# THE BIBLE,

# THAT IS, THE HOLY SCRIPTVRES, CONTEINED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT.

TRANSLATED ACCORDING to the Hebrew and Greeke, and conferred with the best Translations in diuers Languages.



¶ Imprinted at London, by the Deputies of Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie.

Anno Dom. 1600.

¶ Cum priuilegio.

# To the diligent and Christian Reader grace, mercie, and peace, through Christ Iesus.

CONsidering (deare Christians) not onely the innumerable benefits of God both spirituall and corporall bestowed vpon vs, but also his vnspeakeable mercies in calling vs to the light of the Gospell, not regarding our blinde idolatrie, horrible backesliding, and cruell murthering of his Saints, (which sinnes caused him to cast off his chosen people the Iewes:) it behoueth vs so to expresse our thankefull remembrance of these great graces, by walking in his feare and loue, that all the dayes of our life we may procure the aduancement of his glorie. Now forasmuch as this thing is chiefely attained by the knowledge and practise of Gods word, (which is our light, our comfort, our shield and sword, the testimonie of Gods fauour, and the foode of our soules) and that the same hath not hitherto bene exactly enough translated into our natiue tongue, by reason either of the corruption of time, or of the imperfect knowledge of the tongues, in respect of this ripe age, and cleare light now reuealed: we thought we could not bestow our studies more to the glorie of God, and profit of his Church, then in translating the holy Scriptures. Not that we arrogate any thing to our selues aboue the least of our brethren: but hauing not onely the aduise and incouragement of many learned and godly men, whose gifts we reuerence, and whose hearts God moued to liberalitie in the furtherance of this busines, but also the helpe of sundrie translations in diuers languages: we haue with all feare and reuerence, as in the presence of God, and as handling the word of God, attempted this great worke, and after two yeeres labour, beeing occupied therein day and night, by the Diuine prouidence and mercie of God brought the same to a prosperous end. And this we may with safe conscience protest before God and men, that we haue by all meanes indeuoured to set forth the purisie of the word, and right sence of the holy Ghost, for the edifying of the brethren in faith and charitie.

Now as we haue chiefely obserued the sense, and laboured alwaies to restore it to all integritie: so haue we most reuerently kept the proprietie of the wordes, considering that the Apostles, who spake and wrote to the Gentiles in the Grecke tongue, rather constrained them to the liuely phrase of the Ebrew, then enterprised farre by mollifying their language to speake as the Gentiles did. And for this and other causes we haue in many places reserued the Ebrew phrases, notwithstanding that they may seeme somewhat hard in their eares that are not well practised, and also delight in the sweete sounding phrases of the holy Scriptures. Yet least either the simple should be discouraged, or the malitious haue any occasion of iust cauillation, seeing some translations read after one sort, and some after another, whereas all may serue to good purpose & edification: we haue in the margent noted that diuersitie of speach or reading which may seeme agreeable to the minde of the holy Ghost, and proper for our language with this marke ‖. Againe, whereas the Ebrewe speech seemed hardly to agree with ours, we haue noted it in the margent after this sort, vsing that which was more intelligible. And albeit that many of the Ebrewe wordes be altered from the old text, and restored to the true writing and first originall, whereof they haue their signification: yet in the vsuall names little is changed for feare of troubling the simple readers. Moreouer, whereas the necessitie of the sentence required any thing to be added (for such is the grace and proprietie of the Ebrewe and Greeke tongues, that it cannot but either by circumlocution, or by adding the verbe or some word, be vnderstand of them that are not well practised therein) we haue put it in the text with another kinde of letter, that it may easily be discerned from the common letter. As touching the diuision of the verses, we haue followed the Ebrew examples, which haue so euen from the beginning distinguished them. Which thing as it is most profitable for memorie, so doth it agree with the best translations, and is most easie to finde out both by the best Concordances, and also by the quotations which we haue diligently herein perused and set forth by this *. Besides this the principall matters are noted and distinguished by this marke ¶. Yea and the arguments both for the booke and for the chapters with the number of the verse are added, that by all meanes the reader might be holpen. For the which cause also we haue set ouer the head of euery page some notable word or sentence which may greatly further as well for memorie, as for the chiefe point of the page. Finally that nothing might lacke which might be brought by labours, for the increase of knowledge and furtherance of Gods glorie there are adioyned two most profitable Tables, the one serueng for the interpretation of the Ebrewe names: and the other containing all the chiefe and principall matters of the whole Bible: so that nothing (as we trust) that any could iustly desire, is omitted. Therefore, as brethren that are partakers of the same hope of saluation with vs, we beseech you, that this rich pearle and inestimable treasure may not be offred in vaine, but as sent from God to the people of God, for the increase of his kingdome, the comfort of his Church, and discharge of our conscience, now it hath pleased him to raise vp for this purpose, so you would willingly receiue the word of God, earnestly studie it, and in all your life practise it, that you may now appeare indeede to be the people of God, walking any more according to this world, but in the fruits of the Spirit, that God in vs may be fully glorified, through Iesus Christ our Lord, who liueth and raigneth for euer,

AMEN.

# THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE BOOKES of the Olde and Newe Testament, with the *number of their Chapters.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Genesis hath chap. | 50 |
| Exodus | 40 |
| Leuiticus | 27 |
| Nombers | 36 |
| Deuteronomie | 34 |
| Iosua | 24 |
| Iudges | 21 |
| Ruth | 4 |
| 1. Samuel | 31 |
| 2. Samuel | 24 |
| 1. Kings | 22 |
| 2. Kings | 25 |
| 1. Chronicles | 29 |
| 2. Chronicles | 36 |
| The prayer of Manasses, apocrypha. | |
| Ezra | 10 |
| Nehemiah | 13 |
| Ester | 10 |
| Iob | 42 |
| Psalmes | 150 |
| Prouerbes hath Chapters | 31 |
| Ecclesiastes | 12 |
| The song of Salomon | 8 |
| Isaiah | 66 |
| Ieremiah | 52 |
| Lamentations | 5 |
| Ezekiel | 48 |
| Daniel | 12 |
| Hosea | 14 |
| Ioel | 3 |
| Amos | 9 |
| Obadiah | 1 |
| Ionah | 4 |
| Micah | 7 |
| Nahum | 3 |
| Habakkuk | 3 |
| Zephaniah | 3 |
| Haggai | 2 |
| Zechariah | 14 |
| Malachi | 4 |

## ¶THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

| | |
|---|---|
| 1. Esdras | 9 |
| 2. Esdras | 16 |
| Tobit | 14 |
| Iudeth | 16 |
| The rest of Ester | 6 |
| Wisedome | 19 |
| Ecclesiasticus | 51 |
| Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah | 6 |
| The song of the three children | |
| The storie of Susanna | |
| The idol Bel and the Dragon | |
| 1. Maccabees | 16 |
| 2. Maccabees | 15 |

## ¶THE BOOKES OF THE NEWE TESTAMENT.

| | |
|---|---|
| Matthew | 28 |
| Marke | 16 |
| Luke | 24 |
| Iohn | 21 |
| The Actes | 28 |
| The Epistle of Paul to the Romanes | 16 |
| 1. Corinthians | 16 |
| 2. Corinthians | 13 |
| Galatians | 6 |
| Ephesians | 6 |
| Philippians | 4 |
| Colossians | 4 |
| 1. Thessalonians | 5 |
| 2. Thessalonians | 3 |
| 1. Timothens | 6 |
| 2. Timotheus | 4 |
| Titus | 3 |
| Philemon | 1 |
| To the Hebrewes | 13 |
| The Epistle of Iames | 5 |
| 1. Peter | 5 |
| 2. Peter | 3 |
| 1. Iohn | 5 |
| 2. Iohn | 1 |
| 3. Iohn | 1 |
| Iude | 1 |
| Reuelation | 22 |

THE

# THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED *GENESIS.

*This word signifieth the beginning and creation of the creatures.




## THE ARGVMENT.

*Moses in effect declareth three things, which are in this booke chiefely to be considered: First, that the worlde and all thinges therein were created by God, and that man being placed in this great tabernacle of the world to behold Gods wonderfull works, and to praise his name for the infinite graces, wherewith he had indued him, fell willingly from God through disobedience: who yet for his owne mercies sake restored him to life, and confirmed him in the same by his promise of Christ to come, by whome he should overcome Satan, death and hell. Secondly, that the wicked unmindfull of Gods most excellent benefites, remained still in their wickednesse, and so falling most horribly from sinne to sinne, provoked God (who by his preachers called them continually to repentance) at length to destroy the whole world. Thirdly he assureth us by the examples of Abraham, Izhak, Iaakob, and the rest of the Patriarkes, that his mercies never faile them, whome he chuseth to be his Church, and to professe his Name in earth, but in all their afflictions and persecutions he ever assisteth them, sindeth comfort, and delivereth them. And because the beginning, increase, preservation, and successe thereof might be onely attributed to God, Moses sheweth by the examples of Kain, Ishmael, Esau and others, which were noble in mens iudgement, that this Church depended not on the estimation and nobilitie of the world: and also by the fewnesse of them which have at all times worshipped him purely according to his worde, that it standeth not in the multitude, but in the poore and despised, in the small flocke and little number, that man in his wisdome might be confounded, and the Name of God ever more praised.*

## CHAP. I.

1 *God created the heauen and the earth,* 3 *The light and the darkenesse,* 8 *The firmament.* 9 *He separateth the water from the earth.* 16 *He createth the sunne, the moone, and the starres.* 21 *He createth the fish, birds, beastes.* 26 *He createth man, and giueth him rule over all creatures,* 29 *And prouideth nutriture for men and beast.*

Ps.33.6. & 136.5. eccl.18.1 Esa.44.15. & 17.24. Or, waste. † Ebr. face of the deepe.

IN the beginning * God created the heauen and the earth.

2 And ‡ earth was ‖ without forme, and voyde, and darknesse was vpon the ‖ deepe, and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the † waters.

3 Then God said, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God sawe the light that it was good, and † Ebr. face of the water. God separated † the light from the darkenesse.

5 And God called the light, Day: and the darkenesse, he called Night. ‖ † So the euening and the morning were the first day.

Heb.11.3. ‖ Ebr. he-ereb. The light and darkenesse. † The first day.

6 ¶ Againe God said, * Let there be a ‖ firmament in the middes of the waters: and let it separate the waters from the waters.

7 Then God made the firmament, and separated the waters which were vnder the firmament, from the waters which were *aboue the firmament: & it was so.

† Ebr. so was the euening, so was the morning. Psal. 33.6. and 136.5. Iere. 10.12. and 51.15. ‖ Or, spreading ouer, and aire.

Psal. 148. 4.

8 And God called the firmament, Heauen. ‖ So the euening and the morning were the second day.

‖ The second day.

9 ¶ God said againe, * Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered into one place, and let the drie land appeare. and it was so.

Psa.33.7. and 95.11 & 136.6. Iob 38.4.

10 And God called the drie land, Earth, and he called the gathering together of the waters, Seas: and God sawe that it was good.

11 Then God said, Let the earth bud forth the bud of the herbe that seedeth seed, the fruithill tree, which beareth fruite according to his kinde, which hath his seede in it selfe vpon the earth. and it was so.

12 And the earth brought foorth the budde of the herbe, that seedeth seede according to his kinde, also the tree that beareth fruit, which hath seede in it selfe according to his kinde: & God saw that it was good.

13 ‖ So ‡ euening & the morning were ‡ third day.

‖ The third day. Psal. 136. 7. & 147. 8. 19.

14 ¶ And God said, * Let there be lights in the firmament of the heauen. to separate the day from the night, and let them be for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lightes in the firmament of the heauen to giue light vpon the earth. & it was so.

16 God then made two great lightes: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesse light to rule the night: he *made* also the starres.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to shine vpon the earth,

18 And to * rule in the day, and in the night, and to separate the light from the darkenesse: and God sawe that it was good.

19 ‖ So the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 Afterward God said, Let the waters bring forth in abundance *euery* creeping thing that hath † life: and let the foule flie vpon the earth in the † open firmament of the heauen.

21 Then God created the great whales, and euery thing liuing and mouing, which the waters brought foorth in abundance, according to their kind, and euery feathered foule according to his kinde: and God sawe that it was good.

22 Then God blessed them, saying, Bring foorth fruite and multiplie, & fill the waters in the seas, and let the foule multiplie in the earth.

23 ‖ So the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ Moreouer God said, Let the earth bring forth the † liuing thing according to his kinde, cattell, and that which creepeth, and the beast of the earth, according to his kinde. and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth according to his kinde, & the cattell according to his kind, and euery creeping thing of the earth according to his kind: and God sawe that it was good.

26 Furthermore God saide, * Let vs make man in our image according to our likenesse, & let them rule ouer the fish of the sea, & ouer the foule of the heauen, and ouer the beastes, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery thing that creepeth and moueth on the earth.

27 * Thus God created the man in his image: in the image of God created he him: he created them *male and female.

28 And God blessed them, and God said to them, * Bring forth fruite and multiplie, & fill the earth, and subdue it, and rule ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the heauen & ouer euery beast that mooueth vpon the earth.

29 And God said, Beholde, I haue giuen vnto you euery herbe bearing seede, which is vpon all the earth, and euery tree, wherein is the fruite of a tree bearing seede: * *that* shall be to you for meate.

30 Likewise to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the heauen, and to euery thing that moueth vpon the earth, which hath life in it selfe, euery greene herbe *shall be* for meate. and it was so.

31 * And God sawe all that he had made, and loe it was very good. ‖ So the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

## CHAP. II.

1 *God resteth the seuenth day, and sanctifieth it.* 15 *He setteth man in the garden.* 22 *He createth the woman.* 24 *Marriage is ordeined.*

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 For in the seuenth day God ended his worke which he had made, * and the seuenth day he rested from all his worke, which he had made.

3 So God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it, because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God had created and made.

4 ¶ These are the ‖ generations of the heauens and of the earth, when they were created in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the heauens.

5 And euery ‖ plant of the fielde, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the Lorde God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, neither *was there* a man to till the ground,

6 But a myst went vp from the earth, and watered all the earth.

7 ¶ The Lord God also ‖ made the man of the dust of the ground, and breathed in his face breath of life, * and the man was a liuing soule.

8 And the Lord God planted a garden Eastward in Eden, & there he put the man whom he had made.

9 (For out of the ground made the Lord God to growe euery tree pleasant to the sight, and good for meate: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and of euill.

10 And out of Eden went a riuer to water the garden, and from thence it was deuided, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of one *is* * Pishon: the same compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where is golde.

12 And the golde of that land is good: there *is* ‖ Bdelium, and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon. the same compasseth the whole land of ‖ Cush.

14 The name also of the third riuer *is* ‖ Hiddekel: this goeth toward the Eastside of ‖ Ashur: and the fourth riuer is ‖ Perath)

15 ¶ Then the Lord God tooke the man, and put him in the garden of Eden, that he might dresse it & keepe it.

16 And the Lord commaunded the man, saying, † Thou shalt eate freely of euery tree of the garden,

17 But of the tree of knowledge of good & euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for ‖ in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt die the death.

18 Also the Lorde God said, It is not good that the man should be him selfe alone: I will make him an helpe † meete for him.

19 So the Lord God formed of the earth euery beast of the fielde, and euery foule of the heauen, and brought *them* vnto the man to see howe he would call *them*: for howsoeuer the man named the liuing creature, so was the name thereof.

20 The man therefore gaue names vnto al cattel, and to the foule of the heauen, and to euery beast of the fielde: but for Adam founde he not an helpe meete for him.

21 ¶ Therefore the Lorde God caused an heauie sleepe to fall vpon the man, & he slept: & he tooke one of his ribs, & closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the Lorde God had taken from the man, † made he a woman, and brought her to the man.

23 Then the man said, * This nowe is bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh. She shalbe called ‖ woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue to his wife, and they shalbe one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

## CHAP. III.

1 *The woman seduced by the serpent,* 6 *Entiseth her husband to sinne.* 8 *They both flee from God.* 14 *They three are punished.* 15 *Christ is promised.* 19 *Man is duste.* 22 *Man is cast out of Paradise.*

NOw * the serpent was more subtil then any beast of the field, which the Lord God had made: and he said to the woman, Yea, hath God indeede saide, Ye shall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, We eate of the fruite of the trees of the garden,

3 But of the fruite of the tree, which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eate of it, neither

---

Ier.31.35.

‖ The 4. day.

† Ebr. the soule of life.

‡ Ebr. face of the firmament.

‖ The fift day.

† Eb. soule of life.

Chap. 5.1. and 9.6. 1.Cor.11.7 Col.3.10.

Wisd.2.23. Eccles.17. 1. Matt.19. 4. Chap.8. 17. and 9.1.

Chap. 9.3.

Exod. 31. 17. Eccles. 33. 16,33. Mat. 7.37. ‖ The sixt day.

Ex.20.11. and 31.17 Deut.5.14. Hebr.4.4.

‖ Or, the originall and beginning.

‖ Or, tree, as chap. 21.15.

‖ Or, formed. 1.Cor.15. 45.

Eccles.24. 29.

‖ Or, precious stone, or, pearle. Plinie saith, it is the name of a tree.

‖ Or, Ethiopia.

‖ Or, Tygris.

‖ Or, Assyria.

‖ Or, Euphrates.

† Ebr. eating thou shalt eate of.

‖ Or, when soeuer.

† Ebr. before him.

† Ebr. built.

1.Cor.11. 8.

‖ Or, man ought, because she commeth of man: for in Ebrew, Ish is man, & Ishah the woman. Mat.19.5. mar.10.7. 1.Cor.6. 16.ephes. 5.31.

Wisd.2.24

2. Cor. 11. 3. *Heb. die the death.* neither ſhall ye touch it, leaſt ye *die.*
4 Then the *ſerpent ſaid to the woman, Ye ſhal not † dye at all,
5 But God doeth knowe, that when ye ſhall eate thereof, your eyes ſhalbe opened, and ye ſhall be as gods, knowing good and euill.
6 So the woman (ſeeing that the tree was good for meate, and that it was pleaſant to the eyes, and a tree to be deſired to get knowledge) tooke of the fruite thereof, and did * eate, and gaue alſo to her husband with her, and he did eate.
*Eccluſ. 25. 26. 1. Tim. 2. 14.*
7 Then the eies of them both were opened, & they knewe that they were naked, and they ſewed figtree leaues together, and made them ſelues † breeches.
*† Heb. things to gird about them to hide their priuities.*
8 ¶ Afterward they heard the voyce of the Lorde God walking in the garden in the ‖coole of the day: & the man & his wife hid them ſelues from the preſence of ỹ Lord God among the trees of the garden.
*‖ Or, wind.*
9 But the Lord God called to the man, and ſaide vnto him, Where art thou?
10 Who ſaid, I heard thy voyce in the garden, and was afraid: becauſe I was naked, therefore I hid my ſelfe.
11 And he ſaide, Who tolde thee that thou waſt naked? Haſt thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commaunded thee that thou ſhouldeſt not eate?
12 Then the man ſaide, The woman which thou gaueſt *to be* with me, ſhe gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.
13 And the Lord God ſaide to the woman, Why haſt thou done this? And the woman ſaid, The ſerpent beguiled me, and I did eate.
14 Then the Lord God ſaid to the ſerpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou art curſed aboue all cattel, and aboue euery beaſt of the fielde: vpon thy belly ſhalt thou goe, and duſt ſhalt thou eate all the dayes of thy life.
15 I will alſo put enimitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy ſeede & her ſeede. He ſhal breake thine head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heele.
16 ¶ Vnto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly increaſe thy ſorowes, and thy conceptions, in ſorowe ſhalt thou bring forth children, and thy deſire *ſhalbe*
1. Cor. 14. 34. *ſubiect* to thine husband, and he ſhal *rule ouer thee.
17 ¶ Alſo to Adam hee ſaide, Becauſe thou haſt obeyed the voyce of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree (whereof I commaunded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eate of it) curſed *is* the earth for thy ſake: in ſorow ſhalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.
18 Thornes alſo and thiſtles ſhall it bring foorth to thee, and thou ſhalt eat the herbe of the field.
19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eat bread, till thou returne to the earth: for out of it waſt thou taken, becauſe thou art duſt, and to duſt ſhalt thou returne.
20 (And the man called his wiues name Heuah, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all liuing)
21 Vnto Adam alſo and to his wife did the Lord God make coates of skinnes, and clothed them.
22 ¶ And the Lord God ſaid, Beholde, the man is become as one of vs, to knowe good and euil. And now, leaſt he put forth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life and eate and liue for euer,
23 Therfore the Lord God ſent him forth frõthe garden of Eden, to til ỹ earth, whence he was taken.
24 Thus hee caſt out man, and at the Eaſtſide of the gardẽ of Eden he ſet the Cherubims, & the blade of a ſword ſhaken, to keep the way of the tree of life.

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 The generation of mankinde. 3 Kain and Habel offer ſacrifice. 8 Kain killeth Habel. 23 Lamech a tyrant encourageth his ſtarefull wiues. 26 The Religion is reſtored.*

AFterwarde the man knew Heuah his wife, which conceiued and bare Kain, and ſaide, I haue obtained a man by the Lord.
2 And againe ſhe brought forth his brother Habel, and Habel was a keeper of ſheepe, and Kain was a tiller of the ground.
3 ¶ And in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Kain brought an oblation vnto the Lord of the fruit of the ground.
4 And Habel alſo himſelfe brought of the firſt fruits of his ſheepe, and of the fat of them, and the Lord had reſpect vnto †Habel, and to his offering,
*Heb. 11. 4.*
5 But vnto Kain and to his offering hee had no regard: wherefore Kain was exceeding wroth, and his countenance fell downe.
6 Then the Lord ſaid vnto Kain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance caſt downe?
7 If thou doe well, ſhalt thou not bee accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſinne lieth at the doore: alſo vnto thee his deſire *ſhalbe ſubiect*, and thou ſhalt rule ouer him.
8 ¶ Then Kain ſpake to Habel his brother. And *when they were in the fielde, Kain roſe vp againſt Habel his brother, and ſlew him.
*Wiſ. 10. 3. matth. 23. 35. 1. Iohn 3. 12. Iude 11.*
9 Then the Lord ſaide vnto Kain, Where is Habel thy brother? Who anſwered, I cannot tell. Am I my brothers keeper?
10 Againe hee ſaide, What haſt thou done? the voyce of thy brothers blood crieth vnto mee from the earth.
11 Nowe therefore thou art curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thine hand.
12 When thou ſhalt till the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeelde vnto thee her ſtrength: a vagabond and a runnagate ſhalt thou be in the earth.
13 Then Kain ſaid to the Lorde, ‖My puniſhment is greater then I can beare.
*‖ Or, my ſinne is greater then can be pardoned.*
14 Beholde, thou haſt caſt mee out this day from † the earth, and from thy face ſhall I be hid, and ſhall bee a vagabond, and a runnagate in the earth, and whoſoeuer findeth me ſhall ſlay me.
*† Heb. from off the face of.*
15 Then the Lorde ſaide vnto him, Doubtleſſe whoſoeuer ſlaieth Kain, he ſhalbe puniſhed ſeuenfold. And the Lorde ſet a marke vpon Kain, leſt any man finding him ſhould kill him.
16 Then Kain went out from the preſence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod toward the Eaſt ſide of Eden.
17 Kain alſo knew his wife, which conceiued and bare Henoch: and he built a citie, & called the name of the citie, by the name of his ſonne, Henoch.
18 And to Henoch, was borne Irad, and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methuſhael, and Methuſhael begat Lamech.
19 ¶ And Lamech tooke to him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.
20 And Adah bare Iabal, who was the ‖father of ſuch as dwel in the tents, and of ſuch as haue cattell.
*‖ Or, firſt inuenter.*
21 And his brothers name *was* Iubal, who was the father of all that play on the harpe and ‖Organs.
*‖ Or, flutes and pipes.*
22 And Zillah alſo bare Tubal-kain, who wrought cunningly euery craft of braſſe and of iron: and the ſiſter of Tubalkain *was* Naamah.
23 Then Lamech ſaid vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice ye wiues of Lamech: hearken

vnto my speach: for I would slay a man in my wound, and a yong man in mine hurt.

24 If Kain shall be auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuentie times seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and shee bare a sonne and she called his name Sheth: for God, *said she*, hath appointed mee another seed for Habel, because Kain slew him.

26 And to the same Sheth also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name Enosh. Then began men to call vpon the Name of the Lord.

## CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie,* 3 *age and death of Adam,* 6 *His successi. in vnto Noah and his children.* 24 *Henoch was taken away.*

THis is, the ‖ booke of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created Adam, in the likenesse of God made he him,

‖ *Or, rehearsal of the stocke.*

2 Male and female created hee them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam in the day that they were created.

3 ¶ Nowe Adam liued an hundreth and thirtie yeeres, and begate a childe in his owne likenesse after his image, and called his name Sheth.

1. *Chr.* 1. 1. 4 *And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Sheth, were eight hundreth yeeres, and hee begate sonnes and daughters.

5 So al the daies that Adam liued, were nine hundreth and thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Sheth liued an hundreth and fiue yeeres, and begate Enosh.

7 And Sheth liued after hee begate Enosh, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 So all the dayes of Sheth were nine hundreth and twelue yeeres: and he died.

9 ¶ Also Enoth liued ninetie yeeres, and begate Kenan.

10 And Enosh liued after he begate Kenan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 So al the dayes of Enosh were nine hundreth and fiue yeeres: and he dyed.

12 Likewise Kenan liued seuentie yeeres, and begat Mahalaleel.

13 And Kenan liued after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hũdreth & fourty yeres, & begat sonnes & daughters.

14 So all the dayes of Kenan were nine hundreth and ten yeeres: and he dyed.

15 ¶ Mahalaleel also liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate Iered.

16 Also Mahalaleel liued, after he begat Iered, eight hũdreth & thirty yeres, & begat sonnes & daughters.

17 So all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundreth ninetie and fiue yeeres: and he dyed.

18 ¶ And Iered liued an hundreth sixtie and two yeeres, and begate Henoch.

19 Then Iered liued after he begate Henoch, eight hundreth yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 So all the dayes of Iered were nine hundreth sixtie and two yeeres: and he dyed.

*Ecclus.* 44. 16. *Hebr.* 11. 5. 21 ¶ * Also Henoch liued sixtie and fiue yeres, and begate Methushelah.

22 And Henoch walked with God, after he begate Methushelah, three hundreth yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

23 So all the dayes of Henoch were three hũdreth sixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And Henoch walked with God, and he was no more *seene*: for God tooke him away.

25 Methushelah also liued an hundreth eightie and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And Methushelah liued, after he begat Lamech, seuen hundreth eightie & two yeeres, & begat sonnes and daughters.

27 So all the dayes of Methushelah were nine hundreth sixtie and nine yeeres: and he dyed.

28 Then Lamech liued an hundreth eightie & two yeeres, and begate a sonne,

29 And called his name Noah, saying, This same shal comfort vs cõcerning our work & sorow of our hands, as touching ỹ earth, which ỹ Lord hath curſed.

30 And Lamech liued, after he begat Noah, fiue hũdreth ninety & fiue yeres, & begat sõnes & daughters.

31 So all the daies of Lamech were seuen hundreth seuentie and seuen yeeres: and he dyed.

32 And Noah was fiue hundreth yeere olde. And Noah begate, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

## CHAP. VI.

3 *God threatneth to bring the flood.* 5 *Man is altogether corrupt.* 6 *God repenteth that he made him.* 18 *Noah and his are preserued in the Arke, which he was commanded to make.*

SO when men began to be multiplied vpon the earth, and there were daughters borne vnto them,

2 Then the sonnes of God sawe the daughters of men that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all that they ‖ liked.

‖ *Or, had ch. sen.*

3 Therefore the Lord said, My spirit shal not alway striue with man, because he is but flesh, and his dayes shallbe an hundreth and twentie yeeres.

4 There were ‖ gyants in the earth in those dayes: yea, & after ỹ the sonnes of God came vnto ỹ daughters of men, & they had borne thẽ children, these were mightie men, which in old time were mẽ of renoume.

‖ *Or, tyrants.*

5 ¶ When the Lord saw that the wickednes of man was great in the earth, and all the imaginations of the thoughts of his *heart were* onely euill † continually,

*Chap. 8. 21. mauth. 15. 19.*

6 Then it repented the Lorde, that he had made man in the earth, and he was sorie in his heart.

7 Therefore the Lord saide, I will destroy from the earth the man, whome I haue created, from man to beast, to the creeping thing, and to the foule of the heauen: for I repent that I haue made them.

† *Heb. euery day.*

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

9 ¶ These are the ‖ generations of Noah. Noah was a iust and vpright man in his time: *and* Noah walked with God.

‖ *Or, history.*

10 And Noah begate three sonnes, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God: for the earth was filled with crueltie.

12 Thẽ God looked vpon ỹ earth, & behold, it was corrupt: for al flesh had corrupt his way vpõ ỹ earth.

‖ *Or, I will destroy mankind.*

13 And God said vnto Noah, ‖ An end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with † crueltie through them: and behold, I wil destroy them with the earth.

‖ *Or, oppression and wickednesse.* † *Eb. from the face of them.*

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of † pine trees: thou shalt make † cabines in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† *Ebr. Gopher.* † *Ebr. nestes.*

15 And ‖ thus shalt thou make it: The length of the Arke shalbe three hundreth cubits, the breadth of it fiftie cubites, and the height of it thirtie cubites.

16 A window shalt thou make in the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue, & the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: thou shalt make it with the lowe, second, and thirde *rome.*

‖ *Or, of the nest sure.*

17 And I, behold, I wil bring a flood of waters vpõ the earth to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life

life vnder ☞ heauen: all ☞ is in the earth ſhall periſh.
18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my couenant, and thou ſhalt go into the Arke, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee.
19 And of euery liuing thing, of al fleſh two of euery ſort ſhalt thou cauſe to come into ☞ Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they ſhalbe male and female.
20 Of the foules after their kind, and of the cattell after their kinde, of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery ſort ſhall come vnto thee, that thou mayeſt keepe *them* aliue.
21 And take thou with thee of all meate that is eaten: and thou ſhalt gather it to thee, that it may be meate for thee and for them.
Heb.11.7. 22 *Noah therefore did according vnto all that God commaunded him: *euen* ſo did he.

## CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah and his ouer into the Arke.* 20 *The flood deſtroyeth all the reſt vpon the earth.*

AND the Lord ſaid vnto Noah, Enter thou and all thine houſe into the Arke: for thee haue I ſeene
2.Pet.2.5. *righteous before me in this ‖ age.
‖Or, generation.
2 Of euery cleane beaſt thou ſhalt take to thee by ſeuens, the male and his female: but of vncleane beaſtes by couples, the male and his female.
3 Of the foules alſo of the heauen by ſeuens, male & female, to keepe ſeede aliue vpon the whole earth.
4 For ſeuen dayes hence I wil cauſe it raine vpon ☞ earth fourtie dayes & fourtie nightes, and all the ſubſtance ☞ I haue made, will I deſtroy frō off the earth.
Matth.24. 37.Luke 17.26. 1.Pet.3. 20. 5 *Noah therefore did according vnto all that the Lord commaunded him.
6 And Noah *was* ſixe hundreth yeeres olde, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.
7 ¶ So Noah entred and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wines with him into the Arke, becauſe of the waters of the flood.
8 Of the cleane beaſtes, & of the vncleane beaſtes, & of the foules, and of al that creepeth vpon ☞ earth,
9 There came two *and* two vnto Noah into the Arke, male & female, as God had commaunded Noah.
10 And ſo after ſeuen dayes the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.
11 ¶In the ſixe hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the ſecond moneth, the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, in the ſame day were all the fountaines of ☞ great deepe broken vp, & the windowes of heauen were opened,
12 And the raine was vpon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nightes.
13 In the ſelfe ſame day entred Noah with Shem, & Ham, & Iapheth, the ſonnes of Noah, & Noahs wife, & the three wiues of his ſonnes with them into ☞ Arke.
14 They and euery beaſt after his kind, & all cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth and mooueth vpon the earth after his kinde, and euery foule after his kinde, *euen* euery birde of euery feather.
15 For they came to Noah into the Arke, two *and* two, of all fleſh wherein is the breath of life.
16 And they entring in, came male and female of al fleſh, as God had commaunded him: and the Lorde
‖Or, ſhut in vpon him. ‖ ſhut him in.
17 Then the flood was fourtie dayes vpon ☞ earth, and the waters were increaſed, and bare vp the Arke, which was lift vp aboue the earth.
18 The waters alſo waxed ſtrong, and were increaſed exceedingly vpon the earth, & the Arke went vpon the waters.
‖Or, waxed very mightie. 19 The waters †preuailed ſo exceedingly vpon the earth, that all the hie mountaines, that are vnder the whole heauen, were couered.
20 Fifteene cubites vpwarde did the waters preuaile, when the mountaines were couered.
21 *Then all fleſh periſhed that mooued vpon the earth, both foule & cattell & beaſt, & euery thing that creepeth & mooueth vpon the earth, and euery man.
Wiſ.10.4. ecclus.39. 27,28.
22 Euery thing in whoſe noſtrels ☞ ſpirit of life did breath, what ſoeuer they were in ☞ dry land, they died.
23 So he deſtroyed euery thing that was vpon the earth, from man to beaſt, to the creeping thing, and to the foule of the heauen: they were euen deſtroyed from the earth. And Noah onely remained, and they that were with him in the Arke.
24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth an hundreth and fiftie dayes.

## CHAP. VIII.

13 *The flood ceaſeth.* 16 *Noah is commanded to come forth of the Arke with his.* 20 *He ſacrificeth to the Lord.* 22 *God promiſeth that all things ſhall continue in their firſt order.*

NOw God remembred Noah & euery beaſt, and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke, therefore God made a wind to paſſe vpon the earth, and the waters ceaſed.
2 The fountaines alſo of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen, were ſtopped, and the raine from heauen was reſtrained,
3 And the waters returned from aboue the earth, going and returning: and after the end of the hundreth and fiftieth day, the waters abated.
4 And in the ſeuenth moneth, in the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, the Arke ‖reſted vpon the mountaines of ‖ Ararat.
‖Or, ſtayed. ‖Or, Armenia.
5 And ☞ waters were going & decreaſing vntil the tenth moneth: in ☞ tenth moneth, & in the firſt day of the moneth were ☞ tops of the mountaines ſeene.
†Or, at the ende of fourtie dayes.
6 So †after fourtie dayes, Noah opened the window of the Arke, which he had made,
‖The rauen is ſent forth and returneth. 7 And ſent forth a ‖ rauen, which went out going forth and returning, vntill the waters were dryed vp vpon the earth.
‖He ſendeth the doue. 8 Againe he ſent a ‖ doue from him, that he might ſee if the waters were diminiſhed from off the earth.
9 But the doue found no reſt for the ſole of her foote: therefore ſhee returned vnto him into the Arke (for the waters *were* vpon the whole earth) and hee put foorth his hand, and receiued her, and tooke her to him into the Arke.
10 And hee abode yet other ſeuen dayes, and againe he ſent foorth the doue out of the Arke.
11 And the doue came to him in the euening, & loe, in her ‖ mouth *was* an oliue leafe that ſhee had pluckt: whereby Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.
‖Or, bill.
12 Notwithſtanding hee waited yet other ſeuen dayes, and ſent foorth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.
13 ¶And in the ſixe hundreth and one yeere, in the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth, the waters were dried from off the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the vpper part of the ground was dry.
14 And in the ſecond moneth, in thy ſeuen and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dry.
15 ¶Then God ſpake to Noah, ſaying,
16 Goe foorth of the Arke, thou & thy wife, and thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee.
17 Bring foorth with thee euery beaſt that is with thee, of all fleſh, *both* foule and cattell, and euery thing that creepeth and mooueth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and
*bring

Chap. 1.22. and 9.1. *bring foorth fruit,and increase vpon the earth.

18 So Noah came foorth,and his sonnes, and his wife,and his sonnes wiues with him.

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, all that mooueth vpon the earth after their kindes went out of the Arke.

20 ¶Then Noah built an altar to the Lord, and tooke of euery cleane beast,and of euery clean foule, and offred burnt offrings vpon the altar.

‖Or, a sweete sauour. Chap. 6.5. mast.15. 39. 21 And the Lord smelled a ‖ sauour of rest, and the Lord sayd in his heart, I will henceforth curse the ground no more for mans cause: for the imagination of mans * heart *is* euill, *euen* from his youth: neither will I smite any more all things liuing, as I haue done.

22 Hereafter,seed time and harueſt, and cold and heat,and sommer and winter,and day and night shall not cease,so long as the earth remaineth.

## CHAP. IX.

1 *The confirmation of mariage.* 2 *Mans authoritie ouer all creatures.* 3 *Permission of meates.* 6 *The power of the sword.* 14 *The rainebow is the sign of Gods promise.* 21 *Noah is drunken and mocked of his sonne, whom he curseth.* 29 *The age and death of Noah.*

Chap.1. 28. and 8. 17. AND God blessed Noah,and his sonnes, and sayd to them, * Bring foorth fruit and multiplie,and replenish the earth.

2 Also the feare of you,and the dread of you shal be vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the heauen, vpon all that mooueth on the earth,and vpon all the fishes of the sea: into your hand are they deliuered.

Chap.1. 29. 3 Euery thing that mooueth and liueth, shall be meate for you: as the * greene herbe, haue I giuen you all things.

Leuit. 17. 14. 4 *But flesh with the life thereof, *I meane*, with the blood thereof,shall ye not eate.

5 For surely I will require your blood, wherein your liues *are*: at the hand of euery beast will I require it: and at the hand of man, *euen* at the hand of a mans ‖ brother will I require the life of man.

‖Or, neighbour. Matth.26. 52. reuel. 13.10. 6 Who so * sheddeth mans blood,by man shall his blood be shed: *for in the image of God hath he made man.

Chap.1. 27. 7 But bring ye foorth fruit and multiply: grow plentifully in the earth,and increase therein.

8 ¶ God spake also to Noah, and to his sonnes with him,saying,

9 Beholde, I, euen I establish my Couenant with you,and with your seed after you,

10 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, with the foule, with the cattell, and with euery beast of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke,vnto euery beast of the earth.

Isa.54.9. 11 *And my Couenant wil I establish with you, that from henceforth all flesh shall not bee rooted out by the waters of the flood, neither shall there be a flood to destroy the earth any more.

12 Then God said,This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene mee and you, and betweene euery liuing thing,that is with you vnto perpetuall generations.

13 I haue set my bowe in the cloud,and it shalbe for a signe of the Couenant betweene mee and the earth.

Eccles. 43. 11,12. 14 And when * I shall couer the earth with a cloud,and the bow shalbe seene in the cloud,

15 Then will I remember my Couenant,which is betweene mee and you, and betweene euery liuing thing in all flesh, and there shall be no more waters of a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 Therefore the bow shalbe in the cloud, that I may see it, and remember the euerlasting Couenant betweene God, and euery liuing thing in all flesh that is vpon the earth.

17 God said yet to Noah,This is the signe of the Couenant, which I haue established betweene mee, and all flesh that is vpon the earth.

18 Nowe the sonnes of Noah going forth of the Arke,were Shem,and Ham,and Iapheth. And Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 These are the three sonnes of Noah, and of them was the whole earth ouerspred.

‖Or, Noah began againe. 20 ‖Noah also began *to bee* an husbandman,and planted a vineyard:

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and was vncouered in the mids of his tent.

22 And when Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, hee tolde his two brethren without.

23 Then tooke Shem and Iapheth a garment,and put it vpon both their shoulders, and went backward and couered the nakednes of their father, with their faces backward: so they sawe not their fathers nakednesse.

24 Then Noah awoke from his wine, and knewe what his yonger sonne had done vnto him,

25 And saide,Cursed *be* Canaan: a seruant of seruants shall he be vnto his brethren.

‖Or, their. 26 He said moreouer, Blessed *be* the Lord God of Shem,and let Canaan be ‖ his seruant.

‖Or, enlarge, or cause to reioyce. 27 God ‖ perswade Iapheth,that he may dwell in the tents of Shem,and let Canaan be his seruant.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood three hundreth and fiftie yeeres.

29 So all the dayes of Noah were nine hundreth and fiftie yeeres: and he died.

## CHAP. X.

1 *The increase of mankind by Noah and his sonnes.* 10 *The beginning of cities,countreis,and nations.*

NOw these are the generations of the sonnes of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth: vnto whom sonnes were borne after the flood.

2 The sonnes of Iapheth *were* Gomer, and Magog,and Madai,and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sonnes of Gomer, Ashkenaz, and Riphath,and Togarmah.

4 Also the sonnes of Iauan,Elishah,and Tarshish, Kittim,and Dodanim.

5 Of these were the yles of the Gentiles diuided in their landes, euery man after his tongue, *and* after their families in their nations.

6 ¶ Moreouer the sonnes of Ham *were* Cush, and Mizraim,and Put,and Canaan.

7 And the sonnes of Cush,Seba,and Hauilah,and Sabtah,and Raamah,and Sabtecha:also the sonnes of Raamah *were* Sheba and Dedan.

8 And Cush begate Nimrod, who began to bee mightie in the earth.

9 Hee was a mightie hunter before the Lorde: wherefore it is saide,As Nimrod the mightie hunter before the Lord.

‖Or, the streets of the citie. 10 And the begin ing of his kingdome was Babel,and Erech,and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that lande came Asshur, and builded Niniueh,and the ‖citie Rehoboth and Calah:

12 Resen also betweene Niniueh and Calah: this is a

is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 Pathrusim also, and Casluhim (out of whome came the Philistims) and ‖ Caphtorims.

‖ Or, the Cappadocians.

15 ¶ Also Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth,

16 And Iebusi, and Emori, and Girgashi,

17 And Hiui, and Arki, and Sini,

18 And Aruadi, and Zemari, and Hamathi: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 Then the border of the Canaanites was from Zidon, as thou commest to Gerar vntill Azzah, and as thou goest vnto Sodom and Gomorah, and Admah, and Zeboiim, euen vnto Lasha.

20 These are the sonnes of Ham according to their families, according to their tongues in their countries, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the sonnes of Eber, and elder brother of Iapheth were children borne.

22 * The sonnes of Shem *were* Elam and Asshur, and Arpachshad and Lud, and Aram.

1. Chro. 1. 17.

23 And the sonnes of Aram, Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 Also Arpachshad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber,

25 Vnto Eber also were borne two sonnes: the name of the one *was* Peleg: for in his dayes was the earth diuided: and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 Then Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Adoram, and Vzal and Dicklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar a mount of the East.

31 These are the sonnes of Shem according to their families, according to their tongues, in their countries and nations.

For, of these came diuers nations.

32 These are the families of the sonnes of Noah, after their generations among their people: and out of these were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

## CHAP. XI.

*6 The building of Babel was the cause of the confusion of tongues. 10 The age and generation of Shem vnto Abram. 31 Abrams departure from Vr with his father Terah, Sarai and Lot. 32 The age and death of Terah.*

Wisd. 10. 5.

THen the whole earth was of one * language, and one speach.

2 And as they went from the East, they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, & there they abode.

3 And they said one to another, Come, let vs make bricke, and burne it in the fire. So they had bricke for stone, & slime had they in stead of morter.

4 Also they said, Go to, let vs build vs a city and a tower, whose top *may reach* vnto the heauen, that we may get vs a name, least we be scattered vpon the whole earth.

5 But the Lord came downe to see the city and tower, which the sonnes of men builded.

6 And the Lord said, Behold, the people *is* one, & they all haue one language, and this they begin to do, neither can they nowe bee stopped from whatsoeuer they haue imagined to doe.

7 Come on, let vs go downe, and there confound their language, that euery one perceiue not anothers speech.

8 So the Lord scattered them from thence vpon all the earth, and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore the name of it was called ‖ Babel, because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: from thence then did the Lord scatter them vpon all the earth.

‖ Or, confusion of tongues.

10 ¶ * These are the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeere olde, and begate Arpachshad two yeere after the flood.

1. Chro. 1. 17.

11 And Shem liued after he begate Arpachshad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes & daughters.

12 Also Arpachshad liued fiue and thirty yeeres, and begate Shelah.

13 And Arpachshad liued, after he begate Shelah, foure hundreth and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Shelah liued thirty yeres, & begate Eber.

15 So Shelah liued, after he begat Eber, foure hundred and three yeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

16 Likewise Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate Peleg.

17 So Eber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeres, and begat sonnes & daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeres, and begate Reu.

19 * And Peleg liued after he begat Ren, two hundred and nine yeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

1. Chro. 1. 25.

20 Also Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate Serug.

21 So Reu liued, after he begat Serug, two hundred and seuen yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 Moreouer, Serug liued thirty yeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begate Terah.

25 So Nahor liued after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and and daughters.

26 * So Terah lined seuenty yeeres, and begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

1. Chro. 1. 29. Iosh. 24. 2.

27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 Then Haran died before Terah his father, in the land of his natiuity, in Vr of † the Caldees.

† Ebr. Lasdim.

29 So Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues. The name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren, *and* had no childe.

31 Then Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in lawe, his sonne Abrams wife: and they departed together from Vr of the Caldees, to * go into the land of Canaan, and they came to Haran, and dwelt there.

Iosh. 24. 2 neh. 9. 7. iudet. 5. 7. acts. 7. 4.

32 So the dayes of Terah were two hundred and fiue yeres, and Terah died in Haran.

## CHAP. XII.

*1 Abram by Gods commandement goeth to Canaan. 3 Christ is promised. 7 Abram buildeth altars for exercise and declaration of his faith among the infidels. 10 Because of the dearth he goeth into Egypt. 15 Pharaoh taketh his wife, and is punished.*

NOw the Lord had said vnto Abram, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto the land that I wil shew thee.

Acts. 7. 3.

2 And

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, & will blesse thee, and make thy name great, and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 I will also blesse them that blesse thee, & curse them that curse thee, and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, euen as the Lord spake vnto him: and Lot went with him. (And Abram was seuentie and fiue yeere olde, when he departed out of Haran.)

5 Th n Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they possessed, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they departed to go to the land of Canaan; and to the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ So Abram passed thorow the land vnto the place of Shechem, and vnto the ‖ plaine of Moreh (and the Canaanite *was* then in the land)

‖ *Or, oke grone.*

7 And the Lord appeared vnto Abram, and said, Vnto thy seed wil I giue this land. And there builded he an altar vnto the Lord, which appeared vnto him.

8 Afterward remouing thence vnto a mountaine Eastward from Beth-el he pitched his tent hauing Beth-el on the West side, and Haai on the East: and there he built an altar vnto the Lord, and called on the Name of the Lord.

9 Againe Abram went forth going and iourneying toward the South.

10 ¶ Then there came a famine in the land: therefore Abram went downe into Egypt, to sojourne there: for there was a great famine in the land.

11 And when he drew neere to enter into Egypt, he sayd to Sarai his wife, Beholde now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon:

12 Therefore will it come to passe, that when the Egyptians see thee, they will say, She is his wife: so will they kill me, but they will keepe thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, that thou art my sister, that I ‡ *Or, that my soule* may fare well for thy sake, and that my ‡ life may be preserued by thee.

14 ¶ Now, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, for she was very faire.

15 And the princes of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her vnto Pharaoh: so the woman was taken into Pharaohs house:

16 Who intreated Abram well for her sake, and he had sheepe, and beeues, and he asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and she asses, and camels.

17 But the Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 Then Pharaoh called Abram, and sayd, Why hast thou done this to me? Wherefore didst thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saydst thou, She is my sister, that I should take her to be my wife? Now therefore, behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh gaue men commandement concerning him: and they conueyed him forth, and his wife, and all that he had.

## CHAP. XIII.

*1 Abram departeth out of Egypt. 4 Hee calleth vpon the Name of the Lord. 11 Lot departeth from him. 13 The wickednesse of the Sodomites. 14 The promise made to Abram is renued. 18 Abram buildeth an altar to the Lord.*

THen Abram went vp from Egypt, he, and his wife and all that he had, and Lot with him, toward the South.

2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattell, in siluer and golde.

3 And he went on his iourney from the South toward Beth-el, to the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Haai,

4 Vnto the place of the * altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the Lord. *Chap. 12.8*

5 ¶ And Lot also, who went with Abram, had sheepe, and cattell, and tents,

6 So that the land could not beare them, that they might dwell together: for their * substance *Chap. 36.7* was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 Also there was debate betweene the heardmen of Abrams cattell, and the heardmen of Lots cattell. (And the Canaanites & the Perizzites dwelled at that time in the land.)

8 Then sayd Abram vnto Lot, Let there be no stirife, I pray thee, betweene thee and me, neither betweene mine heardmen and thine heardmen: for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? depart I pray thee from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then will I goe to the right: or if thou goe to the right hand, then I will take the left.

10 So when Lot lift vp his eyes, he saw that all the plaine of Iorden was watered euery where: (*for before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorah, it was as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou goest vnto Zoar*)

11 Then Lot chose vnto him all the plaine of Iorden, and tooke his iourney from the East: and they departed the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, & Lot abode in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent euen to Sodom.

13 Now the men of Sodom *were* wicked, and exceeding sinners against the Lord.

14 ¶ Then the Lord sayd to Abram, (after that Lot was departed from him) Lift vp thine eies now, & looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all * the land which thou seest, will I giue *Chap. 12.7 and 15.7.* vnto thee, and to thy seed for euer:

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the *18. & 26. 4. deuter.* earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the *34.4.* earth, then shall thy seed be numbred.

17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length therof, & bredth thereof: for I wil giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar vnto the Lord.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*1 In the ouerthrow of Sodom Lot is taken prisoner. 16 Abram deliuereth him. 18 Melchi-sedek commeth to meet him. 23 Abram would not be enriched by the king of Sodom.*

AND in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedor-laomer king of Elam, and Tidal, king of the nations:

2 *These men* made warre with Bera king of Sodom and with Birsha king of Gomorah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these ioyned together in the vale of ‖ Siddim, which is the salt Sea. ‖ *Or, of the lab wed fields.*

4 Twelue yeres were they subiect to Chedor-laomer, but in the thirteenth yere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yere came Chedor-laomer, & the kings that were with him and smote the ‖ Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaueh Kiriathaim. ‖ *Or, plaine.*

6 And

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto the plaine of Paran, which is by the wil lerneſſe.

7 And they returned and came to Enmiſhpat, which is Kadeſh, and ‖ ſmote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites that dwelled in Hazzezon-tamar.

‖Or, deſtroyed.

8 Then went out the king of Sodom, & the king of Gomorah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar: and they ioyned battel with them in the vale of Siddim:

9 *To wit*, with Chedor-laomer king of Elam, & Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar: foure kings againſt fiue.

10 Now the vale of Siddim was full of lime pits, and the kings of Sodom and Gomorah fled and ‖ fell there: and the reſidue fled to the mountaine.

‖Or, were diſcomfited.

11 Then they tooke all the ſubſtance of Sodom & Gomorah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 They tooke Lot alſo Abrams brothers ſon, and his ſubſtance, (for he dwelt at Sodom) and departed.

13 ¶ Then came one that had eſcaped, and tolde Abram the Ebrew, which dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner, which were confederate with Abram.

14 When Abram heard that his brother was taken, he ‖ brought forth of them that were borne and brought vp in his houſe, three hundred & eighteene, and purſued them vnto Dan.

‖Or, armed.

15 Then he, and his ſeruants diuided themſelues againſt them by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them vnto Hobah, which is on the left ſide of † Damaſcus.

†Heb. Dāmeſek.

16 And hee recouered all the ſubſtance, and alſo brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ After that he returned from the ſlaughter of Chedor-laomer, & of the kings that were with him, came the king of Sodom foorth to meet him in the valley of Shaueh, which is the * kings dale.

1. Sam. 18.

18 And * Melchi-ſedek king of Shalem brought foorth bread and wine: and he was a Prieſt of the moſt High God.

Heb. 7.8.

19 Therefore he bleſſed him, ſaying, Bleſſed *art thou*, Abram, of God moſt High, poſſeſſour of heauen and earth:

20 And bleſſed *be* the moſt High God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thine hand. * And *Abram* gaue him tithe of all.

Heb. 7.8.

21 Then the king of Sodom ſayd to Abram, Giue me the † perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelfe.

†Heb. ſoules

22 And Abram ſaid to the king of Sodom, ‖ I haue lift vp mine hand vnto the Lord the moſt Hie God poſſeſſour of heauen and earth,

‖Or, ſhaue ſworne.

23 † That I will not take of all that is thine, ſo much as a threed or ſhoo latchet, leaſt thou ſhouldſt ſay, I haue made Abram rich:

†Ebr. if I take from thee a threed, &c. read 1. Sam. 14. 44.

24 Saue onely that, which the yong men haue eaten, and the parts of the men which went with me, Aner, Eſhcol, and Mamre: let them take their parts.

## CHAP. XV.

*1 The Lord is Abrams defence & reward. 6 He iuſtifieth by faith. 13 The ſeruitude and deliuerance out of Egypt is declared. 18 The land of Canaan is promiſed the fourth time.*

AFter theſe things, ‖ the word of the Lord came vnto Abram in a * viſion, ſaying, Feare not Abram, I am thy buckler, *and* thine exceeding * great reward.

‖Or, the Lord ſpake to Abram. Nu. 12.6. Pſal. 16.6.

2 And Abram ſaid O Lord God, what wilt thou giue me, ſeeing I go childleſſe, and the ſteward of mine houſe *is* this Eliezer of Damaſcus?

3 Againe Abram ſayd, Beholde, to me thou haſt giuen no ſeed: wherefore, loe, a ſeruant of mine houſe ſhalbe mine heire.

4 Then beholde, the word of the Lord came vnto him, ſaying, This man ſhall not be thine heire, but one that ſhall come out of thine owne bowels, hee ſhalbe thine heire.

5 Moreouer hee brought him foorth, and ſayd, * Looke vp now vnto heauen, and tell the ſtarres, if thou be able to number them: and hee ſayd vnto him, So ſhall thy ſeed be.

Rom. 4. 18

6 And *Abram* * beleeued the Lord, & he counted that to him for righteouſneſſe.

Rom. 4. 3. galat. 3. 6. Iam. 2. 23.

7 Againe he ſaid vnto him, I am the Lord, that brought thee out of * Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherit it.

Chap. 11. 28.

8 And he ſayd, O Lord God, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 Then he ſayd vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeres olde, and a ſhe goat of three yeres olde, and a ramme of three yeres olde, a turtle doue alſo, and a pigeon.

10 So he tooke all theſe vnto him, and diuided them in the mids, and layed euery piece one againſt another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 Then fowles fell on the carkeiſes, and Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sun went downe, there fell an heauy ſleepe vpon Abram: and loe, a † very fearefull darkneſſe fell vpon him.

†Ebr. a feare of great darkeneſſe. Act. 7. 6. Exod. 12. 40.

13 Then he ſayd to Abram, * Know for a ſurety, that thy ſeed ſhall be a ſtranger in a land that is not theirs, * foure hundred yeeres, and ſhall ſerue them: and they ſhall intreat them euill.

14 Notwithſtanding, the nation, whom they ſhall ſerue, will I iudge: and afterward they ſhall come out with great ſubſtance.

15 But thou ſhalt goe vnto thy fathers in peace, *and* ſhalt be buried in a good age.

16 And in the ‖ fourth generation they ſhal come hither againe: for the wickedneſſe of the Amorites is not yet full.

‖Or, after foure hundred yeres

17 Alſo when the Sun went downe, there was a darkneſſe: and beholde, a ſmoking fornace, & a fire-brand, which went betweene thoſe pieces.

18 * In that ſame day the Lord made a couenant with Abram, ſaying, Vnto thy ſeed haue I giuen this land, * from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer † Euphrates.

Chap. 12. 7 and 13. 15 and 26. 4. dent. 4. 5. 1. King. 4. 21. 2. chron. 9. 26. †Ebr. Perath.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites alſo, and the Canaanites, & the Girgaſhites, and the Iebuſites.

## CHAP. XVI.

*1 Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 which conceiueth and deſpiſeth her dame: 6 and being ill handled, fleeth. 7 The Angell comforteth her. 11. 12 The name and maners of her ſonne. 13 She calleth vp n the Lord, whom ſhe findeth true.*

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children, & ſhe had a maid an Egyptian, Hagar by name.

2 And Sarai ſayd vnto Abram, Beholde now, the Lord hath reſtrained mee from childbearing, I pray thee goe in vnto my maide: ‖ it may be that I ſhall † receiue a childe by her. And Abram obeyed the voice of Sarai.

‖Or, aduenture. †Ebr. be builded by her.

3 Then Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid

maide the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelled tenne yeere in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram for his wife.

4 ¶And hee went in vnto Hagar, and shee conceiued, and when she saw that she had conceiued, her dame was despised in her eyes.

5 Then Sarai saide to Abram, † Thou doest mee wrong, I haue giuen my maide into thy bosome, and she seeth that she hath conceiued, and I am despised in her eyes: the Lord iudge betweene me and thee.

6 Then Abram said to Sarai, Behold thy maid *is* in thine ‖ hand: do with her as it pleaseth thee. Then Sarai dealt roughly with her: wherefore shee fledde from her.

7 ¶But the Angel of the Lorde found her beside a fountaine of water in the wildernesse, by the fountaine in the way to Shur.

8 And he saide, Hagar Sarais maid, whence commest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And she said, I flee from my dame Sarai.

9 Then the Angel of the Lord said to her, Returne to thy dame, and humble thy selfe vnder her handes.

10 Againe the Angel of the Lord said vnto her, I wil so greatly increase thy seede, that it shall not bee numbred for multitude.

11 Also the Angel of the Lord said vnto her, See, thou art with child, and shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name Ishmael: for the Lorde hath heard thy tribulation.

12 And he shalbe a ‖wilde man: his hand *shall be* against euery man, and euery mans hand against him, *and he shal dwel in the presence of all his brethren.

13 Then shee called the Name of the Lord, that spake vnto her, Thou God lookest on me: for she said, haue I not also here looked after him that seeth mee?

14 * Wherefore the well was called ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: lo, *it is* betweene Kadesh and Bered.

15 ¶And Hagar bare Abram a sonne, and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram *was* fourescore and sixe yeere old, when Hagar bare him Ishmael.

## CHAP. XVII.

*5 Abrams name is changed to confirme him in the promise. 8 The land of Canaan is the first time promised. 12 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai is named Sarah. 18 Abram praieth for Ishmael. 19 Izhak is promised. 23 Abraham and his house are circumcised.*

WHen Abram was ninetie yeere old, and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and saide vnto him, I am God all sufficient, *walke before me, and be thou ‖ vpright,

2 And I wil make my Couenant betweene mee and thee, and I wil multiply thee exceedingly.

3 Then Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 Behold, I *make* my Couenant with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations,

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shal be Abraham: *for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 Also I wil make thee exceeding fruitfull, & wil make nations of thee: yea, Kings shall proceede of thee.

7 Moreouer, I will establish my Couenant betweene mee and thee, and thy seede after thee in their generations, for an *euerlasting Couenant, to be God vnto thee and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I wil giue thee and thy seed after thee the land, wherein thou art a stranger, *euen* all the land of Canaan for an euerlasting possession, and I will bee their God.

9 ¶Againe God said vnto Abraham, Thou also shalt keepe my Couenant, thou and thy seede after thee in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which ye shal keepe betweene me and you, and thy seed after thee, *Let euery manchild among you be circumcised:

11 That is, yee shall circumcise the foreskinne of your flesh, and it shal be a *signe of the Couenant betweene me and you.

12 And euery manchild of eight daies old among you, shalbe circumcised in your generations, aswel he that is borne in *thine* house, as he that is bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seede.

13 He that is borne in thine house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needes be circumcised: so my Couenant shalbe in your flesh for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 But the vncircumcised manchilde, in whose flesh the foreskinne is not circumcised, euen that person shalbe cut off from his people, *because* hee hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶Afterward God said vnto Abraham, Sarai thy wife shalt thou not call Sarai, but ‖Sarah *shall be* her name.

16 And I will blesse her, and will also giue thee a sonne of her, yea, I will blesse her, and she shall be *the mother* of nations: Kings *also* of people shall come of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be borne vnto him, that is an hundreth yeere old? and shall Sarah that is ninetie yeere old beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, Oh that Ishmael might liue in thy sight.

19 Then God saide, *Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a son in deed, and thou shalt call his name Izhak: and I wil establish my Couenant with him for an euerlasting couenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as concerning Ishmael, I haue heard thee: loe, I haue blessed him, and wil make him fruitful, and wil multiply him exceedingly: twelue princes shal he beget, and I will make a great nation of him.

21 But my Couenant will I establish with Izhak, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, the next * yeere, at this season.

22 And hee left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶Then Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and all that were borne in his house, and all that was bought with his money, *that is*, euery man childe among the men of Abrahams house, and he circumcised the foreskin of their flesh in that selfe same day, as God hath commanded him.

24 Abraham also himselfe was ninetie yeere olde, and nine, when the foreskinne of his flesh was circumcised.

25 And Ishmael his soune was thirteene yeere olde, when the foreskinne of his flesh was circumcised.

26 The selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne:

27 And all the men of his house, *both* borne in his house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

## CHAP. XVIII.

*2 Abraham receiueth three Angels into his house. 10 Izhak is promised againe. 12 Sarah laugheth. 18 Christ*

Hor. mine iniurie is vpon thee.

Or, power.

Or, fierce & cruell, or, as a wild asse. Chap. 25. 18. Chap. 24. 62.

Or, the well of the liuing and seeing me.

Or, Almightie. Chap. 5. 22.

Or, without hypocrisie.

Rom. 4. 17.

Chap. 13. 16.

Act. 7. 8.

Rom. 4. 11.

Or, dame, or, processe.

Chap. 18. 10. and 21. 2.

Hebr. greatly, greatly.

Chap. 21. 2.

*Christ is promised to all nations. 19 Abraham taught his family to know God. 21 The destruction of Sodom is declared vnto Abraham. 23 Abraham prayeth for them.*

Heb. 13.2. Or the great.

AGaine the Lord * appeared vnto him in the plaine of Mamre, as he ſate in his tent doore about the heat of the day.

2 And he lift vp his eyes, and looked: and loe, three men ſtood by him, and when he ſaw *them*, hee ran to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed himſelfe to the ground.

3 And he ſayd, Lord, if I haue now found fauour in thy ſight, go not, I pray thee, from thy ſeruant.

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be brought, and waſh your feet, and reſt your ſelues vnder the tree.

5 And I will bring a morſell of bread, that you may comfort your hearts, afterward yee ſhall goe your wayes: for therefore are yee come to your ſeruant. And they ſayd, Doe euen as thou haſt ſayd.

6 Then Abraham made haſte into the tent vnto Sarah, and ſayd, Make ready at once three † meaſures of fine meale: knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth. †Heb. ſeim.

7 And Abraham ran to the beaſts, and tooke a tender & good calfe, and gaue it to the ſeruant, who haſted to make it ready.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had prepared, and ſet before them, & ſtood himſelfe by them vnder the tree, and they did eate.

9 ¶ Then they ſayd to him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he anſwered, Behold, *ſhe is* in the tent.

10 And hee ſaid, * I will certainely come againe vnto thee according to the time of life, and loe, Sarah thy wife ſhall haue a ſonne. And Sarah heard in the tent doore, which was behinde him. Chap. 17. 19, 21. Rom. 9. 9.

11 (Now Abraham and Sarah *were* olde & ſtricken in age, *and* it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the maner of women)

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herſelfe, ſaying, After I am waxed olde, * and my lord alſo, ſhall I haue luſt? 1. Pet. 3. 6.

13 And the Lord ſayd vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah thus laugh, ſaying, Shall I certainly beare a childe, which am olde?

14 (Shall any thing be ‖* hard to the Lord? at the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, *euen* according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhall haue a ſonne) Or, hid. Zach. 8. 6.

15 But Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afrayd. And he ſayd, † It is not ſo: for thou laughedſt. †Heb. No.

16 ¶ Afterward the men did riſe vp from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the Lord ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do,

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall be in deed a great and a mighty nation, & * all the nations of the earth ſhalbe bleſſed in him? Chap. 12. 3. & 22. 18.

19 For I know him that hee will command his ſonnes, and his houſholde after him, that they keepe the way of the Lord, to do righteouſneſſe and iudgement, that the Lord may bring vpon Abraham that he hath ſpoken vnto him.

20 Then the Lord ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodom and Gomorah is great, and becauſe their ſinne is exceeding grieuous,

21 I will goe downe now, and ſee whether they haue done altogether according to that cry, which is come vnto me; and if not, *that* I may know.

22 And the men turned thence and went toward Sodom: but Abraham ſtood yet before the Lord.

23 Then Abraham drew neere, & ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 If there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou deſtroy, & not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 Be it farre from thee from doing this thing, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked: & that the righteous ſhould be euen as the wicked, be it farre from thee: ſhall not the Iudge of all the world † do right? †Ebr. do iudgement.

26 And the Lord anſwered, If I ſhall finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then will I ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 Then Abraham anſwered, and ſayd, Behold, now, I haue begun to ſpeake vnto my Lord, and I am but duſt and aſhes.

28 If there ſhall lacke fiue of fifty righteous, wilt thou deſtroy all the city for fiue? And he ſayd, If I finde there fiue and forty, I will not deſtroy it.

29 And he yet ſpake to him againe, & ſaid, What if there ſhall be forty there? Then hee anſwered, I will not do it for forties ſake.

30 Againe he ſayd, Let not my Lord now be angry that I ſpeake, What if thirty bee found there? Then he ſaid, I will not do it, if I finde thirty there.

31 Moreouer he ſayd, Behold, now I haue begun to ſpeake vnto my Lord, What if twenty be found there? And he anſwered, I will not deſtroy it for twenties ſake.

32 Then he ſayd, Let not my Lord be now angry and I will ſpeake but this once, What if tenne be found there? And he anſwered, I will not deſtroy it for tennes ſake.

33 ¶ And the Lord went his way when he had left communing with Abraham, and Abraham returned vnto his place.

## CHAP. XIX.

*3 Lot receiueth two Angels into his houſe. 4 The filthie luſtes of the Sodomites. 16 Lot is deliuered. 24 Sodom is deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is made a pillar of ſalt. 33 Lots daughters lie with their father, of whom come Moab and Ammon.*

AND in the euening there came two Angels to Sodom: and Lot ſate at the gate of Sodom, and Lot ſaw *them*, & roſe vp to meet them, and he bowed himſelfe with his face to the ground.

2 And he ſaid, See my Lords, I pray you turne in now into your ſeruants houſe, and tary all night, and * waſh your feet, and ye ſhall riſe vp earely and go your wayes. Who ſayd, Nay, but we will abide in the ſtreet all night. Chap. 18. 4

3 Then he preſſed vpon them earneſtly, and they turned in to him, & came to his houſe, and he made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, & they did eate.

4 But before they went to bed, the men of the city, *euen* the men of Sodom compaſſed the houſe round about, from the yoong euen to the olde, all the people from *all* quarters.

5 Who cryed vnto Lot, ſayd to him, Where are the men which came to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs that we may know them.

6 Then Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſayd, I pray you, my brethren, doe not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowen man: them will I bring out now vnto you, & do to them as ſeemeth you good; only vnto theſe

these men do nothing: for therefore are they come vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 Then they sayd, Away hence: and they sayd, He is come alone as a stranger, and shall he iudge & rule? we will now deale worse with thee then with them. So they preased sore vpon Lot * himselfe, and came to breake the doore.

2 Pet. 2. 7.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

Wisd. 19. 16.

11 * Then they smote the men that were at the doore of the house, with blindnesse both small and great, so that they were weary in † seeking ȳ doore.

† Hebr. finding.

12 ¶ Then the men sayd vnto Lot, Whom hast thou yet here? either sonne in law, or thy sonnes, or thy daughters, or whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring it out of this place.

Chap. 18. 20.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is great before the Lord, and the Lord hath sent vs to destroy it.

14 Then Lot went out and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which ‖ married his daughters, and sayd, Arise, get you out of this place: for the Lord will destroy this city: but he seemed to his sonnes in law as though he had mocked.

‖ Or, should marrie.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, the Angels hasted Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife and thy two daughters † which are here, least thou be destroyed in the punishment of the city.

† Hebrew, which are found.

16 And *as* hee prolonged the time, * the men caught both him and his wife and his two daughters by the hands (the Lord being mercifull vnto him) & they brought him forth, & set him without the city.

Wisd. 10. 6.

17 ¶ And when they had brought them out, *the Angel* said, Escape for thy life: looke not behinde thee, neither tary thou in all the plaine: escape into the mountaine, least thou be destroyed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, Not so, I pray thee, my Lord.

19 Beholde now, thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto me in sauing my life: and I can not escape in the mountaine, least *some* euill take me, and I die.

20 See now this city here by to flie vnto, which is a litle one: Oh let me escape thither: is it not a litle one, and my soule shall liue?

21 Then he sayd vnto him, Beholde, I haue receiued † thy request also concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

† Hebr. she sayd.

22 Haste thee, sane thee there: for I can doe nothing til thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sun did ryse vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

Deut. 29. 23. Isa. 13. 19. Ier. 50. 40. Ezek. 16. 49. Hos. 11. 8. Amos 4. 11. Luke 17. 29. Iude 7.

24 Then the Lord * rained vpon Sodom and vpon Gomorah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heauen,

25 And ouerthrew those cities and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, & that that grew vpon the earth.

26 ¶ Now his wife behinde him looked backe, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham rising vp early in ȳ morning, went to the place where he had stood before ȳ Lord,

28 And looking toward Sodom and Gomorah, and toward all the land of the plaine, behold, he saw the smoake of the land mounting vp as the smoake of a fornace.

29 ¶ But yet when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, God thought vpon Abraham and sent Lot out from the mids of the destruction, when he ouerthrew the cities, wherein Lot dwelled.

30 ¶ Then Lot went vp from Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine with his two daughters: for hee feared to tary in Zoar, but dwelt in a caue, hee, and his two daughters.

31 And the elder saide vnto the yonger, Our father is old, & there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, we wil make our father drinke wine, & lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

33 So they made their father drinke wine that night, and the elder went and lay with her father: but he perceiued not, neither when she lay downe, neither when she rose vp.

34 And on the morow the elder said to the yonger, Beholde, yesternight lay I with my father: let vs make him drink wine this night also, and go thou & lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

† Hebr. keepe aliue.

35 So they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the yonger arose, and lay with him, but he perceiued not, when she lay downe, neither when she rose vp.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the elder bare a sonne, and shee called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger bare a sonne also and shee called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the Ammonites vnto this day.

## CHAP. XX.

1 *Abraham dwelleth as a stranger in the lande of Gerar.* 2 *Abimelech taketh Sarah his wife.* 3 *God reprooueth the King,* 5 *and the King Abraham.* 15 *Sarah is restored with great gifts.* 17 *Abraham prayeth, and the King and his are healed.*

AFterward Abraham departed thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister. Then Abimelech King of Gerar sent and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Beholde, thou art but dead, because of the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a mans wife.

4 (Notwithstanding Abimelech had not yet come neere her) And he said, Lord, wilt thou slay euen the righteous nation?

5 Said not he vnto me, She is my sister? yea, and she herselfe saide, Hee is my brother: with an vpright minde, and innocent hands haue I done this.

6 And God saide vnto him by a dreame, I know that thou didst this euen with an vpright minde, and I kept thee also that thou shouldest not sin against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now then deliuer the man his wife againe: for he is a Prophet, and hee shall pray for thee that thou mayest liue: but if thou deliuer her not againe, be sure that thou shalt die the death, thou, and all ȳ thou hast.

8 Then Abimelech rising vp early in the morning called all his seruants, and told all these things † vnto them, and the men were sore afraid.

† Hebr. in their eares.

9 Afterward Abimelech called Abraham, & said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on mee and on my kingdom *this* great sinne? thou hast done things vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 So

10 So Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou that thou haſt done this thing?

11 Then Abraham anſwered, Becauſe I thought *thus*, Surely the feare of God *is* not in this place, and they wil ſlay me for my wiues ſake.

12 Yet in very deed ſhe is my ſiſter: for ſhe is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother, and ſhe is my wife.

13 Now when God cauſed mee to wander out of my fathers houſe, I ſaid then to her, This is thy kindneſſe that thou ſhalt ſhew vnto me, in all places where we come, *Say thou of me, He is my brother.*

Chap.12. 13.

14 Then tooke Abimelech theepe and beeues, and men ſeruants, and women ſeruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land *is* before thee: dwell where it pleaſeth thee.

*Or, is at thy commaundement.*

16 Likewiſe to Sarah he ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thouſand pieces of ſiluer: beholde, hee is the vaile of thine eyes to all that are with thee, and to all *others*: and ſhe was thus reproued.

17 ¶ Then Abraham prayed vnto God, and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his women ſeruants: and they bare children.

18 For th Lord had ſhut vp euery wombe of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahams wife.

## CHAP. XXI.

*2 Izhak is borne. 9 Ishmael mocketh Izhak. 14 Hagar is caſt out with her ſonne. 17 The Angel comforteth Hagar. 22 The couenant betweene Abimelech and Abraham. 33 Abraham called vpon the Lorde.*

NOw the Lord viſited Sarah, as hee had ſaid, and did vnto her *according as he had promiſed.

Chap.17. 16. and 18.10. Heb.11. 11. Chap.17. 21.

2 For *Sarah conceiued, and bare Abraham a ſonne in his olde age, at the ſame ſeaſon that God tolde him.

3 And Abraham called his ſonnes name that was borne vnto him, which Sarah bare him, Izhak.

4 Then Abraham circumciſed Izhak his ſonne, when he was eight dayes old, *as God had commanded him.

Gal.4.23. Heb.11. 11. Chap.17. 12.

5 So Abraham was an hundred yeere olde, when his ſonne Izhak was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ Then Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to reioyce: all that heare will reioyce with me.

7 Againe ſhe ſaid, Who would haue ſaid to Abraham, that Sarah ſhould haue giuen children ſucke? for I haue borne him a ſonne in his old age.

8 Then the childe grew and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the ſame day that Izhak was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſonne of Hagar the Egyptian (which ſhe had borne vnto Abraham) mocking.

Gal.4.30.

10 Wherefore ſhe ſaid vnto Abraham, *Caſt out this bondwoman and her ſonne: for the ſonne of this bondwoman ſhall not be heire with thy ſonne Izhak.

11 And this thing was very grieuous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſonne.

12 ¶ But God ſaid vnto Abraham, Let it not bee grieuous in thy ſight for the childe, and for thy bondwoman: in all that Sarah ſhall ſay vnto thee, heare her voice; for in Izhak ſhall thy ſeed be called.

13 As for the ſonne of the bondwoman, I will make him a nation alſo, becauſe he is thy ſeed.

14 So Abraham aroſe vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottell of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, putting it on her ſhoulder, and the child *alſo*, and ſent her away: who departing wandered in the wildernes of Beer-ſheba.

15 And when the water of the bottell was ſpent, ſhe caſt the childe vnder a certaine tree.

16 Then ſhe went and ſate her ouer againſt *him* a farre off about a bow ſhoote: for ſhee ſaid, I will not ſee the death of the childe: and ſhee ſate downe ouer againſt *him*, and lift vp her voice and wept.

17 Then God heard the voice of the childe, and the Angel of God called to Hagar from heauen, and ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not, for God hath heard the voice of the child where he is.

18 Ariſe, take vp the childe, and hold him in thine hand: for I wil make of him a great people.

19 And God opened her eyes, and ſhe ſaw a well of water. So ſhe went and filled the bottell with water, and gaue the boy drinke.

20 So God was with the childe, and he grew and dwelt in the wildernes, and was an archer.

‖ *Or, ſhot in the bow and was an hunter.*

21 And he dwelt in the wildernes of Paran, & his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And at that ſame time Abimelech and Phichol his chiefe captaine ſpake vnto Abraham, ſaying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doeſt.

23 Now therefore ſweare vnto mee here by God, that thou wilt not † hurt me, nor my children, nor my childrens children: thou ſhalt deale with me, & with the countrey, where thou haſt bene a ſtranger, according vnto the kindneſſe that I haue ſhewed thee.

† *Heb. deale falſly with me, or lie.*

24 Then Abraham ſaid, I wil ſweare.

25 And Abraham rebuked Abimelech for a well of water, which Abimelechs ſeruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaide, I knowe not who hath done this thing: alſo thou toldeſt mee not, neither heard I *of it* but this day.

27 Then Abraham tooke ſheepe, and beeues, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and they two made a couenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeuen lambs of the floche by themſelues.

29 Then Abimelech ſaide vnto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeuen lambes, which thou haſt ſet by themſelues?

30 And he anſwered, Becauſe thou ſhalt receiue of mine hand *theſe* ſeuen lambs, that it may be a witnes vnto me, that I haue digged this wel.

31 Wherefore the place is called ‖Beer-ſheba, becauſe there they both ſware.

‖ *Or, well of the oath, or ſeuen, meaning lambes.*

32 Thus made they a couenant at Beer-ſheba. Afterwarde Abimelech and Phichol his chiefe captaine roſe vp, and turned againe vnto the land of the Philiſtims.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a groue in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the Name of the Lorde, the euerlaſting God.

34 And Abraham was a ſtranger in the Philiſtims land a long ſeaſon.

## CHAP. XXII.

*1. 2 The faith of Abraham is proued in offering his ſonne Izhak. 8 Izhak is a figure of Chriſt. 20 The generation of Nahor Abrahams brother, of whom commeth Rebekah.*

ANd after theſe things God did *proue Abraham, and ſaide vnto him, Abraham, Who anſwered, † Here am I.

Heb.11. 17. † *Eb. Lo, I.*

2 And he ſaid, Take now thine onely ſonne Izhak whom thou loueſt, and get thee vnto the land of Moriah, and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines, which I will ſhew thee.

3 Then Abraham roſe vp earely in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and tooke two of his ſeruants with him,

him,and Izhak his sonne,& claue wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp and went to the place, which God had told him.

4 ¶Then the third day Abraham lift vp his eies, and saw the place afarre off,

5 And saide vnto his seruants, Abide you here with the asse: for I and the childe wil go yonder and worship,and come againe vnto you.

6 Then Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering,and laide it vpon Izhak his sonne, and hee tooke the fire in his hande, and the knife: and they went both together.

7 Then spake Izhak vnto Abraham his father, and said,My father. And he answered,Here am I,my sonne.And he said.Behold the fire and the wood,but where is the lambe for the burnt offering?

8 Then Abraham answered. My sonne,God will prouide him a lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both together.

9 And when they came to the place which God had shewed him,Abraham builded an altar there,and couched the wood, and bound Izhak his sonne,*and laid him on the altar vpon the wood.

*Iam.2.21. 1.mac.12. 52.*

10 And Abraham stretching forth his hand took the knife to kill his sonne.

11 But the Angel of the Lorde called vnto him from heauen,saying,Abraham, Abraham. And he answered, Here am I.

12 Then hee saide, Lay not thine hand vpon the childe, neither doe any thing vnto him: for nowe I know that thou feareſt God seeing for my sake ‖thou hast not spared thine †onely sonne.

*‖Or, and hast not withholden thine onely son from me. †Ebr. thy sonne, thine only sonne.*

13 And Abraham lifting vp his eyes,looked: and beholde, there was a ramme behinde *him* caught by the hornes in a bush. Then Abraham went & tooke the ramme,and offered him vp for a burnt offering in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, ‖Iehouah-iireh,as it is said this day,In the Mount wil the Lord be seene.

*‖Or, the Lord will see, or prouide. Psa.105. 9.eccles. 44.21. luke 1.73. hebr.6.13.*

15 And the Angel of the Lorde cried vnto Abraham from heauen the second time,

16 And said,*By my selfe haue I sworne(saith the Lord) because thou hast done this thing,and hast not spared thine onely sonne,

*‖Or, holds. Chap.12.3 & 18.18. eccli.44. 22.act.3. 25.gal.3. 8.*

17 Therefore will I surely blesse thee, and will greatly multiply thy seede, as the starres of the heauen,and as the sand which is vpon the sea shore, and thy seed shall possesse the ‖ gate of his enemies,

18 *And in thy seede shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 Then turned Abraham againe vnto his seruants, and they rose vp and went together to Beersheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶And after these things one tolde Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah,she hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nahor:

21 *To wit,* Vz his eldest sonne, and Buz his brother,and Kemuel the father of ‖Aram,

*‖Or, of the Syrians.*

22 And Chesed and Hazo, and Pildash, and Iidlaph,and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate Rebekah: these eight did Milcah beare to Nahor Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine called Reumah,she bare also Tebah,and Gaham,and Thahash,and Maachah.

## CHAP. XXIII.

*2 Abraham lamenteth the death of Sarah. 4 He beseecheth a field to bury her,of the Hittites. 13 The equitie of Abraham. 19 Sarah is buried in Machpelah.*

WHen Sarah was an hundreth twentie and seuen yeere old(†so long liued she)

*†Ebr. the yeeres of the life of Sarah.*

2 Then Sarah died in Kiriath-arba: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan. And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah,and to weepe for her.

3 ¶Then Abraham rose vp from the sight of his corps,and talked with the † Hittites,saying,

*†Ebr. sonnes of Heth.*

4 I am a stranger and a foreiner among you,giue me a possession of burial with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 Then the Hittites answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs,my lord: thou art a prince of God among vs, in the chiefest of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall forbid thee his sepulchre, but thou maiest burie thy dead *therein.*

7 Then Abraham stood vp,and bowed himselfe before the people of the land of the Hittites.

8 And he communed with them,saying,If it bee †your minde, that I shall bury my dead out of my sight,heare me,and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar,

*†Ebr. to your soule. ‖Or, double coue, because one was within another. †Ebr. in full siluer.*

9 That hee would giue mee the caue ‖ of Machpelah, which he hath in the end of his field: that hee would giue it me for as much †money as it is worth, for a possession to burie in among you.

10 (For Ephron dwelt among the Hittites)Then Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of all the Hittites that went in at the gates of his citie,saying,

11 No my lorde,heare mee: the field giue I thee, and the caue that therein is,I giue it thee,*euen* in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee to burie thy dead.

12 Then Abraham bowed himselfe before the people of the land,

13 And spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the country,saying, Seeing thou *wilt giue it,*I pray thee, heare mee, I will giue the price of the fielde: receiue it of mee,and I will burie my dead there.

14 Ephron then answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My lord,hearken vnto mee: the land *is worth* foure hundred shekels of siluer: what *is* that betwene me and thee? burie therefore thy dead.

16 So Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron: And Abraham weyed to Ephron the siluer which hee had named in the audience of the Hittites, *euen* foure hundreth siluer shekels of currant money among merchants.

17 ¶So the fielde of Ephron *which was* in Machpelah and ouer against Mamre, *euen* the field and the caue that was therein, and all the trees that were in the fielde,which were in all the borders round about, was made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession,in the sight of the Hittites, *euen* of all that ‖ went in at the gates of his citie.

*‖Or, came.*

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the fielde of Machpelah ouer against Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 Thus the field and the caue,that is therein,was made sure vnto Abraham for a possession of burial by the Hittites.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

*2 Abraham causeth his seruant to sweare to take a wife for Izhak in his owne kinred. 12 The seruant prayeth to God. 33 His fidelitie toward his master. 50*

The

*The friends of Rebekah commit the matter to God. 58 They aske her consent, and she agreeth, 67 And is married to Izhak.*

NOwe Abraham was olde, *and* †striken in yeeres, and the Lord had blessed Abraham in al things.

†Gk. come into dayes.

2 Therefore Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of his house, which had the rule ouer all that hee had, *Put now thine hand vnder my thigh,

*Chap. 47. 29.

3 And I will make thee sweare by the Lord God of the heauen, and God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwel.

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Izhak.

5 And the seruant said to him, What if the woman wil not come with me to this land? shal I bring thy sonne againe vnto the lande from whence thou camest?

6 To whom Abraham answered, Beware that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The Lord God of heauen, who tooke mee from my fathers house, and from the lande where I was borne and that spake vnto me, and that sware vnto me, saying, *Vnto thy seed will I giue this land, he shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

*Chap. 12. 7 & 13. 15. & 15. 18. & 26. 4.

8 Neuertheless, if the woman will not followe thee, then shalt thou be † discharged of this mine oth: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

†Heb. innocent.

9 Then the seruant put his hande vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him for this matter.

10 ¶ So the seruant tooke tenne camels of the camels of his master, and departed: (for he *had* al his masters goods in his hand:) *and* so he arose, and went to †Aram Naharaim, vnto the citie of Nahor.

†Or, Mesopotamia, or, Syria, of the two floods: to wit, of Tygris & Euphrates.

11 And he made his camels to †lie down without the citie by a wel of water, at euentide about the time that *the women* come out to draw *water*.

†Heb. to bow their knees.

12 And he said, O Lorde God of my master Abraham, I beseech thee, ‖ send me good speed this day, and shew mercie vnto my master Abraham.

‖ Or, cause me to meet.

13 Loe, I stand by the wel of water, whiles the mens daughters of this citie come out to drawe water.

14 Graunt therefore that the maide to whom I say, Bow downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke: if thee say, Drinke, and I wil giue thy camels drinke also: may bee thee that thou hast ordeined for thy seruant Izhak: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed mercie on my master.

15 ¶ And now yer he had left speaking, beholde, Rebekah came out the daughter of Bethuel, sonne of Milcah the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, and her pitcher vpon her shonlder.

16 (And the maide was very faire to looke vpon, a virgin and vnknowen of man) and she went downe to the wel, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 Then the seruant ranne to meete her, and said, Let me drinke I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher.

†Heb. my lord.

18 And she saide, Drinke † Sir: and she hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

† Heb. haue made an end of drinking.

19 And when she had giuen him drinke, she said, I will drawe water for thy camels also vntil they † haue drunken inough.

20 And shee powred out her pitcher into the trough speedily, and ran againe vnto the wel to drawe water, and she drew for all his camels.

21 So the man wondred at her, and held his peace, to know whether the Lord had made his iourney prosperous or not.

22 And when the camels had left drinking, the man tooke a golden ‖ abillement of halfe a *shekell* weight, and two bracelets for her handes of tenne shekels weight:

‖ Or, earering.

23 And he said, Whose daughter art thou? tel me, I pray thee, Is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 Then she said to him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah whome thee bare vnto Nahor.

25 Moreouer, shee saide vnto him, Wee haue litter also and prouender inough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed himselfe and worshipped the Lord,

27 And saide, Blessed *be* the Lorde God of my master Abraham, which hath not withdrawen his mercie and his trueth from my master: *for* when I was in the way, the Lord brought mee to my masters brethrens house.

28 And the maid ranne and told them of her mothers house, according to these words.

29 ¶ Nowe Rebekah had a brother called Laban, and Laban ran vnto the man to the well.

30 For when hee had seene the earerings and the bracelets in his sisters hands, and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus said the man vnto me, then he went to the man, and lo, he stood by the camels at the wel.

31 And he said, Come in thou blessed of the Lord: wherefore standest thou without, seeing I haue prepared the house, and roome for the camels?

32 ¶ Then the man came into the house, and hee vnsadled the camels, and brought litter & prouender for the camels, and water to wash his feete, and the mens feete that were with him.

33 Afterward the meat was set before him: but he said, I wil not eate, vntil I haue said my message. And he said, Speake on.

34 Then he said, I am Abrahams seruant,

35 And the Lord hath blessed my master wonderfully, that hee is become great: for hee hath giuen him sheepe, and beeues, and siluer and golde, and men seruants and maid seruants, and camels and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife hath borne a sonne to my master when she was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 Now my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwel:

38 But thou shalt go vnto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne.

39 Then I saide vnto my master, What if the woman wil not follow me?

40 Who answered me, The Lorde, before whom I walke, will sende his Angel with thee, and prosper thy iourney, and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kinred, and my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou bee discharged of mine othe, when thou commest to my kinred: and if they giue thee not one, thou shalt be free from mine othe.

42 So I came this day to the wel, and said, O Lord, the God of my master Abraham, if thou now prosper my ‖ iourney which I go,

‖ Or, way. Verse 13.

43 Beholde, *I stande by the well of water, when a virgine commeth to drawe water, and I say to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke,

44 And she say to me, Drinke thou, and I wil also draw for thy camels, let her be the wife, which the Lord hath ‖prepared for my masters sonne.

‖ Or, shewed.

45 And before I had made an ende of speaking in mine heart, beholde, Rebekah came foorth, and her pitcher on her shoulder, & she went downe vnto the well, and drew water. Then I saide vnto her, Giue me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and tooke downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drinke, and I wil giue thy camels drinke also. So I dranke, and she gaue the camels drinke also.

47 Then I asked her, and saide, Whose daughter art thou? And she answered, The daughter of Bethuel Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him. Then I put the abillement vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe, & worshipped the Lord, and blessed the Lorde God of my master Abraham, which had brought mee the †right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

† Ebr. in the way of trueth.

49 Now therefore, if yee will deale mercifully and truely with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne me to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then answered Laban and Bethuel, and saide, This thing is proceeded of the Lord: we cannot therefore say vnto thee, *neither* euil nor good.

51 Beholde, Rebekah *is* ‖before thee, take *her* and goe, that shee may be thy masters sonnes wife, euen as the Lord hath ‖said.

‖ Or, as thy commandements. ‖ Or, ordeined.

52 And when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he bowed himselfe toward the earth vnto the Lord.

53 Then the seruant tooke foorth iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, and raiment, and gaue to Rebekah: also vnto her brother and to her mother hee gaue gifts.

54 Afterward they did eate and drinke, *both* hee, and the men that were with him, and taried all night. And when they rose vp in the morning, hee said, *Let me depart vnto my master.

55 Then her brother and her mother answered, Let the mayde abide with vs, at the least †ten dayes, then shall she goe.

*Verse 56. and 59. † Ebr. dayes, or ten.

56 But he said vnto them, Hinder you me not, seeing the Lord hath prospered my iourney: sende me away, that I may goe to my master.

57 Then they said, We wil call the mayd, and aske her †consent.

† Ebr. her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and saide vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? And shee answered, I will goe.

59 So they let Rebekah their sister goe, and her nurse, with Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah and saide vnto her, Thou art our sister, grow into thousand thousands, and thy seed possesse the gate of his enemies.

61 ¶Then Rebekah arose, and her maids, and rode vpon the camels, and followed the man, and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and departed.

62 Now Izhak came from the way of *Beer lahai roi, (for he dwelt in the South countrey.)

Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11.

63 And Izhak went out to pray in the fielde towarde the euening: who lift vp his eyes and looked, and behold, the camels came.

64 Also Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when shee saw Izhak, she lighted downe from the camel.

65 (For she had said to the seruant, Who is yonder man, that commeth in the fielde to meete vs? and the seruant had said, It is my master.) So she tooke a vaile, and couered her.

66 And the seruant told Izhak all things that hee had done.

67 Afterward Izhak brought her into the tent of Sarah his mother, and he tooke Rebekah, and she was his wife, and hee loued her: so Izhak was ‖comforted after his mothers *death*.

‖ Or, had left mourning for his mother.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 *Abraham taketh Keturah to wife, and getteth many children.* 5 *Abraham giueth all his goods to Izhak.* 8 *He dieth.* 12 *The genealogie of Ishmael.* 25 *The birth of Iaakob and Esau.* 30 *Esau selleth his birthright for a messe of pottage.*

NOw Abraham had taken him another wife called Keturah,

2 Which bare him Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And Iokshan begate Sheba, and Dedan: *And the sonnes of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

1. Chron. 1. 32.

4 Also the sonnes of Midian *were* Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. ‖All these were the sonnes of Keturah.

5 ¶And Abraham gaue †all his goods to Izhak,

† Ebr. all that he had.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Izhak his son (while he yet liued) Eastward to the East countrey.

7 And this is the age of Abrahams life, which he liued, an hundreth seuentie and fiue yeeres.

8 Then Abraham yeelded the spirit, and died in a good age, an old man and of great yeres, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes, Izhak and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron sonne of Zohar the Hittite, before Mamre:

10 Which *field Abraham bought of the Hittites, where Abraham was buried with Sarah his wife.

Chap. 23. 16.

11 ¶And after the death of Abraham, God blessed Izhak his sonne, *and Izhak dwelt by Beer-lahai-roi.

Chap. 16. 14. and 24. 62.

12 ¶Now these are the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham.

13 *And these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael, name by name, according to their kinreds: the †Eldest sonne of Ishmael *was* Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

1. Chron. 1. 29. † Ebr. first borne.

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massi,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes & by their castles: *to wit*, twelue princes of their nations.

17 (And these are the yeeres of the life of Ishmael, an hundreth thirtie and seuen yeeres, and he yeelded the spirit, and died, and was gathered vnto his people)

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that is towarde Egypt, as thou goest to Asshur. *Ishmael* ‖dwelt in the presence of all his brethren.

‖ Or, his lot fell.

19 ¶Likewise these are the generations of Izhak Abrahams sonne. Abraham begate Izhak,

20 And Izhak was fourtie yeere olde, when hee tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the ‖Aramite of Padã Aram, & sister to Laban ‖ Aramite.

‖ Or, Syrian of Mesopotamia. ‖ Or, haue one another.

21 And Izhak prayed vnto the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lorde was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued,

22 But the children ‖ strooue together within her: therefore she said, Seeing it *is* so, why am I thus? wherefore she went to aske the Lord.

23 And

23 And the Lorde said vnto her, Two nations *are* in thy wombe, and two maner of people shalbe diuided out of thy bowels, and the one people shall bee mightier then the other, and the *elder shall serue the yonger.

Rom. 9. 12.

24 ¶ Therefore when her time of deliuerance was fulfilled, behold, twinnes *were* in her wombe.

25 So he that came out first was red, and hee was all ouer as a rough garment, and they called his name Esau.

26 *And afterward came his brother out, and his hand held Esau by the heele: therefore his name was called Iaakob. Now Izhak was threescore yeere olde when *Rebekah* bare them.

Hos. 12. 3. matt. 1. 2.

27 And the boyes grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, and † liued in the fieldes: but Iaakob was a ‖ plaine man, and dwelt in tents.

† Ebr. a man of the field. Or, simple & innocent.

28 And Izhak loued Esau, for † venison was his meate, but Rebekah loued Iaakob.

29 Now Iaakob sod pottage, and Esau came from the field and was weary.

30 Then Esau said to Iaakob, ‖ Let me eate, I pray thee, of the *pottage* so red, for I am weary. Therefore was his name called Edom.

‖ Ebr. swallow me much. Or, feede me quickly.

31 And Iaakob said, Sell me euen now thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Loe, I am almost dead, what is then this birthright to me?

33 Iaakob then said, Sweare to me euen now. And hee sware to him, * and solde his birthright vnto Iaakob.

Heb. 12. 16.

34 Then Iaakob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles: and he did eate and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: so Esau contemned *his* birthright.

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 *God prouideth for Izhak in the famine.* 3 *Hee renueth his promise.* 9 *The King blameth him for denying his wife.* 14 *The Philistims hate him for his riches,* 15 *Stop his wels,* 16 *And driue him away.* 24 *God comforteth him.* 31 *He maketh alliance with Abimelech.*

AND there was a famine in the land besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. Wherefore Izhak went to Abimelech King of the Philistims vnto Gerar.

2 For the Lord appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt, *but* abide in the land which I shall shew vnto thee.

3 Dwell in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bleſſe thee: for to thee, and to thy ſeede I wil giue all theſe * countreis, and I wil performe the oth which I ſware vnto Abraham thy father.

Chap. 13. 15. & 15. 18.

4 And I will cauſe thy ſeede to multiply as the ſtarres of heauen, and wil giue vnto thy ſeede all theſe countreis: and in thy ſeede ſhall all the nations of the earth be * bleſſed,

Chap. 22. 18.

5 Becauſe that Abraham obeyed my voyce and kept mine ordinance, my commandements, my ſtatutes, and my lawes.

Chap. 15. 18. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 28. 14. † Ebr. my charge.

6 ¶ So Izhak dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife, and he said, She is my ſiſter: for he feared to say, She is my wife, leſt, *said he*, the men of the place ſhould kill me, becauſe of Rebekah: for ſhe was beautiful to ſ eye.

8 So after he had bene there long time, Abimelech King of the Philiſtims looked out at a windowe, and ſaw Izhak ſporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 Then Abimelech called Izhak, and ſaid, Loe, ſhe is of a ſurety thy wife, and why ſaideſt thou, She is my ſiſter? To whom Izhak anſwered, Becauſe I thought *this*, It may be that I ſhall die for her.

10 Then Abimelech ſaid, Why haſt thou done this vnto vs? one of the people had almoſt lien by thy wife, ſo ſhouldeſt thou haue brought ſinne vpon vs.

11 Then Abimelech charged all his people, ſaying, Hee that toucheth this man, or his wife, ſhall die the death.

12 Afterward Izhak ſowed in that land, and found in the ſame yere an ‖ hundreth fold by eſtimation: and ſo the Lorde bleſſed him.

‖ Or, an hundreth meaſures.

13 And the man waxed mightie, and † ſtill increaſed till he was exceeding great,

† Ebr. he went.

14 For hee had flocks of ſheepe, and heards of cattell, and a mightie houſhold: therefore the Philiſtims had enuie at him,

Or, forth going and increaſing.

15 Inſomuch that the Philiſtims ſtopped and filled vp with earth all the welles, which his fathers ſeruants digged in his father Abrahams time.

16 Then Abimelech ſaid vnto Izhak, Get thee frō vs, for thou art mightier then we a great deale.

17 ¶ Therefore Izhak departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Izhak returning, digged the welles of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philiſtims had ſtopped them after the death of Abraham, and hee gaue them the ſame names which his father gaue them.

19 Izhaks ſeruants then digged in the valley, and found there a well of ‖ liuing water.

‖ Or, ſpringing.

20 But the heardmen of Gerar did ſtriue with Izhaks heardmen, ſaying, The water is ours: therefore called he the name of the well, ‖ Ezek, becauſe they were at ſtriue with him.

‖ Or, contention, ſtrife.

21 Afterward they digged another well, & ſtroue for that alſo, and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

‖ Or, hatred.

22 Then he remooued thence, and digged another well, for the which they ſtrooue not: therefore called he the name of it ‖ Rehoboth, and ſaid, Becauſe the Lord hath now made vs roume, we ſhal increaſe vpon the earth.

‖ Or, large neſſe, roome.

23 So he went vp thence to Beer-ſheba.

24 And the Lorde appeared vnto him the ſame night, and ſaide, I am the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and I will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy ſeed for my ſeruant Abrahams ſake.

25 Then hee built an altar there, and called vpon the Name of the Lord, and there ſpred his tent: where alſo Izhaks ſeruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then came Abimelech to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath *one* of his friends, and Phichol the Captaine of his armie.

27 To whom Izhak ſaide, Wherefore come ye to me, ſeeing ye hate mee and haue put mee away from you?

28 Who anſwered, Wee ſaw certainely that the Lord was with thee, and we thought *thus*, Let there be now an othe betweene vs, *euen* betweene vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee.

29 If thou ſhalt do vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good and ſent thee away in peace: thou now, the bleſſed of the Lord, *do this*.

30 Then hee made them a feaſt, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they roſe vp betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: then Izhak let them goe, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And that ſame day Izhaks ſeruants came and told him of a well which they had digged, and ſaid vnto him, Wee haue found water.

33 So hee called it ‖ Shibah: therefore the name of the citie is called ‖ Beer-sheba vnto this day.

34 ¶Nowe when Esau was fourtie yeere old, hee tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri an Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon an Hittite also.

35 And they *were ‖ a griefe of minde to Izhak and to Rebekah.

‖Or, ashe. ‖Or, the well of the othe, Chap. 27. 46. ‖Or, disobedient and rebellious.

## CHAP. XXVII.

8 *Iaakob getteth the blessing from Esau by his mothers counsell.* 38 *Esau by weeping moueth his father to pitie him.* 41 *Esau hateth Iaakob and threatneth his death.* 43 *Rebekah sendeth Iaakob away.*

AND when Izhak was old, & his eyes were dimme (so that he could not see) he called Esau his eldest sonne and said vnto him, My sonne. And hee answered him, †I am here.

†Ebr. Lot, 7.

2 Then he said, Behold, I am now old, *and* know not the day of my death:

3 Wherefore nowe, I pray thee take thine instruments, thy quiuer and thy bowe, and get thee to the field, that thou mayest †take me some venison.

†Ebr. hunt.

4 Then make mee sauoury meate such as I loue, and bring it mee that I may eate, *and* that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 (Now Rebekah heard when Izhak spake to Esau his sonne) and Esau went into the fielde to hunt for venison, and to bring it,

6 ¶Then Rebekah spake vnto Iaakob her sonne, saying, Behold, I haue heard thy father talking with Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauory meate, that I may eate and blesse thee before the Lorde, afore my death.

8 Nowe therefore, my sonne, heare my voyce in that which I command thee.

9 Get thee now to the flock, & bring me thence two good kids of the goats, that I may make pleasant meat of them for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 Then thou shalt bring it to thy father, and he shall eate, to the intent that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 But Iaakob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* rough, and I am smooth.

12 My father may possibly feele mee, and I shall seeme † to him to bee ‖ a mocker: so shall I bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

†Ebr. before his eyes. ‖ Or, as though I would deceiue him.

13 But his mother said vnto him, ‖Vpon mee *bee* thy curse, my sonne: onely heare my voice and goe and bring me *them*.

14 So he went and set *them*, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made pleasant meat, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke faire clothes of her elder sonne Esau, which were in her house, and clothed Iaakob her yonger sonne:

16 And she couered his hands and the smooth of his necke with the skins of the goats.

17 Afterwarde shee put the pleasant meate and bread, which shee had prepared, in the hand of her sonne Iaakob.

18 ¶And when he came to his father, he said, My father. Who answered, I am here: who art thou my sonne?

19 And Iaakob saide to his father, I am Esau thy first borne, I haue done as thou badest mee, arise, I pray thee: sit vp & eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 Then Izhak said vnto his son. How hast thou found it so quickly, my sonne? Who said, Because the Lord thy God brought it to mine hand.

21 Againe said Izhak vnto Iaakob, Come neere now, that I may feele thee my sonne, whether thou be that my sonne Esau or not.

22 Then Iaakob came neere to Izhak his father, and he felt him and said, The voice *is* Iaakobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 (For he knew him not, because his hands were rough as his brother Esaus handes: wherefore hee blessed him)

24 Againe he said, Art thou that my sonne Esau? who answered, †Yea.

†Ebr. I am.

25 Then said he, Bring it me hither, and I wil eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee. And he brought it to him, & hee ate: also he brought him wine and he dranke.

26 Afterwarde his father Izhak saide vnto him, Come neere now and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere and kissed him. Then hee smelled the sauour of his garments, and blessed him and said, Behold, the smell of my sonne *is* as the smell of a field which the Lord hath blessed.

28 *God giue thee therefore of the dewe of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plentie of wheat and wine. Hebr. 11. 20.

29 Let people be thy seruants, and nations bowe vnto thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers children honor thee: curied *be hee* that curieth thee, and blessed *be he* that blesseth thee.

30 ¶And when Izhak had made an ende of blessing Iaakob, and Iaakob was scarse gone out from the presence of Izhak his father, then came Esau his brother from his hunting,

31 And hee also prepared sauourie meate, and brought it to his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 But his father Izhak saide vnto him, Who art thou? And he answered, I am thy sonne, euen thy first borne Esau.

33 Then Izhak was striken with a marueilous great feare, and said, Who *and* where *is* hee that hunted venison, and brought it me, and I haue eate ‖of all before thou camest? and I haue blessed him, therefore *euen* he shall be blessed.

‖Or, of. euen.

34 When Esau heard the words of his father, hee cried out with a great cry & bitter out of measure, & said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also my father.

35 Who answered, Thy brother came with subtiltie, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 Then he said, Was he not iustly called Iaakob? for he hath deceiued me these two times, he took my birthright, and lo, now hath he taken my blessing. Also he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

37 Then Izhak answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lorde, and all his brethren haue I made his seruants: also with wheate and wine haue I furnished him, and vnto thee now what shall I do, my sonne?

38 Then Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me ‖ *euen* me also my father: and Esau lifted vp his voice and *wept.

‖Or, I am also. (thy sonne.)

39 Then Izhak his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, the fatnesse of the earth shalbe thy dwelling place, and *thou shalt haue* of the deaw of heauen from aboue.

Hebr. 12. 17.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt be thy brothers seruant. But it shall come to passe, when thou shalt get the masterie, that thou shalt breake his yoke from thy necke.

41 ¶There-

41 ¶Therefore Esau hated Iaakob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him. And Esau thought in his minde, *The dayes of mourning for Obad.10. my father will come shortly, then I wil slay my brother Iaakob.

42 And it was told to Rebekah of the words of Esau her elder sonne, and she sent and called Iaakob her yonger son, & said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau is comforted against thee, *meaning* to kil thee:

43 Now therefore my sonne, heare my voice: arise, and flee thou to Haran to my brother Laban,

44 And tary with him a while vntil thy brothers fiercenesse be swaged,

45 And till thy brothers wrath turne away from thee, and he forget the things which thou hast done to him: then will I sende and take thee from thence: why should I be depriued of you both in one day?

Chap.26. 46 Also Rebekah saide to Izhak, *I am weary of 35. my life, for the daughters of Heth. If Iaakob take a wife of the daughters of Heth like these of ỹ daughters of the land, what availeth it me to liue?

## CHAP. XXVIII.

*1 Izhak forbiddeth Iaakob to take a wife of the Canaanites. 6 Esau taketh a wife of the daughters of Ishmael against his fathers will. 12 Iaakob in the way to Haran seeth a ladder reaching to heaven. 14 Christ is promised. 20 Iaakob asketh of God onely meate and clothing.*

THen Izhak called Iaakob and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Take not a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

Ebr.12. 2 Arise, *get thee to *Padan Aram to the house 11. of Bethuel thy mothers father, and thence take thee a Chap.29. wife of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother. 10. For, al-mayde.

3 And God ‖all sufficient blesse thee, and make thee to increase, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people,

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, *euen* to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the land (wherein thou art a stranger) which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 Thus Izhak sent foorth Iaakob, and hee went to Padan Aram vnto Laban sonne of Bethuel the Aramite, brother to Rebekah, Iaakobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶When Esau saw that Izhak had blessed Iaakob, and sent him to Padan Aram to fet him a wife thence, and giuen him a charge when he blessed him, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan,

7 And *that* Iaakob had obeied his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan Aram:

8 Also Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan displeased Izhak his father,

For be-fide his wiues. 9 Then went Esau to Ishmael, & tooke ‖vnto the wiues, *which he had*, Mahalath ỹ daughter of Ishmael Abrahams son, the sister of Nabaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶Now Iaakob departed from Beer-sheba, and went to Haran,

11 And hee came vnto a *certaine* place and taried there all night, because the Sunne was downe, and tooke of the stones of the place, and laide vnder his head and slept in the same place.

12 Then he dreamed, and beholde, there stood a ladder vpon the earth, and the toppe of it reached vp to heauen: and loe, the Angels of God went vp and downe by it,

Chap.35. 13 * And beholde, the Lorde stood aboue it, and 2. and 48. said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and 3. the God of Izhak: the land vpon the which thou slee-

peest, wil I giue thee and thy seed.

14 And thy seede shalbe as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad * to the West, and to *Deut.1. the East, and to the North, and to the South, and in 20.and thee and in thy seede shall all the * families of the 19.14. earth be blessed. Cha.12.3. & 18.18. & 22.18. & 26.4.

15 And lo, I am with thee, and wil keep thee whithersoeuer thou goest, and wil bring thee againe into this land: for I wil not forsake thee vntil I haue performed that, that I haue promised thee.

16 ¶ Then Iaakob awoke out of his sleepe, and said, Surely the Lorde is in this place, and I was not aware.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How fearefull is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 Then Iaakob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that hee had layed vnder his head, and set it vp *as* a * pillar, and powred oyle vpon the Chap.31. top of it. 13. ‖Or, house of God.

19 And he called the name of that place ‖Beth-el: notwithstanding the name of the citie was at the first called Luz.

20 Then Iaakob vowed a vow, saying, If God wil bee with mee, and will keepe mee in this iourney which I goe, and will giue mee bread to eate, and clothes to put on:

21 So that I come againe vnto my fathers house in safetie, then shall the Lord be my God:

22 And this stone which I haue set vp *as* a pillar, shalbe Gods house: and of al that thou shalt giue me, wil I giue the tenth vnto thee.

## CHAP. XXIX.

*13 Iaakob commeth to Laban and serueth seuen yeere for Rahel. 23 Leah brought to his bed in stead of Rahel. 27 He serueth seuen yeere more for Rahel. 32 Leah conceiueth and beareth foure sonnes.*

THen Iaakob lift vp his feete and came into the †East countrey. †Ebr.to the land of the children of the East.

2 And as he looked about, beholde, there was a well in the fielde, and loe, three flockes of sheepe lay thereby (for at that wel were the flocks watered) and there was a great stone vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iaakob saide vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they answered, We are of Haran.

5 Then he saide vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? Who said, We know him.

6 Againe hee saide vnto them, Is hee in good health? And they answered, *Hee is* in good health, and beholde, his daughter Rahel commeth with the sheepe.

7 Then he saide, Loe, *it is* yet hie day, neither *is it* time that the cattell shoulde bee gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and go feed *them*.

8 But they said, We may not vntil all the flocks be brought together, and *till men* roll the stone from the wels mouth, that we may water the sheepe.

9 ¶While he talked with them, Rahel also came with her fathers sheepe, for she kept them.

10 And assoone as Iaakob saw Rahel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, then came Iaakob neere, and rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iaakob kissed Rahel, and lift vp his voice and wept,

12 (For Iaakob tolde Rahel that hee was her fathers ‖ brother,and that he was Rebekahs ſonne)then ſhe ran and told her father.

‖Or,nephew.

13 And when Laban heard tell of Iaakob his ſiſters ſonne,hee ran to meete him, and embraced him and kiſſed him,and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things.

14 To whom Laban ſaid,Wel,thou art my bone and my fleſh. And he abode with him the ſpace of a moneth.

15 ¶For Laban ſaide vnto Iaakob, Though thou be my brother,ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerue me for nought? tell me,what *ſhalbe* thy wages?

16 Now Laban had two daughters, the elder called Leah,and the yonger called Rahel.

‖*or,bleare eyed.*

17 And Leah was ‖ tender eyed, but Rahel was beautifull and faire.

18 And Iaakob loued Rahel,and ſaide,I wil ſerue thee ſeuen yere for Rahel thy yonger daughter.

19 Then Laban anſwered, It is better that I giue her thee,then that I ſhould giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iaakob ſerued ſeuen yeres for Rahel,and they ſeemed vnto him but a few dayes, becauſe hee loued her.

21 ¶ Then Iaakob ſaide to Laban, Giue *me* my wife,that I may go in to her: for my †terme is ended.

†*Heb.my dayes are full.*

22 Wherefore Laban gathered together all the men of the place,and made a feaſt.

23 But when the euening was come,he tooke Leah his daughter,and brought her to him,and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue his mayde Zilpah to his daughter Leah,*to be* her ſeruant.

25 But when the morning was come, beholde, it was Leah. Then ſaide hee to Laban,Wherefore haſt thou done thus to me? did not I ſerue thee for Rahel? wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban anſwered, It is not the maner of this place,to giue the yonger before the elder.

27 Fulfill ſeuen yeres for her,and we wil alſo giue thee this for the ſeruice, which thou ſhalt ſerue mee yet ſeuen yeres more.

28 Then Iaakob did ſo,& fulfilled her ſeuen yeres: ſo he gaue him Rahel his daughter to *be* his wife.

29 Laban alſo gaue to Rahel his daughter, Bilhah his mayd *to be* her ſeruant.

30 So entred hee in to Rahel alſo, and loued alſo Rahel more then Leah, and ſerued him yet ſeuen yeeres mo.

31 ¶When the Lord ſaw that Leah was deſpiſed, he † made her fruitfull: but Rahel was barren.

†*Heb.opened her wombe.*

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a ſonne,and ſhe called his name Reuben: for ſhee ſaide, Becauſe the Lord hath looked vpon my tribulation, now therefore mine husband wil loue me.

33 And ſhee conceiued againe and bare a ſon,and ſaid,Becauſe the Lord heard that I was hated,he hath therefore giuen me this *ſonne* alſo,and ſhee called his name Simeon.

34 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſaid,Now at this time wil my husband keep me company, becauſe I haue borne him three ſonnes: therefore was his name called Leui.

‖*Or,confeſſe. Mat.1.2.*

35 Moreouer, ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne,ſaying,Now will I ‖praiſe the Lord: ‡Therefore ſhe called his name Iudah and †left bearing.

‡*Heb.ſtand from bearing.*

## CHAP. XXX.

*4. 9 Rahel and Leah being both barren,giue their maides vnto their husband, and they beare him children. 15 Leah giueth mandrakes to Rahel that Iaakob might lie with her. 27 Laban is inriched for Iaakobs ſake. 43 Iaakob is made very rich.*

AND when Rahel ſawe that ſhee bare Iaakob no children, Rahel enuied her ſiſter, and ſaide vnto Iaakob,Giue me children,or els I die.

2. Then Iaakobs anger was kindled againſt Rahel,and he ſaid, Am I in Gods ſtead,which hath withholden from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And ſhe ſaid,Behold my maid Bilhah,goe in to her,and ſhe ſhall beare vpon my knees, and † I ſhall haue children alſo by her.

†*Heb.I ſhall be builded.*

4 Then ſhee gaue him Bilhah her maide to wife, and Iaakob went in to her.

5 So Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iaakob a ſon.

6 Then ſaid Rahel, God hath giuen ſentence on my ſide,and hath alſo heard my voice,and hath giuen me a ſonne: therefore called ſhe his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rahels maide conceiued againe, and bare Iaakob the ſecond ſonne.

8 Then Rahel ſaide, With †excellent wreſtlings haue I wreſtled with my ſiſter, and haue gotten the vpper hand: and ſhe called his name Naphtali.

†*Heb. wreſtlings of God.*

9 And when Leah ſaw that ſhe had left bearing, ſhe tooke Zilpah her mayde, and gaue her Iaakob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs mayd bare Iaakob a ſonne.

11 Then ſaid Leah,A company commeth: and ſhe called his name Gad.

12 Againe Zilpah Leahs mayde bare Iaakob another ſonne.

13 Then ſaid Leah,Ah,bleſſed am I,for the daughters wil bleſſe mee: and ſhe called his name Aſher.

14 ¶ Now Reuben went in § dayes of the wheat harueſt,and found mandrakes in the field,& brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then ſaid Rahel to Leah, Giue me,I pray thee,of thy ſonnes mandrakes.

15 But ſhe anſwered her, Is it a ſmall matter for thee to take mine husband,except thou take my ſons mandrakes alſo? Then ſaid Rahel, Therefore he ſhall ſleepe with thee this night for thy ſonnes mandrakes.

16 And Iaakob came frō the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meet him,and ſaid, Come in to mee,for I haue † bought and paied for thee with my ſonnes mandrakes: and he ſlept with her that night.

†*Ebr. hiring I haue bought.*

17 And God heard Leah, and ſhe conceiued, and bare vntō Iaakob the fift ſonne.

18 Then ſaide Leah, God hath giuen *mee* my reward,becauſe I gaue my maide to my husband, and ſhe called his name Iſſachar.

19 After,Leah conceiued againe,and bare Iaakob the ſixt ſonne.

20 Then Leah ſaid, God hath endowed me with a good dowry: nowe will mine husband dwell with mee, becauſe I haue borne him ſixe ſonnes: and ſhee called his name Zebulun.

21 After that,ſhee bare a daughter, and ſhe called her name Dinah.

22 ¶And God remembred Rahel,and God heard her,and ‖ opened her wombe.

‖*Or, made her fruitfull.*

23 So ſhee conceiued,and bare a ſonne,and ſaide, God hath taken away my rebuke.

24 And ſhe called his name Ioſeph, ſaying, The Lord wil giue me yet another ſonne.

25 ¶And aſſoone as Rahel had borne Ioſeph,Iaakob ſaid to Laban,Send me away,that I may goe vnto my place and to my countrey.

26 Giue *me* my wiues and my children,for whom I haue ſerued thee, and let me goe: for thou knoweſt what ſeruice I haue done thee.

27 Te

27 To whome Laban anſwered, If I haue now found fauor in thy ſight, *tary:* I haue ‖ perceiued that the Lord hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 Alſo he ſayd, Appoint vnto me thy wages, and I will giue it *thee.*

29 But he ſayd vnto him, Thou knoweſt what ſeruice I haue done thee, and in what taking thy cattell hath bene ‖ vnder me.

30 For the little, that thou hadſt before I came, is increaſed into a multitude: and the Lord hath bleſſed thee † by my comming: but now when ſhall I prouide for mine owne houſe alſo?

31 Then he ſayd, What ſhall I giue thee? And Iaakob anſwered, Thou ſhalt giue nothing at all: if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will returne, feed, *and* keepe thy ſheepe.

32 I will paſſe thorow all thy flocks this day, *and* ‖ ſeparate from them all the ſheepe with little ſpots, and great ſpots, and all ‖ blacke lambs among the ſheepe, and the great ſpotted, & little ſpotted among the goats: and it ſhalbe my wages.

33 So ſhal my righteouſneſſe anſwere for me hereafter, when it ſhall come for my reward before thy face: *as* euery one that hath not little or great ſpots among the goats, and blacke among the ſheepe, the ſame ſhalbe ‖ theft with me.

34 Then Laban ſayd, Go to, would God it might be according to thy ſaying.

35 Therefore ‖ he tooke out the ſame day the hee goats that were party coloured, and with great ſpots, and all the ſhee goats with little and great ſpots, *and* all that had white in them and all the ‖ blacke among the ſheepe and put them in the keeping of his ſonnes.

36 And he ſet three dayes iourney betweene himſelfe & Iaakob. And Iaakob kept the reſt of Labans ſheepe.

37 ¶ Then Iaakob tooke rods of greene popular, and of haſell, and of the cheſnut tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare in the rods.

38 Then he put the rods which he had pilled, in the gutters *and* watering troughs, when the ſheepe came to drinke before the ſheepe: (for they were in heat when they came to drinke)

39 And the ſheepe ‖ were in heat before the rods, and *afterward* brought forth yoong of party colour, and with ſmall and great ſpots.

40 And Iaakob parted theſe lambs, and turned the faces of the flocke towards *theſe lambs* party coloured and all maner of blacke among the ſheepe of Laban: ſo he put his owne flocks by themſelues, and put them not with Labans flocke.

41 And in euery ramming time of the ſtronger ſheepe, Iaakob layed the rods before the eyes of the ſheepe in the gutters, that they might conceiue before the rods.

42 But when the ſheepe were feeble, he put them not in: ſo the feeble were Labans, and the ſtronge Iaakobs.

43 So the man increaſed exceedingly, and had many flocks, and maid ſeruants, and men ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Labans children murmure againſt Iaakob.* 3 *God commaundeth him to returne to his countrey.* 13. 24 *The care of God for Iaakob.* 19 *Rahel ſtealeth her fathers idols.* 23 *Laban followeth Iaakob.* 44 *The couenant betweene Laban and Iaakob.*

NOw he heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Iaakob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of our fathers goods, hath he gotten all this honour.

2 Alſo Iaakob beheld the countenance of Laban, † that it was not towards him as in times paſt.

3 And the Lord had ſayd vnto Iaakob, Turne againe into the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 Therefore Iaakob ſent and called Rahel and Leah to the field vnto his flocke.

5 Then ſaid he vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee † as it was woont, and the God of my father hath bene with me.

6 And yee know that I haue ſerued your father with all my might.

7 But your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ‖ ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he thus ſaid, The ſpotted ſhall be thy wages, then all the ſheepe bare ſpotted: and if he ſayd thus, The party coloured ſhall be thy reward, then bare all the ſheepe party coloured.

9 Thus hath God taken away your fathers ‖ ſubſtance, and giuen it me.

10 ¶ For in ramming time I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw in a dreame, and beholde, the hee goats leaped vpon the ſhee goats that were party coloured, with little and great ſpots ſpotted.

11 And the Angel of God ſaid to me in a dreame, Iaakob. And I anſwered, Loe, I am here.

12 And he ſaid, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee all the hee goats leaping vpon the ſhee goats that are party coloured, ſpotted with little and great ſpots: for I haue ſeene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Beth-el where thou * anoindeſt the pillar, where thou vowedſt a vow vnto me. Now ariſe, get thee out of this countrey, and returne vnto the land where thou waſt borne. *Chap.28. 18.*

14 Then anſwered Rahel and Leah and ſayd vnto him, Haue we any more portion and inheritance in our fathers houſe?

15 Doth not he count vs as ſtrangers? for he hath ſold vs, and hath eaten vp and conſumed our money.

16 Therefore all the riches which God hath taken from our father, is ours and our childrens: now then whatſoeuer God hath ſaid vnto thee, do it.

17 ¶ Then Iaakob roſe vp, and ſet his ſonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his flocks, and all his ſubſtance which he had gotten, *to wit,* his riches, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, to go to Izhak his father vnto the land of Canaan.

19 When Laban was gone to ſheere his ſheepe, then Rahel ſtole her fathers idols.

20 Thus Iaakob ‖ ſtole away the heart of Laban the Aramite: for he tolde him not that he fled.

21 So fled he with all that he had, and he roſe vp, and paſſed the ‖ riuer, and ſet his face toward mount Gilead.

22 And the third day after was it told Laban, that Iaakob fled.

23 Then he tooke his ‖ brethren with him, and followed after him ſeuen dayes iourney, and ‖ ouertooke him at mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Aramite in a dreame by night, and ſayd vnto him, Take heed that thou ſpeake not to Iaakob † ought ſaue good.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iaakob, and Iaakob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban *alſo* with his brethren pitched vpon mount Gilead.

26 Then Laban ſayd to Iaakob, What haſt thou done?

*‖Or, pried by experience.*
*‖Or, with me.*
*†Ebr. as my foot.*
*‖Or, ſeparate thou.*
*‖Or, ſpotted.*
*‖Or, counted thee.*
*‖Or, Laban.*
*‖Or, ſpotted, or browne.*
*‖Or, conceiued.*
*‖Or, wente awaye, priuily from Laban.*
*‖Or, Euphrates.*
*‖Or, kinſefolkes and friends.*
*‖Or, ioyned with him.*
*†Ebr. from good to euill.*

done? ‖thou hast euen stollen away mine heart, and caried away my daughters as though they had bene taken captiues with the sword.

‖Or, conueyed thy selfe away priuily.

27 Wherefore didst thou flee so secretly, & steale away from me, and didst not tell me, that I might haue sent thee foorth with mirth & with songs, with timbrell and with harpe?

28 But thou hast not suffered mee to kisse my sonnes and my daughters: now thou hast done foolishly in doing so.

29 I am † able to doe you euill: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take heed ‖ thou speake not to Iaakob ought saue good.

†Eb. power is in mine hand.

30 Now though thou wentest thy way, because thou greatly longedst after thy fathers house, yet wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 Then Iaakob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afrayd, and thought that thou wouldest haue taken thy daughters from me.

‖Or, let him die.

32 But with whome thou findest thy gods, ‖ let him not liue. Search thou before our brethren what I haue *of thine*, and take it to thee, (but Iaakob wist not that Rahel had stollen them)

33 Then came Laban into Iaakobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maids tents, but found *them* not. So he went out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rahels tent.

34 (Now Rahel had taken the idols, and put them in the camels ‖ litter, and sate downe vpon them) & Laban searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

‖Or, straw, or saddle.

35 Then said she to her father, † My lord be not angry that I cannot rise vp before thee: for the custome of women *is* vpon me: so he searched, but found not the idols.

†Ebr. let not anger be in the eyes of my lord.

36 ¶ Then Iaakob was wroth & chode with Laban: Iaakob also answered and said to Laban, What haue I trespassed? what haue I offended, that thou hast pursued after me?

37 Seeing thou hast searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thine housholde stuffe? put it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may iudge betweene vs both.

38 This twenty yere I haue bene with thee: thine ewes and thy goats haue not ‖ cast their yoong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

‖Or, bene barren. †Ebr. she borne, or taken by pray. Exod. 22. 12.

39 †Whatsoeuer was torne *of beasts*, I brought it not vnto thee, *but* made it good my selfe: *of mine hand didst thou require it, were it* stollen by day or stollen by night.

40 I was in the day consumed with heat, and with frost in the night, and my ‖ sleepe departed from mine eyes.

‖Or, I slept not.

41 Thus haue I bene twenty yeere in thine house, and serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeres for thy sheepe, and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Izhak had bene with mee, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: *but* God beheld my tribulation, & the labour of mine hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 Then Laban answered, and said vnto Iaakob, These daughters are my daughters, and these sonnes are my sonnes, and these sheepe are my sheepe, and all that thou seest is mine, and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or to their sonnes which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come and let vs make a couenant, I and thou, which may be a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 Then tooke Iaakob a stone, and set it vp *as a* pillar:

46 And Iaakob saide vnto his brethren, Gather stones: who brought stones, and made an heape, and they did eat there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar-sahadutha, & Iaakob called it Galeed.

‖Or, the heape of witnes.

48 For Laban said, This heape is witnes betweene me and thee this day: therefore he called the name of it Galeed.

49 Also *he called it* ‖ Mizpah, because he said, The Lord looke betweene me and thee, when we shall be ‖ departed one from another,

‖Or, watch tower. ‖Or, said.

50 If thou shalt vexe my daughters, or shalt take wiues beside my daughters: *there is* no man with vs, beholde, God *is* witnesse betweene me and thee.

51 Moreouer Laban said to Iaakob, Beholde this heape, & behold the pillar which I haue set betweene me and thee,

52 This heape *shall be* witnesse, and the pillar *shall be* witnesse, that I will not come ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape & this pillar vnto me for euill.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, *and* the God of their father be iudge betweene vs: but Iaakob sware by the feare of his father Izhak.

54 Then Iaakob did offer a sacrifice vpon the mount, & called his brethren to eat ‖ bread: & they did eat bread, and taried all night in the mount.

‖Or, meat

55 And early in the morning Laban rose vp and kissed his sonnes & his daughters, and blessed them, and Laban departing, went vnto his place againe.

## CHAP. XXXII.

*1 God comforteth Iaakob by his Angels. 9. 10 He prayeth vnto God confessing his vnworthinesse. 13 He sendeth presents vnto Esau. 24. 28 He wrestleth with the Angell, who nameth him Israel.*

NOw Iaakob went forth on his iourney, and the * Angels of God met him.

Chap. 28. 16.

2 And when Iaakob saw them, he sayd, This is Gods hoste, and called the name of the same place ‖ Mahnaim.

‖Or, tents.

3 Then Iaakob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir into the countrey of Edom:

4 To whom he gaue commandement, saying, Thus shall ye speake to my lord Esau: Thy seruant Iaakob sayth thus, I haue bene a stranger with Laban, and tarried vnto this time.

5 I haue beeues also and asses, sheepe, and men seruants, and women seruants, and haue sent to shew my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ So the messengers came againe to Iaakob, saying, We came vnto thy brother Esau, & he also cometh against thee, & foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iaakob was greatly afrayd, and was sore troubled and diuided the people that was with him, and the sheepe, and the beeues, and the camels into two companies.

8 For he said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, the other company shall escape.

9 ¶ Moreouer Iaakob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Izhak: Lord, which * saidst vnto me, Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will do thee good,

Chap. 31. 13.

10 I am not † worthy of the least of all the mercies and all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe came I ouer this Iorden, and now haue I gotten two bands.

†Eb. I am lesse then all thy mercies.

11 I pray thee, Deliuer me from the hand of my brother,

brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, least he will come and smite me, *and* the mother vpon the children.

12 For thou saydst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which can not be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he taried there the same night, & tooke of that which came to hand, a present for Esau his brother,

14 Two hundred she goats, and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourtie kine, and ten bullocks, twentie shee asses, and tenne foales.

16 So hee deliuered them into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe before me, and put a space betweene droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, If Esau my brother meet thee, & aske thee, saying, Whose *seruant* art thou? And whither goest thou.? And whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, *They bee* thy seruant Iaakobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and beholde, he himselfe also is behinde vs.

19 So likewise commanded he the second and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, After this maner ye shall speake vnto Esau, when ye finde him.

20 And ye shall say moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iaakob *commeth* after vs (for hee thought, I will appease his wrath with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face: it may be, that he will † accept me.)

† Or, receiue my face.

21 So went the present before him: but he taried that night with the company.

22 And he rose vp the same night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two maids, & his eleuen children, and went ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And hee tooke them, and sent them ouer the riuer, and sent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ Now when Iaakob was left himselfe alone, there wrestled a man with him vnto the breaking of the day.

25 And he saw that he could not preuaile against him: therefore hee touched the hollow of his thigh, and the hollow of Iaakobs thigh was loosed, as hee wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the morning appeareth. Who answered, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

Hos. 12.4.

27 Then said hee vnto him, What is thy name? And he said, Iaakob.

28 Then said he, * Thy name shalbe called Iaakob no more, but Israel: because thou hast had power with God, thou shalt also preuaile with men.

Chap. 35. 10.

29 Then Iaakob demanded, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore now doest thou aske my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Iaakob called the name of the place, Peniel: for, *said he*, I haue seene God face to face, and ‖ my life is preserued.

‖ Or, my soule is deliuered.

31 And the sunne rose to him as he passed Peniel and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew that shranke in the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because he touched the sinew that shranke in the hollow of Iaakobs thigh.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

*4 Esau and Iaakob meet and are agreed. 11 Esau receiueth his gifts. 19 Iaakob buyeth a possession, 20 and buildeth an altar.*

AND as Iaakob lift vp his eies, and looked, behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and hee diuided the children to Leah, and to Rahel, and to the two maids.

2 And he put the maides and their children formost, and Leah and her children after, and Rahel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 So hee went before them and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 Then Esau ranne to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are these with thee? And he answered, *They are* the children whom God of his grace hath giuen thy seruant.

6 Then came the maids neere, they and their children, and bowed themselues.

7 Leah also with her children, came neere, and made obeisance: and after Ioseph and Rahel drew neere and did reuerence.

8 Then he said, What meanest thou by all this droue which I met? Who answered, *I haue sent it*, that I may finde fauour in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau saide, I haue enough my brother: keepe that thou hast to thy selfe.

10 But Iaakob answered, Nay, I pray thee, if I haue found grace now in thy sight, then receiue my present at mine hand: for I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God, because thou hast accepted me.

11 I pray thee take my ‖ blessing that is brought thee: for God hath had mercy on me, and therefore I haue all things: so he compelled him, & he tooke it.

‖ Or, gifts.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and goe, and I will go before thee.

13 Then he answered him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the ewes, and kine with yoong vnder mine hand: and if they should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke would die.

14 Let now my lord goe before his seruant, and I will driue softly, according to the pace of the cattell, which is before me, and as the children be able to indure, vntill I come to my lord vnto Seir.

15 Then Esau said, I will leaue then some of my folke with thee. And he answered, What needeth this? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned, *and went* his way that same day vnto Seir.

17 And Iaakob went forward toward Succoth, & built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore he called the name of the place ‖ Succoth.

‖ Or, tents.

18 ¶ Afterward, Iaakob came safe to Shechem a city, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from ‖ Padan Aram, and pitched before the city.

‖ Or, Mesopotamia.

19 And there he bought a parcel of ground, where he pitched his tent, at the hand of the sonnes of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

‖ Or, talls, or, money so named.

20 And he set vp there an altar, and called it, The mighty God of Israel.

## CHAP. XXXIIII.

*2 Dinah is rauished. 8 Hamor asketh her in mariage for his sonne. 22 The Shechemites are circumcised at the request of Iaakobs sonnes, and the persuasion of Hamor. 25 The whore-sonne is reuenged. 28 Iaakob reproueth his sonnes.*

Then

THen Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare vnto Iaakob, went out to see the daughters of that countrey.

2 Whom when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hivite lord of that countrey saw, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Heb. humbled her.

3 So his heart clave vnto Dinah the daughter of Iaakob: and he loued the maide, and † spake kindly vnto the maide.

† Heb. spake to the heart of the maid.

4 Then said Shechem to his father Hamor, saying, Get me this maide to wife.

5 (Now Iaakob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, and his sonnes were with his cattell in the field: therefore Iaakob held his peace, vntill they were come.)

6 ¶ Then Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iaakob to commune with him.

7 And when the sonnes of Iaakob were come out of the field, and heard it, it grieued the men, and they were very angry, because he had wrought ‖ villeny in Israel in that he had lien with Iaakobs daughter: † which thing ought not to be done.

‖ Or, folly.

† Heb. and it shall not be so done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: giue her him to wife, I pray you.

9 So make ‖ affinity with vs: giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you,

‖ Or, marriages.

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwell and do your businesse in it, and haue your possessions therein.

11 Shechem also said vnto her father and vnto her brethren, ‖ Let me finde fauour in your eyes, and I will giue whatsoeuer ye shall appoint me.

‖ Or, grant my request.

12 † Aske of me abundantly both dowry & gifts, and I will giue as ye appoint me, so that ye giue me the maid to wife.

† Ebr. multiply greatly the dowre.

13 Then the sonnes of Iaakob answered Shechem and Hamor his father, talking deceitfully, because hee had defiled Dinah their sister:

14 And they said vnto them, We cannot do this thing, to giue our sister to an vncircumcised man: for that were a reproofe vnto vs.

15 But in this will wee consent vnto you: if yee will be as we *are*, that euery man childe among you be circumcised:

16 Then will we giue our daughters to you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and will dwell with you, and be one people.

17 But if you will not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter and depart.

18 Now their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, because he loued Iaakobs daughter: he was also the ‖ most set by of all his fathers house.

‖ Or, most honourable.

20 ¶ Then Hamor and Shechem his sonne went vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs: and that they may dwell in the land, & do their affaires therein (for behold, the land hath roome enough for them) let vs take their daughters to wiues, and giue them our daughters.

22 Onely heerein will the men consent vnto vs for to dwell with vs, and to be one people, if all the men children among vs be circumcised as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their flocks and their substance and all their cattell be ours? onely let vs consent *herein* vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor & Shechem his sonne hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and all the men children were circumcised, *euen* all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 And on the third day (when they were sore) two of the sonnes of Iaakob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke either of them his sword, and went into the city boldly, and * slew euery male.

Chap. 49. 6.

26 They slew also Hamor and Shechem his sonne with the † edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went their way.

† Ebr. mouth of the sword.

27 *Againe* the other sonnes of Iaakob came vpon the dead, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe, and their beeues, and their asses, and whatsoeuer was in the city, and in the fields.

29 Also they caried away captiue, and spoiled all their goods, and all their children, & their wiues, and all that was in the houses.

30 Then Iaakob said to Simeon & Leui, Ye haue troubled me, and made me ‖ stinke among the inhabitants of the land, *as well* the Canaanites as the Perizzites, and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against me, and slay me, *and* so shall I and my house be destroyed.

‖ Or, to be abhorred.

31 And they answered, Should he abuse our sister as a whore?

## CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Iaakob at Gods commaundement goeth vp to Beth-el to build an altar.* 2 *He reformeth his household.* 5 *God maketh the enemies of Iaakob afraide.* 8 *Deborah dieth.* 12 *The land of Canaan is promised him.* 18 *Rahel dieth in labour.* 22 *Reuben lieth with his fathers concubine.* 23 *The sonnes of Iaakob.* 29 *The death of Izhak.*

THen God said to Iaakob, Arise, go vp to Beth-el, and dwell there, & make there an altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from Esau thy brother.

Chap. 28. 13.

2 Then said Iaakob vnto his household and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and cleanse your selues, and change your garments:

3 For we will rise and go vp to Beth-el, and I will make an altar there vnto God, which heard me in the day of my tribulation, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iaakob all the strange gods, which *were* in their hands, & all their earerings which were in their eares, & Iaakob hid them vnder an oke, which was by Shechem.

5 Then they went on their iourney, and the feare of God was vpon the cities that were round about them: so that they did not follow after the sonnes of Iaakob.

6 ¶ So came Iaakob to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan: (the same is Beth-el) he and all the people that was with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and * had called the place, The God of Beth-el, because that God appeared vnto him there, when he fled from his brother.

Chap. 28. 19.

8 Then Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and was buried beneath Beth-el vnder an oke: and hee called the name of it ‖ Allon Bachuth.

‖ Or, oke of lamentation.

9 ¶ Againe God appeared vnto Iaakob, after he came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.

10 Moreouer, God said vnto him, Thy name is Iaakob: thy name shalbe no more called Iaakob, but * Israel shalbe thy name; and he called his name Israel.

Chap. 32. 28.

11 Againe

11 Againe God said vnto him, I am God ‖ all sufficient: grow, and multiply: a nation and a multitude of nations shall spring of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loines.

12 Also I will giue the land which I gaue to Abraham and Izhak vnto thee: and vnto thy seed after thee will I giue that land.

13 So God ascended from him in the place where he had talked with him.

14 And Iaakob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, a pillar of stone, and powred drinke offring thereon: also he powred oile thereon.

15 And Iaakob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ Then they departed from Beth-el, and when there was about halfe a dayes iourney of ground to come to Ephrath, Rahel trauelled, & in trauelling she was in perill.

17 And when she was in paines of her labour, the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: for thou *shalt haue* this sonne also.

18 Then as she was about to yeeld vp the ghost (for she died) she called his name Ben-oni, but his father called him Beniamin.

19 Thus * died Rahel, and was buried in the way to Ephrath which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Iaakob set a pillar vpon her graue: This is the pillar of Rahels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ Then Israel went forward, and pitched his tent beyond Migdal-eder.

22 Now, when Israel dwelt in that land, Reuben went and lay with * Bilhah his fathers concubine, and it came to Israels care. And Iaakob had twelue sonnes.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Iaakobs eldest sonne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rahel: Ioseph and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah Rahels maid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah Leahs maide: Gad and Asher. These are the sonnes of Iaakob, which were borne him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ Then Iaakob came vnto Izhak his father to Mamre a city of Arbah: this is Hebron, where Abraham and Izhak were strangers.

28 And the dayes of Izhak were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Izhak gaue vp the ghost & died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being olde and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Iaakob buried him.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

*2 The wiues of Esau. 7 Iaakob and Esau are rich. 9 The genealogie of Esau. 24 The finding of mules.*

NOw these are the generations of Esau, which is Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon an Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon an Hiuite,

3 And *tooke* Basemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 ¶ And * Adah bare vnto Esau, Eliphaz: and Basemath bare Reuel.

5 Also Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau which were borne to him in the land of Canaan.

6 So Esau tooke his wiues and his sonnes, and his daughters and all the soules of his house, and his flocks, and all his cattell, and all his substance, which he had gotten in the land of Canaan, and went into *another* countrey from his brother Iaakob.

7 For their riches were so great that they could not dwell together, and the land, wherein they were strangers, could not receiue them, because of their flocks.

8 * Therefore dwelt Esau in mount Seir: this Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ So these are the generations of Esau father of ‖ Edom in mount Seir.

10 These are the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz, the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, *and* Reuel the sonne of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and bare vnto Eliphaz, Amalek: these be the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 ¶ And these are the ‖ sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, ‖ daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: for she bare vnto Esau Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 These were ‖ dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz, the first borne of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, duke Amalek: these are the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: these were the ‖ sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: these are the dukes *that came* of Reuel in the land of Edom: these are the ‖ sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife.

18 ¶ Likewise these were the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these dukes *came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These are the children of Esau, & these are the dukes of them: This *Esau* is Edom.

20 ¶ * These are the sonnes of Seir the Horite, which inhabited the land *before*, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the sonnes of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the sonnes of Lotan were, Hori and Hemam, and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the sonnes of Shobal were these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the sonnes of Zibeon: both Aiah, and Anah: this was Anah that found mules in the wildernesse, as he fed his father Zibeons asses.

25 And the children of Anah were these: Dishon and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 Also these are the sonnes of Dishan: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The sonnes of Ezer are these: Bilhan, and Zaauan and Akan.

28 The sonnes of Dishan are these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these be the dukes of the Horites, after their dukedomes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned *any* king ouer the children of Israel.

32 Then Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom, and

*Or, almighty.*

*Chap. 48. 7.*

*Chap. 49. 4.*

*Chap. 25. 8.*

*1 Chron. 1. 35*

*Or, the Edomites.*

*1 Chron. 1. 35.*

*Or, nephewes.*

*Or, nephewes.*

*Or, chiefe men.*

*Or, nephewes.*

*Or, nephewes.*

*1 Chron. 1. 38.*

and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

33 And when Bela died, Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 When Iobab also was dead, Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And after the death of Husham, Hadad the sonne of Bedad, which slew Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Auith.

36 When Hadad was dead, then Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 When Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 When Shaul died, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And after the death of Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, Hadad reigned in his stead, & the name of his city was Pau: and his wiues name Mehetebal the daughter of Matred, the ‖ daughter of Mezahab.

‖ Or, piece.

40 Then these are the names of the dukes of Esau according to their families, their places, and by their names: duke Timna, duke Alua, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom according to their habitations, in the land of their inheritance. This Esau is the father of Edom.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

*2 Ioseph accuseth his brethren. 5 He dreameth, and is hated of his brethren. 28 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 34 Iaakob bewaileth Ioseph.*

IAakob now dwelt in the land, where his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Iaakob: when Ioseph was seuenteene yeere olde, he kept sheepe with his brethren, and the childe was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues. And Ioseph brought vnto their father their euill ‖ saying.

‖ Or, slander.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his sonnes, because he begate him in his olde age, and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces.

4 So when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, then they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and tolde his brethren, who hated him so much the more.

6 For he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed,

7 Beholde now, we were binding sheaues in the midst of the field: and loe, my sheafe arose and also stood vpright, and beholde, your sheaues compassed round about, and did reuerence to my sheafe.

8 Then his brethre said to him, What, shalt thou reigne ouer vs, and rule vs? or shalt thou haue altogether dominion ouer vs? And they hated him so much the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ Againe he dreamed another dreame, & told it his brethren, & said, Behold, I haue had one dreame more, and beholde, the Sun and the Moone, and eleuen starres did reuerence to me.

10 Then he tolde it vnto his father & to his brethren, and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What is this dreame which thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren come indeed and fall on the ground before thee?

11 And his brethren enuied him, but his father ‖ noted the saying.

‖ Or, kept diligently.

12 ¶ Then his brethren went to keepe their fathers sheepe in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Do not thy brethre keepe in Shechem? come & I will send thee to them.

14 And he answered him, I am here. Then he said vnto him, Go: now, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and how the flocks prosper, and bring me word againe: so he sent him from the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ Then a man found him: for loe, he was wandring in the field, & the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he answered, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they keepe *sheepe*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs go vnto Dothan. Then went Ioseph after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, euen before he came at them, they conspired against him for to slay him.

19 For they said one to another, Beholde, this ‖ dreamer commeth.

‖ Or, master of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, A wicked beast hath deuoured him: then we shal see, what wil come of his dreames.

21 *But when Reuben heard *that*, he deliuered him out of their hands, and said, † Let vs not kill him.

Chap. 42. 22.

22 Also Reuben said vnto them, Shed not blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, & lay no hand vpon him. *Thus he said*, that he might deliuer him out of their hand, and restore him to his father againe.

† Heb. Let vs not smite his life.

23 ¶ Now when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his particoloured coat that was vpon him.

24 And they tooke him, and cast him into a pit, & the pit *was* empty, without water in it.

25 Then they sate them downe to eat bread: and they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and beholde, there came a company of Ishmeelites from Gilead, & their camels laden with spicery, and ‖ balme, & myrrhe, and were going to carry it downe into Egypt.

‖ Or, rosin, turpentine, or spicke.

26 Then Iudah said vnto his brethren, What auaileth it if we slay our brother, though we keepe his blood secret?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, & let not our hands be vpon him: for he is our brother *and* our flesh: and his brethren obeyed.

28 Then the * Midianits marchant men passed by, and they drew forth, and lift Ioseph out of the pit, & solde Ioseph vnto the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of siluer: who brought Ioseph into Egypt.

* Psal. 105. 17.

29 ¶ Afterwatd Reuben returned to the pit, and beholde, Ioseph *was* not in the pit; then he rent his clothes,

30 And returned to his brethren, and said, The childe is not *vnder*, and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 So they sent that particoloured coat, and they brought it vnto their father, and said, This haue we found: see now, whether it be thy sonnes coat or no.

33 Then he knew it, and said, *It is* my sonnes coat: a wicked beast hath * deuoured him: Ioseph is surely torne in pieces.

* Chap. 44. 28.

34 And Iaakob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth about his loines, and sorrowed for his sonne a long season.

35 Then all his sonnes and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him, but he would not be comforted,

but

but ſaid, ‖ Surely I will go downe into the graue vnto my ſonne mourning: ſo his father wept for him.

‖Or, I will mourne for him ſo long as I liue.

36 And the Midianites ſolde him into Egypt vnto Potiphar an eunuch of Pharaohs, *and* his ‖ chiefe ſteward.

‖Or, captaine of the gard.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

*2 The mariage of Iudah. 7. 9 The treſpaſſe of Er and Onan, and the vengeance of God that came thereupon. 18 Iudah lieth with his daughter in lawe Tamar. 24 Tamar is iudged to be burnt for whoredome. 29. 30 The birth of Pharez and Zarah.*

AND at that time Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a man called Hirah an Adullamite.

2 And Iudah ſaw there the daughter of a man called *Shuah a Canaanite: and he tooke her *to* wife, and went in vnto her.

*1. Chron. 2. 3.

3 So ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Er.

4 *And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Onan.

*Num. 26. 19.

5 Moreouer, ſhe bare yet a ſonne, whō ſhe called Shelah: and *Iudah* was at Chezib when ſhe bare him.

6 Then Iudah tooke a wife to Er his firſt borne *ſonne*, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

7 *Now Er the firſt borne of Iudah was wicked in the ſight of the Lord: therfore the Lord ſlew him.

*Num. 26. 19.

8 Then Iudah ſaid to Onan, Go in vnto thy brothers wife, and doe the office of a kinſeman vnto her, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeede ſhould not be his: therfore when he went in vnto his brothers wife, he ſpilled it on the ground, leaſt he ſhould giue ſeed vnto his brother.

10 And it was wicked in the eyes of ỹ Lord, which he did: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow in thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſonne grow vp (for he thought *thus*, Leaſt he die as well as his brethren.) So Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And in proceſſe of time alſo the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died. Then Iudah when he † had left mourning, went vp to his ſheepe ſhearers to Timnah, he, and his neighbour Hirah the Adullamite.

† Heb. was comforted.

13 And it was tolde Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnah, to ſheare his ſheepe.

14 Then ſhe put her widowes garments off from her, & couered *her* with a vaile, and wrapped her ſelfe, and ſate downe in ‖ Pethah-enaim, which is by the way to Timnah, becauſe ſhe ſaw that Shelah was growen, and ſhe was not giuen vnto him to wife.

‖ Or, in the doore of the fountaines, or, where were two wayes.

15 When Iudah ſaw her, he iudged her an whore: for ſhe had couered her face.

16 And he turned to the way towards her, & ſaid, Come, I pray thee, let me lie with thee, (for he knew not that ſhe was his daughter in law) And ſhe anſwered, What wilt thou giue me for to lie with me?

17 Then ſaid he, I will ſend thee a kid of the goats from the flocke: and ſhe ſaid, *Well*, if thou wilt giue me a pledge till thou ſend it.

18 Then he ſaid, What is the pledge that I ſhal giue thee? And ſhe anſwered, Thy ſignet, and thy ‖ cloke, and thy ſtaffe that is in thine hand. So he gaue it her, and lay by her, and ſhe was with childe by him.

‖ Or, tire of thine head.

19 Then ſhe roſe, and went and put her vaile from her, and put on her widowes raiment.

20 Afterward Iudah ſent a kid of the goats by the hand of his neighbour the Adullamite, for to receiue his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then asked he the men of that place, ſaying, Where is the whore *that ſate* in Enaim by the way ſide? And they anſwered, There *is* no whore here.

22 He came therefore to Iudah againe, and ſaid, I cannot finde her, and alſo the men of the place ſaid, There was no whore there.

23 Then Iudah ſaid, Let her take it to her, leaſt we be † ſhamed: beholde, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her.

† Ebr. to contempt.

24 ¶ Now after three moneths, one tolde Iudah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the whore, and loe, with playing the whore ſhe is great with childe. Then Iudah ſaid, Bring ye her forth and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe was brought foorth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man vnto whom theſe things *pertaine* am I with child: and ſaid alſo, Looke, I pray thee, whoſe theſe are, the ſeale, and the cloke, and the ſtaffe.

26 Then Iudah knew *them*, and ſaid, She is more righteous then I: for *ſhe hath done it*, becauſe I gaue her not to Shelah my ſonne. So he lay with her no more.

27 ¶ Now when the time was come that ſhe ſhould be delinered, beholde, there *were* twinnes in her wombe.

28 And when ſhe was in trauell, *the one* put out his hand: and the midwife tooke and bound a red *threed* about his hand, ſaying, This is come out firſt.

29 But when he plucked his hand backe againe, loe, his brother came out, and *the midwife* ſaid, How haſt thou broken the breach vpon thee? and his name was called *Pharez.

*1. Chron. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the red *threed* about his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

## CHAP. XXXIX.

*1 Ioſeph is ſold to Potiphar. 2 God proſpereth him. 7 Potiphars wife tempteth him. 13. 20 He is accuſed and caſt in priſon. 21 God ſheweth him fauour.*

NOw Ioſeph was brought downe into Egypt: and Potiphar an Eunuch of Pharaohs (*and his* chiefe ſteward an Egyptian) bought him at the hand of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him thither.

2 And the Lord was with Ioſeph, and he was a man that proſpered, and was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſaw that the Lord *was* with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to proſper in his hand.

4 So Ioſeph found fauour in his ſight, and ſerued him: and he made him ruler of his houſe, and *put* all that he had in his hand.

5 And from that time that he had made him ruler ouer his houſe, and ouer all that he had, the Lord bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Ioſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the Lord was vpon all that he had in the houſe, and in the field.

6 Therefore hee left all that he had in Ioſephs hand, and tooke account of nothing *that was* with him, ſaue onely of the bread which he did eat. And Ioſeph was a faire perſon, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ Now therefore after theſe things, his maſters wife caſt her eyes vpon Ioſeph, and ſaid, Lie with me.

8 But he refuſed, and ſaid to his maſters wife, Behold, my maſter knoweth not what *hee hath* in the houſe with me, but hath committed all that he hath to mine hand,

9 There

9 There is no man greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept any thing from mee, but onely thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And albeit she spake to Ioseph day by day, yet he hearkened not vnto her, to lie with her, or to be in her company.

11 Then on a certaine day *Ioseph* entred into the house, to do his businesse: and there was no man of the householde in the house:

12 Therefore she caught him by his garment, saying, Sleepe with me: but he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 Now when shee saw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled out,

14 She called vnto the men of her house, & tolde them, saying, Beholde, he hath brought in an Ebrew vnto vs ‖ to mocke vs: who came in to mee for to haue slept with me: but I cried with a loud voice.

‖ Or, to do vs villanie and shame.

15 And when he heard that I lift vp my voice & cried, he left his garment with me, and fled away, and got him out.

16 So she layed vp his garment by her vntill her Lord came home.

17 Then she told him ‖ according to these words, saying, The Ebrew seruant, which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in to me to mocke me.

‖ Or, after this maner.

18 But assoone as I lift vp my voice and cried, he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 Then when his master heard the words of his wife, which shee tolde him, saying, After this maner did thy seruant to me, his anger was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him in † prison, in the place where the kings prisoners lay bound: and there he was in prison.

† Ebr. in the prison house.

21 ¶ But the Lord was with Ioseph, and † shewed him mercy, and got him fauour in the sight of the ‖ master of the prison.

† Eb. inclined mercy vnto him. ‖ Or, lord.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand al the prisoners that were in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, that did he.

23 And the keeper of the prison looked vnto nothing that was vnder his hand, seeing that the Lord *was* with him: for whatsoeuer he did the Lord made it to prosper.

## CHAP. XL.

*8 The interpretation of dreames is of God. 12. 19 Ioseph expoundeth the dreames of the two prisoners. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.*

AND after these things, the butler of the king of Egypt, & his baker offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was angry against his two ‖ officers, against the chiefe butler, and against the chiefe baker.

‖ Or, eunuches: the word signifieth them that were in high estate, or them that were gelded.

3 Therefore hee put them in ward in his chiefe stewards house, in the prison *and* place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the chiefe steward gaue Ioseph charge ouer them, and he serued them: and they continued a season in ward:

5 ¶ And they both dreamed a dreame, either of them his dreame in one night, eche one according to the interpretation of his dreame, *both* the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And when Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, & looked vpon the, beholde they were sad.

7 And hee asked Pharaohs officers, that were with him in his masters ward, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

† Ebr. why are your faces euil.

8 Who answered him, We haue dreamed *eche one* a dreame, & there is none to interpret the same. Then Ioseph said vnto them, Are not interpretations of God? tell them me now.

9 So the chiefe butler tolde his dreame to Ioseph, and said vnto him, in my dreame, behold, a vine *was* before me,

10 And in the vine *were* three branches: and as it budded, her flower came foorth: and the clusters of grapes waxed ripe.

11 And *I had* Pharaohs cup in mine hand, and I tooke the grapes & wrung them into Pharaohs cup, and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 Then Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three dayes,

13 Within three dayes shal Pharaoh lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thine † office, and thou shalt giue Pharaohs cup into his hand after the olde maner, when thou wast his butler.

† Eb. place

14 But haue me in remembrance with thee, when thou art in good ease, and shew mercy, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of me to Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring me out of this house.

15 For I was stollen away by theft out of the land of the Ebrewes, and here also haue I done nothing, wherefore they should put me ‖ in the dungeon.

‖ Or, in the pit.

16 And when the chiefe baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, Also mee thought in my dreame that I had three white baskets on mine head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there *was* of all maner of baken meats for Pharaoh: and the birds did eat them out of the basket vpon mine head.

18 Then Ioseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three dayes:

19 Within three dayes shall Pharaoh take thine head from thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And so the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth day, he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he lifted vp the head of the chiefe butler, & the head of the chiefe baker among his seruants.

21 And he restored the chiefe butler vnto his butlership, who gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand,

22 But he hanged the chiefe baker, as Ioseph had interpreted vnto them.

23 Yet the chiefe butler did not remember Ioseph, but forgat him.

## CHAP. XLI.

*26 Pharaohs dreames are expounded by Ioseph. 40 He is made ruler ouer all Egypt. 43 Ioseph's name is changed. 50 He hath two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth throughout the world.*

AND † two yeres after, Pharaoh also dreamed, and beholde, he stood by a riuer,

† Ebr. at the end of two yeres.

2 And loe, there came out of the riuer seuen ‖ goodly kine & fat fleshed, & they fed in a ‖ medow.

‖ Or, faire of aspect.

3 And loe, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, euill fauoured, and leane fleshed, and stood by the *other* kine vpon the brinke of the riuer:

‖ Or, faire to behold.

4 And the euill fauoured and leane fleshed kine did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: so Pharaoh awoke.

‖ Or, faire place.

5 Againe he slept, and dreamed the second time: and beholde seuen eares of corne growe vpon one stalke, ranke, and goodly.

6 And loe, seuen thinne eares, and blasted with the

the East winde, sprang vp after them:

7 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares. Then Pharaoh awaked, and loe, *it was* a dreame.

8 Now when the morning came, his spirite was troubled: therefore hee sent and called all the soothsayers of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof, & Pharaoh tolde them his dreames: but none could interpret them to Pharaoh.

9 Then spake the chiefe butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I cal to minde my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh being angry with his seruants, put mee in ward in the chiefe stewards house, *both* mee and the chiefe baker.

11 Then wee dreamed a dreame in one night, *both* I, and he: we dreamed ech man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there was with vs a yong man, an Ebrew, seruant vnto the chiefe stewarde, whom when wee told, he declared our dreames to *vs, to euery one he declared according to his dreame.

Reade Gen. 40. 9.

13 And as he declared vnto vs, so it came to passe: *for* he restored me to mine office, and hanged him.

14 *Then sent Pharaoh, and called Ioseph, and they brought him hastily out of prison, & he shaued him and changed his raiment, and came to Pharaoh.

Psal. 105. 20.

15 Then Pharaoh said to Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and no man can interpret it, and I haue heard say of thee, *that when* thou heareſt a dreame, thou canst interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, Without me God shal †answere for ỹ wealth of Pharaoh.

†Ebr. make answere peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood by the banke of the riuer:

18 And loe, there came vp out of the riuer seuen fat fleshed and well fauoured kine, and they fedde in the medow.

19 And lo, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and † very euil fauoured, and leane fleshed: I neuer sawe the like in all the land of Egypt, for euill fauoured.

†Ebr. naught.

20 And the leane and euil fauoured kine did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they † had eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were still as euil fauoured, as they were at the beginning: so did I awake.

† Eb. were gone into their inward parts.

22 Moreouer, I sawe in my dreame, and beholde, seuen eares sprang out of one stalke, full and faire.

23 And lo, seuen eares, withered, thin, *and* blasted with the East winde, sprang vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares. Now I haue told the soothsayers, and none can declare it vnto me.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph answered Pharaoh, *Both* Pharaohs dreames are one. God hath shewed Pharaoh, what he is about to do.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres, and the seuen good eares are seuen yeres: thi is one dreame.

27 Likewise, the seuen thin and euil fauored kine, that came out after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen emptie eares blasted with the East winde, are seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which I haue said vnto Pharaoh, that God hath shewed vnto Pharaoh, what hee is about to do.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plentie in all the land of Egypt.

‖Or, plenteousnesse, & fulnesse.

30 Againe, there shall arise after them seuen yeres of famine, so that all the plentie shalbe forgotten in the land of Egypt, and the famine shall consume the lande:

31 Neither shall the plentie ‖ bee knowen in the lande, by reason of this famine that *shall come* after: for it shall be exceeding great.

‖Or, they shall remember no more the plentie.

32 And therefore the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh the second time, because the thing is established by God, and God hasteth to performe it.

33 Now therfore let Pharaoh prouide for a man of vnderstanding and wisdome, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh make and appoint officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the lande of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

35 Also let them gather al the food of these good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hande of Pharaoh for food, in the cities, & let them keep *it*.

36 So the food shalbe for the prouision of ỹ land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall bee in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not by famine.

37 ¶ And the saying pleased Pharaoh, and all his seruants.

38 Then saide Pharaoh vnto his seruants, Can wee finde *such* a man as this, in whom *is* the Spirite of God?

39 Then Pharaoh saide to Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee al this, there is no man of vnderstanding, or of wisdome like vnto thee.

40 *Thou shalt bee ouer mine house, and at thy † worde shall all my people bee armed, onely in the Kings throne will I be aboue thee.

Psal. 105. 21. 1. Mac. 2. 53. also 7. 10.

41 Moreouer, Pharaoh said to Ioseph, Beholde, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

†Ebr. mouth.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ‖ ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in garments of fine linnen, and put a golden cheine about his necke.

‖Or, his signet.

43 So he set him vp on the † best charet that hee had, saue one: and they cried before him, Abrech, and placed him ouer all the land of Egypt.

†Ebr. second charet.

44 Againe Pharaoh saide vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or his foote in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name ‖ Zaphnathpaaneah: & he gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ prince of On. Then went Ioseph abroad in the land of Egypt.

‖Or, the expounder of secrets.

‖Or, Priest.

46 ¶ And Ioseph *was* thirtie yeres olde, when hee stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt: and Ioseph departing from the presence of Pharaoh, went thorow-out all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth †brought forth store.

†Eb. made for gatherings.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen plenteous yeeres, which were in the lande of Egypt, and laid vp foode in the cities: the food of the field, that was round about *euery* citie, laide hee vp in the same.

49 So Ioseph gathered wheat, like vnto the sand of the sea in multitude out of measure, vntil hee left numbring. for *it was* without number.

50 Nowe vnto Ioseph were borne * two sonnes (before the yeres of famine came) which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah prince of On bare vnto him.

Chap. 46. 20. and 48. 5.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my labour and all my fathers houshold.

52 Also he called the name of the second, Ephraim: for God, *said he*, hath made mee fruitfull in the land of mine affliction.

53 ¶So the ſeuen yeres of the plentie that was in the land of Egypt were ended,

Pſal. 105. 16. ‖Or, foode. 54 *Then began the ſeuen yeres of famine to come, according as Ioſeph had ſaide: and the famine was in all lands, but in all the land of Egypt was ‖bread.

55 At the length all the lande of Egypt was affamiſhed, and the people cried to Pharaoh for bread. And Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Go to Ioſeph: what he ſaith to you, do ye.

56 When the famine was vpon all the lande, Ioſeph opened all *places*, wherein *the ſtore was*, and ſold vnto the Egyptians: for the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, came to Egypt to Ioſeph. 57 And all countreis ‖came to Egypt to buy corne of Ioſeph, becauſe the famine was ſore in all lands.

## CHAP. XLII.

*3 Ioſephs brethren come into Egypt to buy corne. 7 Hee knoweth them, and trieth them. 24 Simeon is put in priſon. 26 The other returne to their father to fet Beniamin.*

‖ Or, corne. THen Iaakob ſaw that there was ‖ foode in Egypt, and Iaakob ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Why gaze yee one vpon another?

2 And he ſaid, Beholde, I haue heard that there is food in Egypt, *Get you downe thither, and buy vs food thence, that we may liue and not die.

Act. 7. 12.

3 ¶So went Ioſephs ten brethren downe to buy corne of the Egyptians.

4 But Beniamin Ioſephs brother would not Iaakob ſende with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leaſt death ſhould †befall him.

† Elr. ſhould meete him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy foode among them that came: for there was famine in the land of Canaan.

6 Now Ioſeph was gouernour of the lande, who ſold to all the people of the land: then Ioſephs brethren came, and bowed their face to the ground before him.

7 And when Ioſeph ſawe his brethren, he knewe them, and made himſelfe ſtrange toward them, and ſpake to them roughly, and ſaid vnto them, Whence come ye? Who aniwered, Out of the land of Canaan, to buy vitaile.

8 ¶ Nowe Ioſeph knewe his brethren, but they knew not him.

Chap. 37. 5

9 And Ioſeph remembred the *dreames which he dreamed of them) and hee ſaide vnto them, Yee are ſpies, *and* are come to ſee the †weakeneſſe of the lande.

† Hebr. nakednes, or filthines.

10 But they ſaid vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy vitaile thy ſeruants are come.

11 We are all one mans ſonnes: we meane truly, and thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

12 But he ſaid vnto them, Nay, but yee are come to ſee the weakeneſſe of the land.

13 And they ſaide, Wee thy ſeruants are twelue brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the lande of Canaan: and behold, the yongeſt *is* this day with our father, and one ‖ is not.

‖ Or, is dead.

14 Againe, Ioſeph ſaide vnto them, This is it that I ſpake vnto you, ſaying, Ye are ſpies.

15 Herеby ye ſhall be proued: *by* the life of Pharaoh, ye ſhall not go hence, except your yongeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you which may fet your brother, and ye ſhall bee kept in priſon, that your wordes may be proued, whether there bee trueth in you: or elſe *by* the life of Pharaoh ye are but ſpies.

17 So he put them in ward three dayes.

18 Then Ioſeph ſaide vnto them the third day, This do, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren bee bound in your priſon houſe, and go ye, eary food *for* the famine of your houſes:

20 *But bring your yonger brother vnto me, that your wordes may be triod, and that yee die not: and they did ſo.

Chap. 43.

21 ¶And they ſaid one to another, We haue verily ſinned againſt our brother, in that wee ſawe the anguiſh of his ſoule, when he beſought vs, and we would not heare *him*: therefore is this trouble come vpō vs.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, Warned I not you, ſaying, *Sin not againſt the childe, and yee would not heare? and lo, his blood is now required.

Chap. 37. 21.

23 (And they were not aware that Ioſeph vnderſtood them: for he ‖ſpake vnto thē by an interpreter.)

† Hebr. an interpreter between them.

24 Then he turned from them, and wept, and turned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke Simeon from among them, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ So Ioſeph commaunded that they ſhould fill their ſackes with wheate, and put euery mans money againe in his ſacke, and giue them vitaile for the iourney: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laide their vitaile vpon their aſſes, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke for to giue his aſſe prouender in the Inne, he eſpied his money: for lo, it was in his ſacks mouth.

28 Then he ſaide vnto his brethren, my money is reſtored: for lo, it is euen in my ſacke. And their heart ‖failed them, and they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid one to another, What is this, *that* God hath done to vs?

‖ Hebr. went out.

29 ¶And they came vnto Iaakob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and tolde him all that had befallen them, ſaying,

30 The man, *who is* lord of the land, ſpake roughly to vs, and put vs *in priſon* as ſpies of the countrey.

31 And we ſaid vnto him, We are true men, *and* are no ſpies.

32 Wee be twelue brethren, ſonnes of our father: one ‖ is not, and the yongeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

‖ Or, is not to be found.

33 Then the Lorde of the countrey ſaide vnto vs, Hereby ſhall I know if ye be true men: Leaue one of your brethren with me, and take *foode* for the famine of your houſes and depart,

34 And bring your yongeſt brother vnto me, that I may know that ye are no ſpies, but true men: *ſo* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye ſhal occupie in the lande.

35 ¶And as they emptied their ſacks, behold, euery mans bundle of money was in his ſacke: and when they and their father ſaw the bundles of their money they were afraid.

36 Then Iaakob their father ſaid to them, Ye haue robbed me of my children: Ioſeph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye wil take Beniamin: all theſe things ‖ are againſt me.

‖ Or, fall upon me.

37 Then Reuben anſwered his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee againe: deliuer him to mine hande, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 But he ſaid, My ſonne ſhal not go downe with you: for his brother is dead, and hee is left alone: if death come vnto him by the way which ye goe, then ye ſhal bring my gray head ‖ ſorow vnto the graue.

‖ Hebr. with ſorow.

## CHAP. XLIII.

*13 Iaakob ſuffereth Beniamin to depart with his children. 23 Simeon is deliuered out of priſon. 30 Ioſeph*

*seph goeth aside and weepeth.* 32 *They feast together.*

NOw great famine *was* in the land.

2 And when they had eaten vp the vitaile, which they had brought from Egypt, their father said vnto them, Turne againe, *and* buy vs a litle food.

3 And Iudah answered him, saying, The man charged vs by an oth, saying, *Neuer see my face, except your brother be with you.

Chap.42. 20.

4 If thou wilt sende our brother with vs, we will go downe, and buy thee food:

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, wee wil not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, *Looke mee not in the face, except your brother be with you.

Chap.43. 30.

6 And Israel saide, Wherefore deale yee so euill with me, as to tell the man, whether ye had yet a brother or no?

7 And they answered, The man asked straitly of ourselues and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *any* brother? And wee tolde *him* † according to these words: could wee knowe certainely that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

‖Or, of our estate and condition. †Ebr. to the mouth of these wordes: that is, what things which hee asked vs. Chap.44. 23.

8 Then saide Iudah to Israel his father, Sende the boy with me, that wee may rise and goe, and that we may liue and not die, both we, and thou, and our children.

9 I will bee suretie for him: of mine hande shalt thou require him. *If I bring him not to thee, and set him before thee, † then let mee beare the blame for euer.

†Ebr. I will sinne to thee.

10 For except we had made this tarying, doubtlesse by this we had returned the second time.

11 Then their father Israel said vnto them, If *it must needes be* so now, do thus: take of the best fruits of the land in your vessels, and bring the man a present, a little rosen, and a litle honie, ‖spices and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds:

‖Or, sweet fowls.

12 And take double money in your hande, and the money that was brought againe in your sackes mouthes, cary it againe in your hand, lest it were some ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, *and* goe againe to the man.

14 And God Almightie giue you mercie in the sight of the man, that he may deliuer you your other brother, and Beniamin: but I shall bee robbed of my childe, as I haue bene.

15 Thus the men tooke this present, and tooke twise so much money in their hand with Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt and stoode before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, he said ‖to his steward, Bring these men home, and kill meate, and make readie: for the men shall eate with me at noone.

‖Or, to the ruler of his house.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade, and brought the men vnto Iosephs house.

18 Nowe when the men were brought into Iosephs house, they were afraid and said, Because of the money that came in our sackes mouthes at the first time, are we brought, that he may † picke a quarrel against vs, and † lay something to our charge, & bring vs in bondage and our asses.

†Ebr. roule himselfe vpon vs. †Ebr. fall himselfe vpon vs. Chap.42.35

19 Therefore came they to Iosephs steward, and communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, Oh sir, *we came in deede downe hither at the first time to buy food,

21 And as wee came to an Inne and opened our sacks, beholde, euery mans money was in his sackes mouth, *euen* our money in full weight, but wee haue brought it againe in our hands,

22 Also other money haue wee brought in our hands to buy foode, *but* we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

‖Or, you are.

23 And he said, ‖Peace be vnto you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father hath giuen you that treasure in your sackes, I had your money: and hee brought foorth Simeon to them.

24 So the man ledde them into Iosephs house, and gaue them water to wash their feete, and gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready their present against Ioseph came at noone, (for they heard say, that they should eate bread there.)

26 When Ioseph came home, they brought the present into the house to him, which was in their hands, and bowed downe to the ground before him.

27 And hee asked them of *their* †prosperitie, and said, Is your father the old man, of whom ye told me, in good health? is he yet aliue?

†Ebr. peace.

28 Who answered, Thy seruant our father is in good health, hee is yet aliue, and they bowed downe, and made obeysance.

29 And he lifting vp his eyes, beheld his brother Beniamin his mothers son, and said, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye tolde mee? And he said, God be mercifull vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste (for his † affection was inflamed towarde his brother, and sought *where* to weepe) and entred into his chamber, and wept there.

†Ebr. bowels.

31 Afterward hee washed his face, and came out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on ‖meate.

†Ebr. bread.

32 And they prepared for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues, because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Ebrewes: for that was an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 So they sate before him: the eldest according vnto his age, and the yongest according vnto his youth, and the men marueiled among themselues.

34 And they tooke meases from before him, *and sent* to them: but Beniamins mease was fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they dranke, and had of the best dainke with him.

## CHAP. XLIIII.

*15 Ioseph accuseth his brother of theft.* 33 *Iudah offereth himselfe to be seruant for Beniamin.*

AFterwarde hee commaunded his steward, saying, Fill the mens sackes with foode, as much as they can cary, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cuppe, *I meane* the siluer cup in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his corne money. And he did according to the commaundement that Ioseph gaue *him*.

3 And in the †morning the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

†Ebr. the morning shone.

4 And when they went out of the citie not farre off, Ioseph saide to his stewarde, Vp, followe after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue yee rewarded euil for good?

5 Is that not *the cup* wherein my lorde drinketh? and in the which he doth diuine and prophecie? yee haue done euil in so doing.

6 ¶ And when he ouertooke them, he said those words vnto them.

7 And they answered him, Wherefore saith my lord such words? God forbid that thy seruants should do such a thing.

8 Beholde, the money which wee found in our

sacks mouthes, we brought againe to thee out of the land of Canaan: howe then ſhould wee ſteale out of thy lords houſe ſiluer or gold?

9 With whomſoeuer of thy ſeruants it be found, let him die, and we alſo wil be my lords bondmen.

10 And he ſaid, Now then let it be according vnto your wordes: he with whom it is found, ſhall be my ſeruant, and ye ſhall be †blameleſſe.

†Ebr. in no. eut.

11 Then at once euery man tooke downe his ſacke to the ground, & euery one opened his ſacke.

12 And hee ſearched, and began at the eldeſt, and left at the yongeſt: and the cup was found in Beniamins ſacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his aſſe, and went againe into the citie.

14 ¶So Iudah and his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe (for he *was* yet there), and they fell before him on the ground.

15 Then Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, What act is this, which ye haue done? know ye not that ſuch a man as I, can diuine and prophecie?

16 Then ſaid Iudah, What ſhall we ſay vnto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeake? and how can we iuſtifie our ſelues? God hath founde out the wickednesse of thy ſeruants: behold, wee *are* ſeruants to my lorde, both we, and he with whom the cup is found.

17 But he anſwered, God forbid that I ſhould do ſo, *but* the man with whom the cup is found, he ſhall be my ſeruant, and go ye in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶Then Iudah drew neere vnto him, and ſaid, O my lord, let thy ſeruant now ſpeake a word in my lords eares, and let not thy wrath bee kindled againſt thy ſeruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

Chap. 42. 13, 16.

19 My lord asked his ſeruants, ſaying, *Haue yee a father, or a brother?*

†Eb. child of his olde age.

20 And we anſwered my lord, We haue a father that is old, and a young †child, *which he begate* in his age: and his brother is dead, and hee alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

‖Or, that I may ſee him.

21 Now thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, Bring him vnto me, that I may ‖ ſet mine eye vpon him.

22 And we anſwered my lord, The childe cannot depart from his father: for if he leaue his father, *his father* would die.

Chap. 43. 3.

23 Then ſaideſt thou vnto thy ſeruants, *Except your yonger brother come downe with you, looke in my face no more.*

24 So when wee came vnto thy ſeruant our father, and ſhewed him what my lord had ſaid,

25 And our father ſaid vnto vs, Goe againe, buy vs a litle food:

†Ebr. he with vs.

26 Then we anſwered, We cannot goe downe: *but* if our yongeſt brother †go with vs, then wil we goe downe: for we may not ſee the mans face, except our yongeſt brother be with vs.

27 Then thy ſeruant my father ſaid vnto vs, Yee know that my wife bare me two ſonnes,

Chap. 37. 33.

28 And the one went out from me, and I ſaid, Of a ſuretie he is torne in pieces, & I ſaw him not ſince.

29 Now ye take this alſo away from me: if death take him, then ye ſhall bring my gray head in ſorow to the graue.

†Ebr. his ſoule is bound to his ſoule.

30 Now therefore, when I come to thy ſeruant my father, and the childe *be* not with vs (ſeeing that his † life dependeth on the *childs* life)

31 Then when hee ſhall ſee that the childe *is* not come, he wil die: ſo ſhall thy ſeruants bring the gray head of thy ſeruant our father with ſorowe to the graue.

32 Douteleſſe thy ſeruant became ſuretie for the childe to my father, and ſaid, *If I bring him not vnto thee againe, then I will beare the blame vnto my father for euer.* Chap. 43. 9.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let *me* thy ſeruant bide for the child, as a ſeruant to my lord, and let the child go vp with his brethren.

34 For how can I go vp to my father, if the child *be* not with me, vnleſſe I would ſee the euil that ſhall come on my father?

## CHAP. XLV.

*1 Ioſeph maketh himſelfe knowen to his brethren. 8 Hee ſheweth that all was done by Gods prouidence. 18 Pharaoh commandeth him to ſend for his father. 24 Ioſeph exhorteth his brethren to concord. 27 Iaakob reuiueth.*

THen Ioſeph could not refraine himſelfe before all that ſtood by him, but he cried, Haue forth euery man from me. And there taried not one with him, while Ioſeph vttered himſelfe vnto his brethren.

2 And he wept and cried, ſo that the Egyptians heard: the houſe of Pharaoh heard alſo.

3 Then Ioſeph ſaid to his brethren, I am Ioſeph: doeth my father yet liue? But his brethren could not anſwere him, for they were aſtonied at his preſence.

4 Againe Ioſeph ſaide to his brethren, Come neere, I pray you, to me. And they came neere. And he ſaid, *I am Ioſeph your brother, whom ye ſolde into Egypt,* Acts 7. 13.

5 Now therefore be not ſad, neither grieued with your ſelues that ye ſold me hither: *for God did ſend me before you for your preſeruation.* Chap. 50. 20.

6 For now two yeeres of famine *haue bene* through the land, and fiue yeeres *are* behind, wherein neither *ſhalbe* earing nor harueſt.

7 Wherefore God ſent me before you to preſerue your poſteritie in this land, and to ſaue you aliue by a great deliuerance.

8 Now then you ſent not me hither, but God, who hath made me a father vnto Pharaoh, and lord of all his houſe, and ruler thorow all the lande of Egypt.

9 Haſte you and goe vp to my father, and tell him, Thus ſaith thy ſonne Ioſeph, God hath made mee lord of all Egypt: come downe to me, tary not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the land of Goſhen and ſhalt be neere me, thou and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy ſheepe, and thy beaſts, and all that thou haſt.

11 Alſo I wil nouriſh thee there (for yet *remaine* fiue yeeres of famine) leaſt thou periſh through pouertie, thou and thy houſhold, and all that thou haſt.

12 And behold, your eyes do ſee, & the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that my mouth ſpeaketh to you.

13 Therefore tel my father of all mine honour in Egypt, and of all that ye haue ſeene, and make haſte, and bring my father hither.

14 Then he fell on his brother Beniamins necke, and wept, and Beniamin wept on his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kiſſed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and afterward his brethren talked with him.

†Ebr. voyce.

16 ¶And the tidings came vnto Pharaohs houſe, ſo that they ſaid, Ioſephs brethren are come: and it pleaſed Pharaoh well, and his ſeruants.

17 Then Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Say to thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beaſts, and depart, go to the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your houſholds and come to me, and I will giue you the beſt of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eate of the fat of the land.

19 And

19 And I command thee, Thus doe yee, take you charets out of the lande of Egypt for your children, and for your wiues, and bring your father and come.

20 Also ‖regard not your stuffe: for the best of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them charets according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he gaue them vitaile also for the iourney.

22 Hee gaue them all, none except, change of raiment: but vnto Beniamin he gaue three hundreth pieces of siluer, and fiue suits of raiment.

23 And vnto his father ‖likewise he sent ten hee asses laden with the best things of Egypt, and ten shee asses laden with wheat, and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

24 So sent he his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, Fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ Then they went vp from Egypt, and came vnto the land of Canaan, vnto Iaakob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Ioseph *is* yet aliue, and he also is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt, and *Iaakobs* heart failed: for he beleeued them not.

27 And they told him all the wordes of Ioseph, which he had saide vnto them: but when hee saw the charets, which Ioseph had sent to cary him, then the spirit of Iaakob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said, *I haue* inough: Ioseph my son *is* yet aliue: I wil go and see him yer I die.

## CHAP. XLVI.

*2 God assureth Iaakob of his iourney into Egypt. 27 The number of his family when he goeth into Egypt. 29 Ioseph meeteth his father. 34 He teacheth his brethren what to answere to Pharaoh.*

THen Israel tooke his iourney with al that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifice vnto the God of his father Izhak.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in a vision by night, saying, Iaakob, Iaakob, Who answered, I am here.

3 Then he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I wil there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I wil also bring thee vp againe, and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 Then Iaakob rose vp from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel caried Iaakob their father, and their children, and their wiues in the charets, which Pharaoh had sent to cary him.

6 And they tooke their cattell and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, *both* *Iaakob and all his seede with him,

7 His sonnes and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seede brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶And these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, *euen* Iaakob and his sonnes: *Reuben Iaakobs first borne.

9 ¶And the sonnes of Reuben *Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶And the sonnes of *Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶Also the sonnes of *Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶Also the sonnes of *Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: (but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan) And the sonnes of Pharez *were* Hezron and Hamul.

13 ¶Also the sonnes of *Issachar: Tola, & Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶Also the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 These be the sonnes of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iaakob in Padan Aram, with his daughter Dinah. All the ‖ soules of his sonnes and his daughters *were* thirtie and three.

16 ¶Also the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶Also the sonnes of *Asher: Iimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the children of Zilpah whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these shee bare vnto Iaakob, *euen* sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rahel Iaakobs wife *were* Ioseph, and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt were borne Manasseh, and Ephraim, which *Aseneth the daughter of Poti-pherah prince of On bare vnto him.

21 ¶Also the sonnes of *Beniamin: Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sonnes of Rahel, which were borne vnto Iaakob, fourteene soules in all.

23 ¶Also the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ Also the sonnes of Naphtali: Iah-zeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rahel his daughter, and she bare these to Iaakob: in all, seuen soules.

26 All the * soules, that came with Iaakob into Egypt, which came out of his † loynes (beside Iaakobs sonnes wiues) *were* in the whole, threescore and sixe soules.

27 Also the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two soules: *so that* all the soules of the house of Iaakob, which came into Egypt, *are* seuentie.

28 ¶Then he sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to ‖direct his way vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 Then Ioseph ‡made ready his charet, and went vp to Goshen to meete Israel his father, and presented himselfe vnto him, and fel on his neck, and wept vpon his necke a ‡good while.

30 And Israel saide vnto Ioseph, Now let me die, since I haue seene thy face, *and* that thou art yet aliue.

31 Then Ioseph said to his brethren, and to his fathers house, I will go vp and shew Pharaoh, and tell him, My brethren and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan are come vnto me,

32 And the men *are* shepheards, and because they are shepheards, they haue brought their sheepe, and their cattel, and all that they haue.

33 And if Pharaoh call you, and aske you, What is your trade?

34 Then ye shall say, Thy seruants are men occupied about cattel, from our childhood euen vnto this time, both we and our fathers: that yee may dwell in the lande of Goshen: for euery sheepe keeper is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

## CHAP. XLVII.

*7 Iaakob commeth before Pharaoh, and telleth him his age. 11 The land of Goshen is giuen him. 22 The idolatrous priests haue liuing of the King. 28 Iaakobs age, when he dieth. 30 Ioseph sweareth to bury him with his fathers.*

THen came Ioseph and tolde Pharaoh, and saide, My father, and my brethren, and their sheepe, and



Iosh. 24.4 Psal. 105. 23. Act. 7. 52. 4

Exod. 1.2. and 6.14. Num. 26.5. 1. Chr. 5.1. Exo. 6. 15. 1. Chr. 4. 24. 1. Chro. 6.1. 1. Chro. 2.3. and 4. 21. chap. 38.3. 1. Chro. 7. 1.

Or, persons.

1. Chro. 7.30.

Chap. 41. 50.

1. Chr. 7. 6. and 8. 1.

Deut. 10. 22.

†Ebr. thighs.

‖Or, to prepare him a place.

†Ebr. bound his charet.

‡Ebr. yet or still.

their cattel, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan, and beholde, they are in the lande of Goshen.

2 And Ioseph tooke part of his brethren, *euen* fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 Then Pharaoh saide vnto his brethren, What is your trade? And they answered Pharaoh, Thy seruants *are* shepheards, both we and our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land we are come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for *their* sheepe, so sore is the famine in the land of Canaan. Now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 Then spake Pharaoh to Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The lande of Egypt is before thee: in the best place of the land make thy father and thy brethren dwell: let them dwell in the lande of Goshen: and if thou knowest that there bee men of actiuitie among them, make them rulers ouer my cattel.

7 Ioseph also brought Iaakob his father, and set him before Pharaoh. And Iaakob † saluted Pharaoh.

†Ebr. blessed.

8 Then Pharaoh saide vnto Iaakob, † How olde art thou?

†Ebr. how many dayes are the yeeres of thy life? Hebr. 11. 9, 13.

9 And Iaakob saide vnto Pharaoh, The whole time of my *pilgrimage *is* an hundreth and thirtie yeres: few and euil haue the dayes of my life bene, and I haue not attained vnto the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimages.

10 And Iaakob † tooke leaue of Pharaoh, and departed from the presence of Pharaoh.

†Ebr. blessed.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, *euen* in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, euen to the yong children.

13 ¶ Now there was no bread in all the land: for the famine *was* exceeding sore: so that the land of Egypt, and the land of Canaan were †famished by reason of the famine.

†Ebr. brought to an extremitie, or, at their wits end.

14 And Ioseph gathered all the money, that was found in the lande of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought, and Ioseph layd vp the money in Pharaohs house.

15 So when money failed in the lande of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, then all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die before thee? for *our* money is spent.

16 Then said Ioseph, Bring your cattell, and I will giue you for your cattell, if *your* money be spent.

17 So they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph, and Ioseph gaue them bread for the horses, and for the flocks of sheepe, and for the heards of cattell, and for the asses: so hee fed them with bread for all their cattel that yeere.

18 But when the yeere was ended, they came vnto him the next yeere, and said vnto him, Wee will not hide from my lord, that since our money is spent, and my lord hath the heards of the cattell, there is nothing left in the sight of my lorde, but our bodies and our ground.

19 Why shall wee perish in thy sight, both we, and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and wee and our lande will bee bond to Pharaoh: therefore giue vs seede, that we may liue, and not die, and that the land go not to waste.

20 So Ioseph bought all the lande of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians solde euery man his ground, because the famine was sore vpon them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And hee remooued the people vnto the cities, †from one side of Egypt euen to the other.

†Ebr. end of the border.

22 Onely the land of the priestes bought he not: for the priestes had an ordinarie of Pharaoh, and they did eate their ordinary, which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their ground.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Beholde, I haue bought you this day, & your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* seed for you: sow therefore the ground.

24 And of the increase ye shal giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shal be yours for the seed of the field, and for your meate, and for them of your housholds, and for your children to eate.

25 Then they answered, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs finde grace in the sight of my lorde, and we wil be Pharaohs seruants.

26 Then Ioseph made it a lawe ouer the lande of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift *part*, except the land of the priests onely, which was not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the lande of Egypt, in the countrey of Goshen: and they had their possessions therein, and grew and multiplied exceedingly.

28 Moreouer, Iaakob liued in the land of Egypt seuentene yeeres, so that the whole age of Iaakob *was* an hundreth fourtie and seuen yeeres.

29 Nowe when the time drewe neere that Israel must die, hee called his sonne Ioseph, and saide vnto him, If I haue nowe founde grace in thy sight, *put thine hand now vnder my thigh, and deale mercifully and truely with mee: bury mee not, I pray thee, in Egypt: Gen. 24.

30 But when I shall sleepe with my fathers, thou shalt cary me out of Egypt, and bury mee in their buriall. And he answered, I wil do as thou hast said.

31 Then he said, Sweare vnto me. And he sware vnto him. And Israel worshipped towards the beds head.

## CHAP. XLVIII.

*1 Ioseph with his two sonnes visiteth his sicke father. 3 Iaakob rehearseth Gods promise. 5 He receiueth Iosephs sonnes as his. 19 Hee preferreth the yonger. 21 He prophesieth their returne to Canaan.*

AGaine, after this, one said to Ioseph, Lo, thy father is sicke: then he tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 Also one tolde Iaakob, and said, Beholde, thy sonne Ioseph is come to thee. And Israel tooke his strength vnto him, and sate vpon the bed.

3 Then Iaakob said vnto Ioseph, God ‖Almightie appeared vnto mee at *Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me.

‖Or, all sufficient. Chap. 28. 13.

4 And he said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and wil multiply thee, and wil make a great number of people of thee, and wil giue this land vnto thy seed after thee for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And nowe thy *two sonnes Manasseh and Ephraim, which are borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt before I came to thee into Egypt, shalbe mine, as Reuben and Simeon are mine. Chap. 41. 50.

6 But the liuage, which thou hast begotten after them, shalbe thine: they shalbe called after the names of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 Nowe when I came from Padan, Rahel *died vpon mine hand in the land of Canaan, by the way when *there was* but halfe a daies iourney of ground to come to Ephrath: and I buried her there in the Chap. 35. 27.

way

way to Ephrath: the ſame *is* Beth-lehem.

8 Then Iſrael behelde Ioſephs ſonnes, and ſaide, Whoſe are theſe?

9 And Ioſeph ſaide vnto his father, They are my ſonnes, which God hath giuen mee here. Then hee ſaid, I pray thee, bring them to mee, that I may bleſſe them:

10 (For the eyes of Iſrael were dimme for age, ſo that he could not *well* ſee.) Then hee cauſed them to come to him, & he kiſſed them, and embraced them.

11 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I had not thought to haue ſeene thy face: yet loe, God hath ſhewed mee alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Ioſeph tooke them away from his knees, and did reuerence † downe to the ground.

† Ebr. his face to the ground.

13 Then tooke Ioſeph them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand toward Iſraels right hand, ſo he brought *them* vnto him.

14 But Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid it on Ephraims head, which was the yonger, and his left hand vpon Manaſſehs head (directing his hands of purpoſe) for Manaſſeh *was* the elder.

Ebr. 11. 8.

15 ¶*Alſo he bleſſed Ioſeph, and ſaid, The God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Izhak did walke, the God which hath fed me all my life long vnto this day, bleſſe thee.*

16 The Angel which hath deliuered me from all euill, bleſſe the children, and let my name bee named vpon them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Izhak, that they may grow as fiſh into a multitude, in the midſt of the earth.

17 But when Ioſeph ſaw that his father layde his right hande vpon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he ſtaied his fathers hand to remoue it from Ephraims head to Manaſſehs head.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, Not ſo my father, for this is the eldeſt: put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 But his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know well, my ſonne, I know wel: hee ſhall be alſo a people, and he ſhalbe great likewiſe: but his yonger brother ſhall be greater then he, & his ſeed ſhalbe full of nations.

20 So he bleſſed them that day, and ſaide, In thee Iſrael ſhall bleſſe and ſay, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manaſſeh. And hee ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 Then Iſrael ſaide vnto Ioſeph, Beholde, I die, and God ſhalbe with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen vnto thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I gate out of the hande of the Amorite by my *ſword and by my bow.

Chap. 34. 28.

## CHAP. XLIX.

*1 Iakob bleſſeth all his ſonnes by name, and ſheweth them what is to come. 10 Hee telleth them that Chriſt ſhall come out of Iudah. 29 Hee will be buried with his fathers. 33 He dieth.*

THen Iaakob called his ſonnes, and ſaide, Gather your ſelues together, that I may tell you what ſhall come to you in the laſt dayes.

Chap. 35. 22. 1. Chro. 5. 1. Or, it cauſed to be my bed. Or, their ſo his more in ſtrength of vigor.

2 Gather your ſelues together, & heare, ye ſonnes of Iaakob, and hearken vnto Iſrael your father.

3 Reuben mine eldeſt ſonne, thou art my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power.

4 *Thou waſt* light as water: thou ſhalt not be excellent, becauſe thou *wenteſt vp to thy fathers bed: then didſt thou defile my bed, thy dignitie* is gone.

5 ¶Simeon and Leui, brethren *in euil*, the inſtru-

ments of crueltie *are* in their habitations.

6 Into their ſecret let not my ſoule come: my glory, be not thou ioyned with their aſſembly: for in their wrath they ſlew a man, & in their ſelfe-will they digged downe a wall.

7 Curſed be their wrath, for it was fierce, and their rage, for it was cruell: I will diuide them in Iaakob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Thou Iudah, thy brethren ſhall praiſe thee: thine hand *ſhalbe* in the necke of thine enemies: thy fathers ſonnes ſhall bow downe vnto thee.

9 Iudah, *as* a Lions whelpe ſhalt thou come vp from the ſpoile, my ſonne. He ſhal he downe & couch as a Lion, and as a Lioneſſe. Who ſhal ſtirre him vp?

10 The ‖ſcepter ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor a lawgiuer from betweene his feet, vntil Shiloh come, and the people *ſhalbe* gathered vnto him.

‖ Or, kingdome.

11 He ſhall binde his aſſe ſoale vnto the vine, and his aſſes colt vnto the beſt vine, he ſhall waſh his garment in wine, and his cloke in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes *ſhalbe* red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶Zebulun ſhal dwel by the ſea ſide, & he *ſhalbe* an hauen for ſhips: and his border *ſhalbe* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶Iſſachar *ſhalbe* a ſtrong aſſe, couching downe betweene two burdens:

† Ebr. an aſſe of great bones.

15 And he ſhall ſee that reſt is good, and that the land is pleaſant, and hee ſhall bowe his ſhoulder to beare, and ſhalbe ſubiect vnto tribute.

16 ¶Dan ſhall iudge his people as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, an adder by the path, biting the horſe heeles, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

18 O Lord, I haue waited for thy ſaluation.

19 ¶Gad, an hoſte of men ſhall ouercome him, but he ſhall ouercome at the laſt.

20 ¶Concerning Aſher, his bread *ſhalbe* fat, and he ſhall giue pleaſures for a king.

21 ¶Naphtali *ſhalbe* a hinde let go, giuing goodly words.

22 ¶Ioſeph *ſhalbe* † a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by the well ſide: the † ſmall boughes ſhall runne vpon the wall.

† Ebr. A ſonne of increaſe.

23 And the archers grieued him, and ſhot *againſt him*, and hated him.

† Ebr. daughters.

24 But his bowe abode ſtrong, and the handes of his armes were ſtrengthened, by the handes of the mightie *God* of Iaakob, of whom *was* the feeder *appointed by* the ſtone of Iſrael,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father, who ſhal helpe thee, and by the Almightie, who ſhall bleſſe thee with heauenly bleſſings from aboue, with bleſſings of the deepe, that lieth beneath, with bleſſings of the breſts, and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father ſhall bee stronger then the bleſſings of mine elders: vnto the ende of the hils of the world they ſhall bee on the head of Ioſeph, and on the top of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶Beniamin ſhall rauin *as* a wolfe: in the morning he ſhall deuoure the praye, and at night hee ſhall deuide the ſpoile.

28 ¶All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſrael, & thus their father ſpake vnto them, and bleſſed them: euery one of them bleſſed he with a ſeuerall bleſſing.

29 And he charged them, and ſaide vnto them, I am ready to be gathered vnto my people: *bury mee with my fathers in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

Chap. 47. 30.

30 In the caue that is in the fielde of Machpelah beside Mamre in the lande of Canaan: which *caue* Abraham bought with the fielde of Ephron the Hittite for a possession to bury in.

31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife: there they buried Izhak and Rebekah his wife: and there I buried Leah.

32 The purchase of the fielde and the caue that is therein, *was bought* of the children of Heth.

33 Thus Iaakob made an end of giuing charge to his sonnes, and plucked vp his feete into the bed, and gaue vp the ghost, and was gathered to his people.

## CHAP. I.

*12 Iaakob is buried. 19 Ioseph forgiueth his brethren. 23 He seeth his childrens children. 25 He dieth.*

THen Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians, to embalme his father, and the Physicians embalmed Israel.

3 So fourtie dayes were accomplished (for so long did the daies of them that were embalmed, last) and the Egyptians bewailed him seuentie dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake to the house of Pharaoh, saying, If I haue now found fauour in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, and say,

*Chap. 47. 29.* 5 My father made mee ‖sweare, saying, Loe, I die, bury mee in my graue, which I haue made mee in the land of Canaan; now therefore let me go, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 Then Pharaoh said, Goe vp and bury thy father as he made thee to sweare.

7 ¶ So Ioseph went vp to bury his father, and with him went all the seruants of Pharaoh, *both* the Elders of his house, and all the Elders of the land of Egypt.

8 Likewise all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their children, and their sheepe, and their cattel left they in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsmen: and they were an exceeding great company.

‖*Or, the corn-floore of Atad.* 10 And they came to ‖ Goren Atad, which is beyond Iorden, and there they made a great and exceeding sore lamentation: and he mourned for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the Canaanites the inhabitants of the lande saw the mourning in Goren Atad, they said, This is a great mourning vnto the Egyptians: wherefore the name thereof was called ‖ Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iorden.

‖*Or, the lamentation of the Egyptians. Act. 7.16*

12 So his sonnes did vnto him, according as hee had commanded them:

*Chap. 23. 16.* 13 * For his sonnes caried him into the lande of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the fielde of Machpelah, which *caue* *Abraham bought with the field, to be ‖ a place to bury in, of Ephron the Hittite beside Mamre.

‖*Or, a possession.* 14 ¶ Then Ioseph returned into Egypt, hee and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to bury his father, after that he had buried his father.

15 And when Iosephs brethren saw e that their father was dead, they said, It may be that Ioseph will hate vs, and wil pay vs againe all the euill which wee did vnto him.

16 Therefore they sent vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father commanded before his death, saying,

17 Thus shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue now, I pray thee, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they rewarded thee euill. And now, we pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruaunts of thy fathers God. And Ioseph wept, when ‖ they spake vnto him.

‖*Or, the messengers.* 18 Also his brethren came vnto him, & fel downe before his face, and said, Behold, we be thy seruants.

19 To whom Ioseph said, *Feare not: for ‖am not I vnder God?

‖*Or, am I in Gods stead?* 20 When ye thought euil against me, God disposed it to good, that he might bring to passe, as it is this day, and saue much people aliue.

21 Feare not nowe therefore, I will nourish you, and your children: and he comforted them, and spake †kindely vnto them.

†*Or, to their heart.* 22 ¶ So Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundred and ten yeres.

*Num. 32. 39.* 23 *And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, euen vnto the third generation: also the sonnes of Machir the son of Manasseh were brought vp on Iosephs knees.

*Heb. 11. 22.* 24 And Ioseph saide vnto his brethren, *I am ready to die, and God wil surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he sware vnto Abraham, vnto Izhak, and vnto Iaakob.

*Exod. 13. 19.* 25 And Ioseph tooke an othe of the children of Israel, saying, *God wil surely visite you, and ye shall cary my bones hence.

26 So Ioseph died, when he was an hundred and ten yeeres old: and they embalmed him and put him in a chest in Egypt.

# ¶THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED EXODVS.

## THE ARGVMENT.

AFter that Iaakob by Gods commandement, Gen. 46. 3. had brought his family into Egypt, where they remained for the space of foure hundred yeres, and of seuentie persons grewe to an infinite number, so that the King and the countrey grudged, and inuoured both by tyranny & cruel slauerie to suppresse them: the Lord according to his promise, Gen. 15. 14. had compassion of his Church, and deliuered them, but plaqued their enemies in most strange and sundry sorts. And the more that the tyrannie of the wicked raged against his Church, the more did his heauy iudgement encrease against them, till Pharaoh and his army were drowned in the same sea, which gaue an entry and passage to the children of God. But as the ingratitude of man is great, so did they immediatly forget Gods wonderfull benefits: and although he had giuen them the Passeouer to be a signe and memorial of the same, yet they fell to distrust, and tempted God with sundry murmurings and grudgings against him and his ministers: sometime mooued with ambition, sometime for lacke of drinke or meat to content their lusts, sometime by idolatrie, or such like. Wherefore God visited them with sharpe rods, and plagues, that by his corrections they might seeke to him for remedy against his sinnes, and earnestly repent them for their rebellions and wickednesse. And because God loueth them to the end, whom he hath once begun to loue, hee punished them not according to their deserts, but dealt with them in great mercies, and euer with new benefits laboured to ouercome their malice: for he still gouerned them, and gaue them his word and law, both concerning the manner of seruing him, and also the forme of iudgements, and ciuill policie, to the intent that they should not serue God after their owne inuentions, but according to that order, which his heauenly wisdome had appointed.

CHAP.

## CHAP. I.

*2 The children of Iaakob that came into Egypt. 8 The new Pharaoh oppresseth them. 12 The prouidence of God toward them. 15 The kings commaundement to the midwiues. 22 The sonnes of the Ebrewes are commanded to be cast into the riuer.*

Gen.46.8. NOw * these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt (euery man and his housholde came *thither* with Iaakob)

3 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, & Iudah,

4 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

5 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 So all the ‖ soules that came out of the loines of Iaakob, were * seuenty soules: Ioseph was in Egypt already.

‖ Or, persons. Gen.46.27. deut. 10.22. Act.7.14.

6 Now Ioseph died and all his brethren, and that whole generation.

7 ¶ And the * children of Israel ‖ brought forth fruit, and increased in abundance, and were multiplied, and were exceeding mighty, so that the land was full of them.

‖ Or, did grow.

8 Then there rose vp a new king in Egypt, who knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Beholde, the people of the children of Israel *are* greater and mightier then we.

10 Come, let vs worke wisely with them, least they multiply, and it come to passe, that if there be warre, they ioyne themselues also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and ‖ get them out of the land.

‖ Or, go vp out of the land.

11 Therfore did they set taske masters ouer them, to keepe them vnder with burdens: and they built the cities Pithom and Raamses for the ‖ treasure of Pharaoh.

‖ Or, corne and prouision.

12 But the more they vexed them, the more they multiplied and grew: therfore they were more grieued against the children of Israel.

13 Wherefore the Egyptians by cruelty caused the children of Israel to serue.

14 Thus they made them weary of their liues by sore labour in clay and in bricke, and in all worke in the field, with all maner of bondage, † which they layed vpon them most cruelly.

† Hebrew, wherewith they serued themselues of them by cruelty. Wis.18.5. Or, seuere rigour they vse in seruil.

15 Moreouer, the king of Egypt commanded the midwiues of the Ebrew women (of which the ones name was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And said, * When ye doe the office of a midwife to the women of the Ebrewes, and see them on their ‖ stooles: if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then let her liue.

‖ Or, seats where vpon they sate in trauell.

17 Notwithstanding the midwiues feared God, & did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but preserued aliue the men children.

18 Then the king of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue ye done thus, and haue preserued aliue the men children?

19 And the midwiues answered Pharaoh, Because the Ebrew women *are* not as the women of Egypt: for they are liuely and are deliuered yer the midwife come at them.

20 God therefore prospered the midwiues: and the people multiplied, and were very mighty.

21 And because the midwiues feared God, therefore he made them houses.

22 Then Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery manchilde that is borne cast ye into the riuer, but reserue euery maidchilde aliue.

## CHAP. II.

*2 Moses is borne and cast into the flagges. 5 He is taken vp of Pharaohs daughter and kept. 12 He killeth the Egyptian. 15 He fleeth and marrieth a wife. 23 The Israelites cry vnto the Lord.*

THen there went a man of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui,

2 And the woman conceiued and bare a sonne: and when she saw that he was faire, * she hidde him three moneths. Num.26.59.1.chro.23.13.act.7.20.heb.11.23.

3 But when she could no longer hide him, she tooke for him an arke *made* of reed, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, & layed the child therein, and put *it* among the bulrushes by the riuers brinke.

4 Now his sister stood afarre off, to wit what would come of him.

5 ¶ Then the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash her in the riuer, and her maidens walked by the riuer side: and when she saw the arke among the bulrushes, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 Then she opened it, and saw it was a childe: and beholde, the babe wept: so she had compassion on it, and said, This is one of the Ebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister vnto Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe and call vnto thee a nurse of the Ebrew women to nurse thee the childe?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Goe. So the maid went and called the childs mother:

9 To whom Pharaohs daughter said, Take this child away, & nurse it for me, and I wil reward thee. Then the woman tooke the childe and nursed him.

10 Now the child grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he was as her sonne, and she called his name Moses, because, said she, I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And in those dayes, when Moses was growen, he went foorth vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: also he saw an Egyptian smiting an Ebrew one of his brethren.

12 And he looked † round about, & when he saw no man, he slew the Egyptian, & hid him in the sand.

† Eb. thus and thus.

13 Againe he came forth the second day, and behold, two Ebrewes strowe: & he said vnto him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he answered, Who made thee a man of authority, and a Iudge ouer vs? Thinkest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? Then Moses feared and said, Certeinly this thing is knowen.

15 Now Pharaoh heard this matter, and sought to slay Moses: therefore Moses fled from Pharaoh, and dwelt in ỹ land of Midian, & he sate down by a well.

16 And the ‖ Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, which came and drewe *water*, and filled the troughs, for to water their fathers sheepe.

‖ Or, Prince.

17 Then the shepheards came and droue them away: but Moses rose vp and † defended them, and watered their sheepe.

† Ebr. saued them.

18 And when they came to Reuel their ‖ father, he said, How are ye come so soone to day?

‖ Or, grand father.

19 And they said, A man of Egypt deliuered vs from the hand of the shepheards, and also drew vs water enough, and watered the sheepe.

20 Then he said vnto his daughters, And where is he? why haue ye so left the man? call him that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses agreed to dwell with the man: who gaue vnto Moses Zipporah his daughter:

22 And she bare a sonne, * whose name he called Gershom: for he said, I haue bene a stranger in a strange land. Chap.18.3.

23 ¶ Then

23 ¶ Then in processe of time, the king of Egypt died, & the children of Israel sighed for the bondage, and cried: and their crie for the bondage came vp vnto God.

24 Then God heard their mone, and God remembred his couenant with Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob.

25 So God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God had respect vnto them.

## CHAP. III.

*1 Moses keepeth sheepe, and God appeareth vnto him in a bush. 10 He sendeth him to deliuer the children of Israel. 14 The name of God. 16 God teacheth him what to do.*

WHen Moses kept the sheepe of Iethro his father in law, Priest of Midian, and drone the flocke to the ‖ backeside of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, Horeb,

‖ Or, farre within the desert. Act. 7. 30.

2 Then the Angell of the Lord appeared vnto him in a * flame of fire, out of the middes of a bush: and he looked, and beholde, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 Therefore Moses said, I will turne aside now, and see this great sight, why the bush burneth not.

4 And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the middes of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he answered, I am here.

5 Then he said, Come not hither, put thy shooes off thy feet: for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

Matt. 22. 32. Acts 7. 32.

6 Moreouer he said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Izhak, and the God of Iaakob. Then Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ Then the Lord said, I haue surely seene the trouble of my people, which are in Egypt, and haue heard their crie, because of their taske-masters: for I know their sorowes.

8 Therefore I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them out of that land into a good land and a large, into a land that floweth with milke and hony, *euen* into the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 And now loe, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me, and I haue also seene the oppression, wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ But Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should go vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he answered, Certainly I wil be with thee: & this shalbe a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee. After that thou hast brought the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 Then Moses said vnto God, Beholde, *when* I shall come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you: If they say vnto me, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God answered Moses, I AM THAT I AM. Also he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God spake further vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Izhak, and the God of Iaakob hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all ages.

16 Go & gather the elders of Israel together, and thou shalt say vnto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob appeared vnto me, and said, ‖ I haue surely remembred you, and that which is done to you in Egypt.

‖ Or, in visiting haue visited.

17 Therefore I did say, I will bring you out of the affliction of Egypt vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land that floweth with milke and hony.

18 Then shall they obey thy voice, and thou and the Elders of Israel shall goe vnto the king of Egypt, and say vnto him, The Lord God of the Hebrewes hath ‖ met with vs: we pray thee now therefore, let vs go three dayes iourney in the wildernesse, that we may sacrifice vnto the Lord our God.

‖ Or, appeared vnto vs.

19 ¶ But I know that the king of Egypt will not let you go, but by strong hand.

20 Therefore will I stretch out mine hand & smite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will doe in the mids thereof: and after that shall he let you go.

21 And I wil make this people to be fauoured of the Egyptians: so that when ye goe, ye shall not goe emptie.

22 *For euery woman shall aske of her neighbor, and of her ‖ that soiourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, and raiment, and ye shall put them on your sonnes, and on your daughters, and shall spoile the Egyptians.

Chap. 11. 2 and 12. 35.

‖ Or, in whose house is soiourneth.

## CHAP. IIII.

*3 Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 9 The water of the riuer is turned into blood. 14 Aaron is giuen to helpe Moses. 21 God hardeneth Pharaoh. 25 Moses wife circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron meeteth with Moses, and they come to the Israelites, and are beleeued.*

THen Moses answered, and said, But loe, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the Lord said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he answered, A rod.

3 Then said he, Cast it on the ground. So he cast it on the ground, and it was *turned* into a serpent: and Moses fled from it.

4 Againe the Lord said vnto Moses, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile. Then he put forth his hand and caught it, and it was *turned* into a rod in his hand.

5 *Do this*, that they may beleeue that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Izhak, and the God of Iaakob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the Lord said furthermore vnto him, Thrust now thine hand into thy bosome. And hee thrust his hand into his bosome, & when he tooke it out *againe*, beholde, his hand was ‖ leprous, as snow.

‖ Or, white as snow.

7 Moreouer he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. So he put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucke it out of his bosome, and beholde, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 So shall it be, if they will not beleeue thee, neither obey ‖ the voice of the first signe, yet shall they beleeue for the voice of the second signe.

‖ Or, the words confirmation of the first signe.

9 But if they will not yet beleeue these two signes, neither obey vnto thy voice, then shalt thou take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the dry land: so the water which thou shalt take out of the riuer, shalbe *turned* to blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ But

10 ¶But Moſes ſaid vnto the Lord, Oh my Lord, I am not eloquent, † neither at any time *haue beene*, nor yet ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am † ſlow of ſpeech, and ſlow of tongue.

11 Then the Lord ſaid vnto him, Who hath giuen the mouth to man? or who hath made the dumbe, or the deafe, or him that ſeeth, or the blinde? haue not I the Lord?

12 Therefore goe now, and *I will be with thy mouth, and will teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 But he ſaid, Oh my Lord, ſend, I pray thee, by the ‖ hand *of him* whom thou ſhouldeſt ſend.

14 Then the Lord was very angry with Moſes, and ſaid, Do not I know Aaron thy brother the Leuite, that he himſelfe ſhall ſpeake? for loe, he cometh alſo forth to meet thee, and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put the words in his mouth, & I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, & will teach you what ye ought to do.

16 And he ſhalbe thy ſpokeſman vnto the people: and he ſhall be, *euen* he ſhalbe as thy mouth, and thou ſhalt be to him as *God.

17 Moreouer thou ſhalt take this rodde in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe miracles.

18 ¶Therefore Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, I pray thee, let me go, and returne to my ‖ brethren which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. Then Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Go in peace.

19 (For the Lord had ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne to Egypt: for they are all dead which †went about to kill thee)

20 Then Moſes tooke his wife and his ſonnes, and † put them on an aſſe, and returned toward the land of Egypt, and Moſes tooke the rodde of God in his hand.

21 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou art entred and come into Egypt againe, ſee that thou do all the wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, & he ſhall not let the people go.

22 Then thou ſhalt ſay to Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the Lord, Iſrael *is* my ſonne, *euen* my firſt borne.

23 Wherefore I ſay to thee, Let my ſonne go, that he may ſerue me: if thou refuſe to let him go, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶And as hee was by the way in the Inne, the Lord met him, and would haue killed him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe knife, and cut away the foreſkin of her ſonne, and caſt it at his feet, & ſaid, Thou *art* indeed a bloody husband vnto me.

26 So ‖ he departed from him. Then ſhe ſaid, O bloody husband (becauſe of the circumciſion.)

27 ¶Then the Lord ſaid vnto Aaron, Goe meet Moſes in the wildernes. And he went and met him in the ‖ mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 Then Moſes tolde Aaron all the words of the Lord, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes wherewith he had charged him.

29 ¶So went Moſes and Aaron, and gathered all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron told all the words which the Lord had ſpoken vnto Moſes, & he did the miracles in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued, and when they heard that the Lord had viſited the children of Iſrael, and had looked vpon their tribulation, they bowed downe, and worſhipped.

## CHAP. V.

1 *Moſes and Aaron doe their meſſage to Pharaoh, who letteth not the people of Iſrael depart, but oppreſſeth them more and more.* 20 *They cry out vpon Moſes and Aaron therefore, and Moſes complaineth to God.*

THen afterward Moſes and Aaron went and ſayd to Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may celebrate a feaſt vnto me in the wildernes.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the Lord that I ſhould heare his voice, and let Iſrael go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Iſrael go.

3 And they ſayd, ‖We worſhip the God of the Ebrewes: we pray thee, let vs go three dayes iourney in the deſert, and ſacrifice vnto the Lord our God, leſt † he bring vpon vs the peſtilence or ſword.

4 Then ſaid the king of Egypt vnto them, Moſes & Aaron, why cauſe ye the people to ceaſe from their works? get you to your burdens.

5 Pharaoh ſaid furthermore, Beholde, much people *is* now in the land, and ye make them leaue their burdens.

6 Therefore Pharaoh gaue commandement the ſame day vnto the taske-maſters of the people, and to their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhal giue the people no more ſtraw to make bricke († as in times paſt) *but* let them goe and gather them ſtraw themſelues:

8 Notwithſtanding, lay vpon them the number of bricke which they made in times paſt, diminiſh nothing thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let vs go to offer ſacrifice vnto our God.

9 Lay more worke vpon the men, & cauſe them to do it, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶Then went the taske-maſters of the people, and their officers out, and tolde the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will giue you no more ſtraw.

11 Go your ſelues, get you ſtraw where ye can find it, yet ſhall nothing of your labour be diminiſhed.

12 Then were the people ſcattered abroad throwout all the land of Egypt, for to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taske-maſters haſted them, ſaying, Finiſh your dayes worke † euery dayes taske, as *ye did* when ye had ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taske-maſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taske in making bricke yeſterday, and to day, as in times paſt?

15 ¶Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came, and cried vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen to thy ſeruants, & they ſay vnto vs, Make bricke: and lo, thy ſeruants are beaten, and ‖ thy people is blamed.

17 But he ſaid, † Ye are too muchidle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs go to offer ſacrifice to the Lord.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you, yet ſhall ye deliuer the whole tale of bricke.

19 Then the officers of the children of Iſrael ‖ ſaw themſelues in an euill caſe, becauſe it was ſaid, Ye ſhall diminiſh nothing of your bricke, *nor* of euery dayes taske.

20 ¶And they met Moſes and Aaron, which ſtood in their way as they came out from Pharaoh,

21 To who they ſaid, The Lord looke vpon you, and iudge: for ye haue made our ſauour to *ſtinke before

*Ex. 4. from yeſterday, or yeſterday, 3 ſhoome of mouth. Matt. 10. 19. and 12. 12.

*Or, miniſters.

Chap. 7. 1.

*Or, kinſfolke and kinde.

†Ebrew, ſought thy ſoule.

†Iſt. caſted them to ride.

*Or, the Angell.

*Or, Horeb.

*Or, God hath met vs.

†Ebr. leſt he meet vs with peſtilence.

†Ebr. yeſterday, and ier yeſterday.

†Ebr. the worke of a day in his day.

*Or, the people the Egyptians are in the fault.

†Ebidle, yee are idle.

*Or, looked ſadde on them, which ſaid. Read Ge. 34. 30.

before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, in that yee haue put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.

22 Wherefore Moſes returned to the Lord, and ſaid, Lord, why haſt thou afflicted this people? wherefore haſt thou thus ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, he hath vexed this people, and yet thou haſt not deliuered thy people.

## CHAP. VI.

*3 God reneweth his promiſe of the deliuerance of the Iſraelites. 9 Moſes ſpeaketh to the Iſraelites, but they beleeue him not. 10 Moſes and Aaron are ſent againe to Pharaoh. 24 The genealogie of Reuben, Simeon, and Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.*

THen the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I wil do vnto Pharaoh: for by a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, and euen † be conſtrained to driue them out of his land.

†Ebr. in a ſtrong hand.

2 Moreouer, God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I am the Lord,

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, to Izhak, and to Iaakob by *the Name* of ‖ Almighty God: but by my Name Iehouah was I not knowen vnto them.

‖Or, all ſufficient.

4 Furthermore, as I made my couenant with them to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers:

5 So I haue alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage, and haue remembred my couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay thou vnto the children of Iſrael, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from the burdens of the Egyptians, and will deliuer you out of their bondage, & will redeeme you in a ſtretched out arme, and in great ‖ iudgements.

‖Or, plagues.

7 Alſo I wil take you for my people, and wil be your God: then ye ſhall know that I the Lord your God bring you out from the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you into the land which I † ſware that I would giue to Abraham, to Izhak, and to Iaakob, and I will giue it vnto you for a poſſeſsion: I am the Lord.

†Ebr. lift vp mine hand.

9 ¶ So Moſes tolde the children of Iſrael thus: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 Then the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Go ſpeake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 But Moſes ſpake before the Lord, ſaying, Beholde, the children of Iſrael hearken not vnto mee, how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, which am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 Then the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes & vnto Aaron, and charged them *to go* to the children of Iſrael, and to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe be the heads of their fathers houſes: the * ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael *are* Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi: theſe are the families of Reuben.

Gen.46.9. num.26.5. 1.chro.5.3

15 * Alſo the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

1.Chron. 4.24.

16 ¶ * Theſe alſo are the names of the ſonnes of Leui in their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeres of the life of Leui *were* an hundred thirty and ſeuen yeres.)

Numb.3. 17.1.chro. 6.1. and 23.6.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon *were* Libni and Shimi by their families:

18 *And the ſonnes of Kohath, Amram & Izhar, and Hebron and Vzziel, (and Kohath liued an hundred thirty and three yeres)

Num.26. 57.1.chro. 6.1. and 23.6.

19 Alſo the ſonnes of Merari *were* Mahali & Mushi: theſe are the families of Leui by their kinreds.

20. * And Amram tooke Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to his wife, & ſhe bare him Aaron & Moſes (and Amram liued an hundred thirty and ſeuen yeeres)

Chap.2.2. num.26. 59.

21 ¶ Alſo the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Sithri.

23 And Aaron tooke Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Nahalhon to his wife, which bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 Alſo the ſonnes of Korah: Aſsir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to his wife, which bare him * Phinehas: theſe are the principall fathers of the Leuites thorowout their families.

Num.25. 11.

26 Theſe are Aaron and Moſes to whom the Lord ſaid, Bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe are that Moſes and Aaron, which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, that they might bring the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

28 ¶ And at that time, when the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 When the Lord, *I ſay*, ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the Lord, ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt all that I ſay vnto thee,

30 Then Moſes ſaid before the Lord, Beholde, I am of vncircumciſed lippes, and how ſhall Pharaoh heare me?

## CHAP. VII.

*3 God hardeneth Pharaohs heart, 10 Moſes and Aaron doe the miracles of the ſerpent, and the blood: and Pharaohs ſorcerers do the like.*

THen the Lord ſaid to Moſes, Beholde, I haue made thee ‖ Pharaohs God, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ‖ be thy Prophet.

‖Or, a God to Pharaoh.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I commanded thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſuffer the children of Iſrael to goe out of his land.

‖Or, ſhall ſpeake for thee (before Pharaoh)

3 But I will harden Paraohs heart, and multiply my miracles and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 And Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay mine hand vpon Egypt, & bring out mine armies, *euen* my people, the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 Then the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the Lord, when I ſtretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, & bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 So Moſes and Aaron did as the Lord cõmanded them, *euen* ſo did they.

7 (Now Moſes was foureſcore yere olde, & Aaron foureſcore and three, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh)

8 ¶ And the Lord had ſpoken vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

9 If Pharaoh ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you, then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall be *turned* into a ‖ ſerpent.

‖Or, dragon.

10 ¶ Then went Moſes and Aaron vnto Pharaoh, and did euen as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt forth his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it was *turned* into a ſerpent.

11 Then

11 Then Pharaoh called alſo for the wiſe men & ſorcerers: and thoſe charmers alſo of Egypt did in like maner with their inchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they were *turned* into ſerpents: but Aarons rod deuoured their rods.

13 So Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not to them as the Lord had ſaid.

14 ¶ The Lord then ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart ‖ is obſtinate, he refuſeth to let the people goe.

‖ *Or, heauy and dull.*

15 Go vnto Pharaoh in the morning (lo, he will come forth vnto the water) & thou ſhalt ſtand and meet him by the riuers brinke, & the rod which was turned into a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The Lord God of the Ebrewes hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me in the wildernes: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord, in this thou ſhalt know that I am the Lord: beholde, I will ſmite with the rod that is in mine hand vpon the water that is in the riuer, and it ſhalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and it ſhall ‖ grieue the Egyptians to drinke of the water of the riuer.

‖ *Or, they ſhall be wearie, and abhorre to drinke.*

19 ¶ The Lord then ſpake to Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand ouer the waters of Egypt, ouer their ſtreames, ouer their riuers, and ouer their pondes, and ouer all pooles of their waters, and they ſhalbe ‖ blood, and there ſhall be blood thorowout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels* of wood, and of ſtone.

‖ The firſt plague.

20 So Moſes & Aaron did euen as the Lord commanded: * and he lift vp the rod, and ſmote the water that was in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and * all the water that was in the riuer was turned into blood.

*Chap. 17. 5. Pſal. 78. 44.*

21 And the fiſh that was in the riuer died, and the riuer ſtanke: ſo that the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood thorowout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the enchanters of Egypt did likewiſe with their ſorceries: and the heart of Pharaoh was † hardened: ſo that he did not hearken vnto them, as the Lord had ſaid.

*Wiſ. 17. 7.*

† *Eb. was mait ſtrong.*

† *Eb. he ſet not his heart as all there was.*

23 Then Pharaoh returned, and went againe into his houſe, † neither did this yet enter into his heart.

24 All the Egyptians then digged round about the riuer *for* waters to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And *this* ‖ continued fully ſeuen dayes after the Lord had ſmitten the riuer.

‖ *Or, ſeuen dayes were accompliſhed.*

## CHAP. VIII.

*6 Frogs are ſent. 13 Moſes prayeth, and they die. 17 Lice are ſent, whereby the ſorcerers acknowledge Gods power. 24 Egypt is plagued with noiſome flies. 30 Moſes prayeth againe: 32 but Pharaohs heart is hardened.*

AFterward the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me:

2 And if thou wilt not let them goe, beholde, I will ſmite all thy countrey with frogs:

3 And the riuer ſhall ſcrall full of frogs, which ſhall go vp and come into thine houſe, and into thy chamber, where thou ſleepeſt, and vpon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſeruants, & vpon thy people, & into thine ouens, and ‖ into thy kneading troughs.

‖ *Or, vpon thy dough or, into thine emberers.*

4 Yea, the frogs ſhal clime vp vpon thee, and on thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ Alſo the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Say thou vnto Aaron, Stretch out thine hand with thy rod vpon the ſtreames, vpon the riuers, and vpon the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 Then Aaron ſtretched out his hand vpon the waters of Egypt, and the ‖ frogs came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

‖ *The ſecond plague. Wiſ. 17. 7.*

7 * And the ſorcerers did likewiſe with their ſorceries, & brought frogs vp vpō the land of Egypt.

8 Then Pharaoh called for Moſes & Aaron, and ſaid, Pray ye vnto the Lord, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people, and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the Lord.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, † Concerning me, *euen* ‖ command when I ſhall pray for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to deſtroy the frogs from thee, & from thine houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely.

† *Eb. haue this honor ouer me.*

‖ *Or, ſpeake prayſe vnto me.*

10 Then he ſaid, To morow. And he anſwered, Be it † as thou haſt ſaid, that thou mayeſt know, that there is none like vnto the Lord our God.

† *Eb. according to thy word.*

11 So the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thine houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people: onely they ſhall remaine in the riuer.

12 Then Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moſes cried vnto the Lord concerning the frogs which he had ‖ ſent vnto Pharaoh.

‖ *Or, layed vpon.*

13 And the Lord did according to the ſaying of Moſes: ſo the frogs died in the houſes, in the townes, and in the fields.

14 And they gathered them together by heaps, and the land ſtanke *of them.*

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that he had reſt *giuen him*, he ‖ hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had ſaid.

‖ *Or, made his heart heauy.*

16 ¶ Againe the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the earth, that it may be *turned* to ‖ lice thorowout all the land of Egypt.

‖ *The third plague.*

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth: and lice came vpon man & vpon beaſt: all the duſt of the earth was lice thorowout all the land of Egypt.

18 Now the enchanters aſſayed likewiſe with their enchantments to bring ſoorth lice, but they could not. So the lice were vpon man & vpon beaſt.

19 Then ſaid the enchanters vnto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God. But Pharaohs heart remained obſtinate, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had ſaid.

20 ¶ Moreouer the Lord ſaid to Moſes, Riſe vp earely in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, (lo, he wil come forth vnto the water) and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me.

‖ *Or, a multitude of ſundry beaſts, as ſerpents, &c.*

21 Els, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ‖ ſwarmes of flies both vpon thee & vpon thy ſeruants, & vpon thy people, & into thine houſes: & the houſes of the Egyptians ſhalbe ful of ſwarmes of flies and the ground alſo whereon they are.

22 But the land of Goſhen, where my people are, will I cauſe to be ‖ woonderfull in that day, ſo that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall be there, that thou mayeſt know that I am the Lord in the mids of the ‖ earth.

‖ *Or, I will ſeparate.*

‖ *Or, land of Egypt.*

23 And I will make a deliuerance of my people, from thy people: to morow ſhall this miracle be.

*Wiſ. 16. 9.*

24 And the Lord did ſo: *, for there came ‖ great ſwarmes of flies into the houſe Pharaoh, and *into* his ſeruants houſes, ſo that thorow all the land of Egypt the

‖ *The fourth plague.*

the earth was corrupt by the swarmes of flies.

25 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Go, do sacrifice vnto your God in this land.

26 But Moses answered, It is not meet to doe so: for *then* we should offer vnto the Lord our God *that which is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians. Lo, can wee sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and they not stone vs?

27 Let vs goe three dayes iourney in the desert, and sacrifice vnto the Lord our God, * as hee hath commanded vs. Chap. 3. 18

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you goe, that ye may sacrifice vnto the Lord your God in the wildernesse: but goe not farre away, pray for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I will goe out from thee, and pray vnto the Lord, that the swarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his seruants, & from his people to morrow: but let Pharaoh from henceforth deceiue no more, in not suffering the people to sacrifice vnto the Lord.

30 So Moses went out from Pharaoh, and prayed vnto the Lord.

31 And the Lord did according to the saying of Moses, and the swarmes of flies departed from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people, & there remained not one.

32 Yet Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, and did not let the people go.

## CHAP. IX.

*3 The morraine of beasts. 10 The plague of botches and sores. 23 The horrible haile, thunder, and the lightning. 26 The land of Goshen euer is excepted. 27 Pharaoh confesseth his wickednesse. 33 Moses prayeth for him, 35 yet he is obstinate.*

THen the Lord said vnto Moses, Goe to Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Ebrewes, Let my people go, that they may serue me.

2 But if thou refuse to let *them* goe, and wilt yet holde them still,

3 Beholde, the hand of the Lord is vpon thy flocke, which is in the field: *for* vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the cattell, and vpon the sheepe *shalbe* a ‖ mighty great morraine. ‖ The fifth plague.

4 And the Lord shall do wonderfully betweene the beasts of Israel and the beasts of Egypt: so that there shall nothing die of all that *pertaineth* to the children of Israel.

5 And the Lord appointed a time, saying, To morrow the Lord shall finish this thing in this land.

6 So the Lord did this thing on the morow, and all the cattell of Egypt died: but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 Then Pharaoh sent, and beholde, there was not one of the cattel of the Israelites dead: and the heart of Pharaoh was obstinate, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the Lord said to Moses and to Aaron, Take your handfull of ‖ ashes of the fornace, and Moses shal sprinkle them toward the heauen in the sight of Pharaoh, ‖ Or, imbers.

9 And they shalbe *turned* to dust in all the land of Egypt: and it shalbe as a skab breaking out into blisters vpon man, and vpon beast, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

10 Then they tooke ashes of the fornace, & stood before Pharaoh: and Moses sprinkled them toward the heauen, and there came a ‖ skab breaking out into blisters vpon man and vpon beast. ‖ The sixt plague.

11 And the sorcerers could not stand before Moses, because of the skab: for the skab was vpon the enchanters, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, * as the Lord had said vnto Moses. Chap. 4. 21.

13 ¶ Also the Lord said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, & tel him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Ebrewes, Let my people go, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people, that thou maiest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out mine hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with the pestilence: and thou shalt perish from the earth.

16 And indeed, * for this cause haue I ‖ appointed thee, to ‖ shew my power in thee, and to declare my Name thorowout all the world. Rom. 9. 17. ‖ Or, set thee vp. ‖ Or, to shew thee

17 Yet thou exaltest thy selfe against my people, and letteſt them not go.

18 Beholde, to morow this time I will cause to raine a mighty great haile, such as was not in Egypt since the foundation thereof was layd vato this time.

19 Send therefore now *and* gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: *for* vpon all the men, and the beasts, which are found in the field, and not brought home, the haile shall fall vpon them, & they shall die.

20 Such *then* as feared the word of the Lord among the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses: † Ebr. set not his heart.

21 But such as † regarded not the word of the Lord, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the Lord said to Moses, Stretch foorth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon all the herbs of the field in the land of Egypt.

23 Then Moses stretched out his rod toward heauen, and the Lord sent thunder and ‖ haile, and † lightning vpon the ground: and the Lord caused haile to raine vpon the land of Egypt. ‖ The seuenth plague. † Ebr. fire mulled. ‖ Or, fire ran to the earth.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile so grieuous, as there was none thorowout all the land of Egypt, since ‖ it was a nation.

25 And the haile smote thorowout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man & beast: also the haile smote all the herbs of the field, & brake to pieces all the trees of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen (where the children of Israel were) was no haile.

27 Then Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue now sinned: the Lord is righteous, but I and my people are wicked.

28 Pray ye vnto the Lord (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thunders and haile, and I will let you go, and ye shall tary no longer. † Eb. voices of God

29 Then Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am out of the city, I will spread mine hands vnto the Lord, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more haile, that thou mayest know that * the earth is the Lords. Psal. 24. 1

30 As for thee and thy seruants, I know afore ‖ *pray* ye wil feare before the face of the Lord God.

31 (And the flaxe & the barley were smitten: for the barley was eared, and the flaxe was bolled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten, for they were ‖ hid in the ground) ‖ Or, late sowen.

33 Then Moses went out of the city fro Pharaoh, and spred his hands to the Lord, and the thunder and the haile ceased, neither rained it vpon the earth.

34 And

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the raine and the haile and the thunder was ceaſed, he ſinned againe, and hardened his heart, *both* he and his ſeruants.

35 So the heart of Pharaoh was hardened: neither would he let the children of Iſrael goe, as the Lord had ſaid † by Moſes.

## CHAP. X.

*7 Pharaohs ſeruants counſell him to let the Iſraelites depart. 13 Graſſhoppers deſtroy the countrey. 16 Pharaoh confeſſeth his ſinne. 22 Darkeneſſe is ſent. 28 Pharaoh forbiddeth Moſes to come any more in his preſence.*

A Gaine the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Go to Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſeruants, that I might worke theſe my miracles ‖ in the mids of his *realme*,

2 And that thou mayeſt declare in the eares of thy ſonne, & of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue done in Egypt, and my miracles which I haue done among the: that ye may know that I am the Lord.

3 Then came Moſes and Aaron vnto Pharaoh, and they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord God of the Ebrewes, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelfe before me? Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

4 But if thou refuſeſt to let my people goe, behold, to morow will I bring ‖ * graſſhoppers into thy coaſts.

5 And they ſhall couer the face of the earth, that a man cannot ſee the earth: and they ſhall eat the reſidue which remaineth vnto you, and hath eſcaped from the haile: and they ſhall eat all your trees that bud in the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thine houſes, and all thy ſeruants houſes, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, as neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue ſeene, ſince the time they were vpon the earth vnto this day. So he returned, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 Then Pharaohs ſeruants ſaid vnto him, How long ſhall he be an ‖ offence vnto vs? let the men goe, that they may ſerue the Lord their God: wilt thou firſt know that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 So Moſes and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh, and he ſaid to them, Goe, ſerue the Lord your God, but who are they that ſhall go?

9 And Moſes anſwered, We will goe with our young and with our olde, with our ſonnes & with our daughters, with our ſheepe and with our cattell will we goe: for we *muſt celebrate* a feaſt vnto the Lord.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Let the Lord ſo be with you, as I will let you go and your children: beholde, for euill is before your face.

11 *It ſhall* not *be* ſo: now goe ye *that are* men, and ſerue the Lord: for that was your deſire. Then they were thruſt out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ After, the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand vpon the land of Egypt for the graſſhoppers, that they may come vpon the land of Egypt, and eat all the herbes of the land, *euen* all that the haile hath left.

13 Then Moſes ſtretched foorth his rod vpon the land of Egypt: and the Lord brought an Eaſt winde vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and in the morning ỹ Eaſt wind brought the ‖ graſſhoppers.

14 So the graſſhoppers went vp vpon all the land of Egypt, and ‖ remained in all quarters of Egypt: ſo grieuous graſſhoppers, like to theſe, were neuer before, neither after them ſhalbe ſuch.

15 For they couered all the face of the earth, ſo that the land was darke; and they did eate all the herbs of the land, and all the fruits of the trees, which the haile had left, ſo that there was no greene thing left vpon the trees, nor among the herbs of the field thorowout all the land of Egypt.

16 Therefore Pharaoh called for Moſes & Aaron in haſte, and ſaid, I haue ſinned againſt the Lord your God, and againſt you.

17 And now forgiue me my ſinne only this once, and pray vnto the Lord your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 *Moſes* then went out from Pharaoh, & prayed vnto the Lord.

19 And the Lord turned a mighty ſtrong Weſt winde, and tooke away the graſſhoppers, and violently caſt them into the red ſea, *ſo that* there remained not one graſſhopper in all the coaſt of Egypt.

20 But the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and he did not let the children of Iſrael go.

21 ¶ Againe the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee vpon the land of Egypt darkneſſe, euen darkneſſe that may be felt.

22 Then Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heauen, and there was a ‖ blacke * darkeneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 No man ſaw another, neither roſe vp from the place where he was *for* three dayes: *but all the children of Iſrael had light where they dwelt.

24 Then Pharaoh called for Moſes, and ſaid, Goe, ſerue the Lord: only your ſheepe & your cattell ſhall abide, and your children ſhall go with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt giue vs alſo ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, that we may do *ſacrifice* vnto the Lord our God.

26 Therefore our cattell alſo ſhall goe with vs: there ſhal not an hooſe be left, for therof muſt we take to ſerue the Lord our God: neither do we know how we ſhall ſerue the Lord, vntill we come thither.

27 (But the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go)

28 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, Get thee from me: looke thou ſee my face no more: for whenſoeuer thou commeſt in my ſight, thou ſhalt die.

29 Then Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſaid well, I ſhall henceforth will I ſee thy face no more.

## CHAP. XI.

*1 God promiſeth their departure. 2 Hee willeth him to borow their neighbours iewels. 3 Moſes was eſteemed of all ſaue Pharaoh. 5 Hee ſignifieth the death of the firſt borne.*

NOw the Lord had ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt: after that, he will let you go hence: when he letteth you go, he ſhall at once chaſe you hence.

2 Speake thou now to the people, that euery man ‖ require of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbor * iewels of ſiluer and iewels of golde.

3 And the Lord gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians: alſo * Moſes *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants, and in the ſight of the people.)

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the Lord, * About midnight will I go out into the mids of Egypt.

5 * And all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt borne of Pharaoh that ſitteth on his throne, vnto the firſt borne of the maidſeruant, that is at the mill, and all the firſt borne of beaſts.

6 Then there ſhalbe a great cry thorowout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as was neuer none like, nor ſhall be.

7 But

† Heb. by the hand of Moſes.

Chap. 4.21

‖ Or, in his preſence, or, among them.

‖ Or, locuſts. Wiſd. 16. 9.

‖ Or, ſhare.

‖ The eight plague.

‖ Or, he cauſed them to remaine.

‖ The ninth plague. Wiſd. 17. 2.

Wiſd. 18. 1.

‖ Or, borrow. Chap. 3. 22. and 12. 35. Eccluſ. 45. 1.

Chap. 12. 29. Wiſd. 18. 17.

7 But against none of the children of Israel shall a dogge moove his tongue, neither against man nor beast, that ye may know that the Lord putteth a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto me, and fall before me, saying, Get thee out, & all the people that are at thy feet, and after this will I depart. So he went out from Pharaoh very angry.

9 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not heare you, that my woonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 So Moses and Aaron did all these woonders before Pharaoh: but the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and he suffered not the children of Israel to go out of his land.

## CHAP. XII.

1 *The Lord instituteth the Passeouer.* 26 *The fathers must teach their children the mysterie thereof.* 29 *The first borne are slaine.* 31 *The Israelites are driuen out of the land.* 35 *The Egyptians are spoiled.* 37 *The number that departeth out of Egypt.* 40 *How long they were in Egypt.*

THen the Lord spake to Moses and to Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it *shall be* to you the first moneth of the yeere.

3 Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth of this moneth let euery man take vnto him a lambe, according to the house of the fathers, a lambe for an house.

4 And if the housholde bee too little for the lambe, he shall take his neighbour which is next vnto his house, according to the number of the persons: euery one of you, according to his eating, shall make your account for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shalbe without blemish, a male of a yere old: ye shal take it of ‖ lambs, or of the kids.

6 And yee shall keepe it vntill the fourteenth day of this moneth: then all the multitude of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it at † euen.

† Ebr. betweene the two euenings, or twilight.

7 After they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two posts, and vpon the vpper doore post of the houses where they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh the same night, rost with fire, and vnleauened bread: with sowre herbes they shall eat it.

9 Eat not thereof raw, boiled nor sodden in water, but rost with fire, both his head, his feet, and his purtenance.

10 And yee shall reserue nothing of it vnto the morning: but that which remaineth of it vnto the morow, shall ye burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it, Your loines girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staues in your hands, and ye shall eat it in haste: *for* it is the Lords Passeouer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt the same night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and I will execute iudgement vpon all the ‖ gods of Egypt, I *am* the Lord.

‖ Or, princes, or idols.

13 And the blood shall be a token for you vpon the houses where ye are: so when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you to destruction, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shalbe vnto you a remembrance: and yee shall keepe it an holy feast vnto the Lord, thorowout your generations: ye shall keepe it holy by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shal ye eat vnleauened bread, and in any case ye shall put away leauen the first day out of your houses: for whosoeuer eateth leauened bread from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that person shalbe cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *shalbe* an holy ‖ assembly: also in the seuenth day shalbe an holy assembly vnto you: no worke shalbe done in them, saue about that which euery man must eat: that onely may ye do.

‖ Or, conuocation of the people to serue God.

17 Yee shall keepe also *the feast* of vnleauened bread: for that same day I wil bring your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore ye shall obserue this day thorowout your posterity, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth* and the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eat vnleauened bread vnto the one & twentieth day of the moneth at euē.

Leuit. 23. Numb. 28.16.

19 Seuen dayes shall no leauen be found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, that person shalbe cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shal eat no leauened bread: *but* in all your habitations shall ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called all the Elders of Israel, & said vnto them, Chuse out and take you for *euery* of your housholds a lambe, and kill the Passeouer.

22 And take * a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that is in the basen, and strike the ‖ lintell, and the ‖ doore cheeks with the blood that is in the basen, and let none of you go out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

Heb. 11. 28.

‖ Or, the vpper doore post. ‖ Or, the fore post.

23 For the Lord will passe by to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two doore cheeks, the Lord will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come into your houses to plague *you*.

24 Therefore shall ye obserue this thing as an ordinance *both* for thee and thy sonnes for euer.

25 And when ye shall come into the land which the Lord will giue you, as he hath promised, then ye shall keepe this ‖ seruice.

‖ Or, ceremony. Ioshu. 4.6.

26 * And when your children aske you, What seruice is this ye *keepe*?

27 Then ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lords Passeouer, which passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and preserued our houses. Then the people bowed themselues, and worshipped.

28 So the children of Israel went, and did as the Lord had commanded Moses & Aaron: so did they.

29 ¶ Now at * midnight the Lord ‖ smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the * first borne of the captiue that was in prison, and all the first borne of beasts.

Chap. 11.4 ‖ The 10 plague. Wisd. 18.5

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, he & all his seruants, and all the Egyptians: and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there *was* no house where there *was* not one dead.

31 And he called to Moses & to Aaron by night, & said, Rise vp, get you out from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel, and goe serue the Lord as ye haue said.

32 Take also your sheepe and your cattell as yee haue said, and depart, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians did force the people because they would send them ont of the lande in haste: for they said, We die all.

34 Therefore the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, *euen* their dough bound in clothes

clothes vpon their ſhoulders.

35 And the children of Iſrael did according to the ſaying of Moſes and they asked of the Egyptians * iewels of ſiluer,and iewels of golde,and raiment.

Chap.3.22 and 11.2.

36 And the Lord gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians : and they ‖ granted their requeſt : ſo they ſpoiled the Egyptians.

‖Or,lent them.

37 Then the * children of Iſrael tooke their iourney from Rameſes to Succoth about ſixe hundred thouſand men of foot, beſide children.

Num.33. 3.Ioſh.24. 6.

38 And a great multitude of ſundry ſorts of people went out with them,and ſheepe and beeues,*and* cattell in great abundance.

39 And they baked ¶ dough which they brought out of Egypt,*&* *made* vnleauened caſtes: for it was not leauened,becauſe they were thruſt out of Egypt, neither could they tary , nor yet prepare themſelues victuals.

40 ¶ So the dwelling of the children of Iſrael, while they dwelled in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirty yeres.

Gene.15. 13.acts 7. 6.gala.3. 17.

41 And when the foure hundred and thirty yeres were expired,euen the ſelſe ſame day departed all the hoſts of the Lord out of the land of Egypt.

42 It *is* a night to be kept *holy* to the Lord, becauſe he brought them out of the land of Egypt:this is that night of the Lord, which all the children of Iſrael muſt keepe thorowout their generations.

43 Alſo the Lord ſaide vnto Moſes and Aaron, This is the Law of the Paſſeouer : no ſtranger ſhall eat thereof.

44 But euery ſeruant that is bought for money, when thou haſt circumciſed him , then ſhall he eate thereof.

45 A ſtranger or an hired ſeruaunt ſhall not eate thereof.

46 *In one houſe ſhall it be eaten : thou ſhalt carry none of the fleſh out of the houſe, * neither ſhall ye breake a bone thereof.

Num.9. 12. Ioh.19. 36.

47 All the congregation of Iſrael ſhal obſerue it.

48 But if a ſtranger dwell with thee,and will obſerue the Paſſeouer of the Lord , let him circumciſe all the males that belong vnto him,& then let him come and obſerue it , and he ſhall be as one that is borne in the land : for no vncircumciſed perſon ſhall eate thereof.

49 One law ſhall be to him that is borne in the land,and to the ſtranger that dwelleth among you.

50 Then all the children of Iſrael did as the Lord commanded Moſes and Aaron : ſo did they.

51 And the ſelſe ſame day did the Lord bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

## CHAP. XIII.

*1 The firſt borne are offered to God. 3 The memoriall of their deliuerance. 6 The inſtitution of the Paſſeouer. 8. 14 An exhortation to teach their children to remember this deliuerance. 17 Why they are led by the wilderneſſe. 19 The bones of Ioſeph. 21 The pillar of the cloud and of the fire.*

Chap.12. 29.& 34. 18.leui.27 26.num.3. 13.and 8. 16.luke 2. 23. Exod.13. 13. ‖Eb.howſe w.ſeruaſs.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto me all the firſt borne : *that is,* euery one that *firſt* openeth the wombe among the children of Iſrael,aſwell of man as of beaſt: *for* it is mine.

3 ¶ Then Moſes ſaid vnto the people,* Remember this day in the which ye came out of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage : for by a mighty hand the Lord brought you out from thence ; therfore no leauened bread ſhalbe eaten.

4 This day come ye out in the moneth of Abib .

5 ¶ Now when the Lord hath brought thee into the land of the Canaanites, and Hittites, and Amorites, and Hiuites, and Iebuſites (which he ſware vnto thy fathers , that hee would giue thee a land flowing with milke and hony) then thou ſhalt keepe this ſeruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread, and the ſeuenth day *ſhalbe* the feaſt of the Lord.

7 Vnleauened bread ſhalbe eaten ſeuen dayes, & there ſhall no leauened bread be ſeene with thee,nor yet leauen be ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſonne in that day, ſaying , *Thus is done,* becauſe of that which the Lord did vnto me, when I came out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall be a ſigne vnto thee vpon thine hand,& for a remembrance betweene thine eyes, that the Law of the Lord may be in thy mouth : for by a ſtrong hand the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Keepe therefore this ordinance in his ſeaſon appointed from yere to yere.

11 ¶ And when the Lord ſhal bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he ſware vnto thee and to thy fathers,and ſhall giue it thee.

12 * Then thou ſhalt ſet apart vnto the Lord all that *firſt* openeth the wombe : alſo euery thing that *firſt* doth open *the wombe* , *and* commeth foorth of thy beaſt : the males *ſhall* be Lords.

Chap.22. 29.& 34. 19.ezc.44. 40. †Eb.*that firſt commeth forth.* ‖Or,*hereafterwards.*

13 But euery † firſt foale of an aſſe, thou ſhalt redeeme with a lambe : and if thou redeeme him not, then thou ſhalt breake his necke : likewiſe all ¶ firſt borne of man among thy ſonnes ſhalt thou buy out.

14 ¶ And when thy ſonne ſhall aske thee ‖ to morow,ſaying, What is this ? thou ſhalt then ſay vnto him, With a mighty hand the Lord brought vs out of Egypt,out of the houſe of bondage.

15 For when Pharaoh was hard hearted againſt our departing, the Lord then ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt : from the firſt borne of man, euen to the firſt borne of beaſt : therfore I ſacrifice vnto the Lord all the males that *firſt* open the wombe, but all the firſt borne of my ſonnes I redeeme.

16 And it ſhalbe as a token vpon thine hand, and as ‖ frontlets betweene thine eyes , that the Lord brought vs out of Egypt by a mighty hand.

‖Or,*ſignes of remẽbrance.*

17 ¶ Now when Pharaoh had let the people go, God carried them not by the way of the Philiſtims countrey, ‖ though it *were* neerer : (for God ſaid,Leſt the people repent when they ſee warre, and turne againe to Egypt)

‖Or, *becauſe.*

18 But God made the people to go about by the way of the wildernes of the red ſea : and the children of Iſrael went vp armed out of the land of Egypt.

19 (And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for he had made the children of Iſrael ſweare, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you, and ye ſhall take my bones away hence with you)

Gene.50. 25.Ioſh. 24.32.

20 ¶ * So they tooke their iourney frō Succoth, and camped in Etham in the edge of the wildernes.

Num.33. 6.

21 * And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud to leade them the way, & by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light, that they might go both by day and by night.

Num.14. 14.deut.5. 33.pſal.78 14.1.cor. 10.1. Hebr.9. 19.

22 * He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day , nor the pillar of fire by night from before the people.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*4. 8 Pharaohs heart is hardened , and purſueth the Iſraelites. 11 The Iſraelites ſtriken with feare murmure againſt Moſes. 13 Moſes doeth encourage them.*

them. 22 *He diuideth the sea.* 23.27 *The Egyptians follow, and are drowned.*

THen the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake to the children of Israel, that they returne and campe before Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the sea, ouer against * Baal-zephon: about it shall ye campe by the sea.
Num. 33. 7.
3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are tangled in the land: the wildernesse hath shut them in.
4 And I wil harden Pharaohs heart that he shall follow after you: so I wil get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his host: the Egyptians also shall know that I am the Lord: and they did so.
5 ¶ Then it was tolde the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue we this done, and haue let Israel goe out of our seruice?
6 And he made ready his charets, and tooke his people with him,
7 And tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.
8 (For the Lord had hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he followed after the children of Israel: but the children of Israel went out with an high hand)
Iosh. 24. 6. Exod. 14. 9.
9 * And the Egyptians pursued after them, and all the horses *and* charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen and his hoste ouertooke them camping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.
10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and beholde, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afrayd: wherefore the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord.
11 And they said vnto Moses, Hast thou brought vs to die in the wildernesse, because there were no graues in Egypt? wherefore hast thou serued vs thus, to cary vs out of Egypt?
12 Did not we tell thee this thing in Egypt, saying, Let vs be in rest, that we may serue the Egyptians? for it had bene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.
13 Then Moses said to ỹ people, Feare ye not, stand stil, and behold the ‖ saluation of the Lord which he wil shew to you this day. For the Egyptians, whō ye haue seene this day, ye shall neuer see them againe.
‖ Or, Deliuerance.
14 The Lord shall fight for you: therefore holde you your peace.
15 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Moses, Wherefore crieste thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel that they go forward:
16 And lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand vpon the sea, and diuide it, & let the children of Israel go on dry ground thorow the mids of the sea.
17 And I, behold, I will harden the heart of the Egyptians, that they may follow them, and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his host, vpon his charets and vpon his horsemen.
18 Then the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I haue gotten me honor vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.
19 (And the Angel of God, which went before the host of Israel, remoued and went behinde them: also the pillar of the cloud went from before them, and stood behinde them,
20 And came betweene the campe of the Egyptians and the campe of Israel: it was both a cloud and darkenesse, yet gaue it light by night, so that all the night long the one came not at the other)
21 And Moses stretched forth his hand vpon the sea, and the Lord caused the sea to runne backe by a strong East winde all the night, and made the sea dry land: for the waters were * diuided.
Iosh. 4. 23. psal. 114. 3. Psalm. 78. 13. Ecclus. 10. 1. Heb. 11. 29.
22 Then the * children of Israel went thorow the mids of the sea vpon the dry ground, & the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left hand.
23 And the Egyptians pursued and went after them to the mids of the sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsemen.
24 Now in the morning watch, when the Lord looked vnto the host of the Egyptians, out of the fiery and cloudy pillar, he strooke the host of the Egyptians with feare.
25 For he tooke off their charet wheeles, & they draue them with ‖ much ado: so that the Egyptians *euery* one said, I will flee from the face of Israel: for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.
‖ Or, heauily.
26 ¶ Then the Lord said to Moses, Stretch thine hand vpon the sea, that the waters may returne vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets and vpon their horsemen.
27 Then Moses stretched forth his hand vpon the sea, and the sea returned to his force early in the morning, and the Egyptians fled against it: but the Lord ouerthrew the Egyptians in the mids of the sea.
28 So the waters returned, and couered the charets and the horsemen, *euen* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not one of them.
29 But the childrē of Israel walked vpon dry land thorow the mids of the sea, & the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.
30 Thus the Lord saued Israel the same day out of the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea banke.
31 And Israel saw the mighty † power, which the Lord shewed vpon the Egyptians: so the people feared the Lord, and beleeued the Lord, and his seruant Moses.
† Ebr. hand.

## CHAP. XV.

1. 20 *Moses with the men and women sing praises vnto God for their deliuerance.* 23 *The people murmure.* 25 *At the prayer of Moses the bitter waters are sweet.* 26 *God teacheth his people obedience.*

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the Lord, and said in this maner, I wil sing vnto the Lord: for hee hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and him that rode vpon him hath he ouerthrowen in the sea.
Wisd. 10. 20.
2 The Lord *is* my strength and ‖ praise, and he is become my saluation. He is my God, and I will prepare him a Tabernacle: *He is* my fathers God, and I will exalt him.
‖ Or, the occasion of my song of praise.
3 The Lord *is* a mā of war, his Name *is* Iehouah.
4 Pharaohs charets and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also were drowned in the red sea.
5 The depths haue couered them, they sanke to the bottome as a stone.
6 Thy ‖ right hand, O Lord, is glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath broken the enemy.
‖ Or, power.
7 And in thy great glory thou hast ouerthrowen them that rose against thee: thou sentest foorth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as the stubble.
8 And by the blast of thy nostrels the waters were gathered, the floods stood stil as an heape, the depths congealed together in the ‖ heart of the sea.
‖ Or, mids.
9 The

†Ebr. my soule shall be filled.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will ouertake *them*, I will diuide the spoile, † my lust shalbe satisfied vpon them; I will draw my sword, mine hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou blewest with thy winde, the sea couered them, they sanke as leade in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O Lord, among the gods! who is like thee, *so* glorious in holines, fearefull in praises, doing wonders!

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou wilt by thy mercy cary this people, *which* thou deliueredst: thou wilt bring *thē* in thy strength vnto thine holy habitation.

14 The people shall heare *and* be afrayd: sorrow shall come vpon the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shalbe amased, and trembling shall come vpon the great men of Moab: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall wax faint hearted.

Deut.2.25. Ioh.2.9. ‖Or, for thy great power.

16 *Feare and dread shall fall vpon them: because of the ‖ greatnesse of thine arme, they shalbe still as a stone, till thy people passe, O Lord: till this people passe, *which* thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, *which is* the place *that* thou hast prepared, O Lord, for to dwell in, *euen* the sanctuary, O Lord, *which* thine hāds haue established.

18 The Lord shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For Pharaohs horses went with his charets & horsemen into the sea, and the Lord brought the waters of the sea vpon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the mids of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, sister of Aaron tooke a timbrel in her hand, and all the women came out after her with timbrels and dances.

21 And Miriam answered the men, Sing ye vnto the Lord: for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he ouerthrowen in the sea.

22 Then Moses brought Israel from the red sea, & they wēt out into the wildernes of Shur: & they went three dayes in the wildernesse, and found no waters.

23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of the place was called ‖ Marah.

‖Or, bitternesse.

24 Then the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And he cried vnto the Lord, & the Lord shewed him a * tree, *which* when he had cast into the waters, the waters were sweet: there he made them an ordinance and a law, and there he proued them,

Exod.38. 5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken, *O Israel*, vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare vnto his commandements, and keepe all his ordinances, then will I put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I brought vpon the Egyptians: for I *am* the Lord that healeth thee.

Or, she occasion of my song of praise.

Num. 33. 9. ‖Or, date trees.

27 ¶ *And they came to Elim, where *were* twelue fountaines of water, and seuenty ‖ palme trees, & they camped there by the waters.

## CHAP. XVI.

*1 The Israelites come to the desert of Sin, and murmure against Moses and Aaron. 13 The Lord sendeth quailes and Manna. 23 The Sabbath is sanctified vnto the Lord. 29 The seuenth day Manna could not be found. 32 It is kept for a remembrance to the posteritie.*

AFterward all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from Elim, and came to the wildernesse of Sin, (which is betweene Elim and Sinai) the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 For the children of Israel said to them, Oh that we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the flesh pots, when we ate bread *our* bellies full: for ye haue brought vs out into this wildernesse, to kill this whole company with famine.

4 ¶ Then said the Lord vnto Moses, Beholde, I will cause bread to raine from heauen to you, and the people shall go out, and gather † that that is sufficient for euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law or no.

†Ebr. the portion of a day in his day.

5 But the sixt day they shall prepare that which they shall bring *home*, and it shall be twise as much as they gather dayly.

6 Then Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen ye shall know that the Lord brought you out of the land of Egypt:

7 And in the morning yee shall see the glory of the Lord: for he hath heard your grudgings against the Lord: and what are we that ye haue murmured against vs?

8 Againe Moses said, At euen shall the Lord giue you flesh to eat, and in the morning your fil of bread: for the Lord hath heard your murmurings, which ye murmure against him: for what are we? your murmurings *are* not against vs, but against the Lord.

9 ¶ And Moses said to Aaron, Say vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Draw neere before the Lord: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 Now as Aaron spake vnto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, they looked toward the wildernesse, and beholde, the glory of the Lord appeared * in a cloud.

*Chap.13. 21.

11 (For the Lord had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

Ec.lus.45. 4.

12 *I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: tell them *therefore*, and say, ‖ At euen ye shal eate flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread, & ye shall know that I am the Lord your God.)

‖Or, in the twilight.

13 And so at euen the * quailes came and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

Num.11. 31.

14 *And when the dew that was fallen was ascended, behold, a small round thing *was* vpon the face of the wildernesse, small as the hoare frost on the earth.

*Num.11. 7. psal.78. 24. wisd. 16.20.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is MAN, for they wist not what it was. And Moses said vnto them, *This is the bread which the Lord hath giuen you to eat.

*Ioh.6.31. 1.cor.10.3

16 ¶ This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating, an omer for † a man, *accor ing* to the number of your persons: euery man shall take for them which are in his tent.

†Ebr. for an head.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did measure it with an omer, * he that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that had gathered little, had no lacke: *so* euery man gathered according to his eating.

2.Cor.8. 15.

19 Moses then said vnto them, Let no man reserue *ought* of it till morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they obeyed not Moses: but some of them reserued of it till morning, and it was full of wormes, and stanke: therefore Moses was angry with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: for when the heat of the Sun came, it was melted.

22 ¶ And the sixt day they gathered twise so much bread, two omers for one man: then all the rulers of the congregation came and tolde Moses.

23 And he answered them, This is that which the Lord hath saide, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the Lord. bake that *ye will* bake, and seethe that which ye will seethe, and all that remaineth, lay it vp to be kept till the morning for you.

24 And they layed it vp till the morning, as Moses bade, and it stanke not, neither was there any worme therein.

25 Then Moses said, Eat that to day: for to day *is* the Sabbath vnto the Lord: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes shall ye gather it, but in the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath: in it there shalbe none.

27 ¶ Notwithstanding, there went out *some* of the people in the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the Lord said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keepe my commandements and my lawes?

29 Behold how the Lord hath giuen you the Sabbath: therefore he giueth you the sixt day bread for two dayes: tary *therefore* euery man in his place: let no man go out of his place the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name of it MAN. And it was like to coriander seed, *but* white: & the taste of it was like vnto wafers *made* w hony.

32 And Moses said, This is that which the Lord hath commanded, Fill an omer of it, to keepe it for your posterity: that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in wildernes, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.

33 Moses also said to Aaron, Take a pot and put an omer full of MAN therein, and set it before the Lord to be kept for your posterity.

34 As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron layed it vp before the testimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat MAN * forty yeeres, vntill they came vnto a land inhabited: they did eat MAN vntill they came to the borders of the land of Canaan.

*Iosh.5.12. nehem.9. 15.*

36 The omer *is* the tenth part of the ephah.

## CHAP. XVII.

*1 The Israelites come into Rephidim and grudge for water. 6 Water is giuen them out of the rocke. 11 Moses holdeth vp his hands, and they ouercome the Amalekites. 15 Moses buildeth an altar to the Lord.*

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the wildernesse of Sin, by their iourneys at the † commandement of the Lord, and camped in Rephidim, where *was* no water for the people to drinke.

*†Eb. at the mouth.*

2 * Wherefore the people contended with Moses, and said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why contend ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt the Lord?

*Num. 20. 4.*

3 So the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore hast thou thus brought vs out of Egypt to kil vs and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried to the Lord, saying, What shall I doe to this people? for they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the Lord answered to Moses, Goe before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith thou * smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and go:

*Chap. 7. 20.*

6 * Behold, I wil stand there before thee vpō the rocke in Horeb, & thou shalt smite on the rocke, and water shal come out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

*Num. 20. 9. wisd. 11. 4. psal. 78. 15. and 105. 41. 1 cor. 10. 4.*

7 And he called the name of the place, ‖ Massah and ‖ Meribah, because of the contention of the children of Israel, & because they had tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among vs, or no?

*‖ Or, temptation. ‖ Or, strife. Deut. 33. 17. wisd. 11. 3.*

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said to Ioshua, Chuse vs out men, and go fight with Amalek: to morow I will stand on the top of the hil with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses bade him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And when Moses held vp his hand, Israel preuailed: but when he let his hand downe, Amalek preuailed.

12 Now Moses hands were heauy: therfore they tooke a stone and put *it* vnder him, and he sate vpon it: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side: so his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

*†Eb. ys in the eares of Ioshua.*

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 ¶ And the Lord said to Moses, Write this for a remembrance in the booke, and † rehearse it to Ioshua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

*Num. 24. 20. 1. sam. 15. 3.*

*†Ebr. the name of the Lord vpon the throne.*

15 (And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it, Iehouah-nisi)

16 Also he said, † The Lord hath sworne, that he will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

## CHAP. XVIII.

*1 Iethro commeth to see Moses his sonne in lawe. 8 Moses telleth him of the wonders of Egypt. 9 Iethro reioyceth & offereth sacrifice to God. 21 What manner of men officers and iudges ought to be. 24 Moses obeyeth Iethros counsell in appointing officers.*

WHen Iethro the * Priest of Midian Moses father in lawe heard all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* how the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt.

*Chap. 3. 16.*

2 Then Iethro the father in law of Moses tooke Zipporah Moses wife, (after he had sent her away)

3 And her two sonnes, (whereof the one was called * Gershom: for he said, I haue bene an aliant in a strange land:

*Chap. 2. 22.*

4 And the name of the other *was* Eliezer: for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh)

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his two sonnes and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernesse, where he camped by the mount of God.

6 And he said to Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come to thee, and thy wife and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meete his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him, and ech asked other of his † welfare: and they came into the tent.

*†Ebr. peace.*

8 Then Moses told his father in law all that the Lord had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, & all the trauell that had come vnto them by the way, and *how* the Lord deliuered them.

9 And

9 And Iethro reioyced at all the goodnes which the Lord had shewed to Israel, *and* because he had deliuered them out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 Therfore Iethro said, Blessed *be* the Lord who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hand of Pharaoh: who hath *also* deliuered the people fro vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I knowe that the Lord is greater then all the gods: * for as they haue dealt proudly with them, *so are they recompensed.* *Chap.1. 10,16,22. and 7.5. and 14.8.

12 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke burnt offerings and sacrifices *to offer* vnto God. And Aaron and all the elders of Israel came to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ Now on the morow, when Moses sate to iudge the people, the people stood about Moses from morning vnto euen.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, hee said, What is this that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand about thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to seeke God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene one and another, and declare the ordinances of God and his lawes.

17 But Moses father in lawe said vnto him, The thing which thou doest, is not well.

18 Thou both † weariest thy selfe greatly, and this people that is with thee: for the thing *is* too heauy for thee: * thou art not able to do it thy selfe alone. †*Or, thou wilt faint and fall.* *Deut. 1.9.

19 Heare now my ‖ voice, (I will giue thee counsell, & God shal be with thee) be thou for the people to Godward, and report thou the causes vnto God, ‖ *Or, counsell.*

20 And admonish them of the ordinances, and of the lawes, & shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must do.

21 Moreouer, prouide thou among all the people men of courage, fearing God, men dealing truely, hating couetousnesse: and appoint *such* ouer them, *to be* rulers ouer thousands, rulers ouer hundreds, rulers ouer fifties and rulers ouer tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: but euery great matter let them bring vnto thee, and let them iudge all small causes: so shal it be easier for thee, when they shall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou do this thing, (and God *so* command thee) both thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go quietly to their place.

24 So Moses obeyed the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said:

25 And Moses chose men of courage out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers ouer thousands, rulers ouer hundreds, rulers ouer fifties, and rulers ouer tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons, *but* they brought the hard causes vnto Moses: for they iudged all small matters themselues.

27 Afterward Moses let his father in law depart, and he went into his countrey.

## CHAP. XIX.

*1 The Israelites come to Sinai. 5 Israel is chosen from among all other nations. 8 The people promise to obey God. 12 He that toucheth the hill dieth. 16 God appeareth vnto Moses vpon the mount in thunder and lightning.*

IN the third moneth, after the children of Israel were gone out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they departed from Rephidim, and came to the desert of Sinai, and camped in the wildernes: euen there Israel camped before the mount.

3 *But Moses went vp vnto God, for the Lord had called out of the mount vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say vnto the house of Iaakob, and tell the children of Israel, *Act.7.38.*

4 * Yee haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and *how* I caried you vpon eagles wings, & haue brought you vnto me. *Deut.29.2*

5 Now therefore * if ye will heare my voice in deed, and keepe my couenant, then ye shall be my chiefe treasure aboue all people, * though all the earth be mine. *Deut.5.2.* *Deut. 10. 14. Psalme 24.1. 1.Pet.2.9. Reuel. 1.6.*

6 Ye shalbe vnto me also a kingdom of *Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel. *

7 ¶ Moses then came and called for the elders of the people, and proposed vnto them all these things which the Lord commanded him.

8 And the people answered all together, & said, * All that the Lord hath commanded, we will doe. And Moses reported the words of the people vnto the Lord. *Chap.24.3 deut.5.27. and 26.17 Iosh.24.16*

9 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Lo, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare, whiles I talke with thee: and that they may also beleeue thee for euer, (for Moses had tolde the words of the people vnto the Lord)

10 Moreouer, the Lord said vnto Moses, Goe to the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And let them be ready on the third day: for the third day the Lord wil come downe in the sight of all the people vpon mount Sinai:

12 And thou shalt set marks vnto ỹ people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, that ye goe not vp to the mount, nor touch the boider of it: whosoeuer toucheth the * mount shall surely die. *Heb.12. 20.*

13 No hand shall touch it, but he shall be stoned to death, or striken thorow with darts: whether it be beast or man, he shall not liue: when the ‖ horne bloweth long, they shal come vp ‖ into the mountain. ‖ *Or, traueller.* ‖ *Or, toward.*

14 ¶ Then Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready on the third day, *and* come not at *your* wiues.

16 And the third day when it was morning, there was thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the sound of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that were in the campe, was afrayd.

17 Then Moses brought the people out of the tents to meet with God, and they stood in the nether part of the mount.

18 * And mount Sinai *was* all on smoake because the Lord came downe vpon it in fire, and the smoake thereof ascended as the smoake of a fornace, and all the mount trembled exceedingly. *Deut.4.11*

19 And when the sound of the trumpet blew long and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by voice.

20 (For the Lord came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount) and when the Lord called Moses vp into the top of the mount, Moses went vp.

21 Then the Lord said vnto Moses, Goe downe, charge the people, that they breake not *their bounds, to gaze* vpon the Lord to gaze, lest many of the perish.

23 And let the ‖Priests also which come to the Lord be sanctified, lest the Lord ‖ destroy them.

‖Or, ruleers.

‖Or, breake out vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the Lord, The people can not come vp into the mount Sinai: for thou hast charged vs, saying, Set marks on the mountaine, and sanctifie it.

24 And the Lord said vnto him, Goe, get thee downe, and come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests & the people breake *their bounds* to come vp vnto the Lord, lest he destroy them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and tolde them.

## CHAP. XX.

*2 The commandements of the first table. 12 The commandements of the second. 18 The people afraid, are comforted by Moses. 23 Gods of siluer & gold are again forbidden. 24 Of what sort the altar ought to be.*

THen God spake all these words, saying,

Deut.5.6. psal.81. 10.

2 *I am the Lord thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of ‖bondage.

‖Or, seruants.

3 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

Leuit.26. 1.psalm. 97.7.

4 * Thou shalt make thee no grauen image, neither any similitude *of things* that are in heauen aboue, neither that are in the earth beneath, nor that are in the waters vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe to them, neither serue them: for I am the Lord thy God, a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vpon the third *generation* and vpon the fourth of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands to them that loue me, and keepe my commandements.

Leuit.19. 12.deut.5. 11.mat.5. 33. Cha.23.12 ezek.20. 12.

7 * Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not holde him guiltlesse that taketh his name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke,

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man seruant, nor thy maid, nor thy beast, nor thy stranger that is within thy ‖gates.

‖Or, citie.

Gene.2.2.

11 * For in sixe dayes the Lord made the heauen and the earth, the sea, and all that in them is, & rested the seuenth day: therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.

Deu.5.16 mat.15.4. ephe.6.2.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be prolonged vpon the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

Mat.5.21

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

Rom.7.7.

17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maid, nor his oxe, nor his asse, neither any thing that is thy neighbours.

‖Or, heard †Ebr. fire-brands.

18 ¶ And all the people ‖ saw the thunders, and the † lightnings, and the sound of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking: and when the people saw it, they fled and stood afarre off,

Deut.5.24 & 18.16. Heb.12.18

19 And said vnto Moses, * Talke thou with vs, and we will heare: but let not God talke with vs, lest we die.

20 Then Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before you, that ye sinne not.

21 So the people stood afarre off, but Moses drew nere vnto the darknesse where God *was*.

22 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make *therefore* with me gods of siluer nor gods of golde: you shall make you none.

Chap.27.1 and 38.1. Leuit.1.1.

24 * An altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and thereon shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and thy * peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: in all places, where I shall put the remembrance of my name, I will come vnto thee, and blesse thee.

Deu.27.5 Iosh.8.31. †Ebr. it, that ‖ is, stone.

25 * But if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewen stones: for † if thou lift vp thy toole vpō them, thou hast polluted them.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine altar, that thy filthinesse be not discouered thereon.

## CHAP. XXI.

*Temporall and ciuill ordinances appointed by God, touching seruitude, murthers, and wrongs: the obseruation wherof doeth not iustifie a man, but are giuen to bridle our corrupt nature, which els would breake out into all mischiefe and cruelties.*

NOw these are the lawes which thou shalt set before them:

Leuit.25. 31.deut.15 12.ierem. 34.14.

2 * If thou buy an Ebrew seruant, he shall serue six yeres, and in the seuenth he shall go out free, for nothing.

3 If he came himselfe alone, he shal go out himselfe alone: if he *were* maried, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master hath giuen him a wife, and shee hath borne him sonnes or daughters, the wife & her children shalbe her masters, but he shall go out himselfe alone.

5 But ‖ if the seruant say thus, I loue my master, my wife and my children, I will not go out free,

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the †Iudges, and set him to the doore, or to the post, and his master shall bore his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

†Eb. gods,

7 Likewise, if a man sell his daughter to be a seruant, she shall not go out as the men seruants do.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he cause to buy her: he shall haue no power to sell her to a strange people, seeing he ‖ despised her.

‖Or, disloured her.

9 But if he hath betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shall deale with her according to the custome of the daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, he shall not diminish her food, her raiment, and recompense of her virginity.

11 And if he do not these three vnto her, then shal she go out free, paying no money.

Leuit.24. 17. Deu.19.3

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, and he die, shall die the death.

13 And if a man hath not layed wait, *but* God hath offered *him* into his hand, * then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ Also he that smiteth his father or his mother, shall die the death.

Leuit.20. 9.pro.20. 20.matth. 15.5.mar. 7.10.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, if it be found with him, shall die the death.

17 ¶ * And he that curseth his father or his mother, shall die the death.

18 ¶ When men also striue together, and one smite

ſmite another with a ſtone, or with the fiſt, and he die not, but lieth in bed,

19 If he riſe againe, and walke without vpon his ſtaffe, then ſhall he that ſmote him go quit, ſaue only he ſhall beare his charges for ‖ his reſting, and ſhall pay for his healing.

‖ Or, loſing of his time

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſeruant, or his maide with a rodde, and he die vnder his hand, he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed.

21 But if he continue a day, or two dayes, he ſhall not be puniſhed: for he *is* his money.

22 ¶ Alſo if men ſtriue, and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her childe depart from her, and death follow not, he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed according as the womans husband ſhall appoint him, or he ſhall pay as the ‖ Iudges determine.

‖ Or, arbiters.

23 But if death follow, then thou ſhalt pay life for life,

Leuit.24. 20.deu.19 21.mat.5. 38.

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſeruant in the eye, or his maid in the eye, and hath periſhed it, he ſhall let him go free for his eye.

27 Alſo if he ſmite out his ſeruants tooth, or his maides tooth, he ſhall let him goe out free for his tooth.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man or a woman that hee die, the * oxe ſhalbe ſtoned to death, & his fleſh ſhall not be eaten, but the owner of the oxe *ſhall* be quit.

Gen.9.5.

29 If the oxe were wont to puſh in times paſt, & it hath bene ‖ tolde his maſter, and he hath not kept him, and after he killeth a man or a woman, the oxe ſhalbe ſtoned, and his owner ſhall die alſo.

‖ Or, teſtified to his maſter.

30 If there be ſet to him a ſomme of money, then he ſhall pay the ranſome of his life, whatſoeuer ſhall be layed vpon him.

31 Whether hee hath gored a ſonne, or gored a daughter, he ſhalbe iudged after the ſame maner.

32 If the oxe gore a ſeruant or a maide, hee ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirty ſhekels of ſiluer, and the oxe ſhalbe ſtoned.

33 ¶ And when a man ſhall open a well, or when he ſhall digge a pit, and couer it not, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein,

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make it good, *and* giue money to the owners thereof: but the dead *beaſt* ſhalbe his.

35 ¶ And if a mans oxe hurt his neighbours oxe, that he die, then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and diuide the money thereof, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in times paſt, and his maſter hath not kept him, he ſhall pay oxe for oxe, but the dead ſhall be his owne.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Damage.* 7 *Lending.* 14 *Borrowing.* 16 *Inuiſing of maids.* 18 *Witchcraft.* 20 *Idolatry.* 21 *Support of ſtrangers, widowes, and fatherleſſe.* 25 *Vſury.* 28 *Reuerence to magiſtrates.*

IF a man ſtealeth an oxe or a ſheepe, and kill it or ſell it, he ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for the oxe, & * foure ſheepe for the ſheepe.

2.ſam. 12.6.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, & be ſmitten that he die, no blood *ſhalbe ſhed* for him.

‡Eb. when the ſunne ſhall ryſe vpon him.

3 *But* if it be ‡ in the day light, blood *ſhalbe ſhed* for him; *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution: if he had not *wherewith*, then ſhould he be ſolde for his theft.

4 If the theft be found ‡ with him aliue, (whether it be oxe, aſſe, or ſheepe) he ſhall reſtore the double.

‡Ebr. in his hand.

5 ¶ If a man do hurt field, or vineyard, and put in his beaſt to feed in another mans field, he ſhall recompenſe of the beſt of his own field, and of the beſt of his owne vineyard.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in the thornes, and the ſtacks of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field be conſumed, he that kindled the fire ſhall make full reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man deliuer his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, and it be ſtollen out of his houſe, if the thiefe be found, he ſhall pay the double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhalbe brought vnto the Iudges *to ſweare*, whether hee hath put his hand vnto his neighbours good, or no.

‡Ebr. gods.

9 In all maner of treſpaſſe, whether it be for oxen, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for raiment, or for any maner of loſt thing, which another challengeth to be his, the cauſe of both *parties* ſhall come before the Iudges, and whom the Iudges condemne, hee ſhall pay the double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour to keepe aſſe, or oxe, or ſheep, or any beaſt, & it die, or be hurt, or taken away by enemies, *and* no man ſee it,

‡Ebr. broken.

11 An othe of the Lord ſhall be betweene them twaine, that he hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours good, and the owner of it ſhall take *the othe*, and he ſhall not make it good:

12 * But if it be ſtollen from him, hee ſhall make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof.

Gene.31. 39.

13 If it be torne in pieces, he ſhall bring record, *and* ſhall not make that good *which is* deuoured.

14 ¶ And if a man borow *ought* of his neighbor, and it be hurt, or els die, the owner thereof not being by, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 If the owner thereof be by, he ſhall not make it good: *for* if it *be* an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ * And if a man entiſe a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall endow her, and take her to his wife.

Deut.22. 28.

17 If her father refuſe to giue her to him, he ſhall pay money, according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whoſoeuer lieth with a beaſt, ſhall die the death.

20 ¶ * He that offereth vnto *any* gods, ſaue vnto the Lord onely, ſhalbe ſlaine.

Deut.13. 13,14,15.

21 ¶ * Moreouer, thou ſhalt not doe iniury to a ſtranger, neither oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

1.macc.2. 24. Leuit.19. 33.

22 ¶ * Ye ſhall not trouble any widow, nor fatherleſſe childe.

Zech.7.10

23 If thou vexe or trouble ſuch, and ſo he call and cry vnto me, I will ſurely heare his cry.

24 Then ſhall my wrath be kindled, and I will kill you with the ſword, & your wiues ſhalbe widowes, and your children fatherleſſe.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to my people, *that is*, to the poore with thee, thou ſhalt not be as an vſurer vnto him: ye ſhall not oppreſſe him with vſury.

Leuit.25. 37.deu.23. 19.pſalme 15.5.

26 If thou take thy neighbors raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt reſtore it vnto him before the Sunne goe downe:

27 For that is his couering onely, *and* this is his garment for his skin: wherein ſhall he ſleepe? therefore when he crieth vnto me I will heare him: for I am mercifull.

28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not raile vpon ỹ Iudges, neither

Act.23.5.

ſpeake euill of the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thine abundance and thy liquor ſhalt thou not keepe backe. *The firſt borne of thy ſonnes ſhalt thou giue me. *Chap.13. 2.12.and 34.19.*

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou doe with thine oxen and with thy ſheepe: ſeuen dayes it ſhalbe with his dam, *and* the eight day thou ſhalt giue it me.

31 * Ye ſhalbe an holy people vnto me, * neither ſhall yee eate any fleſh that is torne *of beaſtes* in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogge. *Leuit.22. 8.ezek.44. 31.*

## CHAP. XXIII.

*2 Not to follow the multitude. 13 Not to make mention of the ſtrange gods. 14 The three ſolemne feaſtes. 20. 23 The Angell is promiſed to leade the people. 25 What God promiſeth, if they obey him. 29 God will caſt out the Canaanites by little and little, and why.*

THou ſhalt not ‖ receiue a falſe tale, neither ſhalt thou put thine hand with the wicked, to be a ‖ falſe witneſſe. ‖*Or, report a falſe tale.*

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither † agree in a controuerſie to decline after many, and ouerthrow *the trueth*. ‖*Or, cruel.* †*Ebr. anſwere.*

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eſteeme a poore man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt bring him to him againe.

5 If thou ſee thine enemies aſſe lying vnder his burden, wilt thou ceaſe to helpe him? thou ſhalt helpe him vp againe with it.

6 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ouerthrow the right of thy poore in his ſute.

7 Thou ſhalt keepe thee far from a falſe matter, * and ſhalt not ſlay the innocent and the righteous: for I will not iuſtifie a wicked man. *Suſan. 53.*

8 ¶ * Thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the † wiſe, and peruerteth the wordes of the righteous. *Deut. 16. 19. eccluſ. 20.18.* †*Ebr. ſeeing.*

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for yee know the heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt. *Exod. 22.*

10 * Moreouer ſixe yeres thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and gather the fruits thereof, *3. and 26. 43. deut. 15.1.*

11 But the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let it reſt and lie ſtill, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beaſts of the field ſhall eate. In like maner thou ſhalt do with thy vineyard, & with thine oliue trees.

12 * Sixe dayes thou ſhalt do thy worke, & in the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt, that thine oxe and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſonne of thy maid, and the ſtranger may be refreſhed. *Chap.20.8 deut.5. 13.*

13 And ye ſhal take heed to all things that I haue ſaid vnto you: and ye ſhall make no mention of the name of other gods, neither ſhall it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou ſhalt keepe a feaſt vnto me in the yere.

15 Thou * ſhalt keepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread; thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, as I commanded thee, in the ſeaſon of the moneth of Abib: for in it thou cameſt out of Egypt: and *none ſhall appeare before me empty: *Chap.13.3 and 34.18 Deut.16. 16.eccluſ. 35.4.*

16 The feaſt alſo of the harueſt of the firſt fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in the field: and the feaſt of gathering *fruits* in the end of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 *Theſe* three times in the yere ſhall all thy men children appeare before the Lord Iehouah.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauened bread: neither ſhall the fat of my ſacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the Lord thy God: *yet* ſhalt thou not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke. *Chap.34. 26.deut. 14.21.*

20 ¶ * Beholde, I ſend an Angell before thee, to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee to the place which I haue prepared. *Chap.33. 2.deut.7. 21.*

21 Beware of him, and heare his voice, *and* prouoke him not: for he will not ſpare your miſdeeds, becauſe my Name is in him.

22 But if thou hearken vnto his voice, and do all that I ſpeake, then I wil be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and will afflict them that afflict thee.

23 For mine Angel * ſhal go before thee, & bring thee vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, and I will deſtroy them. *Chap.33. 2.deut.7. 21.ioſh. 24.11.*

24 Thou ſhalt not bow downe to their gods, neither ſerue them, nor do after the works of them: but * vtterly ouerthrow them, and breake in pieces their images. †*Ebr. breake worke.* *Deut.7. 25.*

25 For ye ſhall ſerue the Lord your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread and thy water, and I will take all ſickneſſe away from the mids of thee.

26 ¶ * There ſhall none caſt their fruit, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes will I fulfill. *Deut.7. 14.*

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, & wil deſtroy all the people among whō thou ſhalt go: and I will make all thine enemies *turne* their backs vnto thee:

28 And I will ſend * hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Hiuites, the Canaanites, and the Hittites from thy face. *Ioſh.24 12.*

29 I will not caſt them out from thy face in one yere, leſt the land grow to a wildernes; and the beaſts of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from thy face, vntill thou increaſe, and inherit the land.

31 And I will make thy coaſts from the red ſea vnto the ſea of the Philiſtiims, and from the deſert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and thou ſhalt driue them out from thy face. *Chap.34.11 deut.7.2.* †*Ebr. of.*

32 * Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods: *ſeuce or ſware. Deut.7.16 ioſh.23.13*

33 Neither ſhall they dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt mee: for if thou ſerue their gods, ſurely it ſhall be thy † * deſtruction.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

*3 The people promiſe to obey God. 4 Moſes writeth the ciuill lawes. 9.13 Moſes returneth into the mountaine. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 18 Moſes was forty dayes and forty nights in the mountaine.*

NOw he had ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp to the Lord, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and ſeuenty of the Elders of Iſrael, and ye ſhall worſhip a farre off.

2 And Moſes himſelfe alone ſhall come nere to the Lord, but they ſhall not come nere, neither ſhall the people go vp with him. † *Ebr. iudges.*

3 ¶ Afterward Moſes came & told the people all the words of the Lord, and all the † lawes: and all the people anſwered with one voice, and ſaid, * All the things which the Lord hath ſaid, will we do. *Chap.19. ments. Chap.20.*

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the Lord, and roſe vp early, and ſet vp an * altar ‖ vnder the mountaine, & twelue pillars according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael. *Chap.24. 4.* ‖*Or, at the foot of the mountaine.*

5 And

5 And he ſent yong men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt offerings of beeues, and ſacrificed peace offerings vnto the Lord.

6 Then Moſes tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in baſons, and halfe of the blood hee ſprinckled on the altar.

7 After hee tooke the ‖booke of the Couenant, and read it in the audience of the people: who ſaide, All that the Lord hath ſaid, we will doe, and be obedient.

8 Then Moſes tooke the *blood, and ſprinckled it on the people, and ſaid, Beholde, the blood of the Couenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning all theſe things.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moſes and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and ſeuentie of the Elders of Iſrael.

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael, and vnder his feete was as it were a † worke of a Saphir ſtone, and as the very heauen when it is cleare.

11 And vpon the nobles of the children of Iſrael he layde not his hande: alſo they ſawe God, and did eate and drinke.

12 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp to me into the mountaine, and be there, and I will giue thee tables of ſtone, and the Law and the Commaundement, which I haue written, for to teach them.

13 Then Moſes roſe vp, and his miniſter Ioſhua, and Moſes went vp into the mountaine of God,

14 And ſaide vnto the Elders, Tarie vs here, vntill we come againe vnto you: and beholde, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: whoſoeuer hath any matters, let him come to them.

15 Then Moſes went vp to the mount, and the cloud couered the mountaine,

16 And the glory of the Lord abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloude couered ‖ it ſixe dayes: and the ſeuenth day he called vnto Moſes out of the mids of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the Lorde *was* like conſuming fire on the top of the mountaine, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes entred into the mids of the cloud, and went vp to the mountaine, and Moſes was in the *mount fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

## CHAP. XXV.

2 *The voluntarie giftes for the making of the Tabernacle.* 10 *The forme of the Arke.* 17 *The Merciſeat.* 23 *The Table.* 31 *The Candleſticke.* 40 *All muſt bee done according to the paterne.*

THen the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they receiue an offring for me: of *euery man, whoſe heart giueth it freely, yee ſhall take the offering for mee.

3 And this is the offering which ye ſhall take of them, golde, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

4 And ‖blew ſilke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen and goates *haire*,

5 And rammes skinnes coloured redde, and the skins of badgers, and the wood Shittim,

6 Oile for the light, ſpices for anointing oile, and for the perfume of ſweete ſauour,

7 Onix ſtones, and ſtones to bee ſet in the *Ephod, and in the * breaſt plate.

8 Alſo they ſhall make mee a Sanctuary, that I may dwell among them.

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, euen ſo ſhall ye make the forme of the Tabernacle, and the faſhion of all the inſtruments thereof.

10 ¶ They ſhall make alſo an * Arke of Shittim wood, two cubites and an halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broad, and a cubite and an halfe hie.

11 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure golde: within and without ſhalt thou ouerlay it, and ſhalt make vpon it a ‖crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt foure rings of golde for it, and put them in the foure ‖ corners thereof, that is, two rings *ſhalbe* on the one ſide of it, and two rings on the other ſide thereof.

13 And thou ſhalt make barres of Shittim wood, and couer them with gold.

14 Then thou ſhalt put the barres in the rings by the ſides of the Arke to beare the Arke with them.

15 The barres ſhalbe in the rings of the Arke: they ſhall not be taken away from it.

16 So thou ſhalt put in the Arke the Teſtimonie which I ſhall giue thee.

17 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt make a ‖ Merciſeate of pure gold, two cubites and an halfe long, and a cubite and an halfe broad.

18 And thou ſhalt make two Cherubims of golde: of worke beaten out with the hammer ſhalt thou make them at the two ends of the Merciſeat.

19 And the one Cherub ſhalt thou make at the one ende, and the other Cherub at the other ende: of *the matter* of the Merciſeat ſhall ye make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims ſhall ſtretch their wings on hie, couering the Merciſeat with their wings, and their faces one to another: to the Merciſeat-ward ſhall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou ſhalt put the Merciſeat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou ſhalt put the Teſtimonie which I wil giue thee.

22 And there I will ‖ declare my ſelfe vnto thee, and from aboue the Merciſeate * betweene the two Cherubims, which are vpon the Arke of the Teſtimonie, I wil tell thee all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Iſrael.

23 ¶ * Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of Shittim wood of two cubits long, and one cubit broad, and a cubite and an halfe hie:

24 And thou ſhalt couer it with pure golde, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 Thou ſhalt alſo make vnto it a border of ‖foure fingers rounde about: and thou ſhalt make a golden crowne round about the border thereof.

26 After thou ſhalt make for it foure rings of gold, and ſhalt put the rings in the foure corners that are in the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer againſt the border ſhall the rings be for places for barres to beare the Table.

28 And thou ſhalt make the barres of Shittim wood, and ſhalt ouerlay them with golde, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 Thou ſhalt make alſo diſhes for it, and *incenſe* cups for it, and couerings for it, and goblets, wherewith it ſhalbe couered: *euen* of fine golde ſhalt thou make them.

30 And thou ſhalt ſet vpon the Table ſhewbread before me continually.

31 ¶ * Alſo thou ſhalt make a candleſticke of pure golde: of worke beaten out with the hammer ſhall the Candleſticke bee made: his ſhaft and his branches, his boules, his knops, and his floures ſhal be of the ſame,

32 Sixe branches alſo ſhall come out of the ſides of it: three branches of the Candleſticke out of the one ſide of it, and three branches of the Candleſticke out of the other ſide of it.

33 Three

*The booke of the Lawe.* — 1.Pet.1.2. Heb.9.20.

*Heb. bowle worke.* — *Or, him.*

Exo.34. 28.Deut. 9.9.

Exo.35.5.

*Or, ſeluedge.*

Exo.28.4. Exo.28. 15.

Exo.37.1.

*Or, a chocle and a border.* — *Or, feete.*

*Or, couerings or, propitiatorie.*

*Or, will appoint with thee.* Num.7. 89. Chap.37. 10.

*Or, an hand breadth.*

Chap.37. 17.

35 Three boules like vnto almonds, one knop, and *one* floure in one branche: and three boules like almonds in the *other* branch, one knop and *one* floure: so thorowout the sixe branches that come out of the Candlesticke.

34 And in the *shaft* of the Candlesticke *shall bee* foure boules like vnto almonds, his knops, and his floures.

35 And *there shalbe* a knop vnder two branches *made* thereof: and a knop vnder two branches *made* thereof, according to the sixe branches comming out of the Candlesticke.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be thereof: all this shalbe one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps thereof: and the lampes thereof shalt thou put thereon, to giue light toward that that is before it.

38 Also the snuffers and snuffe-dishes thereof *shalbe* of pure golde.

39 Of a talent of fine golde shalt thou make it with all these instruments.

Heb. 8. 5. acts. 7. 44. 40 * Looke therefore that thou make *them* after their fashion, that was shewed thee in the mountaine.

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The forme of the Tabernacle and the appertinances.* 33 *The place of the Arke, the Mercie-seat, of the Table, and of the Candlesticke.*

AFterwarde thou shalt make the Tabernacle with tenne curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet: and in them thou shalt make Cherubims of broidred worke.

2 The length of one curtaine *shall bee* eight and twentie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: enery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 Fiue curtaines shall bee coupled one to another: and the *other* fiue curtaines shalbe coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make strings of blew silke vpon the edge of the one curtaine, *which is* in the seluedge of the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the *other* curtaine in the seluedge, in the second coupling.

5 Fiftie strings shalt thou make in one curtaine, and fiftie strings shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, which is in the second coupling: the strings *shalbe* one right against another.

‖Or, hooks. 6 Thou shalt make also fiftie ‖ taches of golde, and couple the curtaines one to another with the taches, and it shall be one ‖ Tabernacle.

‖Or, partition. 7 ¶ Also thou shalt make curtaines of goates haire, to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: thou shalt make them *to the number* of eleuen curtaines.

8 The length of a curtaine *shalbe* thirty cubites, and the breadth of a curtaine foure cubites: the eleuen curtaines *shall be* of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and the sixe curtaines by themselues: but thou shalt double the sixt curtaine vpon the forefront of the couering.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie strings in the edge of one curtaine in the seluedge of the coupling, and fiftie strings in the edge of the *other* curtaine in the second coupling.

‖Or, hooks. 11 Likewise thou shalt make fiftie ‖ taches of brasse, and fasten them on the strings, and shalt couple the couering together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that resteth in the curtaines of the couering, *euen* the halfe curtaine that resteth, shall be left at the backside of the Tabernacle,

13 That the cubite on the one side, and the cubite on the other side of that which is left in the length of the curtaines of the couering, may remaine on either side of the Tabernacle to couer it.

14 Moreouer, for that couering thou shalt make a couering of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering of badgers skinnes aboue.

15 ¶ Also thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood to stand vp.

16 Tenne cubites *shall bee* the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe cubite the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *shall bee* in one board set in order as the feete of a ladder one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boardes of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make boardes for the Tabernacle, *euen* twentie boards on the Southside euen full South.

‖Or, first peece, wherein were the mortaises for the tenons. 19 And thou shalt make fourtie ‖ sockets of siluer vnder the twentie boards, two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

20 In like maner on the other side of the Tabernacle towarde the Northside *shall bee* twentie boards.

21 And their fourtie sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And on the side of the Tabernacle toward the West, shalt thou make sixe boards.

23 Also two boards shalt thou make in the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 Also they shalbe ioyned beneath, and likewise they shall be ioyned aboue to a ring: thus shall it be for them two: they shalbe for the two corners.

25 So they shalbe eight boards hauing sockets of siluer, *euen* sixteene sockets, *that is*, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ Then thou shalt make fiue barres of Shittim wood for the boards of one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle: also fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle towarde the West side.

28 And the middle barre shall goe thorowe the mids of the boards, from end to end.

29 And thou shalt couer the boards with golde, and make their rings of golde, for places for the barres, and thou shalt couer the barres with gold.

30 So thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount. (Chap. 25. 9. 40. Num. 8. 5. acts. 7. 44.

31 ¶ Moreouer, thou shalt make a vaile of blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen: thou shalt make it of broydered worke with Cherubims.

† Ebr. vnder the hookes: 32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood couered with golde, (whose hookes shalbe of gold) *standing* vpon foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ Afterward thou shalt hang the vaile † on the hookes, that thou mayest bring in thither, *that is*, within the vaile, the Arke of the testimonie: and the vaile shall make you a separation betweene the Holy place and the most Holy place.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercieseat vpon the Arke of the Testimonie in the most Holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the vaile, and

and the Candlestick ouer against the Table on the Southside of the Tabernacle, and thou shalt set the Table on the Northside.

36 Also thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of blewe silke,& purple,and skarlet, and fine twined linen wrought with needle.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim, and couer them with golde: their heads *shalbe* of golde,and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

## CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The altar of the burnt offering.* 9 *The court of the Tabernacle.* 20 *The lampes continually burning.*

MOreouer, thou shalt make the altar of Shittim wood fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broad (the altar shalbe foure square) and the height thereof three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make it hornes in the foure corners thereof: the hornes shalbe of it selfe,and thou shalt couer it with brasse.

3 Also thou shalt make his ashpannes for his ashes,and his beso‖mes, and his basons, and his flesh-hookes, and his ‖ censers: thou shalt make all the instruments thereof of brasse.

‖Or,firepannes.

4 And thou shalt make vnto it a grate *like* networke of brasse: also vpō that ‖ grate shalt thou make foure brasen rings vpon the foure corners thereof

‖Ebr. net.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the altar beneath, that the grate may be in the midst of the altar.

6 Also thou shalt make barres for the altar, barres, *I say*, of Shittim wood,and shalt couer them with brasse.

7 And the barres thereof shall bee put in the rings, the which barres shalbe vpon the two sides of the altar to beare it.

8 Thou shalt make the *altar* hollow *betweene* the boards: as *God* shewed thee in the mount,so shall they make it.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt make the court of the Tabernacle in the Southside, euen full South: the court shall haue curtaines of fine twined linnen, of an hundred cubites long for one side,

10 And it shall haue twentie pillars, with their twentie sockets of brasse: the heads of the pillars, and their fillets *shalbe* siluer.

11 Likewise on the Northside in length *there shal be* hangings of an hundreth *cubits* long, & the twentie pillars thereof with their twentie sockets of brasse: the heads of the pillars, and the fillets *shall be* siluer.

12 ¶And the breadth of the court on the Westside *shall haue* curtaines of fiftie cubits,*with* their ten pillars and their ten sockets.

13 And the breadth of the Court, Eastward full East, *shall haue* fiftie cubits.

14 Also hangings of fifteene cubites *shall bee* on the *one* side *with* their three pillars and their three sockets.

15 Likewise on the other side *shall bee* hangings of fifteene cubites *with* their three pillars, and their three sockets.

16 ¶And in the gate of the court *shall bee* a vaile of twentie cubites, of blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen wrought with needle, *with* the foure pillars thereof and their foure sockets.

17 All the pillars of the court shall haue fillets of siluer round about,*with* their heads of siluer,and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶The length of the court *shall be* an hundreth cubites,and the breadth fiftie *at* either ende,and the height fiue cubites, *and the hangings* of fine twined linnen,and their sockets of brasse.

‖Eb. fiftie in fiftie.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle for all maner of seruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the court *shall be* brasse.

20 ¶And thou shalt command the children of Israel,that they bring vnto thee pure oile oliue beaten for the light,that the lampes may alway ‖burne.

‖Or,ascend vp.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile,which is before the Testimonie,shal Aaron & his sonnes dresse them from euening to morning before the Lord,for a statute for euer vnto their generations,*to be obserued* by the children of Israel.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The Lorde calleth Aaron and his sonnes to the Priesthood.* 4 *Their garments.* 12. 29 *Aaron entreth into the Sanctuarie in the name of the children of Israel.* 30 *Urim and Thummim.* 38 *Aaron beareth the iniquitie of the Israelites offerings.*

ANd cause thou thy brother Aaron to come vnto thee, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that hee may serue mee in the Priests office: *I meane* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar,and Ithamar,Aarons sonnes.

2 Also thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother,glorious and beautifull.

3 Therefore thou shalt speake vnto all ‖cunning men,whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may serue me in the Priests office.

‖Eb.wise in heart.

4 Now these shall be the garments, which they shal make,a brest-plate,and an Ephod,and a robe,and a broidered coat,a mitre, and a girdle: so *these* holy garments shall they make for Aaron thy brother, and for his sonnes, that hee may serue mee in the Priests office.

5 Therefore they shall take gold,and blew silke, and purple,and skarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of golde, blew silke,and purple,skarlet, and fine twined linnen of broidered worke.

7 The two shoulders thereof shalbe ioyned together by their two edges: so shal it be closed.

8 And the embroidred gard of the same Ephod which shalbe vpō him,shalbe of the selfe same worke and stuffe, *euen* of gold, blew silke, and purple, and skarlet,and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou shalt take two onix stones, & grane vpon them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Sixe names of them vpon the one stone, and the fiue names that remaine vpon the second stone, according to their generations.

11 Thou shalt cause to graue the two stones according to the names of the children of Israel by a grauer of signets, that worketh and graueth in stone, and shalt make them to be set and enbossed in gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, *as* stones of remembrance of the children of Israel: for Aaron shall beare their names before the Lorde vpon his two shoulders for a remembrance.

13 So thou shalt make bosses of golde,

14 ¶And two cheines of fine gold at the ende,of wrethed worke shalt thou make them, and shalt fasten the wrethed cheines vpon the bosses.

15 ¶Also thou shalt make the brest-plate of iudgment with broidred worke: like the worke of the Ephod shalt thou make it: of gold, blew silk & purple, and skarlet,and fine twined linen,shalt thou make it.

16 Foure

16 Foure ſquare it ſhall be, *and* double, an hand-breadth long, and an hand-breadth broad.

17 Then thou ſhalt ſet it full of places for ſtones, *euen* foure rowes of ſtones: the order *ſhalbe this*, a rubie, a topaze, and a ‖ carbuncle in the firſt row.

18 And in the ſecond row *thou ſhalt ſet* an ‖emerald, a ſaphir, and a ‖diamond.

19 And in the thirde row a †chryſolite, an onyx, and a iaſper: and they ſhalbe ſet in golde in their embоſſements.

21 And the ſtones ſhalbe according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue, according to their names, grauen as ſignets, euery one after his name, *and* they ſhalbe for the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ Then thou ſhalt make vpon the breſt-plate two chaines at the ends, of wrethen worke of pure golde.

23 Thou ſhalt make alſo vpon the breſt-plate two rings of gold, and put the two rings on the two ends of the breſt-plate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wrethen cheines of gold in the two rings in the ends of the breſtplate.

25 And the *other* two endes of the two wrethen *cheines*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two emboſſements, and ſhalt put *them* vpon the ſhoulder of the Ephod on the foreſide of it.

26 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt make two rings of golde, which thou ſhalt put in the two *other* endes of the breſt-plate, vpon the border thereof, toward the inſide of the Ephod.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod, beneath in the forepart of it ouer-againſt the coupling of it vpon the broidred gard of the Ephod.

28 Thus they ſhall binde the breſt-plate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew ſilke that it may be *faſt* vpon the broidred gard of the Ephod, and that the breſt-plate bee not looſed from the Ephod.

29 So Aaron ſhall beare the names of the children of Iſrael in the breſt-plate of iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth into the holy place, for a remembrance continually before the Lord.

30 ¶Alſo thou ſhalt put in the breſt-plate of iudgment the Vrim and the Thummim which ſhalbe vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron ſhall beare the iudgement of the children of Iſrael vpon his heart, before the Lorde continually.

31 ¶And thou ſhalt make the robe of the Ephod altogether of blew ſilke.

32 And the hole for his head ſhall be in the mids of it, hauing an edge of wouen worke rounde about the coller of it: ſo it ſhalbe as the coller of an habergeon that it rent not.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the skirts thereof thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blewe ſilke and purple, and skarlet, round about the skirts thereof, and bels of gold betweene them round about:

34 *That is*, *a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate rounde about vpon the skirts of the robe.

35 So it ſhall be vpon Aaron, when he miniſtreth, and his ſound ſhall be heard, when he goeth into the holy place before the Lorde, and when he commeth out, and he ſhall not die,

36 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt make a plate of pure golde, & graue thereon, as ſignets are grauen, HOLINES TO THE LORD,

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blew ſilke lace, and it ſhalbe vpon the miter: *euen* vpon the foreſront of the miter ſhall it be.

38 So it ſhall bee vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the offiings, which the children of Iſrael ſhall offer in all their holy offrings, and it ſhalbe alwayes vpon his forehead, to make them acceptable before the Lord.

39 Likewiſe thou ſhalt embroider the fine linnen coat, and thou ſhalt make a miter of fine linnen, but thou ſhalt make a girdle of needle worke.

40 Alſo thou ſhalt make for Aarons ſonnes coats, and thou ſhalt make them girdles and bonnets ſhalt thou make them for glory and comelineſſe.

41 And thou ſhalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and on his ſonnes with him, and ſhalt anoint them, and fill their hands, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

42 Thou ſhalt alſo make them linnen breeches to couer their priuities: from the loines vnto the thighs ſhall they reach.

43 And they ſhall bee for Aaron and his ſonnes when they come into the Tabernacle ‖ of the Congregation, or when they come vnto the altar to miniſter in the holy place that they commit not iniquitie, and ſo die. *This ſhalbe* a lawe for euer vnto him, and to his ſeed after him.

## CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The maner of conſecrating the Prieſts.* 38 *The continuall ſacrifice.* 45 *The Lorde promiſeth to dwell among the children of Iſrael.*

THis thing alſo ſhalt thou doe vnto them, when thou conſecrateſt them to be my Prieſts, *Take a yong calfe, and two rams without blemiſh,

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened anointed with oyle: (of fine wheate floure ſhalt thou make them)

3 Then thou ſhalt put them in one basket, and preſent them in the basket with the calfe and the two rammes,

4 And ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

5 Alſo thou ſhalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the tunicle, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breſt-plate, and ſhalt cloſe *them* to him with the broidered gard of the Ephod.

6 Then thou ſhalt put the miter vpon his head, and ſhalt put the holy *crowne vpon the miter.

7 And thou ſhalt take the anoynting *oyle, and ſhalt powre vpon his head, and anoynt him.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and put coats vpon them,

9 And ſhalt gird them with girdles, *both* Aaron and his ſonnes: and ſhalt put the bonets on them, and the Prieſtes office ſhall bee theirs for a perpetuall law: thou *ſhalt alſo ‖ fill the handes of Aaron, and the hands of his ſonnes.

10 After thou ſhalt preſent the calfe before the tabernacle of the Congregation,* and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their handes vpon the head of the calfe.

11 So thou ſhalt kill the calfe before the Lord, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 Then thou ſhalt take of the blood of the calfe, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar with thy finger, and ſhalt powre all *the reſt* of the blood at the foote of the altar.

13 *Alſo

‖Or, ſardoine.
‖Or, emerauld.
‖Or, carbuncle.
‖Or, Iaſper.
†Ebr. Tarſhiſh.
Eccluſ. 45. 9.
‖Or, of witnes.
Leuit. 8.
Chap. 28. 36.
Chap. 30. 25.
Chap. 28. 41.
‖Or, conſecrat them.
Leuit. 14.

Leui. 3. 3. 13 *Also thou shalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and the kall *that is* on the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and shalt burne them vpon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the calfe, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burne with fire without the hoste: it is a † sinne offering.

† Ebr. sin. 2. Cor. 5. 21. 15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 Then thou shalt kill the ramme, and take his blood, and sprinkle it rouud about vpon the altar,

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him and his legs, and shalt put them vpon the pieces thereof, and vpon his head.

18 So thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the altar: *for* it is a burnt offering vnto the Lorde for a sweete sauour: it is an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their handes vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the lappe of Aarons eare, and vpon the lap of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foote, and shalt sprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the altar, and of the anointing oyle, and shalt sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, & vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: so he shalbe halowed, and his clothes, and his sonnes, and the garments of his sonnes with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the rammes the fat and the rumpe, euen the fat that couereth the inwards, and the kall of the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, (for it is the ramme of consecration)

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of bread *tempered* with oyle, and one wafer, out of the basket of the vnleauened *bread* that is before the Lord.

24 And thou shalt put all this in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sonnes, and shalt shake them to and fro before the Lord.

25 Againe, thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne them vpon the altar besides the burnt offering for a sweete sauour before the Lord: *for* this is an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

26 Likewise thou shalt take the breast of the ram of the consecration, which is for Aaron, and shalt shake it to and fro before the Lord, and it shall bee thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the shaken offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which was shaken to and fro, and which was heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, which *was* for Aaron, and which *was* for his sonnes.

28 And Aaron and his sonnes shall haue it by a statute for euer of the children of Israel, for it is an heaue offering, and it shall be an heaue offering of the children of Israel, of their peace offerings, *euen* their heaue offering to the Lord.

29 ¶ And the holy garments, which *appertaine* to Aaron, shall be his sonnes after him, to bee annointed therein, and to be consecrated therein.

30 That sonne that shall be Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ So thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 *And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. Leuit. 2. 31. & 24. 9. math. 12. 4.

33 So they shall eate these things, whereby their atonement was made, to consecrate them, *and* to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate *thereof*, because they are holy things.

34 Now if ought of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the rest with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is an holy thing.

35 Therefore shalt thou do thus vnto Aaron and vnto his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou † consecrate them, † Ebr. fil their hands.

36 And shalt offer euery day a calfe for a sin offering, for reconciliation: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast offered vpon it for reconciliation, and shalt anoynt it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes shalt thou cleanse the altar, and sanctifie it, so the altar shalbe most holy: *and* whatsoeuer toucheth the altar, shalbe holy.

38 ¶ *Nowe this is that which thou shalt present vpon the altar: *euen* two lambes of one yeere old, day by day continually. Num. 28. 3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt present in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt present at euen.

40 And with the one lambe, a tenth part of fine floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyle, and the fourth part of an hin of wine, for a drinke offering.

41 ¶ And the other lambe thou shalt present at euen: thou shalt do thereto according to the offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof *to be* a burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

42 *This shalbe* a continuall burnt offering in your generations at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the Lord, where I will make appointment with you, to speake there vnto thee. ‖ Or, declare my selfe to you.

43 There I will appoint with the children of Israel, and *the place* shalbe sanctified by my glory.

44 And I wil sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the altar: I wil sanctifie also Aaron and his sonnes to be my Priests,

45 And I will *dwel among the children of Israel, and will be their God. Leuit. 26. 12. 2. cor. 6. 16.

46 Then shall they knowe that I am the Lorde their God, that brought them out of the lande of Egypt, that I might dwel among them: I am the Lorde their God.

## CHAP. XXX.

*1 The altar of incense.* 13 *The summe that the Israelites should pay to the Tabernacle.* 18 *The brasen laver.* 23 *The anointing oyle.* 34 *The making of the perfume.*

FVrthermore thou shalt make an Altar for sweete perfume, of Shittim wood thou shalt make it.

2 The length thereof a cubite, and the breadth thereof a cubite (it shalbe foure square) and the height thereof two cubites: the homes thereof *shalbe* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with fine golde, *both* the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and his homes: also thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about. ‖ Or, a circle and border.

4 Besides this thou shalt make vnder this crowne two golden rings on either side: *vnto* on either side shalt

shalt thou make *them*, that they may be as places for the barres to beare it withall.

5 The which barres thou shalt make of Shittim wood, and shalt couer them with gold.

6 After thou shalt set it before the vaile that is neere the Arke of the Testimony, before the Mercie-seat that is vpon the Testimony, where I will appoint with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lampes thereof, shall he burne it.

8 Likewise at euen, when Aaron setteth vp the lampes thereof, he shall burne incense: *this* perfume *shall be* perpetually before the Lord, thorowout your generations.

9 Yee shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor offering, neither powre any drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make reconciliation vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere with the blood of the sinne offering *in the day* of reconciliation: once in the yeere shall hee make reconciliation vpon it, thorowout your generations: this is most holy vnto the Lord.

11 ¶ Afterwarde the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

Num. 1. 2,3. 12 *When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel after their number, then they shall giue euery man a redemption of his life vnto the Lorde, when thou tellest them, that there bee no plague among them, when thou counteste them.

Leui. 25. 11. Num. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12. 13 This shall euery man giue, that goeth into the number halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: (* a shekel *is* twenty gerahs) the halfe shekell *shall be* an offering to the Lord.

14 All that are numbred from twenty yeere olde and aboue, shall giue an offering to the Lord.

15 The rich shall not passe, and the poore shal not diminish from halfe a shekel, when ye shal giue an offring vnto the Lord, for the redemption of your liues.

16 So thou shalt take the money of the redemption of the children of Israel, and shalt put it vnto the vse of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memorial vnto the children of Israel before the Lord for the redemption of your liues.

17 ¶ Also the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foote of brasse, to wash, and shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

19 And Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feete thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they goe vnto the altar to minister, *and* to make the perfume of the burnt offering to the Lord, they shall wash themselues with water, lest they die.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feete that they die not: and *this* shall bee to them an ordinance for euer, *both* vnto him and to his seed thorowout their generations.

22 ¶ Also the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of the most pure myrrhe fiue hundreth *shekels*, of sweete cynamon halfe so much, *that is*, two hundreth and fiftie, and of sweete calamus, two hundreth and fiftie:

Chap. 29. 40. 24 Also of Casia fiue hundreth, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue *an hin.

25 So thou shalt make of it the oyle of holy ointment, *euen* a most precious ointment, after the arte of the Apothecarie: this shall bee the oyle of holy ointment.

26 And thou shalt anoynt the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimonie:

27 Also the Table, and all the instruments thereof, and the Candlesticke, with all the instruments thereof, and the altar of incense:

28 Also the altar of burnt offering with all his instruments, and the lauer and his foote.

29 So thou shalt sanctifie them, and they shall be most holy: all that shall touch them, shalbe holy.

30 Thou shalt also anoynt Aaron and his sonnes, and shalt consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 Moreouer, thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shalbe an holy oynting oyle vnto me, thorowout your generations.

32 None shall anoynt mans flesh therewith, neither shall yee make any composition like vnto it: *for* it is holy, *and* shalbe holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer shall make the like oyntment, or whosoeuer shall put any of it vpon a stranger, euen he shall be cut off from his people.

34 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Take vnto thee *these* spices, pure myrrhe and cleare gumme and galbanum, *these* odours with pure frankincense, of each like weight:

35 Then thou shalt make of them perfume composed after the arte of the Apothecarie, mingled together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou shalt beate it to powder, and shalt put of it before *the Arke* of the Testimonie in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will make appointment with thee: it shall bee vnto you most holy.

37 And yee shall not make vnto you any composition like this perfume, which thou shalt make: it shal be vnto thee holy for the Lord.

38 Whosoeuer shal make like vnto that to smell thereto, euen he shalbe cut off from his people.

## CHAP. XXXI.

2 *God maketh Bezaliel and Aholiab meete for his worke.* 13 *The Sabboth day is the signe of our sanctification.* 18 *The Tables written by the finger of God.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Beholde, I haue called by name Bezaleel, the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur of the tribe of Iudah,

3 Whom I haue filled with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all workemanship:

4 To find out cluious workes to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 Also in the art to set stones, and to carue in timber, *and* to worke in all maner of workemanship.

6 And beholde, I haue ioyned with him Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted, haue I put wisedome to make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 *That is*, the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimonie, and the Mercie-seate that shall bee thereupon, with all instruments of the Tabernacle:

8 Also the Table and the instruments thereof, and the pure Candlesticke with all his instruments, and the Altar of perfume:

9 Likewise the Altar of burnt offring with all his instruments, and the Lauer with his foote:

10 Also

10 Also the garments of the ministration, and the holy garments for Aaron, the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office,

11 And the anoynting oyle, and sweete perfume for the Sanctuary: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ Afterwarde the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, and say, Notwithstanding keepe yee my Sabbaths: for it is a signe betweene mee and you in your generations, that ye may knowe that I the Lorde doe sanctifie you.

*Chap.20. 8.Deut. 20,12.* 14 *Yee shall therefore keepe the Sabbath: for it is holy vnto you: hee that defileth it, shall die the death: therefore whosoeuer worketh therein, the same person shall bee euen cut off from among his people.

15 Sixe dayes shall men worke, but in the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the holy rest to the Lord: whosoeuer doth any worke in the Sabbath day, shall die the death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, that they may obserue the ‖ Rest throwout their generations for an euerlasting Couenant. *‖Or Sabbaths.*

17 It is a signe betweene mee and the children of Israel for euer: *for in the sixe dayes the Lorde made the heauen and the earth, and in the seuenth day hee ceased and rested. *Gen.1.31. and 2.2.*

18 Thus (when the Lorde had made an ende of communing with Moses vpon mount Sinai) *he gaue him two Tables of the Testimonie, *euen* Tables of stone, written with the finger of God. *Deut.9. 10.*

## CHAP. XXXII.

*4 The Israelites impute their defiuerance to the calfe. 14 God is appeased by Moses prayer. 19 Moses breaketh the Tables. 27 Hee slayeth the idolaters. 32 Moses zeale for the people.*

BVt when the people sawe, that Moses taried long or he came downe from the mountaine, the people gathered themselues together against Aaron, and saide vnto him, Vp, make vs gods to goe before vs: for of this Moses (the man that brought vs out of the lande of Egypt) wee knowe not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said vnto them, Plucke off the golden eare-rings, which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.

3 Then all the people pluckt from themselues the golden eare-rings, which were in their eares, and they brought *them* vnto Aaron.

*Psal.106. 19. 1.Kin.12. 28.* 4 * Who receiued them at their handes, and fashioned it with the grauing toole, and made of it a molten calfe: then they saide, *These bee thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt.

5 When Aaron saw *that*, he made an altar before it: And Aaron proclaimed, saying, To morow *shall be* the holy day of the Lord.

6 So they rose vp the next day in the morning, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: also *the people sate them downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play. *1.Cor.10. 7. Deut.9. 12.*

7 ¶ Then the Lorde saide vnto Moses, *Goe, get thee downe; for thy people which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt hath corrupted *their* waies.

8 They are soone turned out of the way, which I commanded them: *for* they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worshipped it, and haue offered thereto, saying, *These bee thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt. *1.Kin.12. 28.*

9 Againe, the Lorde saide vnto Moses, *I haue seene this people, and beholde, it is a stiffe-necked people. *Chap.33. 3.deut.9. 13.*

10 Nowe therefore let mee alone, that my wrath may waxe hote against them, for I wil consume them: but I wil make of thee a mightie people.

11 *But Moses prayed vnto the Lorde his God, and saide, O Lorde, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote against thy people, which thou hast brought out of the lande of Egypt, with great power and with a mighty hand? *Psal.106. 23.*

12 *Wherefore shall the Egyptians ‖ speake, and say, He hath brought them out maliciously for to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the earth? turne from thy fierce wrath, and ‖ change thy minde from this euil toward thy people. *Num.14. 13. ‖Or Let it be. ‖Or, repent.*

13 Remember Abraham, Izhak, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidst vnto them, *I will multiply your seede, as the starres of the heauen, and al this land, that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seede, and they shall inherite it for euer. *Gene.12. 7.& 15. 7.& 48. 16.*

14 Then the Lorde changed his minde from the euil, which he threatned to do vnto his people.

15 So Moses returned and went downe from the mountaine with the two Tables of the Testimony in his hande: the Tables *were* written on both their sides, euen on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And these Tables were the worke of God, and this writing was the writing of God grauen in the Tables.

17 And when Iosshua heard the noise of the people, as they shouted, hee said vnto Moses, *There is a* noise of warre in the hoste.

18 Who answered, It is not the noise of them that haue the victory, nor the noise of them that are ouercome: *but* I do heare the noise of singing.

19 Now, assoone as he came neere vnto the host, hee sawe the calfe, and the dancing: so Moses wrath waxed hot, and he cast the Tables out of his handes, and brake them in pieces beneath the mountaine.

20 * After, hee tooke the calfe, which they had made, and burned it in the fire, and ground it vnto powder, and strawed it vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke of it. *Deut.9. 21.*

21 Also Moses saide vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 Then Aaron answered, Let not the wrath of my lord waxe fierce: Thou knowest this people, that they are *euen set* on mischiefe.

23 And they saide vnto mee, Make vs gods to goe before vs: for wee know not what is become of this Moses, (the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt.)

24 Then I said to them, Ye that haue gold, plucke it off: and they brought it mee, and I did cast it into the fire, and *thereof* came this calfe.

25 Moses therefore saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked vnto *their* shame among their enemies)

26 And Moses stoode in the gate of the Campe, and sayd, Who *pertaineth* to the Lorde? *let him come* to mee. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered themselues vnto him,

27 Then

27 Then he said vnto them, Thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, Put euery man his sword by his side: go to and fro, from gate to gate, thorow the hoste, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 So the children of Leui did as Moses had commanded: and there fell of the people the same day about three thousand men.

29 (For Moses had said, Consecrate your handes vnto the Lord this day, euen euery man vpon his son, and vpon his brother, that there may be giuen you a blessing this day.)

30 And when the morning came, Moses said vnto the people, Ye haue committed a grieuous crime: but now I will go vp to the Lord, if I may pacifie *him* for your sinne.

31 Moses therefore went againe vnto the Lorde, and said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Therefore now if thou pardon their sinne, *thy mercie shall appeare*: but if thou shalt not, I pray thee, raise me out of thy booke which thou hast written.

33 Then the Lorde saide to Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against mee, I will put him out of my booke.

34 Goe now therefore, bring the people vnto the place which I commaunded thee: behold, mine Angel shall go before thee, but yet in the day of my visitation I wil visite their sinne vpon them.

35 So the Lorde plagued the people, because they caused Aaron *to make* the calfe which he made.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

*2 The Lord promiseth to send an Angell before his people. 4 They are sad because the Lord denieth to go vp with them. 9 Moses talketh familiarly with God. 13 He prayeth for the people, 18 and desireth to see the glory of the Lord.*

AFterward the Lord said vnto Moses, Depart, go vp from hence, thou, and the people (which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt) vnto the lande which I sware vnto Abraham, to Izhak, and to Iaakob, saying, *Vnto thy seede wil I giue it.

Gen. 12. 7. Chap. 23. 27. Iosh. 24. 11. Deut. 7. 22. Chap. 32. 9. Deut. 9. 13.

2 And *I wil send an Angel before thee, and will cast out the Canaanites, the Amorites, & the Hittites, and the Perizzites the Hiuites, and the Iebusites:

3 To a land, *I say*, that floweth with milke and hony: for I wil not goe vp with thee, *because thou art a stiffe-necked people, least I consume thee in the way.

4 And when the people heard this euill tidings, they sorowed, and no man put on his best raiment.

5 (For the Lord had said to Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffe-necked people, I will come suddenly vpon thee, and consume thee: therefore now put thy costly raiment from thee, that I may know what to do vnto thee)

6 So the children of Israel layd their good raiment from them, *after Moses came downe* from the mount Horeb.

7 Then Moses tooke *his* Tabernacle, and pitched it without the host farre off from the hoste, and called it Obel-moed. And when any did seeke to the Lord, he went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the hoste.

8 And when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntil he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And assoone as Moses was entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lorde* talked with Moses.

10 Now when all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore, all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. After he turned againe into the hoste, but his seruant Iosh. the son of Nun a yong man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ Then Moses said vnto the Lord, See, thou saist vnto me, Lead this people foorth, and thou hast not shewed me whom thou wilt send with me: thou hast said moreouer, I knowe thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, *and* that I may finde grace in thy sight: consider also that this nation *is* thy people.

14 And he answered, My †presence shall go *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

† Heb. face.

15 Then he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with vs*, cary vs not hence.

16 And wherein now shall it be knowen that I and thy people haue found fauour in thy sight? shall it not be when thou goest with vs? so I, and thy people shall haue preeminence before all the people that are vpon the earth.

17 And the Lord said vnto Moses, I wil doe this also that thou hast saide: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 Againe hee saide, I beseech thee, shew mee thy glory.

19 And he answered, I will make all my good go before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the Lord before thee: *for I wil shew mercie to whom I wil shew mercie, and wil haue compassion on whom I wil haue compassion.

Rom. 9. 15.

20 Furthermore he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 Also the Lord said, Beholde, *There is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon the rocke:

22 And while my glory passeth by, I wil put thee in a cleft of the rocke, and will couer thee with mine hand whiles I passe by.

23 After I wil take away mine hand, & thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

## CHAP. XXXIIII.

*1 The Tables are renued. 6 The description of God. 12 All fellowship with idolaters is forbidden. 18 The three feastes. 28 Moses is fourtie dayes in the mount: 30 His face shineth, and hee coureth it with a vaile.*

AND the Lord said vnto Moses, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, & I will write vpon the Tables the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest in pieces.

* Deut. 10. 1.

2 And be ready in the morning, that thou maiest come vp early vnto the mount of Sinai, and † waite there for me in the top of the mount.

† Heb. stand to me.

3 But let no more come vp with thee, neither let any man be seene thorowout all the mount, neither let the sheepe nor cattell feed ‖ before this mount.

‖ Or, deut. 10. 3. Or, pasture.

4 ¶ Then Moses ‖ hewed two tables of stone like vnto the first, and rose vp early in the morning, and went vp to the mount of Sinai, as the Lord had commaunded him, and tooke in his hande two Tables of stone.

‖ Heb. hewed.

5 And the Lorde descended in the cloude, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the Lord,

6 So the Lorde passed before his face, and cried, The Lord, the Lord, strong, mercifull, and gracious, slow to anger, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

7 Reserving mercie for thousands, forgiuing iniquitie, and transgression, and sinne, and not ‖ making *the wicked* innocent, *visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon childrens children, vnto the third and fourth *generation*.

8 Then Moses made haste, and bowed himselfe to the earth, and worshipped,

9 And said, O Lorde, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy sight, that the Lord would now go with vs (for it is a stiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquitie and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 And he answered, Behold, *I wil make a couenant before all thy people, *and* will doe marueiles, such as haue not bene done in all the worlde, neither in all nations: and all the people among whome thou art, shall see the worke of the Lorde: for it is a terrible thing that I wil do with thee.

11 Keepe diligently that which I commaund thee this day: beholde, I will cast out before thee the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

12 *Take heede to thy selfe, that thou make no compact with the inhabitants of the lande, whither thou goest, lest they be the cause of ruine among you:

13 But yee shal ouerthrow their altars, and breake their images in pieces, and cut downe their groues,

14 (For thou shalt bowe downe to none other god, because the Lord, whose Name is *Iealous, is a iealous God)

15 Least thou make a * compact with the inhabitants of the land and when they goe a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice vnto their gods, *some man* call thee, and thou *eate of his sacrifice:

16 And *least* thou take of their *daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no gods of mettall.

18 ¶ The feast of *vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread, as I commaunded thee, in the time of the *moneth of Abib: for in the moneth of Abib thou camest out of Egypt.

19 * Euery *male* that *first* openeth the wombe, *shalbe* mine; also all the first borne of thy flocke shall be reckoned *mine, both* of beeues and sheepe.

20 But the first of the asse thou shalt buy out with a lambe: & if thou redeeme *him* not, then thou shalt breake his necke: al the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou redeeme, and none shall appeare before me *emptie.

21 ¶ *Sixe dayes shalt thou worke, and in the seuenth day thou shalt rest: both in eating time, and in the haruest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ *Thou shalt also obserue the feast of weeks *in the time* of the first fruits of wheat haruest, and the feast of gathering *fruits* in the end of the yeere.

23 ¶ *Thrise in a yeere shall all your men children appeare before the Lord Iehouah God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy coastes, so that no man shall desire thy land, when thou shalt come vp to appeare before the Lord thy God thrise in the yeere.

25 * Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall ought of the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The first ripe fruits of thy land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the Lorde thy God: *yet* shalt thou not seeth a kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Write thou these wordes: for after the tenour of *these wordes I haue made a couenant with thee and with Israel.

28 So hee was there with the Lorde fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, *and* did neither eate bread nor drinke water: and he wrote in the Tables *the words of the Couenant, *euen* the ten ‖ commandements.

29 ¶ So when Moses came downe from mount Sinai the two Tables of the Testimonie *were* in Moses hand, as hee descended from the mount: (now Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone bright, after that *God* had talked with him)

30 And Aaron and al the children of Israel looked vpon Moses, and beholde, the skin of his face shone bright, and they were afraid to come neere him.

31 But Moses called them: and Aaron and all the chiefe of the Congregation returned vnto him: and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterwarde all the children of Israel came neere, and hee charged them with all that the Lorde had said vnto him in mount Sinai.

33 So Moses made an ende of communing with them, *and had put a couering vpon his face.

34 But when Moses came before the Lorde to speake with him, he tooke off the couering vntill he came out: then he came out, and spake vnto the children of Israel that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, how the skin of Moses face shone bright: therefore Moses put the couering vpon his face, vntil he went to speake with *God*.

## CHAP. XXXV.

*2 The Sabbath. 5 The free gifts are required. 21 The readinesse of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are praised of Moses.*

THen Moses assembled al the Congregation of the children of Israel, and said vnto them, These are the wordes which the Lord hath commanded, that ye should do them:

2 *Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but the seuenth day shall bee vnto you the holy Sabbath of rest vnto the Lord: whosoeuer doth *any* work therein shal die.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire thorowout all your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ Againe, Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord commandeth, saying,

5 Take from among you an offering vnto the Lord: whosoeuer is of a *willing heart, let him bring this offering to the Lord, *namely*, golde, and siluer, and brasse:

6 Also blew silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes skins died red, and badgers skins with Shittim wood:

8 Also oile for light, and spices for the anointing oyle, and for the sweete incense,

9 And onyx stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brest-plate.

10 And all the wise hearted among you, shall come, and make all that the Lord hath commanded:

11 *That is*, the *Tabernacle, the pauillion thereof, and his couering, and his taches, and his boards, his barres, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 The Arke, and the barres thereof: the Mercie-seat, and the vaile *that* coureth *it*,

13 The Table, and the barres of it, and all the instruments thereof, and the shew-bread:



Iehouah not making innocent. Deu.5.9. Ier.32.18.

Deut.5.2.

Deut.7.2.

Chap.20.5

Chap.23. 32. deut. 7.2. 1.Cor.8. 10. 1.King. 11.2.

Chap.23. 15. Chap.13. 4.

Chap.13.2 and 22. Ezek. 44.30.

Chap.23. 15.exod. 34.4. Chap.23. 12. Chap.23. 16. Deut.16. 16.chap. 23.14.17.

Chap.23. 18.

Chap.29. 1. Chap.20. 9. Chap.29. 2. Chap.26. 31.

14 Also the Candlesticke of light, and his instruments, and his lampes with the oyle for the light.

Chap.30. 2. 15 *Likewise the Altar of perfume and his barres, and the anointing oile, and the sweet incense, and the vaile of ‖ doore at the entring in of the Tabernacle.

Chap.27. 1. 16 The *Altar of burnt offering with his braſen grate, his barres, and all his instruments, the Lauer and his foote,

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars and his sockets, and the vaile of the gate of the court,

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court with their cords,

19 The minsstring garments to minister in the holy place, *and* the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, that they may minister in the Priests office.

20 ¶ Then all the Congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And every one whose heart † encouraged him, and every one whose spirit made him willing, came, *and* brought an offering to the Lorde, for the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all vses, and for the holy garments.

†Eb. lifted him vp.

22 Both men and women, as many as were free hearted, came *and* brought ‖ taches, and eare-rings, and rings, and braceletes, all *were* iewels of gold: and every one that offred an offring of gold vnto the Lord:

‖Or, hookes.

23 Every man also, which had blew silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linen, & goates *haire*, & rams skins died red, and badgers skins, brought *them*.

24 All that offered an oblation of siluer and of brasse, brought the offering vnto the Lord: and every one † that had Shittim wood for any maner worke of the minsstration, brought *it*.

†Eb. with whom was found.

25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spinne with their handes, and brought the spun worke, *euen* the blew silke, and the purple, the skarlet, and the fine linen.

26 Likewise all the women whose heartes were mooned with knowledge, spun goats *haire*,

27 And the rulers brought onyx stones, & stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brest-plate:

Chap.30. 23. 28 Also spice, and oyle for light, and for the *anoynting oyle, and for the sweete perfume.

29 Euery man and woman of the children of Israel, whose hearts mooned them willingly to bring for all the worke which the Lord had commaunded them to make by the hand of Moses, brought a free offering to the Lord.

30 ¶ Then Moses said vnto the children of Israel, Behold, *The Lord hath called by name, Bezaleel the

Chap. 31.2. sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah,

‖Or, with the spirit of God.

31 And hath filled him ‖ with an excellent spirit of wisdome, of vnderstanding, and of knowledge, and in all maner worke,

32 To finde out curious works, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

33 And in grauing stones to set them, and in carning of wood, *euen* to make any maner of fine work.

34 And hee hath put in his heart that hee may teach *other*, both he, and Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdome of heart to worke all maner of cunning *and broidered & needle worke: in blew silke, and in purple, in skarlet, and in fine linnen, and weauing, *euen* to doe all maner of worke, and subtil inuentions.

Chap.26. 1.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

*5 The great readinesse of the people, insomuch that he commaunded them to cease. 8 The curtaines made.*

19 *The couerings.* 20 *The boards.* 31 *The barres.* 35 *and the vaile.*

†Eb. wise in heart.

THen wrought Bezaleel, and Aholiab, and al † cunning men, to whom the Lord gaue wisdome and vnderstanding to knowe howe to worke all maner worke for the seruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the Lord had commanded.

2 For Moses had called Bezaleel, and Aholiab, and all the wise hearted men, in whose hearts the Lord had giuen wisdom, *euen* as many as their hearts encouraged to come vnto that worke to worke it.

3 And they receiued of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the seruice of the Sanctuary, to make it: also they brought still vnto him free gifts euery morning.

4 So all the wise men, that wrought all the holy worke, came euery man from his worke, which they wrought,

5 And spake to Moses, saying, The people bring too much, *and* more then ynough for the vse of the work, which the Lord hath commanded to be made.

6 Then Moses gaue a commandement, and they caused it to be proclaimed thorowout the hoste, saying, Let neither man nor woman prepare any more worke for the oblation of the Sanctuary. So the people were stayed from offering.

7 For the stuffe they had, was sufficient for al the worke to make it, and too much.

8 * All the cunning men therefore among the workemen, made *for* the Tabernacle ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and of blew silke, and purple, and skarlet: Cherubims of broydered worke made they *vpon* them.

Chap.26. 31.

9 The length of one curtaine *was* twentie and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: *and* the curtaines were all of one sise.

10 And he coupled fiue curtaines together, and other fiue coupled he together.

11 And he made strings of blew silke by the edge of one curtaine, in the selueedge of the coupling: likewise he made on the side of the *other* curtaine in the selueedge in the second coupling.

12 *Fiftie strings made he in the one curtaine, and fiftie strings made hee in the edge of the *other* curtaine, which was in the second coupling: the strings were set one against another.

Chap.26. 10.

13 After, he made fiftie ‖ taches of golde, and coupled the curtaines one to another with the taches: *so* was it one Tabernacle.

‖Or, hookes.

14 ¶ Also he made curtaines of goats *haire*, for the ‖ couering vpon the Tabernacle: he made them *to the number* of eleuen curtaines.

‖Or, tents.

15 The length of one curtaine *had* thirtie cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the eleuen curtaines *were* of one sise.

16 And hee coupled fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues.

17 Also hee made fiftie strings vpon the edge of *one* curtaine in the selueedge in the coupling, and fiftie strings made hee vpon the edge of the *other* curtaine in the second coupling.

18 Hee made also fiftie taches of brasse to couple the couering that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering vpon the pauilion of rams skinnes died red, and a couering of badgers skinnes aboue.

20 ¶ Likewise he made the boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood to stand vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of one board *was* a cubite and an halfe.

22 One

22 One board had two tenons, set in order as the
feete of a ladder, one against another: thus made hee
for all the boards of the Tabernacle.
23 So he made twentie boards for the South side
of the Tabernacle, euen full South.
24 And fourtie sockets of siluer made hee vnder
the twentie boards, two sockets vnder one board for
his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board
for his two tenons.
25 Also for the other side of the Tabernacle to-
ward the North, he made twentie boards,
26 And their fourtie sockets of siluer, two sock-
ets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another
board.
27 Likewise toward the West side of the Taber-
nacle he made sixe boards.
28 And two boards made hee in the corners of
the Tabernacle, for either side,
Chap.26. 24. 29 And they were *ioyned beneath, and likewise
were made sure about with a ring: thus hee did to
both in both corners.
30 So there were eight boards and their sixteene
sockets of siluer, vnder euery board two sockets.
Chap.25. 28.and 30. 4.5. 31 ¶After, he made *barres of Shittim wood, fiue
for the boards in the one side of the Tabernacle,
32 And fiue barres for the boards in the other side
of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of
the Tabernacle on the side toward the West.
33 And he made the middest barre to shoot tho-
row the boards, from the one end to the other.
34 Hee ouerlaid also the boards with golde, and
made their rings of gold for places for the barres, and
couered the barres with gold.
35 ¶Moreouer, he made a vaile of blew silke, and
purple, and of skarlet, and of fine twined linnen: with
Cherubims of broydered worke made he it:
for, ends. 36 And made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim,
and ouerlayd them with gold: whose ‖ hookes were
also of golde, and hee cast for them foure sockets of
siluer
37 And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle
doore, of blew silke and purple, and skarlet, and fine
twined linnen and needle worke,
for, cra-uen bor-der. 38 And the fiue pillars of it with their bookes,
and ouerlayde their chapiters and their ‖ fillets with
gold, but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke.* 6 *The Merci-seat.* 10 *The Table.*
17 *The Candlesticke.* 25 *The Altar of incense.*

Chap.25. 10. AFter this, Bezaleel made the * Arke of Shittim
wood, two cubits and an halfe long, and a cubite
and an halfe broad, and a cubite and an halfe hie:
2 And ouerlayd it with fine gold, within & with-
out, and made a crowne of gold to it round about,
3 And cast for it foure rings of gold for the foure
corners of it: that is, two rings for the one side of it,
and two rings for the other side thereof.
4 Also he made barres of Shittim wood, and co-
uered them with gold,
5 And put the barres in the rings by the sides of
the Arke, to beare the Arke.
Chap.25. 17. 6 ¶And hee made the *Merciseat of pure golde:
two cubits and an halfe was the length thereof, and
one cubit and an halfe the breadth thereof.
7 And hee made two Cherubims of golde, vpon
the two ends of the Merciseat: euen of worke beaten
with the hammer made he them.
8 One Cherub on the one end, and another Che-
rub on the other end: of the Merciseat made hee the
Cherubims, at the two ends thereof.
9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on
hie, and couered the Merciseat with their wings, and
their faces were one towards another: towarde the
Merciseat were the faces of the Cherubims.
10 ¶Also he made the table of Shittim wood: two
cubits was the length thereof, and a cubite the bredth
thereof, and a cubit and an halfe the height of it.
11 And he ouerlayed it with fine gold, and made
thereto a crowne of gold round about.
for, foure fingers. 12 Also hee made thereto a border of an ‖ hand-
breadth rounde about, and made vpon the border a
crowne of gold round about.
13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put
the rings in the foure corners that were in the foure
feete thereof.
14 Against the border were the rings, as places
for the barres to beare the Table.
15 And he made the barres of Shittim wood, and
couered them with gold to beare the Table.
Chap.25. 29. 16 *Also hee made the instruments for the Table
of pure gold: dishes for it, and incense cups for it, and
goblets for it, and couerings for it, wherewith it
should be couered.
17 ¶ Likewise hee made the Candlesticke of pure
golde: of worke beaten out with the hammer made
he the Candlesticke: and his shaft, and his branch, his
bolles, his knops, and his floures were of one piece.
18 And sixe branches came out of the sides there-
of: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one
side of it, and three branches of the Candlesticke out
of the other side of it.
19 In one branch three bolles made like almonds,
a knop & a floure: and in another branch three bolles
made like almonds, a knop, and a floure: and so tho-
rowout the sixe branches that proceeded out of the
Candlesticke.
20 And vpon the Candlesticke were foure bolles
after the fashion of almonds, the knops thereof, and
the flowres thereof:
21 That is, vnder euery two branches a knop made
thereof, and a knop vnder the second branch thereof,
and a knop vnder the third branch thereof, according
to the sixe branches comming out of it.
Chap.25. 31. 22 Their knops and their branches were of the
same: it was all one* beaten worke of pure gold.
23 And he made for it seuen lampes with the
snuffers, and snuffe dishes thereof of pure gold.
Chap.30. 1,2,3,4. 24 Of a talent of pure gold made hee it with all
the instruments thereof.
25 ¶Furthermore he made the * perfume altar of
Shittim wood: the length of it was a cubite, and the
bredth of it a cubit (it was square) and two cubits hie,
and the hornes thereof were of the same.
26 And hee couered it with pure golde, both the
top & the sides thereof round about, and the hornes
of it, and made vnto it a crown of gold round about.
27 And he made two rings of golde for it, vnder
the crowne thereof in the two corners of the two
sides thereof, to put barres in for to beare it therewith.
28 Also he made the barres of Shittim wood, and
ouerlayd them with golde.
Chap.30. 23,35. 29 And he made the holy *anointing oile, and the
sweete pure incense after the Apothecaries art.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar of burnt offrings.* 8 *The brasen Lauer.*
9 *The court.* 24 *The summe of that the people offred.*

Chap.27. 1. ALso he made the Altar of the burnt offering *of
Shittim wood: fiue cubits was the length there-
of, and fiue cubits the breadth thereof: it was square
and three cubites hie.

2 And he made vnto it hornes in the foure corners thereof: the hornes thereof were of the ſame, and he ouerlayd it with braſſe.

3 Alſo hee made all the inſtruments of the altar: *the aſhpans, & the beſomes, and the baſins, the fleſhhookes: and the ‖ cenſers: all the inſtruments thereof made he of braſſe.

4 Moreouer hee made a braſen grate wrought like a net to the altar, vnder the compaſſe of it beneath in the mids of it,

5 And caſt foure rings of braſſe for the foure ends of the grate to put barres in.

6 And hee made the barres of Shittim wood, and couered them with braſſe.

7 The which barres he put into the rings on the ſides of the altar to beare it withall, and made it *hollow within the boards.

8 ¶ Alſo hee made the Lauer of braſſe, and the foote of it of braſſe of the glaſſes of the women that did aſſemble and come together at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶Finally he made the Court on the South ſide full South: the hangings of the court were of fine twined linnen, hauing an hundreth cubits.

10 Their pillars were twentie, and their braſen ſockets twentie: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets were of ſiluer.

11 And on the North ſide *the hangings were* an hundreth cubits: their pillars twentie, and their ſockets of braſſe twentie, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 On the Weſt ſide alſo *were* hangings of fiftie cubits, their tenne pillars with their ten ſockets: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

13 And toward the Eaſt ſide, full Eaſt, *were hangings* of fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of the one ſide *were* fifteene cubits, their three pillars, and their three ſockets:

15 * And of the other ſide of the court gate on both ſides *were* hangings of fifteene cubits, *with* their three pillars, and their three ſockets.

16 All the hangings of the court rounde about, *were* of fine twined linnen:

17 But the ſockets of the pillars *were* of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of ſiluer, and the couering of their chapiters of ſiluer: and all the pillars of the court were hooped about with ſiluer.

18 *Hee made* alſo the hangings of the gate of the court of needle worke, blew ſilk, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, euen twentie cubits long, and fiue cubits in height and breadth, ‖like the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* foure with their foure ſockets of braſſe: their hooks of ſiluer, & the couering of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſiluer.

20 But all the *pinnes of the Tabernacle and of the court round about *were* of braſſe.

21 ¶ Theſe are the parts of the Tabernacle, I *meane*, of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie, which was appointed by the commaundement of Moſes, for the office of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar, ſon of Aaron the Prieſt.

22 So Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the Lorde commanded Moſes.

23 And with him Aholiab ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan, a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer, and a worker of needle work in blew ſilke, and in purple, and in skarlet, and in fine linnen.

24 All the golde that was occupied in all the worke wrought for the holy place (which was the gold of the offering) was nine and twentie talents, and ſeuen hundreth and thirtie ſhekels, according to the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie:

25 But the ſiluer of them that were numbred in the Congregation, *was* an hundreth talents, and a thouſand ſeuen hundreth ſeuentie and fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie.

26 A ‖portion for a man, *that is*, halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, for all them that were numbred from twentie yeere olde and aboue, among ſixe hundreth thouſande, and three thouſand, and fiue hundreth and fiftie men.

27 Moreouer, there were an hundreth talents of ſiluer, to caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuarie, and the ſockets of the vaile: an hundreth ſockets of an hundreth talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 But hee made the hookes for the pillars of a thouſand ſeuen hundreth and ſeuentie and fiue *ſhekels*, and ouerlayde their chapiters and made fillets about them.

29 Alſo the braſſe of the offering *was* ſeuentie talents, and two thouſand, and foure hundreth ſhekels.

30 Whereof hee made the ſockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the braſen altar, and the braſen grate which was for it, with all the inſtruments of the altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets for the Court gate, and all the *pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the Court round about.

## CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The apparell of Aaron and his ſonnes.* 32 *All that the Lord commanded, was made and finiſhed.* 43 *Moſes bleſſeth the people.*

MOreouer they made garments of miniſtration to miniſter in the Sanctuary of blewe ſilke, and purple, and skarlet: they * made alſo the holy garments for Aaron, as the Lorde had commaunded Moſes.

2 So he made the Ephod of gold, blew ſilke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beate the golde into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blewe ſilke, and in the purple, and in the skarlet, and in the fine linnen, with broidered worke.

4 For the which they made ſhoulders to couple together: *for* it was cloſed by the two edges thereof.

5 And the broydered garde of his Ephod that was vpon him, was of the ſame ſtuffe, and of like worke: *euen* of golde, of blewe ſilke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the Lorde had commanded Moſes.

6 ¶And they wrought *two Onyx ſtones cloſed in ouches of gold, and graued as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael,

7 And put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, *as* ſtones for a * remembrance of the children of Iſrael, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

8 ¶Alſo hee made the breſt-plate of broidered worke like the worke of the Ephod, *to wit*, of golde, blew ſilk, & purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 They made the breſt-plate double, and it was ſquare, an handbredth long, and an handbredth broad: *it was alſo* double.

10 And they filled it with foure rowes of ſtones. The order *was thus*, a Rubie, a Topaze & a Carbuncle in the firſt row:

11 And in the ſecond rowe, an Emerand, a Saphir, and a Diamond:

12 Alſo

Chap. 27. 3. ‖Or, fire-pannes.

Chap. 27. 8.

Cha. 27. 14.

‖Ouer against.

Chap. 27. 19.

‖Or, halfe a ſheiel.

Chap. 27. 12.

Chap. 28. 30 & 35. 19.

Chap. 28. 30

Chap. 28. 12.

12 Also in the thirde row, a Turkeis, an Achate, and an Hematite.

13 Likewise in the fourth row a Chrysolite,an Onyx,and a Iasper: closed and set in ouches of gold.

14 So the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, *euen* twelue after their names, grauen like signets euery one after his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 After,they made vpon the breast-plate chaines at the ends,of wrethen worke *and* pure gold.

16 They made also two bosses of golde,and two gold rings,and put the two rings in the two corners of the brest-plate.

17 And they put the two wrethen chaines of gold in the two rings,in the corners of the brest-plate.

18 Also the two *other* endes of the two wrethen chaines they fastned in the two bosses,& put them on the shoulders of the Ephod vpon the forefront of it.

19 Likewise they made two rings of gold,and put them in the two *other* corners of the brest-plate vpon the edge of it, which was on the inside of the Ephod.

20 They made also two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod,beneath on the foreside of it,and ouer against his coupling aboue the broydered gard of the Ephod.

21 Then they fastened the brest-plate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod,with a lace of blew silk, that it might be *fast* vpon the broidered gard of the Ephod,and that the brest-plate should not be loosed from the Ephod,as the Lord had commanded Moses.

22 ¶Moreouer,he made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke,altogether of blew silke.

23 And the hole of the robe *was* in the mids of it, as the coller of an habergeon,with an edge about the coller,that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the skirts of the robe, pomegranates of blew silke, and purple, and skarlet, and *fine linnen* twined.

Chap.28. 33. 25 They made also *bels of pure golde, and put the bels betweene the pomegranates vpon the skirts of the robe round about betweene the pomegranates:

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bel and a pomegranate rounde about the skirts of the robe to minister in,as the Lord had commanded Moses.

27 ¶After,they made coats of fine linen,of wouen worke for Aaron,and for his sonnes.

28 And the miter of fine lissen,& goodly bonets of

Chap.28. 42. fine linen, and linnen *breeches of fine twined linnen,

29 ¶And the girdle of fine twined linenn, and of blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet, *euen* of needle worke,as the Lord had commanded Moses.

30 ¶ Finally they made the plate for the holy crowne of fine golde, and wrote vpon it a superscription *like* to the grauing of a signet, *HOLINES TO THE LORD.

Chap.28. 36. 31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blewe silke to fasten it on hie vpon the miter, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

Chap.27. 21. 32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle, *euen* of *the Tabernacle of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to al that the Lord had commanded Moses: so did they.

33 ¶ Afterward they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses,the Tabernacle and all his instruments, his taches,his boards, his barres, and his pillars,and his sockets,

34 And the couering of rams skins died red, and the couering of badgers skins, & the couering vaile,

35 The Arke of the Testimonie, and the barres thereof,and the Merci-seat,

36 The Table with al the instruments thereof,and the shew-bread,

37 The pure Candlesticke,the lampes thereof,*euen* the lamps set in order,and all the instruments thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 Also the golden Altar, and the anointing oile, and the sweete incense,and the hanging of the Tabernacle doore,

39 The brasen Altar with his grate of brasse, his barres & al his instruments,the Lauer,and his foote.

40 The curtaines of the court with his pillars,and his sockets,and the hanging to the court gate,*and* his cords, and his pinnes, and all the instruments of the seruice of the Tabernacle,*called* the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

41 *Finally*,the ministring garments to serue in the Sanctuary, *and* the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office.

42 According to euery point that the Lorde had commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses beheld all the worke,and beholde, they had done it as the Lord had commaunded: so had they done: and Moses blessed them.

## CHAP. XL.

1 *The Tabernacle with the appertinances is reared vp.* 34 *The glory of the Lorde appeareth in the cloud couering the Tabernacle.*

THen the Lord spake vnto Moses,saying,

2 In the *first* day of the first moneth in the *very* first *of the same* moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle,*called* the tabernacle of the Cõgregation:

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the testimonie,and couer the Arke with the vaile.

4 Also thou shalt bring in the *Table, and set it in order as it doeth require: thou shalt also bring in the Candlesticke,and light his lampes, *Reade chap.26. 35.*

5 And thou shalt set the incense Altar of gold before the Arke of the Testimonie, and put the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

6 Moreouer, thou shalt set the burnt offering altar before the doore of the Tabernacle,*called* the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the Lauer betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water therein.

8 Then thou shalt appoint the Court round about,and hang vp the hanging at the court gate.

9 After, thou shalt take the anoynting oyle,and anoynt the Tabernacle,and all that is therein,and hallow it with all the instruments thereof, that it may be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offring,and all his instruments, and shalt sanctifie the Altar,that it may be an Altar most holy.

11 Also thou shalt anoynt the Lauer, and his foote,and shalt sanctifie it.

12 Then thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments,and shalt anoynt him,and sanctifie him,that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 Thou shalt also bring his sonnes, and cloth them with garments,

15 And shalt anoynt them as thou didst anoynt their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priestes office: for their anointing shall bee *a figure*, that the Priesthood shall bee euerlasting vnto them

thorowout their generations.

16 So Moſes did according to all that the Lorde had commanded him: ſo did he.

*Num.7.1.* 17 ¶ *Thus was the Tabernacle reared vp the firſt day of the firſt moneth in the ſecond yeere.

18 Then Moſes reared vp the Tabernacle and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres of it, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee ſpred the couering ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of that couering on hie aboue it, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Teſtimony in the Arke, and put the barres in *the rings* of the Arke, and ſet the Merciſeat on hie vpon the Arke.

21 Hee brought alſo the Arke into the Tabernacle, and hanged vp the *couering vaile, and couered *Chap 35. 12.* the Arke of the Teſtimonie, as the Lorde had commanded Moſes.

23 ¶ Furthermore, he put the Table in the Tabernacle of the Congregation in the Northſide of the Tabernacle, without the vaile.

23 And ſet the bread in order before the Lorde, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ Alſo he put the Candleſticke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ouer againſt the Table toward the Southſide of the Tabernacle.

*‖Or ſet vp.* 25 And hee ‖lighted the lampes before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ Moreouer, he ſet the golden Altar in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the vaile,

27 And burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the Lorde had commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ Alſo he hanged vp the vaile at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 After, he ſet the burnt offring Altar *without* the doore of the Tabernacle, *called* the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered the burnt offering and the ſacrifice thereon, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

30 Likewiſe he ſet the Lauer betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and powred water therein to waſh with.

31 So Moſes and Aaron and his ſonnes waſhed their hands and their feete thereat:

32 When they went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & when they approched to the Altar, they waſhed, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

33 Finally, he reared vp the court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and hanged vp the vaile at the court gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the worke.

34 ¶ *Then the cloud couered the Tabernacle of *Num. 9. 15. 1. Iay. 8. 10.* the Congregation, and the glory of the Lorde filled the Tabernacle.

35 So Moſes could not enter into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the Tabernacle.

36 Nowe when the cloud aſcended vp from the Tabernacle, the children of Iſrael went forward in all their iourneys.

37 But if the cloude aſcended not, then they iourneyed not til the day that it aſcended.

38 For the cloud of the Lorde *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was in it by night in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, thorowout all their iourneyes.

# ¶ THE THIRDE BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED LEVITICVS.

## THE ARGVMENT.

AS God dayly by moſt ſingular benefits declared himſelfe to be mindfull of his Church ſo he would not that they ſhould haue any occaſion to truſt either in themſelues, or to depend vpon others, either for lacke of temporall things, or ought that belonged to his diuine ſeruice and Religion. Therefore hee ordained diuers kinds of oblations and ſacrifices to aſſure them of forgiuenes of their offences (if they offered them in true faith and obedience.) Alſo he appointed their Prieſtes and Leuites, their apparell, offices, converſation and portion: he ſhewed what feaſtes they ſhould obſerue, and in what times. Moreouer, he declared by theſe ſacrifices and ceremonies, that the reward of ſinne is death, and that without the bloud of Chriſt the innocent Lambe, there can be no forgiuenes of ſinnes. And becauſe they ſhould giue no place to their owne inuentions (which thing God moſt deteſteth) he appeareth by the terrible example of Nadab and Abihu) he preſcribed vnto them the leaſt things, what they ſhould do, as what braſſes they ſhould offer and eate: what diſeaſes were contagious and to be auoided: what order they ſhould take for all manner of filthineſe and pollution to purge it: whoſe company they ſhould fleet: what marriages were lawfull, and what politike lawes were profitable. Which things declared, he promiſed fauour and bleſſing to them that kept his lawes, and threatned his curſe to them that tranſgreſſed them.

## CHAP. I.

*2 Of burnt offerings for particular perſons. 3. 10. and 14 The maner to offer burnt offerings as well of bullocks, as of ſheepe, and birds.*

NOwe the Lord called Moſes, and ſpake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, If any of you offer a ſacrifice vnto the Lord, ye ſhall offer your ſacrifice of cattel, *as* of beaſtes, and of the ſheepe.

*Exod. 29. 10.* 3 *If his ſacrifice *be* a burnt offring of the heard, he ſhall offer a male without blemiſh, preſenting him of his owne voluntary will at the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation before the Lord.

4 And hee ſhall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offring, and it ſhalbe accepted † to *the Lord*, to be his atonement.

*† Ebr. to him.*

5 And he ſhall kil the bullocke before the Lord, and the Prieſtes Aarons ſonnes ſhall offer the bloud, and ſhall ſprinkle it round about vpon the Alt r, that is by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 Then ſhall he flay the burnt offring, and cut it in pieces.

7 So the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſt ſhall put fire vpon the Altar, & lay the wood in order vpon † fire.

8 Then the Prieſtes Aarons ſonnes ſhall lay the parts in order, the head and the ‖ kall vpon the wood that is in the fire which is vpon the altar.

*‖Or, the lacty of the back, or the ſh.*

9 But the inwards thereof, and the leas thereof he ſhall waſh in water, and the Prieſt ſhall burne all on the altar: *for* it is a burnt offering, an oblation made by fire, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

10 ¶ And if his ſacrifice for the burnt offering *be* of the flockes (*as* of the ſheepe, or of the goates) he ſhall offer a male without blemiſh,

11 And hee ſhall kill it on the North ſide of the Altar before the Lord, and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar,

12 And

12 And hee shall cut it in † pieces, *separating* his head and his ‖ kall, and the Priest shal lay them in order vpon the wood that *lieth* in the fire which is on the Altar:

† *Into his ioynts, or, ſides.*

13 But hee shall wash the inwards, and the legs with water, & the Priest shal offer the whole & burne it vpon the Altar: *for* it is a burnt offring, an oblation made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

14 ¶ And if his sacrifice *be* a burnt offering to the Lord of the toules, then hee shall offer his sacrifice of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the altar, and wring the necke of it asunder, and burne it on the Altar, and the blood thereof shalbe ‖ shed vpon the side of the Altar:

‖ *Or, strained, or prested.*

16 Also hee shall plucke out his maw with his fethers, and cast them beside the Altar on the East part in the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it with his wings, *but* not diuide it asunder: and the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar vpon the wood that is in the fire: *for* it is a burnt offring, an oblation made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

## CHAP. II.

*1 The meat offring is after three sortes: 4 of fine floure vnbaken, 4 of bread baken, 14 and of corne in the eare.*

AND when any wil offer a meate offering vnto the Lord, his offring shalbe of fine floure, and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put incense thereon,

2 And shall bring it vnto Aarons sonnes the Priests, and hee shall take thence his handfull of the floure, & of the oyle with all the incense, & the Priest shal burne it for a memorial vpon ỹ altar: *for* it is an offring made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto ỹ Lord.

Leuit. 7. 31. 3 * But the remnant of the meate offring *shalbe* Aarons and his sonnes: *for* it is most holy of the Lords offerings made by fire.

4 ¶ If thou bring also a meate offering baken in the ouen, *it shall be* an vnleauened cake of fine floure mingled with oyle, or an vnleauened wafer anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ But if thy meate offering *be* an oblation of the frying panne, it shall be of fine floure vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 And thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oile thereon: *for* it is a meate offering.

7 ¶ And if thy meate offering *bee* an oblation *made* in the cauldron, it shall be made of fine floure with oyle.

8 After, thou shalt bring the meat offering (that is made of these things) vnto the Lord, and shalt present it vnto the Priest, and hee shall bring it to the Altar,

Verse 2. Exod. 29. 18. 9 And the Priest shall take from the meate offring a * memoriall of it, and shall burne it vpon the altar: *for* it is an oblation * made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

10 But that which is left of the meat offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *for it is* most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

11 All the meate offrings which ye shall offer vnto the Lord, shall be made without leauen: for yee shall neither burne leauen nor houy in any offering of the Lord made by fire.

12 ¶ *In* the oblation of the first fruites yee shall offer them vnto the Lord, but they shall not be burnt vpon the altar for a sweete sauour.

Mark. 9. 49. 13 (All the meate offrings also shalt thou season with * salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the couenant of thy God to bee lacking from thy meate offring, *but* vpon all thine oblations thou shalt offer salt)

14 If then thou offer a meate offering of thy first fruits vnto the Lord, thou shalt offer for thy meate offering of thy first fruites * eares of corne dried by the fire, and wheate beaten out of the ‖ greene eares.

*Chap. 23. 14.*

‖ *Or, full eares: for the word signifieth a fruitfull field.*

15 After, thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay incense thereon: *for* it is a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, *euen* of that that is beaten, and of the oyle of it, with all the incense thereof: *for* it is an offering vnto the Lord made by fire.

## CHAP. III.

*1 The maner of peace offerings, and beastes for the same. 17 The Israelites may neither eate fatte, nor blood.*

ALso if his oblation *be* a peace offering, if he will offer of the droue (whether it be male or female) he shall offer such as is vnout blemish, before ỹ Lord,

2 And shal put his hand vpon the head of his offring, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priestes shall sprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

3 So he shall offer *part* of the peace offrings *as a* sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, *euen* the * fatte that coūereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

*Exod. 29. 22.*

4 Hee shall also take away the two kidneis, and the fat that is on them, and vpon ‖ the flankes, and the kall on the liuer with the kidneis.

‖ *Or, the which kidneis are neere the flaks.*

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the altar with the burnt offering which is vpon the wood, that is on the fire: *this is* a sacrifice made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.

6 ¶ Also if his oblation *be* a peace offering vnto the Lord out of the flocke, whether it bee male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his oblation, then hee shall bring it before the Lord,

8 And lay his hand vpon the head of his offring, and shall kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the altar.

9 After, of the peace offerings he shall offer an offring made by fire vnto the Lord: he shall take away the fat thereof, and the rumpe altogether, hard by the backe bone, and the fat that coūereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

10 Also he shall take away the two kidneis, with the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the * flankes, and the kall vpon the liuer with the kidneis.

*Verse 4.*

11 Then the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar, *as* the meate of an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

12 ¶ Also if his offering *be* a goate, then shall hee offer it before the Lord,

13 And shall put his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the altar round about

14 Then he shall offer thereof his offring, *euen* an offring made by fire vnto ỹ Lord, the fat that coūereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

15 Also he shall take away the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall vpon the liuer with the kidneis.

16 So the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, *as* the meate of an offering made by fire for a sweete sauour: * all the fat is the Lords.

*Chap. 7. 25.*

17 *This shall be* a perpetuall ordinance for your generations, throwout all your dwellings, *so that* yee shall eate neither fat nor * blood.

*Gen. 9. 4. / Chap. 17. 14.*

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 The offering for sinnes done of ignorance, 3 for the Priest. 13 The Congregation, 22 the ruler, 27 and the priuate man.*

MOreouer, the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If † any shall sinne through ignorance in any of the commandements of the Lorde, (which ought not to be done) but shall do *contrary* to any of them.

†Ebr. a soule.

3 If the Priest that is anointed doe sinne (according to the sinne of the people) then shall he offer, for his sinne which he hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish, vnto the Lord for a sinne offering,
4 And he shall bring the bullock vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the Lord, and shall put his hand vpon the bullocks head, and kill the bullocke before the Lord.
5 And the Priest that is anointed shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
6 Then the Priest shall dippe his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the Lord, before the vaile of the Sanctuary.
7 The Priest also shall put *some* of the blood before the Lord, vpon the hornes of the altar of sweete incense, which is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, then shal he powre *al the rest* of the blood of the bullocke at the foote of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Chap. 5.9.

8 And hee shall take away all the fat of the bullock for the sinne offering, *to wit*, the fat that coureth the inwards, all the fat that is about the inwards,
9 Hee shall take away also the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flanks, and the kall vpon the liuer with the kidneis,
10 As it was taken away from the bullock of the peace offerings, and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar of burnt offering.
11 * But the skin of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head and his legs, and his inwards, and his dung *shall he burne with fire out.*

Exod. 29. 14. numb. 19.5.

12 So he shal cary the whole bullocke out of the * host vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred, and shall burne him on the wood in the fire: where the ashes are cast out, shall he be burnt.

Heb. 13. 11.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel shal sinne through ignorance, and the thing bee * hid from the eyes of the multitude, and haue done *against* any of the commandements of the Lorde which should not be done, and haue offended:

Chap. 5.2, 34.

14 When the sinne which they haue committed shall be knowen, then the Congregation shall offer a yong bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation,
15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke before the Lord, and he shall kill the bullocke before the Lord.

‖Or, the Priest.

16 Then the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullockes blood into the Tabernacle of the Congregation,
17 And the Priest shal dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle it seuen times before the Lorde, *euen* before the vaile.
18 Also hee shall put *some* of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, which is before the Lorde, that is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: then shall he powre al the *rest* of the blood at the foote of the Altar of burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,
19 And hee shall take all his fat from him, and ‖ burne it vpon the Altar.

‖Or, make a perfume of it.

20 And *the Priest* shall doe with this bullocke, as he did with the bullocke for *his* sinne: so shal he do with this: so the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.
21 For hee shall cary the bullocke without the hoste, and burne him as he burned the first bullocke: *for* it is an offring for the sinne of the Congregation.
22 ¶ When a ruler shall sinne, and do through ignorance *against* any of the comandements of the Lord his God, which should not be done, and shal offend,
23 If one shew vnto him his sinne which he hath committed, then shall he bring for his offering an ‖ hee goate without blemish,

‖Or the male goat of the fold.

24 And shall lay his hand vpon the head of the hee goat, & kil it in the place where he should kil the burnt offring before the Lord: *for* it is a sin offering.
25 Then the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offring with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the burnt offring Altar, and shall powre *the rest* of his blood at the foote of the burnt offring Altar,
26 And shall burne all his fat vpon the Altar, as the fat of the peace offerings: so the Priest shall make an atonement for him, concerning his sinne, and it shalbe forgiuen him.
27 ¶ Likewise if any of the ‖ people of the lande shall sinne through ignorance in doing *against* any of the commandements of the Lorde, which should not be done, and shall offend,

‖Or, priuate person.

28 If one shew him his sinne which he hath committed, then he shall bring for his offering a hee goat without blemish, for his sin which he hath committed,

‖Or the female of the goat,

29 And he shal lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of burnt offering.
30 Then the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the burnt offring Altar, and powre al *the rest* of the blood thereof at the foote of the Altar,
31 And shall take away all his fat, as the fat of the peace offerings is taken away, and the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar for a * sweete sauour vnto the Lord, and the Priest shal make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

Exod. 29. 18.

32 And if hee bring a lambe for his sinne offering, he shall bring a female without blemish,
33 And shal lay his hand vpon the head of the sin offering, and hee shall slay it for a sinne offering in the place where he should kil the burnt offering.
34 Then the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the burnt offering Altar, and shal powre all *the rest* of the blood thereof at the foot of the Altar.
35 And hee shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe of the peace offerings is taken away: then the Priest shal burne it vpon the Altar with the oblations of the Lord made by fire, and the Priest shal make an atonement for him concerning his sinne that he hath committed, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

## CHAP. V.

*1 Of him that testifieth not, the trueth, if hee heare another sweare falsely. 4 Of him that voweth rashly. 15 Of him that by ignorance withdraweth any thing dedicate to the Lord.*

†Ebr. a soule.

ALso if any haue sinned, *that is*, if hee haue heard ‖ the voyce of an othe, and hee can bee a witnesse, whether he haue seene or know en of it, if he doe not vtter it, he shall beare his iniquitie:

‖Or, is vnder an othe taken vpon him, or other obligation.

2 Either if one touch any vncleane thing, whether it be

it be a carion of an vncleane beast, or a carion of vncleane cattell, or a carion of vncleane creeping things, and is not ware of it, yet he is vncleane, and hath offended:

3 Either if hee touch any vncleannesse of man (whatsoeuer vncleannes it be, that he is defiled with) and is not ware of it, & after commeth to the knowledge of it, he hath sinned:

4 Either if any sweare, and pronounce with his lips to do euill, or to do good, (whatsoeuer it be that a man shall pronounce with an othe) and it be hidde from him, and after knoweth that he hath offended in one of these *points*,

5 When hee hath sinned in any of these things, then he shall confesse that he hath sinned therein.

6 Therefore shall hee bring his trespasse offering vnto the Lord for his sinne which he hath committed, *euen* a female from the flocke, *be it* a lambe or a she goat for a sinne offering, & the Priest shall make an atonement for him, concerning his sinne.

7 But † if he be not able to bring a sheepe, hee shall bring for his trespasse which hee hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the Lord, one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 So he shall bring them vnto the Priest, who shall offer the sinne offering first, & * wring the necke of it asunder, but not plucke it cleane off.

9 After, he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering vpon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shalbe ‖ shed at the foot of the altar: *for* it is a sinne offering.

10 Also he shall offer the second for a burnt offering ‖ as the maner is: so shall the Priest make an atonement for him (for his sinne which he hath committed) and it shalbe forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if he * be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then he that hath sinned, shall bring for his offering, the tenth part of an ephah of fine floure for a sinne offering, he shall put none oile thereto, neither put any incense thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it for the * remembrance thereof, and burne it vpon the altar * with the offerings of the Lord made by fire: *for* it is a sinne offering.

13 So the Priest shal make an atonement for him, as touching his sinne that he hath committed in one of these *points*, and it shall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* shalbe the Priests, as the meat offering.

14 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If any person transgresse and sinne through ignorance *by taking away* things consecrate vnto the Lord, he shall then bring for his trespasse offering vnto the Lord a ram without blemish out of the flocke, *worth* two shekels of siluer by thy estimation after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for a trespasse offering.

16 So he shall restore that wherein he hath offended, *in taking away* of the holy thing, and shall put the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: so the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse offering, and it shall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ Also if any sinne, and * do *against* any of the commandements of the Lord, which ought not to be done, and know not, and sinne and beare his iniquity,

18 Then shall he bring a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, in thy estimation *worth* * *two shekels* for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and was not ware: so it shalbe forgiuen him.

19 This is the trespasse offering for the trespasse committed against the Lord.

## CHAP. VI.

*6 The offering for sinnes which are done willingly. 9 The law of the burnt offrings. 13 The fire must abide euermore vpon the altar. 14 The law of the meat offering. 20 The offerings of Aaron and his sonnes.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If any sinne and commit a trespasse against the Lord, and deny vnto his neighbour that which was taken him to keepe, or that which was put to him of trust, or doth by robbery, or by violence oppresse his neighbour,

3 Or hath found that which was lost, and denieth it, and sweareth falsely, * for any of *these* things that a man doth, wherein he sinneth: *Num.5.6.*

4 When, I say, he thus sinneth and trespasseth, he shall then restore the robbery that he robbed, or the thing taken by violence which he tooke by force, or the thing which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or, for whatsoeuer he hath sworne falsely, he shall both restore it in the whole * summe, and shall adde the fift part more thereto, *and* giue it vnto him to whom it pertaineth, the same day that he offereth for his trespasse. *Num.5.7.*

6 Also hee shall bring for his trespasse vnto the Lord, a ram without blemish out of the * flocke in thy estimation *worth two shekels* for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest. *Chap.5.25*

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord, & it shalbe forgiuen him whatsoeuer thing he hath done, and trespassed therein.

8 ¶ Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering, (it is the burnt offering, because it burneth vpon the altar all the night vnto the morning, and the fire burneth on the altar)

10 And the Priest shal put on his linnen garment, and shall put on his linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and take away the ashes when the fire hath consumed the burnt offering vpon the altar, & he shall put them beside the altar.

11 After, he shall put off his garments, and put on other raiment, and cary the ashes forth without the host vnto a cleane place.

12 But the fire vpon the altar shall burne thereon, *and* neuer be put out: wherfore the Priest shal burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offring in order vpon it, and he shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall euer burne vpon the altar, *and* neuer go out.

14 ¶ * Also this is the law of the meate offering, which Aarons sonnes shal offer in the presence of the Lord, before the altar. *Chap.2.1. num.15.4.*

15 He shall euen take thence his handfull of fine floure of the meat offering and of the oile, and all the incense which *is* vpon the meat offering, & shal burne it vpon the altar for a sweet sauour, *as* a * memoriall therefore vnto the Lord. *Chap.2.9.*

16 But the rest thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eat: it shalbe eaten without leuen in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it for their portion of mine offerings made by fire,

† Ebr. if his hand can not reach, meaning for his powers. *Leuit.5.15*

*Or, corrected.*

*For according to the Law. Verse 7.*

*Chap.2.2. Chap.4.35*

*Chap.4.2.*

*Exod.32. 13.*

fire: *for* it is as the ſinne offering, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: It *ſhalbe* a ſtatute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the Lord made by fire: * whatſoeuer toucheth them ſhalbe holy.

*Exod.29. 37.*

19 ¶ Againe the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron and his ſonnes, which they ſhal offer vnto the Lord in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an * ephah of fine floure, for a meat offering perpetuall: halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

*Exod. 16. 36.*

21 In ỹ frying pan it ſhalbe made with oile: thou ſhalt bring it ‖fried, *&* ſhalt offer the ‖baken pieces of the meat offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord.

‖*Or, fried.*

22 And the Prieſt that is anointed in his ſtead, among his ſonnes ſhall offer it: *it is* the Lords ordinance for euer, it ſhalbe burnt altogether.

23 For euery meat offering of the Prieſt ſhall be *burnt* altogether, it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶ Furthermore, the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſonnes, and ſay, This is the law of the ſinne offering, in the place where the burnt offering is killed, ſhall the ſinne offering be killed before the Lord, *for* it is moſt holy.

26 The Prieſt that offereth this ſinne offering ſhal eat it: in the holy place ſhall it be eaten in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatſoeuer ſhall touch the fleſh thereof ſhall be holy: & when there droppeth of the blood thereof vpon a garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it droppeth in the holy place.

28 Alſo the earthen pot that it is ſodden in ſhall be broken, but if it be ſodden in a braſen pot, it ſhall both be ſcoured and waſhed with water.

29 All the males among the Prieſts ſhall eat thereof: *for* it is moſt holy.

*Chap. 4.5. Heb.13.11*

30 * But no ſinne offering, whoſe blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to make reconciliation in the holy place, ſhall be eaten, *but* ſhalbe burnt in the fire.

## CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the treſpaſſe offering.* 11 *Alſo of the peace offerings.* 23 *The fat and the blood may not be eaten.*

LIkewiſe this is the law of the treſpaſſe offering, it is moſt holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offring, ſhall they kill the treſpaſſe offering, and the blood thereof ſhall he ſprinkle round about vpon the altar.

3 All the fat thereof alſo ſhall he offer, the rumpe and the fat that couereth the inwards.

4 After he ſhall take away the two kidneis, with the fat that is on them and vpon the ſlankes, and the kall on the liuer with the kidneis.

5 Then the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar, for an offring made by fire vnto the Lord: this is a treſpaſſe offering.

6 All the males among the Prieſts ſhall eate thereof, it ſhall be eaten in the holy place, *for* it is moſt holy.

7 As the ſinne offering *is*, ſo *is* the treſpaſſe offering, one law ſerueth for both: that wherewith the Prieſt ſhall make atonement, ſhalbe his.

8 Alſo the Prieſt that offereth any mans burnt offering, ſhall haue the skinne of the burnt offering, which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and that is dreſſed in the pan, and in the frying pan, ſhalbe the Prieſts that offereth it.

10 And euery meate offering ningled with oile, and that is dry, ſhall pertaine vnto all the ſonnes of Aaron, to all alike.

11 Furthermore, this is the law of the peace offerings, which he ſhall offer vnto the Lord.

12 If he offer it to giue thanks, then he ſhall offer for his thankes offering, vnleauened cakes mingled with oile, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oile, & fine floure fried *with* the cakes mingled with oile.

13 He ſhall offer *alſo* his offerings with cakes of leauened bread, for his peace offrings, to giue thanks.

14 And of all the ſacrifice he ſhall offer one *cake* for an heaue offering vnto the Lord, *and* it ſhalbe the Prieſts that ſprinkleth ỹ blood of the peace offrings.

15 Alſo the fleſh of his peace offerings, for thankgiuing, ſhall be eaten the ſame day that it is offered: he ſhall leaue nothing thereof vntill the morning.

16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a free offering, it ſhall be eaten the ſame day that he offereth his ſacrifice: and ſo in the morning the reſidue thereof ſhalbe eaten.

17 But as much of the offered fleſh as remaineth vnto the third day, ſhalbe burnt with fire.

18 For if any of the fleſh of his peace offerings be eaten in the third day, he ſhall not be accepted that offereth it, neither ſhall it be reckoned vnto him, *but* ſhalbe an abomination: therfore the perſon that eateth of it ſhall beare his iniquity.

19 The fleſh alſo that toucheth any vnclean thing, ſhall not be eaten, *but* burnt with fire: but of his fleſh all that be cleane ſhall eat thereof.

20 But if any eat of the fleſh of the peace offrings that perteineth to the Lord, hauing his * vncleannes vpon him, euen the ſame perſon ſhall be cut off from his people.

*Chap.22. 3.*

21 Moreouer, when any toucheth any vncleane thing, as the vncleanneſſe of man, or of an vncleane beaſt, or of any filthy abomination, and eate of the fleſh of the peace offerings, which pertaineth vnto the Lord, euen that perſon ſhall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ Againe the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay, * Ye ſhall eate no fat of beeues, nor of ſheepe, nor of goats:

*Chap.3. 17.*

24 Yet the fat of the dead beaſt, and the fat of that which is torne *with beaſts*, ſhall be occupied to any vſe, but ye ſhall not eat of it.

25 For whoſoeuer eateth the fat of the beaſt, of the which he ſhall offer an offering made by fire to the Lord, euen the perſon that eateth ſhall be cut off from his people.

26 Neither * ſhall ye eate any blood, either of fowle, or of beaſt in all your dwellings.

*Gen.9.4 chap.17. 14*

27 Euery perſon that eateth any blood, euen the ſame perſon ſhalbe cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the Lord talked with Moſes, ſaying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay, He that offereth his peace offerings vnto the Lord, ſhall bring his gift vnto the Lord of his peace offerings:

30 His hands ſhall bring the offerings of the Lord made by fire: *euen* the fat with the breaſt ſhall hee bring, that the breaſt may be * ſhaken to and fro before the Lord.

*Exod.29. 24.*

31 Then the Prieſt ſhall burne the fat vpon the altar, and the breaſt ſhalbe Aarons and his ſonnes.

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall ye giue vnto the Prieſt for an heaue offering, of your peace offerings.

33 The ſame that offereth the blood of the peace offerings

offerings and the fat, among the ſonnes of Aaron, ſhall haue the right ſhoulder for his part.

34 For the breaſt ſhaken to and fro, and the ſhoulder lifted vp, haue I taken of the children of Iſrael, *euen* of their peace offrings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Prieſt, and vnto his ſonnes, by a ſtatute for euer from among the children of Iſrael.

35 ¶ This is the anointing of Aaron, and the anointing of his ſonnes concerning the offerings of the Lord made by fire, in the day when he preſented thē to ſerue in the Prieſts office vnto the Lord.

36 The which *portions* the Lord commanded to giue them in the day that he anointed them from among the children of Iſrael, by a ſtatute for euer in their generations.

37 This is *alſo* the law of the burnt offring, of the meate offering, and of the ſinne offering, and of the treſpaſſe offering, and of the conſecrations, and of the peace offerings,

38 Which the Lord commanded Moſes in the mount Sinai, when he commanded the children of Iſrael to offer their gifts vnto the Lord in the wildernes of Sinai.

## CHAP. VIII.

12 *The anointing of Aaron and his ſonnes, with the ſacrifice concerning the ſame.*

AFterward the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying,

Exod. 28. 14. Exod. 30. 24.

2 * Take Aaron and his ſonnes with him, and the garments & the * anointing oile, and a bullocke for the ſinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread,

3 And aſſemble all the company at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 So Moſes did as the Lord had commanded him, and the company was aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Exod. 25. 9.

5 Then Moſes ſayd vnto the company, * This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded to do.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſonnes, and waſhed them with water,

7 And put vpon him the coat, and girded him with a girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod on him, which he girded with the broidred gard of the ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 After, he put the breaſt plate thereon, and put

Exod. 28. 30.

in the breaſt plate * the Vrim and the Thummim.

9 Alſo he put the miter vpon his head, and put vpon the miter on the forefront the golden plate, *and* the holy crowne, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

10 (Now Moſes had taken the anointing oile, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and ſanctified them,

11 And ſprinkled thereof vpon the altar ſeuen times, and anointed the altar and all his inſtruments, and the lauer, and his foot to ſanctifie them)

Leuit. 8. 12. Pſal. 133. 2.

12 * And he powred of the anointing oile vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to ſanctifie him.

13 After, Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonets vpon their heads, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

Exod. 29. 1. chap. 9. 2.

14 * Then he brought the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and Aaron and his ſonnes put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the ſinne offering.

15 And Moſes ſlew him, and tooke the blood, which he put vpon the homes of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and powred *the reſt* of the blood at the foot of the altar: ſo he ſanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 Then hee tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall of the liuer and the two kidneis, with their fat, which Moſes burned vpon the altar.

17 But the bullocke and his hide, and his fleſh, and his doung, he burnt with fire without the hoſt, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

18 ¶ Alſo he brought the ram for the burnt offering, and Aaron and his ſonnes put their hands vpon the head of the ram.

19 So Moſes killed it, and ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about,

20 And Moſes cut the ram in pieces, and burnt the head with the pieces, and the fat,

21 And waſhed the inwards and the legs in water: ſo Moſes burnt the ram euery whit vpon the altar: *for* it was a burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour, which was made by fire vnto the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ * After, he brought the other ram, the ram of

Exod. 29. 31.

conſecrations, and Aaron and his ſonnes layed their hands vpon the head of the ram,

23 Which Moſes ſlew, and tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the lap of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 Then Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put of the blood on the lap of their right eares, & vpon the thumbs of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet, and Moſes ſprinkled *the reſt* of the blood vpon the altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, & the kall of the liuer, and the two kidneis with their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 Alſo he tooke of the basket of the vnleauened bread that was before the Lord, one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, & put them on the fat, and vpon the right ſhoulder.

27 So he put *all in Aarons hands, & in his ſonnes

Exod. 29. 24.

hands, and ſhooke it to and fro before the Lord.

28 After, Moſes tooke them out of their hands, and burnt them vpon the altar for a burnt offering: *for* theſe were conſecrations for a ſweet ſauour, which were made by fire vnto the Lord.

29 Likewiſe Moſes tooke the breaſt of the ram of conſecrations, and ſhooke it to and fro before the Lord: *for* it was Moſes * portion, as the Lord had

Exod. 29. 26.

commanded Moſes.

30 Alſo Moſes tooke of the anointing oile, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and ſprinkled it vpon Aaron, vpon his garments, & vpon his ſonnes, and on his ſonnes garments with him: ſo he ſanctified Aaron, his garments, and his ſonnes, & his ſonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ Afterward Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron and his ſonnes, Seethe the fleſh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and there * eate it with the

Exod. 29. 32. chap. 24. 9.

bread that is in the basket of conſecrations, as I cōmanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eat it,

32 But that which remaineth of the fleſh and of the bread, ſhall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not depart from the doore of the

Exod. 29. 35.

Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen daies, vntill the dayes of your conſecrations be at an end: * for ſeuen dayes, *ſaid the Lord*, ſhall he † conſecrate you.

† Ebr. fill your hāds.

34 As ‖ he hath done this day: *ſo* the Lord hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

‖ Or, as I haue done.

35 Therefore ſhall yee abide at the doore of the Tabernacle.

Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night,seuen dayes,and shall keepe the watch of the Lord, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the Lord had commanded by the hand of Moses.

## CHAP. IX.

*8 The first offerings of Aaron. 22 Aaron blesseth the people. 23 The glory of the Lord is shewed. 24 The fire commeth from the Lord.*

AND in the eight day Moses called Aaron and his sonnes,and the Elders of Israel:

Exod. 29. 1. 2 * Then he said vnto Aaron, Take thee a yong calfe for a sinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, *both* without blemish, and bring *them* before the Lord.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake,saying,Take ye an he goat for a sinne offering, and a calfe,and a lambe,both of a yere olde, without blemish, for a burnt offering:

4 Also a bullocke and a ram for peace offerings, to offer before the Lord,and a meat offering mingled with oile: for to day the Lord wil appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ Then they brought that which Moses commanded before the Tabernacle of the congregation,& all the assembly drew neere,and stood before the Lord.

6 (For Moses had said, This is the thing which the Lord commanded that ye should do,and the glory of the Lord shall appeare vnto you)

7 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, Draw neere to the altar, and offer thy sinne offering and thy burnt offering,and make an atonement for thee and for the people: offer also the offering of the people, & make an atonement for them, as the Lord hath cõmanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the altar, and killed the calfe of the sinne offering, which was for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him,and he dipt his finger in the blood,and put it vpon the hornes of the altar, and powred *the rest* of the blood at the foot of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneis,and the kall of the liuer of the sinne offering,he burnt vpon the altar,as the Lord had commanded Moses.

11 The flesh also and the hide he burnt with fire without the host.

12 After, he slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes brought vnto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about vpon the altar.

13 Also they brought the burnt offering vnto him with the pieces thereof, and the head, and he burnt *them* vpon the altar.

14 Likewise he did wash the inwards & the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the altar.

15 ¶ Then he offered the peoples offering, and tooke a goat, which was the sin offering for the people,and slew it, and offered it for sinne,as the first:

16 So he offered the burnt offering, and prepared it,according to the maner.

17 He presented also the meat offering, and filled his hand thereof, and * beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning he burnt *this* vpon the altar.

Exod 29. 38. 18 He slew also the bullocke, and the ram for the peace offerings, that was for the people, and Aarons sonnes brought vnto him the blood, which he sprinkled vpon the altar round about,

19 With the fat of the bullocke,and of the ram, the rumpe,and that which coūereth the inwards and the kidneis,and the kall of the liuer.

20 So they layed the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the altar.

21 But the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron shooke to and fro before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

22 So Aaron lift vp his hand toward the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings.

2. Mac. 2. Gen. 22. 1. King. 8. 38. 2. chr. 7. 1. 2. mac. 2. 10. 11. Or, was a shout of ioy.

23 After, Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, & blessed the people, * and the glory of the Lord appeared to all the people.

24 * And there came a fire out from the Lord, and consumed vpon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they ‖ gaue thanks, and fell on their faces.

## CHAP. X.

*2 Nadab and Abihu are burnt. 6 Israel mourneth for them,but the Priests might not. 9 The Priests are forbidden wine.*

BVt * Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, & put fire therein, and put incense thereupon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he had not commanded them.

Numb. 3. 4. 26. 61. 1. chr. 24. 2.

2 Therefore a fire went out from the Lord, and deuoured them: so they died before the Lord.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come neere me, and before all the people I will be glorified: but Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them,Come neere, cary your ‖ brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the host.

Or, your kins.

5 Then they went, & caried them in their coats out of the host, as Moses had commanded.

6 After, Moses said vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rent your clothes, lest ye die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren all the house of Israel bewaile the burning, which the Lord hath kindled.

7 And go not ye out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oile of the Lord *is* vpon you: and they did according to Moses commandement.

8 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Thou shalt not drinke wine nor ‖ strong drink, thou, nor thy sonnes with thee, when ye come into the Tabernacle of the congregation,lest ye die: *this is* an ordinance for euer thorowout your generations,

Or, sicera, which is strong drunke.

10 That ye may put difference betweene the holy and the vnholy,and betweene the cleane and the vncleane,

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath commanded them by the ‖ hand of Moses.

Or, ministrie.

12 ¶ Then Moses said vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and to Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the Lord, made by fire, and eat it without leauen beside the altar: for it is most holy:

13 And ye shall eat it in the Holy place, because it is thy duty and thy sonnes duety of the offerings of the Lord made by fire: for so I am commanded.

Exod. 29. 24.

14 Also the * shaken breast and the heaue shoulder shal ye eat in ‖ a cleane place: thou,& thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they are giuen as thy ‖ duty and thy sonnes duty,of the peace offerings of the children of Israel.

Or, make an heaue offering. Or, cleane. Or, ordinarie or portion.

15 The

15 The heane shoulder, and the shaken breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to shake *it* to and fro before the Lord, and it shall be thine and thy sonnes with thee, by a law for euer, as the Lord hath commanded.

2. Mac. 2. 11. 16 ¶ * And Moses sought the goat that was offered for sinne, and loe, it was burnt: therefore he was angry with Eleazar & Ithamar the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sinne offering in the Holy place, seeing it is most holy? and *God* hath giuen it you, to beare the iniquity of the Congregation to make an atonement for them before the Lord.

18 Beholde, the blood of it was not brought within the holy place: yee should haue eaten *it* in the holy place,* as I commanded.

Chap. 6. 26

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Beholde, this day haue they offered their sinne offering, and their burnt offering before the Lord, & such things *as thou knowest* are come vnto me: If I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue bene accepted in the sight of the Lord?

20 So when Moses heard *it*, he was content.

## CHAP. XI.

*1 Of beasts, fishes, and birds, which be cleane and which be vncleane.*

AFter, the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, * These are the beasts which ye shall eat, among all the beasts that are on the earth.

Gene. 7. 2. deu. 14. 4. act. 10. 14.

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts that ye shall eat:

4 But of them that chew the cud, or diuide the hoofe onely, of them ye shall not eat: as the camell, because he cheweth the cud, and diuideth not the hoofe, he shalbe vncleane vnto you.

5 Likewise the cony, because hee cheweth the cud, and diuideth not the hoofe, he shall be vncleane to you.

6 Also the hare, because he cheweth the cud, and diuideth not the hoofe, he shalbe vncleane to you.

2. Mac. 6. 18.

7 * And the swine, because he parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, but cheweth not the cud, he shalbe vncleane to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, & their carkeis shall ye not touch: *for* they shalbe vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and skales in the waters, in the seas, or in the riuers, them shall ye eat.

10 But all that haue not finnes nor skales, in the seas or in the riuers, of all that moueth in the waters, and of all liuing things that are in the waters, they shalbe an abomination vnto you.

11 They, I say, shalbe an abomination to you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, but shall abhorre their carkeis.

12 Whatsoeuer hath not finnes nor skales in the waters, that shalbe abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ These shall ye haue also in abomination among the fowles, they shall not be eaten: *for* they are an abomination, the eagle, and the ‖ gothauke, and the osprey:

‖ Or, osprey, as it is in the Greeke.

14 Also the vulture, and the kite after his kinde.

15 And all the rauens after their kinde:

16 The ostrich also, and the night-crow, and the ‖ seamew, and the hauke after his kinde:

‖ Or, cuckow.

17 The little owle also, and the cormorant, and the great owle:

18 Also the ‖ redshanke, and the pelicane, and the swanne:

‖ Or, porphyrie.

19 The storke also, the heron after his kinde, and the lapwing, and the backe:

20 Also euery fowle that creepeth *and* goeth vpon all foure, such shalbe an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these shal ye eat: of euery fowle that creepeth, *and* goeth vpon all foure, which ‖ haue their feet and legs all of one to leape withall vpon the earth:

‖ Or, haue no bowings on their feet.

22 Of them ye shall eat these, the grashopper after his kinde, and the solean after his kinde, the hargol after his kinde, and the higab after his kinde.

23 But all *other* fowles that creepe *and* haue foure feet, they *shalbe* abomination vnto you.

24 For by such yee shall be polluted: whosoeuer toucheth their carkeis shall be vncleane vntill the euening.

25 Whosoeuer also beareth of their carkeis, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill euen.

26 Euery beast that hath clawes diuided, and is ‖ not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, such shalbe vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them shalbe vncleane.

‖ Or, hath not his foot cleuen in two.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes among all maner beasts that goeth on all foure, such shall be vncleane vnto you: whoso doth touch their carkeis, shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

28 And he that beareth their carkeis, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen: *for* such shalbe vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ Also these shalbe vncleane vnto you among the things that creepe and moue vpon the earth, the weasell, and the mouse, and the ‖ frog after his kind:

‖ Or, crocodile.

30 Also the rat, and the lizard, and the cameleon, and the stellio, and the moll.

31 These shalbe vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doth touch them when they be dead, shalbe vncleane vnto the euen.

32 Also whatsoeuer any of the dead carkeises of them doth fall vpon, shall be vncleane, whether it be vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sacke: whatsoeuer vessell it be that is occupied, it shalbe put in the water as vncleane, vntill the euen, and *so* be purified.

33 But euery earthen vessell whereinto any of the falleth, whatsoeuer is within it shalbe vncleane, and * ye shall breake it.

Chap. 6. 28.

34 All meat also that shalbe eaten, if any *such* water come vpon it, shalbe vncleane: and all drinke that shalbe drunke in all *such* vessels shalbe vncleane.

35 And euery thing that their carkeis fall vpon shalbe vncleane: the fornace or the pot shalbe broken: *for* they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Yet the fountaines and welles where there is plenty of water, shalbe cleane: but that which toucheth their carkeises shalbe vncleane.

37 And if there fall of their dead carkeis vpon any seed which vseth to be sowen, it shalbe vncleane.

38 But if any water be powred vpon the seed, and there fall of their dead carkeis thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

39 If also any beast wherof ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carkeis thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

40 And hee that eateth of the carkeis of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen: he also that beareth the carkeis of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

41 Euery creeping thing therefore that creepeth vpon

vpon the earth ſhall be an abomination, *and* not be eaten:

42 Whatſoeuer goeth vpon the breaſt, & whatſoeuer goeth vpon all foure, or that hath many feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, ye ſhal not eat of them, for they ſhalbe abomination.

43 Ye ſhal not pollute your ſelues with any thing that creepeth, neither make your ſelues vncleane with them, neither defile your ſelues thereby: ye ſhall not, I ſay, be defiled by them,

44 For I am the Lord your God, be ſanctified therfore, and be holy, for I am holy, and defile not your ſelues with any creeping thing, that creepeth vpon the earth.

45 For I am the Lord that brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God, and that you ſhould be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of beaſts, and of fowles, and of euery liuing thing that mooueth in the waters, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

47 That there may be a difference betweene the vncleane & cleane, and betweene the beaſt that may be eaten, and the beaſt that ought not to be eaten.

## CHAP. XII.

*2 A law how women ſhould be purged after their deliuerance.*

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay, When a woman hath brought forth ſeed, & borne a manchild, ſhe ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes, like as ſhe is vncleane when ſhe is put apart for her ‖ * diſeaſe.

‖ Or, flowers. Chap. 15. 19. Luke 2. 22. Iohn 7. 22.

3 (* And in the eight day the foreskinne of the child's fleſh ſhalbe circumciſed)

4 And ſhe ſhall continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: ſhe ſhall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the time of her purifying be out.

5 But if ſhe beare a maidchilde, then ſhe ſhall be vncleane two weeks, as when ſhe hath her diſeaſe: and ſhe ſhall continue in the blood of her purifying threeſcore and ſixe dayes.

6 Now when the dayes of her purifying are out, (whether it be for a ſonne or for a daughter) ſhe ſhal bring to the Prieſt a lambe of one yeere olde for a burnt offering, and a yoong pigeon or a turtle doue for a ſinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

7 Who ſhall offer it before the Lord, and make an atonement for her: ſo ſhe ſhalbe purged of the iſſue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or female.

† Hebr. if her hand finde not the worth of a lamb. Luk. 2. 24.

8 But if ſhe † be not able to bring a lambe, ſhe ſhall bring two * turtles, or two yong pigeons: the one for a burnt offering, and the other for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her: ſo ſhe ſhalbe cleane.

## CHAP. XIII.

*2 What conſiderations the Prieſt ought to obſerue in iudging the leproſie. 29 The blacke ſpot or skabbe, 47 and the leproſie of the garment.*

MOreouer the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 The man that ſhall haue in the skin of his fleſh a ſwelling or a skab, or a white ſpot, ſo that in the skin of his fleſh it be like the plagne of leproſie, then he ſhalbe brought vnto Aaron the Prieſt, or vnto one of his ſonnes the Prieſts,

3 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſore in the skin of *his* fleſh: if the haire in the ſore be turned into white, & the ſore ſeeme to be lower then the skin of his fleſh, it is a plague of leproſie: therfore the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and † pronounce him vncleane:

† Heb. ſhall pollute him.

4 But if the white ſpot be in the skin of his fleſh, and ſeeme not to be lower then the skin, not the haire thereof be turned vnto white, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes.

5 After, the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if the plague ſeeme † to him to abide ſtill, and the plague grow not in the skin, the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp yet ſeuen dayes more.

† Heb. in his eyes.

6 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him againe the ſeuenth day, and if the plague be darke, and the ſore grow not in the skin, then the Prieſt ſhall † pronounce him cleane, *for* it is a skab: therefore he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

† Heb. ſhall cleanſe him.

7 But if the skab grow more in the skin, after that he is ſeene of the Prieſt, for to be purged, he ſhall be ſeene of the Prieſt yet againe.

8 Then the Prieſt ſhall conſider, and if the skab ‖ grow in the skin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: *for* it is leproſie.

‖ Or, be ſpreade broad.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, he ſhalbe brought vnto the Prieſt,

10 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee *him*: and if the ſwelling *be* white in the skinne, and haue made the haire white, and there be raw fleſh in the ſwelling,

11 It is an olde leproſie in the skin of his fleſh: and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, & ſhall not ſhut him vp, for he is vncleane.

12 Alſo if the leproſie ‖ breake out in the skin, and the leproſie couer all the skin of the plague, from his head euen to his feet, wherſoeuer the Prieſt looketh,

‖ Or, ſpred.

13 Then the Prieſt ſhall conſider: and if the leproſie couer all his fleſh, he ſhall pronounce the plague to be cleane, becauſe it is all turned into whiteneſſe: ſo he ſhalbe cleane.

14 But if *there be* raw fleſh on him, when he is ſeene, he ſhalbe vncleane.

15 For the Prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, & declare him to be vncleane: *for* the raw fleſh is vncleane, *therefore* it is the leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh change and be turned into white, then he ſhall come to the Prieſt,

17 And the Prieſt ſhall beholde him: and if the ſore be changed into white, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce the plague cleane, *for* it is cleane.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo in whoſe skin there is ‖ a bile and is healed,

‖ Or, in a ſwarre.

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white ſwelling, or a white ſpot ſomewhat reddiſh, it ſhalbe ſeene of the Prieſt.

20 And when the Prieſt ſeeth it, if it appeare lower then the skin, and the haire thereof be changed into white, the Prieſt then ſhall pronounce him vncleane: *for* it is a plague of leproſie, broken out in the bile.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be darker, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

22 And if it ſpread abroad in the fleſh, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: *for* it is a ſore.

23 But if the ſpot continue in his place, and grow not, it is a burning bile, therefore the Prieſt ſhall declare him to be cleane.

24 ¶ If there be any fleſh, in whoſe skin there is an hot burning, and the quicke fleſh of the burning haue a white ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh or pale,

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it; and if the haire

haire in that spot be changed into white,& it appeare lowet then the skin, it is a leprosie broken out in the burning: therefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: *for* it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and there be no white haire in the spot, and be no lower then the *other* skin,but be darker,then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 After,the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: if it be growen abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: *for* it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the spot abide in his place, not growing in the skin,but is darke,it is a ‖ rising of the burning: the Priest shall therefore declare him cleane, for it is the drying vp of the burning. ‖ Or,swelling.

29 ¶ If also a man or woman hath a sore on the head,or in the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the sore: and if it appeare lower then the skin, and there be in it a small yellow haire,then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: *for* it is a blacke spot, and leprosie of the head,or of the beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on ỹ sore of the blacke spot, & if it seeme not lower then the skin, nor haue any blacke haire in it, then the Priest shal shut vp *him that hath* the sore of the blacke spot,seuen daues.

32 After, in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the sore: and if the blacke spot grow not, & there be in it no yellow haire, and the blacke spot seeme not lower then the skin,

33 Then he shall be shauen, but *the place* of the blacke spot shall he not shaue:but the Priest shal shut vp *him that hath* the blacke spot,seuen daues more.

34 And the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the blacke spot: and if the blacke spot grow not in the skin, nor seeme lower then the *other* skin, then the Priest shall cleanse him, and he shall wash his clothes,and be cleane.

35 But if the blacke spot grow abroad in the flesh after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shall looke on it: and if the blacke spot grow in the skinne, the Priest shall not seeke for the yellow haire: *for* he is vncleane.

37 But if the blacke spot seeme to him to abide, and that blacke haire grow therein,the blacke spot is healed,he *is* cleane,and the Priest shall declare him to be cleane.

38 ¶Furthermore,if there be many white spots in the skin of the flesh of man or woman,

39 Then the Priest shall consider: and if the spot in the skin of their flesh be somewhat darke & white withall,it is but a white spot broken out in the skin: *therefore* he is cleane.

40 And the man whose haire is fallen off his head, *and* is balde,is cleane.

41 And if his head lose the haire on the forepart, *and* be balde before,he is cleane.

42 But if there be in the bald head,or in the bald forehead a white reddish sore, it is a leprosie springing in his bald head,or in his bald forehead.

43 Therefore the Priest shall looke vpon it, and if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, appearing like leprosie in the skin of the flesh,

44 He is a leper and vncleane: *therfore* the Priest shal pronounce him altogether vncleane: *for* the sore *is* in his head.

45 The leper also in whom the plague is, shall haue his clothes rent,and his head bare,and shall put a couering vpon his lips,and shall cry, *I am* vncleane, *I am* vncleane.

46 As long as the disease *shalbe* vpon him, he shal be polluted, *for* he is vncleane: he shall dwell alone, * without the campe *shall* his habitation *be*. *Num.5.*

47 ¶Also the garment that the plague of leprosie is in,whether it be a wollen garment or a linnen garment, *2.2.king.15.5.*

48 Whether it be in the warpe or in the woofe of linnen or of wollen,either in a skin,or in any thing made of skin,

49 And if the sore be greene or somewhat reddish in the garment or in the skin,or in the warp,or in the woofe, or in any thing that is made of skin, it is a plague of leprosie, & shalbe shewed vnto the Priest.

50 Then the Priest shall see the plague, and shut vp *it that hath* the plague,seuen dayes,

51 And shall looke on the plague the seuenth day: if the plague grow in the garment,or in the warpe,or in the woofe, or in the skin, or in any thing that is made of skin, that plague *is* a fretting leprosie and vncleane,

52 And he shall burne the garment,or the warpe, or the woofe, whether it be wollen or linnen,or any thing that is made of skinne, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosie, *therefore* it shalbe burnt in the fire.

53 If the Priest yet see that the plague grow not in the garment, or in the woofe, or in whatsoeuer thing of skin it be,

54 Then the Priest shall command them to wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen daues more.

55 Againe the Priest shall looke on the plague, after it is washed: and if the plague haue not changed his colour, though the plague spread no further, it is vncleane: thou shalt burne it in the fire, *for* it is a fret inward, whether *the spot* be in the bare place of the whole,or in part thereof.

56 And if the Priest see that the plague be darker, after that it is washed, he shall cut it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe,

57 And if it appeare still in the garment,or in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing made of skinne, it is a spreading *leprv*: thou shalt burne the thing wherein the plague is,in the fire.

58 If thou hast washed the garment,or ỹ warpe, or the woofe,or whatsoeuer thing of skin it be,if the plague be departed therefrom, then shall it be washed the second time,and be cleane.

59 This is the lawe of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linnen, or in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, to make it cleane or vncleane.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*3 The cleansing of the leper, 34 and of the house that he is in.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * This is the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: that is, he shall be brought vnto the Priest. *Matt.8.2. mar.1.10. luke 5.12.*

3 And the Priest shall goe out of the campe,and the Priest shall consider *him*: and if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to t ke for *him* that is cleansed, two ‖ sparrowes aliue & cleane, and cedar wood, and a skarlet *lace*,and hyssope. ‖ Or,little birds.

5 And the Priest shall command to kill one of the birds ouer pure water in an earthen vessell.

6 After,

6 After, he shall take the liue sparrow with the cedar wood, and the skarlet *lace*, and the hyssope, and shall dip them and the luing sparrow in the blood of the sparrow slaine, ouer the pure water,

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that must be clensed of his leprosie, seuen times, and clense him, and shal let go the liue sparrow into the broad field.

8 Then he that shall be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water: so he shalbe cleane: after that, shal he come into the host, but shall tarry without his tent seuen dayes.

9 So in the seuenth day he shall shaue off all his haire, *both* his head, and his beard, and his eyebrowes: euen all his haire shall he shaue, and shall wash his clothes and shall wash his flesh in water: so he shall be cleane.

10 Then in the eight day he shall take two hee lambs without blemish, and an ewe lambe of a yeere olde without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oile, and a pinte of oile.

11 And the Priest that maketh him cleane shall bring the man which is to be made cleane, and those things before the Lord, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 Then the Priest shall take one lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the pinte of oile, and *shake them to and fro before the Lord.

Exod. 29. 24.

13 And he shall kill the lambe in the place where the sinne offering & the burnt offering are slaine, *euen* in the holy place: for as the *sinne offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: *for* it is most holy.

Chap. 7. 7.

14 So the Priest shall take of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the lap of the right eare of him that shalbe clensed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 The Priest shall also take of the pinte of oile, and powre it into the palme of his left hand,

16 And the Priest shall dippe his † right finger in the oile that is in his left hand, and sprinkle of the oile with his finger seuen times before the Lord.

† Ebr. the finger of his right hand.

17 And of the rest of the oile that is in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the lap of the right eare of him that is to be clensed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, † where the blood of the trespasse offering *was put*.

† Ebr. vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 But the remnant of the oile that is in the Priests hand, he shall powre vpon the head of him that is to be clensed: so the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And the Priest shal offer the sinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed of his vncleannesse: then after shall he kill the burnt offering.

20 So the Priest shall offer the burnt offering, and the meat offering vpon the altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him: so he shalbe cleane.

† Ebr. his hand can not take it.

21 But if he be poore, and † not able, then he shall bring one lambe for a trespasse offering to be shaken, for his reconciliation, and a tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering, with a pinte of oile.

22 Also two turtle doues, or two yoong pigeons, as he is able, whereof the one shall be a sinne offring, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them the eight day for his clensing vnto the Priest at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the Lord.

24 Then the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the pinte of oile, and the Priest shall shake them to and fro before the Lord.

25 And he shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the lap of his right eare that is to be clensed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 Also the Priest shall powre of the oile into the palme of his owne † left hand.

† Ebr. into the palme of the Priests left hand.

27 So the Priest shall with his right finger sprinkle of the oile that is in his left hand, seuen times before the Lord.

28 Then the Priest shall put of the oile that is in his hand, vpon the lap of the right eare of him that is to be clensed, & vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot: vpon the place ‖ of the blood of the trespasse offering.

‖ Or, where the blood of the trespasse offering was put, as vers. 17.

29 But the rest of the oile that is in § Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be clensed, to make an atonement for him before the Lord.

30 Also he shall present one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, as he is able:

31 Such, I say, as he is able, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, ‖ with the meat offering: so the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be clensed before the Lord.

‖ Or, besides the meat offering.

32 This is the law of him which hath the plague of leprosie, who is not able in his clensing *to offer the whole*.

33 ¶ The Lord also spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come vnto the land of Canaan which I giue you in possession, if I send the plague of leprosie in an house of the land of your possession,

35 Then he that oweth the house, shall come and tell the Priest, saying, Me thinke there is like a plague *of leprosie* in the house.

36 Then the Priest shall command them to empty the house before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane, and then shal the Priest go in to see the house,

37 And he shall marke the plague: and if the plague *be* in the walles of the house, and that there be ‖ deepe spots, greenish or reddish, which seeme to be lower then the wall,

‖ Or, blewish or hollow streaks.

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house to the doore of the house, and shall cause to shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 So the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day: and if he see that the plague be increased in the walles of the house,

40 Then the Priest shall command them to take away the stones wherein the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into a ‖ foule place without the city.

‖ Or, filthy.

41 Also he shall cause to scrape the house within round about, and powre the dust that they haue pared off without the city in an vncleane place.

42 And they shall take other stones, & put them in the places of those stones, & shall take other mortar, to plaister the house with.

43 But if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that he hath take away the stones, and after that he hath scraped & plaistred the house,

44 Then the Priest shall come and see: and if the plague grow in the house, it is a fretting leprosie in the house: it is *therefore* vncleane.

45 And he shall breake downe the house with the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the ‖ mortar of the house, and he shall cary them out of the

‖ Or, daube.

city.

city vnto an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut vp, he shall be vncleane vntil the euen.

47 He also that sleepeth in the house, shall wash his clothes: he likewise that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 But if the Priest shall come and see that the plague hath spred no further in the house after the house be plaistered, the Priest shall pronounce that house cleane, for the plague is healed.

49 Then shal he take to purifie the house, two sparowes, and cedar wood, and skarlet *lace*, and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill one sparow ouer pure water in an earthen vessell,

51 And shal take the cedar wood, and the hyssope, and the skarlet *lace*, with the liue sparow, & dip them in the blood of the slaine sparow, and in the pure water, and sprinkle the house seuen times:

52 So shall he cleanse the house with the blood of the sparrow, and with the pure water, and with the liue sparrow, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the skarlet *lace*.

53 Afterward he shall let go the liue sparrow out of the †towne into the †broad fields: so shal he make atonement for the house, and it shalbe cleane.

54 This is the lawe for euery plague of leprosie, and * blacke spot,

55 And of the leprosie of the garment, and of the house,

56 And of the ‖ swelling, and of the skab, and of the white spot.

57 This is the law of the leprosie, to teach † when *a thing* is vncleane, and when it is cleane.

†Heb. city.
†Heb. on the face of the field. Chap. 13. 30.
*Or, rising
†Heb. in the day of the vncleane, and in the day of the cleane.

## CHAP. XV.

*2.19 The maner of purging the vncleane issues both of men and women. 31 The children of Israel must be separate from all vncleanesse.*

MOreouer, the Lord spake vnto Moses & to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whosoeuer hath an issue from his flesh, is vncleane, *because* of his issue.

3 And this shall be his vncleanesse in his issue: *when* his flesh auoideth his issue, or if his flesh be stopped from his issue, this is his vncleanesse.

4 Euery bed, whereon he lieth that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane, and euery thing whereon he sitteth shalbe vncleane.

5 Whosoeuer also toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, & wash himselfe in water, & shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

7 Also he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

8 If he also that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, he shall wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane,

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vntill the euen: and hee that beareth those *things* shall wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

11 Likewise whomsoeuer he toucheth that hath the issue, (and hath not washed his hands in water) shall wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

12 *And the vessel of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shalbe rinsed in water. *Chap. 6. 28.*

13 But if he that hath an issue, be cleansed of his issue, then shall he count him seuen daues for his clensing, and wash his clothes, and wash his flesh in pure water, so shall he be cleane.

14 Then the eight day he shal take vnto him two turtle doues or two yong pigeons, and come before the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall make of the one of them a sinne offering, and of the other a burnt offering: so the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord for his issue.

16 Also if any mans issue of seede depart from him, he shall wash all his flesh in water, & be vncleane vntill the euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skin whereupon shalbe issue of seed, shall be euen washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

18 If he that hath an issue of seed, doe lie with a woman, they shall both wash themselues with water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

19 ¶ Also when a woman shall haue an issue, *and* her issue in her ‖ flesh shall be blood, she shalbe put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her shall be vncleane vnto the euen. ‖*Or, secret parts.*

20 And whatsoeuer she lieth vpon in her separation, shall be vncleane, and euery thing that she sitteth vpon shalbe vncleane.

21 Whosoeuer also toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and wash himselfe with water, and shalbe vncleane vnto the euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that shee sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vnto the euen:

23 So that whether he touch her bed, or any thing whereon she hath sit, he shall be vncleane vnto the euen.

24 And if a man lie with her, and *the flowers* of her separation touch him, he shall be vncleane seuen dayes, and all the whole bed whereon he lieth, shalbe vncleane.

25 Also when a womans issue of blood runneth long time besides the time of her † flowers, or when she hath an issue longer then her flowers, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleannesse she shalbe vncleane, as in the time of her flowers. †*Ebr. separation.*

26 Euery bed whereon she lieth (as long as her issue lasteth) shalbe to her as her bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon shalbe vncleane, as her vncleannesse when she is put apart.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth these *things*, shall be vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, & wash himselfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vnto the euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall count her seuen dayes, and after she shalbe cleane.

29 And in the eight day she shall take vnto her two turtles or two yoong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

30 And the Priest shall make of the one a sinne offering, and of the other a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the Lord, for the issue of her vncleannesse.

31 Thus shall yee separate the children of Israel from their vncleannesse, that they die not in their vn-

cleanneſſe, if they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue, and of him from whom goeth an iſſue of ſeede whereby he is defiled:

33 Alſo of her that is ſicke of her flowers, & of him that hath a running iſſue, whether it be man or woman, & of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

## CHAP. XVI.

*2 The Prieſt might not at all times come into the moſt holy place. 8 The Scape goat. 14 The purging of the Sanctuarie. 17 The cleanſing of the Tabernacle. 21 The Prieſt confeſſeth the ſinnes of the people. 26 The feaſt of cleanſing of ſinnes.*

*Chap.10. 1,2.* AVrthermore, the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, * after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they came *to offer* before the Lord, and died:

2 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Speake vnto

*Exod.30. 10. heb. 9.7.* Aaron thy brother, * that he come not at all times into the Holy place within the vaile, before the Mercy-ſeat, which is vpon the arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-ſeat.

3 After this *ſort* ſhall Aaron come into the Holy place: *euen* with a yoong bullocke for a ſinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He ſhall put on the holy linnen coat, and ſhall haue linnen breeches vpon his ‖ fleſh, and ſhall be girded with a linnen girdle, and ſhal couer his head with a linnen miter: theſe are the holy garments: therefore ſhal he waſh his fleſh in water, when he doth put them on.

*‖ Or, priuities.*

5 And he ſhall take of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, two hee goats for a ſinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

6 Then Aaron ſhall offer the bullocke for his

*Hel.9.7.* ſinne offering, * and make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe.

7 And he ſhall take the two hee goats, and preſent them before the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 Then Aaron ſhall caſt lots ouer the two hee goats: one lot for the Lord, and the other for the Scape goat.

9 And Aaron ſhall offer the goat, vpon which the Lords lot ſhall fall and make him a ſinne offering.

10 But the goat, on which the lot ſhall fall to be the Scape goat, ſhalbe preſented aliue before the Lord to make reconciliation by him, *and* to let him go (as a Scape goat) into the wildernes.

11 Thus Aaron ſhall offer the bullocke for his ſinne offering, and make reconciliation for himſelfe and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullocke for his ſinne offering.

12 And he ſhal take a cenſer ful of burning coales from off the altar before the Lord, and his handfull of ſweet incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring *it* within the vaile:

13 And ſhall put the incenſe vpon the fire before the Lord, that the ‖ cloud of the incenſe may couer the Mercy-ſeat that is vpon ‖ the Teſtimony: ſo he ſhall not die.

*‖ Or, the smoke.*

14 And hee ſhall * take of the blood of the bullocke, * and ſprinkle it with his finger vpon the Mercy-ſeat Eaſtward: and before the Mercy-ſeat ſhall he

*Heb.9.13. & 10.4. Chap.4.6.* ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times.

15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the goat that is the peoples ſinne offering, and bring his blood within the vaile, & do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle it vpon the Mercy-ſeat, and before the Mercy-ſeat.

16 So he ſhall purge the Holy place from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and from their treſpaſſes of all their ſinnes: ſo ſhall he doe alſo for the Tabernacle of the Congregation placed with thē, in the midſt of their vncleanneſſe.

17 * And there ſhalbe no man in the Tabernacle *Luk.1.10.* of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonment for himſelfe & for his houſeholde, and for all the Congregation of Iſrael.

18 After he ſhall go out vnto the altar that is before the Lord, and make a reconciliation vpon it, and ſhal take of the blood of the bullocke, & of the blood of the goat, and put it vpon the homes of the altar round about:

19 So ſhall he ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, & cleanſe it, and hallow it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ When he hath made an end of purging the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the altar, then he ſhall bring the liue goat:

21 And Aaron ſhall put both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat and confeſſe ouer him al the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their treſpaſſes, in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend *him* away (by the hand of a man appointed) into the wildernes.

22 So the goat ſhall beare vpon him all their iniquities into † the land that is not inhabited, and he ſhall let the goat go into the wildernes.

*† Or, the land of separation.*

23 After, Aaron ſhall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and put off the linnen clothes, which he put on when he went into the Holy place, and leaue them there.

24 He ſhall wath alſo his fleſh with water in the Holy place, and put on his owne raiment, and come out, and make his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelfe and for the people.

25 Alſo the fat of the ſinne offering ſhal he burne vpon the altar.

26 And he that caried foorth the goat, *called* the Scape goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, and waſh his fleſh in water, and after that ſhall come into the hoſte.

27 Alſo the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and the goat for the ſinne offering (whoſe blood was brought to make a reconciliation in the Holy place) ſhall one * cary out without the hoſte to be burnt in the fire, with their skins, and with their fleſh, & with their dung.

*Chap.6. 30. & heb.13.11.*

28 And hee that burneth them ſhall waſh his clothes, and waſh his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the hoſte.

29 ¶ So this ſhall be an ordinance for euer vnto you: the tenth *day* of the ſeuenth moneth, yee ſhall humble your ſoules, and do no worke at all, whether it be one of the ſame countrey or a ſtranger that ſojourneth among you.

30 For that * day ſhall the Prieſt make an atone- *Chap.23.* ment for you to cleanſe you: yee ſhall be cleane from all your ſinnes before the Lord.

31 This ſhalbe a Sabbath of reſt vnto you, and ye ſhall humble your ſoules, by an ordinance for euer.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhal anoint, & whom hee ſhall conſecrate (to miniſter in his fathers ſtead) ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linnen clothes and holy veſtments,

33 And ſhall purge the holy Sanctuary and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall cleanſe the altar, and make an atonement for the Prieſts, and for all

all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shalbe an euerlasting ordinance vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sinnes * once a yeere: and as the Lorde commanded Moses, he did.

Leuit.30. to.hebr. 9.7.

## CHAP. XVII.

*4 All sacrifices must be brought to the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 To deuils may they not offer. 10 They may not eat blood.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, & to all the children of Israel, & say vnto them, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, saying,

3 Whosoeuer *hee be* of the house of Israel that killeth a bullocke, or lambe, or goat in the host, or that killeth it out of the host,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation to offer an offering vnto the Lord before the Tabernacle of the Lord, blood shalbe imputed vnto that man: he hath shed blood, wherefore that man shall be cut off from among his people.

5 Therefore the children of Israel shall bring their offerings, which they would offer abroad in the field, and present them vnto the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation by the Priest, & offer them for peace offerings vnto the Lord.

6 Then the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the altar of the Lord before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fatte for a * sweet sauour vnto the Lord.

Leuit.29. 18. chap.4. 31.

7 And they shall no more offer their offerings vnto deuils, after whome they haue gone a whoring: this shall be an ordinance for euer vnto them in their generations.

8 ¶ Also thou shalt say vnto them, Whosoeuer *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which soiourne among them, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation to offer it vnto the Lord, euen that man shalbe cut off from his people.

10 ¶ Likewise whosoeuer *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among them, that eateth any blood, I will set my face against that person that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it vnto you *to offer* vpō the altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for this blood shall make an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I saide vnto the children of Israel, None of you shall eate blood: neither the stranger that soiourneth among you, shall eat blood.

13 Moreouer, whosoeuer *he be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourneth among thē, which by hunting taketh any beast or fowle that may be eaten, he shall powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

14 For the life of all flesh is his blood, it is *ioyned* with his life: therefore I saide vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall eate the blood of no ‖ flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shalbe cut off.

Gene.9.4. *for humane creature.*

15 And euery person that eateth it which dieth *alone*, or that which is torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of the same country, or a stranger, hee shall both wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and be vncleane vnto the euen: after, he shall be ‖ cleane,

‖ *Or, cleansed.*

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor wash his ‖ flesh, then he shall beare ‖ his iniquitie.

‖ *Or, himselfe.* ‖ *Or, the punishment of his sinne.*

## CHAP. XVIII.

*3 The Israelites ought not to follow the maners of the Egyptians and Canaanites. 6 The marriages that are vnlawfull.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I am the Lord your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the maner of the land of Canaan, whither I will bring you, shall ye not do, neither walke in their ordinances,

4 *But* do after my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the Lord your God.

5 Ye shall keepe therefore my statutes, and my iudgements, * which if a man do, he shall then liue in them: I am the Lord.

Ezek.20. 11.1 om. 10.5.gal. 3.12.

6 ¶ None shall come nere to any of the kinred of his flesh, to vncouer *her* shame: I am the Lord.

7 Thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy father, nor the shame of thy mother: *for* she is thy mother, thou shalt not discouer her shame.

8 *The shame of thy fathers wife shalt thou not discouer: *for* it is thy fathers shame.

*Chap.20. 11.*

9 Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or the daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or borne without: thou shalt not discouer their shame.

10 The shame of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, thou shalt not, I say, vncouer their shame, for it is thy shame.

11 The shame of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father (*for* thee is thy sister) thou shalt not, I say, discouer her shame.

12 * Thou shalt not vncouer the ‖ shame of thy fathers sister: *for* she is thy fathers kinswoman.

*Chap.20. 19.* ‖ *Or, secress.*

13 Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy fathers brother: *that is*, thou shalt not goe in to his wife, *for* she is thine † aunt.

*Chap.20. 20.* † *Eb. thy fathers brothers wife.*

15 * Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy daughter in law: *for* thee is thy sonnes wife: *therefore* shalt thou not vncouer her shame.

16 * Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy brothers wife: *for* it is thy brothers shame.

*Chap.20. 12.*

17 Thou shalt not discouer the shame of the wife, and of her daughter: neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, nor her daughters daughter, to vncouer her shame: *for* they are *thy* kinsefolks, *and* it were wickednesse.

*Chap.20. 21.*

18 Also thou shalt not take a wife with her sister, during her life, to vexe *her*, in vncouering her shame vpon her.

19 * Thou shalt not also goe vnto a woman to vncouer her shame, as long as she is put apart for her disease.

*Chap.20. 18.*

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not giue *thy* seede to thy neighbours wife by carnall copulation, to be defiled with her.

*Chap.20.2 2.king.23. 10.*

21 * Also thou shalt not giue thy † children to ‖ offer *them* vnto Molech, neither shalt thou defile the Name of thy God: *for* I am the Lord.

† *Ebr. of thy seed.* ‖ *Or, to make thē passe.*

22 Thou shalt not lie with the male as one lieth with a woman: *for* it is abomination.

23 * Thou shalt not also lie with any beast to be defiled therewith, neither shall any woman stand

*Chap.20. 15.*

before a beast, to lie downe thereto: *for* it is ‖ abomination.

‖ *Or, confusion.*

24 Ye shall not defile your selues in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I will cast out before you:

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I will visit the wickednesse thereof vpon it, and the land shal vomit out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall keepe therefore mine ordinances, and and my iudgements, and commit none of these abominations, *as well* he that is of the same countrey, as the stranger that soiourneth among you.

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled:

28 And shall not the land spue you out if ye defile it, as it spued out the people that were before you?)

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, the persons that do *so*, shalbe cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keepe mine ordinances, that ye doe not any of the abominable customes, which haue been done before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: *for* I am the Lord your God.

## CHAP. XIX.

*A repetition of sundry lawes and ordinances.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Ye shalbe holy, for I the Lord your God *am* holy.

*Chap.11. 44.& 20. 7.1.pet.1. 15.*

3 ¶ Ye shall feare euery man his mother and his father, and shall keepe my Sabbaths: *for* I am the Lord your God.

4 ¶ Ye shall not turne vnto idols, nor make you molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

5 ¶ And when ye shall offer a peace offering vnto the Lord, ye shall offer it freely.

6 * It shalbe eaten the day ye offer it, or on the morow: and that which remaineth vntill the third day, shalbe burnt in the fire.

*Chap.7. 16.*

7 For if it be eaten the third day, it shall be vncleane, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore he that eateth it, shall beare his iniquity, because he hath defiled the hallowed thing of the Lord, and that person shall be cut off from his people.

*Chap.23. 22.*

9 ¶ * When ye reape the harueſt of your land, ye shall not reape euery corner of your field, neither shalt thou gather the ‖ glainings of thy harueſt.

‖ *Or, gaberings and leasings.*

10 Thou shalt not gather the grapes of thy vineyard *cleane*, neither gather euery grape of thy vineyard *but* thou shalt leaue them for the poore, and for the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

*Exod.20. 7.deut.5. 11.matt. 5.34.*

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

‖ *Or, oppresse him by violence.*

12 ¶ * Also ye shall not sweare by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou defile the Name of thy God: I am the Lord.

*Deut.24. 14.15.iob. 4.14.*

13 ¶ Thou shalt not doe thy neighbour ‖ wrong, neither rob *him*, * The workmans hire shal not abide with thee vntill the morning.

*Deut.27. 18.*

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, * neither put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I am the Lord.

*Exod. 23. 3.deut.1. 17.& 16. 19.pro.24. 23.iam. 2.2.*

15 ¶ Yee shall not doe vniustly in iudgement. * Thou shalt not fauour the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty, *but* thou shalt iudge thy neighbour iustly.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not walke *about* with tales among thy people. Thou shalt not stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lord.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart, *but* thou shalt plainely rebuke thy neighbour, and † suffer him not to sinne.

† *Heb. lift not vp on him.*

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge, nor be mindfull of wrong against the children of thy people, * but shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I am the Lord.

*Mat.5.43. rom.13.9. gal.5.14. iam.2.8.*

19 ¶ Ye shall keepe mine ordinances. Thou shalt not let thy cattel gender with *others* of diuers kinds: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled *seed*, neither shal a garment of diuers things, *as* of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ Whosoeuer also lieth and medleth with a woman that is a bondmaid, affianced to an husband, and not redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ she shall be scourged, *but* they shall not die, because she is not made free.

† *Ebr. a beating shalbe.* ‖ *Some reade they shalbe beaten.*

21 And he shal bring for his trespasse offering vnto the Lord, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, a ram for a trespasse offering.

22 Then the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse offering before the Lord, concerning his sinne which hee hath done, and pardon shalbe giuen him for his sinne which he hath committed.

23 ¶ Also when ye shall come into the land, and haue planted euery tree for meat, ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yere shall it be vncircumcised vnto you, it shall not be eaten:

24 But in the fourth yere all the fruit thereof shal be holy to the praise of the Lord.

25 And in the fift yere shall ye eat of the fruit of it, that it may ‖ yeeld to you the increase thereof: I am the Lord your God.

‖ *Or, that God may multiply.*

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *the flesh* with the blood, ye shall not vse witchcraft, nor obserue times.

27 ¶ * Ye shall not cut round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou ‖ mar the tufts of thy beard.

*Chap.21.5* ‖ *Or, spoyle teare.*

28 * Ye shall not cut your flesh for the † dead, nor make any print of a marke vpon you: I am the Lord.

*Deu.14.1* † *Eb. soule or person.*

29 ¶ Thou shalt not make thy daughter common to cause her to be a whore, lest the land also fall to whoredome, and the land be full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my sanctuary: I am the Lord.

31 ¶ Yee shall not regard them that worke with spirits, * neither soothsayers: ye shall not seeke *to be* to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God.

*1.Sam. 28.8.*

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoare head, and honour the person of the olde man, and dread thy God: I am the Lord.

33 ¶ And if a stranger soiourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him,

‖ *Or, ioste him with.*

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be as one of your selues, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

*Exod.22. 21.*

35 ¶ Ye shall not doe vniustly in iudgement, in line, in weight, or in measure.

36 * Ye shall haue iust ballances, true weights, a true ephah, and a true hin, I am the Lord your God, which haue brought you out of the land of Egypt.

*Pro.11.1 and 16.11 and 20. 10.*

37 Therefore shal ye obserue all mine ordinances, and all my iudgements, and do them: I am the Lord.

## CHAP. XX.

*2 They that giue of their seed to Molech, must die. 6 They that haue recourse to sorcerers. 10 The man that committeth adulterie, 11 incest, or fornication with the kinred or affinitie. 24 Israel a peculiar people to the Lord.*

And

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Thou shalt say also to the children of Israel, *Whosoeuer *he be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that dwell in Israel, that giueth his children vnto Molech, he shall die the death, the people of the land shall stone him to death. *Chap.18. 21.*
3 And I will set my face against that man, & cut him off from among his people, because he hath giuen his children vnto Molech, for to defile my Sanctuary, and to pollute mine holy Name.
4 And if the people of the land hide their eyes, *and* winke at that man when he giueth his children vnto Molech, and kill him not,
5 Then will I set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.
6 ¶ If any turne after such as worke with spirits, and after soothsayers to goe a whoring after them, then will I set my face against that person, and will cut him off from among his people.
7 ¶ Sanctifie your selues therefore, * and be holy, for I am the Lord your God. *Chap.11. 44.1.pet. 1.16.*
8 Keepe ye therefore mine ordinances, & do them. I am the Lord which doth sanctifie you.
9 ¶ *If *there be* any that curseth his father or his mother, he shall die the death: *seeing* he hath cursed his father and his mother, his blood *shalbe* vpon him. *Exod.21. 17.pro.20 20.matt. 15.4. Deut.22. 21.iob.8. 4.5.*
10 ¶ * And the man that committeth adulterie with another mans wife, because he hath committed adulterie with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall die the death.
11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, *because* he hath vncouered his fathers * shame, they shall both die: their blood *shalbe* vpon them. *Chap.18. 8. deut. 22.30.*
12 Also the man that lieth with his daughter in law, they both shal die the death, they haue wrought ‖abomination, their blood *shalbe* vpon them. *‖Or, confusion.*
13 ¶ * The man also that lieth with the male as one lieth with a woman, they haue both committed abomination: they shall die the death, their blood *shalbe* vpon them. *Chap.18. 22.*
14 Likewise he that taketh a wife & her mother, committeth wickednesse: they shall burne him and them with fire, that there be no wickednesse among you.
15 *Also the man that lieth with a beast, shall die the death, and ye shall slay the beast. *Chap.18. 23.*
16 And if a woman come to any beast, and lie therewith, then thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall die the death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.
17 Also the man that taketh his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, & seeth her shame, and she seeth his shame, it is villanie: therefore they shalbe cut off † in the sight of their people, *because* he hath vncouered his sisters shame, he shall beare his iniquitie. †*Ebr. in the eies of the children of their people. Chap.18. 19.*
18 * The man also that lieth with a woman hauing her ‖ disease, and vncouereth her shame, *and* openeth her fountaine, and she open the fountaine of her blood, they shall be euen both cut off from among their people. ‖*Or, flowres. Chap.18. 11,13.*
19 Moreouer, thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy mothers sister, * nor of thy fathers sister, because he hath vncouered his † kinne, they shall beare their iniquitie.
20 Likewise the man that lieth with his fathers brothers wife, and vncouereth his vncles shame: they shall beare their iniquity: *and* shall die childlesse. †*Eb. flesh.*
21 So the man that taketh his brothers wife, committeth filthinesse, *because* hee hath vncouered his brothers shame: they shalbe childlesse.
22 ¶ Ye shall keepe therefore all mine * ordinances, and all my iudgements, and doe them, that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, *spue you not out. *Chap.18. 26. Chap.18. 25.*
23 Wherefore ye shall not walke in the maners of this nation which I cast out before you: for they haue committed all these things, * therefore I abhorred them. *Deut.9.5*
24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you to possesse it, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony: I am the Lord your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.
25 * Therefore shall ye put difference betweene cleane beasts and vncleane, and betweene vncleane fowles and cleane: neither shall ye defile your selues with beasts and fowles, nor with any *creeping thing*, that the ground bringeth forth, which I haue separated from you as vncleane. *Chap.11. 2,3.deut. 14.4.*
26 Therefore shall ye be * holy vnto me: for I the Lord am holy, and I haue separated you from *other* people, that ye should be mine. *Verse 7.*
27 ¶ * And if a man or woman haue a spirit of diuination, or soothsaying in them, they shall die the death: they shall stone them to death, their blood *shalbe* vpon them. *Deut.18. 11.psal. 28.7.*

## CHAP. XXI.

*2 For whom the Priests may lament. 6 How pure the Priests ought to be, both in themselues and in their familie.*

AND the Lord said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, Let none be defiled by the dead among his people,
2 But by his kinseman that is neere vnto him: *to wit*, by his mother, or by his father, or by his sonne, or by his daughter, or by his brother,
3 Or by his sister a maid, that is neere vnto him, which hath not had a husband: for her † he may lament. †*Ebr. he may be defiled.*
4 He shall not lament for the Prince among his people, to pollute himselfe. *Chap.19.*
5 They shall not make * bald parts vpon their head, nor shaue off the locks of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh. *27.*
6 They shalbe holy vnto their God, and not pollute the name of their God: for the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shalbe holy.
7 They shall not take to wife a whore, or one polluted, neither shall they marry a woman diuorced from her husband: for such one *is* holy vnto his God.
8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shalbe holy vnto thee: for I the Lord, which sanctifie you, am holy.
9 ¶ If a Priests daughter fall to play the whore, she polluteth her father: *therefore* shall she be burnt with fire.
10 ¶ Also the high Priest among his brethren, (vpon whose head the anointing oile was powred, and hath consecrated his hand to put on the garments) shall not vncouer his head, or rent his clothes,
11 Neither shall he goe to any ‖ dead body, nor make himself vnclean by his father or by his mother, ‖*Or, to the houses of the dead.*
12 Neither shall he goe out of the Sanctuary, nor pollute the holy place of his God: for the crowne of the anointing oile of his God *is* vpon him: I am the Lord.

13 Also he shall take a maid vnto his wife:
14 *But* a widow,or a dinorced woman, or a polluted,*or* an harlot, these shall he not mary, but shall take a maid of his owne people to wife:
15 Neither shall he defile his seed among his people: for I am the Lord which sanctifie him.
16 ¶And the Lord spake vnto Moses,saying,
17 Speake vnto Aaron, and say, Whosoeuer of thy seed in their generations hath any blemishes,shal not preasse to offer the bread of his God:
18 For whosoeuer hath any blemish, shall not come neere: *as* a man blinde or lame,or that hath a flat nose,or that hath any misshapen *member*,
19 Or a man that hath a broken foot, or a broken hand,
20 Or *is* crooke backt, or bleare eyed, or hath a blemish in his eye, or be skiruy, or be skabbed, or haue *his* stones broken.
21 None of the seed of Aaron the Priest,that hath a blemish,shall come nere to offer the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, hauing a blemish: he shall not preasse to offer the bread of his God.
22 The bread of his God, *euen* of the most holy, and of the holy shall he eat:
23 But he shal not go in vnto the vaile,nor come neere the altar,because he hath a blemish, lest he pollute my sanctuaries: for I am the Lord that sanctifie them.
24 Thus spake Moses vnto Aaron,& to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel.

## CHAP. XXII.

*3 Who ought to abstaine from eating the things that were offered. 19 What oblation should be offered.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes,that they be separated from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they pollute not mine holy Name in those things which they hallow vnto me: I am the Lord.
3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer *he be* of all your seed among your generations after you, that toucheth the holy things which the children of Israel hallow vnto the Lord, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, euen that person shalbe cut off from my sight: I am the Lord.
4 * Whosoeuer also of the seede of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things vntill he be cleane: and who so toucheth any that is vncleane *by reason* of the dead, or a man whose issue of seed runneth from him,
5 Or the man that toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may be made vncleane, or a man by whom he may take vncleannesse, † whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath,
6 The person that hath touched such shal therefore be vncleane vntill the euen; and shall not eat of the holy things, ‖except hee haue washed his flesh with water.
7 But when the Sunne is downe,he shalbe cleane, and shall afterward eat of the holy things: for it is his ‖food.
8 * Of a beast that dieth or is rent *with beastes*, whereby he may be defiled,he shall not eat: I am the Lord.
9 Let them keepe therefore mine ordinance,lest they beare *their* sinne for it, and die for it, if they defile it: I the Lord sanctifie them.
10 There shall no stranger also eate of the holy thing,neither the ghest of the Priest, neither shall any hired seruant eat of the holy thing:
11 But if the Priest buy any with money, he shall eat of it, also he that is borne in his houle: they shall eat of his meat.
12 If the Priests daughter also be married vnto a stranger,she may not eat of the holy offerings.
13 Notwithstanding, if the Priests daughter be a widow,or diuorced, and haue no childe, but is returned vnto her fathers houſ she shall eat of her fathers bread, as she did in her * youth: but there shall no stranger eat thereof.
14 ¶ If a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, he shall put the fift part thereunto, and giue it vnto the Priest with the hallowed thing.
15 So they shall not defile the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the Lord,
16 Neither cause the *people* to beare the iniquity *of their* trespasse,while they eat their holy thing: for I the Lord do hallow them.
17 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses,saying,
18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel,and say vnto them, Whosoeuer *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel,that wil offer his sacrifice for all their vowes, and for all their free offerings,which they vse to offer vnto the Lord for a burnt offering,
19 *Ye shall offer* of your free minde a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goats.
20 Yee shall not offer any thing that hath a blemish: for that shall not be acceptable for you.
21 * And whosoeuer bringeth a peace offring vnto the Lord to accomplish his vow, or for a free offering,of the beeues,or of the sheepe, his free offering shalbe perfect,no blemish shalbe in it.
22 Blind,or broken,or maimed,or hauing a ‖ wen, or skiruy,or skabbed: these shal ye not offer vnto the Lord, nor make an offering by fire of these vpon the altar of the Lord.
23 Yet a bullocke,or a sheepe that hath *any* * *member* superfluous, or lacking, such mayest thou present for a free offering, but for a vow it shall not be accepted.
24 Ye shall not offer vnto the Lord that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut away, neither shall ye make *an offering thereof* in your land,
25 Neither of the hand of a stranger shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption *is* in them,there is a blemish in them:*therefore* shall they not be accepted for you.
26 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
27 When a bullocke,or a sheepe, or a goat,shalbe brought foorth, it shalbe euen seuen daves vnder his dam: and from the eight day forth,it shalbe accepted for a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.
28 As for the cow or the ewe, ye shall not * kill her and her yong *both* in one day.
29 So when ye will offer a thanke offering vnto the Lord, ye shall offer willingly.
30 The same day it shall be eaten, ye shall leaue * none of it vntill the morow: I am the Lord.
31 Therefore shal ye keepe my commandements and do them: *for* I am the Lord.
32 Neither shall ye pollute mine holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel. I the Lord sanctifie you,
33 Which haue brought you out of the land of Egypt,to be your God: I am the Lord.

## CHAP. XXIII.

*2 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 5 The Passeouer. 6 The feast of vnleauened bread. 10 The first*

Chap.21.2 — Chap.21.18 — Deut.23.22.Psal.66.13 — Chap.7.15

*feast of first fruits.* 16 *Whitsuntide.* 24 *The feast of blowing trumpets.* 34 *The feast of Tabernacles.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, The feasts of the Lord which ye shall call the holy ‖ assemblies, *euen* these are my feasts.
3 * Sixe dayes ‖ shall worke be done, but in the seuenth day *shalbe* the Sabbath of rest, an holy ‖ conuocation: ye shal do no worke *therein*, it is the Sabbath of the Lord, in all your dwellings.
4 ¶ These are the feasts of the Lord, & holy conuocations, which ye shall proclame in their seasons.
5 In the first moneth, *and* in the foureteenth *day* of the moneth at euening *shalbe* the Passouer of the Lord.
6 And on the fifteenth day of this moneth *shall be* the feast * of vnleauened bread vnto the Lord: seuen dayes ye shall eat vnleauened bread.
7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall do no seruile worke *therein*.
8 Also yee shall offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord seuen dayes, & in the seuenth day *shalbe* an holy conuocation: ye shal do no seruile worke *therin*.
9 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and reape the haruest thereof, then ye shall bring ‖ a sheafe of the first fruits of your haruest vnto the Priest,
11 And he shall shake the sheafe before the Lord, that it may be acceptable for you: the morow after the Sabbath, the Priest shall shake it.
12 And that day when yee shake the sheafe, shall ye prepare a lambe without blemish, of a yeere olde, for a burnt offering vnto the Lord:
13 And the meate offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deales of fine floure mingled with oile, for a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord of sweet sauour: and the drinke offering thereof the fourth part of an hin of wine.
14 And yee shall eate neither bread nor parched corne, nor ‖ greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: *this shall be* a law for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.
15 ¶ Ye shall count also to you from the morow after the Sabbath, *euen* from the day that yee shall bring the sheafe of the shake offering, seuen ‖ Sabbaths, they shalbe complete.
16 Vnto the morow after the seuenth Sabbath shall ye number fifty dayes: then ye shal bring a new meat offering vnto the Lord.
17 Yee shall bring out of your habitations bread for the shake offering: they shalbe two *loaues* of two tenth deales of fine floure, *which* shalbe baken with leauen, for first fruits vnto the Lord.
18 Also ye shall offer with the bread seuen lambs without blemish, of one yeere olde, and a yoong bullocke and two rammes: they shalbe for a burnt offering vnto the Lord, with their meat offerings & their drinke offerings, for a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.
19 Then yee shall prepare an hee goat for a sinne offering, and two lambs of one yeere olde for peace offerings.
20 And the Priest shall shake them to & fro with the bread of the first fruits before the Lord, & with the two lambs: they shalbe holy to the Lord for the Priest.
21 So ye shall proclaime the same day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: yee shall doe no seruile worke *therein*: *it shalbe* an ordinance for euer in all your dwellings, throwout your generations.
22 ¶ * And when yon reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not rid cleane the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou make any after-gathering of thy haruest, *but* shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I am the Lord your God.
23 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, In the seuenth moneth, & in the first *day* of the moneth shal ye haue a Sabbath, for the remembrance of blowing the trumpets, an holy conuocation.
25 Ye shall do no seruile worke *therein*, but offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.
26 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
27 The * tenth also of this seuenth moneth shall be a day of reconciliation: it shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall humble your soules, and offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.
28 And ye shall do no worke that same day: for it is a day of reconciliation to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God.
29 For euery person that humbleth not himselfe that same day, shall euen be cut off from his people.
30 And euery person that shall do any worke that same day, the same person also will I destroy from among his people.
31 Ye shall do no maner worke *therefore*: *this shall be* a law for euer in your generation, *throwout* all your dwellings.
32 This shalbe vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall humble your soules: in the ninth *day* of the moneth at euen, from euen to euen shal ye † celebrate your Sabbath.
33 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
34 Speake vnto the children of Isra l, and say, * In the fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth, *shall be* for seuen dayes the feast of Tabernacles vnto the Lord.
35 In the first day *shall be* an holy conuocation: ye shall do no seruile worke *therein*.
36 Seuen dayes ye shall offer * sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, *and* in the eight day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord: it is the solemne assembly, ye shall do no seruile worke *therein*.
37 These are the feasts of the Lord (which ye shal call holy conuocations) to offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, ‖ burnt offering, and meat offering, sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery one vpon his day,
38 Beside the Sabbaths of the Lord, & beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free offerings, which ye shall giue vnto the Lord.
39 But in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keepe an holy feast vnto the Lord seuen dayes: in the first day *shalbe* a Sabbath: likewise in the eight day *shalbe* a Sabbath.
40 And ye shall take you in the first day the fruit of goodly trees, branches of palme trees, and the boughs of ‖ thicke trees, & willowes of the brooke, & shal reioyce before the Lord your God seuē dayes.
41 So yee shall keepe this feast vnto the Lord seuen dayes in the yeere, by a perpetuall ordinance throwout your generations: in the seuenth moneth shall ye keepe it.
42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes,
43 That your posteritie may know that I haue



‖ Or, conuocations. Exod. 20. 9.10. ‖ Or, ye may worke. ‖ Or, assembly.
Exod. 12. 15.num. 28.17.
‖ Or, an omer-reaue Deu. 24. 19.num. 15.33. 129.7.
‖ Or, full eares.
‖ Or, weeks
Deu. 16.
Chap. 19.9 deu. 24.19
Chap. 16. 29.30.num. 29.7.
† Heb. rest your Sabbath.
Num. 29. 12.ioh. 7. 37.
Exod. 29. 18.
‖ Or, of boughs thicke with leaues.

made the children of Iſrael to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

44 So Moſes declared vnto the children of Iſrael the feaſts of the Lord.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

*2 The oile for the lamps. 5 The ſhewbread. 14 The blaſphemer ſhall be ſtoned. 17 He that killeth ſhalbe killed.*

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael that they bring vnto thee pure oile oliue beaten for the light, to cauſe the lamps to burne continually.

3 Without the vaile of the Teſtimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhall Aaron dreſſe them both euen & morning before the Lord alwayes: *this ſhalbe* a law for euer thorow your generations.

*Exod.31.8.* 4 He ſhall dreſſe the lamps vpon the * pure candleſticke before the Lord perpetually.

*Exod.25.30.* 5 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt take fine floure, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales ſhall be in one cake.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rowes, ſixe in a row vpon the pure table before the Lord.

7 Thou ſhalt alſo put pure incenſe vpon the rowes, that in ſtead of the bread it may be for a remembrance, *&* an offering made by fire to the Lord.

8 Euery Sabbath he ſhal put them in rowes before the Lord euermore, *receiuing them* of the children of Iſrael for an euerlaſting couenant.

*Exod.29. 33.chap.8. 31.matth. 12.1,5.* 9 *And the *bread* ſhalbe Aarons and his ſonnes, and they ſhall eat it in the holy place: for it is moſt holy vnto him, of the offerings of the Lord made by fire by a perpetuall ordinance.

10 ¶ And there went out among the children of Iſrael the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father was an Egyptian: and this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh woman, & a man of Iſrael ſtroue together in the hoſt.

11 So the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed the Name *of the Lord*, and curſed: and they brought him vnto Moſes (his mothers name alſo was Shelomith the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

*Num.15.34.* 12 And they * put him in ward, till he told them the minde of the Lord.

13 Then the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Deut.13.9.& 17.7.* 14 Bring the blaſphemer without the hoſte, and let all that heard him, * put their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation ſtone him.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoeuer curſeth his God, ſhall beare his ſinne.

16 And hee that blaſpheməth the Name of the Lord, ſhalbe put to death: all the Congregation ſhal ſtone him to death: aſwell the ſtranger, as he that is borne in the land: when he blaſphemeth the Name *of the Lord*, let him be ſlaine.

*Exod.21.12.leuit.* 17 ¶ *He alſo that † killeth any man, he ſhalbe put to death.

*19.4,11. †Eb.ſmiteth the ſoule of man.*

18 And he that killeth a beaſt, he ſhall reſtore it, † beaſt for beaſt.

19 And if a man cauſe *any* blemiſh in his neighbour: as he hath done, ſo ſhall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath cauſed a blemiſh in any, ſuch ſhall be repayed to him.

*†Eb.ſoule for ſoule. Exod.21.24.deu.19 21.matth.5.38.* 21 And he that killeth a beaſt ſhall reſtore it: but he that killeth a man ſhalbe ſlaine.

*Exod.12.49.* 22 Ye ſhall haue * one law: it ſhall be aſwell for the ſtranger, as for one borne in the countrey: for I am the Lord your God.

23 ¶ Then Moſes tolde the children of Iſrael, and they brought the blaſphemer out of the hoſte, and ſtoned him with ſtones: ſo the children of Iſrael did as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

## CHAP. XXV.

*2 The Sabbath of the ſeuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yere. 14 Not to oppreſſe their brethren. 23 The ſale, and redeeming of lands, houſes & perſons.*

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee ſhall come into the land which I giue you, the * land ſhall † keepe Sabbath vnto the Lord. *Exod.23.10. †Eb.ſhall reſt a reſt.*

3 Sixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſow thy field, and ſixe yeres thou ſhalt cut thy vineyard, and gather the fruit thereof

4 But the ſeuenth yeere ſhalbe as the Sabbath of reſt vnto the land: *it ſhalbe* the Lords Sabbath: thou ſhalt neither ſow thy field, nor cut thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou ſhalt not reape, neither gather the grapes that thou haſt left vnlaboured: *for* it ſhalbe a yeere of reſt vnto the land.

6 And the reſt of the land ſhalbe meat for you, *euen* for thee and for thy ſeruant, and for thy maide, and for thy hired ſeruant, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with thee.

7 And for thy cattell, and for thy beaſts that are in thy land, ſhall all the increaſe there of be meat.

8 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt number ſeuen ‖ Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, *euen* ſeuen times ſeuen yeeres: and the ſpace of ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres will be vnto thee nine and forty yeres. *‖Or, weeks*

9 Then thou ſhalt cauſe to blow the trumpet of the Iubile in the tenth *day* of the ſeuenth moneth: euen in the day of the reconciliation ſhall yee make the trumpet blow thorowout all your land.

10 And ye ſhall hallow that yere, *euen* the fiftieth yere, and proclaime libertie in the land to all the inhabitants thereof: it ſhalbe the Iubile vnto you, and ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, and euery man ſhall returne vnto his family.

11 This fiftieth yere ſhalbe a yere of Iubile vnto you: ye ſhall not ſow, neither reape that which groweth of it ſelfe, neither gather *the grapes* thereof that are left vnlaboured.

12 For it is the Iubile, it ſhalbe holy vnto you: ye ſhall eat of the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion.

14 And when thou ſelleſt ought to thy neighbor, or buyeſt at thy neighbours hand, ye ſhall not oppreſſe one another:

15 *But* according to the number of yeeres after the Iubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour: *alſo* according to the number of the yeeres of reuenues, he ſhall ſell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeres thou ſhalt abate the price of it: for the number of fruits doth he ſell vnto thee.

17 Oppreſſe not ye therefore any man his neighbour, but thou ſhalt feare thy God: for I am the Lord your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore yee ſhall obey mine ordinances, and keepe my lawes, and do them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land ‖ in ſafetie. *‖Or, boldly without fear.*

19 And the land ſhall giue her fruit, and ye ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafetie.

20 And

20 And if yee shall say, What shall wee eate the seuenth yeere, for wee shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase?

21 I will † sende my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sowe the eight yeere, and eate of the olde fruit vntill the ninth yeere: vntill the fruite thereof come, ye shall eate the olde.

23 ¶ Also the land shall not be sold to be cut off *from the familie*: for the land is mine, *and* yee be but strangers and soiourners with me.

24 Therefore in all the land of your possession ye shall graunt a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be impouerished, and sell his possession, then his redeemer shall come, *euen* his nere kinseman, and buy out that which his ‖ brother solde.

26 And if he haue no redeemer, but † hath gotten and found to buy it out,

27 Then shall he count the yeeres of his sale, and restore the ouerplus to the man, to whom he sold it: so shall he returne to his possession.

28 But if he cannot get sufficient to restore to him, then that which is solde, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of the Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall come out, and hee shall returne vnto his possession.

29 Likewise if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, he may buy it out againe within a whole yeere after it is sold, within a yeere may he buy it out.

30 But if it bee not bought out within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shalbe stablished, as cut off *from the familie* to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houses of villages, which haue no wals round about them, shall be esteemed as the field of the countrey: they may bee bought out againe, and shall ‖ goe out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme † at all seasons.

33 And if a man purchase of the Leuites, the house that was solde, and the citie of their possession shall goe out in the Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities, shall not be solde: for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ Moreouer, if thy brother be impouerished, and fallen in decay with thee, thou shalt relieue him, and as a stranger and a soiourner, so shall he liue with thee.

36 * Thou shalt take no vsurie of him, nor vantage: but thou shalt feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money to vsury, nor lend him thy vitailes for increase.

38 I am the Lord your God, which haue brought you out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

39 ¶ * If thy brother also *that dwelleth* by thee be impouerished, and be solde vnto thee, thou shalt not compell him to serue as a bond seruant,

40 *But* as an hired seruant, and as a soiourner hee shall be with thee: he shall serue thee vnto the yeere of the Iubile.

41 Then shall he depart from thee, *both* he, and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his familie, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall hee returne:

42 For they are my seruants, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt; they shal not be solde as bondmen are solde.

43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him cruelly, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Thy bondseruant also and thy bondmaide, which thou shalt haue, *shall be* of the heathen that are round about you: of them shall ye buy seruants and handmaides.

45 And moreouer of the children of the strangers, that are soiourners among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begate in your lande: these shall be your possession.

46 So yee shall take them as inheritance for your children after you, to possesse them by inheritance, ye shal vse their labours for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel yee shall not rule one ouer another with crueltie.

47 ¶ If a soiourner or a stranger *dwelling* by thee † get *riches*, & thy brother by him be impouerished, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or soiourner *dwelling* by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family,

48 After that he is solde, he may bee bought out: one of his brethren may buy him out,

49 Or his vncle, or his vncles sonne may buy him out, or *any* of the kindred of his flesh among his family may redeeme him: either if he can get *so much*, he may buy himselfe out.

50 Then he shall reckon with his buyer from the yeere that he was solde to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile: and the money of his sale shall be according to the number of yeeres: according to the time of an hired seruant shall he be with him.

51 If there be many yeeres behinde, according to them hee shall giue againe for his deliuerance, of the money that he was bought for.

52 If there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, and according to his yeeres giue againe for his redemption.

53 He shal be with him yeere by yeere as an hired seruant: he shal not rule cruelly ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed thus, he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, hee, and his children with him.

55 For vnto mee the children of Israel *are* seruants: they are my seruants, whom I haue brought out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

## CHAP. XXVI.

*1 Idolatrie forbidden. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the commaundements. 14 The curse to those that breake them. 42 God promiseth to remember his couenant.*

YE shall make you none idols nor grauen image, neither reare you vp any * pillar, neither shall yee set ‖ any image of stone in your land to bow downe to it: for I am the Lord your God.

2 Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and * reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the Lord.

3 ¶ * If yee walke in mine ordinances, and keepe my commandements and doe them,

4 I will then send you raine in due season, and the land shall yeelde her increase, and the trees of the field shall giue their fruite.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto sowing time, and you shall eate your bread in plenteousnesse, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will send peace in the land, and ye shall sleepe, and * none shall make you afraid: also I † will rid

---

*Heb. I will command.*

*Or, kinsman.*

*†Heb. his hand hath gotten.*

*Or, returne.*

*†Heb. for euer.*

*Exod. 22. 25. leuit. 25. 19. pro. 28. 8. ezek. 18. 8. & 22. 12.*

*Exod. 21. 2. leuit. 25. 12. ierem. 34. 13.*

*Ephes. 6. 9. col. 4. 1.*

*†Heb. his hand take holde.*

*Exod. 20. 4. deu. 5. 8. psal. 97. 7.*

*‖Or, stone hauing any image.*

*Leuit. 19. 30. & Deu. 28. 1.*

*Iob 11. 19.*

*†Heb. I will cause the euill beast to cease.*

rid euil beasts out of the land, and the sword shal not goe thorow your land.

7 Also ye shall chase your enemies, and they shal fall before you vpon the sword.

*Iosh.23. 10.* 8 *And fiue of you shall chase an hundreth, and an hundreth of you shall put tenne thousande to flight, and your enemies shall fall before you vpon the sword.

†*Eb. I will turne vnto you.* 9 For † I will haue respect vnto you, and make you increase, and multiply you, and establish my Couenant with you.

10 Ye shall eate also olde store, and cary out olde, because of the new.

*Ezek.37. 26.2.cor. 6.16.* 11 *And I wil set my Tabernacle among you, and my soule shall not lothe you.

12 Also I wil walke among you, and I will be your God, and ye shalbe my people.

13 I am the Lord your God which haue brought you out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not bee their bondmen, and I haue broken the bonds of your yoke, and made you go vpright.

*Deut.28. 15.Iamen. 2.17. mal. 2.2.* 14 ¶*But if ye will not obey me, nor do all these commandements,

15 And if ye shall despise mine ordinances, either if your soule abhorre my lawes, so that ye wil not do all my Commaundements, but breake my Couenant,

16 Then will I also doe this vnto you, I will appoint ouer you ‖ fearefulnesse, a consumption, and the burning ague to consume the eyes, and make the heart heauy, and you shall sow your seed in vaine: for your enemies shal eate it:

‖*Or, an hastie plague.*

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall fall before your enemies, and they that hate you, shal reigne ouer you, * and yee shall flee when none pursueth you.

*Prou.28. 1.*

18 And if yee will not for these *things* obey mee, then will I punish you seuen times more, according to your sinnes,

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your ‖strength shall be spent in vaine: neither shall your land giue her increase, neither shal the trees of the land giue their fruit.

‖*Or, labour.*

21 ¶And if ye walke stubburnly against mee, and will not obey mee, I will then bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wilde beastes vpon you, which shal spoile you, and destroy your cattel, and make you few in number: so your *high* wayes shalbe desolate.

23 Yet if by these ye will not be reformed by me, but walke stubburnly against me,

*2.Sam. 22.27. Psal. 18. 26.* 24 Then wil I also walke *stubburnly against you, and I wil smite you yet seuen times for your sinnes:

25 And I will sende a sworde vpon you, that shall auenge the quarrell of my Couenant: and when yee are gathered in your cities, I wil send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemy.

26 When I shall breake the staffe of your bread, then ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer your bread againe by weight, and ye shall eate, but not be satisfied.

27 Yet if ye will not for this obey mee, but walke against me stubburnly,

28 Then wil I walke stubburnly in *mine* anger against you, and I will also chastise you seuen times *more* according to your sinnes.

*Deut.28. 53.* 29 *And ye shal eate the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye deuoure.

30 I will also destroy your hie places, and *cut away your images, and cast your carkeises vpon the ‖ bodies of your idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you.

*2.Cron. 34.7. ‖Or, carcases.*

31 And I wil make your cities desolate, and bring your Sanctuary vnto nought, and will not smell the sauour of your sweete odours.

32 I will also bring the lande vnto a wildernesse, and your enemies, which dwell therein, shalbe astonished thereat.

33 Also I will scatter you among the heathen, and wil draw out a sword after you, and your land shalbe waste, and your cities shalbe desolate.

34 Then shall the lande enioy her * Sabbaths, as long as it lieth voyde, and ye shalbe in your enemies land: then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths. *Chap.25. 2.*

35 All the dayes that it lieth voyd, it shal rest, because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when yee dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left of you, I wil send *Or, an euil.* euen a ‖faintnesse into their hearts in the land of their enemies, and the sound of a leafe shaken shall chase them, and they shall flee as fleeing from a sworde, and they shall fall no man pursuing them.

37 They shall fall also one vpon another, as before a sword, though none pursue them, and yee shall not be able to stand before your enemies:

38 And ye shal perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away for their iniquitie, in your enemies lands, and for the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them also.

40 Then they shall confesse their iniquitie, and the wickednes of their fathers for their trespasse which they haue trespassed against me, and also because they haue walked stubburnly against me.

41 Therefore I wil walk stubburnly against them, and bring them into the land of their enemies: so then their vncircumcised hearts shalbe humbled, and then they shall ‖willingly beare *the punishment of* their iniquitie. *‖Or, pay for their sinne.* *†Eb. shall it please.*

42 Then I wil remember my Couenant with Iaakob, and my Couenant also with Izhak, and also my Couenant with Abraham will I remember, and will remember the land.

43 The land also *in the meane season* shalbe left of them, and shall enioy her Sabbaths while thee lieth waste without them, but they shall willingly suffer *the punishment of* their iniquitie, because they despised my lawes, and because their soule abhorred mine ordinances.

44 Yet notwithstanding this, when they shall bee in the lande of their enemies, *I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, *nor* to breake my Couenant with them: for I *Deut. 31.20. Psal. 106.45.* am the Lord their God:

45 But I will remember for them the Couenant of olde when I brought them out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen that I might be their God: I am the Lord.

46 These are the ordinances, and the iudgements, and the lawes, which the Lord made betweene him, and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

## CHAP. XXVII.

2 *Of diuers vowes, and the redemption of the same.*
28 *A thing separate from the vse of man cannot be sold, nor redeemed, but remaineth to the Lord.*

Mose

MOreouer,the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes,ſaying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them,If any man ſhall make a vow of a perſon vnto the Lord,by thy eſtimation,
3 Then thy eſtimation ſhal be *thus:* a male from twentie yeere olde vnto ſixtie yeere olde ſhall be by thy eſtimation euen fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.
4 But if it be a female,then thy valuation ſhalbe thirtie ſhekels.
5 And from fiue yeere olde to twentie yere old, thy valuation ſhall be for the male twentie ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.
6 But from a moneth olde vnto fiue yeere olde, thy price of the male ſhal be fiue ſhekels of ſiluer,and thy price of the female,three ſhekels of ſiluer.
7 And from ſixtie yeere old and aboue, *if he be* a male,then thy price ſhalbe fifteene ſhekels,and for the female ten ſhekels.
8 But if he be poorer then thou haſt eſteemed *him*, then ſhall hee preſent himſelfe before the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall value him,according to the abilitie of him that vowed,*ſo* ſhal the Prieſt value him.
9 And *if it be* a beaſt, whereof men bring an offring vnto the Lorde,all that one giueth of ſuch vnto the Lord ſhalbe holy.
10 Hee ſhall not alter it nor change it,a good for a bad,nor a bad for a good: and if hee change beaſt for beaſt, then *both* this & that, which was changed for it,ſhalbe holy.
11 And if *it be* any vncleane beaſt,of which men do not offer a ſacrifice vnto the Lorde, hee ſhall then preſent the beaſt before the Prieſt.
12 And the Prieſt ſhal value it,whether it be good or bad: *and* as thou valueſt it, *which art* the Prieſt,ſo ſhall it be.
13 But if he wil buy it againe, then hee ſhall giue the fift part of it more,aboue thy valuation.
14 ¶Alſo when a man ſhall dedicate his houſe to be holy vnto the Lord, then the Prieſt ſhall value it, whether it bee good or bad, *and* as the Prieſt ſhall prize it,† ſo ſhall the value be.
15 But if hee that ſanctified it, will redeeme his houſe,then he ſhal giue thereto the fift part of money more then thy eſtimation,and it ſhalbe his.
16 If alſo a man dedicate to the Lord any ground of his inheritance, then ſhalt thou eſteeme it according to the ſeede thereof: an Homer of barley ſeede *ſhalbe* at fifty ſhekels of ſiluer.
17 If hee dedicate his field *immediatly* from the yere of Iubile,it ſhalbe worth as thou doſt eſteeme it.
18 But if he dedicate his field after the Iubile,then the Prieſt ſhal recken him the mony according to the yeres that remaine vnto the yere of Iubile,and it ſhal be abated by thy eſtimation.
19 And if he that dedicateth it, will redeeme the field,then he ſhall put the fift part of the price, that thou eſteemedſt it at,thereunto,& it ſhal remaine his.
20 And if hee wil not redeeme the fielde,but *the Prieſt* ſell the fielde to another man, it ſhall be redeemed no more.
21 But the fielde ſhalbe holy to the Lord,when it goeth out in the Iubile,as a fielde ſeparate from common vſe: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhalbe the Prieſts.
22 If a man alſo dedicate vnto the Lorde a fielde which hee hath bought,which is not of the ground of his inheritance,
23 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſet the price to him, as *thou eſteemeſt it,vnto the yeere of Iubile,& he ſhall giue thy price ỹ ſame day,*as a thing* holy vnto ỹ Lord. *Verſ 12.*
24 *But* in the yeere of Iubile,the field ſhal returne vnto him, of whom it was bought : to him, *I ſay*, whoſe inheritance the land was.
25 And all thy valuation ſhalbe according to the ſhekel of *the Sanctuary : a ſhekel conteineth twentie gerahs. *Exod.30. 13. numb. 3.47.reck. 45.12.*
26 ¶*Notwithſtanding the firſt borne of the beaſts, becauſe it is the Lords firſt borne, none ſhal dedicate ſuch,be it bullocke,or ſheepe, *for* it is the Lords. *Exo.13.2. & 22.29. num.3.13.*
27 But if it be an vncleane beaſt,then hee ſhall redeeme it by thy valuation,and giue the fift part more thereto: and if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall bee ſold according to thy eſtimation.
28 *Notwithſtanding,nothing ſeparate frō the common vſe that a man doth ſeparate vnto the Lord of al that he hath(whether it be mā or beaſt,or land of his inheritāce)may be ſold nor redeemed;*for* euery thing ſeparate frō the cōmon vſe is moſt holy vnto ỹ Lord. *Ioſh.6.18.*
29 Nothing ſeparate from the common vſe,which ſhalbe ſeparate from man,ſhall be redeemed, *but* die the death.
30 Alſo all the tithe of the land *both* of the ſeede of the ground,*&* of the fruit of the trees,is the Lords: *it is* holy to the Lord.
31 But if a man wil redeeme *any* of his tithe,hee ſhall adde the fift part thereto.
32 And euery tithe of bullocke,and of ſheepe,*and* of all that goeth vnder the rod, the tenth ſhalbe holy vnto the Lord.
33 He ſhall not looke if it be good or bad,neither ſhall he change it: elſe if he change it,both it,and that it was changed withall,ſhalbe holy,*and* it ſhal not be redeemed.
34 Theſe are the Commaundements which the Lorde commanded by Moſes vnto the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

† Ebr. ſo ſhall it ſtand.

# THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES
## CALLED NVMBERS.
## THE ARGVMENT.

*Forasmuch as God hath appointed that his Church in this world ſhalbe vnder the croſſe, both becauſe they ſhould learne not to put their truſt in worldly things, & alſo feele his comfort, when all other helpe faileth: he did not ſtraight way bring his people after their departure out of Egypt,into the land which he promiſed them: but led them to and fro for the ſpace of fourty yeres, and kept them in continuall exerciſe before they enioyed it, to try their faith,and to teach them to forget the world,and to depend on him. Which triall did greatly profit to diſcerne the wicked and the hypocrits from the faithfull and true ſeruants of God,who ſerued him with pure heart,whereas the other preferring their carnall affections to Gods glory,and making Religion to ſerue their purpoſe,murmured when they lacked to content their luſts,and deſpiſed them whom God had appointed rulers ouer them.By reaſon whereof they prouoked God to terrible iudgements againſt them,& are ſet forth as a moſt notable example for all ages to beware how they abuſe Gods word, preferre their owne luſts to his will, or deſpiſe his miniſters. Notwithſtanding God is euer true in his promiſe,and gouerneth his by his holy Spirit,that either they fall not to ſuch inconueniences,or elſe returne to him quickly by true repentance: and therefore he continueth his graces towards them,he giueth them ordinances and inſtructions,aſwell for Religion as outward policie: he preſerueth*

*serueth them against all craft and conspiracie, and giueth them manifold victories against their enemies. And to auoyd all controuersies that might arise, he taketh away the occasions, by diuiding among all the tribes both the Land, which they had wonne, and that also which he had promised, as seemed best to his godly wisedome.*

## CHAP. I.

*Moses and Aaron with the twelue Princes of the tribes are commanded of the Lord to number them that are able to goe to warre. 49 The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.*

THe Lord spake againe vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, in the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 *Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, and housholds of their fathers with the number of their names: to wit, all the males, † man by man:

3 From twentie yeere olde and aboue, all that goe forth to the warre in Israel, thou and Aaron shall number them thorowout their armies.

4 And with you shall be men of euery tribe, such *as are* the heads of the house of their fathers.

5 And these are the names of the men that shal stand with you of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur, the sonne of Shedeur:

6 Of Simeon, Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai:

7 Of Iudah, Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab:

8 Of Issachar, Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar:

9 Of Zebulun, Eliab, the sonne of Helon:

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the sonne of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamliel, the sonne of Pedahzur:

11 Of Beniamin, Abidan the sonne of Gideoni:

12 Of Dan, Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai:

13 Of Asher, Pagiel, the sonne of Ocran:

14 Of Gad, Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel:

15 Of Naphtali, Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These *were* famous in the Congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, *and* heads ouer thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ Then Moses and Aaron tooke these men which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they called all the Congregation together in the first *day* of the second moneth, who declared their kinreds by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twenty yeres old, & aboue, man by man.

19 As the Lord had commaunded Moses, so hee numbred them in the wildernes of Sinai.

20 So were the sonnes of ‖ Reuben Israels eldest sonne by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, man by man, euery male from twenty yeere olde and aboue, as many as ‖went forth to warre:

21 The number of them, *I say*, of the tribe of Reuben, *was* fiue and fourty thousand, and fiue hundred.

22 Of the sonnes of ‖ Simeon by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, the sum thereof by the number of *their* names, man by man, euery male from twenty yeere olde and aboue, all that went forth to warre:

23 The summe of them, *I say*, of the tribe of Simeon *was* nine and fiftie thousand & three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the sonnes of ‖ Gad by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twentie yeere old and aboue, all that went forth to warre:

25 The number of them, *I say*, of the tribe of Gad was fiue and fourty thousand, & fiue hundred & fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of ‖ Iudah by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twentie yeere olde and aboue, all that went forth to warre:

27 The number of them, *I say*, of the tribe of Iudah *was* threescore and foureteene thousand, and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ Of the sonnes of ‖ Issachar by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twentie yeere olde and aboue, all that went forth to warre:

29 The number of them *also* of the tribe of Issachar *was* foure and fifty thousand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the sonnes of ‖ Zebulun by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names from twentie yeere olde and aboue, all that went forth to warre:

31 The number of them *also* of the tribe of Zebulun *was* seuen & fifty thousand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the sonnes of Ioseph, *namely*, of the sonnes of ‖ Ephraim by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twentie yeere olde and aboue, all that went forth to warre:

33 The number of them *also* of the tribe of Ephraim *was* fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the sonnes of ‖ Manasseh by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twentie yeere olde and aboue, all that went forth to warre:

35 The number of them *also* of the tribe of Manasseh *was* two and thirtie thousand & two hundred.

36 Of the sonnes of ‖ Beniamin by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twentie yeere old and aboue, all that went forth to warre:

37 The number of them *also* of the tribe of Beniamin *was* fiue and thirtie thousand & foure hundred.

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Dan by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twentie yeere olde and aboue, all that went forth to warre:

39 The number of them *also* of the tribe of Dan, *was* threescore and two thousand & seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the sonnes of ‖ Asher by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twentie yere old and aboue, all that went forth to warre:

41 The number of them *also* of the tribe of Asher, *was* one and fourtie thousande and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of ‖ Naphtali by their generations, by their families, *and* the houses of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twentie yere old & aboue, all that went to the warre:

43 The number of them *also* of the tribe of Naphtali, *was* three and fiftie thousande and foure hundred.

44 These are the ‖ summes which Moses and Aaron com-

*Exod. 30. 12.*

*†Ebr. by their heads.*

‖ These are the names of the twelue tribes, as first of Reuben.

‖ *Or, as were able to beare weapons.*

‖ Simeon.

‖ Gad.

‖ Iudah.

‖ Issachar.

‖ Zebulun.

*†Ebr. campe.*

‖ Ephraim.

‖ Manasseh.

‖ Beniamin.

‖ *Or, princes.*

‖ Dan.

‖ Asher.

‖ Naphtali.

‖ *Or, manded.*

ron numbred, and the princes of Iſrael, the twelue men, *which* were euery one for the houſe of their fathers.

45 So *this* was all the ſumme of the ſonnes of Iſrael, by the houſes of their fathers, from twenty yeere old and aboue, all that went to the warre in Iſrael,

46 And all they were in number ſixe hundred and three thouſand, fiue hundred and fifty.

47 But the Leuites, after the tribes of their fathers were not numbred among them.

48 For the Lord had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and ſaid,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael:

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie, and ouer all the inſtruments thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the inſtruments thereof, and ſhall miniſter in it, and ſhal †dwell round about the Tabernacle.

† Ebr. campe.

51 And when the Tabernacle goeth forth, the Leuites ſhall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to bee pitched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp: for the ſtranger that commeth neere, ſhalbe ſlaine.

52 Alſo the children of Iſrael ſhall pitche their tents, euery man in his campe, and euery man vnder his ſtanderd thorowout their armies.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitche rounde about the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie, leaſt vengeance come vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the Leuites ſhal take the charge of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie.

54 So the children of Iſrael did according to all that the Lord had commanded Moſes: ſo did they.

## CHAP. II.

*2 The order of the Tents, and the names of the Captaines of the Iſraelites.*

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhal campe by his ſtanderd, *and* vnder the enſigne of their fathers houſe: farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

3 On the Eaſtſide towarde the riſing of the Sunne, ſhall they of the ſtanderd of the hoſte of Iudah pitche, according to their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab *ſhall bee* ‖ captaine of the ſonnes of Iudah.

‖ Or, prince.

4 And his hoſte and the number of them *were* ſeuentie and foure thouſand ſixe hundred.

5 Next vnto him ſhall they of the tribe of Iſſachar pitch, and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar *ſhall bee* the captaine of the ſonnes of Iſſachar:

6 And his hoſte and the number thereof *were* foure and fifty thouſand, and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun, and Eliab the ſonne of Helon, captaines ouer the ſonnes of Zebulun:

8 And his hoſte and the number thereof ſeuen and fiftie thouſand and foure hundred:

9 The whole number of the hoſte of Iudah *are* an hundred foureſcore and ſixe thouſande and ſome hundred, according to their armies: they ſhall firſt ſet foorth.

10 ¶ On the South ſide *ſhalbe* the ſtanderd of the hoſte of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaines ouer the ſonnes of Reuben *ſhalbe* Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſte, and the number thereof ſixe and forty thouſand and fiue hundred.

12 And by him ſhall the tribe of Simeon pitche, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Simeon *ſhall bee* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai:

13 And his hoſte, and the nomber of them, nine and fifty thouſand and three hundred.

14 And the tribe of Gad, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Gad, *ſhall bee* Eliaſaph the ſonne of ‖ Deuel:

‖ Or, Reuel.

15 And his hoſte and the number of them *were* fiue and fourtie thouſand ſixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All the number of the campe of Reuben *were* an hundred and one and fifty thouſand and foure hundred and fifty, according to their armies, and they ſhal ſet forth in the ſecond place.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall goe *with* the hoſte of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campe as they haue pitched, ſo ſhall they goe forward euery man in his order, according to their ſtanderds.

18 ¶ The ſtanderd of the campe of Ephraim *ſhall bee* towarde the Weſt according to their armies: and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Ephraim *ſhall bee* Elishama the ſonne of Ammihud:

19 And his hoſte and the number of them *were* fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhalbe* the tribe of Manaſſeh, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Manaſſeh, *ſhall bee* Gamliel the ſonne of Pedahzur:

21 And his hoſte, and the number of them *were* two and thirtie thouſand and two hundred.

22 And the tribe of Beniamin, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Beniamin *ſhalbe* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni:

23 And his hoſte, and the number of them *were* fiue and thirtie thouſand and foure hundred.

24 All the number of the campe of Ephraim *were* an hundred and eight thouſand and one hundred, according to their armies, and they ſhall goe in the thirde place.

25 ¶ The ſtanderd of the hoſte of Dan *ſhalbe* toward the North according to their armies: and the captaines ouer the children of Dan *ſhall bee* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai:

26 And his hoſte, and the number of them *were* two and threeſcore thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

27 And by him ſhall the tribe of Aſher pitch, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Aſher, *ſhalbe* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſt, and the number of them *were* one and fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali, and the captaine ouer the children of Naphtali, *ſhalbe* Ahira the ſonne of Enan:

30 And his hoſte and the number of them *were* three and fiftie thouſand and foure hundred.

31 Al the number of the hoſte of Dan *was* an hundred and ſeuen and fiftie thouſand and ſixe hundred: they ſhall go hindmoſt with their ſtanderds.

32 ¶ Theſe are the ſummes of the children of Iſrael by the houſes of their fathers, all the number of the hoſte, according to their armies, ſixe hundred and three thouſand, fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the Lord had cõmanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the Lord had commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched according to their ſtanderds, and ſo they iourneyed euery one with his families according to the houſes of their fathers.

## CHAP. III.

*6 The charge and office of the Leuites. 12. 35 Why the*

*the Lord ſeparated the Leuites for himſelfe. 16 Their number, families and captaines. 40 The firſt borne of Iſrael is redeemed by the Leuites. 47 The ouerplus is redeemed by money.*

THeſe alſo were the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the Lorde ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 So theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aaron, *Nadab the firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

*Exod.6. 23.*

3 Theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aaron the anointed Prieſts, whom *Moſes* did *conſecrate to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

*Exod. 28. 3.*

4 *And Nadab and Abihu died before the Lord, when they offered *ſtrange fire before the Lord in the wildemeſſe of Sinai, and had no children: but Eleazar and Ithamar ſerued in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

*Leu. 10.1. 2.chap.26. 61.1.chro. 24.2. Leu. 10.1.*

5 Then the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui, and ſet them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may ſerue him,

7 And take the charge with him, euen the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 They ſhall alſo keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and *haue* the charge of the children of Iſrael to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: *for* they are giuen him freely from among the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes to execute their Prieſtes office: and the ſtranger that commeth neere ſhalbe ſlaine.

11 ¶ Alſo the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Beholde, I haue euen taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: for all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael, and the Leuites ſhalbe mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: for the ſame day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, *I ſanctified vnto mee all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt: mine they ſhalbe: I am the Lorde.

*Exod. 13. 1. and 34. 19.leuit. 27.26. chap.8.16. Iohe 2.23.*

14 ¶Moreouer, the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui after the houſes of their fathers, in their families: euery male from a moneth olde and aboue ſhalt thou number.

16 Then Moſes numbred them according to the word of the Lord, as he was commanded.

17 And theſe were the ſonnes of Leui by their names, *Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

*Gene.46. 11.exo.6. 16.47.1. chro.6.1. and 23.6.*

18 Alſo theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon by their families: Libni and Shimei.

19 The ſonnes alſo of Kohath by their families, Amram, and Izehar, Hebron and Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli and Mushi. Theſe are the families of Leui, according to the houſes of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *came* the family of the Libnites, & the family of the Shimeites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 The ſumme whereof (after the number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue) was counted ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitche behinde the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 The captaine and ‖ ancient of the houſe of the Gerſhonites *ſhalbe* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

*Or ſhe ther.*

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon in the Tabernacle of the Congregation *ſhall bee* the Tabernacle, and the pauilion, the couering thereof, and the vaile of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

26 And the hanging of the court, and the vaile of the doore of the court, which is neere the Tabernacle, and neere the Altar round about, and the cords of it for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *came* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 The number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue *was* eight thouſand and ſixe hundred, hauing the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath ſhal pitch on the Southſide of the Tabernacle.

30 The captaine and ancient of the houſe, *and* families of the Kohathites *ſhalbe* Elizaphan the ſonne of Vzziel:

31 And their charge *ſhalbe* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the inſtruments of the Sanctuary that they miniſter with, and the vaile, and all that ſerueth thereto.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt *ſhall be* ‖chiefe captaine of the Leuites, *hauing* the ouerſight of them that haue the charge of the Sanctuary.

*Or gouernour of ſeruice.*

33 ¶ Of Merari *came* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe are the families of Merari.

34 And the ſumme of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, *was* ſixe thouſand and two hundred.

35 The captaine and the ancient of the houſe of the families of Merari *ſhalbe* Zuriel ſon of Abihail: they ſhal pitch on the North ſide of the Tabernacle.

36 And in the charge and cuſtody of the ſonnes of Merari, *ſhall be* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bares thereof, and his pillars, and his ſockets, and all the inſtruments thereof, and all that ſeruеth thereto,

37 With the pillars of the court rounde about, with their ſockets and their pinnes and their coards.

38 ¶Alſo on the forefront of the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, before the Tabernacle, *Ieſu*, of the Congregation Eaſtward ſhall Moſes and Aaron and his ſonnes pitch, hauing the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the children of Iſrael: but the ſtranger that commeth neere, ſhalbe ſlaine.

39 The whole ſumme of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commaundement of the Lord throwout their families, *euen* all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, *was* two and twentie thouſand.

40 ¶ And the Lorde ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne that are males among the children of Iſrael, from a moneth olde and aboue, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites to me for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael (*I am* the Lord) and the cattell of the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the cattel of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred, as the Lord commanded him, all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males rehearſed by name (from a moneth olde and aboue) according to their number were two and twentie thouſande, two hundred

hundred ſeuentie and three.

44 ¶And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites for their cattell, and the Leuites ſhall bee mine (I am the Lorde)

46 And for the redeeming of the two hundreth ſeuentie and three, (which are moe then the Leuites) of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael.

47 Thou ſhalt alſo take fiue ſhekels for euery perſon, after the weight of the Sanctuary ſhalt thou take it: *the ſhekel *conteineth* twenty gerahs.

Exod. 30. 13. Leu. 27. 25. Deut. 14. 26. Ezek. 45. 12.

48 And thou ſhalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 Thus Moſes tooke the redemption of them that were redeemed, being mo then the Leuites:

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke hee the money: *euen* a thouſande three hundreth threeſcore and fiue *ſhekels* after the ſhekell of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes according to the word of the Lorde, as the Lord had commaunded Moſes.

## CHAP. IIII.

*5 The offices of the Leuites, when the hoſte remoued. 46 The number of the three families of Kohath, Gerſhon, and Merari.*

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their families, *and* houſes of their fathers,

3 From thirty yeere olde and aboue, euen vntill fifty yeere old, all that enter into the aſſembly to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This ſhalbe the office of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation *about* the Holieſt of all.

5 ¶ When the hoſte remoueth, then Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall come and take downe the couering vaile, and ſhall couer the Arke of the Teſtimonie therewith.

6 And they ſhall put thereon a couering of badgers skins, and ſhall ſpread vpon it a cloth altogether of blew ſilke and put to the barres thereof:

Exod. 25. 30.

7 And vpon the *table of ſhew-*bread* they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew ſilke and put thereon the diſhes, and the *incenſe* cups, and goblets, and couerings to couer it with, and the bread ſhall bee thereon continually:

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a couering of skarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the barres thereof.

9 Then they ſhall take a cloth of blew ſilke, and couer the *candleſticke of light with his lampes, and his ſnuffers, *and his ſnuffe-diſhes, and all the oyle veſſels thereof, which they occupy about it.

Exod. 25. 31. Exod. 25. 38.

10 So they ſhall put it, and all the inſtruments thereof in a couering of badgers skinnes, and put it vpon the barres.

11 Alſo vpon the golden Altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blewe ſilke, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the barres thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of the miniſterie wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blew ſilk, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and put them on the barres.

13 Alſo they ſhall take away the aſhes from the Altar, and ſpread a purple cloth vpon it,

14 And ſhal put vpon it al the inſtruments thereof, which they occupy about it: the cenſers, the fleſh-hookes, and the beſoms, and the baſins, *euen* all the inſtruments of the Altar, and they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the barres of it.

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an ende of couering the Sanctuary, and all the inſtruments of the Sanctuary, at the remouing of the hoſt, afterward the ſonnes of Kohath ſhall come to beare it, but they ſhall not touche *any* holy thing leaſt they die. This is the charge of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶And to the office of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt *pertaineth* the oile for the light, and the *ſweete incenſe, and the dayly meate offering, and the *anointing oile, *with* the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, *both* in the Sanctuary, and in all the inſtruments thereof.

Exod. 30. 34, 35. Exod. 30. 23, 25.

17 ¶And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and to Aaron, ſaying,

18 Ye ſhall not cut off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Leuites:

19 But thus do vnto them, that they may liue and not die, whē they come neere to the moſt holy things: let Aaron & his ſonnes come and appoint them, euery one to his office, and to his charge.

20 But let them not goe in, to ſee when the Sanctuary is folden vp, leſt they die.

21 ¶And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, euery one by the houſes of their fathers thorowout their families:

23 From thirtie yeere olde and aboue, vntil fiftie yeere olde ſhalt thou number them, all that enter into the aſſembly for to doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This ſhall be the ſeruice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerue and to beare.

25 They ſhall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of badgers skinnes, that is on high vpon it, and the vaile of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 The curtaines alſo of the court, and the vaile of the entring in of the gate of the court, which is nere the Tabernacle and neere the Altar round about, with their cords, and all the inſtruments for their ſeruice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerue.

27 At the commaundement of Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall all the ſeruice of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites be done, in all their charges, and in al their ſeruice, and ye ſhall appoint them to keepe all their charges.

28 This is the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites in the Tabernacle of the Congregation. and their watch *ſhall be* vnder the hande of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt number the ſonnes of Merari by their families, *and* by the houſes of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeere olde and aboue, euen vnto fiftie yeere olde ſhalt thou number them, all that enter into the aſſembly, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this is their office *and* charge according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: the *boardes of the Tabernacle with the

Exod. 26. 15.

the barres thereof, and his pillars, and his sockets,

32 And the pillars round about the court, with their sockets and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their instruments, euen for all their seruice: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of their office and charge.

33 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ Then Moses and Aaron and the princes of the Congregation numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, by their families and by the houses of their fathers,

35 From thirtie yeere olde and aboue, euen vnto fifty yeere olde, all that enter into the assembly for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 So the † numbers of them thorowout their families were two thousand seuen hundred and fiftie.

† Ebr. the numbred of them.

37 These are the numbers of the families of the Kohathites, all that serue in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandement of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

38 Also the numbers of the sonnes of Gershon thorowout their families and houses of their fathers,

39 From thirtie yeere olde and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeere olde, all that enter into the assembly for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

40 So the numbers of them by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers *were* two thousand six hundred and thirty.

41 These are the numbers of the families of the sonnes of Gershon: of all that did seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandement of the Lord.

42 ¶ The numbers also of the families of the sonnes of Merari by their families, *and* by the houses of their fathers,

43 From thirty yeere olde and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeere old: and all that enter into the assembly for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

44 So the numbers of them by their families were three thousand, and two hundred.

45 These are the summes of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the commandement of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.

46 So all the numbers of the Leuites, which Moses, and Aaron, and the Princes of Israel numbred by their families, and by the houses of their fathers,

47 From thirty yeere olde and vpward, euen to fifty yeere olde, euery one that came to doe his duety, office, seruice and charge in the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

48 So the numbers of them were eight thousand, fiue hundred and foure score.

49 According to the † commandement of the Lord by the hand of Moses did *Aaron* number them: euery one according to his seruice, and according to his charge. Thus *were* they of that tribe numbred, as the Lord commanded Moses.

† Ebr. according to the mouth, or word.

## CHAP. V.

*2 The leprous and the polluted shall be cast forth. 6 The parting of sinne. 15 The triall of the suspect wife.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaund the children of Israel, that they * put out of the hoste euery leper, and euery one that hath * an issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by * the dead.

Leu.13.3. Leu.15.2.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out: † out of the hoste shall ye put them, that they defile not their tents among whom I dwell.

† Or, in a place out of the hoste.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out of the hoste, euen as the Lord had commaunded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit and transgresse against the Lord, when that person shall trespasse,

Lord,

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne which they haue done, and shal restore the damage thereof * with his principall, and put the fift part of it more thereto, and shall giue it vnto him, against whom hee hath trespassed.

Lord,

8 But if the man haue no kinsman, to whom hee should restore the damage, the damage shalbe restored to the Lord for the Priests vse, besides the ramme of the atonement, whereby he shall make atonement for him.

9 And euery offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shalbe * his.

Leuit. in 12.

10 And euery mans halowed things shall be his: *that is*, whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be his.

11 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife turne to euill, and commit a trespasse against him,

13 So that another man lie with her fleshly, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and kept close, and yet shee be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she taken with the maner,

14 † If he be moued with a ielous minde, so that hee is ielous ouer his wife, which is defiled, or if he haue a ielous minde, so that he is ielous ouer his wife, which is not defiled,

† Ebr. if the spirit of iealousie come vpon him.

15 Then shal the man bring his wife to the Priest, and bring her offering with her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale, *but* he shall not powre oyle vpon it, nor put incense thereon: for it is an offering of ielousie, an offering for a remembrance, calling the sinne to minde.

Leuit.23. Num.28.

16 And the Priest shall bring her, and set her before the Lord.

17 Then the Priest shall take the holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, *euen* the Priest shall take it and put it into the water.

18 After the Priest shall set the woman before the Lord, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of the memoriall in her hands: it is the iealousie offering, and the Priest shall haue bitter *and* cursed water in his hand,

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an othe, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, neither thou hast turned to vncleannesse from thine husband, be free from this bitter *and* cursed water.

20 But if thou hast turned from thine husband, and so art defiled, and some man hath lien with thee besides thine husband,

21 (Then the Priest shal charge the woman with an othe of cursing, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman) The Lord make thee to be accursed, and detestable for the othe among the people, and the Lord † Ebr. fall. cause thy thigh † to rot, and thy belly to swell:

22 And

22 And that this curſed water may goe into thy bowels, to cauſe thy belly to ſwell, and thy thigh to rot. Then the woman ſhall anſwere, Amen, Amen.

23 After the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a booke, and ſhall blot them out with the bitter water,

24 And ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter and curſed water, and the curſed water *turned* into bitterneſſe, ſhall enter into her.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the ielouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall ſhake the offering before the Lord, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take *an handfull* of the offering for a ‖memorial thereof, and burne it vpon the altar, & afterward make the woman drink the water.

27 When he hath made her drinke the water, (if ſhe be defiled & haue treſpaſſed againſt her husband) then ſhall the curſed water *turned* into bitternes, enter into her, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot, and the woman ſhall bee accurſed among her people.

28 But if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, ſhe ſhalbe free and ſhall conceiue and beare.

29 This is the lawe of ielouſie, when a wife turneth from her husband and is defiled,

30 Or when a man is moued with a ielous mind, being ielous ouer his wife, then ſhall hee bring the woman before the Lord, and the Prieſt ſhall doe to her according to all this law.

31 And the man ſhall be free from ſinne, but this woman ſhall beare her iniquitie.

## CHAP. VI.

*2 The lawe of the conſecration of the Nazarites. 24 The maner to bleſſe the people.*

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When a man or a woman doeth ſeparate themſelues to vow a vowe of a Nazarite to ſeparate *himſelfe* vnto the Lord,

3 He ſhal abſteine from wine and ſtrong drinke, and ſhall drinke no ſoure wine nor ſoure drinke, nor ſhall drinke any licour of grapes, neither ſhall eate freſh grapes nor dried.

4 As long as his abſtinence endureth, ſhall hee eat nothing that is made of the wine of the vine, neither the kernels, nor the huske.

Iudg. 13. 5. 1. Sam. 1. 11. 5 While hee is ſeparate by his vow, the * raſor ſhall not come vpon his head, vntil the dayes be out, in the which he ſeparateth *himſelfe* vnto the Lord, he ſhalbe holy, and ſhall let the locks of the haire of his head grow.

6 During the time that hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the Lord, he ſhall come at no dead body:

7 Hee ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane at the death of his father, or mother, brother, or ſiſter: for the conſecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he ſhalbe holy to the Lord.

9 And if any die ſuddenly by him, or he beware, then the head of his conſecration ſhall be defiled, and he ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing: in the ſeuenth day he ſhall ſhaue it.

10 And in the eight day hee ſhall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons to the Prieſt, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 Then the Prieſt ſhall prepare the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and ſhall make an atonement for him, becauſe hee ſinned by the dead: ſo ſhall hee hallow his head the ſame day,

12 And hee ſhall conſecrate vnto the Lorde the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of a yeere old for a treſpaſſe offering, and the firſt dayes ſhalbe void: for his conſecration was defiled.

13 ¶ This then is the law of the Nazarite: When the time of his conſecration is out, hee ſhall come to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

14 And he ſhall bring his offering vnto the Lord, an hee lambe of a yeere olde without blemiſh for a burnt offering, and a ſhee lambe of a yeere olde without blemiſh for a ſinne offering: and a rammie without blemiſh for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread of * cakes of fine flour, mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread, anointed with oyle, with their meate offering, and their drinke offerings. *Leu. 2. 15.*

16 The which the Prieſt ſhall bring before the Lorde, and make his ſinne offering and his burnt offering.

17 Hee ſhall prepare alſo the ramme for a peace offering vnto the Lord, with the basket of vnleauened bread, and the Prieſt ſhall make his meate offring, and his drinke offering.

18 And *the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his conſecration at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his conſecration, and put it in the fire, which is vnder the peace offering. *Acts. 21. 24.*

19 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and the vnleauened cake out of the basket, and a wafer vnleauened, and put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after hee hath ſhauen his conſecration.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall * ſhake them to and fro before the Lorde: this is an holy thing for the Prieſt ‖beſides the ſhaken breaſt, and beſides the heaue ſhoulder: ſo afterwarde the Nazarite may drinke wine. *Exod. 29. 27. ‖Or, with the breſt.*

21 This is the law of the Nazarite, which he hath vowed, *and* of his offering vnto the Lord for his conſecration, beſides that that he is able to bring: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo ſhal he do after the law of his conſecration.

22 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye bleſſe the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them,

24 The Lord bleſſe thee, and keepe thee,

25 The Lord make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be mercifull vnto thee,

26 The Lorde lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 So they ſhal put my Name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I wil bleſſe them.

## CHAP. VII.

*2 The heads or Princes of Iſrael offer at the ſetting vp of the Tabernacle, 10 and at the dedication of the Altar. 89 God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercie-ſeat.*

NOwe when Moſes had finiſhed the ſetting vp of the Tabernacle, and *anoynted it and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, and the Altar with all the ‖inſtruments thereof, and had anointed them and ſanctified them, *Exod. 40. 18. ‖Or, veſſels.*

2 Then the ‖princes of Iſrael, heades ouer the houſes of their fathers (they were the princes of the tribes, who were ouer them that were numbred) offered, *‖Or, captaines.*

3 And brought their offering before the Lorde,

sixe couered charets,and twelue oxen: one charet for two princes,and for euery one an oxe,and they offred them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take *these* of them, that they may bee to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according vnto his office.

6 So Moses tooke the charets and the oxen,and gaue them vnto the Leuites:

7 Two charets and foure oxen hee gaue to the sonnes of Gershon,according vnto their office.

8 And foure charets and eight oxen hee gaue to the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their office vnder the hande of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But to the sonnes of Kohath he gaue none,because the charge of the Sanctuary belonged to them, *which* they did beare vpon *their* shoulders.

10 ¶ The Princes also offered in the dedication for the altar,in the day that it was anointed: then the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the Lord said vnto Moses,One prince one day, and another prince another day shall offer their offering,for the dedication of the Altar.

‖The offering of Nahshon.

12 ¶ So then on the first day did ‖ Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab of the tribe of Iudah offer his offering.

13 And his offering *was* a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *shekels* weight, a siluer boule of seuenty shekels,after the shekel of the Sanctuary,both

*Leui. 2.1.* full of fine floure mingled with oile,for a *meate offering,

14 An *incense* cup of golde of tenne *shekels* full of incense,

15 A yong bullocke,a ramme,a lambe of a yeere olde for a burnt offering,

16 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

17 And for peace offerings, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, and fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

‖The offering of Nethaneel.

18 ¶ The second day ‖ Nethaneel, the sonne of Zuar,prince of *the tribe* of Issachar did offer:

19 Who offered for his offering a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *shekels* weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie,both full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meate offering,

20 An *incense* cup of golde of tenne *shekels*,full of incense,

21 A yong bullocke,a ramme, a lambe of a yeere olde for a burnt offering,

22 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

23 And for peace offerings, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

‖The offering of Eliab.

24 ¶ The thirde day ‖ Eliab the sonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *offered*.

25 His offering *was* a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *shekels* weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels,after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine floure,mingled with oile,for a meate offering,

26 A golden *incense* cup of tenne *shekels*, full of incense,

27 A yong bullocke, a ramme,a lambe of a yeere olde for a burnt offering,

28 An hee goat for a sinne offering,

29 And for peace offerings, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

‖The offering of Elizur.

30 ¶ The fourth day ‖ Elizur the sonne of Shedeur prince of the children of Reuben *offered*.

31 His offering *was* a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *shekels* weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine floure,mingled with oyle,for a meate offering,

32 A golden *incense* cup of tenne *shekels*, full of incense,

33 A yong bullocke,a ramme, a lambe of a yeere olde for a burnt offering,

34 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

35 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rammes,fiue hee goates, and fiue lambs of a yere old: this was the offering of Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

‖The offering of Shelumiel.

36 ¶ The fift day ‖ Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai,prince of the children of Simeon *offered*.

37 His offering *was* a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *shekels* weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine floure mingled with oyle,for a meat offering,

38 A golden *incense* cup of tenne *shekels*, full of incense,

39 A yong bullocke, a ramme,a lambe of a yeere old for a burnt offering,

40 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

41 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

‖The offering of Eliasaph.

42 ¶ The sixt day ‖ Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad *offered*.

43 His offering *was* a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *shekels* weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary,both ful of fine floure mingled with oile,for a meat offring,

44 A golden *incense* cup of tenne *shekels*, full of incense,

45 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yeere olde for a burnt offering,

46 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

47 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

‖The offering of Elishama.

48 ¶ The seuenth day ‖ Elishama the sonne of Ammiud,prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.

49 His offering *was* a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *shekels* weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine floure,mingled with oyle,for a meat offering,

50 A golden *incense* cup of tenne *shekels*, full of incense,

51 A yong bullocke, a ramme,a lambe of a yeere old for a burnt offering,

52 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

53 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates,fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

‖The eight of Gamliel.

54 ¶ The eight day *offered* ‖ Gamliel the sonne of Pedazur,prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering *was* a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *shekels* weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering,

56 A golden

56 A golden *incense* cup of tenne *shekels*, full of incense,

57 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yeere olde for a burnt offering,

58 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

59 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Gamliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ The ninth day ‖ Abidan the sonne of Gideoni prince of the children of Beniamin *offered*. ‖ The offering of Abidan.

61 His offering *was* a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *shekels* weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering,

62 A golden *incense* cup of tenne *shekels*, full of incense,

63 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yeere old for a burnt offering,

64 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

65 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offring of Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ The tenth day ‖ Ahiezer the sonne of Ammihaddai, prince of the children of Dan *offered*. ‖ The offering of Ahiezer.

67 His offering *was* a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *shekels* weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine floure mingled with oile, for a meat offering,

68 A golden *incense* cup of tenne *shekels*, full of incense,

69 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yeere olde for a burnt offering,

70 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

71 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammihaddai.

72 ¶ The eleuenth day ‖ Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, prince of the children of Ather *offered*. ‖ The offering of Pagiel, or Phegiel.

73 His offering *was* a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *shekels* weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine floure, mingled with oyle, for a meat offering,

74 A golden *incense* cup of tenne *shekels*, full of incense,

75 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yeere olde for a burnt offering,

76 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

77 And for a peace offering, two bullockes fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ The twelfth day ‖ Ahira the sonne of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali *offered*. ‖ The offering of Ahira.

79 His offering *was* a siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *shekels* weight, a siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering,

80 A golden *incense* cup of tenne *shekels*, full of incense,

81 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yeere olde for a burnt offering,

82 An hee goate for a sinne offering,

83 And for peace offerings, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Ahira, the sonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the Altar by the princes of Israel, when it was anoynted: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer boules, twelue *incense* cups of golde,

85 Euery charger *containing* an hundreth and thirtie *shekels* of siluer, and euery boule seuentie: all the siluer vessell *contained* two thousand and foure hundreth *shekel*, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie.

86 Twelue *incense* cups of golde full of incense, *containing* ten shekels euery cup, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the golde of the *incense* cuppes *was* an hundreth and twentie *shekels*.

87 All the bullocks for the burnt offering *were* twelue bullockes, the rammes twelue, the lambes of a yeere olde twelue, with their meate offerings, and twelue hee goates for a sinne offering.

88 And all the bullockes for the peace offerings *were* foure and twentie bullockes, the rammes sixtie, the hee goates sixtie, the lambes of a yeere olde sixtie: this was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to speake with *God*, hee heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him from the Mercie-seate, that was vpon the Arke of the Testimonie betweene the two Cherubims, and he spake to him.

## CHAP. VIII.

*2 The order of the lampes. 6 The purifying and offering of the Leuites. 24 The age of the Leuites, when they are receiued to seruice, and when they are dismissed.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou lighteſt the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light towarde the forefront of the Candlesticke.

3 And Aaron did so, lighting the lampes thereof toward the forefront of the candlesticke, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

4 And this was the woorke of the Candlesticke, *euen* of golde beaten out with the hammer, both the shaft, and the flowres thereof * was beaten out with the hammer: according to the paterne, which the Lorde had shewed Moses, so made hee the Candlesticke. * Exod. 25. 18.

5 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and purifie them.

7 And thus shalt thou do vnto them, when thou purifieſt them, Sprinkle water of purification vpon them, and let them shaue all their flesh, and wash their clothes: so they shalbe cleane.

8 Then they shall take a yong bullocke with his meate offering of fine floure, mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 Then thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and assemble all the Congregation of the children of Israel.

10 Thou shalt bring the Leuites also before the Lord, and the children of Israel shall put their handes vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall offer the Leuites before the Lorde, as a shake offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the seruice of the Lorde.

12 And the Leuites shall put their handes vpon the heads of the bullocks, and make thou the one a

sinne offering, and the other a burnt offring vnto the Lorde, that thou mayest make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron and before his sonnes, and offer them as a shake offering to the Lord.

14 Thus thou shalt separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall bee
*Chap.3.45* *mine.

15 And aft rward shall the Leuites go in, to serue in the Tabernacle of the Congreg tion, and thou shalt purifie them and offer them, as a shake offering.

*Chap. 3.9.* 16 For they are freely giuen * vnto mee from among the children of Israel, for such as open any wombe: for all the first borne of the children of Israel haue I taken them vnto me.

*Exod. 13. 2. Luke 2. 23.* 17 *For all the first borne of the children of Israel are mine, both of man and of beast: since the day that I smote euery first borne in the lande of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

19 And haue giuen the Leuites as a gift vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel, that there bee no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come neere vnto the Sanctuarie.

20 ¶ Then Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel d d with the Leuites according vnto all that the Lorde had commaunded Moses concerning the Leuites: so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 So the Leuites were purified, and washed their clothes, and Aaron offered them as a shake offering before the Lorde, and Aaron made an atonement for them, to purifie them.

22 And after that went the Leuites in to do their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the Lorde had commaunded Moses concerning the Leuites, so they did vnto them.

23 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This also *belongeth* to the Leuites: from five and twentie yere old and vpward, they shal goe in to execute *their* office in the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And after the age of fiftie yere, they shall cease from executing the office, and shall serue no more:

26 But they shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation to keepe things committed to their charge, but they shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites touching their charges.

## CHAP. IX.

*2 The Passeouer is commaunded againe. 13 The punishment of him that keepeth not the Passeouer. 15 The cloude conducteth the Israelites thorowe the wildernesse.*

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the first moneth in the seconde yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt,
*Exo.12.1. Leuit.23.5. chap.28. 16. Deut. 16.2. Exo.12.6. Deut.16.6.* saying,

2 The children of Israel shall also celebrate the *Passeouer at the time appointed thereunto.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at *euen*, yee shall keepe it in his due season: according to all the ordinances of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

4 Then Moses spake vnto the children of Israel to celebrate the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer in the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen in the wildernes of Sinai: according to all that the Lord had commaunded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And certaine men were defiled by a dead man, that they might not keepe the Passeouer the same day: and they came before Moses and before Aaron the same day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We are defiled by a dead man: wherefore are wee kept backe that wee may not offer an offering vnto the Lorde in the time thereunto appointed among the children of Israel?

8 Then Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the Lorde will commaund concerning you.

9 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If any among you, or of your posteritie shalbe vncleane by the reason of a corps, or be in a long iourney, hee shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord.

11 In the foureteenth day of the second moneth at euen they shall keepe it: with vnlauened bread and sowre herbs shall they eate it.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, *nor breake any bone of it: according to all the ordinance of the Passeouer shall they keepe it.

13 But the man that *is* cleane & is not in a iourney and is negligent to keepe the Passeouer, the same person shall bee cut off from his people: because hee brought not the offering of the Lorde in his due season, that man shall beare his † sinne.

14 And if a stranger dwell among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lorde, as the ordinance of the Passeouer, and as the maner thereof *is*, so shall he doe: * ye shall haue one law both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the same land.

15 ¶ * And when the Tabernacle was reared vp, a cloude couered the Tabernacle, *namely* the Tabernacle of the Testimony: and at euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as the appearance of fire vntill morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloude was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then afterwarde the children of Israel iourneyed: and in the place where the cloude abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the † commandement of the Lord the children of Israel iourneyed and at the commaundement of the Lord they pitched: as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, *they † lay still.

19 And when the cloud taried still vpon the Tabernacle a long time, the children of Israel kept the watch of the Lord, and iourneyed not.

20 So when the cloud abode † a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, they abode in their tents according to the commandement of the Lord: for they iourneyed at the commandement of the Lord.

21 And though the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle from euen vnto the morning, yet *if* the cloude was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether by day or by night the cloud was taken vp, then they iourneyed.

22 Or if the cloud taried two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere vpon the Tabernacle, abiding thereon, the children of Israel * abode still, and iourneyed not;

*Exod.12. 46.Num. 19.16.*

*Or, prescribed by his Exod.12. 43.*

*Exod.40. 34.*

*Or, when offer was fetched.*

*Exo.13. 21. †Heb. commanded. Exo.40. 36. †Heb. commanded by the mouth of.*

*Exod. 40. 36.* *Heb. was lifted vp.*

not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

25 At the commandement of the Lorde they pitched, and at the commandement of the Lorde they iourneyed, keeping the watch of the Lorde at the commandement of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

## CHAP. X.

*2 The vse of the siluer Trumpets. 11 The Israelites depart from Sinai. 14 The captaines of the hoste are numbred. 30 Hobab refuseth to goe with Moses his sonne in lawe.*

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two Trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the assembling of the Congregation, and for the departure of the campe.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the Congregation shal assemble to thee before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 But if they blow with one, then the Princes *or* heades ouer the thousands of Israel shall come vnto thee.

5 But if yee blow an al-arme, then the campe of them that pitch on the East part, shall go forward.

6 If yee blow an al-arme the seconde time, then the hoste of them that lie on the South side shall march: *for* they shall blowe an al-arme when they remoone.

7 But in assembling the Congregation, yee shall blow without an al arme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall blow the trumpets and ye shall haue them as a law for euer in your generations.

9 And when ye go to warre in your land against the enemies that vexeth you, yee shall blowe an al-arme with the Trumpets, and ye shalbe remembred before the Lorde your God, and shall bee saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your feast dayes, and in the beginning of your moneths, ye shall also blow the trumpets ‖ ouer your burnt sacrifices, and ouer your peace offerings, that they may be a remembrance for you before your God: I am the Lord your God.

*‖ Or, when you offer burnt offrings.*

11 ¶ And in the second yeere, in the second moneth, *and* in the twentieth *day* of the moneth the cloude was taken vp from the Tabernacle of the Testimonie.

12 And the children of Israel departed on their ‖ iourneis out of the desert of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wildernes of Paran.

*‖ Or, in keeping you order in their iourneis. Chap. 2.34. Chap. 1.7.*

13 So they first tooke their iourney at the commandement of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ * In the first place went the standerd of the hoste of the children of Iudah, according to their armies: and * Nahthon the sonne of Amminadab was ouer his band.

15 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Issachar was Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 When the Tabernacle was taken downe, then the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari went forward bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶After, departed the standerd of the hoste of Reuben, according to their armies, and ouer his band was Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the sonne of Shurishaddai.

20 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 The Kohathites also went forwarde and bare the *Sanctuary, and the *former* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came. *Chap. 4.4.*

22 ¶ Then the standerd of the hoste of the children of Ephraim went forward according to their armies, and ouer his band was Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the band of the tribe of the sonnes of Manasseh was Gamliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the band of the tribe of the sonnes of Beniamin was Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶Last, the standerd of the host of the children of Dan marched, gathering all the hostes according to their armies: and ouer his band was Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Asher was Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 These were the remoouings of the children of Israel according to their armies, when they marched.

29 ¶After, Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Reuel the Midianite, the father in law of Moses, Wee goe into the place, of which the Lord said, I will giue it you: Come thou with vs, & we will do thee good: for the Lord hath promised good vnto Israel.

30 And he answered him, I wil not go: but I will depart to mine owne countrey, and to my kinred.

31 Then he said, I pray thee, leaue vs not: for thou knowest our camping places in the wildernesse, therefore thou mayest be † our guide.

*† Ebr. eyes vnto vs.*

32 And if thou goe with vs, what goodnesse the Lord shall shew vnto vs, the same will we shew vnto thee.

33 ¶ So they departed from the mount of the Lord, three dayes iourney. and the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord went before them in the three daies iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the Lord was vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe. *Psal.68. 1,2.*

35 And when the Arke went forward, Moses said, *Rise vp, Lord, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee. *Ebr.to the tenne thousand thousands.*

36 And when it rested, he said, Returne, O Lord, to the † many thousands of Israel.

## CHAP. XI.

*1 The people murmureth, and is punished with fire. 4 The people lusteth after flesh. 6 They lothe Manna. 11 The weake faith of Moses. 16 The Lord diuideth the burden of Moses to seuentie of the Ancients. 31 The Lord sendeth quailes. 33 Their lust is punished.*

WHen the people became † murmurers, † it displeased the Lord: and the Lord heard it, therefore his wrath was kindled, and the fire of the Lorde burnt among them, and * consumed the vtmost part of the hoste.

*† Ebr. as mens complainers. † Ebr. it was euill in the eares of the Lord. Psal.78. 21. ‖ Or, burning.*

2 Then the people cried vnto Moses: and when Moses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of that place † Taberah, because the fire of the Lord burnt among them.

4 ¶ And a number of people that was among them fell a lusting, and turned away, and the children of Israel also wept, and said, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

5 We remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt for nought, the cucumbers, and the pepons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlecke.

6 But now our soule is dried away, we can see nothing but this MAN,

Exod. 16. 31. wisd. 16.20. Psal. 78. 24. Ioh. 6.31.

7 (The MAN also was as *coriander seed, and his colour like the colour of Bdelium.

8 The people went about and gathered it, and ground it in mulles, or beat it in morters, and baked it in a caldron, and made cakes of it, and the taste of it was like vnto the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell downe vpon the hoste in the night, the MAN fell with it.)

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the wrath of the Lord was grieuously kindled: also Moses was grieued.

11 And Moses said vnto the Lorde, Wherefore hast thou ‖ vexed thy seruant? and why haue I not founde fauour in thy sight, seeing thou hast put the charge of all this people vpon me?

‖ Or, euill intreated.

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? or haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto mee, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nurse beareth the sucking childe) vnto the land for the which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Where should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto mee, saying, Giue vs flesh that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, for it is too heauie for me.

15 Therefore if thou deale thus with mee, I pray thee if I haue found fauour in thy sight, kill me, that I behold not my misery.

16 ¶ Then the Lord said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuentie men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest, that they are the Elders of the people, & gouernours ouer them, and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and let them stand there with thee,

17 And I will come downe, and talke with thee there, and take of the Spirite, which is vpon thee, and put vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee: so thou shalt not beare it alone.

18 Furthermore thou shalt say vnto the people, Bee sanctified against to morowe, and yee shall eate flesh: for you haue wept in the eares of the Lord, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for we were better in Egypt: therefore the Lorde will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Yee shall not eate one day nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twentie dayes,

20 But a whole moneth, vntil it come out at your nostrels, and be lothsome vnto you, because yee haue contemned the Lorde, which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we hither out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, Sixe hundreth thousand footmen *are there* of the people among whom I am: and thou saiest, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a moneth long.

22 Shall the sheepe and the beeues bee slaine for them, to finde them? either shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them to ſ fice them?

Psal. 50. 2. & 59. 1.

23 And the Lorde said vnto Moses, Is *the Lords hande shortened? thou shalt see nowe whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or no.

24 ¶ So Moses went out, and told the people the words of the Lord, and gathered seuentie men of the Elders of the people, and set them rounde about the Tabernacle.

‖ Or, separated, as verse 17.

25 Then the Lorde came downe in a cloude, and spake vnto him, and ‖ tooke of the Spirit that was vpon him, and put it vpon the seuentie ancient men: and when the Spirit rested vpon them, then they prophesied, and did not ceate.

26 But there remained two of the men in the hoste the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad, and the Spirite rested vpon them, (for they were of them that were written, and went not out vnto the Tabernacle,) and they prophesied in the hoste.

27 Then there ranne a yong man, and tolde Moses, and saide, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the hoste.

28 And Iosshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moses, one of his yong men, answered, and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 But Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? yea, would God that all the Lordes people *were* Prophets, *and* that the Lord would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses returned into the hoste, he and the Elders of Israel.

31 Then there went forth a wind from the Lord, and *brought quailes from the Sea, and let them fall vpon the campe, a dayes iourney on this side, and a dayes iourney on the other side, round about the host, and *they were* about two cubits aboue the earth.

Exod. 16. 13. psal. 78. 26, 27

32 Then the people arose all that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and gathered the quailes: he that gathered the least, gathered ten Homers full, and they spred them abroad for their yse round about the hoste.

33 While the flesh was yet betweene their teeth, before it was chewed, euen the wrath of the Lorde was kindled against the people, and the Lord *smote the people with an exceeding great plague.

Psal. 78. 31.

34 So the name of the place was called ‖ Kibroth-hattaauah: for there they buried the people that fell a lusting.

‖ Or, graues of lust.

35 From Kibroth-hattaauah the people tooke their iourney to Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

## CHAP. XII.

*1 Aaron and Miriam grudge against Moſes. 10 Miriam is stricken with leprosie, and healed at the prayer of Moses.*

AFtewarde Miriam and Aaron ‖ spake against Moses, because of the woman of Ethiopia whom hee had married (for hee had married a woman of Ethiopia)

‖ Or, mocked.

2 And they saide, What? hath the Lorde spoken but onely by Moses? hath he not spoken also by vs? and the Lord heard *this*.

3 (But Moses *was* a very *meeke man, aboue all the men that were vpon the earth)

Ecclus. 45. 4.

4 And by and by the Lord saide vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came foorth.

5 Then the Lorde came downe in the pillar of the cloude, and stoode in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam, and they both came foorth.

6 And he saide, Heare now my words, If there be a Prophet of the Lord among you, I will be knowen to him by a vision, & wil speak vnto him by dreame.

7 My seruant Moses *is* not so, who is faithfull in all mine house.

Exod. 33. 11.

8 Vnto him will I speake * mouth to mouth, and by vision, and not in darke words, but hee shall see the similitude of the Lord. Wherefore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruant, *euen* against Moses?

9 Then

9 Thus the Lord was very angry with them, and departed.

10 Also the cloude departed from the Tabernacle: and beholde, Miriam *was* leprous like snowe: And Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and beholde, *shee was* leprous.

11 Then Aaron saide vnto Moses, Alas, my lorde, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, which wee haue foolishly committed, and wherein wee haue sinned.

12 Let her not, I pray thee, bee as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 Then Moses cried vnto the Lorde, saying, O God, I beseech thee, heale her now.

14 ¶ And the Lorde said vnto Moses, If her father had spit in her face, should shee not haue bene ashamed seuen dayes? let her be shut out of the hoste seuen dayes, and after she shalbe receiued. Leuit. 13. 46.

15 So Miriam was shut out of the hoste seuen dayes, and the people remooued not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

## CHAP. XIII.

*4 Certaine men are sent to search the lande of Canaan. 24 They bring of the fruit of the land. 31 Caleb comforteth the people against the discouraging of the other spies.*

THen afterward the people remooued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernes of Paran.

2 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

3 Send thou men out to search the lande of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shall yee sende a man, *such as are* all rulers among them.

4 Then Moses sent them out of the wildernesse of Paran at the commandement of the Lord: all those men were ‖ heads of the children of Israel. ‖Or, rulers.

5 Also their names are these: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur:

6 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori:

7 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh:

8 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Ioseph:

9 Of the tribe of Ephraim, ‖ Oshea the sonne of Nun: ‖Or, Iosua.

10 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu:

11 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi:

12 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *to wit*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi:

13 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli:

14 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael:

15 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi:

16 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

17 These are the names of the men, which Moses sent to spy out the land: and Moses called the name of Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

18 So Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Go vp this way toward the South, and go vp into the ‖mountaines, ‖Or high country.

19 And consider the land what it is and the people that dwell therein, whether they bee strong or weake, either few or many,

20 Also what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities *they be*, that they dwell in, whether they dwell in tents, or in walled townes:

21 And what the lande *is*: whether it bee fatte or leane, whether there be trees therein or not. And be of good courage, and bring of the fruite of the lande (for then *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

22 ¶ So they went vp, and searched out the land, from the wildernesse of Zin vnto Rehob, to goe to Hamath,

23 And they ascended towarde the South, and came vnto Hebron, where were Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the sonnes of Anak. And Hebron was built seuen yeere before Zoan in Egypt.

24 *Then they came to the riuer of Eshcol, and cut down thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it vpon a barre betweene two, and *brought* of the pomegranates and of the figs. Deut. 1. 24.

25 That place was called the ‖ riuer of Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe thence, ‖Or, the valley of Eshcol, that is, of grapes.

26 Then after fourtie dayes, they turned againe from searching of the land.

27 And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron and vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, in the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought to them, and to al the Congregation, tidings, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

28 And they tolde him, and saide, We came vnto the land whither thou hast sent vs, & surely it floweth with *milke and hony: and here is of the fruit of it. Exo. 33. 3.

29 Neuertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, & the cities *are* walled & exceeding great: and moreouer we saw the sonnes of Anak there.

30 The Amalekites dwell in the South countrey, and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwel in the mountaines, and the Canaanites dwell by the Sea and by the coast of Iorden.

31 Then Caleb ‖stilled the people ‖before Moses, and said, Let vs goe vp at once and possesse it: for vndoubtedly we shall ouercome it. ‖Or, murmuring against Moses.

32 But the men that went vp with him, said, Wee be not able to go vp against the people: for they are stronger then wee.

33 So they brought vp an euil report of the land which they had searched for the children of Israel, saying, The lande which wee haue gone thorowe to search it out, is a lande that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof: for all the people that wee saw in it, are men of great stature.

34 For there wee saw giants, the sonnes of Anak, *which come* of the giants, so that wee seemed in our sight like grashoppers: and so we were in their sight.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*2 The people murmure against Moses. 10 They would haue stoned Caleb and Iosshua. 13 Moses pacifieth God by his prayer. 45 The people that would enter into the land, contrary to Gods will are slaine.*

THen all the Congregation lifted vp their voice, and cried: and the people wept that night,

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron: and the whole assembly saide vnto them, Would God wee had died in the land of Egypt, or in this wildernesse: would God we were dead.

3 Wherefore now hath the Lord brought vs into this land, to fall vpon the sworde? our wiues and our children shalbe a praye: were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they saide one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

Eccl.46. 9. 1.macc. 2.56. 6 *And Iosh ua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh *two* of them that searched the land, rent their clothes,

7 And spake vnto all the assembly of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we walked thorowe to search it, is a very good land.

8 If the Lorde loue vs, he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, which is a land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 But rebel not ye against the Lord, neither feare ye the people of the land: for they are *but* bread for vs: their shield is departed from them, and the Lorde is with vs, feare them not.

10 And all the multitude saide, Stone them with stones: but the glory of the Lord appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 And the Lord said vnto Moses, How long wil this people prouoke me, and how long will it be, yer they beleeue me, for al the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence and destroy them, and will make thee a greater nation and mightier then they.

Exod. 32. 12. 13 But Moses said vnto the Lord, *When the Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest this people by thy power from among them)

14 Then they shall say to the inhabitants of this land, (*for* they haue heard that thou, Lord, art among this people, *and* that thou, Lord, art seene face to face, and that thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou

Hebr. eye to eye. Exod. 13. 21. *goest before them: by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night)

15 That thou wilt kill this people, as one man: so the heathen which haue heard the fame of thee, shall thus say,

Deut. 9. 28. 16 Because the Lord was not *able to bring this people into the land, which he swate vnto them, therefore hath he slaine them in the wildernesse.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

Exod. 34. 6. Psalme 103. 8. 18 The Lord is *slow to anger, and of great mercie, and *forgiuing iniquitie, and sinne, but not making *the wicked* innocent, and *visiting the wickednes of the fathers vpon the children, in the thirde and fourth *generation:*

Exod. 20. 5. *and* 34. 7. 19 Be mercifull, I beseech thee, vnto the iniquitie of this people, according to thy great mercy, and as thou hast forgiuen this people from Egypt, euen vntill now.

20 And the Lorde said, I haue forgiuen it, according to thy request.

21 Notwithstanding, as I liue, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord.

22 For all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernes, and haue tempted me this ten times, and haue not obeyed my voyce,

23 Certainely they shall not see the land, whereof I sware vnto their fathers: neither shall any that prouoke me, see it.

Iosh. 14. 6. 24 But my seruant *Caleb, because he had another spirit, and hath followed mee still, euen him will I bring into the land whither he went, and his seed shall inherite it.

25 Nowe the Amalekites and the Canaanites remaine in the valle; *wherefore* turne back to morow and get you into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea.

26 ¶After, the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

Psal. 106. 26. 27 * Howe long *shall I suffer* this wicked multitude to murmure against me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

Chap. 26. 65. & 32. 10. Deut. 1. 35. 28 Tel them, As *I liue (saith the Lord) I will surely do vnto you, euen as ye haue spoken in mine eares.

29 Your carkeises shall fall in this wildernesse, and all you that were *counted thorow all your numbers, from twentie yeere olde and aboue, which haue murmured against me,

Gen. 14. 22. 30 Ye shall not doubtlesse come into the land, for the which I *lifted vp mine hand, to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, and Iosh ua the sonne of Nun.

31 But your children, (which ye said should bee a praye) them will I bring in, and they shall knowe the land which ye haue refused:

32 But euen your carkeises shall fall in this wildernesse,

33 And your children shall wander in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres, and shall beare your whoredoms, vntill your carkeises be wasted in the wildernes.

Ezek. 4. 6. Psal. 95. 10. 34 After the number of the dayes, in the which ye searched out the land, *euen* fourtie dayes, *euery day for a yeere, shall ye beare your iniquitie, for *fourtie yeeres, and ye shall feele my breach of promise.

35 I the Lord haue said, Certainely I wil doe so to all this wicked company, that are gathered together against me: *for* in this wildernes they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses had sent to search the land, (which when they came againe made all the people to murmure against him, and brought vp a slander vpon the land)

1. Sam. 12. heb. 3. 10. 17. Iude 5. 37 Euen those men that did bring vp that vile slander vpon the land, shall * die by a plague before the Lord.

38 But Iosh ua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, of those men that went to search the land, shall liue.

Exod. 14. 49. beg. 5. 14. 39 ¶Then Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people sorowed greatly.

Deut. 1. 41. 40 * And they rose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, saying, Loe, wee be ready to goe vp to the place which the Lord hath promised: for we haue sinned.

41 But Moses said, Wherefore transgresse ye thus the commandement of the Lord? It will not so come well to passe.

42 Goe not vp (for the Lord is not among you) least ye be ouerthrowen before your enemies.

Deut. 2. 37. 43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: for in as much as ye are turned away from the Lorde, the Lord also will not be with you.

44 Yet they presumed obstinately to go vp to the top of the mountaine: but the Arke of the Couenant of the Lorde, and Moses departed not out of the campe.

Deut. 1. 44. 45 Then the Amalekites & the Canaanites, which dwelt in that mountaine, came downe and smote them, * and consumed them vnto Hormah.

## CHAP. XV.

2 *The offerings which the Israelites should offer when they came into the land of Canaan.* 32 *The punishment of him that brake the Sabbath.*

And

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, * When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,
3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the Lord, a burnt offering or ſacrifice * ‖ to fulfill a vow, or a free offering, or in your feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord, of the heard, or of the flocke,
4 Then * let him that offereth his offering vnto the Lord, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of fine floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oile.
5 Alſo thou ſhalt prepare the fourth part of an hin of wine to be powred on a lambe *appointed* for the burnt offering or *any* offering.
6 And for a ram, thou ſhalt for a meat offering, prepare two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with the third part of an hin of oile.
7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine for a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice to fulfill a vow or a peace offering to the Lord,
9 Then let him offer with the bullocke a meate offering of ‖ three tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with halfe an hin of oile.
10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord.
11 Thus ſhall it be done for a bullocke, or for a ram, or for a lambe, or for a kid.
12 According to the number that yee prepare *to offer*, ſo ſhall ye doe to euery one according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the countrey, ſhall doe theſe things thus, to offer an offering made by fire of ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord.
14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer be among you in your generations, and will make an offering by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord, as ye do, ſo he ſhall do.
15 * One ordinance *ſhall be* both for you of the Congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that dwelleth *with you*, *euen* an ordinance for euer in your generations: as you are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be before the Lord.
16 One law and one maner ſhall ſerue both for you and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land, to the which I bring you,
19 And when ye ſhall eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer an heaue offering vnto the Lord.
20 Yee ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough for an heaue offering: * as the heaue offering of the barne, ſo ye ſhall lift it vp.
21 Of the firſt of your dough yee ſhall giue vnto the Lord an heaue offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe commandements, which the Lord hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,
23 *Euen* all that the Lord hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the firſt day that the Lord commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:
24 And if ſo be that ought be committed ignorantly of the Congregation, then all the Congregation ſhall giue a bullocke for a burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord, with the meat offering and drinke offering thereto, according to the * maner, and an he goat for a ſinne offering.
25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhalbe forgiuen them: for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering for an offering made by fire vnto the Lord, and their ſinne offring before the Lord for their ignorance.
26 Then it ſhalbe forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that dwelleth among them: for all the people *were* in ignorance.
27 ¶ * But if any one perſon ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a thee goat of a yeere olde, for a ſinne offering.
28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ignorant perſon, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the Lord, to make reconciliation for him: and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.
29 He that is borne among the children of Iſrael, & the ſtranger that dwelleth among them, ſhall haue both one law, who ſo doth ſinne by ignorance.
30 ¶ But the perſon that doth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether he be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame blaſpheneth the Lord: therefore that perſon ſhalbe cut off from among his people,
31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the Lord, and hath broken his commaundement: that perſon ſhalbe vtterly cut off: his iniquity ſhalbe vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks vpon the Sabbath day.
33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes and to Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation,
34 And they put him in * ward: for it was not declared what ſhould be done vnto him.
35 Then the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, This man ſhal die the death: and let all the multitude ſtone him with ſtones without the hoſt.
36 And all the Congregation brought him without the hoſt, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.
37 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid them that they * make them fringes vpon the borders of their garments thorowout their generations, and put vpon the fringes of the borders a ribband of blewe ſilke.
39 And yee ſhall haue the fringes, that when yee looke vpon them, ye may remember all the commandements of the Lord, and do them: and that ye ſeeke not after your owne heart, not after your owne eyes, after the which ye go a whoring:
40 That ye may remember and doe all my commandements, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord your God.

## CHAP. XVI.

*2 The rebellion of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram. 31 Korah and his company periſheth. 41 The people the next day murmure. 49 Fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine for murmuring.*

NOw * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui ‖ went apart with Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, the ſonnes of Reuben:
2 And they roſe vp againſt Moſes, with certeine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty captaines

Leuit.23. 10.
Leuit. 22. 21. Or, ſeparate, Num.29. 18.
Leuit.2.1.
Or, three tenths.
Exod.12. 49. Num. 9.14.
Leuit.23. 17.
Deut.1. 31.
Deut.11. 44.
Leuit.4.1. &c.
Leuit. 4. 27.
†Heb. with an high hand: that is, in contempt of God.
Deut 22. 12. matt. 23.5.
Chap.27.3 eccluſ.45. 18. iude 11
‖Or, tooke other with him.
‖Or, before Moſes.

Chap.26.9 taines of the assembly, * famous in the Congregation, and men of renowme,

3 Who gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said vnto them. *Ye take* too much vpon you, seeing all the Congregation is holy, euery one of them, and the Lord *is* among them: wherfore then lift ye your selues aboue the Congregation of the Lord?

4 But when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face:

5 And spake to Korah and vnto al his company, saying, To morow the Lord will shew who is his, and who is holy, and who ought to approch neere vnto him: and who he hath chosen, he will cause to come neere to him.

6 This do *therefore*, Take you censers, *both* Korah and all his company,

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the Lord to morow: and the man whom the Lord doth chuse, the same shall be holy: *ye take* too much vpon you, ye sonnes of Leui.

8 Againe Moses said vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the multitude of Israel to take you neere to himselfe to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Lord, & to stand before the Congregation and to minister vnto them?

10 He hath also taken thee to him, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee, and seeke ye the office of the Priest also?

11 For which cause, thou, and all thy company are gathered together against the Lord: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: who answered, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs out of a land which floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernesse, except thou make thy selfe lord and ruler ouer vs also?

14 Also thou hast not brought vs vnto a land that floweth with milke and hony, neither giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come vp.

15 Then Moses waxed very angry, and said vnto the Lord, * Looke not vnto their offering: I haue not taken so much as an asse from them, neither haue I hurt any of them.

Gen.4. 4,5.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the Lord: *both* thou, they, and Aaron to morow:

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye euery man his censer before the Lord, two hundred and fifty censers: thou also and Aaron, euery one his censer.

18 So they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and layed incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the multitude against them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: then the glory of the Lord appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them at once.

‖Or, of euery creature.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God the God of the spirits, ‖ of all flesh, hath not one man *onely* sinned, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, and say, Get you away from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 Then Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan & Abiram, and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye perish in all their sinnes.

27 So they gate them away from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery side: and Dathan, and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, with their wiues, and their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shal know that the Lord hath sent me to do all these works: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne mincle.

29 If these men die the cõmon death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, the Lord hath not sent me.

30 But if the Lord make a new thing, & the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp with all that they haue, and they goe downe quicke into the ‖ pit, then ye shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the Lord.

‖Or, hell. Chap.33. 17. Deut.11.6. psal.106.

31 ¶ And assoone as he had made an end of speaking all these words, euen the ground claue asunder that was vnder them,

32 And the earth * opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, with their families, and all the men that were with Korah, and all their goods.

33 So they and all that they had went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth couered them: so they perished from among the Congregation.

34 And all Israel that were about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, *Let vs flee*, lest the earth swallow vs vp.

Exod.25. 22.

35 But there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered the incense.

36 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter the fire beyond *the altar*: for they are hallowed.

38 The censers, I *say*, of these sinners, *that destroyed* themselues: and let them make of them broad plates for a couering of the altar: for they offered them before the Lord, therefore they shalbe holy, & they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 Then Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, which they that were burnt had offered, and made broad plates of them for a couering of the Altar.

40 *To* is a remembrance vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of the seed of Aaron come neere to offer incense before the Lord, that he be not like vnto Korah and his company, as the Lord said to him, by the hand of Moses.

Num.8.4.

41 ¶ But on the morow all the multitude of the children of Israel murmured against Moses & against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the Lord.

42 And when the Congregation was gathered against Moses, and against Aaron, then they ‖ turned their faces toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and beholde, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

‖Or, beheld. Exod.16. 10. & 24. 16. & 40. 34.

43 Then Moses and Aaron were come before the Tabernacle

Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation: for I will consume them quickely: then they fell vpon their faces.

46 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take the censer, and put fire therein of the altar, and put *therein* incense, and goe quickely vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord: the plague is begun.

47 Then Aaron tooke as Moses commanded him, and ran into the mids of the Congregation, and beholde, the plague was begun among the people, and he put in incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And when he stood betweene the dead, and them that were aliue, the plague was stayed.

49 So they died of this plague foureteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died in the conspiracie of Korah.

50 And Aaron went againe vnto Moses, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

## CHAP. XVII.

2 *The twelue rodds of the twelue princes of the tribes of Israel.* 8 *Aarons rod buddeth, and beareth blossomes,* 10 *for a testimony against the rebellious people.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & take of euery one of them a rod, after the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the family of their fathers, *euen* twelue rods: *and* thou shalt write euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for euery rod *shalbe* for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt put them in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before *the Arke* of the Testimony, * where I will declare my selfe to you.

Exod.25. 22.

5 And the mans rod, whom I chuse, shall blossome: and I will make cease from me the grudgings of the children of Israel, which grudge against you.

6 ¶ Then Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and all their princes gaue him a rod, one rod for euery Prince, according to the houses of their fathers, *euen* twelue rods, and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods.

7 And Moses layed the rods before the Lord in the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

8 And when Moses on the morow went into the Tabernacle of the Testimony, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought foorth buds, and brought foorth blossomes, and bare ripe almonds.

9 Then Moses brought out all the rods from before the Lord vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked vpon them, and tooke euery man his rod.

Heb.9.4.

10 ¶ After, the Lord said vnto Moses, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimony to be kept for a token to the rebellious children, and thou shalt cause their murmurings to cease from me, that they die not.

11 So Moses did as the Lord had commaunded him: so did he.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Beholde, we are dead, we perish, we are all lost.

13 Whosoeuer commeth neere, or approcheth to the Tabernacle of the Lord, shall die: shall we be consumed, and die?

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The office of Aaron and his sonnes,* 2 *with the Leuites.* 8 *The Priests part of the offerings.* 20 *God is their portion.* 26 *The Leuites haue the tithes, & offer the tenths thereof to the Lord.*

AND the Lord said vnto Aaron, Thou, and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: both thou and thy sonnes with thee shall beare the iniquity of your Priests office.

2 And bring also with thee thy brethren of the tribe of Leui of the family of thy father, which shall be ioyned with thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, euen the charge of all the Tabernacle: but they shal not come nere the instruments of the Sanctuary, nor to the Altar, lest they die, both they and you:

4 And they shalbe ioyned with thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and no stranger shall come nere vnto you.

5 Therefore shall yee keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: so there shall fall no more wrath vpon the children of Israel.

6 For loe, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel, *which* as a gift of yours, are giuen vnto the Lord, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. Chap.3.45

7 But thou and thy sonnes with thee shall keepe your Priests office for all things of the altar, & within the vaile: therefore shall ye serue: *for* I haue made your Priests office ‖ an office of seruice: therefore the stranger that commeth neere shalbe slaine. ‖ Or, a gift.

8 ¶ Againe the Lord spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I haue giuen thee the keeping of mine offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel: vnto thee I haue giuen them for the anointings sake, and to thy sonnes for a perpetuall ordinance.

9 This shalbe thine of the most holy things reserued from the fire: all their offring of all their meat offering, and of all their sinne offering, and of al their trespasse offering, which they bring vnto me, that shall be most holy vnto thee and to thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eat it: euery male shall eat of it: it is holy vnto thee.

11 This also shall be thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the shake offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee and to thy sonnes and to thy daughters with thee, to be a duty for euer: all the cleane in thine house shall eat of it.

12 All the fat of the oile, & all the fat of the wine and of the wheat which they shall offer vnto the Lord for their first fruits, I haue giuen them vnto thee.

13 And the first ripe of all that is in their land, which they shall bring vnto the Lord, shall be thine: all the cleane in thine house shall eat of it.

14 * Euery thing separate from the common vse in Israel shalbe thine. Leuit.27. 28.

15 All that *first* openeth the * matrice of any flesh, which they shall offer vnto the Lord, of man or beast, shall be thine: but the first borne of man shalt thou redeeme, and the first borne of the vncleane beast shalt thou redeeme. Exod.13. 2.and 22. 29.leuit. 27. 26. chap.3.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, shalt thou redeeme from the age of a moneth, according to thy estimation, for the money of fiue shekels, after 13.

the

Exod.30. 13.leu.27. 25.chap. 3.47.ezek. 45.12. the shekel of the Sanctuary,*which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the first borne of a cow, or the first borne of a sheepe, or the first borne of a goat shalt thou not redeeme: *for* they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood at the altar, and thou shalt burne their fat: *it is* a sacrifice made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.

Exod.29. 26.leuit. 7.30. 18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, * as the shake brest, and as the right shoulder shalbe thine.

19 All the heaue offrings of the holy things which the children of Israel shall offer vnto the Lord, haue I giuen thee, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, to be a duty for euer: *it is* a perpetual couenant of salt before the Lord, to thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue none inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part & thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

Deut.10. 9.& 18.2. Iosh.13.14 33.ezek.44. 28. 21 For beholde, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither shall the children of Israel any more come nere the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they susteine sinne, and die,

23 But the Leuites shall do the service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their sinne: *it is* a law for euer in their generations, that among the children of Israel they possesse none inheritance.

24 For the tithes of the children of Israel which they shall offer as an offering vnto the Lord, I haue giuen the Leuites for an inheritance: therfore I haue said vnto them Among the children of Israel ye shall possesse none inheritance.

25 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Speake also vnto the Leuites, and say vnto thē, When ye shall take of the children of Israel ȳ tithes which I haue giuen you of them for your inheritance, then shall ye take an heaue offering of that same for the Lord, *euen* the tenth part of the tithe.

27 And your heaue offering shalbe reckoned vnto you, as the corne of the barne, or as the abundance of the winepresse.

28 So ye shal also offer an heaue offering vnto the Lord of all your tithes which ye shall receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue there of the Lords heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Yee shall offer of all your gifts all the Lords heaue offerings: of all the fat of the same *shall ye offer* the holy things thereof.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When ye haue offered the fat thereof, then it shall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of corne floure, or as the increase of the winepresse.

31 And ye shall eate it in all places, ye and your households: for it is your wages for your seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sinne by the reason of it, when ye haue offered the fat of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

## CHAP. XIX.

*2 The sacrifice of the red cow. 9 The sprinkling water. 11 He that toucheth the dead. 14 The man that dieth in a tent.*

AND the Lord spake to Moses & to Aaron, saying, 2 This is the ordinance of the law which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel that they bring thee a red cow without blemish, wherein is no spot, vpon the which neuer came yoke.

Heb.13. 11. 3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her * without the host, and cause her to be slaine before his face.

Heb.9. 13. 4 Then shal Eleazar the Priest take of her blood with his * finger, and sprinkle it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times,

Exod.29. 14.&c. 4.11.12. 5 And cause the cowe to be burnt in his sight: with her * skin, and her flesh, and her blood, and her dung shall he burne *her*.

6 Then shall the Priest take cedar wood, and hysope, and skarlet *lace*, and cast them in the mids of the fire where the cow burneth.

7 Then shall the Priest wash his clothes, and he shall wash his flesh in water, and then come into the host, and the Priest shalbe vncleane vnto the euen.

8 Also he that burneth her shal wash his clothes in water, and wash his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane shall take vp the ashes of the cow, and put them without the host in a cleane place: and it shalbe kept, for the Congregation of the children of Israel for a sprinkling water: it is a sinne offering.

10 Therefore hee that gathereth the ashes of the cow, shall wash his clothes, and remaine vncleane vntill euen: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that dwelleth among them, a statute for euer.

11 Hee that toucheth the dead body of any man shalbe vncleane euen seuen daues.

12 Hee shall purifie himselfe therewith the third day, and the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the corps of any man that is dead, and purgeth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the Lord, and that person shall be cut off from Israel, because the sprinkling water was not sprinkled vpon him: he shalbe vncleane, and his vncleannesse *shall remaine* still vpon him.

14 This is the law: When a man dieth in a tent, all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent shalbe vncleane seuen dayes,

15 And all the vessels that be open, which haue no † couering fastened vpon them, shalbe vncleane.

† Heb. lacing. Heb. cloth.

16 Also whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the field, or a dead person, or a bone of a dead man, or a graue, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

17 Therefore for an vncleane person they shall take of the burnt ashes of the sinne offering, and pure water shalbe put thereto in a vessell.

18 And a cleane person shall take hysope, & dip it in the water, and sprinkle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and on the persons that were therein, and vpon him that touched the bone, or the slaine, or the dead, or the graue.

19 And the cleane person shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane the third day, and the seuenth day, and he shall purifie himselfe the seuenth day, and wash his clothes, and wath himselfe in water, and shalbe cleane at euen.

20 But the man that is vncleane, and purifieth not himselfe, that person shalbe cut off from among the Congregation, because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the Lord: and the sprinkling water hath not bene sprinkled vpon him: *therefore* shall he be vncleane.

21 And it shalbe a perpetuall law vnto them, that he

he that ſprinkleth the ſprinkling water, ſhall waſh his clothes: alſo he that toucheth the ſprinkling water ſhalbe vncleane vntill euen.

22 And whatſoeuer the vncleane perſon toucheth ſhalbe vncleane: and the perſon that toucheth *him* ſhalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

## CHAP. XX.

1 *Miriam dieth.* 2 *The people murmure.* 8 *They haue water out of the rocke.* 14 *Edom denieth the Iſraelites paſſage.* 25. 28 *The death of Aaron, in whoſe roome Eleazar ſucceedeth.*

THen the children of Iſrael came with the whole Congregation to the deſert of Zin in the firſt moneth, and the people abode at Kadeſh: where Miriam died, and was buried there.

2 But there was no water for the Congregation, and they aſſembled themſelues againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God we had periſhed, * when our brethren died before the Lord.

Chap.11. 33 Exod.17. 2.

4 *Why haue ye thus brought the Congregation of the Lord vnto this wilderneſſe, that *both* we and our cattell ſhould die there?

5 Wherefore now haue ye made vs to come vp from Egypt, to bring vs into this miſerable place, *which is* no place of ſeed, nor figs, nor vines, nor pomegranates? neither is there any water to drinke.

6 Then Moſes and Aaron went from the aſſembly vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the Lord appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou and thy brother Aaron the Congregation together, and ſpeake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it ſhall giue forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring them water out of the rocke: ſo thou ſhalt giue the Congregation, & their beaſts drinke.

9 Then Moſes tooke the rodde from before the Lord, as he had commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and *Moſes* ſaid vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels: ſhall we bring you water out of this rocke?

11 Then Moſes lift vp his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rocke twiſe, and the water came out abundantly: ſo the Congregation, and their beaſtes dranke.

12 Againe the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeued me not, to ſanctifie me in the preſence of the children of Iſrael, therefore ye ſhall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 This is the water of Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtroue with the Lord, and he was ſanctified in them.

14 ¶ Then Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh vnto the king of Edom, *ſaying*, Thus ſayth thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the trauell that wee haue had,

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time, where the Egyptians handled vs euill, and our fathers.

16 But when we cried vnto the Lord, hee heard our voice, and ſent an Angell, and hath brought vs out of Egypt, and beholde, we are in the city Kadeſh in thine vtmoſt border.

17 I pray thee that we may paſſe thorow thy countrey: we will not go thorow the fields nor the vineyards, neither will wee drinke of the water of the welles: we will goe by the ‖ kings way, and neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left, vntil we be paſt thy borders.

‖ Or, *hie way.*

18 And Edom anſwered him, ‖ Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

‖ Or, *come not.*

19 Then the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, We will goe vp by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, I will then pay for it: I will only (without any harme) go thorow on my feet.

20 He anſwered againe, Thou ſhalt not goe thorow. Then ‖ Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a mighty power.

‖ Or, *the Edomites.*

21 Thus Edom denied to giue Iſrael paſſage thorow his countrey: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And when the children of Iſrael with all the Congregation departed from * Kadeſh, they came vnto the mount Hor.

*Chap.33. 37.*

23 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and to Aaron in the mount Hor neere the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhalbe gathered vnto his people: for he ſhall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael, becauſe ye ‖ diſobeyed my commandement at the water of ‖ Meribah.

‖ Or, *rebelled.* ‖ Or, *ſtriue.*

25 Take * Aaron and Eleazar his ſonne, & bring them vp into the mount Hor,

*Chap.33. 38. Deut. 32,50.*

26 And cauſe Aaron to put off his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne: for Aaron ſhall be gathered *to his fathers*, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the Lord had commanded: and they went vp into the mount Hor, in the ſight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moſes put off Aarons clothes, & put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne: * ſo Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came downe from off the mount.

*Deu.10.6 and 32.50.*

29 When all the Congregation ſawe that Aaron was dead, all the houſe of Iſrael ‖ wept for Aaron thirty dayes.

‖ Or, *mourned.*

## CHAP. XXI.

3 *Iſrael vanquiſheth king Arad.* 6 *The firie ſerpents are ſent for the rebellion of the people.* 24.33 *Sihon and Og are ouercome in battell.*

WHen * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt toward the South, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies, then fought he againſt Iſrael, and tooke of them priſoners.

*Chap.33. 40.*

2 So Iſrael vowed a vow vnto the Lord, & ſaid, If thou wilt deliuer *and* giue this people into mine hand, then I will vtterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the Lord heard the voice of Iſrael, and deliuered *them* the Canaanites: and they vtterly deſtroyed them and their cities, and called the name of the place ‖ * Hormah.

‖ Or, *deſtruction. Iudg.1.17.*

4 ¶ After they departed from the mount Hor by the way of the red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the people were ſore grieued becauſe of the way.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, and againſt Moſes, *ſaying*, Wherefore haue ye brought vs out of Egypt to die in the wilderneſſe? for *here is* neither bread nor water, and our ſoule * lotheth this light bread.

*Chap.11.6*

6 *Wherfore the Lord ſent firie ſerpents among the people, which ſtung the people: ſo that many of the people of Iſrael died.

*Wiſd. 16, 1,5. 1 Cor. 10.9.*

7 Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We haue ſinned: for wee haue ſpoken againſt the Lord,

Lord, and against thee: pray to the Lord that hee take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vp ‖ for a signe, that as many as are bitten may looke vpon it, and liue.

9 * So Moses made a serpent of brasse, and set it vp for a signe: and when a serpent had bitten a man, then he looked to the serpent of brasse, and ‖ liued.

10 * And the children of Israel departed thence, and pitched in Oboth.

11 ¶ And they departed from Oboth, and pitched ‖ in Ie-abarim, in the wildernesse, which is before Moab on the East side.

12 They remooued thence, and pitched vpon the riuer of Zared.

13 ¶ Thence they departed and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wildernesse, and commeth out of the coastes of the Amorites: (for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene the Moabites and the Amorites)

14 Wherefore it shall be spoken in the booke of the battels of the Lord, ‖ what thing hee did in the red sea, and in the riuers of Arnon,

15 And *at* the streame of the riuers that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 ¶ And from thence *they turned* to Beer: the same is the well where the Lord said vnto Moses, Assemble the people, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, ‖ Rise vp well, sing ye vnto it.

18 The princes digged this well, the captaines of the people digged it, euen the law giuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse *they came* to Mattanah,

19 ¶ And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth,

20 ¶ And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the plaine of Moab, to the top of Pisgah that looketh toward Iesh imon.

21 ¶ Then Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me goe thorow thy land: wee will not turne aside into the fields, nor into the vineyards, neither drinke of the waters of the welles: we will go by the kings way, vntill we be past thy countrey.

23 * But Sihon gaue Israel no licence to passe thorow his country, but Sihon assembled all his people, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahoz, and fought against Israel.

24 * But Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and conquered his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, *euen* vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon *was* strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities, and dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, which had fought before time against the king of the Moabites, and had taken all his land out of his hand, *euen* vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbs, say, Come to Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and repaired:

28 For a fire is gone out of Heshbon, *and* a flame from the city of Sihon, and hath consumed Ar of the Moabites, *and* the lords of Bamoth in Arnon.

29 Wo be to thee Moab: O people of Chemosh, thou art vndone: he hath suffered his sonnes to be pursued, and his daughters *to be* in captiuity to Sihon the king of the Amorites.

30 Their † empire also is lost from Heshbon vnto Dihon, and we haue destroyed them vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in ỹ land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to search out Iaazer, and they tooke the townes belonging thereto, and rooted out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ * And they turned & went vp toward Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against them, he and all his people, to fight at Edrei.

34 Then the Lord said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thine hand, and all his people, & his land: * & thou shalt do to him as thou diddest vnto Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 They smote him therefore, and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him: so they conquered his land.

## CHAP. XXII.

*5 King Balak sendeth for Balaam to curse the Israelites. 12 The Lord forbiddeth him to go. 22 The Angell of the Lord meeteth him, and his asse speaketh. 38 Balaam protesteth that he will speake nothing but that which the Lord putteth in his mouth.*

AFter, the children of Israel departed and pitched in the plaine of Moab on the other side of Iorden from Iericho.

2 ¶ Now Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And the Moabites were sore afrayd of the people, because they were many, and Moab ‖ fretted against the children of Israel.

4 Therefore Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shall this multitude licke vp all that are round about vs, as an oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field: and Balak the sonne of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 * Hee sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor to Pethor (which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his folke) to call him, saying, Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couer the face of the earth, and lie ouer against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, *and* curse me this people (for they are stronger then I) so it may be that I shalbe able to smite them and to driue them out of the land: for I know that hee whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou curssest shall be cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, hauing *the reward* of the soothsaying in their hand, and they came vnto Balaam, and tolde him the words of Balak.

8 Who answered them, Tary here this night, & I will giue you an answere as the Lord shall say vnto me. So the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 Then God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab hath sent vnto me, *saying*,

11 Beholde, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, and couereth the face of the earth: come now, curse them for my sake: so it may be that I shalbe able to ouercome them in battell, and to driue them out.

12 And God said to Balaam, Goe not thou with them, neither curse the people, for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the Princes of Balak, Returne vnto your land: for

‖Or, vpon a pole. 2.King.18 4.ioh.3.14

‖Or, recouered. Chap.33. 43.

‖Or, in the heapes of Abarim, or, hils.

‖Or, (How God destroyed) Vaheb (the city) with a whirlewind, & the valleyes of Arnon.

‖Or, spring

Deut.2. 26.iudg. 11.19.

Deut.29. 7.

Iosh.12.1. psal.135. 11.amos 2.9.

‖Ebr. daughters.

†Eb. light.

Deut.3.1. & 29.7.

Psal.135. 11.

‖Or, was vexed.

Iosh.24.9

‖Or, he

for the Lord hath refused to giue mee leaue to goe with you.

14 So the princes of Moab rose vp, and went vnto Balak, and sayd, Balaam hath refused to come with vs.

15 ¶ Balak yet sent againe moe princes and more honourable then they.

16 Who came to Balaam, and said vnto him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, Be not thou stayed, I pray thee, from comming vnto me.

17 For I will promote thee vnto great honour, and will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto mee: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and saide vnto the seruants of Balak, * If Balak would giue mee his house full of siluer and golde, I can not goe beyond the word of the Lord my God to do lesse or more. *Chap.24. 13.*

19 But now, I pray you, tary here this night, that I may wit what the Lord will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam by night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, *and* go with them: but onely what thing I say vnto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 So Balaam rose vp early, and sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 And the wrath of God was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the Lord stood in the way to be against him as he rode vpon his asse, & his two seruants *were* with him.

23 And when * the asse sawe the Angell of the Lord stand in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand, the asse turned out of the way, and went into the field, but Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way. *2.Pet.2. 1.Iude 11.*

24 Againe the Angell of the Lord stood in a path of the vineyards, *hauing* a wall on the one side, and a wall on the other.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the Lord, shee thrust herselfe vnto the wall, and dasht Balaams foot against the wall: wherfore he smote her againe.

26 Then the Angell of the Lord went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, *either* to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angell of the Lord, she ‖ lay downe vnder Balaam: therfore Balaams wrath was very wroth, and smote the asse with a staffe. *‖Or, fell.*

28 Then the Lord opened the mouth of the asse, and shee said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me now three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, which thou hast ridden vpon since thy first time vnto this day? haue I vsed at any time to doe thus vnto thee? Who said, Nay.

31 And the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and hee saw the Angell of the Lord standing in the way with his sword drawen in his hand: then he bowed himselfe, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angell of the Lord said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou nowe smitten thine asse three times? behold, I came out to withstand thee, because *thy* way is not straight before me.

33 But the asse saw mee, and turned fro mee now three times: for els, if she had not turned from mee, surely I had euen now slaine thee, and saued her aliue. *‖Or, before me, or to meet me.*

34 Then Balaam said vnto the Angel of the Lord, I haue sinned: for I wist not that thou stoodest in the way ‖ against mee: now therefore, if it displease thee, I will turne † home againe. *†Eb. I will returne to me.*

35 But the Angel said vnto Balaam, Go with the men: but what I say vnto thee, that shalt thou speake. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 And when Balak heard that Balaam came, he went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, euen in the vtmost coast.

37 Then Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not send for thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not vnto me? am I not able in deed to promote thee vnto honour?

38 And Balaam made answere vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee, & can I now say any thing at all? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 So Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto the city of ‖ Huzoth. *‖Or, of streets: or a populous city.*

40 Then Balak offered bullocks, and sheepe, and sent *thereof* to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And on the morow Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

## CHAP. XXIII.

*1 Balaam causeth seuen altars to be built. 5 God teacheth him what to answere. 8 In stead of cursing he blesseth Israel. 19 God is not like man.*

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam said, and Balak & Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ram.

3 Then Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe, if so be that the Lord will come *and* meet me: and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee: so he ‖ went forth alone. *‖Or, went vp higher.*

4 And God met Balaam, and *Balaam* said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ram.

5 And ¶ the Lord put an answere in Balaams mouth, and said, Go againe to Balak, and say on this wise.

6 So when he returned vnto him, lo, he stood by his burnt offering, he and all the princes of Moab.

7 Then he vttered his ‖ parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from ‖ Aram out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse Iaakob for my sake: come and detest Israel. *‖Or, prophesie. ‖Or, Syria.*

8 How shall I curse, where God hath not cursed? or how shall I detest, *where* the Lord hath not detested?

9 For from the top of the rocks I did see him, and from the hils I did beholde him: lo, the people shall dwell by themselues, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can tel the dust of Iaakob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 Then Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and beholde, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered, and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me vnto another place, whence thou mayest see them, and thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: therefore curse them out of that place for my sake. *‖Or, into the field of them that spied, to wit, left the enemy should espye.*

14 ¶ And he brought him into ‖ Sede-sophim to the top of Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered

a bullocke,and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 After, he ſaid vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering,and I will meet *the Lord* yonder.

*Chap.22. 35.* 16 And the Lord met Balaam, and * put an anſwere in his mouth, and ſaid, Go againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus.

17 And when he came to him, beholde he ſtood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him: ſo Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the Lord ſaid?

18 And he vttered his parable, & ſaid, Riſe vp Balak and heare,hearken vnto me,thou ſon of Zippor.

19 God *is* not *as* man,that he ſhould lie, neither *as* the ſonne of man, that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not do it? and hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not accompliſh it?

20 Beholde, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleſſe: for he hath bleſſed,and I cannot alter it.

21 He ſeeth none iniquity in Iaakob,nor ſeeth no tranſgreſsion in Iſrael; the Lord his God *is* with him, and the ioyfull ſhout of a king *is* among them.

22 God brought thē out of Egypt: their ſtrength *is* as an vnicorne.

23 For *there is* no ſorcerie in Iaakob, nor ſoothſaying in Iſrael: according to this time it ſhalbe ſaid of Iaakob and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought?

24 Beholde, the people ſhall riſe vp as a lion,and lift vp himſelfe as a yong lion: he ſhall not lie downe till he eate of the pray, and till he drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ Then Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Baalam anſwered, and ſaide vnto Balak, Tolde not I thee, ſaying, All that the Lord ſpeaketh, that muſt I do?

27 ¶Againe Balak ſaid vnto Balaam,Come,I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, if ſo be it will pleaſe God that thou mayeſt thence curſe them for my ſake.

28 So Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor,that looketh toward Ieſhmon.

29 Then Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Make me here ſeuen altars,and prepare me here ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullocke and a ram on *euery* altar.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

5 *Balaam propheſieth of the great proſperitie that ſhould come vnto Iſrael.* 17 *Alſo of the comming of Chriſt.* 20 *The deſtruction of the Amalekites,and of the Kenites.*

*Chap.23. 3.15.* WHen Balaam ſawe that it pleaſed the Lord to bleſſe Iſrael, then he went not, * as certaine times before, to ſet diuinations, but ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes,and looked vpon Iſrael,which dwelt according to their tribes, and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

*Chap.23. 7,18.* 3 * And he vtterrd his parable,and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes were ſhut vp,hath ſaid,

4 He hath ſaid which heard the words of God, and ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, and falling *in a trance*,had his eyes opened:

5 ¶How goodly are thy tents, O Iaakob, *and* thine habitations, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleyes are they ſtretched ſooth, as gardens by the riuers ſide, as the ‖aloe trees, which the Lorde hath planted, and the cedars beſide the waters. ‖Or, tents.

7 The water droppeth out of his bucket, and his ſeed *ſhalbe* in many waters,and his king ſhalbe higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhalbe exalted.

8 God brought him out of Egypt, his ſtrength *ſhalbe* as an vnicorne: he ſhall eate the nations his enemies, and bruiſe their bones, and ſhoot them thorow with his arrowes.

9 * He coucheth *and* lieth downe as a yoong lion,and as a lion: who ſhall ſtir him vp? bleſſed is he that bleſſeth thee,and curſed is he that curſeth thee. *Gen.49.*

10 Then Balak was very angry with Balaam, and ſmote his hands together: ſo Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I ſent for thee to curſe mine enemies, and beholde, thou haſt bleſſed them now three times.

11 Therefore now flee vnto thy place: I thought ſurely to promote thee vnto honour, but loe,the Lord hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 Then Balaam anſwered Balak, Tolde I not alſo thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me,ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſilver and golde, I can not paſſe the commandement of the Lord,to do *either* good or bad of mine owne minde? what the Lord ſhall cōmand, that ſame will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold,I go vnto my people: come, I will †aduertiſe thee what this people ſhall doe to thy folke in the latter dayes. †Ebr.aduiſe.

15 And he vttered his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes were ſhut vp, hath ſaid,

16 He hath ſaid that heard the words of God,and hath the knowledge of the moſt High,and ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, and falling *in a trance*, had his eyes opened:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall beholde him, but not nere: there ſhall come a ſtar of Iaakob, and a ſcepter ſhall riſe of Iſrael, and ſhall ſmite the coaſts of Moab,and deſtroy all the ſonnes of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhalbe poſſeſſed. and Seir ſhalbe a poſſeſſion to their enemies: but Iſrael ſhall do valiantly.

19 He alſo that ſhal haue dominion *ſhalbe* of Iaakob, and ſhall deſtroy the remnant of the city.

20 ¶And when he looked on Amalek, he vttered his parable,and ſaid, Amalek *was* the firſt of the nations: but his latter end *ſhal come* to deſtruction.

21 And he looked on the ‖Kenites, and vttered his parable,and ſaid,Strong is thy dwelling place,and put thy neſt in the rocke. ‖Or,Midwinter.

22 Neuertheleſſe, ‖ the Kenite ſhalbe ſpoiled vntill Aſher cary thee away captiue. ‖Or,how Kain ſhalt.

23 Againe he vttered his parable, and ſaid, Alas, who ſhall liue when God doth this?

24 The thippes alſo ſhall *come* from the coaſts of Chittim, and ſubdue Aſſhur, and ſhall ſubdue Eber, and he alſo *ſhall come* to deſtruction.

25 Then Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place, and Balak alſo went his way.

## CHAP. XXV.

2 *The people committeth fornication with the daughters of Moab.* 9 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi.* 11 *God maketh his couenant with Phinehas.* 17 *God commandeth to kill the Midianites.*

NOw whiles Iſrael abode in * Shittim, the people beganne to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab: *Num.33. 49.*

2 Which called the people vnto the ſacrifice of their gods, and the people ate,and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Iſrael coupled himſelfe vnto Baal-Peor: wherefore

wherefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Israel:

Deut.4.3. psal.22.17 Or, to the Lord.

4 And the Lord said vnto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp ‖ before the Lord against the sunne, that the indignation of the Lords wrath may be turned from Israel.

5 Then Moses saide vnto the Iudges of Israel, Euery one slay his men that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And beholde, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who wept before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

psal.106. 30. 1.mac. 2.54. Or, javelin.

7 *And when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose vp from the mids of the Congregation, and tooke a ‖ speare in his hand,

Or, her belly. Chalde & Greeke number seuen.

8 And followed the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust them both thorow: *to wit*, the man of Israel, & the woman, ‖ thorow her belly: so the plague ceased from the children of Israel.

9 *And there died in that plague foure & twenty thousand.

10 Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

1.chr.10. & psal.106. 30.

11 *Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest hath turned mine anger away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them: therefore I haue not consumed the children of Israel in my iealousie.

Iudas.45. 24.1.mac. 2.54.

12 Wherefore say *to him*, Beholde, * I giue vnto him my couenant of peace,

13 And he shall haue it, and his seed after him, *euen* the couenant of the Priestes office for euer, because he was zealous for his God, and hath made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 And the name of the Israelite *thus* slaine, which was killed with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, prince † of the family of the Simeonites,

†Ebr. of the house of his father.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, who *was* head ouer the people of his fathers house in Midian.

16 ¶Againe the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

Chap.31.2

17 *Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they trouble you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you as concerning Peor, and as concerning their sister Cozbi the daughter of a prince of Midian, which was slaine in the day of the plague because of Peor.

## CHAP. XXVI.

*The Lord commandeth to number the children of Israel in the plaine of Moab, from twentie yeere olde and aboue. 57 The Leuites and their families. 64 None of them that were numbred in Sinai go into Canaan, saue Caleb and Ioshua.*

AND so after the plague, the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the number of all the Congregation of the children of Israel * from twenty yeere olde and aboue, throwout their fathers houses, all that goe forth to warre in Israel.

Chap.1.2.

3 So Moses & Eleazar the Priest spake vnto the in ye plaine of Moab, by Iorden *toward* Iericho, saying,

4 From twenty yeere olde and aboue, *see shall number the people*, as * the Lord had commanded Moses, and the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

Chap.1.1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the first borne of Israel: the children of ‖ Reuben *were*: Hanoch, *of whom came* the family of the Hanochites, *and* of Pallu the family of the Palluites:

Gene.46. 8.exod.6. 14.1.chro. 5.1.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

‖ Reuben.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they were in number three and forty thousand, seuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab:

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan and Abiram: this Dathan and Abiram were famous in the Congregation, and * stroue against Moses and against Aaron in the assembly of Korah, when they stroue against the Lord.

Chap.16.2

10 And the earth opened her mouth, & swallowed them vp with Korah, when the Congregation died, what time the fire consumed two hundreth and fifty men, who were for a signe:

11 Notwithstanding, *all* the sonnes of Korah died not.

12 ¶ And the children of ‖ Simeon after their families *were*: Nemuel, *of whom came* the family of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

‖ Simeon.

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonites: two and twenty thousand and two hundreth.

15 ¶The sonnes of ‖ Gad after their families *were*, Zephon, *of whom came* the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

‖ Gad.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These are the families of the sonnes of Gad, according to their numbers, forty thousand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ The sonnes of ‖ Indah, Er, and Onan: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

‖ Iudah.

20 So were the sonnes of Iudah after their families: of Shelah *came* the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of * Pharez *were*: of Hesron the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

Gene.46. 12.

22 These are the families of Iudah, after their nũbers, seuenty and sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ The sonnes of ‖ Issachar, after their families *were*: Tola, *of whom came* the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

‖ Issachar.

24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron the family of the Shimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar, after their numbers, three score and foure thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶The sonnes of ‖ Zebulun, after their families *were*: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the familie of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

‖ Zebulun.

27 These are the families of the Zebulonites after their numbers, three score thousand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶The sonnes of Ioseph after their families *were* ‖ Manasseh and Ephraim.

‖ Manasseh Ioshu.17.1.

29 The sonnes of Manasseh *were*: of * Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead:

of Gilead *came* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sonnes of Gilead: of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 Of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: of Shechem, the family of the Shichmites:

32 Of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

*Chap.27.1* 33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, & the number of them two and fifty thousand and seuen hundred.

‖Ephraim. 35 ¶ These are the sonnes of ‖ Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah *came* the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sonnes of Ephraim after their numbers, two and thirty thousand and fiue hundred: these are the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

‖Beniamin. 38 ¶ *These are* the sonnes of ‖ Beniamin after their families: of Bela *came* the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela were Ard & Naaman: of *Ard came* the family of the Ardites: of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sonnes of Beniamin after their families, and their numbers, fiue and forty thousand and fiue hundred.

‖Dan. 42 ¶ These are the sonnes of ‖ Dan after their families: of Shuham *came* the family of the Shuhamites: these are the families of Dan after their households.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites *were* after their numbers, threescore and foure thousand & foure hundred.

‖Asher. 44 ¶ The sonnes of ‖ Asher after their families *were* of Iimnah, the family of the Iimnites: of Iiui, the family of the Iisuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 The sonnes of Berah *were*, of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher *was* Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sonnes of Asher after their numbers, three and fifty thousand & foure hundred.

‖Naphtali. 48 ¶ The sonnes of ‖ Naphtali after their families *were*: of Iahzeel, the families of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites.

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Izrites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali according to their households, and their number, fiue and forty thousand and foure hundred.

51 These are the numbers of the children of Israel: six hundred and one thousand, seuen hundred and thirty.

‖*Or, persons.* 52 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Chap.33.54.* 53 Vnto these the land shalbe diuided for an inheritance according to the number of ‖ names.

54 * To many thou shalt ‖ giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt giue lesse inheritance: to enery one according to his number shalbe giuen his inheritance.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shalbe * diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

*Iosh.15. and 23. and 14.2.*

56 According to the lot shal the possession thereof be diuided betweene many and few.

57 ¶ * These also *are* the number of the Leuites, after their families: of Gershon *came* the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

*Exod.6. 16.17.18. 19.*

58 These are the families of Leui, the family of the Libnites: the family of the Hebronites: the family of the Mahlites: the family of the Mushites: the family of the Korhites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And Amrams wife was called * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, which was borne vnto Leui in Egypt, and she bare vnto Amram Aaron, & Moses, and Miriam their sister.

*Exod.2.1. and 6.20.*

60 And vnto Aaron were borne Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 * And Nadab, and Abihu died, because they offered strange fire before the Lord.

*Leuit.10. 2.chap.3. 4.Esdra. 24.2.*

62 And their numbers were three and twentie thousand, all males from a moneth olde and aboue: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was none inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are the numbers of Moses and Eleazar the Priest, which numbred the children of Israel in the plaine of Moab, nere Iorden, *toward* Iericho.

64 And among these there was not a man of them, whom Moses, and Aaron the Priest, numbred, when they tolde the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the Lord said of them, * They shall die in the wildernesse: so there was not lest a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Iosh ua the sonne of Nun.

*Chap.14. 28.29. 1.cor.10. 5.6.*

## CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The law of the heritage of the daughters of Zelophehad.* 12 *The lande of promise is shewed vnto Moses.* 16 *Moses prayeth for a gouernour to the people.* 18 *Iosh ua appointed in his stead.*

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the family of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, (and the names of his daughters were these, Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah)

*Chap.26. 33.& 36. 11.Iosh. 17.3.*

2 And stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, & all the assembly, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernesse, & he was not among the assembly of them that were assembled against the Lord in the company of Korah, but died in his sinne, and had no sonnes.

*Chap.14. 35.& 26. 64,65.*

4 Wherefore should the name of our father be taken away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? giue vs a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 Then Moses brought their cause before the Lord.

6 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speake right: thou shalt giue them a possession to inherit among their fathers brethren, and shalt turne the inheritance of their father vnto them.

8 Also thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, then ye shall turne his inheritance vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, ye shal giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his next kinseman of his family, and he shall possesse it: and *this* shall be vnto the children of Israel a law of iudgement, as the Lord hath commanded Moses.

Deut.32. 49. 12 ¶ Againe the Lord said vnto Moses, * Goe vp into this mount of Abarim, and beholde the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seene it, thou shalt be gathered vnto thy people also, * as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

Chap.20. 24. Chap.20. 12. Exod.17. 7. Or, Strife.

14 For yee were * disobedient vnto my word in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the assembly, to sanctifie me in the waters before their eyes. * That is the water of ‖ Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderneſse of Zin.

15 ¶ Then Moses spake vnto the Lord, saying,

16 Let the Lord God of the spirits of all flesh appoint a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Who may go out and in before them, & lead them out and in, that the Congregation of the Lord be not as sheepe which haue not a shepheard.

18 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Take thee Iosua the sonne of Nun, in whom is the spirit, and put thine hands vpon him,

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation, and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And giue him of thy glory, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may obey.

21 And hee shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsell for him * by the iudgement of Vrim before the Lord: at his word they shall go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he and all the children of Israel with him, and all the Congregation.

Exod.28. 30.

22 So Moses did as the Lord had commanded him, and he tooke Iothua and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 Then hee put his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the Lord had spoken by the hand of Moses.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

*4 The daily sacrifice. 9 The sacrifice of the Sabbath, 11 of the moneth, 16 of the Passeouer, 26 of the first fruits.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Ye shall obserue to offer vnto me in their due season mine offering *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto me.

Exod.29. 38. 3 Also thou shalt say vnto them, * This is the offering made by fire which yee shall offer vnto the Lord: two lambs of a yere olde, without spot, dayly for a continuall burnt offering.

4 One lambe shalt thou prepare in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou prepare at euen.

Exod.16. 36 Num.2.1. Exod.29. 40. 5 * And the tenth part of an ephah of fine floure for a * meat offering mingled with the fourth part of an * hin of beaten oile.

6 *This shalbe* a dayly burnt offering, as was made in the mount Sinai for a sweet sauour: *it is* a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord,

7 And the drinke offering thereof the fourth part of an hin for one lambe: in the holy place cause to powre the drinke offering vnto the Lord.

8 And the other lambe thou shalt prepare at euen: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof shalt thou prepare *this for* an offering made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the Lord.

9 ¶ But on the Sabbath day *ye shall offer* two lambs of a yere old, without spot, & two tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offering mingled with oile, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 *This is* the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and drinke offering thereof.

11 ¶ And in the beginning of your moneth, yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the Lord, two yoong bullocks, and a ram, and seuen lambs of a yeere olde, without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offering mingled with oile for one bullocke, & two tenth deales of fine floure for a meate offering mingled with oile for one ram,

13 And a tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oile for a meat offering vnto one lambe: for a burnt offering of sweet sauour: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

14 And their drinke offerings shalbe halfe an hin of wine vnto one bullocke, and the third part of an hin vnto a ram, and the fourth part of an hin vnto a lambe: this is the burnt offring of euery moneth, throwout the moneths of the yere.

15 And one hee goat for a sinne offering vnto the Lord, shall be prepared, besides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 *Also the foureteenth day of the first moneth *is* the Passeouer of the Lord. Exod.12. 18.& 23. Leuit. 23.5.

17 And in the fifteenth day of the same moneth is the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the * first day *shall be* an holy conuocation, ye shall do no seruile worke *therein*. Leuit.23. 7.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering vnto the Lord, two yoong bullocks, one ramme, and seuen lambs of a yere olde: see that they be without blemish.

20 And their meate offering *shall be* of fine floure mingled with oile: three tenth deales shall yee prepare for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ram:

21 One tenth deale shalt thou prepare for euery lambe, *euen* for the seuen lambs.

22 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Yee shall prepare these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is a continuall burnt sacrifice.

24 After this maner yee shall prepare thorowout all the seuen dayes, for the † maintaining of the offering made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord: it shall be done before the continuall burnt offering and drinke offering thereof. †Heb.bread

25 And in the seuenth day yee shall haue an holy conuocation *wherein* ye shall do no seruile worke.

26 ¶ Also in the day of your first fruits, when yee bring a new meat offering vnto the Lord, according to your weekes yee shall haue an holy conuocation, and ye shall do no seruile worke *in it*:

27 But yee shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord, two yong bullocks, a ram, and seuen lambs of a yere olde,

28 And their meat offering of fine floure mingled

with oile, three tenth deales vnto a bullocke, two tenth deales to a ram,

29 And one tenth deale vnto euery lambe throwout the seuen lambs,

30 And an hee goat to make an atonement for you:

31 (Ye shall doe *this* besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering:) † see they be without blemish, with their drinke offerings.

† Ebr. they shall be to you.

## CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Of the three principall feasts of the seuenth moneth: to wit, the feast of trumpets,* 7 *the feast of reconciliation,* 12 *and the feast of Tabernacles.*

MOreouer, in the first *day* of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*; * it shalbe a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

Leuit. 23. 24.

2 And ye shall make a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord: one yoong bullocke, one ram, *and* seuen lambs of a yere olde, without blemish.

3 And their meat offering *shall be* of fine floure mingled with oile, three tenth deales vnto the bullocke, and two tenth deales vnto the ram,

4 And one tenth deale vnto one lambe, for the seuen lambs,

5 An hee goat for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you,

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, & his meat offering, and the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, & the drinke offerings of the same, according to their manci for a sweet sauour: *it is* a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

Leuit. 16. 30. 31. and 23. 27. Num. 16. 29.

7 ¶ * And ye shall haue in the tenth *day* of the seuenth moneth, an holy conuocation: and ye shall * humble your soules, *and* shall not doe any worke *therein*:

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offring vnto the Lord for a sweet sauor: one yong bullocke, a ram, and seuen lambs of a yeere olde: see they be without blemish.

9 And their meat offering shall be of fine floure mingled with oile, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to a ram,

10 One tenth deale vnto euery lambe thorowout the seuen lambs,

11 An he goat for a sinne offring, (beside the sinne offering to make the atonement and the continuall burnt offring and the meat offering thereof) & their drinke offerings.

12 And in the fifteenth day of the seuenth month ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall do no seruile worke *therein*, but ye shall keepe a feast vnto the Lord seuen dayes.

13 And ye shal offer a burnt offering for a sacrifice made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the Lord, thirteene yong bullocks, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambs of a yere olde: they shalbe without blemish.

14 And their meat offering shall be of fine floure mingled with oile, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of thirteene bullocks, two tenth deales to either of the two rammes,

15 And one tenth deale vnto ech of the foureteene lambs,

16 And one hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, & his drinke offring.

‖ The second day of the feast of Tabernacles.

17 ¶ And the ‖ second day *ye shall offer* twelue yoong bullocks, two rammes, foureteene lambs of a yere olde without blemish,

18 With their meat offering and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the maner,

19 And an hee goat for a sinne offering (beside the continuall burnt offering and his meat offering) and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ Also the ‖ third day *ye shall offer* eleuen bullocks, two rammes, and foureteene lambs of a yeere olde without blemish,

‖ The third day.

21 With their meat offering and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambs after their number, according to the maner,

22 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering and his drinke offring.

23 ¶ And the ‖ fourth day *ye shall offer* ten bullocks, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambs of a yeere olde without blemish.

‖ The fourth day.

24 Their meat offering and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the maner,

25 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ In the ‖ fifth day also *ye shall offer* nine bullocks, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambs of a yeere olde without blemish,

‖ The fift day.

27 And their meat offering and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, & for the lambs according to their number, after the maner,

28 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And in the ‖ sixt day *ye shall offer* eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambs of a yeere olde without blemish,

‖ The sixt day.

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambs according to their number, after the maner,

31 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offerings.

32 ¶ In the ‖ seuenth day also *ye shall offer* seuen bullockes, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of a yere olde, without blemish,

‖ The seuenth day.

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambs according to their number, after their maner,

34 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ In the ‖ eight day ye shall haue * a solemne assembly: ye shall do no seruile worke *therein*,

‖ The eight day.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord, one bullocke, one ram, *and* seuen lambs of a yeere olde, without blemish,

Leuit. 23. 36.

37 Their meat offering and their drinke offerings for the bullocke, for the ram, and for the lambs according to their number, after the maner,

38 And an hee goat for a sinne offering beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

39 These things ye shal do vnto the Lord in your feasts, beside your vowes, and your free offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

## CHAP. XXX.

3 *Concerning vowes.* 4 *The vowe of the mayde,* 7 *of the wife,* 10 *of the widow, or diuorced.*

Then

THen Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael according to al that the Lord had cõmanded him.
2 Moſes alſo ſpake vnto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded,
3 Whoſoeuer voweth a vow vnto the Lord, or ſweareth an othe to binde himſelfe by a bond, he ſhall not breake his promiſe, *but* ſhall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.
4 If a woman alſo vowe a vowe vnto the Lord, & binde herſelfe by a bond, *being* in her fathers houſe, in the time of her youth,
5 And her father heare her vow & bond wherewith ſhee hath bound herſelfe, and her father holde his peace concerning her, then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhee hath bound herſelfe ſhall ſtand.
6 But if her father diſallow her the ſame day that he heareth al her vowes & bonds wherewith ſhe hath bound herſelfe, they ſhall not be of value, & the Lord wil forgiue her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.
7 And if ſhe haue an husband when ſhe voweth or pronounceth *ought* with her lips, wherewith ſhe bindeth herſelfe,
8 If her husband heard it, and holdeth his peace concerning her the ſame day he heareth it, then her vow ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhe bindeth herſelfe ſhall ſtand in effect.
9 But if her husband diſallow her the ſame day that he heareth it, then ſhall he make her vow which ſhee hath made, and that that ſhee hath pronounced with her lips, wherewith ſhe bound herſelfe, of none effect: and the Lord will forgiue her.
10 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith ſhee hath bound herſelfe, ſhall ſtand in effect with her.
11 And if ſhee vowed in her husbands houſe, or bound herſelfe ſtraitly with an othe,
12 And her husband hath heard it, and held his peace concerning her, not diſallowing her, then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhee bound herſelfe ſhall ſtand in effect.
13 But if her husband diſanulled them the ſame day that he heard them, nothing that proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes or concerning her bonds ſhall ſtand in effect: *for* her husband hath diſanulled them: and the Lord will forgiue her.
14 *So* euery vow, and euery othe *or* bond *made* to humble the ſoule, her husband may ſtabliſh it, or her husband may breake it.
15 But if her husband holde his peace concerning her from day to day, then he ſtabliſheth al her vowes and all her bonds which ſhe hath made: he hath confirmed them, becauſe he held his peace concerning her the ſame day that he heard *them*.
16 But if he breake them after that he hath heard them, then ſhall he beare her iniquity.
17 Theſe are the ordinances which the Lord commanded Moſes, betweene a man and his wife, *and* betweene the father and his daughter, *being* yong in her fathers houſe.

## CHAP. XXXI.

*8 Fiue kings of Midian and Balaam are ſlaine. 18 Only the maids are reſerued aliue. 27 The pray is equally diuided. 49 A preſent giuen of Iſrael.*

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Reuenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites, *and* afterward ſhalt thou be gathered vnto thy people.
3 And Moſes ſpake to the people, ſaying, Harneſſe ſome of you vnto warre, and let them go againſt Midian, to execute the vengeance of the Lord againſt Midian.
4 A thouſand of euery tribe thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael ſhall ye ſend to the warre.
5 So there were taken out of the thouſands of Iſrael twelue thouſand prepared vnto warre, of euery tribe a thouſand.
6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, *euen* a thouſand of euery tribe, and *ſent* them with Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt to warre: and the holy inſtruments, that is, the trumpets to blow *were* in his hand.
7 And they warred againſt Midian, as the Lord had commanded Moſes, and ſlew all the males.
8 They ſlew alſo the kings of Midian among them that were ſlaine: * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba fiue kings of Midian, & they ſlew Balaam the ſonne of Beor with the ſword: *Joſh.13. 21.*
9 But the children of Iſrael tooke the women of Midian priſoners, and their children, and ſpoiled all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.
10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their ‖ villages with fire. ‖*Or, palaces and goodly buildings.*
11 And they tooke all the ſpoile and all the pray *both* of men and beaſts.
12 And they brought the captiues and that which they had taken, and the ſpoile vnto Moſes, and to Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, into the campe in the plaine of Moab, which was by Iorden *toward* Iericho.
13 ¶ Then Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the princes of the Congregation went out of the campe *to* meet them.
14 And Moſes was angry with the captaines of the hoſte, with the captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the warre and battell.
15 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, What? haue ye ſaued all the women?
16 Beholde, * Theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael through the * counſel of Balaam, to commit a treſpas againſt the Lord, as concerning Peor, and there came a plague among the Congregation of the Lord. *Chap.25.2. 2.Pet.2. 15.*
17 Now therefore, * ſlay all the males among the children, and kill all the women that haue knowen man by carnall copulation. *Iudg.21. 11.*
18 But all the women children that haue not knowen carnall copulation keepe aliue for your ſelues.
19 And ye ſhall remaine without the hoſte ſeuen dayes, all that haue killed any perſon, * and all that haue touched any dead, *and* purifie both your ſelues and your priſoners the third day and the ſeuenth. *Chap.19. 11.*
20 Alſo ye ſhall purifie euery garment and all that is made of skinnes, and all worke of goats haire, and all things made of wood.
21 ¶ And Eleazar the Prieſt ſaid vnto the men of war, which went to the battell, This is the ordinance ‖ of the Law which the Lord * commanded Moſes. ‖*Or, contained in the Law.*
22 As for golde, and ſiluer, braſſe, yron, tinne and leade, *Chap.19. 12.*
23 *Euen* al that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make it goe thorow the fire, and it ſhall be cleane: yet, it ſhalbe purified with * the water of purification: and all that ſuffereth not the fire, ye ſhall cauſe to paſſe by the water. *Chap.19. 2.*
24 Yee ſhall waſh alſo your clothes the ſeuenth day, and yee ſhall be cleane: and afterward yee ſhall come into the hoſte.



†Or, Moſes. †Euen his ſoule. †Or, to the mouth. ‡Euen the bonds of her ſoule. Chap.25. 17. Chap.27. 13.

25 ¶And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
26 Take the summe of the pray that was taken, *both* of persons and of cattell, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation.
27 And diuide the praye betweene the souldiers that went to warre, and all the Congregation.
28 And thou shalt take a tribute vnto the Lord of the men of warre, which went out to battell: one person of fiue hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.
29 Ye shall take it of their halfe and giue it vnto Eleazar the Priest, *as* an heaue offering of the Lord.
30 But of the halfe of the children of Israel thou shalt take one, taken out of fifty, *both* of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the sheepe, *euen* all the cattell: and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, which haue the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord.
31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the Lord had commanded Moses.
32 And the booty, *to wit*, the rest of the pray which the men of warre had spoiled, was fiue hundred seuenty and fiue thousand sheepe,
33 And seuenty and two thousand beeues,
34 And threescore and one thousand asses,
35 And two and thirty thousand persons in all, of women that had † lien by no man.

†*Ebr. not known the bed of man.*

36 And the halfe, *to wit*, the part of them that went out to warre touching the number of sheepe, was three hundred seuen and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred.
37 And the Lords tribute of the sheepe was sixe hundred and seuenty and fiue:
38 And the beeues *were* sixe and thirty thousand, whereof the Lords tribute *was* seuenty and two.
39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and fiue hundred, whereof the Lords tribute *was* threescore and one:
40 And of persons sixteene thousand, whereof the Lords tribute *was* two and thirty persons.
41 And Moses gaue the tribute of the Lords offering vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the Lord had commanded Moses.
42 And of the halfe of the children of Israel, which Moses diuided from the men of warre,
43 (For the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, was three hundred thirty and seuen thousand sheepe,
44 And sixe and thirty thousand beeues,
45 And thirty thousand asses, and fiue hundred,
46 And sixteene thousand persons)
47 Moses, I say, tooke of the halfe that pertained vnto the children of Israel, one taken out of fifue *both* of the persons, and of the cattell, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which haue the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.
48 ¶ Then the captaines which were ouer thousands of the host, the captaines ouer the thousands, & the captaines ouer the hundreds came vnto Moses:
49 And said to Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our authority, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

†*Ebr. vnder our hands.*

50 We haue therefore brought a present vnto the Lord, what euery man hath found of iewels of gold, bracelets, and chaines, rings, eare-rings, and ornaments of the legs, to make an atonement for our soules before the Lord.
51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the golde of them, *and* all wrought iewels,
52 And all the golde of the offering that they offered vp to the Lord, (of the captaines ouer thousands and hundreds) *was* sixteene thousand seuen hundred and fifty shekels.
53 (*For* the men of warre had spoiled, euery man for himselfe.)
54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the golde of the captaines ouer the thousands, and ouer hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall of the children of Israel before the Lord.

## CHAP. XXXII.

2 *The request of the Reubenites and Gadites,* 16 *and their promise vnto Moses.* 20 *Moses graunteth their request.* 33 *The Gadites, Reubenites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh conquer, and build cities on this side Iordan.*

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had an exceeding great multitude of cattell: and they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that it was an apt place for cattell.
2 Then the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came, and spake vnto Moses and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,
3 *The land of* Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,
4 Which countrey the Lord smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land *meete* for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell:
5 Wherefore, said they, if we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iorden.
6 And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to warre, and ye tary here?
7 Wherefore now † discourage yee the heart of the children of Israel, to go ouer into the land which the Lord hath giuen them?

†*Ebr. breake.*

8 Thus did your fathers when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.
9 For * when they went vp euen vnto the ‖ riuer of Eshcol, and saw the land: they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they would not go into the land which the Lord had giuen them.

*Chap. 13. 24.* ‖ *Or, valley.*

10 And the Lordes wrath was kindled the same day, and he did sweare, saying,
11 †None of the men that came out of Egypt * from twenty yere olde and aboue, shall see the land for the which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaak, & to Iaakob, because they haue not ‖ wholly followed me:

†*Ebr. if any of the men.* *Chap. 14. 28, 29.* ‖ *Or. perfectly and constantly.*

12 Except Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Iosh ua the sonne of Nun: for they haue constantly followed the Lord.
13 And the Lord was very angry with Israel, and made them wander in the wildernesse forty yeres, vntil all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the Lord were consumed.
14 And behold, yee are risen vp in your fathers stead, *as* an increase of sinfull men, still to augment the fierce wrath of the Lord toward Israel.
15 For if ye turne away from following him, he will yet againe leaue *the people* in the wildernesse, and ye shall destroy all this folke.
16 And they went nere to him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our sheepe, *and* for our cattell, and cities for our children.
17 But wee our selues will be ready armed *to goe* before

before the children of Iſrael, vntill we haue brought them vnto their place: but our children ſhall dwell in the defenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 Wee will not returne vnto our houſes, vntill the children of Iſrael haue inherited euery man his inheritance.

19 Neither will wee inherit with them beyond Iorden, and on that ſide, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to vs on this ſide Iorden Eaſtward.

Iſa.1.13. 20 ¶ * Moſes ſaid vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, and goe armed before the Lord to warre:

21 And will go euery one of you in harneſſe ouer Iorden before the Lord, vntill he hath caſt out his enemies from his ſight:

22 And vntill the lande bee ſubdued before the Lord, then ye ſhall returne and be innocent toward the Lord, and toward Iſrael: and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the Lord.

23 But if ye will not do ſo, beholde, ye haue ſinned againſt the Lord, and be ſure, that your ſinne will finde you out.

24 Build ye *them* cities for your children, & folds for your ſheepe, and do that ye haue ſpoken.

25 Then the children of Gad and the children of Reuben ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſeruants will do as my lord commandeth:

26 Our children, our wiues, our ſheepe, and all our cattell ſhall remaine there in the cities of Gilead,

Iob.4.12. 27 But * thy ſeruants will go euery one armed to warre before the Lord for to fight as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them, Moſes commanded Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will goe with you ouer Iorden, all armed to fight before the Lord, then when the land is ſubdued before you, yee ſhall giue them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not go ouer with you armed, then they ſhall haue their poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the Lord hath ſaid vnto thy ſeruants, ſo will we do.

32 We will goe armed before the Lord into the land of Cannan: that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance *may be* to vs on this ſide Iorden.

Deut.3.12. Ioſh.13.8. and 22.4. 33 * So Moſes gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and to halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Bathan, the land with the cities thereof and coaſts, euen the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ Then the children of Gad built Dibon and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iazer, & Iogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, defenced cities: alſo ſheepfolds.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, & Elealeh, and Kiriathaim.

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon, and turned their names, and Shibmah: and gaue other names vnto the cities which they built.

Gen.50. 23. 39 And the children of * Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and put out the Amorites that dwelt therein.

40 Then Moſes gaue Gilead vnto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, and he dwelt therein.

41 * And Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh went and tooke the ſmall townes thereof, and called them Hauoth Iair. *Deut.3.* 14.

42 Alſo Nobah went and tooke Kenath, with the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

*1 Two and fortie iourneyes of Iſrael are numbred.*
*52 They are commanded to kill the Canaanites.*

THeſe are the iourneyes of the children of Iſrael, which went out of the land of Egypt, according to their bands vnder the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their going out by their iourneyes according to the commaundement of the Lord: ſo theſe are the iourneyes of their going out.

3 Nowe they * departed from Rameſes the firſt moneth, *euen* the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth, on the morow after the Paſſeouer: *and* the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians. *Exod.12.* 37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried al their firſt borne, which the Lord had ſmitten among them: vpon their gods alſo the Lord did execution)

5 And the children of Iſrael remoued from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wildernes. *Exod.13.* 20.

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon, and pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Hahiroth, and * went thorow the midſt of the ſea into the wildernes, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernes of Etham, and pitched in Marah. *Exod.15.* 22.

9 And they remoued from Marah, and came vnto * Elim, & in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and ſeuenty palme trees, and they pitched there. *Exod.15.* 27.

10 And they remoued from Elim, and camped by the red ſea.

11 And they remoued from the red ſea, and lay in the * wilderneſſe of Sin. *Exod.16.*

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and ſet vp their tents in Dophkah. 1.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and lay in Aluſh.

14 And they remooued from Aluſh, and lay in * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke. *Exod.17.* 1.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Sinai. *Exod.19.*

16 And they remooued from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched * in Kibroth Hattaauah. 1. *Chap.11.*

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and lay at * Hazeroth. 34. *Chap.11.*

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah. 35.

19 And they departed from * Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez. *Chap.13.1*

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched in Riſſah.

22 And they iourneyed from Riſſah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remoued from mount Shapher, and lay in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and lay in Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched in Tarah.
28 And they remooued from Tarah and pitched in Mithkah.
29 And they went from Mithkah, and pitched in Hashmonah.
30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and lay in Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-iaakan.
32 And they remooued from Bene-iaakan, and lay in Hor-hagidgad.
33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.
34 And they remoued from Iotbathah, and lay in Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and lay in Ezion-gaber.
36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Zin, which is Kadesh.
Chap. 20. 22.
37 And they remooued from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.
Chap. 20. 25. deut. 32. 50.
38 *(And Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor at the commandement of the Lord, and died there in the fortieth yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.
39 And Aaron was an hundred and three & twenty yeere olde when he died in mount Hor.
Chap. 21. 1
40 And * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South of the land of Canaan, heard of the cõming of the children of Israel)
Chap. 21. 4, 10.
41 And they departed from mount * Hor, & pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
Chap. 21. 11.
44 * And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the borders of Moab.
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.
46 And they remoued from Dibon-gad, and lay in Almon-diblathaim.
47 And they remooued from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim and pitched in the ‖ plaine of Moab, by Iorden *toward* Iericho.
‖ Or, field.
49 And they pitched by Iorden from Beth-iesh-moth vnto * Abel-shittim in the plaine of Moab.
Chap. 25. 1
50 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses in the plaine of Moab by Iorden *toward* Iericho, saying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say vnto them, * When ye are come ouer Iorden to enter into the land of Canaan,
Deut. 7. 2. Iosh. 11. 11, 12.
52 Ye shall then driue out all the inhabitants of the land before you, and destroy all their pictures, and breake asunder all their images of mettall, and plucke downe all their high places.
53 And ye shall possesse the land and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.
54 And ye shall inherit the land by lot according to your families: * to the more yee shall giue more inheritance, and to the fewer the lesse inheritance. Where the lot shall fall to any man, that shalbe his: according to § tribes of your fathers shall ye inherit.
Chap. 26. 53. 54.
55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land before you, then those which ye let remaine of them, shalbe ‖ * pricks in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.
‖ Or, scourges.
Iosh. 23. 13. Iudg. 2. 3.
56 Moreouer it shall come to passe that I shall do vnto you as I thought to do vnto them.

## CHAP. XXXIIII.

*3 The coasts and borders of the land of Canaan. 17 Certaine men are assigned to diuide the land.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel & say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, this is the land that shall fall vnto you for inheritance: *that is*, the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof.
3 * And your South quarter shall be from the wildernesse of Zin to the borders of Edom: so that your South quarter shall be from the salt Sea coast Eastward:
Iosh. 15. 1.
4 And the border shall compasse you from the South to § Maalch-akrabbim, and reach to Zin, and goe out from the South to Kadesh-barnea: thence it shal stretch to Hazar-addar, and go along to Azmon.
‖ Or, alme tree. Scorpions.
5 And the border shall compasse it from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and shall goe out to the Sea.
6 And your West quarter shalbe the great sea: euen that border shalbe your West coast.
7 And this shall be your North quarter: ye shall marke out your border from the great Sea vnto mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor yee shall point out till it come vnto Hamath, and the end of the coast shalbe at Zedad.
9 And the coast shall reach out to Ziphron, and goe out at Hazar-enan: this shall be your North quarter.
10 And ye shal marke out your East quarter from Hazar-enan to Shepham.
11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, & from the East side of Ain: and the same border shall descend and go out at the side of the sea of Chinnereth Eastward.
12 Also that border shall goe downe to Iorden, and leaue at the salt sea: this shalbe your land with the coasts thereof round about.
13 ¶ Then Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the Lord commanded to giue vnto nine tribes and halfe the tribe.
14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houseboldes of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to their fathers housholds, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.
Chap. 32. 33. Iosh. 14. 2. 3.
15 Two tribes and an halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side of Iorden *toward* Iericho full East.
16 ¶ Againe the Lord spake to Moses, saying,
17 These are the names of the men which shall diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh. 19. 51. Iosh. 14. 1.
Ioshua the sonne of Nun.
18 And yee shall take also a prince of euery tribe to diuide the land.
19 The names also of the men are these: of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.
20 And of the tribe of the sonnes of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.
21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 Also

22 Alſo of the tribe of the ſonnes of Dan, the prince Bukki,the ſonne of Iogli.
23 Of the ſonnes of Ioſeph : of the tribe of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh, the prince Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.
24 And of the tribe of the ſonnes of Ephraim, the prince Kemuel,the ſonne of Shiphtan.
25 Of the tribe alſo of the ſonnes of Zebulun,the prince Elizaphan,the ſonne of Parnach.
26 So of the tribe of the ſonnes of Iſſachar , the prince Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.
27 Of the tribe alſo of the ſonnes of Aſher, the prince Ahihud,the ſonne of Shelomi.
28 And of the tribe of the ſonnes of Naphtali,the prince Pedahel,the ſonne of Ammihud.
29 Theſe are they, whom the Lord commaunded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

## CHAP. XXXV.

*2 Vnto the Leuites are giuen cities and ſuburbs.* 11 *The cities of refuge.* 16 *The law of murther.* 30 *For one mans witneſſe ſhall no man be condemned.*

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaine of Moab by Iorden,*toward* Iericho,ſaying,
2 *Command the children of Iſrael, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion,cities to dwell in : yee ſhall giue alſo vnto the Leuites the ſuburbes of the cities round about them. Iſh.21. 1.
3 So they ſhall haue the cities to dwell in, and their ſuburbs ſhalbe for their cattell,and for their ſubſtance,and for all their beaſts.
4 And the ſuburbs of the cities, which yee ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, from the wall of the city outward *ſhalbe* a thouſand cubites round about.
5 And yee ſhall meaſure without the city of the Eaſt ſide two thouſand cubits: and of the South ſide, two thouſand cubits: and of the Weſt ſide,two thouſand cubites: and of the North ſide,two thouſand cubits: and the citie *ſhalbe* in the mids : this ſhall be *the meaſure* of the ſuburbs of their cities.
6 And of the cities which ye ſhall giue vnto the Leuites: *there ſhall be* ſixe cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint,that hee which killeth may flee thither: and to them ye ſhall adde two and fourty cities mo. Deut. 4. 41.vſh. 20.2.and 21.3.
7 All the cities which ye ſhall giue to the Leuits *ſhall bee* eight and fourtie cities: them *ſhall yee giue* with their ſuburbs.
8 And concerning the cities which ye ſhall giue, of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael; of many ye ſhall take mo,and of few ye ſhal take leſſe; euery one ſhall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites,according to his inheritance,which hee inheriteth.
9 ¶And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, *When yee bee come ouer Iorden into the land of Canaan, Exod.21. 13.vers. 28.12ſſh. 20.2.
11 Yee ſhall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you,that the ſlayer, which ſlayeth any perſon vnwares,may flee thither.
12 And theſe cities ſhall be for you a refuge from the auenger,that hee which killeth,die not, vntill hee ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement.
13 And of the cities which ye ſhall giue,ſixe cities ſhall ye haue for refuge. Iſh.20. 7.
14 Ye ſhall appoint three on this ſide Iorden,and ye ſhall appoint three cities in the lande of * Canaan which ſhalbe cities of refuge.
15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhall bee a refuge for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for him that dwelleth † among you, that euery one which killeth any perſon vnwares,may flee thither. †Heb.among them,
16 *And if one ſmite another with an inſtrument of iron that he die,he *is* a murtherer, *and* the murtherer ſhall die the death. Exod. 21. 14.
17 Alſo if he ſmite him by caſting a ſtone, wherewith he may be ſlaine, and he die, hee is a murtherer, *and* the murtherer ſhall die the death.
18 Or if hee ſmite him with an hande weapon of wood,wherewith he may be ſlaine, if hee die,hee is a murtherer, *and* the murtherer ſhall die the death.
19 The reuenger of the blood himſelfe ſhall ſlay the murtherer: when he meeteth him,he ſhal ſlay him.
20 But if he thruſt him * of hate, or hurle at him by laying of waite,that he die, Deut. 19. 11.
21 Or ſmite him through enimitie with his hand, that he die,he that ſmote him ſhall die the death: *for* he is a murtherer: the reuenger of the blood ſhall ſlay the murtherer when he meeteth him.
22 But if hee puſhed him ‖ vnaduiſedly, and *not of hatred,or caſt vpon him any † thing, without laying of waite, ‖Or, ſuddenly. Exod. 21.
23 Or any ſtone (whereby he might be ſlaine)and ſaw him not, or cauſed it to fall vpon him,and he die, and was not his enemie , neither ſought him any harme, 13. †Heb.inſtrument.
24 Then the Congregation ſhall iudge betweene the ſlayer and the auenger of blood according to theſe Lawes.
25 And the Congregation ſhall deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the auenger of blood, & the Congregation ſhall reſtore him vnto the citie of his refuge,whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide there vnto the death of the hie Prieſt, which is anoynted with the holy oyle.
26 But if the ſlayer come without the borders of the citie of his refuge,whither he was fled,
27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge,and the reuenger of blood ſlay the murtherer, he ſhalbe guiltleſſe,
28 Becauſe he ſhould haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt: and after the death of the hie Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall returne vnto the land of his poſſeſſion.
29 So theſe things ſhalbe a law of iudgment vnto you,throughout your generations in al your dwellings.
30 Whoſoeuer killeth any perſon,the *iudge* ſhall ſlay the murtherer , through * witneſſes: but * one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt a perſon to cauſe him to die. Deut.17. 6. and 19. 15.
31 Moreouer,ye ſhall take no recompenſe for the life of the murtherer,which is worthy to die: but hee ſhalbe put to death. Matt. 18. 16.2.cor. 13.1.
32 Alſo ye ſhall take no recompenſe for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he ſhould come againe,and dwell in the land, before the death of the hie Prieſt.
33 So yee ſhall not pollute the land wherein yee ſhall dwel: for ‖ blood defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it. ‖Or, murther.
34 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhall inhabite, for I dwell in the middes thereof : for I the Lord dwell among the children of Irael.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

*9 Another for the marriage of the daughters of Zelophehad.* 7 *The inheritance could not be giuen from one tribe to another.*

THen the chiefe fathers of the family of the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh,

nasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph, came, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel,

Chap.27. 1. Iosh.17. 3. 2 And saide, *The Lorde commaunded my lord to giue the lande to inherite by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the Lorde, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

3 If they bee married to any of the sonnes of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance bee taken away from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe whereof they shalbe: so shall it bee taken away from the lot of our inheritance.

4 Also when the Iubile of the children of Israel commeth, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe whereof they shalbe: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 Then Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the Lord, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph haue said well.

6 This is the thing that the Lord hath commanded, concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, They shall bee wiues, to whom they thinke best, onely to the family of the tribe of their fathers shall they marry:

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe, for euery one of the children of Israel shall ioyne himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth any inheritance of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father: that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of their fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance goe about from tribe to tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall sticke to his owne inheritance.

10 As the Lorde commaunded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For *Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad were maried vnto their fathers brothers sonnes, Chap.27. 1.

12 They were wiues *to certaine* of the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph: so their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the Commaundements and Lawes which the Lorde commanded by the hande of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaine of Moab, by Iorden *toward* Iericho.

# THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES
## CALLED DEVTERONOMIE.

### THE ARGVMENT.

THe wonderfull loue of God toward his Church is liuely set forth in this booke. For albeit through their ingratitude and sundry rebellions against God, for the space of fourtie yeeres, Deut.9.7. they had deserued to haue bene cut off from the number of his people, and for euer to haue bene depriued of the vse of his holy Word, and Sacraments: yet hee did euer preserue his Church euen for his owne mercies sake, and would still haue his Name called vpon among them. Wherefore he bringeth them into the land of Canaan, destroyeth their enemies, giueth them their countreys, townes and goods, and exhorteth them by the example of their fathers (whose infidelitie, idolatrie, adulteries, murmurings and rebellion he had most sharply punished) to feare and obey the Lord, to imbrace and keepe his Law without adding thereunto or diminishing therefrom. For by his Word hee would be knowen to be their God, and they his people: by his Word he would gouerne his Church, and by the same they should learne to obey him: by his Word he would discerne the false prophet from the true, light from darknesse, ignorance from knowledge, and his owne people from all other nations and infidels: teaching them thereby to refuse and detest, destroy and abolish whatsoeuer is not agreeable to his holy will, seeme it otherwise neuer so good or precious in the eyes of men. And for this cause God promised to raise vp Kings and Gouernours, for the setting forth of this Word and preseruation of his Church, giuing vnto them an especiall charge for the executing thereof: whom therefore hee willeth to exercise themselues diligently in the continuall study and meditation of the same: that they might learne to feare the Lord, loue their subiects, abhorre couetousnesse and vice, and whatsoeuer offendeth the Maiestie of God. And as hee had before instructed their fathers in all things appertaining both to his spirituall seruice and also for the maintenance of that societie which is betweene men: so hee prescribeth here anew all such lawes and ordinances, which either concerne his diuine seruice, or els are necessary for a common weale: appointing vnto euery estate and degree their charge and duetie: aswell, howe to rule and liue in the feare of God, as to nourish friendship toward their neighbours, and to preserue that order which God hath established among men: threatning withall most horrible plagues to them that transgresse his Commandements, and promising all blessings and felicitie to such as obserue and obey them.

### CHAP. I.

*2 A briefe rehearsall of things done before, from Horeb vnto Kadesh-barnea. 32 Moses reproueth the people for their incredulitie. 44 The Israelites are ouercome by the Amorites, because they fought against the commandement of the Lord.*

THese be the wordes which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iorden in the wildernesse, in the plaine, ouer against the red Sea, betweene Paran & Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, & Dizahab.

2 *There are* eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb vnto Kadesh-barnea, by the way of mount Seir.

3 And it came to passe in the first day of the eleuenth moneth, in the fourtieth yere, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel according vnto all that the Lord had giuen him in commandement vnto them,

4 After that he had slaine * Sihon the King of the Amorites which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og King of Bathan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei, Num.21 24.

5 On this side Iorden in the land of Moab began Moses to declare this Law, saying,

6 The Lorde our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long ynough in this mount,

7 Turne you, and depart, and go vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, and vnto all places nere thereunto: in the plaine, in the mountaine, or in the valley: both Southward, and to the Sea side, to the lande of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon: *euen* vnto the great riuer, the riuer ‖ Perath, ‖ *Or, Euphrates.*

8 Behold,

8 Beholde, I haue set the lande before you: goe in and *possesse that lande which the Lorde sware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob, to giue vnto them and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you the same time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone.

10 The Lord your God hath multiplied you: and beholde yee are this day as the starres of heauen in number.

11 (The Lorde God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many mo as yee are, and blesse you as he hath promised you)

12 Howe can I alone beare your cumbrance, and your charge, and your strife?

13 Bring you men of wisdome and of vnderstanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I wil make them rulers ouer you.

14 Then yee answered mee, and said, The thing is good that thou hast commanded vs to do.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise and knowen men, and made them rulers ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fiftie, and captaines ouer ten, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges that same time, saying, Heare the *controuersies* betweene your brethren, and *iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 Yee shall haue no respect of person in iudgement, *but shall heare the small as well as the great: ye shall not feare the face of man: for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 Also I commaunded you the same time all the things which ye shall do.

19 ¶ Then wee departed from Horeb, and went thorow all that great and terrible wilderneſſe (as yee haue seene) by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the Lorde our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I saide vnto you, Yee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the Lorde our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Beholde, the Lord thy God hath laide the land before thee: goe vp *and* possesse it, as the Lorde the God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ Then ye came vnto me euery one, and saide, Wee will sende men before vs, to search vs out the land, and to bring vs worde againe, what way wee must go vp by, and vnto what cities we shall come.

23 So the saying pleased mee well, and I tooke twelue men of you, of euery tribe one.

24 *Who departed, and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the ‖ riuer Eshcol, and searched out the *land*,

25 And tooke of the fruite of the lande in their hands, and brought it vnto vs, and brought vs worde againe, and said, It is a good land, which the Lord our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, yee would not go vp, but were disobedient vnto the commaundement of the Lord your God,

27 And murmured in your tents, and said, Because the Lorde hated vs, therefore hath hee brought vs out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hande of the Amorites, and to destroy vs.

28 Whither shall wee goe vp? our brethren haue discouraged our hearts, saying, The people *is* greater, and taller then we; the cities *are* great and walled vp to heauen: and moreouer, we haue seene the sonnes of the *Anakims there.

29 But I saide vnto you, Dread not, nor be afraide of them.

30 The Lord your God, who goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that hee did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes,

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seene howe the Lorde thy God bare thee, as a man doeth beare his sonne, in all the way which yee haue gone, vntill ye came vnto this place.

32 Yet for all this yee did not beleeue the Lorde your God,

33 *Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, that yee might see what way to goe, and in a cloude by day.

34 Then the Lord heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 *Surely there shal not one of these men of this froward generation see that good land which I sware to giue vnto your fathers,

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: hee shall see it, *& to him wil I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because hee hath constantly followed the Lord.

37 ^Also the Lord was angry with mee for your sakes, saying, *Thou also shalt not goe in thither,

38 But Iosh̄ua the sonne of Nun which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: incourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer your children, which ye said should be a praye, and your sonnes, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euil, they shal goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne backe, & take your iourney into the wildernesse by the way of the red Sea.

41 Then ye answered, and said vnto me, We haue sinned against the Lorde, wee will go vp, and fight according to all that the Lord our God hath commanded vs: and yee armed you euery man to the warre, and were ready to go vp into the mountaine.

42 But the Lord said vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, (for I am not among you) lest yee fall before your enemies.

43 And when I told you, ye would not heare but rebelled against the commaundement of the Lord, and were presumptuous, and went vp into the mountaine.

44 Then the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out against you, and chased you (as bees vse to do) and destroyed you in Seir, *euen* in Hormah.

45 And when ye came againe, ye wept before the Lord, but the Lord would not heare your voice, nor incline his eares vnto you,

46 So ye abode in Kadesh a long time, according to the time that ye had remained *before*.

## CHAP. II.

*4 Israel is forbidden to fight with the Edomites, 9 Moabites, 19 and Ammonites. 33 Sihon King of Heshbon is discomfited.*

THen wee turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea, as the Lord spake vnto me; and we compassed mount Seir a long time.

2 And the Lord spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long ynough: turne you Northward.

4 And warne thou the people, saying, Ye shall go thorow ȳ coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which

Gen. 15. 18. and 17. 8.

Deut. 1. 9.

Exod. 18. 13. 25. 26.

Deut. 1. 16. 17.

Leuit. 19. 15. Deut. 16. 18. 19. 17. 8. 2. Chron. 19. 5. 6.

Deut. 4. 14. 5. 31. 6. 1. 7. 11. 11. 32. 12. 1. 26. 32. Iosh. 1. 7. 8. 22. 5.

Deut. 4. 40. 5. 33. 6. 3. 18. 12. 25. 28. 19. 9. 27. 1. 28. 13. Iosh. 1. 8. 1. Chron. 22. 13. 28. 7. 2. Chron. 7. 17.

Num. 13. 24. for, cluster of the cluster of grapes.

Deut. 9. 1. 2. 11. 23. Iosh. 14. 12.

Num. 13. 28. 33.

Deut. 1. 22. 23. 24. 25.

Deut. 1. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46.

Num. 13. 29.

Exod. 13. 21.

Num. 14. 23.

Iosh. 14. 6.

Num. 20. 12. & 27. 14. Deut. 3. 23. 26. and 4. 21. and 34. 4.

Deut. 2. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37.

Num. 20. 14. 21. 4. Iudg. 11. 17. 18.

Gen. 36. 8. 9. Iosh. 24. 4.

Deut. 23. 3. 4. 5. 6. Nehem. 13. 1. 2.

Gen. 19. 36. 37. 38.

Gen. 13. 10. 14. 10. 19. 17. 22. 36. 20. Deut. 34. 3. Iudg. 1. 16. 3. 13. 2. Chron. 28. 15. Psal. 83. 7. Ezech. 27. 18.

Gen. 14. 5. 15. 20. 32. 2. 11. Iosh. 13. 12. 15. 8. 17. 15. Iudg. 3. 13. 1. Sam. 17. 4. 2. Sam. 21. 16. 20. 1. Chron. 20. 4. 6. Amos. 2. 9.

Deut. 3. 11. Iosh. 12. 4. 13. 12. 1. Chron. 1. 43. 44. 45.

Deut. 2. 19. 20. 21. 22. Iosh. 15. 8. 18. 16. 2. Sam. 5. 18. 22. 23. 1. Chron. 11. 15. 16. 14. 9. 10. 14. 13. 16.

which dwell in Seir, and they shall bee afraide of you: take ye good heed therefore.

5 Ye shall not prouoke them: for I will not giue you of their land so much as a foote breadth, *because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

Gen. 36. 8.

6 Ye shall buy meate of them for money to eate, and ye shall also procure water of them for money to drinke.

7 For the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thine hande: hee knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernesse, and the Lord thy God hath bene with thee this fourtie yeere, *and* thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when wee were departed from our brethren, the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the ‖ plaine, from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, wee turned and went by the way of the wildernes of Moab.

‖ Or, wilderneſſe.

9 Then the Lord saide vnto mee, Thou shalt not ‖ vexe Moab, neither prouoke them to battel: for I wil not giue thee of their lande for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

‖ Or, beſiege.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great and many, and tall, as the Anakims.

11 They also were taken for giants as the Anakims, whom the Moabites call Emims.

12 The * Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, whom the children of Esau chased out and destroyed them before them, and dwelt in their stead: as Israel shall doe vnto the lande of his possession, which the Lord hath giuen them.

Gen. 36. 20.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer the riuer *Zered: and we went ouer the riuer Zered.

Num. 21. 12.

14 The space also wherein we came from Kadesh-barnea, vntill we were come ouer the riuer Zered, *was* eight and thirtie yeeres, vntil all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the host, as the Lord sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the Lorde was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, til they were consumed.

16 ¶ So when al the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people:

17 Then the Lord spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou shalt goe thorow Ar the coast of Moab this day:

19 And thou shalt come neere ouer against the children of Ammon: *but* shalt not lay siege vnto them, nor moue warre against them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* possession: for I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 That also was taken for a lande of giants: *for* giants dwelt therein aforetime, whom the Ammonites called Zamzummims:

21 A people *that was* great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the Lorde destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them in their inheritance, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims before them, and they possessed them, and dwelt in their stead vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazarim *euen* vnto ‖ Azzah, the Caphtorims which came out of Caphtor destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

‖ Or, Gaza.

24 ¶ Rise vp *therefore*, *saide the Lorde*, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: beholde, I haue giuen into thy hand, Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: beginne to possesse it, and prouoke him to battell.

25 This day will I beginne to send thy feare and thy dread vpon all people vnder the whole heauen, which shall heare thy fame, and shall tremble and quake before thee.

26 Then I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of Kedemoth vnto Sihon king of Heshbō with words of peace, saying,

27 ¶ *Let me passe thorow thy land: I will go by the high way: I will neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the leit.

Num. 21. 22.

28 Thou shalt sel me meat for money, for to eate, and shalt giue mee water for money for to drinke: onely I wil go thorow on my foote,

29 (As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me) vntill I be come ouer Iordan, into the lande which the Lord our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon the king of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the Lord thy God had hardened his spirite, and made his heart obstinate, because hee would deliuer him into thine hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the Lord said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse and inherite his land.

32 *Then came out Sihon to meete vs, himselfe with all his people to fight at Iahaz.

Num. 21. 23.

33 But the Lorde our God deliuered him † into our power, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

† Ebr. before vs.

34 And we tooke all his cities the same time, and destroyed euery city, men, and women, and children: we let nothing remaine.

35 Onely the cattell wee tooke to our selues, and the spoile of the cities which we tooke,

36 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer of Arnon, & *from* the city that is vpon the riuer euen vnto Gilead: there was not one citie that escaped vs: *for* the Lord our God deliuered vp all ‖ before vs.

‖ Or, into our hand. ‖ Or, ſword.

37 Only vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, *nor* vnto any place of the ‖ riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the Lord our God forbade vs.

## CHAP. III.

*3 Og King of Bashan is slaine.* 11 *The bedsteade of his bed.* 18 *The Reubenites and Gadites are commanded to go ouer Iorden armed before their brethren.* 21 *Ioshua is made captaine.* 27 *Moses permitted to see the land, but not to enter, albeit he desired it.*

THen wee turned, and went vp by the way of Bashan: * & Og king of Bashan came out against vs, he and all his people to fight at Edrei.

Num. 21. 33. deut. 29. 7.

2 And the Lord said vnto me, Feare him not, for I will deliuer him, and al his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou shalt do vnto him, as thou didst vnto *Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

Num. 21. 24.

3 So the Lorde our God deliuered also vnto our hand, *Og the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him vntill none was left him *aliue*,

Num. 21. 33.

4 And we tooke all his cities the same time, neither was there a citie which we tooke not frō them, *euen* threescore cities, *and* all the countrey of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities *were* fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we ouerthrew them, as we did vnto Sihon king

king of Heshbon, destroying euery city *with* men, women, and children.

7 But all the cattell and the spoile of the cities we tooke for our selues.

8 Thus we tooke at that time out of the hande of two kings of the Amorites, the lande that was on this side Iorden from the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians cal Shirion, but the Amorites call it Shenir.

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of the giants, whose bed *was* a bed of yron: is it not at Rabbath among the children of Ammon? the length thereof *is* nine cubits, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the riuer of Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, *and the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites and Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, & all Bashan, the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: *euen* I the countrey of Argob with al Bashan, which is called, The land of giants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and of Maachthi: and called them after his owne name, Bashan, *Hauoth Iair vnto this day.

15 And I gaue *part* of Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites and Gadites I gaue *the rest* of Gilead, and vnto the riuer of Arnon, halfe the riuer and the borders, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also and Iorden, and the borders from Chinnereth euen vnto the sea of the plaine, *to wit*, the salt sea, vnder the springs of Pisgah Eastward.

18 ¶And I cõmanded you the same time, saying, The Lord your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: ye shall goe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all men of warre.

19 Your wiues onely, and your children, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you,

20 Vntill the Lord haue giuen rest vnto your brethren as vnto you, and that they also possesse the land, which the Lorde your God hath giuen them beyonde Iorden: then shall ye *returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuen you.

21 ¶*And I charged Iosua the same time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the Lorde your God hath done vnto these two kings: *so shall the Lorde do vnto all the kingdomes whither thou goest.

22 Yee shall not feare them: for the Lorde your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the Lorde the same time, saying,

24 O Lorde God, thou hast begunne to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse and thy mightie hande: for where is there a God in heauen or in earth, that can do like thy workes, and like thy ‖ power?

25 I pray thee let mee goe ouer and see the good land that is beyond Iorden, that goodly mountaine, and Lebanon.

26 But the Lorde was angry with mee for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the Lord said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto mee of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and beholde it with thine eyes, for thou shalt not go ouer this Iorden:

28 But charge Iosua, and incourage him, and bolden him: for hee shall goe before this people, and hee shal diuide for inheritance vnto them the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obserue the Law without adding thereto or diminishing. 6 Therein standeth our wisdome. 9 We must teach it to our children. 15 No image ought to be made to worship. 26 Threatnings against them that forsake the Lawe of God. 37 God chose the seed because hee loued their fathers. 43 The three cities of refuge.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the ordinances and to the Lawes which I teach you to do, that ye may liue and goe in, and possesse the land, which the Lord God of your fathers giueth you.

2 *Ye shall put nothing vnto the word which I command you, neither shall ye take ought therefrom, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the Lord your God which I command you. *Chap. 12. 32.*

3 Your eyes haue seene what the Lorde did because of Baal-peor: for al the men that followed Baal-peor, the Lorde thy God hath destroyed euery one from among you.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the Lord your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Beholde, I haue taught you ordinances, and lawes, as the Lord my God commaunded me, that ye should do euen so within the land whither ye go to possesse it.

6 Keepe them therefore, and do them: for that is your wisedome, and your vnderstanding in the sight of the people, which shall heare all these ordinances, and shall say, ‖Onely this people *is* wise, and of vnderstanding, *and* a great nation. ‖*Or, surely.*

7 For what nation *is so* great, vnto whom the gods come so neere vnto them, as the Lorde our God *is neere vnto vs*, in all that we call vnto him for?

8 And what nation *is so* great, that hath ordinances and lawes so righteous, as all this Lawe, which I set before you this day?

9 But take heed to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligẽtly, that thou forget not the things which thine eyes haue seene, and that they depart not out of thine heart, all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 *Foreget not* the day that thou stoodest before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lord said vnto me, Gather mee the people together, and I will cause them heare my wordes, that they may learne to feare mee all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children:

11 Then came you neere and *stoode vnder the mountaine, & the mountaine burnt with fire vnto the mids of heauen, *& there was* darknes, clouds & mist. *Exod. 19. 18.*

12 And the Lord spake vnto you out of the mids of the fire, *and* yee heard the voice of the wordes, but saw no similitude, saue a voice.

13 Then he declared vnto you his couenant which he commanded you to do, *euen* the ten ‖Commandements, and wrote them vpon two Tables of stone. ‖*Or, words.*

14 ¶And the Lorde commaunded mee the same time, that I should teach you ordinances and lawes, which ye should obserue in the land, whither yee goe to possesse it.

15 Take

†Ebr. soules.

25 Take therefore good heede vnto your †selues: for yee saw no image in the day that the Lorde spake vnto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire:

16 That ye corrupt not your selues,and make you a grauen image *or* representation of any figure: *whether it be* the likenesse of male or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that is on earth, *or* the likenes of any fethered foule that flieth in ỹ aire,

18 *Or* the likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the earth, *or* the likenes of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth,

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sunne and the moone and the starres with all the hoste of heauen, shouldest bee driuen to worship them and serue them, which the Lorde thy God hath distributed to all people vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the Lord hath taken von and brought you out of the yron fornace,out of Egypt to be vnto him a people *and* inheritance, as *appeareth* this day.

21 And the Lorde was angry with mee for your wordes,and sware that I should not go ouer Iorden, and that I shoulde not goe in vnto that good lande, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

22 For I must die in this lande, and shall not goe ouer Iorden: but yee shall goe ouer, and possesse that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your selues lest ye forget the Couenant of the Lorde your God which hee made with you,and *lest* yee make you any grauen image,*or* likenesse of any thing,as the Lord thy God hath charged thee.

24 For the Lorde thy God is a consuming fire, *and* a ielous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the lande,if yee corrupt your selues, and make any grauen image,*or* likenesse of any thing, and worke euill in the sight of the Lorde thy God,to prouoke him to anger,

26 I call heauen and earth to record against you this day, that yee shall shortly perish from the land, whereunto yee goe ouer Iorden to possesse it: ye shall not prolong your dayes therein, but shall vtterly bee destroyed.

27 And the Lord shall scatter you among the people,and yee shall be left few in number among the nations,whither the Lord shall bring you:

28 And there yee shall serue gods,*euen* the worke of mans hand,wood and stone,which neither see,nor heare,nor eate, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the Lorde thy God,thou shalt finde him,if thou seeke h m with all thine heart,and with all thy soule.

†Ebr. *In the latter dayes.*

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come vpon thee,†at the length, if thou returne to the Lorde thy God, and bee obedient vnto his voyce,

31 (For the Lord thy God is a mercifull God)he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee,nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers which hee sware vnto them.

32 For inquire nowe of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon the earth, and *aske* from the one ende of heauen vnto the other,if there came to passe such a great thing as this, or whether any such like thing hath bene heard.

33 Did euer people heare the voyce of God speaking out of the middes of a fire, as thou hast heard, and liued?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from among nations, by tentations, by signes, and by wonders,and by warre,and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great feare, according vnto all that the Lorde your God did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know,that the Lord he is God,*and* that there is none but he alone.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee heare his voyce to instruct thee, and vpon earth hee shewed thee his great fire,and thou heardest his voice out of the mids of the fire.

37 And because he loued thy fathers,therefore he chose their seede after them, and hath brought thee out of Egypt in his sight by his mighty power,

38 To thrust out nations greater & mightier then thou, before thee, to bring thee in, *and* to giue thee their land for inheritance: as *appeareth* this day.

39 Vnderstand therefore this day,and consider in thine heart,that the Lord,he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there *is* none other.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his ordinances,and his Commaundements which I commaund thee this day,that it may go well with thee,and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy daies vpon the earth,which the Lord thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses separated three cities on this side of Iorden toward the Sunne rising:

42 That the slayer should flee thither, which had killed his neighbour at vnwares, and hated him not in time past,might flee,I say, vnto one of these cities, and liue:

43 *That is,* *Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites: and Ramoth in Gilead among the Gadites: and Golan in Basran among them of Manasseh. *Iosh.20.*

44 ¶ So this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel.

45 These are the witnesses,and the ordinances and the lawes which Moses declared to the children of Israel,after they come out of Egypt,

46 On this side Iorden, in the valley ouer against Beth-peor, in the lande of Sihon King of the Amorites which dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote, after they were come out of Egypt: *Num.21. 24.chap. 1.4.*

47 And they possessed his land & the land of *Og King of Bashan, two Kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Iorden towarde the Sunne rising: *Num.21. 33.chap. 3.3.*

48 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon,euen vnto mount Sion,which is Hermon,

49 And all the plaine by Iorden Eastward, euen vnto the Sea of the plaine, vnder the * springs of Pisgah. *Iosh.12.3*

## CHAP. V.

*5 Moses is the meane betweene God and the people. 6 The Lawe is repeated. 23 The people are afraid at Gods voice. 29 The Lorde wisheth that the people would feare him. 32 They must neither decline to the right hand nor left.*

THen Moses called all Israel, and saide vnto them, Heare,O Israel,the ordinances & the lawes which †I propose to you this day, that yee may learne them, and take heed to obserue them.

†Ebr. *speake in your eares.*

2 * The Lorde our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb.

3 The 5.6

3 The Lord made not this couenant with our fathers *only*, but with vs, *euen* with vs all here aliue this day.

4 The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the mids of the fire,

5 (At that time I ſtood betweene the Lord and you, to declare vnto you the word of the Lord: for ye were afraid at the ſight of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) and he ſaid,

6 ¶ *I am the Lord thy God, which haue brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, from the houſe of ‖ bondage.

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before my face.

8 Thou ſhalt make thee no grauen image, *or* any likeneſſe *of that* that is in heauen aboue, or which is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters vnder the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt neither bowe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor ſerue them: for *I the Lord thy God am a iealous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the chikdren, euen vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me;

10 And ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the Lorde thy God in vaine: for the Lorde will not holde him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day, to ſanctifie it, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and ſhalt doe all thy worke:

14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: thou ſhalt not doe any worke *therein*, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man ſeruant, nor thy maid, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, neither any of thy cattel, nor the ſtranger that is within thy gates: that thy man ſeruant and thy maide may reſt aſwell as thou.

15 For remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and *that* the Lorde thy God brought thee out thence by a mighty hand, and a ſtretched out arme: therefore the Lorde thy God commanded thee to obſerue the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commaunded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee vpon the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

17 *Thou ſhalt not kill.

18 *Neither ſhalt thou commit adulterie.

19 *Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

21 *Neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbors wife, neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours houſe, his fielde, nor his man ſeruant, nor his maide, his oxe, nor his aſſe, nor ought that thy neighbour hath.

22 ¶ Theſe wordes the Lorde ſpake vnto all your multitude in the mount out of the mids of the fire, the cloude, and the darkenes with a great voice, and added no more *thereto*, and wrote them vpon two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And when ye heard the voice out of the mids of the darkeneſſe, (for the mountaine did burne with fire) then ye came to me, all the chiefe of your tribes, and your Elders:

24 And ye ſaide, Beholde, the Lord our God hath ſhewed vs his glory and his greatnes, and *wee haue heard his voice out of the mids of the fire: we haue ſeene this day ‖ God doth talk with man, & he *liueth.

25 Now therefore, why ſhould wee die? for this great fire will conſume vs: if wee heare the voice of the Lord our God any more, we ſhall die.

26 For what ‖ fleſh *was* there euer, that heard the voice of the liuing God ſpeaking out of the mids of the fire as we *haue*, and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the Lorde our God ſaith: and declare thou vnto vs all that the Lord our God ſaith vnto thee, * and we will heare it, and doe it.

28 Then the Lord heard the voice of your words, when ye ſpake vnto me: and the Lord ſaid vnto me, I haue heard the voice of the wordes of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.

29 Oh that there were ſuch an heart in them to feare me, and to keepe all my Commaundements alway: that it might go well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Go, ſay vnto them, Returne you into your tents.

31 But ſtand thou here with me, and I wil tel thee all the Commandements, and the ordinances, and the lawes, which thou ſhalt teach them: that they may do them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Take heed therefore, that ye doe as the Lorde your God hath commaunded you: turne not aſide to the right hand nor to the left,

33 *But* walke in all the wayes which the Lorde your God hath commaunded you, that yee may liue, and that it may goe well with you, and that yee may prolong *your* daies in the land which ye ſhal poſſeſſe.

## CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to feare God, and keepe his commaundements,* 5 *which is, to loue him with all thine heart.* 7 *The ſame muſt bee taught to the poſteritie.* 16 *Not to tempt God.* 25 *Righteouſneſſe is conteined in the Law.*

THeſe now are the Commandements, ordinances, and ‖ lawes, which the Lord your God commanded *me* to teach *you*, that yee might doe them in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it:

2 That thou mighteſt feare the Lorde thy God, and keepe all his ordinances, & his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne all the dayes of thy life, euen that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and take heede to do it, that it may goe well with thee, and that yee may increaſe mightily in the land that floweth with milke and hony, as the Lorde God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, The Lorde our God *is* Lorde onely,

5 And *thou ſhalt loue the Lorde thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

6 *And theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhalbe in thine heart.

7 And thou ſhalt rehearſe them continually vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and as thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp:

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhalbe as ‖ frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 Alſo thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thine houſe, and vpon thy gates.

10 And when the Lorde thy God hath brought thee into the lande, which hee ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſhak, and Iaakob, to giue to thee with great

Exod.30.2. Deut.26.5. pſal.97. 79. Or ſeruants.

Exod.34. 7 Iere.32. 18.

Mat.5.21. Deut.5.17. chap. Rom.13. 9.

Rom.7.7.

Exod.19. 19. Deut.4.33.

Or, man.

Exod.20. 19.

‖ Or, iudgements.

Mat.22. 37. marke 12.29.30. Iud.10.27. chap.11. 18.

‖ Or, ſigues of remembrance.

great and goodly cities,which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all maner of goods which thou filledst not, and welles digged which thou diggedst not,vineyards and oline trees which thou plantedst not,and *when* thou hast eaten and art full,

12 Beware least thou forget the Lorde, which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God, and serue him,and shalt sweare by his Name.

14 Ye shal not walke after other gods,*after any* of the gods of the people which are round about you,

15 (For the Lord thy God is a ielous God among you) lest the wrath of the Lorde thy God be kindled against thee,& destroy thee from the face of the earth.

16 ¶Ye shall not tempt the Lord your God,as ye did tempt him in Massah:

17 *But* ye shall keepe diligently the Commandements of the Lord your God,and his testimonies,and his ordinances which he hath commanded thee,

18 And thou shalt do that which is right & good in the sight of the Lord: that thou maiest prosper,and that thou mayest goe in, and possesse that good land which the Lord sware vnto thy fathers,

19 To cast out all thine enemies before thee, as the Lord hath said.

20 When thy sonne shall aske thee in time to come,saying. What meane these testimonies,and ordinances,and Lawes, which the Lorde our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne,We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt: but the Lord brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

22 And the Lorde shewed signes and wonders great and euill vpon Egypt,vpon Pharaoh,and vpon all his household before our eyes,

23 And brought vs out from thence, to bring vs in,and to giue vs the land which hee sware vnto our fathers.

24 Therefore the Lorde hath commaunded vs to do all these ordinances,& to feare the Lord our God, that it may goe euer well with vs, *and* that hee may preserue vs aliue as at this present.

25 Moreouer, this shalbe our righteousnesse before the Lord our God, if we take heede to keepe all these Commandements,as he hath commanded vs.

## CHAP. VII.

1 *The Israelites may make no couenant with the Gentiles.* 5 *They must destroy the idoles.* 8 *The election dependeth on the free loue of God.* 19 *The experience of the power of God ought to confirme vs.* 25 *To auoid all occasion of idolatrie.*

WHen the Lorde thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it,*and shall roote out many nations before thee: the Hittites,and the Gergashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites,seuen nations greater and mightier then thou, *Chap.31. 3.*

2 And the Lord thy God shall giue them before thee,then thou shalt smite them: thou shalt vtterly destroy them:thou shalt make no*couenant with them, nor haue compasion on them, *Exod. 23. 32.and 34.12.*

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them, neither giue thy daughter vnto his sonne,nor take his daughter vnto thy sonne.

4 For ‖ they will cause thy sonne to turne away from me,and to serue other gods: then wil the wrath of the Lorde waxe hote against you,and destroy thee suddenly. ‖*Or, and of them.*

5 But thus ye shall deale with them,Yee shall ouerthrow their altars,and breake downe their pillars, and ye shall cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

6 *For thou art an holy people vnto the Lorde thy God, *the Lord thy God hath chosen thee,to be a precious people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the earth. (*Chap.14. 2. and 26. 18, 19. Exod. 19. 5.1.pet. 2.9.*

7 The Lorde did not set his loue vpon you, nor chuse you, because ye were moe in number then any people: for ye were the fewest of all people:

8 But because the Lorde loued you, and because he would keepe the othe which hee had sworne vnto your fathers, the Lorde hath brought you out by a mighty hande, and deliuered you out of the house of bondage from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt,

9 That thou maiest knowe, that the Lorde thy God,hee is God,the faithfull God,which keepeth couenant and mercie vnto them that loue him & keepe his commandements, *euen* to a thousand generations,

10 And rewardeth them to their face that hate him,to bring them to destruction: he will not deferre to reward him that hateth him,to his face.

11 Keepe thou therefore the Commaundements, and the ordinances and the lawes,which I command thee this day to do them.

12 ¶For if yee hearken vnto these lawes, and obserue and do them,then the Lord thy God shal keepe with thee the couenant & the mercy which hee sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And he wil loue thee,and blesse thee,and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruite of thy land, thy corne and thy wine, and thine oyle, *and* the encrease of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe in the land,which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all people:*there shalbe neither male nor female barren among you, nor among your cattell. *Exod 23. 26.*

15 Moreouer, the Lord will take away from thee all infirmities and wil put none of the euil diseases of *Egypt(which thou knowest)vpon thee,but wil send them vpon all that hate thee. *Exod. 9. 14.and 15.26.*

16 Thou shalt therefore consume al people which the Lord thy God shall giue thee: thine eye shall not spare them: neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that shalbe thy*destruction *Exod. 23. 33.*

17 If thou say in thine heart, These nations are mo then I,how can I cast them out?

18 Thou shalt not feare them,*but* remember what the Lorde thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt:

19 The great ‖ tentations which thine eyes sawe, and the signes and wonders, and the mighty hande and stretched out arme, whereby the Lorde thy God brought thee out: so shall the Lorde thy God do vnto all the people,whose face thou fearest. ‖*Or, plagues or proofe, as Chap.29. 3.exo.15. 25.& 16.*

20 *Moreouer, the Lorde thy God will send hornets among them, vntill they that are left, and hide themselues from thee,be destroyed. *Exod. 23. 28.Iosh. 24.12.*

21 Thou shalt not feare them: for the Lorde thy God *is* among you, a God mighty and dreadfull.

22 And the Lord thy God wil roote out these nations before thee by litle and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, least the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

23 But the Lorde thy God shall giue them before thee,and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction,vntill they be brought to nought.

24 And hee shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand,

hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from vnder heauen: there ſhall no man bee able to ſtande before thee, vntill thou haſt deſtroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods ſhall yee *burne with fire, *and* *couet not the ſiluer and golde, *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, leaſt thou bee ſnared therewith: for it is an abomination *before* the Lord thy God.

26 Bring not therefore abomination into thine houſe, leaſt thou be accurſed like it, *but* vtterly abhorre it, and count it moſt abominable: for it is *accurſed.

## CHAP. VIII.

*2 God humbleth the Iſraelites to try what they haue in their heart. 5 God chaſtiſeth them as his children. 14 The heart ought not to bee proud for Gods benefits. 19 The forgetfulneſſe of Gods benefits cauſeth deſtruction.*

YEe ſhall keepe all the Commaundements which I command thee this day, for to do them: that yee may liue, & be multiplied, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which the Lord ſware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the Lorde thy God led thee this fourtie yeere in the wildernesſe, for to humble thee and to proue thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keepe his Commandements or no.

3 Therefore hee humbled thee, and made thee hungry, and fed thee with MAN, which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know it, that he might teach thee that man liueth not by bread only, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord, doth a man liue.

4 Thy raiment waxed not olde vpon thee, neither did thy foote ſwell thoſe fourtie yeeres.

5 Know therefore in thine heart, that as a man nourtereth his ſonne, ſo the Lorde thy God nourtereth thee.

6 Therefore ſhalt thou keepe the Commaundements of the Lorde thy God, that thou mayeſt walke in his wayes, and feare him.

7 For the Lorde thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land in the which are riuers of water and fountaines, and ‖depths that ſpring out of valleys and mountaines:

8 A land of wheate and barley, and of vineyards, and figtrees, and pomegranates: a lande of oile oliue and hony:

9 A lande wherein thou ſhalt eate bread without ſcarcitie, neither ſhalt thou lacke any thing therein: a lande whoſe ſtones *are* yron, and out of whoſe mountaines thou ſhalt digge braſſe.

10 And when thou haſt eaten and filled thy ſelfe, thou ſhalt bleſſe the Lord thy God for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the Lorde thy God, not keeping his Commandements, & his lawes, and his ordinances, which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt *when* thou haſt eaten, and filled thy ſelfe, and haſt built goodly houſes and dwelt *therein*,

13 And thy beaſtes, and thy ſheepe are increaſed, and thy ſiluer and gold is multiplied, and al that thou haſt is increaſed,

14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the Lorde thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage,

15 Who was thy guide in the great and terrible wildernesſe (*wherein were* fierie ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and drought, where *was* no water) *who brought foorth water for thee out of the rocke of flint;

15 Who fed thee in the wildernes with *MAN, which thy fathers knew not, to humble thee and to proue thee, that hee might doe thee good at thy latter ende. *Exod. 16. 15.*

17 *Beware* leaſt thou ſay in thine heart, My power, and the ſtrength of mine owne hand hath prepared me this abundance.

18 But remember the Lord thy God: for it is hee which giueth thee power to get ſubſtance, to eſtabliſh his Couenant which he ſware vnto thy fathers, as *appeareth* this day.

19 And if thou forget the Lord thy God, & walke after other gods, and ſerue them, and worſhip them, I teſtifie vnto you this day that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the Lord deſtroyeth before you, ſo you ſhall periſh, becauſe ye would not be obedient vnto the voice of the Lord your God.

## CHAP. IX.

*4 God doeth them not good for their owne righteouſnes, but for his owne ſake. 7 Moſes putteth them in remembrance of their ſinnes. 17 The two Tables are broken. 26 Moſes prayeth for the people.*

HEare, O Iſrael, Thou ſhalt paſſe ouer Iorden this day, to goe in *and* to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelfe, *and* cities great and walled vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tal, *euen* the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and *of whom* thou haſt heard *ſay*, Who can ſtande before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderſtand therefore that this day the Lorde thy God is he which goeth ouer before thee *as* a cõſuming fire: hee ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them downe before thy face: ſo thou ſhalt caſt them out, and deſtroy them ſuddenly, as the Lord hath ſaid vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart (after that the Lorde thy God hath caſt them out before thee) ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the Lorde hath brought me in, to poſſeſſe this lande: but for the wickednes of theſe nations the Lorde hath caſt them out before thee.

5 *For* thou entreſt not to inherite their land for thy righteouſnes, or for thy vpright heart: but for the wickednes of thoſe nations, the Lord thy God doth caſt them out before thee, and that hee might performe the word which the Lord thy God ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore, that the Lorde thy God giueth thee not this good lande to poſſeſſe it for thy righteouſnes: for thou art a ſtiffenecked people.

7 ¶Remember, *and* forget not, how thou prouokedſt the Lorde thy God to anger in the wildernes: ſince the day that thou diddeſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place ye haue rebelled againſt the Lord.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye prouoked the Lord to anger, ſo that the Lorde was wroth with you, *euen* to deſtroy you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount to receiue the Tables of ſtone, the Tables, *I ſay*, of the couenant, which the Lord made with you: and *I abode in the mount fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, *and* I neither ate bread nor yet dranke water: *Exo. 24. 18. & 34. 28.*

10 *Then the Lord deliuered me two Tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God, and in them *was contained* according to all the words which the Lorde had ſaide vnto you in the mount out of the middes of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly. *Exod. 31. 18.*

11 And when the fourtie dayes and fourty nights

were ended, the Lorde gaue mee the two Tables of
stone, the Tables. *I say*, of the Couenant.

Exo.32.7. 12 And the Lord said vnto mee, *Arise, get thee
downe quickly frō hence: for thy people which thou
hast brought out of Egypt, haue corrupt *their wayes*,
they are soone turned out of the way, which I com-
manded them: they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the Lorde spake vnto me, saying,
I haue seene this people, and beholde, it is a stifnecked
people.

14 Let mee alone, that I may destroy them, and
put out their name from vnder heauen, and I will
make of thee a mightie nation, and greater then
they be.

15 So I returned, & came downe from the mount,
(and the mount burnt with fire, and the two Tables
of the Couenant *were* in my two hands)

16 Then I looked, and beholde, yee had sinned a-
gainst the Lorde your God: *for* yee had made you a
molten calfe, *and* had turned quickly out of the way
which the Lord had commanded you.

17 Therefore I tooke the two Tables, and cast
them out of my two handes, and brake them before
your eyes.

18 And fell downe before the Lord fortie dayes,
and fortie nights, as before: I neither ate bread, nor
dranke water, because of all your sinnes, which ye had
committed, in doing wickedly in the sight of the
Lord, in that ye prouoked him vnto wrath.

19 (For I was afraide of the wrath and indigna-
tion, wherewith the Lorde was moued against you,
*euen* to destroy you) yet the Lorde heard me at that
time also.

20 Likewise the Lorde was very angry with Aa-
ron, *euen* to destroy him: but at that time I prayed
also for Aaron.

21 And I tooke your sinne, *I meane* the calfe
which ye had made, & burnt him with fire, and stam-
ped him, and ground him small, euen vnto very dust:
and cast the dust thereof into the riuer, that descen-
ded out of the mount.

Num.11. 1,3. 22 Also in *Taberah, and in *Massah, and *in Ki-
broth-hattaauah ye prouoked the Lord to anger.

Exo.17.7. Num.11 34. 23 Likewise when the Lorde sent you from Ka-
desh-barnea, saying, Go vp, and possesse the land which
I haue giuen you, then yee rebelled against the com-
mandement of the Lord your God, and beleeued him
not, nor hearkened vnto his voice.

24 Yee haue bene rebellious vnto the Lorde, since
the day that I knew you.

25 Then I fell downe before the Lord forty daies
and fortie nights, as I fell downe *before*, because the
Lord had said that he would destroy you.

26 And I prayed vnto the Lord, and said, O Lorde
God, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance,
which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnes, who
thou hast brought out of Egypt by a mightie hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Izhak, and
Iaakob: looke not to the stubbornnes of this people,
nor to their wickednes, nor to their sinne,

28 Lest the countrey whence thou broughtest them,
Num.14. 16 say, *Because the Lorde was not able to bring them
into the land which he promised them, or because he
hated them, hee caried them out, to slay them in the
wildernes.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance,
which thou broughtest out by thy mightie power,
and by thy stretched out arme.

## CHAP. X.

*5 The second Tables put in the Arke. 8 The tribe of Leui is dedicate to the seruice of the Tabernacle. 12 What the Lord requireth of his. 16 The circumcision of the heart. 17 God regardeth not the person. 21 The Lord is the praise of Israel.*

IN the same time the Lorde said vnto mee, *Hewe Exo.34.1.
thee two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and
come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an
Arke of wood,

2 And I will write vpon the Tables the wordes
that were vpon the first Tables, which thou brakest,
and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and
hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and
went vp into the mountaine, and the two Tables in
mine hand.

4 Then hee wrote vpon the Tables according to
the first writing (the ten Commandements, which the
Lord spake vnto you in the mount out of the mids of
the fire in the day of the assemblie) and the Lord gaue
them vnto me.

5 And I departed and came downe from the
mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had
made: and there they be, as the Lord commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iour-
ney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan to Mose-
ra, where Aaron died, and was buried, and Eleazar his
sonne became Priest in his stead.

7 ¶ From thence they departed vnto Gudgodah,
and from Gudgodah to Iotbath a lande of running
waters.

8 ¶ The same time the Lorde separated the tribe
of Leui to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the
Lord, *and* to stand before the Lorde, to minister vnto
him, and to blesse in his Name vnto this day.

9 Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance
with his brethren: *for* the Lorde is his inheritance, as
the Lord thy God hath promised him.

10 And I taried in the mount, as at the first time,
fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, and the Lord heard
mee at that time also, *and* the Lorde woulde not de-
stroy thee.

11 But the Lord saide vnto me, Arise, goe forth in
the iourney before the people, that they may goe in
and possesse the land, which I sware vnto their fathers
to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doeth the Lorde thy
God require of thee, but to feare the Lorde thy God,
to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to
serue the Lorde thy God with all thine heart, and
with all thy soule?

13 That thou keepe the Commandements of the
Lord, and his ordinances, which I command thee this
day, for thy wealth?

14 Beholde, heauen, and the heauen of heauens is
the Lords thy God, and the *earth, with all that Psa.24.1
therein is.

15 Notwithstanding, the Lord set his delite in thy
fathers to loue them, and did chuse their seede after
them, *euen* you aboue all people, as *appeareth* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your
heart, and harden your necks no more.

17 For the Lorde your God is God of gods, and
Lorde of lords, a great God, mightie, and terrible,
which accepteth no *persons, nor taketh reward: 2.Chr.19.
7. Iob 34.
19. Act.10.
34.

18 Who doeth right vnto the fatherlesse and wi-
dowe, and loueth the stranger, giuing him foode and
raiment.

19 Loue yee therefore the stranger: for yee were
strangers in the land of Egypt. Leuit.19.
33.

20 *Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God; thou shalt Mat.4.10.
serue

serue him,and thou shalt cleaue vnto him, and shalt sweare by his Name.

21 Hee is thy praise,and hee is thy God,that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with seuentie persons, and nowe the Lorde thy God hath made thee,as the *starres of the heauen in multitude.

## CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to loue God,and keepe his Law.* 10 *The praises of Canaam.* 18 *To meditate continually the worde of God.* 19 *To teach it vnto the children.* 26 *Blessing and cursing.*

THerefore thou shalt loue the Lorde thy God,and shalt keepe that which hee commaundeth to bee kept: that is, his ordinances, and his lawes, and his Commandements alway.

2 And consider this day(*for I speake not* to your children, which haue neither knowen nor seene) the chastisement of the Lord your God, his greatnesse, his mightie hand,and his stretched out arme,

3 And his signes,and his actes, which hee did in the mids of Egypt vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land:

4 And what he did vnto the hoste of the Egyptians,vnto their horses, and to their charets, when hee caused the waters of the red Sea to ouerflow them,as they pursued after you,and the Lord destroyed them vnto this day:

5 And what hee did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntil ye came vnto this place:

6 And what hee did vnto Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Reuben, when the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them with their housholds and their tents,and all their substance that ‖they had in the mids of all Israel.

7 For your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the Lord,which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the Commaundements,which I command you this day,that ye may be stuong,and go in and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 Also that yee may prolong *your* daves in the land,which the Lord sware vnto your fathers, to giue vnto them and to their seede,*euen* a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest to possesse it,is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came, where thou sowedst thy seede, and wateredst it with thy ‖ feete,as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it,*is* a land of mountaines and valleis,*and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen.

12 This lande doeth the Lorde thy God care for: the eyes of the Lorde thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the ende of the yeere.

13 If yee shall hearken therefore vnto my Commaundements,which I command you this day, that ye loue the Lord your God,and serue him with all your heart,and with all your soule,

14 I also will giue raine vnto your lande in due time,the first raine and the latter,that thou mayest gather in thy wheat,and thy wine,and thine oile.

15 Also I will sende grasse in thy fieldes for thy cattell,that thou mayest eate and haue ynough.

16 *But* beware least your heart deceiue you, and least yee turne aside,and serue other gods, and worship them,

17 And *so* the anger of the Lorde bee kindled against you,and hee shut vp the heauen, that there bee no raine, and that your land yeeld not her fruite,and ye perish quickly from the good land,which the Lord giueth you.

18 ¶Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart and in your soule, and *binde them for a signe vpon your hand,that they may bee as a frontlet betweene your eyes, *Chap. 6. 6.8.*

19 And yee shall *teach them your children speaking of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe,and when thou risest vp. *Chap.4. 10 and 6. 6,7.*

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the postes of thine house,and vpon thy gates,

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the Lorde sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as long as the heauens are aboue the earth.

22 ¶ For if yee keepe diligently all these Commandements,which I command you to do: *that is*, to loue the Lorde your God,to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him,

23 Then will the Lorde cast out all these nations before you, and yee shall possesse great nations and mightier then you.

24 *All the places whereon the soles of your feet shall tread,shalbe yours: your coast shall be from the wildernes,and from Lebanon,& from the Riuer, *euen* the riuer Perath,vnto the vttermost Sea. *Ios.1.3.*

25 No man shall stand against you: *for* the Lord your God shall cast the feare and dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon,as hee hath saide vnto you.

26 ¶Beholde,I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 * The blessing, if ye obey the Cõmandements of the Lord your God which I cõmand you this day: *Chap.28. 2. and 30. 1.*

28 And the * curse, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the Lord your God,but turne out of way,which I commaund you this day,to goe after other gods,which ye haue not knowen. *Chap. 28. 15.*

29 ¶ When the Lorde thy God therefore hath brought thee into the lande, whither thou goest to possesse it, then thou shalt put the * blessing vpon mount Gerizim,and the curse vpon mount Ebal. *Chap.27. 12.13. Ios.8.33.*

30 Are they not beyonde Iorden on that part, where the Sunne goeth downe in the land of the Cananites, which dwell in the plaine ouer against Gilgal beside the ‖ groue of Moreh? ‖*Or, plaine.*

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iorden to go in to possesse the land, which the Lord your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 Take heed therefore that ye *do all the Commaundements and the lawes, which I set before you this day. *Chap.5. 32.*

## CHAP. XII.

2 *To destroy the idolatrous places.* 5. 8 *To serue God where he commandeth, and as he commaundeth, and not as men fantasie.* 19 *The Leuites must be nourished.* 31 *Idolaters burnt their children to their gods.* 32 *To adde nothing to Gods word.*

THese are the ordinances and the lawes,which yee shall obserue and do in the land (which the Lord God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it) as long as ye liue vpon the earth.

2 *Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which yee shall possesse, serued their gods vpon the hie mountaines and vpon the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree. *Chap. 7.5.*

3 * Also yee shall ouerthrowe their altars, and breake downe their pillars, and burne their groues with fire: and yee shall hewe downe the grauen images of their gods, and abolish their names out of that place.

4 Ye shall not so do vnto the Lord your God.

*Iosu.2.2. 1.Kin.8. 29.1.chro. 6.5.and 7.12,16.*

5 But yee shall seeke the place which the Lorde your God shall * chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *and* there to dwell, and thither thou shalt come,

6 And ye shall bring thither your burnt offrings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the offering of your handes, and your vowes, and your free offerings, and the first borne of your kine and of your sheepe.

7 And there yee shall eate before the Lorde your God, and yee shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, *both* yee, and your housholds, because the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all these things that wee doe here this day: *that is*, euery man whatsoeuer seemeth him good in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not yet come to rest, and to the inheritance which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

10 But when ye go ouer Iorden, and dwell in the land which the Lord your God hath giuen you to inherit, and *when* hee hath giuen you rest from all your enemies round about, and ye dwel in safetie,

11 When there shall be a place which the Lorde your God shal chuse, to cause his name to dwel there, thither shall ye bring all that I commaund you: your burnt offrings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the offering of your hands, and all your ‖ speciall vowes which ye vow vnto the Lord:

‖ *Or, that which ye chuse out for your vowes. Chap. 10. 9.*

12 And yee shall reioyce before the Lorde your God, yee, and your sonnes and your daughters, and your seruants, and your maydens, and the Leuite that is within your gates: *for he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heede that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the Lord shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I commaund thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thine heart desireth, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which hee hath giuen thee: *both* the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the roe bucke, and of the hart.

16 Onely yee shall not eate the blood, *but* powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, nor of thy wine, nor of thine oile, nor the first borne of thy kine, nor of thy sheepe, neither any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free offerings, nor the offering of thine hands,

18 But thou shalt eate it before the Lorde thy God, in the place which the Lorde thy God shall chuse, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy seruant, and thy mayde, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the Lord thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hand to.

*Eccles.7. 32.*

19 *Beware, that thou forsake not the Leuite, as long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

*Gen.28. 14.chap. 19.8.*

20 ¶ Whē the Lord thy God shal inlarge thy border, *as he hath promised thee, & thou shalt say, I will eate flesh, (because thine heart longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoeuer thine heart desireth.

21 If the place which the Lorde thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy bullocks, and of thy sheepe which the Lorde hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates whatsoeuer thine heart desireth.

22 Euen as the roe bucke, and the hart is eaten, so shalt thou eate them: *both* the vncleane and the cleane shall eate of them alike.

23 Onely be † sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

† *Heb. strong, or constant.*

24 *Therefore* thou shalt not eate it, *but* powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go wel with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lorde.

26 But thine holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes thou shalt take vp, and come vnto the place which the Lord shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt make thy burnt offrings of the flesh, and of the blood vpon the altar of the Lord thy God, and the blood of thine offerings shall be powred vpon the Altar of the Lorde thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Take heede, and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the Lord thy God.

29 ¶ When the Lorde thy God shall destroy the nations before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou shalt possesse them, and dwel in their lande,

30 Beware, least thou bee taken in a snare after them, after that they bee destroyed before thee, and least thou aske after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods, that I may do so likewise?

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the Lorde thy God: for all abomination, which the Lorde hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for they haue burned both their sonnes and their daughters, with fire to their gods.

32 *Therefore* whatsoeuer I commaund you, take heed you do it: *thou shalt put nothing thereto, nor take ought therefrom.

## CHAP. XIII.

*5 The mischiefe to idolatrie must be slaine seeme they neuer so holy, 6 So neere of kinred or friendship, 12 or great in multitude or power.*

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, (and giue thee a signe or wonder,

2 And the signe and the wonder which hee hath tolde thee, come to passe) saying, Let vs goe after other gods, which thou hast not knowen, and let vs serue them,

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of the Prophete, or vnto that dreamer of dreames: for the Lord your God proueth you, to knowe whether yee loue the Lord your God with al your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Yee shall walke after the Lorde your God and feare him, and shall keepe his Commaundements, and hearken vnto his voice, and yee shall serue him, and cleaue vnto him.

5 But that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames, hee shall be slaine, because hee hath spoken to turne you away from the Lorde your God (which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the house of bondage) to thrust thee out of the way,

way,wherein the Lord thy God commanded thee to walke: so shalt thou take the euil away foorth of the mids of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother the sonne of thy mother, or thine owne sonne,or thy daughter, or the wife, *that lieth in* thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne soule,entise thee secretly,saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods,(which thou hast not knowen,thou, *I say*,nor thy fathers)

7 *Any* of the gods of the people which are round about you, neere vnto thee or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth to the other:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor heare him,neither shall thine eye pitie him, nor shew mercie,nor keepe him secret:

9 But thou shalt euen kill him: thine hande shall be first vpon him to put him to death, and then the hands of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die (because hee hath gone about to thrust thee away from the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt,from the house of bondage)

11 That *all Israel may heare and feare, and doe no more any such wickednes as this among you. *Deut.17. 13.

12 ¶If thou shalt heare say (concerning any of thy cities which the Lorde thy God hath giuen thee to dwell in)

13 †Wicked men are gone out from among you, and haue drawen away the inhabitants of their city, saying,Let vs go and serue other gods,which ye haue not knowen, †*Or, children of Belial.*

14 Then thou shalt seeke,and make search and enquire diligently: and if *it be* true, *and* the thing certaine,that such abomination is wrought among you,

15 Thou shalt euen slay the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword: destroy it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it into the mids of the street thereof,and burne with fire the citie and all the spoile thereof euery whit, vnto the Lorde thy God: and it shall bee an heape for euer: it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nothing of the damned thing to thine hande,that the Lorde may turne from the fiercenes of his wrath, and shewe thee mercy,and haue compassion on thee, and multiply thee, as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers:

18 When thou shalt obey the voice of the Lord thy God,and keepe all his Commandements which I commaund thee this day,that thou doe that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

## CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The maner of the Gentiles in marking themselues for the dead,may not be followed.* 4 *What meats are cleane to be eaten,and what not.* 29 *The tithes for the Leuite,stranger, fatherlesse,and widow,*

YE are the children of the Lorde your God. *Yee shall not cut your selues,nor make you *any* baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead. *Leuit.19. 28.

2 * For thou art an holy people vnto the Lorde thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a precious people vnto himselfe, aboue all the people that are vpon the earth. *Chap.7.6. and 26. 18,19.

3 ¶Thou shalt eate no maner of abomination.

4 These are the beastes which ye shall eate, the beefe,the sheepe,and the goate,

5 The hart, and the roe bucke,and the bugle,and the wilde goate,and the vnicorne, and the wilde oxe, and chamois.

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, & *is* of the beasts that cheweth the cud,that shall ye eate.

7 But these yee shall not eate,of them that chew the cud,and of them that diuide and cleaue the hoofe *onely*: the camell,nor the hare,nor the cony: for they chew the cud,but diuide not the hoofe:*therefore* they shall be vncleane vnto you:

8 Also the swine, because he diuideth the hoofe, and cheweth not the cud, shalbe vncleane vnto you: yee shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkases.

9 ¶*These ye shall eate,of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall ye eate. *Leu.11.9*

10 And whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales, yee shall not eate: it shall be vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these are they, whereof yee shall not eate: the egle,nor the gosshauke,nor the ospray,

13 Nor the glead,nor the kite, nor the vulture,after their kinde,

14 Nor all kinde of rauens,

15 Nor the ostrich, nor the nightcrowe, nor the ‖seamew,nor the hauke after her kinde, ‖*Or.cuckow.*

16 Neither the litle owle,nor the great owle, nor the redsharke,

17 Nor the pelicane,nor the swanne, nor the cormorant:

18 The storke also,and the heron in his kind,nor the lapwing, †nor the backe. †*Leuit.11. 19.*

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth,shalbe vncleane vnto you: it shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 Ye shall eate of nothing that dieth alone, but thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is within thy gates,that he may eate it: or thou mayest sell it vnto a stranger: for thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God,Thou shalt not *seeth a kid in his mothers milke. *Exod.23. 19.and 34.26.*

22 Thou shalt giue the tithe of all the increase of thy seede,that commeth foorth of the fielde yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the Lorde thy God (in the place which he shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there)the tithe of thy corne,of thy wine,and of thine oile,and the first borne of thy kine,and of thy sheepe,that thou mayest learne to feare the Lord thy God alway.

24 And if the way bee too long for thee, so that thou art not able to cary it, becau'e the place is farre from thee, where the Lorde thy God shall chuse to set his Name, when the Lorde thy God shall blesse thee,

25 Then shalt thou make it in money, and ‖take the money in thine hand,& goe vnto the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse. ‖*Or, binde vp.*

26 And thou shalt bestowe the money for whatsoeuer thine heart desireth: whether it bee oxe, or sheepe,or wine,or stronge drink,or whatsoeuer thine heart desireth: and shalt eate it there before the Lord thy God,and reioyce, *both* thou, and thine houshold,

27 And the Leuite that is within thy gates, shalt thou not forsake: for he hath neither part nor inheritance with thee.

28 At the end of three yere thou shalt bring forth all the tithes of thine increase of the same yeere, and lay it vp within thy gates.

29 Then the Leuite shal come,because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy

gates,and shall eate,and bee filled, that the Lorde thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hande which thou doest.

## CHAP. XV.

1 *The yeere of releasing of debts.* 5 *God blesseth them that keepe his Commandements.* 7 *To helpe the poore.* 12 *The freedom of seruants.* 19 *The first borne of the cattell must be offered to the Lord.*

AT the terme of seuen yeeres thou shalt make a freedome.

2 And this is the maner of the freedome: euery creditour shall quit the lone of his hande which hee hath lent to his neighbour: he shall not aske it againe of his neighbour, nor of his brother: for *the yeere* of the Lords freedome is proclaimed.

3 Of a stranger thou maiest require it: but that which thou hast with thy brother, thine hande shall remit:

4 Saue when there shall bee no poore with thee: for the Lorde shall blesse thee in the land, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, for an inheritance to possesse it:

5 So that thou hearken vnto the voice of the Lord thy God to obserue and do all these Commandements,which I command thee this day.

6 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee,as hee hath promised thee: and *thou shalt lend vnto many nations,but thou thy selfe shalt not borow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, and they shall not reigne ouer thee. *Chap.28. 12.*

7 ¶ If one of thy brethren with thee bee poore [within any of thy gates in thy land,which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart,nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother: *[Or,ouer of thy cities.*

8 *But thou shalt open thine hand vnto him,& shalt lend him sufficient for his need which he hath. *Matt. 5. 42. Luke 6.34.*

9 Beware that there be not a wicked thought in thine heart,to say,The seuenth yere,the yeere of freedome is at hand: therefore † it grieueth thee to looke on thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and he cry vnto the Lord against thee,so that sinne be in thee: *† Eb.thine eye is euil.*

10 Thou shalt giue him, and † let it not grieue thine heart to giue vnto him: for because of this the Lord thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes,and in all that thou puttest thine hand to. *†Ebr. let not thine heart be euill,*

11 Because there shall bee euer *some* poore in the land,therefore I command thee, saying,Thou shalt open thine hand vnto thy brother, to thy needy,and to thy poore in thy land.

12 ¶ *If thy brother an Ebrew sell himselfe to thee,or an Ebrewesse,and serue thee sixe yeeres, euen in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee: *Exod. 21. 2. Iere. 34. 14.*

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee,thou shalt not let him go away emptie,

14 *But* shalt giue him a liberall rewarde of thy sheepe, and of thy corne, and of thy wine: thou shalt giue him of that wherewith the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God deliuered thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And if hee say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee,because he loueth thee, and thine house,*and* because he is well with thee,

17 * Then shalt thou take an aule and pierce his eare thorow against the doore,and hee shalbe thy seruant for euer: and vnto thy maide seruant thou shalt do likewise. *Exod. 21. 6.*

18 Let it not grieue thee, when thou lettest him goe out free from thee: for he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, *which is* the double worth of an hired seruant: and the Lorde thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ *All the first borne males that come of thy cattell and of thy sheepe,thou shalt sanctifie vnto the Lorde thy God. Thou shalt do no worke with thy first borne bullocke, nor sheere thy first borne sheepe. *Exod. 34. 19.*

20 Thou shalt eate it before the Lorde thy God yeere by yere,in the place which the Lord shal chuse, *both* thou,and thine houshold,

21 *But if there be any blemish therein, *as if it be* lame,or blinde,or haue any euill fault, thou shalt not offer it vnto the Lord thy God, *Leuit. 22. 20,22. Deut. 17. 1. ecclus. 34. 22.*

22 *But* shalt eate it within thy gates;the vncleane and the cleane *shall eate it* alike, as the roe bucke,and as the hart.

23 Onely thou shalt not eate the blood thereof, *but* powre it vpon the ground as water.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 *Of Easter,* 10 *Whitsonside,* 13 *and the feast of Tabernacles.* 18 *What officers ought to bee ordained.* 21 *Idolatrie forbidden.*

THou shalt keepe the moneth of Abib, and thou shalt celebrate the Passeouer vnto the Lorde thy God: for in the moneth of Abib the Lord thy God brought thee out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore offer the Passeouer vnto the Lorde thy God,of sheepe and bullockes * in the place where the Lorde shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell. *Chap.12. 5. Exod. 12.*

3 Thou *shalt eate no leauened bread with it; *but* seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread therewith,*euen* the bread of tribulation: for thou camest out of the lande of Egypt in haste, that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest out of the land of Egypt,all the dayes of thy life. *Exod. 12. 14,15.*

4 And there shalbe no leauen seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes long: neither shall there remaine the night any of the flesh vntill the morning, which thou offeredst the first day at euen.

5 Thou mayest not offer the Passeouer within any of thy gates, which the Lord thy God giueth thee:

6 But in the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse to place his Name, there thou shalt offer the Passeouer at euen, about the going downe of the Sunne,in the season that thou camest out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the Lord thy God shal chuse,and shalt returne on the morow,and go vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread, and the seuenth day *shalbe* a solemne assembly to the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no worke *therein.*

9 ¶Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee, and shalt beginne to number the seuen weekes, when thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corne:

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of weekes vnto the Lorde thy God, † *euen* a free gift of thine hande, which thou shalt giue vnto the Lorde thy God,as the Lord thy God hath blessed thee. *† Or, as thou art able, with liberall.*

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the Lorde thy God,thou and thy sonne,& thy daughter, and thy seruant,and thy maide, and the Leuite that is within thy gates,and the stranger,and the fatherlesse, and the widow,that are among you,in the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse to place his Name there,

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt: therefore thou shalt obserue and do these ordinances.

13 ¶Thou

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of the Tabernacles seuen dayes, when thou hast gathered in thy corne and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy seruant, and thy maid, and the Leuite, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a feast vnto the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord shal chuse: when the Lord thy God shall blesse thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, thou shalt in any case be glad.

Exod. 23. 15. & 34. 23. 16 ¶ * Three times in the yeere shall all the males appeare before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of the vnleauened bread, and in the feast of the weekes, and in the feast of the Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the Lord * emptie.

Exod. 34. 17 Euery man *shall giue* according to the gift of his hand, and according to the blessing of the Lord thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy cities, which the Lord thy God giueth thee, throwout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with righteous iudgement.

19 Wrest not thou the Law, nor respect any person, neither take reward: for the reward blindeth the eyes of the wise, and peruerteth the words of the iust.

20 That which is iust and right shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and possesse the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt plant thee no groue of any trees neere vnto the altar of the Lord thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Thou shalt set thee vp no ‖ pillar, which thing the Lord thy God hateth. ‖ Or, image.

## CHAP. XVII.

*2 The punishment of the idolater. 9 Hard controuersies are brought to the Priest and the Iudge. 12 The contemner must die. 15 The election of the King. 16 and 17 What things he ought to auoid, 18 and what he ought to embrace.*

THou shalt offer vnto the Lord thy God no bullocke nor sheepe, wherein is * blemish *or* any euill fauoured thing: for that is an abomination vnto the Lord thy God. Chap. 15. 21.

2 ¶ If there be found among you in any of thy cities, which the Lord thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, & worshipped them: as the Sunne, or the moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told vnto thee, and thou hast heard it, then shalt thou inquire diligently: and if *it be* true, *and* the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought in Israel,

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *whether it be* man or woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die. Num. 35. 30. Deut. 19. 15. Mat. 18. 16. 2. Cor. 13. 1. Heb. of two witnesses, or three witnesses.

6 * At the mouth † of two or three witnesses shall he that is worthy of death die: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not die.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him to kill him: and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt take the wicked away from among you.

8 ¶ If there rise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, betweene plague and plague, in the matters of controuersie within thy gates, then shalt thou arise, and goe vp vnto the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse,

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests of the Leuites, & vnto the iudge that shalbe in those dayes, & aske, & they shal shew thee the sentence of iudgement:

10 And thou shalt doe according to that thing which they of that place (which the Lord hath chosen) shewe thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee.

11 According to the Law, which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shal tell thee, shalt thou doe: thou shalt not decline from the thing which they shall shewe thee, *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And that man that will doe presumptuously, not hearkening vnto the Priest (that standeth before the Lord thy God to minister there) or vnto the iudge, that man shall die, and thou shalt take away euill from Israel.

13 So all the people shall heare and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou shalt come vnto the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and dwell therein, if thou say, I will set a King ouer me, as all the nations that are about me,

15 *Then* thou shalt make him King ouer thee, whom the Lord thy God shall chuse: from among thy brethren shalt thou make a king ouer thee: thou ‖ shalt not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother. ‖ Or, mayest not.

16 In any wise hee shall not prepare him many horses, nor bring the people againe to Egypt for to increase the number of horses, seeing the Lord hath said vnto you, Yee shall hencefoorth goe no more againe that way.

17 Neither shall he take him many wiues, lest his heart turne away, neither shall he gather him much siluer and gold.

18 And when he shall sit vpon the throne of his kingdome, then shall he write him this law repeated in a booke, by the Priests of the Leuites.

19 And it shall bee with him, and hee shall reade therein all dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the Lord his God, *and* to keepe all the words of this law, and these ordinances, for to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not from the Commaundement, to the right hand or to the left, *but* that he may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, he, and his sonnes in the mids of Israel.

## CHAP. XVIII.

*3 The portion of the Leuites. 6 Of the Leuite comming from another place. 9 To auoid the abominations of the Gentiles. 15 God will not leaue them without a true Prophet. 20 The false prophet shalbe slaine. 22 How he may be known.*

THe Priests of the Leuites *and* all the tribe of Leui * shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel, *but* shall eate the offrings of the Lord made by fire, and his inheritance. Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. 1. Cor. 9. 13.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: *for* the Lord is their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the Priests duetie of the people, that they which offer sacrifice, whether *it be* bullocke or sheepe, shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the mawe.

4 The firſt fruits *alſo* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oile, and the firſt of the fleece of thy ſheepe ſhalt thou giue him.

5 For the Lord thy God hath choſen him out of all thy tribes, to ſtande and miniſter in the Name of the Lord,him,and his ſonnes for euer.

6 ¶Alſo when a Leuite ſhall come out of any of thy cities of all Iſrael, where he remained, and come with all the deſire of his heart vnto the place which the Lord ſhall chuſe,

7 He ſhal then miniſter in the Name of the Lord his God,as al his brethren the Leuites which remaine there before the Lord.

8 They ſhall haue like portions to eate, beſide that which commeth of his ſale of his patrimonie.

9 When thou ſhalt come into the lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not learne to do after the abominations of thoſe nations.

10 Let none bee founde among you that maketh his ſonne or his daughter to *goe thorow the fire, *or* that vſeth witchcraft,*or* a regarder of times,or a marker of the flying of foules, or a ſorceter,

*Leui.18. 21.*

11 Or *a charmer, or that counſelleth with ſpirits,or a ſoothſayer, or that *asketh counſell at the dead.

*Leui.20. 27. 1.Sam.28. 7.*

12 For all that doe ſuch things *are* abomination vnto the Lord,and becauſe of theſe abominations the Lord thy God doth caſt them out before thee.

13 Thou ſhalt be vpright therefore with the Lord thy God.

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt poſſeſſe, hearken vnto thoſe that regard the times, and vnto ſorceners: † as for thee, the Lorde thy God hath not † ſuffered thee ſo.

*‡Ebr. but thou not ſo.*
*†Ebr. giuen or appointed.*

15 ¶ *The Lord thy God will raiſe vp vnto thee a Prophet like vnto me from among you, *euen* of thy brethren: vnto him ye ſhall hearken,

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the aſſembly, when thou ſaydeſt, * Let mee heare the voyce of my Lorde God no more,nor ſee this great fire any more, that I die not.

*Acts.7. 37. Exod.20. 19.*

17 And the Lorde ſaide vnto mee,They haue well ſpoken.

18 *I will raiſe them vp a Prophet from among their brethren like vnto thee,and will put my wordes in his mouth,and he ſhall ſpeake vnto them all that I command him.

*Ioſh.1.4 & Acts.3.21*

19 And whoſoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which he ſhall ſpeake in my Name, I will requite it of him.

20 But the prophet that ſhall preſume to ſpeake a word in my Name, which I haue not commaunded him to ſpeake, or that ſpeaketh in the name of other gods,euen the ſame prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou thinke in thine heart, Howe ſhall wee knowe the worde which the Lorde hath not ſpoken?

22 When a Prophet ſpeaketh in the Name of the Lord,if the thing follow not, nor come to paſſe,that is the thing which the Lorde hath not ſpoken, *but* the prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly ; thou ſhalt not *therefore* be afraid of him.

## CHAP. XIX.

*The franchiſed townes. 14 Not to remoue thy neighbours bounds. 16 The puniſhment of him that beareth falſe witneſſe.*

WHen the Lord thy God*ſhall roote out the nations, whoſe lande the Lorde thy God giueth thee,and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them, and dwell in their cities,and in their houſes,

*Chap.12. 29.*

2 *Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee in the mids of thy lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

*Exod.21. 13.Num. 35.9.11. Ioſh.20.2*

3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee the way, and diuide the coaſtes of the lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to inherite,into three parts,that euery man ſlayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ This alſo is the cauſe wherefore the manſlaier ſhal flee thither,& liue: who ſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly,and hated him not in time paſſed:

5 As he that goeth vnto the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hande ſtriketh with the axe to cut downe the tree, if the head ſlip from the helue,and hit his neighbour that hee dieth, the ſame ſhall flee vnto one of the cities,and liue,

6 Leſt the *auenger of the blood folow after the manſlayer, while his heart is chafed, and ouertake him, becauſe the way is long, and ſlay him, although he be not ‖ worthy of death, becauſe hee hated him not in time paſſed.

*Num.35. 12.*
*‖Or,cannot be iudged to death.*

7 Wherefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt appoynt out three cities for thee.

8 And when the Lord thy God inlargeth thy coaſts ( as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) and giueth thee all the land which he promiſed to giue vnto thy fathers,

9 ( If thou keepe all theſe commandements , to doe them, which I command thee this day : to wit, that thou loue the Lord thy God, and walke in his wayes for euer) *then ſhalt thou adde three cities moe for thee beſides thoſe three,

*Ioſh.20.7.*

10 That innocent blood bee not ſhed within thy land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherit, leſt blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if a man hate his neighbour,and lay wait for him,and riſe againſt him, and ſmite any man that he die,and flee vnto any of theſe cities,

12 Then the Elders of his citie ſhall ſend and fet him thence, and deliuer him into the hands of the auenger of the blood,that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not ſpare him , but thou ſhalt put away *the crie* of innocent blood from Iſrael,that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶Thou ſhalt not remoue thy neighbors marke, which they of olde time haue ſet in thine inheritance, that thou ſhalt inherite in the land, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

*Chap.27. 17.*

15 ¶ * One witneſſe ſhall not riſe againſt a man for any treſpaſſe or for any ſinne,or for any fault that he offendeth in, * *but* at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes ſhall the matter be ſtabliſhed.

*6.Mat.18. 16.Ioh.8. 17. 2.Cor.13. 1.Tim.5.19*

16 ¶If a falſe witneſſe riſe vp againſt a man to accuſe him of treſpaſſe,

17 Then both the men which ſtriue together,ſhal ſtand before the Lord,*euen* before the Prieſts and the Iudges,which ſhall be in thoſe dayes,

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and if the witneſſe be found falſe, *and* hath giuen falſe witnes againſt his brother,

*Pro.19. 5.dan.13. 62.*

19 *Then ſhal ye do vnto him as he had thought to do vnto his brother: ſo thou ſhalt take euil away foorth of the mids of thee.

20 And the reſt ſhal heare *this*,and feare,and ſhal henceforth commit no more any ſuch wickedneſſe among you.

*Exod.21. 23.Leuit. 24.20. mat.5.38*

21 Therefore thine eye ſhall haue no compaſſion, *but* *life for life,eye for eye,tooth for tooth,hand for hand,foote for foote.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XX.

*3 The exhortation of the Priest when the Israelites go to battell. 5 The exhortation of the officers, shewing who should goe to battell. 10 Peace must first be proclaimed. 19 The trees that beare fruit must not be destroyed.*

WHen thou shalt go forth to warre against thine enemies, and shalt see horses and charets, *and* people moe then thou, be not afrayd of them: for the Lord thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

2 And when ye are come neere vnto the battell, then the Priest shall come foorth to speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel: yee are come this day vnto battell against your enemies: *Let not your hearts faint, neither feare, nor be amazed, nor adread of them. Chap. 28. 7

4 For the Lord your God goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, *and* to saue you.

5 ¶ And let the officers speake vnto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a newe house, and hath not dedicate it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is there* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not eaten of the fruit? let him go and returne againe vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another eat the fruit.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and returne againe vnto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And let the officers speake further vnto the people, and say, * Whosoeuer is afrayd & faint hearted, let him goe and returne vnto his house, leaſt his brethrens heart faint like his heart. Iudg. 7. 3.

9 And after that the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, they shall make captains of the army to gouerne the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest neere vnto a city to fight against it, * thou shalt offer it peace. Num. 21. 21. chap. 2. 26.

11 And if it answere thee againe peaceably, and open vnto thee, then let all the people that is found therein, be tributaries vnto thee, and serue thee.

12 But if it will make no peace with thee, but make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And the Lord thy God shall deliuer it into thine hands, and thou shalt smite all the males thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 Onely the women, and the children, * and the cattell, and all that is in the city, *euen* all the spoile thereof shalt thou take vnto thy selfe, and thalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee. Iosh. 8. 2.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities, which are a great way off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations here.

16 But of the cities of this people, which the Lord thy God shall giue thee to inherit, thou shalt saue no person aliue,

17 But shalt vtterly destroy them: *to wit*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuits, and the Iebusites, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee,

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, & so ye should sinne against the Lord your God.

19 ¶ When thou hast besieged a city long time, and made warre against it to take it, destroy not the trees thereof, by smiting an axe into them: for thou mayest eate of them: therefore thou shalt not cut them downe to further thee in the siege (for the tree of the field is mans *life*)

20 Onely those trees which thou knowest are not for meat, those shalt thou destroy and cut downe, and make forts against the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill thou subdue it.

## CHAP. XXI.

*2 Inquisition for murther. 11 Of the woman taken in warre. 15 The birthright can not be changed for affection. 18 The disobedient childe. 23 The body may not hang all night.*

IF one be found slaine in the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it is not knowen who hath slaine him,

2 Then thine Elders and thy Iudges shall come foorth, and measure vnto the cities that are round about him that is slaine.

3 And let the Elders of that city, which is next vnto the slaine man, take ont of the droue an heifer that hath not bene put to labour, nor hath drawen in the yoke.

4 And let the Elders of that city bring the heifer vnto a ‖ stony valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and strike off the heifers necke there in the valley. ‖ Or, young

5 Also the Priests the sonnes of Leui (whom the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister, and to blesse in the name of the Lord) shall come foorth, and by their word shall all strife and plague be tried.

6 And all the Elders of that city that came nere to the slaine man, shall wash their handes ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7 And shall testifie, and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene it.

8 O Lord, be mercifull vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, & lay no innocent blood to the charge of thy people Israel: and the blood shal be forgiuen them.

9 So shalt thou take away *the cry* of innocent blood from thee, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

10 ¶ When thou shalt go to warre against thine enemies, and the Lord thy God shall deliuer them into thine hands, and thou shalt take them captiues,

11 And shalt see among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, and wouldest take her to thy wife,

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shaue her head, and pare her nailes,

13 And she shall put off the garment that she was taken in, and she shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a moneth long: and after that shalt thou goe in vnto her, and marry her, and she shalbe thy wife,

14 And if thou haue no fauor vnto her, then thou mayest let her goe whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her for money, nor make marchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one loued and another hated, and they haue borne him children, both the loued and also the hated: if the first borne be the sonne of the hated,

16 Then when the time commeth, that he appointeth his sonnes to be heires of that which he hath, he may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne, ‖ before the sonne of the hated, which is ✠ first borne: ‖ Or, while the sonne of the hated liueth.

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, and giue him double portion of

of all that he hath: for hee is the first of his strength, and to him belongeth the right of the first borne.

18 If any man haue a sonne that is stubburne and disobedient, which will not hearken vnto the voice of his father, nor the voice of his mother, and they haue chastened him, and he would not obey them,

19 Then shall his father and his mother take him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his city, and vnto the gate of the place where he dwelleth,

20 And shall say vnto the Elders of his city, This our sonne is stubburne and disobedient, *and* he will not obey our admonition: he is a rioter and a drunkard.

21 Then all the men of his city shall stone him with stones vnto death: so thou shalt take away euill from among you, that all Israel may heare it, & feare.

22 ¶If a man also haue committed a trespasse worthy of death, and is put to death, and thou hangest him on a tree,

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt bury him the same day: for the
*Galat.3.13.* * curse of God *is* on him that is hanged. Defile not therefore thy land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherit.

## CHAP. XXII.

*1 Hee commandeth to haue care of our neighbours goods. 5 The woman may not weare mans apparel, nor man the womans. 6 Of the dam and her yoong birds. 8 Why they should haue battlements. 9 Not to mix diuers kinds together. 13 Of the wife not being found a virgin. 22 The punishment of adulterie.*

*Exo.23.4.* THou * shalt not see thy brothers oxe nor his sheepe goe astray, and withdraw thy selfe from them, *but* shalt bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not neere vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it into thine house, and it shall remaine with thee, vntill thy brother seeke after it: then shalt thou deliuer it to him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and shalt so doe with all lost things of thy brother, which hee hath lost: if thou hast found them, thou shalt not withdraw thy selfe *from them.*

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse nor his oxe fall downe by the way, and withdraw thy selfe from them, *but* shalt lift them vp with him.

5 ¶The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto the man, neither shall a man put on womans raiment: for all that do so, *are* abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

6 ¶ If thou finde a birds nest in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* yong or egges, & the dam sitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the dam with the yong,

7 *But* shalt in any wise let the dam goe, and take the yong to thee, that thou mayest prosper and prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶When thou buildest a new house thou shalt make a battlement on thy roofe, that thou lay not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with diuers kinds of seeds, lest thou defile the increase of the seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of the vineyard.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plowe with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not weare a *garment* of diuers
*Num.15.38.* sorts, as of woollen and linnen together.

12 ¶ * Thou shalt make thee fringes vpon the foure quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest thy selfe.

13 ¶ If a man take a wife, and when he hath lien with her, hate her,

14 And lay slandrous things vnto her charge, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this wife, and when I came to her, I found her not a maide,

15 Then shall the father of the maid and her mother take and bring the signes of the maids virginity vnto the Elders of the city to the gate.

16 And the maids father shal say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and hee hateth her:

17 And loe, he layeth slanderous things vnto her charge, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: lo, these *are the tokens* of my daughters virginitie: and they shall spread the vesture before the Elders of the city.

18 Then the Elders of the city shal take that man and chastise him,

19 And shall condemne him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the maide, because hee hath brought vp an euill name vpon a maid of Israel: and she shall be his wife, and he may not put her away all his life.

20 ¶ But if this thing be true, that the maide be not found a virgin,

21 Then they shall bring foorth the maide to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her citie shall stone her with stones to death: for shee hath wrought folly in Israel, by playing the whore in her fathers house: so thou shalt put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man bee found lying with a woman *Leuit.20.10.* married to a man, then they shall die, euen both twaine: *to wit,* the man that lay with the wife, & the wife: so thou shalt put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶If a maid be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the towne and lie with her,

24 Then shall yee bring them both out vnto the gates of the same city, & shall stone them with stones to death: the maid, because she cried not, *being* in the city, and the man, because he hath humbled his neigh- *Or, she cried.*
bours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed maide in the field, and force her, & lie with her, then the man that lay with her shall die alone:

26 And vnto the maid thou shalt do nothing, because there is in the maide no cause of death, for as *Or, is worthy death.*
when a man riseth against his neighbour, and woundeth him to death, so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the fields: the betrothed maid cried, and there was no man to succour her.

28 ¶ * If a man find a maid that is not betrothed, *Exod.22.16.* and take her, and lie with her, and they be found,

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the maids father fifty *shekels* of siluer: and she shal be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he cannot put her away all his life.

30 ¶ No man shall take his fathers wife, nor shall vncouer his fathers skirt.

## CHAP. XXIII.

*1 What men ought not to be admitted to office. 9 What they ought to auoid when they goe to warre. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 To flee all kinde of whoredome. 19 Of vsurie. 22 Of vowes. 24 Of the neighbours vine and corne.*

None

NOne that is hurt by burſting, or that hath his priuy member cut off, ſhall enter into the Congregation of the Lord.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the Lord: euen to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the Congregation of the Lord.

Neh.13.3 3 *The Ammonites and the Moabites ſhal not enter into the Congregation of the Lorde: euen to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the Congregation of the Lord for euer,

Num.22.5. 4 Becauſe they met you not with bread & water in the way, when ye came out of Egypt, & * becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſonne of Beor, of Pethor in Aram-naharaim, to curſe thee.

5 Neuertheleſſe, the Lord thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam, but the Lord thy God turned the curſe to a bleſſing vnto thee, becauſe the Lorde thy God loued thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeeke their peace nor their proſperity all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite: for he is thy brother, neither ſhalt thou abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them in their third generation, ſhall enter into the Congregation of the Lord.

9 ¶ When thou goeſt out with the hoſt againſt thine enemies, keepe thee then from all wickedneſſe.

10 ¶ If there be among you any that is vncleane by that which commeth to him by night, he ſhall go out of the hoſt, and ſhall not enter into the hoſt,

11 But at euen he ſhall waſh *himſelfe* with water, & when the ſun is down, he ſhall enter into the hoſt.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the hoſt whither thou ſhalt reſort,

13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle among thy weapons, and when thou wouldeſt ſit downe without, thou ſhalt digge therewith, and returning thou ſhalt couer thine exerements.

14 For the Lord thy God walketh in the mids of thy campe to deliuer thee, & to giue *thee* thine enemies before thee: therfore thine hoſt ſhalbe holy, that he ſee no filthy thing in thee, & turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer the ſeruant vnto his maſter, which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, *euen* among you, in what place he ſhall chuſe, in one of thy † cities where it liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not vexe him. †Gr. gates.

17 ¶ There ſhalbe no whore of the daughters of Iſrael, neither ſhall there be a whore-keeper of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

18 Thou ſhalt neither bring the hire of a whore, nor the price of a dogge into the houſe of the Lord thy God for any vow: for euen both theſe *are* abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

Exod.22.25.Leuit.25.36. 19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not giue to vſury to thy brother: as vſury of money, vſury of meat, vſury of any thing that is put to vſury.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſury, but thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury vnto thy brother, that the Lord thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ When thou ſhalt vow a vow vnto the Lord thy God, thou ſhalt not be ſlacke to pay it: for the Lord thy God will ſurely require it of thee, and *ſo* it ſhould be ſinne vnto thee.

22 But when thou abſtaineſt from vowing, it ſhall be no ſinne vnto thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keepe and performe, as thou haſt vowed it willingly vnto the Lord thy God: *for* thou haſt ſpoken it with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt vnto thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes at thy pleaſure as much as thou wilt: but thou ſhalt put none in thy veſſell.

25 When thou comeſt into the neighbors corne, * thou mayeſt plucke the eares with thine hand, but thou ſhalt not moue a ſickle to thy neighbors corne. Mat.12.1.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

*1 Diuorcement is permitted. 5 Hee that is newly married is exempted from warre. 6 Of the pledge. 14 Wages muſt not bee retained. 16 The good muſt not be puniſhed for the bad. 17 The care of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow.*

WHen a man taketh a wife, and marrieth her, if ſo be ſhee finde no fauour in his eyes, becauſe he hath eſpied ſome filthineſſe in her, then let him write her a bill of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, and gone her way, and marry with another man,

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a letter of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, & ſend her out of his houſe, or if the latter man die which tooke her to wife:

4 *Then* her firſt husband, which ſent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomination in the ſight of the Lord, & thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the Lord thy God doth giue thee to inherit.

5 ¶ When a man taketh a new wife, he ſhall not go a warfare, neither ſhall be charged with any buſineſſe, but ſhall be free at home one yeere, and reioyce with his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether nor the vpper milſtone to pledge: for this gage is *his* liuing.

7 ¶ If any man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him, that thiefe ſhall die: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed of the * plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and do according to all that the Prieſts of the Leuites ſhall teach you: take heed ye do as I commanded them. Leuit.13.2.

9 Remember what the Lord thy God did vnto * Miriam by the way after † ye were come out of Egypt. Num.12.13.

10 ¶ When thou ſhalt aske againe of thy neighbour any thing lent, thou ſhalt not go into his houſe to fet his pledge,

11 But thou ſhalt ſtand without, and the man that borowed it of thee ſhall bring the pledge out of the doores vnto thee.

12 Furthermore, if it be a poore body, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge,

13 *But* ſhalt reſtore him the pledge when the ſun goeth downe, that he may ſleepe in his raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſneſſe vnto thee before the Lord thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant that is needy and poore, *neither* of thy brethren, nor of thy ſtranger that is in thy land within thy gates. Leuit.19.13.Iob.4.14.

15 * Thou ſhalt giue him his hire for his day, neither ſhall the ſun go downe vpon it: for he is poore, and therewith ſuſtaineth his life: leſt hee cry againſt thee vnto the Lord, and it be ſinne vnto thee. 2.Kin.14.6.2.chron.25.4.iere.31.29,30.ezek.18.20.

16 ¶ * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for † children, nor the children put to death for the fathers, but euery man ſhalbe put to death for his owne ſin.

17 ¶ Thou

17 ¶Thou ſhalt not peruert the right of the ſtranger,*nor* of the fatherleſſe,nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in Egypt, and howe the Lord thy God deliuered thee thence. Therefore I command thee to do this thing.

*Leuit.19. 9.and 23. 22.*

19 ¶*When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, and haſt forgotten a ſheafe in the field,thou ſhalt not goe againe to fet it, *but* it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the Lord thy God may bleſſe thee in all the workes of thine hands.

‖*Or,gathereſt thine olives.*

20 Whē thou ‖ beateſt thine oliue tree,thou ſhalt not go ouer the boughs againe, *but* it ſhall be for the ſtranger,for the fatherleſſe,and for the widow.

‖*Or,the grapes of thy vineyard.*

21 Whē thou gathereſt ‖ thy vineyard,thou ſhalt not gather the grapes cleane after thee, *but* they ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

22 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

## CHAP. XXV.

*3 The beating of the offenders. 5 To raiſe vp ſeed to the kinſman. 11 In what caſe a womans hand muſt be cut off. 13 Of iuſt weights, and meaſures. 19 To deſtroy the Amalekites.*

WHen there ſhalbe ſtrife betweene men, and they ſhall come vnto iudgement, and ſentence ſhall be giuen vpon them, and the righteous ſhalbe iuſtified,and the wicked condemned,

2 Then if ſo be the wicked be worthy to be beaten,the iudge ſhall cauſe him to lie downe,and to be beaten before his face according to his treſpaſſe,vnto a certaine number.

3 Forty *ſtripes* ſhall he cauſe him to haue & not paſſ, leſt if he ſhould exceed and beat him aboue that with many ſtripes,thy brother ſhould appere deſpiſed in thy ſight.

*1.Cor.9.9. 1.tim. 5. 18.*

4 ¶* Thou ſhalt not mouſell the oxe that treadeth out the corne.

*Ruth.4.3. matth.22. 23.marke 12.19.luke 20.28.*

5 ¶*If brethren dwell together,and one of them die,and haue no ſonne, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without, *that is*, vnto a ſtranger: but his kinſman ſhall go in vnto her,and take her to wife,and do the kinſmans office to her.

6 And the firſt borne which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man will not take his kinſwoman, then let his kinſwoman goe vp to the gate vnto the Elders,and ſay,My kinſman refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not doe the office of a kinſman vnto me.

8 Then the Elders of his city ſhall call him, and commune with him: if he ſtand and ſay, I will not take her,

9 Then ſhall his kinſwoman come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhoo from his foot,and ſpit in his face, and anſwere, and ſay, So ſhall it be done vnto that man, that will not build vp his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall be called in Iſrael, The houſe of him whoſe ſhoo is put off.

11 ¶When men ſtriue together, one with another, if the wife of the one come neere, for to rid her husband out of the hands of him that ſmiteth him, and put forth her hand,and take him by his priuities,

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand: thine eye ſhall not ſpare her.

13 ¶Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bag two maner of †weights,a great and a ſmall:

†*Eb. ſtone and ſtone.*

14 Neither ſhalt thou haue in thine houſe diuers †meaſures, a great and a ſmall:

†*Ebr.* ephah *& ephah: reade Exodus 16. 36.*

15 *But* thou ſhalt haue a right and iuſt weight: a perfit and a iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue, that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that do ſuch things, *and* all that do vnrighteouſly,*are* abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

17 ¶*Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way,when ye were come out of Egypt:

*Exo.17.8*

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of you, all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou waſt fainted and weary, and hee feared not God.

19 Therefore when the Lord thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about in the land,which the Lord thy God giueth thee, for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it, *then* thou ſhalt put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: forget not.

## CHAP. XXVI.

*3 The offering of the firſt fruits. 5 What they muſt proteſt when they offer them. 12 The tithe of the third yeere. 13 Their proteſtation in offring it. 19 To what honour God preferreth them which acknowledge him to be their Lord.*

ALſo when thou ſhalt come into the land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee for inheritance, and ſhalt poſſeſſe it,and dwell therein,

2 Then ſhalt thou take of the firſt of al the fruit of the earth, & bring it out of the land that the Lord thy God giueth thee, and put it in a basket, and goe vnto the place which the Lorde thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name there.

3 And thou ſhalt come vnto the Prieſt,that ſhal be in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him, I acknowledge this day vnto the Lord thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the Lord ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the basket out of thine hand, and ſet it downe before the altar of the Lord thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt anſwere & ſay before the Lord thy God, A Syrian *was* my father, who being ready to periſh *for hunger*,went downe into Egypt,and ſoiourned there with a ſmall company, and grew there vnto a nation,great,mighty, and full of people.

6 And the Egyptians vexed vs, and troubled vs, and laded vs with cruell bondage.

7 But when we cried vnto the Lord God of our fathers,the Lord heard our voice, and looked on our aduerſitie,and on our labour,and on our oppreſſion,

8 And the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt in a mighty hand, and a ſtretched out arme, with great terribleneſſe, both in ſignes and woonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land,*euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now, loe, I haue brought the firſt fruits of the land, which thou, O Lord, haſt giuen me, and thou ſhalt ſet it before the Lord thy God, and worſhip before the Lord thy God:

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce in all the good things which the Lord thy God hath giuen vnto thee,& to thine houſeholde, thou and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeere, *which is*

the

the yere of tithing, and haſt giuen it vnto the Leuite, to the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be ſatisfied,

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the Lord thy God, I haue brought the halowed thing out of mine houſe, and alſo haue giuen it vnto the Leuites, and to the ſtrangers, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy * commandements which thou haſt commaunded mee: I haue tranſgreſſed none of thy commandements, nor forgotten *them*. Chap.14. 27.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, nor ſuffered ought to periſh through vncleanneſſe, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead, *but* haue hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord my God: I haue done after all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 Looke downe from thine holy habitation, *euen* from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs (as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers) the land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the Lord thy God doth command thee to doe theſe ordinances and lawes: keepe them therefore, and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt ſet vp the Lord this day to bee thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his ordinances, and his commandements, and his lawes, & to hearken vnto his voice.

18 And the Lord hath ſet thee vp this day, to be Chap.7.6. & 14.2. a * precious people vnto him (as hee hath promiſed thee) and that thou ſhouldeſt keepe all his commandements,

19 And to make thee * high aboue all nations Chap.4.7. & 28.1. (which he hath made) in praiſe, and in name, and in glory, * and that thou ſhouldeſt be an holy people Chap.7.6. & 14.2. vnto the Lord thy God, as he hath ſayd.

## CHAP. XXVII.

*2 They are commaunded to write the Law vpon ſtones for a remembrance, 5 alſo to build an altar. 13 The curſings are giuen on mount Ebal.*

THen Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael commaunded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the commandements which I command you this day.

2 And when yee ſhall * paſſe ouer Iorden vnto Iſh.4.1. the land which the Lord thy God gineth thee, thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter,

3 And ſhalt write vpon them all the wordes of this Law, when thou ſhalt come ouer, that thou mayeſt go into the land which the Lord thy God gineth thee: a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore when ye ſhall paſſe ouer Iorden, ye ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

Exod.20. 25.Ioſ.8. 31. 5 *And there ſhalt thou build vnto the Lord thy God an altar, *euen* an altar of ſtones: thou ſhalt lift none yron *inſtrument* vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt make the altar of the Lorde thy God of whole ſtones, and offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lord thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and reioyce before the Lord thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this law well and plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes and the Prieſtes of the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed and heare, O Iſrael: this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt hearken therefore vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, and doe his commandements and his ordinances, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim, to bleſſe the people when ye ſhall paſſe ouer Iorden: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan and Naphtali.

14 And the Leuites ſhall anſwere and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voice,

15 ¶ Curſed be the man that ſhall make any carued or molten image, *which is* abomination vnto the Lord, the worke of the hands of the craftesman, and putteth it in a ſecret place: And all the people ſhall anſwere, and ſay: So be it.

16 Curſed be hee that curſeth his father and his mother: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

17 Curſed be he that remooueth his neighbours marke: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

18 Curſed be he that maketh the blinde goe out of the way: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

19 Curſed be he that hindereth the right of the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widow: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

20 Curſed be he that lieth with his fathers wife: for he hath vncouered his fathers skirt: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

21 Curſed be he that lieth with any beaſt: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

22 Curſed bee hee that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

23 Curſed bee hee that lieth with his mother in law: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

24 Curſed be he that ſmiteth his neighbor ſecretly: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

25 * Curſed be he that taketh a reward to put to Ezek.22. 12. death innocent blood: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

26 * Curſed bee hee that confirmeth not all the Gal.3.10. words of this law to doe them: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

*1 The promiſes to them that obey the commandements. 15 The threatnings to the contrary.*

IF thou ſhalt obey diligently the voice of the Lord Leuit.26. 3. thy God, and obſerue and doe all his commandements, which I command thee this day, the Lord thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all the nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſsings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt obey the voice of the Lord thy God.

3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the city, and bleſſed alſo in the field.

4 Bleſſed ſhall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed ſhalbe thy basket and thy dough.

6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be, when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed alſo when thou goeſt out.

7 The Lorde ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe againſt thee, to fall before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and ſhall flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The Lorde ſhall commaund the bleſsing *to be* with

with thee in thy store-houses, and in all that thou setteſt thine hand to, and will bleſſe thee in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

9 The Lord ſhall make thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as he hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the commandements of the Lord thy God, & walke in his wayes.

10 Then all people of the earth ſhall ſee that the Name of the Lord is called vpon ouer thee, and they ſhalbe afrayd of thee.

11 And the Lord ſhall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, & in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord ſware vnto thy fathers, to giue thee.

12 The Lord ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, *euen* the heauen to giue raine vnto thy land in due ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hands: and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but ſhalt not borow thy ſelfe. *Chap.15.6.*

13 And the Lord ſhall make thee the head, and not the ‖ taile, and thou ſhalt be aboue onely, and ſhalt not be beneath, if thou obey the cõmandements of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day to keepe and to do *them*. ‖*Or, the loweſt.*

14 But thou ſhalt not decline from any of the words, which I command you this day, *either* to the * right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to ſerue them. *Iosh.23.6.*

15 ¶ * But if thou wilt not obey the voice of the Lord thy God to keepe and to do all his commandements and his ordinances, which I command thee this day, then all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee. *Leuit. 26. 14.dem.2. 17.mal.2. 2.bar.2. 20.*

16 Curſed ſhalt thou be in the towne, and curſed alſo in the field.

17 Curſed ſhall thy basket be, and thy ‖ dough. ‖*Or, ſtore.*

18 Curſed ſhall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, & the flocks of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed ſhalt thou be when thou commeſt in, and curſed alſo when thou goeſt out.

20 The Lord ſhal ſend vpon thee curſing, trouble, and ‖ ſhame, in all that which thou ſetteſt thine hand to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and periſh quickely, becauſe of the wickednes of thy workes, whereby thou haſt forſaken me. ‖*Or, rebuke.*

21 The Lord ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee hath conſumed thee from the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 * The Lord ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with the feuer, and with a burning ague, and with feruent heat, and with the ſword, and with ‖ blaſting, and with the mildew, and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh. *Leuit.26. 16.* ‖*Or, drought.*

23 And thine heauen that is ouer thine head, ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee, yron.

24 The Lorde ſhall giue thee for the raine of thy land, duſt and aſhes: *euen* ‖ from heauen ſhal it come downe vpon thee vntill thou be deſtroyed. ‖*Or, out of the aire, as duſt raiſed with winde.*

25 *And* the Lord ſhall cauſe thee to fall before thine enemies: thou ſhalt come out one way againſt them, and ſhalt flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be ſcattered thorow all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeis ſhalbe meat vnto al fowles of the aire, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray them away.

27 The Lord will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emeroids, and with the skab, and with the itch, that thou canſt not be healed.

28 And the Lord ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and with blindneſſe, and with aſtonying of heart.

29 Thou ſhalt alſo grope at noone dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darkeneſſe, and ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: thou ſhalt neuer but be oppreſſed with wrong, and be powled euermore, and no man ſhall ſuccour *thee*.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, & ſhalt not dwel therein; thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, & ſhalt not † eat the fruit. †*Eb. make it cõmon.*

31 Thine oxe ſhall be ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof, thine aſſe ſhalbe violently taken away before thy face, and ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, and no man ſhall reſcue *them* for thee.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhall ſtill looke for them, euen till they fall out, and there ſhall be no power in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land and all thy labours, ſhall a people which thou knoweſt not eat, and thou ſhalt neuer but ſuffer wrong and violence alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad for the ſight which thine eyes ſhall ſee.

35 The Lord ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the thighs with a ſore botch, that thou canſt not be healed: euen from the ſole of thy foot vnto the top of thine head.

36 The Lord ſhall bring thee & thy king (which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee) vnto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods: *euen* wood and ſtone;

37 And thou ſhalt * be a wonder, a prouerbe, and a common talke among all people, whither the Lord ſhall cary thee. *Ier.24.9. and 25.9. 1.kin.9.7. Mica.6.*

38 * Thou ſhalt carry out much ſeede into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the grashopper ſhall deſtroy it. *15 hoy. 1.6.*

39 Thou ſhalt plant a vineyard and dreſſe it, but ſhalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes ſhall eat it.

40 Thou ſhalt haue Oliue trees in all thy coaſts, but ſhalt not anoint thy ſelfe with the oile: for thine Olives ſhall ‖ fall. ‖*Or, ſo ſhalt thou beare them, that they be ripe.*

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but ſhalt not haue them: for they ſhall go into captiuity.

42 All thy trees, and fruit of thy land ſhall the grashopper conſume.

43 The ſtranger that is among you ſhall clime aboue thee vp on hie, and thou ſhalt come downe beneath alow.

44 He ſhall lend thee, & thou ſhalt not lend him: he ſhalbe the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhal come vpon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be deſtroyed, becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voice of the Lord thy God, to keepe his commaudements, and his ordinances, which he commanded thee:

46 And they ſhalbe vpon thee for ſignes & wonders, and vpon thy ſeed for euer,

47 Becauſe thou ſerueſt not the Lorde thy God with ioyfulneſſe and with a good heart for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore thou ſhalt ſerue thine enemies which the Lord ſhal ſend vpon thee, in hunger and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in need of all things: and he ſhall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The Lord ſhall bring a nation vpon thee from farre,

feare, *euen* from the ende of the world, flying *swift* as an Egle: a nation whose tongue thou shalt not vnderstand:

50 A nation of a ‖ fierce countenance, which will not regard the person of the old, nor haue compassion of the yong.

51 The same shall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land vntill thou be destroyed, and he shall leaue thee neither wheat, wine, nor oyle, *neither* the ‖ increase of thy kine, nor the flocks of thy sheepe, vntill he haue brought thee to nought.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy cities, vntill thine hie and strong walles fall downe, wherein thou trustedst in all the land: and hee shall besiege thee in all thy ‖ cities thorowout all thy land, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

53 * And thou shalt eate the fruit of thy bodie: *euen* the flesh of thy sonnes and thy daughters, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee, during the siege and straitnesse wherein thine enemie shall inclose thee:

54 *So that* the man that is tender and exceeding deintie among you, * shall be grieued at his brother, and at his wife *that lieth* in his bosome, and at the remnant of his children, which he hath yet left,

55 For feare of giuing vnto any of them of the flesh of his children, whom he shall eate, because hee hath nothing left him in that siege & straitnesse, wherewith thine enemie shall besiege thee in all thy cities.

56 The tender and deintie woman among you, which neuer woulde venture to set the sole of her foote vpon the ground (for her softnesse and tendernesse) shall be grieued at her husband *that lieth* in her bosome, and at her sonne, and at her daughter,

57 And at her after-birth (that shall come out from betweene her feete) and at her children which she shall beare: for when all things lacke, she shall eat them secretly, during the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemie shall besiege thee in thy cities.

58 ¶ If thou wilt not keepe and doe all the words of this Lawe (that are written in this booke) and feare this glorious & feareful Name THE LORD THY GOD,

59 Then the Lord will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, *euen* great plagues and of long continuance, and sore diseases, and of long durance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, whereof thou wast afrayd, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 And euery sickenesse, and euery plague, which is not written in the booke of this Lawe, will the Lord heape vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left fewe in number, where ye were as the * starres of heauen in multitude, because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the Lord thy God.

63 And as the Lord hath reioyced ouer you, to doe you good and to multiply you, so he will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and bring you to nought, and ye shall bee rooted out of the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the one ende of the world vnto the other, and there thou shalt serue other gods, which thou hast not knowen nor thy fathers, *euen* wood and stone.

65 Also among these nations thou shalt finde no rest, neither shall the sole of thy foote haue rest: for the Lord shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and *dulnesse to returne* till thine eyes fail out, and a sorowfull minde.

66 And thy life shall ‖ hang before thee, and thou shalt feare both night and day, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were euening, and at euening thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart, which thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes, which thou shalt see.

68 And the Lord shall bring thee into Egypt againe with ships by the way, whereof I saide vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall sell your selues vnto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and there *shalbe* no buyer.

## CHAP. XXIX.

2 *The people are exhorted to obserue the commandements.* 10 *The whole people from the highest to the lowest are comprehended vnder Gods couenant.* 19 *The punishments of him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednes.* 24 *The cause of Gods wrath against his people.*

THese are the words of the couenant which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the couenant which he had made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Ye haue seene all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land:

3 The great tentations which thine eyes haue seene, those great miracles and wonders:

4 Yet the Lord hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourty yeere in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxed old vpon you, neither is thy shoo waxed olde vpon thy foote.

6 Yee haue eaten no bread, neither dranke wine, nor strong drinke, that ye might know how that I am the Lord your God.

7 After ye came vnto this place, and Sihon King of Heshbon, and Og king of Bashan came out against vs vnto battell, and we slew them,

8 And tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keepe therefore the words of this couenant, & do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye shall do.

10 Yee stand this day euery one of you before the Lord your God: your heads of your tribes, your Elders and your officers, *euen* all the men of Israel:

11 Your children, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood vnto the drawer of thy water,

12 That thou shouldest passe into the Couenant of the Lord thy God, and into his othe which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day,

13 For to establish thee this day a people vnto himselfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath said vnto thee, and as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob.

14 Neither make I this couenant, and this othe with you onely:

15 But *a swell* with him that standeth here with vs this day before the Lord our God, as with him that is not here with vs this day.

16 For ye know how wee haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we passed thorow the midst of the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their idols, (wood, and stone, siluer and gold) which were among them,

18 That

Or. heauie, cruell, or importune.

Or. first borne of thy bullocks.

Or. gette.

Leuit. 26. 29. 2. king. 6. 25. Lam. 4. 10. her. 2. 3.

Chap. 15. 9

Chap. 10. 22.

Or. shoo shalt be in doubt of thy life.

Chap. 4. 6. 1. kin. 2. 3.

18 That there ſhould not be among you man nor woman, nor family, nor tribe, which ſhould turne his heart away this day from the Lord our God, to go and ſerue the gods of theſe nations, & that there ſhould not bee among you *any* roote that bringeth
Act.8.23 forth * gall and wormewood,

19 So that when hee heareth the wordes of this curſe, hee ‖ bleſſe himſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall
‖Or, flatter. haue peace, although I walke according to the ſtubburnneſſe of mine owne heart, thus adding drunkenneſſe to thirſt.

20 The Lord will not be mercifull vnto him, but then the wrath of the Lord & his ielouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and euery curſe that is written in this booke ſhall light vpon him, and the Lord ſhall put our his name from vnder heauen,

21 And the Lord ſhall ſeparate him vnto euil out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according vnto all the curſes of the couenant, that is written in the booke of the Law.

22 So that the generation to come, *euen* your children, that riſe vp after you, and the ſtrauger, that ſhal come from a farre land, ſhall ſay, when they ſhall ſee the plagues of this lande, and the diſeaſes thereof, wherewith the Lord ſhall ſmite it:

23 (*For* all that land *ſhall* burne with brimſtone and ſalt: it ſhall not be ſowen, nor bring foorth, nor any graſſe ſhal grow therin, like as in the ouerthrowing of * Sodom and Gomorah, Admah, and Zeboim,
Geneſ.19.24,25. which the Lord ouerthrew in his wrath and in his anger)

24 Then ſhall all nations ſay, * Wherefore hath
1.Kin.9.8. Ierem.22.8. the Lord done thus vnto this land? how fierce is this great wrath?

25 And they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they haue forſaken the couenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which he had made with them, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt,

26 And went and ſerued other gods & worſhipped them: *euen* gods which they knewe not, and
‖Or, which had not giuen them a land to poſſeſſe. which had giuen them nothing,

27 Therefore the wrath of the Lord waxed hote againſt this land, to bring vpon it euery curſe that is written in this booke.

28 And the Lord hath rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and hath caſt them into another land, as *appeareth* this day.

29 The ſecret things *belong* to the Lord our God, but the things reueiled *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

## CHAP. XXX.

1 *Mercy ſhewed when they repent.* 6 *The Lorde doeth circumciſe the heart.* 11 *All excuſe of ignorance is taken away.* 19 *Life and death is ſet before them.* 20 *The Lord is their life which obey him.*

NOwe when all theſe things ſhall come vpon thee, *either* the bleſsing or the curſe which I haue ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt turne into thine heart, among all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And ſhalt returne vnto the Lord thy God, and obey his voice in all that I command thee this day: thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule:

3 Then the Lorde thy God will cauſe thy captiues to returne, and haue compaſsion vpon thee, and will returne, to gather thee out of all the people, where the Lord thy God had ſcattered thee.

4 Though thou wereſt caſt vnto the vtmoſt part of heauen, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will he take thee,

5 And the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it, and he wil ſhew thee fauour, and will multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the Lorde thy God will circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeed, that thou mayeſt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, that thou mayeſt liue.

7 And the Lord thy God will lay all theſe curſes vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, and that perſecute thee.

8 Returne thou therefore, and obey the voice of the Lord, and doe all his commandements, which I command thee this day.

9 And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of the land for thy wealth: for the Lord will turne againe, and reioyce ouer thee, to do thee good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers,

10 Becauſe thou ſhalt obey the voice of the Lord thy God, in keeping his commandements, and his ordinances, which are written in the booke of this law, when thou ſhalt return vnto the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, is not hid from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It is not in heauen, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay,
Rom.10.6 * Who ſhall go vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vs, and cauſe vs to heare it, that we may do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall go ouer the ſea for vs, and bring it vs, and cauſe vs to heare it, that we may do it?

14 But the word is very neere vnto thee: *euen* in thy mouth, and in thine heart, for to do it.

15 Beholde, I haue ſet before thee this day life and good, death and euill,

16 In that I command thee this day, to loue the Lord thy God, to walke in his waies, and to keepe his commandements, & his ordinances, & his lawes, that thou mayeſt liue and be multiplied, and that the Lord thy God may bleſſe thee in the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, ſo that thou wilt not obey, but ſhalt be ſeduced and worſhip other gods, and ſerue them,

18 I pronounce vnto you this day, that yee ſhall ſurely periſh, ye ſhall not prolong your dayes in the land, whither thou paſſeſt ouer Iorden to poſſeſſe it.

19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day a-
Chap.4.26 gainſt you, *that* I haue ſet before you life and death, bleſsing and curſing: therefore chuſe life, that *both* thou and thy ſeed may liue,

20 By louing the Lord thy God, by obeying his voice, and by cleauing vnto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy dayes: that thou mayeſt dwell in the land which the Lorde ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob, to giue them.

## CHAP. XXXI.

2. 7 *Moſes preparing himſelfe to die, appointeth Ioſhua to rule the people.* 9 *He giueth the law to the Leuites, that they ſhould read it to the people.* 19 *God giueth them a ſong as a witneſſe betweene him & the.* 23 *God confirmeth Ioſhua.* 29 *Moſes ſheweth them that they will rebell after his death.*

THen Moſes went and ſpake theſe words vnto all Iſrael,

2 And

2 And ſaid vnto them, I am an hundred & twenty yere olde this day: I can no more go out and in: alſo the Lord hath ſaid vnto me, * Thou ſhalt not go ouer this Iorden.

Num.20. 12.chap. 3.28.

3 The Lord thy God hee will goe ouer before thee: he will deſtroy theſe nations before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them. * Iosua he ſhall go before thee, as the Lord hath ſaid.

Num.27. 18.

4 And the Lord ſhall do vnto them, as he did to * Sihon and to Og kings of the Amorites, and vnto their land, whom he deſtroyed.

Num.21. 24.

5 And the Lord ſhall giue them before you, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto euery * commandement, which I haue commanded you.

Chap.7.2.

6 ¶Plucke vp your hearts therefore, & be ſtrong: dread not, nor be afraid of them: for the Lord thy God himſelfe doeth goe with thee: he will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

Of be of good courage.

7 ¶And Moſes called Iosua, and ſaid vnto him in the ſight of all Iſra l, Be of a good courage and ſtrong: for thou ſhalt go with this people vnto the land which the Lord hath ſworne vnto their fathers to giue them, and thou ſhalt giue it them to inherit.

8 And the Lord himſelfe doth goe before thee: he will be with thee: he will not faile thee, neither forſake thee: feare not *therefore*, nor be diſcomforted.

9 ¶And Moſes wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Prieſts the ſonnes of Leui (which bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord) and vnto all the Elders of Iſrael,

10 And Moſes commanded them, ſaying, * Euery ſeuenth yeere * when the yeere of freedome *ſhalbe* in the feaſt of the Tabernacles:

Nehe.8.1. Chap.15.1

11 When all Iſrael ſhall come to appeare before the Lord thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe, thou ſhalt reade this Lawe before all Iſrael that they may heare it.

12 Gather the people together men and women, and children, & thy ſtranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne and feare the Lord your God, and keepe, and obſerue all the words of this Law,

13 And that their children which haue not known it, may heare it, and learne to feare the Lord your God as long as ye line in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iorden to poſſeſſe it.

14 ¶Then the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes. Beholde, thy dayes are come that thou muſt die: Call Iosua, and ſtand ye in the tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a ¶ charge. So Moſes and Iosua went and ſtood in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

For mainteinance.

15 And the Lord appeared in the Tabernacle, in the pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud ſtood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Beholde, thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers, and this people will riſe vp and go a whoring after the gods of a ſtrange land (whither they goe *to dwell* therein) and will forſake mee, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Wherefore my wrath will waxe hote againſt them at that day, and I will forſake them, & will hide my face from them: then they ſhalbe conſumed, and many aduerſities and tribulations ſhall come vpon them: ſo then they will ſay, Are not theſe troubles come vpon me, becauſe God is not with me?

18 But I will ſurely hide my face in that day, becauſe of all the euill which they ſhall commit, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this ſong for you, and teach it the childrē of Iſrael: put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may bee my witneſſe againſt the children of Iſrael.

20 For I will bring them into the land (which I ſware vnto their fathers) that floweth with milke & hony, and they ſhall eate & fill themſelues, and waxe fat: then ſhall they turne vnto other gods, and ſerue them, and contemne me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And then when many aduerſities and tribulations ſhall come vpon them, this ſong ſhall anſwere to their face as a witneſſe: for it ſhall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their poſteritie: for I know their imagination, which they goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I ſware.

22 ¶Moſes therfore wrote this ſong the ſame day, and taught it the children of Iſrael.

23 And *God* gaue Iosua the ſon of Nun a charge, and ſayd, * Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware vnto them, and I will be with thee. Iosh.1.6.

24 ¶And when Moſes had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke vntill he had finiſhed them,

25 Then Moſes commanded the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord, ſaying,

26 Take the booke of this Law, and put yee it in the ſide of the Arke of the Couenant of the Lorde your God, that it may be there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion and thy ſtiffe necke: beholde, I being yet aliue with you this day, yee are rebellious againſt the Lord: how much more then after my death?

28 Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeake theſe words in their audience, and call heauen and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I am ſure that after my death yee will vtterly be corrupt, and turn from the way which I haue commanded you: therefore euill will come vpon you at the length, becauſe ye will commit euill in the ſight of § Lord, by prouoking him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 Thus Moſes ſpake in the audience of all the Congregation of Iſrael the words of this ſong, vntill he had ended them.

## CHAP. XXXII.

*7 The ſong of Moſes conteining Gods benefits toward the people, 15 and their ingratitude towards him. 20 God menaceth them, 21 and ſpeaketh of the vocation of the Gentiles. 46 Moſes commandeth to teach the Law to the children. 49 God forwarneth Moſes of his death.*

HEarken, ye heauens, and I will ſpeake, and let the earth heare the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall droppe as the raine, *and* my ſpeech ſhall ſtill as the dew, as the ſhowre vpon the herbs, and as the great raine vpon the graſſe.

3 For I will publiſh the Name of the Lord: giue ye glory vnto our God.

4 Perfect is the worke of the mighty God: for all his wayes *are* iudgement. God is true, and without wickedneſſe, iuſt and righteous is he.

5 They haue corrupted themſelues toward him by their vice, not being his children, *but* a froward and crooked generation.

6 Do ye ſo reward the Lord, O fooliſh people and vnwiſe? is not he thy father, that hath brought thee? he hath made thee and proportioned thee.

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of olde: consider the yeres of so many generations: aske thy father & he will shew thee: thine Elders, and they will tell thee.
8 When the most hie *God* diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he appointed the borders of the people, according to the number of the children of Israel.
9 For the Lords portion *is* his people: Iaakob *is* the lot of his inheritance.
10 Hee found him in the land of the wildernesse, in a waste, & roaring wildernesse: he led him about, he taught him, *and* kept him as the apple of his eye.
11 As an eagle stereth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her birds, stretcheth out her wings, taketh them, *and* beareth them on her wings,
12 *So* the Lord alone led him, and there was no ‖ strange God with him.
13 He caried him vp to the hie places of ỹ earth, that he might eate the fruits of the fields, and he caused them to sucke hony out of the stone, and oile out of the hard rocke,
14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of the lambs, and rammes fed in Bashan, and goats, with the fat of the graines of wheat: and the red † liecur of the grape hast thou drunke.
15 ¶ But *he that should haue beene* vpright, when he waxed fat, spurned with his heele: thou art fat, thou art grosse, thou art laden with fatnesse: therefore he forsooke God *that* made him, and regarded not the strong God of his saluation.
16 They prouoked him with strange *gods*: they prouoked him to anger with abominations.
17 They offered vnto deuils, not to God, *but* to gods whome they knewe not: newe *gods* that came newly vp, whom their fathers feared not.
18 Thou hast forgotten the mighty God, *that* begate thee, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.
19 The Lord then saw it, and was angry for the prouocation of his sonnes, and of his daughters.
20 And he said, I will hide my face from them: I will see what their end shall be: for they are a froward generation, children in whom is no faith:
21 They haue mooued mee to iealousie with *that which is* not God: they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: * and I will moue them to iealousie with *those which are* no people: I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.
22 For fire is kindled in my wrath, and shall burne vnto the bottome of hell, and shal consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.
23 I wil spend plagues vpon them: I will bestow mine arrowes vpon them.
24 *They shalbe* burnt with hunger, and consumed with heat, and with bitter destruction: I wil also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the venime of serpents *creeping* in the dust.
25 The sword shall kill them without, and in the chambers feare: both the yoong man and the yoong woman, the suckling with the man of gray haire.
26 I haue said, I would scatter them abroad: I would make their remembrance to cease from among men,
27 Saue that I feared the fury of the enemie, lest their aduersaries should waxe proud, *and* lest they should say, Our hie hand and not the Lord hath done all this.
28 For they are a nation void of counsell, neither is there *any* vnderstanding in them.
29 Oh that they were wise, *then* they would vnderstand this: they would consider their latter end.
30 How should * one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their strong God had solde them, and the Lord had ‖ shut them vp?
31 For their God *is* not as our God, euen our enemies being iudges.
32 For their vine *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the vines of Gomorah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *be* bitter.
33 Their wine *is* the poison of dragons, & the cruell gall of aspes.
34 Is not this layd in store with me, *and* sealed vp among my treasures?
35 * Vengeance and recompense are mine: their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their destruction is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.
36 For the Lord shal iudge his people, & ‖ repent toward his seruants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and none shut vp *in holde* nor left *abroad*.
37 When men shall say, Where are their gods, their mighty God in whom they trusted,
38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, & did drinke the wine of their drinke offering? let them rise vp, and helpe you: let him be your refuge.
39 Beholde now, for I, I am he, & there is no gods with me: * I kill, and giue life: I wound, and I make whole: * neither is there *any* that can deliuer out of mine hand.
40 For I lift vp mine hand to heauen, and say, I liue for euer.
41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will execute vengeance on mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.
42 I wil make mine arrowes drunke with blood, & my sword shall eat flesh, for the blood of the slaine and of the captiues, when I begin to take vengeance of the enemy.
43 * Ye nations, praise his people: for he will auenge the blood of his seruants, & will execute vengeance vpon his aduersaries, and wil be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.
44 ¶ Then Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the audience of the people, hee and ‖ Hoshea the sonne of Nun.
45 When Moses had made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel,
46 Then he said vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I testifie against you this day, that ye may command them vnto your children, that they may obserue and do all the words of this Law.
47 For it is no vaine word concerning you, but it is your life, and by this word ye shall prolong your dayes in the land whither ye go ouer Iorden to possesse it.
48 * And the Lord spake vnto Moses the selfe same day, saying,
49 Goe vp into this mountaine of Abarim, vnto the mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho: and beholde the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession,
50 And die in the mount which thou goest vp vnto, and thou shalt be * gathered vnto thy people, * as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people,
51 Because ye * trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters ‖ of Meribah, at Kadesh in the wildernesse of Zin: for ye sanctified me not among the children of Israel.
52 Thou

[Or, God of strange matters.]
[† Hebr. blood.]
[Rom. 10. 19.]
[Or, Ioshua.]
[Or, I will repent me.]
[Or, I will slay.]
[Or, I will heale.]
[Or, strange.]

[Iosh. 23. 10. Or, doth ouerthrow them to whom it pertaineth.]
[Ecclus. 1. rom. 12. 19. Hebr. 10. 30. Or, chastise his seruants.]
[1. Sam. 2. 6. Iob. 5. 2. Wisd. 16. 13.]
[Rom. 15. 10.]
[Chap. 5. 6 and 11. 18.]
[Num. 27. 12.]
[Gen. 49. 26.]
[Num. 20. 25. 28. & 33. 38.]
[Num. 20. 12. 27. 14.]

32 Thou ſhalt therefore ſee the land before thee, but ſhalt not go thither, *I meane*, into the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

*1 Moſes before his death bleſſeth all the tribes of Iſrael. 26 There is no god like to the God of Iſrael: 29 nor any people like vnto his.*

NOw this is the bleſsing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death, and ſayd,

2 The Lord came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, *and* appeared clearely from mount Paran, and he came with ten thouſands of Saints, *and* at his right hand a firie Law for them.

3 Though he loue the people, *yet* all thy Saints are in thine hands: and they are humbled at thy feet to receiue thy words.

4 Moſes cõmanded vs a Law for an inheritance of the Congregation of Iaakob.

5 Then ‖ he was among the righteous *people*, as King, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Iſrael were aſſembled. ‖ Or, Moſes. ‖ Or, Iſrael.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, though his men be a ſmall number.

7 ¶ And thus *he bleſſed* Iudah, and ſaid, Heare, O Lord, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: his hands ſhall be ſufficient for him, if thou helpe him againſt his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he ſaid, Let thy *Thummim and thine Vrim be with thine holy one, whome thou didſt prooue in Maſſah, *and* didſt cauſe him to ſtriue at the waters of Meribah. *Exod.28. 30.

9 Who ſaid vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not ſeene him, neither knew he his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they obſerued thy word, and kept thy couenant.

10 They ſhall teach Iaakob thy iudgements, and Iſrael thy law: they ſhal put incenſe before thy face, and the burnt offering vpon thine altar.

11 Bleſſe, O Lord, his ſubſtance, and accept the worke of his hands: ſmite thorow the loines of thẽ that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not againe.

12 ¶ Of Beniamin hee ſaid, The beloued of the Lord ſhall dwell in ſafety by him: *the Lord* ſhall cõer him all the day long, and dwell betweene his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioſeph he ſaid, Bleſſed of the Lord is *his* land for the ſweetnes of heauen, for the dew, and for the ‖ depth lying beneath, ‖ Or, ſtanding.

14 And for the ſweet increaſe of the Sun, and for the ſweet increaſe of the Moone,

15 And for *the ſweetneſſe* of the top of the ancient mountaines, and for the ſweetnes of the old hils.

16 And for the ſweetneſſe of the earth, and abundance thereof: and the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh, ſhall come vpon the head of Ioſeph, and vpon the top of the head of him that was * ſeparated *from* his brethren. Gen.49. 26.

17 His beauty *ſhalbe like* his firſt borne bullocke, and ‖ his hornes *are* the hornes of an vnicorne: with them he ſhal ſmite the people together, *euen* the ends of the world: theſe are alſo the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and theſe are the thouſands of Manaſſeh. ‖ Or, ſtrength.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Reioyce Zebulun, in thy going out, and *thou*, Iſſhachar, in thy tents. ‖ Or, mount Sion.

19 They ſhall call the people vnto the ‖ mountaine: there they ſhal offer the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſucke of the abundance of the ſea, and of the treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ Alſo of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, that catcheth for his pray the arme with the head.

21 And he looked to himſelfe at the beginning, becauſe there was a portion of the Law giuen hidde: yet hee ſhall come with the heads of the people to execute the iuſtice of the Lord, and his iudgements with Iſrael.

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan *is* a lions whelpe: he ſhal leape from Baſhan.

23 ¶ Alſo of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatiſfied with fauour, and filled with the bleſsing of the Lord, poſſeſſe the Weſt and the South.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, Aſher *ſhall be* bleſſed with children: hee ſhall be acceptable vnto his brethren, and ſhall dip his foot in oile.

25 Thy ſhoes *ſhalbe* yron & braſſe, & thy ſtrength *ſhall continue* as long as thou lineſt.

26 ¶ There is none like God, O righteous *people*, which rideth vpon the heauens for thine helpe, and on the clouds in his glory.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnder *his* armes thou art for euer: he ſhall caſt out the enemy before thee, and will ſay, Deſtroy *them*.

28 Then Iſrael the fountaine of Iaakob ſhal dwell alone in ſafety in a land of wheat, and wine: alſo his heauens ſhall drop the dew.

29 Bleſſed art thou, O Iſrael: who is like vnto thee, O people ſaued by the Lord, the ſhield of thine help, and which is the ſword of thy glory? therefore thine enemies ſhall be in ſubiection to thee, and thou ſhalt tread vpon their hie places.

## CHAP. XXXIIII.

*1 Moſes ſeeth all the land of Canaan. 5 He dieth. 6 Iſrael weepeth. 9 Ioſhua ſucceedeth in Moſes roome. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.*

THen Moſes went from the plaine of Moab vp into mount Nebo vnto the top of Piſgah that is ouer againſt Iericho: and the Lord ſhewed him * all the land of Gilead vnto Dan, *Chap.3.27. 2.mac.2.4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmoſt ſea:

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of palme trees, vnto Zoar.

4 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, *This is the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, to Izhak, & to Iaakob, ſaying, I wil giue it vnto thy ſeed: I haue cauſed thee to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not goe ouer thither. *Geneſ.12. 7.and 13. 15.

5 So Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord died there in the land of Moab according to ỹ word of the Lord.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab ouer againſt Beth-peor, but no man knoweth of his ſepulchre vnto this day.

7 Moſes was now an hundred and twenty yeere olde when he died, his eye was not dim, nor his naturall force abated.

8 And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plaine of Moab thirty dayes: ſo the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 And Iothua the ſonne of Nun was full of the ſpirit of wiſdome: for Moſes had put his hands vpon him. And the children of Iſrael were obedient vnto him, and did as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

10 But there aroſe not a Prophet ſince in Iſrael like vnto Moſes (whom the Lord knew face to face)

11 In all the miracles & wonders which the Lord ſent him to do in the land of Egypt before Pharaoh

and before all his seruants, and before all his land,
12 And in all that mighty hand, and all that great feare, which Moses wrought in the sight of all Israel.

# THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*IN this booke the holy Ghost setteth most lively before our eyes the accomplishment of Gods promise, who as he promiseth by the mouth of Moses, that a Prophet should be raised vp vnto the people like vnto him, whom he willeth to obey, Deut. 18. 15. so he sheweth himselfe here true in his promise, as at all other times, and after the death of Moses his faithfull seruant, he raiseth vp Ioshua to be ruler and gouernour ouer his people, that neither they should be discouraged for lacke of a captaine, nor haue occasion to distrust Gods promises hereafter. And because that Ioshua might be confirmed in his vocation, and the people also might haue none occasion to grudge, as though hee were not approoued of God, he is adorned with most excellent gifts and graces of God, both to gouerne the people with counsell, and to defend them with strength, that he lacked nothing which either belonged to a valiant captaine, or a faithfull minister. So he ouercommeth all difficulties, and bringeth them into the land of Canaan: the which according to Gods ordinance he diuideth among the people, and appointeth their borders: he establisheth lawes and ordinances, and putteth them in remembrance of Gods manifolde benefits, assuring them of his grace and fauour, if they obey God, and contrariwise, of his plagues and vengeance, if they disobey him. This history doth represent Iesus Christ the true Ioshua, who leadeth vs into eternall felicity, which is signified vnto vs by the land of Canaan. From the beginning of the Genesis to the end of this booke are contained 2576 yeeres. For from Adam vnto the flood are 1656, from the flood vnto the departure of Abraham out of Caldea 423, and from thence to the death of Ioseph 290. So that the Genesis containeth 2369, Exodus 140, the other three bookes of Moses 40, Ioshua 27. So the whole maketh 2576 yeeres.*

## CHAP. I.

*2 The Lord encourageth Ioshua to inuade the land. 4 The borders and limits of the land of the Israelites. 5 The Lord promiseth to assist Ioshua, if he obey his word. 11 Ioshua commandeth the people to prepare themselues to passe ouer Iorden, 12 and exhorteth the Reubenites to execute their charge.*

NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the Lord, the Lord spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, Moses minister, saying,
2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therefore arise, go ouer this Iorden, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I giue them, *that is*, to the children of Israel.
3 *Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, haue I giuen you, as I said vnto Moses.
4 *From the wildernesse and this Lebanon euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer ‖ Perath: all the land of the Hittites, euen vnto the great sea toward the going downe of the Sunne shalbe your coast.
5 There shal not a man be able to withstand thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee: *I will not leaue thee, nor forsake thee.
6 *Be strong & of a good courage; for vnto this people shalt thou diuide the land for an inheritance, which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.
7 Onely be thou strong, ‖ and of a most valiant courage, that thou mayest obserue and do according to all the law which Moses my seruant hath commanded thee: *thou shalt not turne away from it to the right hand nor to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.
8 Let not this booke of the Law depart out of thy mouth, but meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue and doe according to all that is written therein: for then shalt thou make thy way prosperous, and then shalt thou ‖ haue good successe.
9 Haue not I commanded thee, saying, Be strong and of a good courage? feare not, nor be discouraged: for I the Lord thy God *will be* with thee whithersoeuer thou goest.
10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,
11 Passe thorow the host, & command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for after three dayes ye shal passe ouer this Iorden, to go in to possesse the land which the Lord your God giueth you to possesse it.
12 ¶ And vnto the Reubenites, & to the Gadites, & to halfe the tribe of Manasseh spake Ioshua, saying,
13 *Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the Lord commanded you, saying, The Lord your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land.
14 ¶ Your wiues, your children, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on ‖ this side Iorden: but yee shall goe ouer before your brethren armed, all that be men of warre, and shall helpe them,
15 Vntill the Lord haue giuen your brethren rest, aswell as to you, and vntill they also shall possesse the land which the Lorde your God giueth them: then shall ye returne vnto the land of your possession, and shall possesse it, which *land* Moses the Lords seruant gaue you on this side Iorden toward the Sunne rising.
16 Then they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou hast commanded vs we will doe, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs we will go.
17 As we obeyed Moses in all things, so will we obey thee: onely the Lord thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.
18 Whosoeuer shall rebell against thy commandement, and wil not obey thy words in all that thou commandest him, let him be put to death; onely be strong and of good courage.

Chap. 14. 9
Deut. 11. 24.
‖ Or, Euphrates.
Heb. 13. 5. Deut. 31. 23.
‖ Or, grow stronger & stronger. Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14.
‖ Or, gouerne wisely.
Num. 32. 20.
‖ Or, beyond Iorden from Iericho.

## CHAP. II.

*1 Ioshua sendeth men to spie Iericho, whom Rahab hideth. 41 She confesseth the God of Israel. 12 She requireth a signe for her deliuerance. 21 The spies returne to Ioshua with comfortable tidings.*

THē Ioshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go, view the land and *also* Iericho: and they went, and *came into an ‖ harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.
2 Then report was made to the king of Iericho, saying, Beholde, there came men hither to night, of the children of Israel, to spie out the countrey.
3 And the king of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, and which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the land.
4 (But the woman had taken the two men, and hidde them:) Therefore sayd she thus, There came men

Heb. 11. 31. Iames 2. 25.
‖ Or, a common harlot.

men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were.

5 And when they shut the gate in the darke, the men went out, whither the men went I wote not: follow ye after them quickely, for yee shall ouertake them.

6 (But she had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had spread abroad vpon the roofe)

7 And certaine men pursued after them, the way to Iorden, vnto the foords: and assoone as they which pursued after them, were goue out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were asleepe, shee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And said vnto the men, I know that the Lord hath giuen you the land, and that the feare of you is fallen vpon vs, & that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10 For we haue heard how the Lord * dried vp the water of the red sea * before you, when you came out of Egypt, & what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites, that were on the other side Iorden, vnto * Sihon and to Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed:

11 And when we heard it, our hearts did ‖ faint, and there remained no more ‖ courage in any, because of you: for the Lord your God, he is the God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the Lord, that as I haue shewed you mercy, ye will also shew mercy vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token,

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue: and that ye will deliuer our ‖ soules from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for you to die, if yee vtter not this our businesse: and when the Lord hath giuen vs the land, we will deale mercifully and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them downe by a cord thorow the window: for her house *was* vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them, Go you into the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet with you, and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned: then afterward may you go your way.

17 And ỹ men said vnto her, We wil be blamelesse of this thine oth, which thou hast made vs sweare.

18 Beholde, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this cord of redde threed in the window, whereby thou letteste vs downe: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home to thee.

19 And whosoeuer then doth go out at ỹ doores of thine house into the street, his blood shalbe vpon his head, and wee will be guiltlesse: but whosoeuer shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand touch him:

20 And if thou vtter this our matter, we will be quit of thine oth, which thou hast made vs sweare.

21 And she answered, According vnto your words so be it: then she sent them away, and they departed, and she bound the ‖ red cord in the window.

22 ¶ And they departed, and came into the mountaine, and there abode three dayes vntill the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and tolde him all things that came vnto them.

24 Also they said vnto Ioshua, Surely ỹ Lord hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey faint because of vs.

## CHAP. III.

*3 Ioshua commandeth them to depart when the arke remoueth. 7 The Lord promiseth to exalt Ioshua before the people. 9 Ioshuas exhortation to the people. 16 The waters part asunder whiles the people passe.*

THen Ioshua rose very earely, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iorden, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there, before they went ouer.

2 And after three dayes the officers went thorowout the host,

3 And commanded the people, saying, When ye see the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord your God, and the Priests of the Leuites bearing it, ye shall depart from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space betweene you and it, about ‖ two thousand cubits by measure: ye shall not come neere vnto it, that ye may know the way, by the which ye shall goe: for ye haue not gone this way in times past.

5 (Now Ioshua had said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the Lord will doe wonders among you.)

6 Also Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, & go ouer before the people: so they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ Then the Lord said vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, which shall know, that * as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee.

8 Thou shalt therfore command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brinke of the waters of Iorden, ye shall stand still in Iorden.

9 ¶ Then Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the Lord your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby yee shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will certeinely cast out before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord of all the world passeth before you into Iorden.

12 Now therefore take from among you twelue men out of the tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And assoone as ỹ soles of the feet of the Priests (that beare the Arke of the Lord God the Lord of all the world) shall stand in the waters of Iorden, the waters of Iorden shalbe cut off: for the waters that come from aboue, * shall stand still vpon an heape.

14 ¶ Then when the people were departed from their tents to go ouer Iorden, the Priests bearing the * Arke of the Couenant, *went* before the people.

15 And as they that bare the Arke came vnto Iorden, & the feet of the Priests that bare the Arke were dipped in the brinke of the water, (*for Iorden vseth to fill all his brinks all the time of harueſt)

16 Then the waters that came downe from aboue, stayed *and* rose vpon an heape and departed farre from the city of Adam, that was beside Zaretan: but the *waters* that came downe toward the sea of the wildernesse, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: so the people went right ouer against Iericho.

Exod. 14. 21, 22. Chap. 2. 23

Num. 21. 24.

Or, melted.

Or, spirit.

Or, liues.

Or, hast couered.

Or, 4 mile.

Leuit. 20. 27. nu. 11. 18. chap 7.

1. Sam. 13. 16. 5.

Chap. 1. 5.

Psal. 114. 3.

Acts 7. 45.

1. Chr. 12. 15. ecclus. 24. 30.

17 But the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord, ſtood dry within Iorden ready prepared, and all the Iſraelites went ouer dry, vntill all the people were gone cleane ouer thorow Iorden.

## CHAP. IIII.

*2 God commanded Ioſhua to ſet vp twelue ſtones in Iorden. 18 The waters returne to their old courſe. 20 Other twelue ſtones are ſet vp in Gilgal. 21 This miracle muſt be declared to the poſteritie.*

Deut.27. 2. AND when all the people were wholly gone * ouer Iorden, (after the Lord had ſpoken vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And cõmand you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the mids of Iorden, out of the place where the Prieſts ſtood in a readineſſe, twelue ſtones, which ye ſhall take away with you, and leaue them in the lodging where you ſhall lodge this night)

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man,

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Goe ouer before the Arke of the Lorde your God, euen thorow the mids of Iorden, and take vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael,

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, that whē your children ſhall aske their fathers in time to come, ſaying, What *meane* you by theſe ſtones?

7 Then ye may anſwere thē, That the waters of Iorden were cut off before ỹ Arke of the Couenant of the Lord: *for* when it paſſed thorow Iorden, the waters of Iorden were cut off: therefore theſe ſtones are a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael for euer.

8 Then the children of Iſrael did euen ſo as Ioſhua had commanded, and tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the mids of Iorden, as the Lord had ſaid vnto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and caried them away with them vnto the lodging, and layd them downe there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet vp twelue ſtones in the mids of Iorden, in the place where the feet of the Prieſts, which bare the Arke of the Couenant, ſtood, & there haue they continued vnto this day.

10 ¶So the Prieſts which bare the Arke, ſtood in the mids of Iorden, vntill euery thing was finiſhed that the Lord had commaunded Ioſhua to ſay vnto the people, according to all that Moſes charged Ioſhua: then the people haſted and went ouer.

11 When all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, the Arke of the Lord went ouer alſo, and the Prieſts before the people.

Num.32. 27,29. 12 * And the ſonnes of Reuben and the ſonnes of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh went ouer before the children of Iſrael armed, as Moſes had charged them.

13 Euen fortie thouſand prepared for warre, went before the Lord vnto battell, into the plaine of Ierico.

14 That day the Lorde magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him, as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

*Or, reuerenced him.*

15 And the Lord ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Teſtimony, to come vp out of Iorden.

17 Ioſhua therefore commanded the Prieſts, ſaying, Come ye vp out of Iorden.

18 And when the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord were come vp out of the mids of Iorden, and aſſoone as the ſoles of the Prieſts feet were ſet on the dry land, the waters of Iorden returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer all the banks thereof, as they did before.

19 ¶So the people came vp out of Iorden the tenth *day* of the firſt moneth, and pitched in Gilgal, in the Eaſt ſide of Iericho.

20 Alſo the twelue ſtones which they tooke out of Iorden, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall aske their fathers in time to come, and ſay, What *meane* theſe ſtones?

22 Then ye ſhall ſhew your children, and ſay, Iſrael came ouer this Iorden on dry land:

23 For the Lord your God dried vp the waters of Iorden before you vntill ye were gone ouer, as the Lord your God did the red ſea, * which he dried vp before vs, till we were gone ouer:

Exod.14. 21,22.

24 That all the people of the world may know that the hand of the Lord is mighty, that ye might feare the Lord your God continually.

## CHAP. V.

*1 The Canaanites are afrayed of the Iſraelites. 3 Circumciſion is commanded the ſecond time. 10 The Paſſouer is kept. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 The Angell appeareth vnto Ioſhua.*

NOw when all the kings of the Amorites, which were beyond Iorden Weſtward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the ſea, heard that the Lord had dried vp the waters of Iorden before the children of Iſrael vntill they were gone ouer, their heart fainted: and there was no courage in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

Exod.4. 25. 2 ¶That ſame time the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Make thee ſharpe knines, *and* returne, and circumciſe the ſonnes of Iſrael the ſecond time.

3 Then Ioſhua made him ſharpe knines, and circumciſed the ſonnes of Iſrael in the hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhua circumciſed al the people, *euen* the males that came out of Egypt, becauſe all the men of warre were dead in the wilderneſſe by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 For all the people that came out were circumciſed: but all the people that were borne in the wilderneſſe by the way after they came out of Egypt, were not circumciſed.

Num.14. 23. 6 For the children of Iſrael walked forty yeeres in the wilderneſſe, till all the people of the men of warre that came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the Lord: vnto whom the Lord ſware that he would not ſhew them the land * which the Lord had ſworne vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

7 So their ſonnes whom hee raiſed vp in their ſtead, Ioſhua circumciſed: for they were vncircumciſed, becauſe they circumciſed them not by the way.

8 And when they had made an end of circumciſing all the people, they abode in the places in the campe till they were whole.

9 After the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day I haue taken away the ſhame of Egypt from you: wherefore hee called the name of that place Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶So the children of Iſrael abode in Gilgal, and kept the feaſt of the Paſſouer the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaine of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the corne of the land, on the

the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened bread, and parched corne in the same day.

12 And the MAN ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel MAN any more, but did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And when Iosh̃ua was by Iericho, he lift vp his eyes, and looked: and behold there stood a*man against him, hauing a sword drawen in his hand: and Iosh̃ua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou on our side, or on our aduersaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* a captaine of the host of the Lord am I now come: then Iosh̃ua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the captaine of the Lords host said vnto Iosh̃ua, * Loose thy shoo off thy foot: for the place whereon thou standest is holy: and Iosh̃ua did so.

## CHAP. VI.

*3 The Lord instructeth Iosh̃ua what he should do, as touching Iericho. 6 Iosh̃ua commaundeth the Priests and warriers what to do. 20 The walles fall. 22 Rahab is saued. 24 All is burnt saue golde and metall. 26 The curse of him that buildeth the city.*

NOw Iericho was shut vp, and closed, because of the children of Israel: none might goe out nor enter in.

2 And the Lord said vnto Iosh̃ua, Beholde, I haue giuen into thy hand Iericho, and the king thereof, *and* the strong men of warre.

3 All ye therefore *that be* men of war, shall compasse the city, in going round about the city once: thus shall you do sixe dayes:

4 And seuen Priests shal beare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the city seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And when they make a long *blast* with the rams hornes, and ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: then shall the wall of the city fall downe flat, & the people shall ascend vp, euery man straight before him.

6 ¶ Then Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the Lord.

7 But he said vnto the people, Go, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed, goe foorth before the Arke of the Lord.

8 ¶ And when Iosh̃ua had spoken vnto the people, the seuen Priests bare the seuen trumpets of rams hornes, and went forth before the Arke of the Lord, and blew with the trumpets, and the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord followed them.

9 ¶ And the men of armes went before the Priests that blew the trumpets: then the gathering *host* came after the Arke, as they went and blew the trumpets.

10 (Now Iosh̃ua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, neither make any noise with your voice, neither shall a word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day that I say vnto you, Shout, then shall ye shout)

11 So the Arke of the Lord compassed the city, and went about it once: then they returned into the host, and lodged in the campe.

12 And Iosh̃ua rose early in the morning, and the Priests bare the Arke of the Lord:

13 Also seuen Priestes bare seuen trumpets of rams hornes, and went before the Arke of the Lord, and going, blew with the trumpets: and the men of armes went before them, but the gathering *host* came after the Arke of the Lord, as they went, and blewe the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the hoste: thus they did sixe dayes.

15 And when the seuenth day came, they rose early, euen with the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same maner seuen times: onely that day they compassed the city seuen times.

16 And when the Priests had blowen the trumpets the seuenth time, Iosh̃ua said vnto the people, Shout: for the Lord hath giuen you the city.

17 And the city shalbe an execrable thing, *& th* it and all that are therein, vnto the Lord: only Rahab the harlot shall liue, she, and all that are with her in the house: for * the hid the messengers that we sent.

18 Notwithstanding, be ye ware of the execrable thing, lest ye make your selues execrable, and in taking of the execrable thing, make also the hoste of Israel * execrable, and trouble it.

19 But all siluer, and golde, and vessels of brasse, and yron shalbe consecrate vnto the Lord, *and* shall come into the Lords treasure.

20 So the people shouted, when they had blowen trumpets: for when the people had heard the sound of the trumpet, they shouted with a great shout: and the wall * fell downe flat: so the people went vp into the city, euery man streight before him: * and they tooke the city.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, yong and olde, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Iosh̃ua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that shee hath, * as ye sware to her.

23 So the yong men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that shee had: also they brought out all her family, and put them without the host of Israel.

24 After, they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the golde, and the vessels of brasse and yron, they put vnto the treasure of the house of the Lord.

25 So Iosh̃ua saued Rahab the harlot, and her fathers household, and all that shee had, and she dwelt in Israel, euen vnto this day, because she had hid the messengers which Iosh̃ua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Iosh̃ua sware at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord, that riseth vp, and buildeth this city Iericho: hee shall lay the foundation thereof in his eldest sonne, and in his yongest sonne shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the Lord was with Iosh̃ua, and he was famous thorow all the world.

## CHAP. VII.

*1 The Lord is angry with Achan. 4 They of Ai put the Israelites to flight. 6 Iosh̃ua prayeth to the Lord. 16 Iosh̃ua inquireth out him that sinned, and stoneth him and all his.*

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the excommunicate thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the excõmunicate thing, wherefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Iosh̃ua sent men frõ Iericho to Ai, which

is beside Bethauen, on the East side of Beth-el, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp, and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai,

3 And returned to Iosh. and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp, *but* let, as it were, two or three thousand men go vp, and smite Ai, & make not all the people to labour thither, for they are few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fledde before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them vpon a thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the going downe: wherefore the hearts of the people melted away like water.

6 ¶ Then Iosh. rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face before the Arke of the Lord vntill the euentide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Iosh. said, Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou brought this people ouer Iorden, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, and to destroy vs? would God wee had beene content to dwell on the other side Iorden.

8 Oh Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turne their backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare of it and shal compasse vs, and destroy our name out of the earth: and what wilt thou do vnto thy mighty Name?

10 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Iosh. Get thee vp: wherefore liest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue transgressed my Couenant, which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the excommunicate thing, & haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and haue put it euen with their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel can not stand before their enemies, *but* haue turned their backs before their enemies, because they be execrable: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the excommunicate from among you.

13 Vp *therefore*, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morow: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, *There is* an execrable thing amõg you, O Israel, *therefore* ye cannot stand against your enemies, vntill ye haue put the execrable thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall come according to your tribes, and the tribe which the Lord taketh, shall come according to the families: and the family which the Lord shall take, shall come by the households: and the household which the Lorde shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And he that is taken with the excommunicate thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath, because he hath trãsgressed the couenant of the Lord, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Iosh. rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the families of Iudah, & tooke the family of the Zarhites and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his household man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the soune of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah of the tribe of Iudah was taken.

19 Then Iosh. said vnto Achan, My sonne, I beseech thee, giue glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and shew me now what thou hast done: hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Iosh. and said, In deed I haue sinned against the Lord God of Israel, & thus and thus haue I done,

21 I saw among the spoile a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of siluer, and a wedge of golde of fifty shekels weight, and I coueted them, and tooke them: and beholde, they lie hid in the earth in the middes of my tent, and the siluer vnder it.

22 ¶ Then Iosh. sent messengers, which ran vnto the tent, and beholde, it was hid in his tent, and the siluer vnder it.

23 Therefore they tooke them out of the tent, & brought them vnto Iosh. and vnto all the children of Israel, and layd them before the Lord.

24 Then Iosh. tooke Achan the ‖ sonne of Zerah, and the siluer, and the garment, and the wedge of golde, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and all Israel with him brought them vnto the valley of Achor. ‖ *Or*, prince.

25 And Iosh. sayd, Inasmuch as thou hast troubled vs, the Lord shall trouble thee this day: and all Israel threw stones at him, and burned them with fire, and stoned them with stones.

26 And they cast vpon him a great heape of stones vnto this day: and so the Lord turned from his fierce wrath: therefore hee called the name of that place, The valley of Achor vnto this day.

## CHAP. VIII.

3 *The siege,* 19 *and winning of Ai.* 29 *The king thereof is hanged.* 30 *Iosh. setteth vp an altar.* 32 *He writeth the Law vpon stones,* 35 *and readeth it to all the people.*

AFter the Lord said vnto Iosh. * Feare not, neither be thou faint hearted: take all the men of warre with thee, and arise, goe vp to Ai: beholde, I haue giuen into thine hand the king of Ai, and his people and his city, and his land. * Deut. 1. 21, 38. & 7. 18.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai, & to the king thereof, as thou didst vnto * Iericho and to the king therof: neuertheless, the spoile thereof, & * the cattel thereof shall ye take vnto you for a praye: thou shalt lie in wait against the city, on the backeside thereof. * Chap. 6. 21. Deut. 20. 14.

3 ¶ Then Iosh. arose, and all the men of warre, to goe vp against Ai: and Iosh. chose out thirty thousand strong men, *and* valiant, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Beholde, ye shall lie in wait against the city on the backeside of the city: goe not farre from the city, but be ye all in a readinesse.

5 And I and all the people that are with me, will approch vnto the city: and when they shall come out against vs, as they did at the first time, then will we flee before them.

6 For they will come out after vs, till we haue brought them out of the city: for they will say, They flee before vs as at the first time: so we will flee before them.

7 Then you shall rise vp from lying in wait, and ‖ destroy the city: for the Lord your God will deliuer it into your hand. ‖ *Or*, thrust out (to inhabitant) of the city.

8 And when ye haue taken the city, ye shall set it on fire: according to the commandement of the Lord shall ye do: beholde, I haue charged you.

9 ¶ Iosh. then sent them forth, and they went to lie in wait, and abode betweene Beth-el and Ai on

on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and numbred the people: and he and the Elders of Iſrael went vp before the people *againſt* Ai.

11 Alſo all the men of warre that were with him, went vp and drew neere, and came againſt the citie, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: and there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And hee tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in waite betweene Beth-el and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of the citie.

13 And the people ſet all the hoſte that was on the Northſide againſt the citie, and the liers in waite on the Weſt, againſt the citie: *and* Ioſhua went the ſame night into the mids of the valley.

14 ¶ And when the king of Ai ſaw it, then the men of the citie haſted and roſe vp early, and went out againſt Iſrael to battell, hee and all his people at the time appointed, before the plaine: for hee knewe not that *any* lay in waite againſt him on the backſide of the citie.

15 Then Ioſhua and all Iſrael *as* beaten before them, fled by the way of the wilderoes.

16 And al the people of the citie were called together, to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawen away out of the citie,

17 So that there was not a man left in Ai, nor in Beth-el that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the citie open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 Then the Lorde ſaide vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thine hand, toward Ai: for I will giue it into thine hand: and Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand, toward the citie.

19 And they that lay in wait, aroſe quickly out of their place, and ran aſſoone as hee had ſtretched out his hand, and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the citie on fire.

20 And the men of Ai looked behinde them, and ſaw it: for loe, the ſmoke of the citie aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no ‖ power to flee this way or that way: for the people that fled to the wildernes, turned backe vpon the purſuers. ‖ *Or, to heauen the heauen, or, place.*

21 When Ioſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that they that lay in wait, had taken the citie, and that the ſmoke of the citie mounted vp, then they turned againe and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 Alſo the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them: ſo were they in the mids of Iſrael, *theſe being* on the one ſide, and the reſt on the other ſide: and they *Deut. 7.2.* ſlewe them, ſo that they let none of them * remaine nor eſcape.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And when Iſrael had made an ende of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, *that is*, in the wildernes, where they chaſed them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the ſworde, vntill they were conſumed, all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, & ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thouſand, euen al the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drewe not his hande backe againe, which he had ſtretched out with the ſpeare, vntill hee had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 *Onely the cattell, and the ſpoile of this citie, *Num. 31. 22.26. verſe 2.* Iſrael tooke for a praye vnto themſelues, according vnto the worde of the Lorde, which he commaunded Ioſhua.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *and* a wildernes vnto this day.

29 And the King of Ai hee hanged on a tree, vnto the euening. And aſſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ioſhua commaunded that they ſhould take his carkeis downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and *lay thereon a great heape of ſtones, *that remaineth* vnto this day. *Chap 7. 25.26.*

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an altar vnto the Lorde God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde had commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the *booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtone ouer which no man had liſt an iron: and they offred thereon burnt offerings vnto the Lord, and ſacrificed peace offerings. *Exod. 20. 25.ſeuu. 27.5.*

32 Alſo he wrote there vpon the ſtones, a rehearſal of the Lawe of Moſes, which hee wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders and officers, and their Iudges ſtoode on this ſide of the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Prieſts of the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the coenant of the Lorde, as well the ſtranger, as hee that is borne in the countrey: halfe of them *were* ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, *as Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael. *Deut. 11. 29. & 27. 12,13.*

34 Then afterward he read all the wordes of the Lawe the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Lawe.

35 There was not a worde of all that Moſes had commaunded, which Ioſhua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael, *as well *before* the women and the children, as the ſtranger that was conuerſant among them. *Deut. 31. 12,13.*

## CHAP. IX.

*1 Diuers Kings aſſemble themſelues againſt Ioſhua. 3 The craft of the Gibeonites. 15 Ioſhua maketh a league with them. 23 For their craft they are condemned to perpetuall ſeruitude.*

AND when all the Kings that were beyond Iorden, in the mountaines and in the valleys, and by all the coaſtes of the great Sea ouer againſt Lebanon (*as* the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites) heard thereof,

2 They gathered themſelues together, to fight againſt Ioſhua, and againſt Iſrael with one †accord. †*Ebr. one mouth.*

3 ¶ *But the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai. *2. Sam. 21.1.*

4 And therefore they wrought craftily: for they went, and fained themſelues ambaſſadours, and tooke olde ſacks vpon their aſſes, and olde bottels for wine, both rent and bound vp,

5 And olde ſhoes and clouted vpon their feete: alſo the raiment vpon them *was* olde, and all their prouiſion of bread was dried, and mouled.

6 So they came vnto Ioſhua into the hoſte to Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and vnto the men of Iſrael, We be come from a farre countrey: nowe therefore make a league with vs.

7 Then the men of Iſrael ſaide vnto the Hiuites, It may be that thou dwelleſt among vs, how then can I make a league with thee?

8 And they ſaide vnto Ioſhua, We are thy ſeruants. Then Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are ye? and whence come ye?

9 And they anſwered him, From a very far countrey thy ſeruants are come for the Name of the Lorde thy God: for we haue heard his fame and all that hee hath done in Egypt,

10 And

10 And all that he hath done to the two Kings of the Amorites that were beyond Iorden, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og King of Baſhan, which were at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take vitailes with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and ſay vnto them, Wee are your ſeruants: nowe therefore make ye a league with vs.

‡Ebr. in your hand.

12 This our bread we tooke it hot with vs for vitailes out of our houſes, the day we departed to come vnto you: but nowe beholde, it is dried, and it is mowled.

13 Alſo theſe bottels of wine which wee filled, were new, and loe, they bee rent, and theſe our garments and our ſhooes are olde, by reaſon of the exceeding great iourney.

14 ¶ And the men accepted *their tale* concerning their vitailes, and counſelled not with the mouth of the Lord.

15 So Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, that hee would ſuffer them to liue: alſo the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ But at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney, and came vnto their cities the third day, and their cities *were* Gibeon and Chephirah, and Beeroth and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſlewe them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the Lorde God of Iſrael: wherefore all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 Then all the Princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the Lord God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 *But* this wee will doe to them, and let them liue, leaſt the wrath bee vpon vs becauſe of the othe which he ſware vnto them.

21 And the Princes ſaide vnto them againe, Let them liue, but they ſhall hewe wood, and drawe water vnto all the Congregation, as the Princes appoint them.

22 Ioſhua then called them, and talked with them, and ſaide, Wherefore haue yee beguiled vs, ſaying, We are very farre from you, when yee dwell among vs?

23 Nowe therefore yee are curſed, and there ſhall none of you be free from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God.

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaide, Becauſe it was tolde thy ſeruants, that the Lord thy God had *commaunded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy al the inhabitants of the land out of your ſight, therefore we were exceeding ſore afraid for our liues at the preſence of you, and haue done this thing:

Deut. 7. 1.

25 And beholde nowe, we are in thine hand: doe as it ſeemeth good and right in thine eyes to doe vnto vs.

26 Euen ſo did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua appointed them that ſame day *to be* hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the Lord vnto this day, in the place which he ſhould chuſe.

## CHAP. X.

*1 Five Kings make warre againſt Gibeon, whom Ioſhua diſcomfiteth. 11 The Lord rained haile ſtones and ſlewe many. 12 The Sunne ſtandeth at Ioſhuas prayer. 26 The five Kings are hanged. 29 Many mo cities and Kings are deſtroyed.*

NOw when Adoni-zedek King of Ieruſalem had heard howe Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had deſtroyed it, (*for as he had done to Iericho, and to the King thereof, ſo hee had done to *Ai, and to the King thereof) and howe the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

Chap. 8. 21. Chap. 2. 9. 28, 29.

2 Then they feared exceedingly: for Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities: for it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mightie.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ieruſalem ſent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iapia King of Lachiih, and vnto Debir King of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for they haue made peace with Ioſhua and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the King of Ieruſalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachiih, *and* the King of Eglon gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they with all their hoſtes, and beſieged Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua, *euen* to the hoſte to Gilgal, ſaying, Withdrawe not thine hande from thy ſeruants: come vp to vs quickly, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the Kings of the Amorites which dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, hee and all the people of warre with him, and all the men of might.

8 ¶ And the Lorde ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue giuen them into thine hand; none of them ſhall ſtand againſt thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly: *for* he went vp from Gilgal all the night.

10 And the Lorde diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlewe them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Beth-horon, and ſmote them to Azekah, and to Makkedah.

11 And as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going downe to Beth-horon, the Lorde caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them, vntil Azekah, and they died: *they were* more that died with the haile ſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the Lorde, in the day when the Lorde gaue the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and hee ſaide in the ſight of Iſrael, *Sunne, ſtay thou in Gibeon, and thou Moone, in the valley of Aialon.

Iſa. 28. 21. Eccluſ. 46. 5.

13 And the Sunne abode, and the Moone ſtoode ſtill, vntill the people auenged themſelues vpon their enemies: (Is not this written in the booke of Iaſher?) ſo the Sunne abode in the mids of the heauen, and haſted not to goe downe for a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, nor after it, that the Lorde heard the voyce of a man: for the Lord fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ After Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him vnto the campe to Gilgal:

16 But the fiue Kings fled and were hid in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And

17 And it was told Ioshua, saying, The fiue Kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 Then Ioshua saide, Rolle great stones vpon the mouth of the caue, and set men by it for to keepe them.

19 But stand yee not still, followe after your enemies, and ‖smite all the hindmost, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lorde your God hath giuen them into your hand.

‖Smite out of all their rereward.

20 And when Ioshua and the children of Israel had made an ende of slaying them with an exceeding great slaughter, till they were consumed, and the rest that remained of them were entred into walled cities,

21 Then all the people returned to the campe, to Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: no man mooued his tongue against the children of Israel.

22 After, Ioshua saide, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out these fiue Kings vnto mee foorth of the caue.

23 And they did so, and brought out those fiue Kings vnto him forth of the caue, *euen* the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, *and* the King of Eglon.

24 And when they had brought out those Kings vnto Ioshua, Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, and saide vnto the chiefe of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, set your feete vpon the necks of these Kings: and they came neere, & set their feete vpon their necks.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor bee faint hearted, *but* be strong and of a good courage: for thus will the Lord do to all your enemies, against whom ye fight.

26 So then Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees, and they hanged ſtil vpon the trees vntil the euening.

27 And at the going downe of the Sunne, Ioshua gaue commandement, that they should take *them downe off the trees, & cast them into the caue, wherein they had bene hid: and they layed great stones vpon the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntil this day.

*Deut.21. 23.chap. 8.29.

28 ¶And that same day Ioshua tooke ‖ Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof destroyed hee with them, and ‖ all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: for hee did to the King of Makkedah *as hee had done vnto the King of Iericho.

‖Ioshua taketh Makkedah.

‖Or, euery person. Chap.6. 21.

29 Then Ioshua ‖ went from Makkedah, and all Israel with him vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the Lord gaue ‖it also and the King thereof into the hande of Israel: and hee smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the ‖soules that were therein: he let none remaine in it: for he did vnto the king thereof, as he had done vnto the King of Iericho.

‖Libnah is taken. ‖Or, person.

31 ¶ And Ioshua departed from Libnah, and all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and besieged it, and assaulted it.

‖Lachish is taken.

32 And the Lorde gaue ‖ Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it the seconde day, and smote it with the edge of the sworde, and all the soules that were therein, according to all as hee had done to Libnah.

‖The King of Gezer is slaine. ‖Eglon taken.

33 ¶ Then Horam King of ‖ Gezer came vp to helpe Lachish: but Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill none of his remained.

34 ¶And from Lachish Ioshua departed vnto ‖Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged it, and assaulted it,

35 And they tooke it the same day, and smote it with the edge of the sworde, and all the soules that were therein he vtterly destroyed the same day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 Then Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him vnto Hebron, & they fought against it.

37 And when they had taken ‖ it, they smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that were therein, he left none remaining, according to all as hee had done to Eglon: for he destroyed it vtterly, and al the soules that were therein.

‖Hebron is taken.

38 ¶ So Ioshua returned and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And when he had taken ‖it, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, they smote them with the edge of the sworde, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that were therein, hee let none remaine: as hee did to Hebron, so hee did to Debir, and to the King thereof, as hee had also done to Libnah, and to the King thereof.

‖ Debir is taken.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the hill countreys, and the South countreys, and the valleis, and the hil sides, and all their Kings, and let none remaine, but vtterly destroyed euery soule, as the Lord God of Israel had commaunded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, euen vnto Azzah, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these Kings, and their land did Ioshua take at one time, because the Lorde God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 Afterward, Ioshua and all Israel with him returned to the campe in Gilgal.

## CHAP. XI.

*2 Diuers Kings and Cities and Countreys ouer-come by Ioshua. 15 Ioshua did all that Moses had commanded him. 20 God hardeneth the enemies hearts that they might be destroyed.*

ANd when Iabin King of Hazor had heard this, then he sent to Iobab King of Madon, and to the King of Shimron, and to the King of Achshaph,

2 And vnto the Kings that were by the North in the mountaines and plaines toward the South side of Cinneroth, and in the valleys, and in the borders of Dor Westward,

3 *And* vnto the Canaanites, *both* by East, and by West, and vnto the Amorites, and Hittites, and Perizzites, and Iebusites in the mountaines, and vnto the Hiuites vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they came out and all their hostes with them, many people as the sande that is on the Sea shore for multitude, with horses and charets exceeding many.

5 So all these Kings met together, and came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, for to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ Then the Lorde saide vnto Ioshua, Bee not afraide for them: for to morrowe about this time will I deliuer them all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 Then came Ioshua and all the men of warre with him against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and fell vpon them.

8 And the Lorde gaue them into the hand of Israel: and they smote them, and chased them vnto great Zidon, and vnto Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and smote them vntill they had none remaining of them.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as ‖ the Lord bade him: hee

hee houghed their horſes, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ At that time alſo Ioſhua turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and ſmote the King thereof with the ſword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.

11 Moreouer, they ſmote al the perſons that were therein with the edge of the ſword, vtterly deſtroying *all*, leaning none aliue, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 So all the cities of thoſe Kings, and al the kings of them did Ioſhua take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſworde, *and* vtterly deſtroyed them, *as Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord had commanded.

Num. 33. 52. deut. 7. 2.

13 But Iſrael burnt none of the cities that ſtoode ſtill in their ſtrength, ſaue Hazor onely, that Ioſhua burnt.

14 And all the ſpoile of theſe cities, and the cattel the children of Iſrael tooke for their praye, but they ſmote euery man with the edge of the ſworde, vntill they had deſtroyed them, not leauing one aliue.

Exod. 34. 11. Deut. 7. 2.

15 ¶ As the Lorde *had commaunded Moſes his ſeruant, ſo did Moſes *command Ioſhua, and ſo did Ioſhua: hee left nothing vndone of all that the Lorde had commanded Moſes.

16 So Ioſhua tooke all this lande of the mountaines, and all the South, and all the lande of Goſhen, and the low countrey, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Iſrael, and the low countrey of the ſame,

17 From the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, euen vnto ‖Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their Kings hee tooke, and ſmote them and ſlew them.

‖Or, the valley of Gad.

18 Ioſhua made warre long time with all thoſe Kings,

19 Neither was there any citie that made peace with the children of Iſrael, *ſaue thoſe Hiuites, that inhabited Gibeon: all *other* they tooke by battell.

Chap. 9. 3.

20 For it came of the Lord, to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battell, to the intent that they ſhould deſtroy them vtterly, & ſhew them no mercie, but that they ſhould bring them to nought: as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

21 ¶ And that ſame ſeaſon came Ioſhua, and deſtroyed the Anakims out of the mountaines: *as* out of Hebron, out of Debir, out of Anab, and out of all the mountaines of Iſrael: Ioſhua deſtroyed them vtterly with their cities.

22 There was no Anakim left in the land of the children of Iſrael: onely in Azzah, in Gath, and in Aſhdod were they left.

23 So Ioſhua tooke the whole land, according to all that the Lorde had ſaide vnto Moſes: and Ioſhua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Iſrael * according to their portions through their tribes: then the land was at reſt without warre.

Num. 26. 53, 55.

## CHAP. XII.

*1. 7 What Kings Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael killed on both ſides of Iorden: 24 Which were in number thirtie and one.*

AND theſe are the Kings of the lande which the children of Iſrael ſmote and poſſeſſed their lande, on the other ſide Iorden towarde the riſing of the Sunne, from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine Eaſtward.

2 * Sihon King of the Amorites, that dwelt in Heſhbon, hauing dominion from Aroer, which is beſide the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, in the border of the children of Ammon.

Num. 21. 24. deut. 3. 6.

3 And from the plaine vnto the Sea of Cinneroth Eaſtward, and vnto the Sea of the ‖ plaine, euen the ſalt Sea Eaſtward, the way to Beth-ieſhimoth, and from the South vnder the ‖ ſprings of *Piſgah.

‖Or, wilderneſſe. ‖Or, hill ſides.

4 ¶ They *conquered* alſo the coaſt of Og king of Bathan of the *remnant of the giants, which dwelt at Aſhtaroth, and at Edrei,

Deu. 3. 13. & 4. 49. Deut. 3. 11. chap. 13. 12. Num. 32. 29. deut. 3. 12. chap. 13. 8.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bathan, vnto the border of the Geſhurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, euen the border of Sihon King of Heſhbon.

6 Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord, and the children of Iſrael ſmote them: *Moſes alſo the ſeruant of the Lorde gaue *their land* for a poſſeſſion vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh.

7 ¶ Theſe alſo are the Kings of the country, which Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael ſmote on this ſide Iorden Weſtward, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto the mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, and Ioſhua gaue it vnto the tribes of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion according to their portions:

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleis, and in the plaines, and in the ‖ hill ſides, and in the wildernes, and in the South, *where were* the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

‖Or, in Aſhdoth.

9 ¶ * The King of Iericho *was* one; * the King of Ai, which is beſide Beth-el, one;

Chap. 6. 2. Chap. 8. 29. Chap. 10. 23.

10 The *King of Ieruſalem, one: the King of Hebron, one:

11 The King of Iarmuth, one: the King of Lachiſh, one;

12 The King of Eglon, one: the * King of Gezer, one;

Chap. 12. 33. Chap. 10. 33.

13 The * King of Debir, one: the King of Geder, one;

Chap. 10. 39.

14 The King of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one

15 The * King of Libnah, one: the King of Adullam, one;

Chap. 10. 29, 30.

16 The * King of Makkedah, one: the King of Beth-el, one:

Chap. 10. 28.

17 The King of Tappuah, one: the King of Hepher, one;

18 The King of Aphek, one: the King of Laſharon, one;

19 The King of Madon one: the *King of Hazor, one:

Chap. 11. 10.

20 The King of Shimron-meron, one: the King of Achſhaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the King of Megiddo, one:

22 The King of Kedeſh, one: the King of Ioknеam ‖of Carmel, one;

‖Or, vnto Carmel.

23 The King of Dor, in the countrey of Dor, one: the *King of the nations of Gilgal, one;

Gen. 14. 1.

24 The King of Tirzah, one: all the Kings *were* thirtie and one.

## CHAP. XIII.

*3 The borders and coaſts of the land of Canaan. 8 The poſſeſſion of the Reubenites, Gadites, and of halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh. 14 The Lorde is the inheritance of Leui. 22 Balaam was ſlaine.*

NOw when Ioſhua was old, *and* ſtriken in yeres, the Lord ſaid vnto him, Thou art old and †growen in age, and there remaineth exceeding much land to be poſſeſſed:

†Eh. com̃en in yeeres. ‖Or, borders.

2 This is the land that remaineth: all the ‖ regions of the Philiſtims, and all Geſhuri,

‖Or, lot. †Ebr. ſtrike. †Eb. ouer the face of the Eaſt.

3 From † Nilus which is † in Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward; this is counted of the

the Canaanites, euen fiue lordſhips of the Philiſtims, the Azzithites, and the Aſhdodites, the Eſhkelonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, and the Auites:

4 From the South al the land of the Canaanites, and the † caue that is beſide the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, *and* to the borders of the Amotites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon, toward the Sun-riſing from ‖Baal-gad vnder mount Hermon, vntill one come to Hamath.

6 Al the inhabitants of the mountaines from Lebanon vnto Miſrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, I will caſt them out from before the children of Iſrael: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Iſraelites, to inherite, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Nowe therefore diuide this lande to inherite, vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

8 *For* with *halfe* thereof the Reubenites and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, *which Moſes gaue them beyond Iorden Eaſtward, euen as Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord had giuen them,

9 From Aroer that is on the brinke of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the mids of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon,

10 And all the cities of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, vnto the borders of the children of Ammon,

11 And Gilead, and the borders of the Geſhurites, and of the Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, with all Baſhan vnto Saleah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, which reigned in Aſhtaroth and in Edrei: (who remained of the * reſt of the giants) for theſe did Moſes ſmite, and caſt them out.

13 But the children of Iſrael expelled not the Geſhurites nor the Maachathites: but the Geſhurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Iſraelites vnto this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance, *but* the ſacrifices of the Lorde God of Iſrael are his inheritance, as he ſaid vnto him.

15 ¶ Moſes then gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance*, according to their families.

16 And their coaſt was from Aroer, that is on the brinke of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the mids of the riuer, and all the plaine which is by Medeba:

17 Heſhbon with all the cities thereof, that are in the plaine: Dibon and ‖ Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon:

18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath:

19 Kiriathaim alſo, and Sibmah, and Zereth-ſhahar in the mount of ‖ Emek:

20 And Beth-peor, and *Aſhdoth-piſgah, & Beth-ieſhimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine: and all the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote * with the princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

22 And Balaam the ſonne of Beor the ſoothſayer did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword, among them that were ſlaine.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Iorden with the coaſtes. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben according to their families, with the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ Alſo Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad according to their families.

25 And their coaſtes were Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the lande of the children of Ammon vnto Aroer, which is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramoth, Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim: vnto the borders of Debir:

27 And in the valley of Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the reſt of the kingdom of Sihon King of Heſhbon, vnto Iorden and the borders euen vnto the Sea coaſt of Cinnereth, beyonde Iorden Eaſtward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad, after their families, with the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ Alſo Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and this belonged to the halfe tribe of the children of Manaſſeh according to their families.

30 And their border was from Mahanaim, *euen* all Baſhan, *to wit*, all the kingdome of Og King of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities,

31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, * *were giuen* vnto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, to halfe of the children of Machir after their families.

32 Theſe are the heritages, which Moſes did diſtribute in the plaine of Moab beyond Iorden, *toward* Iericho Eaſtward.

33 *But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue none inheritance: *for* the Lorde God of Iſrael is their inheritance, *as he ſaid vnto them.

## CHAP. XIIIJ.

*2 The land of Canaan was diuided among the nine tribes and the halfe. 6 Caleb requireth the heritage that was promiſed him. 13 Hebron was giuen him.*

THeſe alſo are the *places* which the children of Iſrael inherited in the lande of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed to them,

2 *By the lot of their inheritance, as the Lorde had commanded by the hand of Moſes, to giue to the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe.

3 For Moſes had giuen inheritance vnto two tribes and an halfe tribe, beyonde Iorden: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the lande, ſaue cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbes of the ſame for their beaſtes, and their ſubſtance.

5 *As the Lord had commaunded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did when they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite ſaide vnto him, Thou knoweſt what the Lorde ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God concerning mee and thee in Kadeſh-barnea.

7 Fourty yere old was I, when Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord ſent me from Kadeſh-barnea to eſpie the land, and I brought him word againe, as *I thought* in mine heart.

8 But my brethren that went vp with mee, diſcouraged the heart of the people: yet I followed ſtill the Lord my God.

9 Wherefore Moſes ſware the ſame day, ſaying, Certainely

*Gen.32. 33.deut.3. 13.chap. 22.4.*

*for, valley.*

*Deut.3. 11.chap. 12.4.*

*for, his places of Baal.*

*for, the valley.*

*Deut.3.17.*

*Num.31. 8.*

*Num.32. 39.*

*Chap.18.7 Num.18. 20.*

*Num.34. 17.*

*Num.26. 55. & 33. 54.*

*Num.35. 2.chap.21. 2,3.*

Certainely the lande whereon thy feete haue troden, ſhalbe thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt followed conſtantly the Lorde my God.

10 Therefore behold now, the Lord hath kept me alriue as he promiſed: this is the fourty and fift yeere ſince the Lord ſpake this thing vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael wandred in the wildernes: and now loe, I am this day fourefcore and fiue yeere old:

Deut. 46. 9. 11 And yet am as *ſtrong at this time, as I was when Moſes ſent me: as ſtrong as I was then, ſo ſtrong am I now, *either* for warre, or †for gouernment.

†Heb. to go out, and come in. 12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine whereof the Lorde ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day, how the ‖Anakims *were* there, and the cities great and walled) it ſo be the Lord wil be with mee, that I may driue them out, as the Lord ſaid.

‖Or, ghosts

13 Then Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

Chap. 21. 12. 1. mac. 2. 56. 14 *Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: becauſe he followed conſtantly the Lorde God of Iſrael.

Chap. 15. 15. 15 And the name of *Hebron was beforetime, Kiriath-arba: which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: thus the land ceaſed from warre.

## CHAP. XV.

1 *The lot of the children of Iudah, and the names of the cities and villages of the ſame.* 13 *Calebs portion.* 18 *The requeſt of Achſah.*

Num. 34. 2. Num. 33. 36. THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families: euen * to the border of Edom, and the wildernes of *Zin, Southward on the South coaſt.

2 And their South border was the ſalt Sea coaſt, from the point that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out on the South ſide towarde Maaleth-akrabbim, and went along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the Southſide vnto Kadeſh-barnea, and went along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fet a compaſſe to Karkaa.

4 From thence went it along to Azmon, and reached vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the end of that coaſt was on the Weſtſide: this ſhalbe your South coaſt.

5 Alſo the Eaſt border ſhall be the ſalt Sea, vnto the ende of Iorden: and the border on the North quarter from the point of the Sea, *and* from the ende of Iorden,

6 And this border goeth vp to Bethhogla, and goeth along by the Northſide of Beth-arabah: ſo the border from thence goeth vp to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben.

7 Againe this border goeth vp to Debir from the valley of Achor, and Northward, turning towarde Gilgal, that lieth before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the Southſide of the riuer: alſo this border goeth vp to the waters of *En-ſhemeſh, and endeth at *En-rogel.

‖Or, the fountaine of the Sunne.

8 Then this border goeth vp to the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, on the Southſide of the Iebuſites: the ſame is Ieruſalem. Alſo this border goeth vp to the top of the mountaine that lieth before the valley of Hinnom Weſtwarde, which is by the ende of the valley of the †giants Northward.

1. King. 1. 9. †Heb. Rephaim.

9 So this border compaſſeth from the toppe of the mountaine vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and goeth out to the cities of mount Ephron: and this border draweth to Baalah, which is ‖Kiriath-Iearim.

‖Or, the citie of woods.

10 Then this border compaſſeth from Baalah Weſtward vnto mount Seir, and goeth along vnto the ſide of mount Iearim, which is Cheſalon on the Northſide: ſo it commeth downe to Beth-ſhemeſh, and goeth to Timnah.

11 Alſo this border goeth out vnto the ſide of Ekron Northwarde: and this border draweth to Shicron, & goeth along to mount Baalah, and ſtretcheth vnto Iabneel: and the ends of this coaſt are to the ſea.

12 And the Weſt border *is* to the great Sea: ſo this border ſhalbe the bounds of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

Chap. 14. 15. 13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh did Ioſhua giue apart among the children of Iudah, as the Lord commanded him, *euen* * Kiriath-arba of the father of Anak, which is Hebron.

14 And Caleb droue thence three ſonnes of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, & Talmai, the ſonnes of Anak.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir beforetime *was* Kiriath-ſepher.

16 Then Caleb ſaid, he that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher, and taketh it, euen to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

‖Or, vncle

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, the ‖ brother of Caleb tooke it: & he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And as ſhe went in *to him*, ſhe moued him to aske of her father a fielde: and ſhe lighted off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou?

‖Or, was in her petition.

19 Then ſhe anſwered, ‖ Giue mee a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen me the South countrey: giue mee alſo ſprings of water. And he gaue her the ſprings aboue and the ſprings beneath.

20 This ſhal be the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vtmoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah towarde the coaſtes of Edom Southward *were* Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur.

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, Heſron (which is Hazor)

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-ſhual, and Beerſheba, & Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmanna, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all *theſe* cities *are* twentie and nine with their villages.

33 ¶ In the low countrey *were* Eſhtaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Shaaraim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadaſhah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteene cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Iiptah, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Aczib, and Mareſhah: nine cities

cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her † townes and her villages,

46 From Ekron, euen vnto the Sea, all that lieth about Ashdod with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her townes, and her villages: Azza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great Sea *was their* coast.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines *were* Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-sannath (which is Debir)

50 And Anab, and Ashtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and * Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Izreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Kain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Bethzur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wildernesse *were* Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.

63 Neuertheles, the Iebusites that were the inhabitants of Ierusalem, could not the children of Iudah cast out, but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 *The lot or part of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanite dwelled among them.*

AND the lot fell to the children of Ioseph from Iorden by Iericho vnto the water of Iericho Eastward, *and* to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho by the mount Beth-el:

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to * Luz, and runneth along vnto the borders of Archiataroth,

3 And goeth downe Westward to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the ends thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh and Ephraim tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ Also the borders of the children of Ephraim according to their families, euen the borders of their inheritance on the Eastside, were Atroth-addar, vnto Beth-horon the vpper.

6 And this border goeth out to the Sea vnto Michmethah on the Northside, and this border returneth Eastward vnto Taanath-shiloh, and passeth it on the Eastside vnto Janohah,

7 And goeth downe from Janohah to Ataroth, and Naarath, and commeth to Iericho, and goeth out at Iorden.

8 And this border goeth from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah, and the ends thereof are at the Sea: this is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh: all the cities with their villages.

10 And they cast not out the Canaanite that dwelt in Gezer, but the Canaanite dwelt among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serued vnder tribute.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 *The portion of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.* 3 *The daughters of Zelophehad.* 13 *The Canaanites are become tributaries.* 14 *Manasseh and Ephraim require a greater portion of heritage.*

THIS was also the lot of the tribe of Manasseh: for he was the * first borne of Ioseph, *to wit*, of Machir the first borne of Manasseh, *and* the father of Gilead: now because he was a man of warre, he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 And also * of the rest of the sonnes of Manasseh by their families, *euen* of the sonnes of Abiezer, and of the sonnes of Helek, and of the sonnes of Asriel, and of the sonnes of Shechem, and of the sonnes of Hepher, and of the sonnes of Shemida: these were the males of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph according to their families.

3 ¶ * But Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah and Tirzah:

4 Which came before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The Lord commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the Lord hee gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which is on the other side Iorden.

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh did inherite among his sonnes: and Manasshs other sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ So the borders of Manasseh were from Asher to Michmethah that lieth before Shechem, and this border goeth on the right hand, euen vnto the inhabitants of En-tapuah.

8 The land of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh, but Tappuah beside the border of Manasseh *belongeth* to the sonnes of Ephraim.

9 Also this border goeth downe vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah Southward to the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: and the border of Manasseh *is* on the Northside of the riuer, and the ends of it are at the Sea,

10 The South perteineth to Ephraim, and the North to Manasseh, and the Sea is his border: and they met together in Asher Northward, and in Issachar Eastward.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean, and her townes, and Ibleam, and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor with the townes thereof, and the inhabitants of En-dor with the townes thereof, and the inhabitants of Thaanach with her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo with the townes of the same, *euen* three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not destroy those cities, but the Canaanites dwelled still in that land.

13 Neuertheles, when the children of Israel were strong, they put the Canaanites vnder tribute, but cast them not out wholy.

14 Then the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me but one lot, and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the Lord hath blessed me hitherto.

15 Ioshua then answered them, If thou be a mighty people, get thee vp to the wood, and cut *trees* for thy selfe

Exo. numb. 26.

Chap. 14. 15.

Iudg. 1. 26.

Num. 26. 33. & 27. 1. and 36. 2. 11.

Gene. 41. 51. & 46. 20. & 50. 23. numb. 32. 39. Num. 26. 29.

Or, the brooke of reeds.

selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 Then the childrē of Ioseph said, The mountaine will not bee ynough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the low countrey haue charets of yron, aswell they in Beth-shean, and in the townes of the same, as they in the valley of Izreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power, *and* shalt not haue one lot.

18 Therefore the mountaine shall be thine: for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the endes of it shal be thine, and thou shalt cast out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, & though they be strong.

## CHAP. XVIII.

*1 The Tabernacle set in Shiloh. 4 Certaine are sent to diuide the land to the other seuen tribes. 11 The lot of the children of Beniamin.*

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel came together at Shiloh: for they set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, after the land was subiect vnto them.

2 Nowe there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, to whom they had not diuided their inheritance.

3 Therefore Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are yee so slacke to enter and possesse the lande which the Lorde God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue from among you for *euery* tribe three men, that I may sende them, and that they may rise, and walke thorow the lande, and distribute it according to their inheritance, and returne to me.

5 And that they may diuide it vnto them into seuen parts. (Iudah shall abide in his coast at the South, and the house of Ioseph shall stande in their coastes at the North)

6 Yee shall describe the land therefore into seuen parts, and shall bring them hither to mee, and I will cast lots for you here before the Lord our God.

7 But the Leuites shall haue no part among you: for the Priesthood of the Lord is their inheritance: also Gad and Reuben and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance beyonde Iorden Eastward, which Moses the seruaunt of the Lorde gaue them.

8 Then the men arose, and went their way: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Depart, and goe thorow the land, and describe it, and returne to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the Lord in Shiloh.

9 So the men departed, and passed thorowe the lande, and described it by Cities into seuen parts in a booke, and returned to Ioshua into the campe at Shiloh.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua cast lottes for them in Shiloh before the Lorde, and there Ioshua diuided the lande vnto the children of Israel, according to their portions:

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came forth according to their families, and the coast of their lot lay betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their coast on the Northside was from Iorden, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho on the North part, & went vp thorow the mountaines Westward, and the ends thereof are in the wildernesse of Beth-auen:

13 And this border goeth along from thence to Luz, *euen* to the South side of Luz (the same is Bethel) and this border descendeth to Atroth-addar, nere the mount that lieth on the Southside of Beth-horon the nether.

14 So the border turneth, and compasseth the corner of the Sea Southwarde from the mount that lyeth before Beth-horon Southwarde: and the endes thereof are at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a city of the children of Iudah: this is the Westquarter.

15 And the South quarter is from the ende of Kiriath-iearim, and this border goeth out ‖ Westwarde, and commeth to the fountaine of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And this border descendeth at the ende of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of Ben-hinnom, which is in the valley of the ‖ giants Northwarde, and descendeth into the valley of Hinnom by the side of ‖ Iebusi Southwarde, and goeth downe to En-rogel,

17 And compasseth from the North, and goeth foorth to En-shemesh, and stretcheth to Geliloth, which is towarde the going vp vnto Adummim, and goeth downe to the *stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

18 So it goeth along to the side ouer against the plaine Northward, and goeth downe into the plaine.

19 After, this border goeth along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the endes thereof, *that is*, of the border, reach to the point of the salt Sea Northwarde, *and* to the ende of Iorden Southwarde: this is the South coast.

20 Also Iorden is the border of it on the East side: this is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin by the coastes thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families, are Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar, Ammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelue cities with their villages,

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath: fourteene cities with their villages: this is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

## CHAP. XIX.

*1 The portion of Simeon, 10 Of Zebulun, 17 Of Issachar, 24 Of Asher, 32 Of Naphtali, 40 Of Dan. 49 The possession of Ioshua.*

AND the second lot came out to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families: and their inheritance was in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 Now they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen, thirteene cities with their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan; foure cities with their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, vnto Baalathbeer, & ‖ Ramath Southward: this

Or, to the ſun.

Or, Rephaim.

Or, Ierusalem.

Iosh. 15. 6.

Or, Negeb.

is

in the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah came the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within their inheritance.

10 ¶ Also the third lot arose for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the coastes of their inheritance came to Sarid,

11 And their border goeth vp Westward, euen to Maralah, and reacheth to Dabbasheth, and meeteth with the riuer that lyeth before Iokneam,

12 And turneth from Sarid Eastward toward the Sunne rising vnto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and goeth out to Daberath, and ascendeth to Iaphia,

13 And from thence goeth along Eastwarde toward the Sunne rising to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth foorth to Rimmon, and turneth to Neah.

14 And this border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon, and the endes thereof are in the valley of Iiphtah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families: *that is*, these cities and their villages.

17 ¶ The fourth lot came out to Issachar, *euen* for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their coast was Izreelah, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Harabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and Enhaddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And this coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Beth-shemesh, and the endes of their coast reache to Iorden: sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families: *that is*, the cities, and their villages.

24 ¶ Also the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their coast was Helcath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and came to Carmel Westward and to Shihor Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne rising to Beth-dagon, and commeth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphtah-el, toward the North side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out on the left side of Cabul,

28 And to Ebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, vnto great Zidon.

29 Then the coast turneth to Ramah and to the strong city of Zor, and this border turneth to Hosah, and the endes thereof are at the Sea from Hebel to Achzib,

30 Vmmah also and Aphek, and Rehob: two and twentie cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, *that is*, these cities and their villages.

32 ¶ The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali, *euen* to the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, *and* from Allon in Zaanannim, and Adamnekeb, and Iabneel, euen to Lakum, and the endes thereof are at Iorden.

34 So this coast turneth Westwarde to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the Southside, & goeth to Asher on the Westside, and to Iudah ‖ by Iorden toward the Sunne rising. ‖ *Or, euen vnto Iorden.*

35 And the strong cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, & Beth-anah, & Beth-shemesh: nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families: *that is*, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ The seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Ithlah,

43 And Elon, and Timnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Beneberak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-iarkon, and Rakkon, with the border that lieth before Iapho.

47 But the coasts of the children of Dan fell out *too lute* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, *Dan, after the name of Dan their father. *Iudg. 18. 29.*

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families: *that is*, these cities and their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an ende of diuiding the land by the coastes thereof, then the children of Israel gaue an inheritance vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun among them.

50 According to the word of the Lord they gaue him the city which he asked, *euen* * Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and hee built the citie, and dwelt therein. *Chap. 24. 30. Num. 34. 17.*

51 * These are the heritages which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel diuided by lot in Shiloh before the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an ende of diuiding the countrey.

## CHAP. XX.

*2 The Lord commandeth Ioshua to appoint cities of refuge. 3 The vse thereof, 7 and their names.*

THe Lorde also spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, and say, *Appoint you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses, *Exod. 21. 13. num. 35. 6. 11. 14. deut. 19. 2.*

3 That the slayer that killeth any person by ignorance, *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither, and they shal be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And he that doeth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the city, and shall shewe his cause ‖ to the Elders of the citie: and they shall receiue him into the city vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwel with them. ‖ *Hebr. in the eares of the Elders.*

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, they shall not deliuer the slayer into his hand, because he smote his neighbour ignorantly, neither hated hee him before time:

6 But he shall dwell in that citie vntill he stande before the Congregation in iudgement, *or vntill the death of the hie Priest that shall bee in those dayes: *Num. 35. 25.*

then shal the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, *euen* vnto the citie from whence he fled.

‖*Or, Galile.*

7 ¶ Then they appointed Kedesh in ‖ Galil in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

*Deut. 4. 43. 1. chro. 6. 78.*

8 And on the other side Iorden *toward* Iericho Eastward, they appointed *Bezer in the wildernes vpon the plaine out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead, out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for al the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourned among them, that whosoeuer killed any person ignorantly, might flee thither, and not die by the hande of the auenger of blood, vntil he stoode before the Congregation.

## CHAP. XXI.

*1 The cities giuen to the Leuites, 41 in number eight and fourtie. 44 The Lord according to his promise gaue the children of Israel rest.*

‖*Or, the chiefe of the fathers.*

THen came the ‖ principall fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Iosh̃ua the son of Nun, and vnto the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel,

*Num. 35. 2.*

2 And spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, *The Lorde commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwel in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattel.

3 So the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites, out of their inheritance at the commaundement of the Lord these cities with their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites had by lot, out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of the families o the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 Also the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, & out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirtene cities.

7 The children of Merari according to their families *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun twelue cities.

8 So the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the Lorde had commanded by the hande of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here named.

10 And they were the childrens of Aaron, *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *and* of the sonnes of Leui, (for theirs was the first lot)

11 So they gaue them Kiriath-arba of the father of Anok (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah, with the suburbs of the same round about it.

*Chap. 14. 14. 1. cor. 6. 56.*

12 But the land of the city, and the villages thereof, gaue they to *Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh to be his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, a citie of refuge for the slayer, *euen* Hebron with her suburbes, and Libnah, with her suburbs,

14 And Iattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbs, Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin *they gaue* Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron Priests, *were* thirteene cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ But to the families of the children of Kohath of the Leuites, which were the rest of the children of Kohath (for the cities of their lot were out of the tribe of Ephraim)

21 They gaue them the citie of refuge for the slayer, Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Aiialon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities for the other families of the children of Kohath *were* ten with their suburbs.

27 ¶ Also vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, *they gaue* out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh the citie of refuge for the slayer, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabereh with her suburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali the citie of refuge for the slayer, Kedesh in ‖ Galil with her suburbs, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

‖*Or, Galil.*

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, *were* thirteene cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ Also vnto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Leuites, *they gaue* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbs, *and* Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: foure cities,

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Iahzah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad *they gaue* for a citie of refuge for the slayer, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, *and* Iazer with her suburbs: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities of the children of Merari according to their families (which were the rest of the families of ỹ Leuites) were by their lot twelue cities.

41 *And* all the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, *were* eight and fourtie with their suburbs.

42 The

43 These cities lay euery one *seuerally* with their
suburbs round about them: so were all these cities.

44 ¶ So the Lorde gaue vnto Israel all the lande
which he had sworne to giue vnto their fathers: and
they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 Also the Lord gaue them rest round about ac-
cording to all that he had sworne vnto their fathers:
and there stood not a man of all their enemies before
them: *for* the Lorde deliuered all their enemies into
their hand.

Chap.23. 14,15. 45 * There failed nothing of all the good things,
which the Lord had said vnto the house of Israel, *but*
all came to passe.

## CHAP. XXII.

*1 Reuben, Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh are sent againe to their possession. 10 They builde an altar for a memoriall. 13 The Israelites reproue them. 21 Their answere for defence of the same.*

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Ga-
dites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept al that Mo-
ses the seruant of the Lord commanded you, and haue
obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you:

3 Yee haue not forsaken your brethren this long
season vnto this day, but haue diligently kept the
commandement of the Lord your God.

4 And now the Lord hath giuen rest vnto your
brethren as he promised them: therefore now returne
ye and goe to your tents, to the land of your possessi-
on which Moses the seruant of the Lord *hath giuen
you beyond Iorden.

Num. 32. 33. chap. 13.8.

5 But take diligent heede, to do the Commande-
ment and Law, which Moses the seruant of the Lorde
commanded you: *that is,* *that ye loue the Lord your
God, and walke in all his wayes, and keepe his Com-
mandements, and cleaue vnto him, and serue him with
all your heart, and with all your soule.

Deut.10. 12.

6 So Ioshua blessed them and sent them away,
and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶Now vnto *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh,
Moses had giuen *a possession* in Bashan: and vnto the
*other* halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren
on this side Iorden Westwarde: therefore when Io-
shua sent them away vnto their tents, & blessed them,

8 Thus he spake vnto them, saying, Returne with
much riches vnto your tents, and with a great mul-
titude of cattell, with siluer & with gold, with brasse,
and with yron, and with great abundance of rai-
ment: deuide the spoyle of your enemies with your
brethren,

9 ¶So the children of Reuben, and the children
of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh returned, and
departed from the children of Israel from Shiloh
(which is in the lande of Canaan) to goe vnto the
countrey of Gilead to the lande of their possession,
which they had obtained, according to the worde of
the Lord by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto † the borders of
Iorden (which are in the lande of Canaan) then the
children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the
halfe tribe of Manasseh, built there an altar by Iorden
a great altar to see to.

11 ¶When the children of Israel heard say, Be-
hold, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad,
and the halfe tribe of Manasseh haue built an altar
in the forefront of the land of Canaan vpon the bor-
ders of Iorden at the passage of the children of
Israel:

12 When the children of Israel heard it, then the
whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathe-
red them together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre a-
gainst them.

13 Then the children of Israel sent vnto the chil-
dren of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the
halfe tribe of Manasseh into the lande of Gilead, Phi-
nehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of euery chiefe house
a prince, according to all the tribes of Israel: for eue-
ry one *was* chiefe of their fathers housholde among
the ‖ thousands of Israel.

‖Or, multitude.

15 ¶ So they went vnto the children of Reuben,
and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of
Manasseh, vnto the lande of Gilead, and spake with
them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the
Lorde, What transgression is this that ye haue trans-
gressed against the God of Israel, to turne away this
day from the Lorde, in that ye haue built you an altar
for to rebel this day against the Lord?

17 Haue we too little for the wickednes *of Peor, Num. 25
whereof we are not cleansed vnto this day, though a 4.
plague came vpon the Congregation of the Lord?

18 Yee also are turned away this day from the
Lord: and seeing yee rebel to day against the Lorde,
euen to morow hee will be wroth with all the Con-
gregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the lande of your pos-
session be vncleane, come yee ouer vnto the lande of
the possession of the Lorde, wherein the Lordes Ta-
bernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but
rebel not against the Lorde, nor rebel not against vs
in building you an altar, beside the altar of the Lorde
our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah trespasse
grieuously in the execrable thing, and wrath fell on
*all the Congregation of Israel? and this man alone Chap.7.
perished not in his wickednesse. 1,5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben and the chil-
dren of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh answe-
red, & said vnto ȳ heads ouer the thousands of Israel,

22 The Lord God of gods, the Lord God of gods,
he knoweth, and Israel himselfe shall knowe: if by re-
bellion, or by transgression against the Lord *wee haue
done it*, saue thou vs not this day.

23 If wee haue built vs an altar to returne away
from the Lord, either to offer thereon burnt offering,
or meate offering, or to offer peace offerings thereon,
let the Lord himselfe require it:

24 And if we haue not *rather* done it for feare of
*this* thing, saying, In time to come your childre might
say vnto our children, What haue ye to doe with the
Lord God of Israel?

25 For the Lord hath made Iorden a border be-
tweene vs and you, yee children of Reuben and of
Gad: therefore ye haue no part in the Lord: so shall
your children make our children cease from fearing
the Lord.

26 Therefore we said, We wil now goe about to
make vs an altar, not for burnt offring, nor for sacrifice,

27 But it shalbe a *witnesse betweene vs and you, Gen. 31.
and betweene our generations after vs, to execute the 48.chap.
seruice of the Lord before him in our burnt offrings, 24.27.
and in our sacrifices, and in our peace offerings, and verse. 34.
that your children should not say to our children in
time to come, Ye haue no part in the Lord.

28 Therefore said we, If so be that they should so
say to vs or to our generations in time to come, then
will wee answere, Beholde the fashion of the Altar
of the Lorde, which our fathers made, not for burnt
offering, nor for sacrifice, but it is a witnesse

betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we ſhould rebell againſt the Lorde, and turne this day away from the Lorde to build an altar for burnt offering, *or* for meat offering, or for ſacrifice, ſaue the altar of the Lorde our God, that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Prieſt, and the princes of the Congregation, and heads ouer the thouſands of Iſrael which were with him, heard the words, that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manaſſeh ſpake, † they were well content.

†Ebr. it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, ſaid vnto the children of Reuben and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manaſſeh, This day wee perceiue that the Lorde is among vs, becauſe yee haue not done this treſpaſſe againſt the Lord: now ye haue deliuered the children of Iſrael out of the hand of the Lorde.

32 ¶ Then Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt with the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them anſwere.

33 And the ſaying pleaſed the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael ‖ bleſſed God, and †minded not to goe againſt them in battell for to deſtroy the land, wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

‖Or, praiſed. †Ebr. ſaid. ‖Or, witneſſe.

34 Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar ‖ *Ed:* for it ſhall be a witneſſe betweene vs, that the Lord *is* God.

## CHAP. XXIII.

*2 Ioſhua exhorteth the people, that they ioyne not themſelues to the Gentiles. 7 That they name not their idoles. 14 The promiſe, if they feare God, 15 and threatnings, if they forſake him.*

AND a long ſeaſon after that the Lorde had giuen reſt vnto Iſrael from all their enemies round about, and Ioſhua was old, and † ſtriken in age,

†Eb. commen into yeeres.

2 Then Ioſhua called all Iſrael, *and* their Elders, and their heads, and their Iudges, and their officers, and ſaid vnto them, I am old, *and* ſtriken in age.

3 Alſo ye haue ſeene al that the Lord your God hath done vnto all theſe nations before you, how the Lord your God himſelfe hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue ‖ diuided vnto you by lot theſe nations that remaine, to be an inheritance according to your tribes, from Iorden, with all the nations that I haue deſtroyed, euen vnto the great Sea † Weſtwarde.

‖Or, ouerthrowen theſe nations. † Ebr. at the Sunne ſet.

5 And the Lorde your God ſhall expell them before you, and caſt them out of your ſight, and yee ſhall poſſeſſe their lande, as the Lorde your God hath ſaid vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore of a valiant courage, to obſerue and do al that is written in the booke of the Law of Moſes, *that ye turne not therefrom to the right hand nor to the left,

Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14. Pſal. 16. 4.

7 Neither company with theſe nations: *that is,* with them which are left with you, neither * make mētion of the name of their gods, nor cauſe to ſweare *by them*, neither ſerue them nor bow vnto them:

8 But ſticke faſt vnto the Lord your God, as yee haue done vnto this day.

9 For the Lorde hath caſt out before you great nations and mightie, and no man hath ſtoode before your face hitherto.

10 * One man of you ſhall chaſe a thouſande: for the Lorde your God, he fighteth for you, as hee hath promiſed you.

Leui. 26. 8. Deut. 32. 30.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your † ſelues, that ye loue the Lorde your God.

†Ebr. ſoules.

12 Elſe, if ye go backe, and cleaue vnto the reſt of theſe nations, *that is,* of them that remaine with you, and ſhall ‖ make mariages with them, and ‖ goe vnto them, and they to you,

‖Or, ſhall ſhew of their ſide mariage. ‖Or, haue conuerſation with them.

13 Know ye for certaine, that the Lord your God will caſt out no more of theſe nations from before you: *but they ſhall be a ſnare and deſtruction vnto you, and a whip on your ſides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill ye periſh out of this good land, which the Lord your God hath giuen you.

Exod. 23. 33. Num. 33. 55. deut. 7. 16. Chap. 23. 13.

14 And beholde, this day do I enter into the way of all the world, and ye knowe in all your hearts and in all your ſoules, that *nothing hath failed of all the good things which the Lorde your God promiſed you, *but* all are come to paſſe vnto you: nothing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore as all ‖ good things are come vpon you, which the Lord your God promiſed you, ſo ſhall the Lord bring vpon you euery ‖ euil thing, vntill hee haue deſtroyed you out of this good lande, which the Lord your God hath giuen you.

‖Or, promiſes. ‖ Or, threatenment, as chap. 24. 20.

16 When ye ſhal tranſgreſſe the Couenant of the Lord your God which he commanded you, and ſhall go and ſerue other gods, & bow your ſelues to them, then ſhall the wrath of the Lorde waxe hote againſt you, and ye ſhall periſh quickly out of the good land which he hath giuen you.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

*2 Ioſhua rehearſeth Gods benefits, 14 and exhorteth the people to feare God. 25 The league renued betweene God and the people. 29 Ioſhua dieth. 32 The bones of Ioſeph are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.*

AND Ioſhua aſſembled *againe* all the tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, and called the Elders of Iſrael, and their heads, and their Iudges, and their officers, and they preſented themſelues before God.

2 Then Ioſhua ſaide vnto all the people, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, *Your fathers dwelt beyond the flood in olde time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor, and ſerued other gods.

Gen. 11. 31. Ioſh. 24. 3. 15. 17.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from beyond the flood, and brought him thorow al the land of Canaan, and multiplied his ſeede, and * gaue him Izhak.

Gen. 12. Gen. 25. 26.

4 And I gaue vnto Izhak, *Iaakob and Eſau: and I gaue vnto *Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſſe it: but *Iaakob and his children went downe into Egypt.

Gen. 36. 8. Gen. 46. 6. Exod. 3. 10. Exod. 12. 37. Exod. 14. 9. ‖ Or, chuſe.

5 *I ſent Moſes alſo and Aron, and I plagued Egypt: and when I had *ſo* done among them, I brought you out.

6 So I *brought your fathers out of Egypt, & ye came vnto the ſea, & the Egyptians purſued after your fathers with charets and horſemen vnto *the red Sea.

Num. 20. 29.

7 Then they cried vnto the Lord, and he put ‖ a darkenes betweene you and the Egyptians, & brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them: ſo your eyes haue ſeene what I haue done in Egypt: alſo ye dwelt in the wildernes a long ſeaſon.

Num. 20. 15. deut. 29. 4.

8 After, I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt beyond Iorden, *and they fought ẅ you: but I gaue them into your hād, & ye poſſeſſed their country, and I deſtroied them out of your ſight.

9 *Alſo Balak the ſonne of Zippor King of Moab aroſe and warred againſt Iſrael, and ſent to call Balaam the ſonne of Beor for to curſe you,

Num. 22. 5. deut. 23. 4.

10 But I would not heare Balaam: therefore hee bleſſed you, and I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And

11 And ye went ouer Iorden, and came vnto Iericho, and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Gergashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I delinered them into your hand,

Exod. 23. 28. deu. 7. 20. chap. 12. 12 And I sent *hornets before you, which cast them out before you, euen the two Kings of the Amorites, and not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I haue giuen you a lande, wherein ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwel in them, and eate of the vineyards and oliue trees, which ye planted not.

14 Now therefore feare the Lorde, and serue him in vprightnesse and in trueth, and put away the gods, which your fathers serued beyonde the flood, and in Egypt, and serue ye the Lord.

15 And † if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the Lord, chuse you this day whom ye wil serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued (that were beyond the flood) or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwel: but I and mine house will serue the Lord.

† Heb. if it be euil in your eyes.

16 Then the people answered, & said, God forbid that we should forsake the Lord, to serue other gods.

17 For the Lord our God, he brought vs and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and he did those great miracles in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way that wee went, and among all the people thorow whom we came.

18 And the Lorde did cast out before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the lande: therefore wil we also serue the Lord, for he is our God.

19 And Iosua said vnto † people, Ye cannot serue the Lord: for he is an holy God: he is a ielous God: he wil not pardon your iniquitie nor your sinnes.

† Heb. the people.

20 If ye forsake the Lord and serue strange gods, *then hee will returne and bring euill vpon you, and consume you, after that he hath done you good. Chap. 23. 15.

21 And the people said vnto Iosua, Nay, but we wil serue the Lord.

22 And Iosua said vnto the people, Yee are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the Lord to serue him: and they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Then put away now, *said he*, the strange gods, which are among you, and bow your hearts vnto the Lord God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Iosua, The Lorde our God will we serue, and his voyce wil we obey.

25 So Iosua made a couenant with the people the same day, and gaue them an ordinance and Lawe in Shechem.

26 And Iosua wrote these wordes in the booke of the Lawe of God, and tooke a great stone, and pitched it there vnder an ‖ oke, that was in the Sanctuary of the Lord.

‖ Or, elme.

27 And Iosua said vnto all the people, Beholde, this stone shall bee a witnesse vnto vs: for it hath heard all the words of the Lord which he spake with vs: it shall be therefore a witnesse against you, least ye deny your God.

28 Then Iosua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 And after these things Iosua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the Lorde died, being an hundred and ten yeeres olde,

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in *Timnath-serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the Northside of mount Gaash. Chap. 19. 50. Iudg. 2. 9.

31 And Israel serued the Lord all the dayes of Iosua, and all the dayes of the Elders that ouer liued Iosua, and which had knowen all the workes of the Lord that he had done for Israel.

32 And the *bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem in a parcell of ground which Iaakob bought of *the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of siluer, and the children of Ioseph had them in their inheritance. Gen. 20. 25. exod. 13. 19. Gene. 33. 19.

33 Also Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, whom they buried in † the hill of Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim. † Ebr. Gibeath Phinehas

# THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*Albeit there is nothing that more prouoketh Gods wrath, then mans ingratitude, yet is there nothing so displeasant and heynous, that can turne backe Gods loue from his Church. For now when the Israelites were entred into the land of Canaan, and saw the trueth of Gods promise performed, in stead of acknowledging his great benefits and giuing thanks for the same, they fell to most horrible oblivion of Gods graces, contrary to their solemne promise made vnto Iosua, and so prouoked his vengeance (as much as in them stood) to their vtter destruction. Whereof as they had most euident signes by the mutabilitie of their state: (for he suffered them to be most cruelly vexed and tormented by tyrants: he pulled them from libertie, and cast them into slauery, to the intent they might feele their owne miseries, and so call vnto him and be deliuered) So to shew that his mercies endure for euer, hee raised vp from time to time such as should deliuer them and assure them of his fauour and grace, if they would turne to him by true repentance. And these deliuerers the Scripture calleth Iudges, because they were executers of Gods iudgements, not chosen of the people, nor by succession, but raised vp, as it seemed best to God, for the gouernance of his people. They were fourteene in number besides Iosua, and gouerned from Iosua vnto Saul the first King of Israel. Iosua and these vnto the time of Saul ruled 377. yeres. In this booke are many notable points declared, but two especially: first, the battell that the Church of God hath for the maintenance of true Religion against idolatry and superstition: next, what great danger that Common wealth is in, when as God giueth not a magistrate to retaine his people in the pureneese of Religion and his true seruice.*

## CHAP. I.

*1 After Iosua was dead, Iudah was constitute Capitaine. 6 Adoni-bezek is taken. 14 The request of Achsah. 16 The children of Keni. 28 The Canaanites are made tributaries, but not destroyed.*

AFter that Iosua was dead, the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites, to fight first against them?

2 And the Lorde said, Iudah shall go vp: behold, I haue giuen the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites: and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot: so Simeon went with him.

4 Then Iudah went vp, and the Lorde deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their handes, and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they founde ‖ Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and slewe the Canaanites,

‖ Or, the lord of Bezek.

nites,and the Perizzites.

6 And Adoni-bezek fled, and they purſued after him,and caught him, and cut off the thumbes of his hands and of his feete.

7 And Adoni-bezek ſaide,Seuenty kings hauing the thumbes of their hands and of their feete cut off, gathered *bread* vnder my table : as I haue done, ſo God hath rewarded me. So they brought him to Ieruſalem,and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought againſt Ieruſalem,and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword,and had ſet the city on fire)

9 ¶ Afterwarde alſo the children of Iudah went downe to fight againſt the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountaine,and toward the South,and in the low countrey.

10 And Iudah went againſt the Canaanites, that dwelt in Hebron,which Hebron before time was called *Kiriath-arba: and they ſlew Sheſhai,and Ahiman, and Talmai. *Joſh.15. 4.

11 And from thence hee went to the inhabitants of Debir, and the name of Debir in old time *was* Kiriath-ſepher.

12 And Caleb ſaid,He that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher and taketh it, euen to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother tooke it, to whom hee gaue Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And when ſhe came *to him*, ſhe moued him to aske of her father a field, and ſhee lighted off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her,What wilt thou?

15 And ſhe anſwered him,Giue me a bleſsing: for thou haſt giuen mee a South countrey, giue mee alſo ſprings of water: and Caleb gaue her the ſprings aboue,and the ſprings beneath.

16 ¶ And the children of Keni Moſes father in lawe went vp out of the city of the palme trees with the children of Iudah, into the wildernes of Iudah, that lieth in the South of Arad, and went and dwelt among the people.

17 But Iudah went with Simeon his brother,and they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath,and vtterly deſtroyed it, and called the name of the city *Hormah. *Nym. 21. 3.

18 Alſo Iudah took Azzah with the coaſts thereof,and Askelon with the coaſtes thereof, and Ekron with the coaſtes thereof.

19 And the Lorde was with Iudah, and he poſſeſſed the mountaines: for hee coulde not driue out the inhabitants of the valleys, becauſe they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb,as * Moſes had ſaid, and hee expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anak. *Num. 14. 24.ioſh. 14.13.and 15.14.

21 But the children of Beniamin did not caſt out the Iebuſites, that inhabited Ieruſalem: therefore the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ieruſalem vnto this day.

22 ¶ They alſo that were of the houſe of Ioſeph, went vp to Beth-el,and the Lord *was* with them,

23 And the houſe of Ioſeph cauſed to view Beth-el,(and the name of the city before time *was* *Luz)

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come out of the city, & they ſaid vnto him, Shew vs,we pray thee,the way into the city,*and we will ſhew thee mercy. *Gene.28. 19. *Ioſh. 2.14.

25 And when hee had ſhewed them the way into the city, they ſmote the city with the edge of the ſword,but they let the man & al his houſhold depart.

26 Then the man went into the land of the Hittites and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz,which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manaſſeh deſtroy Beth-ſhean with her townes,nor Taanach with her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor with her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam with her townes, neither the inhabitants of Megiddo with her townes: but the Canaanites dwelled ſtill in the land. *Ioſh.17. 11.

28 Neuertheleſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong,they put the Canaanites to tribute, and expelled them not wholy.

29 ¶ * Likewiſe Ephraim expelled not the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer, but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them. *Ioſh.16. 10.

30 ¶Neither did Zebulun expel the inhabitants of Kitron,nor the inhabitants of Nahalol, but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher caſt out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab,nor of Achzib,nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob,

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the lande: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Beth-ſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath,but dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the lande : neuertheleſſe the inhabitants of Beth-ſhemeſh, and of Beth-anath became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites ‖ droue the children of Dan into the mountaine : ſo that they ſuffered them not to come downe to the valley. ‖ Or, *as* *ſtilled* *them.*

35 And the Amorites‖dwelt ſtil in mount Heres in Aiialon,and in Shaalbim, and when the hande of Ioſephs family preuailed,they became tributaries. ‖ Or, *would* *dwell.*

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from Maaleh-akrabbim,*euen* from Selah and vpward.

## CHAP. II.

1 *The Angel rebuketh the people, becauſe they had made peace with the Canaanites.* 11 *The Iſraelites fell to idolatrie after Iſhuas death.* 14 *They are deliuered into the enemies hands.* 16 *God deliuereth them by Iudges.* 22 *Why God ſuffred idolaters to remaine among them.*

AND an Angel of the Lorde came vp from Gilgal to Bochim,and ſaid, I made you to go vp out of Egypt,and haue brought you vnto the land which I had ſworne vnto your fathers and ſaide, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

2 *Ye alſo ſhall make no couenant with the inhabitants of this land, *but* ſhall breake downe their altars: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce. Why haue ye done this? *Deut.7. Dan.3.

3 Wherefore,I ſaid alſo,I will not caſt them out before you,but they ſhalbe **as thorns* vnto your ſides, and their gods ſhalbe your ‖deſtruction. *Iudg.2. 13. ‖ Or, *ſnare.*

4 And when the Angel of the Lorde ſpake these words vnto all the children of Iſrael, the people lift vp their voyce,and wept.

5 Therefore they called the name of that place, ‖Bochim,and offered ſacrifices there vnto the Lord. ‖Or,*weeping.*

6 ¶Now when Ioſhua had ſent the people away, the children of Iſrael went euery man into his inheritance to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people had ſerued the Lorde all the dayes of Ioſhua, and all the dayes of the Elders that ouer-lined Ioſhua, which had ſeene al the great works of the Lord that he did for Iſrael.

8 But Iosh̃ua the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of the Lorde died, when hee was an hundred and ten yeeres olde:

9 And they buried him in the coaſtes of his inheritance, in Timnath-heres in mount Ephraim, on the North ſide of mount Gaaſh.

10 And ſo all that generation was gathered vnto their fathers, and another generation arose after them which neither knewe the Lorde, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶Then the children of Israel did wickedly in the ſight of the Lord, and ſerued Baalim,

12 And forſooke the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, *euen* the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed vnto them, and prouoked the Lord to anger.

Chr. 12.6. 13 So they forſooke the Lorde, and ſerued *Baal, and Aſhtaroth.

14 And the wrath of the Lorde was hote againſt Israel, and he deliuered them into the handes of ſpoylers, that ſpoyled them, and hee *ſolde them into the Pſal. 44. 12. & 106. 40. handes of their enemies rounde about them, ſo that they could no longer ſtand before their enemies.

15 Whitherſoeuer they went out, the hand of the Lord was ſore againſt them, as the Lorde had ſaide, and as the Lorde had ſworne vnto them: ſo hee puniſhed them ſore.

16 ¶Notwithſtanding, the Lord raiſed vp Iudges, Or, maiſters. which † deliuered them out of the handes of their oppreſſers. Heb. ſaued.

17 But yet they would not obey their Iudges: for they went a whoring after other gods, and worſhipped them, *and* turned quickly out of the way wherein their fathers walked, obeying the Commaundements of the Lord: they did not ſo. Or, they would not.

18 And whē the Lord had raiſed them vp Iudges, the Lord was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hande of their enemies all the dayes of the Iudge (for the Lorde † had compaſſion of their groanings, becauſe of them that oppreſſed them and tormented them) Heb. he repented.

19 Yet* when the Iudge was dead, they returned, and † did worſe then their fathers, in following other gods to ſerue them, and worſhip them: they ceaſed not from their owne inuentions, nor from their rebellious way. Iud. 3.12. Heb. corrupt them ſelues.

20 Wherefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled againſt Israel, and hee ſaide, Becauſe this people hath tranſpreſſed my Couenant, which I commanded their fathers, and hath not obeyed my voyce,

21 Therefore wil I no more caſt out before them any of the nations, which Iosh̃ua left when he died.

22 That thorow them I may prooue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the Lorde, to walke therein as their fathers kept it, or not.

23 So the Lord left thoſe nations, and droue them not out immediatly, neither deliuered them into the hand of Iosh̃ua.

## CHAP. III.

*1 The Canaanites were left to trie Israel. 9 Othniel deliuereth Israel 21 Ehud killeth King Eglon. 31 Shamgar killeth the Philiſtims.*

THeſe nowe are the nations which the Lorde left, that he might prooue Israel by them (*euen* as many *of Israel* as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan,

2 Only to make the generations of the children of Israel to knowe, and to teach them warre, which doubtleſſe their predeceſſours knew not)

3 Fiue princes of the Philiſtims, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon from mount Baal-hermon vntill one come to Hamath.

4 And theſe remained to prooue Israel by them, to wit, whether they would obey the Commaundements of the Lorde, which he commaunded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites,

6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.

7 ¶So the children of Israel did wickedly in the ſight of the Lord, and forgat the Lord their God, and ſerued Baalim, and Aſheroth.

8 Therefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled againſt Israel, and he ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-riſhathaim king of ‖Aram-naharaim, & the children of Israel ſerued Chuſhan-riſhathaim eight yeres. ‖Or, Meſopotamia.

9 ¶And when the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord, the Lord ſtirred vp a ſauiour to the children of Israel, and he ſaued them, *euen* Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirite of the Lorde came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre: and the Lord deliuered Chuſhan-riſhathaim king of ‖Aram into his hande, and his hande preuailed againſt Chuſhan-riſhathaim. ‖Or, Syria.

11 So the lande had reſt fourty yeeres, and Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶Then the children of Israel againe committed wickednes̃e in the ſight of the Lorde: and the Lorde ſtrengthened Eglon King of Moab againſt Israel, becauſe they had committed wickednes̃e before the Lord.

13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and ſmote Israel, and they poſſeſſed the citie of palme trees.

14 So the children of Israel ſerued Eglon King of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cried vnto the Lorde, the Lorde ſtirred them vp a ſauiour, Ehud, the ſonne of Gera, the ſonne of ‖Iemini, a man ‖ lame of his right hande: and the children of Israel ſent a preſent by him vnto Eglon king of Moab. ‖Or, Beniamin. ‖Or, left handed.

16 And Ehud ‖ made him a dagger with two edges of a cubite length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment vpon his right thigh, ‖Or, cruſed a dagger to be made.

17 And he preſented the gift vnto Eglon King of Moab (and Eglon *was* a very fat man)

18 And when hee had now preſented the preſent, hee ſent away the people that bare the preſent,

19 But hee turned againe from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaide, I haue a ſecret errand vnto thee, O King. Who ſaide, Keepe ſilence: and all that ſtood about him, went out from him.

20 Then Ehud came vnto him, (and he ſate alone in a ſommer parler which hee had) and Ehud ſaide, I haue a meſſage vnto thee from God, Then hee aroſe out of his throne,

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly,

22 So that the haft went in after the blade, and the fat cloſed about the blade, ſo that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, but the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud gate him out into the ‖porch, & ſhut the doores of the parler vpon him, and locked them ‖Or, hall.

24 And when he was gone out, his seruants came: who seeing that the doores of the parler were locked, they said, † Surely he doth his easement in his sommer chamber.

†Ebr. he couereth his feete.

25 And they taried till they were ashamed: and seeing hee opened not the doores of the parler, they tooke the key, and opened them, and beholde, their lord was fallen dead on the earth.

26 So Ehud escaped (while they taried) and was passed the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And when hee came *home*, ‖he blew a trumpet in mount Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mountaine, and hee went before them.

‖Or, caused the trumpet to bee blowen.

28 Then saide he vnto them, Follow mee: for the Lord hath deliuered your enemies, *euen* Moab into your hand. So they went downe after him, and tooke the passages of Iorden toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

Num. 10, 23.

29 And they slew of the Moabites the same time about ten thousande men, all ‖fed men, and all *were* warriers, and there escaped not a man.

‖ Or, strong and big of bodied.

30 So Moab was † subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.

†Ebr. bumbled.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistims sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 Israel sinne, and are giuen into the handes of Iabin. 4 Deborah iudgeth Israel, and exhorteth Barak to deliuer the people. 15 Sisera fleeth, 17 and is killed by Iael.*

AND the children of Israel †beganne againe to doe wickedly in the sight of the Lorde when Ehud was dead.

†Ebr. added, or, continued to do euil.

2 And the Lord solde them into the hand of Iabin King of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, whose chiefe captaine *was called* Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 Then the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord: (for he had nine hundreth charets of yron, & twentie yeeres he had vexed the children of Israel very sore.)

4 ¶ And at that time Deborah a prophetesse the wife of Lapidoth iudged Israel.

5 And this Deborah dwelt vnder a palme-tree, betweene Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim, and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 Then she sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam out of Kedesh of Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousande men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * ‖ riuer Kishon Sisera, the captaine of Iabins army with his charets and his multitude, and wil deliuer him into thine hande.

Psal. 83. 9, 10.

‖Or, valley.

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt go with mee, I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with mee, I will not goe.

9 Then she answered, I will surely go with thee, but this iourney that thou takest shal not be for thine honour: for the Lord shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh.

‖Or, he led after him 10000. men.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh, and ‖ hee went vpon his feete with ten thousand men, and Deborah went vp with him.

‖ Or, posterity. Num. 10, 29.

11 (Nowe Hebet the Kenite, which was of the ‖children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, was departed from the †Kenites, and pitched his tent vntill the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh)

†Ebr. from Kain.

12 Then they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera called for all his charets, euen nine hundreth charets of yron, and all the people that were with him from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer Kishon.

14 Then Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this is the day that the Lord hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand, Is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousande men after him.

15 And the Lord destroyed Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sworde before Barak, so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feete.

16 But *Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sworde: there was not a man left.

Psal. 83, 10.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feete to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: (for peace *was* betweene Iabin the King of Hazor, and betweene the house of Heber the Kenite)

18 And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to mee: feare not. And when hee had turned in vnto her into her tent, she couered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖Or, him.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke: for I am thirstie. And she opened *a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

Chap. 5. 25.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and when any man doeth come and enquire of thee, saying, Is any man here? thou shalt say, Nay.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and weary) and *so* he died.

22 And beholde, as Barak pursued after Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shewe thee the man, whom thou seekest: and when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile in his temples.

23 So God brought downe Iabin the king of Canaan that day before the children of Israel.

24 And the hande of the children of Israel ‖prospered, & preuailed against Iabin the King of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

‖Ebr. went and was strong.

## CHAP. V.

*1 The song and thanksgiuing of Deborah and Barak after the victory.*

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam the same day, saying,

2 Praise yee the Lorde for the auenging of Israel, *and* for the people that offered themselues willingly.

3 Heare ye Kings, hearken ye princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the Lord: I will sing praise vnto the Lorde God of Israel.

4 Lorde, *when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou departedst out of the fielde of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens rained, the cloudes also dropped water.

Deut. 33. Iudg. 5. 4. Psal. 95, 6. Exod. 19. 18. Chap. 4. 18.

5 *The mountaines melted before the Lord, *euen* *did* that Sinai before the Lord God of Israel.

Chap. 4. 21. Chap. 4 *18.

6 In the dayes of *Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of *Iael the hie wayes weer vnoccupied, and the trauailers walked thorow by-wayes.

7 The

7 The townes were not inhabited: they decayed, *I say*, in Israel, vntill I Deborah came vp, which rose vp a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods: then *was* warre in the gates. Was there a shield or speare seene among forty thousand of Israel?

9 Mine heart *is set* on the gouernours of Israel, *and* on them that are willing among the people: praise ye the Lord.

10 Speake yee that ride on white asses, yee that dwell by Middin, and that walke by the way.

11 For the noise of the archers *appeased* among the drawers of water: there shall they rehearse the righteousnesse of the Lord, his righteousnesse of his townes in Israel: then did the people of the Lorde go downe to the gates.

12 Vp, Deborah, vp, arise, *and* sing a song: arise Barak, and leade thy captiuity captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 For they that remaine haue dominion ouer the mighty of the people: the Lord hath giuen mee dominion ouer the strong.

14 Of Ephraim their root *arose* against Amalek: *and* after thee Ben-iamin *shall fight* against thy people, *O Amalek*: of Machir came rulers, and of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah, and Issachar, and also Barak: he was set on his feet in the valley: for the diuisions of Reuben *were* great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? for the diuisions of Reuben *were* great thoughts of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iorden: and why doeth Dan remaine in shippes? Asher sate on the sea shore, and taried in his decayed places.

18 *But* the people of Zebulun and Naphtali haue ieoparded their liues vnto the death in the hie places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought: then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo: they received no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, *euen* the starres in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The riuer Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon, O my soule thou hast marched valiantly.

22 Then were the horse hooses broken with the ost beating together of their mighty *men*.

23 Curse ye Meroz: (said the Angel of the Lord) curse the inhabitants thereof, because they came not to helpe the Lorde, to helpe the Lorde against the mighty.

24 Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite shalbe blessed aboue *other* women: blessed shall she be aboue women *dwelling* in tents.

25 He asked water, *and* she gaue him milke: she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 Shee put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workmans hammer: with the hammer smote she Sisera: shee smote off his head, after shee had wounded and pearced his temples.

27 He bowed him downe at her feet, he fell downe, & lay still: at her feet he bowed him downe, & fell: and when he had smoke downe, he lay there † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried thorow the latteise, Why is his charet so long a coming? why tary the ‖ wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, Yea, she answered herselfe with her owne words,

30 Haue they not gotten, *and* they diuide the spoile? euery man hath a maid or two, Sisera hath a pray of diuers coloured *garments*, a pray of sundry colours made of needle-worke: of diuers colours of needle-worke on both sides, for the chiefe of the spoile.

31 So let thine enemies perish, O Lord: but they that loue him, shalbe as the Sunne when he riseth in his might. And the land had rest forty yeres.

## CHAP. VI.

1 *Israel is oppressed of the Midianites for their wickednesse.* 14 *Gideon is sent to be their deliuerer.* 37 *He asked a signe.*

AFterward the children of Israel committed wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, and the Lord gaue them into the hands of Midian seuen yeres.

2 And the hand of Midian preuailed against Israel, *and* because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them dennes in the mountaines, and caues, and strong holds.

3 When Israel had sowen, then came vp the Midianites, the Amalekites, and they of the ‖ East, and came vpon them,

4 And camped by them, & destroyed the fruit of the earth, euen till thou come vnto Azzah, and left no food for Israel, neither sheepe, nor oxe, nor asse.

5 For they went vp, and their cattell, and came with their tents as grashoppers in multitude; so that they and their camels were without number: and they came into the land to destroy it.

6 So was Israel exceedingly impouerished by the Midianites: therefore the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord.

7 ¶ And when the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord because of the Midianites,

8 The Lorde sent vnto the children of Israel a Prophet, who said vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I haue brought you vp from Egypt, and haue brought you out of the house of bondage,

9 And I haue deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and haue cast them out before you, and giuen you their land.

10 And I said vnto you, I am the Lord your God: *feare not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you dwell: but you haue not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And the Angel of the Lord came, and sate vnder the oke which was in Ophrah, that pertained vnto Ioash the father of the Ezrites, and his sonne Gideon threshed wheat by the winepresse, ‖ to hide it from the Midianites.

12 Then the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The Lord *is* with thee, thou valiant man,

13 To whom Gideon answered, Ah my Lord, if the Lord be with vs, why then is all this come vpon vs? and where be all his miracles which our fathers tolde vs of, and said, Did not the Lord bring vs out of Egypt? but now the Lord hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the Lord looked vpon him, and said, Goe in this thy might, and thou shalt saue Israel out of the hands of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And he answered him, Ah my Lord, whereby shall I saue Israel? beholde, my ‖ father is poore in Manasseh, and I am the least in my fathers house.

16 Then the Lord said vnto him, I will therefore be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he answered him, I pray thee, if I haue found

‡ Or, destroyed.

‖ Or, sent.

‖ Or, of Kedem.

* 2. King. 17. 35. 38. Ier. 10. 2.

‖ Or, to prepare his flight.

‖ Or, familie.

found fauour in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring mine offering, & lay it before thee. And he ſaid, I will tary vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ Then Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and vnleauened bread of an ephah of floure, and put the fleſh in a basket, and put the broth in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder the oke, and preſented it.

20 And the angel of God ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh, & the vnleauened bread, and lay them vpon this ſtone, and powre out the broth: and he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the Lord put foorth the end of the ſtaffe that he held in his hand, and touched the fleſh & the vnleauened bread: and there aroſe vp fire out of the ſtone, and conſumed the fleſh and the vnleauened bread: ſo the Angel of the Lord departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that it was an Angel of the Lord, Gideon then ſaid, Alas, my Lord God: *for becauſe I haue ſeene an Angel of the Lord face to face, *I ſhall die.*

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Peace be vnto thee: feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon made an altar there vnto the Lord, and called it, ‖ Iehouah-ſhalom: vnto this day it is in Ophrah, of the father of the Ezrites.

25 ¶ And the ſame night the Lord ſaid vnto him, Take thy fathers yoong bullocke, and another bullocke of ſeuen yeere olde, and deſtroy the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that is by it,

26 And build an altar vnto the Lord thy God vpon the top of this rocke, in a plain place: and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt offering with the wood of the groue, which thou ſhalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his ſeruants, and did as the Lord bade him: but becauſe he feared to do it by day for his fathers houſhold and the men of the city, he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city aroſe earely in the morning, beholde, the altar of Baal was broken, and the groue cut downe that was by it, and the ſecond bullocke offered vpon the altar that was made.

29 Therfore they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? and when they inquired, and asked, they ſaid, Gideon, the ſonne of Ioaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city ſaide vnto Ioaſh, Bring out thy ſonne, that he may die: for he hath deſtroyed the altar of Baal, and hath alſo cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Ioaſh ſaide vnto all that ſtood by him, Will ye plead Baals cauſe? or will ye ſaue him? he that will contend for him: let him die yer the morning. If he be God, let him plead for himſelfe againſt him that hath caſt downe his altar.

32 And in that day was Gideon called Ierubbaal, that is, Let Baal plead for himſelfe becauſe he hath broken downe his altar.

33 Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and they of the Eaſt were gathered together, & went and pitched in the valley of Izreel.

34 But the Spirit of the Lord † came vpon Gideon, * and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was ioyned with him.

35 And hee ſent meſſengers thorowout all Manaſſeh, which alſo was ioyned with him, and he ſent meſſengers vnto Aſher, and to Zebulun, and to Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 Then Gideon ſaid vnto God, If thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the threſhing place: if the dew come on the fleece onely, and it be dry vpon all the earth, then ſhall I be ſure that thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And ſo it was: for he roſe vp early on the morow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, and filled a bowle of water.

39 Againe, Gideon ſaid vnto God, Be not angry with mee, that * I may ſpeake once more: let mee proue once againe, I pray thee, with the fleece: let it now be dry only vpon the fleece, and let dew be vpon all the ground.

40 And God did ſo that ſame night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

## CHAP. VII.

*2 The Lord commaundeth Gideon to ſend away a great part of his company. 22 The Midianites are diſcomfited by a wonderous ſort. 25 Oreb and Zeb are ſlaine.*

THen * Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) roſe vp early, and all the people that were with him, and pitched beſide † the well of Harod, ſo that the hoſt of the Midianites was on the North ſide of them in the valley by the hill of † Moreh.

2 And the Lord ſaid vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to giue the Midianites into their handes, leſt Iſrael make their vaunt againſt me, and ſay, Mine hand hath ſaued me.

3 Now therefore proclaime in the audience of the people, and ſay, * Who ſo is timerous or feareful, let him returne, and depart earely from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people which were at mount Gilead, two and twenty thouſand: ſo ten thouſand remained.

4 And the Lord ſaid vnto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring thē downe vnto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and of whom I ſay vnto thee, This man ſhall go with thee, the ſame ſhall goe with thee: and of whomſoeuer I ſay vnto thee, This man ſhall not go with thee, the ſame ſhall not go.

5 So hee brought downe the people vnto the water. And the Lord ſaid vnto Gideon, As many as lap the water with their tongues, as a dogge lappeth, them put by themſelues, and euery one that ſhall bow downe his knees to drinke, *put apart.*

6 And the number of them that lapped *by putting* their hands to their mouthes, *were* three hundred men: but all the remnant of the people kneeled downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 ¶ Then the Lord ſaid vnto Gideon, By theſe three hundred men that lapped, will I ſaue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go euery man vnto his place.

8 ¶ So the people tooke victuals † with them, and their trumpets: and he ſent all the reſt of Iſrael, euery man vnto his tent, ſtand retained the three hundred men: and the hoſt of Midian was beneath him in a valley.

9 ¶ And the ſame night the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, get thee downe vnto the hoſt: for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go downe, *then* goe thou, and Phurah thy ſeruant downe to the hoſt,

11 And thou ſhalt hearken what they ſay, and ſo ſhall thine handes be ſtrong to goe downe vnto the hoſt.

---

*Exod. 13. 20. chap. 13. 21.*

*‖ Or, the Lord of peace.*

*† Eb. clad Gideon. Num. 10. 3. chap. 3. 27.*

*Chap. 3. † Ebr. to hori.*

*† Eb. Ilh moreh.*

*Deut. 20. 8. 1. mac. 3. 56.*

*† Eb. in their hands. Or, recouered.*

hoſt. Then went he downe & Phurah his ſeruant vnto the outſide of the ſouldiers that were in the hoſt.

12 ¶ And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and
Chap.6.33 all * they of the Eaſt, lay in the valley like graſſhoppers in multitude, & their camels were without number, as the ſand which is by the ſea ſide for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, beholde, a man tolde a dreame vnto his neighbour, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled from aboue into the hoſt of Midian, & came vnto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and ouerturned it that the tent fell downe.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaid, This is nothing elſe ſaue the ſword of Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian and all the hoſt.

15 ¶ When Gideon heard the dreame tolde, and the interpretation of the ſame, he worſhipped, and returned vnto the hoſt of Iſrael, and ſaid, Vp: for the Lord hath deliuered into your hand the hoſt of Midian.

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three bands, and gaue euery man a trumpet in his hand with empty pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers.

‖Or, fire-brands.

17 And he ſaid vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewiſe: when I come to the ſide of the hoſt, euen as I do, ſo do you.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, and all that are with me, blow yee with trumpets alſo on euery ſide of the hoſt, and ſay, For the Lord, and for Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outſide of the hoſte in the beginning of the middle watch: and they raiſed vp the watchmen, and they blew with their trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew with trumpets and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left handes, and the trumpets in their right handes to blow withall: and they cried, The ſword of the Lord and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood euery man in his place round
‖Or, brok- about the hoſte: and all the hoſt ‖ ranne, and cried,
ther ran, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew with trumpets,
Iud.7.22 and *the Lord ſet euery mans ſword vpon his neighbour and vpon all the hoſt: ſo the hoſt fled to Bethhaſhittah in Zererah, *and* to the border of Abel-meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 Then the men of Iſrael being gathered together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh purſued after the Midianites.

24 And Gideon ſent meſſengers vnto all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come downe againſt § Midianites, & take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, & Iorden. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah and Iorden.

25 And they tooke two *princes of the Midianites,
Pſal.83.11. Iſa.10.26. Oreb and Zeeb, and ſlew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and ſlew Zeeb at the wineprelle of Zeeb, and purſued the Midianites, and brought the heads of Oreb & Zeeb to Gideon beyond Iorden.

## CHAP. VIII.

*1 Ephraim murmureth againſt Gideon, 2 who appeaſeth them. 4 He paſſeth the Iorden. 6 He reuengeth himſelfe on them of Succoth and Penuel. 27 He maketh an ephod, which was the cauſe of idolatrie. 30 Of Gideons ſonnes, and of his death.*

THen the men of Ephraim ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou ſerued vs thus, that thou calledſt vs not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? and they chode with him ſharply.

2 To whom he ſaid, What haue I now done in compariſon of you? Is not the gleaning of grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in compariſon of you? and when he had thus ſpoken, then their ſpirits abated toward him.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iorden to paſſe ouer, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, weary, yet purſuing *them*.

5 And he ſaid vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, morſels of breid vnto the people † that follow me (*for they be weary*) that I may follow after Zebah and Zalmunna kings of Midian.

†Ebr. ſhoes are at my feet.

6 And the princes of Succoth ſaid, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we ſhould giue bread vnto thine army?

7 Gideon then ſaid, Therefore when the Lord hath deliuered Zebah & Zalmunna into mine hand, I will † teare your fleſh with thornes of the wildernelle, and with briers.

†Ebr. beate in pieces.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and ſpake vnto them likewiſe, and the men of Penuel anſwered him as the men of Succoth anſwered.

9 And hee ſaide alſo vnto the men of Pennel, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hoſts with them, about fifteene thouſand, all that were left of all the hoſts of them of the Eaſt: for there was ſlaine an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſwords.

11 ¶ And Gideon went thorow them that dwelt in Tabernacles on the Eaſt ſide of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and ſmote the hoſte: for the hoſte was careleſſe.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, hee followed after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah & Zalmunna, and diſcomfited all the hoſte.

13 So Gideon the ſonne of Ioath returned from battell the ſunne being *yet* hie,

14 And tooke a ſeruant of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he ‖ wrote to him the princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, *euen* ſeuentie and ſeuen men.

‖Or, deſcribed.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, & ſaid, Beholde Zebah and Zalmunna, by whom ye vpbraided me, ſaying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna already in thine hands, that we ſhould giue bread vnto thy weary men?

16 Then hee tooke the Elders of the city, and
†Eb. brake in pieces as one threſheth corne. 1.Kin.12.25. thornes of the wildernelſe, and briers, and † did teare the men of Succoth with them.

17 Alſo he brake downe the tower of * Penuel, and ſlew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then ſaide hee vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What maner of men were they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? and they anſwered, ‖ As thou art, ſo were they: *euery* one was like the children of a king.

‖Or, they were like vnto thee.

19 And he ſaid, They were my brethren, euen my mothers children: as the Lord liueth, if ye had ſaued their liues, I would not ſlay you.

20 Then he ſaid vnto Iether his firſt borne ſonne, Vp, and ſlay them: but the boy drew not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe he was yet yong.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man is, *ſo is* his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe & ſlew Zebah & Zalmunna, and tooke away

away the ‖ornaments, that were on their Camels necks.

‖Or, collars.

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto Gideon, Reigne thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne: for thou haſt deliuered vs out of the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I will not reigne ouer you, neither ſhall my childe reigne ouer you, *but* the Lord ſhall reigne ouer you.

24 Againe Gideon ſaid vnto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his praye (for they had golden eare-rings, becauſe they were Iſhmaelites)

25 And they anſwered, We will giue them. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein euery man the eare-rings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he required, was a thouſand and ſeuen hundreth *ſhekels* of golde beſide collers, and ‖ iewels, and purple rayment that was on the Kings of Midian, and beſide the chaines that were about the Camels necks.

‖Or, ſweet bals.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in Ophrah his citie: and all Iſrael went a whoring there after it, which was the deſtruction of Gideon and his houſe.

28 Thus was Midian brought low before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lift vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietneſſe forty yeeres in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ Then Ierubbaal the ſonne of Ioaſh went, and dwelt in his owne houſe.

30 And Gideon had ſeuentie ſonnes † begotten of his body: for he had many wiues.

†Ebr. which came out of his thigh.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, bare him a ſonne alſo, whoſe name he called Abimelech.

32 So Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh died in a good age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Ioaſh his father in Ophrah, of the father of the Ezrites.

33 But when Gideon was dead, the children of Iſrael turned away and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the Lord their God, which had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on euery ſide.

35 Neither ſhewed they mercy on the houſe of Ierubbaal, *or* Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had ſhewed vnto Iſrael.

## CHAP. IX.

*1 Abimelech vſurpeth the kingdome, and putteth his brethren to death. 7 Iotham propoſeth a parable. 23 Hatred betweene Abimelech and the Shechemites. 26 Gaal conſpireth againſt him, and is ouercome. 53 Abimelech is wounded to death by a woman.*

THen Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them and with all the familie, *and* houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Say, I pray you, in the audience of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, that all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, which are ſeuentie perſons, reigne ouer you, either that one reigne ouer you? Remember alſo that I am your bone and your fleſh.

3 Then his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the audience of all the men of Shechem all theſe words: and their hearts were moued to follow Abimelech: for ſaid they, He is our brother.

‖Or, idle fellowes and vagabunds.

4 And they gaue him ſeuentie peices of ſiluer out of the houſe of Baal-berith, wherwith Abimelech hired ‖ vaine and light fellowes which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren, the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, *about* ſeuentie perſons vpon one ſtone: yet Iotham the yongeſt ſonne of Ierubbaal was left: for he hid himſelfe.

6 ¶ And all the men of Shechem gathered together with all the houſe of Millo, and came and made Abimelech King in the plaine, where the ſtone was erected in Shechem.

7 And when they told it to Iotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, & lift vp his voice and cried, and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went foorth to anoint a king ouer them, and ſayde vnto the oliue tree, Reigne thou, ouer vs.

9 But the oliue tree ſaide vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and goe to aduance me aboue the trees?

10 Then the trees ſaid to the fig tree, Come thou, *and* be King ouer vs.

11 But the fig tree anſwered them, Should I forſake my ſweeteneſſe, and my good fruite, and goe to aduance me aboue the trees?

12 Then ſayd the trees vnto the vine, Come thou *and* be King ouer vs.

13 But the vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine whereby I cheere God and man, and go to aduance me aboue the trees?

14 Then ſaid al the trees vnto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

‖Or, the ſhrub.

15 And the bramble ſaid vnto the trees, if ye will in deed anoint me king ouer you come, and put your truſt vnder my ſhadow: and if not, the fire ſhal come out of the bramble, and conſume the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore if ye doe truely and vncorruptly to make Abimelech king, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands,

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life, and deliuered you out of the hands of Midian.

†Ebr. he caſt his life farre from him.

18 And yee are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his children, *about* ſeuentie perſons vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maid ſeruant, king ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother)

19 If ye then haue dealt truly & purely with Ierubbaal and with his houſe this day, then reioyce ye with Abimelech, and let him reioyce with you:

20 But if not, let a fire come out from Abimelech, and conſume the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: alſo let a fire come forth from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and conſume Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 So Abimelech reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael.

23 But God ſent an euill Spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem brake their promiſe to Abimelech,

24 That the cruelty toward the ſeuentie ſonnes of Ierubbaal and their blood might come and be laid vpon Abimelech their brother which had ſlaine them, and vpon the men of Shechem, which had aided him to kill his brethren.

25 So the men of Shechem ſet men in wait for him in the tops of the mountaines: who robbed all that paſſed that way by them; and it was told Abimelech.

26 Then

26 Then Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and they went to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 Therefore they went out into the field, and gathered in their grapes, and trode them, and made merry, and went into the houſe of their gods, and did eat and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

28 Then Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaide, Who is Abimelech? and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is he not the ſonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul is his officer? Serue rather the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould wee ſerue him?

29 Now would God this people were vnder mine hand: then would I put away Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his wrath was kindled.

31 Therefore he ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and beholde, they fortifie the city againſt thee.

32 Now therefore ariſe by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And riſe early in the morning, aſſoone as the ſunne is vp, and aſſault the city: and when he and the people that is with him ſhall come out againſt thee, do to him † what thou canſt.

34 ¶ So Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him by night: and they lay in wait againſt Shechem in foure bands.

35 Then Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech roſe vp, and the folke that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the tops of the mountaines: and Zebul ſaid vnto him, The ſhadow of the mountaines ſeeme men vnto thee.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See, there come folke downe † by the middle of the land, and another band commeth by the way of the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, that ſaid, Who is Abimelech, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Go out now, I pray thee, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 But Abimelech purſued him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 ¶ And on the morow the people went out into the field: which was tolde Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three bands, and layed wait in the fields, and looked, and beholde, the people were come out of the city, and he roſe vp againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the bands that were with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city, and the two other bands ran vpon all the people that were in the field, and ſlew them.

45 And when Abimelech had fought againſt the city all that day, he tooke the city, and ſlew the people that was therein, and deſtroyed the city & ſowed ſalt in it.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard it, they entred into an holde of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was tolde Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him: and Abimelech tooke axes with him, and cut downe boughs of trees, and tooke them, and bare them on his ſhoulder, and ſayd vnto the folke that were with him, What ye haue ſeene me do, make haſte, and do like me.

49 Then all the people alſo cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the holde, and ſet the holde on fire with them: ſo all the men of the tower of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Tebez, and beſieged Tebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a ſtrong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all the chiefe of the city, and ſhut it to them, and went vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought againſt it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower to ſet it on fire.

53 But a certaine woman * caſt a piece of a mil-ſtone vpon Abimelechs head, & brake his braine-pan. 2. Sam. 11. 21.

54 Then Abimelech called haſtily his page that bare his harneſſe, and ſaid vnto him, Draw thy ſword, and ſlay me, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him. And his page thruſt him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his owne place.

56 Thus God rendred the wickedneſſe of Abimelech, which he did vnto his father, in ſlaying his ſeuenty brethren.

57 Alſo all the wickednes of the men of Shechem did God bring vpon their heads. So vpon them came the curſe of Iotham the ſonne of Ierubbaal.

## CHAP. X.

*2 Tola dieth. 5 Iair alſo dieth. 7 The Iſraelites are puniſhed for their ſinnes. 10 They cry vnto God, 16 and he hath pity on them.*

AFter Abimelech there aroſe to defend Iſrael, Tola the ſonne of Puah, the ſonne of ‖ Dodo, a man of Iſſachar, which dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim. ‖ Or, his vncle.

2 And he ‖ iudged Iſrael three and twenty yeare, and died, and was buried in Shamir. ‖ Or, gouerned.

3 ¶ And after him aroſe Iair a Gileadite, & iudged Iſrael two and twenty yere.

4 And he had thirty ſonnes that rode on thirty aſſe colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, and are in the land of Gilead. ‖ Or, the townes of Iair, as Deut. 3. 14. Chap. 2. 11 & 3. 7 & 4. 1 and 6. 1 & 13. 1. Chap. 2. 13

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Kamon.

6 ¶ * And the childrē of Iſrael wrought wickedneſſe againe in the ſight of the Lord, & ſerued Baalim and * Aſhtaroth, and the gods of ‖ Aram, & the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtims, and forſooke the Lord, and ſerued not him. ‖ Or, Syria.

7 Therefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he ‖ ſolde them ioto the hands of the Philiſtims, and into the hands of the children of Ammon: ‖ Or, diſcomfited.

8 Who from that yere vexed and oppreſſed the children of Iſrael eighteene yeares, euen all the children of Iſrael that were beyond Iordan in the land of

of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon went ouer Iorden to fight againſt Iudah, and againſt Beniamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim: ſo that Iſrael was ſore tormented.

10 Then the children of Iſrael cried vnto the Lord, ſaying, We haue ſinned againſt thee, euen becauſe we haue forſaken our owne God, and haue ſerued Baalim.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, *Did not I deliuer you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, & from the Philiſtims?

12 The Zidonians alſo, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cried to me, and I ſaued you out of their hands.

13 Yet ye * haue forſaken me, and ſerued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Go, and crie vnto the gods which ye haue choſen: let them ſaue you in the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Lord, We haue ſinned: do thou vnto vs whatſoeuer pleaſe thee: onely we pray thee to deliuer vs this day.

16 Then they put away the ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerued the Lord: and ‖his ſoule was grieued for the miſery of Iſrael.

17 Then the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together, and pitched in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues, and pitched in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead ſayde one to another, Whoſoeuer will begin the battell againſt the children of Ammon, the ſame ſhall bee * head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

## CHAP. XI.

*Iphtah being chaſed away by his brethren, was after made captaine ouer Iſrael. 30 He maketh a raſh vow. 32 He vanquiſheth the Ammonites, 39 and ſacrificeth his daughter according to his vow.*

THen Gilead begate Iphtah, and Iphtah the Gileadite was † a valiant man, but the ſonne of an ‖harlot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and when the womans children were come to age, they thruſt out Iphtah, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherit in our fathers houſe: for thou art the ſonne of a ſtrange woman.

3 Then Iphtah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there gathered idle fellowes to Iphtah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And in proceſſe of time the children of Ammon made warre with Iſrael.

5 And when the children of Ammon fought with Iſrael, the Elders of Gilead went to fet Iphtah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they ſaid vnto Iphtah, Come and be our captain, ‖ we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 Iphtah then anſwered the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? how then come ye vnto me now in time of your tribulation?

8 Then the Elders of Gilead ſaide vnto Iphtah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, ‖ thou mayeſt go with vs, & fight againſt the children of Ammō, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iphtah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring mee home againe to fight againſt the children of Ammon, if the Lord giue them before mee, ſhall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid to Iphtah, The Lord † be witneſſe betweene vs, If we do not according to thy words.

11 Then Iphtah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iphtah rehearſed all his words before the Lord in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ Then Iphtah ſent meſſengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to do with me, that thou art come againſt me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon anſwered vnto the meſſengers of Iphtah, * becauſe Iſrael tooke my land when they came vp from Egypt, from Arnon vnto Iabbok, & vnto Iorden: now therefore reſtore thoſe *lands* † quietly.

14 Yet Iphtah ſent meſſengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon,

15 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Iphtah, * Iſrael tooke not the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon.

16 But when Iſrael came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wildernes vnto the red ſea, & then they came to Kadeſh.

17 * And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto the king of Edom, ſaying, Let mee, I pray thee, goe thorow thy land: but the king of Edom would not conſent: and alſo they ſent vnto the king of Moab, but he would not: therefore Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

18 Then they went thorow the wilderneſſe, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the Eaſt ſide of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, * and came not within the coaſt of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 Alſo Iſrael * ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heſhbon, and Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Let vs paſſe, we pray thee, by thy land vnto our ‖ place.

20 But Sihon conſented not to Iſrael, that hee ſhould go thorow his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought with Iſrael.

21 And the Lord God of Iſrael gaue Sihon and all his folke into the hands of Iſrael, & they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey:

22 And they poſſeſſed * all the coaſts of the Amorites, from Arnon vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernes euen vnto Iorden.

23 Nowe therefore the Lord God of Iſrael hath caſt out the Amorites before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wouldeſt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy god giueth thee to poſſeſſe? So whomſoeuer the Lorde our God driueth out before vs, them will we poſſeſſe.

25 *And art thou now farre better then Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab? did hee not ſtriue with Iſrael, and fight againſt them,

26 When Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon, and in her townes, & in Aroer, & in her townes, & in all the cities that are by the coaſts of Arnon, three hundred yeres? why did ye not then recouer them in that ſpace?

27 Wherfore, I haue not offended thee: but thou doeſt me wrong to warre againſt me. The Lord the Iudge be iudge this day betweene the children of Iſrael, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iphtah, which hee had ſent him.

29 ¶ Then

---

Deut. 32. 15. Iere. 2. 33.

Chap. 11. 6

†Ebr. a man of mighty force.

‖Or, vile fellow.

†Ebr. let the Lord wit.

Num. 20. 13.

†Ebr. in peace.

Deut. 2. 9.

Num. 20. 14. 21.

Num. 21. 13. 22. 24.

Deut. 2. 18.

‖Or, commeth.

Deut. 2. 36.

Num. 22. 2. Deut. 23. 4. Iosh. 24. 9.

29 ¶Then the Spirit of the Lord came vpon Iphtah, and he passed ouer to Gilead & to Manasseh, and came to Mizpeh in Gilead, and from Mizpeh in Gilead he went vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iphtah vowed a vow vnto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then that thing that commeth out of the doores of mine house to meet mee, when I come home in peace from the children of Ammon, shall be the Lords, and I will offer it for a burnt offering.

32 And so Iphtah went vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the Lord deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, twenty cities, and so forth to ‖Abel of the vineyards, with an exceeding great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were humbled before the children of Israel.

34 ¶Now when Iphtah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, beholde, his daughter came out to meete him with timbrels and dances, which was his only childe: he had none other sonne nor daughter.

35 And when he saw her, he rent his clothes, and said, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me low, and art of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the Lord, and cannot go backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the Lord, doe with me as thou hast promised, seeing that the Lord hath auenged thee of thine enemies the children of Ammon.

37 Also she said vnto her father, Doe thus much for me: suffer me two moneths, that I may goe to the mountaines, and bewaile my virginity, I and my fellowes.

38 And he said, Goe: and he sent her away two moneths: so she went with her companions, and lamented her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And after the end of two moneths, she turned againe vnto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed, & she had knowen no man. And it was a custome in Israel:

40 The daughters of Israel went yere by yere to lament the daughter of Iphtah the Giliadite, foure dayes in a yere.

## CHAP. XII.

*6 Iphtah killeth two and forty thousand Ephraimites. 8 After Iphtah succeedeth Ibzan, 11 Elon, 13 and Abdon.*

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and sayd vnto Iphtah, Wherefore wentest thou to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to go with thee? we will therefore burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iphtah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 So when I saw that ye deliuered me not, I put my life in mine hands, and went vpon the children of Ammon: so the Lorde deliuered them into mine hands. Wherefore then are ye come vpon me now to fight against me?

4 Then Iphtah gathered all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are runnagares of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manasites.

5 Also the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iorden before the Ephraimites, and when the Ephraimites that were escaped, said, Let mee passe, then the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay,

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not so pronouce: then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iorden: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites two and forty thousand.

7 And Iphtah iudged Israel sixe yeere: then died Iphtah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶After him Ibzan of Beth-lehē iudged Israel,

9 Who had thirty sonnes and thirty daughters, *which* he sent out, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And hee iudged Israel seuen yeere.

10 Then Ibzan died, & was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶And after him iudged Israel, Elon a Zebulonite, and he iudged Israel ten yeere.

12 Then Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aialon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶And after him Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And he had forty sonnes and thirty nephewes that rode on seuenty ‖asse colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeres.

15 Then died Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite, and was buried in Pirathon, in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

‖Eb. *sonnes sonnes.* ‖Or, *horse colts.*

## CHAP. XIII.

*1 Israel for their wickednesse is oppressed of the Philistims. 3 The Angell appeareth to Manoahs wife. 16 The Angell commandeth him to sacrifice vnto the Lord. 24 The birth of Samson.*

BVt the children of Israel continued to commit * wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, and the Lord deliuered them into the hands of the Philistims forty yere.

*Chap. 2. 11 & 3. 7. & 4. 1. and 6. 1. & 10. 6*

2 ¶Then there was a man in Zorah of the family of the Danites named Manoah, whose wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue, & beare a sonne.

4 And now therefore beware *that thou drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing.

*Num. 6. 2, 3.*

5 For lo, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and no rasor *shall come on his head: for the childe shalbe a Nazarite vnto God from his birth: and hee shall beginne to saue Israel out of the handes of the Philistims.

*1. Sam. 1. 11.*

6 ¶Then the wife came, and tolde her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and the fashion of him was like the fashion of the Angel of God, exceeding feareful: but I asked him not whence he was, neither tolde he me his name,

7 But he said vnto me, Beholde, thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne, and now thou shalt drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the childe shalbe a Nazarite to God from his birth to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah prayed to the Lord, and said, I pray thee, my Lord, let the man of God whom thou sentest, come againe now vnto vs, and teach vs what we shall do vnto the childe when he is borne.

9 And God heard the voice of Manoah, and the angel of God came againe vnto the wife, as she sate in the

the field, but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 ¶ And the wife made haste and ran, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Beholde, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me to day.

11 And Manoah arose and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? and he said, Yea.

12 Then Manoah said, Now let thy saying come to passe: but how shall we order the childe and doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the Lord said vnto Manoah, The woman must beware of all that I said vnto her.

14 She may eat of nothing that commeth of the vine tree: shee shall not drinke wine nor strong drinke, nor eat any vncleane thing: let her obserue all that I haue commanded her.

15 Manoah then said vnto the Angel of the Lord, I pray thee, let vs retteine thee vntill wee haue made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the Angel of the Lord said vnto Manoah, Though thou make me abide, I will not eate of thy bread, and if thou wilt make a burnt offering, offer it vnto the Lord: for Manoah knew not that it was an Angel of the Lord.

17 Againe Manoah saide vnto the Angell of the Lord, What is thy name, that when thy saying is come to passe, we may honour thee?

18 And the angel of the Lord said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, which is ‖ secret?

‖Or, marvellous.

19 Then Manoah tooke a kid with a meate offering, and offered it vpon a stone vnto the Lord: and the Angel did woondrously, whiles Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For when the flame came vp toward heauen from the altar, the angel of the Lord ascended vp in the flame of the altar, and Manoah and his wife beheld it, and fell on their faces vnto the ground.

21 (So the angel of the Lord did no more appeare vnto Manoah and his wife) Then Manoah knew that it was an angel of the Lord.

Exod. 13. 20. & chap. 6. 22.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, * Wee shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the Lord would kill vs, he would not haue received a burnt offering and a meat offering of our hands, neither would he haue shewed vs all these things, nor would now haue tolde vs any such.

24 ¶ And the wife bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the Lorde blessed him.

‖Or, to moue vpon him at diuers times.

25 And the Spirit of the Lord began to ‖ strengthen him in the hoste of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*2 Samson desireth to haue a wife of the Philistims. 6 Hee killeth a Lion. 12 Hee propoundeth a riddle. 19 He killeth thirtie. 20 His wife forsaketh him, and taketh another.*

NOw Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistims.

2 And hee came vp and tolde his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistims: now therefore † giue me her to wife.

†Heb. take her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a wife among the daughters of thy brethren, and among all my people, that thou must go to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistims? and Samson said vnto his father, Giue me her, for shee pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it came of the Lord, that he should seeke an occasion against the Philistims: for at that time the Philistims reigned ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson & his father and his mother downe to Timnah, and came to the vineyards at Timnath, and beholde, a yong lion roared vpon him.

6 And the Spirit of the Lorde came vpon him, and he tare him, as one should haue rent a kidde, and had nothing in his hand, neither tolde he his father nor his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, which was beautifull in the eyes of Samson.

8 ¶ And within a *few* dayes, when he returned to receiue her, he went aside to see the carkeis of the lion: and beholde, there was a swarme of bees, and hony in the body of the lion.

‖Or, & take her to his wife.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went eating, and came to his father, and to his mother, and gaue vnto them, and they did eat: but he tolde not them that he had taken the hony out of the body of the lion.

10 So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the yong men to do.

11 And when they saw him, they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 Then Samson said vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: and if you can declare it me within seuen dayes of the feast, and finde it out, I will giue you thirty sheets, & thirty change of garments.

13 But if you cannot declare it me, then shall ye giue me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they answered him, Put forth thy riddle that we may heare it.

14 And he said vnto them, Out of the eater came meat, and out of the strong came sweetnesse: and they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And when the seuenth day was come, they said vnto Samsons wife, Entise thine husband, that he may declare vs the riddle, lest we burne thee and thy fathers house with fire. Haue ye called vs, ‖ to possesse vs? is it not so?

‖Or, to impouerish vs.

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Surely thou hatest me, and louest me not: for thou hast put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not tolde it me. And hee said vnto her, Beholde, I haue not tolde it my father, nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 Then Samsons wife wept before him seuen dayes, while their feast lasted: and when the seuenth day came, he tolde her, because she was importunate vpon him: so she tolde the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said vnto him the seuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a lion? Then said he vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And the Spirit of the Lord came vpon him, & he went downe to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and spoiled them, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: & his wrath was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

20 Then Samsons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

## CHAP. XV.

*4 Samson tieth firebrands to the foxe tailes. 6 The Philistims burne his father in lawe and his wife. 15 With*

*With the iawe bone of an asse hee killeth a thousand men. 19 Out of a great tooth in the iawe, God gaue him water.*

BVt within a while after, in the time of wheate haruest, Samson visited his wife with a kid, saying, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I thought that thou hadst hated her: therefore gaue I her to thy companion. Is not her yonger sister fairer then shee? take her, I pray thee, in stead of the other.

3 Then Samson said vnto them, Now am I more blameles then the Philistims: therefore will I doe them displeasure.

4 ¶ And Samson went out, and tooke three hundreth foxes, and tooke firebrands, and turned them taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the mids betweene two tailes.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he sent them out into the standing corne of the Philistims, and burnt vp both the ricks and the standing corne with the vineyards *and* oliues.

6 Then the Philistims said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. Then the Philistims came vp and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 And Samson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and then I will cease.

8 So hee smote them ‖ hip and thigh with a mightie plague: then hee went and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistims came vp and pitched in Iudah, and ‖ were spread abroad in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp vnto vs? And they answered, To binde Samson are we come vp, *and* to doe to him as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah went to the top of the rocke Etam, and saide to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistims are rulers ouer vs? Wherefore then hast thou done thus vnto vs? And he answered them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 Againe they said vnto him, We are come to binde thee, and to deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistims. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they answered him, saying, No, but wee will binde thee, and deliuer thee vnto their hand, but we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two newe cordes, and brought him from the rocke.

14 When he came to Lehi, the Philistims shouted against him, and the Spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire: for the bands loosed from his hands.

15 And he found a new iawe bone of an asse, and put foorth his hand, and caught it, and slewe a thousand men therewith.

16 Then Samson said, With the iawe of an asse *are* heapes vpon heapes: with the iaw of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And when he had left speaking, hee cast away the iawe bone out of his hand, and called that place, ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

18 And hee was sore a thirst, and called on the Lord, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shal I die for thirst, and fall into the hands of the vncircumcised?

19 Then God brake the cheeke tooth, that was in the iaw, and water came thereout: and when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and hee was reuiued: Wherefore the name thereof is called, ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistims twentie yeeres.

## CHAP. XVI.

*Samson carrieth away the gates of Azzah. 18 He was deceiued by Delilah. 22 Hee pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistims, and dieth with them.*

THen went Samson to Azzah, and sawe there an ‖ harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 And it was tolde to the Azahites, Samson is come hither. And they went about, and laid waite for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were quiet all the night, saying, *Abide* ‖ till the morning early, and we shall kill him.

3 And Samson slept till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gates of the citie, and the two postes, and lift them away with the barres, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the top of the mountaine that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And after this he loued a woman by the ‖ riuer of Sorek whose name was Delilah:

5 Vnto whom came the Princes of the Philistims, and said vnto her, Entise him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what meane we may ouercome him, that wee may binde him and punish him, and euery one of vs shall giue thee eleuen hundreth *shekels* of siluer.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lyeth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound, to doe thee hurt.

7 Samson then answered vnto her, If they binde me with seuen ‖ greene cordes that were neuer dried, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

8 And the Princes of the Philistims brought her seuen greene cords that were not dry, and shee bound him therewith.

9 (And she had men lying in wait with her in the chamber) Then she said vnto him, The Philistims *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the cordes as a threed of tow is broken, when it feeleth fire: so his strength was not knowen.

10 ¶ After, Delilah said vnto Samson, See, thou hast mocked me, and tolde me lies. I pray thee nowe, tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 Then he answered her, If they binde me with new ropes that neuer were occupied, then shall I bee weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistims *be* vpon thee, Samson: (and men lay in wait in the chamber) and he brake them from his armes, as a threed.

13 ¶ Afterward Delilah said to Samson, Hitherto thou hast beguiled me, and told me lies: tell mee how thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou plattedst seuen lockes of mine head with the threeds of the woofe.

14 And she fastened it with a pinne, and said vnto him, The Philistims *be* vpon thee, Samson. And hee awoke out of his sleepe, and went away with the ‖ pinne of the web and the woofe.

15 Again she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times and hast not tolde me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And because shee was importunate vpon him



Or, the fountaine of him that prayed

Or, visailer.

Or, to the light of the morning.

Or, plaine.

Or, new withs.

Or, became.

with her words continually,and vexed him,his ſoule was pained vnto the death.

17 Therefore he told her al his heart,and ſaid vnto her,There never came raſor vpon mine head: for I am a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: therefore if I be ſhaven, my ſtrength wil go from me, and I ſhalbe weake,and be like all *other* men.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that hee had tolde her all his heart,ſhe ſent,and called for the princes of the Philiſtims,ſaying,Come vp once *againe*: for hee hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the princes of the Philiſtims came vp vnto her, and brought the money in their hands.

19 And ſhe made him ſleepe vpon her knees, and ſhee called a man, and made him to ſhaue off the ſeuen locks of his head,and ſhe began to vexe him,and his ſtrength was gone from him.

20 Then ſhee ſaide, The Philiſtims *be* vpon thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleep, and thought, I will goe out nowe as at other times,and ſhake my ſelfe,but hee knewe not that the Lorde was departed from him.

21 Therefore the Philiſtims tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Azzah, and bound him with fetters: and he did grinde in the priſon houſe.

22 And the haire of his head beganne to growe againe after that it was ſhaven.

23 Then the princes of the Philiſtims gathered them together for to offer a great ſacrifice vnto Dagon their god,and to reioyce: for they ſaid,Our god hath deliuered Samſon our enemy into our hands.

24 Alſo when the people ſawe him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid,Our god hath delinered into our hands our enemy and deſtroyer of our country, which hath ſlaine many of vs.

25 And when their hearts were merry, they ſaide, Call Samſon, that he may make vs paſtime. So they called Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and he was a laughing ſtocke vnto them,and they ſet him betwene the pillars.

26 Then Samſon ſaide vnto the ſeruant that led him by the hand,Leade mee,that I may touch the pillars that the houſe ſtandeth vpon, and that I may leane to them.

27 (Now the houſe was full of men and women, and there *were* all the princes of the Philiſtims: alſo vpon the rooſe *were* about three thouſande men and women,that beheld while Samſon ‖played.)

‖Or,was mocked.

28 Then Samſon called vnto the Lord,and ſaid,O Lord God,I pray thee,thinke vpon mee: O God,I beſeech thee,ſtrengthen me at this time only,that I may be at once auenged of the Philiſtims for my two eies.

†Eb.take me vengeance.

29 And Samſon layde hold on the two middle pillars whereupon the houſe ſtoode, and on which it was borne vp: on the one with his right hand,and on the other with his left.

30 Then ſaid Samſon,Let me loſe my life with the Philiſtims: and hee bowed him with all his might, and the houſe fell vpon the princes, and vpon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he ſlew at his death,were moe then they which he had ſlaine in his life.

31 Then his brethren,and all the houſe of his father came downe and tooke him, and brought him vp and buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the ſepulchre of Manoah his father: now he had iudged Iſrael twentie yeeres.

## CHAP. XVII.

*3 Michahs mother according to her vowe made her ſonne two idoles. 5 He made his ſonne a Prieſt for his idoles, 10 and after he hired a Leuite.*

THere was a man of mount Ephraim,whoſe name was Michah,

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundreth *ſhekels* of ſiluer that were taken from thee, for the which thou curſedſt,and ſpakeſt it, euen in mine hearing,beholde,the ſiluer *is* with me,I tooke it. Then his mother ſaid,Bleſſed be my ſonne of the Lord.

3 And when hee had reſtored the eleuen hundreth *ſhekels* of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaide,I had dedicate the ſiluer to the Lorde of mine hand for my ſonne, to make a grauen and molten image. Nowe therefore I wil giue it thee againe.

4 And when he had reſtored the money vnto his mother,his mother tooke two hundreth *ſhekels* of ſiluer,and gaue them to the founder,which made thereof a grauen and molten image, and it was in the houſe of Michah.

5 And this man Michah had an houſe of gods,and made an *Ephod,and *Teraphim, and ‡conſecrated one of his ſonnes,who was his Prieſt.

Chap.8. 27. Gen.31. 19.&c. 34. Eſa.41. *led the hand of one. Chap.18. 25.

6 *In thoſe dayes there was no King in Iſrael,*but* euery man did that, which was good in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ There was alſo a yong man out of Beth-lehem Iudah,of the family of Iudah: who was a Leuite and ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city,*euen* out of Beth-lehem Iudah,to dwel where he could finde *a place*: and as he iourneyed,he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Michah.

9 And Michah ſaid vnto him,Whence commeſt thou? And the Leuite anſwered him, I *come* from Beth-lehem Iudah, and goe to dwell where I may finde *a place*.

10 Then Michah ſaid vnto him, Dwell with mee, and be vnto mee a father and a Prieſt,and I will giue thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer by yere,and a ſute of apparel, and thy meate and drinke. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwel with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his owne ſonnes.

12 And Michah conſecrated the Leuite, and the yong man was his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Michah.

13 Then ſaid Michah,Now I know that the Lord will be good vnto me, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

## CHAP. XVIII.

*2 The children of Dan ſend men to ſearch the land. 11 Then come the ſixe hundred and take the gods,and the Prieſt of Michah away. 27 They deſtroy Laiſh. 28 They build it againe, 30 and ſet vp idolatrie.*

IN thoſe dayes there was no King in Iſrael, and at the ſame time the tribe of Dan ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that time *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

2 Therefore the children of Dan ſent of their family,fiue men out of their coaſts, *euen* men expert in warre,out of Zorah and Eſhtaol, to view the lande, and ſearch it out,and ſaide vnto them,Goe,*and* ſearch out the land. Then they came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Michah and lodged there.

3 When they were in the houſe of Michah,they knew the voyce of the yong man the Leuite: and being turned in thither, they ſaide vnto him, Who brought thee hither? or what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou *to do* here?

4 And

4 And he answered them, Thus and thus dealeth Michah with me, & hath hired me, & I am his Priest.

5 Againe they said vnto him, Aske counsel now of God, that wee may know whether the way which we go, shall be prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Go in peace: for the Lord guideth your way which ye goe.

7 Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, which dwelt carelesse, after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet and sure, because no man †made any trouble in the lande, or vsurped any dominion: also they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with *other* men.

†Heb. made them ashamed.

8 ¶ So they came againe vnto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What haue ye *done?*

9 And they answered, Arise, that we may goe vp against them: for we haue seene the land, and surely it is very good, and do ye sit still? be not slouthfull to go and enter to possesse the lande:

10 (If yee will goe, yee shall come vnto a carelesse people, and the countrey *is* large) for God hath giuen it into your hand. *It is* a place which doeth lacke nothing that is in the world.

11 ¶ Then there departed thence of the family of the Danites, from Zorah and from Eshtaol sixe hundred men appointed with instruments of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim in Iudah; wherefore they called that place, ‖Mahaneh-Dan vnto this day: and it is behinde Kiriath-iearim.

‖Or, the tents of Dan.

13 And they went thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came to the house of Michah.

14 Then answered the fiue men that went to spy out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Know ye not that there is in these houses an Ephod and Teraphim, and a grauen & a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward and came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Michah, and saluted him peaceably.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 Then the fiue men that went to spy out the land, went in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate with the sixe hundred men, that were appointed with weapons of warre,

18 And the other went into Michahs house and fet the grauen image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the Priest vnto them, What do ye?

19 And they answered him, Holde thy peace; lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and come with vs to bee our father and Priest. Whether is it better that thou shouldest bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou shouldest bee a Priest vnto a tribe and to a family in Israel?

20 And the Priestes heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went among the people.

21 And they turned and departed, and put the children, & the cattel and the substance before them.

22 ¶ When they were farre off from the house of Michah, the men that were in the houses neere to Michahs house, gathered together, and pursued after the children of Dan,

23 And cried vnto the children of Dan; who turned their faces, and said vnto Michah, What aileth thee, that thou makest an outcry?

24 And hee said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and goe your wayes: and what haue I more? how then say ye vnto mee, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, least † angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou lose thy life with the liues of thine houshold.

†Heb. who haue their hearts bitter.

26 So the children of Dan went their wayes: and when Michah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned, and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Michah had made, and the Priest which hee had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a quiet people and without mistrust, and smote them with the edge of the sworde, and burnt the city with fire:

28 And there was none to ‖helpe, because Laish was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with *other* men: also it was in the valley that lieth by Bethrehob. After they built the city, and dwelt therein,

‖Or, deliuer them.

Iosh. 19. 47.

29 *And called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father which was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the beginning.

30 Then the children of Dan set them vp the graue image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, and his sonnes were the Priestes in the tribe of the Danites vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 So they set them vp the grauen image, which Michah had made, all the while the house of God was in Shiloh.

## CHAP. XIX.

*1 A Leuites wife being an harlot, forsooke her husband, and he tooke her againe. 25 At Gibeah she was most villanously abused to the death. 29 The Leuite cutteth her in pieces, and sendeth her to the twelue tribes.*

ALso in those dayes, *when there was no King in Israel, a certaine Leuite dwelt on the side of mount Ephraim, and tooke to wife a* concubine out of Beth-lehem Iudah.

*Chap.17. 6.* and 18. 1. Gene.25. 6.

2 And his concubine played the whore † there, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Beth-lehem Iudah, and there continued the space of foure moneths.

†Heb. besides him to wife, with others. †Heb. to her heart.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, *hee had* also his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him vnto her fathers house, and when the yong womans father saw him, hee reioyced ‖of his comming.

‖Or, at his meeting.

4 And his father in law, the yong womans father retained him: and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke and lodged there.

5 ¶ And when the fourth day came, they arose early in the morning, and † hee prepared to depart: then the yong womans father said vnto his sonne in law, ‖ Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and then go your way.

†Heb. rose vp. ‖Or, strengthen.

6 So they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: And the yong womans father said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tary all night, and let thine heart be mery.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law ‖was earnest: therefore he returned, and lodged there.

‖Or, compelled him.

8 And hee arose vp early the fift day to depart:

and the yong womans father sayde, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee: and they taried vntill after midday, and they both did eate.

9 Afterward when the man arose to depart with his concubine and his seruant, his father in lawe, the yong womans father sayd vnto him, Behold now, the day † draweth toward euen: I pray you tary all night: behold, ‖ the Sun goeth to rest: lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrowe get you earely vpon your way and goe to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tary, but arose and departed, and came ouer against Iebus, (which is Ierusalem) and his two asses laden, and his concubine were with him.

11 When they were neere to Iebus, the day ‖ was sore spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge all night there.

12 And his master answered him, Wee will not turne into the citie of strangers that are not of the children of Israel, but we will goe forth to Gibeah.

13 And he sayd vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places, that we may lodge in Gibeah or in Ramah.

14 So they went forward vpon their way, and the sunne went down vpon them neere to Gibeah, which is in Beniamin.

15 ¶ Then they turned thither to go in and lodge in Gibeah: and when he came, he sate him downe in a streete of the citie: for there was no man that ‖ tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 And behold, there came an olde man from his worke out of the fielde at euen, and the man was of mount Ephraim, but dwelt in Gibeah: and the men of the place were the children of Iemini.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he sawe a ‖ wayfaring man in the streets of the city: then this old man said, Whither goest thou, & whence camest thou?

18 And he answered him, We came from Bethlehem Iudah vnto the side of mount Ephraim: from thence came I: and I went to Beth-lehem Iudah, and goe *now* to the house of the Lord, and no man receiueth me to house,

19 Although we haue strawe and prouender for our asses, and also bread and wine for mee and thine handmayd, and for the boy that *is* with thy seruant: we lacke nothing.

20 And the olde man said, ‖ Peace be with thee: as for all that thou lackest, *shalt thou finde* with mee: onely abide not in the streete all night.

21 ¶ So he brought him into his house, and gaue fodder vnto the asses, and they washed their feete, and did eate and drinke.

22 And as they were making their hearts merry, beholde the men of the citie, † wicked men beset the house round about, and smote at the doore, and spake to this olde man the master of the house, saying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine house that we may know him.

23 And * this man, the master of the house went out vnto them, and said vnto them, Nay my brethren, doe not so wickedly, I pray you: seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this villanie.

24 Behold, *heere is* my daughter, a virgine, and his concubine: them will I bring out nowe, and humble them, and doe with them what seemeth you good: but to this man doe not this villenie.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: therefore the man tooke his concubine, and brought her out vnto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night vnto the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 So the woman came in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house where her lord was, till the light day.

27 And her ‖ lord arose in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way, and beholde, the woman his concubine *was* ‖ dead at the doore of the house, and her hands *lay* vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs goe: but she answered not. Then he tooke her vp vpon the asse, and the man rose vp, and went vnto his place.

29 And when he was come to his house, he tooke a knife, and laide hand on his concubine, and diuided her in pieces with her bones into twelue parts, and sent her thorow all quarters of Israel.

30 And all that saw it, said, There was no such thing done or seene since the time that the children of Israel came vp from the land of Egypt vnto this day: consider the matter, consult, and giue sentence.

## CHAP. XX.

1 *The Israelites assemble in Mizpeh, to whom the Leuite declareth his wrong.* 13 *They sent for them that did the villanie.* 25 *The Israelites are twise ouercome, 46 and at length get the victory.*

THen * all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead vnto the Lord in Mizpeh.

2 And the † chiefe of all the people, *and* all the tribes of Israel assembled in the congregation of the people of God foure hundred thousand footmen that drewe sword.

3 (Nowe the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh) Then the children of Israel sayd, Howe is this wickednesse committed?

4 And the same Leuite the womans husband that was slaine, answered, and said, I came vnto Gibeah that is in Beniamin with my concubine to lodge,

5 And the ‖ men of Gibeah arose against mee, and beset the house round about vpon mee by night, thinking to haue slaine mee, and haue forced my concubine that she is dead.

6 Then I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue commit ed abomination and villanie in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel: giue your aduice, and counsell herein.

8 Then all the people arose as one man, saying, There shall not a man of vs goe to his tent, neither any turne into his house.

9 But now this is that thing which we wil do to Gibeah: *we will goe vp* by lot against it,

10 And wee will take ten men of the hundred thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of the thousand, and a thousand of ten thousand to bring vitaile for the people that they may doe (when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin) according to all the villanie that it hath done in Israel.

11 ¶ So all the men of Israel were gathered against the citie, knit together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribes of Beniamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is committed among you?

13 Nowe therefore deliuer vs those wicked men which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away euill from Israel: but the children of Beniamin

*†Ebr. is weake.*
*‖Or, the day lodgeth.*
*‖Or, went downe.*
*‖Or, answered them.*
*‖Or, a man walking.*
*‖Or, be of good comfort.*
*†Eb. men of Belial: that is, vnsuen to all wickednesse. Gene. 19. 6.*
*‖Or, but land.*
*‖Or, fallen.*
*†Ebr. one.*
*‖Or, cried, or lowd.*

Beniamin would not obey the voyce of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to come out and fight againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 ¶ And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities ſixe & twentie thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Of all this people *were* ſeuen hundred choſen men, being *Chap.3.15.* left handed: al theſe could ſling ſtones at an haire breadth, and not faile.

17 ¶ Alſo the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drewe ſword, euen all men of warre.

18 And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went vp to the houſe of God, & asked of God, ſaying, Which of vs ſhall goe vp firſt to fight againſt the children of Beniamin? And the Lord ſaid, Iudah *ſhalbe* firſt.

19 Then the children of Iſrael aroſe vp earely, and camped againſt Gibeah.

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battell againſt Beniamin, and the men of Iſrael put themſelues in aray to fight againſt them beſide Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came out of Gibeah, and ſlew downe to the ground of the Iſraelites that day two and twentie thouſand men.

22 And the people, the men of Iſrael plucked vp their hearts, and ſet their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put them in aray the firſt day.

23 (For the children of Iſrael had gone vp and wept before the Lord vnto the euening, and had aſked of the Lord, ſaying, Shall I goe againe to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brethren? And the Lord ſayd, Goe vp againſt them.)

24 ¶ Then the children of Iſrael came neere againſt the children of Beniamin the ſecond day,

25 Alſo the ſecond day Beniamin came foorth to meete them out of Gibeah, and ſlewe downe to the ground of the children of Iſrael againe eighteene thouſand men: † all they could handle the ſword.

† Ebr. all they drawing the ſword.

26 Then all the children of Iſrael went vp, and all the people came alſo vnto the houſe of God, and wept and ſate there before the Lord, and faſted that day vnto the euening, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the Lord.

27 And the children of Iſrael asked the Lord (for there *was* the Arke of the couenant of God in thoſe dayes,

28 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron ſtoode before it at that time) ſaying, Shall I yet goe any more to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brethren, or ſhall I ceaſe? And the Lord ſaid, Goe vp: for to morow I will deliuer them into your hand.

29 And Iſrael ſet men to lie in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Iſrael went vp againſt the children of Beniamin the third day, and put themſelues in aray againſt Gibeah, as at other times.

31 Then the children of Beniamin comming out againſt the people, were drawen from the citie: and they began to ſmite of the people and kill as at other times, *euen* by the wayes in the fielde (whereof one goeth vp to the houſe of God, and the other to Gibeah) vpon a thirtie men of Iſrael.

32 (For the children of Beniamin ſayd, They are fallen before vs, as at the firſt, but the children of Iſrael ſayd, Let vs flee, and plucke them away from the citie vnto the hie wayes.

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe vp out of their place, and put themſelues in aray at Baal-tamar: and the men that lay in wait of the Iſraelites, came forth of their place, *euen* out of the meadowes of Gibeah,

34 And they came ouer againſt Gibeah, ten thouſand choſen men of all Iſrael, and the battell was ſore: for they knew not that the euill was neere them.

35 ¶ And the Lord ſmote Beniamin before Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael deſtroyed of the Beniamites the ſame day fiue and twentie thouſand and an hundred men: all they could handle the ſword.

36 So the children of Beniamin ſaw that they were ſtricken downe: for the men of Iſrael gaue place to the Beniamites, becauſe they truſted to the men that lay in wait, which they had layd beſide Gibeah.

37 And they that lay in waite haſted, and brake foorth toward Gibeah, and the ambuſhment ‖ drewe themſelues along, and ſmote all the citie with the edge of the ſword.

‖ Or, made a long ſound with a trumpet.

38 Alſo the men of Iſrael had appoynted a certaine time with the ambuſhments, that they ſhould make a great flame, *and* ſmoke riſe vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battel, Beniamin began to ſmite and kil of the men of Iſrael about thirtie perſons: for they ſaid, Surely they are ſtricken downe before vs, as in the firſt battell.

40 But when the flame began to ariſe out of the citie, as a pillar of ſmoke, the Beniamites looked backe, and behold, the flame of the citie began to aſcend vp to heauen.

41 Then the men of Iſrael turned againe, and the men of Beniamin were aſtonied: for they ſawe that euill was come neere vnto them.

42 Therefore they fled before the men of Iſrael vnto the way of the wildernesſe, but the battell ouertooke them; alſo they which *came out* of the cities, ſlew them among them.

43 *Thus* they compaſſed the Beniamites about, *and* ‖ chaſed them at eaſe, and ouertan them, euen ouer againſt Gibeah on the Eaſt ſide.

‖ Or, droue them frō their reſt.

44 And there were ſlaine of Beniamin eighteene thouſand men, which were all men of warre.

45 And they turned and fled to the wildernesſe vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and the *Iſraelites* gleaned of them by the way fiue thouſande men, and purſued after them vnto Gidom, and ſlewe two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all that were ſlaine that day of Beniamin, were fiue and twentie thouſand men that drewe ſword, which were all men of warre:

47 * But ſixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesſe vnto the rocke of Rimmon, and abode in the rocke of Rimmon foure moneths. *Chap.21. 13.*

48 Then the men of Iſrael returned vnto the children of Beniamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, from the men of the citie vnto the beaſts and all that came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that they could come by.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 *The Iſraelites ſweare that they will not marrie their daughters to the Beniamites.* 10 *They ſlay them of Iabeſh Gilead, and giue their virgins to the Beniamites.* 21 *The Beniamites take the daughters of Shiloh.*

MOreouer the men of Iſrael ſware in Mizpeh ſaying, None of vs ſhall giue his daughter vnto the Beniamites to wife.

2 And the people came vnto the houſe of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept with great lamentation,

3 And ſaid, O Lord God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that this day one tribe of Iſrael ſhould want?

4 ¶ And on the morow the people roſe vp, and made there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.

5 Then the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who is he among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the Lord? for they had made a great othe concerning him that came not vp to the Lord to Mizpeh, ſaying, Let him die the death.

6 And the children of Iſrael were ſory for Beniamin their brother, and ſayd, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day.

7 How ſhall wee doe for wiues to them that remaine, ſeeing wee haue ſworne by the Lord, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues.

8 Alſo they ſayd, Is there any of the tribes of Iſrael that came not vp to Mizpeh to the Lord? and beholde, there came none of Iabeſh Gilead vnto the hoſt, *and* to the Congregation.

9 For when the people were viewed, beholde, none of the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead were there.

10 Therefore the Congregation ſent thither twelue thouſand men of the † moſt valiant, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe, and ſmite the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead with the edge of the ſword, both women and children.

† *Eb. children of ſtrength.*

11 * And this is it that ye ſhall doe: yee ſhall vtterly deſtroy all the males and all the women that haue lien by men.

*Num. 31. 17.*

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead foure hundred maids, virgins that had knowen no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the hoſte to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 ¶ Then the whole Congregation ſent & ſpake with the children of Beniamin that were in the rock of Rimmon, and called ‖ peaceably vnto them:

‖ *Or, friendly.*

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had ſaued aliue of the women of Iabeſh Gilead: but they had not ſo enow for them.

15 And the people were ſory for Beniamin, becauſe the Lord had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 Therefore the Elders of the Congregation ſaid, How ſhall we do for wiues to the remnant? for the women of Beniamin are deſtroyed.

17 And they ſaid, *There muſt be* an inheritance for them that be eſcaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters: for the children of Iſrael had ſworne, ſaying, Curſed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Therefore they ſaid, Beholde, there is a feaſt of the Lord euery yeere in Shiloh, *in a place* which is on the North ſide of Beth-el, and on the Eaſt ſide of the way that goeth vp from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the South of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commaunded the children of Beniamin, ſaying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards,

21 And when yee ſee that the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man a wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe into the land of Beniamin.

22 And whē their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, we will ſay vnto them, Haue pity on them for our ſakes, becauſe we reſerued not to ech man his wife in the war, and becauſe yee haue not giuen vnto them hitherto, ye haue ſinned.

23 And the children of Beniamin did ſo, & tooke wiues of them that danced, according to their number: which they tooke, and went away, and returned to their inheritance, and repaired the cities, & dwelt in them.

24 So the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, & to his family, & went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 *In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael, *but* euery man did that which was good in his eyes.

*Iudg. 18. 1. and 19. 1.*

# THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*THis booke is intituled after the name of Ruth: which is the principall perſon ſpoken of in this Treatiſe. Wherein alſo figuratiuely is ſet forth the ſtate of the Church, which is ſubiect to manifolde afflictions, and yet at length God giueth good and ioyfull iſſue: teaching vs to abide with patience till God deliuer vs out of troubles. Heerein alſo is deſcribed how Jeſus Chriſt, who according to the fleſh ought to come of Dauid, proceeded of Ruth, of whom the Lord Jeſus did vouchſafe to come, notwithſtanding ſhe was a Moabiteſſe of baſe condition, and a ſtranger from the people of God: declaring vnto vs thereby, that the Gentiles ſhould be ſanctified by him, and ioyned with his people, and that there ſhould be but one ſheepfolde, and one ſhepheard. And it ſeemeth that this hiſtory appertaineth to the time of the Iudges.*

## CHAP. I.

*1 Elimelech goeth with his wife and children into the land of Moab. 3 He and his ſonnes die. 19 Naomi and Ruth come to Beth-lehem.*

† *Eb. iudged.*

IN the time that the Iudges † ruled, there was a dearth in the land, and a man of Beth-lehem Iudah went for to ſoiourne in the countrey of Moab, hee and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi: and the names of his two ſonnes Mahlon & Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem Iudah: and when they came into the land of Moab, they continued there.

3 Then Elimelech the husband of Naomi died, and ſhe remained with her two ſonnes,

4 Which tooke them wiues of the Moabites: the ones name *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon & Chilion died alſo both twaine: ſo the woman was left *deſtitute* of her two ſonnes, and of her husband.

6 ¶ Then ſhee arose with her daughters in law, and returned from the countrey of Moab: for ſhee had heard ſay in the countrey of Moab, that the Lord had viſited his people, and giuen them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhee departed out of the place where ſhee was, and her two daughters in lawe with her: and they went on their way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 Then Naomi ſaid vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne ech of you vnto her owne mothers houſe: the Lord ſhew fauour vnto you, as yee haue done with the dead, and with me.

9 The Lord grant you that yon may finde reſt, either of you in the houſe of her husband. And when ſhe

ſhe kiſſed them, they lift vp their voice, and wept.

10 And they ſaide vnto her, Surely wee will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 But Naomi ſaid, Turne againe, my daughters: for what cauſe wil you go with mee? are there any moe ſons in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters: goe your way, for I am too olde to haue an husband. If I ſhould ſay, I haue hope, *and* if I had an husband this night: yea, if I had borne ſonnes,

13 Would ye tary for them, till they were of age? would ye be deferred for them from taking of husbands? nay my daughters: for it grieueth me ‖much for your ſakes that the hand of the Lord is gone out againſt me.

‖Or, more then you.

14 Then they lift vp their voice, and wept againe, and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth abode ſtill with her.

15 And *Naomi* ſaide, Beholde, thy ſiſter in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth anſwered, Intreat me not to leaue thee, nor to depart from thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will go: and where thou dwelleſt, I will dwell: thy people *ſhalbe* my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if *ought* but death depart thee and me.

18 ¶When ſhee ſaw that ſhee was ſtedfaſtly minded to go with her, ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 So they went both vntill they came to Bethlehem: and when they were come to Beth-lehem, it was noiſed of them thorow al the city, and they ſaid, Is not this Naomi?

20 And ſhe anſwered them Call me not ‖Naomi: *but* call me ‖Mara: for the Almighty hath giuen me much bitterneſſe.

‖Or, bitterneſſe. ‖Or, ſtir.

21 I went out full, and the Lord hath cauſed mee to returne empty: why call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the Lorde hath humbled mee, and the Almighty hath brought me vnto aduerſity?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, when ſhee came out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley harueſt.

Chap. 15. and 18. and 19.

## CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gathereth corne in the fieldes of Boaz.* 8 *The gentleneſſe of Boaz toward her.*

THen Naomis husband had a kinſeman, one of great power, of the family of Elimelech, and his name *was* Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaide vnto Naomi, I pray thee let me goe to the field, and gather eares of corne after him in whoſe ſight I finde fauour. And ſhe ſayd vnto her, Go my daughter.

3 ¶ And ſhee went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and it came to paſſe, that ſhe met with the portion of the field of Boaz, who was of the family of Elimelech.

4 And beholde, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and ſayd vnto the reapers, The Lord *be* with you: & they anſwered him, The Lord bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaide Boaz vnto his ſeruant that was appointed ouer the reapers, Whoſe maid is this?

6 And the ſeruant that was appointed ouer the reapers, anſwered, and ſaid, It is the Moabiteſſe maid ‖ came with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

‖Or, ſeruant.

7 And ſhe ſaid vnto vs, I pray you let me gleane and gather after the reapers ‖ among the ſheaues: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued from that time in the morning vnto now, ſaue that ſhe tarried a litle in the houſe.

‖Or, ſtill.

8 ¶Then ſayd Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou my daughter? goe to none other field to gather, neither go from hence: but abide here by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes bee on the field that they doe reape, & go thou after the *maidens*. Haue I not charged the ſeruants, that they touch thee not? Moreouer, when thou art athirſt, go vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the ſeruants haue drawen.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed herſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, How haue I found fauour in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt know mee, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſayd vnto her, All is tolde and ſhewed mee that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law, ſince ‖ death of thine husband, & how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land where thou waſt borne, and art come vnto a people which thou kneweſt not in time paſt.

‖Or, the death.

12 The Lord recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the Lord God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſayd, Let me find fauour in thy ſight, my lord: for thou haſt comforted mee, and ſpoken comfortably vnto thy maid, though I be not like to one of thy maids.

14 And Boaz ſaide vnto her, At the meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhee ſate beſide the reapers, and he reached her parched corne: and ſhee did eat, and was ſufficed, and left thereof.

15 ¶And when ſhe aroſe to gleane, Boaz commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Let her gather among the ſheaues, and do not rebuke her.

16 Alſo let fall *ſome* of the ſheaues for her, & let it lie, that ſhe may gather it vp, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntill euening, and ſhe threſhed that ſhee had gathered: and it was about an * ephah of barley.

* Exod. 16. 36.

18 ¶And ſhe tooke it vp, and went into the city, and her mother in law ſaw what ſhee had gathered: alſo ſhe tooke foorth and gaue to her that which ſhe had reſerued when ſhe was ſufficed.

19 Then her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that knew thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſayde vnto her daughter in lawe, Bleſſed be he of ‖ Lord: for he ceaſeth not to do good to the liuing & to the dead. Againe Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere vnto vs, and of our affinity.

‖Or, ſtill vpō thee. ‖Or, returned to her mother in law.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſayd, He ſaid alſo certeinly vnto me, Thou ſhalt be with my ſeruants vntill they haue ended all mine harueſt.

22 And Naomi anſwered vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is beſt, my daughter, that thou go out with his maids, that they ‖ meet thee not in another field.

‖Or, returned to her mother in law.

23 Then ſhe kept her by the maids of Boaz to gather vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and ‖ dwelt with her mother in law.

## CHAP. III.

1 *Naomi giueth Ruth counſell.* 8 *She ſleepeth at Boaz feet.* 12 *Hee acknowledgeth himſelfe to be her kinſman.*

AFterward Naomi her mother in lawe ſayd vnto her, My daughter, ſhall not I ſeeke reſt for thee, that thou mayeſt proſper?

2 Nowe also is not Boaz our kinseman, with whose maides thou wast: beholde, hee winnoweth barley to night ‖ in the floore.

‖ Or, in the barne.

3 Wash thy selfe therefore, and anoynt thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: let not the man knowe of thee, vntill he haue left eating and drinking.

4 And when hee shall sleepe, marke the place where hee layeth him downe, and goe, and vncouer the place of his feete, and lay thee downe: and hee shall tell thee what thou shalt doe.

5 And she answered her, All that thou biddest me, I will doe.

6 ¶ So she went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunken, and cheared his heart, hee went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne, and shee came softly, and vncouered the place of his feete, and lay downe.

8 And at midnight the man was afrayd, and ‖ caught hold: and loe, a woman lay at his feete.

‖ Or, turned himselfe from one side to another.

9 Then hee said, Who art thou? And shee answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore the wing of thy garment ouer thine handmaid: for thou art the kinseman.

10 Then sayd hee, Blessed bee thou of the Lord, my daughter: thou hast shewed more goodnesse in the latter ende, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not yong men, were they poore or rich.

11 And nowe, my daughter, feare not: I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the citie of my people doeth knowe, that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And nowe, it is true that I am thy kinseman, howbeit there is a kinseman neerer then I.

13 Tary to night, and when morning is come, if he will doe the duetie of a kinseman vnto thee, well, let him doe the kinsmans duetie: but if he will not doe the kinsmans part, then will I doe the duetie of a kinseman, as the Lord liueth: sleepe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And shee lay at his feete vntill the morning: and shee arose before one could knowe another: for he sayd, Let no man knowe, that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ sheete that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured sixe *measures* of barley, and layd them on her, and she went into the citie.

‖ Or, mantle.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, shee sayd, Who art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her,

17 And said, These sixe *measures* of barley gaue he me: for he said to me, Thou shalt not come emptie vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then sayd shee, My daughter, sit still vntill thou knowe howe the thing will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill hee hath finished the matter this same day.

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 Boaz speaketh to Ruths next kinseman touching her marriage. 7 The ancient custome in Israel. 10 He marrieth Ruth, of whom hee begetteth Obed. 18 The generation of Pharez.*

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate there, and behold, the kinseman of whom Boaz had spoken, came by: and he sayd, Ho, such one, come sit downe here. And he turned, and sate downe.

2 Then hee tooke tenne men of the elders of the citie, and sayde, Sit yee downe heere. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinseman, Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, will sell a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy it before the ‖ assistants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it: but if thou wilt not redeeme it, tell me: for I knowe that there is none besides thee to redeeme it, and I am after thee. Then he answered, I will redeeme it.

‖ Or, inhabitants.

5 Then sayde Boaz, What day thou buyest the fielde of the hand of Naomi, thou must also buy it of Ruth the Moabitesse the wife of the dead, to stirre vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 And the kinseman answered, I cannot redeeme it, lest I destroy mine owne inheritance: redeeme my right to thee, for I cannot redeeme it.

7 Now this was the maner before time in Israel, concerning redeeming and changing, for to stablish all things: a man did plucke off his shoo, and gaue it his neighbour, and this was a sure witnesse in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinseman said to Boaz, Buy it for thee: and he drew off his shoo.

9 And Boaz said vnto the Elders and vnto all the people. Yee are witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 And moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse the wife of Mahlon, haue I bought to be my wife, to stirre vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, and that the name of the dead be not put out from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

Deut. 25. 16.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *We are* witnesses: the Lord make the wife that commeth into thine house, like Rahel and like Leah, which twaine did build the house of Israel: and that thou mayest doe worthily in Ephrathah, and be famous in Beth-lehem,

12 And that thine house bee like the house of Pharez (*whom Thamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seede which the Lord shall giue thee of this yong woman.

*Gen. 38. 29.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the Lord gaue, that she conceiued, and bare a sonne.

14 And the woman saide vnto Naomi, Blessed be the Lord, which hath not left thee this day without a kinseman, and his name shalbe continued in Israel.

15 And this shall bring thy life againe, and cherish thine olde age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, hath borne vnto him, and shee is better to thee then seuen sonnes.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and laid it in her lap, and became nourse vnto it.

17 And *the women* her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a childe borne to Naomi, and called the name thereof Obed: the same was the father of Iishai, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ These now are the generations of *Pharez: Pharez begate Hezron,

*1. Chr. 2. 4. Matt. 1. 3.

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate Salmah,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Iishai, and Iishai begate Dauid.

¶ THE

# ¶THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*According as God had ordeined, Deut. 17. 14, that when the Israelites should lein the land of Canaan, hee would appoint them a king: so here in this first booke of Samuel is declared the state of this people vnder their first king Saul, who not content with that order which God had for a time appointed for the gouernment of his Church, demanded a king, to the intent they might be as other nations, and in a greater assurance as they thought: not because they might the better thereby serue God, as being vnder the safegard of him, which did represent Iesus Christ the true deliuerer: therefore he gaue them a tyrant and an hypocrite to rule ouer them, that they might learne, that the person of a king is not sufficient to defend them, except God by his power preserue and keepe them. And therefore he punisheth the ingratitude of his people, & sendeth them continual wars both at home and abroad. And because Saul, whom of nothing God had preferred to the honour of a king, did not acknowledge Gods mercy toward him, but rather disobeyed the word of God, and was not zealous of his glory, he was by the voyce of God put downe from his state, and Dauid the true figure of Messiah placed in his stead, whose patience, modestie, constancy, persecution by open enemies, fained friends, and dissembling flatterers, are best to the Church and to euery member of the same, as a paterne and example to behold their state & vocation.*

### CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Elkanah father of Samuel.* 2 *His two wiues.* 5 *Hannah was barren and prayed to the Lord.* 15 *Her answere to Eli.* 20 *Samuel is borne.* 24 *She doth dedicate him to the Lord.*

THere was a man of one of the two Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, whose name was Elkanah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wiues: the name of one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

Deut. 16. 16. 3 * And this man went vp out of his citie euery yeere, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the Lord of hosts in Shiloh, where were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas Priests of the Lord.

4 And on a day, when Elkanah sacrificed, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife and to all her sonnes and daughters portions,

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue a worthy portion: for he loued Hannah, and the Lord had made her barren.

6 ¶ And her aduersarie vexed her sore, forasmuch as shee vpbraided her, because the Lord had made her barren.

7 (And so did he yeere by yeere) *and* as oft as she went vp to the house of the Lord, thus she vexed her, that she wept and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thine heart troubled? am not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 So Hannah rose vp after that they had eaten and drunke in Shiloh, (and Eli the Priest sate vpon a stoole by one of the posts of the temple of the Lord)

10 And she was troubled in her minde, and praied vnto the Lord, and wept sore:

11 Also shee vowed a vow and said, O Lord of hostes, if thou wilt looke on the trouble of thine handmaid and remember mee, and not forget thine handmaid, but giue vnto thine handmaid a manchild, then will I giue him vnto the Lord all the daies of his life, * and there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

Num. 6. 5. Iudg. 13. 5. 12 And as she continued praying before the Lord, Eli marked her mouth.

13 For Hannah spake in her heart: her lips did moue onely, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had bene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? Put away † thy drunkennesse from thee.

† Ebr. thy wine.

15 Then Hannah answered and said, Nay my Lord, but I am a woman † troubled in spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue * powred out my soule before the Lord.

† Ebr. of an hard spirit. Psal. 42. 5.

16 Count not thine handmaid † for a wicked woman: for of the abundance of my complaint and my griefe haue I spoken hitherto.

† Ebr. for a daughter of Belial.

17 Then Eli answered and sayd, Goe in peace, and the God of Israel graunt thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 She sayd againe, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight: so the woman went her way and did eate, and looked no more sad.

19 ¶ Then they rose vp earely, and worshipped before the Lord, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah. Now Elkanah knewe Hannah his wife, and the Lord remembred her.

20 For in processe of time Hannah conceiued and bare a sonne, and shee called his name Samuel, because *said she*, I haue asked him of the Lord.

21 ¶ So the man Elkanah & all his house went vp to offer vnto the Lord the yerely sacrifice, and his vow:

22 But Hannah went not vp: for shee said vnto her husband, *I will tary* vntill the childe be weined, then I will bring him that he may appeare before the Lord, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee best: tary vntill thou hast weined him: only the Lord accomplish his word. So the woman abode and gaue her sonne suck vntill she weined him.

24 ¶ And when shee had weined him, she tooke him with her, with three bullockes and an * Ephah of floure, and a bottell of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the Lord in Shiloh, and the childe was † yong.

Exod. 16. 36. † Ebr. a childe.

25 And they slewe a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I am the woman that stood with thee here praying vnto the Lord.

27 I prayed for this childe, and the Lord hath giuen me my desire which I asked of him.

28 Therefore also I haue † giuen him vnto the Lord: as long as he liueth he shall be giuen vnto the Lord: and he worshipped the Lord there.

† Ebr. I lent him.

### CHAP. II.

1 *The song of Hannah.* 12 *The sonnes of Eli wicked.* 13 *The new custome of the Priests.* 18 *Samuel ministreth before the Lord.* 20 *Eli blesseth Elkanah and his wife.* 23 *Eli reproueth his sonnes.* 27 *God sendeth a Prophet to Eli.* 31 *Eli is menaced for not chastising his children.*

AND Hannah prayed and said, Mine heart reioyceth in the Lord, mine horne is exalted in the Lord: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies, because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There is none holy as the Lord: yea, there is none besides thee, and there is no God like our God.

3 Speake no more presumptuously; let not arrogancie

gancie come out of your mouth: for the Lord is a God of knowledge, & by him enterprises are established.

4 The bow *and* the mighty men are broken, and the weake haue girded themselues with strength.

5 They that were full, are hired forth for bread, and the hungry are no more *hired*, so that the barren hath borne ‖ seuen: and she that had many children, is feeble.

6 *The Lorde killeth and maketh aliue: bringeth downe to the graue and raiseth vp.

7 The Lord maketh poore, and maketh rich: bringeth low, and exalteth.

8 *He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherite the seate of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lordes, and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feete of his Saints, and the wicked shall keepe silence in darknesse: for in *his own* might shall no man be strong.

10 The Lords aduersaries shalbe destroied, & out of heauen shal he * thunder vpon them: the Lord shal iudge the ends of the world, and shal giue power vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the child did minister vnto the Lord, before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Nowe the sonnes of Eli *were* wicked men, *and* knew not the Lord.

13 For the Priestes custome toward the people *was this*: when any man offred sacrifice, the Priestes ‖ boy came, while the flesh was seething, and a fleshhooke with three teeth in his hand,

14 And thrust it into the kettle, or into the caldron, or into the pan, or into the pot: all that the fleshhooke brought vp the Priest tooke for himselfe: thus they did vnto all ỹ Israelites ỹ came thither to Shiloh.

15 Yea, before they burnt the fat the Priestes boy came and sayd to the man that offered, Giue me flesh to roast for the Priest: for hee will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but rawe.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them burne the fat, according to the ‖ custome, then take as much as thine heart desireth: then hee would answere, No, but thou shalt giue it nowe: and if thou wilt not, I will take it by force.

17 Therefore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the Lord: for men abhorred the offring of the Lord.

18 ¶ Now Samuel being a yong child ministred before the Lord girded with a linnen * Ephod.

19 And his mother made him a litle coat, and brought it to him from yere to yere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The Lord giue thee seed of this woman, for ‖ the petition that she asked of the Lord: and they departed vnto their place.

21 And the Lord visited Hannah, so that she conceiued, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the Lord.

22 ¶ So Eli was very olde and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he sayd vnto them, Why do ye such things? for of all this people I heare euil reports of you.

24 *Doe* no *more* my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare, *which is*, that yee make the Lordes people to trespasse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the iudge shal iudge it: but if a man sinne against the Lord, who wil plead for him? Notwithstãding they obeyed not the voyce of their father, because ỹ Lord would slay thẽ.

26 ¶ (Nowe the childe Samuel profited and grew, and was in fauour both with the Lord and also with men)

27 And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Did not I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And I chose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine altar, and to burne incense, and to weare an Ephod before me, and *I gaue vnto the house of thy father all the offrings made by fire of the children of Israel. *Leui. 10. 14.

29 Wherefore haue you kicked against my sacrifice and mine offering, which I commaunded in my Tabernacle, and honourest thy children aboue me, to make your selues fat of the first fruits of all the offrings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the Lorde God of Israel saith, I sayde, that thine house and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but nowe the Lord saith, It shal not be so: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me shalbe despised.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I wil cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see *thine* enemie in the habitation *of the Lord* in al things wherwith *God* shal blesse Israel, and there shal not be an old man in thine house for euer.

33 Nevertheless, I will not destroy euery one of thine from mine altar, to make thine eyes to faile, and to make thine heart sorowfull: and all the multitude of thine house shall die ‖ *when they be* men.

34 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both.

35 And I will stirre me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to mine heart, and according to my mind: and I will build him a sure house, and hee shall walke before mine anointed for euer.

36 And all that are left in thine house, shall come and bow downe to him for a piece of siluer, & a morsell of bread, and shall say, Appoint me, I pray thee, to one of ỹ Priests offices, ỹ I may eat a morsel of bread.

## CHAP. III.

1 *There was no manifest vision in the time of Eli.* 4 *The Lord calleth Samuel three times.* 11 *and sheweth what shall come vpon Eli and his house.* 18 *The same declareth Samuel to Eli.*

NOw the child Samuel ministred vnto the Lorde before Eli: and the word of the Lord was precious in those dayes: for there was no manifest vision.

2 And at that time, as Eli lay in his place, his eyes began to waxe dimme that he could not see.

3 And yer the light of God went out, Samuel slept in the Temple of the Lord, where the Arke of God was.

4 Then the Lorde called Samuel: and hee said, Here I am.

5 And hee ran vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. But he said, I called thee not: goe againe *and* sleepe. And he went and slept.

6 And the Lord called once againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and sayd I am here, for thou didst call me. And hee answered, I called thee not, my sonne: goe againe *and* sleepe.

7 Then

Deut. 32. 39. wisd. 16. 13. Iob. 33. 2.

Pſal. 113. 7.

Chap. 7. 10.

Or, sinne.

Or, Lew.

Exo. 28. 4

Or, for she shewed that she hath lent to the Lord to wit, Samuel.

Or, sonnes.

Or, when they come to mans age.

7 Thus *did* Samuel before he knew the Lord, and before the word of the Lord was reuealed vnto him.

8 And the Lord called Samuel againe the third time: and he arose, and went to Eli, and said, I am here: for thou hast called mee. Then Eli perceiued that the Lord had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go *and* sleepe: and if he call thee, then say, Speake Lord, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and slept in his place.

10 ¶ And the Lord came, and stood, and called as at other times Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ Then the Lord said to Samuel, Beholde, I will doe a thing in Israel, whereof whosoeuer shall heare, his two *eares shall tingle.

12 In that day I will raise vp against Eli all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 And I haue told him that I wil iudge his house for euer for the iniquitie which hee knoweth, because his sonnes ran into a slander, and he stayed them not.

14 Now therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the wickednesse of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offring for euer.

15 Afterward Samuel slept vntill the morning, and opened the dores of the house of the Lord, and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 ¶ Then Eli called Samuel and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here I am.

17 Then he said, What is it, that *the Lord* said vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me. God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all that he said vnto thee.

18 So Samuel told him euery whit, and hid nothing from him. Then hee said, It is the Lord: let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grewe, and the Lord was with him, and let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan to Beer-sheba knewe ‖that faithfull Samuel *was* the Lords Prophet.

21 And the Lord appeared againe in Shiloh: for the Lord reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh by †his word.

2 King. 21.12.

‖Or, that Samuel was the faithfull Prophet of the Lord. Heb. by the word of the Lord.

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 Israel is ouercome by the Philistims. 6 They do set the Arke, wherefore the Philistims doe feare. 10 The Arke of the Lord is taken. 11 Eli & his children die. 19 The death of the wife of Phinehas the son of Eli.*

AND Samuel spake vnto all Israel: and Israel went out against ‖the Philistims to battell, & pitched beside †Eben-ezer: & the Philistims pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistims put themselues in aray against Israel, and when they ioyned the battell, Israel was smitten downe before the Philistims: who slew of the army in the field about foure thousand men.

3 So when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel saide, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten vs this day before the Philistims? let vs bring the Arke of the couenant of the Lord out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it cōmeth among vs, it may saue vs out the hand of our enemies.

4 Then the people sent to Shiloh, and brought from thence the Arke of the couenant of the Lord of hosts, who dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and there *were* the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord came into the hoste, all Israel shouted a mighty shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistims heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the sound of this mightie shout in the hoste of the Ebrewes? and they vnderstood that the Arke of the Lord was come into the hoste.

‖Or, stone of helpe. 1 Sam. 7. 12.

7 And the Philistims were afraid, and said, God is come into the hoste: therefore saide they, Woe vnto vs: for it hath not bene so heretofore.

8 Wo vnto vs, who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mightie Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong and play the men, O Philistims, that ye be not seruants vnto the Ebrewes, * as they haue serued you: be valiant therefore, and fight.

*Iudg. 13. 1

10 And the Philistims fought, and Israel was smitten downe, and fled euery man into his tent: and there was an exceeding great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand footemen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas died.

12 And there ranne a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, waiting: for his heart feared for the Arke of God: and when the man came into the citie to tell it, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he sayd, What meaneth this noise of the tumult? and the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 ¶ (Nowe Eli *was* fourescore and eighteene yere old, & *his eyes were dim that he could not see.)

*Chap. 3. 2.

16 And the man sayd vnto Eli, I came from the armie, and ‖fled this day out of the hoste: and he sayd, What thing is done my sonne?

17 Then the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistims, and there hath bene also a great slaughter among the people: and moreouer thy two sonnes, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 ¶ And when hee had made mention of the Arke of God, *Eli* fell from his seate backeward by the side of the gate, and his necke was broken, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauy: and he had ‖iudged Israel fortie yeeres.

‖Or, gouerned.

19 And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child *neere* ‖her trauaile: & when she heard the

‖Or, to cry out.

tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herselfe, and trauailed: for her paines came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stoode about her, said vnto her, Feare not: for thou hast borne a sonne: but shee answered not, nor regarded it.

21 And she named the childe ‖Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

‖Or, no glory, or, where is the glory?

22 She said againe, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

## CHAP. V.

*2 The Philistims bring the Arke into the house of Dagon, which idole fell downe before it. 6 The men of Ashdod are plagued. 8 The Arke is carried into Gath, and after to Ekron.*

THen the Philistims tooke the Arke of God, and caried it from Eben ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 Euen the Philistims tooke the Arke of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 And

3 And when they of Ashdod rose the next day in the morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground before the Arke of the Lord: and they tooke vp Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 Also they rose vp early in the morning the next day, and beholde, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground before the Arke of the Lord, and the head of Dagon, and the two palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold: onely the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore the Priests of Dagon, and all that come into Dagons house, tread not on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the Lord was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and destroyed them, and smote them with * emeroids, *both* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

Psal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod sawe this, they said, Let not ỹ Arke of the God of Israel abide w̄ vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, & vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the Princes of the Philistims vnto them, & sayd, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be caried about vnto Gath: and they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about.

9 And when they had caried it about, the hand of the Lord was against the citie with a very great destruction, and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had emeroids in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and assoone as the Arke of God came to Ekron, the Ekronites cried out, saying, They haue brought the Arke of ỹ God of Israel to vs to slay vs & our people.

11 Therefore they sent and gathered together all the Princes of the Philistims, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it returne to his owne place, that it slay vs not & our people: for there was a destruction *and* death thorowout all the citie, *and* the hand of God was very sore there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emeroids: & the cry of ỹ city went vp to heauen.

## CHAP. VI.

1 *The time that the Arke was with the Philistims, which they sent againe with a gift.* 12 *It commeth to Beth-shemesh.* 17 *The Philistims offer golden emeroids.* 19 *The men of Beth-shemesh are striken for looking into the Arke.*

SO the Arke of the Lord was in the country of the Philistims seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistims called the Priests and the soothsayers, saying, What shal we do w̄ the Arke of ỹ Lord? tell vs wherewith we shal send it home againe.

3 And they said, If you send away ỹ Arke of ỹ God of Israel, send it not away empty, but giue vnto it for a sinne offring: then shall ye be healed, and it shalbe knowen to you, why his hand departeth not frō you.

4 Then said they, What shalbe the sinne offring, which we shall giue vnto it? And they answered, Fiue golden emeroides and fiue golden mise, according to the number of the princes of the Philistims: for one plague was on you all, and on your princes.

5 Wherefore ye shall make the similitudes of your emeroids, and the similitudes of your mise that destroy the land: so yee shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel, that hee may take his hand from you, and from your gods, and from your land.

6 Wherfore then should ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he wrought wonderfully among them, * did they not let them goe, and they departed?

Exod. 12. 31.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on whom there hath come no yoke: and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them,

8 Then take the Arke of the Lord, and set it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold which ye giue ie for a sinne offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away that it may goe.

9 And take heed, if it go by the way of his owne coast to Beth-shemeth, it is he that did vs this great euil: but if not, we shall know then, that it is not his hand that smote vs, *but* it was a chance ỹ happened vs.

10 And the men did so: for they tooke two kine that gaue milke, and tied them to the cart, and shut the calues at home.

11 So they set the Arke of the Lord vpon the cart, and the coffer with the mise of golde, and with the similitudes of their emeroids.

12 And the kine went the streight way to Beth-shemesh, and kept one parth, and lowed as they went, and turned neither to the right hand nor to the left: also the princes of the Philistims went after them, vnto the borders of Beth-shemesh.

13 Now they of Beth-shemeth were reaping their wheat harueft in the valley, and they lift vp their eies, and spied the Arke, and reioyced when they saw it.

14 ¶ And the cart came into the field of Iolhua a Beth-shemite, and stood still there. There was also a great stone, and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine for a burnt offering vnto the Lord.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the Lord, & the coffer that was with it, wherin the iewels of golde were, and put them on the great stone, and the men of Beth-shemesh offred burnt offring, and sacrificed sacrifices that same day vnto the Lord.

16 And when the fiue princes of the Philistims had seene it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 ¶ So these are the golden emeroids, which the Philistims gaue for a sinne offering to the Lord: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, *and* for Ekron one,

18 And golden mise, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistims, *belonging* to the fiue princes, both of walled townes, and of townes vnwalled, vnto the great *stone* of ‖ Abel, whereon they set the Arke of the Lord: *which stone remaineth* vnto this day in the field of Iolhua the Beth-shemite.

‖ Or, *the plaine, or leuell ground.*

19 And he smote of the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked in the Arke of the Lord: he slew euen among the people fiftie thouland men & threescore & ten men: & the people lamented because the Lord had slaine the people with so great a slaughter.

20 Wherefore the men of Beth-shemesh sayd, Who is able to stand before this holy Lord God? and to whom shall he goe from vs?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistims haue brought againe the Arke of the Lord: come ye downe *and* take it vp to you.

## CHAP. VII.

1 *The Arke is brought to Kiriath-iearim.* 3 *Samuel exhorteth the people to forsake their sinnes and turne to the Lord.* 10 *The Philistims fight against Israel and are ouercome.* 16 *Samuel iudgeth Israel.*

THen the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and tooke vp the Arke of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill: and they sanctified Eleazar his sonne to keepe the Arke of the Lord.

2 (For while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, the time was long, for it was twentie yeares) and all

all the house of Israel lamented after the Lord.

3 ¶ Then Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye be come againe vnto the Lord with all your heart, * put away the strange gods from among you, and * Ashtaroth, and direct your hearts vnto the Lord, and serue him * onely, and he shal deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistims.

1.Sa.24. 13.33. Iudg.2. 13. Deut.6.4. mat.4.10. Iudg.2. 12,13.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away *Baalim and Ashtaroth, and serued the Lord onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather al Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the Lord.

6 And they gathered together to Mispeh, and drewe water and powred it out before the Lord and fasted the same day, and saide there, We haue sinned against the Lord. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 When the Philistims heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh the princes of the Philistims went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard that, they were afraid of the Philistims.

8 And the children of Israel sayde to Samuel, Cease not to cry vnto the Lord our God for vs, that he may saue vs out of the hand of the Philistims.

9 Then Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offred it altogether for a burnt offring vnto the Lord, and Samuel cried vnto the Lord for Israel, and the Lord heard him.

10 And as Samuel offered the burnt offering, the Philistims came to fight against Israel: but the Lord thundred with a great thunder that day vpon the Philistims, and scattered them: so they were slaine before Israel.

11 And the Men of Israel went from Mizpeh and pursued the Philistims, and smote them vntill *they came* vnder Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone and pitched it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof, Eben-ezer, and hee said, Hitherto hath the Lord holpen vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistims were brought vnder, and they came no more againe into the coastes of Israel: and the hand of the Lord was against the Philistims all the days of Samuel

14 Also the cities which the Philistims had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen to Gath: and Israel deliuered the coastes of the same out of the hands of the Philistims: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel al ỹ daies of his life,

16 And went about yere by yere to Beth-el, & Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 Afterward he returned to Ramah: for there was his house, and there hee iudged Israel: also hee built an altar there vnto the Lord.

## CHAP. VIII.

*1 Samuel maketh his sonnes iudges ouer Israel, who follow not his steps. 5 The Israelites aske a King. 15 Samuel declareth in what state they should bee vnder the King. 19 Notwithstanding they aske one still, and the Lord willeth Samuel to grant vnto them.*

WHen Samuel was now become olde, hee made his sonnes iudges ouer Israel.

2 (And the name of his eldest sonne was Ioel, & the name of the second Abiah) *were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke rewards, and peruerted the iudgement.

Deut. 16. 19.

4 ¶ Wherefore all the Elders of Israel gathered them together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And sayd vnto him, Behold, thou art olde, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: * make vs now a king to iudge vs like all nations.

Hose.13. 10. acts. 13.21.

6 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a king to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the Lord.

7 And the Lord sayde vnto Samuel, Heare the voyce of the people in al that they shal say vnto thee: for they haue not cast thee away, but they haue cast me away that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 As they haue euer done since I brought them out of Egypt euen vnto this day, (& haue forsake me, and serued other gods) euen so doe they vnto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken vnto their voyce: howbeit yet testifie vnto them, and shewe them the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ So Samuel told all the wordes of the Lord vnto the people that asked a king of him.

11 And he said, This shall be the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: hee will take your sonnes and appoint them to his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall runne before his charet.

12 Also hee will make them his captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fiftes, and to eare his ground, & to reape his harueſt, & to make instruments of warre, and the things that serue for his charets.

13 Hee will also take your daughters and make them apothecaries, and cookes and bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, & your vineyards, and your best oliue trees, & giue thē to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seede, and of your vineyards, and giue it to his ‖ Eunuches, and to his seruants.

‖ Or, chiefe officers.

16 And he will take your men seruants, and your mayd seruants, and the chiefe of your yong men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and yee shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall cry out at that day, because of your King whom ye haue chosen you, and the Lorde will not heare you at that day.

19 But the people would not heare the voyce of Samuel, but did say, Nay, but there shall be a King ouer vs.

20 And we also will be like all *other* nations, and our King shall iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 Therefore when Samuel heard all the words of the people, hee rehearsed them in the eares of the Lord.

22 And the Lord said to Samuel, ‖ Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a king. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Go euery man vnto his citie.

‖ Or, graunt their request.

## CHAP. IX.

*3 Saul seeking his fathers asses, by the counsel of his seruant goeth to Samuel. 9 The Prophets called Seers. 15 The Lorde reuealeth to Samuel Sauls comming, commanding him to anoynt him king. 22 Samuel trimeth Saul to the feast.*

THere was now a man of Beniamin, mightie in power, named *Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeor, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, the sonne of a man of Iemini.

Chap.14. 51.1.chr. 8.33.

2 And he had a sonne called Saul, a goodly yong man and a faire: so that among the children of Israel there was none goodlier then he: from the shoulders vpward he was higher then any of the people.

3 And ỹ asses of Kish Sauls father were lost: therefore Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe, and seeke the asses.

4 ¶ So

4 ¶ So hee passed through mount Ephraim, and went through the land of Shalishah, but they found them not. Then they went thorow the lande of Shalim, and *there they were* not: hee went also through the land of Iemini, but they found them not.

5 When they came to the lande of Zuph, Saul said vnto his seruant, that was with him, Come and let vs returne, lest my father leaue *the care* of asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, in this citie is a man of God, and he is an honourable man: all that he saith, commeth to passe: let vs now goe thither, if so be ‖ he can shew vs what way we may go.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, Wel then, let vs goe: butwhat shall wee bring vnto the man? For the ‖bread is spent in our vessels, and there is no present to bring to the man of God: what haue we?

‖Or, victailes.

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, Beholde, I haue found about me the fourth part of a shekell of siluer: that will I giue the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel when a man went to seeke an answere of God, thus he spake, Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for *he that is called* now a Prophet, was in the olde time called a Seer)

10 Then sayde Saul to his seruant, Well sayde, come, let vs goe: so they went into the citie where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they were going vp the hie way to the citie, they found maydes that came out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is there here a Seer?

12 And they answered them, and sayde, Yea: loe, *he is* before you: make haste now, for hee came this day to the city: for there is an offering of the people this day in the hie place.

13 When ye shall come into the city, ye shal find him straightway yer hee come vp to the hie place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, because he will blesse the sacrifice: and then eate they that be bidden to the feast: now therefore go vp: for euen now shall ye finde him.

14 Then they went vp into the citie, and when they were come into the mids of the citie, Samuel came out against them, to goe vp to the hie place.

15 ¶ *But the Lord had reuealed to Samuel † secretly a day before Saul came, saying,

*1. Sa. 15.1. & 13. 21. †Hebr. in his eare.

16 To morow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin: him shalt thou anoynt to be gouernour ouer my people Israel, that hee may saue my people out of the handes of the Philistims: for I haue looked vpon my people, and their cry is come vnto me.

17 When Samuel therefore sawe Saul, the Lord answered him. See, this is the man whom I spake to thee of, he shall rule my people.

18 Then went Saul to Samuel in the mids of the gate, and sayd, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is?

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and sayd, I am the Seer: goe vp before me vnto the hie place, for yee shall eate with mee to day, and to morow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes agoe, care not for them: for they are found. And on whom *is set* all the desire of Israel? is it not vpon thee, and on thy fathers house?

21 ¶ But Saul answered, and said, Am not I the sonne of Iemini of the smallest tribe of Israel? and my family *is* the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin. Wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his seruant, and brought them into the chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirtie persons.

23 And Samuel sayd vnto the cooke, Bring forth the portion which I gaue thee, *and* whereof I said vnto thee, Keepe it with thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul. And *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is left, set it before thee *and* eate: for hitherto hath it bene kept for thee, saying, Also I haue called the people. So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come downe from the hie place into the citie, he communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And when they arose early about the spring of the day, Samuel called Saul to the toppe of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out, both he, and Samuel.

27 And when they were come downe to the end of the citie, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant goe before vs, (and he went) but stand thou still now, that I may shew thee the worde of God.

## CHAP. X.

*1 Saul is anoynted King by Samuel. 9 God changeth Sauls heart, and hee prophesieth. 17 Samuel assembleth the people, and sheweth them their sinnes. 21 Saul is chosen King by lot. 25 Samuel writeth the Kings office.*

THen Samuel tooke a viole of oyle, and powred it vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, Hath not the Lorde anoynted thee to bee gouernour ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou shalt depart from mee this day, thou shalt find two men by * Rahels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, euen at Zelzah, and they wil say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and soroweth for you, saying, What shal I do for my sonne? *Gen. 35. 20.

3 Then shalt thou goe foorth from thence, and shalt come to the ‖ plaine of Tabor, and there shall meete thee three men going vp to God to Beth-el: one carying three kiddes, and another carying three loaues of bread, & another carying a bottle of wine: ‖Or, oke.

4 And they will aske thee † if all bee well, and will giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands. †Ebr. of, peace.

5 After that shalt thou come to the hill of God, where is the garisons of the Philistims: and when thou art come thither to the city, thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the hie place with a viole, and a timbrel, and a pipe, and an harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 Then the Spirit of the Lorde will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 Therefore when these signes shall come vnto thee, doe as occasion shall serue: for God *is* ‖ with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal: and I also will come downe vnto thee to offer burnt offrings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace. *Tarie for mee seuen dayes, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe. *Chap. 13. 8. ‖Ebr. Emanuel.

9 And when hee had turned his † backe to goe from Samuel, God gaue him another heart: and all those tokens came to passe that same day. †Ebr. shoulder.

10 ¶ And when they came thither to the hill, beholde, the company of Prophets met him, and the Spirit

Spirit of God came vpon him, and he ‖ prophesied among them.

‖ Or, sang prayse.

11 Therefore all the people that knewe him before, when they sawe that he prophesied among the Prophets, said eche to other, What is come vnto the sonne of Kish? * is Saul also among the Prophets?

Chap. 19. 24

12 And one of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it was a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when hee had made an end of prophesying, he came to the hie place.

14 And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? And hee said, to seeke the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle sayd, Tell mee, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 Then Saul said to his vncle, He tolde vs plainly that the asses were found: but concerning the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, told he him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel assembled the people vnto the Lord in Mizpeh,

18 And he said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, I haue brought Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hands of all kingdoms that troubled you.

19 But ye haue this day cast away your God, who onely deliuereth you out of all your aduersities and tribulations: and ye sayd vnto him, No, but appoynt a King ouer vs. Now therefore stand ye before the Lord according to your tribes, and according to your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had gathered together all the tribes of Israel, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 Afterward he assembled the tribe of Beniamin according to their families, and the family of Matri was taken. So Saul the sonne of Kish was taken, and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they asked the Lorde againe, if that man should yet come thither. And the Lorde answered, Behold, he hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne and brought him thence, and when he stood among the people, hee was hier then any of the people from the shoulders vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye not him, whom the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted and said, † God saue the King.

† Heb. Let the King liue.

25 Then Samuel tolde the people the duetie of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the Lord, and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there followed him a band of men, whose heart God had touched,

27 But the wicked men said, Howe shall he saue vs? So they dispised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his tongue.

## CHAP. XI.

*1 Nahash the Ammonite warreth against Jabesh Gilead, who asketh helpe of the Israelites. 6 Saul promiseth helpe. 11 The Ammonites are slaine. 14 The kingdome is renued.*

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp and besieged Iabesh Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will be thy seruants.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and bring that shame vpon all Israel.

3 To whom the Elders of Iabesh said, Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that wee may send messengers vnto all the coastes of Israel: and then if no man deliuer vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, & told these tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came following the cattell out of the field, and Saul saide, What aileth this people that they weepe? And they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 Then the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and he was exceeding angry,

7 And tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them thorowout all the coastes of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul, & after Samuel, so shall his oxen be serued. And the feare of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

† Ebr. as one man.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundreth thousand men, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 Then they said vnto the messengers that came, So say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, To morow by then the Sunne be hote, ye shall haue helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, which were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh sayd, To morow we wil come out vnto you, and yee shall doe with vs all that pleaseth you.

11 ¶ And when the morow was come, Saul put the people in three bands, and they came in vpon the hoste in the morning watch, and slewe the Ammonites vntill the heate of the day: and they that remained, were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 Then the people sayde vnto Samuel, Who is he that sayde, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring those men that we may slay them.

13 But Saul sayde, There shall no man dye this day: for to day the Lord hath saued Israel.

14 ¶ Then sayd Samuel vnto the people, Come, that we may goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 So all the people went to Gilgal, and made Saul King there before the Lord in Gilgal: and there they offred peace offerings before the Lorde: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced exceedingly.

## CHAP. XII.

*1 Samuel declaring to the people his integritie, reproueth their ingratitude 19 God by miracle confirmeth the people to confesse their sinne. 20 Samuel exhorteth the people to follow the Lord.*

SAmuel then saide vnto all Israel, Beholde, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that ye said vnto me, and haue appointed a King ouer you.

2 Now therefore behold, your King walketh before you, and I am olde and gray headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, here I am: * beare record of me before the Lord, and before his Anointed. Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I done wrong to? or whom haue I hurt? or of whose hand haue I receiued any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith and I will restore it you?

* Exod. 22. 9.

4 Then they said, Thou hast done vs no wrong, nor

nor haſt hurt vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſayd vnto them, The Lord is witneſſe againſt you, and his anoynted is witnes this day, that ye haue found nought in mine hands. And they anſwered, *He is* witneſſe.

6 Then Samuel ſaide vnto the people, It is the Lorde that ‖made Moſes and Aaron, and brought your fathers out of the land of Egypt.

‖Or, exalted.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill that I may reaſon with you before the Lord according to all the ‖righteouſneſſe of the Lord, which he ſhewed to you, and to your fathers.

‖Or, benefits.

8 *After that Iakob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the Lorde, then the Lorde *ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

Gen.46. 5.6. *Exod.4. 16. Iudg.4.2.

9 *And when they forgate the Lord their God, he ſolde them into the hand of Siſera captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtims, and into the hande of the King of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cried vnto the Lord, & ſaid, We haue ſinned, becauſe we haue forſaken the Lord, & haue ſerued Baalim & Aſhtaroth. Now therefore deliuer vs out of the hands of our enemies, and wee will ſerue thee.

11 Therefore the Lord ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan and *Iphtah, and * Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hands of your enemies on every ſide, & ye dwelled ſafe.

Iudg.11.1 Chap.4.1.

12 Notwithſtanding when you ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, No, but a King ſhall reigne ouer vs: when yet the Lord your God was your King.

13 Now therefore behold the King whome yee haue choſen, *and* whom yee haue deſired: Ioe therefore, the Lord hath ſet a King ouer you.

14 If yee will feare the Lorde and ſerue him, and heare his voyce, and not diſobey the worde of the Lord both yee, and the King that reigneth ouer you, ſhall follow the Lord your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voyce of the Lord, but diſobey the Lords mouth, then ſhall the hand of the Lord be vpon you, and on your fathers.

16 Now alſo ſtand and ſee this great thing which the Lord will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not now wheate harueſt? I will call vnto the Lorde, and hee ſhall ſend thunder, and raine, that ye may perceiue and ſee, how that your wickednesſe is great which ye haue done in the ſight of the Lord, in asking you a King.

18 Then Samuel called vnto the Lorde, and the Lord ſent thunder and raine the ſame day: and all the people feared the Lord and Samuel exceedingly.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the Lord thy God, that we die not: for we haue ſinned in asking vs a King, beſide all our *other* ſinnes.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſayde vnto the people, Feare not, (yee haue in deede done all this wickednesſe, yet depart not from following the Lorde, but ſerue the Lord with all your heart,

21 Neither turne yee backe: for *that ſhould be* after vaine things which cannot profit you, nor deliuer you, for they are but vanitie)

22 For the Lorde will not forſake his people for his great names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the Lord to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, God forbidde that I ſhould ſinne againſt the Lord, and ceaſe praying for you, but I will ſhew you the good and right way.

24 Therefore feare you the Lorde, and ſerue him in the truth with all your hearts, and conſider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye doe wickedly, ye ſhall periſh, both ye and your King.

## CHAP. XIII.

*3 The Philiſtims are ſmitten of Saul & Ionathan. 13 Saul being diſobedient to Gods commandement is ſhewed of Samuel that he ſhal not reigne. 19 The great ſlauerie wherein the Philiſtims kept the Iſraelites.*

SAul now had bene King one yeere, and he reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

2 Then Saul choſe him three thouſand of Iſrael: and two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Beth-el, and a thouſande were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery one to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtims, that was in the hill: and it came to the Philiſtims eares: and Saul blewe the trumpet thorowout all the land, ſaying, Heare, O ye Ebrewes.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, Saul hath deſtroyed a gariſon of the Philiſtims: wherefore Iſrael was had in abomination with the Philiſtims: and the people gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ The Philiſtims alſo gathered themſelues together to fight with Iſrael, thirtie thouſande charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen: for the people *was* like the ſand which is by the ſeas ſide in multitude, and came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh Eaſtwarde from Beth-auen.

6 And when the men of Iſrael ſawe that they were in a ſtrait (*for the people were in diſtreſſe*) the people hidde themſelues in caues, and in holds, and in rocks, and in towers, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Ebrewes went ouer Iorden vnto the land of Gad and Gilead: and Saul was yet in Gilgal: and all the people for feare followed him.

8 And he taried ſeuen dayes, according vnto the time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, therefore the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſayd, Bring a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings: and he offered a burnt offering.

10 And aſſoone as he had made an end of offring the burnt offering, beholde, Samuel came: and Saul went forth to meet him, to ‖ſalute him.

‖Heb. bleſſe him.

11 And Samuel ſaide, What haſt thou done? Then Saul ſayd, Becauſe I ſaw that the people was ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtims gathered themſelues together to Michmaſh,

12 Therefore ſayd I, The Philiſtims will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made ſupplication vnto the Lord, I was bolde therefore and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept the commandement of the Lord thy God, which he cõmanded thee: for the Lord had now eſtabliſhed thy kingdõ vpon Iſrael for euer.

14 But nowe thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the Lorde hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be gouernour ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the Lord had commanded thee.

15 ¶ And Samuel aroſe, & gate him vp from Gilgal in Gibeah of Beniamin: and Saul numbred the people that were found with him about ſixe hundred men.

16 And

16 And Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, & the people that were found with them, had their abiding in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philiſtims pitched in Michmaſh.

17 And there came out of the hoſte of the Philiſtims ‖ three bands to deſtroy, one band turned vnto the way of Ophrah vnto the land of Shual,

*Or, theeues, or, ſpoylers, or, they capteine came out with three bands.*

18 And another band turned toward the way to Beth-horon, and the third band turned toward the way of the coaſt that looketh toward the valley of Zeboim, toward the wildernes.

19 Then there was no Smith found throwout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtims ſaid, Leſt the Ebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

20 Wherefore all the Iſraelites went downe to the Philiſtims to ſharpen every man his ſhare, his mattocke, and his axe, and his weeding hooke.

21 Yet they had a file for the ſhares, and for the mattocks, and for the pickforts, and for the axes, and for to ſharpen the goads.

22 So when the day of battell was come, there was neither ſword nor ſpeare found in the hands of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but *only* with Saul & Ionathan his ſonne was there found.

23 And the gariſon of the Philiſtims came out to the paſſage of Michmaſh.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*14 Ionathan and his armour bearer put the Philiſtims to flight. 24 Saul bindeth the people by an oth, not to eate till euening. 32 The people eate with the blood. 38 Saul would put Ionathan to death. 45 The people deliuer him.*

THen on a day Ionathan the ſonne of Saul ſaide vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come and let vs go ouer toward the Philiſtims gariſon that is yonder on the other ſide, but he told not his father.

2 And Saul taried in the border of Gibeah vnder a pomgranate tree, which was in Migron, & the people that were with him *were* about ſix hundred men.

Chap. 4. 21. 3 And Ahiah the ſonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eli, *was* the Lords Prieſt in Shiloh, and ware an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

4 ¶ Now in the way whereby Ionathan ſought to goe ouer to the Philiſtims gariſon, there was a ‖ ſharpe rocke on the one ſide, and a ſharpe rocke on the other ſide: the name of the one *was* called Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

*Or, lift, or ſouth.*

5 The one rocke ſtretched from the North toward Michmaſh, and the other *was* from the South toward Gibeah.

6 And Ionathan ſaid to the yong man that bare his armour, Come and let vs goe ouer vnto the gariſon of theſe vncircumciſed: it may be that the Lord will worke with vs: for it is ‖ not hard to the Lord * to ſaue with many, or with few.

*Or, none can let the Lord. 2 Chron. 14. 11.*

7 And hee that bare his armour ſaid vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: goe where it pleaſeth thee: behold, I am with thee as thine heart deſireth.

8 Then ſaid Ionathan, Behold, we go ouer vnto thoſe men, and will ſhew our ſelues vnto them.

9 If they ſay on this wiſe to vs, Tary vntill we come to you, then we will ſtand ſtill in our place, and not go vp to them.

10 But if they ſay, Come vp vnto vs, then we will go vp: for * the Lord hath deliuered them into our hand: and this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto vs.

*2 Mac. 4. 30.*

11 So they both ſhewed themſelues vnto the gariſon of the Philiſtims: and the Philiſtims ſaid, See, the Ebrewes come out of the holes where in they had hid themſelues.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Ionathan and his armour bearer, and ſaid, Come vp to vs: for we will ſhew you a thing. Then Ionathan ſaide vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me: for the Lord hath deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 So Ionathan went vp vpon his hands and vpon his feet, & his armour bearer after him: and *ſome* fell before Ionathan, and his armour bearer ſlew *others* after him.

14 So the firſt ſlaughter which Ionathan & his armour bearer made, was about twenty men, as it were within halfe an acre of land which two *oxen plow.*

15 And there was a feare in the hoſte, *and* in the field, and among all the people: the gariſon alſo, and they that went out to ſpoile, were afraid themſelues: and the earth trembled: for it was *ſtriken* with feare by God.

16 ¶ The the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin ſaw: and beholde, the multitude was diſcomfited, and ſmitten as they went.

17 Therefore ſaid Saul vnto the people that were with him, Search now and ſee, who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, beholde, Ionathan and his armour bearer were not there.

18 And Saul ſaide vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael)

19 ¶ And while Saul talked vnto the Prieſt, the noiſe that was in the hoſte of the Philiſtims ſpread farther abroad and increaſed: therefore Saul ſaid vnto the Prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul was aſſembled with all the people that were with him, and they came to the battell: and beholde, * euery mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and* there was a very great diſcomfiture.

*Iudg. 7. 21, 22. 2. chron. 20. 23.*

21 Moreouer, the Ebrewes that were with the Philiſtims before time, & were come with them into all parts of the hoſt, euen they alſo turned to be with the Iſraelites that were with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Alſo all the men of Iſrael which had hid themſelues in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philiſtims were fled, they followed after them in the battell.

23 And ſo the Lord ſaued Iſrael that day: and the battell continued vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And at that time the men of Iſrael were preſſed *with hunger*: for Saul charged the people with an othe, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth † ſood till night, that I may be auenged of mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted *any* ſuſtenance.

*† Ebr. bread.*

25 And all they of the lande came to a wood, where hony lay vpon the ground.

26 And the people came into the wood, and behold, the hony dropped, and no man moued his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the othe.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the othe: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes receiued ſight.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſayd, Thy father made the people to ſweare, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth ſuſtenance this day: and the people were ‖ faint.

*‖ Or, weary.*

29 Then ſaid Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee nowe howe mine eyes are made cleare, becauſe I haue taſted a litle of this hony:

30 How much more, if the people had eaten to

day of the spoyle of their enemies which they found? for had there not now bin a greater slaughter among the Philistims?

31 ¶ And they smote the Philistims that day from Michmath to Aijalon: and the people were exceeding faint.

32 So the people turned to the spoyle, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slewe them on the ground, & the people did eate them *with the blood.

Leui.7. 26. and 19.26. deu.12. 16.

33 Then men told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the Lord, in that they eate with the blood. And he said, Ye haue trespassed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

34 Againe Saul said, Goe abroad among the people, and bid them bring me euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, and slay them here and eate, and sinne not against the Lord in eating with the blood. And the people brought euery man his oxe in his hand that night, and slew them there.

35 Then Saul made an altar vnto the Lord, *and* that ‖ was the first altar that he made vnto the Lord.

‖Or, of that stone began he to build an altar.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistims by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning shine, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoeuer thou thinkest best. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 So Saul asked of God, *saying*, Shal I go downe after the Philistims? wilt thou deliuer them into the hands of Israel? But he answered him not at that time.

Iudo.20.2 †Ebr. corners.

38 ¶ And Saul said, * All † ye chiefe of the people, come ye hither, and know, and see by whom this sinne is done this day.

39 For as the Lord liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be *done* by Ionathan my sonne, he shall die the death. But none of the people answered him.

40 Then he said vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Ionathan my sonne will bee on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what thou thinkest best.

41 Then Saul saide vnto the Lord God of Israel, Giue a perfit *lot*. And Ionathan and Saul were taken, but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lot* betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell mee what thou hast done. And Ionathan tolde him, and said, I tasted a little honie with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and loe, I must die.

44 Againe Saul answered, God doe so and more also, vnlesse thou die the death, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath so mightily deliuered Israel? God forbid. As the Lord liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people deliuered Ionathan that he died not.

46 Then Saul came vp from the Philistims: and the Philistims went to their owne place.

47 So Saul held the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistims: and whithersoeuer hee went, he ‖ handled them as wicked men.

‖Or, ouercame them.

48 He gathered also an hoste, and smote Amalek, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoyled them.

49 Nowe the sonnes of Saul were Ionathan, and Ishui, and Malchishua: and the names of his two daughters, the elder was called Merab, and the younger was named Michal.

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of his chiefe captaine was Abner the sonne of Ner Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish was Sauls father: and Ner the father of Abner was the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistims all the dayes of Saul: and whomsoeuer Saul saw to be a strong man, and meete for the warre, he tooke him vnto him.

## CHAP. XV.

*3 Saul is commanded to slay Amalek. 9 He spareth Agag and the best things. 19 Samuel reproueth him. 28 Saul is reuolted of the Lord, and his kingdome giuen to another. 33 Samuel heweth Agag in pieces.*

AFterward Samuel sayde vnto Saul, * The Lord sent me to anoint thee king ouer his people ouer Israel: nowe therefore obey the voyce of the words of the Lord.

Deu.25.19

2 Thus saieth the Lord of hostes, I remember what Amalek did to Israel, * how they laid *wait* for them in the way, as they came vp from Egypt.

Exod.17. 14. num. 24.20.

3 Now *therefore* goe, and smite Amalek, and destroy yee all that pertaineth vnto them, and haue no compassion on them, but slay both man and woman, both infant and suckling, both oxe and sheepe, both camell and asse.

4 ¶ And Saul assembled the people, and ‖ numbred them in Telaim, two hundreth thousand footemen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

‖Or, reuiewed their number by the families which they brought. ‖Or, fought in the valley

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ set watch at the riuer.

6 And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, *and* get you downe from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for yee shewed mercy to all the children of Israel, when they came vp from Egypt: and the kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 So Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah as thou commest to Shur, that is before Egypt,

8 And tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the better sheepe, and the oxen, and the fat beasts, and the lambes, and all that was good, and they would not destroy them: but euery thing that was vile and nought woorth, that they destroyed.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue made Saul king: for he is turned from mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And Samuel was mooued, and cried vnto the Lord all night.

12 And when Samuel arose earely to meete Saul in the morning, one tolde Samuel, saying, Saul is gone to Carmel: and beholde, he hath made him there a place, from whence he returned, and departed, and is gone downe to Gilgal.

13 ¶ Then Samuel came to Saul, and Saul saide vnto him, Blessed be thou of the Lord, I haue fulfilled the commandement of the Lord.

14 But Samuel said, What meaneth then the bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul answered, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen to sacrifice them vnto the Lord thy God, & the remnant haue we destroied.

16 Againe Samuel sayd to Saul, Let me tell thee what

what the Lord hath sayd to mee this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 Then Samuel sayd, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel? for the Lord anointed thee king ouer Israel.

18 And the Lord sent thee on a iourney, and said, Go, and destroy those sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill thou destroy them.

19 Nowe wherefore hast thou not obeyed the voyce of the Lorde, but hast turned to the pray, and hast done wickedly in the sight of the Lord?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the Lord, and haue gone the way which the Lord sent me, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoyle, sheepe, and oxen, & the chiefest of ỹ things which should haue bin destroyed, to offer vnto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great pleasure in burnt offrings and sacrifices, as when the voice of the Lord is obeyed? behelde,* to obey is better then sacrifice, and to hearken *is better* then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of witchcraft, and transgression is wickednesse and idolatrie. Because thou hast cast away the word of the Lord, therefore he hath cast away thee from being king.

24 Then Saul sayd vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the commaundement of the Lord, and thy words, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Nowe therefore, I pray thee take away my sinne, and turne againe vnto me, that I may worship the Lord.

26 But Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast cast away the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath cast away thee, that thou shalt not be king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned himselfe to go away, he caught the lap of his coate, and it rent.

28 Then Samuel sayd vnto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, & hath giuen it to thy neighbour, that is better then thou.

29 For in deed the strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he sayd, I haue sinned: but honour me, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the Lord thy God.

31 ¶ So Samuel turned againe, and followed Saul: and Saul worshipped the Lord.

32 Then said Samuel, Bring yee hither to mee Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him ‖ pleasantly, and Agag sayde, Truely the bitternesse of death is passed.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among other women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.

34 ¶ So Samuel departed to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntil the day of his death: but Samuel mourned for Saul, & the Lord repented that he made Saul king ouer Israel.

## CHAP. XVI.

*1 Samuel is reprooued of God, & is sent to anoint Dauid. 7 God regardeth the heart. 13 The Spirit of the Lord commeth vpon Dauid. 14 The wicked spirit is sent vpon Saul. 19 Saul seeketh for Dauid.*

THe Lord then said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue cast him away from reigning ouer Israel? fill thine horne with oile, & come, I wil send thee to Ishai ỹ Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? for if Saul shall heare it, he will kill me. Then the Lord answered, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to doe sacrifice to the Lord. † Eb. in thine hand.

3 And call Ishai to the sacrifice, and I wil shewe thee what thou shalt doe, and thou shalt anoint vnto me him whom I name vnto thee.

4 So Samuel did that the Lorde bade him, and came to Beth-lehem, and the Elders of the towne were astonied at his comming, and saide, Commest thou peaceably?

5 And he answered, Yea: I am come to doe sacrifice vnto the Lord: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Ishai and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 And when they were come, he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the Lords anointed is before him.

7 But the Lord said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, nor on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *God seeth* not as man seeth: for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord beholdeth the * heart.

1. Chr. 28. 9. 2. Sam. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12. Psal. 7. 10.

8 Then Ishai called Abinadab, and made him come before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

9 Then Ishai made Shammah come. And he said, Neither yet hath the Lord chosen him.

10 Againe Ishai made his seuen sonnes to come before Samuel: and Samuel said vnto Ishai, The Lord hath chosen none of these.

11 Finally, Samuel said vnto Ishai, † Are there no more children *but these?* And he sayd, There remaineth yet a little one behind, that keepeth the sheepe. Then Samuel said vnto Ishai, * Send and set him: for we will not sit downe till he be come hither. † Eb. Are the children ended? 2. Sam. 7. 8. psa. 78. 71. & 89. 21.

12 And he sent and brought him in: and he was ruddie and of a good countenance, and comely visage. And the Lord said, Arise, *and* anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anointed him in the mids of his brethren. And the *Spirit of the Lord ‖came vpon Dauid from that day forward: then Samuel rose vp and went to Ramah. Act. 7. 46. & 13. 22. ‖Or, prospered.

14 ¶ But the Spirite of the Lord departed from Saul, and an euill spirit *sent* of the Lord vexed him.

15 And Sauls seruant sayd vnto him, Behold now, the euill spirit of God vexeth thee.

16 Let our lord therefore command thy seruants, *that are* before thee, to seeke a man that is a cunning player vpon the harpe: that when the euill spirit of God commeth vpon thee, he may play with his hand, and thou mayest be eased.

17 Saul then said vnto his seruants, Prouide mee a man, I pray you, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of his seruants, and sayde, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Ishai a Beth-lehemite, that can play, and is strong, valiant, and a man of warre, and wise in matters, and a comely person, and the Lord is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Ishai, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which is with the sheepe.

20 And Ishai tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a flagon of wine and a kid, and sent them by the hand

of Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

‖Or, served him.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and ‖ stood before him: and he loued him very well, and he was his armour bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Ishai, saying, Let Dauid now remain with me: for he hath found fauor in my sight.

23 And so when the *euill* spirit of God came vpon Saul, Dauid tooke an harpe and played with his hand, and Saul was refreshed, and was eased: for the euill spirit departed from him.

## CHAP. XVII.

*1 The Philistims make war against Israel. 10 Goliath defieth Israel. 17 Dauid is sent to his brethren. 34 The strength & boldnes of Dauid. 47 The Lord saueth not by sword nor speare. 50 Dauid killeth Goliath, and the Philistims flee.*

NOw the Philistims gathered their armies to battell, and came together to Shochoch, which is in Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoch and Azekah, ‖ in the coast of Dammim.

‖Or, in Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel assembled, and pitched in the valley ‖ of Elah, and put themselues in battell aray to meet the Philistims.

‖Or, of the oke.

3 And the Philistims stood on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: so a valley *was* betweene them.

4 ¶ Then came a man betweene them both out of the tents of the Philistims, named Goliath of Gath; his height *was* sixe cubits and an handbredth,

5 And had an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and a ‖ brigandine vpon him: and the weight of his brigandine *was* fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

‖Or, coats of plate.

6 And he had ‖ boots of brasse vpon his legges, and a shield of brasse vpon his shoulders.

‖Or, greaues.

7 And the shaft of his speare *was* like a weauers beame: and his speare head *weighed* six hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried against the hoste of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are ye come to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistim, & you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

†Eb. Smite me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and †kil me, then wil we be your seruants: but if I ouercome him, and kill him, then shall ye be our seruants, and serue vs.

‖Or, hand to hand.

10 Also the Philistim said, I defie the hoste of Israel this day: giue me a man that we may fight ‖ together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistim, they were discouraged, and greatly afrayd.

Chap. 16. 1

12 ¶ Now this Dauid *was* the* sonne of an Ephrathite of Beth-lehem Iudah, named Ishai, which had eight sonnes: and ‖ this man was taken for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

‖Or, hee was counted among them that bare office

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Ishai went and followed Saul to the battell: & the names of his three sonnes that went to battell, *were* Eliab the eldest, and the next Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 So Dauid was the least: and the three eldest went after Saul.

15 Dauid also went, but he returned from Saul to feed his fathers sheepe in Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistim drew neere in the morning and euening, and continued forty dayes.

17 And Ishai saide vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corne, and these ten cakes, and run to the hoste to thy brethren.

18 Also carry these ten fresh cheeses vnto the captaine, and looke how thy brethren fare, and receiue their pledge.

19 (Then Saul & they, & al the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistims)

20 ¶ So Dauid rose vp earely in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went as Ishai had commanded him, & came within the compasse of the host: and the host went out in aray, and shouted in the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistims had put themselues in aray army against army.

22 And Dauid left the things which he bare, vnder the hands of the keeper of the † carriage, and ran into the hoste, and came, and asked his brethren † how they did.

‖Or, into seate. †Heb. of peace.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, the man *that was* betweene the two *armies*, came vp, (whose name *was* Goliath the Philistim of Gath) out of the ‖ army of the Philistims, and spake such wordes, and Dauid heard them.

‖Or, rankes.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, ran away from him, and were sore afrayd.

25 For euery man of Israel said, Saw ye not this man that commeth vp? euen to reuile Israel is he come vp: and to him that killeth him will the king giue great riches, and will giue him his * daughter, yea, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

* Iosh. 15. 16.

26 ¶ Then Dauid spake to the men that stood with him, and said, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistim, & taketh away the shame from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistim, that he should reuile the hoste of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, Thus shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when hee spake vnto the men, and Eliab was very angry with Dauid, and said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whō hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride and the malice of thine heart, that thou art come downe to see the battell.

29 Then Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 And he departed from him into the presence of another, & spake of the same maner, and the people answered him according to the former words.

31 ¶ And they that heard the words which Dauid spake, rehearsed them before Saul, which caused him to be brought.

32 So Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile him because of him: thy seruant will goe, and fight with this Philistim.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to go against this Philistim to fight with him: for thou art a boy, and he is a man of war from his youth.

34 And Dauid answered vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a lion, & likewise a beare, and tooke a sheepe out of the flocke,

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and tooke it out of his mouth: and when hee arose against me, I caught him by the beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 So thy seruant slew both the lion & the beare: therefore this vncircumcised Philistim shalbe as one of them, seeing he hath railed on the hoste of the liuing God.

37 ¶ Moreouer Dauid said, The Lord that deliuered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the beare, hee will deliuer me out of the hand of this

this Philistim. Then Saul said vnto Dauid, Go, and the Lord be with thee.

38 And Saul put his raiment vpon Dauid, and put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and put a brigandine vpon him.

39 Then girded Dauid his sword vpon his raiment, and ‖ began to go: for he neuer proued it: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I am not accustomed. Wherefore Dauid put them off him.

‖ Or, assayed.

40 Then tooke he his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smooth stones out of a brooke, & put them in his shepheards bagge or scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistim.

41 ¶ And the Philistim came and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 Now when the Philistim looked about, and saw Dauid, he disdained him: for he was but yoong, ruddy, and of a comely face.

43 And the Philistim said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commest vnto me with staues? And the Philistim cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistim said vnto Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the fowles of the heauen, and to the beasts of the field.

45 ¶ Then said Dauid to the Philistim, Thou commest to me with a sword, and with a speare, & with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the Lord of hostes, the God of the hoste of Israel, whom thou hast railed vpon.

46 This day shall the Lorde close thee in mine hand, and I shall smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistims this day vnto the fowles of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth, that all the world may know that Israel hath a God,

47 And that all this assembly may know that the Lorde saueth not with sword nor with speare, (for the battell is the Lordes) and hee will giue you into our hands.

48 And when the Philistim arose to come and draw neere vnto Dauid, Dauid hasted and ran to fight against the Philistim.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke out a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistim in his forehead, that the stone sticked in his forehead, and he fell groueling to the earth.

50 So Dauid * ouercame the Philistim with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistim, and slew him, when Dauid had no sword in his hand.

* 1. sam. 17. 50.

51 Then Dauid ranne, and stood vpon the Philistim, and tooke his sword and drewe it out of his sheath, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. So when the Philistims saw that their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel & Iudah arose, and shouted, & followed after the Philistims, vntill they came to the ‖ valley, and vnto the gates of Ekron: and the Philistims fell downe wounded by the way of Shaarain euen to Gath and to Ekron.

‖ Or, Gai the city.

53 And the children of Israel returned from pursuing the Philistims, and spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistim, & brought it to Ierusalem, & put his armor in his ‖ tent.

‖ Or, house at Bethlehem.

55 ¶ When Saul saw Dauid go forth against the Philistim, he said vnto Abner the captaine of his host, Abner, whose sonne is this yoong man? And Abner answered, As thy soule liueth, O king, I can not tell.

56 Then the king said, Enquire thou whose sonne this yong man is.

57 And when Dauid was returned fro the slaughter of the Philistim, then Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistim in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne art thou, thou yong man? And Dauid answered, I am the son of thy seruant Ishai the Bethlehemite.

## CHAP. XVIII.

*1 The amity of Ionathan and Dauid. 8 Saul enuieth Dauid for the praise that the women gaue him. 11 Saul would haue slaine Dauid. 19 He promiseth him Merab to wife, but giueth him Michal. 27 Dauid deliuereth to Saul two hundred foreskinnes of the Philistims. 29 Saul feareth Dauid, seing that the Lord is with him.*

AND when he had made an end of speaking vnto Saul, the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would not let him retume to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant: for he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan put off the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 And Dauid went out whithersoeuer Saul sent him, & behaued himselfe wisely: so that Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 ¶ When they came again, and Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistim, the women came out of all the cities of Israel singing and dancing to meet king Saul, with timbrels, with instruments of ioy, and with rebecks.

7 And the women ‖ sang by course in their play, and said, * Saul hath slaine his thousand, and Dauid his ten thousand.

‖ Ebr. answered, playing. Chap. 21. 11. & 29. 5. eccles. 47. 6, 7.

8 Therefore Saul was exceeding wroth, and the saying displeased him, and he sayd, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousand, and to me they haue ascribed but a thousand, and what can he haue more saue the kingdome?

9 Wherefore Saul had an eye on Dauid from that day forward.

10 ¶ And on the morrow the euill spirit of God came vpon Saul, and hee prophesied in the midst of the house: and Dauid played with his hand like as at other times, and there was a speare in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul tooke the speare, and said, I will smite Dauid thorow to the wall. But Dauid auoided twise out of his presence.

12 And Saul was afraide of Dauid, because the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul put him from him, and made him a captain ouer a thousand, and he went out and in before the people.

14 And Dauid behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes: for the Lord was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he was very wise, he was afrayd of him.

16 For all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out and in before them.

17 ¶ Then Saul said to Dauid, Behold mine eldest daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: only be a valiant sonne vnto me, and fight the Lords battels: for Saul thought, Mine hand shall not be vpon him, but the hand of the Philistims shalbe vpon him.

18 And Dauid answered Saul, What am I? and what

what is my life, or the family of my father in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 Howbeit when Merab Sauls daughter should haue bene giuen to Dauid, she was giuen vnto Adriel a Meholathite to wife.

20 ¶ Then Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they shewed Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 Therefore Saul said, I will giue him her, that she may be a snare vnto him, and that the hand of the Philistims may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law in the one of the twaine.

22 And Saul commaunded his seruants, Speake with Dauid, secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath a fauour to thee, and all his seruants loue thee: be now therefore the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruaunts spake these wordes in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and of small reputation?

24 And then Sauls seruants brought him word againe, saying, Such words spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, This wise shall ye say to Dauid, The king desireth no dowry, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistims, to be auenged of the kings enemies: for Saul thought to make Dauid to fall into the hands of the Philistims.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well, to be the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not expired.

27 Afterward Dauid arose with his men, & went and slew of the Philistims two hundred men: and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and they gaue them wholly to the king, that he might be the kings sonne in law. therefore Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 Then Saul saw, and vnderstood that the Lord was with Dauid, and that Michal the daughter of Saul loued him.

29 Then Saul was more & more afraid of Dauid, and Saul became alway Dauids enemy.

30 And when the Princes of the Philistims went foorth, at their going foorth Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

## CHAP. XIX.

*2 Ionathan declareth to Dauid the wicked purpose of Saul. 11 Michal his wife saueth him. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel. 23 The spirit of prophesie commeth on Saul.*

THen Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid: but Ionathan Sauls sonne had a great fauour to Dauid.

2 And Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father goeth about to slay thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed vnto thy selfe vnto the morning, and abide in a secret *place*, and hide thy selfe.

3 And I will go out, & stand by my father in the field where thou art, & wil commune with my father of thee, & I will see what *he saith*, and will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and sayd vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: for he hath not sinned against thee, but his works haue bene to thee very good.

5 For he †did *put his life in danger, and slew the Philistim, and the Lord wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and thou reioycedst: wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, and slay Dauid without a cause?

†Heb. *he put his soule in his hand.* *Iudg.* 12. 3 *1 Sam.* 28. 21 *Psal.* 119. 109.

6 Then Saul hearkened vnto the voice of Ionathan, & Saul sware, As the Lord liueth, he shal not die.

7 So Ionathan called Dauid, & Ionathan shewed him all those words, and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his presence as in times past.

8 ¶ Againe the war began, and Dauid went out and fought with the Philistims, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 ¶ And the euill spirit of the Lorde was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house, hauing his speare in his hand, and Dauid played with his hand.

10 And Saul intended to smite Dauid to the wall with the speare: but he turned aside out of Sauls presence, and he smote the speare against the wall: but Dauid fled, and escaped the same night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife tolde it him, saying, If thou saue not thy selfe this night, to morow thou shalt be slaine.

12 So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 Then Michal tooke an image, and layed it in the bed, and put a pillow stuffed with goats *haire* vnder the head of it, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she sayd, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers againe to see Dauid, saying, Bring him to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, an image *was* in the bed with a pillow of goats *haire* vnder the head of it.

17 And Saul sayd vnto Michal, Why hast thou mocked me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me go, or els I will kill thee.

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, & escaped, & came to Samuel to Ramah, and tolde him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 But one tolde Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw a company of prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God fell vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, & they prophesied likewise: againe Saul sent the third messengers, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he himselfe to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu, and he asked, and sayd, Where are Samuel and Dauid? and one said, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither, *euen* to Naioth in Ramah, and the Spirit of God came vpon him also, & he wēt prophesying vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes, and he prophesied also before Samuel, and fell downe naked all that day and all that night: therefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets? * Chap. 10. 11.

## CHAP. XX.

*2 Ionathan comforteth Dauid. 3 They renewe their league. 33 Saul would haue killed Ionathan. 38 Ionathan aduertiseth Dauid by three arrowes of his fathers furie.*

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, & came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what sinne haue I committed before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not

not die: behold, my father will do nothing great nor small, but he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? he will not do it.

3 And Dauid ſware againe, and ſaid, Thy father knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, therefore he thinketh, Ionathan ſhall not know it, leſt he be ſory: but indeed, as the Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, there is but a ſtep betweene me and death.

4 Then ſaid Ionathan vnto Dauid, Whatſoeuer thy † ſoule requireth, that will I do vnto thee.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morow is the firſt day of the moneth, & I ſhould ſit with the king at meat: but let me goe, that I may hide my ſelfe in the fields vnto the third *day* at euen.

6 If thy father make mention of me, then ſay, Dauid asked leaue of me, that he might goe to Beth-lehem to his owne city: for there is a yerely ſacrifice for all that family.

7 And if he ſay thus, It is well, thy ſeruant ſhall haue peace: but if he be angry, be ſure that wickednes is concluded of him.

8 So ſhalt thou ſhew mercy vnto thy ſeruaunt: * for thou haſt loyned thy ſeruant into a couenant of the Lord with thee, and if there be in me iniquity, ſlay thou mee: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring mee to thy father?

9 ¶ And Ionathan anſwered, God keepe that from thee: for if I knew that wickednes were concluded of my father to come vpon thee, would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid Dauid to Ionathan, Who ſhall tell me? how *ſhall I know*, if thy father anſwere thee cruelly?

11 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Come, and let vs go out into the field: and they twaine went out into the field.

12 Then Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, O Lord God of Iſrael, when I haue groped my father's minde to morow at this time, *or* within this three dayes, and if it be well with Dauid, & I then ſend not vnto thee, and ſhew it thee,

13 The Lord doe ſo and much more vnto Ionathan: but if my father haue minde to do thee euill, I will ſhew thee alſo, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt go in peace: and the Lord be with thee, as he hath bene with my father.

14 Likewiſe *I require* not whiles I liue: *for* † *I doubt not* but thou wilt ſhew mee the mercy of the Lord, *that I die not.*

15 But *I require* that thou cut not off thy mercy from mine houſe for euer: no, not when the Lorde hath deſtroyed the enemies of Dauid euery one from the earth.

16 So Ionathan made a bond with the houſe of Dauid, *ſaying*, Let the Lord require it at the hands of Dauids enemies.

17 And againe Ionathan ſware vnto Dauid, becauſe hee loued him (for hee loued him as his owne ſoule)

18 Then ſaid Ionathan to him, To morow is the firſt day of the moneth: and thou ſhalt be ‖ looked for, for thy place ſhalbe empty.

19 Therfore thou ſhalt hide thy ſelfe three dayes, *then* thou ſhalt goe downe quickly, and come to the place where thou diddeſt hide thy ſelfe, when this matter was in hand, and ſhalt remaine by the ſtone † Ezel.

20 And I will ſhoote three arrowes on the ſide thereof, as though I ſhot at a marke.

21 And after I wil ſend a boy, *ſaying*, Go ſeeke the arrowes. If I ſay vnto the boy, See the arrowes are on this ſide thee, bring them, and come thou: for it is † well with thee, and no hurt, *as* the Lord liueth.

22 But if I ſay thus vnto the boy, Beholde, the arrowes are beyond thee, goe thy way: for the Lord hath ſent thee away.

23 As touching the thing which thou and I haue ſpoken of, beholde, the Lord *be* betweene thee & me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himſelfe in the field: & when the firſt day of the moneth came, the king ſate to eat meat.

25 And the king ſate, as at other times, vpon his ſeat, euen vpon his ſeat by the wall: and Ionathan aroſe, and Abner ſate by Sauls ſide, but Dauids place was empty.

26 And Saul ſaid nothing † that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, though he were cleane, *or els* becauſe he was not purified.

27 But on the morow which was the ſecond day of the moneth, Dauids place was empty againe: and Saul ſaid vnto Ionathan his ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Iſhai to meate, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered vnto Saul, Dauid required of me *that he might go* to Beth-lehem.

29 For he ſaid, Let me go, I pray thee: for our family *offereth* a ſacrifice in the city, and my brother hath ſent for me: therefore now, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me go, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: this is the cauſe that hee commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then was Saul angry with Ionathan, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſonne of the wicked and rebellious woman, do not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Iſhai to thy confuſion, and to the confuſion *and* ſhame of thy mother?

31 For as long as the ſonne of Iſhai liueth vpon the earth, thou ſhalt not bee eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fet him vnto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

32 And Ionathan anſwered vnto Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall hee die? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a ſpeare at him to hit him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 ¶ So Ionathan aroſe from the table in a great anger, and did eate no meate the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was ſory for Dauid, *and* becauſe his father had reuiled him.

35 On the next morning therefore Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed, with Dauid, and a litle boy with him.

36 And he ſayd vnto his boy, Run now, ſeeke the arrowes which I ſhoot; and as the boy ran, he ſhot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the boy was come to the place where the arrow was that Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cried after the boy, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cried after the boy, Make ſpeed, haſte, *and* ſtand not ſtill: and Ionathans boy gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter,

39 But the boy knewe nothing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 Then Ionathan gaue his † bowe and arrowes vnto the boy that was with him, and ſaid vnto him, Go cary them into the city.

41 ¶ Aſſoon as the boy was gone, Dauid aroſe out

† *Heb. reuelle it in mine eare.*

† *Heb. faith.*

*Chap. 18. 3. and 23. 18.*

† *Eb. peace.*

‖ *Or, numbred.* † *Hebr. of the way, becauſe it ſeemed as a ſigne to ſhew the way to them that paſſed by.*

† *Eb. ſonne of death.*

† *Ebr. in ſtrength.*

of a place that was toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe three times: and they kissed one another, and wept both twaine, till Dauid exceeded.

42 Therefore Ionathan saide to Dauid, Goe in peace: that which we haue sworne both of vs in the Name of the Lord, saying, The Lord be betweene me and thee, and betweene my seede and betweene thy seed, *let it stand* for euer.

43 And he arose & departed, and Ionathan went into the city.

## CHAP. XXI.

*1 Dauid fleeth to Nob to Ahimelech the Priest. 6 He getteth of him the shewbread to satisfie his hunger. 7 Doeg Sauls seruant was present. 10 Dauid fleeth to king Achish, 13 and there faineth himselfe mad.*

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Priest, and Ahimelech was astonied at the meeting of Dauid, & said vnto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid said to Ahimelech the Priest, The king hath commanded me a certaine thing, and hath said vnto me, Let no man know whereabout I send thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed my seruants to such *and* such places.

3 Now therefore if thou hast ought vnder thine hand, giue me fiue *cakes* of bread, or what commeth to hand.

4 And the Priest answered Dauid, & said, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but heere is *hallowed bread, if the yoong men haue kept themselues, at least, from women.

Exod. 25. 30. Leuit. 24. 5 mat. 12. 3, 4.

5 Dauid then answered the Priest, and said vnto him, Certainly women haue bene separated from vs this two or three dayes since I came out: and the vessels of the yoong men were holy, though the way prophane, and how much more then shall *euery one* be sanctified this day in the vessell?

6 So the Priest gaue him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, saue the shewbread that was taken from before the Lord, to put hote bread there, the day that it was taken away.

7 (And there was the same day one of the seruants of Saul abiding before the Lord, named Doeg the Edomite, the ‖ chiefest of Sauls heardmen)

‖ Or, master of the that kept Sauls cattell.

8 And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech, Is there not here vnder thine hand a speare or a sword? for I haue neither brought my sword nor mine harnesse with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the Priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistim, whom thou slewest in the * valley of Elah, beholde, it is wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that to thee, take it: for there is none other saue that here: And Dauid said, There is none to that giue it me.

Chap. 17. 2

10 And Dauid arose & fled the same day frō the presence of Saul, & went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the seruants of Achish said vnto him, Is not this Dauid the * king of the land? did they not sing vnto him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slaine his thousand, and Dauid his ten thousand?

Chap. 17. 9 Chap. 18. 7 and 29. 5. eccl. 47. 6

12 And Dauid † considered these words, and was sore afrayd of Achish the king of Gath.

† Ebr. put these words in his heart.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and fained himselfe mad in their hands, and scrabled on the dootes of the gate, & let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then said Achish vnto his seruants, Loe, ye see the man is beside himselfe, wherefore haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall he come into mine house?

## CHAP. XXII.

*1 Dauid hideth himselfe in a caue. 2 Many that were in trouble came vnto him. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 18 Saul causeth the Priests to be slaine. 20 Abiathar escapeth.*

DAuid therefore departed thence, and saued himselfe in the caue of Adullam: and when his brethren and all his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And there gathered vnto him all men ‖ were in trouble, & all men that were in debt, and all those that were vexed in minde, and he was their ‖ prince, and there were with him about foure hundred men.

‖ Or, euery one. ‖ Hebr. head.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh in Moab, and saide vnto the king of Moab, I pray thee, let my father and my mother come *and abide* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab, and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the holde.

5 And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the holde, *but* depart and go into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ And Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that were with him, and Saul remained in Gibeah vnder a tree in Ramah, hauing a speare in his hand, and all his seruants stood about him.

7 And Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, ye sonnes of Ieminī, will the sonne of Ishai giue euery one of you fields and vineyards? will he make you all captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds:

8 That all ye haue conspired against me, and there is none that telleth me that my sonne hath made a couenant with the sonne of Ishai? and there is none of you that is sory for mee, or sheweth me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant to lie in wait against me, as *appeareth* this day.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (who was appointed ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Ishai when he came to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub,

10 Who asked counsell of the Lord for him, and gaue him victuals, and he gaue him also the sword of Goliath the Philistim.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the Priest the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, *to wit*, the Priests that were in Nob: and they came all to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou sonne of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 Then Saul said vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Ishai, in that thou hast giuen him victuall, and a sword, and hast asked counsell of God for him, that he should rise against me, and lie in wait, as appeareth this day?

14 ¶ And Ahimelech answered the king, and said, Who is so faithful among all thy seruants as Dauid, *being* also the kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy commandement, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Haue I this day first begun to aske counsell of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his seruant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy seruaunt knew nothing of all this, lesse nor more.

16 Then the king sayde, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech,

Abimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 And the King said vnto the ‖ footemen that stood about him, Turne, and slay the Priestes of the Lorde, because their hande also is with Dauid, and because they knew when he fled, and shewed it not to me. But the seruants of the King would not moue their hands to fall vpon the Priests of the Lord.

18 Then the King saide to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned and ran vpon the Priests, and slew that same day fourscore and fiue persons that did weare a linen Ephod.

19 Also Nob the city of the Priestes smote hee with the edge of the sworde, both man and woman, both child and suckling, both oxe and asse, and sheepe with the edge of the sword.

20 But one of the sonnes of Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub (whose name *was* Abiathar) escaped and fled after Dauid.

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid, that Saul had slaine the Lords Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knewe it the same day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would tell Saul. I am the cause *of the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, *and* feare not: for ‖ he that seeketh my life, shall seeke thy life also: for with mee thou shalt be in safegard.

## CHAP. XXIII.

*5 Dauid chaseth the Philistims from Keilah. 13 Dauid departeth from Keilah, and remaineth in the wildernesse of Ziph. 16 Jonathan comforteth Dauid. 28 Sauls enterprise is broken in pursuing Dauid.*

THen they tolde Dauid saying, Behold, the Philistims fight against Keilah, and spoyle the barnes.

2 Therefore Dauid asked counsell of the Lorde, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistims? And the Lord answered Dauid, Goe and smite the Philistims, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, See, wee be afraide here in Iudah, how much more if wee come to Keilah against the host of the Philistims?

4 Then Dauid asked counsel of the Lord againe. And the Lord answered him, and saide, Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistims into thine hand.

5 ¶ So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistims, and brought away their cattel, and smote them with a great slaughter: thus Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 ( And when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech fled to Dauid to Keilah, he brought an Ephod ‖ with him)

7 ¶ And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah, and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, seeing hee is come into a citie that hath gates and barres.

8 Then Saul called all the people together to warre, for to go downe to Keilah, and to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid hauing knowledge that Saul imagined mischiefe against him, saide to Abiathar the Priest, Bring the Ephod.

10 Then saide Dauid, O Lorde God of Israel, thy seruant hath heard, that Saul is about to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the lords of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hande? and will Saul come downe, as thy seruant hath heard? O Lord God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy seruant. And the Lord said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the ‖ lords of Keilah deliuer me vp, and the men that are with mee, into the hand of Saul? And the Lord saide, They will deliuer thee vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, which were about sixe hundreth, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went ‖ whither they could. And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled frō Keilah, and he left off his iourney.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernes in ‖ holdes, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph. And Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid sawe that Saul was come out for to seeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in the wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls son arose and went to Dauid into the wood, and comforted † him in God,

17 And said vnto him, Feare not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be King ouer Israel and I shalbe next vnto thee: and also Saul my father knoweth it.

18 So they twaine made a couenant before the Lorde: and Dauid did remaine in the wood: but Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphims to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe by vs in holds, in the wood in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the right side ‖ of Ieshimon?

20 Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all that thine heart can desire, and our part *shalbe* to deliuer him into the Kings handes.

21 Then Saul said, Be ye blessed of the Lorde: for ye haue had compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, and prepare yet better: know and see his place where he † haunteth, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is sayd to me, He is subtile and craftie.

23 See therefore, and knowe all the secret places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to me with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and if he be in the land, I will search him out thorowout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 Then they arose and went to Ziph before Saul, but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernes of Maon in the plaine, on the right hand of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke him, and they told Dauid: wherefore hee came downe vnto a rock, and abode in the wildernes of Maon. And when Saul heard that, hee followed after Dauid in the wildernes of Maon.

26 And Saul and his men went on the one side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on the other side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get from the presence of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men rounde about, to take them.

27 But there came a messenger to Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistims haue inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing Dauid, and went against the Philistims. Therefore they called that place, Sela-hammahlekoth.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

*1 Dauid hid in a cane feareth Saul. 10 He sheweth to Saul his innocencie. 18 Saul acknowledgeth his faults. 22 He causeth Dauid to sweare vnto him to be fauourable to his.*

AND Dauid went thence, and dwelt in holdes at En-gedi.

2 When Saul was returned from the Philistims, they tolde him, saying, Beholde, Dauid *is* in the wilder-

‖ Or, footemen.
‖ Or, he that seeketh thy life, seeketh mine also.
‖ Or, lords of the towne.
Chap. 22. 20. ‖ Or, in his hand.
‖ Or, whether they went.
‖ Or, to and fro, as hauing no certaine place to go to.
‖ Or, strong places.
† Ebr. his hand.
‖ Or, of the wildernesse.
† Ebr. where his foote hath been.

wildernesse of En-gedi.

3 Then Saul tooke three thousande chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid, and his men vpon the rockes among the wilde goats.

4 And he came to the sheepe coates by the way where there was a caue, and Saul went in †to doe his easement: and Dauid and his men sate in the inward parts of the caue.

†Ebr. to couer his feete.

†Ebr. in the sides.

5 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, See, the day is come, whereof the Lorde saide vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, and thou shalt doe to him as it shall seeme good to thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the lappe of Sauls garment priuily.

6 And afterwarde Dauid was touched in his heart, because hee had cut off the lappe which was on Sauls *garment*.

7 And he said vnto his men, The Lord keepe me from doing that thing vnto my master the Lords anoynted, to lay mine hand vpon him: for he is the anoynted of the Lord.

8 So Dauid ouercame his seruants with these words, and suffered them not to arise against Saul. So Saul rose vp out of the caue and went away.

9 ¶ Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cried after Saul, saying, O my lorde the King. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid inclined his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

10 And Dauid said to Saul, Wherfore giuest thou an eare to mens wordes, that say, Behold, Dauid seeketh euil against thee?

11 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene, that the Lord had deliuered thee this day into mine hande in the caue, and some bade mee kill thee, but I had compassion on thee, and said, I will not lay mine hand on my master: for hee is the Lords anoynted.

12 Moreouer, my father, behold: behold, I say, the lap of thy garment in mine hande: for when I cut off the lap of thy garment, I killed thee not. Vnderstand and see, that there is neither euill nor wickednes in me, neither haue I sinned against thee, yet thou huntest after my soule to take it.

13 The Lord be iudge betweene thee and me, and the Lord auenge mee of thee, and let not mine hande be vpon thee.

‖Or, the prouerbe of an ancient man.

14 According as the ‖ olde prouerbe saith, Wickednes proceedeth from the wicked, but mine hande be not vpon thee.

15 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? after a dead dogge, *and* after a flea?

16 The Lorde therefore bee iudge, and iudge betweene thee and mee, and see, and pleade my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

†Ebr. iudge.

17 When Dauid had made an ende of speaking these words to Saul, Saul said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voyce, and wept,

18 And said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rendred mee good, and I haue rendred thee euill.

19 And thou hast shewed this day, that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the Lord had closed me in thine hands, thou killedst me not.

20 For who shall finde his enemie, and let him depart †free? Wherefore the Lord render thee good for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

†Ebr. a good way.

21 For now beholde, I know that thou shalt bee King, & that the kingdome of Israel shalbe stablished in thine hand.

22 Sweare now therefore vnto mee by the Lord that thou wilt not destroy my seed after me, and that thou wilt not abolish my name out of my fathers house.

23 So Dauid sware vnto Saul, & Saul went home: but Dauid and his men went vp vnto the hold.

## CHAP. XXV.

*1 Samuel dieth. 3 Nabal and Abigail. 38 The Lord killeth Nabal. 43 Abigail and Ahinoam Dauids wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.*

Chap. 28. verse. 3. 23. 30.

THen * Samuel died, and all Israel assembled, and mourned for him, and buried him in his owne house at Ramah. And Dauid arose and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

2 Now in Maon *was* a man, who had his possession in Carmel, and the man was exceeding mightie, and had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goates: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 The name also of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail, and shee was a woman of singular wisedome, and beautifull, but the man *was* churlish, and euill conditioned, and was of the familie of Caleb.

4 And Dauid heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 Therefore Dauid sent ten yong men, and Dauid saide vnto the yong men, Gee vp to Carmel, and go to Nabal, & aske him in my name † how he doth.

†Ebr. of peace.

6 And thus shal ye say † for salutation, Both thou and thine house, and all that thou hast be in peace, †Ebr. to life.

wealth, and prosperitie.

7 Beholde, I haue heard, that thou hast shearers: now thy shepheards were with vs, and we did them no hurt, neither did they misse any thing all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy seruants and they will shewe thee. Wherefore let these yong men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good season) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hande vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 ¶ And when Dauids young men came, they tolde Nabal all those wordes in the name of Dauid, and held their peace.

10 Then Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who is Dauid? and who is the sonne of Isai? there be many seruants now a daies, that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my flesh that I haue killed for my sheaters, and giue it vnto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 ¶ So Dauids seruants turned their way, and went againe, and came, and told him all those things.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird euery man his sword *about him*. And they girded euery man his sword: Dauid also girded his sword. And about foure hundreth men went vp after Dauid, and two hundreth abode by the † cariage.

†Ebr. vessel.

14 Now one of the seruants told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid *sent* messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master, and hee † railed on them.

†Ebr. flew vpon vs.

15 Notwithstanding, the men were very good vnto vs, and we had no displeasure, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were as a wall vnto vs, both by night and by day all the while we were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore take heede, and see what thou shalt doe: for euill † will surely come vpon our master, and vpon all his family: for he is so wicked that a man

†Ebr. is accomplished.

a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundreth † cakes, and two bottles of wine, and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundreth ‖ frailes of raisins, and two hundreth of figs, and laded them on asses.

19 Then she said vnto her seruants, Go ye before me: behold, I will come after you: yet she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And as she rode on her asse, shee came downe by a secret place of the mountaine, and behold, Dauid and his men came down against her, & she met them.

21 And Dauid saide, In deede I haue kept all in vaine that this fellow had in the wildernes, so that nothing was missed of all that perteined vnto him: for he hath requited me euil for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid: *for* surely I will not leaue of all that hee hath *by the dawning of the day, any* that pisseth against the wall.

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted and lighted off her asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed herselfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feete, and saide, Oh my lorde, I *haue committed* the iniquitie, and I pray thee, let thine handmayd speake † to thee, and heare thou the words of thine handmayd.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this wicked man Nabal; for as his name is, so is he: ‖ Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmayd sawe not the yong men of my lord whom thou sentest.

26 Now therefore my lorde, as the Lorde liueth, and as thy soule liueth (the Lord, *I say*, that hath withholden thee from comming to *shed* blood, and that thine hand should *not* saue thee) so nowe thine enemies shalbe as Nabal, and they that intende to doe my lord euil.

27 And now, this ‖ blessing which thine handmayd hath brought vnto my lord, let it bee giuen vnto the yong men, that † follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of thine handmayd: for the Lord will make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the Lord, and none euil hath bene found in thee † in all thy life.

29 Yet a man hath risen vp to persecute thee, and to seeke thy soule, but the soule of my lord shall bee bound in the bundle of life with the Lorde thy God: and the soule of thine enemies shall *God* cast out, as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And when the Lorde shall haue done to my lorde all the good *that* hee hath promised thee, and shall haue made thee ruler ouer Israel,

31 Then shal it be no griefe vnto thee, nor offence of minde vnto my lorde, that he hath not shed blood causeleslie, nor that my lorde hath *not* preserued himselfe: and when the Lord shall haue dealt wel with my lord, remember thine handmayd.

32 Then Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed be ‖ the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meete me.

33 And blessed bee thy counsell, and blessed bee thou which hast kept me this day from comming to *shed* blood, and that mine hand hath *not* saued me.

34 For in deed, as the Lorde God of Israel liueth, who hath kept mee backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and met mee, surely there had not bene left vnto Nabal *by the dawning of the day, any* that pisseth against the wall.

35 Then Dauid receiued of her hande that which she had brought him, and said to her, Go vp in peace to thine house: beholde, I haue heard thy voyce, and haue † granted thy petition.

36 ¶ So Abigail came to Nabal: and beholde, hee made a feast in his house, like the feast of a King, and Nabals heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken, wherefore she told him nothing, neither lesse nor more, vntill the morning arose.

37 Then in the morning when the wine was gone out of Nabal, his wife tolde him those words, and his heart died within him, and he was like a stone.

38 And about ten dayes after, the Lorde smote Nabal that he died.

39 ¶ Nowe when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he saide, Blessed be the Lorde that hath ‖ iudged the cause of my rebuke of the hande of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euil: for the Lorde hath recompensed the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. Also Dauid sent to commune with Abigail to take her to his wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs to thee, to take thee to his wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmayd be a seruant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted and arose, and rode vpon an asse, and her fiue mayds † folowed her, and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and was his wife.

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of Izreel, and they were both his wiues.

44 Nowe Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter Dauids wife to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which was of Gallim.

## CHAP. XXVI.

*1 Dauid was discouered vnto Saul by the Ziphims. 12 Dauid taketh away Sauls speare, & a pot of water that stood at his head. 21 Saul confesseth his sinne.*

AGaine the Ziphims came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe ‖ in the hill of Hachilah before ‖ Iesimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thousande chosen men of Israel with him, for to seeke Dauid in the wildernes of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hil of Hachilah, which is before Iesimon by the way side. Nowe Dauid abode in the wildernes, and he sawe that Saul came after him into the wildernes.

4 (For Dauid had sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come ‖ in very deed)

5 Then Dauid arose, & came to the place where Saul had pitched, and *when* Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner, which was his chiefe captaine, (for Saul lay in the fort, and the people pitched round about him)

6 Then spake Dauid, and saide to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, brother to Ioab, saying, Who will goe downe with mee to Saul to the hoste? Then Abishai saide, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid & Abishai came downe to the people by night: and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the fort, and his speare did sticke in the grounde at his ‖ head: and Abner & the people lay round about him.

8 ¶ Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath closed thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore I pray thee, let mee smite him once with a speare to the earth, and I will not smite him againe.

9 And Dauid saide to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can lay his hands on the Lords anoynted,

† Ebr. bread.

‖ Or, clusters.

† Ebr. in thine eares.

‖ Or, soule.

‖ Or, present.

† Ebr. make as vnto seete,

† Ebr. from thy dayes.

† Ebr. receiued thy face.

‖ Or, reuenged.

† Eb. were at her feete. Iosh. 15. 56. 2. Sam. 3. 14, 15.

Chap. 23. 19.

‖ Or, in Gibeah.

‖ Or, the wildernesse.

‖ Or, to a certaine place. Chap. 14. 50 and 17. 55.

‖ Or, host. ster.

BODLEIANA

anoynted, and be guiltleſſe?

10 Moreouer Dauid ſaide, As the Lorde liueth, either the Lord ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhal come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The Lord keepe mee from laying mine hande vpon the Lords anoynted: but I pray thee, take nowe the ſpeare that is at his head, and the pot of water, and let vs go hence.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the pot of water from Sauls head, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor marked it, neither did any awake, but they were all aſleepe, for †the Lorde had ſent a dead ſleepe vpon them.

†Ebr. the heauie ſleepe of the Lord was fallen vpon them.

13 Then Dauid went into the other ſide, & ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off, a great ſpace being betweene them.

14 And Dauid cried to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, † Heareſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſaid, Who art thou that crieſt to the King?

†Ebr. anſwereſt.

15 ¶ And Dauid ſaide to Abner, Art not thou a man? and who is like thee in Iſrael? wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the folke in to deſtroy the King thy lord.

16 This is not well done of thee: as the Lord liueth, ye are † worthy to die, becauſe ye haue not kept your maſter the Lords anoynted: and now ſee where the Kings ſpeare is, and the pot of water that was at his head.

†Ebr. ſonnes of death.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and ſaide, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſaid, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he ſaide, Wherefore doeth my lord thus perſecute his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I beſeech thee, let my lord the King heare the words of his ſeruant. If the Lord haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, let him ſmell the ſauour of a ſacrifice: but if the children of men *haue done it*, curſed be they before the Lord: for they haue caſt me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lord, ſaying, Goe, ſerue other gods.

20 Nowe therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lorde: for the King of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as one would hunt a partrich in the mountaines.

21 Then ſaid Saul, I haue ſinned: come againe my ſonne Dauid: for I will doe thee no more harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: beholde, I haue done fooliſhly, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 Then Dauid anſwered, and ſaide, Beholde the Kings ſpeare, let one of the yong men come ouer and fet it.

23 And let the Lord reward euery man according to his righteouſnes and faithfulnes: for the Lord had deliuered thee into *mine* hands this day, but I would not lay mine hand vpon the Lords anoynted.

24 And beholde, like as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo let my life bee ſet by in the eyes of the Lorde, that he may deliuer mee out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaide to Dauid, Bleſſed art thou, my ſonne Dauid: for thou ſhalt do great things, and alſo preuaile. So Dauid went his way, and Saul returned to his place.

## CHAP. XXVII.

*2 Dauid fleeth to Achiſh King of Gath, who giueth him Ziklag. 8 Dauid deſtroyeth certaine of the Philiſtims. 10 Achiſh is deceiued by Dauid.*

AND Dauid ſaide in his heart, I ſhall nowe periſh one day by the hand of Saul: is it not better for me that I ſaue my ſelfe in the lande of the Philiſtims, and that Saul may haue no hope of me to ſeeke mee any more in all the coaſtes of Iſrael, and ſo eſcape out of his hand?

2 Dauid therefore aroſe, and he, and the ſixe hundreth men that were with him, went vnto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch King of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he, and his men, euery man with his houſholde: Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Izreelite, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

4 And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was fled to Gath: ſo he ſought no more for him.

5 And Dauid ſaide vnto Achiſh, If I haue nowe found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in ſome *other* city of the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the *head* city of the kingdome with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that ſame day: therefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 ¶ And †the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtims, was foure moneths and certaine dayes.

†Ebr. the number of the dayes.

8 Then Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the Girzites, and the Amalekites: for they inhabited the land from the beginning *from the way* as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the lande of Egypt.

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, & left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke ſheepe, and oxen, and aſſes, and camels, and apparell, and returned and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‖ Where haue yee bene a roouing this day? And Dauid anſwered, Againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

‖Or, againſt whom.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring them to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs, and ſay, So did Dauid, and ſo *will bee* his maner all the while that he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtims.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, ‖ Hee hath made his people of Iſrael vtterly to abhorre him: therefore he ſhalbe my ſeruant for euer.

‖Or, he loueth Dauid aborre his people.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

*2 Dauid hath the chiefe charge promiſed about Achiſh. 8 Saul conſulteth with a witch, and ſhe raiſeth him to ſpeake with Samuel, 18 Who declareth his ruine.*

NOw at that time the Philiſtims aſſembled their bands, and armie to fight with Iſrael: therefore Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Be ſure, thou ſhalt go out with me to the battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaide to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Surely I will make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 (*Samuel was then dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah his owne citie: and Saul had put away the ſorcerers, and the ſoothſayers out of the land)

Chap. 25. 1.

4 ¶ Then the Philiſtims aſſembled themſelues, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul aſſembled all Iſrael, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſt of the Philiſtims, he was afraid, and his heart was ſore aſtonied,

6 Therefore Saul asked counſell of the Lord, and the

the Lord answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor yet by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke mee a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and aske of her. And his seruants said to him, Beholde, there is a woman at En-dor that hath a familiar spirit.

8 ¶ Then Saul changed himselfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, & two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, coniecture vnto me by the familiar spirite, and bring me him vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman said vnto him, Beholde, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath destroyed the sorcerers, and the soothsayers out of the lande: wherefore then seekest thou to take me in a snare to cause mee to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the Lorde, saying, As the Lorde liueth, no ‖ harme shall come to thee for this thing.

‖ Or, punishment.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? And he answered, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, shee cryed with a loud voyce, and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the King said vnto her, Be not afraide: for what sawest thou? And the woman saide vnto Saul, I saw ‖ gods ascending vp out of the earth.

‖ Or, excellent person.

14 Then he said vnto her, What fashion is he of? And she answered, An olde man commeth vp lapped in a mantle: and Saul knew that it was Samuel, & he inclined his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring mee vp? Then Saul answered, I am in great distresse: for the Philistims make warre against me, and God is departed from mee, and answereth mee no more, neither † by Prophets, neither by dreames: therfore I haue called thee, that thou mayest tell me, what I shall do.

† Eyther by the hand of Prophets.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of me, seeing the Lord is gone from thee, and is thine enemie?

17 Euen the Lorde hath done to him, as he spake *by mine ‖ hand: for the Lord wil rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giue it thy neighbor Dauid.

Chap. 15. 28. ‖ Or, ministerie.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the Lorde, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon the Amalekites: therefore hath the Lorde done this vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer the Lorde will deliuer Israel with thee into the hands of the Philistims: and to morow shalt thou and thy sonnes be with me, and the Lorde shall giue the hoste of Israel into the handes of the Philistims.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid because of the words of Samuel, so that there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day nor all the night.

21 Then the woman came vnto Saul, and sawe that he was sore troubled, and saide vnto him, See, thine handmayd hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my soule in mine hande, and haue obeyed thy wordes which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmayde, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee, that thou mayest eate and get thee strength, and go on thy iourney.

23 But he refused, and saide I wil not eate: but his seruants and the woman together compelled him, and hee obeyed their voyce: so hee arose from the earth, and sate on the bed.

24 Nowe the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and tooke floure and kneaded it, and baked of it vnleauened *bread*.

25 Then she brought them before Saul, and before his seruants: and when they had eaten, they stood vp, and went away the same night.

## CHAP. XXIX.

*4 The Princes of the Philistims cause Dauid to be sent backe from the battel against Israel, because they distrusted him.*

SO the Philistims were gathered together with all their armies in Aphek: and the Israelites pitched ‖ by the fountaine, which is in Izreel.

‖ Or, In Ain.

2 And the ‖ princes of the Philistims went forth by hundreths and thousands, but Dauid and his men came behinde with Achith.

‖ Or, captaines.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistims, What *doe* these Ebrewes *here*? And Achish saide vnto the princes of the Philistims, Is not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the King of Israel, who hath bene with mee these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found nothing in him, since he † dwelt with me vnto this day?

† Ebr. fell, as Gene. 25. 18. 1. Chron. 12. 19.

4 But the princes of the Philistims were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistims saide vnto him, *Send this fellow backe that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest that in the battel he be an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should he obtaine the fauour of his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this Dauid, of whom they sang in dances, saying, *Saul slew his thousand, and Dauid his ten thousand?

Chap. 18. 7. and 21 11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and saide vnto him, As the Lorde liueth, thou hast bene vpright and good in my sight, when thou wentest out and in with mee in the hoste, neither haue I found euil with thee, since thou camest to me vnto this day, but † the princes do not fauour thee.

† Ebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the princes.

7 Wherefore now returne, and go in peace, that thou displeasest not the princes of the Philistims.

8 ¶ And Dauid saide vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou founde in thy seruant as long as I haue bene with thee vnto this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

9 Achish then answered, and saide to Dauid, I know thou pleasest me, as an Angel of God: but the princes of the Philistims haue said, Let him not go vp with vs to battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: & when ye be vp early, assoone as ye haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, and to returne into the lande of the Philistims: and the Philistims went vp to Izreel.

## CHAP. XXX.

*1 The Amalekites burnt Ziklag. 5 Dauids two wiues are taken prisoners. 6 The people would stone him. 8 He asked counsell of the Lord, and pursuing his enemies, recouereth the prey. 24 He diuideth it equally, 26 and sendeth part to his friends.*

BVt when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag the third day, the Amalekites had inuaded vpon the South, euen vnto Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire,

2 And had taken the women that were therein prisoners, both small and great, *and* slew not a man, but caried them away, and went their waye.

3 ¶ So

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken prisoners.

4 Then Dauid and the people that was with him, lift vp their voyces and wept, vntill they could weepe no more.

5 Dauids two wiues were taken prisoners also, Ahinoam the Izreelite, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was in great sorow: for the people intended to stone him, because the hearts of all the people were vexed, euery man for his sonnes and for his daughters: but Dauid comforted himselfe in the Lord his God.

7 ¶ And Dauid sayd to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring me the Ephod. And Abiathar brought the Ephod to Dauid.

8 Then Dauid asked counsell at the Lorde, saying, Shall I follow after this company? Shall I ouertake them? And he answered him, Follow: for thou shalt surely ouertake them, and recouer all.

9 ¶ So Dauid and the sixe hundreth men that were with him, went, and came to the riuer Besor, where a part of them abode:

10 But Dauid and foure hundreth men followed (for two hundreth abode behind being too weary to goe ouer the riuer Besor)

11 And they found an Egyptian in the fielde, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and hee did eate, and they gaue him water to drinke.

12 Also they gaue him a few figges, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor dronke any water in three dayes and three nights.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? And he sayd, I am a yong man of Egypt, & seruant to an Amalekite: and my master left me three dayes ago, because I fell sicke.

14 Wee roued vpon the South of Chereth, and vpon the *coast* belonging to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid sayd vnto him, Canst thou bring me to this company? And he sayd, Sweare vnto mee by God, that thou wilt neither kill mee, nor deliuer me into the handes of my master, and I will bring thee to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him thither, behold, they lay scattered abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dauncing, because of all the great praye that they had taken out of the lande of the Philistims, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of the next morrowe, so that there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundreth yong men, which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had taken: also Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And they lacked nothing, small or great, sonne or daughter, or of the spoile of all that they had taken away: Dauid recouered them all.

20 Dauid also tooke all the sheepe, and the oxen, *and* they draue them before his cattel, and said, This is Dauids praye.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundreth men that were too weary for to followe Dauid: whom they had made also to abide at the riuer Besor: and they came to meete Dauid, and to meete the people that were with him: so when Dauid came nere to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the euill and wicked of the men that went with Dauid, and sayde, Because they went not with vs, therefore will we giue them none of the praye that wee haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife and his children: therefore let them carie them away and depart.

23 Then sayde Dauid, Yee shall not doe so, my brethren, with that which the Lorde hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hands.

24 For who wil obey you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battel, so *shall* his part *be*, that tarieth by the stuffe: they shal part alike.

25 So from that day forwarde hee made it a statute and a law in Israel vnto this day.

26 ¶ When Dauid therefore came to Ziklag, he sent of the praye vnto the Elders of Iudah, and to his friends, saying, See, *there is* a blessing for you of the spoyle of the enemies of the Lord.

27 Hee sent to them of Beth-el, and to them of South Ramoth, and to them of Iattir,

28 And to them of Aroer, and to them of Siphmoth, and to them of Eshtemoa,

29 And to them of Rachal, and to them of the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to them of the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them of Hormah, and to them of Chor-ashan, and to them of Athach,

31 And to them of Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid and his men had haunted.

## CHAP. XXXI.

*1 Saul killeth himselfe. 6 His children are slaine in the battell. 12 The men of Iabesh tooke downe his body, which was hanged on the wall.*

NOw * the Philistims fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fledde away from the Philistims, & they fel down ‖ wounded in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistims preassed sore vpon Saul and his sonnes, and slewe Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua Sauls sonnes.

3 And when the battell went sore against Saul, the archers, and bowmen † hit him, and he was sore ‖ wounded of the archers.

4 Then sayd Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw out thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest the vncircumcised come and thrust mee thorow, and mocke me: but his armour bearer would not, for hee was sore afrayd. Therefore Saul tooke a sword and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour bearer sawe that Saul was dead, hee fell likewise vpon his sworde, and died with him.

6 So Saul died and his three sonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they of the other side Iorden saw that the men of Israel were put to flight, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, then they left the cities, and ran away: and the Philistims came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And on the morowe, when the Philistims were come to spoile them that were slaine, they found Saul & his three sons lying in mount Gilboa,

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped him out of his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistims on euery side, that they should publish it in the temple of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they layd vp his armour in the house of Ashtaroth, but they hanged vp his body on the wall of Beth-shan,

11 ¶ When

* 1. Chron. 10. 1.
‖ Or, slaine.
† Ebr. found him.
‖ Or, afraid.

11 ¶ When the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead heard what the Philistims had done to Saul,

12 Then they arose (as many as were strong men) and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Iabesh, and *burnt them there,

13 And tooke their bones, and *buried them vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

Ier. 34.5. 2.Sam.2. 4.

# THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*This booke and the former beare the title of Samuel, because they conteine the conception, nativitie, and the whole course of his life, and also the liues and actes of two Kings, to wit of Saul and Dauid, whom hee anointed and consecrated Kings by the ordinance of God. And as the first booke conteineth those things which God brought to passe among this people vnder the gouernment of Samuel and Saul: so this second booke declareth the noble acts of Dauid, after the death of Saul, when he began to reigne, vnto the end of his kingdome: and how the same by him was wonderfully augmented: also his great troubles and dangers, which he sustained both within his house and without: what horrible and dangerous insurrections, vproares, and treasons were wrought against him, partly by false counsellers, fained friends and flatterers, and partly by some of his owne children and people: and how by Gods assistance hee ouercame all difficulties, and enioyed his kingdome in rest and peace. In the person of Dauid the Scripture setteth foorth Christ Iesus the chiefe King, who came of Dauid according to the flesh, and was persecuted on euery side with outward and inward enemies, aswell in his owne person, as in his members, but at length hee ouercommeth all his enemies, and giueth his Church victory against all power both spirituall and temporall: and so reigneth with them King for euermore.*

## CHAP. I.

*4 It was tolde Dauid of Sauls death. 15 He causeth him to be slaine that brought the tidings. 19 He lamenteth the death of Saul and Ionathan.*

1.Sam. 30.17.

AFter the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from the *slaughter of the Amalekites, and had bene two dayes in Ziklag,

2 Beholde, a man came the thirde day out of the hoste from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and when hee came to Dauid, he fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 Then Dauid saide vnto him, Whence commest thou? And hee said vnto him, Out of the hoste of Israel I am escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, What is done? I pray thee, tell me. Then he said, that the people is fled from the battell, and many of the people are ouerthrowen and dead, and also Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead.

5 And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told it him, Howe knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 Then the yong man that tolde him, answered, As I came to mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare, and loe, the charets and ‖ horsemen followed hard after him,

‖Or, vpon them.

7 And when he looked backe, hee sawe mee, and called me. And I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who art thou? And I answered, I am an Amalekite.

9 Then said he vnto me, I pray thee, † come vpon me, and slay me: for anguish is come vpon mee, because my life is yet whole in me.

† Or, stand vpon mine.

10 So † I came vpon him, and slew him: and because I was sure that he could not liue, after that hee had fallen, I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and brought them hither vnto my lord.

† Or, I stood vpon him.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes *& rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

Gen.37. and 13.31

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel, because they were slaine with the sword.

13 ¶ Afterward Dauid said vnto the yoong man that tolde it him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the sonne of a stranger an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, * How wast thou not afrayd to put forth thine hand to destroy the anointed of the Lord?

2.Sam. 3.37. and 4.10.

15 Then Dauid called one of his yoong men, and said, Go nere, and fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 Then said Dauid vnto him, Thy blood be vpon thine head: for thine owne mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the Lords anointed.

17 ¶ Then Dauid mourned with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne.

18 (Also hee bade thē teach the children of Iudah to shoot, as it is written in the booke of * ‖ Iasher)

Iosh.10. 13. ‖Or, righteous. Micah.2. 10.

19 O noble Israel, he is slaine vpon thy hie places: how are the mighty ouerthrowen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, nor publish it in the streets of Ashkelon, least the daughters of the Philistims reioyce, least the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, vpon you *be* neither dewe nor raine, nor *be there* fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is cast down, the shield of Saul, as though hee had not bene anointed with oyle.

22 The bow of Ionathan neuer turned backe, neither did the sworde of Saul returne empty from the blood of the slaine, and from the fat of the mighty.

23 Saul and Ionathan were louely and pleasant in their liues, and in their deaths they were not diuided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe for Saul, which clothed you in skarlet, with pleasures, and hanged ornaments of golde vpon your apparell.

25 Howe were the mighty slaine in the mids of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine hie places.

26 Wo is me for thee, my brother Ionathan: very kind hast thou bene vnto me: thy loue to me was woonderfull, passing the loue women: howe are the mighty ouerthrowen, and the weapons of warre destroyed!

## CHAP. II.

*4 Dauid is anointed king in Hebron. 5 Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king ouer Israel. 15 The battell of the seruants of Dauid and Ish-bosheth. 32 The buriall of Asahel.*

AFter this, Dauid asked counsell of the Lord, saying, Shall I go vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the Lord said vnto him, Go vp. And Dauid said, Whither

Whither ſhal I go? He then anſwered, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues alſo, Ahinoam the Izreelite, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And Dauid brought vp the men that were with him, euery man with his houſhold, & they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 ¶ Then the men of Iudah came, and there they anoynted Dauid King ouer the houſe of Iudah. And they tolde Dauid, ſaying, *that the men of Iabeſh Gilead buried Saul. 1.Sam.12 13.

5 And Dauid ſent meſſengers vnto the men of Iabeſh Gilead, and ſaid vnto them, Bleſſed are ye of the Lorde, that yee haue ſhewed ſuch kindnes vnto your lord Saul, that ye haue buried him.

6 Therefore nowe the Lorde ſhewe mercy and trueth vnto you: and I will recompenſe you this benefite, becauſe ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your handes be ſtrong, and be you valiant: albeit your maſter Saul bee dead, yet neuertheleſſe the houſe of Iudah hath anoynted mee King ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the ſonne of Ner that was captaine of Sauls hoſte, tooke Iſh-boſheth the ſoune of Saul, and brought him to Mahanaim,

9 And made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer the Aſhurites, and ouer Izreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Iſrael.

10 Iſh-boſheth Sauls ſonne was fourty yere olde when he began to reigne ouer Iſrael, and reigned two yeere: but the houſe of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 ( And the time which Dauid reigned in Hebron, ouer the houſe of Iudah, *was* ſeuen yeere and ſixe moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the ſon of Ner, and the ſeruants of Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul went out of Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the ſonne af Zeruiah, and the ſeruants of Dauid went out, and met one another by the poole of Gibeon: and they ſate downe, the one on the one ſide of the poole, and the other on the other ſide of the poole.

14 Then Abner ſaide to Ioab, Let the yong men now ariſe, and play before vs. And Ioab ſaid, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went ouer twelue of Beniamin by number, which perteined to Iſh-boſheth the ſon of Saul, and twelue of the ſeruants of Dauid.

16 And euery one caught his fellow by the head, and *thruſt* his ſworde in his fellowes ſide, ſo they fell downe together: wherefore the place was called ‖Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon. ‖Or, the field of ſtrong men.

17 And the battell was exceeding ſore that ſame day: for Abner and the men of Iſrael fell before the ſeruants of Dauid.

18 And there were three ſonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Aſahel. And Aſahel was as light on foote as a wilde roe.

19 And Aſahel followed after Abner, and in going hee turned neither to the right hande nor to the left from Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and ſaid, Art thou Aſahel? And he anſwered, Yea.

21 Then Abner ſaid, Turne thee either to the right hand or to the left, and take one of the yong men, and take thee his ‖weapons: but Aſahel would not depart from him. ‖Or, ſpoile.

22 And Abner ſaide to Aſahel, Depart from mee: wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? howe then ſhould I be able to holde vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 And when hee would not depart, Abner with the hinder end of the ſpeare ſmote him vnder the fifth, that the ſpeare came out behinde him; and he fell downe there, and died in his place. And as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell downe and died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Ioab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill Ammah, that lieth before Giah, by the way of the wildernes of Gibeon.

25 And the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together after Abner, and were on an heape, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſaid, Shall the ſworde deuoure for euer? knoweſt thou not that it will be bitternes in the latter ende? howe long then ſhall it bee, or thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab ſaid, As God liueth, if thou hadſt not ſpoken, ſurely euen in the morning the people had departed euery one backe from his brother.

28 ¶ So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the ‖ plame, and went ouer Iorden, and paſt thorow all Bithron till they came ‖ to Mahanaim. ‖Or, wilderneſſe. ‖Or, to the tent.

30 Ioab alſo returned backe frō Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids ſeruants ninteene men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſeruants of Dauid had ſmitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and three ſcore men died.

32 And they tooke vp Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and *when they came* to Hebron, the day aroſe.

## CHAP. III.

*1 Long warre betweene the houſes of Saul and Dauid. 2 The children of Dauid in Hebron. 12 Abner trureth to Dauid. 27 Ioab killeth him.*

THere was then long warre betweene the houſe of Saul and the houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were children borne in Hebron: and his eldeſt ſonne was Amnon of Ahinoam the Izreelite,

3 And his ſeconde *was* Chileab of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the thirde Abſalom the ſonne of Maacah the daughter of Talmai the king of Geſhur,

4 And the fourth, Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggith, and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital,

5 And the ſixth, Ithream, by Eglah Dauids wife: theſe were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ Nowe while there was warre betweene the houſe of Saul and the houſe of Dauid, Abner made all his power for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine named Rizpah, the daughter of Aiiah. And *Iſh-boſheth* ſaide to Abner, Wherfore haſt thou gone in to my fathers cōcubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the wordes of Iſh-boſheth, and ſaid, Am I a dogs head, which againſt Iudah do ſhew mercy this day vnto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his neighbours, and haue not deliuered thee into the hande of Dauid, that thou chargeſt mee this day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more alſo, except as the

the Lord hath ſworne to Dauid, euen ſo I do to him,

10 To remoone the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, that the throne of Dauid may bee ſtabliſhed ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah, euen from Dan to Beer-ſheba.

11 And he durſt no more anſwere to Abner: for he feared him.

12 ¶ Then Abner ſent meſſengers to Dauid ‖ on his behalfe, ſaying, Whoſe is the lande? who ſhould alſo ſay, Make couenant with mee, and beholde, mine hand *ſhalbe* with thee, to bring all Iſrael vnto thee.

13 Who ſaid, Well, I will make a couenant with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, that thou ſee not my face, except thou bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou commeſt to ſee me.

14 ¶ Then Dauid ſent meſſengers to Iſh-boſheth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal which I married for *an hundred foreſkinnes of the Philiſtims.

15 And Iſh-boſheth ſent and tooke her from her husband *Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh.

16 And her husband went with her, and came weeping behinde her, vnto Bahurim: then ſaid Abner vnto him, Goe, *and* returne. So he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Yee ſought for Dauid in times paſt, that he might be your King.

18 Now then do it: for the Lord hath ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying, By the hand of my ſeruant Dauid I will ſaue my people Iſrael out of the handes of the Philiſtims, and out of the hands of all their enemies.

19 Alſo Abner ſpake ‖ to Beniamin, and afterward Abner went to ſpeake with Dauid in Hebron *concerning* all that Iſrael was content with, and the whole houſe of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, hauing twentie men with him, and Dauid made a feaſt vnto Abner, and to the men that were with him.

21 Then Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I wil riſe vp, and go gather all Iſrael vnto my lorde the King, that they may make a couenant with thee, *and* that thou maieſt reigne ouer all that thine heart deſireth. Then Dauid ſent Abner depart, who went ‖ in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſeruants of Dauid and Ioab came from the campe, and brought a great pray with them (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron: for he had ſent him away, and he departed in peace)

23 When Ioab, and all the hoſte that was with him were come, men told Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſon of Ner came to the King, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the King, and ſaide, What haſt thou done? beholde, Abner came vnto thee, why haſt thou ſent him away, and he is deported?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner: for he came to deceiue thee, and to knowe thy out-going, and in-going, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 ¶ And when Ioab was gone out from Dauid, he ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah vnknowing to Dauid.

27 And when Abner was come againe to Hebron, *Ioab tooke him aſide in the gate to ſpeake with him peaceably, and ſmote him vnder the fift *rib*, that he died, for the blood of *Aſahel his brother.

28 ¶ And when afterward it came to Dauids eare he ſaide, I and my kingdome are guiltleſſe before the Lorde for euer, concerning the blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner.

29 Let the blood fall on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, that the houſe of Ioab be neuer without ſome that haue running iſſues, or leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that doeth fall on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

30 (So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe hee had ſlaine their brother Aſahel at Gibeon in battell)

31 And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and put on ſackcloth, and mourne before Abner: and King Dauid himſelfe followed the beare.

32 And when they had buried Abner in Hebron, the King lift vp his voice, & wept beſide the ſepulchre of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thine hands were not bound, nor thy feet tied in fetters of braſſe: *but* as a man falleth before wicked men, *ſo* didſt thou fall. And all the people wept againe for him.

35 Afterward all the people came to cauſe Dauid eate meate while it was yet day, but Dauid ſware, ſaying, So doe God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread, or ought els till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people knew it, & it pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the King did, pleaſed all the people.

37 For all the people and all Iſrael vnderſtoode that day, howe that it was not the Kings deed, that Abner the ſonne of Ner was ſlaine.

38 And the King ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know ye not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day weake and *newly* anoynted King: and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah bee too ‖hard for me: the Lord reward the doer of euil according to his wickednes.

## CHAP. IIII.

*5 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul. 12 Dauid commandeth them to be ſlaine.*

AND when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, then his hands were feeble, and all Iſrael was afraid,

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the one called Baanah, and the other called Rechab, the ſonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite of the children of Beniamin. (For Beeroth was reckoned to Beniamin,

3 Becauſe the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and ſoiourned there vnto this day)

4 And Ionathan Sauls ſonne had a ſonne that was lame on his feete: hee was fiue yeere olde when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iſreel: then his nurſe tooke him, and fled away. And as ſhee made haſte to flee, the childe fell, and began to halt, and his name was Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab, and Baanah went and came in the heate of the day to the houſe of Iſh-boſheth (who ſlept on a bed at noone)

6 And beholde, Rechab and Baanah his brother came into the mids of the houſe, *as* they would haue wheat, and they ſmote him vnder the fift *rib*, and fled.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he ſlept on his bed in his bedchamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the ‖plaine all the night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſh-boſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſaid to the King, Behold the head of Iſh-boſheth Sauls ſonne thine enemy, who ſought after thy life: and the Lorde hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul and of his ſeed.

9 Then

[or, euil]

[or, with diligence]

9 Then Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, As the Lorde liueth, who hath deliuered my soule out of all aduersitie,

Gha. 1.15. 10 When *one told mee, and saide that Saul was dead, (thinking to haue brought good tidings) I took him and slewe him in Ziklag, who thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 Howe much more, when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person in his owne house, *and* vpon his bed? shall I not nowe therefore require his blood at your hand, and take you from the earth?

12 Then Dauid commaunded his yong men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in

Gha. 3.32. the sepulchre of *Abner in Hebron.

## CHAP. V.

*3 Dauid is made King ouer all Israel. 7 Hee taketh the fort of Zion. 19 Hee asketh counsell of the Lord, 20 and ouercommeth the Philistims twise.*

1.Chron. 11.1. THen *came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and said thus, Beholde, we are thy bones and thy flesh.

2 And in time past when Saul was our King, thou leddest Israel in and out: and the Lord hath said to thee, *Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou

Psal. 78. 71. shalt be a captaine ouer Israel.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron: and king Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anoynted Dauid King ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid *was* thirty yeere olde when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourty yeere.

Chap. 2. 11. 5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah *seuen yere and sixe moneths; and in Ierusalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

6 ¶ The King also and his men went to Ierusalem vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the lande: who spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking that Dauid could not come thither.

7 But Dauid tooke the fort of Zion: this is the city of Dauid.

8 Now Dauid had sayd the same day, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites, and getteth vp to the gutters and *smiteth* the lame and blinde, which Dauids soule hateth, *I will preserre him:* *therefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into that

1.Chron. 11.6. house.

9 So Dauid dwelt in that fort, and called it the city of Dauid, and Dauid built round about it, from Millo, and inward.

10 And Dauid prospered and grew: for the Lord God of hosts *was* with him.

†Eb. Zor. 11 ¶ Hiram also King of † Tyrus sent messengers to Dauid, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons for walles: and they built Dauid an house.

12 Then Dauid knew that the Lord had stablished him King ouer Israel, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

1.Chron. 3.9. 13 And Dauid tooke him moe *concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and moe sonnes and daughters were borne to Dauid.

1.Chron. 3.5. 14 * And these bee the names of the sonnes that were borne vnto him in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Salomon,

15 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

1.Chron. 14.8. and 11.16. 17 ¶ * But when the Philistims heard that they had anoynted Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistims came vp to seeke Dauid: & when Dauid heard, he went downe to a fort.

18 But the Philistims came, and spred themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 Then Dauid asked counsell of the Lorde, saying, Shall I go vp to the Philistims? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hands? And the Lorde answered Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistims into thine hands.

Ios. 28. 21. 20 ¶ * Then Dauid came to Baal-perazim, and smote them there, and saide, The Lorde hath diuided mine enemies asunder before mee, as waters be diuided asunder: therefore hee called the name of that place ‖ Baal-perazim.

‖Or, the place of diuision. 1.Chron. 14.12. 21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men *burnt them.

22 Againe the Philistims came vp, and spred themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid asked counsell of the Lord, he answered, Thou shalt not goe vp, *but* turne about behinde them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

24 And when thou heareſt the noyse of one going in the tops of the mulbery trees, then remoouest thou shall the Lord goe out before thee to smite the hoste of the Philistims.

25 Then Dauid did so as the Lord had commanded him, and smote the Philistims from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

## CHAP. VI.

*3 The Arke is brought forth of the house of Abinadab. 7 Vzzah is stricken, and dieth. 14 Dauid danceth before it, 16 and is therefore despised of his wife Michal.*

‖Or, chiefe 1.Chron. 13.5,6. AGaine Dauid gathered together all the ‖ chosen men of Israel, *euen* thirtie thousand,

2 *And Dauid arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, whose name is called by the Name of the Lord of hosts, that dwelleth vpon it betweene the Cherubims.

3 And they put the Arke of God vpon a newe cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah. And Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab did driue the new cart.

1.Sam. 7.2. 4 And when they brought the Arke of God out of the house of *Abinadab that was at Gibeah, Ahio went before the Arke,

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the Lord, on all *instruments* made of firre, and on harpes, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

1.Chron. 13.10. 6 ¶ * And when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put his hande to the Arke of God, and held it: for the oxen did shake it.

7 And the Lord was very wroth with Vzzah, and God smote him in the same place for his fault, and there he died by the Arke of God.

†Eb. made a breach, ‖Or, the diuision of Vzzah. 8 And Dauid was displeased, because the Lorde had † smitten Vzzah: and hee called the name of the place ‖ Perez Vzzah vntil this *day*.

9 Therefore Dauid that day feared the Lord, and said, How shall the Arke of the Lord come to me?

10 So Dauid woulde not bring the Arke of the Lord vnto him into the city of Dauid, but Dauid caried it into the house of Obed-edom a Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the Lorde continued in the house

house of Obed-edom the Gittite, three moneths, and the Lord blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

12 ¶And one told King Dauid, saying, *The Lord hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he hath, because of the Arke of God: therefore Dauid went and brought the Arke of God from the house of Obed-edom, into the city of Dauid with gladnesse.

13 And when they that bare the Arke of the Lord had gone sixe paces, he offred an oxe, and a fat beast.

14 And Dauid danced before the Lorde, with all his might, and was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid & al the house of Israel brought the Arke of the Lord w shouting, and sound of trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the Lord came into the city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw King Dauid leape, and daunce before the Lord, and she despis'd him in her heart.

17 And when they had brought in the Arke of the Lorde, they set it in his place, in the mids of the Tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: then Dauid offred burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the Lord.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, he *blessed the people in the Name of the Lord of hostes,

19 And gaue among all the people, *euen* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a piece of flesh, and a bottle *of wine*: so all the people departed, euery one to his house.

20 ¶Then Dauid returned to blesse his house, and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and saide, O how glorious was the King of Israel this day, which was vncouered to day in the eyes of the maydens of his seruants, as a ‖ foole vncouereth himselfe.

21 Then Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the Lord, which chose mee rather then thy father and all his house, and commanded mee to bee ruler ouer the people of the Lord, *euen* ouer Israel: and therefore will I play before the Lord,

22 And will yet bee more vile then thus, and will be low in mine owne sight and of the very same maid seruants, which thou hast spoken of, shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe vnto the day of her death.

## CHAP. VII.

2 *Dauid would build God an house, but is forbidden by the Prophet Nathan.* 8 *God putteth Dauid in minde of his benefits.* 12 *He promiseth continuance of his kingdome and posteritie.*

AFterwarde *when the King sate in his house, and the Lorde had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies,

2 The King saide vnto Nathan the Prophet, Beholde, now I dwell in an house of cedar trees, and the Arke of God remaineth within the curtaines.

3 Then Nathan said vnto the King, Goe, and doe all that is in thine heart: for the Lord *is* with thee.

4 ¶And the same night the worde of the Lorde came vnto Nathan, saying,

5 Goe, and tell my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the Lord, Shalt thou build me an house for my dwelling?

6 For I haue dwelt in no house since the time that I brought the children of Israel out of Egypt vnto this day, but haue walked in a tent and Tabernacle.

7 In all the *places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I one worde with any of the tribes of Israel when I commanded *the Iudges* to feed my people Israel? or said I, Why build ye not me an house of cedar trees?

8 Now therefore so say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, *I tooke thee from the sheepe coat following the sheepe, that thou mightest be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel. 1. *Sam.* 16. 12. *psal.* 78. 70.

9 And I was with thee, wheresoeuer thou hast walked, and haue destroyed all thine enemies out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Also I wil appoint a place for my people Israel, and wil plant it, that they may dwel in a place of their owne, and moue no more, neither shal wicked people trouble them any more as before time,

11 And since the time that I set Iudges ouer my people of Israel) and I will giue thee rest from all thine enemies: also the Lord telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 * And when thy dayes be fulfilled, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and I will set vp thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy body, and will stablish his kingdome. 1. *King.* 8. 20.

13 *Hee shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer. 1. *Kin.* 5. 5. *and* 6. 12.

14 *I will bee his father, and he shalbe my sonne: and *if* hee sinne, I wil chasten him with the rod of men, and with the plagues of the children of men. 1. *chron.* 22. 10. *Heb.* 1. 5.

15 But my mercy shal not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul whom I haue put away before thee. *psal.* 89. 31, 32.

16 And thine house shall bee stablished, and thy kingdome for euer before thee, *euen* thy throne shall be stablished for euer.

17 According to al these words, and according to all this vision, Nathan spake thus vnto Dauid.

18 ¶Then King Dauid went in, and sate before the Lord, and said, Who am I, O Lorde God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God, therefore thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while: but †doeth this appertaine to man, O Lord God? †*Ebr.* is this the lawe of man.

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou, Lord God, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy wordes sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make them knowen vnto thy seruant.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lorde God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

23 *And what one people in the earth is like thy people, like Israel? whose God went and redeemed them to himselfe, that they might be his people, and that he might make him a name, & doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, O Lord, *euen* for thy people, whom thou redeemedst to thee out of Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods: *Deu.* 4. 7.

24 For thou hast ordered to thy selfe thy people Israel to be thy people for euer: and thou Lorde art become their God.

25 Now therefore, O Lorde God, confirme for euer the worde that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant and his house, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name bee magnified for euer by them that shall say, The Lord of hoste *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid bee stablished before thee.

27 For thou, O Lorde of hostes, God of Israel,

haſt reuelled vnto thy ſeruant, ſaying, I wil build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſeruant †bene bolde to pray this prayer vnto thee.

†Eb. found his heart diſpoſed.

28 Therefore nowe, O Lorde God, (for thou art God, and thy words be true, and thou haſt tolde this goodnes vnto thy ſeruant)

29 Therefore nowe let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord God, haſt ſpoken it: and let the houſe of thy ſeruant bee bleſſed for euer with thy bleſſing.

## CHAP. VIII.

*1 Dauid ouercommeth the Philiſtims, and other ſtraunge nations, and maketh them tributaries to Iſrael.*

1 Chron. 18. 1. pſal. 60. 2.

AFter *this nowe Dauid ſmote the Philiſtims, and ſubdued them, and Dauid tooke ‖ the bridle of bondage out of the hand of the Philiſtims.

‖Or, Metheg-ammah.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a cord, and caſt them downe to the ground: he meaſured them with two cordes, to put them to death, and with one full corde to keepe them aliue: ſo became the Moabites Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſonne of Rehob King of Zobah, as hee went to ‖ recouer his border at the riuer †Euphrates.

‖Or, enlarge. †Ebr. Perah.

4 And Dauid tooke of them a thouſand and ſeuen hundreth horſemen, and twenty thouſand footemen: and Dauid ‖ deſtroyed all the charets, but he reſerued an hundreth charets of them.

‖ Or, houghe the horſes of the charets.

5 ¶ Then came ‖ the Aramites of Dammeſek to ſuccour Hadadezer King of Zobah, but Dauid ſlew of the Aramites two and twenty thouſand men.

‖Or, the Syrians.

6 And Dauid put a garriſon in Aram of Dammeſek: and the Aramites became ſeruants to Dauid and brought gifts. And the Lorde ſaued Dauid whereſoeuer he went.

‖Or, of Damaſcus: that is, which dwelt neere Damaſcus.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that belonged to the ſeruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And out of Berah, & Berothai (cities of Hadadezer) King Dauid brought exceeding much braſſe.

‖Or, Antiochia.

9 ¶ Then Toi King of ‖ Hamath heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadadezer,

10 Therefore Toi ſent Ioram his ſonne vnto king Dauid †to ſalute him, and to † reioyce with him becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadadezer, and beaten him (for Hadadezer had war with Toi) who brought †with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of golde, and veſſels of braſſe.

†Ebr. to aske peace. †Eb. bleſſe him. †Ebr. in his hand.

11 And King Dauid did dedicate them vnto the Lord with the ſiluer and gold that he had dedicated of all the nations, which he had ſubdued:

12 Of ‖ Aram, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtims, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer the ſonne of Rehob King of Zobah.

‖Or, Syria, or, Coelo-ſyria.

13 So Dauid gate a name after that he returned, and had ſlaine of the Aramites ‖ in the valley of ſalt eighteene thouſand men.

‖Or, in Ge-melah

14 And he put a garriſon in Edom: thorowout all Edom put he ſouldiers, & all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the Lord kept Dauid ‖ whitherſoeuer he went.

‖Or, in all his enterpriſes.

15 Thus Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

‖Or, writer of Chronicles.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoſte, and Iothaphat the ſonne of Ahilud was ‖ recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar were the Prieſts, and Seraiah the Scribe.

18 And Benaiahu the ſonne of Iehoiada ‖ and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were chiefe rulers.

‖Or, was ouer the Cherethites,

## CHAP. IX.

*9 Dauid reſtoreth all the lands of Saul to Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan. 10 He appointeth Ziba to ſee to the profite of his lands.*

AND Dauid ſaide, Is there yet any man left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him mercy for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſholde of Saul a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba, and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, Art thou Ziba? And he ſaid, I thy ſeruant *am he.*

3 Then the King ſaid, Remaineth there yet none of the houſe of Saul, on whom I may ſhewe the mercie of God? Ziba then anſwered the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſonne * lame of his feete.

Chap. 4.4

4 Then the King ſaide vnto him, Where is hee? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Beholde, hee is in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar.

5 Then king Dauid ſent and tooke him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel of Lo-debar.

6 Nowe when Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul was come vnto Dauid, he fell on his face and did reuerence. And Dauid ſaid, Mephiboſheth? And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 Then Dauid ſaide vnto him, Feare not: For I will ſurely ſhewe thee kindneſſe for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the ‖ fields of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

‖Or, lands.

8 And he bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What is thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dogge as I am?

9 Then the King called Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ‖ ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

‖Or, nephew.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruants ſhall till the land for him, and bring in that thy maſters ſonne may haue foode to eate. And Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eate bread alway at my table (now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants)

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the King hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe, that Mephiboſheth may eate at my table, as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 Mephiboſheth alſo had a yong ſonne named Micha, and all that dwelled in the houſe of Ziba, were ſeruants vnto Mephiboſheth.

13 And Mephiboſheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eate continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

## CHAP. X.

*4 The meſſengers of Dauid are villenouſly entreated of the King of Ammon. 7 Ioab is ſent againſt the Ammonites.*

AFter this, the * King of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

1 Chron. 19.2.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindnes vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent his ſeruants to comfort him for his father. So Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid

said vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that hee hath sent comforters to thee? hath not Dauid *rather* sent his seruants vnto thee to search the city, and to spie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued off the halfe of their beard, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 ¶ When it was tolde vnto Dauid, hee sent to meet them (for the men were exceedingly ashamed) and the king sayd, Tary at Iericho, vntill your beards be growen, then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stanke in the sight of Dauid, the children of Ammon sent and hired the ‖ Aramites of the house of Rehob, and the Aramites of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelue thousand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the host of the strong men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, & put their army in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Aramites of Zoba, and of Rehob, and of Ish-tob, and of Maacah *were* by themselues in the field.

9 When Ioab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behinde, he chose all the chose of Israel, and put them in aray against the Aramites.

10 And the rest of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Aramites be stronger then I, thou shalt helpe me, and if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, I will come and succour thee.

12 Be strong, and let vs be valiant for our people, and for the cities of our God, and let the Lord doe that which is good in his eyes.

13 Then Ioab, and the people that was with him, ioyned in battell with the Aramites, who fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon sawe that the Aramites fled, they fled also before Abishai, and entred into the city. So Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Aramites saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered them together.

16 And ‖ Hadarezer sent and brought out the Aramites that were beyond the ‖ Riuer: and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 When it was shewed Dauid, then he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iorden and came to Helam: and the Aramites set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him:

18 And the Aramites fled before Israel: and Dauid destroyed seuen hundred charets of the Aramites, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of his host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* seruants to Hadarezer sawe that they fell before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them. And the Aramites feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

## CHAP. XI.

*1 The city of Rabbah is besieged. 4 Dauid committeth adulterie. 17 Vriah is slaine. 27 Dauid marrieth Bath-sheba.*

AND when the yere was expired in the time when kings go forth *to battell*, Dauid sent * Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel, who destroyed the children of Ammon, and beseged Rabbah: but Dauid remained in Ierusalem.

2 ¶ And when it was euening tide, Dauid arose out of his bedde, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings palace: and from the roofe he saw a woman washing herselfe: and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and inquired what woman it was: and *one* sayd, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, wife to Vriah the Hittite?

4 Then Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her away: and she came vnto him, and he lay with her: (now she was * purified from her vncleannesse) and she returned vnto her house. *Leuit. 15. 19. & 18. 19.*

5 And the woman conceiued: therefore she sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ Then Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah came vnto him, Dauid demanded him how Ioab did, and how the people fared, and how the warre prospered.

8 Afterward Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thine house, and wash thy feet. So Vriah departed out of the kings palace, and the king sent a present after him.

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the kings palace, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 Then they tolde Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe to his house: and Dauid sayde vnto Vriah, Commest thou not from thy iourney? why diddest thou not go downe to thine house?

11 Then Vriah answered Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah dwell in tents: and my lorde Ioab, and the seruants of my lord, abide in the open fields: shall I then goe into mine house to eate and drinke, and lie with my wife? *by* thy life, and *by* the life of thy soule, I will not do this thing.

12 Then Dauid sayd vnto Vriah, Tary yet this day, and to morrow I will send thee away. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day and the morrow.

13 Then Dauid called him, & he did eat & drinke before him, and hee made him drunke: and at euen he went out to lie on his couch, with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 And on the morrow Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent it by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote † thus in the letter, Put ye Vriah in the forefront of the strength of the battel, & recule ye backe from him, that he may be smitten, and die. † *Heb. saying.*

16 ¶ So when Ioab beseged the city, he assigned Vriah vnto a place where hee knew that strong men *were*.

17 And the men of the city came out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite also died.

18 Then Ioab sent and tolde Dauid all the things concerning the warre.

19 ¶ And he charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling all the matters of warre vnto the king,

20 ‖ And if the kings anger arise, so that he say vnto thee, Wherfore approched ye vnto the city to fight? know ye not that they would hurle from the wall? ‖ *Or, thou shalt doe thus, if.*

21 Who smote Abimelech sonne of Ierubesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, and hee died in Thebez? why went you nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is also dead.

22 So the meſſenger went, and came and ſhewed Dauid all that Ioab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſayd vnto Dauid, Certeinly the men preuailed againſt vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, but wee † purſued them vnto the entring of the gate.

24 But the ſhooters ſhot from the wall againſt thy ſeruants, and *ſome* of the kings ſeruants be dead: and thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is alſo dead.

25 Then Dauid ſayde vnto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto Ioab, Let not this thing trouble thee: for the ſword deuoureth † one aſwell as another, make thy battell more ſtrong againſt the citie and deſtroy it, and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that her husband Vriah was dead, ſhe mourned for her husband.

27 So when the mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent, and tooke her into his houſe, & ſhe became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † diſpleaſed the Lord.

† Heb. were against them.

† Elr. so said so.

† Ebr. was euil in the eyes of the Lord.

## CHAP. XII.

*1 Dauid reproued by Nathan, confeſſeth his ſinne. 18 The childe conceiued in adulterie dieth. 24 Salomon is borne. 26 Rabbah is taken. 31 The citizens are grieuouſly puniſhed.*

THē the Lord ſent Nathan vnto Dauid, who came to him, and ſayd vnto him. There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poore:

2 The rich man had exceeding many ſheepe and oxen,

3 But the poore had none at all, ſaue one little ſheepe which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp with him, and with his children alſo, and did eat of his owne morſels, and dranke of his owne cup, and ſlept in his boſome, and was vnto him as his daughter.

4 Nowe there came a ‖ ſtranger vnto the riche man, who ‖ refuſed to take of his owne ſheepe, and of his owne oxen to dreſſe for the ſtranger that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans ſheepe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 Then † Dauid was exceeding wroth with the man, and ſayd to Nathan, As the Lord liueth, the man that hath done this thing, † ſhall ſurely die,

6 And he ſhall reſtore the lambe * fourefold, because he did this thing, and had no pity thereof.

7 Then Nathan ſayde to Dauid, Thou art the man. Thus ſayth the Lord God of Iſrael, * I anointed thee king ouer Iſrael, and deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And gaue thee thy lords houſe, and thy lords wiues into thy boſome, and gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael, and of Iudah, and would moreouer (*if that had been* too little) haue giuen thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the Lord, to do euill in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Nowe therefore the ſword ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, & taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſayeth the Lord, Beholde, I will raiſe vp euill againſt thee out of thine owne houſe, and will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this ſunne.

12 For thou didſt it ſecretly: but I will doe this thing before all Iſrael, and before the ſunne.

13 Then Dauid ſayd vnto Nathan, * I haue ſinned againſt the Lord. And Nathan ſayd vnto Dauid, The Lord alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deede thou haſt cauſed the enemies of the Lord to blaſpheme, the childe that is borne vnto thee ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ So Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the Lord ſtroke the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was ſick.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the childe, and faſted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 Then the Elders of his houſe aroſe *to come* vnto him, and to cauſe him to riſe from the ground, but he would not, neither did he eate meate with them.

18 So on the ſeuenth day the childe died, and the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they ſayd, Behold, while the child was aliue, we ſpake vnto him, and he would not harken vnto our voice: how then ſhal we ſay vnto him, The childe is dead, † to vexe *him* more?

19 But when Dauid ſaw that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therefore Dauid ſayd vnto his ſeruants, Is the child dead? And they ſayd, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth, and waſhed and anointed himſelfe, and changed his apparell, and came into the houſe of the Lord, and worſhipped, and afterward came to his own houſe, and bade that they ſhould ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſayd his ſeruants vnto him, What thing is this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt & weepe for the childe while it was aliue, but when the childe was dead thou didſt riſe vp and eat meat.

22 And he ſayd, While the childe was yet aliue, I faſted, & wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell *whether* God will haue mercy on me, that the childe may liue?

23 But now, being dead, wherefore ſhould I now faſt? Can I bring him againe any more? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bath-ſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her, * and ſhe bare a ſonne, and hee called his name Salomon: alſo the Lord loued him.

25 For *the Lord* had ſent † by Nathan the Prophet: therefore * hee called his name Iedidiah, because the Lord *loued him*.

26 ¶ Then Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the ‖ city of the kingdome.

27 Therefore Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, ſaying, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and beſiege the citty, that thou mayeſt take it, leſt † the victory be attributed to me.

29 So Dauid gathered all the people together, and went againſt Rabbah, and beſieged it, and tooke it.

30 * And he tooke their kings crowne from his head, (which weighed a talent of golde, with precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Dauids head: and hee brought away the ſpoile of the city in exceeding great abundance.

31 And he caried away the people that was therein, and put them vnder ſawes, and vnder yron harrowes, and vnder axes of yron, and caſt them into the tile kilne: euen thus did he with all the cities of the children

Eccles. 47. 11.

† Ebr. and he will in him ſelfe euill.

Matt. 1.6.

† Ebr. by the hand of. 1. Chron. 22.9.

‖ Or, the chiefe city.

† Ebr. my name be called vpon it. 1. Chron. 20.2.

Deut. 28. 30. chap. 16.22.

‖ Or, weyfaring man.

‖ Or, spared.

† Ebr. the ſeruants of Dauid ran kindled.

† Elr. is the childe of death. Exo. 22.1. 1. Sam. 16. 33.

children of Ammon. Then Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ieruſalem.

## CHAP. XIII.

*14 Amnon Dauids ſonne defileth his ſiſter Tamar. 19 Tamar is comforted by her brother Abſalom. 29 Abſalom therfore killeth Amnon.*

NOw after this, ſo it was, that Abſalom the ſonne of Dauid hauing a faire ſiſter, whoſe name was Tamar, Amnon the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was ſo ſore vexed, that hee fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhe was a virgin, and it ſeemed hard to Amnon to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend called Ionadab, the ſonne of Shimeah Dauids brother: and Ionadab was a very ſubtile man.

4 Who ſayd vnto him, Why *art* thou the kings ſonne ſo leane from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? Then Amnon anſwered him, I loue Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Ionadab ſayd vnto him, Lie downe on thy bed, and make thy ſelfe ſicke: and when thy father ſhall come to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and giue me meat, and let her dreſſe meat in my ſight, that I may ſee it, and eat it of her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himſelfe ſicke: and when the king came to ſee him, Amnon ſayd vnto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come & make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may receiue meat at her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Goe now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 ¶ So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, and he lay downe: and ſhe tooke ‖ flowre and kneaded it, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes. ‖ *Or, paſte.*

9 And ſhe tooke a panne, and powred them out before him, but he would not eat. Then Amnon ſaid, Cauſe yee euery man to goe out from me: ſo euery man went out from him.

10 Then Amnon ſaid vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which ſhee had made, and broght thē into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had ſet them before him to eat, he tooke her, and ſayd vnto her, Come lie with mee, my ſiſter.

12 But ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force me: for no ſuch thing * ought to be done in Iſrael: commit not this folly. Leui. 18.

13 And I ‖ whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? and thou ſhalt be as one of the fooles in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake to the king, for he will not deny me vnto thee. ‖ *Or, how ſhall I put away my ſhame.*

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voice, but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: and Amnon ſayd vnto her, Vp, get thee hence.

16 And ſhe anſwered him, ‖ There *is* no cauſe: this euill (to put me away) is greater then the other that thou didſt vnto me: but he would not heare her, ‖ *Or, for this cauſe.*

17 But called his ‖ ſeruant that ſerued him, and ſayd, Put this woman now out from me, and locke the doore after her. ‖ *Or, boy.*

18 (And ſhe had a garment of diuers colours vpon her (for with ſuch garments were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled) Then his ſeruant brought her out, and locked the doore after her.

19 And Tamar put aſhes on her head, & rent the garment of diuers colours which was vpon her, and layd her hand on her head, and went her way crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſayd vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother bene with thee? Now yet be ſtil my ſiſter: he is thy brother: let not this thing grieue thine heart. So Tamar remained deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſayd vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And after the time of two yeeres Abſalom had ſheep-ſheerers in ‖ Baal-hazor, which is beſide Ephraim, and Abſalom called all the kings ſonnes. ‖ *Or, in the plaine of Hazar.*

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſayd, Beholde now, thy ſeruant hath ſheepe ſheerers: I pray thee, that the king with his ſeruants would goe with thy ſeruant.

25 But the king anſwered Abſalom, Nay my ſon, I pray thee, let vs not goe all, leſt we be chargeable vnto thee. Yet Abſalom lay ſore vpon him: howbeit, he would not go, but † thanked him. † *Ebr. bleſſed.*

26 Then ſayd Abſalom, But, I pray thee, ſhall not my brother Amnon goe with vs? And the king anſwered him, Why ſhould he go with thee?

27 But Abſalom was inſtant vpon him, & he ſent Amnon with him, and all the kings children.

28 ¶ Now had Abſalom commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Marke now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay vnto you, Smite Amnon, kill him, feare not, for haue not I commanded you? be bolde therefore, and play the men.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon as Abſalom had commanded: and all the kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And while they were in the way, tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the ground, and all his ſeruants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah Dauids brother anſwered, and ſayd, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the yoong men the kings ſonnes: for Amnon is only dead, † becauſe Abſalom had reported ſo, ſince he forced his ſiſter Tamar. † *Ebr. becauſe it was put in Abſaloms mouth.*

33 Now therefore, let not my lord the king ‖ take the thing ſo grieuouſly, to thinke that all the kings ſonnes are dead: ‖ for Amnon onely is dead. ‖ *Or, lay it to heart.* ‖ *Or, but.*

34 ¶ Then Abſalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide ‖ behinde him. ‖ *Or, one after another.*

35 And Ionadab ſayd vnto the king, Beholde, the kings ſonnes come: as thy ſeruant ſayd, ſo it is.

36 And aſſoone as he had left ſpeaking, beholde, the kings ſonnes came, and lift vp their voices, and wept: and the king alſo, and all his ſeruants wept exceedingly ſore.

37 But Abſalom fled away, and went to Talmai the ſonne of Ammihur king of Geſhur: and *Dauid* mourned for his ſonne euery day.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeres.

39 And king Dauid ‖ deſired to goe foorth vnto ‖ *Or: ceaſed.*

Abſalom, becauſe hee was pacified concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*2 Abſalom is reconciled to his father by the ſubtilitie of Ioab. 24 Abſalom may not ſee the Kings face. 25 The beautie of Abſalom. 30 Hee cauſeth Ioabs corne to be burnt, and is brought to his fathers preſence.*

THen Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah perceiued that the kings heart was toward Abſalom,

2 And Ioab ſent to Tekoah, and brought thence a ‖ſubtile woman, and ſayd vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy ſelfe to mourne, and now put on mourning apparell, and anoint not thy ſelfe with oile: but be as a woman that had nowe long time mourned for the dead.

‖Or, wiſe.

3 And come to the king, & ſpeake on this maner vnto him (for Ioab † taught her what ſhe ſhould ſay)

†Ebr. put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ Then the woman of Tekoah ſpake vnto the king, and fell downe on her face to the ground, and did obeiſance, and ſayd, † Helpe, O king.

†Eb. Saue.

5 Then the king ſayde vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am in deed a † widow, and mine husband is dead:

†Eb. a widow woman.

6 And thine handmaide had two ſonnes, and they two ſtroue together in the field, and there was none to part them: ſo the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

7 And beholde, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, & they ſaid, Deliuer him that ſmote his brother, that we may kill him for the ſoule of his brother whom he ſlew, that wee may deſtroy the heire alſo: ſo they ſhall quench my ſparkle which is left, & ſhall not leaue to mine husband neither name nor poſterity vpon the earth.

8 And the king ſayd vnto the woman, Goe to thine houſe, and I will giue a charge for thee.

9 Then the woman of Tekoah ſayde vnto the king, My lord, O king, this treſpaſſe *be* on mee, and on my fathers houſe, and the king and his throne *be* ‖ guiltleſſe.

‖Or, innocent.

10 And the king ſayd, Bring him to me that ſpeaketh againſt thee, and he ſhall touch thee no more.

11 Then ſayd ſhe I pray thee, let the king remember the Lord thy God, that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer many reuengers of blood to deſtroy, leſt they ſlay my ſonne And he anſwered, As the Lord liueth there ſhal not one haire of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman ſayd, I pray thee, let thine handmaid ſpeake a word to my lord the king. And he ſayd, Say on.

13 Then the woman ſayd, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? or *why* doth the king, as one which is faulty, ſpeake this thing, that hee will not bring againe his baniſhed?

14 For we muſt needs die, and *we are* as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe: neither doth God ‖ſpare any perſon, yet doth he appoint meanes, not to caſt out from him, him that is expelled.

‖Or, accepi.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeake of this thing vnto my lorde the king, *the cauſe is* that the people haue made mee afrayde: therefore thine handmaid ſayd, Now will I ſpeake vnto the king: it may be that the king will performe the requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would deſtroy me, and alſo my ſonne, from the inheritance of God.

17 Therefore thine handmayd ſayd, The word of my lord the king ſhall nowe be † comfortable: for my lord the king is euen as an Angell of God in hearing of good and bad: therefore the Lord thy God be with thee.

†Ebr. reſt

18 Then the king anſwered, and ſayde vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall aske thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeake.

19 And the king ſayde, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? Then the woman anſwered, and ſayd, As thy ſoule lineth, my lord the king, I will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, from ought that my lorde the king hath ſpoken: for euen thy ſeruant Ioab bade me, and he put all theſe words in the mouth of thine handmayd.

20 For to the intent that I ſhoulde change the forme of ſpeech, thy ſeruaunt Ioab hath done this thing: but ‖my lorde is wiſe according to the wiſdome of an Angell of God to vnderſtand all things that are in the earth.

‖Or, nam hoc egit ut &c.

21 ¶ And the king ſayd vnto Ioab, Beholde now, I haue done this thing: go then, and bring the yoong man Abſalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelfe, and † thanked the king. Then Ioab ſayd, This day thy ſeruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy ſight, my lord the king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of his ſeruant.

†Eb. bleſſed.

23 ¶ And Ioab aroſe, and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Ieruſalem.

24 And the king ſayd, Let him turne to his owne houſe, and not ſee my face. So Abſalom turned to his owne houſe, and ſaw not the kings face.

25 Nowe in all Iſrael there was none to bee ſo much praiſed for beauty as Abſalom: from the ſole of his foot euen to the top of his head there was no blemiſh in him.

26 And when hee polled his head, (for at enery yeres end he polled it: becauſe it was too heauy for him, therefore he polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred ſhekels by the kings weight.

27 And Abſalom had three ſonnes, & one daughter named Tamar, which was a faire woman to looke vpon.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt the ſpace of two yeres in Ieruſalem, and ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Ioab to ſend him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when he ſent againe, he would not come.

30 Therefore he ſayd vnto his ſeruants, Beholde, Ioab hath a ‖field by my place, and hath barley therein: go, and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſeruants ſet the field on fire.

‖Or, poſſeſſion.

31 Then Ioab aroſe, and came to Abſalom vnto his houſe, and ſayd vnto him, Wherefore haue thy ſeruants burnt my field with fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Ioab, Beholde, I ſent for thee, ſaying, Come thou hither, and I will ſend thee to the king for to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? It had bene better for me to haue bene there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee the kings face: and if there be any treſpaſſe in me, let him kil me.

33 Then Ioab came to the king, and tolde him: and he called for Abſalom, who came to the king, and bowed himſelfe to the ground on his face before the king, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

## CHAP. XV.

*2 The practiſes of Abſalom to aſſure to the*

*dome.* 14 *Dauid and his fleet.* 31 *Dauids prayer.*
36 *Huſhai ſent to Abſalom to diſcouer his counſell.*

AFter this, Abſalom † prepared him chariets and horſes, and fifte men to runne before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe vp earely, and ſtoode hard by the entring in of the gate: and euery man that had any ‖ matter, and came to the King for iudgement, him did Abſalom call vnto him, and ſayd, Of what citie art thou? And he anſwered, Thy ſeruant *is* of one of the tribes of Iſrael.

3 Then Abſalom ſaid vnto him, See thy matters are good and righteous, but there is no man *deputed* of the king to heare thee.

4 Abſalom ſaid moreouer, Oh, that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any matter or controuerſie, might come to mee, that I might doe him iuſtice.

5 And when any man came neere to him, and did him obeyſance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him and kiſſed him.

6 And on this maner did Abſalom to all Iſrael, that came to the king for iudgement: ſo Abſalom ſtale the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And after forty yeres Abſalom ſaid vnto the King, I pray thee, let me go to Hebron, and render my vow which I haue vowed vnto the Lord.

8 For thy ſeruant vowed a vow when I remained at Geſhur in Aram, ſaying, If the Lord ſhal bring me againe in deed to Ieruſalem, I will ſerue the Lord.

9 And the king ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So he aroſe, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ Then Abſalom ſent ſpies throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, When yee heare the ſound of the trumpet, ye ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 ¶ And with Abſalom went two hundreth men out of Ieruſalem, that were called: and they went in their ſimplicitie, knowing nothing.

12 Alſo Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite Dauids counſeller from his citie Giloh, while he offered ſacrifices: and the treaſon was great; for the people † increaſed ſtill with Abſalom.

13 Then came a meſſenger to Dauid, ſaying. The hearts of the men of Iſrael are turned after Abſalom.

14 Then Dauid ſaide vnto all his ſeruants that were with him at Ieruſalem, Vp, and let vs flee: for we ſhall not eſcape from Abſalom; make ſpeede to depart, leſt he come ſuddenly & take vs, & bring euil vpon vs, and ſmite the city with the edge of ẏ ſword.

15 And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy ſeruants *are ready to do* according to all that my lord the king ſhall † appoynt.

16 So the king departed, and all his houſhold † after him, and the King left ten concubines to keepe the houſe.

17 And the king went forth and all the people after him, and taried in a ‖ place farre off.

18 And all his ſeruants went about him, and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, *euen* ſixe hundreth men which were come after him from Gath, went before the King.

19 Then ſaid the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore commeſt thou alſo with vs? Returne and abide with the King, for thou art a ſtranger: depart thou therefore to thy place.

20 Thou cameſt yeſterday, and ſhould I cauſe thee to wander to day, and goe with vs? I wil go whither I can: therefore returne thou, and cary againe thy brethren: mercy and trueth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai anſwered the king, and ſaide, As the Lord liueth, and as my lord the King liueth, in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, euen there ſurely will thy ſeruant be.

22 Then Dauid ſaid to Ittai, Come, and goe forward. And Ittai the Gittite went, and all his men, and all the children that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voyce, and all the people went forward, but the king paſſed ouer the brooke Kidron: and all the people went ouer toward the way of the wildemeſſe.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok alſo *was there*, and all the Leuites with him, bearing ẏ Arke of the couenant of God: & they ſet down the Arke of God, & Abiathar went vp vntil ẏ people were al come out of the citie.

25 Then the king ſaid vnto Zadok, Cary the Arke of God againe into the City: If I ſhall find fauour in the eyes of the Lorde, hee will bring me againe, and ſhew me *both* it, and ‖ the Tabernacle thereof.

26 But if he thus ſay, I haue no delite in thee, Behold, here am I, let him do to me as ſeemeth good in his eyes.

27 The king ſaid againe vnto Zadok the Prieſt, Art not thou * a Seer? returne into the citie in peace, and your two ſonnes with you: *to wit*, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

28 Behold, I will tary in the fields of the wildernes, vntill there come ſome word from you to bee told me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalem, and they taried there.

30 And Dauid went vp the mount of oliues, and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and went barefooted: and all the people that was with him had euery man his head couered, and as they went vp they wept.

31 Then one tolde Dauid, ſaying, Ahithophel is one of them that haue conſpired with Abſalom: and Dauid ſaid, O Lord, I pray thee, turne the counſell of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ Then Dauid came to the top of the mount where he worſhipped God: and behold, Huſhai the Archite came againſt him with his coate torne, and hauing earth vpon his head.

33 Vnto whom Dauid ſaid, If thou goe with me, thou ſhalt be a burthen vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and ſay vnto Abſalom, I will be thy ſeruant, O king, (as I haue bene in time paſt thy fathers ſeruant, ſo will I now bee thy ſeruant) then thou mayeſt bring mee the counſell of Ahithophel to nought.

35 And haſt thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts? therefore whatſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt ſhew to Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 Behold, there are with them their two ſonnes: Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *ſonne*: by them alſo ſhall ye ſend me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Huſhai Dauids friend went into the citie: and Abſalom came into Ieruſalem.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 *The infidelitie of Ziba.* 5 *Shimei curſeth Dauid.* 16 *Huſhai commeth to Abſalom.* 21 *The counſell of Ahithophel for the concubines.*

WHen Dauid was a litle paſt the toppe *of the hil*, behold, Ziba the ſeruant of Mephiboſheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and vpon them two hundreth *cakes* of bread, and an hundreth bunches of raiſins, and an hundreth of ‖ dried figges, and a bottell of wine.

2 And

*Iudah.*

*dome.* 14 *Dauid and his fleet.* 31 *Dauids prayer.*
36 *Huſhai ſent to Abſalom to diſcouer his counſell.*

† *Or,* was encreaſed.

† *Or,* came.
† *Or,* as in Iſr.

‖ *Or,* houſe.

*Or his Tabernacle.*

1. Sam. 9. 9.

‖ *Or,* figge-cakes.

2 And the King said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba saide, They be asses for the Kings household to ride on, and bread, and dried figs for the young men to eate, and wine, that the faint may drinke in the wildernesse.

3 And the King said, But where is thy masters sonne? Then Ziba answered the King, Behold, he remaineth in Ierusalem: for he said, This day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the King to Ziba, Behold: thine are all that *pertaineth* vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I beseech thee, let mee find grace in thy sight, my Lord, O King.

† Ebr. I worship.

5 ¶ And when King Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, named Shimei the sonne of Gera: and he came out and cursed.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the men of warre *were* on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus sayd Shimei when hee cursed, Come foorth, come foorth thou † murtherer, and † wicked man.

† Eb. men of blood. † Eb. man of Belial.

8 The Lorde hath brought vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned: and the Lord hath deliuered thy kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and behold, thou art *taken* in thy wickednesse, because thou art a murtherer.

9 Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto the King, Why doeth this * dead dogge curse my lord the king? let me goe, I pray thee, and take away his head.

1. Sam. 24.25. & chap. 3.8.

10 ¶ But the King said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? for hee curseth, euen because the Lorde hath bidden him curse Dauid: who dare then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my sonne which came out of mine owne bowels, seeketh my life: then how much more now may this sonne of Iemini? suffer him to curse: for the Lord hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the Lord will looke on ‖ mine affliction, and doe me good for his cursing this day.

‖ Or, my teares.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went by the side of the the mountaine ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threwe stones against him, and cast dust.

14 Then came the King and all the people that were with him weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people, the men of Israel came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And when Hushai the Archite Dauids friend was come vnto Absalom, Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the king, God saue the king.

† Ebr. let the King liue.

17 Then Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend.

18 Hushai then answered vnto Absalom, Nay, but whome the Lorde, and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I bee, and with him will I dwell.

19 And † moreouer vnto whome shall I doe seruice? not to his sonne? as I serued before thy father, so will I before thee.

† Ebr. the second time.

20 ¶ Then spake Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Go in to thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the house: and when all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, the handes of all that are with thee shall be strong.

22 So they spred Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in to his fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which hee counselled in those dayes, was like as one had asked counsel at the oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel both with Dauid and with Absalom.

## CHAP. XVII.

*7 Ahithophels counsel is ouerthrowen by Hushai. 14 The Lord had so ordayned. 19 The Priests sonnes are hid in the well. 22 Dauid goeth ouer Iordan. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himselfe. 27 They bring vitailes to Dauid.*

MOreouer, Ahithophel saide to Absalom, Let me chuse out now twelue thousand men, and I will vp and follow after Dauid this night,

2 And I will come vpon him: for hee is weary and weake handed: so I will feare him, and all the people that are with him, shall flee, and I will smite the King onely,

3 And I will bring againe all the people vnto thee, *and* when all that returne (the man whom thou seekest *being slaine*) all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

† Eb. was right in the eies of Absalom.

5 Then sayd Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what he saith

† Ebr. what is in his mouth.

6 So when Hushai came to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath ‖ spoken thus: shall we doe after his saying, or no? tell thou.

‖ Or, giuen such counsell.

7 Hushai then answered vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath giuen, is not good at this time.

8 For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they bee strong men, and are chafed in minde, as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: also thy father is a valiant warrier, and will not ‖ lodge with the people.

‖ Or, sery all night.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some caue, or in some place: and though some of them be ouerthrowen at the first, yet the *people* shall heare and say, The people that follow Absalom, † be ouerthrowen.

† Eb. haue a breach or ruine.

10 Then hee also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall † thrinke and faint: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is valiant, and they that be with him, stout men.

† Ebr. melt.

11 Therefore my counsell is, that all Israel be gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba as the sande of the Sea in number, and that thou go to battell in thine owne person.

12 So shall we come vpon him in some place, where we shall find him, and ‖ we will vpon him as the dewe falleth on the ground: and of all the men that are with him, we will not leaue him one.

‖ Or, we will come vpon him.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a citie, then shall all the men of Israel bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there bee not one small stone found there.

14 ¶ Then Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite is better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the Lord had ‖ determined to destroy the good counsell of Ahithophel, that the Lord might bring euill vpon Absalom.

‖ Or, commanded.

15 Then sayde Hushai vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Priests, Of this and that maner did Ahithophel and the Elders of Israel counsell Absalom: and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now

16 Now therefore send quickely and ſhew Dauid, ſaying, Tary not this night in the fieldes of the wildernesſe, but rather get thee ouer, leſt the king be deuoured, and all the people that are with him.

17 ¶ Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz abode by ‖ Enrogel: (for they might not bee ſeene to come into the citie) and a maid went and tolde them, and they went and ſhewed King Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe a yong man ſaw them, and told it to Abſalom. Therefore they both departed quickely, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, who had a well in his court, into the which they went downe.

19 And the wife tooke and ſpred a couering ouer the wels mouth, and ſpred ground corne thereon, that the thing ſhould not be knowen.

20 And when Abſaloms ſeruants came to the wife into the houſe, they ſayd, Where is Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman anſwered them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had ſought them, and could not finde them, they returned to Ieruſalem.

21 And aſſoone as they were departed, the other came out of the well, and went and tolde king Dauid, and ſayde vnto him, Vp, and get you quickely ouer the water: for ſuch counſell hath Ahithophel giuen againſt you.

22 Then Dauid aroſe, and all the people that were with him, and they went ouer Iorden vntill the dawning of the day, ſo that there lacked not one of them, that was not come ouer Iorden.

23 ¶ Now when Ahithophel ſaw that his counſell was not followed, hee ſadled his aſſe, and aroſe, and hee went home vnto his citie, and put his houſehold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in his fathers grane.

24 ¶ Then Dauid came to Mahanaim. And Abſalom paſſed ouer Iorden, hee, and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſte in the ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa was a mans ſonne named Ithra an Iſraelite that went to Abigail the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah, Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, Shobi ſ ſonne of Nahaſh out of Rabbah of ſ children of Ammon, & Machir the ſonne of Ammiel out of Lo-debar & Barzillai the Gileadite out of Rogel

28 *Brought* beds, and baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheate, and barley, and flowre and parched corne, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched corne,

29 And they brought hony, and butter, & ſheepe, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they ſaid, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirſtie in the wildernesſe.

## CHAP. XVIII.

2 *Dauid diuideth his army into three parts.* 9 *Abſalom is hanged, ſlaine, and caſt in a pit.* 33 *Dauid lamenteth the death of Abſalom.*

THen Dauid numbred the people that were with him, and ſet ouer them captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreths.

2 And Dauid ſent forth the third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and the third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai Ioabs brother the ſonne of Zeruiah: and the other third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the King ſaid vnto the people, I will goe with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not regard vs, neither wil they paſſe for vs, though halfe of vs were ſlaine: but thou art nowe worth tenne thouſand of vs: therefore nowe it is better that thou ſuccour vs out of the citie.

4 Then the King ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, that I will doe. So the king ſtoode by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreths and by thouſands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Entreate* the yong man Abſalom gently for my take: and all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 So the people went out into the field to meete Iſrael, and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim:

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid: ſo there was a great ſlaughter that day, *euen* of twenty thouſand.

8 ¶ For the battell was ſcattered ouer all the countrey: and the wood deuoured much more people that day, then did the ſword.

9 ¶ Nowe Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid, and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule came vnder a great thicke oke: and his head caught holde of the oke, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth: and the mule that was vnder him went away.

10 And one that ſawe it, tolde Ioab, ſaying, Behold, I ſawe Abſalom hanged in an oke.

11 Then Ioab ſaid vnto the man that tolde him, And haſt thou indeede ſeene? why then didſt not thou there ſmite him to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten * *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and a girdle?

12 Then the man ſayde vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſiluer in mine hand, yet would I not lay mine hand vpon the Kings ſonne: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, Beware, leſt any *touch* the yong man Abſalom.

13 If I had done this, *it had bene* † the danger of my life: for nothing can be hid from the king: yea, thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue bene againſt me.

14 Then ſaid Ioab, I will not thus tary with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them † through Abſalom while hee was yet aliue in the middes of the oke.

15 And ten ſeruants that that bare Ioabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 Then Ioab blewe the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab helde backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a mightie great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared him vp a pillar, which is in the * Kings dale: for he ſaid, I haue no ſonne to keepe my name in remembrance. And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, I pray thee, let me run, and beare the king tidings that the Lord hath † deliuered him out of the hand of his enemies.

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not bee the meſſenger to day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another time, but to day thou ſhalt beare none: for the kings ſonne is dead.

21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Goe, tell the king what

Gen. 23. 15.

† Ebr. weigh vpon mine hand.

† Ebr. a lie against my ſoule.

† Ebr. in the heart of Abſalom.

Gene. 14. 17.

† Ebr. iudged.

what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab, and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok againe to Ioab, What, I pray thee, if I alſo run after Cuſhi? And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore now wilt thou runne, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings to bring?

23 Yet what if I run? Then hee ſaid vnto him, Run. So Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plaine, and ouerwent Cuſhi.

24 Nowe Dauid ſate betweene the two gates. And the watchman went to the top of the gate vpon the wall, and lift vp his eyes and ſaw, and beholde, a man came running alone.

†Ebr. ſi-dings are in his mouth. 25 And the watchman cried, and tolde the King. And the king ſaid, If he be alone, † he bringeth tidings. And he came apace, and drew neere.

†Ebr. I ſee the run-ning. 26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſayde, Beholde, *another* man runneth alone. And the king ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Mee thinketh the running of the foremoſt *is* like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. Then the King ſaid, He is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the King, Peace *be with thee:* and hee fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and ſaid, Bleſſed be the Lord thy God, who hath ‖ ſhut vp the men that lift vp their hands againſt my lord the King.

‖Or, deliuered vp.

29 And the King ſaid, Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the Kings ſeruant, and *me* thy ſeruant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what.

30 And the King ſaid vnto him, Turne aſide, *and* ſtand here. So he turned aſide and ſtood ſtill.

†Ebr. ſi-dings is brought. 31 And beholde, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſayde, † Tidings, my lord the King: for the Lord hath deliuered thee this day out of the hand of all that roſe againſt thee.

32 Then the King ſaid vnto Cuſhi, Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that riſe againſt thee to doe the hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 And the King was mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as hee went, thus he ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

## CHAP. XIX.

*7 Ioab encourageth the King. 8 Dauid is reſtored. 23 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephiboſheth meeteth the King. 39 Barzillai departeth. 41 Iſrael ſtriueth with Iudah.*

AND it was tolde Ioab, Behold, the King weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

†Ebr. ſal-uation, or deliuerance. 2 Therefore the † victory of that day was turned into mourning to all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, The King ſorroweth for his ſonne.

3 And the people went that day into the citie ‖ ſecretly, as people confounded hide themſelues when they flee in battell.

‖Or, by ſtealth.

4 So the king hid his face, and the King cried with a loud voyce, My ſonne Abſalom, Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 ¶ Then Ioab came into the houſe of the King, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the liues of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines.

6 In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friendes: for thou haſt declared this day, that thou regardeſt neither thy ‖ princes nor ſeruants: therefore this day I perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued and wee all had died this day, that then it would haue † pleaſed thee well.

‖Or, captaines.

†Ebr. haue right in thine eye.

7 Nowe therefore vp, come out, and ſpeake † comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the Lord, Except thou come out, there will not tarry one man with thee this night: and that will bee worſe vnto thee, then all the euill that fell on thee from thy youth hitherto.

†Ebr. to the heart of thy ſeruants.

8 Then the King aroſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the King doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ Then all the people were at ſtrife thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtims, and nowe he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom, whom we anoynted ouer vs is dead in battel: therefore why are ye ſo ſlow to bring the king againe?

11 But king Dauid ſent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Prieſtes, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, and ſay, Why are yee behinde to bring the King againe to his houſe? (for the ſaying of all Iſrael is come vnto the king, *euen* vnto his houſe)

12 Yee are my brethren: my bones and my fleſh are ye: wherefore then are ye the laſt that bring the king againe?

13 Alſo ſay ye to Amaſa, Art not thou my bone and my fleſh? God do ſo to mee and more alſo, if thou be not captaine of the hoſte to me for euer in the roome of Ioab.

14 So he bowed the hearts of all the men of Iudah, as of one man: therefore they ſent to the king, ſaying, Returne thou with all thy ſeruants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Iorden. And Iudah came to Gilgal, for to goe to meete the king, *and* to conduct him ouer Iorden.

16 ¶ And Shimei the ſonne of Gera, the ſonne of Iemini, which was of Bahurim, haſted and came downe with the men of Iudah to meete king Dauid.

17 And a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſonnes, and twentie ſeruants with him: and they went ouer Iorden before the king.

*Chap. 16. 2.

18 And there went ouer a boat to carry ouer the kings houſhold, and to doe him pleaſure. Then Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell before the king, when he was come ouer Iorden,

19 And ſaid vnto the king, Let not my lord impute * wickedneſſe vnto me, nor remember the thing that thy ſeruant did wickedly, when my lord the king departed out of Ieruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

*Chap. 16. 5.

20 For thy ſeruant doeth know, that I haue done amiſſe: therefore behold, I am the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, that am come to goe downe to meete my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſayd, Shall not Shimei die for this, becauſe hee curſed the Lords anoynted?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to do with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah, † this day ye ſhould be aduerſaries vnto me? ſhal there any man die this day in Iſrael? for do not I know, that I am this day king ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die, and the king ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the ſonne of Saul came downe to meete the king, and had neither walhed his feete nor dreſſed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes frō the time the king departed, vntil he returned in peace.

25 And when he was come to Ieruſalem, and met the king, the king ſayd vnto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And hee anſwered, My lord the king, my ſeruant deceiued me: for thy ſeruant ſayd, I would haue mine aſſe ſadled to ride thereon for to goe with the king, becauſe thy ſeruant *is* lame.

27 And hee hath * accuſed thy ſeruant vnto my lord the king: but my lord the king *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore thy pleaſure. Chap. 16. 3.

28 For all my fathers houſe were but dead men before my lord the king, yet didſt thou ſet thy ſeruāt among them that did eat at thine owne table: what right therfore haue I yet to cry any more vnto ye king?

29 And the king ſayde vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſayde, Thou and Ziba diuide the lands.

30 And Mephibosheth ſayd vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, ſeeing my lord the king is come home in peace.

31 ¶ Then Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iorden with the king to conduct him ouer Iorden.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourſcore yeere olde, and hee had prouided the king of ſuſtenance, while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a man of very great ſubſtance.

33 And the king ſaide vnto Barzillai, Come ouer with me, and I will feede thee with me in Ieruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſayd vnto the king, † How long haue I to liue, that I ſhould goe vp with the king to Ieruſalem? † Or, how many dayes are the yeeres of my life?

35 I am this day fourſcore yeere olde, and can I diſcerne betweene good or euill? Hath thy ſeruant any taſte in that I eate, or in that I drinke? Can I heare any more the voyce of ſinging men and women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſeruant bee any more a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſeruant will goe a little way ouer Iorden with the king, and why will the king recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 I pray thee, let thy ſeruant turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and *bee buried* in the grane of my father and of my mother: but behold thy ſeruant Chimham, let him goe with my lord the king, and doe to him what ſhal pleaſe thee.

38 And the king anſwered, Chimham ſhall goe with mee, and I will doe to him that thou ſhalt bee content with: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt ‖ require of me, that will I doe for thee. ‖ Or, chuſe.

39 So all the people went ouer Iorden: and the king paſſed ouer: and the king kiſſed Barzillai, and bleſſed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 ¶ Then the king went to Gilgal, and Chimham went with him. and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and alſo halfe the people of Iſrael.

41 And behold, all the men of Iſrael came to the king, and ſaid vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah ſtollen thee away, & haue brought the king and his houſhold, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iorden?

42 And all the men of Iudah anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the king is neere of kin to vs: & wherefore now be ye angry for this matter? haue we eaten of the kings *coſt*, or haue we taken any bribes?

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Iudah, and ſayd, We haue ten partes in the King, and haue alſo more *right* to Dauid then ye, why then did ye deſpiſe vs, ‖ that our aduiſe ſhould not be firſt had in reſtoring our king? And the wordes of the men of Iudah were fiercer then ye words of the men of Iſrael. ‖ Or, haue not we firſt ſpoken to bring home the king? verſ. 12.

## CHAP. XX.

*1 Sheba raiſeth Iſrael againſt Dauid. 10 Ioab killeth Amaſa traiterouſly. 22 The head of Sheba is deliuered to Ioab. 23 Dauids chiefe officers.*

THen there was come thither a wicked man (named Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, a man of Iemini) and he blew the trumpet, and ſaid, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the ſonne of Iſhai: euery man to his tents, O Iſrael.

2 So euery man of Iſrael went from Dauid, and followed Sheba the ſoune of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue faſt vnto their king, from Iorden euen to Ieruſalem.

3 When Dauid then came to his houſe to Ieruſalem, the king tooke the tenne women *his* * concubines, that hee had left behinde him to keepe the houſe, and put them in warde, and fed them, but lay no more with them: but they were incloſed vnto the day of their death, liuing in widowhood. * Chap. 16. 22.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Amaſa, Aſſemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and bee thou here preſent.

5 So Amaſa went to aſſemble Iudah, but he taried longer then the time that he had appointed him.

6 Then Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, Now ſhall Sheba the ſonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then *did* Abſalom: take thou *therfore* thy lords ſeruants, & follow after him, leſt he get him walled cities, and eſcape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, & the Pelethites, and all the mightie men: and they departed out of Ieruſalem, to follow after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri. * Chap. 8. 18.

8 When they were at the great ſtone, which is in Gibeon, Amaſa went before them, & Ioabs garment, that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it was a ſworde girded, which hanged on his loines in the ſheath, and as he went, it vſed to fall out.

9 And Ioab ſayd to Amaſa, Art thou in † health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amaſa by the beard with the right hand to kiſſe him. † Ebr. peace.

10 But Amaſa tooke no heede to the ſword that was in Ioabs hand: for therewith hee ſmote him in the fift ribbe, and ſhed out his bowels to the ground, and † ſmote him not the ſecond time: ſo hee died. Then Ioab and Abiſhai his brother followed after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri. † Ebr. doubled not his ſtroke.

11 And one of Ioabs men ſtoode by him, and ſayde, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that is of Dauids part, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amaſa wallowed in blood in the mids of the way: and when the man ſaw that all the people ſtood ſtill, he remooued Amaſa out of the way into the fielde, and caſt a cloth vpon him, becauſe he ſawe that euery one that came by him, ſtood ſtill.

13 ¶ When he was remooued out of the way, euery man went after Ioab, to followe after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

14 And he went thorow all the tribes of Iſrael vnto Abel, and Bethmaachah, & all *places* of Berim: and they gathered together, and went alſo after him.

15 So they came, and beſieged him in Abel, *neere* to Bethmaachah: and they caſt vp a mount againſt the citie, and the people thereof ſtoode on the rampart, and all the people that was with Ioab, deſtroyed and caſt downe the wall.

16 Then

16 Then cryed a wiſe woman out of the citie, Heare, heare, I pray you, ſay vnto Ioab, Come thou hither, that I may ſpeake with thee.

17 And when he came neere vnto her, the woman ſayd, Art thou Ioab? And he anſwered, Yea. And ſhe ſayd to him, Heare the wordes of thine handmayde. And he anſwered, I doe heare.

18 Then ſhee ſpake thus, They ſpake in the olde time, ſaying, They ſhould aske of Abel: and ſo haue they continued.

19 I am *one* of them, that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Iſrael; and thou goeſt about to deſtroy a citie, *and* a mother in Iſrael: why wilt thou deuoure the inheritance of the Lord?

20 And Ioab anſwered, and ſayde, God forbid, God forbid it me, that I ſhould deuoure, or deſtroy it.

21 The matter is not ſo, but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the ſonne of Bichri by name) hath lift vp his hand againſt the King, *euen* againſt Dauid: deliuer vs him only, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman ſaid vnto Ioab, Behold, his head ſhal be throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people with her wiſedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, and caſt it to Ioab: then hee blewe the trumpet, and † they retired from the citie euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ieruſalem vnto the king.

†Ebr. *they were ſcattered.* Chap. 8. 16.

23 ¶ *Then Ioab *was* ouer all the hoſte of Iſrael, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada ouer the Cherethites and ouer the Pelethites,

24 And Adoram ouer the tribute, and Ioſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the recorder,

25 And Sheia *was* ſcribe, and Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts,

26 And alſo Ira the Iairite *was* chiefe about Dauid.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 *Three deere yeeres.* 9 *The vengeance of the ſonnes of Saul ſlaineth on his ſeuen ſonnes, which are hanged.* 15 *Foure great battels, which Dauid had againſt the Philiſtims.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid, three yeeres † together: & Dauid † asked counſel of the Lord, and the Lord anſwered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody houſe becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

†Heb. *yeeres after yere.* †Heb. *ſought the face of the Lord.* Ioſh. 9. 3, 26, 17.

2 Then the king called the Gibeonites, and ſayd vnto them, (Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but a * remnant of the Amorites, vnto whom the children of Iſrael had ſworne: but Saul ſought to ſlay them for his zeale toward the children of Iſrael and Iudah)

3 And Dauid ſayde vnto the Gibeonites, What ſhall I doe for you, and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the Lord?

4 The Gibeonites then anſwered him, We will haue no ſiluer nor gold of Saul nor of his houſe, neither for vs ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And he ſayd, What ye ſhall ſay, that will I doe for you.

5 Then they anſwered the king, The man that conſumed vs and that imagined euill againſt vs, *ſo that* wee are deſtroyed from remayning in any coaſt of Iſrael,

6 Let ſeuen men of his ſonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and we will hang them vp vnto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul, the Lords choſen. And the king ſayde, I will giue them.

7 But the king had compaſsion on Mephibo-ſheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, becauſe of the *Lords othe, that was betweene them, *euen* betweene Dauid and Ionathan the ſonne of Saul.

1. Sam. 18. 3. & 20. 8, 42.

8 But the king tooke the two ſonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare vnto Saul, *euen* Armoni and Mephibo-ſheth, and the fiue ſonnes of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhee bare to Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them vnto the hands of the Gibeonites, which hanged them in the mountaine before the Lord: ſo they † died *all* ſeuen together, and they were ſlaine in the time of harueſt: in the firſt *dayes*, and in the beginning of barley harueſt.

†Ebr. fell.

10 Then Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke ſackcloth and hanged it vp for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntil water dropped vpon them from the heauen, and ſuffred neither the birds of the ayre to ‖ light on them by day, nor beaſtes of the field by night.

‖Or, reſt.

11 ¶ And it was tolde Dauid, what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne from ỹ citizens of Iabeſh Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreet of Beth-ſhan, where the Philiſtims had *hanged them when the Philiſtims had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.

1. Sam. 31. 10.

13 So hee brought thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and of Ionathan his ſonne buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the graue of Kiſh his father: and when they had performed all that the King had commaunded, God was then appeaſed with the land.

15 ¶ Againe the Philiſtims had warre with Iſrael: and Dauid went downe and his ſeruants with him, and they fought againſt the Philiſtims, and Dauid fainted.

16 Then Iſhi-benob which was of the ſonnes of Haraphah (*the head* of whoſe ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe) euen he being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtim, and killed him. Then Dauids men ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battell, leſt thou quench the light of Iſrael.

18 ¶ And after this alſo there was a battell with the Philiſtims at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph which was one of the ſonnes of Haraphah.

19 And there was yet *another* battel in Gob with the Philiſtims, where Elhanah the ſonne of Iaare-oregim, a Bethlehemite, ſlewe Goliath the Gittite: the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 Afterward there was alſo a battell in Gath, where was a man of *a great* ſtature, and had on euery hand ſixe fingers, and on euery foote ſixe toes, foure and twentie in number: who was alſo the ſonne of Haraphah.

21 And when he reuiled Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of * Shima the brother of Dauid ſlew him.

1 Sam. 16. 9.

22 Theſe foure were borne to Haraphah in Gath, and died by the hand of Dauid and by the handes of his ſeruants.

## CHAP. XXII.

2 *Dauid after his victories praiſeth God.* 8 *The anger of God toward the wicked.* 44 *He prophecieth of the reiection of the Iewes, & vocation of the Gentiles.*

AND Dauid ſpake the wordes of this ſong vnto the Lord, what time the Lord had deliuered him out

out of the handes of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

Pſal.18. 2 And he ſaid,* The Lord is my rocke, and my fortreſſe,and he that deliuereth me.

Prouerb. 3 God *is* my ‖ ſtrength, in him will I truſt: my ſhield,and the horne of my ſaluation, my high tower *and* my refuge: my ſauiour, thou haſt ſaued me from violence.

4 I will call on the Lord who is worthy to bee prayſed: ſo ſhall I be ſafe from mine enemies.

5 For the pangs of death haue compaſſed mee: the ſtouds of vngodlineſſe haue made me afrayd.

6 The ſorowes of the graue compaſſed mee about: the ſnares of death ouertooke me.

7 *But* in my tribulation did I cal vpon the Lord, and cry to my God, and hee did heare my voyce out of his Temple,and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth trembled and quaked: the foundations of the heauens mooued, and ſhooke,becauſe he was angry.

9 Smoke went out at his noſtrels, & conſuming fire out at his mouth: coales were kindled thereat.

10 He bowed the heauens alſo,and came downe, and darknes *was* vnder his feete.

11 And he rode vpon Cherub,and did flie,and he was ſeene vpon the wings of the wind.

12 And hee made darkneſſe a Tabernacle round about him, *euen* the gatherings of waters, *and* the clouds of the aire.

13 At the brightneſſe of his preſence the coales of fire were kindled.

14 The Lord thundred from heauen,and the moſt high gaue his voyce.

15 Hee ſhot arrowes alſo and ſcattered them: *to wit*,lightening,and deſtroyed them.

16 The chanels alſo of the ſea appeared, *euen* the foundations of the world were diſcouered by the rebuking of the Lord, *and* at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrels.

17 He ſent from aboue,*and* tooke me: hee drewe me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie,but the Lord was my ſtay,

20 And brought me foorth into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he fauoured me.

21 The Lord rewarded mee according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the pureneſſe of mine hands he recompenſed me.

22 For I kept the wayes of the Lord, and did not wickedly againſt my God.

23 For all his lawes were before mee, and his ſtatutes: I did not depart therefrom.

24 I was vpright alſo toward him, and haue kept me from my wickednesſe.

25 Therefore the Lord did reward me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to my pureneſſe before his eyes.

26 With the godly thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe godly: with the vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe froward.

28 Thus thou wilt ſaue the poore people: but thine eyes *are* vpon the hautie to humble *them*.

29 Surely thou art my light, O Lord; and the Lord will lighten my darkeneſſe.

30 For by thee haue I broken through an hoſte, and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 The way of God is vncorrupt: the Word of the Lord is tried *in the fire*: he is a ſhield to all that truſt in him.

32 For who is God beſides the Lord? and who is mighty ſaue our God?

33 God is my ſtrength in battell, and maketh my way vpright.

34 He maketh my feete like hindes *feete*,and hath ſet me vpon mine hie places.

35 He teacheth mine hands to fight, ſo that a bow of ‖ braſſe is broken with mine armes. ‖ Or, ſteele.

36 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluation, and thy louing kindneſſe hath cauſed mee to increaſe.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder mee, and mine heeles haue not ſlid.

38 I haue purſued mine enemies and deſtroyed them, and haue not turned againe vntill I had conſumed them.

39 Yea, I haue conſumed them and thruſt them thorow, and they ſhall not ariſe, but ſhall fall vnder my feete.

40 For thou haſt girded me with power to battell, *and* them that aroſe againſt mee, haſt thou ſubdued vnder me.

41 And thou haſt giuen mee the necks of mine enemies,that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked about, but there was none to ſaue *them*,*euen* vnto the Lord,but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beate them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did tread them ſtarte as the clay of the ſtreete, *and* did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou haſt alſo deliuered me from the contentions of my people: thou haſt preſerued me to be the head ouer nations: the people which I knew not doe ſerue me.

45 Strangers ſhalbe in ſubiection to me: aſſoone as they heare,they ſhall obey me.

46 Strangers ſhall ſtinke away,and feare in their priuie chambers.

47 Let the Lord liue,and bleſſed *bee* my ſtrength: and God,*euen* the force of my ſaluation be exalted.

48 *It is* God that giueth mee *power* to reuenge me,and ſubdue the people vnder me,

49 And reſcueth me from mine enemies: (thou alſo haſt lift me vp from them that roſe againſt mee, thou haſt deliuered me from the cruell man.

50 Therefore I will prayſe thee, O Lorde, among the * nations,and will ſing vnto thy Name) Rom.15. 9.

51 *Hee is* the tower of ſaluation for his King, and ſheweth mercy to his Anointed, *euen* to Dauid, and to his ſeede * for euer. Chap.7. 13.

## CHAP. XXIII.

*1 The laſt words of Dauid. 6 The wicked ſhalbe plucked vp as thornes. 8 The names and facts of his mightie men. 15 Hee deſired water and would not drinke it.*

THeſe alſo be the laſt words of Dauid. Dauid the ſonne of Iſhai ſaith, euen the man who was ſet vp on high, the Anointed of the God of Iaakob,and the ſweete ſinger of Iſrael ſaith,

2 The Spirite of the Lord ſpake by mee, and his worde *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſpake to me, the ſtrength of Iſrael ſaid, *Thou ſhalt* beare rule ouer men,being iuſt, and ruling in the feare of God.

4 Euen as the morning light, when the ſunne riſeth,

riseth, the morning, I say, without clouds, so shall mine house be, and not as the grasse of the earth is by the bright raine.

5 For so shall not mine house be with God: for he hath made with me an everlasting couenant, perfite in all points, and sure: therefore all mine health, and whole desire is, that he will not make it grow so.

6 But the wicked shall be euery one as thornes thrust away, because they cannot bee taken with hands.

7 But the man that shall touch them, must bee defenced with yron, or with the shaft of a speare, and they shall be burnt with fire in the same place.

8 ¶ These bee the names of the mightie men whom Dauid had. He that sate in the seat of wisdom, being chiefe of the princes, was Adino of Ezni, hee slew eight hundred at one time.

1.Chron. 11.12. 9 And after him was *Eleazar the sonne of Dodo, the sonne of Ahohi, one of the three woorthies with Dauid, when they ‖ defied the Philistims gathered there to battell, when the men of Israel were gone vp.

‖Or, Assailed with danger of their liues.

10 Hee arose and smote the Philistims vntill his hand was weary, and his hand claue vnto the sword, and the Lord gaue great victory the same day, and the people returned after him onely to spoyle.

2.Chron. 21.27. 11 After him was * Shammah the sonne of Age the Hararite: for the Philistims assembled at a town, where was a piece of a field full of Lentiles, and the people fled from the Philistims.

12 But hee stood in the mids of the field, and defended it, and slew the Philistims: so the Lorde gaue great victory.

13 ¶ Afterward three of the thirty captaines went downe, and came to Dauid in the harueſt time vnto the cane of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistims pitched in the valley of ‖ Rephaim.

‖Or, Giaus.

14 And Dauid was then in an hold and the garrison of the Philistims was then in Beth-lehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and sayde, Oh that one would giue me to drinke of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate.

16 Then the three mighty brake into the hoste of the Philistims and drewe water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and tooke and brought it to Dauid, who would not drinke thereof, but powred it for an offering vnto the Lord,

17 And said, O Lord, be it farre from me, that I should doe this. Is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues? therefore hee would not drinke it. These things did these three mighty men.

2.Chron. 11.20. †Ebrew, Shame. 18 ¶* And Abishai the brother of Ioab, the sonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among the three, and he lifted vp his speare against three hundred, † and slew them and he had the name among the three.

19 For hee was the most excellent of the three, and was their captaine, but hee attained not vnto the first three.

‖Or, Iesbeal. 20 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada the sonne of ‖ a valiant man, which had done many acts, and was of Kabzeel, slew two strong men of Moab: he went downe also, and slewe a lion in the middes of a pit in the time of snow.

‖Or, a comely man. 21 And he slewe an Egyptian a ‖ man of great stature, and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand: but he went downe to him with a staffe and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three worthies.

23 Hee was honourable among thirtie, but hee attained not to the first three: and Dauid made him of his counsell.

Chr.2.18 24 ¶* And Asahel the brother of Ioab was one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem:

25 Shammah the Harodite: Elika the Harodite:

1.Chron. 11.27. ‖Or, Iehu. 26 Helez the * ‖ Paltite: Ira the sonne of Ikkish the Tekoite:

27 And Abiezar the Anethothite: Mebunnai the Husathite:

28 Zalmon an Ahohite: Maharai the Netophathite:

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah a Netophathite: Ittai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin:

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite: Hiddai of the riuers of Gaash:

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite: Azmaueth the Barhumite:

32 Eliahaba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Iashen, Ionathan:

33 Shammah the Hararite: Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite:

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai the sonne of Maachathi: Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite:

35 Hezrai the Carmelite: Paarai the Arbite:

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah: Bani the Gadite:

37 Zelek the Ammonite: Naharai the Beerothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah:

38 Ira the Ithrite: Gareb the Ithrite:

39 Vriiah the Hittite, thirtie and seuen in all.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

*1 Dauid causeth the people to be numbred. 10 He repenteth, and chuseth to fall into Gods hands. 15 Seuentie thousand perish with the pestilence.*

AND the wrath of the Lorde was againe kindled against Israel, & hee moued Dauid against them, in that he said, Goe number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the king sayde to Ioab the captaine of the hoste, which was with him, Goe speedily now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, and number yee the people, that I may knowe the number of the people.

3 And Ioab sayde vnto the king, The Lord thy God increase the people an hundreth folde moe then they be, & that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king desire this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the kings worde preuailed against Ioab, and against the captaines of the hoste: therefore Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the King, to number the people of Israel.

‖Or, river. ‖Or, to the mother Land were inhabited. ‖Or, Zah. 5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iorden, and pitched in Aroer, at the right side of the citie that is in the mids of the ‖ valley of Gad and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to ‖ Tahtimhodshi, so they came to Dan Iaan, and so about to Zidon,

7 And came to the fortresse of ‖ Tyrus, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites, and went toward the South of Iudah, euen to Beer-sheba.

8 ¶ So when they had gone about all the land, they returned to Ierusalem at the ende of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 ¶ And Ioab deliuered the number and summe of the people vnto the king: and there were in Israel eight

eight hudred thousand strong men that drew swords, and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousande men.

10 Then Dauids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the Lord, I haue sinned exceedingly in that I haue done: therefore now, Lorde, I beseech thee, take away the trespasse of thy seruant: for I haue done very foolishly.

11 ¶And when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the Lord came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Goe, and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the Lord, I offer thee three things, chuse thee which of them I shall doe vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and shewed him, and saide vnto him, Wilt thou that seuen yeeres famine come vpon thee in thy lande, or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, they following thee, or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy lande? now aduise thee, and see, what answere I shall giue to him that sent me.

14 ¶And Dauid saide vnto Gad, I am in a wonderfull strait: let vs fall nowe into the hande of the Lord, (for his mercies *are* great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 So the Lord sent a pestilence in Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beer-sheba seuentie thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hande vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, the Lorde * repented of the euil, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is sufficient, hold now thine hand. And the Angel of the Lorde was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

2 Sam. 15.11.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the Lord (when he saw the Angel that smote the people) and saide, Beholde, I haue sinned, yea, I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? let thine hande, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶So Gad came the same day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the Lord in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid (according to the saying of Gad) went vp as the Lord had commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and sawe the King and his seruants comming towarde him: and Araunah went out and bowed himselfe before the King on his face to the ground.

21 And Araunah saide, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruant? Then Dauid answered, To buy the threshing floore of thee, for to build an Altar vnto the Lorde, that the plague may cease from the people.

22 Then Araunah saide vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer what seemeth him good in his eyes: beholde the oxen for the burnt offering, and charets, and the instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 (All these things did Araunah as a King giue vnto the King: and Araunah saide vnto the King, The Lord thy God be fauourable vnto thee.)

24 Then the King said vnto Araunah, Not so, but I will buy it of thee at a price, and will not offer burnt offering vnto the Lorde my God of that which doeth cost mee nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore and the oxen for fiftie shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lord, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and the Lorde was appeased towarde the lande, and the plague ceased from Israel.

# THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*Because the children of God should looke for no continuall rest and quietnesse in this world, the holy Ghost setteth before our eyes in this booke the varietie and change of things, which came to the people of Israel from the death of Dauid, Salomon, and the rest of the Kings, vnto the death of Ahab, declaring how that flourishing kingdomes, except they be preserued by Gods protection, (who then fauoureth them when his word is truely set forth, vertue esteemed, vice punished, and concord maintained) fall to decay and come to nought: as appeareth by the diuiding of the kingdome vnder Roboam, and Ieroboam, which before were but all one people, and now by the iust punishment of God were made two, whereof Iudah and Beniamin claue to Roboam, and this was called the kingdome of Iudah, and the other ten tribes held with Ieroboam, and this was called the kingdome of Israel. The King of Iudah had his throne in Ierusalem, and the King of Israel in Samaria, after it was built by Amri Ahabs father. And because our Sauiour Christ according to the flesh, should come of the stocke of Dauid, the genealogie of the Kings of Iudah is here described from Salomon to Ioram the sonne of Iosaphat, who reigned ouer Iudah in Ierusalem, as Ahab did ouer Israel in Samaria.*

## CHAP. I.

*3 Abishag keepeth Dauid in his extreeme age. 5 Adoniah vsurpeth the kingdome. 30 Salomon is annoynted King. 50 Adoniah fleeth to the Altar.*

NOwe when King Dauid was olde and stricken in yeres, they couered him with clothes, but no heat came vnto him.

2 Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, Let there be sought for my lord the King a yong virgine, and let her ‖ stande before the King, and cherish him: and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heat.

‖ Or, serue him.

3 So they sought for a faire yong mayd thorowout all the coastes of Israel, and found one Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the mayde was exceeding faire, and cherished the King, and ministred to him, but the King knew her not.

5 ¶Then Adoniiah the sonne of Haggith exalted him selfe, saying, I wil be King. And he gate him charets and horsemen, and fiftie men to runne before him.

6 And his father would not displease him from his † childhood, to say, Why hast thou done so? And he was a very goodly man, and *his mother* bare him next after Absalom.

† Ebr. dayes.

† Ebr. *his wordes were with* Ioab.

7 And † he tooke counsell of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and of Abiathar the Priest: and they helped forward Adoniiah.

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the ‘men of might, which were with Dauid, were not with Adoniiah.

9 Then Adoniiah sacrificed sheepe, and oxen, and fat cattel by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by ‖ Enrogel, and called all his brethren the Kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings seruants,

‖ Or, *the fountaine of Rogel.*

10 But Nathan the Prophet,and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Salomon his brother hee called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bath-sheba the mother of Salomon, saying,Hast thou not heard that
2. Sam. 3. 4. Adoniiah the sonne*of Haggith doth reigne,and Dauid our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come,*and* I will now giue thee counsell, how to saue thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Salomon.

13 Go,and get thee in vnto King Dauid,& say vnto him,Diddest not thou,my lord,O King,sweare vnto thine handmayde, saying,Assuredly Salomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee,and he shall sit vpon my throne? why is then Adoniiah King?

14 Beholde,while thou yet talkest there with the King,I also will come in after thee and confirme thy wordes.

15 ¶ So Bath-sheba went in vnto the King into the chamber,and the King was very old,and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the King.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed and made obeysance vnto the king. And the king said,What is thy matter?

17 And she answered him,My lorde, thou swarest by the Lord thy God vnto thine handmayd, *saying*, Assuredly Salomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and he shall sit vpon my throne.

18 And beholde,now *is* Adoniiah king, and now, my lord,O King,thou knowest it not.

19 And hee hath offered many oxen, and fat cattell,and sheepe, and hath called all the sonnes of the King,and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Salomon thy seruant hath hee not bidden.

20 And thou,my lorde,O King, *knowest* that the eyes of all Israel *are* on thee, that thou shouldest tell them, who should sit on the throne of my lorde the King after him.

21 For els when my lorde the King shall sleepe with his fathers, I and my sonne Salomon shall bee
†Ebr. sinners. reputed † vile.

22 And lo,while she yet talked with the King,Nathan also the Prophet came in.

23 And they told the King,saying.Behold Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in to the King, hee made obeysance before the King vpon his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan saide, My lord,O King, hast thou said,Adoniiah shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my throne?

Ioh. 25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slaine many oxen and fat cattell,and sheepe,and hath called all the Kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and beholde, they eate and drinke before him,and say,†God saue king Adoniiah.

†Ebr. let the King Adoniiah liue. 26 But me thy seruant,and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Salomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lorde the King, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant,who shal sit on the throne of my lord the King after him?

28 ¶Then King Dauid answered and saide, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came into the Kings presence and stood before the King.

29 And the King sware, saying, As the Lorde liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersitie,

30 That as I sware vnto thee by the Lorde God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Salomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my place,so will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed her face to the earth, and did reuerence vnto the King, and saide,God saue my lord King Dauid for euer.

32 ¶And King Dauid saide, Call mee Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada.And they came before the King.

33 Then the King said vnto them,Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Salomon my son to ride vpon mine owne mule, and cary him downe to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the Priest,and Nathan the Prophet anoynt him there King ouer Israel, and blow ye the trumpet,and say, God saue King Salomon.

35 Then come vp after him, that hee may come and sit vpon my throne: and hee shall be King in my steade: for I haue † appointed him to bee prince ouer Israel and ouer Iudah. †Ebr. commanded.

36 Then Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the King,and said,So be it,*and* the Lorde God of my lord the King † ratifie it. †Ebr. say so.

37 As the Lord hath bene with my lord the king, so be hee with Salomon, and exalt his throne aboue the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest,and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites went downe,and caused Salomon to ride vpon King Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anoynted Salomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue King Salomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him,and the people piped with pipes,and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth †rang with the sound of them. †Ebr. brake.

41 ¶And Adoniiah and all the ghests that were with him, heard it: (and they had made an ende of eating) and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet,he saide,What meaneth this noise and vproare in the citie?

42 And as he yet spake,behold,Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came: And Adoniiah said,Come in: for thou art † a worthy man, and bringest good tidings. †Ebr. a man of power.

43 And Ionathan answered,and said to Adoniiah, Verily our lord king Dauid hath made Salomō king.

44 And the King hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites,and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anoynted him King in Gihon;and they are gone vp from thence with ioy,and the citie is moued: this is the noyse that ye haue heard.

46 And Salomon also sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer the Kings seruants came to blesse our lorde King Dauid, saying, God make the name of Salomon more famous then thy name, and exalt his throne aboue thy throne: therefore the king worshipped vpon the bed.

48 And thus said the King also.Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who hath made one to sit on my throne this day euen in my sight.

49 Then all the ghests that were with Adoniiah, were afraide, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adoniiah fearing the presence of Salo-
mon

mon arose and went, and tooke holde on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And one tolde Salomon, saying, Behold, Adoniah doth feare King Salomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Salomon sweare vnto me this day, that hee will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 Then Salomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth, but if wickednesse bee founde in him, hee shall die.

53 Then King Salomon sent, and they brought him from the Altar, and he came and did obeysance vnto King Salomon. And Salomon said vnto him, Go to thine house.

## CHAP. II.

*1 Dauid exhorteth Salomon, and giueth charge as concerning Ioab, Barzillai, and Shimei. 10 The death of Dauid. 17 Adoniah asketh Abishag to wife. 25 Heris slaine. 35 Zadok was placed in Abiathars roome.*

THen the dayes of Dauid drewe neere that hee should die, and hee charged Salomon his sonne, saying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man,

3 And take heede to the charge of the Lord thy God, to walke in his waies, and keepe his statutes, and his commandements, and his iudgements, and his testimonies, as it is written in the Lawe of Moses, that thou mayest ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and in euery thing whereunto thou turnest thee,

4 That the Lord may confirme his word which he spake vnto me, saying, If thy sonnes take heede to their way, that they walke before mee in trueth, with all their hearts, and with all their soules, * †thou shalt not (said he) want one of thy *posteritie* vpon the throne of Israel.

5 Thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captaines of the hosts of Israel, vnto *Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto *Amasa the sonne of Iether: whom he slew, and shed blood of battel in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that was about his loynes, and in his shooes that were on his feete.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisedome, and let thou not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindenesse vnto the sonnes of *Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be among them that eate at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled from Absalom thy brother.

8 ¶ And behold, with thee *is* Shimei the sonne of Geta, the sonne of Iemini, of Bahurim, which cursed me with an horrible curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meete mee at Iorden, and I sware to him by the Lord, saying, *I will not slay thee with the sword.

9 But thou shalt not count him innocent: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do vnto him: therefore thou shalt cause his hoare head to go downe to the graue with blood.

10 So *Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

11 And the dayes which Dauid * reigned vpon Israel, *were* fourtie yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ *Then sate Salomō vpon the throne of Dauid his father, & his kingdome was stablished mightily.

13 And Adoniiah the sonne of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Salomon: and shee said, Commest thou peaceably? And hee said, Yea.

14 Hee said moreouer, I haue a sute vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 Then he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned away, and is my brothers: for it came to him by the Lorde.

16 Nowe therefore I aske thee one requeste, † refuse me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Salomon the King (for he wil not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba saide, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went vnto King Salomon, to speake vnto him for Adoniiah: and the King rose to meete her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate downe on his throne: and hee caused a seat to be set for the Kings mother, and she sate at his right hand.

20 Then she saide, I desire a small requeste of thee, say me not nay. Then the King said vnto her, Aske on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay.

21 She said then, Let Abishag the Shunammite be giuen to Adoniiah thy brother to wife.

22 But King Salomon answered, and sayde vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adoniiah? aske for him the kingdome also: for hee is mine elder brother, and hath for him both Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Salomon sware by the Lorde, saying, God do so to me and more also, if Adoniiah hath not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Nowe therefore as the Lorde liueth, who hath established me, and set me on the throne of Dauid my father, who also hath made me an house, as he* promised, Adoniiah shall surely die this day.

25 And King Salomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and hee ‖ smote him that he died.

26 ¶ Then the King saide vnto Abiathar the Priest, Goe to Anathoth vnto thine owne ‖ fields: for thou art † worthy of death: but I will not this day kill thee, because thou bearest the Arke of the Lorde God before Dauid my father, and because thou hast suffered in all, wherein my father hath bene afflicted.

27 So Salomon cast out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the Lord, that he might *fulfill the words of the Lorde, which hee spake against the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab: (for Ioab had turned after Adoniiah, but he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the Lord, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told King Salomon, that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the Lord, and behold, *see is* by the altar. Then Salomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe, fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the Lord, and said vnto him, Thus saith the King, Come out. And he said, Nay, but I wil die here. Then Benaiah brought the King word againe, saying, Thus saide Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said vnto him, Do as he hath said, and smite him, and bury him, that thou mayest take



† Eb. cause my face to turne away.

away the blood, which Ioab shed causelesse, from mee and from the house of my father.

32 And the Lorde shall bring his blood vpon his owne head; for hee smote two men more righteous and better then hee, and slewe them with the sworde, and my father Dauid knewe not: to wit, *Abner the 2.Sam. 3.27. sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and *Amasa the sonne of Iether captaine of the hoste of 2.Sam.20 10. Iudah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and on the head of his seede, for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seede, and vpon his house and vpon his throne shall there bee peace for euer from the Lord.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and smote him, and slewe him, and hee was buried in his owne house in the wildernes.

35 And the King put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roume ouer the hoste: and the King set Zadok the Priest in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ Afterward the King sent and called Shimei, and said vnto him, Builde thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwel there, and depart not thence any whither.

37 For that day that thou goest out, and passest ouer the riuer of Kidron, knowe assuredly, that thou shalt die the death: thy blood shall bee vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei saide vnto the King, The thing is good: as my lord the King hath said, so will thy seruant do. So Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And after three yeeres two of the seruants of Shimei fled away vnto Achish sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they tolde Shimei, saying, Beholde, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish, to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was tolde Salomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called Shimei, and saide vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the Lord, and protested vnto thee, saying, That day that thou goest out, and walkest any whither, knew assuredly that thou shalt die the death? And thou saidst vnto me, The thing is good, *that* I haue heard.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the othe of the Lord, and the commaundement wherewith I charged thee?

44 The King saide also to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse whereunto thine heart is priuie, that thou didst to Dauid my father: the Lorde therefore shall bring thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And let King Salomon be blessed, & the throne of Dauid stablished before the Lord for euer.

46 So the King commaunded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada: who went out and smote him that hee died. And the *kingdome was stablished in the hande 2.Chro. 1. 1. of Salomon.

## CHAP. III.

1 *Salomon taketh Pharaohs daughter to wife.* 5 *The Lorde appeareth to him, and giueth him wisdome.* 17 *The pleading of the two harlots, and Salomons sentence therein.*

Chap. 7.8. SAlomon * then made affinitie with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill hee had made an ende of building his owne house, and the house of the Lorde, and the wall of Ierusalem rounde about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in the hie places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the Lord vntill those dayes.

3 And Salomon loued the Lorde, walking in the ordinances of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and offered incense in the hie places.

4 And the King went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the chiefe hie place: a thousande burnt offerings did Salomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 In Gibeon the Lorde appeared to Salomon in a dreame by night: And God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Salomon saide, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great mercie, ‖ when hee walked before thee in trueth, and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee: and thou hast kept for him this great mercie, and hast giuen him a sonne, to sit on his throne, as *appeareth* this day. ‖ Or, as he walked,

7 And nowe, O Lorde my God, thou hast made thy seruant King in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a yong childe, and know not howe to goe out and in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the mids of thy people, which thou hast chosen, euen a great people which cannot be told nor numbred for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore vnto thy seruant an ‖ vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy mighty people? 2.Chro. 1. ‖ Or, ablenesse.

10 And this pleased the Lord well, that Salomon had desired this thing.

11 And God saide vnto him, because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding to heare iudgement,

12 Beholde, I haue done according to thy words: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there hath bene none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall arise the like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also *giuen thee that, which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour, so that among the Kings there ‖ shall bee none like vnto thee all thy dayes. *Matth. 6. 33.Luke 12. 31. ‖ Or, hath bene vnto, Chap. 15. 5.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes to keepe mine ordinances and my commaundements, *as thy father Dauid did walke, I will prolong thy dayes.

15 And when Salomon awoke, beholde, it was a dreame, and he came to Ierusalem, and stoode before the Arke of the conenant of the Lorde, and offered burnt offerings and made peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came two ‖ harlots vnto the King and stood before him. ‖ Or, women.

17 And the one woman said, Oh my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a childe with her in the house.

18 And the thirde day after that I was deliuered, this woman was deliuered also: and wee were in the house together; no stranger *was* with vs in the house, saue we twaine.

19 And this womans sonne died in the night: for she ouerlay him.

20 And shee rose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from my side, while thine handmayde slept, and layd him in her bosome, and layd her dead sonne in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my sonne suck behold, hee was dead: and when I had well considered him in the morning, beholde, it was not my

my sonne whom I had borne.

22 Then the other woman sayd, Nay, but my sonne liueth, and thy sonne is dead. Againe she sayd, No, but thy sonne is dead, and mine aliue: thus they spake before the king.

23 Then sayd the king, She sayth, This that liueth is my sonne, and the dead is thy sonne: and the other sayth, Nay, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne.

24 Then the king said, Bring me a sword: and they brought out a sword before the king.

25 And the king sayd, Diuide ye the liuing childe in twaine, and giue the one halfe to the one, and the other halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman, whose the liuing child was, vnto the king, for her compassion was kindled toward her sonne, and she sayd, Oh my lord, giue her the liuing childe, and slay him not: but the other said Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide it.

27 Then the king answered, and said, Giue her the liuing childe, and slay him not: this is his mother.

28 And all Israel heard the iudgement, which the king had iudged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisedome of God was in him to doe iustice.

## CHAP. IIII.

*2 The princes and rulers vnder Salomon. 22 The purueyance for his victuals. 26 The number of his horses. 32 His bookes and writings.*

AND king Salomon was king ouer all Israel.

2 And these were his princes, Azariah the sonne of Zadok the Priest,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shusha scribes, Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the recorder,

4 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the host, and Zadok, and Abiathar priests,

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan *was* ouer the officers, and Zabud the sonne of Nathan Priest *was* the kings friend,

6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and Adoniram the sonne of Abda *was* ouer the tribute. Chap. 5. 14

7 ¶ And Salomon had twelue officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the king and his household: each man had a moneth in the yeere to prouide victuals.

8 And these are their names: the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim:

9 The sonne of Dekar in Makaz, & in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and ‖ Elon *and* Beth-hanan: ‖ Or, Elon in Beth-nan.

10 The sonne of Hesed in Aruboth, to whom pertained Sochon, and all the land of Hepher:

11 The sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Salomon to wife:

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud in Taanach, and Megiddo, and in all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Izreel, from Beth-shean ‖ to Abel-meholah, euen till beyond ouer against Iokmeam:

13 The sonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, and his were the townes of Iair, the sonne of Manasseh, which are in Gilead, and vnder him was the region of Argob, which is in Bashan: threescore great cities with walles and barres of brasse.

14 ¶ Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* to Mahanaim:

15 Ahimaaz in Naphtali, and he tooke Basmath the daughter of Salomon to wife:

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai in Asher and in

17 Iehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the sonne of Vri in the countrey of Gilead, the lande of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan, and was officer alone in the land.

20 Iudah and Israel *were* many, as the sand of the sea in number, eating, drinking, and making mery.

21 * And Salomon reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the riuer *vnto* the land of the Philistims, and vnto the border of Egypt, and they brought presents, and serued Salomon all the dayes of his life. *Ecclus. 47. 13.*

22 And Salomons victuals for one day were thirty † measures of fine floure, and threescore measures of meale: † *Ebr. Cori.*

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe: besides harts, and bucks, and dugles, and fat foule.

24 For he ruled in all *the region* on the other side of the riuer, from Tiphsah euen vnto ‖ Azzah, ouer all the kings on the other side the riuer: and hee had peace round about him on euery side. ‖ Or, Gaza

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt without feare, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figge tree, from Dan, euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Salomon.

26 ¶ And Salomon had * forty thousand stalles of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen. *2. Chro. 9. 25.*

27 And these officers prouided victuall for king Salomon, and for all that came to king Salomons table euery man his moneth, *and* they suffered to lacke nothing.

28 Barley also, and straw for the horses and mules brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

29 ¶ * And God gaue Salomon wisdome & vnderstanding exceeding much, and a large heart, euen as the sand that is on the sea shore. *Ecclus. 47. 14, 15, 16.*

30 And Salomons wisdome excelled the wisdome of all the children of the East, and all the wisdome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then any man: *yea*, then were Ethan the Ezrahite, then Heman, then Chalcol, then Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and he was famous thorowout all nations round about.

32 And Salomon spake three thousands prouerbs: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees from the cedar tree that is in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts and of foules, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisdome of Salomon from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdome.

## CHAP. V.

*1 Hiram sendeth to Salomon, and Salomon to him, purposing to build the house of God. 6 He prepareth stuffe for the building. 13 The number of the workemen.*

AND Hiram king of ‖ Tyrus sent his seruants vnto Salomon, (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the roome of his father) because Hiram had euer loued Dauid. ‖ Or, Zor.

2 *Also Salomon sent to Hiram, saying, *2. Chron.*

3 Thou knowest that Dauid my father coulde not build an house vnto the Name of the Lorde his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the Lord had put ‖ them vnder the soles of his feet. *2. 3.* ‖ Or, his enemies.

4 But now the Lord my God hath giuen me rest on

on euery ſide, *ſo that* there is neither aduerſary, nor euill to reſiſt.

5 And beholde, I purpoſe to builde an houſe vnto the Name of the Lord my God, * as the Lord ſpake vnto Dauid my father, ſaying, Thy ſonne whom I will ſet vpon thy throne for thee, he ſhall build an houſe vnto my Name.

2.Sam.7. 13.1.Chro. 22.10.

6 Now therefore command that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my ſeruants ſhall be with thy ſeruants, and vnto thee will I giue the hire for thy ſeruants, according to all that thou ſhalt appoint: for thou knoweſt that there are none among vs that can hew timber like vnto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And when Hiram heard the words of Salomon, he reioyced greatly, and ſayd, Bleſſed be the Lord this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wiſe ſonne ouer this mighty people.

8 And Hiram ſent to Salomon, ſaying, I haue conſidered the things for the which thou ſenteſt vnto me, and will accomplith all thy deſire concerning the cedar trees and firre trees.

9 My ſeruaunts ſhall bring them downe from Lebanon to the ſea: and I will conuey them by ſea in ‖ rafts vnto the place that thou ſhalt ſhew me, and will cauſe them to be diſcharged there, & thou ſhalt receiue them: nowe thou ſhalt doe me a pleaſure to minſter food for my family.

‖Or, floates.

10 So Hiram gaue Salomon cedar trees and firre trees, *euen* his full deſire.

11 And Salomon gaue Hiram twenty thouſand † measures of wheat for food to his houſholde, and twenty meaſures of ‖ beaten oile. Thus much gaue Salomon to Hiram yere by yere.

†Ebr. Cores. ‖Or, pure.

12 ¶ And the Lord gaue Salomon wiſdome as he * promiſed him. And there was peace betweene Hiram and Salomon, and they two made a couenant.

Chap.3.12

13 ¶ And king Salomon raiſed a ſumme out of al Iſrael, and the ſumme was thirty thouſand men:

14 Whom he ſent to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſe: they were a moneth in Lebanon, and two moneths at home. And * Adoniram *was* ouer the ſumme.

Chap.4.6.

15 And Salomon had ſeuenty thouſand that bare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand maſons in the mountaine,

16 Beſides the ‖ princes whom Salomon appointed ouer the worke, *euen* three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled the people that wrought in the worke.

‖Or, maiſters of the worke.

17 And the king commanded them, and they brought great ſtones, and coſtly ſtones, to make the foundation of the houſe, *euen* hewed ſtones.

18 And Salomons workemen, and the workemen of Hiram, and the maſons hewed and prepared timber and ſtones for the building of the houſe.

## CHAP. VI.

*1 The building of the Temple, and the forme thereof. 12 The promiſe of the Lord to Salomon.*

3.Chron. 3.1.

AND * in the foure hundred and foureſcore yeere (after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt) & in the fourth yere of the reigne of Salomon ouer Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, (which is the ſecond moneth) he built the houſe of the Lord.

2 And the houſe which king Salomon built for the Lord was threeſcore cubits long, and twentie broad, and thirty cubits high.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the houſe *was* twenty cubits long according to the bredth of the houſe and ten cubits broad before the houſe.

‖Or, to open and to ſhew.

4 And in the houſe he made windowes ‖ broad *without*, and narrow *within*.

5 And by the wall of the houſe he made ‖ galleries round about, euen by the walles of the houſe round about the Temple and the oracle, and made chambers round about.

‖Or, loſts.

6 The nethermoſt gallery *was* fiue cubits broad, and the middlemoſt ſixe cubits broad, and the third ſeuen cubits broad: for he made reſts round about without the houſe, that *the beames* ſhould not be faſtened in the walles of the houſe.

7 And when the houſe was built, it was built of ſtone perfit, *before* it was brought, ſo that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the houſe while it was in building.

8 The doore of the middle ‖ chamber was in the right ſide of the houſe, and men went vp with winding ſtaires in the middlemoſt, and out of the middlemoſt into the third.

‖Or, gal leries.

9 So he built the houſe and finiſhed it, and ſieled the houſe being vauted with ſieling of cedar trees.

10 And he built the galleries vpon all the *wall* of the houſe, of fiue cubits height, and they were ioyned to the houſe with beames of cedar.

11 And the word of the Lord came to Salomon, ſaying,

12 Concerning this houſe which thou buildeſt, if thou wilt walke in mine ordinances, and execute my iudgements, and keepe all my commandements to walke in them, then will I performe vnto thee my promiſe, * which I promiſed to Dauid thy father.

2.Sam.7. 13.

13 And I will dwel among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Salomon built the houſe, and finiſhed it.

15 And built the walles of the houſe within with boards of cedar tree from the pauement of the houſe vnto the walles of the ſieling, and within he couered them with wood, & couered the floore of the houſe with planks of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubits in the ſides of the houſe with boards of cedar, from the floore to the walles, and he prepared *a place* within it, for the oracle, *euen* the moſt holy place.

17 But the houſe, that is, the temple before it was forty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the houſe within was carued with ‖ knops, and grauen with flowres: all *was* cedar, *ſo that* no ſtone was ſeene.

‖Or, with cucumers.

19 ¶ Alſo he prepared the place of the oracle in the midſt of the houſe within, to ſet the Arke of the couenant of the Lord there.

20 And the place of the oracle within *was* twenty cubits long, and twenty cubits broad, and twenty cubits hie, and hee couered it with pure golde, and couered the altar with cedar.

21 So Salomon couered the houſe within with pure gold: and he † ſhut the place of the oracle with chaines of golde, and couered it with golde.

†Ebrew, he drew thorow chaines of golde before.

22 And hee ouerlayed all the houſe with golde, vntill all the houſe was made perfit: alſo he couered ỹ whole altar, that was before the oracle, with gold.

23 And within the oracle hee made two Cherubims of ‖ oline tree, ten cubits hie.

‖Or, pine tree.

24 The wing alſo of the one Cherub *was* fiue cubits, and the wing of the other Cherub *was* fiue cubits: from the vttermoſt part of *one* of his wings vnto the vttermoſt part of the *other* of his wings *were* ten cubits.

25 Alſo the other Cherub was of ten cubits: both the Cherubims were of one meaſure and one ſize.

36 For the height of the one Cherub was ten cubits, and so was the other Cherub.

37 And he put the Cherubims within the inner house, * & the Cherubims stretched out their wings so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, & the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their other wings touched one another in the mids of the house. Exod. 25. 20.

38 And he ouerlayed the Cherubims with golde.

39 And he carued all the walles of the house rounde about with grauen figures of Cherubims & of palme trees, and grauen flowers within and without.

30 And the floore of the house he couered with golde within and without.

31 And in the entring of the oracle he made two doores of oliue tree: and the vpper post and side posts were fiue square.

32 The two doores also were of olive tree, and he graued them with grauing of Cherubims & palme trees, and grauen flowers, and couered them with golde, and layed thinne golde vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 And so made he for the doore of the Temple posts of olive tree foure square.

34 But the two doores were of firre tree, the two sides of the one doore were ‖ round, and the two sides of the other doore were round. ‖ Or, fir-tree.

35 And he graued Cherubims and, palme trees, and carued flowers, and couered the carued worke with golde, finely wrought.

36 ¶ And hee built the court within with three rowes of hewed stone, & one row of beams of cedar.

37 In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the Lord layed in the moneth of Zif:

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth of Bul, (which is the eight moneth) hee furnished the house with all the furniture thereof, and in euery point: so was he seuen yere in building it.

## CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of the houses of Salomon.* 15 *The excellent workemanship of Hiram in the pieces which he made for the Temple.*

Chap. 9. 10 BVt Salomon was building his owne house* thirteene yeres, and finished all his house.

2 He built also an house *called* the foreste of Lebanon an hundred cubits long, and fifty cubits broad, and thirty cubits hie, vpon foure rowes of cedar pillars and cedar beames *were laied* vpon the pillars.

3 And it was couered aboue with cedar vpon the beames, that lay on the forty and fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And the windowes *were* in three rowes, and window *was* against window in three ranks.

5 And all the doores and the side posts *with* the windowes were foure square, and window was ouer against window in three ranks.

6 And hee made a porch of pillars fifty cubits long, and thirty cubits broad, and the porch was before them, *euen* before them *were* thirty pillars.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne, where he iudged, *euen* a porch of iudgement, and it was seeled with cedar from pauement to pauement.

8 And in his house where he dwelt *was* another hall more inward then the porch, which was of the same worke. Also Salomon made an house for Pharaohs daughter (* whom he had taken to wife) like vnto this porch. Chap. 3. 1.

9 All these were of ‖ costly stones hewed by measure, *and* sawed with sawes within and without, from the foundation vnto the *stones* of an ‖ handbreadth, and on the outside to the great court. ‖ Or, precious. ‖ Or, then.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *and* great stones, *euen* of stones of tenne cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 Aboue also *were* costly stones squared by rule, and *boards* of cedar.

12 ¶ And the great court round about *was* with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beames: so *was it* to the innet court of the house of the Lord, and to the porch of the house.

13 ¶ Then king Salomon sent, and fet *out* Hiram out of ‖ Tyrus. ‖ Or, Zor.

14 He was a widowes sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, his father being a man of Tyrus, *and* wrought in brasse: he was full of wisedome and vnderstanding, and knowledge to worke all maner of worke in brasse: who came to king Salomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 ¶ For he cast two pillars of brasse: the height of a pillar was eightene cubits, and a threed of twelue cubits did compasse † either of the pillars. † Ebr. the second.

16 And he made two ‖ chapiters of molten brasse to set on the tops of the pillars: the height of one of the chapiters *was* fiue cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubits, ‖ Or, pummels.

17 He made grates like networke, and ‖ wrethen worke like chaines for the chapiters that were on the top of the pillars, *euen* seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter. ‖ Or, cordes like chains

18 So he made the pillars, & two rowes of pomegranates round about in the one grate to couer the chapiters that were vpon the top. And thus did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were on the top of the pillars *were* after lillie worke in the porch foure cubits.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had* also aboue, ‖ ouer against the belly ‖ within the networke *pomegranates*: for two hundred pomegranats were in the *two* rankes about vpon † either of the chapiters. ‖ Or, rounded about the mids. ‖ Or, beyond. † Ebr. the second.

21 And hee set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple. And when he had set vp the right pillar, he called the name thereof Iachin: and when he had set vp the left pillar, he called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And vpon the toppe of the pillars *was* worke of lillies: so was the workemanship of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea ten cubits wide from brimme to brimme, rounde in compasse, and fiue cubits high, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it about.

24 And vnder the brimme of it *were* knops like wilde cucummers compassing it round about, ten in one cubit, compassing the sea * round about: and the two rowes of knops were cast when it was molten. 2. Chron. 4. 3.

25 It stood on twelue bulles, three looking toward the North, and three toward the West, and three toward the South, and three toward the East: and the sea *stood* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 It was ‖ an handbredth thicke, and the brimme therof was like the worke of the brim of a cup with flowers of lillies: it conteined two thousand baths. ‖ Or, a flowre.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse, one base *was* foure cubits long, and foure cubits broad, and three cubits high.

28 ¶ And the worke of the bases was on this maner, They had borders, & the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were betweene the ledges, were lions, bulles and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lions and bulles were additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners had † vndersetters: vnder the caldron were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

† Eb. shoulders.

31 And the mouth of it was within the chapiter and aboue *to measure* by the cubite: for the mouth thereof *was* round made like a base, and it was a cubit and halfe a cubit: and also vpon the mouth thereof *were* grauen workes, whose borders *were* foure-square *and* not round.

32 And vnder the borders *were* foure wheeles, and the axeltrees of the wheeles *ioined* to the base: and the height of a wheele *was* a cubit and halfe a cubit.

33 And the fashion of the wheeles was like the fashion of a charet wheele, their axeltrees, and their naues and their ‖felloes and their spokes *were* all molten.

‖ Or, rymes.

34 And foure vndersetters *were* vpon the foure corners of one base: *and* the vndersetters therof were of the base *it selfe*.

35 And in the top of the base was a round compasse of halfe a cubit hie round about: and vpon the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 And vpon the tables of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof hee did graue Cherubims, lions, and palme trees on the side of euery one, and additions round about.

37 Thus made he the ten bases, *They* had all one casting, one measure, *and* one size.

38 ¶ Then made hee ten caldrons of brasse, one caldron conteined forty baths: and euery caldron *was* foure cubits, one caldron *was* vpon one base thorowout the ten bases.

39 And hee set the bases, fiue on the right side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house. And he set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward toward the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made caldrons, and besoms, and basens, and Hiram finished all the worke that he made to king Salomon for the house of the Lord:

41 To wit, two pillars and *two* bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars, & two grates to couer ỹ two bowles of the chapiters, which were vpon the top of the pillars,

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two grates, euen two rowes of pomegrantes for euery grate to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, that were vpon the pillars.

43 And the ten bases, and ten caldrons vpon the bases,

44 And the sea, and twelue bulles vnder that sea,

45 And pots, and besoms & basens: and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Salomon for the house of the Lord, were of shining brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iorden did the king cast them in ‖ clay betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

‖ Or, thicke earth.

47 And Salomon left *to weigh* all the vessels, because of the exceeding abundance, neither could the weight of the brasse be counted.

48 So Salomon made all the vessels that perteined vnto the house of the Lord, the golden altar, and the golden table, whereon the shewbread was,

49 And the candlesticks, fiue at the right side, and fiue at the left, before the oracle of pure gold, and the flowers, and the lamps, and the snuffers of golde,

50 And the bowles, and the hookes, and the basens and the spoones, and the ashpans of pure gold, and the hinges of golde for the doores of the house within, *euen* for the most holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was finished all the worke that king Salomon made for the house of the Lord, and Salomon brought in the things which * Dauid his father had dedicated: the siluer and the golde, and the vessels, *and* layed them among the treasures of the house of the Lord.

2. Chron. 5. 1.

## CHAP. VIII.

*4 The Arke is borne into the Temple. 10 A cloud filleth the Temple. 14 The king blesseth the people.*

THen * king Salomon assembled the Elders of Israel, euen all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel vnto † him in Ierusalem, for to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the Lord from the city of Dauid, which is in Zion.

2. Chron. 5. 2. † Eb. Solomon.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled vnto king Salomon at the feast, in the moneth of Ethanim, which is the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, & the Priests tooke the Arke.

4 They bare the Arke of the Lord, and they bare the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle: those did the Priests and Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Salomon and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, offering sheepe & beeues, which could not be tolde nor numbred for multitude.

6 So the Priests brought the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord vnto his place, into the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims stretched out their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the barres thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the barres, that the ends of the barres might appeare out of the Sanctuary before the oracle, but they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

9 Nothing *was* in the Arke saue the two tables of stones which Moses had put there at Horeb, where the Lord made a couenant with the children of Israel, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

10 And when the Priests were come out of the Sanctuary, the * cloud filled the house of the Lord,

Exod. 40. 34.

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of the Lord.

12 Then spake Salomon, The Lord * sayd that he would dwell in the darke cloud.

2. Chron. 6. 1.

13 I haue built thee an house to dwell in, an habitation for thee to abide in for euer.

14 ¶ And the king turned his face and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: for all the Congregation of Israel stood *there*

15 And he sayd, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might be there: but I haue chosen * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

2. Sam. 7. 8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house to the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

18 And

18 And the Lord ſaide vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart, to build an houſe vnto my Name, thou didſt well, that thou waſt ſo minded:
19 Neuertheleſſe, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne that ſhall come out of thy loynes, hee ſhall build the houſe vnto my Name.
20 And the Lord hath † made good his worde that he ſpake: and I am riſen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and ſit on the throne of Iſrael, as the Lord promiſed, and haue built the houſe for the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael.
21 And I haue prepared therein a place for the Arke, wherein is the couenant of the Lord which he made with our fathers when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.
22 ¶ Then Salomon ſtood before* the altar of the Lord in the ſight of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſtretched out his hands toward heauen,
23 And ſaid,* O Lord God of Iſrael, there is no God like thee in heauen aboue, or in the earth beneath, thou that keepeſt couenant & mercy with thy ſeruants that walke before thee with all their heart,
24 Thou that haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou haſt promiſed him: for thou ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand as appeareth this day.
25 Therefore now, Lord God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſeruant Dauid my father that thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying,* thou ſhalt not want a man in my ſight to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael: ſo that thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before mee, as thou haſt walked in my ſight.
26 And now, O God of Iſrael I pray thee, let thy word be verified, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.
27 Is it true indeed that God will dwell on the earth? behold, the heauens, and the heauens of heauens are not able to containe thee: how much more *vnable* is this houſe that I haue built?
28 But haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant and to his ſupplication, O Lord my God, to heare the cry and prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee this day:
29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this houſe night and day, *euen* toward the place whereof thou haſt ſaid,* My name ſhall bee there: that thou mayeſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth in this place.
30 Heare thou therefore the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and thy people Iſrael, which pray in this place, and heare thou ‖ in the place of thine habitation, *euen* in heauen, and when thou heareſt, haue mercie.
31 ¶ When a man ſhall treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, and he lay vpon him an othe, to cauſe him to sweare and † the ſwearer ſhall come before thine altar in this houſe,
32 Then heare thou in heauen, and do and iudge thy ſeruãts, that thou condemne the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifie the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.
33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael ſhalbe ouerthrowen before the enemie becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray & make ſupplicatiõ vnto thee in this houſe,
34 Then heare thou in heauen, and bee mercifull vnto the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the lande, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.
35 ¶ When heauen ſhall bee ſhut vp, and there ſhall be no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall pray in this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them,
36 Then heare thou in heauen, and pardon the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael (when thou haſt taught them the good way wherein they may walke) and giue raine vnto the land that thou haſt giuen to thy people to inherite.
37 ¶ When there ſhall bee famine in the land, when there ſhall be peſtilence, when there ſhall bee blaſting, mildeaw, graſhopper *or* caterpiller, when their enemie ſhall beſiege them † in the cities of their land, *or* any plague, *or* any ſickneſſe,
38 *Then* what prayer *and* ſupplication ſoeuer ſhall be made of any man *or* of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know the plague in his owne heart, and ſtretch forth his hands in this houſe,
39 Heare thou then in heauen in thy dwelling place, and be mercifull, and doe, and giue euery man according to all his wayes as thou knoweſt his heart (for thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men)
40 That they may feare thee as long as they liue in the land, which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.
41 Moreouer, as touching the ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael who ſhall come out of a farre countrey for thy Names ſake.
42 (When they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy mighty hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme) and ſhall come and pray in this houſe,
43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth for vnto thee: that all the people of the earth may knowe thy Name, and feare thee, as doe thy people Iſrael: and that they may know, that thy Name is called vpon it this houſe which I haue built.
44 ¶ When thy people ſhall goe out to battell againſt the enemy by the way that thou ſhalt ſende them, and ſhall pray vnto the Lord **toward* the way of the citie which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I haue built for thy Name,
45 Heare thou then in heauen their prayer and their ſupplication, and ‖ iudge their cauſe.
46 If they ſinne againſt thee (* for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them vnto the enemies, ſo that they carry them away priſoners vnto the land of the enemies, either farre or neere,
47 Yet ‖ if they turne againe vnto their heart in the land, to the which they be caried away captiues, and returne and pray vnto thee in the land of them that caried them away captiues, ſaying, We haue ſinned, we haue tranſgreſſed, and done wickedly,
48 If they turne againe vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule in the lande of their enemies, which led them away captines, and pray vnto thee *toward* the way of their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, *and toward* the citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name,
49 Then heare thou their prayer and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and ‖ iudge their cauſe,
50 And bee mercifull vnto thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and vnto al their iniquites (wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee) and cauſe that they which led them away captiues, may haue pity and compaſſion on them.
51 For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which

1.King. 6. 12. 1.Chron. 22. 10. 1.King. 8. 20. 2.Chron. 6. 10. 2.Sam. 7. 12. 1.King. 2. 4. 1.King. 9. 3. 2.Chron. 7. 12. Deut. 12. 11. 1.King. 8. 29. 2.Chron. 6. 20. 1.King. 8. 31. 2.Chron. 6. 22. † Heb. in the gate. 1.King. 8. 37. 2.Chron. 6. 28. † Heb. in the land of their gates. 1.King. 8. 39. 2.Chron. 6. 30. 1.King. 8. 41. 2.Chron. 6. 32. 1.King. 8. 42. 2.Chron. 6. 33. 1.King. 8. 43. 2.Chron. 6. 34. Deut. 6. 10. 1.King. 8. 44. 2.Chron. 6. 34. ‖ Or, maintaine their right. 2.Chron. 6. 36. Eccle. 7. 22. 1.John 1. 8, 10. ‖ Or, if they repent. 1.King. 8. 47. 2.Chron. 6. 37. 1.King. 8. 48. 2.Chron. 6. 38. ‖ Or, auenge their wrong. 1.King. 8. 50. 2.Chron. 6. 39. 1.King. 8. 51. 2.Chron. 6. 40.

which thou broughtest out of Egypt from the mids of the yron furnace.

52 Let thine eyes be open vnto the prayer of thy seruant,and vnto the prayer of thy people Israel,to hearken vnto them,in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them to thee, from among all people of the earth for an inheritance, as thou saydest by the hand of Moses thy seruaunt, when thou broughtest our fathers * out of Egypt, O Lord God.

Exod.19.6.

54 And when Salomon had made an ende of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the Lord,he arose from before the altar of the Lord,from kneeling on his knees, and stretching of his handes to heauen,

55 And stood and blessed all the Congregation of Israel with a loud voyce,saying,

56 Blessed be the Lorde that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel,according to all that hee promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The Lord our God be with vs,as he was with our fathers,that he forsake vs not,neither leaue vs,

58 That hee may bow our hearts vnto him, that we may walke in all his wayes,and keepe his commandements,and his statutes,and his Lawes, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And these my wordes,which I haue prayed before the Lord,be neere vnto the Lord our God day and night,that he defend the cause of his seruant,and the cause of his people Israel † alway as the matter requireth,

† Ebr. the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may knowe, that the Lord is God,*and* none other.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfite with the Lord our God to walke in his statutes, and to keepe his commandements,as this day.

2.Chro.7.4.

62 ¶ * Then the King and all Israel with him offered sacrifice before the Lord.

63 And Salomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings which he offered vnto the Lorde, *to wit*, two and twenty thousand beeues, and an hundreth and twenty thousand sheepe: so the children of Israel dedicated the house of the Lord.

64 The same day did the King hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lorde: for there he made burnt offerings, and the meate offrings,and the fat of the peace offrings, because the

2.Chron.7.7.

* brasen altar that was before the Lord, was too litle to receiue the burnt offrings,and the meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offrings.

65 And Salomon made at that time a feast, and all Israel with him,a very great Congregation, euen from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt,before the Lord our God,seuen dayes and seuen dayes,*euen* fourteene dayes.

66 And the eight day hee sent the people away: and they † thanked the King, and went vnto their tents ioyous,and with glad heart, because of all the goodnesse that the Lord had done for Dauid his seruaunt,and for Israel his people.

† Ebr. blessed.

## CHAP. IX.

*2 The Lord appeareth the second time to Salomon. 11 Salomon giueth cities to Hiram. 20 The Canaanites become tributaries. 28 He sendeth forth a nauie for gold.*

2.Chro.7.11.

WHen * Salomon had finished the building of the house of the Lorde,and the Kings palace, and all that Salomon desired,and minded to doe,

2 Then the Lord appeared vnto Salomon the second time,as he * appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

Chap.3.5.

3 And the Lord said vnto him,I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication,that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house (which thou hast built) to * put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes,and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

Chap.8.29.deut.12.11.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me (as Dauid thy father walked in pureneſſe of heart,and in righteousnesse)to do according to al that I haaue commanded thee,*and* keepe my statutes,and my iudgements,

5 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer,as I promised to Dauid thy father,saying,* Thou shalt not want a man vpon the throne of Israel.

2.Sam.7.12.1.Chr.22.10.

6 *But* if ye and your children turne away from me,and will not keepe my commandements,*and* my statutes,which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods,and worship them,

7 Then will I cut off Israel from the land, which I haue giuen them, and the house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shal be a prouerbe, and a common talke among all people.

Iere.5.15.

8 Euen this hie house shall be *so:* euery one that passeth by it,shall be astonied,and shall hisse, and they shall say,* Why hath the Lord done thus vnto this land and to this house?

Deu.28.24.iere.22.8.

9 And they shall answere,Because they forsooke the Lord their God, which brought their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken holde vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them,therefore hath the Lorde brought vpon them all this euill.

10 * And at the end of twentie yeeres, when Salomon had builded the two houses,the house of the Lord,and the Kings palace,

2.Chron.8.1.

11 (*For the which* Hiram the king of ‖ Tyrus had brought to Salomon timber of cedar, and firre trees,and gold,and whatsoeuer he desired) then king Salomon gaue to Hiram twentie cities in the land of * Galil.

‖ Or,Zor.

‖ Or,Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyrus to see the cities which Salomon had giuen him,and they pleased him not.

13 Therefore he said,What cities are these which thou hast giuen me,my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

‖ Or,dirty, or,barren.

14 And Hiram had sent the King sixe score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the cause of the tribute,why king Salomon raised tribute,*to wit*, to build the house of the Lord,and his owne house,and Millo,and the wal of Ierusalem,and Hazor,and Megiddo,and Gezer.

16 Pharaoh king of Egypt,had come vp, and taken Gezer,and burnt it with fire,and slew the Canaanites,that dwelt in the citie,and gaue it for a present vnto his daughter Salomons wife.

17 (Therefore Salomon built Gezer and Beth-boron the nether,

18 And Baalath and Tamor in the wildernesse of the land,

19 And all the cities of store, that Salomon had, euen cities for charets,and cities for horsemen, & *all* that Salomon desired and would build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon,and in all the land of his dominion)

20 All the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites,Perizzites,Hiuites,and Iebusites,which were not of the children of Israel:

21 *To wit*,their children that were left after them

in the land, whom the children of Iſrael were not able to deſtroy, thoſe did Salomon make tributaries vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Salomon
Leuit. 25. 39. * make no bondmen: but they were men of warre, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets and his horſemen.

23 Theſe were the princes of the officers, that were ouer Salomons worke: *euen* fiue hundreth and fifte, and they ruled the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ And Pharaohs daughter came vp from the citie of Dauid, vnto the houſe which *Salomon* had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 And thriſe a yeere did Salomon offer burnt offrings, and peace offrings vpon the altar which hee built vnto the Lord: and hee burnt incenſe vpon *the altar*, that was before the Lord, when he had finiſhed the houſe.

26 ¶ Alſo king Salomon made a nauie of ſhips in Ezeon-geber, which is beſide Eloth, and the briuke of the red Sea in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram ſent with the nauie his ſeruants, that were mariners, and had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſeruants of Salomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence foure hundreth and twenty talents of golde, and brought it to King Salomon.

## CHAP. X.

*1 The queene of Sheba commeth to heare the wiſdome of Salomon. 18 His royall throne. 23 His power and magnificence.*

2.Chro.9. 1.Mac.12. 42.Iob.1.1. 31. AND the * queene of Sheba hearing the fame of Salomon (concerning the Name of the Lord) came to proouе him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhe came to Ieruſalem with a very great traine, *and* camels that bare ſweet odours, and golde exceeding much, and precious ſtones: and thee came to Salomon, and communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Salomon declared vnto her all her queſtions: nothing was hid from the king, which hee expounded not vnto her.

4 Then the queene of Sheba ſaw all Salomons wiſedome, and the houſe that he had built,

5 And the meate of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the order of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his drinking veſſels, and his burnt offerings that he offered in the houſe of the Lord, and
Pſal. there † the was greatly aſtonied.
ma no more ſpi-rit in her.

6 And ſhe ſaid vnto the King, It was a true word that I heard in mine owne land of thy ſayings, and of thy wiſedome.

7 Howbeit I beleeued not this report, till I came and had ſeene it with mine eyes, but loe, the one halfe was not tolde me: *for* thou haſt more wiſdome and proſperitie, then I haue heard by report.

8 Happy are thy men, happy are theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand euer before thee, and heare thy wiſdome.

9 Bleſſed bee the Lord thy God, which loued thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael, becauſe the Lord loued Iſrael for euer, and made thee King, to doe equitie and righteouſneſſe.

10 And ſhee gaue the king fiue ſcore talents of gold, and of ſweete odours exceeding much, and precious ſtones. There came no more ſuch abundance of ſweete odours, as the queene of Sheba gaue to king Salomon.

11 The nauie alſo of Hiram (that caried golde from Ophir) brought likewiſe great pleuтie of * Almuggim trees from Ophir and precious ſtones.

12 And the King made of the Almuggim trees pillars for the houſe of the Lord, and for the Kings palace, and made harpes and pſalteries for ſingers. There came no more ſuch Almuggim trees, nor were any more ſeene vnto this day. 2.Chro.9. 10.

13 And King Salomon gaue vnto the queene of Sheba, whatſoeuer ſhee would aske, beſides that, which Salomon gaue her of † his kingly liberality: ſo ſhee returned and went to her owne countrey, *both* ſhee, and her ſeruants. †Ebr. *by the hand of the king.*

14 ¶ Alſo the weight of golde, that came to Salomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundreth threeſcore and ſixe * talents of gold, Exod. 25. 39.

15 Beſides that *he had* of marchantmen, & of the marchandiſes of them that ſold ſpices, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the princes of the countrey.

16 And King Salomon made two hundreth targets of beaten golde, ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of golde went to a target:

17 And three hundred ſhields of beaten golde, three pound of golde went to one ſhielde: and the king put them in the * houſe of the wood of Lebanon. Chap. 7.2.

18 ¶ Then the king made a great throne of yuory, and couered it with the beſt golde

19 And the throne had ſixe ſteps, and the top of the throne *was* round behinde, and there were ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the throne, and two lions ſtanding by the ſtayes.

20 And there ſtoode twelue lions on the ſixe ſteps on either ſide: there was not the like made in any kingdome.

21 And all king Salomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the wood of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, none *were* of ſiluer: *for* it was nothing eſteemed in the dayes of Salomon.

22 For the king had on the ſea the nauy of Tharſhiſh with the nauy of Hiram: once in three yeere came the nauy of Tharſhiſh, and brought gold and ſiluer, yuorie, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Salomon exceeded all the kings of the earth both in riches and in wiſedome.

24 And all the world ſought to ſee Salomon, to heare his wiſdome, which God had put in his heart,

25 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of golde, and raiment, and armour, and ſweete odours, horſes, and mules, from yeere to yeere.

26 Then Salomon gathered together * charets and horſemen: and hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom he placed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem. 2.Chron. 1.14.

27 And the king ‖ gane ſilner in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and gane cedars, as the wilde fig trees that grow abundantly in the plaine. ‖Or, *he made ſilner as plenteous as ſtones.*

28 Alſo Salomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and fine linnen: ‖ the kings marchants receiued the linnen for a price. ‖Or, *for the company of the kings merchants did receiue a number at a price.*

29 There came vp and went out of Egypt *ſome* charet *worth* ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of ſilner: that is, one horſe, an hundred and fifty. And thus they brought *horſes* to all the kings of the Hittites, and to the kings of Aram by their † meanes. †Eb. *hads.*

## CHAP. XI.

*1 Salomon hath a thouſand wiues and concubines, which bring him to idolatrie. 14 His God raiſeth vp aduerſaries againſt him.*

BVt king Salomon loued * many outlandiſh women; both the daughter of Pharaoh, and the women Deut. 17. 17.Nehu. 13.26.

men of Moab, Ammon, Edom, Zidon, and Heth,
2 Of the nations, whereof the Lord had ſayd
Exod. 34. 16. vnto the children of Iſrael, * Goe not ye in to them, nor let them come in to you: *for* ſurely they will turne your hearts after their gods: to them *I ſay*, did Salomon ioyne in loue.
3 And hee had ſeuen hundred wiues, *that were* ‖princeſſes, and three hundred concubines, and his wiues turned away his heart.
‖Or, queenes.
4 For when Salomon was olde, his wiues turned his heart after other gods, ſo that his heart was not perfit with the Lord his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.
Iudg. 1. 23. 5 For Salomon followed * Aſhtaroth the god of the Zidonians, and Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.
6 So Salomon wrought wickednеſſe in the ſight of the Lord, but continued not to followe the Lord, as *did* Dauid his father.
7 Then did Salomon build an high place for Chemoſh the abomination of Moab, in the mountaine that is ouer againſt Ieruſalem, and vnto Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.
8 And ſo did hee for all his outlandiſh wiues, which burnt incenſe and offered vnto their gods.
9 Therefore the Lord was angry with Salomon, becauſe hee had turned his heart from the Lord God
Chap. 3. 5. and 9. 2. of Iſrael, * which had appeared vnto him twiſe,
Chap. 6. 12. 10 And had giuen him a * charge concerning this thing, that he ſhould not follow other gods: but he kept not that, which the Lord had commanded him.
11 Wherefore the Lord ſaid vnto Salomon, Foraſmuch as this is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept
Chap. 12. 15. my couenant and my ſtatutes (which I commanded thee) * I will ſurely rent the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.
12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, becauſe of Dauid thy father, but I will rent it out of the hand of thy ſonne:
13 Howbeit I will not rent all the kingdome, *but* will giue one tribe to thy ſonne, becauſe of Dauid my ſeruant, and becauſe of Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen.
14 ¶ Then the Lord ſtirred vp an aduerſary vnto Salomon, *euen* Hadad the Edomite of the kings ſeede, which was in Edom.
2. Sam. 8. 14. 15 *For when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte had ſmitten all the males in Edom, and was gone vp to bury the ſlaine,
16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remaine there, and all Iſrael, till he had deſtroyed all the males in Edom)
17 Then this Hadad fled and certaine other Edomites of his fathers ſeruants with him, to goe into Egypt, Hadad being yet a little childe.
18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and tooke men with them out of Paran, and came to Egypt vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appoynted him vitailes, and gaue him land.
19 So Hadad found great fauour in the ſight of Pharaoh, and hee gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, *euen* the ſiſter of Tahpenes the queene.
20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Tahpenes weined in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſe among the ſonnes of Pharaoh.
21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt, that Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was dead, Hadad ſayd to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.
22 But Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, What haſt thou lacked with me, that thou wouldeſt thus goe to thine owne countrey? And he anſwered, Nothing, but in any wiſe let mee goe.
2. Sam. 8. 3. 23 ¶ * And God ſtirred him vp *another* aduerſary, Rezon the ſonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.
24 And he gathered men vnto him, and had bene captaine ouer the company, when Dauid ſlew them. And they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt there, and they made him king in Damaſcus.
25 Therefore was he an aduerſary to Iſrael all the dayes of Salomon: beſides the euill that Hadad *did*, he alſo abhorred Iſrael and reigned ouer Aram.
1. Chron. 12. 6. 26 ¶ * And Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat an Ephrathite of Zereda Salomons ſeruant, (whoſe mother was called Zeruah a widow) lift vp his hand againſt the king.
27 And this was the cauſe that hee lift vp *his* hand againſt the king. *When* Salomon built Millo, hee repaired the broken places of the citie of Dauid his father.
28 And this man Ieroboam was a man of ſtrength and courage, and Salomon ſeeing that the yong man was meete for the worke, he made him ouerſeer of all the labour of the houſe of Ioſeph.
29 And at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, the Prophet Ahiiah the Shilonite found him in the way, hauing a newe garment on him, and they two were alone in the field.
30 Then Ahiiah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces,
31 And ſaid to Ieroboam, Take vnto thee tenne pieces: for thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hands of Salomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee.
32 But hee ſhall haue one tribe for my ſeruant Dauids ſake, and for Ieruſalem the citie which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael,
33 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue worſhipped aſhtaroth the god of the Zidonians, and Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the Ammonites, and haue not walked in my
‖Or, to doe that that pleaſeth me. waies (to ‖ doe right in mine eyes, and my ſtatutes, and my lawes) as *did* Dauid his father.
34 But I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: for I wil make him prince all his life long for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, whom I haue choſen, *and* who kept my commandements and my ſtatutes.
Chap. 11. 13. 35 * But I will take the kingdome out of his ſonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* the tenne tribes.
36 And vnto his ſonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my ſeruant may haue a light alway before me in Ieruſalem the citie, which I haue choſen me to put my Name there.
37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne,
†Heb. in all that thy ſoule. † euen as thine heart deſireth, and ſhalt bee king ouer Iſrael.
38 And if thou hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe right in my ſight, to keepe my ſtatutes and my commaundements as Dauid my ſeruant did, then will I be with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built vnto Dauid, and will giue Iſrael vnto thee.
39 And I will for this afflict the ſeede of Dauid, but not for euer.
40 ¶ Salomon ſought therfore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam aroſe, & fled into Egypt vnto Shiſhak king

king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Salomon.

41 And the reſt of the words of Salomon, and all that he did, and his wiſedome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Salomon?

42 The time that Salomon reigned in Ieruſalem ouer all Israel, was * fourtie yeere.

43 And Salomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

## CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam ſucceedeth Salomon.* 8 *He refuſeth the counſell of the Ancient.* 20 *Ieroboam reigneth ouer Israel.* 21 *God commandeth Rehoboam not to fight.* 28 *Ieroboam maketh golden calues.*

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Iſrael were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat heard of it, (who was yet in Egypt, * whither Ieroboam had fled from king Salomon, and ‖ dwelt in Egypt)

3 Then they ſent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Iſrael came, and ſpake vnto Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke * grieuous: now therefore make thou the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his ſore yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And hee ſaid vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to mee. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam tooke counſell with the olde men, that ‖ had ſtoode before Salomon his father, while he yet liued, and ſayd, What counſell giue ye, that I may make an anſwere to this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou be a ſeruant vnto this people this day, and ſerue them, and anſwere them, and ſpeake kinde wordes to them, they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But he forſooke the counſell that the old men had giuen him, and asked counſell of the yong men that had bin brought vp with him, & waited on him.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, What counſell giue ye that we may anſwere this people, which haue ſpoken to me, ſaying, Make the yoke, which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 Then the yong men that were brought vp with him, ſpake vnto him ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto this people, that haue ſpoken vnto thee, & ſayd, Thy father hath made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: *euen* thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My ‖ leaſt part ſhall be bigger then my fathers loynes.

11 Now whereas my father did burden you with a grieuous yoke, I will yet make your yoke heauier: my father hath chaſtiſed you with rods, but I will correct you with ‖ ſcourges.

12 ¶ Then Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, ſaying. Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the king anſwered the people ſharply, and left the olde mens counſell that they gaue him,

14 And ſpake to them after the counſell of the yong men ſaying, My father made your yoke grieuous, and I will make your yoke more grieuous: my father hath chaſtiſed you with rods, but I will correct you with ſcourges.

15 And the King hearkened not vnto the people: for ‖ it was the ordinance of the Lorde, that he might performe his ſaying, which the Lorde had ſpoken by * Ahiiah the Shilonite, vnto Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

16 So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king regarded them not, the people anſwered the king thus, ſaying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? we haue none inheritance in the ſonne of Iſhai. To your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine owne houſe, Dauid. So Iſrael departed vnto their tents.

17 Howbeit ouer ſ children of Iſrael, which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, did Rehoboam reigne ſtill.

18 ¶ Now the king Rehoboam ſent Adoram the receiuer of the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him to death: then king Rehoboam † made ſpeede to get him vp to his chariet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

20 ¶ And when all Iſrael had heard that Ieroboam was come againe, they ſent & called him vnto the aſſembly, and made him king ouer all Iſrael: none followed the houſe of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

21 And when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, he gathered all the houſe of Iudah with the tribe of Beniamin an hundred and foureſcore thouſand of choſen men (which were good warriours) to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, and to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the ſonne of Salomon.

22 * But the worde of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſonne of Salomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, and the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſayth the Lorde, Yee ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: returne euery man to his houſe: for this thing is done by me. They obeyed therefore the word of the Lorde and returned, and departed, according to the word of the Lord.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went from thence and built Pennel.

26 And Ieroboam thought in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdome returne to the houſe of Dauid.

27 If this people goe vp, and doe ſacrifice in the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* to Rehoboam king of Iudah: ſo ſhal they kill me and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counſel, and made two calues of gold, & ſaid vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ieruſalem: behold, O Iſrael, thy gods, which brought thee vp out of ſ land of Egypt.

29 And he ſet the one in Beth-el, and the other ſet he in Dan.

30 And this thing turned to ſinne: for the people went (becauſe of the one) euen to Dan.

31 Alſo hee made an houſe of hie places, and made Prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam made a feaſt the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, like vnto the feaſt that is in Iudah, and offered on the altar. So did he in Beth-el, and offered vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the prieſts of the hie places, which hee had made.

33 And hee offered vpon the altar, which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth (*euen* in the moneth which he had forged of his owne heart) and made a ſolemne feaſt vnto the children of Iſrael: and hee went vp to the altar, to burne incenſe.

CHAP.

1 Chron. 29. 28.

1 Chron. 10. 1.

Chap. 11. 40. He returned from Egypt. Chap. 4. 7.

‖ Or, had been of his ancient counſellers.

‖ Or, little finger.

‖ Or, ſcourges.

‖ For the Lord was ſo ordained. Chap. 11. 11.

† Ebr. ſtrengthened himſelfe.

Chap. 11. 13.

2 Chron. 11. 2.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ieroboam is reprehended of the Prophet.* 4 *His hand dryeth vp.* 15 *The Prophet is seduced,* 24 *and is killed of a lion.* 33 *The obstinacie of Ieroboam.*

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the commaundement of the Lorde vnto Beth-el, & Ieroboam stood by ¶ altar to offer incense.

2 And he cryed against the altar by the commandement of the Lord, and sayd, O altar, altar, thus saith the Lord, Beholde, a childe shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, *Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall hee sacrifice the Priestes of the hie places that burne incense vpon thee, and they shall burne mens bones vpon thee.

2. Kin. 23. 27.

3 And hee gaue a signe the same time, saying, This is the signe, that the Lord hath spoken, Behold, the altar shall rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shal ‖ fall out.

‖ Or, be powred out.

4 And when the king had heard the saying of the man of God which he had cried against the altar in Beth-el, Ieroboam stretched out his hand from the altar, saying, Lay holde on him: but his hand which he put foorth against him, dryed vp, and hee could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also claue asunder, and the ashes fell out from the altar according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the † commandement of the Lord.

† Ebr. mouth.

6 Then the king answered and saide vnto the man of God, I beseech thee, pray vnto the Lord thy God, and make intercession for mee, that mine hand may be restored vnto me. And the man of God besought the Lorde, and the kings hand was restored, and became as it was afore.

7 Then the king sayde vnto the man of God, Come home with mee, that thou mayest ‖ dine, and I will giue thee a reward.

‖ Or, take sustenace.

8 But the man of God sayde vnto the King, If thou wouldest giue mee halfe thine house, I would not goe in with thee, neither would I eate bread nor drinke water in this place.

9 For so ‖ was it charged me by the word of the Lord, saying, Eate no bread nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

‖ Or, hee charged me: to wit, an Angel.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ And an olde Prophet dwelt in Beth-el, and his sonnes came and tolde him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el, and the wordes which hee had spoken vnto the king, tolde they their father.

12 And their father sayd vnto them, What way went he? And his sonnes † shewed him what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

† Ebr. Looked.

13 And he sayde vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. Who sadled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oke: and he sayd vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he sayd, † Yea.

† Ebr. I am.

15 Then he sayde vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 But he answered, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For it was charged me by the word of ¶ Lord, *saying*, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne again to go by ¶ way ¶ thou wentest.

18 And he sayd vnto him, I am a Prophet also as thou art, and an Angell spake vnto me by the word of the Lord, saying, Bring him againe with thee into thine house, that hee may eate bread and drinke water: *but* he lied vnto him.

19 So hee went againe with him, and did eate bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 And as they sate at the table, the word of the Lord came vnto the Prophet, ¶ brought him againe.

21 And he cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Because thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lord, and hast not kept the commandement which the Lorde thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe againe, and hast eaten bread, and dronke water in the place, whereof hee did say vnto thee, Thou shalt eate no bread nor drinke any water, thy carkeis shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And when hee had eaten bread and dronke, he sadled him the asse, to wit, to the Prophet, whom he had brought againe.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him, and his body was cast in the way, and the asse stoode thereby: the lyon stoode by the corps also.

25 And beholde, men that passed by, saw the carkeis cast in the way, and the lion standing by the corps: and they came and tolde it in the towne where the olde Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe againe from the way heard thereof, hee sayde, It is the man of God, who hath bene disobedient vnto the commaundement of the Lorde: therefore the Lord hath delinered him vnto the lion, which hath rent him and slaine him according to the worde of the Lord, which he spake vnto him.

27 ¶ And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse. And they sadled him.

28 And he went & found his body cast in the way, and the asse and the lion stood by the corps: and the lion had not eaten the body, nor torne the asse.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the body of the man of God, and layed it vpon the asse, and brought it againe, and the olde Prophet came to the citie, to lament and bury him.

30 And he layed his body in his owne graue, and they lamented ouer him, *saying*, Alas, my brother.

31 And when he had buried him, he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, bury ye me also in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried: lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For that thing which he cried by the word of the Lord against the altar that is in Beth-el, & against all the houses of the hie places, which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 *Howbeit* after this, Ieroboam conuerted not from his wicked way, but turned againe, and made of the lowest of the people priestes of the hie places. Who would, might † consecrate himselfe, and be of the priests of the hie places.

† Ebr. fill ones hand.

34 And this thing turned to sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to roote it out, and destroy it from the face of the earth.

## CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised to Ahiah the Prophet, who declareth vnto him the destruction of his house.* 22 *Iudah is punished by Shishak.*

AT that time Abiiah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam saide vnto his wife, Vp, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that they knowe not that thou

art the wife of Ieroboam, and go to Shiloh: for
(Chap.11. 31. thee is Ahiiah the Prophet, which told mee * that
I should be king ouer this people,
3 And take † with thee tenne loanes and ‖ crack-
nels, and a bottle of hony, and gee to him: hee shall
tell thee what shall become of the yong man.
4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose and
went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahiiah: but
Ahiiah coulde not see, for his † sight was decayed for
his age.
5 Then the Lord sayd vnto Ahiiah, Beholde, the
wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee
for her sonne, for he is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou
say vnto her: *for* when she commeth in, she shal faine
her selfe *to be* another.
6 Therfore when Ahiiah heard the sound of her
fee, as she came in at the doore, he said, Come in, thou
wife of Ieroboam: why faineſt thou thus thy selfe to
be another? I am sent to thee *with* heauie tidings.
7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus sayth the Lord God
of Israel, Forasmuch as I haue exalted thee from a-
mong the people, and haue made thee prince ouer my
people Israel,
8 And haue rent the kingdome away from the
house of Dauid, and haue giuen it thee, and thou hast
not bene as my seruant Dauid, which kept my com-
mandements, and followed me with all his heart, and
did onely that which was right in mine eyes,
9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before
thee: (for thou hast gone and made thee other gods,
and molten images to prouoke me, and hast cast mee
behind thy backe)
10 Therefore behold, I will bring euill vpon the
house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam
him that * pisseth against the wall, as well him that is
(Chap.21. 21. 2.king. 9. shut vp, as him that is left in Israel, and will sweepe a-
way the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man
sweepeth away dung till it be all gone.
11 The dogs shall eate him of Ieroboams *flocke*
that dieth in the city, and the foules of the aire shall
eate him that dieth in the field: for the Lorde hath
sayd it.
12 Vp therfore, and get thee to thine house: for
when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.
13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury
him: for he only of Ieroboam shal come to the graue,
because in him there is found some goodneſſe toward
the Lord God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.
14 Moreouer the Lord shall stirre him vp a king
ouer Israel, which shall destroy the house of Iero-
boam in that day: what? yea, euen now.
15 For the Lord shall smite Israel, as when a reed
is shaken in the water, and he shall weed Israel out of
this good land, which he gaue vnto their fathers, and
shal scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue
made them groues, prouoking the Lord to anger.
16 And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes
of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and made Israel to sinne.
17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed,
and came to Tirzah, and when shee came to the
threshold of the house, the yong man died,
18 And they buried him, and all Israel lamented
him, according to the word of the Lord, which hee
spake by the hand of his seruant Ahiiah the Prophet.
19 And the rest of Ieroboams acts, howe hee
warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written
in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.
20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were
two and twenty yeere: and he slept with his fathers,
and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.
21 ¶ Also Reboboam the sonne of Salomon reig-
ned in Iudah. Reboboam was one and fourty yeere
olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned seuen-
teene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the Lord
did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his
Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an
Ammonite.
22 And Iudah wrought wickednesse in the sight
of the Lord: And they prouoked him more with
their sinnes, which they had committed, ‖ then all
that which their fathers had done. ‖ Or, be-
23 For they also made them hie places, and ima- sides all
ges, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery that their
greene tree. fathers
24 There were also Sodomites in the land, they had done
did according to all the abominations of the na- by their
tions, which the Lord had cast out before the children sinnes.
of Israel.
25 ¶ And in the fifth yeere of king Reboboam,
Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem,
26 And tooke the treasures of the house of the
Lord, and the treasures of the kings house, and
tooke away all: also he carried away all the shields
of gold * which Salomon had made. (Chap. 10.
16.
27 And king Reboboam made for them brasen
shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the
chiefe of the garde, which waited at the doore of the
kings house.
28 And when the king went into the house of the
Lord, the gard bare them, and brought them againe
into the gard chamber.
29 And the rest of the acts of Reboboam and all
that he did, are they not written in the booke of the
Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?
30 And there was warre betweene Reboboam
and Ieroboam continually.
31 And Reboboam slept with his fathers, and was
buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: his mo-
thers name *was* Naamah an Ammonite. And Abiiam
his sonne reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XV.

1 *Abiiam reigneth ouer Iudah.* 9 *Asa succeedeth in his roome.* 16 *The battell betweene Asa and Baasha.* 24 *Iehosaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam.* 28 *Baasha killeth Nadab.*

AND in the eighteenth yeere of king * Ieroboam (2.Chron. 11.20.
the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abiiam ouer Iudah.
2 Three yeres reigned he in Ierusalem, & his mo-
thers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.
3 And hee walked in all the sinnes of his father,
which hee had done before him: and his heart was
not perfit with the Lord his God, as the heart of Da-
uid his father.
4 But for Dauids sake did the Lorde his God
giue him a light in Ierusalem, and set vp his sonne af-
ter him, and established Ierusalem,
5 Because Dauid did that which was right in
the sight of the Lord, and turned from nothing that
he commaunded him, all the dayes of his life, * saue (2.Sam.11
onely in the matter of Vriah the Hittite. 4. and 12.
6 And there was warre betweene Reboboam 9.
and Ieroboam as long as he lined.
7 The rest also of the acts of Abiiam, and all that
hee did, are they not written in the * booke of the (2.Chron.
Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? there was also 13.3.
warre betweene Abiiam and Ieroboam.
8 And Abiiam slept with his fathers, and they
buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Asa his sonne
reigned in his stead. (2.Chron.
9 ¶ * And in the twentie yere of Ieroboam king 14.1.
of

of Israel reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 He reigned in Ierusalem one and fortie yeere, and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did right in the eyes of the Lord, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and put away all the idoles that his fathers had made.

2. Chron. 15.16. 13 And he put downe * Maachah his mother also from her estate, because shee had made an idole in a groue: And Asa destroyed her idoles, and burnt them by the brooke Kidron.

14 But they put not downe the hie places. Nevertheless Asahs heart was vpright with the Lord all his dayes.

15 Also hee brought in the holy vessels of his father, and the things that hee had dedicated vnto the house of the Lord, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 Then Baasha king of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, so that he would let none goe out or in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the golde that was left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the Kings house, and deliuered them into the handes of his seruants and king Asa sent them to * Ben-hadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of ‖ Aram that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

1. Chron. 16.2. ‖ Or, Syria.

19 *There is* a couenant betweene mee and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: beholde, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and golde: come, breake thy couenant with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Iion and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And when Baasha heard thereof, hee left building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

‖ Or, made a proclamation. † Heb. none innocent. 22 Then King Asa † assembled all Iudah, † none excepted, and they tooke the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had built, and king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin and Mizpah.

23 And the rest of all the actes of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? but in his olde age he was diseased in his feete.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father. And Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam began to reigne ouer Israel the second yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeere.

26 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, walking in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 And Baasha the sonne of Ahiiah of the house of Issachar conspired against him, and Baasha slewe him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistims: for Nadab & al Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And when he was king, he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left none aliue to Ieroboam, vntil he had destroied him, according to the *word of the Lord, which he spake by his seruant Ahiiah the Shilonite. Chap. 14. 10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, which hee committed, and wherewith he made Israel to sinne, by his prouocation, wherewith hee prouoked the Lord God of Israel.

31 And the residue of the acts of Nadab and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah began Baasha the sonne of Ahiiah to reigne ouer all Israel, in Tirzah, *and reigned* foure and twentie yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lord, walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne, wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

## CHAP. XVI.

*1 Of Baasha, 6 Elah, 9 Zimri, 16 Omri, 31 Ahab marieth Iezebel. 34 Iericho is built againe.*

THen the word of the Lord came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee captaine ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me with their sinnes,

3 Beholde, I will take away the posteritie of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house, and will make thine house like the * house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat. Chap. 15. 29.

4 * Hee that dieth of Baashas *stocke* in the citie, him shall the dogs eate: and that man of him which dieth in the fields, shall the foules of the ayre eate. Chap. 14. 11.

5 And the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what he did, and his ‖ power, are they not written in the booke of the * Chronicles of the kings of Israel? ‖ Or, valiantnesse. * 2. Chron. 16.1.

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Prophet, came the word of the Lord to Baasha, and to his house, that hee should be like the house of Ieroboam, euen for all the wickednesse that he did in the sight of the Lorde, in prouoking him with the worke of his hands, and because hee killed him.

8 ¶ In the sixe and twentieth yeere of Asa king of Iudah began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, *and reigned* two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri captaine of halfe his charets conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah drinking, till hee was drunken in the house of Arza steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri came and smote him, and killed him in the seuen and twentie yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And when hee was king, and sate on his throne, he slewe all the house of Baasha, not leauing thereof one to pisse against a wall, neither of his kinsfolkes, nor of his friends.

12 So did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the Lord which he spake against Baasha, by the hand of Iehu the Prophet,

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and sinnes of Elah his sonne, which they sinned, and made Israel to sinne, and prouoked the Lorde God of Israel with their vanities.

14 And the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did,

did,are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the ſeuen and twentie yeere of Aſa King of Iudah,did Zimri reigne ſeuen dayes in Tirzah, and the people was then in campe againſt Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philiſtims.

16 And the people of the hoſt heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired,and hath alſo ſlaine the King. Wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captaine of the hoſte, King ouer Iſrael that ſame day, *euen* in the hoſte.

17 Then Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him,and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And when Zimri ſawe, that the citie was taken, hee went into the palace of the Kings houſe,and † burnt himſelfe, and the kings houſe with fire, *and* ſo died,

19 For his ſinnes which hee ſinned, in doing that which is euill in the ſight of the Lorde in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinnes which he did, cauſing Iſrael to ſinne.

20 And the reſt of the acts of Zimri,and his treaſon that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

21 Then were the people of Iſrael diuided into two parts: *for* halfe the people followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath to make him King, and the other halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath: ſo Tibni died,and Omri reigned.

23 In the one and thirty yeere of Aſa King of Iudah began Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael, *and reigned* twelue yeere. Sixe yeere reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the mountaine ‖ Samaria of one Shemer for two talents of ſiluer, and built in the mountaine,and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Shemer, lorde of the mountaine,Samaria.

25 But Omri did euil in the eyes of the Lord,and did worſe then all that were before him:

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat,and in his ſinnes wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne,in prouoking the Lorde God of Iſrael with their vanities.

27 And the reſt of the acts of Omri, that hee did, and his ſtrength that he ſhewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

28 And Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now Ahab the ſonne of Omri began to reigne ouer Iſrael, in the eight and thirty yeere of Aſa king of Iudah: and Ahab the ſonne of Omri reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria two and twenty yeere.

30 And Ahab the ſonne of Omri did worſe in the ſight of the Lord, then all that were before him.

31 For was it a light thing for him to walke in the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat,except he tooke Iezebel alſo the daughter of Eth-baal king of the Zidonians to wife, and went and ſerued Baal,and worſhipped him?

32 Alſo he reared vp an altar to Baal in the houſe of Baal,which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue,and Ahab proceeded, and did prouoke the Lorde God of Iſrael more then all the Kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build *Iericho: he layed the foundation thereof in Abiram his eldeſt ſonne, and ſet vp the gates thereof in his youngeſt ſonne Segub according to the word of the Lorde which he ſpake † by Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

† *Hebr. by the hand of Ioſhua.*

## CHAP. XVII.

1 *Eliiah forewarneth of the famine to come.* 4 *He is fed of rauens.* 9 *He is ſent to Zarephath, where hee reſtoreth his hoſtiſſe ſonne to life.*

AND Eliiah the Tiſhbite one of the inhabitants of Gilead ſaid vnto Ahab,*As the Lorde God of Iſrael liueth,before whom I ſtand, there ſhall bee neither dew nor raine theſe yeeres, but according to my word.

*Eccluſ.48. 3.ſam. 5. 16,17.

2 ¶ And the worde of the Lorde came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Goe hence,and turne thee Eaſtward,and hide thy ſelfe in the ‖ riuer Cherith, that is ouer againſt Iorden,

‖ *Or, brooke.*

4 And thou ſhalt drinke of the riuer: and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according vnto the word of the Lord: for hee went, and remained by the riuer Cherith,that is ouer againſt Iorden.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning,and bread and fleſh in the euening,and he dranke of the riuer.

7 And after a while the riuer dried vp, becauſe there fell no raine vpon the earth.

8 ¶ And the word of the Lorde came vnto him, ſaying,

9 * Vp, *and* get thee to Zarephath, which is in Zidon,and remaine there: behold,I haue commanded a widow there to ſuſtaine thee.

*Luke 4. 25,26.

10 So he aroſe,and went to Zarephath:and when he came to the gate of the citie,beholde,the widowe was there gathering ſticks: and he called her,& ſaid, Bring me,I pray thee, a litle water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhe was going to fet it,he called to her and ſaid, Bring mee,I pray thee,a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaide, As the Lorde thy God liueth,I haue not a cake, but euen an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruſe: and beholde, I am gathering † a few ſticks for to goe in, and dreſſe it for me and my ſonne,that we may eate it,and die.

† *Ebr. two.*

13 And Eliiah ſaid vnto her. Feare not,come,doe as thou haſt ſaid,but make me thereof a litle cake firſt of all,and bring it vnto me, and afterward make for thee,and thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſaith the Lorde God of Iſrael, The meale in the barrell ſhall not be waſted, neither ſhall the oile in the cruſe be diminiſhed,vnto the time that the Lord ſend raine vpon the earth.

15 So ſhe went and did as Eliiah ſaid,and ſhe did eate: ſo did he and her houſe for a certaine time.

16 The barrell of the meale waſted not, nor the oile was ſpent out of the cruſe,according to the word of the Lord,which he ſpake by the hand of Eliiah.

17 ¶ And after theſe thiugs, the ſonne of the wife of the houſe fell ſicke, and his ſickues was ſo ſore, ‖ that there was no breath left in him.

‖ *Or, that he died.*

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Eliiah, What haue I to doe with thee,O thou man of God? art thou come vnto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him vp into a chamber,where he abode, and layde him vpon his owne bed.

20 Then he called vnto the Lord and ſaid,O Lord my God,haſt thou puniſhed alſo this widowe, with

whom I soiourne, by killing her sonne?

21 And hee stretched himselfe vpon the childe three times, and called vnto the Lorde, and saide, O Lorde my God, I pray thee, let this childs soule come into him againe.

22 Then the Lord heard the voyce of Eliiah, and the soule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliiah tooke the childe, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother, and Eliiah said, Beholde, thy sonne liueth.

24 And the woman said vnto Eliiah, Now I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is true.

## CHAP. XVIII.

*1 Eliiah is sent to Ahab. 13 Obadiah hideth an hundreth Prophets. 40 Eliiah killeth all Baals prophets. 45 He obtaineth raine.*

AFter many dayes, the word of the Lord came to Eliiah in the thirde yeere, saying, Goe, shewe thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a great famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah the gouernour of his house, (and Obadiah feared God greatly:

4 For when Iezebel destroyed the Prophetes of the Lord, Obadiah tooke an hundreth Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and hee fed them with bread and water)

5 And Ahab saide vnto Obadiah, Goe into the lande vnto all the fountaines of water, and vnto all the riuers if so be that we may finde grasse to saue the horses and the mules aliue, least wee depriue *the land* of the beastes.

6 And so they diuided the lande betweene them to walke through it, Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 And as Obadiah was in the way, beholde, Eliiah met him: and hee knewe him, and fell on his face, and said, Art not thou my lord Eliiah?

8 And he answered him, Yea, go tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

9 And he said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hande of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the Lord thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, He is not here, he tooke an othe of the kingdome and nation, if they had not found thee.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe, tell thy lorde, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

12 And when I am gone from thee, the Spirite of the Lorde shall cary thee into some place that I doe not know: so when I come and tell Ahab, if he cannot finde thee, then will he kill mee: but I thy seruant feare the Lord from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the Lorde, howe I hid an hundred men of the Lords Prophetes by fifties in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*, that he may slay me.

15 And Eliiah saide, As the Lord of hostes liueth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe vnto him this day.

16 ¶So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and tolde him: and Ahab went to meete Eliiah.

17 And when Ahab saw Eliiah, Ahab saide vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And hee answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou, and thy fathers house, in that yee haue forsaken the Commandements of the Lorde, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundreth and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundreth, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 ¶So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophetes together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and said, How long halt ye betwene two opinions? If the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal be hee, then goe after him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then saide Eliiah vnto the people, I only remaine a Prophet of the Lord: but Baals prophets are foure hundreth and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuse the one, and cut him in peeces, and lay him on the wood, and put no fire *vnder*, and I will prepare the other bullock, and lay him on the wood, and will put no fire *vnder*.

24 Then call ye on the name of your god, and I will call on the Name of the Lord: and then the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Eliiah saide vnto the prophetes of Baal, Chuse you a bullocke, and prepare him first, (for yee are many) and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *vnder*.

26 So they tooke the one bullocke, that was giuen them, & they prepared it, and called on the name of Baal, from morning to noone, saying, O Baal, heare vs: but there was no voyce, nor any to answere: and they lept vpon the altar that was made.

27 And at noone Eliiah mocked them, and saide, Cry loud: for he is a god: either he talketh, or pursueth *his enemies*, or is in his iourney, or it may bee that he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loude, and cut themselues as their maner was, with kniues and lancers, til the blood gushed out vpon them.

29 And when midday was passed, and they had prophesied vntill the offering of the *euening* sacrifice, there was neither voyce, nor one to answere, nor any that regarded.

30 And Eliiah said vnto all the people, Come to me. And all the people came to him. And he repaired the Altar of the Lord that was broken downe.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sonnes of Iaakob (vnto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shalbe thy name)

Gen. 35. 28. 2 Sa. 17. 24.

32 And with the stones, hee built an Altar in the name of the Lord: and he made a ditch round about the Altar, as great as would conteine two †measures of seede.

†Heb. Sata. which some thinke contains about three pecks, or a bushell and a peck.

33 And he put the wood in order, and hewed the bullocke in peeces, and layd him on the wood,

34 And saide, Fill foure barrels with water, and poure it on the burnt offering, and on the wood. Againe he saide, Do so againe. And they did so the second time. And he said, Doe it the thirde time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ranne rounde about the Altar: and he filled the ditch with water also.

36 And when they should offer the *euening* sacrifice, Eliiah the Prophet came and saide, Lord God of Abraham,

Abraham, Iſhak and of Iſrael, let it bee knowen this day, that thou art the God of Iſrael, and that I am thy ſeruant, and that I haue done all theſe things at thy commandement.

37 Heare me, O Lord, heare me and let this people know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou haſt turned their heart againe at the laſt.

38 Then the fire of the Lorde fell, and conſumed the burnt offering, & the wood and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked vp the water that was in the ditch.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fel on their faces, and ſaid, The Lord is God, the Lord is God.

40 And Eliiah ſaid vnto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not a man of them eſcape. And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them to the brooke Kiſhon and ſlew them there.

41 ¶ And Eliiah ſaid vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke for *there is* a ſound of much raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he crouched vnto the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſeruant, Go vp now and looke toward the way of the ſea. And hee went vp and looked and ſaid, There is nothing. Againe he ſaid, Goe againe ſeuen times.

44 And at the ſeuenth time he ſaid, Beholde there ariſeth a little cloud out of the ſea like a mans hand. Then he ſaid, Vp, and ſay vnto Ahab, Make ready *thy charets*, & get thee downe that the raine ſtay thee not.

45 And ‖ in the meane while the heauen was blacke with clouds and winde, and there was a great raine. Then Ahab went vp, and came to Izreel.

‖ Or, here & there.

46 And the hand of the Lord was on Eliiah, and he girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Ahab till he came to Izreel.

## CHAP. XIX.

*5 Eliiah fleeing from Iezebel is nouriſhed by the Angel of God. 15 He is commaunded to anoint Hazael, Iehu, & Eliſha.*

NOw Ahab told Iezebel al that Eliiah had done, and how he had ſlaine all the prophets with the ſworde.

2 Then Iezebel ſent a meſſenger vnto Eliiah, ſaying, The gods doe ſo to mee and more alſo, if I make not thy life like one of their liues by to morow this time.

3 ¶ When he ſaw that, hee aroſe, and went ‖ for his life, and came to Be.r-ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſeruant there.

‖ Or, which for his mind he was in.

4 But he went a dayes iourney into the wilderneſs and came & ſate downe vnder a iuniper tree, and deſired that he might die, and ſaid, It is now ynough: O Lorde, take my ſoule, for I am no better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and ſlept vnder the iuniper tree, beholde nowe, an Angel touched him, and ſaide vnto him, Vp, *and* eate.

6 And when he looked about, behold, there was a cake baken on the coles, and a pot of water at his head: ſo he did eate & drinke, and returned and ſlept.

7 And the Angel of the Lord came againe the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Vp, *and* eate, for thou haſt a great iourney.

8 ¶ Then hee aroſe, and did eate and drinke, and walked in the ſtrength of that meate fourty dayes and forty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 And there hee entred into a cane, and lodged there: and beholde, the Lorde ſpake to him, and ſaide vnto him, What doeſt thou here, Eliiah?

10 And he anſwered, I haue bene very iealous for the Lorde God of hoſtes: for the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy couenant, broken downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſworde, *and I* Rom. 11. 3. onely am left, and they ſeeke my life to take it away.

11 And hee ſaide, Come out, and ſtand vpon the mount before the Lord. And behold, the Lord went by, and a mighty ſtrong winde rent the mountaines, and brake the rocks before the Lord: *but* the Lorde was not in the winde: and after the winde *came* an earthquake: *but* the Lord was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake *came* fire: *but* the Lord was not in the fire; and after the fire *came* a ſtill and ſoft voyce.

13 And when Eliiah heard it, he couered his face with his mantle, and went out, and ſtoode in the entring in of the cane: and behold, *there came* a voyce vnto him, and ſaid, What doeſt thou here, Eliiah?

14 And hee anſwered, I haue bene very ielous for the Lord God of hoſts, becauſe the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy couenant, caſt downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword, and I only am left, and they ſeeke my life to take it away.

15 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Goe, returne by the wildernes vnto Damaſcus, and when thou commeſt *there*, anoint Hazael King ouer ‖ Aram.

‖ Or, Syria.

16 And Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi ſhalt thou anoint King ouer Iſrael: and Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah ſhalt thou anoynt to bee Prophet in thy roome.

17 And *him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Ha- 2. Kings. 8. zael, ſhall Iehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the 1. 3. eccle. 48. ſword of Iehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.

18 Yet wil * I leaue ſeuen thouſand in Iſrael, *euen* Rom. 11. 4. all the knees that haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth that hath not kiſſed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, & was with the twelfth: and Eliiah went towards him, and caſt his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Eliiah, and ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and then I wil follow thee. Who anſwered him, Goe, returne: for what haue I done to thee?

21 And when he went backe againe from him, he tooke a couple of oxen, and ſlewe them, and ſod their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then hee aroſe and went after Eliiah, and miniſtred vnto him.

## CHAP. XX.

*1 Samaria is beſieged. 13 The Lord promiſeth the victorie to Ahab by a Prophet. 31 The King of Iſrael made peace with Ben-hadad, and is reproued therefore by the Prophet.*

THen Ben-hadad the King of ‖ Aram aſſembled all his armie, and two and thirtie Kings with him, with horſes, and charets, and went vp, and beſieged ‖ Samaria, and fought againſt it.

‖ Or, Syria.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab King of Iſrael, into the citie,

‖ Or, Shomeron.

3 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Ben-hadad, Thy ſiluer and thy gold is mine: alſo thy women, and thy faire children are mine.

4 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, My lord King, according to thy ſaying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And whē his meſſengers came againe, they ſaid, Thus cōmandeth Ben-hadad, and ſaith, When I ſhall ſend vnto thee, & command, thou ſhalt deliuer me thy ſiluer, & thy gold, and thy women, and thy children.

6 Or els I will ſend my ſeruants vnto thee by to

morowe this time: and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants: and whatſoeuer is pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall take it in their hands, and bring it away.

7 Then the King of Iſrael ſent for all the Elders of the land, and ſaid, Take heed, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh miſchiefe: for hee ſent vnto mee for my wiues, and for my children, and for my ſiluer, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people ſaide to him, Hearken not vnto him, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore hee ſaide vnto the meſſengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the King, All that thou didſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt time, that I wil do, but this thing I may not do. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him an anſwere.

10 And Ben-hadad ſent vnto him, and ſaide, The gods do ſo to me and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria be ynough to all the people that followe mee, for euery man an handfull.

11 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, Tel *him*, Let not him that girdeth *his harneſſe*, boaſt himſelfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And when hee heard that tidings, as hee was with the Kings drinking in the pauillions, he ſaid vnto his ſeruants, ‖ Bring forth *your* engins, and they ſet them againſt the citie.

‖Or, put your ſelues in order.

13 ¶ And beholde, there came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lorde. Haſt thou ſeene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hande this day, that thou mayeſt know that I am the Lord.

14 And Ahab ſaide, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the Lord, By the ſeruants of the princes of the prouinces. He ſaid againe, Who ſhall order the battell? And he anſwered, Thou.

15 ¶ Then he numbred the ſeruants of the princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundreth, two and thirtie; & after them he numbred the whole people of all the children of Iſrael, *euen* ſeuen thouſand.

16 And they went out at noone: but Ben-hadad did drinke till he was drunken in the tents, *both* hee and the kings *of* the two and thirtie Kings helped him.

17 So the ſeruants of the princes of the prouinces went out firſt; and Ben-hadad ſent out, & they ſhewed him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out to fight, take them yet aliue.

19 So they came out of the city, *to wit*, the ſeruants of the princes of the prouinces, and the hoſte which followed them.

20 And they ſlew euery one his ‖enemy: and the Aramites fled, and Iſrael purſued them: but Ben-hadad the King of Aram eſcaped on an horſe with *his* horſemen.

‖Or, man. Or, Syrians.

21 And the King of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and charets, and with a great ſlaughter ſlew he the Aramites.

22 (For there had come a Prophet to the King of Iſrael, and had ſaide vnto him, Goe, be of good courage, and conſider, and take heed what thou doeſt: for when the yeere is gone about, the King of Aram will come vp againſt thee)

23 ¶ Then the ſeruants of the King of Aram ſaid vnto him, Their gods are gods of the mountaines, and therefore they ouercame vs: but let vs fight againſt them in the plaine, and doubtleſſe we ſhall ouercome them.

24 And this doe, Take the Kings away, euery one out of his place, and place captaines for them.

25 And number thy ſelfe an armie, like the armie that thou haſt loſt, with ſuch horſes, and ſuch charets, and we wil fight againſt them in the plaine, & doubtleſſe we ſhall ouercome them: and he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did ſo.

26 And after the yeere was gone about, Ben-hadad numbred the Aramites, and went vp to Aphek to fight againſt Iſrael.

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and were all aſſembled and went againſt them, & the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Aramites filled the countrey.

28 And there came a man of God, and ſpake vnto the King of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord, Becauſe the Aramites haue ſaide, The Lord is the God of the mountaines, and not God of the valleis, therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye ſhall know that I am the Lorde.

29 And they pitched one ouer againſt the other ſeuen dayes: and in the ſeuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlewe of the Aramites an hundred thouſand footemen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek into the city: and there fell a wall vpon ſeuen and twentie thouſande men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled into the city, and came into †a ſecret chamber.

†Heb. from chamber to chamber.

31 ¶ And his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard ſay that the Kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull Kings: we pray thee, let vs put ſackcloth about our loynes, and ropes about our heads, and go out to the King of Iſrael: it may bee that hee will ſaue thy life.

32 Then they girded ſackecloth about their loynes, and *put* ropes about their heads, and came to the King of Iſrael, and ſaide, Thy ſeruant Ben-hadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me liue: and he ſaide, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 Now the men tooke diligent heed, ‖ if they could catch *any thing* of him, and made haſte, and ſaid, Thy brother Ben-hadad. And he ſaid, Goe, bring him. So Ben-hadad came out vnto him, and he cauſed him to come vp vnto the charet.

‖Or, and caught it of him.

34 And *Ben-hadad* ſaide vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I wil reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreetes for thee in Damaſcus, as my father did in Samaria. Then *ſaid Ahab*, I will let thee goe with this conenant. So he made a couenant with him, and let him goe.

35 ¶ Then a certaine man ‖ of the children of the Prophets ſaid vnto his neighbour by the commaundement of the Lord, Smite mee, I pray thee. But the man refuſed to ſmite him.

‖Or, of the disciples.

36 Then ſaid hee vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeied the voyce of the Lord, behold, aſſoone as thou art departed from mee, a lion ſhall ſlay thee. So when hee was departed from him, a lion founde him and ſlew him.

37 Then hee found another man, and ſaide, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, and in ſmiting wounded *him*.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and diſguiſed himſelfe with aſhes vpon his face.

39 And when the King came by, he cried vnto the King, and ſaid, Thy ſeruant went into the mids of the battel; and behold, there went away a man, whom another man brought vnto me, and ſaid, Keepe this man: if he be loſt and want, thy life ſhall goe for his life, or els thou ſhalt pay a talent of ſiluer.

40 And

40 And as thy seruant had here and there to doe, he was gone: and the king of Israel sayde vnto him, so shall thy iudgement be: thou hast giuen sentence.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face: and the king of Israel knew him that hee was of the Prophets:

42 And he sayd vnto him, Thus sayth the Lord, * Because thou hast let goe out of *thine* hands a man whom I appointed to die, thy life shal go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house heauy, and in displeasure, and came to ‖ Samaria.

## CHAP. XXI.

*8 Iezabel commandeth to kill Naboth for the vineyard that hee refused to sell to Ahab. 19 Eliah reproueth Ahab, and he repenteth.*

AFter these things Naboth the Izreelite had a vineyard in Izreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may make me a garden of herbs thereof, because it is nere by mine house: and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it is: *or* if it please thee, I wil giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The Lord keep me from giuing the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 Then Ahab came into his house heauy and in displeasure, because of the word which Naboth the Izreelite had spoken vnto him: for he had sayd, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers, and he lay vpon his bed, and turned his face, and would eat no bread.

5 Then Iezebel his wife came to him, and sayd vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Izreelite, and said vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: but he answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 Then Iezebel his wife saide vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Vp, eate bread, and † be of good cheere, I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Izreelite.

8 ¶ So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed them with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, & set Naboth among the chiefe of the people,

10 And set two wicked men before him, and let them witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: then cary him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *euen* the Elders and gouernours which dwelt in his city, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them: as it was written in the letters, which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, & set Naboth among the chiefe of the people,

13 And there came two wicked men, and sate before him: and the wicked men witnessed against Naboth in the presence of the people, saying Naboth did † blaspheme God and the king. Then they caried him away out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead

15 ¶ And when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, Iezebel said to Ahab, Vp, *and* take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Izreelite, which he refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but is dead.

16 And when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, he rose to go downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Izreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the Lord came vnto Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go downe to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria. Lo, *he is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to take possession of it.

19 Therefore shalt thou say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou killed, and also gotten possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus sayth the Lord, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs licke euen thy blood also.

20 And Ahab said to Eliiah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I haue found *thee*: for thou hast solde thy selfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lord.

21 *Behold, I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that * pisseth against the wall, & well him that is * shut vp as him that is left in Israel,

22 And I will make thine house like the house of * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, & like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked and made Israel to sinne.

23 And also of Iezebel spake the Lorde, saying, * The dogs shall eat Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Izreel.

24 The dogs shall eate him of Ahabs *kocke*, that dieth in the city: and him that dieth in the fields shal the fowles of the aire eat.

25 (But there was none like Ahab, who did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lord: whom Iezebel his wife prouoked.

26 For he did exceeding abominably in following idols, according to all that the Amorites did, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.)

27 Now when Ahab heard those words, he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth † vpon him, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the Lord came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab is humbled before me? because he submitteth himselfe before me, I will not bring that euill in his dayes, *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring euill vpon his house.

## CHAP. XXII.

*2 Iehoshaphat and Ahab sight against the king of Syria. 15 Michaiah sheweth the king what shall be the successe of their enterprise. 24 Zidkiiah the false prophet smiteth him. 34 Ahab is slaine. 40 Ahaziah his sonne succeedeth. 41 The reigne of Iehoshaphat, 50 and Ioram his sonne.*

AND * they continued three yeere without warre betweene Aram and Israel.

2 And in the third yeere did Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah come downe to the king of Israel.

3 (Then the king of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye not that Ramoth Gilead was ours? and we stay, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Aram?)

4 And he sayd vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with mee to battell against Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat sayd vnto the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and mine horses as thine horses.

5 Then Iehoshaphat sayd vnto the king of Israel, Aske counsell, I pray thee, of the Lord to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets vpon a foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I go against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I let it alone? And they sayd, Goe vp: for the Lord shall deliuer it into the hands of the king.

7 And Iehoshaphat sayd, Is there here neuer a Prophet of the Lord more, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel sayd vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, (Michaiah the sonne of Imlah) by who we may aske counsell of the Lord, but I hate him: for he doth not prophesie good vnto me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an Eunuch, and sayd, Call quickly Michaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah sate either of them on his throne in their apparell in the voide place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zidkiiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron, and sayd, Thus sayth the Lorde, With these thou shalt push the Aramites, vntil thou hast consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Go vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliuer it into the kings hand.

13 ¶ And the messenger that was gone to call Michaiah spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good vnto the king with one † accord: let thy word, therefore, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speake thou good.

† Ebr. mouth.

14 And Michaiah sayd, As the Lord liueth, whatsoeuer the Lord sayth vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said vnto him, Michaiah, shall we go against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall wee leaue off? And hee answered him, Go vp, and prosper: and the Lord shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said vnto him, How oft shall I charge thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the Lord?

17 Then he sayd I saw all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that had no shepheard. And the Lord said, These haue no master, let euery man returne vnto his house in peace.

18 (And the king of Israel sayd vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesie no good vnto me, but euill?

19 Againe he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the Lord. I saw the Lord sit on his throne, and all the hoste of heauen stood about him, on his right hand and on his left hand.

20 And the Lord said, Who shall ‖ entise Ahab, that he may go and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this maner, and another on that maner.

‖ Or, perswade and allure.

21 Then there came foorth a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will entise him. And the Lord said vnto him, Wherewith?

22 And he sayd, I will goe out, and be a false spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. Then hee sayd, Thou shalt entise *him*, and shalt also preuaile: goe forth, and do so.

23 Nowe therefore beholde, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath appointed euill against thee.

24 Then Zidkiiah the sonne of Chenaanah came neere, and smote Michaiah on the cheeke, and sayd, * When went the Spirit of the Lord from mee to speake vnto thee? 2. Chron. 18.23.

25 And Michaiah sayd, Beholde, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

26 And the king of Israel sayd, Take Michaiah, and carry him vnto Amon the gouernour of the city, and vnto Ioath the kings sonne,

27 And say, Thus sayth the king, Put this man in the prison house, & feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

28 And Michaiah sayd, If thou returne in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

29 So the king of Israel and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel saide to Iehoshaphat, I will change mine apparell, & wil enter into the battell, but put thou on thine apparell. And the king of Israel changed himselle, and went into the battell.

31 And the king of Aram commanded his two and thirty captaines ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue only against the king of Israel.

32 And when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, they sayd, Surely it is the king of Israel, and they turned to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cried.

33 And when the captaines of the charets saw that he was not the king of Israel, they turned backe from him.

34 Then a *certeine* man drew a bowe ‖ mightily, and smote the king of Israel betweene the ioynts of his brigandine. Wherefore he sayd vnto his charet man, Turne thine hand, and cary me out of the host: for I am † hurt.

‖ Or, in his simplicity, and vnwarily. † Ebr. and betweene the ioynt of the brigandine.

35 And the battell increased that day, & the king stood still in his charet against the Aramites, & died at euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound into the mids of the charet.

† Heb. sicke.

36 And there went a proclamation thorowout the host about the going downe of the sunne, saying, Euery man to his city, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogs licked vp his blood (and ‖ they washed his armour) * according to the word of the Lord which he spake.

‖ Or, the harlots washed it. 1. King. 21. 19.

39 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, & the yuory house which he built, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa began to reigne vpon Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab king of Israel. 2. Chron. 20. 31.

42 Iehoshaphat was fiue and thirty yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned fiue & twenty yere in Ierusalem. And his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all ‡ wayes of Asa his father, and declined not therefrom, but did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord. Neuertheless the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered still, and burnt incense in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Concerning

45 Concerning the reſt of the acts of Iehoſhaphat and his worthy deeds that he did, & his battels which he fought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

46 And the Sodomites, which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he put cleane out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: the deputy was king.

48 Iehoſhaphat made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to ſaile to Ophir for golde, but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion Gaber.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhips. But Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 And Iehoſhaphat did ſleepe with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father, and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſted.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 But he did euill in the ſight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked the Lorde God of Iſrael vnto wrath [or, in all points, as his father did.] according vnto all that his father had done.

# THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS.

## THE ARGVMENT.

THis ſecond booke contemneth the acts of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael: to wit, of Iſrael, from the death of Ahab vnto the laſt king Hoſhea, who was impriſoned by the king of Aſſyria, and his city Samaria taken, and the ten tribes by the iuſt plaoue of God for their idolatrie and diſobedience to God led into captiuity. And alſo of Iudah, from the reigne of Iehoram ſonne of Iehoſhaphat vnto Zedechia, who for contemning the Lords commandement by his Prophets, and neglecting his ſundry admonitions by famine and other meanes, was taken by his enemies, ſaw his ſonnes moſt cruelly ſlaine before his face, and his owne eyes put out, as the Lord had ſworne to him before by his Prophet Jeremy: and alſo by the iuſt vengeance of God, for contempt of his word, Ieruſalem was deſtroyed, the Temple burnt, and he and all his people were led awaie captiues into Babylon. In this booke are notable examples of Gods fauour towards thoſe rulers and people which obey his Prophets, and imbrace his word: and contrariwiſe of his plagues toward thoſe common weales which neglect his miniſters, and do not obey his commandements.

## CHAP. I.

2 *Ahaziah by a fall falleth ſicke, and conſulteth with Baal-zebub.* 3 *He is reproued by Eliah.* 10 *The captaines ouer fifty were ſent to Eliah, whereof two were burnt with fire frō heauen by his prayer.* 17 *Ahaziah dieth, and Iehoram his brother ſucceedeth him.*

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael after the death of Ahab:

2 And Ahaziah fell thorow the lattise window in his vpper chamber, which was in Samaria, ſo he was ſicke: then he ſent meſſengers, to whom he ſayd, Goe, *and* enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, if I ſhall recouer of this my diſeaſe.

3 Then the Angel of the Lord ſaid to Eliah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, *and* go vp to meet the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, Is it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael, that ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Wherefore thus ſayth the Lord, Thou ſhalt not come downe from the bedde on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die the death. So Eliiah departed.

5 And the meſſengers returned vnto him, to whō he ſayd, Why are ye now returned?

6 And they anſwered him, There came a man and met vs, and ſayd vnto vs, Goe, *and* returne vnto the king which ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſayth the Lord, Is it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? Therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die the death.

7 And he ſayd vnto them, What maner of man was he which came and met you, and tolde you theſe words?

8 And they ſayd vnto him, He was an hairy man, and girded with a girdle of leather about his loines. Then ſayd he, It is Eliiah the Tiſhbite.

9 Therefore *the king* ſent vnto him a captaine ouer fifty with his fifty *men*, who went vp vnto him: for beholde, he ſate on the top of a mountaine, and he ſayd vnto him, O man of God, the king hath commanded *that* thou come downe.

10 But Eliiah anſwered, and ſayd to the captaine ouer the fifty, If that I be a man of God, let fire come downe from the heauen, and deuoure thee and thy fifty. So fire came downe from the heauen, and deuoured him and his fifty.

11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another captaine ouer fifty with his fifty, who ſpake, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, thus the king commandeth, Come downe quickly.

12 But Eliiah anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come downe from the heauen, and deuoure thee and thy fifty. So fire came downe from the heauen, and deuoured him and his fiftie.

13 ¶ Yet againe he ſent the third captaine ouer fifty with his fifty. And the third captaine ouer fifty went vp, and came & fell on his knees before Eliiah, and beſought him, & ſayd vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life and the life of theſe thy fiftie ſeruants be precious in thy ſight.

14 Beholde, there came fire downe from the heauen, and deuoured the two former captaines ouer fifty with their fifties: therefore let my life nowe bee precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the Lord ſaide vnto Eliiah, Goe downe with him, be not afrayd of his preſence. So he aroſe, and went down with him vnto the king.

16 And he ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, becauſe thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, (was it not becauſe there was no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off the bedde on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die the death.

17 So he died according to the word of the Lord which Eliiah had ſpoken. And Iehoram begantie to reigne in his ſtead, in the ſecond yere of Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Ahaziah,

that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Cronicles of the kings of Israel?

## CHAP. II.

*8 Eliah diuideth the waters with his cloke. 11 He is taken vp into heauen. 13 Elisha taketh his cloake and diuideth Iorden. 20 The water and venimous waters are healed. 23 The children that mocke Elisha are rent in pieces with beares.*

AND when the Lord would take vp Eliiah into heauen by a whirlewinde, Eliiah went with Eliisha from Gilgal.

2 Then Eliiah said to Elisha, Tary here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath sent me to Beth el. But Elisha sayd, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came downe to Beth-el.

3 And the children of the Prophets that were at Beth-el, came out to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Lorde will take thy master from thine head this day? And he sayd, Yea, I know it: holde ye your peace.

4 Againe Eliiah sayd vnto him, Elisha, tary here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath sent me to Iericho. But he said, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the children of the Prophets that were at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Lorde will take thy master from thine head this day? And he sayd, Yea, I know it: holde ye your peace.

6 Moreouer Eliiah sayd vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the Lord hath sent me to Iorden. But he sayd, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went both *together*.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went and stood on the other side afarre off, and they two stood by Iorden.

8 ¶ Then Eliiah tooke his cloake, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, and they twaine went ouer on the dry land.

9 Now when they were passed ouer, Eliiah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall do for thee before I be taken from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let thy Spirit be double vpon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked an hard thing: yet if thou see me when I am taken from thee, thou shalt haue it so: and if not, it shall not be.

11 And as they went walking & talking, behold, there *appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and did separate them twaine. * So Eliiah went vp by a whirlewinde into heauen.

*Eccl.* 48. 9. 1. *mac.* 2. 58

12 And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof: and hee saw him no more: and hee tooke his *owne* clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 ¶ Hee tooke vp also the cloke of Eliiah that fell from him, and returned, and stood by the banke of Iorden.

14 After, hee tooke the cloake of Eliiah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the Lord God of Eliiah? And so he also, after he had striken the waters, so that they were diuided this way and that way, went ouer, *euen* Elisha.

15 And when the children of the Prophets, which were at Iericho, sawe him on the other side, they sayd, The spirit of Eliiah doeth rest on Elisha: and they came to meete him, and fell to the ground before him,

16 And said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruants fifty strong men: let them goe, we pray thee, & seeke thy master, if so be the Spirit of the Lord hath taken him vp, & cast him vpon some mountain, or into some valley. But he said, Ye shall not send.

17 Yet they were instant vpon him, till he was ashamed: wherefore he said, Send. So they sent fifty men, which sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 Therefore they returned to him, (for he tarried at Iericho) and he sayd vnto them, Did not I say vnto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city sayde vnto Elisha, Beholde, wee pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as thou, my lord, seest, but the water *is* naught, and the ground ‖barren.

‖ Or, killeth the inhabitants.

20 Then he sayd, Bring me a new cruse, & put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went vnto the spring of the waters, and cast there the salt, and said, Thus saith the Lord, I haue healed this water: death shall no more come thereof, neither barrenneſſe *to the ground*.

22 So the waters were healed vntill this day, according to the word of Elisha, which he had spoken.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Beth-el. And as he was going vp the way, litle children came out of the city, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Come vp, thou bald head, come vp, thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the Lord. And two beares came out of the forest, and tare in pieces two and forty children of them.

25 So he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

## CHAP. III.

*1 The reigne of Iehoram. 6 He and Iehoshaphat go to warre against Moab, which rebelled. 13 Elisha reproueth him, 17 and giueth their hoste water. 24 The Moabites are ouercome. 27 Their king sacrificeth his sonne.*

NOwe Iehoram the sonne of Ahab begunne to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the sight of the Lord, but not like his father, nor like his mother, for hee tooke away the image of Baal ‖ his father had made.

‖ Heb. *the*

3 Neuertheleſſe, he cleaued vnto the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat which made Israel to sinne, *and* departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ Then Mesha king of Moab had store of sheepe, and rendred vnto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams with the wooll.

5 But when Ahab was dead, the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 Therefore king Iehoram went out of Samaria the same season, and numbred all Israel,

7 And went, and sent to Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou goe with me to battell against Moab? And he answered, I will goe vp: *for* I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* mine horses as thine horses.

8 Then said he, What way shall we go vp? And he answered, The way of the wildernesse of Edom.

9 ¶ So went the king of Israel, & the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom, and when they had compassed the way seuen dayes, they had no water for the host, nor for the cattell that ‖followed them.

‖ Heb. *that were at their feet.*

10 Therefore the king of Israel sayd, Alas, that the Lord hath called these three kings, to giue them into the hand of Moab.

11 But

11 But Iehoshaphat sayd, Is there not here a Prophet of the Lord, that we may inquire of the Lorde by him? And one of the king of Israel his seruants answered and said, Here is Elitha the sonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Eliiah.

12 Then Iehoshaphat said, The word of the Lord, is with him. Therefore the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elitha said vnto the king of Israel, What haue I to doe with thee? get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said vnto him, Nay: for the Lorde hath called these three Kings, to giue them into the hand of Moab.

14 Then Elitha said, As the Lord of hosts liueth, in whose sight I stand, if it were not, that I regard the presence of Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, I would not haue looked toward thee, nor seene thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And when the minstrell played, the hand of ỹ Lord came vpon him.

16 And he said, Thus sayth the Lord, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the Lord, Yee shall neither see wind nor see raine, yet the valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, *both* yee and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 But this is a small thing in the sight of the Lord: for he will giue Moab into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite euery strong towne, and euery chiefe citie, and shall fell euery faire tree, and stop all the fountaines of water, and marre euery good field with stones.

20 And in the morning when the meate offring was offred, behold, there came water by the way of Edom: and the countrey was filled with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight against them, they gathered all that was able † to put on harnesse, and vpward, and stood in *their* border.

22 And they rose earely in the morning, when the sunne arose vpon the water, and the Moabites saw the water ouer against them as red as blood

23 And they said, This is blood: The kings are surely slaine, and one hath smitten another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoyle.

24 And when they came to the hoste of Israel, the Israelites arose vp and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them, but they inuaded them, and smote Moab.

25 And they destroyed the cities: and on all the good field euery man cast his stone, and filled them, and they stopt all the fountaines of water, and felled all the good trees: onely in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit they went about it with slings and smote it.

26 And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, hee tooke with him seuen hundred men that drew the sworde, to breake thorow vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he tooke his eldest sonne, that shoulde haue reigned in his stead, and offred him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: so that Israel was sore grieued, and they departed from him, and returned to their countrey.

## CHAP. IIII.

*4 God increaseth the oyle to the poore widowe by Elisha. 12 He obtaineth for the Shunammite a sonne at Gods hand. 18 Who dying, 32 he raiseth him vp againe. 40 He maketh sweete the pottage. 42 and multiplieth the loaues.*

AND one of the wiues of the sonnes of the prophets cried vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant mine husband is dead, and thou knowest, that thy seruant did feare the Lorde: and the creditour is come to take my two sonnes to be his bondmen.

2 Then Elisha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? tell me, what hast thou at home? And shee sayd, Thine handmaid hath nothing at home, saue a pitcher of oile.

3 And he said, Go, and borow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, emptie vessels *and* spare not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy sonnes, and powre out into all those vessels, and set aside those that are full.

5 So she departed from him, and shut the doore vpon her, and vpon her sonnes. And they brought to her, and she powred out.

6 And when the vessels were ful, she said vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessel. And hee said vnto her, There is no more vessels. And the oile ceased.

7 Then shee came and tolde the man of God. And he said, Goe, *and* sell the oile, and pay them that thou art in debt vnto, and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And on a time Elisha came to Shunem, and there a woman of great *estimation* constrained him to eate bread: and as he passed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And she said vnto her husband, Behold, I know now, that this is an holy man of God that passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make him a little chamber, I pray thee, with walles, and let vs set him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke, that he may tume in thither when he commeth to vs.

11 ¶ And on a day hee came thither, and turned into the chamber, and lay therein.

12 And said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite: & when he called her, she stood before him.

13 Then he said vnto him, Say vnto her now, Behold, thou hast had all this great care for vs, what shal we do for thee? Is there any thing to bee spoken for thee to the king, or to the captaine of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 Againe he said, What is then to bee done for her? Then Gehazi answered, In deede shee hath no sonne, and her husband is old.

15 Then said he, Call her. And hee called her, and she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * At this time appointed, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Oh my Lord, thou man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid. *Gen. 18. 10.*

17 So the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that same season, according to the time of life, that Elisha had said vnto her.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father, *&* to the reapers.

19 And he said to his father, Mine head, mine head. Who said to *his* seruant, Beare him to his mother.

20 And he tooke him & brought him to his mother, and he sate on her knees till noone, and died.

21 Then shee went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 ¶ Then she called to her husband, and sayde, Send with me, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the asses: for I will haste to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? *it is* neither newe moone nor Sabbath day. And she answered, † All shall be well.

† Ebr. peace.

24 Then shee sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue, and goe forward: stay not for me *to* get vp, except I bid thee.

25 ¶ So she went and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel. And when the man of God saw her † ouer against him, he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold the Shunammite.

† Or, farre off.

26 Runne now, I pray to meete her, and say vnto her, Art thou in health? Is thine husband in health? *and* is the childe in health? And she answered, Wee are in health.

27 And when she came to the man of God vnto the mountaine, shee caught him by his feete: and Gehazi went to her, to thrust her away: but the man of God said, Let her alone: for her soule is † vexed within her, and the Lord hath hid it from mee, and hath not told it me.

† Eb. her soule is in bitternes.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a sonne of my lord? did I not say, Deceiue me not?

29 Then hee sayde to Gehazi, Gird thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. Therefore he arose, and followed her.

31 But Gehazi was gone before them, and had laid the staffe vpon the face of the child, but hee neither spake nor heard: wherefore he returned to meet him, and told him, saying, the child is not waken.

32 ¶ Then came Elisha into the house, and behold, the child was dead, and layd vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the Lord.

34 After he went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth on his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his handes vpon his handes, and stretched himselfe vpon him, and the flesh of the childe waxed warme.

35 And hee went *from him*, and walked vp and downe in the house, and went vp, and spred himselfe vpon him: then the child neesed seuen times, and opened his eyes.

36 Then he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her, which came vnto him. And he said vnto her, Take thy sonne.

37 And she came, and fell at his feete, and bowed herselfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 Afterward Elisha returned to Gilgal, and a famine *was* in the land, and the children of the Prophets dwelt with him. And he sayd vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the children of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field, to gather herbs, and found *as it were* a wilde vine and gathered therof wild gourds his garment ful, & came & shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew it not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and when they did eate of the pottage, they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, death *is* in the pot: and they could not eate *thereof*.

41 Then he sayd, Bring meale. And he cast it into the pot, and said, Powre out for the people, that they may eate: and there was none euill in the pot.

42 ¶ Then came a man from Baal-shalisha and brought the man of God bread of the first fruites, *euen* twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne in the huske. And he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his seruant answered, How should I set this before an hundred men? Hee said againe, Giue it vnto the people that they may eate: for thus saith the Lord, They shall eate and there shall remaine.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eate, and left ouer, according to the word of the Lord.

## CHAP. V.

*1 Naaman the Syrian is healed of his leprosie. 10 Elisha refuseth his gifts. 27 Gehazi is stricken with leprosie, because he tooke money & raiment of Naaman.*

NOwe was there one Naaman captaine of the hoste of the king of Aram, a great man and honorable in the sight of his lord, because that by him the Lord had deliuered the Aramites. He also was a mighty man *and* valiant, *but* a leper.

2 And the Aramites had gone out by bands, and had taken a litle maid of the land of Israel, and shee † serued Naamans wife,

† Eb. was before her.

3 And shee said vnto her mistres, Would God my lord *were* with the Prophet that is in Samaria, he would soone deliuer him of his leprosie.

4 And he went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus saith the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Aram said. Goe thy way thither, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten change of raiments,

† Ebr. in his hand.

6 And brought the letter to the king of Israel to this effect, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, vnderstand, that I haue sent thee Naaman my seruant, that thou mayest heale him of his leprosie.

7 And when the king of Israel had read the letter, he rent his clothes, and sayd Am I God, to kill and to giue life, that hee doth send to mee, that I should heale a man from his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, & see how he seeketh a quarell against me.

8 But when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, he sent vnto the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shal know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 ¶ Then Naaman came with his horses, and with his charets, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe, and wash thee in Iorden seuen times, & thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleansed.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and sayd, Behold, I thought with my selfe, Hee will surely come out, and stand, and call on the Name of the Lorde his God, and put his hand on the place, and heale the leprosie.

12 Are not Abanah and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? may I not wash me in them, and be cleansed? so he turned, and departed in displeasure.

13 But his seruants came, and spake vnto him and sayde, Father, if the Prophet had commaunded thee a great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, wash and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and * washed himselfe seuen times in Iorden, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe, like vnto the flesh of a litle childe, and he was cleane.

* Luk. 4. 27.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And he turned againe to the man of God, he, and all his company, and came and stoode before him, and said, Beholde, nowe I know that *there is* no God in all the world, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a † reward of thy seruant.

† Heb. blessing.

16 But he said, As the Lord liueth, (before whom I stand) I will not receiue it. And hee would haue constreined him to receiue it, but he refused.

17 Moreouer Naaman said, Shall there not bee giuen to thy seruant two mules load of this earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt sacrifice, nor offering vnto any other god, saue vnto the Lord.

18 Herein the Lord bee mercifull vnto thy seruant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon, to worship there, and leaneth on mine hand, and I bowe my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I doe bow downe, *I say*, in the house of Rimmon, the Lord be mercifull vnto thy seruant in this poynt.

19 Vnto whom he said, Go in peace. So he departed from him about halfe a dayes iourney of ground.

20 And Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God sayd, Behold, my master hath spared this Aramite Naaman, receiuing not those things at his hand that he brought: as the Lord liueth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed speedily after Naaman. And when Naaman sawe him running after him, hee light downe from the charet to meete him, and sayd, Is all well?

22 And he answered, All is well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, there be come to me, euen now from mount Ephraim, two yong men of the children of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two change of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Yea, take two talents: and he compelled him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bags, with two change of garments, and gaue them vnto two of his seruants, that they might beare them before him.

24 And when hee came to the ‖ towre, hee tooke them out of their hands, and laid them in the house, and sent away the men: and they departed.

‖ Or, secret place.

25 ¶ Then he went in, & stood before his master. And Elisha said vnto him, Whence *commest thou* Gehazi? And he said, Thy seruant went no whither.

26 But hee sayde vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? Is this a time to take money, and to receiue garments, and oliues, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and mayd seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and to thy seed for euer. And he went out from his presence a leaper *white* as snow.

## CHAP. VI.

*4 Elisha maketh iron to swimme aboue the water. 8 He discloseth the King of Syrias counsell to the king of Israel. 13 Who sending certaine to take him, were kept fast in Samaria. 24 Samaria is besieged and endureth extreme famine.*

AND the children of the Prophets sayde vnto Elisha, Beholde, we pray thee, the place where we dwell with thee, is too little for vs.

2 Let vs now goe to Iorden, that we may take thence euery man a beame, and make vs a place to dwell in. And he answered, Goe.

3 And one sayd, Vouchsafe, I pray thee, to goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them, and when they came to Iorden, they cut downe wood.

5 And as one was felling of a tree, the ‖ iron fell into the water: then hee cried, and saide, Alas master, it was but borowed.

‖ Or, the axe head.

6 And the man of God sayd, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place. Then he cut downe *a piece* of wood, and cast in thither, and he caused the iron to swimme.

7 Then hee saide, Take it vp to thee. And hee stretched out his hand and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Aram warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, and said, In such and such a place *shall be* my campe.

9 Therefore the man of God sent vnto the king of Israel, saying Beware thou goe not ouer to such a place: for there the Aramites are come downe.

10 So the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God tolde him and warned him of, and saued himselfe from thence, not once, nor twise.

11 And the heart of the King of Aram was troubled for this thing: therefore hee called his seruants and sayd vnto them, Will ye not shew me, which of vs *bewrayeth our counsell* to the king of Israel,

12 Then one of his seruants said, None my lord, O king, but Elisha the Prophet that is in Israel, telleth the King of Israel, *euen* the words that thou speakest in thy priuie chamber.

13 And he said, Goe, and espie where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And one tolde him, saying, Behold, *he is* in Dothan.

14 So he sent thither horses, and charets, and a mightie hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the citie.

15 And when the ſ ruant of the man of God arose earely to goe out, beholde, an hoste compassed the citie with horses and charets. Then his seruant said vnto him, Alas master, how shall we doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: * for they that be with vs, are moe then they that be with them.

* 2. Chron. 32. 7.

17 Then Elisha prayed and sayd, Lord, I beseech thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the seruant, and hee looked, and beholde, the mountaine was full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 So they came downe to him: but Elisha prayed vnto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 And Elisha said vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the citie, followe me, and I will leade you to the man whom ye seeke. But hee led them to Samaria.

20 And when they were come to Samaria, Elisha sayd, Lord, open their eyes that they may see. And the Lord opened their eyes, and they sawe, and behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel sayd vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them, shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: doest thou not smite them that thou hast taken with thy sword, and with thy bow? *but* set bread and water before them, that they may eate and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And he made great preparation for them: and when they had eaten and drunken, hee sent them away: and they went to their master. So the bands of Aram came no more into the land of Israel.

24 But afterward Ben-hadad king of Aram gathered

thered all his hoſte, and went vp, & beſieged Samaria.

25 So there was a great famine in Samaria: for loe, they beſieged it vntill an aſſes head was at foure-ſcore *pieces* of ſiluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues dung at fiue *pieces* of ſiluer.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was going vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, ſaying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

27 And he ſaid, *Seeing* the Lord doth not ſuccour thee, how ſhould I helpe thee with the barne, or with the winepreſſe?

28 Alſo the king ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, This woman ſayd vnto me, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eate him to day, and we will eate my ſonne to morow.

Deut. 28. 53, 57. 29 * So we ſod my ſonne, and did eate him: and I ſayd to her the day after, Giue thy ſonne, that wee may eate him: but ſhe hath hid her ſonne.

30 And when the king had heard the words of the woman, hee rent his clothes, (and as hee went vpon the wall, the people looked, and behold, hee had ſackecloth ‖ within vpon his fleſh)

‖ Or, vnder his clothes. 31 And he ſaid, God doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if the head of Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 (Nowe Eliſha ſate in his houſe, and the Elders ſate with him) And *the king* ſent a man before him: *but* before the meſſenger came to him, he ſayd to the Elders, See ye not how this murtherers ſonne hath ſent to take away mine head? take heede when the meſſenger commeth, *and* ſhut the doore, and handle him roughly at the doore: is not the ſound of his maſters feete behinde him?

33 While he yet talked with them, beholde, the meſſenger came downe vnto him, and ſaid, Beholde, this euill commeth of the Lord: ſhould I attend on the Lord any longer?

## CHAP. VII.

*1 Eliſha propheſieth plentie of vitaile and other things to Samaria. 6 The Syrians run away, and haue no man following them. 17 The prince that would not beleeue the word of Eliſha, is troden to death.*

THen Eliſha ſayd. Heare ye the word of the Lord: thus ſaith ỹ Lord, To morow this time a meaſure of fine floure *ſhall be* ſold for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekell in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a prince, on whoſe hand the king leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſayd, Though the Lord would make windowes in the heauen, could this thing come to paſſe? And he ſayd, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not eate thereof.

3 Nowe there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit ye here vntill we die?

4 If we ſay, Wee will enter into the citie, the famine is in the citie, and we ſhall die there: and if we ſit here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, & let vs fall into the campe of the Aramites: if they ſaue our liues, we ſhal liue: and if they kil vs, we are but dead.

5 So they roſe vp in the twilight, to goe to the campe of the Aramites: and when they were come to the vtmoſt part of the campe of the Aramites, loe, there was no man there.

6 For the Lord had cauſed the campe of the Aramites to heare a noyſe of charets, and a noyſe of horſes, *and* a noyſe of a great army, ſo that they ſayd one to another. Behold, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they aroſe, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents and their horſes, and their aſſes, *euen* the campe as it was, and fled for their liues.

8 And when theſe leapers came to the vtmoſt part of the campe, they entred into one tent, and did eate & drinke, and carried thence ſiluer and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it: after they returned into another tent, and carried thence *alſo*, and went and hid it.

9 Then ſayd one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we holde our peace. If we tary till day light, ſome ‖ miſchiefe will come vpon vs. Now therefore come let vs goe, and tell the kings houſhold.

‖ Or, we ſhall be puniſhed for our fault.

10 So they came and called vnto the porters of the citie, and tolde them, ſaying, Wee came to the came of the Aramites, and loe, there was no man there, neither voyce of man, but horſes tied, and aſſes tied: and the tents *are* as they were.

11 And the porters cried and declared to the kings houſe within.

12 Then the king aroſe in the night, and ſaide vnto his ſeruants, I will ſhew you now, what the Aramites haue done vnto vs. They know that wee are afamiſhed, therefore they are gone out of the campe to hide themſelues in the field, ſaying, When they come out of the citie, we ſhall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his ſeruants anſwered, and ſayd, Let men nowe take fiue of the horſes that remaine, and are loſt in the *citie*, (behold, they are euen as all the multitude of Iſrael that are loſt therein: behold, *I ſay*, they are as the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and we will ſend to ſee.

14 So they tooke ‖ two charets of horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſte of the Aramites, ſaying, Goe, and ſee.

‖ Or, two horſes of the charets which were as conſumed to them in the charet.

15 And they went after them vnto Iorden, and loe, all the way was full of clothes and veſſels which the Aramites had caſt from them in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned and tolde the king.

16 Then the people went out and ſpoyled the campe of the Aramites: ſo a meaſure of fine floure was at a ſhekell, and two meaſures of barley at a ſhekell, according to the word of the Lord.

17 And the king gaue the prince (on whoſe hand he leaned) the charge of the gate, and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſayd, which ſpake it, when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe as ỹ man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley at a ſhekel, & a meaſure of fine floure ſhalbe at a ſhekel, to morow about this time in the gate of Samaria.

19 But the prince had anſwered the man of God, and ſayd, Though the Lord would make windowes in the heauen, could it come ſo to paſſe? And hee ſayd, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not eate thereof.

20 And ſo it came vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

## CHAP. VIII.

*1 Eliſha propheſieth vnto the Shunammite the dearth of ſeuen yeeres. 12 He propheſieth to Hazael that he ſhall be king of Syria. 15 Hee reigneth after Ben-hadad. 16 Jehoram reigneth ouer Iudah. 20 Edom falleth from Iudah. 25 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Jehoram.*

THen ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman, * whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, ſaying, Vp, and goe,

Chap. 4. 35.

goe thou, and thine house, and soiourne where thou canst soiourne: for the Lord hath called for a famine, and it commeth also vpon the land seuen yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God, and went both she and her household, and soiourned in the land of the Philistims seuen yeeres.

3 ¶ And at the seuen yeres end, the woman returned out of the lande of the Philistims, and went out to call vpon the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great actes that Elisha hath done.

5 And as he tolde the king, how he had restored one dead to life, behold, the woman, whose sonne he had raised to life, called vpon the king for her house and for her land. Then Gehazi sayd, My lord O king, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, shee tolde him: so the king appointed her an eunuch, saying, Restore thou all that are hers, and all the fruites of her lands since the day she left the land, euen vntil this time.

7 ¶ Then Elisha came to Damascus, and Ben-hadad the king of Aram was sicke: and one tolde him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meete the man of God, that thou mayest inquire of the Lord by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 ¶ So Hazael went to meete him, and tooke the present in his hand, and of euery good thing of Damascus, *euen* the burden of fourtie camels, and came and stoode before him, and sayde, Thy sonne Ben-hadad king of Aram hath sent mee to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

10 And Elisha said to him, Goe *and* say vnto him, Thou shalt recouer: howbeit the Lord hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he looked vpon him stedfastly, til *Hazael* was ashamed, and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael sayde, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the euill that thou shalt doe vnto the children of Israel: *for* their strong cities shalt thou set on fire, and their yong men shalt thou slay with the sworde, and shalt dash their infants *against the stones*, and rent in pieces their women with childe.

13 Then Hazael sayde, What? is thy seruant a dogge, that I should doe this great thing? And Elisha answered, The Lord hath shewed me that thou shalt be king of Aram.

14 ¶ So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who sayd to him, What sayd Elisha to thee? And he answered, He tolde mee that thou shouldest recouer.

15 And on the morow hee tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread it on his face, and he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ * Now in the fift yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, and of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah began to reigne. *1 Chron. 24.*

17 Hee was two and thirtie yeere olde when hee began to reigne; and hee reigned eight yeere in Ierusalem.

18 And he walked in the wayes of the kinge of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for ℣ daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euil in the sight of the Lord.

19 Yet the Lord woulde not destroy Iudah, for Dauid his seruants sake, * as he had promised him to giue him a light, *and* to his children for euer. *2. Sam. 7. 13.*

20 ¶ In those payes Edom rebelled from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themselues.

21 Therefore Ioram went to Zair, and all his charets with him, and he arose by night and smote the Edomites which were about him with the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 ℣ Edom rebelled from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah rebelled at that same time.

23 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ioram and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid. And * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead. *2 Chron. 22.1.*

25 ¶ In the twelft yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the soune of Iehoram king of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twentie yeere old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, & his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And hee walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the Lorde, like the house of Ahab: for hee was the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 And hee went with Ioram the sonne of Ahab to warre against Hazael king of Aram in Ramoth Gilead, and the Aramites smote Ioram.

29 And king Ioram returned to be healed in Izreel of the woundes which the Aramites had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Aram. And Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Izreel, because he was sicke.

## CHAP. IX.

*6 Iehu is made king of Israel, 24 and killeth Iehoram the king thereof, 27 and Ahaziah, (otherwise called Ochozias,) the king of Iudah, 33 and causeth Iezebel to be cast downe out of a window, and the dogs did eate her.*

THen Elisha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and sayd vnto him, * Gird thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and get thee to Ramoth Gilead. *2. King. 19. 16, 17.*

2 And when thou commest thither, looke where is Iehu ℣ sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and goe, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and leade him to a † secret chamber.

3 Then take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus sayth the Lord, I haue anointed thee for king ouer Israel: then open the doore and flee without any tarying.

4 So the seruant of the Prophet gate him to Ramoth Gilead.

5 And when he came in, beholde, the captaines of the armie were sitting. And he sayd, I haue a message to thee, O captaine. And Iehu sayd, Vnto which of all vs? And he answered, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he powred the oyle on his head, and said vnto him, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, I haue anointed thee for king ouer the people of the Lord, *euen* ouer Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may auenge the blood of my seruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the seruants of the Lord

† Eb. from chamber to chamber.

3.*Kin.* 21. Lord * of the hand of Iezebel.
25.25.
1.*Kin.* 14. 8 For the whole house of Ahab shall be destroy-
10.*and* ed: and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that maketh
21.21. water against the wall, aswell him that is shut vp, as
him that is left in Israel.
1.*Kin.* 14. 9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the
10. *and* house * of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the
21.22. house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahiah.
1.*Kin.* 16. 10 And the dogs shall eate Iezebel in the field of
3,11. Izreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And hee
opened the doore, and fled.
11 ¶ Then Iehu came out to the seruants of his
lord. And *one* sayd vnto him, Is all well? wherefore
came this mad fellowe to thee? And hee sayde vnto
them, Ye know the man, and what his talke was.
12 And they sayd, It is false, tell vs it now. Then
he sayd, Thus and thus spake hee to me, saying, Thus
sayth the Lorde, I haue anoynted thee for king ouer
Israel.
13 Then they made haste, and tooke euery man
his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the
staires, and blew the trumpet, saying, Iehu is King.
14 So Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat the sonne
of Nimshi conspired against Ioram: (Now Ioram
kept Ramoth Gilead, he and all Israel because of Ha-
zael king of Aram.
*Chap.8.* 29. 15 And * King Ioram returned to be healed in Iz-
reel of the woundes, which the Aramites had giuen
him, when he fought with Hazael king of Aram) and
Iehu sayd, If it be your mindes, let no man depart and
escape out of the citie, to goe and tell in Izreel.
16 So Iehu gate him vp into a charet, and went
to Izreel: for Ioram lay there, and Ahaziah king of
Iudah was come downe to see Ioram.
17 And the watchman that stoode in the towre
in Izreel, spied the company of Iehu as hee came, and
sayd, I see a company. And Ieboram sayde, Take a
horseman and send to meete them, that hee may say,
Is it peace?
18 So there went one on horsebacke to meete
him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Ie-
hu said, What hast thou to doe with peace? ‖turne
behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The mes-
senger came to them, but he commeth not againe.
‖Or, fol-low me.
19 Then he sent out another on horsebacke, which
came to them, and sayde, Thus sayth the King, Is it
peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe
with peace? turne behinde me.
20 And the watchman telde, saying, He came to
them *also*, but commeth not againe, and the marching
*is* like the marching of Iehu the sonne of Nimshi: for
he marcheth furiously.
21 ¶ Then Ieboram sayde, Make ready: and his
charet was made ready. And Ieboram king of Israel
and Ahaziah King of Iudah went out either of them
in his charet against Iehu, and met him in the field of
Naboth the Izreelite.
22 And when Ieboram sawe Iehu, he saide, Is it
peace, Iehu? And he answered, What peace? whiles
the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her
witchcrafts *are* yet in great number?
23 Then Ieboram turned his hand, and fled, and
sayd to Ahaziah, O Ahaziah, *there is* treason.
24 But Iehu tooke a bowe in his hand, and smote
Ieboram betweene the shoulders, that the arrowe
went thorowe his heart: and hee fell downe in his
charet.
25 Then sayde *Iehu* to Bidkar a captaine, Take
*and* cast him in some place of the fielde of Naboth
the Izreelite: for I remember that when I and thou
rode together after Ahab his father, the Lord ‖layde
this burden vpon him.
‖Or, spake pro-phecied a-gainst him. 1.*Kin.* 21. 29.
26 * Surely I haue seene yesterday the blood of
Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, saide the Lord,
and I will render it thee in this fielde, saith the Lord:
now therefore take *and* cast him in the fielde, accor-
ding to the word of the Lord.
27 But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah saw this,
he fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu pur-
sued after him, and said, Smite him also in the cha-
ret: *and they smote him* in ỹ going vp to Gur, which
is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, & there died.
28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Ie-
rusalem, and buried him in the Sepulchre with his fa-
thers in the citie of Dauid.
29 ¶ And in the eleuenth yere of Ioram the sonne
of Ahab began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.
30 And when Iehu was come to Izreel, Iezebel
heard of it, and painted her face, and tired her head,
and looked out at a window.
‖Or, chief Eunuch.
31 And as Iehu entred at the gate, shee sayd, Had
Zimri peace, which slew his master?
32 And hee lift vp his eyes to the window, and
sayd, Who is on my side, who? Then two *or* three of
her ‖ Eunuches looked vnto him.
33 And hee sayde, Cast her downe: and they cast
her downe, and he sprinckled of her blood vpon the
wall, and vpon the horses, and hee trode her vnder
foote.
34 And when hee was come in, hee did eate and
drinke, and said, Visite now yonder cursed woman,
and bury her: for she is a kings daughter.
35 And they went to bury her, but they found
no more of her then the scull and the feete, and the
palmes of her hands.
36 Wherefore they came againe, and tolde him.
And he sayd, This is the worde of the Lord which he
† spake by his seruant Eliah the Tishbite, saying, * In
the field of Izreel shall ỹ dogs eat the flesh of Iezebel.
†*Or, by the hand of.*
37 And the carkeis of Iezebel shall be as doung
vpon the ground in the fielde of Izreel, so that none
shall say, This is Iezebel.
*Or, wri-ting of God by the hand of.* 1.*Kin.* 21. 20.

## CHAP. X.

*6 Iehu causeth the seuentie sonnes of Ahab to be slaine, 14 And after that fourtie and two of Ahaziahs brethren. 25 Hee killeth also all the priests of Baal. 35 After his death his sonne reigneth in his stead.*

AHab had now seuentie sonnes in Samaria. And
Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the
rulers of Izreel, *and* to the Elders, and to the bringers
vp of Ahabs children, to this effect,
2 Now when this letter commeth to you, (for
ye haue with you your masters sonnes, ye haue with
you both charets and horses, and a defenced citie,
and armour)
3 Consider therefore which of your masters
sonnes is best and most meete, and set him on his fa-
thers throne, and fight for your masters house.
4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Be-
hold, two kings could not stand before him, how shal
we then stand?
5 And hee that was gouernour of *Ahabs* house,
and he that ruled the city, & the Elders, and the brin-
gers vp of the children sent to Iehu, saying, We are
thy seruants, & wil do all that thou shalt bid vs: we
will make no king: d e what seemeth good to thee.
6 ¶ Then hee wrote another letter to them, say-
ing, If ye be mine, & wil obey my voyce, take ỹ heads
of the men *that are* your masters sonnes, and come to
me

vnto Iezreel by to morow this time. Now the Kings sonnes, *euen* seuentie persons *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them vp.)

7 And when the letter came to them, they tooke the kings sonnes, and slewe the seuentie persons, and layd their heads in baskets, and sent them vnto him to Iezreel.

8 ¶ Then there came a messenger and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Let them lay them on two heapes at the entring in of the gate vntill the morning.

9 And when it was day, he went out and stood and said to all the people, Yee be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the Lord, which the Lorde spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the Lorde hath brought to passe the things that hee spake † by his seruant * Eliiah.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezrel, and all that were great with him, and his familiars and his Priests, so that hee let none of his remaine.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria. *And* as Iehu was in the way by an house whose the shepheards did sheare,

13 He met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, & go down to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queene.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the wel beside the house where the sheepe are shorne, *euen* two and forty men, and he left not one of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he met with Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab comming to meet him, and he ‖ blessed him, and said to him, Is thine heart vpright, as mine heart is toward thine? And Iehonadab answered, Yea, doubtlesse. *Then* giue me thine hand. And when he had giuen him his hand, he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see the zeale that I haue for the Lorde: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when hee came to Samaria, he slewe all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake to Eliiah.

18 Then Iehu assembled all the people, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, *but* Iehu shall serue him much more.

19 Now therefore call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, and his seruants, and all his priests, and let not a man be lacking: for I haue a great sacrifice for Baal: whosoeuer is lacking, he shal not liue. But Iehu did it by a subtiltie to destroy the seruants of Baal.

20 And Iehu said † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 So Iehu sent vnto all Israel, and all the seruants of Baal came, and there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was full from end to end.

22 Then he said vnto him that had the charge of the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the seruants of Baal. And he brought them out vestments.

23 And when Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, hee said vnto the seruants of Baal, Search diligently, and looke lest there be here with you *any* of the seruants of the Lord, but the seruants of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to make sacrifice and burnt offering, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands escape, his soule *shalbe* for his soule. ‖ *Or, he shall die for him.*

25 And when hee had made an end of the burnt offering, Iehu said to the gard, and to the captaines, Goe in, slay them, let not a man come out. And they smote them with the edge of the sword. And the gard and the captaines cast them out, and went vnto the citie, *where was* the Temple of Baal.

26 And they brought out the images of the Temple of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they destroyed the image of Baal, and threwe downe the house of Baal, and made a lakes of it vnto this day.

28 So Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 But from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from them, *neither from* the golden calues that were in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

30 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast diligently executed that which was right in mine eyes, *and* hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all things that were in mine heart, *therefore* shall thy sonnes vnto the fourth *generation* sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu regarded not to walke in the Lawe of the Lorde God of Israel with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 In those dayes the Lord began to ‖ loth Israel, and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel. ‖ *Or, to cut them off.*

33 From Iorden Eastward, *euen* all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and them that were of Manasseh, from Aroer (which is by the riuer Arnon) and Gilead, and Bashan.

34 Concerning the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that hee did, and all his valiant deedes, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, is eight and twentie yeeres.

## CHAP. XI.

1 *Athaliah putteth to death all the Kings sonnes, except Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah.* 4 *Ioash is appointed King.* 15 *Iehoiada causeth Athaliah to bee slaine* 17 *He maketh a couenant betweene God and the people.* 18 *Baal and his priests are destroyed.*

THen * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, when she saw that her sonne was dead, shee arose and destroyed all the kings seede. 2 *Chron.* 22.10.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of King Ioram, *and* sister to Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stale him from among the kings sonnes, that should be slaine, *both* him and his nurse, *keeping them* in the bedchamber, and they hid him from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the Lord six yeere: & Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ * And the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and tooke the captaines ouer hundreths, with *other* captaines & them of the gard, and caused them to come vnto him into the house of the Lord, & made a couenant with them, and tooke an othe of them in the house of the Lord, & shewed them the kings sonne. 2 *Chron.* 23.1,3.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is it that

ye

ye must doe, The third part of you that commeth on the Sabbath, shall ward toward the kings house:

6 And *another* third part in the gate of Sur; and *another* third part in the gate behinde them of the gard: and ye shal keep ‖ watch in the house of Massiah.

‖ Or, that none breake his order.

7 And two parts of you, *that is*, all that goe out on the Sabbath day, shal keep the watch of the house of the Lord about the King.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapon in his hand, and whosoeuer commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: be you with the king, as he goeth out and in.

9 ¶ And the captaines of the hundreths did according to all that Iehoiada the priest commaunded, and they tooke euery man his men that entred in *to their charge* on the Sabbath with them that went out *of it* on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the priest.

10 And the priests gaue to the captaines of hundreths, the speares and the shields that were King Dauids, and were in the house of the Lord.

11 And the gard stood, euery man with his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side, about the altar and about the house, round about the king.

12 Then he brought out the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testimonie, and they made him king: also they anointed him and clapt their hands, and said, God saue the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the running of the people, shee came in to the people in the house of the Lord.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the maner was, and the princes and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreths that had the rule of the host, and sayd vnto them, Haue her ‖ foorth of the ranges, and he that followeth her, let him die by the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not bee slaine in the house of the Lord.

‖ Or, out of the Temple.

16 Then they laid hands on her, and she went by the way, by the which the horses go to the house of the king, and there was she slaine.

17 And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the Lord and the king and the people, that they should be the Lords people: likewise betweene the king and the people.

18 Then all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and destroyed it with his altars, and his images brake they downe couragiously, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest set a gard ouer the house of the Lord.

19 Then hee tooke the captaines of hundreths, and the *other* captaines, and the gard, and all the people of the land: and they brought the king from the house of the Lord, and came by the way of the gate of the gard to the kings house: and hee sate him downe on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet: for they had slaine Athaliah with the sword beside the kings house.

21 Seuen yeere olde was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

## CHAP. XII.

*6 Iehoash maketh prouision for the repairing of the Temple. 16 He playeth the king of Syria by a present from comming against Ierusalem. 20 He is killed by two of his seruants.*

IN * the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and reigned fourtie yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. * 2 Chron. 24.1.

2 And Iehoash did that which was good in the sight of the Lord all his time that Iehoiada the Priest taught him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: for the people offered yet, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash sayde to the Priestes, All the siluer of dedicate things that be brought to the house of the Lord, *that is*, the money of them that are vnder the count, the money that euery man is set at, *and* all the money that one offereth willingly, and bringeth into the house of the Lord,

5 Let the Priests take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance: and they shall repaire the broken places of the house, whereseoeuer any decay is found.

6 ¶ Yet in the three and twentieth yeere of King Iehoash the Priests had not mended that which was decayed in the Temple.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the *other* Priests, and sayd vnto them, Why repaire ye not the ruines of the Temple? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, except yee deliuer it to *repaire* the ruines of the Temple.

8 So the Priestes consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the decayed places of the Temple.

9 Then Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest and bored an hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as euery man commeth into the Temple of the Lord. And the Priests that kept ‖ doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

‖ Or, that fell.

10 And when they sawe there was much money in the chest, the kings secretarie came vp and the hie Priest, and put it vp after that they had tolde the money that was found in the house of the Lord,

11 And they gaue the money made ready into the handes of them that vndertooke the worke, *and* that had the ouersight of the house of the Lorde: and they payed it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought vpon the house of the Lord,

12 And to the masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone, to repaire that was decayed in the house of the Lorde, and for all that which was layd out for the reparation of ỹ Temple.

13 Howbeit there was not made for the house of the Lord, bowles of siluer, instruments of musike, basons, trumpets, nor any vessels of golde, or vessels of siluer of the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

14 But they gaue it to the workemen, which repaired therewith the house of the Lord.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose handes they deliuered that money to be bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The money of the trespasse offering, and the money of the sinne offerings was not brought into the house of the Lord: *for* it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then came vp Hazael king of Aram, & fought against Gath and tooke it, and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicated, and that he himselfe had dedicated, and all the golde that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lord,

Lorde, and in the Kings house, and sent it to Hazael King of Aram, and he departed from Ierusalem.

19 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ioash and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 ¶And his seruants arose and wrought treason, and slew Ioath in the house of Millo, when hee came downe to Silla:

21 Euen Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer his seruants smote him, and hee died: and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XIII.

*3 Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu is deliuered into the hands of the Syrians. 4 He prayeth vnto God and is deliuered. 9 Ioash his sonne reigneth in his stead. 20 Elisha dieth. 24 Hazael dieth.*

IN the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah King of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and he reigned* seuenteene yeere.

2 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lorde, and followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, *and* departed not therefrom.

3 And the Lord was angry with Israel, and deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Aram, & into the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael, all *his* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the Lorde, and the Lorde heard him: for hee sawe the trouble of Israel, wherewith the King of Aram troubled them.

5 (And the Lorde gaue Israel a deliuerer, so that they came out from vnder the subiection of the Aramites. And the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as before time.

6 Nevertheleſſe they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam which made Israel sinne, *but* walked in them: euen the grone also remained still in Samaria)

7 For hee had left of the people to Iehoahaz but fifte horsmen, and ten chariets, and ten thousand footmen, because the King of Aram had destroyed them, and made them like dust beaten to powder.

8 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz and all that he did, and his valiant deeds, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶In the seuen and thirtieth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, beganne Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeere,

11 And did euil in the sight of the Lorde: *for* hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat that made Israel to sinne, but hee walked therein.

12 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ioash and all that he did, and his valiant deeds, *and* howe hee fought against Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his seat: and Ioash was buried in Samaria among the Kings of Israel.

14 ¶When Elisha fell sicke of his sickness whereof he died, Ioash the King of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept vpon his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, & the horsmen of the same.

15 Then Elisha saide vnto him, Take a bowe and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And hee saide to the King of Israel, Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand vpon it. And Elisha put his hands vpon the Kings hands,

17 And saide, Open the window Eastward. And when he had opened it, Elisha said, Shoote. And hee shot. And he said, *Behold* the arrow of the Lords deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance against Aram: for thou shalt smite the Aramites in Aphek, till thou hast consumed them.

18 Againe he said, Take the arrows. And he tooke them. And he said vnto the King of Israel, Smite the ground. And he smote thrise, and ceased.

19 Then the man of God was a gry with him, and sayd, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, so thou shouldest haue smitten Aram, till thou hadst consumed it, where now thou shalt smite Aram but thrise.

20 ¶So Elisha died, & they buried him. And *certaine* bandes of the Moabites came into the lande that yeere.

21 And as they were burying a man, beholde, they sawe the souldiers: therefore they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha. And when the man was downe, and teuched the bones of Elisha, *hee reuiued* and stood vpon his feete. *Ecclus. 48.14.*

22 ¶But Hazael King of Aram vexed Israel al the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 Therefore the Lorde had mercy on them, and pitied them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant with Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob, & would not destroy them, neither cast he them frō him as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Aram died: and Ben-hadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 Therefore Iehoash the son of Ichoahaz returned, and tooke out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities which he had taken away by war out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father: *for* three times did Ioash beat him, and restored the cities vnto Israel.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*1 Amaziah the King of Iudah putteth to death them that slew his father, 7 and after smiteth Edom. 15 Ioash dieth, and Ieroboam his sonne succeedeth him. 29 And after him reigneth Zachariah.*

THe second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah. *2.Chron. 25.1.*

2 Hee was fiue and twentie yeere olde when hee beganne to reigne, and reigned nine and twenty yere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

3 And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, yet not like Dauid his father: *but* did according to al that Ioash his father had done.

4 Notwithstanding the hie places were not taken away: *for* as yet the people did sacrifice & burnt incense in the hie places.

5 ¶And when the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, hee slewe his seruants which had *killed the King his father. *Chap.12. 20.*

6 But the children of those that did slay *him*, hee slewe not, according vnto that that is written in the booke of the Lawe of Moses, wherein the Lorde commanded, saying, *The fathers shal not be put to death for the children, nor the children put to death for the fathers: but euery man shalbe put to death for his owne sinne. *Deut.24. 16. Ezek. 18.20.*

7 He slewe *also* of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousande, and tooke ‖ *the citie* of Sela by warre, and called the name thereof Iokthеel vnto this day.

‖ Or, *the tower, or rocke,* 2. *chron.* 25.12.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz, sonne of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

9 Then Iehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that is in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that is in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and the wild beast that was in Lebanon, went and trode downe the thistle.

10 *Because* thou hast smitten Edom thine heart hath made thee proud: bragge of glory, and tary at home: why doest thou prouoke to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash King of Israel went vp: and hee and Amaziah King of Iudah sawe one another in the face at Beth-shemesh which is in Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 But Iehoash King of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash the sonne of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and ‖came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, foure hundreth cubits.

‖ Or, *brought him.*

14 And hee tooke all the golde and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the Lorde, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and the children that were in hostage, and returned to Samaria.

15 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehoash which hee did, and his valiant deedes, and howe hee fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried at Samaria among the Kings of Israel: and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel fifteene yeeres.

18 Concerning the rest of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

19 But * they wrought treason against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

* 2. *Chron.* 25.27.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

21 Then all the people of Iudah tooke Azariah, which was sixteene yeere old, and made him King for his father Amaziah.

22 Hee built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the King slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah, was Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash made King ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* one and fourtie yeere.

24 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord: *for* he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat which made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the sea of the wildernesse, according to the worde of the Lorde God of Israel, which hee spake † by his seruant Ionah the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which was of Gath Hepher.

† Ebr. *by the hand of.*

26 For the Lord saw the exceeding bitter affliction of Israel, so that there was none shut vp, nor any left, neither yet any that could helpe Israel.

27 Yet the Lorde † had not decreed to put out the name of Israel from vnder the heauen: therefore hee preserued them by the hande of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

† Ebr. *had not spoken.*

28 Concerning the rest of the acts of Ieroboam and all that he did, and his valiant deeds, *and* how hee fought, and how he restored Damascus and Hamath to Iudah in Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

29 So Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the Kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah the King of Iudah becommeth a leper.* 5 *Of Iotham,* 10 *Shallum,* 14 *Menahem,* 23 *Pekahiah,* 30 *Vzziah,* 32 *Iotham,* 38 *and Ahaz.*

† Ebr. *in the two and twentieth yeere and in the nine and twentieth yeere.*

IN the † seuen and twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, beganne Azariah, sonne of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeere old was he, when he was made King, and he reigned two and fiftie yere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

4 But the hie places were not put away: *for* the people yet offred, & burned incense in the hie places.

5 And the Lord smote the King: and hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in an house apart, and Iotham the Kings son gouerned the house, *and* iudged the people of the land.

6 Concerning the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 In the eight and thirtieth yere of Azariah king of Iudah did Zachariah the sonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths,

9 And did euil in the sight of the Lord, as did his fathers: *for* he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him in the sight of the people, and killed him, and reigned in his stead.

11 Concerning the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

12 This was the *word of the Lorde, which hee spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel vnto the fourth *generation* after thee. And it came so to passe.

* 2. *King.* 10.30.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of Vzziah king of Iudah: and he reigned the space of a moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 Concerning the rest of the actes of Shallum, and the treason which he wrought, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem destroyed Tiphsah, and all that were therein, and the coastes thereof from Tirzah, because they opened not to him, and he smote it, and rip vp all their women with childe.

17 The nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, beganne Menahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne

reigne ouer Israel, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lord, and departed not all his dayes from the sinne of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne.

19 ¶ Then Pul the King of Asshur came against the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might be with him, and establish the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money in Israel, that all men of substance should giue the King of Asshur fifty shekels of siluer a piece: so the King of Asshur returned and taried not there in the land.

21 Concerning the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne did reigne in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, began Pekahiah the sonne of Menahem to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeere.

24 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord: *for* he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne.

25 And Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, his captaine conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the place of the Kings palace, with Argob and Areh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: so he killed him, and reigned in his stead.

26 Concerning the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah beganne Pekah the sonne of Remaliah to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twentie yeere.

28 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord: *for* he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Israel, came Tiglah Pileser King of Asshur, and tooke Iion, and Abel, Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilah, *and* all the land of Naphtali, and caried them away to Asshur.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Elah wrought treason against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him and slewe him, and reigned in his stead in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 Concerning the rest of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

32 ¶* In the second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, beganne Iotham the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twentie yeere olde was he, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeere in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Ierusha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lord: hee did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 But the hie places were not put away: *for* the people yet offered and burnt incense in the hie places: hee built the highest gate of the house of the Lorde.

36 Concerning the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 In those dayes the Lorde beganne to sende against Iudah Rezin the King of Aram, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XVI.

*2 Ahaz King of Iudah consecrateth his sonne to fire. 5 Ierusalem is besieged. 9 Damascus is taken and Rezin slaine. 11 Idolatrie. 19 The death of Ahaz. 20 Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

THe seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twentie yeere olde was Ahaz, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeere in Ierusalem, and did not vprightly in the sight of the Lorde his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to goe thorow the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 And hee offered and burnt incense in the hie places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 *Then Rezin King of Aram, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah King of Israel came vp to Ierusalem to fight: and they besieged Ahaz, but coulde not ouercome him. *Isa.7.1.*

6 At the same time Rezin King of Aram restored Elath to Aram, and droue the Iewes from Elath: so the Aramites came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 Then Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser King of Asshur, saying, I am thy seruant and thy sonne: come vp, and deliuer me out of the hand of the King of Aram, and out of the hande of the King of Israel which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and the gold that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and sent a present vnto the King of Asshur.

9 And the King of Asshur consented vnto him: and the King of Asshur went vp against Damascus, and when he had taken it, he caried the people away to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 And King Ahaz went vnto Damascus to meete Tiglath Pileser King of Asshur: and when King Ahaz saw the altar that was at Damascus, he sent to Vriiah the Priest the paterne of the altar, and the fashion of it, and all the workemanship thereof.

11 And Vriiah the Priest made an altar in all points like to that which King Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so did Vriiah the Priest against King Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 So when the King was come from Damascus, the King sawe the altar: and the King drewe neere to the altar and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offring, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings, beside the altar,

14 And *set it* by the brasen altar, which was before the Lorde, and brought it in farther before the house betweene the altar and the house of the Lorde, and set it on the North side of the altar.

15 And King Ahaz commanded Vriiah the Priest, and saide, Vpon the great altar set on fire in the morning the burnt offering, and in the euen the meate offering, and the Kings burnt offering and his meate offring, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings: and powre thereby all the blood of the burnt offring, and all the blood of the sacrifice. and the brasen altar shalbe for me to enquire *of God*.

16 And Vrijah the Priest did according to all that King Ahaz had commanded.

17 And King Ahaz brake the borders of the bases, and tooke the caldrons from off them, and tooke downe the sea from the brasen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones.

18 And the vaile for the Sabbath (that they had made in the house) and the Kings entrie without, turned hee to the house of the Lord, because of the King of Assur.

19 Concerning the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XVII.

*3 Hoshea King of Israel is taken, 4 And he and all his Realme brought to the Assyrians, 18 For their idolatrie. 25 Lions destroy the Assyrians that dwelt in Samaria. 29 Euery one worshippeth the god of his nation, 35 contrary to the commandement of God.*

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz King of Iudah began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria ouer Israel, *and reigned* nine yeeres.

2 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lorde, but not as the Kings of Israel that were before him.

3 And Shalmaneser King of Assur came vp against him, and Hoshea became his seruant, and gaue him presents.

4 And the King of Assur found treason in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So King of Egypt, and brought no present vnto the King of Assur, as *he had done* yeerely: therefore the King of Assur shut him vp, and put him in prison.

5 Then the King of Assur came vp thorowout all the land, and went against Samaria, and besieged it three yeere.

*Chap. 18. 10.* 6 ¶ *In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assur tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away vnto Assur, and put them in Halah, and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For when the children of Israel sinned against the Lorde their God, which had brought them out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and feared other gods,

8 And walked according to the fashions of the heathen, whom the Lorde had cast out before the children of Israel, and *after the maners* of the Kings of Israel, which they vsed,

9 And the children of Israel had done secretly things that were not vpright before the Lorde their God, and throughout all their cities had built hie places *both* from the towre of the watch, to the defenced citie,

10 And had made them images and groues vpon euery hie hill, and vnder euery greene tree,

11 And there burnt incense in all the hie places, as did the heathen, whom the Lord had taken away before them, and wrought wicked things to anger the Lorde,

*Deut. 4. 19, †Ebr. by the hand of. Iere. 18. 11. and 25. 5. and 35. 15. Deut. 31. 27.* 12 And serued idoles, whereof the Lord had saide vnto them, *Ye shall doe no such thing:

13 Notwithstanding the Lorde testified to Israel, and to Iudah † by all the Prophetes, and by all the Seers, saying, *Turne from your euil waies, and keep my Commandements *and* my statutes, according to all the lawe, which I commaunded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

14 Neuertheless, they woulde not obey, *but hardened their necks, like to the necks of their fathers that did not beleeue in the Lord their God.

15 And they refused his statutes and his couenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies (wherewith he witnessed vnto them) and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and followed the heathen that were round about them: concerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 Finally they left all the Commaundements of the Lorde their God, and made them molten images, *euen two calues, and made a grone, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

*2 Kin. 23. 4. 2 Kin. 21. 3.*

17 And they made their sonnes and their daughters passe through the fire and vsed witchcraft and inchantments, yea, solde themselues to doe euill in the sight of the Lord, to anger him.

18 Therefore the Lord was exceeding wroth with Israel, and put them out of his sight, *and* none was left but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Yet Iudah kept not the Commaundements of the Lorde their God, but walked according to the fashion of Israel, which they vsed.

20 Therefore the Lord cast off all the seede of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hands of spoylers, vntill hee had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he cut off Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat King: and Ieroboam drewe Israel away from following the Lord, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam, which hee did, *and* departed not therefrom,

23 Vntill the Lorde put Israel away out of his sight, as hee had saide † by all his seruants the *Prophets, and caried Israel away out of their land to Assur vnto this day.

†Ebr. by the hand of. *Iere. 25. 3.*

24 And the King of Assur brought folke from Babel, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria in stead of the children of Israel: so they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the Cities thereof.

25 ¶ And at the beginning of their dwelling there, they feared not the Lord, therefore the Lord sent Lions among them which slew them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the King of Assur, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, knowe not the maner of the God of the lande: therefore hee hath sent Lions among them, and beholde, they slay them, because they knowe not the maner of the God of the lande.

27 Then the King of Assur commanded, saying, Cary thither one of the Priestes, whom yee brought thence, and let him goe and dwell there, and teach them the maner of the God of the countrey.

28 So one of the Priestes, which they had caried from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should feare the Lord.

29 Howbeit euery nation made their gods, and put them in the houses of the hie places, which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities, wherein they dwelt.

30 For the men of Babel made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima.

31 And the Auims made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharuims burnt their children in the fire to

Adrammelech

Adrammelech, and Anammelech the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 Thus they feared the Lord, and appointed out
Priests out of themselues for the high places, who
prepared for them *sacrifices* in the houses of the high
places.

33 *They feared the Lord, but serued their gods
after the maner of the nations whom they caried
thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the olde maner:
they neither feare God, neither do after their ordinan-
ces, nor after their customs, nor after the law, nor after
the commandement, which the Lord commanded the
children of Iaakob, * whom he named Israel,

35 And with whom the Lord had made couenant,
and charged them, saying, * Feare none other gods,
nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sa-
crifice to them:

36 But feare the Lord which brought you out of
the land of Egypt with great power, and a stretched
out arme: him feare ye, and worship him, and sacrifice
to him.

37 Also keepe yee diligently the statutes and the
ordinances, and the law, & the commandement which
he wrote for you, that ye do them continually, and
feare not other gods.

38 And forget not the couenant that I haue made
with you, neither feare ye other gods,

39 But feare the Lord your God, and he will deli-
uer you out of the hands of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they obeyed not, but did after their
olde custome.

41 So these nations feared the Lord, and serued
their images *also*. So *did* their children, and their
childrens children: as did their fathers, *so* doe they
vnto this day.

## CHAP. XVIII.

*4 Hezekiah king of Iudah putteth downe the brasen serpent, and destroyeth the idolles, 7 and prospereth. 11 Israel is caried away captiue. 30 The blasphemy of Sanncherib.*

NOw in the third yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah
king of Israel, * Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz
king of Iudah began to reigne,

2 He was fiue and twenty yere olde when he be-
gan to reigne, and reigned nine and twenty yeere in
Ierusalē. His mothers name also was Abi the daugh-
ter of Zachariah,

3 And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lord,
according to all that Dauid his father had done.

4 He tooke away the high places, and brake the
images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pie-
ces the * brasen serpent that Moses had made: for vn-
to those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense
to it, and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the Lord God of Israel: so that
after him was none like him among all the kings of
Iudah, neither were there any such before him.

6 For hee claue to the Lord, *and* departed not
from him, but kept his commandements which the
Lord had commanded Moses.

7 So the Lord was with him, *&* he prospered in
all things which hee tooke in hand: also he rebelled
against the king of Asshur, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistims vnto Azzah, and the
coasts thereof, from the watch tower vnto the defen-
ced city.

9 ¶ * And in the fourth yeere of king Hezekiah
(which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea sonne of
Elah king of Israel) Shalmaneser king of Assh-
came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And after three yeres they tooke it, *euen* in the
sixt yere of Hezekiah: that is * the ninth yere of Ho-
shea king of Israel was Samaria taken. *Chap. 17.6*

11 Then the king of Assh-ur did cary away Israel
vnto Assh-ur, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, *by*
the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes,

12 Because they would not obey the voice of the
Lord their God, but transgressed his couenant; *that is*,
all that Moses the seruant of the Lord had comman-
ded, and would neither obey nor do them.

13 ¶ * Moreouer, in the foureteenth yeere of king *2. Chro. 32*
Hezekiah, Sancherib king of Assh-ur came vp against *1. Isa. 36. 1.*
all the strong cities of Iudah, and tooke them. *ecclus. 48.*
*18, 19.*

14 Then Hezekiah king of Iudah sent vnto the
king of Assh-ur to Lachish, saying, I haue offended:
depart from me, *and* what thou layest vpon me, I will
beare it. And the king of Assh-ur appointed vnto He-
zekiah king of Iudah three hundred talents of siluer,
and thirty talents of golde.

15 Therefore Hezekiah gaue all the siluer that was
found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of
the kings house.

16 At the same season did Hezekiah pull off *the*
*plates* of the doores of the Temple of the Lord, & the
pillars (which the saide Hezekiah king of Iudah had
couered ouer) and gaue them to the king of Assh-ur.

17 ¶ And the king of Assh-ur sent Tartan, & Rab-
saris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah
with a great hoste against Ierusalem. And they went
vp, and came to Ierusalem, and when they were come
vp, they stood by the conduit of the vpper poole,
which is by the path of the fullers field,

18 And called to the king. Then came out to them
Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which was steward of
the house, and Shebna the chancellor, and Ioah the
sonne of Asaph the ‖ recorder. ‖ *or, writer of Chronicles, or Secretary.*

19 And Rabshakeh sayd vnto them, Tell ye Heze-
kiah, I pray you, Thus saith the great king, *euen* the
great king of Assh-ur. What confidence is this where-
in thou trustest?

20 Thou thinkest, Surely I haue † eloquence, *but*
counsell & strength *are* for the warre. On whom then
doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Loe, thou trustest now in this broken staffe of
reed, *to wit*, on Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will
go into his hand, and pearce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of
Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the Lord
our God, is not that he whose high places, and whose
altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath sayd to
Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this al-
tar, in Ierusalem?

23 Nowe therefore giue hostages to my lord the
king of Assh-ur, and I will giue thee two thousand hor-
ses, if thou be able to set riders vpon them.

24 For how canst thou despise any captaine of the
least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on E-
gypt for charets and horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the Lord to this
place, to destroy it? the Lord said to me, Goe vp a-
gainst this land, and destroy it.

26 Then Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Sheb-
nah, and Ioah sayd vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray
thee, to thy seruants in the ‖ Aramites language, for ‖ *Or, Syrians.*
we vnderstand it, and talke not with vs in the Iewes
tongue, in the audience of the people that are on
the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my ma-
ster sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake

these wordes, and not to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their owne dung, and drinke † their owne pisse with you?

† Ebr. the water of their feet.

28 So Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the words of the great king, of the king of Asshur.

29 Thus sayth the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for he shall not be able to deliuer you ‖ out of mine hand.

‖ Or, by his hand.

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you to trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliuer vs, and this city shal not be giuen ouer into the hand of the king of Asshur.

31 Hearken not vnto Hezekiah: for thus sayeth the king of Asshur, Make † appointment with me, and come out to me, that euery man may eat of his owne vine, and euery man of his owne figtree, and drinke euery man of the water of his owne well,

† Or, bleſſing: meaning the conditions of peace.

32 Till I come, and bring you to a land like your owne land, *euen* a land of wheat and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oliues oile, and hony: that yee may liue and not die: and obey not Hezekiah, for he deceiueth you, saying, The Lord will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Asshur?

34 Where is the god of Hamath, and of Arpad? where is the god of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Inah? how haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the nations, that haue deliuered their land out of mine hand, that the Lord should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered not him a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere ye him not.

37 Then Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah which was steward of the house, and Shebnah the chancellor, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the recorder came to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

## CHAP. XIX.

*6 God promiseth by Isaiah victory to Hezekiah. 35 The Angell of the Lord killeth an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand men of the Assyrians. 37 Sanecherib is killed of his owne sonnes.*

2.Ki.37.1. AND * when king Hezekiah heard it, he rent his clothes, and put on sackecloth, and came into the house of the Lord,

2 And sent Eliakim which was the steward of the house, and Shebnah the chancellor, and the elders of the priests clothed in sackecloth to Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus sayth Hezekiah, This day is a day of tribulation, and of rebuke and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth.

4 If so be the Lord thy God hath heard all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Asshur his master hath sent to raile on the liuing God, and to reproch him with words which the Lord thy God hath heard, then lift thou vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 ¶ So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah,

6 And Isaiah said vnto them, So shall ye say to your master, Thus sayth the Lord, Be not afrayd of the words which thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Asshur haue blasphemed me.

7 Beholde, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a noise, and returne to his owne land: and I wil cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Asshur fighting against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 Hee heard also men say of Tirhakah king of ‖ Ethiopia, Beholde, he is come out to fight against thee: he therfore departed, and sent *other* messengers vnto Hezekiah, saying,

‖ Or, Cush. Meroe.

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, and say, Let not thy God deceiue thee in whom thou trustest, saying, Ierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Asshur.

11 Beholde, thou hast heard what the kings of Asshur haue done to all lands, how they haue destroyed them: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the heathen deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, Hena and Inah?

14 ¶ So Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the Lord, and Hezekiah spred it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord, & sayd, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art very God alone ouer all the kingdomes of the earth: thou hast made the heauen and the earth.

16 Lord, bow downe thine eare, and heare: Lord, open thine eyes, and beholde, and heare the words of Sanecherib, who hath sent to blaspheme the liuing God.

17 Truth it is, Lord, that the kings of Asshur haue destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue set fire on their gods: for they were no gods, but the worke of mans hands, *euen* wood and stone: therefore they destroyed them.

19 Nowe therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou, O Lord, art onely God.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amos sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus sayeth the Lord God of Israel, I haue heard that which thou hast prayed me, concerning Sanecherib king of Asshur.

21 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken against him, O virgin, daughter of Zion, he hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne: O daughter of Ierusalem, he hath shaken his head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou railed on? and whom hast thou blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy one of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast railed on the Lord, and sayd, By the multitude of my charets I am come vp to the top of the mountaines by the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe the high cedars thereof, *and* the faire fyre trees thereof, and I will go into the lodging of his borders, and into the forest of his ‖ Carmel.

‖ Or, plentiful corn ouer.

24 I haue digged and drunke the waters of others, and with the plant of my feet haue I dried all the ‖ floods cloted in.

‖ Or, the waters of ſeiges ſtayed.

25 Hast thou not heard how I haue of olde time made it and haue formed it long agoe? and should I now bring it, that it should be destroyed, *and* layest

on

onminous heaps, as cities defenced?

26 Whoſe inhabitants haue ſmall power, and are afrayd, and confounded: they are like the graſſe of the field, and greene herbe, or graſſe on the houſe tops, or as corne blaſted before it be growen.

27 I know thy dwelling, yea, thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy fury againſt me,

28 And becauſe thou rageſt againſt mee, and thy tumult is come vp to mine eares, I will put mine hook into thy noſtrels, & my bridle in thy lips, & will bring thee backe againe the ſame way thou cameſt.

29 And this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto thee, *O Hezekiah*, Thou ſhalt eat this yere ſuch things as grow of thẽſelues, and the next yeere ſuch as grow without ſowing, and the third yeere ſow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah ſhal againe take root downward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe a remnant, and ſome that ſhal eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the Lord of hoſts ſhall do this.

32 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord concerning the king of Aſſhur, He ſhall not enter into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a mount againſt it:

33 *But* he ſhall returne the way he came, and ſhal not come into this city, ſayth the Lord.

34 For I will defend this city, to ſaue it for mine owne ſake, and for Dauid my ſeruants ſake.

35 ¶ *And the ſame night the angell of the Lord went out and ſmote in the campe of Aſſhur an hundred foureſcore and fiue thouſand: ſo when they roſe early in the morning, beholde, they were all dead corpſes.

36 So Sanacherib king of Aſſhur departed, & went his way, and returned, and dwelt in Nineueh.

37 And as hee was in the Temple worſhipping Niſroch his god, Adrameleth and Sharezer his ſonnes ſlew him with the ſword: and they eſcaped into the land of Ararat, and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

## CHAP. XX.

*1 Hezekiah is ſicke, and receiueth the ſigne of his health. 12 Hee receiueth rewards of Berodach, 13 ſheweth his treaſures, and is reprehended of Iſaiah. 22 He dieth, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigneth in his ſtead.*

ABout that time* was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos came to him, and ſayde vnto him, Thus ſayth the Lord, Put thine houſe in an order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed to the Lord, ſaying,

3 I beſech thee, O Lord, remember now how I haue walked before thee in troeth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept ſore.

4 ¶ And afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle of the court, the word of the Lord came to him, ſaying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus ſayth the Lord God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, *and* ſeene thy teares: behold, I haue healed thee, *and* the third day thou ſhalt go vp to the houſe of the Lord.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeere, and wil deliuer thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Aſſhur, and wil defend this city for mine owne ſake, and for Dauid my ſeruants ſake.

7 Then Iſaiah ſayd, Take a lumpe of dry figges. And they tooke it, and layed it on the boile, and he recouered.

8 ¶ For Hezekiah had ſayd vnto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the Lord will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the Lorde the third day?

9 And Iſaiah anſwered, This ſigne ſhalt thou haue of the Lord, that the Lord will do that he hath ſpoken, *Wilt thou* that the ſhadow go forward tenne degrees, or * go backe ten degrees? *Eccluſ 48. 24.*

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to paſſe forward ten degrees: not ſo *then*, but let the ſhadow go backe ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet called vnto the Lord, and he brought againe the ſhadow ten degrees backe by the degrees whereby it had gone downe in the diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ * The ſame ſeaſon Berodach Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babel, ſent letters & a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard how that Hezekiah was ſicke. *Iſa 39.1.*

13 And Hezekiah heard them, and ſhewed them all his treaſure houſe, *to wit*, the ſiluer and the golde, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, and in all his realme, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 Then Iſaiah the Prophet came vnto king Hezekiah, and ſayd vnto him, What ſayd theſe men? and from whence came they to thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They be come from a far countrey, *euen* from Babel.

15 Then ſayd he, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the Lord.

17 Behold, the dayes come that all that is in thine houſe, and whatſoeuer thy fathers haue layed vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be caried into Babel: Nothing ſhalbe left, ſayth the Lord. *Chap. 24. 13. & 25.*

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall proceed out of thee, *and* which thou ſhalt beget, ſhal they take away, and they ſhalbe eunuches in the palace of the king of Babel. *Ieremi. 27.19.*

19 Then Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, The word of the Lord which thou haſt ſpoken, is good: for, ſayd he, ſhall it not *be good*, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his valiant deedes, and how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

## CHAP. XXI.

*1 King Manaſſeh reſtoreth idolatrie, 16 and vſeth great cruelty. 18 He dieth, and Amon his ſonne ſucceedeth, 23 who is killed of his owne ſeruants. 26 After him reigneth Ioſiah.*

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeere in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Hephzi-bah. *2. Chron. 33.1.*

2 And he did euill in the ſight of the Lord after the abomination of the heathen, whome the * Lord had caſt out before the children of Iſrael. *Deu. 18.9.*

3 For hee went backe and built the high places,

Chap.18.4 * which Hezekiah his father had destroyed: and he erected vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heauen, and serued them.

Jerem.32.34. 4 Also he * built altars in the house of the Lord, of the which the Lord sayd, * In Ierusalem will I put my Name.

2.Sam.7.13. 5 And he built altars for all the host of the heauen in the two courts of the house of the Lord.

6 And he caused his sonnes to passe thorow the fire, and gaue himselfe to witchcraft and sorcery, and he vsed them that had familiar spirits, & were soothsayers, and did much euill in the sight of the Lord to anger him.

7 And he set the image of the groue that he had made, in the house, whereof the Lord had sayd to Dauid and to Salomon his sonne, * In this house, and in
2.King.8.29. and 9.3.chap.23.27. Ierusalem, which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I make the feete of Israel moue any more out of the land which I gaue their fathers: so that they will obserue and do all that I haue commanded them, *and* according to all the law that my seruant Moses commanded them.

9 Yet they obeyed not, but Manasseh led them out of the way, to doe more wickedly then did the heathen people, whom the Lord destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 Therefore the Lord spake by his seruants the Prophets, saying,

Jer.15.4. 11 * Because that Manasseh king of Iudah hath done such abominations, and hath wrought more wickedly then all that the Amorites which were before him, did, and hath made Iudah sinne also with his idols,

12 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will bring an euill vpon Ierusalem and Iudah, that who so heareth of it, both his * eares shall
1.Sam.3.11. tingle.

13 And I will stretch ouer Ierusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ierusalem as a man wipeth a dish which he wipeth, and turneth it vpside downe.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, & deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall be robbed and spoiled of all their aduersaries,

15 Because they haue done euill in my sight, and haue prouoked me to anger, since the time their fathers came out of Egypt vntill this day.

16 Moreouer, Manasseh shed innocent blood exceeding much, till he replenished Ierusalem from corner to corner, beside his sinne wherewith he made Iudah to sinne, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord.

17 Concerning the rest of the actes of Manasseh, and all that hee did, and his sinne that hee sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, & was buried in the garden of his owne house, *euen* in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his sted.

2.Chro.33.20,21. 19 ¶ *Amon was two and twenty yere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, as his father Manasseh did.

21 For hee walked in all the way that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them.

22 And he forsooke the Lord God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lord.

23 And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people made Iosiah his sonne king in his sted.

25 Concerning the rest of the acts of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And they buried him in his sepulchre in ‖ the garden of Vzza: and Iosiah his son reigned in his sted.

‖ Or, ben buried him, to wit, Iosiah his sonne.

## CHAP. XXII.

*4 Iosiah repaireth the Temple. 8 Hilkiah findeth the booke of the Law, and causeth it to be presented to Iosiah, 12 who sendeth to Huldah the prophetesse to inquire the Lords will.*

IOsiah was * eight yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned one and thirty yeres in Ierusalē. His mothers name also was Iedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Bozcath. * 2.Chron. 34.1.

2 And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and bowed neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ And in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, the king sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah the sonne of Meshullam the chanceller to the house of the Lord, saying,

4 Go vp to Hilkiah the hie Priest, that he may ‖ summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the Lord, which the keepers of the ‖ doores haue gathered of the people.

‖ Or, come to perfect. ‖ Or, wel-fels.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of them that doe the worke, *and* haue the ouersight of the house of the Lord: let them giue it to them that worke in the house of the Lorde, to repaire the decayed places of the house:

6 *To wit,* vnto the artificers and carpenters and masons, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repaire the house.

2.Chro. 34.8.

7 Howbeit let no reckoning be made with them of the money that is deliuered into their hand: for they deale faithfully.

8 And Hilkiah the hie Priest sayd vnto Shaphan the chancellor, I haue found the booke of the law in the house of the Lord. and Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 So Shaphan the chancellor came to the king, and brought him word againe, and sayde, Thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it vnto the hands of them that do the worke, *and* haue the ouersight of the house of the Lord.

† Hebr. melted.

10 Also Shaphan the chancellor shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke. And Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And when the king had heard the words of the booke of the Law, he rent his clothes.

12 Therefore the king commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the chancellor, and Asahiah the kings seruant, saying,

13 Go ye *and* inquire of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not obeyed the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written therein for vs.

14 ¶ So Hilkiah the Priest & Ahikam, & Achbor, and

and Shaphan, and Asahiah went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse the wife of Shallum, the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas keeper of the wardrobe: (and she dwelt in Ierusalem in the colledge) and they communed with her.

15 And she answered them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus sayeth the Lord, Behold, I will bring euil vpon this place, and on the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, to anger mee with all the works of their hands: my wrath also shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah, who sent you to inquire of the Lord, so shall ye say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The wordes that thou hast heard, *shall come to passe.*

19 *But* because thine heart did melt, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the Lord, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, & against the inhabitants of the same *to wit*, that it should be destroyed and accursed, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me, I haue also heard it, saith the Lord.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt bee put in thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill, which I will bring vpon this place. Thus they brought the king word againe.

## CHAP. XXIII.

2 *Iosiah readeth the Law before the people.* 3 *He maketh a couenant with the Lord.* 4 *Hee putteth downe the idoles, after he had killed their Priests.* 22 *He keepeth the Passeouer.* 24 *He destroyeth the coniurers.* 29 *He was killed in Megiddo,* 30 *& his sonne Iehoahaz reigneth in his stead.* 33 *After he was taken, his sonne Iehoiakim was made king.*

THen * the king sent, and there gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah and of Ierusalem.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the Lorde, with all the men of Iudah and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priestes and Prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the couenant, which was found in the house of the Lord.

3 And the king stood by the piller, and made a couenant before the Lord, that they should walke after the Lord, and keepe his commandements, and his testimonies, and his statutes with all *their* heart, and with all *their* soule, that they might accomplish the words of this couenant written in this booke. And all the people stood to the couenant.

4 Then the king commaunded Hilkiah the hie Priest and the Priests of the second order and the keepers of the doore to bring out of the Temple of the Lord all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen, and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the feldes of Kedron, and caried the powder of them into Beth-el.

5 And hee put downe the Chemarims, whom the kings of Iudah had founded to burne incense in the high places, *and* in the cities of Iudah, and about Ierusalem, and also them that burne incense vnto Baal, to the sunne and to the moone, and to the planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And he brought out the groue from the Temple of the Lorde without Ierusalem vnto the valley Kedron, and burnt it in the valley Kedron, and stampt it to powder, and cast the dust thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites, that were in the house of the Lord, where women woue hangings for the groue.

8 Also he brought all the Priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the hie places where the Priests had burnt incense, *euen* from Geba to Beer-sheba, and destroyed the hie places of the gates, that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernor of the city, which was at the left hand of the gate of the city.

9 Neuertheleſſe the Priestes of the high places came not vp to the altar of the Lorde in Ierusalem, sa e only they that did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 He defiled also Topheth, which was in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man should make his sonne or his daughter passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 He put downe also the horses that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the sunne at the entring in of the house of the Lorde, by the chamber of Nethan-melech the eunuch, which was *ruler* of the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the chamber of Ahaz, which ‖ kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the Lord, did the king breake downe and hasted thence, and cast the dust of them in the ‖ brooke Kedron.

‖ Or, valley.

13 Moreouer the king defiled the high places that were before Ierusalem and on the right hand of the mount of corruption (which * Salomon the king of Israel had built for Ashtoreth the idole of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the idole of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon)

1. Kim. 11. 7.

14 And hee brake the images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 Furthermore the altar that was at Beth-el, *and* the hie place made by Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, both this altar and also the hie place brake he down, and burnt the hie place, *and* stampt it to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, hee spied the graues that were in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the graues, and burnt them vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the Lord that the man of God proclaimed, which cried the same words.

17 Then he said, What title is that which I see? And the men of the citie said vnto him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and told these things that thou hast done to the altar of Beth-el.

18 Then said he, Let him alone: let none remoue his bones. So his bones were saued with the bones of the Prophet that came from Samaria.

19 Iosiah also tooke away al the houses of the hie places, which were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to anger *the Lord*, and did to them according to all the facts that hee had done in Beth-el.

20 And he sacrificed all the Priests of the hie places that were there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them and returned to Ierusalem.

2. Chr. 35.

21 ¶ Then the king commanded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord your God,

1. Esd. 1. 1.

God,* as it is written in the booke of this couenant.

22 And there was no Passeouer holden like that from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in al the dayes of the kings of Israel, and of the kings of Iudah.

23 And in the eighteenth yere of king Iosiah was this Passeouer celebrated to the Lord in Ierusalem.

24 Iosiah also tooke away them that had familiar spirits, and the Soothsayers, and the images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were espied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, to performe the wordes of the * Lawe, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the Lord.

25 Like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the Lorde with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with al his might, according to all the Lawe of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 Notwithstanding the Lorde turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath wherewith hee was angry against Iudah, because of all the prouocations wherewith Manasseh had prouoked him.

27 Therefore the Lord said, I wil put Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue put away Israel, & will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house whereof I sayd, * My Name shalbe there.

28 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶* In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went vp against the king of Asshur to the riuer Perath. And king Iosiah went against him, whome when *Pharaoh* saw, he slew him at Megiddo.

30 Then his seruants caried him dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre. And the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the son of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 *Iehoahaz *was* three & twenty yere old when he began to reigne, and reigned three moneths in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bondes at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ while he reigned in Ierusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 ¶ And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah king in stead of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away, which when he came to Egypt, died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the golde to Pharaoh, and taxed the land to giue the money, according to the commaundement of Pharaoh: hee leuied of euery man of the people of the land according to his value, siluer and gold to giue vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 Iehoiakim was fiue and twenty yere old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Zebudah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did euill in the sight of the Lorde, according to all that his fathers had done.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

*1 Iehoiakim made subiect to Nebuchad-nezzar, rebelleth. 3 The cause of his ruine and all Iudahs. 6 Iehoiachin reigneth. 15 He and his people are caried vnto Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king.*

IN his dayes came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeers: afterward he returned, and rebelled against him.

2 And the Lord sent against him bandes of the Caldees and bands of the Aramites, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the Ammonites, and hee sent them against Iudah, to destroy it,* according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Surely by the commaundement of the Lord came this vpon Iudah, that he might put them out of his sight for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did,

4 And for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) therefore the Lord would not pardon it.

5 Concerning the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 ¶ And the king of Egypt came no more out of his land: for the king of Babel had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer ‖ Perath, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin *was* eighteene yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths. His mothers name also *was* Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father had done.

10 * In that time came the seruants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel vp against Ierusalem: so the citty was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 Then Iehoiachin the king of Iudah came out against the king of Babel, hee and his mother, and his seruants, and his princes, and his eunuches: and the king of Babel tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

13 * And he caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house, and brake all the vessels of gold, which Salomon king of Israel had made in the Temple of the Lord, as the Lord had sayd.

14 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the princes, and all the strong men of warre, *euen* ten thousand into captiuitie, and all the workemen and cunning men: so none remained saue the poore people of the land.

15 * And he caried away Iehoiachin into Babel, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his eunuches, and the mighty of the land caried he away into captiuitie from Ierusalem to Babel,

16 And all the men of warre, *euen* seuen thousand, and carpenters, and locksmithes, a thousand: all that were strong, and apt for warre, did the king of Babel bring to Babel captiues.

17 ¶* And the king of Babel made Mattaniah his vncle king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* one and twentie yeere olde, when he began to reigne and he reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

20 Therefore certainely the wrath of the Lorde was against Ierusalem and Iudah vntill he cast them out

out of his sight. And Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babel.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 *Ierusalem is besieged of Nebuchad-nezzar, and taken.* 7 *The sonnes of Zedekiah are slaine before his eyes, and after his owne eyes put out.* 21 *Iudah is brought to Babylon.* 25 *Gedaliah is slaine.* 27 *Iehoiachin is exalted.*

AND * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, the tenth moneth, *and* tenth day of the moneth, Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel came, he, and all his hoste against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built ‖ forts against it round about it.

2 So the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

3 And the ninth *day* of the moneth the famine was sore in the citie, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 Then the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, *which is* betweene two walles that was by the kings garden: now the Caldees *were* by the citie round about: *and the king* went by the way of the wilderneſſe.

5 But the armie of the Caldees purſued after the king, and tooke him in the deſerts of Ieticho, and all his hoſte was ſcattered from him.

6 Then they tooke the king, and caried him vp to the king of Babel to Riblah, where they gaue iudgement vpon him.

7 And they ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him in chaines and caried him to Babel.

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, *and* ſeuenth *day* of the moneth, which was the nineteenth yeere of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, came Nebuzar-adan ‖ chiefe ſteward *and* ſeruant of the king of Babel to Ieruſalem,

9 And burnt the houſe of the Lord and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and all the great houſes burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the chiefe ſteward, brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

11 And the reſt of the people that were left in the citie, and thoſe that were fled and fallen to the king of Babel, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan chiefe ſteward cary away captiue.

12 But the chiefe ſteward left of the poore of the land to dreſſe the vines, and to till the land.

13 * Alſo the pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the Lord, and the baſes, and braſen ſea that was in the houſe of the Lord, did the Caldees breake, and caried the braſſe of them to Babel.

14 The pots alſo and the beſoms, and the inſtruments of muſicke, and the incenſe diſhes, and all the veſſels of braſſe that they miniſtred in, tooke they away.

15 And the aſhpannes, and the baſenes, *and all* that was of golde, and that was of ſiluer, tooke the chiefe ſteward away,

16 With the two pillars, one ſea and the baſes, which Salomon had made for the houſe of the Lord: the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter thereon *was* braſſe, and the height of the chapiter *was* with networke three cubites, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and likewiſe *was* the ſecond pillar with the networke.

18 And the chiefe ſteward tooke Seraiah the chiefe prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, and the three keepers of the doore.

19 And out of the citie hee tooke an eunuch that had the ouerſight of the men of warre, and fiue men of them that were in the kings preſence, which were found in the citie, and Sopher captaine of the hoſte, who muſtred the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the citie.

20 And Nebuzar-adan the chiefe ſteward tooke them, and brought them to the king of Babel to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babel ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

22 * Howbeit there remained people in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel left, and made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan ruler ouer them.

23 Then when all the captaines of the hoſte and *their* men heard, that the king of Babel had made Gedaliah gouernour, they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, to wit, Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth the Netopathite, and Iazzaniah the ſonne of Maachathi, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them, and to their men, and ſaid vnto them, Feare not to be the ſeruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerue the king of Babel, and ye ſhall be well.

25 * But in the ſeuenth moneth Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah the ſonne of Eliſhama of the kings ſeede, came, and ten men with him, and ſmote Gedaliah, and hee died: and ſo did he the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 Then all the people both ſmall and great, and the captaines of the armie aroſe, and came to Egypt, for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 Notwithſtanding in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere after Iehoiachin king of Iudah was caried away in the twelfth moneth, *and* the ſeuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, Euil-merodach king of Babel in the yeere that he began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of the priſon,

28 And ſpake kindly to him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babel.

29 And changed his priſon garments: and hee did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his portion *was* a continuall portion giuen him by the king, euery day a certaine, all the dayes of his life.

# ¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE

† Chronicles, or ‖ Paralepomenon.

## THE ARGVMENT.

THe Iewes comprehend both theſe bookes in one, *which the Grecians becauſe of the length deuide into two:* and they are called Chronicles, *becauſe they note briefly the hiſtories from Adam to the returne* out *of their captiuitie in Babylon. But theſe are not thoſe bookes of Chronicles, which are ſo oft mentioned in the bookes of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael, which did at large ſet foorth the ſtorie of both the kingdomes, and the kings* after

1.Kmg.7. 15.17.52. 21.2.chr. 3.15.

Ier.40 59.

Ier.41.1.

*afterward punished in the captivitie, but an abridgement of the same: and were gathered by Ezra, as the Iewes write, after their returne from Babylon. The first booke conteineth a briefe rehearsall of the children of Adam vnto Abraham, Izhak, Iaakob, and the twelue Patriarkes, chiefe of Iudah and of the reigne of Dauid, because Christ came of him according to the flesh. And therefore is setteth foorth more amply his affairs, both concerning ciuill gouernment, and also the administration and care of things concerning religion, for the good vse wherof he reioyceth, and giueth thanks to the Lord.*

## CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Adam and Noah vntill Abraham,* 27 *and from Abraham to Esau.* 35 *His children.* 43 *Kings and Dukes came of him.*

ADam, Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Ired,
3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
Gen.10.2. 5 ¶ * The sonnes of Iapheth were Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sonnes of Gomer, Ashchenaz, and ‖ Iphath, and Togarmah.
‖Or, Riphath.
7 Also the sonnes of Iauan, Elishah and Tarshishah, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.
‖Or, Rodanim.
8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham were Cush and Mizraim, Put and Canaan.
9 And the sonnes of Cush, Siba and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. Also the sonnes of Raamah were Sheba and Dedan.
10 And Cush begate Nimrod, who began to bee mightie in the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim and Anamim, Lehabim and Naphtuhim:
12 Pathrusim also, and Casluhim, of whom came the Philistims, and Caphtorim.
13 Also Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth,
14 And the Iebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hiuite, & the Arkite, and the Simite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
Gen.10.22.and 11.10. 17 ¶ * The sonnes of Shem were Elam, and Asshur, and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mether.
18 Also Arpachshad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 Vnto Eber also were borne two sonnes: the name of the one was Peleg: for in his dayes was the earth diuided: and his brothers name was Ioktan.
20 Then Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaneth, and Ierah,
21 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these were the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 Shem, Arpachshad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
Gen.11.26.& 17.5.& 21.2. 27 * Abram, which is Abraham.
28 ¶ The sonnes of Abraham were Izhak and Ishmael.
Gen.25.16. 29 These are their generations * The eldest sonne of Ishmael was Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam.
‖Or, Hadar. 30 Mishma, & Dumah, Massah, ‖ Hadad, and Tema,
31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah: these are the sonnes of Ishmael.
32 ¶ And Keturah, Abrahams concubine bare sonnes, Zimran and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah: and the sonnes of Iokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sonnes of Midian were Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: * all these are the sonnes of Keturah.
Gen.25.4.
34 * And Abraham begate Izhak: the sonnes of Izhak, Esau, and Israel.
Gen.36.
35 ¶ The sonnes of Esau were * Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz, Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
‖Or, Zepho.
37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zebeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sonnes of Lotan, Hori, and Homam, and Timna Lotans sister.
40 The sonnes of Shobal were Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon, Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sonne of Anah, was Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon, Amran, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sonnes of Ezer were Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Iaakan. The sonnes of Dishon were Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ And these were the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before a king reigned ouer the children of Israel, *to wit*, Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.
44 Then Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.
45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad which smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead, & the name of his city was Auith.
47 So Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrecah reigned in his stead.
48 And Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the riuer, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.
50 And Baal-hanan died, and hadad reigned in his stead, and the name of his citie was ‖ Pai, and his wiues name Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
‖Or, Pau.
51 Hadad died also: and there were dukes in Edom, duke Timna, duke ‖ Aliah, duke Ieheth,
‖Or, Alluah.
52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these were the dukes of Edom.

## CHAP. II.

1 *The genealogie of Iudah vnto Ishai the father of Dauid.*

THese are the sonnes of Israel, * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, * Issachar, and Zebulun,
Gen.29.31.and 30.5.and 35.18.
2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
3 *The sonnes of Iudah, Er, and Onan, & Shelah. These three were borne to him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanite: but Er the eldest son of Iudah was euill in the sight of the Lord, and he slew him.
Gen.38.and 46.12.chap.4.1.
4 * And Thamar his daughter in lawe bare him Pharez, and Zerah: so all the sonnes of Iudah were fiue.
Gen.38.29.matt.1.3.Ruth.4.18.
5 * The sonnes of Pharez, Hezron and Hamul.

6 The ſonnes alſo of Zerah, *were* ‖ Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara, which were fiue in all.

7 And the ſonne of Carmi, ‖ * Achar that troubled Iſrael, tranſgreſsing in the thing excommunicate.

8 The ſonne alſo of Ethan, Azariah.

9 And the ſonnes of Hezron that were borne vnto him, Ierahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahſhon prince of the children of Iudah,

11 And Nahſhon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz,

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate ‖ Iſhai,

13 *And Iſhai begate his eldeſt ſonne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and ‖ Shimma the third,

14 Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the fift,

15 Ozem the ſixt, *and* Dauid the ſeuenth.

16 Whoſe ſiſters *were* Zeruiah and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah, Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa: and the father of Amaſa *was* Iether an Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron begate Ieriioth of Azubah *his* wife, and her ſonnes are theſe, Ieſher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 *And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begat Bezaleel.

21 And afterward came Hezron to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, and tooke her when hee was threeſcore yeere olde, and ſhee bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Iair, which had three and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And Gethur with Aram tooke the townes of Iair from them, *and* Kenath and the townes thereof, *euen* threeſcore cities. All theſe were the ſonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead at Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him alſo Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

25 And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the eldeſt ſonne of Hezron were Ram the eldeſt, then Bunah, and Oren and Ozem, and Ahiiah.

26 Alſo Ierahmeel had another wife named Atarah, which was the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the eldeſt ſonne of Ierahmeel were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the ſonnes of Onam were Shammai and Iada. And the ſonnes of Shammai, Nadad and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* called Abihail and ſhe bare him Abban, and Molid.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Nadab *were* Seled and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the ſonne of Appaim *was* Iſhi, and the ſonne of Iſhi, Sheſhan, and the ſonne of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shamma *were* Iether and Ionathan: but Iether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan *were* Peleth and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 And Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters. And Sheſhan had a ſeruant that was an Egyptian named Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 Alſo the ſonnes of Caleb, the brother of Ierahmeel, *were* Meſha his eldeſt ſonne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſhah the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron *were* Korah and Tappuah, and Rekem and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 The ſonne alſo of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur:

46 And Ephah a concubine of Caleb bare Haran and Moza, and Gazez: Haran alſo begate Gazez.

47 The ſonnes of Iahdai *were* Regem, & Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Caleb's concubine Maachah bare Sheber and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare alſo Shaaph, the father of Madmannah, *and* Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea. * And Achſah was Calebs daughter.

50 Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Hur the eldeſt ſonne of Ephrathah, Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim.

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, *and* Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim had ſonnes, & he ‖ was the ouerſeer of halfe Hamnuoth.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim *were* the Ithrites, and the Puthites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salma of Beth-lehem, and the Netophathite, the crownes of the houſe of Ioab, and ‖ halfe the Manahthites, *and* the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes dwelling at Iabez, the Tirathites, the Shimmeathites, the Shuchathites, which are the Kenites, that came of Hammath the father of the houſe of Rechab.

## CHAP. III.

1 *The genealogie of Dauid, and of his poſteritie vnto the ſonnes of Iuſiah.*

THeſe alſo were the ſonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron: the eldeſt Amnon of Ahinoam the Izreeliteſſe: the ſecond Daniel of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third Abſalom, the ſonne of Maachah daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: the fourth Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth Shephatiah of Abital: the ſixt Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſixe were borne vnto him in Hebron: and there he reigned ſeuen yeere and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned three and thirtie yeere.

5 And theſe foure were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Salomon of Bathſhua, the daughter of Ammiel.

6 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhama, and Eliphalet,

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine

9 *Theſe are* all the ſonnes of Dauid, beſides the ſonnes

Ioſh. 15. 17.

‖ Or, he that ſaw the halfe, becauſe the prince ought to ouerſee his ſubiects.

‖ Or, the Zorites, the halfe of the Manahthites.

*in number.*

sonnes of the concubines, and Thamar their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Salomons ſonne *was* Rehoboam, whoſe ſonne *was* Abiah, *and* Aſa his ſonne, *and* Iehoſhaphat his ſonne,

11 *And* Ioram his ſonne, *and* Ahaziah his ſonne, *and* Ioaſh his ſonne,

12 *And* Amaziah his ſonne, *and* Azariah his ſonne, *and* Iotham his ſonne,

13 *And* Ahaz his ſonne, *and* Hezekiah his ſonne, *and* Manaſſeh his ſonne,

14 *And* Amon his ſonne, *and* Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 ¶ And of the ſonnes of Ioſiah the eldeſt *was* ‖ Iohanan, the ſecond Iehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, *and* the fourth Shallum.

16 And the ſonnes of Iehoiakim *were* Ieconiah his ſonne, *and* Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 And the ſonnes of Ieconiah, Aſir *and* Shealtiel his ſonne,

18 Malchiram alſo and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſhama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimmei: and the ſonnes of Zerubbabel *were* Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter,

20 And Haſhubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hazadiah, *and* Iuſhabheſed, five *in number*.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah *were* Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the ſonne of Shechaniah *was* Shemaiah: and the ſonnes of Shemaiah *were* Hattuſh and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah *were* Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai, *were* Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Delaiah and Anani, ſeuen.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 *The genealogie of the ſonnes of Iudah,* 5 *Of Aſhur,* 9 *Of Iabez and his prayer,* 11 *Of Chelub,* 24 *And Simeon: their habitations,* 38 *and conqueſts.*

THe ſonnes of Iudah *were* * Phaſez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reaiah the ſonne of Shobal begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad: theſe are the families of the Zoreathites.

3 And theſe were of the father of Etam, Izreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel *was* the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah: theſe are the ſonnes of Hur the eldeſt ſonne of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 But Aſhur the father of Tekoa had two wiues, Helcah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni and Haahtari: theſe were the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helcah *were* Zereth, Iezohar and Ethnan.

8 Alſo Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the ſonne of Harum.

9 But Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him in ſorow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, If thou wilt bleſſe me in deede, & enlarge my coaſts, and *if* thine hand be with me, and thou wilt cauſe me *to be deliuered* from euill, that I be not hurt. And God granted the thing that he aſked.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begate Mehir, which was the father of Eſhton.

12 And Eſhton begate Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of the citie of Nahath, theſe are the men of Rechah.

13 ¶ And the ſonnes of Kenaz *were* Othniel and Zeraiah, and the ſonne of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah. And Seraiah begate Ioab the father of the valley of craftſmen: for they were craftſmen.

15 ¶ And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh *were* Iru, Elah, and Naam. And the ſonne of Elah *was* Kenaz.

16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleel *were* Ziph, and Ziphath, Tiria, and Aſareel.

17 And the ſonnes of Ezrah *were* Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon, and he begate Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.

18 Alſo his ‖ wife Iehudiiah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah: and theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh ‖ which Mered tooke.

19 And the ſonnes of ‖ wife of Hodiah the ſiſter of Naham, the father of Keilah *were* the Garmites, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the ſonnes of Shimon *were* Amnon and Rinnah, Ben-hanam, and Tilon. And the ſonnes of Iſhi *were* Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ * The ſonnes of Shelah, the ſonne of Iudah *were* Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſholds of them that wrought fine linnen in the houſe of Aſhbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioaſh, and Saraph, which had the dominion in Moab, and ‖ Iaſhubi Lehem. *Theſe* alſo are ancient things.

23 Theſe were potters, and dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his worke.

24 * The ſonnes of Simeon *were* Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul.

25 Whoſe ſonne *was* Shallum, *and* his ſonne Mibſam, *and* his ſonne Miſhma.

26 And the ſonnes of Miſhma, Hamuel *was* his ſonne, Zacchur his ſonne, *and* Shimei his ſonne.

27 And Shimei had ſixteene ſonnes, & ſixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither was all their family like to the children of Iudah in multitude.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-ſheba, and at Moladah, and at Hazar Shual,

29 And at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and at Hazar Suſim, at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim: theſe were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their townes *were* Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, fiue cities.

33 And all their townes that were round about theſe cities vnto Baal. Theſe are their habitations, and the declaration of their genealogie,

34 And Meſhobab, and Iamlech, and Ioſhah the ſonne of Amaſhiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the ſonne of Ioſhibiah the ſonne of Seraiah, the ſonne of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, & Ieſhohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Ieſimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſonne of Shiphei, the ſonne of Allon, the ſonne of Iedaiah, the ſonne of Shimri, the ſonne of Shemaiah.

38 Theſe

Or, Iehoahaz, 2. king. 23. 30.

Or, ſhe bare, meaning the ſecond wife of Ezrah.

Or, of whom is had Mered.

Gen. 38. 29. and 46. 12. chap. 2. 4.

Gen. 38. 1, 5.

Or, of the houſe of the linnen of Lebem.

Gen. 46. 10. and.

Num. 6. 15.

38 These were famous princes in their families, and increased greatly their fathers houses.

39 And they went to the entring in of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their sheepe.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and a wide land, both quiet and fruitfull: for they of Ham had dwelt there before.

41 And these described by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and smote their tents and the inhabitants that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roome, because there was pasture there for their sheepe.

42 And besides these fiue hundreth men of the sonnes of Simeon went to mount Seir, and Pelatiah and Neariah, and Rophaiah, and Vzziel the sonnes of Ishi were their captaines,

43 And they smote the rest of Amalek that had escaped, and they dwelt there vnto this day.

## CHAP. V.

*1 The birthright taken from Reuben and giuen to the sonnes of Ioseph. 3 The genealogie of Reuben, 11 and Gad, 23 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.*

THe sonnes also of Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel (for he was the eldest, * but had defiled his fathers bed, *therefore* his birthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel, so that the genealogie is not reckoned after *his* birthright.

Gen.35. 22. and 49.4

2 For Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him *came* the prince, but the birthright *was* Iosephs)

3 * The sonnes of Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel, *were* Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

Gen.46.9. and 46.14. Num.26.5.

4 The sonnes of Ioel, Shemaiah his sonne, Gog his sonne, *and* Shimei his sonne,

5 Michah his sonne, Reaiah his sonne, *and* Baal his sonne,

6 Beerah his sonne: whome Tilgath Pilneser king of Ashur caried away: hee was a prince of the Reubenites.

7 And when his brethren in their families reckoned the genealogie of their generations, Ieiel and Zechariah *were* the chiefe,

8 And Bela the sonne of Azaz the sonne of Shema, the sonne of Ioel, which dwelt in Aroer, euen vnto Nebo and Baal-meon.

9 Also Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernesse from the riuer ‖ Perath: for they had much cattell in the land of Gilead.

‖ Or, Euphrates.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they warred with the Hagarims, which fell by their hands: and they dwelt in their tents in all the East parts of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them in the land of Bashan, vnto Salchali.

12 Ioel *was* the chiefest, and Shapham the second, but Ianai and Shaphat *were* in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were* Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Sorai, and Iacan, and Zia, and Eber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Ieshishai, the sonne of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz.

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni was chiefe of the household of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in the townes thereof, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, by their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben and of Gad, and of halfe the tribe of Manasseh of those that were valiant men able to beare shield and sword, and to drawe a bow, exercised in the warre, were foure and fourtie thousand, seuen hundreth and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarims, with Ietur, and Naphish, and Nodab.

20 And they were holpen against them, and the Hagarims were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them, for they cried to God in the battell, and he heard them, because they trusted in him.

21 And they led away their cattell, *euen* their camels, fiftie thousand and two hundreth, and fiftie thousand sheepe, and two thousand asses, and of † persons an hundreth thousand.

† Hebr. *soules of* men.

22 For many fell downe wounded, because the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuitie.

23 And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, dwelt in the land, from Bashan vnto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon: *for* they increased.

24 And these were the heads of the housholds of their fathers, euen Epher and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, strong men, valiant *and* famous, heads of the housholds of their fathers.

25 But they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God had destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of Pul king of Ashur, and the spirit of Tilgath Pilneser king of Ashur, and he caried them away: *euen* the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, and brought them vnto * Halah & Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan vnto this day.

2. Kin.18. 11.

## CHAP. VI.

*1 The genealogie of the sonnes of Leui. 31 Their order in the ministery of the Tabernacle. 49 Aaron and his sonnes Priests. 54. 57 Their habitations.*

THe sonnes of Leui *were* Gershon, Kohath, and Merari

2 * And these sonnes of Kohath, Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

Gen 46. 11. exo.6. 16. chap. 23.12. Leui.10.6 Num.3.19.

3 And the children of Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. And the sonnes of Aaron, * Nadab, and Abihu, and * Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua,

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah (it was hee that was Priest in the house that Salomon built in Ierusalem)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Shallum,

13 And

13 Anul Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate Seraiah, and Seraiah, begate Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak departed when the Lord caried away into captiuitie Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui *were* Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sonnes of Gershom, Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath *were* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari, Mahli and Mushi: and these are the families of Leui concerning their fathers.

20 Of Gershom, Libni his sonne, Iahath his sonne, Zimmah his sonne,

21 Ioah his sonne, Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.

22 The sonnes of Kohath, Aminadab his sonne, Num. 16. 1.
* Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne,

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah, Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne,

28 And the sonnes of Shemuel, the eldest Vashni, then Abiah.

29 ¶ The sonnes of Merari *were* Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzzah his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these be they whom Dauid set for to sing in the house of the Lord, after that the Arke had rest.

32 And they ministred before the Tabernacle, euen the Tabernacle of the Congregation with singing, vntill Salomon had built the house of the Lorde in Ierusalem: then they continued in their office, according to their custome.

33 And these ministred with their children: of the sonnes of Kohath, Heman a singer, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,

37 The sonne of Tahath, the ‖ sonne of Assir, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, ‖ Or, nephew.

38 The sonnes of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel.

39 And his ‖ brother Asaph stoode on his right hand: *and* Asaph was the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Shimea. ‖ Or, cousin.

40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baaseiah, the sonne of Malchiah,

41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah,

42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei,

43 The sonne of Iahath, the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari, *were* on the left hand, *euen* Ethan the sonne of Kithi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of Malluch,

45 The sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Shamer,

47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Mushi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.

48 ¶ And their brethren the Lemites were appoynted vnto all the seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God,

49 But Aaron and his sonnes burnt incense vpon the altar of burnt offring, and on the altar of incense, for all that was to doe in the most holy place, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant of God had commanded.

50 These are also the sonnes of Aaron, Eleazar his sonne, Phinehas his sonne, Abithua his sonne,

51 Bukki his sonne, Vzzi his sonne, Zerahiah his sonne,

52 Meraioth his sonne, Amariah his sonne, Ahitub his sonne,

53 Zadok his sonne, *and* Ahimaaz his sonne.

54 ¶ And these are the dwelling places of them thorowout their townes & coasts, *euen* of the sonnes of Aaron for the familie of the Kohathites, for the lot was theirs.

55 So they gaue them Hebron in the lande of Iudah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the field of the citie and the villages thereof they gaue to Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities *of Iudah* for refuge, *euen* Hebron and Libna with their suburbes, and Iattir and Eshtemoa with their suburbes,

58 And Hilen with her suburbs, *and* Debir with her suburbs,

59 And Ashan and her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh and her suburbs.

60 ¶ And of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba and her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, & Anathoth with her suburbs: all their cities *were* thirteene cities by their families.

61 And vnto the sonnes of Kohath the remnant of the familie of the tribe, *euen* of the halfe tribe of the halfe of Manasseh, by lot ten cities.

62 And to the sonnes of Gershom according to their families out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the sonnes of Merari according to their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, by lot twelue cities.

64 Thus the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, & out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, & out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities, which they called by *their* names.

66 And they of the families of the sonnes of Kohath, had cities *and* their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gaue vnto them cities of refuge, Iosh. 21. 21.
Shechem in mount Ephraim, and her suburbes, and Gezer and her suburbs,

68 Iokmeam also and her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Aialon and her suburbs, and Gath Rimmon, and her suburbs,

70 And

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ‖ Aner and her suburbs, and ‖ Bileam and her suburbes, for the families of the remnant of the sonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the sonnes of Gershom out of the familie of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bathan and her suburbs, and ‖ Ashtaroth with her suburbs,

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, ‖ Kedesh and her suburbs, Daberath and her suburbs.

73 ‖ Ramoth also and her suburbs, and ‖ Anem with her suburbs,

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal and her suburbs, and Abdon and her suburbs,

75 And ‖ Hukok and her suburbs, and Rehob and her suburbs,

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilea & her suburbs, and ‖ Hamon, and her suburbs, and ‖ Kiriathaim and her suburbs.

77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari, *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, ‖ Rimmon and her suburbs, ‖ Tabor and her suburbs,

78 And on the other side Iorden *by* Ierich, *even* on the East side of Iorden, out of the tribe of Reuben, *Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her suburbs, and Iahzah with her suburbs,

79 And Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs,

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Iaazer with her suburbs.

## CHAP. VII.

1 *The genealogie of Issachar,* 6 *Beniamin,* 13 *Naphtali,* 14 *Manasseh,* 20 *Ephraim,* 30 *and Asher.*

AND the sonnes of Issachar *were* Tola, and ‖ Puah, Iashub, and Shimrom foure,

2 And the sonnes of Tola, Vzzi and Rephaiah, and Ierie, and Iahmai and Libsam, and Shemuel, heads in the houſholds of their fathers. Of Tola *were* valiant men of warre in their generations, whoſe number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twentie thousand, and sixe hundreth.

3 And the sonne of Vzzi *was* Izrahaiah, and the sonnes of Izrahaiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, and Ishiah, fine men all princes.

4 And with them in their generations after the houſhold of their fathers *were* bands of men of warre for battel, sixe and thirtie thousand: for they had many wiues and children.

5 And their ‖ brethren among all the families of Issachar *were* valiant men of warre, reckoned in al by their genealogies foureſcore and seuen thousand.

6 ¶ The *sonnes* of Beniamin *were* Bela, and Becher, and Iediael three.

7 And the sonnes of Bela, Ezbon, and Vzzi and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue heads of the houſeholds of their fathers, valiant men of warre, and were reckoned by their genealogies, two and twenty thousand, and thirty and foure.

8 And the sonnes of Becher, Zemirah, and Ioash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth: al these were the sonnes of Becher.

9 And they were numbred by their genealogies, according to their generations, and the chiefe of the houses of their fathers, valiant men of warre, twenty thousand and two hundreth.

10 And the sonne of Iediael *was* Bilhan, and the sonnes of Bilhan, Ieush and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these were the sonnes of Iediael, chiefe of the fathers, valiant men of warre, seuenteene thousand and two hundreth, marching in battell aray to the warre.

12 And Shuppim, and Huppim *were* the sonnes of ‖ Ir, *but* Huthim *was* the sonne of ‖ another. ‖ *Or, Iri.* ‖ *Or, of Aher.*

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and ‖ Shallum of the sonnes of Bilhah. ‖ *Or, Shillem.*

14 ¶ The sonne of Manasseh *was* Asriel whom she bare vnto him, *but* his concubine of Aram bare Machir the *father of Gilead. *Gene. 46. 23. num. 26. 29. 31. Iosh. 17. 1.*

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the sister* of Huppim, and Shuppim, and the name of their sister was Maachah. And the name of the second *sonne* was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and called his name ‖ Peresh, and the name of his brother was Shemesh: & his sonnes *were* Vlam & Rakem. ‖ *Or, Jeroppuam.*

17 And the sonne of Vlam *was* Bedan. These were the sonnes of Gilead the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh. 26, 30.

18 And his sister Molecheth bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida *were* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi and Aniam.

20 ¶ The sonnes also of Ephraim *were* Shuthelah, and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and his sonne Eladah, and Tahath his sonne,

21 And Zabad his sonne, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer and Elead: and the men of Gath that were borne in the lande, slewe them, because they came downe to take awy their cattel.

22 Therefore Ephraim their father mourned many dayes and his ‖ brethren came to comfort him. ‖ *Or, kinsfolks.*

23 And when hee went in to his wife, she conceiued and bare him a sonne, and hee called his name Beriah, because affliction was in his house.

24 And his ‖ daughter *was* Sherah, which built Beth-horon the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sheerah. ‖ *Or, niece.*

25 And Rephah *was* his sonne, and Resheph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

27 Non his sonne, Iehoshua his sonne.

28 And their possessions and their habitations *were* Beth-el, and the villages thereof, and Eastwarde Naaran, & Westward Gezer with the villages thereof, Shechem also and the villages thereof vnto ‖ Azzah, and the villages thereof, ‖ *Or, Aiiah.*

29 And by the places of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her villages, Taanach and her villages, Megiddo and her villages, Dor and her villages. In those dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

30 ¶ *The sonnes of Asher *were* Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: *Gen. 46. 17.*

31 And the sonnes of Beriah, Heber and Malchiel, which is the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Iaphlet *were* Pasach, and ‖ Bimhal, and Ashuath: these were the children of Iaphlet. ‖ *Or, Kimshal.*

34 And the sonnes of Shamer, Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah and Aram.

35 And the sonnes of his brother Helem were Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleth, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah, Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,
37 Bezer and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.
38 And the ſonnes of Iether, Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.
39 And the ſonnes of Vlla, Harah, and Haniel, and Rizia.
40 All theſe were the children of Aſher, the heads of their fathers houſes, noble men, valiant men of warre, *and* chiefe princes, and they were reckoned by their genealogies for warre and for battell, to the number of ſixe and twenty thouſand men.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſonnes of Beniamin, 33 and race of Saul.*

BEniamin alſo begat Bela his eldeſt ſonne, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the thirde,
2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.
3 And the ſonnes of Bela were Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,
4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,
5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.
6 ¶ And theſe are the ſonnes of Ehud: theſe were the chiefe fathers of thoſe that inhabited Geba: and they were caried away captiues to Manahath,
7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, hee caried them away captiues: and hee begate Vzza, and Ahihud.
8 And Shaharaim begate *certaine* in the countrey of Moab, after hee had ſent away Huſhim and Baara his wiues.
9 He begate, I ſay, of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,
10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma: theſe were his ſonnes, *and* chiefe fathers.
11 And of Huſhim he begate Ahitub and Elpaal.
12 And the ſonnes of Elpaal *were* Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, (which built Ono, and Lod, and the villages thereof)
13 And Beriah and Shema (which were the chiefe fathers among the inhabitants of Aialon: they draue away the inhabitants of Gath)
14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ieremoth,
15 And Sebadiah and Arad, and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha, the ſonnes of Beriah,
17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hizki, and Heber,
18 And Ishmerai, and Izliah, and Iobab, the ſonnes of Elpaal,
19 Iakim alſo and Zichri, and Sabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zillethai, and Eliel,
21 And ‖Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath the ſonnes of Shimei,
22 And Iſhpan, and Eber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothiiah,
25 Iphedeiah, and Penuel the ſonnes of Shaſhak,
26 And Shamſherai, and Sheharaiah, and Athaliah,
27 And Iaareſhiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the ſonnes of Ieroham.
28 Theſe were the chiefe fathers according to their generations, *euen* princes, which dwelt in Ieruſalem.
29 And at * Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, and the name of his wife *was* Maachah.
30 And his eldeſt ſonne *was* Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and Zacher,
32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah: theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem, *euen* by their brethren.
33 And Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.
34 And the ſonne of Ionathan *was* Merib-baal, and Merib-baal begate Micah.
35 And the ſonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,
37 And Moza begate Bineah, whoſe ſonne *was* Raphah, *and* his ſonne Eleaſah, *and* his ſonne Azel.
38 And Azel had ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: All theſe were the ſonnes of Azel.
39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother *were* Vlam his eldeſt ſonne, Iehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the thirde.
40 And the ſonnes of Vlam *were* valiant men of warre which ſhot with the bow, & had many ſonnes and nephewes, an hundreth and fiftie: all theſe were of the ſonnes of Beniamin.

## CHAP. IX.

1 *All Iſrael and Iudah numbred.* 10 *Of the Prieſts and Leuites,* 11. 18 *And of their offices.*

THus all Iſrael were numbred by their genealogies: and behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael & of Iudah, *and* they were caried away to Babel for their tranſgreſsion.
2 ¶ And the chiefe inhabitants that dwelt in their owne poſſeſsions, *and* in their owne cities, *euen* Iſrael, the Prieſts, the Leuites, and Nethinims.
3 And in Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manaſſeh.
4 Vthai the ſonne of Amihud the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſonne of Iudah.
5 And of Shiloni, Aſaiah the eldeſt, & his ſonnes,
6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah, Ieuel, and their brethren, ſixe hundreth and ninetie.
7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamin, Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodauiah, the ſonne of Haſſenuah,
8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Elah the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſon of Ibniiah.
9 And their brethren according to their generations nine hundreth fiftie and ſixe: all theſe men were chiefe fathers in the houſholds of their fathers.
10 ¶ And of the Prieſtes, Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,
11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub the chiefe of the houſe of God,
12 And Adaiah the ſon of Ieroham, the ſonne of Paſhhur, the ſonne of Malchiiah, and Maaſai the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer.
13 And their brethren the chiefe of the houſeholds of their fathers a thouſand ſeuen hundreth and threeſcore valiant men, for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.
14 ¶ And of the Leuites, Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Hathahiah,

‖ Or, Arraiah.

Or, chiefe the ſon

Chap. 9. 35.

biah of the sonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun, and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 ¶ And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 For they were porters to this time by companies of the children of Leui vnto the Kings gate Eastward.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore the sonne of Ebiasaph the sonne of Korah, and his brethren the Korathites (of the house of their father) *were* ouer the worke, *and* office to keepe the gates of the Tabernacle: so their families *were* ouer the hoste of the Lord, keeping the entrie.

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was their guide, and the Lord *was* with him.

21 Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah *was* the porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these were chosen for porters of the gates, two hundreth and twelue, which were numbred according to their genealogies by their townes. Dauid established these, and Samuel the Seer ‖ in their perpetuall office.

‖ Or, *their faithfulnesse.*

23 So they and their children had the ouersight of the gates of the house of the Lorde, euen of the house of the Tabernacle by wards.

24 The porters were in foure quarters Eastward, Westward, Northward, and Southward.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their townes, came at seuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For these foure chiefe porters were in perpetuall office, and were of the Leuites, and had charge of the ‖ chambers, and of the treasures in the house of God.

‖ Or, *upper part of the doores.*

27 And they lay round about the house of God, because the charge *was* theirs, and they caused it to be opened euery morning.

28 And certaine of them had the rule of the ministring vessels: for they brought them in by tale, and brought them out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed ouer the instruments, and ouer all the vessels of the Sanctuary, and of the floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the incense, and the sweete odours.

30 And certaine of the sonnes of the Priests made ointments of sweete odours.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites, which was the eldest son of Shallum the Korhite, had the charge of the things that were made in the frying pan.

‖ Or, *chiefe of the fathers.*

32 And other of their brethren the sonnes of Kohath, had the ouersight of the *shewbread to prepare it euery Sabbath.

*Leuit. 25. 30.

33 And these are the singers, the chiefe fathers of the Leuites, *which dwelt* in the chambers, & had none other charge: for they had to do in that businesse day and night.

34 These were the chiefe fathers of the Leuites according to their generations, and the principal which dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 *And in Gibeon dwelt ‖ the father of Gibeon, Ieiel, and the name of his wife *was* Maachah.

*Chap. 8. 29. ‖ Or, Abigibeon.

36 And his eldest sonne *was* Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, *euen* by their brethren.

39 And * Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

*1. Sam. 14. 51. chap. 8. 33.

40 And the sonne of Ionathan *was* Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begate Micah.

41 And the sonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza.

43 And Moza begate Binea, whose sonne *was* Rephaiah, and his sonne *was* Eleasah, *and* his sonne Azel.

44 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these are the sonnes of Azel.

## CHAP. X.

*1 The battell of Saul against the Philistims. 4 In which he dieth, 6 And his sonnes also. 13 The cause of Sauls death.*

NOw *the Philistims fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled before the Philistims, and fell downe slaine in mount Gilboa.

*1. Sam. 31. 1.

2 And the Philistims pursued after Saul and after his sonnes, and the Philistims smote Ionathan and Abinadab, and Malchishua the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell was sore against Saul, and the archers † hitte him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

† *Ebr. found.*

4 Then saide Saul to his armour bearer, Drawe out thy sworde, and thrust mee through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and mocke at mee: but his armour bearer would not, for he was sore afraide: therefore Saul tooke the sword & fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour bearer sawe that Saul was dead, hee fell likewise vpon the sworde, and died.

6 So Saul died and his three sonnes, and all his house, they died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, sawe howe they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke their cities, and fled away, and the Philistims came, and dwelt in them.

8 And on the morow when the Philistims came to spoile them that were slaine, they found Saul and his sonnes † lying in mount Gilboa.

† *Ebr. fallen.*

9 And when they had stript him, they tooke his head and his armour, and sent them into he lande of the Philistims round about, to publish it vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they layed vp his armour in the house of their god, and set vp his head in the house of dagon.

11 ¶ When all they of Iabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistims had done to Saul,

12 Then they arose (all the valiant men) and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried the bones of them vnder an oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

1. Sam. 14. 23.

13 So Saul died for his transgression, that hee committed against the Lorde, * *euen* against the worde of the Lorde, which hee kept not, and in that hee sought and asked counsell, of a ‖ * familiar spirite,

‖ Or, *witch, & sorceresse, 1. Sam. 28. 8.*

14 And asked not of the Lord: therefore he slewe

him and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the ſonne of Iſhai.

## CHAP. XI.

*3 After the death of Saul is Dauid anoynted in Hebron. 5 The Iebuſites rebell againſt Dauid, from whom he taketh the tower of Zion. 6 Ioab is made captaine. 10 His valiant men.*

2.Sam.5.1. THen *all Iſrael gathered themſelues to Dauid vnto Hebron, ſaying, Beholde, we are thy bones and thy fleſh.

2 And in time paſt euen when Saul was King, thou leddeſt Iſrael out and in: and the Lord thy God ſaid vnto thee, Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be captaine ouer my people Iſrael.

3 So came all the Elders of Iſrael to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the Lord. And they anointed Dauid King ouer Iſrael, *according to the word of the Lorde by the hand of Samuel.

1.Sam.16.13.

4 ¶And Dauid and all Iſrael went to Ieruſalem, which is Iebus, where *were* the Iebuſites the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus ſaide to Dauid, Thou ſhalt not come in hither. Neuertheleſſe Dauid tooke the tower of Zion, which is the citie of Dauid.

2.Sam.5.8. 6 And Dauid ſaide, *Whoſoeuer ſmiteth the Iebuſites firſt, ſhall bee the chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah went firſt vp, and was captaine.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the tower: therefore they called it the citie of Dauid.

2.Sam.5.9. 8 *And hee built the citie on euery ſide from Millo, euen round about: and Ioab repaired the reſt of the citie.

9 And Dauid proſpered and grew: for the Lord of hoſtes *was* with him.

2.Sam.23.8. 10 ¶These alſo are the chiefe of the valiant men that were with Dauid, and ioyned their force with him in his kingdome with all Iſrael, to make him king ouer Iſrael, according to the word of the Lord.

11 And this is the number of the valiant men whom Dauid had: Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Hachmoni, the chiefe among thutie: hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundreth, *whom* he ſlew at one time.

‖Or, his vnckle. 12 And after him *was* Eleazar the ſonne of ‖ Dodo the Ahohite, which was one of the three valiant men.

13 He was with Dauid at Paſ-dammim, and there the Philiſtims were gathered togeather to battell: and there was a parcell of ground full of barly, and the people fled before the Philiſtims.

14 And they ſtood in the middes of the field, and saued it, and ſlewe the Philiſtims: ſo the Lorde gaue a great victory.

15 ¶And three of the thirtie captaines went to a locke to Dauid, into the cane of Adullam. And the armie of the Philiſtims camped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And when Dauid *was* in the holde, the Philiſtims gariſon *was* at Beth-lehem.

2.Sam.23.15. 17 And Dauid longed, and ſaide, *Oh that one would giue me to drinke of the water of the well of Beth-lehem that is at the gate.

18 Then the ſe three brake therow the hoſt of the Philiſtims, and drewe water out of the well of Beth-lehem that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it *for an oblation* to the Lord.

19 And ſaide, Let not my God ſuffer me to doe this: ſhould I drinke the blood of theſe men with lines? for they haue brought it with the ieopardie of their liues: therefore hee would not drinke it: theſe things did theſe three mighty men.

20 ¶And Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, hee was chiefe of the three, and hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundreth, *and* ſlew them, and had the name among the three.

21 Among the three hee was more honourable then the two, and he was their captaine: *but he attained not vnto the *firſt* three. 2.Sam.23.19.

22 Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada (the ſonne of a valiant man) which had done many actes, *and was* of Kabzeel, he ſlew two ‖ ſtrong men of Moab: hee went downe alſo and ſlew a lion in the mids of a pit in the time of ſnow. ‖Or, ſam.

23 And he ſlew an Egyptian, a man of a great ſtature, *euen* fiue cubits long, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and plucked the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlewe him with his owne ſpeare.

24 These things did Benaiah, the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three worthies.

25 Behold, he was honourable among thirtie, but hee attained not vnto the *firſt* three. * And Dauid made him of his counſell. 2.Sam.23.23.

26 ¶These alſo *were* valiant men of warre, Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the Harodite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibeah, of the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the riuers of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Elihaba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhem the Gizonite, Ionathan the ſonne of Shageh the Harite,

35 Ahiam the ſonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahiiah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſon of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ſonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Nahrai the Berothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the ſonne of Zerniah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Garib the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Reubenite a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maachah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Ieiel the ſonnes of Otham the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ſonne of Shimri and Ioha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahanite, and Ieribai and Ioſhaniah the ſonnes of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel and Obed, and Iaaſiel the Meſobaite.

## CHAP. XII.

*1 Who they were that went with Dauid when hee fled from Saul. 14 Their valiantneſſe. 23 They that came vnto him vnto Hebron out of euery tribe to make him King.*

These

THese also are they that came to Dauid to Ziklag, while he was yet kept close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they were among the valiant and helpers of the battell.

2 They were weaponed with bowes, and could vse the right and the left hand with stones and with arrowes, *and* with bowes, *and were* of Sauls brethren, *euen* of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *were* Ahiezer, and Ioash the sonnes of Shemaah a Gibeathite, & Ieziel & Pelet the sonnes of Asmaueth, Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a valiant man among thirty, and aboue the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Ishiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, Iashobeam of Hakorehim,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah, the sonnes of Ieroham of ‖ Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid into the holde of the wildernesse, valiant men of warre, *and* men of armes *and apt* for battell, which could handle ‖ speare and shield, and their faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* like the roes in the mountaines in swiftnesse,

9 Ezer the chiefe, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 ‖ Mishmanah the fourth, Ieremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eight, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbannai the eleuenth.

14 These were the sonnes of Gad, captaines of the host: one of the least *could resist* an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.

15 These are they that went ouer Iorden, in the first moneth, when he had filled ouer all his banks, and put to flight all them of the valley toward the East and the West.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah to the holde vnto Dauid,

17 And Dauid went out to meet them, & answered and said vnto them, If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shalbe knit vnto you, but if you *come* to betray mee to mine aduersaries, *seeing* there is no wickednesse in mine handes, the God of our fathers beholde it, and rebuke it.

18 And the spirit came vpon Amasai, which was the chiefe of thirty, *and he said*, Thine *are* we, Dauid, and with thee, O sonne of Ishai. Peace, peace be vnto thee, & peace be vnto thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the garison.

19 ¶ And of Manasseh *some* fell to Dauid, when he came with the Philistims against Saul to battell, but they helped them not: for the princes of the Philistims * by aduisement sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul ‖ to our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediael and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu and Ziltai, heads of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid against that band: for they were all valiant men, and were captaines in the hoste.

22 For at that time day by day there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 And these are the numbers of the captaines that were armed to battel, *and* came to Dauid to Hebron to turne the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield and ‖ speare, *were* sixe thousand and eight hundred armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon valiant men of war, seuen thousand and an hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada *was* the chiefe of the of Aaron: and with him three thousand and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a yong man very valiant, & of his fathers household, *came* two and twenty captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the brethren of Saul three thousand: for a great part of them vnto that time kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand and eight hundred valiant men *and* famous men in the household of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh eighteene thousand, which were appointed by name, to come, and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Issachar which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to knowe what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun that went out to battell, expert in warre, *and* in all instruments of warre, fifty thousand ‖ which could set the battell in aray: they were not of † a double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, & with them with shield & speare seuen and thirty thousand.

35 And of Dan expert in battell, eight and twenty thousand and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher that went out to the battell, and were trained in the warres, forty thousand.

37 And of the other side of Iorden of the Renbenites, and of the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh with all instruments of warre to fight with, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war ‖ that could leade an army, came ‖ with vpright heart to Hebron to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: and all the rest of Israel *was* of one accord to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nere them vntill Issachar and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread vpon asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *euen* meat, floure, figges, and raisins, and wine and oile, and beeues, and sheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Israel.

## CHAP. XIII.

*7 The Arke is brought againe from Kiriath-iearim to Ierusalem. 9 Uzza dieth because he touched it.*

AND Dauid counselled with the captaines of thousands and of hundreds, *and* with all the gouernours.

2 And Dauid sayde to all the Congregation of Israel, If it seeme good to you, and that it proceedeth of the Lord our God, we will send to and fro vnto our brethren that are left in all the land of Israel (for with them are the Priests and the Leuites in the cities *and* their suburbes) that they may assemble themselues vnto vs.

3 And we wil bring againe the Arke of our God to vs, for we sought not vnto it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation answered, Let vs



‖ Or, Gedur.

‖ Or, Mashmannah.

‖ Or, shucklers.

‖ Or, but leper.

‖ Or, set theselues in aray.

† Eh, heart and heart.

‖ Or, fitted in their aray.

‖ Or, with a good courage.

1 Sam. 29.4. * Or, for so we put the life of our brethr.

do so: for the thing seemed good in the eyes of all the people.

2. Sam. 6. 2. 5 ¶ *So Dauid gathered all Israel together from ‖ Shihor in Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hamath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

‖ Or, Nilus.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel, to ‖ Baalath, in Kiriath-iearim, that was in Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God the Lord that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, where his Name is called on.

‖ Or, Baala, reade 2. Sam. 6. 2. 7 And they caried the Arke of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza and Ahio guided the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, both with songs, and with harps, and with violes, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came to the threshing floore of Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold the arke, for the oxen did shake it.

10 But the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him, because he layed his hand vpon the Arke: so he died there before God.

11 And Dauid was angry because the Lorde had made a breach in Vzza, and he called the name of that place Perez-vzza vnto this day.

12 And Dauid feared God that day, saying, How shall I bring in to me the Arke of God?

13 Therefore Dauid brought not the Arke to him into the city of Dauid, but caused it to turne into the house of Obed Edom the Gittite.

14 So the Arke of God remained in the house of Obed Edom, *euen* in his house three moneths: and the Lord blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that he had.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*1 Hiram sendeth wood and workemen to Dauid. 4 The names of his children. 8. 14 By the counsell of God he goeth against the Philistims, and ouercommeth them. 15 God fighteth for him.*

2 Sam. 5. 11. ‖ Heb. Zor. THen * sent Hiram the king of † Tyrus messengers to Dauid, and cedar trees, with masons and carpenters to build him an house.

2 Therfore Dauid knew that the Lord had confirmed him king ouer Israel, *and* that his kingdome was lift vp on hie, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ Also Dauid tooke moe wiues at Ierusalem, and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 And these are the names of the children which he had at Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Salomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

‖ Or, Eliada. 7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Eli-phalet.

8 But when the Philistims heard that Dauid was anointed king ouer Israel, all the Philistims came vp to seeke Dauid. And when Dauid heard, he went out against them.

9 And the Philistims came, and spred themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 Then Dauid asked counsell at God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistims, and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the Lord sayd vnto him, Goe vp: for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-perazim, and Dauid smote them there: and Dauid sayd, God hath diuided mine enemies with mine hand, as waters are diuided: therefore they called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

12 And there they had left their gods, ‡ and Dauid sayd, Let them euen be burnt with fire.

13 Againe the Philistims came and spread themselues in the valley.

14 And when Dauid asked againe counsell at God, God sayd to him, Thou shalt not goe vp after them, *but* turne away from them, that thou mayest come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

15 And when thou hearest the noise of one going in the tops of the mulbery trees, then go out to battell: for God is gone foorth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistims.

16 So Dauid did as God had commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistims from Gibeon euen to Gezer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the Lord brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

## CHAP. XV.

*1 Dauid prepareth an house for the Arke. 4 The number and order of the Leuites. 16 The singers are chosen out among them. 25 They bring againe the Arke with ioy. 29 Dauid dancing before it is despised of his wife Michal.*

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the city of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid sayd, * None ought to carry the Arke of God, but the Leuites: for the Lord hath chosen them to beare the Arke of the Lorde, and to minister vnto him for euer. * Num. 4. 3. Deu. 10. 11.

3 ¶ And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem to bring vp the Arke of the Lord vnto his place, which he had ordeined for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath, Viiel the chiefe and his ‖ brethren sixe score,

‖ Or, sixty men.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari, Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shemmaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 ¶ And Dauid called Zadok and Abiathar the Priests, and of the Leuites, Uriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab:

12 And he sayd vnto them, Yee are the chiefe fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues & your brethren, and bring vp the Arke of the Lord God of Israel vnto the *place* that I haue prepared for it.

13 For * because ye were not there at the first, the Lord our God made a breach among vs: for we sought him not after *due* order. * Chap. 13. 10.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp ‖ the arke of the Lord God of Israel.

15 ¶ And the sonnes of the Leuites bare the arke of God vpon their shoulders with the barres as Moses had commanded, * according to the word of the Lord. * Exod. 25. 14, 15.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, that they should appoint *certeine* of their brethren to sing with instruments of musike, with violes, and harps, and cymbals, that they might make a sound, and lift vp their voice with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed Heman the sonne of Ioel, and of his brethren, Asaph the sonne of Berechiah,

chiah, and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren in the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Iaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneah, and Obed Edom, and Iehiel the porters.

19 So Heman, Asaph, and Ethan *were* singers to make a sound with cymbals of brasse,

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah with violes on Alamoth,

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneah, and Obed Edom, and Iehiel, and Azaziah, with harps vpon Sheminith Ienazzeah.

22 But Chenaniah the chiefe of the Leuites had the charge, beating the burden in the charge, for hee was able to instruct.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah *were* porters for the Arke.

24 And Shecaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priests did blow with trumpets before the Arke of God, and Obed Edom, and Iehiah *were* porters for the Arke.

25 * So Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines of thousands went to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the Lorde from the house of Obed Edom with ioy.

26 And because that God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, they offered seuen bullocks and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid had on him a linnen garment, as all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah that had the chiefe charge of the singers: and vpon Dauid *was* a linnen ephod.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Lords couenant with shouting and sound of cornet, and with trumpets, & with cymbals, making a sound with violes and with harps.

29 And when the Arke of the couenant of the Lord came into the city of Dauid, Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at a window, and saw king Dauid dancing, and playing, and * she despised him in her heart.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Arke being placed, they offer sacrifices.* 4 *Dauid ordaineth Asaph and his brethren to minister before the Lord.* 8 *Hee appointeth a notable Psalme to be sung in praise of the Lord.*

SO * they brought in the Arke of God, and set it in the mids of the Tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it, and they offered burnt offerings & peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the Lord.

3 And he dealt to euery one of Israel both man and woman, to euery one a cake of bread, and a piece of flesh, and a bottell of *wine*.

4 And he appointed certein of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the Lord, and to rehearse and to thanke and praise the Lord God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zechariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed Edom, euen Ieiel with instruments, violes, and harpes, and Asaph to make a sound with cymbals,

6 *And* Benaiah, & Iahaziel priests, with trumpets continually before the arke of the couenant of God.

7 Then at that time Dauid did appoint at the beginning to giue thankes to the Lord by the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 *Praise the Lord, *and* call vpon his Name: declare his works among the people. *Psal.*105.1. *Isa.*12.4.

9 Sing vnto him, sing praise vnto him, *and* talke of all his wonderfull works.

10 Reioyce in his holy Name: let the hearts of them that seeke the Lord reioyce.

11 Seeke the Lord and his strength: seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his woonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O seed of Israel his seruant, O the children of Iaakob his chosen.

14 He is the Lord our God: his iudgements *are* thorowout all the earth.

15 Remember his couenant for euer, *and* the word which hee commanded to a thousand generations:

16 * Which he made with Abraham, and his oath to Izhak: *Gene.*22. 16,17,18.

17 And hath confirmed it to Iaakob for a lawe, *and* to Israel for an euerlasting couenant, *Luke* 1.73. *Heb.*6.17.

18 Saying, To thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance. †*Heb.*coard *whereby parcels of lands were measured.*

19 When ye were few in number, yea, a very few, and strangers therein,

20 And walked about from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people,

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong, but rebuked kings for their sakes, saying,

22 Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 * Sing vnto the Lord all the earth: declare his saluation from day to day. *Psal.*95.1

24 Declare his glory among the nations, and his wonderfull works among all people.

25 For the Lord *is* great and much to be praised, and he is to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idols, but the Lord made the heauens.

27 Praise and glory *are* before him: power and beauty *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the Lord, ye families of the people: giue vnto the Lord glory and power.

29 Giue vnto the Lord the glory of his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, *and* worship the Lord in the glorious Sanctuary.

30 Tremble yee before him all the earth: surely the world shalbe stable, *and* not moue.

31 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad, and let them say among the nations, The Lord reigneth.

32 Let the sea roare, and all that therein is: let the field be ioyfull and all that is in it.

33 Let the trees of the wood then reioyce at the presence of the Lord: for he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 Praise the Lord, for he is good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

35 And say ye, Saue vs, O God, our saluation, and gather vs, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may praise thine holy Name, and glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel for euer and euer: and let all people say, So be it, and praise the Lord.

37 ¶ Then hee left there before the Arke of the

Lords couenant Asaph and his brethren to minister continually before the arke that which was to be done euery day:

38 And Obed Edom and his brethren, threescore and eight: and Obed Edom the sonne of Iduthun, and Hosah were porters.

39 And Zadok the Priest and his brethren the Priests were before the tabernacle of the Lord, in the hie place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the Lord vpon the burnt offering altar continually, in the morning and in the euening, euen according vnto all that is written in the law of the Lord, which he commanded Israel.

41 And with them were Heman, & Iduthun, and the rest that were chosen (which were appointed by names) to praise the Lord, because his mercy endureth for euer.

42 Euen with them were Heman and Iduthun, to make a sound with the cornets and with the cymbals, with excellent instruments of musike: and the sonnes of Iduthun were at the gate,

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house: and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

## CHAP. XVII.

*3 Dauid is forbidde to build an house vnto the Lord. 12 Christ is promised vnder the figure of Salomon. 18 Dauid giueth thanks, 23 and prayeth vnto God.*

2.Sam. 7.2. NOw * afterward, whē Dauid dwelt in his house, he sayd to Nathan the Prophet, Behold, I dwel in an house of cedar trees, but the Arke of the Lords couenant remaineth vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan sayd to Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart: for God is with thee.

3 And the same night euen the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go, and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus sayth the Lord, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I haue dwelt in no house since the day that I brought out the children of Israel vnto this day, but I haue bene from tent to tent, and from habitation *to habitation*.

6 Wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I one word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whō I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why haue ye not built me an house of cedar trees?

7 Nowe therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus sayth the Lord of hosts, I tooke thee from the sheepecoat, *and* from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be a prince ouer my people Israel.

8 And I haue beene with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue destroyed all thine enemies out of thy sight, & haue ‖ made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 (Also I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant it, that they may dwell in their place, and moue no more: neither shall the † wicked people ‖ vexe them any more, as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges ouer my people Israel) And I will subdue all thine enemies: therefore I say vnto thee, that the Lord will build thee an house.

11 And when thy daies shall be fulfilled to goe with thy fathers, then will I raise vp thy seede after thee, which shalbe of thy sonnes, and will stablish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

‖ Or, gotten thee fame. † Ebrew, sonnes of iniquity. ‖ Or, consume.

13 I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee.

14 But I will establish him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shalbe stablished for euer.

15 According to all these words, & according to all this vision. So Nathan spake to Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the king went in, & ‖ sate before the Lord, and sayd, Who am I, O Lord God, & what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto? ‖ Or, remained

17 Yet thou esteemest this a small thing, O God, hast also spoken concerning the house of thy seruant for a great while, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of hie degree, O Lord God.

18 What can Dauid *desire* more of thee, for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O Lord, for thy seruants sake, euen according to thine heart hast thou done all this great thing to declare all magnificence.

20 Lord, there *is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 Moreouer, what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people in Israel, whose God went to redeeme them *to be* his people, and to make thy selfe a Name, *and* to do great and terrible things by casting out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast deliuered out of Egypt?

22 For thou hast ordeined thy people Israel to be thine owne people for euer, and thou Lord art become their God.

23 Therefore now Lord, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, be confirmed for euer, and do as thou hast sayd,

24 And let thy Name be stable and magnified for euer, that it may be sayd, The Lord of hosts, God of Israel, *is* the God of Israel, and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be stablished before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast reuealed vnto the eare of thy seruant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath † bene bolde to pray before thee. † Eb. hath found.

26 Therefore now Lord (*for* thou art God, and hast spoken this goodnesse vnto thy seruant)

27 Nowe therefore, it hath pleased thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou, O Lord, hast blessed it, and it shall be blessed for euer.

## CHAP. XVIII.

*1 The battel of Dauid against the Philistims, 2 and against Moab, 3 Zobah, 5 Aram, 10 and Edom.*

AND after this Dauid smote the Philistims, and subdued them, and tooke Gath, and the villages thereof, out of the hand of the Philistims.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, and ‖ brought gifts. ‖ Or, paid tribute

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish his border by the riuer ‖ Perath. ‖ Or, Hadarezer. ‖ Or, Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen, and * destroyed all the charets, but he reserued of them an hundred charets. 2.Sam. 8.4

5 ¶ Then came the Aramites of Damascus to succour Hadarezer king of Zobah, but Dauid slew of the Aramites two and twenty thousand.

6 And Dauid put a garison in Aram of ‖ Damascus, and the Aramites became Dauids seruants, and brought ‖ Or, Damascus.

brought gifts: and the Lord preserued Dauid where-soeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shieldes of golde that were of the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Tibhath, and from Chun (cities of Hadarezer) brought Dauid exceeding much brasse, wherewith Salomon made the brasen * sea, and the pillars and the vessels of brasse.

1.Kin. 7. 23. 2.Chr. 4. 2.

9 ¶ Then Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 Therefore he sent Hadoram his sonne to king Dauid to salute him, and to reioyce with him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and beaten him (for Tou had warre with Hadarezer) *who brought* all vessels of golde, and siluer, and brasse.

11 And king Dauid did dedicate them vnto the Lord, with the siluer and gold that he brought from all the nations, from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistims, and from Amalek.

12 ¶ And Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah smote of Edom in the salt valley eighteene thousand,

13 And he put a garison in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants: and the Lord preserued Dauid wheresoeuer he went.

14 So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice to all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the recorder,

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar *were* the Priestes, and ‖ Shausha the Scribe,

*Or, Sauia.* 2.Sam. 8. 17. 1.Kin. 1. 38.

17 * And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid *were* chiefe about the king.

## CHAP. XIX.

*4 Hanun king of the children of Ammon doeth great iniuries to the sonnes of Dauid. 6 Hee prepareth an armie against Dauid, 15 and is ouercome.*

1.Sam. 12.

AFter this also * Nahath the king of the children of Ammon died, & his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid said, I will shewe kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse vnto me. And Dauid sent messenges to comfort him for his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honor thy father, that hee hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come to thee to search, to secke and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments by the halfe vnto the buttocks, and sent them away.

5 And there went *certaine* and told Dauid concerning the men: and he sent to meet them (for the men were exceedingly ashamed) and the king sayde, Tary at Iericho, vntill your beards be growen: then returne.

*Or, put into derision.*

6 ¶ When the children of Ammon sawe that they ‖ stanke in the sight of Dauid, then sent Hanun and the children of Ammon a thousande talents of siluer, to hire charets and horsemen out of * Aram Naharaim and out of Aram Maachah, and out of Zobah.

*Or, of the riuer of Dan.* 1.Kin. 20. 1.

7 And they hired them two and thirty thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, which came and pitched before Medeba: and the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to the battell.

8 ¶ And when Dauid heard, he sent Ioab and all the hoste of the valiant men,

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and set their battell in aray at the gate of the citie. And the kings that were come, were by themselues in the field.

10 When Ioab sawe that the front of the battell was against him before and behind, then he chose out of all the choise of Israel, and set himselfe in aray to meete the Aramites.

11 And the rest of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they put themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If Aram be too strong for mee, then thou shalt succour me, and if the children of Ammon, preuaile against thee, then wil I succour thee.

13 Be strong, and let vs shew our selues valiant for our people, and for the cities of our God, and let the Lord doe that which is good in his owne sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that was with him, came neere before the Aramites vnto the battell, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon sawe that the Aramites fled, they fled also before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city: so Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Aramites saw that they were discomfited before Israel, they sent messengers and caused the Aramites to come forth that were beyond the riuer, and Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was shewed Dauid, hee gathered all Israel, and went ouer Iorden, and came vnto them, and put himselfe in aray against them. And when Dauid had put himselfe in battell aray to meete the Aramites, they fought with him.

18 But the Aramites fled before Israel, and Dauid destroyed of the Aramites seuen thousande charets, and fourtie thousand footemen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they fell before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and serued him. And the Aramites would no more succour the children of Ammon.

## CHAP. XX.

*1 Rabbah destroyed. 3 The Ammonites tormented. 4 The Philistims are thrise ouercome with their giants.*

1.Sam. 11. 2.

AND * when the yeere was expired, in the time that kings go out *awar fare*, Ioab caried out the strength of the army and destroyed the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but Dauid taried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah and destroyed it.

2.Sam. 12. 29. 30.

2 * Then Dauid tooke the crowne of their King from off his head, and found it the weight of a talent of gold, with precious stones in it: and it was *set* on Dauids head, and he brought away the spoile of the citie exceeding much.

3 And hee caried away the people that were in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen thus did Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. Then Dauid and all the people came againe to Ierusalem.

2.Sam. 21. 18.

*Or, Gob,*

4 ¶ * And after this also there arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistims: then Sibbechai the Hu-

2.Sam. 21. 18.

Or, Saph. Or, Raphaim. or, the giants.

Hushathite slewe Sippai, of the children of Haraphath, and they were subdued.

5 And there was yet another battell with the Philistims: and Elhanan the sonne of Iair slew Lahmi, the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare staffe, was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe there was a battell at Gath, where was a man of a great stature, and his fingers were by sixes, euen foure and twenty, and was also the sonne of Haraphah.

7 And when he reuiled Israel, Iehonathan the sonne of Shimea Dauids brother did slay him.

8 These were borne vnto Haraphah at Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hands of his seruants.

## CHAP. XXI.

*1 Dauid causeth the people to be numbred, 14 And there die seuentie thousand men of the pestilence.*

AND Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 Therefore Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, and number Israel from Beersheba euen to Dan, and bring it to mee, that I may know the number of them.

3 And Ioab answered, The Lorde increase his people an hundred times so many as they bee, O my lord the king: are they not all my lords seruants? wherefore doeth my lord require this thing? why should he be a cause of trespasse in Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the kings word preuailed against Ioab. And Ioab departed and went thorow all Israel, and returned to Ierusalem.

5 And Ioab gaue the number and summe of the people vnto Dauid, and all Israel were eleuen hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundreth and seuentie thousand men that drew sword.

6 But the Leuites and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 ¶ And God was displeased with this thing: therefore he smote Israel.

8 Then Dauid said vnto God, I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, remoue the iniquitie of thy seruant: for I haue done very foolishly.

Or, Prophet.

9 And the Lord spake vnto Gad Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe, and tell Dauid, saying, Thus sayeth the Lord, I offer thee three things: chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and sayd vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Take to thee

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thine aduersaries, & the sword of thine enemies to take *thee*, or els the sword of the Lord and pestilence in the land three dayes, that the Angel of the Lord may destroy thorowout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore aduise thee, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

Or, smite thee.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a wonderfull strait. Let me now fall into the hand of the Lord: for his mercies are exceeding great, and let mee not fall into the hand of man.

14 So the Lord sent a pestilence in Israel, and there fell of Israel seuentie thousand men.

15 ¶ And God sent the Angel into Ierusalem to destroy it, and as he was destroying, the Lord beheld, and repented of the euill, and sayd to the Angel that destroyed, It is nowe ynough, let thine hand cease. Then the Angel of the Lord stood by the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

Or, Araunah.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes and saw the Angel of the Lord stand betweene the earth and the heauen with his sword drawen in his hand, and stretched out toward Ierusalem. Then Dauid & the Elders of Israel, which were clothed in sacke, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid sayde vnto God, Is it not I that commanded to number the people? It is euen I that haue sinned and haue committed euil, but these sheep what haue they done? O Lorde my God, I beseech thee, let thine hand be on me & on my fathers house, and not on thy people for *their* destruction.

18 ¶ Then the Angel of the Lord commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp and set vp an altar vnto the Lord in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 So Dauid went vp according to the saying of Gad, which he had spoken in the Name of the Lord.

20 And Ornan turned about, and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes *that were* with him, hid themselues, and Ornan threshed wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 And Dauid said to Ornan, Giue mee the place of *thy* threshing floore, that I may build an altar therein vnto the Lorde: giue it mee for sufficient money, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 Then Ornan sayd vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king doe that which seemeth him good: loe, I giue thee bullocks for burnt offrings, and threshing instruments for wood, and wheate for meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid sayd to Ornan, Not so: but I will buy it for sufficient money: for I will not take that which is thine for the Lord, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So Dauid gaue to Ornan for that place sixe hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lord, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the Lord, and hee answered him by fire from heauen vpon the altar of burnt offering.

27 And when the Lord had spoken to the Angel, he put vp his sword againe into his sheath.

28 At that time when Dauid sawe that the Lord had heard him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 (But the Tabernacle of the Lorde which Moses had made in the wildernesse, and the altar of burnt offering *were* at that season in the high place at Gibeon.

30 And Dauid could not goe before it to aske counsell at God: for he was afraid of the sword of the Angel of the Lord)

## CHAP. XXII.

*1 Dauid prepareth things necessarie for the building of the Temple. 6 He commaundeth his sonne Salomon to build the Temple of the Lord, which thing he himselfe was forbidden to doe. 9 Vnder the figure of Salomon Christ is promised.*

AND Dauid sayd, This is the house of the Lorde God, and this is the altar for the burnt offering of Israel.

2 And Dauid commaunded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel, and hee set masons to hewe and polish stones to build the house of God.

3 Dauid

3 Dauid alſo prepared much yron for the nailes of the doores, *and* of the gates, and for the ioynings, and abundance of braſſe paſsing weight,

4 And cedar trees without number: for the Zidonians and they of Tyrus brought much cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid ſayd, Salomon my ſonne is yong and tender, and we muſt build an houſe for the Lord, magnificall, excellent and of great fame and dignity thorowout all countreys. I will *therefore* nowe prepare for him. So Dauid prepared very much before his death.

6 Then he called Salomon his ſonne and charged him to build an houſe for the Lord God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Salomon, * My ſonne, I purpoſed with my ſelfe to builde an houſe to the Name of the Lord my God:

8 But the word of the Lord came to me, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed much blood, and haſt mad great battels: thou ſhalt not builde an houſe vnto my Name, for thou haſt ſhed much blood vpon the earth in my ſight.

9 Behold, a ſonne is borne to thee, which ſhalbe a man of reſt, for I will giue him reſt from al his enemies round about: therfore his name is Salomon: & I wil ſend peace & quietneſſe vpon Iſrael in his dayes.

10 *He ſhal build an houſe for my Name, & he ſhal be my ſonne and I wil be his father, & I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

11 Now *therefore* my ſonne, the Lord ſhalbe with thee, and thou ſhalt proſper, and thou ſhalt build an houſe to the Lord thy God, as he hath ſpoken of thee.

12 Onely the Lord giue thee wiſedome and vnderſtanding, and giue thee charge ouer Iſrael, euen to keepe the Law of the Lord thy God.

13 Then thou ſhalt proſper, if thou take heede to obſerue the ſtatutes and the iudgements which the Lord commanded Moſes for Iſrael: be ſtrong and of good courage; feare not, neither be afraid.

14 For behold, according to my powertie haue I prepared for the houſe of the Lord an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, and of braſſe & of yron paſsing weight: for there was abundance: I haue alſo prepared timber and ſtone, and thou mayeſt prouide more thereto.

15 Moreouer thou haſt workemen with thee enow, ‖ hewers of ſtone, and workemen for timber, and all men expert in euery worke.

16 Of gold, of ſiluer, *and* of braſſe, and of yron there is no number: Vp *therefore*, and be doing, and the Lord will be with thee.

17 Dauid alſo commanded all the princes of Iſrael to helpe Salomon his ſonne, ſaying,

18 Is not the Lord your God with you, and hath giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the Lord, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your hearts and your ſoules to ſeeke the Lord your God, and ariſe, and build the Sanctuarie of the Lord God to bring the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, and the holy veſſels of God into the houſe built for the Name of the Lord.

## CHAH XXIII.

1 *Dauid being olde, ordeineth Salomon king.* 3 *He cauſeth the Leuites to be numbred,* 4 *and aſſigneth them to their offices.* 13 *Aaron and his ſonnes are ſet for the hie Prieſt.* 14 *The ſonnes of Moſes.*

SO when Dauid was olde and full of dayes, * hee made Salomon his ſonne king ouer Iſrael.

2 And he gathered together all the princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts and the Leuites.

3 And the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie yeere and aboue, and their number according to their ſumme was eight and thirtie thouſand men.

4 Of theſe, foure and twentie thouſand *were ſet* to ‖ aduance the worke of the houſe of the Lord, and ſixe thouſand were ouerſeers and iudges.

5 And foure thouſand *were* porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the Lord with inſtruments which † he made to praiſe *the Lord.*

6 * So Dauid diuided offices vnto them, *to wit,* to the ſonnes of Leui, to Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 Of the Gerſhonites *were* ‖ Laadan & Shimei.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei, Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haram, three: theſe were the chiefe fathers of Laadan.

10 Alſo the ſonnes of Shimei *were* Iahath, Zina, Ieuſh, and Beriah: theſe foure were the ſonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and ‖ Zizah the ſecond, but Ieuſh, and Beriah had not many ſonnes: therefore they were in the families of *their* father, counted but as one.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath *were* Amram, Izhaer Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 *The ſonnes of Amram, Aaron and Moſes and Aaron was ſeparated to ſanctifie the moſt holy place, hee and his ſonnes for euer to burne incenſe before the Lord, to miniſter to him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

14 ¶ Moſes alſo the man of God, *and* his children were named with the tribe of Leui.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes *were* Gerſhom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſonnes of *Gerſhom, *was* Shebuel the chiefe.

17 And the ſonne of Eliezer *was* Rehabiah the chiefe: for Eliezer had none other ſonnes; but the ſonnes of Rehabiah were very many.

18 The ſonne of Izhar *was* Shelomith the chiefe.

19 The ſonnes of Hebron, *were* Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 The ſonnes of Vzziel *were* Michah the firſt, and Iſhiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari *were* Mahli and Muſhi. The ſonnes of Mahli, Eleazar and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died and had no ſonnes but daughters, and their brethren the ſonnes of Kiſh tooke them.

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi *were* Mahli, and Eder, and Ieremoth, three.

24 Theſe were the ſonnes of Leui according to the houſe of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe fathers according to their offices, according to the number of names *and* their ſumme that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord from the age of twentie yeeres and aboue.

25 For Dauid ſaid, The Lord God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, that they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer.

26 And alſo the Leuites ſhall no more beare the Tabernacle and all the veſſels for the ſeruice thereof.

27 Therefore according to the laſt words of Dauid, the Leuites were numbred from twentie yeere and aboue,

28 And

‖ Or, to haue care ouer.

† Ebr. I made, meaning Dauid.

Chap. 6.1. & xv. 6. 17.

‖ Or, Libni. chap. 6. 17.

‖ Or, Zina.

Exo. 2. 2. and 6. 20. hebr. 5. 4, 5.

Exod. 2. 22. and 18. 5.

28 And their office *was* vnder the hand of the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the Lord in the courts and chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and in the worke of the seruice of the house of God,

29 Both for the shew bread, and for the fine floure, for the meate offring, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for the fried things, and for that which was rosted, and for all measures and size,

30 And for to stand euery morning, to giue thanks, and to prayse the Lord, and likewise at euen,

31 And to offer all burnt offrings vnto the Lord, in the Sabbaths, in the moneths, and at the appointed times, according to the number, *and* according to their custome continually before the Lord,

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & the charge of the holy place, & the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren in the seruice of the house of the Lord.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

*Dauid assigneth offices vnto the sonnes of Aaron.*

Leuit. 10. 4, 6. num. 3. 4. and 26. 60.

THese are also the * diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron. The sonnes of Aaron *were* Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office.

3 And Dauid distributed them, euen Zadok of the ‖ sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar according to their offices in their ministration.

‖ Or, cousins.

4 And there were found moe of the sonnes of Eleazar by the † number of men, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and they diuided them, *to wit*, among the sonnes of Eleazar, sixteene heads, according to the houshold of their fathers, and among the sonnes of Ithamar, according to the houshold of their fathers, eight.

† Ebr. heads.

5 Thus they distributed them by lot the one from the other, and so the rulers of the Sanctuarie and the rulers *of the house* of God *were* of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nethaneel the scribe of the Leuites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe fathers of the Priests, and of the Leuites one family being reserued for Eleazar, and another reserued for Ithamar.

7 And the first lot fell to Iehoiarib, and the second to Iedaiah.

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fift to Malchiiah, the sixt to Miiamin,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to Abiiah,

11 The ninth to Ieshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelft to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppa, the foureteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Happizzez,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentie to Iachin, the two and twentie to Gamul,

18 The three and twenty to Deliah, the foure and twenty to Maaziah.

19 These were their orders according to their offices, when they entred into the house of the Lord according to their custome vnder the hand of Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And of the sonnes of Leui that remained of the sonnes of Amram, *was* Shubael, of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Of Rehabiah, *euen* of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first Ishiiah.

22 Of Izhari, Shelomoth, of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath,

23 And *his* sonnes, Ieriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, *and* Iekameam the fourth,

24 The sonne of Vzziel *was* Michah, the sonne of Michah *was* Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiiah, the sonne of Isshiiah, Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari, *were* Mahli, and Mushi, the sonne of of Iaaziiah, *was* Beno,

27 The sonnes of Merari, of Iahaziah *were* Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, which had no sonnes.

29 Of Kish: the sonne of Kish *was* Ierahmeel.

30 And the sonnes of Mushi *were* Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth: these were sonnes of the Leuites after the houshold of their fathers.

31 And these also cast lots with their brethren the sonnes of Aaron before king Dauid, and Zadok and Ahimelech and the chiefe fathers of the Priests, and of the Leuites, *euen* the chiefe of the families against their yonger brethren.

## CHAP. XXV.

*The singers are appointed with their places and lots.*

SO Dauid and the captaines of the armie separated for the ministery the sonnes of Asaph, and Heman, and Iedithun, who should *sing* prophesies with harpes, with violes, and with cymbals, and their number was euen of the men for the office of their ministerie, *to wit*,

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph, Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and Asharelah the sonnes of Asaph *were* vnder the hand of Asaph, *which sang* prophesies by the † commission of the King.

† Ebr. hands.

3 Of Iedithun, the sonnes of Iedithun, Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Iesh aiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, sixe, vnder the hands of their father, Iedithun *sang* prophesies with an harpe, for to giue thanks and to prayse the Lord.

4 Of Heman the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Vzziel, Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir *and* Maazioth.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the kings ‖ Seer in the words of God to lift vp the ‖ horne. And God gaue to Heman foureteene sonnes and three daughters.

‖ Or, prophet. ‖ Or, power. ‖ Or, horne of plenty. ‖ Or, gouernance.

6 All these were vnder the ‖ hand of their father singing in the house of the Lord, with cymbales, violes and harps, for the seruice of the house of God, and Asaph, and Iedithun, and Heman *were* at the kings † commandement.

† Ebr. mouth.

7 So was their number with their brethren that were instruct in the songs of the Lord, *euen* of all that were cunning, two hundreth fourescore and eight.

8 And they cast lots, charge against *charge*, aswell small as great, the cunning man as the scholer.

9 And the first lot fell to Ioseph, *which was* of Asaph the second, to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and his sonnes, were twelue.

10 The

10 The third, to Zaccur, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.
11 The fourth to ‖ Izri, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
12 The fift, to Nethaniah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
14 The ſeuenth, to Ieſharelah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
15 The eight, to Ieſhaiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
18 The eleuenth, to Azareel, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
19 The twelft, to Aſhabiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
20 The thirteenth, to Shubael, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
21 The fourteenth, to Mattithiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
22 The fifteenth, to Ierimoth, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
23 The ſixteenth, to Hananiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
24 The ſeuenteenth, to Ioſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
25 The eighteenth, to Hanani, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
26 The nineteenth, to Mallothi, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
27 The twentieth, to Eliathah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
28 The one & twentieth, to Hothir, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
29 The two and twentieth, to Giddalti, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
30 The three and twentieth, to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
31 The foure and twentieth, to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his ſonnes, and his brethren twelue.

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The porters of the Temple are ordained euery man to the gate, which he ſhould keepe,* 20 *And ouer the treaſure.*

COncerning the ‖ diuiſions of the porters: of the Korhites, Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore of the ſonnes of Aſaph.
2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah, Zechariah the eldeſt, Iedtael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,
3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the ſixt, *and* Elichoenai the ſeuenth.
4 And of the ſonnes of Obed Edom, Shemaiah the eldeſt, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fift,
5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God had bleſſed him.
6 And to Shemaiah his ſonne, were ſonnes borne, that ruled in the houſe of their father, for they were men of might.
7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah *were* Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad *and* his brethren ſtrong men: Elihu alſo, and Shemachiah.
8 All theſe were of the ‖ ſonnes of Obed Edom, they and their ſonnes and their brethren, mightie and ſtrong to ſerue, *euen* threeſcore and two of Obed Edom.
9 And of Meſhelemiah ſonnes and brethren, eighteene mightie men.
10 And of Hoſah of the ſonnes of Merari, the ſonnes *were* Shuri the chiefe, and (though hee was not the eldeſt, yet his father made him the chiefe)
11 Helkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, *and* Zechariah the fourth: all the ‖ ſonnes and the brethren of Hoſah *were* thirteene. ‖ *Or, ſonnes.*
12 Of theſe *were* the ‖ diuiſions of the porters of the chiefe men, *hauing* the charge againſt their brethren, to ſerue in the houſe of the Lord. ‖ *Or, companies.*
13 And they caſt lots both ſmall and great, for the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.
14 And the lot on the Eaſtſide fell to ‖ Shelemiah: then they caſt lottes for Zechariah his ſonne, a wiſe counſeller, and his lot came out Northwarde: ‖ *Or, Meſhelemiah*
15 To Obed Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes the houſe of Aſſuppim:
16 To Shuppim and to Hoſah Weſtward with the gate of Shallecheth by the paued ſtreete that goeth vpward, ward ouer againſt ward.
17 Eaſtward *were* ſixe Leuites, *and* Northward foure a day, *and* Southward foure a day, and toward Aſſuppim two *and* two.
18 In Pathar toward the Weſt *were* foure by the paued ſtreete, and two in Parbar.
19 Theſe are the diuiſions of the porters of the ſonnes of Kore, and of the ſonnes of Merari.
20 ¶ And of the Leuites Ahiah *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the dedicate things.
21 Of the ſonnes of Laadan the ſonnes of the Gerſhunnites *deſcending* of Laadan, the chiefe fathers of Laadan *were* Gerſhunni, *and* Iehieli.
22 The ſonnes of Iehieli *were* Zethan and Ioel his brother, *appointed* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord.
23 Of the Amramites, of the Izharites, of the Hebronites, *and* of the Ozielites.
24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes, a ruler ouer the treaſures.
25 And of his ‖ brethren, *which came* of Eliezer, was Rehabiah his ſonne, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne. ‖ *Or, ſonnes.*
26 Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the king, and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands, and hundreths, and the captaines of the armie had dedicated.
27 (*For* of the battels and of the ſpoyles they did dedicate to mainteine the houſe of the Lord)
28 And all that Samuel the Seer had dedicate, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, *and* whoſoeuer had dedicate *any thing*, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith and his brethren.
29 Of the Izharites *was* Chenaniah and his ſonnes for the buſineſſe without ouer Iſrael, for officers and for Iudges.
30 Of the Hebronites, Aſhabiah and his brethren, men of actiuitie, a thouſand and ſeuen hundreth were officers for Iſrael beyond Iorden Weſtwarde, in all the buſineſſe of the Lorde, and for the ſeruice of the king.
31 Among the Hebronites *was* Iediiah the chiefeſt, euen the Hebronites by his generatiõs according to the families. And in the fortieth yere of the reigne of Dauid they were ſought for: and there were found

found among the men of actiuity at Iazer in Gilead.

32 And his brethen men of actiuity, two thousand and seuen hundreth chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter *perteining* to God, and for the Kings businesse.

## CHAP. XXVII.

*Of the princes and rulers that numbred vnto the King.*

THe children of Israel also after their number, *euen* the chiefe fathers and captaines of thousands and of hundreths, and their officers that serued the King by diuers † courses, which came in and went out, moneth by moneth thorowout all the moneths of the yeere: in euery course *were* foure and twenty thousand.

† Ebr. diuisions, or bands.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth *was* Iashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* foure and twentie thousand.

3 Of the sonnes of Perez *was* the chiefe ouer all the princes of the armies for the first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of the second moneth was Dodai, an Ahohite, and *this was* his course, and Mikloth *was* a captaine, and in his course *were* foure and twentie thousand.

5 The captaine of the third hoste for the third moneth *was* Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada the chiefe Priest: and in his course *were* foure and twentie thousand.

2. Sam. 23 20, 22, 23.

6 This Benaiah was mightie among * thirtie and aboue the thirtie, and in his course *was* Amizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth for the fourth moneth *was* Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: & in his course *were* foure & twenty thousand.

8 The fift for the fift moneth *was* prince Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course foure and twenty thousand.

9 The sixt for the sixt moneth *was* Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course foure and twenty thousand.

10 The seuenth for the seuenth moneth *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the sonnes of Ephraim: and in his course foure and twentie thousand.

11 The eight for the eight moneth *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite of the Zarhites: and in his course foure and twentie thousand.

12 The ninth for the ninth moneth *was* Abiezer the Anethothite, of the sonnes of ‖ Iemini: and in his course foure and twentie thousand.

‖ Or, Benjamin.

13 The tenth for the tenth moneth *was* Maharai the Netophathite of the Zarhites: and in his course foure and twentie thousand.

14 The eleuenth for the eleuenth moneth *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the sonnes of Ephraim: and in his course foure and twentie thousand.

15 The twelft for the twelft moneth *was* Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course foure and twentie thousand.

16 ¶ Moreouer *the rulers* ouer the tribes of Israel *were these*: ouer the Reubenites *was* ruler Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: ouer the Shimeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah:

17 Ouer the Leuites, Hashabiah the sonne of Remuel: ouer *them* of Aharon, *and* Zadok:

18 Ouer Iudah, Elihu of the brethren of Dauid: ouer Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael:

19 Ouer Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: ouer Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel:

20 Ouer the sonnes of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azazziah: ouer the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah:

21 Ouer the *other* halfe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: ouer Beniamin, Iaasiel the sonne of Abner:

22 Ouer Dan, Azariel the sonne of Ieroham. These are the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeere olde and vnder, because the Lord had sayd that hee would increase Israel like vnto the starres of the heauens.

24 And * Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number: but hee finished it not, because there came wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put into the Chronicles of king Dauid.

Chap. 21. 7.

25 And ouer the kings treasures *was* Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the treasures in the fieldes, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the towres *was* Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah:

26 And ouer the workemen in the field that tilled the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub:

27 And ouer them that dressed the vines, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: and ouer that which appertained to the vines, and ouer the store of the wine *was* Sabdi the Shiphmite:

28 And ouer the oliue trees, and mulberie trees that were in the valleyes, *was* Baal Hanan the Gederite: and ouer the store of the oyle *was* Ioash:

29 And ouer the oxen that fedde in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the oxen in the valleyes *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai:

30 And ouer the camels *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and ouer the asses *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite:

31 And ouer the sheepe *was* Iaziz the Hagarite: all these were the rulers of the substance that was king Dauids.

32 And Iehonathan Dauids vncle, a man of counsell and of vnderstanding (for hee was a scribe) and Iehiel the sonne of Hachmoni *were* with the kings sonnes.

33 And Ahithophel *was* the kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite, the kings friend.

34 And after Ahithophel *was* Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah and Abiathar: and captaine of the kings armie *was* Ioab.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

*3 Because Dauid was forbidden to build the Temple, he willeth Salomon and the people to performe it, 8 exhorting him to feare the Lord.*

NOw Dauid assembled all the princes of Israel: the princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the bands that serued the king, and the captaines of thousands, and the captaines of hundreths, and the rulers of all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sonnes, with the ‖ eunuches, and the mightie, and all the men of power vnto Ierusalem.

‖ Or, chamberlains. Gen. 37. 36. Dan. 1. 3. 2. Sam. 5. 11. 1. King. 22. 8.

2 And king Dauid stood vp vpon his feete, and sayd, Heare ye me, my brethren and my people: I purposed to haue built an house of rest for the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, and for a * footestoole of our God, and haue made ready for the building,

3 But God said vnto me, * Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast bene a man of warre, and hast shed blood.

4 Yet *as* the Lord God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be King ouer Israel for euer (for in Iudah would he chuse a prince, and of the house of Iudah is the house of my father, and among the sonnes of my father he delighted in me to make me king ouer all Israel)

5 *So of all my ſonnes (for the Lord hath giuen me many ſonnes) he hath euen choſen Salomon my ſonne to ſit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the Lord ouer Iſrael.

6 And he ſayd vnto me, Salomon thy ſonne, hee ſhall build mine houſe and my courtes: for I haue choſen him to be my ſonne, and I will be his father.

7 I will ſtablith therefore his kingdome for euer, if he endeuour himſelfe to do my commandements, and my iudgements as this day.

8 Nowe therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael the Congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, keepe and ſeeke for all the commaundements of the Lord your God, that yee may poſſeſſe this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 And thou, Salomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a perfite heart, and with a willing mind: * For the Lord ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of thoughts: if thou ſeeke him, he will bee found of thee, but if thou forſake him, hee will caſt thee off for euer.

10 Take heede now, for the Lorde hath choſen thee to build the houſe of the Sanctuary: be ſtrong *therefore*, and do it.

11 ¶ Then Danid gaue to Salomon his ſonne the paterne of the porch and of the houſes thereof, and of the cloſets thereof, and of the galleries therof, and of the chambers thereof that are within, and of the houſe of the Merci-ſeat,

12 And the paterne of all that †hee had in his minde for the courts of the houſe of the Lorde, and for all the chambers round about, for the treaſures of the houſe of God, and for the treaſures of the dedicate things,

13 And for the courſes of the Prieſtes, and of the Leuites, and for all the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord, and for all the veſſels of the miniſtery of the houſe of the Lord.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *the veſſels* of gold, for all the veſſels of all maner of ſeruice, *and* all the veſſels of ſiluer by weight, for al maner veſſels of all maner of ſeruice.

15 The weight alſo of gold for the candleſtickes, and gold for their lamps, with the weight for euery candleſticke, and for the lampes there of, and for the candleſticks of ſiluer by the weight of the candleſticke, and the lamps thereof, according to the vſe of euery candleſticke,

16 And the weight of the golde for the tables of ſhewbread, for euery table, and ſiluer for the tables of ſilter.

17 And pure golde for the fleſhhookes, and the bowles, and ‖ plates, and for baſons, gold in weight for euery baſen, and for ſiluer baſons, by weight for euery baſen,

18 And for the altar of incenſe, pure golde by weight, and gold for the paterne of the charet of the Cherubs that ſpred themſelues, and couered the Arke of the couenant of the Lord:

19 All, *ſayd he*, by writing *ſent* to me by the hand of the Lord, *which* made mee vnderſtand all the workemanſhip of the paterne.

20 And Dauid ſaid to Salomon his ſonne, Bee ſtrong and of a valiant courage, and doe it: feare not, nor be afraid: for the Lord God, *euen* my God, is with thee: he will not leaue thee, nor forſake thee till thou haſt finiſhed all the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord,

21 Behold alſo, the companies of the Prieſts and the Leuites for all the ſeruice of the houſe of God, euen *they ſhall bee* with thee for the whole worke, with euery free heart that is skilfull in any maner of ſeruice. The princes alſo and all the people *will bee* † wholly at thy commandement.

†Hebr. at all thy words.

## CHAP. XXIX.

*2 The offerings of Dauid and of the princes for the building of the Temple. 10 Dauid giueth thanks to the Lord. 20 He exhorteth the people to do the ſame. 21 Salomon is created King. 28 Dauid dieth, and Salomon his ſonne reigneth in his ſtead.*

MOreouer Dauid the King ſaid vnto all the Congregation, God hath choſen Salomon mine onely ſonne yong and tender, and the worke *is* great: for this houſe *is* not for man, but for the Lord God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my power for the houſe of my God, golde for *veſſels* of golde, and ſiluer for *them* of ſiluer, and braſſe for *things* of braſſe, yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, and onix ſtones, and ſtones to bee ſet, and carbuncle ſtones and of diuers colours, and all precious ſtones, and marble ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, becauſe I haue delight in the houſe of my God, I haue of mine owne gold & ſiluer, which I haue giuen to the houſe of my God, beſide all that I haue prepared for the houſe of the Sanctuarie,

4 Euen three thouſand talents of golde of the golde of Ophir, and ſeuen thouſand talents of fined ſiluer to ouerlay the walles of the houſe:

5 The golde for the *things* of golde, and the ſiluer for *things* of ſiluer, amd for all the worke by the handes of artificers: and who is willing ‖ to fill his hand to day vnto the Lord?

‖Or, to offer.

6 So the princes of the ſamilies, and the princes of the tribes of Iſrael and the captaines of thouſands and of hundreds, with the rulers of the kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And they gaue for the ſeruice of the houſe of God fiue thouſand talents of golde, and ten thouſand pieces, and ten thouſand talents of ſiluer, and eighteene thouſand talents of braſſe, and one hundred thouſand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* ſtones were found, gaue them to the treaſure of the houſe of the Lord, by the hand of Iehiel the Gerſhunnite.

9 And the people reioyced when they offered willingly: for they offer d willingly vnto the Lord, with a perfit heart. And Dauid the king alſo * reioyced with great ioy.

*Pſal. 122. 1.

10 Therefore Dauid bleſſed the Lorde before all the Congregation, and Dauid ſaid, Bleſſed *be* thou, O Lord God of Iſrael our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O Lorde, *is* greatneſſe and power, and glory, and victory, and prayſe: for all that is in heauen and in earth *is thine*: thine is the kingdome, O Lord, and thou excelleſt as head ouer all.

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reigneſt ouer all, and in thine hand is power and ſtrength, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to giue ſtrength vnto all.

13 Now therefore our God, wee thanke thee, and prayſe thy glorious Name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we ſhould be able to offer willingly after this ſort? for all things come of thee, and of thine owne hand we haue giuen thee.

15 For wee are ſtrangers before thee, and ſoiourners, like all our fathers: our dayes *are* like the ſhadow vpon the earth, and there is none † abiding.

†Eb. *tarying for* | *them to returne.*

16 O Lord

16 O Lord our God, all this abundance that wee haue prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, is of thine hand, and all is thine.

1.Sam.16 7 chap. 28.9. 17 I knowe also my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in righteousnesse: I haue offered willingly in the vprightnesse of mine heart all these things: now also haue I seene thy people which are found here, to offer vnto thee willingly with ioy.

18 O Lord God of Abraham, Izhak and Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the purpose, *and* the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their hearts vnto thee.

19 And giue vnto Salomon my sonne a perfite heart to keepe thy commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all things, and to builde the house which I haue prepared.

20 ¶ And Dauid sayde to all the Congregation, Now blesse the Lord your God. And all the Congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the Lord and the King.

21 And they offered sacrifices vnto the Lorde, and on the morow after that day, they offered burnt offerings vnto the Lord, *euen* a thousand yong bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand sheepe, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel,

22 And they did eate and drinke before the Lord the same day with great ioy, and they made Salomon the sonne of Dauid King the second time, and anoynted him prince before the Lord, and Zadok for the hie Priest.

23 So Salomon sate on the throne of the Lord, as King in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered: and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and men of power, and all the sonnes of King Dauid † submitted themselues vnder king Salomon. †Heb. gaue the hand.

25 And the Lord magnified Salomon in dignitie, in the sight of all Israel, and gaue him so glorious a kingdome, as no king had before him in Israel.

26 ¶* Thus Dauid the sonne of Ishai reigned ouer all Israel. 1.Kin.2. 11.

27 And the space that hee reigned ouer Israel, was forty yeere: seuen yeere reigned he in Hebron, and three and thirty yeere reigned he in Ierusalem:

28 And he died in a good age, full of dayes, riches, and honour, and Salomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Concerning the acts of Dauid the king first and last, beholde, they are written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his power, and times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the earth.

# ¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*THis second booke conteineth briefly in effect, that which is comprehended in the two bookes of the Kings that is, from the reigne of Salomon, to the destruction of Ierusalem, and the caryinge away of the people captiue into Babylon. In this story are certaine things declared and set forth more copiously then in the bookes of the Kings, and therefore serue greatly to the vnderstanding of the Prophets. But three things are here chiefly to be considered. First, that the godly Kings, when they saw the plagues of God prepared against their country for sinne, had recourse to the Lord, and by earnest prayer were heard, and the plagues remoued. The second, how it is a thing that greatly offendeth God, that such as feare him and professe his religion, should ioyne in amitie with the wicked. And thirdly, how the good rulers euer loued the Prophets of God, and were very zealous to set foorth his religion throughout all their dominions, and contrariwise the wicked hated his ministers, deposed them, and for the true religion and word of God set vp idolatrie and serued God according to the fantasie of men. Thus haue we hitherto the chiefe acts from the beginning of the world, to the building againe of Ierusalem, which was the two and thirtieth yeere of Darius, and containe in the whole, three thousand, fiue hundreth, threescore and eighteene yeeres, and fiue moneths.*

## CHAP. I.

*1 The offering of Salomon at Gibeon. 8 He prayeth vnto God to giue him wisdome: 11 which he giueth him and more. 14 The number of his chariots and horses. 15 and of his riches.*

NOw Salomon the sonne of Dauid was confirmed in his kingdome: and the Lord his God was with him, and magnified him highly.

2 And Salomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to all the gouerners in all Israel, *euen* the chiefe fathers.

3 So Salomon and all the Congregation with him went to the hie place that was at Gibeon: for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God which Moses the seruant of the Lord had made in the wildernesse.

4 But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim when Dauid had made preparation for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it in Ierusalem.

Exod. 38. 2. 2. 5 Moreouer the brasen altar * that Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur had made, did hee set before the Tabernacle of the Lorde: and Salomon and the Congregation sought it.

6 And Salomon offered there before the Lorde vpon the brasen altar that was in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: * euen a thousand burnt offrings offered he vpon it. 1.King. 3.4.

7 ¶ The same night did God appeare vnto Salomon, and sayde vnto him, Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Salomon sayd vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made me to reigne in his stead.

9 Now *therefore*, O Lord God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father be true: for thou hast made me King ouer a great people, like to the dust of the earth.

10 Giue me now wisedome and knowledge, that I may goe out & goe in before this people: for who can iudge this thy great people?

11 And God sayd to Salomon, Because this was in thine heart, & thou hast not asked riches, treasures nor honour, nor the liues of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked for thee wisdome and knowledge that thou mightest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King,

12 Wisedome and knowledge is graunted vnto thee,

Or, established, or strong, reade 1. King. 2. 46.

thee, and I will giue thee riches and treasures and honour, so that there hath not bene the like among the Kings which were before thee, neither after thee shall there be the like.

13 Then Salomon came from the hie place, that was at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 *And Salomon gathered the charets and horsemen: and hee had a thousande and foure hundreth charets, and twelue thousande horsemen, whom hee placed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

15 And the King gaue siluer and golde at Ierusalem as stones, and gaue cedar trees as the wilde figge trees, that are abundantly in the plaine.

16 Also Salomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and *fine linen: the Kings merchants receiued the fine linen for a price.

17 They came vp also and brought out of Egypt *one* charet *worth* sixe hundreth *shekels* of siluer, that is, an horse for an hundreth and fiftie: and thus they brought *horses* to all the Kings of the Hittites, and to the Kings of Aram by their † meanes.

## CHAP. II.

*2 The number of Salomons workemen to build the Temple. 3 Salomon sendeth to Huram the King of Tyrus for wood and workemen.*

THen Salomon determined to build an house for the Name of the Lorde, and an ‖ house for his kingdome.

2 And Salomon told out seuentie thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousande men to hewe *stones* in the mountaine, and three thousande and sixe hundreth to ouersee them.

3 And Salomon sent to ‖Huram the King of Tyrus, saying, As thou hast done to Dauid my father, and *diddest sende him cedar trees to builde him an house to dwell in, *so do to me.*

4 Behold, I build an house vnto the Name of the Lorde my God, to sanctifie it vnto him, and to burne sweet incense before him, and for the continual shewbread, and for the burnt offerings of the morning and euening, on the Sabbath dayes, and in the newe moneths, and in the solemne feasts of the Lord our God: this is a perpetuall thing for Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 Who is he then that can be able to build him an house, when the heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then that I shoulde builde him an house? but *I doe it* to burne incense before him.

7 Send mee nowe therefore a cunning man that can worke in gold, in siluer, and in brasse, and in yron, and in purple, and ‖ crimson and blewe silke, and that can graue in grauen woorke with the cunning men that are with mee in Iudah and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father hath prepared.

8 Send mee also cedar trees, firre trees and ‖ Algummim trees, from Lebanon: for I knowe that thy seruants can skill to hew timber in Lebanon; and behold, my seruants *shalbe* with thine,

9 That they may prepare mee timber in abundance: for the house which I doe builde, *is* great and wonderfull.

10 And beholde, I will giue to thy seruants the cutters and the hewers of timber twentie thousande † measures of beaten wheate, and twentie thousande measures of barley, and twenty thousande baths of wine, and twentie thousand baths of oyle.

11 Then Huram King of Tyrus answered in writing, which hee sent to Salomon, Because the Lorde hath loued his people, hee hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram saide moreouer, Blessed *bee* the Lorde God of Israel which made the heauen and the earth, and that hath giuen vnto Dauid the King, a wise son, that hath discretion, prudence and vnderstanding to builde an house for the Lorde, and a palace for his kingdome.

13 Now therefore I haue sent a wise man, *and* of vnderstanding of my father Hurams,

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan: and his father was a man of Tyrus, and hee can skill to worke in golde, in siluer, in brasse, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue silke, and in fine linen, and in crimson, and can graue in all grauen workes, and broiden in all broidered worke, that shall bee giuen him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oyle and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants.

16 And wee will cut wood in Lebanon as much as thou shalt need, and will bring it to thee in ‖raftes by the sea to ‖ Iapho, so thou mayest cary them to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ And Salomon numbred all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbring that his father Dauid had numbred them: and they were found an hundreth and three and fiftie thousand, and sixe hundreth.

18 And hee set seuentie thousande of them to the burden, and fourescore thousand to hew *stones* in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundreth ouerseers to cause the people to worke.

## CHAP. III.

*1 The Temple of the Lorde, and the porch are builded, with other things thereto belonging.*

SO *Salomon beganne to builde the house of the Lorde in Ierusalem, in mount Moriah which had bene declared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid prepared in the threshing floore of *Oman the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second moneth, *and* the second day in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 And these are the *measures wherein* Salomon grounded to builde the house of God: the length of cubites after the first measure *was* threescore cubites, and the bredth twentie cubits:

4 And the porch that was before the length in the front of the bredth *was* twentie cubites, and the height *was* an hundreth and twentie, and he ouerlayd it within with pure golde.

5 And the greater house he sieled with firre trees, which he ouerlayd with good gold, and grauen thereon palme trees, and chaines.

6 And he ouerlaid the house with precious stone for beautie: and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 The house, I say, the beames, posts, and walles thereof, and the doores thereof ouerlayde hee with gold, and grauen Cherubims vpon the wals.

8 ¶ Hee made also the house of the most holy place: the length thereof *was* in the front of the breadth of the house, twentie cubits, and the breadth thereof twentie cubits: and hee ouerlayde it with the best gold, of sixe hundreth talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes *was* fifty shekels of gold, and he ouerlayd the chambers with gold.

10 ¶ And in the house of the most Holy place he



1.King. 10.26.

Iob. 28.9. Psa. 27.7.

Or, ships.

Or, Ioppe.

1.King. 5.1.

2.Sam. 24.16,22.

made two Cherubims wrought like children, and ouerlayd them with gold.

1. King. 6. 24. 11 *And the wings of the Cherubims were twentie cubits long: the one wing was fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 Likewise the wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing fiue cubites ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims were spread abroad twentie cubites: they stoode on their feete, and their faces were toward the house.

14 ¶ Hee made also the vaile of blewe silke and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 ¶ And he made before the house two pillars of fiue and thirtie cubits hie: and the chapiter that was vpon the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

16 Hee made also chaines for the Oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundreth pomegranates, & put them among the chaines.

17 And hee set vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hande, and the other on the left, and called that on the right hande Iachin, and that on the left hand Boaz.

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 The Altar of brasse. 2 The molten Sea. 6 The caldrons. 7 The candlesticks, &c.*

AND hee made an Altar of brasse twentie cubites long, and twenty cubites broad, & ten cubits hie.

1. King. 7. 23. 2 And he made a molten *Sea of ten cubites frō brim to brim round in compasse, and fiue cubits hie: and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it about.

3 And vnder it was the fashion of oxen, which did compasse it round about, ten in a cubite compassing the sea about; two rowes of oxen were cast when it was molten.

4 It stoode vpon twelue oxen: three looked toward the North, and three looked toward the West, and three looked toward the South, and three looked toward the East, and the Sea stood aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickues thereof was an hand-bredth, and the brim thereof was like the worke of the brim of a cup, with floures of ‖lilies: it conteined three thousand baths.

‖Or, flome-delices.

6 ¶ He made also ten caldrons, & put fiue on the right hande, and fiue on the left, to wash in them, and to clense in them that which appertained to the burnt offrings: but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 ¶ And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their forme, and put them in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 And he made tables, and put them in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundreth basins of gold.

9 And he made the court of the Priestes, and the great court and doores for the court, and ouerlayde the doores thereof with brasse.

10 And he set the Sea on the right side Eastward toward the South.

‖Or, caldrons. 11 And Huram made ‖ pots and besomes, and basins, and Huram finished the woorke that hee should make for King Salomon for the house of God,

12 *To wit*, two pillars, and the bowles, and the chapiters on the top of the two pillars, & two grates to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundreth pomegranates for the two grates, two rowes of pomegranates for euery grate to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, that were vpon the pillars.

14 Hee made also bases, and made caldrons vpon the bases:

15 *And* a Sea and twelue bulls vnder it:

16 Pots also and besoms, and fleshhookes, and all these vessels made Huram his father, to King Salomon for the house of the Lord, of shining brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iorden did the King cast them in clay betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 And Salomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of brasse coulde not bee reckoned.

19 And Salomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God: the golden altar also and the tables, whereon the shewbread stood.

20 Moreouer the candlesticks, with their lampes to burne them after the maner, before the oracle of pure golde,

21 And the floures, and the lampes, and the snuffers of gold, which was fine gold.

22 And the ‖ hookes, and the basins, and the spoones, and the ashpans of pure gold: the entry also of the house, *and* doores thereof within, *euen* of the most holy place: and the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple *were* of gold.

‖Or, incensed

## CHAP. V.

*1 The things dedicated by Dauid, are put in the Temple. 2 The Arke is brought into the Temple. 10 What was within it. 12 They sing praise to the Lord.*

1. King. 8. 1. and 2. SO was all the worke finished that Salomon made for the house of the Lorde, and Salomon brought in the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, with the siluer and the golde, and all the vessels, *and* put them among the treasures of the house of God.

2 Then Salomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the Lorde from the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

3 And all the men of Israel assembled vnto the King at the feast: it was in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they caried vp the Arke and the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle, those did the Priests *and* Leuites bring vp.

6 And King Salomon and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him, *were* before the Arke, offering sheepe, and bullockes, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 So the Priests brought the Arke of the Couenant of the Lorde vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house, into the most holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

8 For the Cherubims stretched out *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the barres thereof aboue:

9 And they drew out the barres, that the ends of the barres might be seene out of the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene ‖ without: and there they are vnto this day.

‖Or, without

10 Nothing *was* in the Arke, saue the two Tables which Moses laide at Horeb, where the Lorde made a couenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

the 2. vaile.

11 And when the Priestes were come out of the Sanctuarie (for all the Priests that were present, were sanctified

sanctified *and* did not waite by course,

12 And the Leuites the singers of all sorts, *as* of Asaph, of Heman, of Iedithun, and of their sonnes and of their brethren, being clad in fine linen, stood with cymbales, and with violes and harpes at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundreth and twentie Priestes blowing with trumpets:

13 And they were as one blowing trumpets, and singing, and made one sound to bee heard in praising and thanking the Lorde, and when they lift vp *their* voice with trumpets, and with cymbales, and with instruments of musicke, and when they praised the Lord, *saying*, For he is good, because his mercy *lasteth* for euer: then the house *euen* the house of the Lorde was filled with a cloud,

14 So that the Priestes could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the Lorde had filled the house of God.

## CHAP. VI.

*3 Salomon blesseth the people. 4 Hee praiseth the Lord. 14 Hee prayeth vnto God for those that shall pray in the Temple.*

THen *Salomon said, The Lord hath said that hee would dwell in the darke cloud:

2 And I haue built thee an house to dwell in, an habitation for thee to dwell in for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel (for all the Congregation of Israel stood *there*)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel, who spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his ‖ hand fulfilled it, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie of all the tribes of Israel to builde an ‖ house, that my Name might bee there, neither chose I any man to bee a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

7 *And it was in the heart of Dauid my father to builde an house vnto the Name of the Lorde God of Israel:

8 But the Lord said to Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to builde an house vnto my Name, thou didst well, that †thou wast so minded.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not builde the house, but thy sonne which shall come out of thy loynes, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

10 And the Lord hath performed his word that hee spake: and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel as the Lord promised, and haue built an house to the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

11 And I haue set the Arke there, where in is the Couenant of the Lord, that hee made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶And the King stood before the Altar of the Lorde in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands,

13 (For Salomon had made a brasen scaffold, and set it in the mids of the court, of fiue cubits long, and fiue cubits broad, and three cubits of height, and vpon it he stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands toward heauen)

14 And saide, O Lorde God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee in heauen nor in earth, which keepest couenant, and mercie vnto thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart,

15 Thou that hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou hast promised him: for thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine ‖ hand, as *appeareth* this day.

16 Therefore now, Lord God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou hast promised him, saying, Thou shalt not want a man in my sight, that shall sit vpon the throne of Israel: so that thy sonnes take heede to their wayes to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 And now, O Lord God of Israel, let thy worde bee verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruaunt Dauid.

18 (Is it true in deede that God will dwell with man on earth? behold, the *heauens and the heauens of heauens are not able to conteine thee: how much more *vnable* is this house, which I haue built?)

19 But haue thou respect to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O Lorde my God, to heare the cry and prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee,

20 That thine eyes may be open toward this house day and night, *euen* towarde the place, whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth in this place.

21 Heare thou therefore the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel which they pray in this place: and heare thou in the place of thine habitation, *euen* in heauen, and when thou hearest, bee mercifull.

22 ¶ *When a man shall sinne against his neighbour, and hee lay vpon him an othe to cause him to sweare, and † the swearer shall come before thine Altar in this house,

23 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants, in recompensing the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and in iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶And whē thy people Israel shalbe ouerthrowen before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and turne againe, & ‖ confesse thy Name, & pray, and make supplication before thee in this house,

25 Then heare thou in heauen, and bee merciful vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them and to their fathers.

26 When heauen shalbe shut vp, and there shalbe no raine, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall pray in this place, and confesse thy Name, and ‖turne from their sinne, when thou doest afflict them,

27 Then heare thou in heauen, and pardon the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel (when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they may walke) and giue raine vpon thy land, which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶*When there shall bee famine in the lande, when there shall bee pestilence, blasting or mildewe, when there shalbe grashopper, or caterpiller, when their enemie shall beseige them † in the cities of their land, *or* any plague, or any sickenesse,

29 *Then* what prayer *and* supplication soeuer shall be made of any man or of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know his owne plague, and his owne disease, and shall stretch foorth his handes toward this house,

30 Heare thou then in heauen, thy dwelling place, and be mercifull, and giue euery man according vnto all his wayes, as thou doest know his heart (for thou onely knowest the hearts of the children of men)



1 King. 8. 12.

‖ Or, in effect, or by thy power.

† Ebr. a man shall not be cut off.

1 King. 8. 27.

1 King. 8. 31.

† Ebr. as he.

‖ Or, praise.

‖ Or, toward this place.

Chap. 20. 9.

† Ebr. in the land of their gates.

31 That they may feare thee, and walke in thy wayes,as long as they liue in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer,as touching the ſtranger which is not of thy people Iſrael,who ſhal come out of a farre countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mightie hande, and thy ſtretched out arme: when they ſhall come and pray in this houſe,

33 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth for vnto thee, that all the people of the earth may knowe thy Name,and feare thee like thy people Iſrael, and that they may know,that thy Name is called vpon in this houſe which I haue built.

34 ¶ When thy people ſhall goe out to battell againſt their enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them,and they pray to thee ‖in the way towarde this citie,which thou haſt choſen, euen toward the houſe which I haue built to thy Name,

‖Or, according to the manner of this citie.

35 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their ſupplication,and iudge their cauſe.

1.King. 8. 46.eccle. 7.22.1 Ioh.1.8.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (*for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou bee angry with them and deliuer them vnto the enemies,& they take them and cary them away captiue vnto a land farre or neere,

‖Or, repent.

37 If they ‖ turne againe to their heart in the land whither they bee caried in captiues, and turne and pray vnto thee in the lande of their captiuitie,ſaying, We haue ſinned,we haue tranſgreſſed and haue done wickedly,

38 If they turne againe to thee,with all their heart, and with all their ſoule in the lande of their captiuitie,whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their lande, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, and *toward* the citie which thou haſt choſen, and towarde the houſe which I haue built for thy Name,

39 Then heare thou in heauen,in the place of thine habitation their prayer and their ſupplication, and ‖iudge their cauſe,and bee merciſull vnto thy people, which haue ſinned againſt thee.

‖Or,maintein them right. Pſal. 132. 8.

40 Now my God,I beſeech thee,let thine eyes be open, and thine eares attent vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 *Now therefore ariſe,O Lord God,*to come* into thy reſt, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength: O Lord God, let thy Prieſtes be clothed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O Lorde God refuſe not the face of thine anoynted: remember the mercies *promiſed* to Dauid thy ſeruant.

## CHAP. VII.

*1 The fire conſumeth the ſacrifice. 2 The glory of the Lord filleth the Temple. 12 He heareth his prayer, 17 and promiſeth to exalt him and his throne.*

2.Mace.2. 10.

AND * when Salomon had made an ende of praying,fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offering and the ſacrifices: and the glory of the Lord filled the houſe,

2 So that the Prieſtes coulde not enter into the houſe of the Lord,becauſe the glory of the Lorde had filled the Lords houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſawe the fire,and the glory of the Lord come downe vpon the houſe,they bowed themſelues with *their* faces to the earth vpon the pauement, and worſhipped and praiſed the Lord,*ſaying*, For he is good,becauſe his mercie *laſteth* for euer.

1.King. 8. 62,63.

4 * Then the King and all the people offered ſacrifices before the Lord.

5 And King Salomon offered a ſacrifice of two and twentie thouſand bullocks, and an hundreth and twentie thouſand ſheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

6 And the Prieſtes waited on their offices, and the Leuites with the inſtruments of muſicke of the Lord,which King Dauid had made to praiſe the Lord, Becauſe his mercie *laſteth* for euer: when Dauid praiſed *God* † by them, the Prieſts alſo blewe trumpets ouer againſt them:and al they of Iſrael ſtood by.

† Or by their miniſt.

7 Moreouer, Salomon halowed the middle of the court that was before the houſe of the Lord: for there hee had prepared burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, becauſe the braſen Altar which Salomon had made,was not able to receiue the burnt offering,and the meate offering,and the fat.

8 And Salomon made a feaſt at that time of ſeuen dayes,and all Iſrael with him,a very great Congregation,from the entring in of Hamath,vnto the riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made a ſolemne aſſembly: for they had made the dedication of the Altar ſeuen dayes,and the feaſt ſeuen dayes.

10 And the three and twentieth day of the ſeuenth moneth,he ſent the people away into their tents,ioyous and with glad heart,becauſe of the goodnes that the Lorde had done for Dauid and for Salomon,and for Iſrael his people.

1.King. 9.1.

11 *So Salomon finiſhed the houſe of the Lord, and the Kings houſe,and all that came into Salomons heart to make in the houſe of the Lorde: and he proſpered in his houſe.

2.Chro.1.7. 6.

12 ¶ And the Lorde * appeared to Salomon by night,and ſaide to him, I haue heard thy prayer, and haue choſen this place for my ſelfe to bee an houſe of ſacrifice.

13 If I ſhut the heauen that there bee no raine, or if I commaund the graſhopper to deuoure the lande, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people,

14 If my people among whom my Name is called vpon,do humble themſelues, and pray,and ſeeke my preſence,and turne from their wicked wayes,then will I heare in heauen,and be merciſull to their ſinne, and wil heale their land:

15 Then mine eyes ſhall be open, and mine eares attent vnto the prayer *made* in this place.

16 For I haue nowe choſen and ſanctified this houſe, that my Name may bee there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

17 And if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, to doe according vnto all that I haue commanded thee,and ſhalt obſerue my ſtatutes and my iudgements,

18 Then will I ſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome,according as I made the couenant with Dauid thy father,ſaying,*Thou ſhalt not want a man to be ruler in Iſrael.

Chap. 6.16.

19 But if yee turne away and forſake my ſtatutes and my Commaundements which I haue ſet before you, and ſhall goe and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them,

20 Then will I plucke them vp out of my lande, which I haue giuen them,and this houſe which I haue ſanctified for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and wil make it to be a prouerbe & a common talke among all people.

21 And this houſe which is moſt high,ſhall be an aſtoniſhment to euery one that paſſeth by it, ſo that hee ſhall ſay,Why hath the Lorde done thus to this land,and to this houſe?

22 And

22 And they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they forſooke the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken holde on other gods, and haue worſhipped them, and ſerued them, therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

## CHAP. VIII.

*1 The cities that Salomon built. 7 People that were made tributarie vnto him. 13 His ſacrifices. 17 He ſendeth to Ophir.*

AND *after twenty yere when Salomon had built the houſe of the Lord, and his owne houſe,

2 Then Salomon built the cities that Huram gaue to Salomon, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Salomon went to Hamath Zobah, and ouercame it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildemeſſe, and repaired all the cities of ſtore which he built in Hamath.

5 And he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, cities defenced with wals, gates and barres:

6 Alſo Baalath, and all the cities of ſtore that Salomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horſemen, and euery pleaſant place that Salomon had a mind to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and thorowout all the land of his dominion.

7 *And* all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which were not of Iſrael,

8 *But* of their children which were left after them in the land, whome the children of Iſrael had not conſumed, euen them did Salomon make † tributaries vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Iſrael did Salomon make no ſeruants for his worke: for they were men of war, and his chiefe princes, and the captaines of his chariots and of his horſemen.

10 So theſe were the chiefe of the officers which Salomon had, *euen* two hundred and fifty that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ Then Salomon brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of Dauid into the houſe that he had built for her: for he ſayd, My wife ſhall not dwell in the houſe of Dauid king of Iſrael: for it is holy, becauſe that the arke of the Lord came vnto it.

12 ¶ Then Salomon offered burnt offerings vnto the Lord, on the * altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porch,

13 * To offer according to the commandement of Moſes‖ euery day, in the Sabbaths, and in the new moones, and in the ſolemne feaſts three times in the yere, *that is*, in the feaſt of the vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of the weeks, and in the feaſt of the tabernacles.

14 And he ſet the courſes of the Prieſts to their offices, according to the order of Dauid his father, and the Leuites in their watches, for to praiſe and miniſter before the Prieſts euery day, and the porters by * their courſes at euery gate: for ſo *was* the commandement of Dauid the man of God.

15 And they declined not from the commandement of the king, concerning the Prieſts and the Leuites, touching all things, and touching the treaſures.

16 ¶ Now Salomon had made prouiſion for all the worke from the day of the foundation of the houſe of the Lord, vntill it was finiſhed: ſo the houſe of the Lord was perfit.

17 Then went Salomon to Ezion-geber, and to Eloth by the ſea ſide in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram ſent him by the hands of his ſeruants ſhips, and ſeruants that had knowledge of the ſea: and they went with the ſeruants of Salomon to Ophir, and brought thence foure hundred & fifty talents of golde, and brought them to king Salomon.

## CHAP. IX.

*1. 9 The Queene of Sheba commeth to ſee Salomon, and bringeth gifts. 13 His yeerely reuenues. 30 The time of his reigne. 31 His death.*

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Salomon, ſhee came to proue Salomon with hard queſtions at Ieruſalem, with a very great traine, and camels that bare ſweet odours, and much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe came to Salomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart. 1.Kin.10. 2.Chron.9. Mat.12. Luke 11.31.

2 And Salomon declared her all her queſtions, and there was nothing hid from Salomon, which he declared not vnto her.

3 Then the Queene of Sheba ſaw the wiſdome of Salomon, and the houſe that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the order of his waiters, and their apparell, and his butlers, and their apparell, and his ‖burnt offerings which he offered in the houſe of the Lord, and ſhe was † greatly aſtonied. ‖Or, galleries, whereby he went vp. †Eb. there was no more ſpirit in her. Or, left.

5 And ſhe ſayd to the king, *It was* a true word which I heard in mine owne land of thy ‖ſayings, and of thy wiſdome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their report, vntill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene it: and beholde, the one halfe of thy great wiſdome was not tolde mee: *for* thou exceedeſt the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand before thee alway, and heare thy wiſdome.

8 Bleſſed be the Lord thy God, which loued thee, to ſet thee on his throne as king in the ſtead of the Lord thy God: becauſe thy God loueth Iſrael, to eſtabliſh it for euer, therefore hath hee made thee king ouer them, to execute iudgement and iuſtice.

9 Then ſhee gaue the king ſixe ſcore talents of golde, and of ſweet odours exceeding much, and precious ſtones: neither was there ſuch ſweet odours *ſince*, as the Queene of Sheba gaue vnto king Salomon.

10 And the ſeruants alſo of Huram, and the ſeruants of Salomon which brought golde from Ophir, brought Algummim wood and precious ſtones.

11 And the king made of the Algummim wood ſtaires in the houſe of the Lord, & in the kings houſe, and harps, and violes for ſingers: and there was no ſuch ſeene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And king Salomon gaue to the queene of Sheba euery pleaſant thing that ſhee asked, beſides *for* that which ſhe had brought vnto the king: ſo ſhe returned, and went to her owne countrey, *both* ſhe, and her ſeruants.

13 ¶ Alſo the weight of gold that came to Salomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred three ſcore and ſixe talents of golde,

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, & the princes of the countrey brought golde & ſiluer to Salomon.

15 And king Salomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde, *and* ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of beaten golde went to one target;

16 And three hundred ſhields of beaten golde: three hundred *ſhekels* of golde went to one ſhield:

and the king put them in the house of the wood of Lebanon.

17 And the king made a great throne of yuory, and ouerlayed it with pure golde.

18 And the throne had six steps with a footstoole of golde fastened to the throne, and stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue lions stood there on the six steps on either side: there was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 And all king Salomons drinking vessels were of golde, and all the vessels of the house of the wood of Lebanon were of pure golde: for siluer was nothing esteemed in the dayes of Salomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram, euery three yeere once came the ships of Tarshish, and brought gold, and siluer, yuory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 So king Salomon excelled all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdome.

23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Salomon, to heare his wisdome that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, & raiment, armour, and sweet odours, horses, and mules, from yeere to yeere.

25 And Salomon had foure thousand stalles of horses, and chariets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariet cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

26 And he reigned ouer all the kings from the ‖ riuer enen vnto the land of the Philistims, and to the border of Egypt.

‖Or, Euphrates.

27 And the king gaue siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and gaue cedar trees as the wilde fig trees, that are abundant in the plaine.

28 And they brought vnto Salomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 Concerning the rest of the actes of Salomon first & last, are they not written in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahiiah the Shilonite, and in the visions of ‖ Ieedo the Seer against Ieroboam the sonne Nebat?

‖Or, Iddo.

30 And Salomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel forty yeres.

31 And Salomon * slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid his father: and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 3.Kin. 11. 41, 43.

## CHAP. X.

*4. 14 The Rigour of Rehoboam. 13 He followeth lewd counsell. 16 The people rebell.*

THen * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem came all Israel to make him king.

* 3.Kin. 12. 1.

2 And when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat heard it, (which was in Egypt, whither he had fledde from the presence of Salomon the king) hee returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so came Ieroboam and all Israel, and communed with Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous: nowe therefore make thou the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his sore yoke, that he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he sayd to them, *Depart* yet three dayes, then come againe vnto me. And the people departed.

6 And Rehoboam tooke counsell with the olde men that had stood before Salomon his father, while he yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye that I may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, & speake louing words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee left the counsell of the ancient men that they had giuen him, and tooke counsell of the yong men that were brought vp with him, and waited on him.

9 And he sayd vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answere this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake to thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My least part shalbe bigger then my fathers loines.

11 Now whereas my father did burden you with a grieuous yoke, I will yet encrease your yoke: my father hath chastised you with rods, but I *will correct you* with ‖ scourges.

‖Or, scorpions.

12 ¶ Then Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come againe to me the third day.

13 And the king answered them sharply: & king Rehoboam left the counsell of the ancient men,

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke grieuous, but I will increase it: my father chastised you with rods, but I *will correct you* with scourges.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people: for it was the ordinance of God, that the Lord might performe his saying, which he had spoken † by Ahiiah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

† Ebl. by the hand.

16 So when all Israel saw that the king would not heare them, the people answered the king, saying, * What portion haue wee in Dauid? for wee haue none inheritance in the sonne of Ishai. O Israel, euery man to your tents: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So all Israel departed to their tents.

* 1.Kin. 12. 16.

17 Howbeit, Rehoboam reigned ouer the children of Israel, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was ‖ ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: then king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his chariet, to flee to Ierusalem.

‖Or, receiuer. † Ebr. strengthened himselfe.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

## CHAP. XI.

*4 Rehoboam is forbidden to fight against Ieroboam. 5 Cities which he built. 21 He hath eighteene wiues, and three score concubines, & by them eight & twenty sonnes, and three score daughters.*

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin nine score thousand chosen men of warre to fight against Israel, *and* to bring the kingdom againe to Rehoboam.

* 1.Kin. 12. 20, 21.

2 But the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon king of Iudah, and to all Israel that are in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus sayth the Lord, Ye shall not goe vp nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house: for this thing is done of me. They obeyed therefore the word of the Lord, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 And

5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built strong cities in Iudah.
6 He built also Beth-lehem, & Etam, and Tekoa,
7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,
8 And Gath, and Mareshа, and Ziph,
9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,
10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which were in Iudah and Beniamin, strong cities.
11 And he ‖ repaired the strong holdes, and put captaines in them, and store of victuall, and oile, and wine.
12 And in al cities he put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong: so Iudah and Beniamin were his.
13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that were in all Israel † reserted vnto him out of all their coasts.
14 For the Leuites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Iudah and to Ierusalem: * for Ieroboam and his sonnes had cast them out from ministring in the Priests office vnto the Lord.
15 * And he ordeined him Priests for the hie places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.
16 And after the Leuites there came to Ierusalem of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the Lord God of Israel, to offer vnto the Lord God of their fathers.
17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon mighty, three yeere long: for three yeere they walked in the way of Dauid and Salomon.
18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Ishai,
19 Which bare him sonnes, Ieush, and Shemariah, and Zaham.
20 And after hee tooke Maakah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abiiah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.
21 And Rehoboam loued Maakah the daughter of Absalom aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues and three score concubines, and begate eight and twenty sonnes, and three score daughters.
22 And Rehoboam made Abiiah the sonne of Maakah the chiefe ruler among his brethren: *for* he thought to make him king.
23 And he taught him: and dispersed all his sons thorowout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin vnto every strong city: and he gaue them abundance of victuall, and desired many wiues.

## CHAP. XII.

*1 Rehoboam forsaketh the Lord, and is punished by Shishak. 5 Shemaiah reprooueth him. 6 He humbleth himselfe. 7 God sendeth him succour. 9 Shishak taketh his treasures. 13 His reigne and death. 16 Abiiah his sonne succeedeth him.*

AND when ‖ Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and made it strong, he forsooke the Law of the Lord, and all Israel with him.
2 Therefore in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, Shishak the king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem (because they had transgressed against the Lord)
3 With twelue hundred charets, and three score thousand horsemen, and the people were without number that came with him from Egypt, *euen* the Lubims, Sukkiims, and the ‖ Ethiopians.
4 And he tooke the strong cities which were of Iudah, and came vnto Ierusalem.
5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah, that were gathered together in Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and sayd vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord, Ye haue forsaken mee, therefore haue I also left you in the hands of Shishak.
6 Then the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues, and sayd, The Lord is iust.
7 And when the Lord sawe that they humbled themselues, the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will send them deliuerance shortly, and my wrath shall not be † powred out vpon Ierusalem by the hand of Shishak.
8 Neuertheless they shalbe his seruants: so shal they know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the earth.
9 ¶ Then Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house: he tooke *euen* all, & he caried away the shields of gold * which Salomon had made.
10 In sted whereof king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the gard, that waited at the doore of the kings house.
11 And when the king entred into the house of the Lord, the gard came and bare them, and brought them againe vnto the gard chamber.
12 And because he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that hee would not destroy all together. And also in Iudah the things prospered.
13 * So king Rehoboam was strong in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and forty yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned seuenteene yeres in Ierusalem, the city which the Lord had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel to put his name there. And his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.
14 And he did euil: for he prepared not his heart to seeke the Lord,
15 The acts also of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and Iddo the Seer, in rehearsing the genealogy? and there *was* war alway betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam.
16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, & was buried in the city of Dauid, and ‖ Abiiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XIII.

*1 Abiiah maketh warre against Ieroboam. 4 He sheweth the occasion. 12 Hee trusteth in the Lord, and ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21 Of his wiues and children.*

IN the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam began Abiiah to reigne ouer Iudah.
2 He reigned three yeere in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also was Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea) and there was warre betweene Abiiah and Ieroboam.
3 And Abiiah set the battell in aray with the army of valiant men of war, *euen* foure hundred thousand chosen men. Ieroboam also set the battel in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men which were strong *and* valiant.
4 And Abiiah stood vp vpon mount Zemeraim which is in mount Ephraim, and sayd, O Ieroboam, and all Israel, heare you me,
5 Ought you not to know that the Lord God of Israel hath giuen the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid



† Eb. drop downe.
Chap. 9. 15, 16.
1. King. 14. 21.
† Eb. sayings.
‖ Or, Abihu.

for euer, *euen* to him and to his ſonnes by a couenant of ſalt?

6 And Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat the ſeruant of Salomon the ſonne of Dauid is riſen vp, and hath
1.*Kin.*11. 26. * rebelled againſt his lord:

7 And there are gathered to him vaine men *and* †wicked, & made themſelues ſtrong againſt Rehoboam the ſon of Salomon: for Rehoboam was *but* a child, and ‖ * tender hearted, and could not reſiſt them.

†*Eb children of* Belial. ‖*Or, faint hearted.* *Leuit.*26. 36.

8 Now therefore ye thinke that ye be able to reſiſt againſt the kingdome of the Lord, *which is* in the hands of the ſonnes of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, and the golden calues *are* with you which Ieroboam made you for gods.

1.*Kin.*12. 31.*chap.* 11.14. 9 * Haue ye not driuen away the Prieſts of the Lord the ſonnes of Aaron and the Leuites, and haue made you prieſts like the people of *other* countreys? whoſoeuer commeth to † conſecrate with a yoong bullocke and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of them that are no gods.

†*Ebr. fill his hand.*

10 But wee belong vnto the Lord our God, and haue not forſaken him, and the prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron miniſter vnto the Lord, and the Leuites in *their* office.

11 And they burne vnto the Lord euery morning and euery euening burnt offerings and ſweet incenſe, and the bread is ſet in order vpon the pure table, and the candleſticke of golde with the lamps thereof, to burne euery euening: for wee keepe the watch of the Lord our God: but ye haue forſaken him.

12 And behold, this God *is* with vs as a captaine, and his Prieſts with the ſounding trumpets, to crie an alarme againſt you, O ye children of Iſrael, fight not againſt the Lord God of your fathers: for ye ſhal not proſper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to compaſſe, *and* come behind them, when they were before Iudah, and the ambuſhment behinde them.

14 Then Iudah looked, and beholde, the battell *was* before and behind them, and they cried vnto the Lord, and the Prieſts blew with the trumpets,

15 And the men of Iudah gaue a ſhout: and euen as the men of Iudah ſhouted, God ‖ ſmote Ieroboam and alſo Iſrael before Abiiah and Iudah.

‖*Or, gaue him the ouerthrow.*

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Iudah, and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiiah and his people ſlew a great ſlaughter of them, ſo that there fell downe wounded of Iſrael fiue hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 So the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time: and the children of Iudah preuailed, becauſe they ſtaied vpon the Lord God of their fathers.

†*Ebrew, daughters,*

19 And Abiiah purſued after Ieroboam, & tooke cities from him *euen* Beth-el and the † villages thereof, and Ieſhanah with her villages, and Ephron with her villages.

20 And Ieroboam recouered no ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abiiah, but the Lord plagued him, and he died.

21 So Abiiah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begate two and twenty ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

22 The reſt of the acts of Abiiah and his maners and his ſayings are written in the ſtory of the Prophet Iddo.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*3 Aſa deſtroyeth idolatrie, and commaundeth his people to ſerue the true God. 11 Hee prayeth vnto God when he ſhould go to fight. 13 He obteineth the victorie.*

SO * Abiiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid, and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in whoſe dayes the land was quiet ten yere. 1.*King* 15.8.

2 And Aſa did that was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the ſtrange *gods*, and the hie places, and brake downe the images, and cut downe the grones,

4 And commanded Iudah to ſeeke the Lorde God of their fathers, and to do *according* to the law, and the commandement.

5 And he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah the hie places, and the images: therefore the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 He built alſo ſtrong cities in Iudah, becauſe the land was in reſt, and he had no war in thoſe yeres: for the Lord had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſayd to Iudah, Let vs build theſe cities and make walles about, and towers, gates and barres, whiles the land is before vs: becauſe we haue ſought the Lord our God, we haue ſought him, and he hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide: ſo they built and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an army of Iudah that bare ſhields and ſpeares three hundred thouſand, and of Beniamin that bare ſhields and drew bowes two hundred and foureſcore thouſand: all theſe were valiant men.

9 ¶ And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopia with an hoſte of ten hundred thouſand and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareſhah.

10 Then Aſa went out before him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah beſide Mareſhah.

11 And Aſa cried vnto the Lord his God, & ſayd, Lord, * It is nothing with thee to helpe ‖ with many *or* with no power: helpe vs, O Lord our God: for we reſt on thee, and in thy Name are we come againſt this multitude: O Lord, thou art our God, let not man preuaile againſt thee. 1.*Sam.* 14.6. ‖*Or, against man without power.*

12 ¶ So the Lorde ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa, and the people that was with him, purſued them vnto Gerar. And the Ethiopians hoſte was ouerthrowen, *ſo that* there was no life in them: for they were deſtroyed before the Lord and before his hoſte: and they carried away a mighty great ſpoile.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar: for the feare of the Lord came vpon them, and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoile in them.

15 Yea, and they ſmote the tents of cattell, and carried away plenty of ſheepe and camels, and returned to Ieruſalem.

## CHAP. XV.

*1 The exhortation of Azariah. 8 Aſa purgeth his countrey of idolatrie. 11 Hee ſacrificeth with the people. 14 They ſweare together to ſerue the Lord. 16 He depoſeth his mother for her idolatry.*

THen the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the ſonne of Obed.

2 And he went out to meet Aſa, and ſaid vnto him, O Aſa and all Iudah, and Beniamin, heare ye me: The Lord *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye ſeeke him, he will be found of you, but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael *hath bene* without the true God, and without Prieſt to teach, and without Law,

4 But whosoeuer returned in his affliction to the Lord God of Israel, and sought him, hee was found of them.

5 And in that time there was no peace to him, that did goe out and goe in: but great troubles were to all the inhabitants of the earth.

6 For nation was destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God troubled them with all aduersity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weake for your worke shall haue a reward.

8 ¶ And when Asa heard these wordes, and the prophesie of Obed the Prophet, he was encouraged, and tooke away the abominations out of all the land of Iudah, and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken of mount Ephraim, and hee renued the altar of the Lorde, that was before the porch of the Lord.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for there fell many to him out of Israel, when they saw that the Lord his God was with him.

10 So they assembled to Ierusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the Lord the same time of the spoyle, *which* they had brought, *euen* seuen hundreth bullocks, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they made a couenant to seeke the Lord God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule.

13 And whosoeuer will not seeke the Lord God of Israel, shalbe slaine, whether he were small or great man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the Lorde with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the othe: for they had sworne vnto the Lord with all their heart, and sought him with a whole desire, and hee was found of them. And the Lord gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And King Asa deposed * Maachah *his* mother from her regency, because she had made an idole in a groue: and Asa brake downe her idole, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron. 1.King 15 13.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: yet the heart of Asa was perfit all his dayes.

18 Also hee brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicate, and that hee had dedicate, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

## CHAP. XVI.

*2 Asa for feare of Baasha King of Israel, maketh a couenant with Benhadad King of Aram. 7 He is reproued by the Prophet, 10 whom hee putteth in prison. 12 Hee putteth his trust in the Physicians. 13 His death.*

IN the sixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, 1.King.15 17. came * Baasha king of Israel vp against Iudah, and built Ramah to let none passe out or goe in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and of the kings house and sent to Benhadad king of Aram that dwelt at ‖ Damascus, saying, ‖ Or, Dwelt.

3 There *is* a conenant betweene mee and thee, and betweene my father and thy father: beholde, I haue sent thee siluer and golde: come, breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that hee may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of the armies which hee had, against the cities of Israel. And they smote him and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And when Baasha heard it, he left building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the king tooke all Iudah, and caried away the stones of Ramah and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha did build, and he built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that same time Hanani the ‖ Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast rested vpon the King of Aram, and not rested in the Lord thy God, therefore is the hoste of the king of Aram escaped out of thine hand. ‖ Or, Prophet.

8 *The Ethiopians and the Lubims, were they not a great hoste with charets and horsemen, exceeding many? yet because thou diddest rest vpon the Lord, he deliuered them into thine hand. *Chap.14.9*

9 * For the eyes of the Lord beholde all the earth, to shew himselfe strong with them that are of perfite heart toward him: thou hast then done foolishly in this: therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue warres. *2.Mac.9.¶ 5.and 12. 22.*

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him into a † prison: for he was displaced with him, because of this thing. And Asa oppressed *certaine* of the people at the same time. †*Ebr. prison house.*

11 And behold, the actes of Asa first and last, loe, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 ¶ And Asa in the nine and thirtieth yeere of his reigne was * ‖ diseased in his feet, *and* his disease was ‖ extreeme: yet hee sought not the Lord in his disease, but to the Physicians. 1 *King.*15 23. ‖ *Or, gouty, or swollen.*

13 So Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne. ‖ *Or, to the top of his head.*

14 And they buried him in *one* of his sepulchres, which he had made for himselfe in the citie of Dauid, and layd him in the bed, which they had filled with sweete odours and diuers kinds *of spices*, made by the art of the apothecarie: and they burnt *odours* for him with an exceeding great fire.

## CHAP. XVII.

*5 Iehoshaphat trusting in the Lord prospereth in riches and honour. 6 He aboliseth idolatrie, 7 and causeth the people to bee taught. 11 Hee receiueth tribute of strangers. 13 His munitions and men of warre.*

AND Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and preuailed against Israel.

2 And he put garisons in all the strong cities of Iudah, and set bands in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the Lord was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not Baalim,

4 But sought the Lorde God of his father, and walked in his commaundements, and not after the † trade of Israel. †*Ebrew, worke.*

5 Therefore the Lorde stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah brought presents to Iehoshaphat, so that he had of riches and honour in abundance.

6 And he lift vp his heart vnto the wayes of the Lord, and he tooke away moreouer the high places and the groues out of Iudah.

7 ¶ And in the third yeere of his reigne, he sent his princes, Ben-hail, and Obadiah, and Zechariah, and

and Nethaneel, and Michaiah, that they ſhould teach in the cities of Iudah,

8 And with them Leuites, Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Aſahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adoniiah, and Tobiiah, and Tob-adoniiah, Leuites, and with them Eliſhama and Iehoram, Prieſts.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and had the booke of the Law of the Lord with them, and went about thorowout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 And the feare of the Lorde fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that were round about Iudah, and they fought not againſt Iehoſhaphat.

11 Alſo *ſome* of the Philiſtims brought Iehoſhaphat gifts, and tribute ſiluer, & the Arabians brought him flocks, ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundreth rams, and ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundreth he goates.

12 So Iehoſhaphat proſpered and grewe vp on high: and he built in Iudah palaces and cities of ſtore.

13 And he had great works in the cities of Iudah, and men of warre, *and* valiant men in Ieruſalem.

14 And theſe are the numbers of them after the houſe of their fathers, In Iudah *were* captaines of thouſands, Adnah the captaine, and † with him of valiant men three hundreth thouſand.

15 And ‖ at his hand Iehohanan a captaine, and with him two hundreth and foureſcore thouſand.

16 And at his hand Amaſiah the ſonne of Zichri, which willingly offred himſelfe vnto the Lorde, and with him two hundreth thouſand valiant men.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a valiant man, and with him armed men with bow and ſhield two hundreth thouſand.

18 And at his hand Iehozabad, and with him an hundreth & foureſcore thouſand armed to the warre.

19 Theſe waited on the king, beſides thoſe which the king put in ỹ ſtrong cities thorowout all Iudah.

† *Or in his hand.*
‖ *Or, next to him.*

## CHAP. XVIII.

*1 Iehoſhaphat maketh affinitie with Ahab. 10 Foure hundreth Prophets counſell Ahab to goe to warre. 16 Michaiah is againſt them. 23 Zidkiah ſmiteth him. 25 The king putteth him in priſon. 29 The effect of his propheſie.*

AND * Iehoſhaphat had riches & honour in abundance, but he was ioyned in affinity with Ahab. 1 *.* King. 22. 3.

2 And after certaine yeres he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: & Ahab ſlew ſheepe & oxen for him in great number, and for the people that he had with him, and entiſed him to go vp vnto Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And he anſwered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we *will ioyne* with thee in the warre.

4 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael. Aske counſell, I pray thee, at the word of the Lorde this day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered of prophets foure hundreth men, and ſayd vnto them, Shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I ceaſe? And they ſayd, Goe vp: for God ſhall deliuer it into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoſhaphat ſayde, Is there here neuer a Prophet more of the Lorde that wee might inquire of him?

7 And the king of Iſrael ſayd vnto Iehoſhaphat, There is yet one man, by whom wee may aske counſell of the Lorde, but I hate him: for hee doeth not propheſie good vnto mee, but alway euill: it is Michaiah the ſonne of Imla. Then Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called an eunuch, and ſayd, Call quickly Michaiah the ſonne of Imla.

9 ¶ And the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah ſate either of them on his throne clothed in *their* apparell; they ſate euen in the threſhing floore at the entring in of the gate of Samaria: and all the prophets propheſied before them.

10 And Zidkiah the ſonne of Chenaanah made him homes of yron, and ſayd, Thus ſaith the Lord, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Aramites vntill thou haſt conſumed them.

11 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go vp to Ramoth Gilead and proſper: for the Lord ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

12 ¶ And the meſſenger that went to call Michaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one accord: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, bee like vnto one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good.

13 And Michaiah ſayd, As the Lord liueth, whatſoeuer my God ſayth, that will I ſpeake.

14 ¶ So hee came to the king, and the king ſaid vnto him, Michaiah, ſhall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I leaue off? And he ſayd, Go ye vp and proſper, & they ſhalbe deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How oft ſhall I charge thee, that thou tell me nothing but the trueth in the Name of the Lord?

16 Then hee ſayd, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered in the mountaines, as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard: and the Lord ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter: let them returne euery man to his houſe in peace.

17 And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not propheſie good vnto me, but euill?

18 Againe he ſaid, Therefore heare ye the word of the Lord: I ſaw the Lord ſit vpon his throne, and all the hoſt of heauen ſtanding at his right hand, and at his left.

19 And the Lord ſayd, Who ſhall ‖ perſwade Ahab king of Iſrael, that hee may go vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſpake and ſayd thus, and another ſayd that.

‖ *Or, deceiue.*

20 Then there came forth a ſpirit and ſtood before the Lord, and ſaid, I will perſwade him. And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Wherein?

21 And he ſaid, I will goe out, and be a falſe ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he ſayd, Thou ſhalt perſwade, and ſhalt alſo preuaile: goe forth and doe ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the Lord hath put a falſe ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the Lord hath determined euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zidkiah the ſonne of Chenaanah came neere, and ſmote Michaiah vpon the cheeke, and ſayd, By what way went the Spirit of the Lord from mee to ſpeake with thee?

24 And Michaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee that day when thou ſhalt goe from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

25 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Michaiah, and cary him to Amon the gouernor of the citie, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne,

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this man in the priſon houſe and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Michaiah ſayd, If thou returne in peace, the

the Lord hath not spoken by me. And ‖ hee sayde, Heare all ye people.

28 So the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will change my selfe and enter into the battell: but put thou on thine apparell. So the king of Israel changed himselfe, and they went into the battell.

30 And the king of Aram had commanded the captaines of the charets that were with him, saying, Fight you not with small nor great, but against the king of Israel onely.

31 And when the captaines of the charets sawe Iehoshaphat, they sayd, It is the King of Israel: and they compassed about him to fight. But Iehoshaphat cried and the Lord holped him, and mooued them *to depart* from him.

32 For when the captaines of the charets sawe that he was not the king of Israel, they turned backe from him.

33 Then *a certaine* man drew a bow † mightily, & smote the king of Israel betweene the ioynts ‖ of his brigandine: therefore he said to his charetman, Turne thine hand, and cary me out of the host: for I am hurt.

34 And the battell increased that day: and the king of Israel stoode still in his charet against the Aramites vntill euen, and died at the time of the sunne going downe.

† Or, in an instant, or immediately. ‖ Or, prouoked the battaile.

## CHAP. XIX.

*4 After Iehoshaphat was rebuked by the Prophet, he called againe the people to the honoring of the Lord. 5 He appointeth iudges and ministers, 9 And exhorteth them to feare God.*

AND Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah returned † safe to his house in Ierusalem.

† Or, in peace.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer went out to meete him, and saide to king Iehoshaphat, Wouldest thou helpe the wicked, and loue them that hate the Lord? therefore for this thing the wrath † of the Lord is vpon thee.

† Or, much from the Lord.

3 Neuertheless good things are found in thee, because thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.

4 ¶ So Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem, and returned and went through the people from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them againe vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

5 And he set iudges in the land throughout all the strong cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heede what yee doe: for ye execute not the iudgements of man, but of the Lord, and *he will be* with you in the cause *and* iudgement.

7 Wherefore now let the feare of the Lord be vpon you: take heede, and doe it: for there is no iniquitie with the Lord our God, neither * respect of persons, nor receiuing of reward.

Deu.10. 17.ad 34. 15.2.Chr. 24.19. 2.Chron. 26.5. 2.Chron. 6.9. col.3. 25.Deu. 1.17.

8 Moreouer in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, & of the Priests and of the chiefe of the families of Israel, for the iudgement and cause of the Lord: and they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall yee doe in the feare of the Lord faithfully and with a perfite heart.

10 And in euery cause that shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene law and precept, statutes and iudgements, *ye shall iudge them*, and admonish them that they trespasse not against the Lord, that wrath come not vpon you, and vpon your brethren. Thus shall ye doe, and trespasse not.

11 And behold, Amariah the Priest *shall be* the chiefe ouer you in all matters of the Lord, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, ruler of the house of Iudah *shalbe* for all the kings affaires, and the Leuites *shalbe* officers before you. Be of courage, and doe it, and the Lord shalbe with the good.

## CHAP. XX.

*3 Iehoshaphat and the people pray vnto the Lord. 22 The marueilous victory that the Lord gaue him against his enemies. 30 His reigne and acts.*

AFter this also came the children of Moab and the children of Ammon, and with them of the Ammonites against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea, out of Aram: and behold, they be in Hazzon Tamar, which is in En-gedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set himselfe to seeke the Lord, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together to aske counsell of the Lord: they came euen out of all the cities of Iudah to enquire of the Lord.

5 And Iehoshaphat stoode in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem in the house of the Lord before the new court,

6 And said, O Lord God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and reignest not thou on all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is power & might, and none is able to withstand thee.

7 Didst not thou our God cast out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 * If euill come vpon vs, *as* the sword of iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we will stand before this house and in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house) and will cry vnto thee in our tribulation, and thou wilt heare and helpe. 1.King. 8. 37.chap. 6.28.

10 And now beholde, the children of * Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, by whom thou wouldest not let Israel goe, when they came out of the land of Egypt: but they turned aside from them, and destroyed them not: Deu.2.9. nehe.13.1.

11 Behold, I say, they reward vs, in comming to cast vs out of thine inheritance, which thou hast caused vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for there is no strength in vs *to stand* before this great multitude that commeth against vs, neither doe we know what to doe: but our eyes are toward thee.

13 And all Iudah stoode before the Lord with their yong ones, their wiues and their children.

14 And Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Ieiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, *was there*, vpon whom came the Spirit of the Lord, in the mids of the Congregation.

15 And he sayd, Hearken yee, all Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou, King Iehoshaphat: thus saith the Lord vnto you, Feare you not, neither be afraid for this great multitude: for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morow goe yee downe against them: behold, they come vp by the cleft of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the brooke before the wildernesse of Ieruel.

17 Yee shall not needs to fight in this *battell*, * stand

Exod. 14. 13, 14. ‖Or, deliuerance.

* ſtand ſtill. mooue not, and behold the ‖ ſaluation of the Lord toward you: O Iudah, and Ieruſalem, feare ye not, neither be afrayd: to morowe goe out againſt them, and the Lord *will be* with you.

18 ¶ Then Iehoſhaphat bowed downe with his face to the earth, and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fell downe before the Lord, worſhipping the Lord.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Corhites ſtood vp to prayſe the Lord God of Iſrael with a loude voyce on hie.

20 And when they aroſe earely in the morning, they went forth to the wildernesſe of Tekoa: and as they departed, Iehoſhaphat ſtood, and ſaid, Heare ye me, O Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ieruſalem: put your truſt in the Lord your God, and ye ſhall be aſſured: beleeue his Prophets, and ye ſhall proſper.

21 And when he had conſulted with the people, and appoynted ſingers vnto the Lord, and them that ſhould praiſe *him that is* in the beautifull Sanctuary, in going forth before the men of armes, and ſaying, Prayſe ye the Lord, for his mercy *laſteth* for euer,

22 And when they began to ſhout, and to praiſe, the Lord layd ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Iudah, and they ſlew one another.

23 For the children of Ammon & Moab roſe againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, to ſlay and to deſtroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped to deſtroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward Mizpah in the wildernesſe, they looked vnto the multitude: and behold, the carkeiſes were fallen to the earth, and none eſcaped.

25 And when Iehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoile of them, they found among them in abundance both of ſubſtance & alſo of bodies *laden* with precious iewels, which they tooke for them ſelues, till they could carry no more: they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoyle: for it was much.

26 And in the fourth day they aſſembled themſelues in the valley of Berachah: for there they bleſſed the Lord: therefore they called the name of that place, The valley of Berachah vnto this day.

27 Then euery man of Iudah and Ieruſalem returned with Iehoſhaphat their head, to goe againe to Ieruſalem with ioy: for the Lord had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ieruſalem with violes, and with hapes, and with trumpets, *euen* vnto the houſe of the Lord.

29 And the feare of God was vpon all the kingdomes of the earth, when they had heard that the Lord had fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 So the kingdome of Iehoſhaphat was quiet, and his God gaue him reſt on euery ſide.

1. King. 22. 41. 31 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat reigned ouer Iudah, and *was* fiue and thirty yere old when he began to reigne: and reigned fiue and twenty yeere in Ieruſalem, & his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, and departed not therefrom, doing that which was right in the ſight of the Lord.

33 Howbeit the hie places were not taken away: for the people had not yet prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

1. King. 16. 1. 34 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat firſt and laſt, beholde, they are written in the booke of Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, which * is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael.

35 ¶ Yet after this did Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah ioyne himſelfe with Ahaziah king of Iſrael who was giuen to doe euill.

36 And he ioyned with him, to * make ſhips to goe to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion Gaber. 1. King. 22. 48, 49.

37 Then Eliezer the ſonne of Dodauah of Mareſhah propheſied againſt Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ioyned thy ſelfe with Ahaziah, the Lord hath broken thy works. And the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarſhiſh,

## CHAP. XXI.

*1 Iehoſhaphat dieth. 3 Iehoram ſucceedeth him, 4 which killeth his brethren. 6 Hee was brought to idolatrie, 11 and ſeduceth the people. 16 Hee is oppreſſed of the Philiſtims. 18 His miſerable end.*

IEhoſhaphat then ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 And hee had brethren the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah. All theſe were the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of ſilver and of gold, and of precious things, with ſtrong cities in Iudah, but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, for he was the eldeſt.

4 * And Iehoram roſe vp vpon the kingdome of his father, and made himſelfe ſtrong, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, and alſo of the princes of Iſrael. 2. King. 8. 16.

5 And Iehoram was two and thirtie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeere in Ieruſalem.

6 And he walked in the waves of the kings of Iſrael, as the houſe of Ahab had done: for hee had the daughter of Ahab to wife, and he wrought euill in the eyes of the Lord.

7 Howbeit the Lord would not deſtroy the houſe of Dauid, becauſe of the * couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and becauſe hee had promiſed to giue a light to him, and to his ſonnes for euer. 1. Sam. 3. 12, 16. 1. King. 2.

8 ¶ In his dayes Edom rebelled from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer them. 4. & 9. 5. 2. King. 8.

9 And Iehoram went foorth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and he roſe vp by night, and ſmote Edom, which had compaſſed him in, and the captaines of the charets. 19. chap. 6. 16.

10 But Edom rebelled from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then did Libnah rebell at the ſame time from vnder his hand, becauſe he had forſaken the Lord God of his fathers.

11 ¶ Moreouer he made hie places in the mountaines of Iudah, & cauſed the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 And there came a writing to him from Eliiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Dauid thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Iehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Iudah,

13 But haſt walked in the way of the Kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to goe a whoring as the houſe of Ahab went a whoring, and haſt alſo ſlaine thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thou,

14 Beholde, with a great plague will the Lord ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy ſubſtance,

15 And thou ſhalt be in great diſeaſes in ỹ diſeaſe of

of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out for the disease day by day.

16 ¶ So the Lord stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistims, and the Arabians that were beside the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and caried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also, and his wiues, so that there was not a sonne left him, saue Iehoahaz, the yongest of his sonnes.

18 And after all this the Lord smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And in processe of time, euen after the ende of two yeeres his guts fell out with his disease: so hee died of sore diseases: and his people made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

20 When hee began to reigne, hee was two and thirtie yeere olde, and reigned in Ierusalem eight yeere, and liued without being desired: yet they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not among the sepulchres of the kings.

## CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah reigneth after Iehoram.* 9 *Iehu king of Israel killeth Ahaziah.* 10 *Athaliah putteth to death all the kings linage.* 11 *Ioash escapeth.*

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest sonne King in his stead: for the armie that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the eldest: therefore Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned. 1.Chr.21.

2 Two and fourtie yeere olde *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem. And his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He walked also in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother counselled him to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the sight of the Lord, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 And he walked after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to fight against Hazael king of Aram, at Ramoth Gilead: and the Aramites smote Ioram.

6 ¶ And he returned to be healed in Izreel, because of the wounds wherewith they had wounded him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Aram. Now Azariah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Izreel, because he was diseased.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah came of God, in that he went to Ioram: for when he was come, he went foorth with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, * whom the Lord had anoynted to destroy the house of Ahab. 2.Kin.9.

8 Therefore when Iehu ‖ executed iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah that waited on Ahaziah, he slew them also. ‖ Or, made inquisition.

9 And he sought Ahaziah, and they caught him where hee was hid in Samaria, and brought him to Iehu and slew him, and buried him, because, said they, hee is the sonne of Iehoshaphat, which sought the Lord with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah was not able to retein the kingdome.

10 ¶ *Therefore when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, shee arose and all the kings seede of the house of Iudah. 2.Chr.22.1.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stale him from among the kings sonnes, that should be slaine, and put him and his nurse in the bed chamber: so Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehoram the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hidde him from Athaliah: so shee slewe him not.

12 And hee was with them hid in the house of God sixe yeeres, whiles Athaliah reigned ouer the lande.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah is made king.* 15 *Athaliah is put to death.* 17 *The Temple of Baal is destroied.* 19 *Iehoiada appointeth ministers in the temple.*

AND * in the seuenth yeere, Iehoiada waxed bold, and tooke the captaines of hundreths, *to wit,* Azariah the sonne of Ieroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri in couenant with him. 2.Kin.11.4.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe fathers of Israel: and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a couenant with the king in the house of God: and he sayd vnto them, Behold, the Kings sonne must reigne, * as the Lord hath sayd of the sonnes of Dauid. 2.Sam.7.12,16.

4 This is it that ye shall doe, The third part of you that come on the Sabbath of the Priests, and the Leuites, *shalbe* porters of the doores. 1.king.2.4.chap.31.7.

5 And *another* third part towarde the kings house, and *another* third part at the * gate of the foundation, and all the people *shalbe* in the courts of the house of the Lord. 2.King.11.6.

6 But let none come into the house of the Lord, saue the Priestes, and the Leuites that minister: they shall goe in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the Lord.

7 And the Leuites shal compasse the king round about, and euery man with his weapon in his hand, and he that entreth into the house, shall be slaine, and be you with the King, when hee commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 ¶ So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded, and tooke euery man his men that came on the Sabbath, with them that went out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest did not discharge the courses.

9 And Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreths speares and shields, and bucklers, which had bene king Dauids, and were in the house of God.

10 And hee caused all the people to stand (euery man with his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the house, to the left side of the house by the altar and by the house round about the King.

11 Then they brought out the Kings sonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and *gaue him* the testimonie, and made him king. And Iehoiada and his sonnes anoynted him, and sayd, God saue the King.

12 ¶ But when Athaliah heard the noyse of the people running, and praysing the king, shee came to the people into the house of the Lord.

13 And when shee ‖ looked, beholde, the King stoode by his pillar at the entring in, and the princes and the trumpets by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew the trumpets, and the singers *were* with instruments of musicke, and they that could sing praise: then Athaliah rent her clothes, and sayd, Treason, treason. ‖ Or, saw the King standing.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines

captaines of hundreths that were gouernours of the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges, and hee that followeth her, let him die by the sword: for the Priest had sayde, Slay her not in the house of the Lord.

15 So they layd hands on her: and when she was come to the entring of the horsegate by the Kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and all the people, and the king, that they would be the Lords people.

17 And all the people went to the house of Baal, and destroyed it, and brake his altars, and his images, and slewe Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars.

18 And Iehoiada appointed officers for the house of the Lord, vnder the ‖ hands of the Priestes and Leuites, whom Dauid had distributed for the house of the Lorde, to offer burnt offerings vnto the Lorde, * as it is written in the Lawe of Moses, with reioycing and singing by the appoyntment of Dauid.

‖ Or, charge.

* Num. 28.3.

19 And hee set porters by the gates of the house of the Lorde, that none that was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreths, and the noble men, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the lande, and hee caused the King to come downe out of the house of the Lord, and they went through the hie gate of the kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 Then all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

*4 Ioash repaireth the house of the Lord. 17 After the death of Iehoiada hee falleth to idolatrie. 21 Hee stoweth to death Zechariah the Prophet. 25 Ioash is killed of his owne seruants. 27 After him reigneth Amaziah.*

2. Kings 12.1.

IOash * was seuen yeere olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fourty yeere in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Ioash did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

‖ Or, gaue him two wiues.

3 And Iehoiada ‖ tooke him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And afterward it came into Ioash minde, to renew the house of the Lord.

5 And hee assembled the Priests and the Leuites, and sayd to them, Goe out into the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God, from yeere to yere, and haste the thing: but the Leuites hasted not.

6 Therefore the king called Iehoiada the chiefe, and sayde vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and Ierusalem, * the taxe of Moses the seruant of the Lord, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of the Testimonie?

* Exod. 30. 13.

7 For wicked Athaliah *and* her children brake vp the house of God: and all the things that were dedicate for the house of the Lord, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 Therefore the king commanded, * and they made a chest, and set it at the gate of the house of the Lord without.

* 2. Kings 12.9.

* Exod. 30. 13.

9 And they made proclamation thorow Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring vnto the Lord * the taxe of Moses the seruant of God, *layde* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had finished.

11 And when it was time, they brought the chest vnto the kings officer by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that there was much siluer, then the kings Scribe, and one appointed by the hie Priest came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe: thus they did day by day, and gathered siluer in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the labour *and* worke in the house of the Lord, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the Lord: *they gaue it* also to workers of iron and brasse, to repaire the house of the Lord.

13 So the workemen wrought, and the worke † amended through their hands: and they restored the house of God to his state, and strengthened it.

† Ebr. a medicine was vpon the worke, meaning, it was repaired.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the siluer before the King and Iehoiada, and hee made thereof vessels for the house of the Lord, *euen* vessels to minister, both morters, and *incense* cups, and vessels of golde, and of siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the Lord continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes and died. An hundreth and thirtie yeeres olde *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of Dauid with the kings, because hee had done good in Israel, and toward God and his house.

17 ¶ And after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, and did reuerence to the King, and the King hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the Lord God of their fathers, and serued grones and idols: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, because of this their trespasse.

19 And *God* sent Prophets among them, to bring them againe vnto the Lord: and they made protestation among them, but they would not heare.

20 And the Spirit of God came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and sayde vnto them, Thus sayth God, Why transgresse yee the commaundements of the Lord? surely ye shal not prosper: because ye haue forsaken the Lord, he also hath forsaken you.

21 Then they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the Lord.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne. And when he died, he sayd, The Lord looke vpon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And when the yeere was out, the hoste of Aram came vp against him, and they came against Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoyle of them vnto the king of Damascus.

24 Though the armie of Aram came with a small company of men, yet the Lord deliuered a very great armie into their hand, because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers: and they gaue sentence against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him for the blood of the children of Iehoiada the Priest, and slewe him on his bed, and

and he died, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, Zabad the sonne of Shimrath an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shimrith a Moabitesse.

27 But his sonnes, and the summe of the taxe *gathered* by him, and the foundation of the house of God, beholde, they are written in the story of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XXV.

*3 Amaziah putteth them to death which slew his father. 10 He sendeth backe them of Israel. 11 He overcommeth the Edomites. 14 He falleth to idolatrie. 17 And Ioash king of Israel overcommeth Amaziah. 27 He is slaine by a conspiracie.*

AMaziah was fiue and twentie yeere old, when he began to reigne, and he reigned nine and twentie yeere in * Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem. 2 King. 14.

2 And he did vprightly in the eyes of the Lord, but not with a perfit heart.

3 And when the kingdome was established vnto him, he slew his seruants that had slaine the King his father.

4 But he slewe not their children, but *did* as it is written in the Lawe, *and* in the booke of Moses, where the Lord commaunded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but euery man shall die for his owne sinne. Deut. 24. 16. 2 King. 14. 6. Ezek. 18. 20.

5 ¶ And Amaziah assembled Iudah, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreths, according to the houses of their fathers, throwout all Iudah and Beniamin: and hee numbred them from twentie yeere olde and aboue, and found among them three hundreth thousand chosen men, to go foorth to the warre, and to handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundreth thousand valiant men out of Israel for an hundreth talents of siluer.

7 But a man of God came to him, saying, O king, let not the armie of Israel goe with thee: for the Lord is not with Israel, *neither* with all the house of Ephraim.

8 If not, goe thou on, doe it, make thy selfe strong to the battell, *but* God shall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah sayd to the man of God, What shall we doe then for the hundreth talents, which I haue giuen to the hoste of Israel? Then the man of God answered, The Lord is able to giue thee more then this.

10 So Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to returne to their place: wherefore their wrath was kindled greatly against Iudah, and they returned to their places with great anger.

11 Then Amaziah was encouraged, and led forth his people, and went to the salt valley, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And *other* tenne thousand did the children of Iudah take aliue, and caried them to the top of a rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, and they all burst to pieces.

13 But the men of the armie, which Amaziah sent away, that they should not goe with his people to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah from Samaria vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoyle.

14 Nowe after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, hee brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and worshipped them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the Lord was wroth with Amaziah, and sent vnto him a Prophet, which sayd vnto him, Why hast thou sought the gods of the people, which were not able to deliuer their owne people out of thine hand.

16 And as he talked with him, he said vnto him, Haue they made thee the Kings counseller? cease thou: why should they smite thee? And the Prophet ceased, but said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not obeyed my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke counsell, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz, the sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 But Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that is in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that is in Lebanon, saying, * Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: & the wilde beast that was in Lebanon, went and trode downe the thistle. 2. Kings 14. 9.

19 Thou thinkest: loe, thou hast smiten Edom, and thine heart listeth thee vp to brag: abide now at home: why doest thou prouoke to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it was of God, that hee might deliuer them into *his* hand, because they had sought the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp: and he, and Amaziah king of Iudah saw one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which is in Iudah.

22 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tents.

23 But Ioash the king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of Iehoahaz in Beth-shemesh, & brought him to Ierusalē, and brake down the wall of Ierusalem, from ꝑ gate of Ephraim vnto the corner gate, foure hundreth cubites.

24 And *he tooke* all the golde and the siluer, and all the vessels that were founde in the house of God with Obed Edom, and in the treasures of the kings house, and the children that were in hostage, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel fiftene yeere.

26 Concerning the rest of the actes of Amaziah, first and last, are they not written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away from the Lord, * they wrought treason against him in Ierusalem: and when he was fled to Lachish, they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there. 2 Kings 14. 19.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Iudah.

## CHAP. XXVI.

*1. 5 Vzziah obeying the Lord, prospereth in his enterprises. 16 Hee waxeth proude and vsurpeth the Priests office. 19 The Lorde plaoueth him. 20 The Priests driue him out of the Temple, and exclude him out of the Lordes house. 23 His buriall and his successour.*

THen * all the people of Iudah tooke Vzziah, which was sixteene yere old, and made him king 2 King. 14. 21

in

in the ſtead of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Iudah after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

2. King. 15. 2. 3 * Sixteene yeere olde *was* Vzziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fiftie yeere in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Ieſoliah of Ieruſalem.

4 And he did vprightly in the ſight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah (which vnderſtood the viſions of God) and when as he ſought the Lord, God made him to proſper.

6 For hee went foorth and fought againſt the Philiſtims, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities in Aſhdod and among the Philiſtims.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtims, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal and Hammeunim.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name ſpred to the entring in of Egypt: for he did moſt valiantly.

9 Moreouer Vzziah built towers in Ieruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the * turning, and made them ſtrong.

Nehe. 3. 19. 24. *Or, gate.

10 And hee built townes in the wildernesse, and digged many ‖ ciſternes: for hee had much cattell both in the valleys and plaines, plowmen, and dreſſers of vines in the mountaines, and in Carmel: for he loued husbandry.

11 Vzziah had alſo an hoſte of fighting men that went out to warre by bands, according to the count of their number vnder the hand of Ieiel the ſcribe, and Maaſeiah the ruler, *and* vnder the hand of Hananiah, one of the Kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the families of the valiant men *were* two thouſand and ſixe hundreth.

13 And vnder their hand *was* the armie for warre, three hundreth and ſeuen thouſand, and fiue hundreth that fought valiantly to helpe the King againſt the enemie.

14 And Vzziah prepared them throughout all the hoſte, ſhields, and ſpeares, and helmets, and brigandines, and bowes, and ſtones to ſling.

15 He made alſo very † artificiall engines in Ieruſalem, to be vpon the towres, and vpon the corners, to ſhoote arrowes, and great ſtones: and his name ſpred farre abroad, becauſe *God* did helpe him marueilouſly, till he was mightie.

†Ebr. engins by the inuention of an ingenious man.

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lift vp to *his* deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the Lord his God, and went into the Temple of the Lord to burne incenſe vpon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the Prieſt went in after him, and with him foureſcore Prieſts of the Lord, valiant men.

18 And they withſtoode Vzziah the King, and ſayd vnto him, *It perteineth not to thee, Vzziah, to burne incenſe vnto the Lord, but to the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron that are conſecrated for to offer incenſe: goe foorth of the Sanctuarie: for thou haſt tranſgreſſed, and thou ſhalt haue none honour of the Lord God.

Num. 18. 7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had incenſe in his hand to burne it: and while he was wroth with the Prieſts, the leproſie roſe vp in his forehead before the Prieſts in the houſe of the Lord beſide the incenſe altar.

20 And when Azariah the chiefe Prieſt with all the Prieſts looked vpon him, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they cauſed him haſtily to depart thence: and he was euen compelled to goe out, becauſe the Lord had ſmitten him.

21 * And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt as a leper in an houſe apart, becauſe he was cut off from the houſe of the Lord: and Iotham his ſonne *ruled* ouer the Kings houſe, and iudged the people of the land.

2. King. 15. 5.

22 Concerning the reſt of the acts of Vzziah, firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the fielde of the buriall, which pertained to the Kings: for they ſayd, He is a leper. And Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

## CHAP. XXVII.

*1 Iotham reigneth, and ouercommeth the Ammonites. 8 His reigne and death. 9 Ahaz his ſonne reigneth in his ſtead.*

IOtham * *was* fiue and twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeere in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Ieruſhah the daughter of Zadok.

2. King. 15. 33.

2 And he did vprightly in the ſight of the Lord according to all that his father Vzziah did, ſaue that he entred not into the Temple of the Lord, and the people did yet corrupt *their wayes*.

3 He built the hie gate of the houſe of the Lord, and he built very much on the wall of the caſtle.

4 Moreouer, hee built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the foreſts hee built palaces and towers.

5 And hee fought with the king of the children of Ammon, and preuailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the ſame yeere an hundreth talents of ſiluer, and ten thouſand † meaſures of wheate, and tenne thouſand of barley: this did the children of Ammon giue him ‖ both in the ſecond yeere and the third.

†Ebr. cors. ‖Or, yeere by.

6 So Iotham became mighty, becauſe he directed his way before the Lord his God.

7 Concerning the reſt of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twentie yeere olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeere in Ieruſalem.

9 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

*1 Ahaz an idolater is giuen into the hands of the Syrians, and the Kins of Iſrael. 9 The Prophet reproueth the Iſraelites cruelty. 18 Iudah is moleſted with enemies. 23 Ahaz increaſeth his idolatrie. 26 His death and ſucceſſour.*

AHaz * *was* twenty yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeere in Ieruſalem, and did not vprightly in the ſight of the Lorde, like Dauid his ‖ father.

2. King. 16. 2. ‖Or, predeceſſor.

2 But he walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made euen molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer hee burnt incenſe in the valley of Ben-hinnom, and ‖ burnt his ſonnes with fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lorde had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

‖Or, made the paſſe through the fire, as Leuit. 18. 21. Deut. 12. 31.

4 Hee ſacrificed alſo and burnt incenſe in the hie places, and on hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the Lord his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of the Aramites, and they ſmote

smote him, and tooke of his, † many prisoners, and brought them to Damascus: and he was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, which smote him with a great slaughter.

6 For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slewe in Iudah sixscore thousand in one day, all †valiant men because they had forsakē the Lord God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a ‖ mighty man of Ephraim slewe Maaseiah the Kings son, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah the second after the King.

8 And the children of Israel tooke prisoners of their brethren, two hundreth thousande of women, sonnes and daughters, and caried away much spoile of them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 ¶But there was a Prophet of the Lords, (whose name was Oded) and hee went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and saide vnto them, Beholde, because the Lord God of your fathers is wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue slaine them in a rage, that reacheth vp to heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem, as seruants and handmayds vnto you: but are not you *euen* *such* *that* sinnes *are* with you before the Lord your God?

11 Now therefore heare me, and deliuer the captiues againe, which yee haue taken prisoners of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the Lorde is toward you.

12 Wherefore certaine of the chiefe of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iehohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the sonne of Shallum and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And saide vnto them, Bring not in the captiues hither: for *thus* *shall* *bee* a sinne vpon vs *against* the Lorde: ye intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse, though our trespasse bee great, and the fierce wrath *of* *God* *is* against Israel.

14 So the army left the captiues and the spoile before the Princes and all the Congregation.

15 And the men that were named by name rose vp and tooke the prisoners, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them meate, and gaue them drinke, and anoynted them, and caried all that were feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho the citie of palme trees to their brethren: so they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz sende vnto the Kings of Asshur to helpe him.

17 (For the Edomites came moreouer, and slewe of Iudah, and caried away captiues.

18 The Philistims also inuaded the cities in the lowe countrey, and towarde the South of Iudah, and tooke Bethshemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho, with the villages thereof, and Timnah, with her villages, and Gimzo with her villages, and they dwelt there.

19 For the Lorde had humbled Iudah, because of Ahaz king of Israel: for hee had brought vengeance vpon Iudah, and had grieuously transgressed against the Lord)

20 And Tilgath Pilneser King of Asshur came vnto him, who troubled him & did not strengthen him.

21 For Ahaz † tooke a portion *out* of the house of the Lorde, and out of the Kings house and of the Princes, and gaue vnto the King of Asshur: yet it helped him not.

22 And in the time of his tribulation did hee yet trespasse more against the Lord: (this is King Ahaz)

23 For hee sacrificed vnto the gods of Damascus, which plagued him, and he said, Because the gods of the Kings of Aram helped them, I will sacrifice vnto them, and they wil helpe me: yet they were his ruine, and of all ‖Israel.

‖*Or, Iudah and Beniamin.*

24 And Ahaz gathered the vessels of the house of God, and brake the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the Lord, & made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery citie of Iudah he made high places, to burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the Lord God of his fathers.

26 Concerning the rest of his actes, and all his waies first and last, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie ‖ (of Ierusalem, but brought him not vnto the sepulchres of the Kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

‖*Or, in Ierusalem.*

## CHAP. XXIX.

*3. 5 Hezekiah repaireth the Temple, and aduertiseth the Leuites of the corruption of Religion. 12 The Leuites prepare the Temple. 20 The King and his princes sacrifice in the Temple. 25 The Leuites sing praises. 31 The oblation of the people.*

HEzekiah *began to reigne, when he was fiue and twentie yeere olde, and reigned nine and twenty yeere in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was ‖ Abiah the daughter of Zechariah.

*2. King. 18. 1.*

‖*Or, Abi.*

2 And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 He opened the doores of the house of the Lord in the first yeere, and in the first moneth of his reigne, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuits, and gathered them into the East streete,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, sanctifie nowe your selues, and sanctifie the house of the Lorde God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the Sanctuary.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed and done euill in the eyes of the Lorde our God, and haue forsaken him, and turned away their faces from the Tabernacle of the Lord, and turned their backes.

7 They haue also shut the doores of the porch, and quenched the lampes, and haue neither burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Sanctuary vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the Lorde hath bene on Iudah and Ierusalem: and he hath made them a ‖scattering, a desolation, and an hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

‖*Or, a nodding of the head, and mockery.*

9 For loe, our fathers are fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues *are* in captiuitie for the same cause.

10 Now † I purpose to make a couenant with the Lord God of Israel, that he may turne away his fierce wrath from vs.

†*Ebr. it is in mine heart.*

11 Now my sonnes, be not deceiued: for the Lord hath *chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and to be his ministers, and to burne incense.

*Num. 18. 6.*

12 ¶Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amashai, and Ioel the sonne of Azariah of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iehalelel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, & Shimei: and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the King, *and* ‖ by the wordes of the Lorde for to cleanse the house of the Lorde.

‖ *Or, concerning the things of the Lord.*

16 And the Priestes went into the inner parts of the house of the Lorde, to cleanse it, and brought out all the vncleanesse that they found in the Temple of the Lord, into the court of the house of the Lord: and the Leuites tooke it, to cary it out vnto the brooke Kidron.

17 They began the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie it, and the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the Lorde: so they sanctified the house of the Lord in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an ende.

18 ¶ Then they went in to Hezekiah the King, and sayde, Wee haue cleansed all the house of the Lord, and the Altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the ‖ shewbread Table, with all the vessels thereof:

‖ *Or, table where the bread was set in order.*

19 And all the vessels which King Ahaz had cast aside when he reigned, & transgressed, haue we prepared and sanctified: and beholde, they are before the Altar of the Lord.

20 ¶ And Hezekiah the King rose early, and gathered the Princes of the citie, and went vp to the house of the Lord.

21 And they brought seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goates, for a *sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah. And hee commaunded the Priestes the sonnes of Aaron, to offer *them* on the Altar of the Lord.

*Leuit. 4. 14.*

22 So they slew the bullocks, and the Priestes receiued the blood, and sprinkled it vpon the Altar: they slewe also the rammes, and sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar, and they slewe the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

23 Then they brought the hee goats for the sinne offering before the King and the Congregation, and they layed their handes vpon them.

24 And the Priests slew them, and with the blood of them they cleansed the Altar to reconcile all Israel: for the King had commanded for all Israel the burnt offering, and the sinne offering.

25 He appointed also the Leuites in the house of the Lord with cymbales, with violes and with harps, * according to the commaundement of Dauid and Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for the commandement was ‖ by the hand of the Lord, *and* by the hand of his Prophets.

*1. Chron. 16. 4.*

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priestes with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and when the burnt offring began, the song of the Lorde began with the trumpets, and the instruments of Dauid King of Israel.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, singing a song, and they blew the trumpets: all this *continued* vntil the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an ende of offring, the King and all that were present with him, bowed themselues, and worshipped.

30 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King and the princes commanded the Leuites to praise the Lord with the wordes of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer. So they praised with ioy, and they bowed themselues, and worshipped,

31 And Hezekiah spake, and saide, Now yee haue ‖ consecrate your selues to the Lord: come neere and bring the sacrifices and *offerings* of praise into the house of the Lorde. And the Congregation brought sacrifices, and *offerings* of praises, and euery man that was willing in heart, *offered* burnt offerings.

‖ *Ye haue filled your hand.*

32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the Congregation brought, was seuentie bullockes, an hundreth rammes, *and* two hundreth lambes: all these were for a burnt offering to the Lord:

33 And for sanctification sixe hundreth bullocks, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, & were not able to flay all the burnt offerings: therefore their brethren the Leuites did helpe them, till they had ended the worke, and vntill *other* Priestes were sanctified: for the Leuites were more vpright in heart to sanctifie themselues, then the Priestes.

35 And also the burnt offerings were many with the *fat of the peace offerings and the drinke offrings for the burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the Lord was set in order.

*Leuit. 3. 3.*

36 Then Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had made the people so ready: for the thing was done suddenly.

## CHAP. XXX.

1. 13 *The keeping of the Passeouer by the Kings commaundement.* 6 *Hee exhorteth Israel to turne to the Lord.* 18 *He praieth for the people.* 24 *His oblation and the princes.* 27 *The Leuites blesse the people.*

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel, and Iudah, and also wrote letters to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lorde God of Israel.

2 And the King and his princes and all the Congregation had taken counsell in Ierusalem to keepe the Passeouer in the second moneth.

3 For they coulde not keepe it at this time, because there were not Priestes ynow sanctified, neither was the people gathered to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the King, and all the Congregation.

5 And they decreed to make proclamation throwout all Israel, from Beer-sheba euen to Dan, that they shoulde come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lorde God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done it of a great *time*, as it was written.

6 ¶ So the postes went with letters by the commission of the King, and his princes, throwout all Israel and Iudah, and with the commaundement of the King, saying, Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the Lord God of Abraham, Izhak, and Israel, and hee will returne to the remnant that are escaped of you, out of the hands of the Kings of Assur.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the Lorde God of their fathers: *and* therefore hee made them desolate, as ye see.

8 Be not yee nowe stiffenecked like your fathers, *but* giue the hande to the Lorde, and come into his Sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for euer, and serue the Lorde your God, and the fiercenesse of his wrath shall turne away from you.

9 For if yee returne vnto the Lorde, your brethren and your children *shall finde* mercie before them that led them captiues, and they shall returne vnto this lande: for the Lorde your God is gracious and mercifull, and will not turne away his face from you, if yee conuert vnto him.

10 ¶ So

10 So the posts went from city to citie thorowe the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheleſſe diuers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun submitted themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 And the hande of God was in Iudah, so that he gaue them one heart to do the commandement of the King and of the rulers, according to the worde of the Lord.

13 And there assembled to Ierusalem much people to keepe the feast of the vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great assembly.

14 ¶ And they arose, and tooke away the altars that were in Ierusalem: and al those for incense tooke they away, and cast them into the brooke Kidron.

15 Afterwarde they slew the Passeouer the foureteenth day of the second moneth: and the Priests and Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and broght the burnt offrings into the house of the Lord.

16 And they stoode in their place after their maner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God: *and* the Priestes sprinkled the blood *receiued* of the hands of the Leuites.

17 Because there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified, therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouer for all that were not cleane, to sanctifie it to the Lord.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* a multitude of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun had not cleansed themselues, yet did eate the Passeouer, but not as it was written: wherfore Hezekiah pr yed for them, saymg. The good Lorde bee mercifull toward *him*,

19 That prepareth his whole heart to seeke the Lorde God, the God of his fathers, though he be not *clensed*, according to the purificatiō of the Sanctuary.

20 And the Lord heard Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were ptesent at Ierusalem, kept the feast of the vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great ioy, and the Leuites and the Priestes praised the Lorde day by day, singing with loud instruments vnto the Lord.

22 And Hezekiah † spake comfortably vnto all the Leuites that had good knowledge *to sing* vnto the Lorde: and they did eate in that feast seuen dayes, and offered peace offerings, and praised the Lord God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe it other seuen dayes. So they kept it seuen dayes with ioy.

24 For Hezekiah King of Iudah had giuen to the Congregation a thousande bullocks, and seuen thousand sheepe. And the princes had giuen to the Congregation a thousande bullocks, and ten thousande sheepe: and many Priests were sanctified.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah reioyced with the Priestes and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the lande of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Salomon the son of Dauid King of Israel there was not the like thing in Ierusalem.

27 Then the Priestes and the Leuites arose, and blessed the people, and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came vp vnto heauen, to his holy habitation.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people destroy idolatrie.* 2 *Hezekiah appointeth Priestes and Leuites,* 4 *And prouideth for their liuing.* 13 *He ordeineth ouerseers to distribute to euery one his portion.*

AND when all these things were finished, all Israel that were found in the cities of Iudah, went out and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and brake downe the hie places, and the altars thorowout all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, vntill they had made an ende: afterwarde all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession, into their owne cities.

2 And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priestes and Leuites by their turnes, euery man according to his office, *both* Priests and Leuites, for the burnt offering and peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the Lord.

3 (And the Kings portion *was* of his owne substance for the burnt offerings, *euen* for the burnt offrings of the morning and of the euening, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the newe moones, and for the solemne seasts, *as it is written in the Lawe of the Lord)* *Num. 28. 3.9.*

4 He commanded also the people that dwelt in Hierusalem, to giue a part to ſ Priests, & Leuits, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the Lord.

5 ¶ And when the commandement was ſspread, the childrē of Israel brought abundance of first fruits of corne, wine, and oyle, and hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithes of all things brought they abundantly. *‖Or, published.*

6 And the children of Israel and Iudah that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they also brought the tithes of bullocks and sheepe, and the holy tithes which were consecrate vnto the Lorde their God, and layd them on many heapes.

7 In the thirde moneth they beganne to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished them in the seuenth moneth.

8 ¶ And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heapes, they blessed the Lorde and his people Israel.

9 And Hezekiah questioned with the Priestes and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok answered him and said, Since the people beganne to bring the offrings into the house of the Lord, wee haue eaten and haue bene satisfied, and there is left in abundance: for the Lord hath blessed his people, and this abundance that is left,

11 ¶ And Hezekiah commaunded to prepare chambers in the house of the Lorde: and they prepared them,

12 And caried in the first fruits and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: and ouer them *was* Conaniah the Leuite, the chiefe, and Shimei his brother the second.

13 And Iehiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, & Benaiah *were* ouerseers † by the appointment of Conaniah, and Shimei his brother, *and* by the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and of Azariah the chiefe of the house of God. *†Or, by the hand.*

14 And Kore the sonne of Imnah the Leuite porter towarde the East, *was* ouer the things that were willingly offered vnto God, to distribute the oblations of the Lorde, and the holy things that were consecrate.

15 And at his hande were Eden, and Miniamin, and Iethua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Prieſtes, to diſtribute with fidelitie to their brethren by courſes, both to the great and ſmall,

16 Their dayly portion: beſide their generation being males from three yeere olde and aboue, euen to all that entred into the houſe of the Lord to their office in their charge, according to their courſes:

17 Both to the generation of the Prieſts after the houſe of their fathers, and to the Leuites from twenty yeere olde and aboue, according to their charge in their courſes:

18 And to the generation of all their children, their wiues, and their ſonnes and their daughters throwout all the Congregation: for by their fidelitie are they partakers of the holy things.

19 Alſo to the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſtes *which* were in the fields *and* ſuburbs of their cities, in euery citie the men that were appointed by names, ſhould giue portions to all the males of the Prieſtes, and to all the generation of the Leuites.

20 And thus did Hezekiah throwout all Iudah, and did well, and vptightly, and truely before the Lord his God.

21 And in all the workes that hee began for the ſeruice of the houſe of God both in the Lawe and in the Commaundements, to ſeeke his God, hee did it with all his heart, and proſpered.

## CHAP. XXXII.

*1 Sancherib inuadeth Iudah. 3 Hezekiah prepareth for the warre. 7 He exhorteth the people to put their truſt in the Lord. 9 Sancherib blaſphemeth God. 20 Hezekiah prayeth. 21 The Angel deſtroyeth the Aſſyrians, and the King is ſlaine. 25 Hezekiah is not thankefull toward the Lord. 33 His death.*

2.King.18.13.Iſa.30.1.ecclus.48.18.

AFter theſe things faithfully *deſcribed* * Sancherib King of Aſſhur came and entered into Iudah, and beſieged the ſtrong cities, and thought to † win them for himſelfe.

†Ebr. breake them vp.

2 When Hezekiah ſaw that Sancherib was come, and that his †purpoſe *was* to fight againſt Ieruſalem,

†Ebr. face.

3 Then hee tooke counſell with his princes and his nobles, to ſtop the water of the fountaines without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So many of the people aſſembled themſelues and ſtopt all the fountaines, and the riuer that ranne thorow the mids of the country, ſaying, Why ſhould the Kings of Aſſhur come, and find much water?

†Ebr. hee was ſtrengthned.

5 And †he tooke courage, and built all the broken wall, and made vp the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the citie of Dauid, and made many darts and ſhields.

6 And hee ſet captaines of warre ouer the people, and aſſembled them to him in the broad place of the gate of the citie, and † ſpake comfortably vnto them, ſaying,

†Ebr. he ſpake to their heart.

7 Be ſtrong and couragious: feare not, neither be afraide for the King of Aſſhur, neither for all the multitude that is with him: *for there *bee* moe with vs then *is* with him.

2. King.6.16.

8 With him *is* an army of fleſh, but with vs *is* the Lorde our God for to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. Then the people were confirmed by the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

2.King.18.17.

9 *After this, did Sancherib King of Aſſhur ſend his ſeruants to Ieruſalem (while hee was againſt Lachiſh, and all his dominion with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that were at Ieruſalem, ſaying,

10 Thus ſaith Sancherib the King of Aſſhur, Wherein doe ye truſt, that ye will remaine in Ieruſalem, *during* the ſiege?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah intiſe you to giue ouer your ſelues vnto death by famine and by thirſt, ſaying, The Lorde our God ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of the King of Aſſhur?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his hie places and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall worſhip before one Altar, and burne incenſe vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* countreis? were the gods of the nations of *other* landes able to deliuer their land out of mine hand?

14 Who is hee of all the gods of thoſe nations that my fathers haue deſtroyed, that coulde deliuer his people out of mine hande, that your God ſhould be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor ſeduce you after this ſort, neither beleeue him: for none of all the gods of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hande of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your gods deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſeruaunts ſpake yet more againſt the Lord God, and againſt his ſeruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote alſo letters, blaſpheming the Lorde God of Iſrael, and ſpeaking againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of *other* countreys coulde not deliuer their people out of mine hande, ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hande.

18 Then they cried with a loude voyce in the Iewes ſpeach vnto the people of Ieruſalem that were on the wall, to feare them and to aſtoniſh them, that they might take the citie.

19 Thus they ſpake againſt the God of Ieruſalem as againſt the gods of the people of the earth, *euen* the workes of mans hands.

20 But Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz prayed againſt this, and cried to heauen.

21 And the Lord ſent an Angel which deſtroyed all the valiant men, and the princes and captaines of the hoſte of the King of Aſſhur: ſo he returned †with ſhame to his owne land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his owne bowels, ſlew him there with the ſword.

†Ebr. with ſhame of face.

22 So the Lorde ſaued Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem from the hande of Sancherib King of Aſſhur, and from the hand of all *other*, and ‖maintained them on euery ſide.

‖Or, ouerward.

23 And many brought offerings vnto the Lorde to Ieruſalem and preſents to Hezekiah King of Iudah, ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſicke vnto the death, and praied vnto the Lord, who ſpake vnto him and gaue him a ſigne.

2.King.20.1.Iſa.38.1.

25 But Hezekiah did not render according to the reward *beſtowed* vpon him: for his heart was liſt vp, and wrath came vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding Hezekiah humbled himſelfe (after that his heart was lifted vp) hee and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and the wrath of the Lorde came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 Hezekiah alſo had exceeding much riches and honour, and hee gate him treaſures of ſiluer, and of gold,

golde, and of precious stones, and of sweet odours, and of shields, and of all pleasant vessels:

28 And of store houses for the increase of wheat, and wine & oile, and stalles for all beasts, and stowes for the ‖ stables.

29 And he made him cities, and *had* possession of sheepe and oxen in abundance: for God had giuen him substance exceeding much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water springs of Gihon, and led them straight vnderneath toward the city of Dauid Westward. So Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 But because of the ambassadours of the princes of Babel, which sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, *and* to know all that was in his heart.

32 Concerning the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and his goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz, in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 So Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the highest sepulchre of the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

*1 Manasseh an idolater. 9 He causeth Iudah to erre. 11 He is led away prisoner into Babylon. 12 He praieth to the Lord, and is deliuered. 14 He aboliſheth idolatry, 16 and setteth vp true religion. 20 He dieth, and Amon his sonne succeedeth, 24 whom his owne seruants slay.*

MAnasseh *was* twelue yere olde * when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiue and fifty yeere in Ierusalem: 2.King. 21.

2 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, like the abominations of the heathen, * whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel. Deut.18.9.

3 For he went backe, and built the high places * which Hezekiah his father had broken downe: * and he set vp altars for Baalim, & made groues, and worshipped all the host of the heauen, & serued them. 2.King.18. 4. Jer.32.34. 2.Chr.17. 18. 2.Chr.21. 6.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the Lord, whereof the Lord had sayd, * In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for all the host of the heauen in the two courts of the house of the Lord.

6 And he caused his sonnes to passe thorow the fire in the valley of Ben-hinnom: he gaue himselfe to witchcraft and to charming, and to sorcerie, and he vsed them that had familiar spirits, and soothsayers: he did very much euill in the sight of the Lord to anger him.

7 He put also the carued image, which he had made, in the house of God: where of God had sayd to Dauid and to Salomon his sonne, * In this house and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer, 1.Chr.8. 29.9.3. 2.Chr.33. 7.ad 13. 7. 1.King.9. 3.

8 Neither will * I make the foot of Israel to remoue any more out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers, so that they take heed, and do all that I haue commanded them, according to the law and statutes, and iudgements by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to doe woorse then the heathen whom the Lord had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the Lord spake to Manasseh and to his people, but they would not regard.

11 Wherefore the Lord brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste of the king of Asshur, which tooke Manasseh, *and put him* in fetters, and bound him in chaines, and caried him to Babel.

12 And when he was in tribulation, he prayed to the Lord his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him: and *God* was intreated of him, and heard his prayer, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdom: then Manasseh knew that the Lord was God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of Dauid, on the West side of Gihon in the valley, euen at the entry of the fish gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it very hie, and put captaines of war in all the strong cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods and the image out of the house of the Lord, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the Lord, and in Ierusalem, and cast them out of the city.

16 Also he prepared the altar of the Lord, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and of thanks, and commanded Iudah to serue the Lord God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the hie places, but vnto the Lord their God.

18 ¶ Concerning the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the Lorde God of Israel, beholde, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

19 And his prayer, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built hie places, and set groues & images (before he was humbled) beholde, they are written in the booke of the ‖ Seers. ‖ Or, Hozai.

20 So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon *was* two and twenty yere olde when he began to reign, and reigned two yere in Ierusalem.

22 But he did euill in the sight of the Lord, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed to all the images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them,

23 And he humbled not himselfe before the Lord, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but this Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And his seruants * conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house. 2.King.21. 23.

25 But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

## CHAP. XXXIIII.

*1 Iosiah destroyeth the idoles, 8 and restoreth the Temple. 14 The booke of the Law is found. 21 He sendeth to Huldah the Prophetesse for counsell. 27 God heareth his prayer. 31 Hee maketh a couenant with God.*

IOsiah * *was* eight yeere olde when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirty yeere. 2.Kings 22.1.

2 And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and bowed neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 And in the eight yeere of his reigne (when he was yet a childe) he began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and molten images:

4 And they brake downe in his sight the altars

of Baalim, and he caused to cut downe the images that were on hie vpon them: he brake also ⁊ groues, and the carued images, and the molten images, and stampt them to powder, and strowed it vpon the graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

5 Also he burnt the bones of the Priests vpon their altars, and purged Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their mattes *they brake all* round about.

7 And when he had destroyed the altars and the groues, and had broken and stamped to powder the images and had cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

2.Kings 22.3. 8 ¶ * Then in the eighteenth yere of his reigne, when he had purged the land and the Temple, he sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the gouernour of the city, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the house of the Lord his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doore, had gathered at the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the residue of Israel, and of all Iudah and Beniamin, and ‖ of the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

‖Or, they returned to Ierusalem: meaning Shaphan, &c.

10 And they put it in the handes of them that should doe the worke, *and* had the ouersight in the house of the Lord: and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the Lord, to repaire and amend the house.

11 Euen to the workemen and to the builders gaue they it to buy hewed stone, and timber for couples, and for beames of the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them *were* Iahath and Obadiah the Leuites, of the children of Merari and Zechariah, & Meshullam, of the children of the Kohathites, to set it forward: and of the Leuites all that could skill of instruments of musike.

13 And *they were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and them that set forward all the workemen in euery worke: and of the Leuites *were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lord, Hilkiah the Priest found the booke of the Law of the Lord *giuen* by the hand of Moses.

15 Therefore Hilkiah answered and sayd to Shaphan the chanceller, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the Lord: and Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the king, and brought the king word againe, saying, All that is committed to the hand of thy seruants, that do they.

17 For they haue gathered the money that was found in the house of the Lord, and haue deliuered it into the hands of the ouerseers, and to the hands of the workemen.

18 Also Shaphan the chanceller declared to the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke, and Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And when the king had heard the words of the Law, he tare his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the chanceller, and Asaiah the kings seruant, saying,

21 Goe, *and* enquire of the Lord for me, and for the rest in Israel and Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the Lord that is fallen vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the Lord, to do after all that is written in this booke.

‖Or, Tikuah. ‖Or, Harhas.

22 Then Hilkiah and they that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetesse the wife of Shallum, the sonne of ‖ Tokhath the sonne of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe (and she dwelt in Ierusalem within the college) and they communed hereof with her.

23 And she answered them, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus sayth the Lord, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and burnt incense vnto other gods, to anger mee with all the works of their hands, therefore shall my wrath fall vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 But to the king of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the Lord, so shall yee say vnto him, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, The words which thou hast heard *shall come to passe*.

27 *But* because thine heart did melt, & thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and tarest thy clothes, and weptest before me, I haue also heard it, sayth the Lord.

28 Beholde, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be put in thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. Thus they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ Then the king sent and gathered all the elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

30 And the king went vp into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all the people from the greatest to the smallest, and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the couenant that was found in the house of the Lord.

31 And the king stood by his pillar, and made a couenant before the Lord, to walke after the Lord, and to keepe his commandements, and his testimonies and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, *and* that he would accomplish the words of the couenant written in the same booke.

32 And he caused all that were found in Ierusalem, and Beniamin to stand to it: and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the couenant of God, *euen* the God of their fathers.

33 So Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that pertained to the children of Israel, and compelled all that were found in Israel to serue the Lord their God: *so* all his dayes they turned not backe from the Lord God of their fathers.

## CHAP. XXXV.

*1 Iosiah keepeth the Passeouer. 2 He setteth forth Gods seruice. 20 Hee fighteth against the king of Egypt, and dieth. 24 The people bewaile him.*

2.Kin.23. 21. MOreouer *Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the Lord in Ierusalem, and they slew the Passeouer in the foureteenth day of the first moneth.

2 And he appointed the Priests to their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the Lord,

3 And

3 And he sayd vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel, and were sanctified vnto the Lord, Put the holy Arke in the house which Salomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel did build: it *shalbe* no more a burden vpon your shoulders: serue now the Lord your God and his people Israel,

4 And prepare your selues by the houses of your fathers according to their courses, as * Dauid the king of Israel hath written, and according to the writing of Salomon his sonne,

5 And stand in the Sanctuary according to the diuision of the families of your brethren ‖ the children of the people, and *after* the diuision of the family of the Leuites:

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren that they may doe according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

7 Iosiah also gaue to the † people sheepe, lambs, and kids, all for the Passeouer, *euen* to all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these were of the kings substance.

8 And his princes offred willingly vnto the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer, *euen* two thousand and sixe hundred *sheepe*, and three hundred bullocks.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel his brethren, and Hashabiah and Ieiel, and Iozabad, chiefe of the Leuites, gaue vnto the Leuites for the Passeouer fiue thousand *sheepe*, and fiue hundred bullocks.

10 Thus the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their places, also the Leuites in their orders, according to the kings commandement.

11 And they slew the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled *the blood* with their hands, and the Leuites flayed *them*.

12 And they tooke away *from* the burnt offering to giue it according to the diuisions of the families of the children of the people, to offer vnto the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moses, and so of the bullocks.

13 And * they rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the custome, but the sanctified things they sod in pots, pannes, and cauldrons, and distributed them quickly to all the people.

14 Afterward also they prepared for themselues and for the Priests: for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were occupied* in offring of burnt offrings, and the fat, vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph *stood* in their standing * according to the commandement of Dauid & Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the kings Seer: and the porters at euery gate, who might not depart from their seruice: therefore their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the Lord was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, & to offer burnt offerings vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of king Iosiah:

17 And the children of Israel that were present kept the Passeouer the same time, and the feast of the vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no passeouer kept like that in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were † present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 This Passeouer was kept in the eighteenth yere of the reigne of Iosiah.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by ‖ Perath, and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent messengers to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house † of mine enemy, & God commanded me to make haste: leaue off *to come* against God, which is with me, lest he destroy thee.

22 But Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but changed his apparell to fight with him, & hearkened not vnto the words of Necho, which were of the mouth of God, but came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the shooters shot at king Iosiah: then the king sayd to his seruants, Cary me away, for I am very sicke.

24 So his seruants tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet which he had, and when they had brought him to Ierusalem, he died, and was buried in the sepulchres of his fathers: and all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 And Ieremiah lamented Iosiah, and all singing men and singing women mourned for Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made the same for an ordinance vnto Israel: and beholde, they be written in the Lamentations.

26 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iosiah and his goodnesse, *done* as it was written in the Law of the Lord,

27 And his deeds, first & last, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

*1 After Iosiah reigneth Iehoahaz. 4 After Iehoahaz Iehoiakim. 8 After him Iehoiachin. 11 After him Zedekiah. 14. 17 In whose time all the people were carried away to Babel, for contemning the admonitions of the Prophets, 22 and were restored againe the seuentieth yere after by king Cyrus.*

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* three and twenty yere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt tooke him away at Ierusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of golde.

4 ¶ And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim: and Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 Iehoiakim *was* fiue and twenty yere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yere in Ierusalem, & did euill in the sight of the Lord his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, & bound him ‖ with chaines to cary him to Babel.

7 Nebuchad-nezzar also * carried of the vessels of the house of the Lord to Babel, and put them in his Temple at Babel.

8 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found vpon him, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Iehoiachin was eight yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and did euill in the sight of the Lord.

10 And when the yeere was out, king Nebuchadnezzar sent and brought him to Babel with the precious vessels of the house of the Lord, and he made Zedekiah his ‖ brother king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

‖ Or, vncle.

11 Zedekiah was one and twenty yere old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yere in Ierusalem.

2. Kin. 24 17, 19 Ier. 52. 2.

12 * And he did euill in the sight of the Lord his God, and humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet at the commandement of the Lord,

13 But he rebelled moreouer against Nebuchadnezzar which had caused him to sweare by God: and he hardened his necke, and made his heart obstinate, that he might not returne to the Lord God of Israel.

14 All the chiefe of the Priests also and of the people trespassed woonderfully, according to all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the Lord which he had sanctified in Ierusalem.

15 Therefore the Lord God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising early and sending: for he had compassion on his people, and on his habitation.

† Ebr. by the hand of his.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God and despised his words, and misused his Prophets vntill the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, and till there was no remedy.

17 For he brought vpon them the king of the Caldeans, who slew their yong men with the sword in the house of their Sanctuary, and spared neither yong man, nor virgin, ancient, nor aged, God gaue all into his hand,

18 And all the vessels of the house of God great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all these caried he to Babel.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and all the precious vessels thereof, to destroy *all*.

20 And they that were left by the sword, caried he away to Babel, and they were seruants to him and to his sonnes, vntill the kingdome of the Persians had rule,

21 To fulfil the word of the Lord by the mouth of Ieremiah, vntill the land had her fill of her Sabbaths: *for* all the dayes that she lay desolate, shee kept Sabbath, to fulfill seuenty yeres.

22 ¶ * But in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia (when the word of the Lord *spoken* by the mouth of Ieremiah, was finished) the Lord stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, and he made a proclamation thorow all his kingdome, and also by writing, saying,

Ier. 25. 23. & 29. 10. Isa. 2.

23 Thus sayth Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the Lord God of heauen giuen me, and he hath commanded me to build him an house in Ierusalem, that is in Iudah. Who is among you of all his people, with whom the Lord his God *is*? let him go vp.

## ¶ The prayer of Manasseh king of the Iewes.

*This prayer is not in the Ebrew, but is translated out of the Greek.*

O Lord almighty, God of our fathers Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, and of their righteous seed, which hast made heauen and earth with all their ornament, which hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandement, which hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all doe feare, and tremble before thy power: for the maiesty of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatning toward sinners is importable, but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable and vnsearchable. For thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, and most mercifull, and repentest for mans miseries. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance and forgiuenesse to them that sinne against thee, and for thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, *as* to Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee, but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sand of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are exceeding many: and I am not woorthy to beholde and see the height of the heauens for the multitude of mine vnrighteousnesse. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, neither haue any release: for I haue prouoked thy wrath and done euill before thee. I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandements. I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace. I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge my transgressions: but I humbly beseech thee, forgiue me: O Lord, forgiue me, and destroy me not with my transgressions. Be not angry with me for euer by reserning euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, *euen* the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy: therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life, for all the powers of the heauens praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer, Amen.

# EZRA.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*As the Lord is euer mercifull vnto his Church, and doeth not punish them, but to the intent they should see their owne miseries, and be exercised vnder the crosse, that they might contemne the world, and aspire vnto the heauens: so after hee had visited the Iewes and kept them now in bondage seuenty yeeres in a strange countrey among infidels and idolaters, hee remembred his tender mercies and their infirmities, and therefore for his owne sake raised them vp a deliuerer, and mooued both the heart of the chiefe ruler to pitie them, and also by him promised such, which had kept them in seruitude. Notwithstanding, least they should grow into great contempt of Gods great benefit, he keepeth them still in exercise, and raiseth domesticall enemies, which endeuour as much as they can to hinder their most worthy enterprises: yet by the exhortation of the Prophets they went forward by little and little, till their worke was finished. The authour of the*

*this booke was Ezra, who was Priest and Scribe of the Lawe. as Chap.7.6. He returneth to Ierusalem the sixt yeere of Darius, who succeeded Cyrus, that is about fiftie yeeres after the returne of the first vnder Zerubbabel, when the Temple was built. He brought with him a great companie, and much treasures, with letters to the Kings officers for all such things as should be necessary for the Temple: and at his comming he redressed that which was amisse, and set the things in good order.*

## CHAP. I.

*Cyrus sendeth againe the people that was in captiuitie.* 8 *And restoreth them their holy vessels.*

NOw * in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be accomplished) the Lord stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, and he made a proclamation through all his kingdome, and also by writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The Lorde God of heaven hath giuen me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath commanded mee to build him an house in Ierusalem, which is in Iudah.

3 Who is hee among you of all his people with whom his God is? let him go vp to Ierusalem which is in Iudah and build the house of the Lord God of Israel: he is the God, which is in Ierusalem.

4 And euery one that remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place relieue him with siluer and with golde, and with substance, and with cattell, *and* with a willing offering, for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

5 Then the chiefe fathers of Iudah, and Beniamin, and the Priests and Leuites rose vp, with all them whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the Lord which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that were about them, strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with gold, with substance and with cattell, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 Also the King Cyrus brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lord,* which Nebuchad-nezzar had taken out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his god.

8 Euen them did Cyrus, King of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and counted them vnto Sheshbazzar the prince of Iudah.

9 And this is the number of them, thirtie basins of golde, a thousand basins of siluer, nine and twentie knines,

10 Thirtie bowles of gold, *and* of siluer bowles of the second sort foure hundreth and ten, *and* of others vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of golde and siluer *were* fiue thousand and foure hundreth. Sheshbazzar brought vp all with them of the captiuitie that came vp from Babel to Ierusalem.

## CHAP. II.

*The number of them that returned from the captiuitie.*

THese * also are the sonnes of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie (whome Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel had caried away vnto Babel) and returned to Ierusalem, and to Iudah euery one vnto his citie,

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, *to wit*, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigui, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel, *was*,

3 The sonnes of Parosh, two thousand, an hundreth, seuentie and two:

4 The sonnes of Shephatiah, three hundreth, seuentie and two:

5 The sonnes of Arah, seuen hundreth, and seuenty and fiue:

6 The sonnes of ‖ Pahath Moab, of the sonnes of Ieshua *and* Ioab, two thousande, eight hundreth and twelue:

‖ Or, of the duke of Moab.

7 The sonnes of Elam a thousand, two hundreth and foure and fiftie:

8 The sonnes of Zattu, nine hundreth and fiue and fourtie:

9 The sonnes of Zaccai, seuen hundreth and threescore:

10 The sonnes of Bani, sixe hundreth and two and fourtie:

11 The sonnes of Bebai, sixe hundreth, and three and twentie:

12 The sonnes of Azgad, a thousand, two hundreth and two and twentie:

13 The sonnes of Adonikam, sixe hundreth, threescore and sixe:

14 The sonnes of Biguai, two thousand, and sixe and fiftie:

15 The sonnes of Adin, foure hundreth, and foure and fiftie:

16 The sonnes of Ater of Hizkiah, ninetie & eight:

17 The sonnes of Bezai, three hundreth, and three and twentie:

18 The sonnes of Iorah, an hundreth, and twelue:

19 The sonnes of Hashum, two hundreth, and three and twentie:

20 The sonnes of Gibbar, ninety and fiue:

21 The sonnes of Beth-lehem, an hundreth, and three and twentie:

22 The men of Netophah, fiue and fiftie:

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundreth, and eight and twentie:

24 The sonnes of Azmaueth, two and fourtie:

25 The sonnes of Kiriath-arim of Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundreth, and three and fourtie:

26 The sonnes of Haramah, and Gaba, sixe hundreth and one and twentie:

27 The men of Michmas, an hundreth, and two and twenty:

28 The sonnes of Beth-el and Ai, two hundreth, and three and twentie:

29 The sonnes of Nebo, two and fiftie:

30 The sonnes of Magbish, an hundreth, and fiue and fiftie:

31 The sonnes of the other Elam, a thousand, and two hundreth and foure and fiftie:

32 The sonnes of Harim, three hundreth and twentie:

33 The sonnes of Lod-hadid and Ono, seuen hundreth, and fiue and twentie:

34 The sonnes of Iericho, three hundreth, and fiue and fourtie:

35 The sonnes of Senaah, three thousand, fiue hundreth, and thirtie:

36 ¶ The Priests: of the sonnes of Iedaiah of the house of Ieshua, nine hundreth, seuenty and three:

37 The sonnes of Immer, a thousande, and two and fiftie:

38 The sonnes of Pashur, a thousand two hundreth and seuen and fourtie:

39 The sonnes of Harim, a thousand & seuenteene.

40 ¶‖ The Leuites: the sonnes of Ieshua, & Kadmiel of

‖ The Leuites

of the ſonnes of Hodouiah, ſeuentie and foure.

‖ The ſingers. ‖ The porters.

41 ¶ ‖ The ſingers: the ſonnes of Aſaph, an hundreth and eight and twentie.

42 ¶ ‖ The ſonnes of the porters: the ſonnes of Shallum, the ſonnes of Ater, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of Akkub, the ſonnes of Hatita, the ſonnes of Shobai: all *were* an hundreth and nine and thirty.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the ſonnes of Ziha, the ſonnes of Haſupha, the ſonnes of Tabbaoth,

44 The ſonnes of Keros, the ſonnes of Siaha, the ſonnes of Padon,

45 The ſonnes of Lebanah, the ſonnes of Hagabah, the ſonnes of Akkub,

46 The ſonnes of Hagab, the ſonnes of Shamlai, the ſonnes of Hanan,

47 The ſonnes of Gidnel, the ſonnes of Gahar, the ſonnes of Reaiah,

48 The ſonnes of Rezin, the ſonnes of Nekoda, the ſonnes of Gazzam,

49 The ſonnes of Vzza, the ſonnes of Paſeah, the ſonnes of Beſai,

50 The ſonnes of Aſnah, the ſonnes of Meunim, the ſonnes of Nephuſim,

51 The ſonnes of Bakbuk, the ſonnes of Akupa, the ſonnes of Harhur,

52 The ſonnes of Bazluth, the ſonnes of Mehida, the ſonnes of Harſha,

53 The ſonnes of Barcos, the ſonnes of Siſara, the ſonnes of Thamah,

54 The ſonnes of Neziah, the ſonnes of Hatipha

55 The ſonnes Salomons ſeruants: the ſonnes of Sotai, the ſonnes of Sophereth, the ſonnes of Peruda,

56 The ſonnes of Iaalah, the ſonnes of Darkon, the ſonnes of Giddel,

57 The ſonnes of Shephatiah, the ſonnes of Hattil, the ſonnes of Pochereth Hazzebaim, the ſonnes of Ami.

58 All the Nethinims and the ſonnes of Salomons ſeruants *were* three hundreth ninetie and two.

59 ¶ And theſe went vp from Telmelah, and from Telharſha, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer, but they could not diſceme their fathers houſe and their ſeed, whether they were of Iſrael.

60 The ſonnes of Delaiah, the ſonnes of Tobiah, the ſonnes of Nekoda, ſixe hundreth, and two and fiftie.

61 And of the ſonnes of the Prieſts, the ſonnes of Habaiah, the ſonnes of Coz, the ſonnes of Barzillai: which tooke of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

62 Theſe ſought their writing of the genealogies, but they were not found: therefore were they put from the Prieſthood.

63 And Tirſhatha ſaide vnto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy thing, till there roſe vp a Prieſt with Vrim and Thummim.

64 The whole Congregation together *was* two and fourty thouſand, three hundreth and threeſcore,

65 Beſide their ſeruants, and their maids: of whom *were* ſeuen thouſand, three hundreth, and ſeuen and thirtie: and among them *were* two hundreth ſinging men and ſinging women.

66 Their horſes *were* ſeuen hundreth, and ſixe and thirtie: their mules, two hundreth, and fiue and fourtie:

67 Their camels foure hundreth and fiue and thirtie: their aſſes, ſixe thouſand, ſeuen hundreth and twentie.

68 And *certaine* of the chiefe fathers, when they came to the houſe of the Lorde which was in Ieruſalem, they offered willingly for the houſe of God, to ſet it vp vpon his foundation.

69 They gaue after their abilitie vnto the treaſure of the worke, *euen* one and threeſcore thouſande drammes of gold, and fiue thouſand pieces of ſiluer, and an hundreth Prieſts garments.

70 So the Prieſtes and the Leuites, and *certaine* of the people and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Iſrael in their cities,

## CHAP. III.

1 *They build the altar of God.* 6 *They offer to the Lord.* 7 *They prepare for the Temple.* 11 *And ſing vnto the Lord.*

AND * when the ſeuenth moneth was come, and the childrē of Iſrael were in their cities, ỹ people aſſembled themſelues as one man vnto Ieruſalem. 2. Eſd. 5. 47.

2 Then ſtoode vp Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak and his brethren the Prieſtes, and Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Iſrael, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the Lawe of Moſes the man of God,

3 And they ſet the altar vpon his baſes (for feare *was* among them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countleys) therefore they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lorde, *euen* burnt offerings in the morning, and at euen.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of the Tabernacles, as it is written, and the burnt offring * daily, by number according to the cuſtome day by day, Exod. 23. 16.

5 And afterward the continuall burnt offering, both in the new moneths and in all the feaſt dayes that were conſecrate vnto the Lorde, and in all the oblations willingly offered vnto the Lord.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the Lorde: but the foundation of the Temple of the Lord was not layd.

7 They gaue money alſo vnto the maſons, and to the workemen, and meat and drinke, & oyle vnto them of Zidon and of Tyrus, to bring them cedar wood from Lebanon to the ſea vnto ‖ Iapho, according to ỹ grant ỹ they had of Cyrus king of Perſia. ‖ Or, Ioppe.

8 And in the ſecond yeere of their comming vnto the houſe of God in Ieruſalem in the ſecond moneth began Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Prieſtes, and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ieruſalem, and appointed the Leuites from twentie yeere old and aboue, to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the Lord.

9 And Ieſhua ſtoode with his ſonnes and his brethren, *and* Kadmiel with his ſonnes, *and* the ſonnes of Iudah together to ſet forward the workemen in the houſe of God, and the ſonnes of Henadad with their ſonnes, and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the Lord, they appointed the Prieſtes in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph with cymbals to praiſe the Lorde, * after the ordinance of Dauid king of Iſrael. 1. Chron. 16. 7. 8.

11 Thus they ſang when they gaue praiſe, and when they gaue thankes vnto the Lord, For hee is good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer toward Iſrael. And al the people ſhouted with a great ſhoute, when they prayſed the Lord, becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the Lord was layd.

12 Many alſo of the Prieſts and the Leuites and the chiefe of the fathers, ancient men, which had ſeene

seene the first house (when the foundation of this house was layed before their eyes) wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy,

13 So that the people could not discerne the sound of the shout for ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud crie, and the noyse was heard farre off.

## CHAP. IIII.

2 *The building of the Temple is hindred, and how.* 11 *Letters to Artaxerxes, and the answere.*

NOw the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin heard that the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel.

2 And they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe fathers, and said vnto them, Wee will build with you: for we seeke the Lord your God as yee doe, and we haue sacrificed vnto him since the time of Esar Haddon king of Asshur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 Then Zerubbabel, and Ieshua, and the rest of the chiefe fathers of Israel, sayd vnto them, It is not for you, but for vs to build the house vnto our God: for we our selues together will build it vnto the Lord God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Wherfore the people of the land † discouraged the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And they hired counsellers against them to hinder their deuice, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of Ahashuerosh (in the beginning of his reigne) wrote they an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 And in the dayes of Artahshashte, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions wrote vnto Artahshashte king of Persia, and the writing of the letter was the Aramites writing, and the thing declared *was* in the language of the Aramites.

8 Rehum the ‖ Chanceller, and Shimshai the Scribe wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artahshashte the king in this sort.

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chanceller, and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions Dinaie, and Apharsathchaie, Tarpelaie, Apharsaie, Archeuaie, Babilaie, Shushanchaie, Dehaue, Elmaie,

10 And the rest of the people whom the great and noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and other that are beyond the riuer and Cheeneth.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent vnto king Artahshashte, THY SERVANTS the men beyond the riuer and Cheeneth *salute thee.*

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes, which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, (a citie rebellious and wicked) and build, and lay the foundations of the walles, and haue ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowen vnto the king, that if this citie be built, and the foundations of the walles layd, they will not giue toll, tribute, nor custome: so shalt thou hinder the kings tribute.

14 Nowe therefore because † wee haue beene brought vp in the *Kings* palace, it was not meete for vs to see the kings dishonour: for this cause haue we sent and certified the king,

15 That one may search in the booke of the Chronicles of thy fathers, and thou shalt finde in the booke of the Chronicles, and perceiue that this citie is rebellious and noysome vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue mooued sedition of olde time, for the which cause this citie was destroyed.

16 Wee certifie the king *therefore*, that if this citie be builded, and the foundation of the walles layd, by this meanes the portion beyond the riuer shall not be thine.

17 ¶ The King sent an answere vnto Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwelt in Samaria, and vnto the other beyond the riuer, Shelam and Cheeth.

18 ¶ The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath bene openly read before me,

19 And I haue commanded, and they haue searched and found, that the citie of olde time hath made insurrection against kings, and hath rebelled, and rebellion hath bene committed therein.

20 There haue bene mightie kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all beyond the riuer, and toll, tribute, and custome was giuen vnto them.

21 Make ye nowe a decree, that those men may cease, and that the citie be not built, till I haue giuen *another* commandement.

22 Take heede now that ye faile not to doe this: why should damage grow to hurt the King?

23 When the copy of king Artahshashtes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in all the haste to Ierusalem vnto the Iewes, and caused them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which was in Ierusalem, and did stay vnto the second yeere of Darius King of Persia.

## CHAP. V.

1 *Haggai and Zechariah doe prophesie.* 3 *The worke of the Temple goeth forward contrary to the minde of Tatnai.* 6 *His letters to Darius.*

THen ‖ * Haggai a Prophet and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo a Prophet prophesied vnto the Iewes that were in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

‖ *Or, Haggeus. Hag. 1. 1. 1. esd. 6. 1.*

2 Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak arose, and began to build the house of God at Ierusalem, and with them *were* the Prophets of God, which helped them,

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, which was captaine beyond the riuer, and Shether-boznai and their companions, and said vnto them, Who hath giuen you commandement to build this house, and to lay the foundations of these walles?

4 Then sayde wee vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men that build this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they answered by letters thereunto.

6 The copy of the letter, that Tatnai captaine beyond the riuer, and Shether-boznai and his companions, Apharsechaie (which were beyond the riuer) sent vnto King Darius.

7 They sent a letter vnto him, wherin it was written thus, VNTO DARIVS the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with ‖ great stones, and beames are laid in the walles, and this worke is wrought speedily, and prospereth in their hands.

‖ *Or, marble.*

9 Then asked we those Elders, & said vnto them thus, Who hath giuen you commandement to build this house, and to lay the foundation of these walles?

10 We

10 Wee asked their names also, that wee might certifie thee, *and* that wee might write the names of the men that were their rulers.

11 But they answered vs thus, and sayd, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and builde the house that was built of olde *and* many yeeres agoe, which a great king of Israel * builded, and founded it.

1.*Kin.*6.2. 2.*Chron.* 3.2.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, *he gaue them ouer into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel the Caldean, and he destroyed this house, and caried the people away captiue vnto Babel.

2.*Kin.* 24. 12.*&* 25. 9.

13 But in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Babel, King Cyrus made a decree to builde this house of God.

14 And the vessels of gold and siluer of the house God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke out of the Temple that was in Ierusalem and brought them into the Temple of Babel, those did Cyrus the king take out of the Temple of Babel, and they gaue them vnto *one* Sheshbazzar by his name, whom hee had made captaine.

15 And he said vnto him, Take these vessels & go thy way, and put them in the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be built in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar and laid the foundation of the house of God, which is in Ierusalem, and since that time euen vntill now, hath it bene in building, yet is it not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it please the King, let there be search made in the house of the Kings treasures, which is there in Babel, whether a decree hath bene made by King Cyrus, to build this house of God in Ierusalem, and let the king send *his* minde concerning this.

## CHAP. VI.

*At the commandement of Darius king of Persia, after the Temple was builded and dedicate, the children of Israel keepe the feast of vnleauened bread.*

1.*Esd.*6. 21. †*Ebr. house of bookes.*

THen * king Darius gaue commandement, and they made search in the † library of the treasures, which were there layd vp in Babel.

2 And there was found in a coffer (in the palace that was in the prouince of the Medes) a volume, and therein was it thus written as a memoriall,

3 IN THE FIRST yeere of king Cyrus, king Cyrus made a decree for the house of God in Ierusalem, Let the house be built, *euen* the place where they offred sacrifices, and let the walles thereof bee ioyned together: let the height thereof *be* threescore cubites, *and* the breadth thereof threescore cubites,

‖*Or, rowes or courses.* ‖*Or, new-bie.*

4 Three ‖ orders of ‖ great stones, and one order of timber, and let the expenses bee giuen of the Kings house.

5 And also let them render the vessels of the house of God of gold and siluer, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple, which was in Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babel: and let him goe vnto the Temple that is in Ierusalem to his place, and put them in the house of God.

6 Therefore Tatnai captaine beyond the riuer, and Shethar Boznai, and their companions Apharsecale which are beyond the riuer, bee yee farre from thence.

7 Suffer ye the worke of this house of God, that the captaine of the Iewes and the Elders of the Iewes may build this house of God in his place.

8 For I haue giuen a commandement what yee shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes, for the building of this house of God, that of the reuenues of the King, which is of the tribute beyond the Riuer, there be incontinently expenses giuen vnto these men that they cease not.

9 And that which they shal haue need of, let it be giuen vnto them day by day, whether it be yong bullocks, or rams, or lambes for the burnt offrings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine, and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests that are in Ierusalem, that there be no fault.

10 That they may haue to offer sweete odours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the Kings life, and for his sonnes.

11 And I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shal alter this sentence, the wood shalbe pulled down fro his house, & shalbe set vp, *and* he shalbe hanged thereon, and his house shalbe made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all Kings and people that put to their hand to alter, *and* to destroy this house of God, which is in Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speede.

13 ¶ *Then Tatnai the captaine beyond the riuer, *and* Shethar Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius had sent, so they did speedily. 1.*Esd.*7.

14 So the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered by the prophesying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded and finished it by the appointment of the God of Israel, and by the commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artahshashte King of Persia.

15 And this house was finished the third day of the moneth Adar, which was the sixt yeere of the reigne of King Darius.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests & the Leuites, & the residue of the children of the captiuity kept the dedication of this house of God with ioy,

17 And offred at the dedication of this house of God an hundreth bullockes, two hundreth rammes, foure hundreth lambes, and twelue goates, for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their order, and the Leuites in their courses ouer the seruice of God in Ierusalem, as it is written in the * booke of Moses. *Num.*3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

20 (For the Priests and the Leuites were purified all together) and they killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 So the children of Israel which were come againe out of captiuity, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them fro the filthines of the heathen of the land, to seeke the Lord God of Israel, did eate,

22 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the Lord had made them glad, and turned the heart of the King of Asshur vnto them, to † incourage them in the worke of the house of God, *euen* the God of Israel. †*Ebr.* to strengthen their hands.

## CHAP. VII.

*1 By the commandement of the King, Ezra and his companions come to Ierusalem. 27 He giueth thanks to God.*

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artahshashte King of Persia, *was* Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The

3 The ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zeraiah, the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron, the chiefe Prieſt.

6 This Ezra came vp from Babel, and was a Scribe prompt in the Law of Moſes, which the Lord God of Iſrael had giuen, and the King gaue him all his requeſt according to the hand of the Lorde his God, *which was* vpon him.

7 And there went vp *certaine* of the children of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims vnto Ieruſalem, in the ſeuenth yeere of king Artahſhaſhte.

8 And he came to Ieruſalem in the fifth moneth, which was in the ſeuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth began he to goe vp from Babel, and on the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth came he to Ieruſalem, according to the good hand of his God *that was* vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeeke the Law of the Lord, and to doe it, and to teach the precepts and iudgements in Iſrael.

11 ¶ And this is the copy of the letter that king Artahſhaſhte gaue vnto Ezra the Prieſt *and* Scribe, *euen* a writer of the wordes of the commandements of the Lord, and of his ſtatutes ouer Iſrael.

12 ARTAHSHASHTE king of kings, to Ezra the Prieſt and perfite Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, and to Cheeneth.

13 I haue giuen commaundement, that euery one that is willing in my kingdome of the people of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts, and Leuites, to goe to Ieruſalem with thee, ſhall goe.

14 Therefore art thou ſent of the King and his ſeuen counſellers, to inquire in Iudah and Ieruſalem, according to the Law of thy God, which is in thine hand,

15 And to cary the ſiluer and the golde, which the King and his counſellers willingly offer vnto the God of Iſrael, (whoſe habitation is in Ieruſalem)

16 And all the ſiluer and golde that thou canſt finde in all the prouince of Babel, with the free offering of the people, and that which the Prieſtes offer willingly to the houſe of their God, which is in Ieruſalem,

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this ſiluer, bullocks, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings and their drinke offerings: and thou ſhalt offer them vpon the altar of the houſe of your God, which is in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer it pleaſeth thee and thy brethren to doe with the reſt of the ſiluer, and gold, doe ye it according to the will of your God.

19 And the veſſels that are giuen thee for the ſeruice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliuer thou before God in Ieruſalem.

20 And the reſidue that ſhall be needefull for the houſe of thy God, which ſhall bee meete for thee to beſtowe, thou ſhalt beſtowe it out of the kings treaſure houſe.

21 And I king Artahſhaſhte haue giuen commandement to all the treaſurers which are beyond the River, that whatſoeuer Ezra the Prieſt and ſcribe of the Law of the God of heauen ſhall require of you, that it be done incontinently,

22 Vnto an hundreth talents of ſiluer, vnto an hundreth † meaſures of wheate, and vnto an hundreth baths of wine, and vnto an hundreth baths of oyle, and ſalt without writing.

23 Whatſoeuer *is* by the commandement of the God of heauen, let it be done ſpeedily for the houſe of the God of heauen: for why ſhould he be wroth againſt the realme of the king and his children?

24 And wee certifie you, that vpon any of the Prieſts, Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Miniſters in this houſe of God, there ſhall no gouernour lay vpon them, tolle, tribute, nor cuſtome.

25 And thou Ezra (after the wiſedome of thy God that is in thine hand) ſet iudges and arbiters, which may iudge all the people that is beyond the River, *euen* all that knowe the Law of thy God, and teach ye *them* that know it not.

26 And whoſoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, & the kings law, let him haue iudgement without delay, whether it bee vnto death, or to baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to imprisonmẽt.

27 Bleſſed *be* the Lord God of our fathers, which ſo hath put in the kings heart to beautifie the houſe of the Lord that is in Ieruſalem,

28 And hath inclined mercy toward mee, before the king and his counſellers, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was comforted by the hand of the Lord my God *which was* vpon me, and I gathered the chiefe of Iſrael to goe vp with me.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 *The number of them that returned to Ieruſalem with Ezra.* 21 *He cauſeth them to faſt.* 24 *He admoniſheth the Prieſtes of their duety.* 31 *What they did when they came to Ieruſalem.*

THeſe * are now the chiefe fathers of them, and the genealogie of them that came vp with mee from Babel, in the reigne of King Artahſhaſhte. *1.Eſd.8. 29.

2 Of the ſonnes of Phinehas, Gerſhom: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the ſonnes of Dauid, Hattuſh:

3 Of the ſonnes of Shecaniah, of the ſonnes of Pharoſh, Zechariah, and with him the count of the males, an hundreth and fiftie.

4 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Pahath Moab, Elihoenai, the ſonne of Zerahiah, and with him two hundreth males. ‖*Or, captaine of Moab.*

5 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, the ſonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundreth males.

6 And of the ſonnes of Adin, Ebed the ſonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the ſonnes of Elam, Ieſhaiah the ſonne of Athaliah, and with him ſeuentie males.

8 And of the ſonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſonne of Michael, and with him foureſcore males.

9 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the ſonne of Iehiel, and with him two hundreth and eighteene males.

10 And of the ſonnes of Shelomith the ſonne of Ioſiphiah, and with him an hundreth and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the ſonne of Bebai, and with him eight and twenty males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgad, Iohanan the ſonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundreth and ten males.

13 And of the ſonnes of Adonikam, *that were* the laſt, whoſe names are theſe: Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 And of the ſonnes of Biguai, Vthai, and Zabbud, and with them ſeuentie males.

15 And I gathered them to the River that goeth toward Ahaua, and there abode we three dayes: then I viewed

I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

16 Therefore sent I to Eliezer, to Ariel, to Shemeiah, and to Elnathan, and to Iarib, and to Elnathan, and to Nathan, and to Zechariah, and to Meshullam the chiefe, and to Ioiarib, and to Elnathan, men of vnderstanding,

17 And I gaue them commandement to Iddo the chiefest at the place of Casiphia, and I † tolde them the wordes that they should speake to Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia, that they should cause the ministers of the house of our God to come vnto vs.

† Ebr. put wordes in their mouth.

18 So by the good hand of our God *which was* vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding of the sonnes of Mahali the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sonnes & his brethren, *euen* eighteene.

19 Also Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari, with his brethren, and their sonnes twentie.

20 And of the Nethinims, whom Dauid had set, and the Princes for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundreth and twentie of the Nethinims, which all were named by name.

21 And there at the River by Ahava, I proclaimed a fast, that wee might humble our selues before our God, and seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our children, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the King an armie and horsemen to helpe vs against the enemie in the way, because wee had spoken to the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them that seeke him in goodnesse, but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this: and he was intreated of vs.

24 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, *and* Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed them the siluer and the golde, and the vessels, *euen* the offerings of the house of our God, *which* the King & his counsellers, and his Princes, and all Israel that were present had offered.

26 And I weighed vnto their hand sixe hundreth and fiftie talents of siluer, and in siluer vessel, an hundreth talents, *and* in golde an hundreth talents:

27 And twentie basins of golde, of a thousand drammes, & two vessels of shining brasse very good, and precious as golde.

28 ¶ And I sayd vnto them, Ye are consecrate vnto the Lorde, and the vessels *are* consecrate, and the golde and the siluer *are* freely offered vnto the Lord God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe *them* vntill yee weigh them before the chiefe Priests and the Leuites, and the chiefe fathers of Israel in Ierusalem in the chambers of the house of the Lord.

30 So the Priestes and the Leuites receiued the weight of the siluer and of the golde, and of the vessels to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the River of Ahava on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem, and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of such as layd waite by the way.

32 And wee came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 And on the fourth day was the siluer weighed, and the gold and the vessell in the house of our God by the hande of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the sonne of Ieshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binui the Leuites,

34 By number and by weight of euery one, and all the weight was written at the same time.

35 Also the children of the captiuitie, which were come out of captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullocks for all Israel, ninetie and sixe rams, seuentie and seuen lambes, *and* twelue hee goates for sinne: all *was* a burnt offering of the Lord.

36 And they deliuered the Kings commission vnto the kings officers, and to the captaines beyond the River: and they promoted the people, and the house of God.

## CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra complaineth on the people that had turned themselues from God, and married with the Gentiles.*
5 *He prayeth vnto God.*

WHen * as these things were done, the rulers came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priestes and the Leuites are not separated from the people of the lands (as touching their abominations) *to wit*, of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. * 2. Esd. 6.7.

2 For they haue taken their daughters to themselues, and to their sonnes, and they haue mixed the holy seede with the people of the lands, & the hand of the princes, and rulers hath bene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 But when I heard this saying, I rent my clothes, and my garment, and pluckt off the haire of mine head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 And there assembled vnto mee all that feared the wordes of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of them of the captiuitie. And I sate downe astonied vntil the * euening sacrifice. * Exod. 29. 39. num. 28.4.

5 And at the euening sacrifice I arose vp from mine heauinesse, and when I had rent my clothes and my garment, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out mine hands vnto the Lord my God,

6 And sayde, O my God, I am confounded and ashamed to lift vp mine eyes vnto thee my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our trespasse is growen vp vnto the heauen.

7 From the daies of our fathers haue wee bene in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our Kings, *and* our Priests bene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, vnto the sword, into captiuitie, into a spoyle, and into confusion of face, as *appeareth* this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath bene shewed from the Lorde our God in causing a remnant to escape, and in giuing vs a naile in his holy place, that our God may light our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our seruitude.

9 For *though* wee were bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath inclined mercy vnto vs in the sight of the Kings of Persia to giue vs life, *and* to reare the house of our God, and to redresse the desolate places thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, our God, what shall wee say after this? for we haue forsaken thy commandements, Ezra. 9. 32. & 34.

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy seruants the Prophets, saying, * The land whereunto yee goe Deut. 7. 3. 10. 12, 15, 16.

to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, becauſe of the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, which by their abominations, *and* by their vncleanneſſe haue filled it from corner to corner.

12 Now therefore ſhall ye not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither ſhall yee take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, nor ſeeke their * peace nor wealth for euer, that ye may be ſtrong, and eate the goodneſſe of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your ſonnes for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deedes, and for our great treſpaſſes, (ſeeing that thou our God haſt ſtayed *vs from being* beneath for our iniquities, and haſt giuen vs ſuch deliuerance)

14 Should we returne to breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of ſuch abominations? wouldeſt not thou bee angry toward vs till thou hadſt conſumed *vs*, ſo that there *ſhould* be no remnant, nor any eſcaping?

15 O Lord God of Iſrael, thou art iuſt, for wee haue bene reſerued to eſcape as *appeareth* this day: behold, we are before thee in our treſpaſſe: therefore we cannot ſtand before thee becauſe of it.

## CHAP. X.

1 *The people repent and turne, and put away their ſtrange wiues.*

WHiles * Ezra prayed thus, and confeſſed himſelfe weeping, and falling downe before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him of Iſrael a very great Congregation of men and women and children: for ỹ people wept with a great lamentation.

2 Then Shechaniah the ſonne of Iehiel one of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered, and ſayd to Ezra, Wee haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, & haue taken ſtrange wiues of the people of the land, yet nowe there is hope in Iſrael concerning this.

3 Nowe therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, to put away all the wiues, and ſuch as are borne of them, according to the counſell of the Lord, and of thoſe that feare the commandements of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

4 Ariſe: for the matter belongeth vnto thee: we alſo will be with thee: be of comfort, and doe it.

5 ¶ Then aroſe Ezra, & cauſed the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, and all Iſrael, to ſweare that they would doe according to this word. So they ſware.

6 * And Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, & went into the chamber of Iohanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib: he went euen thither, *but* hee did eate neither bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them of the captiuitie.

7 And they cauſed a proclamation to goe throwout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto † all them of the captiuitie, that they ſhould aſſemble themſelues vnto Ieruſalem,

8 And whoſoeuer would not come within three dayes according to the counſell of the Princes and Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be ‖ forfeit, and hee ſhould be ſeparate from the Congregation of them of the captiuitie.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin aſſembled themſelues vnto Ieruſalem within three dayes, which was the twentieth *day* of the ninth moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreet of the houſe of God trembling for this matter, and for the raine.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtoode vp, and ſayd vnto them, Ye haue tranſgreſſed, and haue taken ſtrange wiues to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

11 Nowe therefore giue prayſe vnto the Lord God of your fathers, and doe his will, and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wiues.

12 And all the Congregation anſwered, and ſayd with a loud voyce, So will we doe according to thy words vnto vs.

13 But the people are many, and it is a raine weather, & we are not able to ſtand without, neither *is it* the worke of one day or two: for we are many that haue offended in this thing,

14 Let our rulers ſtand therefore before all the congregation, & let al them which haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at the time appoynted, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, till the fierce wrath of our God for this matter turne away from vs.

15 Then were appoynted Ionathan the ſonne of Aſahel, And Iahaziah the ſonne of Tikuah ouer this matter, and Meſhullam and Shabbethai the Leuites helped them.

16 And they of the captiuitie did ſo, and departed, *euen* Ezra the Prieſt, *and* the men *that were* chiefe fathers to the family of their fathers by name, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And vntill the firſt day of the firſt moneth they were finiſhing the buſineſſe with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues.

18 And of the ſonnes of the Prieſtes there were men found, that had taken ſtrange wiues, *to wit*, of the ſonnes of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak, and of his brethren, Maaſeiah, Aeliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues, and they that had treſpaſſed, *gaue* a ramme for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer, Honani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſeiah, and Eliiah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur, Elioenai, Maaſeiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elaſah.

23 And of the Leuites, Iozabad and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (which is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah and Eliezer.

24 And of the ſingers. Eliaſhib. And of the porters, Shallum, and Telem and Vri.

25 And of Iſrael: of the ſonnes of Paroſh, Ramiah, and Ieſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchiiah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam, Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu, Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Ierimoth and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 And of the ſonnes of Bebai, Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, Athlai.

29 And of the ſonnes of Bani, Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iaſhub, and Sheal, Ieramoth.

30 And of the ſonnes of ‖ Pahath Moab, Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſeiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh. ‖ *Or, the captaine of Moab.*

31 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Eliezer, Iſhiiah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, Shamariah.

33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum, Mattenai, Mattattah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Menaſſeh, Shimei.

34 Of the ſonnes of Bani, Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Banaiah, Bediah, Cheluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaaſai,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,
40 Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,
41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,
42 Shallum, Amariah, Ioſeph.
43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo, Ieiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, Ioel, and Benaiah.
44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and among them were women that had children.

# NEHEMIAH.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*God doth in all ages and at all times ſet vp worthy perſons for the commoditie and profite of his Church, as now within the compaſſe of ſeuentie yeeres he raiſed vp diuers excellent men for the preſeruation of his people, after their returne from Babylon, as Zerubbabel, Ezra, and Nehemiah. Whereof the firſt was their captaine to bring them home, and prouided that the Temple was builded: the ſecond reformed their maners, and planted religion: and the third builded vp the walles, deliuered the people from oppreſſion, and prouided that the Law of God was put in execution among them. He was a godly man, and in great authoritie with the king, ſo that the king fauoured him greatly, & gaue him moſt ample letters for the accompliſhment of all things which he could deſire. This booke is alſo called of the Latines the ſecond of Ezra, becauſe he was the writer thereof.*

## CHAP. I.

*4 Nehemiah bewaileth the calamitie of Ieruſalem. 5 He confeſſeth the ſinnes of the people, and prayeth God for them.*

THe words of Nehemiah the ſonne of Hachaliah. In the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in the palace of Shuſhan,

2 Came Hanani one of my brethren, he and the men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that were deliuered, which were of the reſidue of the captiuitie, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid vnto me, The reſidue that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction and in reproch, and the wall of Ieruſalem *is* broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 And when I heard theſe words, I ſate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and I faſted and prayed before the God of heauen,

*Dan. 9.4.* 5 And ſaid, * O Lord God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercie for them that loue him, and obſerue his commandements,

6 I pray thee, let thine eares be attent, and thine eyes open, to heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee daily, day and night for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which wee haue ſinned againſt thee, both I and my fathers houſe haue ſinned:

*†Ebr. corrupted.* 7 We haue † grieuouſly ſinned againſt thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the ſtatutes, nor the iudgements, which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

*Deut. 29. 21, 18.* 8 I beſeech thee, remember the word that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying, Ye will tranſgreſſe, and I * will ſcatter you abroad among the people.

*Deu. 30.4.* 9 But if ye turne vnto mee, and keepe my commandements, and doe them, * though your ſcattering were to the vttermoſt part of the heauen, *yet* will I gather you from thence, and wil bring you vnto the place that I haue choſen, to place my Name there.

10 Nowe theſe are thy ſeruants and thy people whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy mightie hand.

11 O Lord, I beſeech thee, let thine eare nowe hearken to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants who deſire to feare thy Name, and I pray thee cauſe thy ſeruant to proſper this day, and giue him fauour in the preſence of this man: for I was the kings butler.

## CHAP. II.

*1 After Nehemiah had obteined letters of Artaxerxes, 11 he came to Ieruſalem, 17 and viewed the walles.*

NOw in the moneth Niſan in the twentieth yeere of king Artahſhaſhte, the wine *ſtoode* before him, and I tooke vp the wine and gaue it vnto the king. Now I was not *before* time ſad in his preſence.

2 And the king ſayd vnto me, Why is thy countenance ſad ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this is nothing but ſorow of heart. Then was I ſore afrayd,

3 And I ſaide to the king, God ſaue the king for euer: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city *and* houſe of the ſepulchres of my fathers lieth waſte, & the gates thereof are deuoured with fire?

4 And ſ king ſaid vnto me, For what thing doeſt thou require? Then I prayed to the God of heauen,

5 And ſayde vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, I *deſire* that thou wouldeſt ſend me to Iudah vnto the city of the ſepulchres of my fathers, ſ I may build it.

6 And the King ſaid vnto me (the Queene alſo ſitting by him) How long ſhall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou come againe? So it pleaſed the king, and he ſent me, and I ſet him a time.

7 After, I ſayde vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let him giue me letters to the captaines beyond the ‖ River, that they may conuey me ouer, til I come into Iudah,

*‖Or, ſeparate.*

8 And letters vnto Aſaph the keeper of the kings ‖ parke, that hee may giue mee timber to build the gates of the palace (which appertained to the houſe) and for the walles of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into. And the king gaue mee according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

*‖Or, Paradiſe.*

9 ¶ Then came I to the captaines beyond the River, and gaue them the kings letters. And the king had ſent captaines of the armie and horſemen with mee.

10 But Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah a ſeruant an Ammonite heard it, and it grieued them ſore, that there was come a man which ſought the wealth of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 And I roſe in the night, I, and a few men with me: for I told no man, what God had put in mine heart to doe at Ieruſalem, and there was not a beaſt with me, ſaue the beaſt whereon I rode.

13 And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, and *came* before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walles of Ieruſalem, how they were broken downe, and the portes thereof deuoured with the fire.

14 Then

14 Then I went forth vnto the gate of the ‖fountaine, and to the Kings fish-poole, and there was no roome for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and comming backe, I entred by the gate of the valley, and returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I was gone, nor what I did, neither did I as yet tell it vnto the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the noble-men, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that laboured in the worke.

17 Afterward I saide vnto them, Yee see the miserie that wee are in, how Ierusalem lyeth wasse, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let vs builde the wall of Ierusalem, that wee be no more a reproch.

18 Then I tolde them of the hande of my God, (which was good ouer me) & also of the kings words that he had spoken vnto me. And they said, Let vs rise and build. So they strengthened their hand to good.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant an Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they mocked vs and despised vs, and sayd, What a thing is this that ye doe? Will yee rebell against the King?

20 Then answered I them, and saide to them, The God of heauen, he wil prosper vs, and we his seruants wil rise vp and build: but as for you, ye haue no portion nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

## CHAP. III.

*The number of them that builded the wals.*

THen arose Eliashib the high Priest with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepe gate: they repaired it, and set vp the doores thereof: euen vnto the tower of Meah repaired they it, *and* vnto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next vnto him builded the men of Iericho, and beside him Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 And the fish port did the sonnes of Senaah builde, which also layed the beames thereof, and set on the doores thereof, the locks therof and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them fortified Merimoth, the sonne of Vriiah, the sonne of Hakkoz: and next vnto them fortified Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them fortified Zadok, the sonne of Baana:

5 And next vnto them fortified the Tekoites; but the great men of them put not their neckes to the worke of their lords.

6 And the gate of the *old *fishpoole* fortified Iehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam, the sonne of Besodaiah: they layd the beames thereof, and set on the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 Next vnto them also fortified Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the duke, *which was* beyond the riuer.

8 Next vnto him fortified Vzziel the sonne of Harhohiah ‖ of the goldsmithes, next vnto him also fortified Hananiah, the sonne of ‖ Harakkahim, and they repaired Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 Also next vnto them fortified Rephaiah, the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto him fortified Iedaiah the sonne of Harumaph, euē ouer against his house: and next vnto him fortified Hattush, the sonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchiah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub, the sonne of Pahath Moab fortified the second ‖ portion, and the tower of the fornaces.

12 Next vnto him also fortified Shallum the son of Halloesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate fortified Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanuah: they built it, and set on the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, euen a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the dung port.

14 But the dung port fortified Malchiah, the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of the fourth part of Beth-haccarem: hee built it, and set on the doores thereof, the lockes thereof and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine fortified Shallun the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of the fourth part of Mizpah: hee builded it, and couered it, and set on the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall vnto the fish poole of ‖ Shelah by the Kings garden, and vnto the steps that go downe from the citie of Dauid. ‖Or, Siloe.

16 After him fortified Nehemiah the sonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vntill the other side ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the fish poole that was repaired, and vnto the house of the mightie.

17 After him fortified the Leuites, Rehum the son of Bani, and next vnto him fortified Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his quarter.

18 After him fortified their brethren: Bauai the son of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah:

19 And next vnto him fortified Ezer the sonne of Ieshua the ruler of Mizpah, the other portion ouer against the going vp to the corner of the armour.

20 After him was earnest Baruch the sonne of Zacchai, *and* fortified another portion from the corner vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the hie Priest.

21 After him fortified Merimoth, the sonne of Vriiah, the sonne of Hakkoz, another portion from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen as long as the house of Eliashib extended.

22 After him also fortified the Priestes, the men of the plaine.

23 After them fortified Beniamin, and Hasshub ouer against their house: after him fortified Azariah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him fortified Binnui, the sonne of Henadad another portion, from the house of Azariah vnto the turning and vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, from ouer against the corner, and the high tower that lieth out from the Kings house, which is beside the court of the prison. After him, Pedaiah, the sonne of Paroth.

26 And the Nethinims they dwelt in the fortresse vnto the *place* ouer against the water gate, Eastward, and to the tower that lieth out.

27 After him fortified the Tekoites another portion ouer against the great tower, that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of the fortresse.

28 From aboue the horse gate foorth fortified the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them fortified Zadok the sonne of Immer ouer against his house: and after him fortified Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him fortified Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah: and Hanun the sonne of Zalaph the sixt, another portion: after him fortified Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah, ouer against his chamber.

31 After him fortified Malchiah the goldsmiths

sonne, vntill the house of the Nethinims, and of the merchants ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the chamber in the corner.

32 And betweene the chamber of the corner vnto the sheepe gate, fortified the goldsmithes and the merchants.

## CHAP. IIII.

*7 The building of Ierusalem is hindered, 15 But God breaketh their enterprise. 17 The Iewes builde with one hand, and hold their weapons in the other.*

BVt when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, then was hee wroth and sore grieued, and mocked the Iewes,

2 And saide before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, thus he said, What do these weake Iewes? will they fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they finish it in a day? will they make the stones whole againe out of the heapes of dust, seeing they are burnt?

3 And Tobiah the Ammonite *was* beside him, and said, Although they build, *yet* if a foxe goe vp, he shall euen breake downe their stony wall.

4 Heare, O our God (for we are despised) & turne their shame vpon their owne head, and giue them vnto a prayse in the land of their captiuitie,

5 And couer not their iniquitie, neither let their sinne be put out in thy presence: for they haue prouoked *vs* before the builders.

6 So we built the wall, and all the wall was ioyned vnto the ‖ halfe thereof, and the heart of the people was to worke.

‖ *Or, halfe high.*

7 ¶ But when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodims heard that the walles of Ierusalem were repaired (for the breaches beganne to bee stopped) they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all together to come and to fight against Ierusalem, and to † hinder them.

† *Ebr. make to stay, meaning the people.*

9 Then we prayed vnto our God, and set watchmen by them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers is weakened, and there *is* much earth, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 Also our aduersaries had said, They shall not know, neither see, til we come into the mids of them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 But when the Iewes (which dwelt beside them) came, they told vs ten times, From all places whence ye shall returne, *they will be* vpon vs.

13 Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall vpon the top of the stones, and placed the people by their families, with their swords, their speares and their bowes.

14 Then I beheld, and rose vp, and said vnto the princes, and to the rulers, & to the rest of the people, Be not afraid of them: remember the great Lord, and fearefull, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houses.

15 And when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, then God brought their counsell to nought, and we turned all againe to the wall, euery one to his worke.

16 And from that day, halfe of the yong men did the labour, and the other halfe part of them held the speares and shieldes, and bowes, and habergins: and the rulers *stood* behinde all the house of Iudah.

17 They that builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, *and* they that laded did the worke with one hand, and with the other held the sword.

18 For euery one of the builders *had* his sword girded on his loynes, and *so* builded: and hee that blew the trumpet *was* beside me.

19 Then said I vnto the princes, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke is great and large, and wee are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place *therefore* yee heare the sound of the trumpet, resort yee thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke, & halfe of them held the speares, from the appearing of the morning, till the starres came foorth.

22 And at the same time saide I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant lodge within Ierusalem, that they may be a watch for vs in the night, and labour in the day.

23 So neither I nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the ward which followed mee, none of vs did put off our clothes, *saue* euery one put them off for washing.

## CHAP. V.

*1 The people are oppressed and in necessitie. 6 Nehemiah remedieth it. 14 Hee tooke not the portion of others that had ruled before, least hee should grieue the people.*

NOwe there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that saide, Wee, our sonnes and our daughters are many, therefore we take vp corne, that we may eate and liue.

3 And there were that saide, Wee must gage our lands, and our vineyards, and our houses, and take vp corne for the famine.

4 There were also that saide, We haue borowed money for the Kings tribute *vpon* our landes, and our vineyards.

5 And nowe our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren *and* our sonnes as their sonnes, and lo, we bring into subiection our sonnes and our daughters, as seruants, and there be of our daughters *now* in subiection, and there *is* no power in our handes: for other men *haue* our lands and our vineyards.

6 Then was I very angry, when I heard their cry and these words.

7 And I thought in my minde, and I rebuked the princes, and the rulers, and saide vnto them, You lay burdens euery one vpon his brethren: and I set a great assembly against them,

8 And I sayde vnto them, Wee (according to our abilitie) haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were solde vnto the heathen: and will you sell your brethren againe, or shall they be solde vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and could not answere.

9 I saide also, That which yee doe, *is* not good. Ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, for the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 For euen I, my brethren, and my seruants doe lend them money and corne: I pray you, let vs leane of this ‖ burden.

‖ *Or, vsurie.*

11 Restore, I pray you, vnto them this day their landes, their vineyardes, their oliues, and their houses, and *remit* the hundred part of the siluer, and of the corne, of the wine, and of the oyle that ye exact of them.

12 Then saide they, Wee will restore it, and will not require *it* of them: wee will doe as thou hast saide. Then I called the Priestes, and caused them to sweare, that they shoulde doe according to this promise.

13 So

13 So I shooke my lappe, and saide, So let God shake out every man that wil not performe this promise from his house, and from his labour: euen thus let him be shaken out, and emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the Lorde: and the people did according to this promise.

14 And from the time that *the King* gaue mee charge to be gouernour in the land of Iudah from the twentieth yere, euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of King Artahshashte, *that is*, twelue yere, I, and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 For the former gouernours that were before mee, had bene chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides fourtie shekels of siluer: yea, and their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 But rather I fortified *a portion* in the worke of this wall, and we bought no land, and all my seruants came thither together vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there *were* at my table an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes, and rulers, which came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 And there was prepared dayly an oxe, *and* sixe chosen sheepe, and birdes were prepared for mee, and within ten dayes wine for all in abundance. Yet for all this I required not the bread of the gouernour: for the bondage was grieuous vnto this people.

19 Remember mee, O my God, in goodnesse, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

## CHAP. VI.

*8 Nehemiah answereth with great wisedome, and zeale to his aduersary. 11 Hee is discouraged by the false prophets.*

AND when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had built the wall, & that there were no mo breaches therein (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates)

2 Then sent Sanballat and Geshem vnto mee, saying, Come thou that wee may meete together in the villages in the plaine of Ono: and they thought to do me euill.

3 Therefore I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I haue a great worke to do, & I cannot come downe: why should the woorke cease, whiles I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto mee foure times after this sort, And I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruaunt after this sort vnto mee the fift time, with an open letter in his hande,

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and ‖Gashmu hath said it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell, for the which cause thou buildest the wall, and thou wilt be their King according to these words.

7 Thou hast also ordeined the Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is* a King in Iudah: and now according to these wordes it shall come to the Kings eares: come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, It is not done according to these words that thou sayest: for thou fainest them of thine owne heart.

9 For all they afraid vs, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the woorke, and it shall not bee done: now therefore ſincourage thou me.

10 ¶ And I came to the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah the sonne of Mehetabeel, and hee was shut vp, and hee saide, Let vs come together into the house of God in the midst of the Temple, and shut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to slay thee: yea, in the night will they come to kill thee.

11 Then I said, Should such a man as I, flee? Who is he, being as I am, that would goe into the Temple to liue? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued, that God had not sent him, but that hee pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I might be afraid, and doe thus, and sinne, and that they might haue an euil report that they might reproch mee.

14 My God, remember thou Tobiah and Sanballat according vnto these their workes, and Noadiah the Prophetesse also, and the rest of the prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ Notwithstanding the wall was finished on the fiue and twentieth *day* of Elul, in two and fiftie dayes.

16 And when all our enemies heard thereof, *euen* all the heathen that were about vs, they were afraid, and their courage failed them: for they knewe, that this worke was wrought by our God.

17 And in these dayes *were* there many of the princes of Iudah, whose letters went vnto Tobiah, and those of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For there *were* many in Iudah, that were sworne vnto him: for hee was the sonne in lawe of Shechaniah, the sonne of Arah: and his sonne Iehohanan had the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Yea, they spake in his praise before mee, and tolde him my wordes, *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

## CHAP. VII.

*1 After the wall once builded, is the watch appointed. 6 They that returned from the captiuitie, are numbred.*

NOwe *when the wall was builded, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters, and the singers and the Leuites were appointed, *Eccles. 48. 13.*

2 Then I commaunded my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the prince of the palace in Ierusalem (for he was doubtlesse a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened, vntill the heat of the Sunne: and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and † make them fast: and I appointed wards of the inhabitants of Ierusalem euery one in his ward, and euery one ouer against his house. † *Ebr. Hold the, meaning, till the barres were put in.*

4 Nowe the citie *was* large and great, but the people *were* fewe therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 And my God put into mine heart, and I gathered the princes, and the rulers, and the people, to count their genealogies: and I found a booke of the genealogies of them, *which came vp at the first, and found written therein, *Ezra. 2.3.*

6 These are the sonnes of the prouince that came vp from the captiuitie that was caried away (whom Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel had caried away) and they returned to Ierusalem and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie.

7 They which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Misperеth, Biguai, Nehum, Baanah. *This is* the number of the men of the people of Israel.

8 The ſonnes of Paroſh, two thouſande,an hundred ſeuentie and two.
9 The ſonnes of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuentie and two.
10 The ſonnes of Arah,ſixe hundred fiftie & two.
11 The ſonnes of ‖ Pahath Moab of the ſonnes of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſande eight hundred and eighteene.
12 The ſonnes of Elam,a thouſand two hundred fiftie and foure.
13 The ſonnes of Zattu, eight hundred and fiue and fortie.
14 The ſonnes of Zaechai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.
15 The ſonnes of Binnui, ſixe hundred and eight and fourtie.
16 The ſonnes of Bebai, ſixe hundred and eight and twentie.
17 The ſonnes of Azgad,two thouſand,three hundred and two and twentie.
18 The ſonnes of Adonikam,ſixe hundreth threeſcore and ſeuen.
19 The ſonnes of Biguai,two thouſand threeſcore and ſeuen.
20 The ſonnes of Adin, ſixe hundred and fiue and fiftie.
21 The ſonnes of Ater of Hizkiah,ninetie & eight.
22 The ſonnes of Haſhum, three hundreth and eight and twentie.
23 The ſonnes of Bezai, three hundred and foure and twentie.
24 The ſonnes of Hariph, an hundred and twelue.
25 The ſonnes of Gibeon,ninetie and fiue.
26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah,an hundred foureſcore and eight.
27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred and eight and twentie.
28 The men of Beth-azmaueth,two and fourtie.
29 The men of Kiriath-iearim,Chephirah,and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred and three and fourtie.
30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, ſix hundred and one and twentie.
31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and two and twentie.
32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred and three and twentie.
33 The men of the other Nebo,two and fiftie.
34 The ſonnes of the other Elam,a thouſand,two hundred and foure and fiftie.
35 The ſonnes of Harim,three hundred & twenty.
36 The ſonnes of Iericho, three hundred and fiue and fourtie.
37 The ſonnes of Lod-hadid and Ono, ſeuen hundred and one and twentie.
38 The ſonnes of Senaah,three thouſand,nine hundred and thirtie.
39 The Prieſts: the ſonnes of Iedaiah of the houſe of Ieſhua,nine hundred ſeuentie and three,
40 The ſonnes of Immer, a thouſande and two and fiftie.
41 The ſonnes of Paſhur,a thouſand,two hundred and ſeuen and fourtie.
42 The ſonnes of Harim, a thouſande and ſeuenteene.
43 ¶The Leuites: the ſonnes of Ieſhua of Kadmiel,and of the ſonnes of ‖Hodiuah, ſeuentie and foure.
44 ¶The ſingers: the children of Aſaph, an hundred and eight and fourtie.
45 The porters: the ſonnes of Shallum,the ſonnes of Ater,the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of Akkub,
the ſonnes of Hatita,the ſonnes of Shobai,an hundred and eight and thirtie.
46 ¶The Nethinims: the ſonnes of Ziha,the ſonnes of Haſhupha,the ſonnes of Tabaoth,
47 The ſonnes of Keros, the ſonnes of Sia, the ſonnes of Padon,
48 The ſonnes of Lebana, the ſonnes of Hagaba, the ſonnes of Shalmai,
49 The ſonnes of Hanan, the ſonnes of Giddel, the ſonnes of Gahar,
50 The ſonnes of Reaiah, the ſonnes of Rezin,the ſonnes of Nekoda,
51 The ſonnes of Gazzam, the ſonnes of Vzza,the ſonnes of Paſeah,
52 The ſonnes of Beſai, the ſonnes of Meunim, the ſonnes of Nephiſheſim,
53 The ſonnes of Bakbuk,the ſonnes of Hakupha, the ſonnes of Harhur,
54 The ſonnes of Bazlith, the ſonnes of Mehida, the ſonnes of Hartha,
55 The ſonnes of Barkos, the ſonnes of Siſera,the ſonnes of Tamah,
56 The ſonnes of Neziah, the ſonnes of Hatipha,
57 The ſonnes of Salomõs ſeruants,the ſonnes of Sotai, the ſonnes of Sophereth,the ſonnes of Perida,
58 The ſonnes of Iaala,the ſonnes of Darkon, the ſonnes of Giddel,
59 The ſonnes of Shephatiah, the ſonnes of Hattill, the ſonnes of Pochereth of Zebaim, the ſonnes of Amon.
60 All the Nethinims, & the ſonnes of Salomons ſeruants *were* three hundreth,ninetie and two.
61 ¶And theſe came vp from Tel-melah, Tel-harſha Cherub,Addon,and Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe,nor their ſeed,*or* if they were of Iſrael.
62 The ſonnes of Delaiah: the ſonnes of Tobiah, the ſonnes of Nekoda, ſixe hundred and two and fourtie.
63 And of the Prieſtes: the ſonnes of Habaiah,the ſonnes of Hakkoz,the ſonnes of Barzillai,which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife,and was named after their name.
64 Theſe ſought their writing of the genealogies, but it was not found: therefore they were put from the Prieſthood.
65 And the Tirſhatha ſaide vnto them, that they ſhould not eate of the moſt holy, till there roſe vp a Prieſt with *Vrim and Thummim.
66 All the Congregation together *was* two and fourtie thouſand,three hundreth and threeſcore,
67 Beſides their ſeruants and their maydes,which were ſeuen thouſande, three hundred and ſeuen and thirtie: and they had two hundred and fiue and forty ſinging men and ſinging women.
68 Their horſes *were* ſeuen hundred and ſixe and thirtie,*and* their mules two hundred and fiue & forty.
69 The camels foure hundred and fiue and thirty, *and* ſixe thouſand,ſeuen hundred and twenty aſſes.
70 And certaine of the chiefe fathers gaue vnto the worke. The Tirſhatha gaue to the treaſure a thouſand drammes of golde,and fiftie baſins, fiue hundred and thirtie Prieſts garments.
71 And *ſome* of the chiefe fathers gaue vnto the treaſure of the worke twentie thouſand drammes of golde,and two thouſande and two hundred ‖ pieces of ſiluer.
72 And the reſt of the people gaue twentie thouſand drammes of golde, and two thouſand pieces of ſiluer,and threeſcore and ſeuen Prieſtes garments.

73 And

*Or,the captaine of Moab.

‖Or, Hodaiah.

*Ezra. 2.

‖Or, mnas.

73 And the Priests and Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and the rest of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel dwelt in their cities: and when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

## CHAP. VIII.

*1 Esra gathereth together the people, and readeth to them the Law. 12 They reioyce in Israel for the knowledge of the word of God. 15 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles or boothes.*

AND all the people assembled themselues † together in the street that was before the water gate, and they spake vnto Ezra the scribe, that he would bring the booke of the Lawe of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel.

2 And Esra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation both of men and women, and of all that could heare and vnderstand it, in the first day of the seuenth moneth,

3 And he read therein in the street that was before the water gate from the morning vntill the midday before men and women, and them that vnderstood it, and the eares of all the people *hearkened* vnto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood vpon a pulpit of wood, which he had made for the preaching, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Ananiah, and Vriah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand, and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke before all the people: for he was aboue all the people: and when he opened it all the people stood vp.

6 And Ezra praised the Lord the great God, and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed themselues, & worshipped the Lord with their faces toward the ground.

7 Also Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbathai, Hodiiah, Maaseiah, Kelit, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites caused the people to vnderstand the Law, and the people *stood* in their place.

8 And they read in the booke of the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading.

9 Then Nehemiah (which is Tirshatha) & Ezra the Priest and Scribe, and the Leuites that instructed the people, sayd vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the Lord your God: mourne not, neither weepe: for all the people wept when they heard the words of the Law.

10 He sayd also vnto them, Go, *and* eat of the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part vnto them, for whom none is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our Lord: be yee not sory therefore: for the ioy of the Lord is your strength.

11 And the Leuites made silence thorowout all the people, saying, Holde your peace: for the day is holy, be not sad therefore.

12 Then all the people went to eat and to drinke, and to send away part, and to make great ioy, because they had vnderstood the words that they had taught them.

13 And on the second day the chiefe fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites were gathered vnto Ezra the Scribe, that he also might instruct them in the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law (that the Lord had commanded by Moses) that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes in the feast of the seuenth moneth, *Leuit.23. 34.*

15 And that they should cause it to be declared and proclamed in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Go forth vnto the mount, and bring oliue branches, and pine branches, and branches of [myrtes, and palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written. [Or, goodly branches, as

16 So the people went foorth, and brought *them*, and made them boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street by the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim. *Leuit.23. 40.*

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuity, made boothes, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the time of Ieshua the sonne of Nun vnto this day, had not the children of Israel done so, and there was very great ioy.

18 And he read in the booke of the Law of God euery day from the first day vnto the last day. And they kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eight day a solemne assembly, according vnto the maner.

## CHAP. IX.

*1 The people repent, and forsake their strange wiues. 5 The Leuites exhort them to praise God, 6 declaring his woonders, 26 and their ingratitude, 30 and Gods great mercies toward them.*

IN the foure and twentieth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with * fasting, and with sackcloth, and earth vpon them. *1.Esd.9.4.*

2 (And they that were of the seed of Israel were separated from all the †strangers) and they stood and confessed their sinnes and the iniquities of their fathers. *†Or, strange children.*

3 And they stood vp in their place and read in the booke of the Law of the Lord their God foure times on the day, and they confessed and worshipped the Lord their God foure times.

4 Then stood vp vpon the staires of the Leuites Ieshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice vnto the Lord their God.

5 And the Leuites said, *euen* Ieshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodiiah, Shebaniah *and* Pethahiah, Stand vp, *and* praise the Lord your God for euer and euer, and let them praise thy glorious Name, O God, which excelleth aboue all thanksgiuing and praise.

6 Thou art Lord alone: thou hast made heauen and the heauen of all heauens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas and all that are in them, and thou preseruest them all, and the host of the heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art, O Lord, the God that hast chosen Abram, and broughtest him out of * Vr in Caldea, *and madest his name Abraham, *Gene.11. 31.*

8 And foundest his heart faithfull before thee, *and madest a couenant with him to giue vnto his seed the land of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, and Perizzites, and Iebusites, and Girgashites, and hast performed thy words, because thou art iust. *Gen.17.5. Gene.15. 18.*

9 *Thou hast also considered the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heard their cry by the red sea, *Exod.3.7. & 14.10.*

10 And shewed tokens and woonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: therefore thou madest thee a name, as *appeareth* this day. *Exod.14.*

11 * For thou diddest breake vp the sea before *22.*

them,& they went thorow the mids of the sea on dry land: and thote that pursued them hast thou cast into the bottomes as a stone in the mighty waters:

*Exod.13.21.* 12 And * leddest them in the day with a pillar of a cloud, and in the night with a pillar of fire to giue them light in the way that they went.

*Exod.19.18,20.and 20.1.* 13 * Thou camest dowpe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest vnto them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, and true lawes, ordinances, and good commandements,

14 And declaredst vnto them thine holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts & ordinances, and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

*Exod.16.15.* *Exo.17.6.* *Deut.1.8.* 15 *And gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, * and broughtest footh water for them out of the rocke for their thirst: and * promisedst them that they should goe in, and take possession of the land, for the which thou hast lift vp thine hand for to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers behaued themselues proudly, and hardened their necke, so that they hearkened not vnto thy commandements,

17 But refused to obey, and would not remember thy marueilous works that thou hadst done for the, but hardened their necks, and had in their heads to returne to their bondage by their rebellion: but thou, O God of mercies, gracious and full of compassion, of long suffering, and of great mercy, yet forsookest them not.

18 Moreouer, when they made them a molten calfe, and sayd, This is thy God that brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt, and committed great blasphemies:

*Exod.15.* *22.num.* *14.14 1.* *cor.10.1.* 19 Yet thou for thy great mercies forsookest the not in the wildernesse: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day to lead them the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way whereby they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy MAN from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

*Deut.8.4.* 21 Thou diddest also feed them forty yeres in the wildernesse, they lacked nothing: * their clothes waxed not olde, and their feet swelled not.

22 And thou gauest them kingdomes, and people, and scatteredst them into corners: so they possessed

*Num.21.26.* * the land of Sihon and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 And thou diddest multiply their children like the starres of the heauen, and broughtest them into the land, whereof thou hadst spoken vnto their fathers, that they should go, and possesse it.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, *euen* the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them what they would.

25 And they tooke their strong cities, and the fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, cisternes digged out, vineyards and oliues, and trees for food in abundance, and they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, and liued in pleasure through thy great goodnesse.

26 Yet they were disobedient, & rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behinde their backs, and slew thy Prophets, which protested among them to turne them vnto thee, and committed great blasphemies.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies that vexed them; yet in the time of their affliction, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from the heauen, and through thy great mercies thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their aduersaries.

28 But when they had rest, they returned to doe euill before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them, yet when they conuerted and cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and deliueredst them according to thy great mercies many times.

29 And protestedst among them that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Law: but they behaued themselues proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy commandements but sinned against thy iudgements (*which a man should do and liue in them) and pulled away the shoulder, and were stiffnecked, & would not heare. *Leu.18.5. ezech.20.5. gal.3.12.*

30 Yet thou † diddest forbeare them many yeres, and protestedst among them by thy Spirit, *euen* by the hand of the Prophets, but they would not heare: therfore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands. † *Ebr. thou drewest them many yeres.*

31 Yet for thy great mercies thou hast not consumed them, neither forsaken them: for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, * thou great God, mighty, and terrible, that keepest couenant and * mercy, let not all the affliction that hath come vnto vs, seeme a little before thee, *that is*, to our kings, to our princes, and to our priests, and to our prophets, and to our fathers, and to all thy people since the time of the kings of Asshur vnto this day. *Exod.34.6.7. Psal.145.8.*

33 Surely thou art iust in all that is come vpon vs: for thou hast dealt truely, but we haue done wickedly.

34 And our kings and our princes, our priests and our fathers haue not done thy Law, nor regarded thy commandements, nor thy protestations, wherewith thou hast protested among them.

35 And they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou hewedst vnto them, and in the large and fat land which thou didst set before them, and haue not conuerted from their euill works.

36 Beholde, we are seruants this day, and the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof, beholde, we are seruants therein.

37 And it yeeldeth much fruit vnto the kings whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: and they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell at their pleasure, and we are in great affliction.

38 Now because of all this we make a sure couenant, and write it, and our princes, our Leuites & our Priests seale vnto it.

## CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the couenant betweene God and the people.*

NOw they that sealed *were* Nehemiah the ‖ Tirshata, the sonne of Hachaliah and Zidkiah, *‖ Or, Lieutenant.*

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,

3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,

4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,

5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,

6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,

7 Meshullam, Abiiah, Miamin,

8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these are the Priests.

9 ¶ And the Leuites; Ieshua the sonne of Azaniah,

nah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel.
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiah, Bani, Beninu.
14 ¶ The chiefe of the people were, Parosh, ‖ Pahath Moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.
28 And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all that were separated from the people of the lands vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their sonnes, & their daughters, all that could vnderstand.
29 The chiefe of them receiued it for their brethren, and they came to the curse, and to the othe to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen by Moses the seruant of God, to obserue and doe all the commandements of the Lord our God, and his iudgements, and his statutes:
30 And that wee would not giue our daughters to the people of the land, neither take their daughters for our sonnes.
31 And if the people of the land brought ware on the Sabbath, or any victuals to sel, that we would not take it of them on the Sabbath & on the holy dayes: * and that we would let the seuenth yeere be free, and the debts of euery † person.
32 And we made statutes for our selues to giue by the yeere the third part of a shekel for the seruice of the house of our God,
33 For the shewbread, and for the dayly offering, and for the dayly burnt offering, the Sabbaths, the new moones, for the solemne feasts, & for the things that were sanctified, & for the sinne offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.
34 Wee cast also lots for the offering of the wood, euen the Priests, the Leuites and the people to bring it into the house of our God ‖ by the house of our fathers, yerely at the times appointed to burne it vpon the altar of the Lord our God, as it is written in the Law,
35 And to bring the first fruits of our land, and the first of all the fruits of all trees, yere by yere into the house of the Lord,
36 And the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell, as it is written in the Law, and the first borne of our bullocks, and of our sheepe, to bring it into the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God,
37 And that we should bring the first fruit of our dough, and our offrings, and the fruit of euery tree, of wine and of oile, vnto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God: and the tithes of our land vnto the Leuites, that the Leuites might haue the tithes in all the cities of our trauell.
38 And the Priest, the sonne of Aaron shalbe with the Leuites, when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shall * bring vp the tenth part of the tithes vnto the house of our God, vnto the chambers of the treasure house. Num. 18. 26.
39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui shall bring vp the offerings of the corne, of the wine, and of the oile, vnto the chambers: and there shalbe the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

## CHAP. XI.

1 *Who dwelled in Ierusalem after it was builded,*
21 *and who in the cities of Iudah.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt in Ierusalem: the other people also cast lots, to bring one out of ten to dwell in Ierusalem the holy city, and nine parts *to be* in the cities.
2 And the people thanked all the men that were willing to dwell in Ierusalem.
3 These now are the chiefe of the prouince, that dwelt in Ierusalem, but in the cities of Iudah euery one dwelt in his owne possession, in their cities of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the sonnes of Salomons seruants.
4 And in Ierusalem dwelt certeine of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the sonnes of Iudah, Athaiah, the sonne of Vzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahaleel, of the sonnes of Perez,
5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Col Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne ‖ of Shiloni. ‖ Or, of a Shilonite.
6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem were foure hundred three score and eight valiant men.
7 These also are the sonnes of Beniamin, Sallu, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Iesaiah.
8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred and twenty and eight.
9 And Ioel the sonne of Zichri was gouernour ouer them: and Iudah the sonne of Senuah was the second ouer the city:
10 Of the Priests, Iedaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin.
11 Seraiah, the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub was chiefe of the house of God.
12 And their brethren that did the worke in the Temple were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah:
13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred and two and forty: and Amashsai the sonne of Azareel, the sonne of Ahazai, the sonne of Meshillemoth, the sonne of Immer:
14 And their brethren valiant men, an hundred and eight and twenty: and their ouerseer was Zabdiel the sonne ‖ of Haggedolim. ‖ Or, of one of y great men.
15 And of the Leuites, Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah the sonne of Bunni.
16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad of the chiefe of the Leuites were ouer the works of the house of God without.
17 And Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha, the sonne

of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph *was* the chiefe to begin the thankſgiuing *and* prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond of his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Shammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy city *were* two hundred fourefcore and foure.

19 And the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, *were* an hundred twenty and two.

20 And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſts, *and* of the Leuites *dwelt* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 And the Nethinims dwelt in the ‖ fortreſſe, and Ziha, and Giſpa *was* ouer the Nethinims. ‖ Gr, Ophel.

22 And the ouerſeer of the Leuites in Ieruſalem *was* Vzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Athabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: of the ſonnes of Aſaph ſingers *were* ouer the worke of the houſe of God.

23 For it *was* the kings commandement concerning them, that faithfull *prouiſion ſhould be* for the ſingers euery day.

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabeel, of the ſonnes of Zerah, the ſonne of Iudah *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And in the villages in their lands, *ſome* of the children of Iudah dwelt in Kiriath-arba, and in the villages thereof, and in Dibon, & in the villages thereof, and in Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof,

26 And in Ieſhua, and in Moladah, & in Beth-palet,

27 And in Hazer-ſhual, and in Beer-ſheba, & in the villages thereof,

28 And in Ziklag, and in Mechonah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And in En-rimmon, and in Zareah, and in Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, in Lachiſh, and in the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof: and they dwelt from Beer-ſheba vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 And the ſonnes of Beniamin from Geba, in Michmaſh, and Aiia, and Beth-el, and in the villages thereof,

32 Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Nebalat,

35 Lod and Ono, in the carpenters valley.

36 And of the Leuites *were* diuiſions in Iudah and in Beniamin.

## CHAP. XII.

1 *The Prieſts and Leuites which came with Zerubbabel vnto Ieruſalem are numbred,* 27 *and the wall is dedicated.*

THeſe alſo are the Prieſts and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua: *to wit*, Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abiiah,

5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiiah, Iedaiah: theſe were the chiefe of the Prieſts, and of their brethren in the daies of Ieſhua.

8 And the Leuites, Ieſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, Mattaniah, *were* ouer the thankſgiuings he and his brethren.

9 And Bakbukiah, and Vnni, *and* their brethren *were* about them in the watches.

10 And Ieſhua begate Ioiakim; Ioiakim alſo begate Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begate Ioiada,

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim were *theſe*, the chiefe fathers of the Prieſts: vnder Seraiah *was* Meraiah, vnder Ieremiah, Hananiah,

13 Vnder Ezra, Meſhullam, vnder Amariah, Iehohanan,

14 Vnder Melicu, Ionathan, vnder Shebaniah, Ioſeph,

15 Vnder Harim, Adna, vnder Meraioth, Helkai,

16 Vnder Iddo, Zechariah, vnder Ginnithoo, Meſhullam,

17 Vnder Abiiah, Zichri, vnder Miniamin, *and* vnder Moadiah, Piltai,

18 Vnder Bilgah, Shammua, vnder Shemaiah, Iehonathan.

19 Vnder Ioiarib, Mattenai, vnder Iedaiah, Vzzi,

20 Vnder Sallai, Kallai, vnder Amok, Eber,

21 Vnder Hilkiah, Haſhabiah, vnder Iedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 In the dayes of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua *were* the chiefe fathers of the Leuites written, and the Prieſts in the reigne of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſonnes of Leui, the chiefe fathers *were* written in the booke of the Chronicles euen vnto the dayes of Iohanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites *were* Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Kadmiel, and their brethren about them to giue praiſe and thanks, according to the ordinance of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer againſt ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, *and* Akkub *were* porters keeping the ward at the threſholds of the gates.

26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiakim the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak, and in the daies of Nehemiah the captaine, and of Ezra the Prieſt and Scribe.

27 And in the dedication of the wall at Ieruſalem they ſought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ieruſalem to keepe the dedication and gladneſſe, both with thankſgiuing and with ſongs, cymbals, violes, and with harps.

28 Then the ‖ ſingers gathered themſelues together both from the plaine countrey about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi, ‖ Heb ſonnes of ſingers.

29 And from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the countreys of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the ſingers had built them villages round about Ieruſalem.

30 And the Prieſts and Leuites were purified, and clenſed the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 And I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies to giue thankes, and the *one* went on the right hand of the wall toward the dung gate.

32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,

34 Iudah, Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And of the Prieſts ſons with trumpets, Zechariah, the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Aſaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azareel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God: and Ezra the Scribe *went* before them.

37 And to the gate of the fountaine, euen ouer againſt

Iudah ſeparate.

ſelues them went they vp by the ſtaires of the city of Dauid at the going vp of the wall beyond the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto the water gate Eaſtward.

38 And the ſecond company of them that gaue thanks, went on the other ſide, and I after them, and the halfe of the people *was* vpon the wall, *and* vpon the tower of the fornaces euen vnto the broad wall.

39 And vpon the gate of Ephraim and vpon the olde gate, and vpon the fiſhgate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, euen vnto the ſheepegate: and they ſtood in the gate of the ward.

40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the houſe of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me.

41 The Priests alſo, Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, Hananiah, with trumpets,

42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchiiah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the ſingers † ſang loud, hauing Izrahiah which *was* the ouerſeer.

43 And the ſame day they offered great ſacrifices and reioyced: for God had giuen them great ioy, ſo that both the women and the children were ioyfull: and the ioy of Ieruſalem was heard farre off.

44 Alſo at the ſame time were men appoynted ouer the chambers of the ſtore for the offerings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes to gather in to them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the Law for the Prieſtes and the Leuites: for Iudah reioyced for the Priests and for the Leuites that ſerued.

45 And both the ſingers and the Leuites kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the putification according to the commaundement of Dauid, *and* Salomon his ſonne.

1 Chron. 25.16. 46 * For in the dayes of Dauid and Aſaph, of olde were chiefe ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankeſgiuing vnto God.

47 And in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah did all Iſrael giue portions vnto the ſingers and porters, euery day his portion, and they gaue the holy things vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites gaue the holy things vnto the ſonnes of Aaron.

## CHAP. XIII.

*1 The Lawe is read. 3 They ſeparate from them all ſtrangers. 15 Nehemiah reproueth them that breake the Sabbath. 30 An ordinance to ſerue God.*

ON that day did they reade in the booke of Moſes, in the audience of the people, and it was found written therein, that the Ammonite and Deut. 23. 3. the Moabite * ſhould not enter into the Congregation of God,

Numb. 22. 5, 6. 2 Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread and with water, * but hired Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe them: and our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

3 Now when they had heard the Law, they ſeparated from Iſrael all thoſe that were mixed.

4 And before this had the Prieſt Eleazaſhib the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, being kinſman to Tobiah.

5 And hee had made him a great chamber, and there had they aforetime laid the offrings, the incenſe, and the veſſels, and the tithes of corne, of wine, and of oyle, (appoynted for the Leuites and the ſingers, and the porters) and the offerings of the Priests.

6 But in all this *time* was not I in Ieruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artahſhaſhte king of Babel, came I vnto the king, and ‖ after certaine dayes I obteined of the king.

‖ At the yeres end.

7 And when I was come to Ieruſalem, I vnderſtood the euill that Eliaſhib had done for Tobiah, in that he had made him a chamber in the court of the houſe of God,

8 And it grieued mee ſore: therefore I caſt foorth all the veſſels of the houſe of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 And I commanded them to cleanſe the chambers: and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offring and the incenſe.

10 And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not bene giuen, and that euery one was fled to his land, *euen* the Leuites and ſingers that executed the worke.

11 Then reproued I the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? and I aſſembled them, and ſet them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithes of corne, and of wine, and of oyle vnto the treaſures.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſures, Shelemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites Pedaiah, and vnder their hand Hanan the ſonne of Zaccur the ſonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull: and their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, herein, and wipe not out my kindneſſe, that I haue ſhewed on the houſe of my God, and on the offices thereof.

15 In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah them, that trode wine preſſes on the Sabbath, and that brought in ſheaues, and which laded aſſes alſo with wine, grapes, and figs, and all burdens, and brought them into Ieruſalem vpon the Sabbath day: And I proteſted to them in the day that they ſold vitailes.

16 There dwelt men of Tyrus alſo therein, which brought fiſh and all wares, and ſold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah euen in Ieruſalem.

17 Then reproued I the rulers of Iudah, and ſaid vnto them, What euill thing is this that yee doe, and breake the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and our God brought all this plague vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye increaſe the wrath vpon Iſrael, in breaking the Sabbath.

19 And when the gates of Ieruſalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded to ſhut the gates, and charged that they ſhould not bee opened till after the Sabbath and *ſome* of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, that there ſhould no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the chapmen and merchants of all merchandiſe remained once or twiſe all night without Ieruſalem.

21 And I proteſted among them, and ſaid vnto them, Why tary ye all night about the wall? if ye do it once againe, I will lay hands vpon you. From that time came they no more on the Sabbath.

22 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the Leuites that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and pardon mee according to thy great mercy.

23 In thoſe dayes alſo I ſawe Iewes that maried wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon, and of Moab.

24 And their children ſpake alſo in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, and according to the language of the *one* people, and of the *other* people.

25 Then I reproued them, and curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and pulled off their haire,

haire, and tooke an oth of them by God, Ye shal not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall ye take of their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor for your selues,

1.King. 3. 7,12. 2.Sam. 12.24.25. 2.King.11. 1.4. Eccles.47 19,20.

26 * Did not Salomon the king of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, for he was * beloued of his God, and God had made him King ouer Israel: * yet strange women caused him to sinne.

27 Shall we then obey vnto you, to doe all this great euill, and to transgresse against our God, *euen* to marry strange wiues?

28 And *one* of the sonnes of Ioiada the sonne of Eliashib the hie Priest, was the sonne in law of Sanballat the Horonite: but I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, that defile the Priesthood, and the couenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Then cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the Priestes and of the Leuites, euery one in his office,

31 And for the offering of the wood at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, in goodnesse.

# ESTER.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*Because of the diuersitie of names, whereby they vsed to name their kings, and the supputation of yeres, wherein the Ebrewes, and the Grecians do vary, diuers authors write diuersly as touching this Ahasuerosh, but it seemeth Dan.6.1.& 9.1. that he was Darius king of the Medes, and sonne of Astyages, called also Ahasuerosh, which was a name of honor, & signified great and chiefe, as chiefe head. Herein is declared the great mercies of God toward his Church: who neuer faileth them in their great dangers, but when all hope of worldly helpe faileth, he euer stirreth vp some, by whom he sendeth comfort and deliuerance. Herein also is described the ambition, pride, and cruelnie of the wicked, when they come to honour, and their iudgement fall when they are at highest: and how God preserueth and preferreth them which are zealous of his glory, and haue a care and loue toward their brethren.*

## CHAP. I.

*3 King Ahasuerosh maketh a royall feast, 12 Whereunto the Queene Vashti wil not come, 19 For which cause she is diuorced. 20 The Kings decree touching the preeminence of man.*

NOw in the dayes of Ahasuerosh (this is Ahasuerosh that reigned from India euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundreth and seuen and twentie prouinces)

2 In those dayes when the king Ahasuerosh sate on his throne, which was in the palace of * Shushan,

Nehe.1.1.

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, he made a feast vnto all his Princes, and his seruants, *euen* the power of Persia and Media, and to the captaines and gouernours of the prouinces *which were* before him,

4 That he might shew the riches *and* glory of his kingdome, and the honour of his great maiesty many dayes, *euen* an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast to all the people that were found in the palace of Shushan, both vnto great and small, seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

6 *Vnder* an hanging of white, greene, and blue clothes, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple, in siluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of golde, and of siluer vpon a pauement of porphyrie, and marble, and alabaster, and blue colour.

7 And they gaue them drinke in vessels of golde and changed vessell after vessell, and royall wine in abundance according to the power of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* by an order, none might compel: for so the king had appointed vnto all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 ¶ The Queene Vashti made a feast also for the women in the royall house of king Ahasuerosh.

10 Vpon the seuenth day when the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen eunuches, that serued in the presence of king Ahasuerosh,

11 To bring Queene Vashti before the king with the crowne royall, that hee might shewe the people and the princes her beautie: for shee was faire to looke vpon.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the kings word, † which he had giuen in charge to the eunuches: therefore the king was very angry, and his wrath kindled in him.

† Ebr. which was in the hand of the eunuches.

13 Then the king said to the wise men, that knew the times (for so was the kings maner towards all that knew the law and the iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan the seuen princes of Persia and Media, which sawe the kings face, and sate the first in the kingdome)

15 What shall we doe vnto the Queene Vashti according to the law, because shee did not according to the word of the king Ahasuerosh, by the comission of the eunuches?

16 Then Memucan answered before the king and the princes, The Queene Vashti hath not onely done euill against the king, but against all the princes, and against all the people that are in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerosh.

17 For the act of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their owne eyes, and shall say, The King Ahasuerosh commanded Vashti the Queene to bee brought in before him, but she came not.

18 So shal the princesses of Persia and Media this day say vnto all the kings princes when they heare of the act of the Queene: thus *shall there be* much despitefulnesse and wrath.

19 If it please the king, let a royall decree proceed from him, and let it be written among the statutes of Persia and Media, (and let it not bee transgressed) that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerosh, and let the king giue her royall estate vnto her companion that is better then she.

20 And when the decree of the King which shall be made, shall be published thorow out all his kingdome (thought it be great) all the women shall giue their husbands honour, both great and small.

21 And this saying pleased the King & the princes, and the king did according to ỹ word of Memucan.

22 For hee sent letters into all the prouinces of the king, into euery prouince according to the writing

writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man ſhould beare rule in his owne houſe, and that he ſhould publiſh it in the language of that ſame people.

## CHAP. II.

*2 After the Queene is put away, certaine yong maids are brought to the King. 17 Eſter pleaſeth the King, and is made Queene. 22 Mordecai diſcloſeth vnto the King thoſe that would betray him.*

AFter theſe things, when the wrath of King Ahaſhuerоſh was appeaſed, hee remembred Vaſhti, and what ſhee had done, and what was decreed againſt her.

2 And the kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, ſaid, Let them ſeeke for the king beautifull yong virgins,

3 And let the king appoynt officers thorow all the prouinces of his kingdome, and let them gather all the beautifull yong virgins vnto the palace of Shuſhan, into the houſe of the women, vnder the hand of Hege the kings eunuch, keeper of the women, to giue them their things for purification.

4 And the maid that ſhall pleaſe the king, let her reigne in the ſtead of Vaſhti. And this pleaſed the King, and he did ſo.

5 ¶ In the citie of Shuſhan there was a certaine Iewe, whoſe name *was* Mordecai the ſonne of Iair, the ſonne of Shimei, the ſonne of Kiſh, a man of Iemini,

6 Which had bene caried away from Ieruſalem *with the captiuitie that was caried away with Iekoniah King of Iudah (whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babel had caried away)

7 And he nouriſhed Hadaſſah, that is, Eſter, his vncles daughter: for ſhe had neither father nor mother, and the maid was faire, and beautifull to looke on: and after the death of her father and her mother, Mordecai tooke her for his owne daughter.

8 And when the kings commandement, and his decree was publiſhed, & many maides were brought together to the palace of Shuſhan, vnder the hand of Hege, Eſter was brought alſo vnto the Kings houſe vnder the hand of Hege the keeper of the women.

9 And the maid pleaſed him, and ſhe found fauour in his ſight: therefore he cauſed her things for purification to be giuen her ſpeedily, and her † ſtate, and ſeuen comely maids to bee giuen her out of the Kings houſe, and hee gaue change to her and to her mayds of the beſt in the houſe of the women.

10 *But* Eſter ſhewed not her people, and her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her that ſhe ſhould not tell it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens houſe, to knowe if Eſter did well, and what ſhould be done with her.

12 And when the courſe of euery mayd came, to goe in to King Ahaſhuerоſh, after that ſhee had bene twelue moneths according to the maner of women (for ſo were the dayes of their purifications accomplihed, ſixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and ſixe moneths with ſweete odours and in the purifying of the women:

13 And thus went the maids vnto the king) whatſoeuer ſhe required, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the womens houſe into the Kings houſe.

14 In the euening ſhe went, and on the morow ſhee returned into the ſecond houſe of the women vnder the hand of Shaaſhgaz the Kings eunuch, which kept the concubines: ſhee came in to the King no more, except ſhee pleaſed the King, and that ſhee were called by name.

15 Nowe when the courſe of Eſter the daughter of Abihail the vncle of Mordecai (which had taken her as his owne daughter) came, that ſhe ſhould goe in to the king, ſhee deſired nothing, but what ‖ Hege the kings eunuch the keeper of the women ſayd: and Eſter found fauour in the ſight of all them that looked vpon her. ‖ Or, He-gai.

16 ¶ So Eſter was taken vnto King Ahaſhuerоſh into his houſe royall in the tenth moneth, which is the moneth Tebeth, in the ſeuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the King loued Eſter aboue all the women, and ſhee found grace and fauour in his ſight more then all the virgins: ſo that he ſet the crowne of the kingdome vpon her head, and made her Queene in ſtead of Vaſhti.

18 Then the King made a great feaſt vnto all his Princes and his ſeruants, *which was* the feaſt of Eſter, and gaue reſt vnto the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the power of a King.

19 And when the virgins were gathered the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſate in the kings gate.

20 Eſter had not yet ſhewed her kinred nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Eſter did after the word of Mordecai, as when ſhee was nouriſhed with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes when Mordecai ſate in the kings gate, two of the kings Eunuches, Bigthan and Tereth, which kept the doore, were wroth & ſought to lay hand on the King Ahaſhuerоſh.

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, and he told it vnto Queene Eſter, and Eſter certified the king thereof in Mordecais name: and when inquiſition was made, it was found ſo; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

## CHAP. III.

*1 Haman, after he was exalted, obtained of the King, that all the Iewes ſhould be put to death, becauſe Mordecai had not done him worſhip as other had.*

AFter theſe things did King Ahaſhuerоſh promote Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, and exalted him and ſet his ſeate aboue al the princes that were with him.

2 And all the kings ſeruants that were at the kings gate, bowed their knees, and reuerenced Haman: for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not the knee, neither did reuerence.

3 Then the kings ſeruants which were at the Kings gate, ſaid vnto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the Kings commandement?

4 And albeit they ſpake daily vnto him, yet hee would not heare them, therefore they tolde Haman that they might ſee how Mordecais matters would ſtand: for he had told them that he was a Iewe.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not the knee vnto him, nor did reuerence vnto him, then Haman was full of wrath.

6 Now hee † thought it too little to lay hands onely on Mordecai: and becauſe they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai, Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes that were thorowout the whole kingdom of Ahaſhuerоſh, *euen* the people of Mordecai. † Ebr. deſpiſed in his eyes.

7 In the firſt moneth (that is the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahaſhuerоſh, they caſt Pur (that is a lot) before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *vnto* the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 Then Haman ſayde vnto King Ahaſhuerоſh,

There

There is a people scattered, and disperſed among the people in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, and they doe not obſerue the Kings lawes: therefore it is not the Kings profit to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written that they may be deſtroyed, & I will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſiluer by the hands of them that haue the charge of this buſineſſe, to bring it into the Kings treaſurie.

† Ebr. weigh.

10 Then the king tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes aduerſary.

11 And the King ſaid vnto Haman, Let the ſiluer bee thine, and the people to doe with them as it pleaſeth thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, & there was written (according to all that Haman commanded) vnto the kings officers, and to the captaines that were ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people, *and* to euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people according to their language: in the name of king Ahaſhuerosh was it written, and ſealed with the Kings ring.

‖ Or, Secretaries.

13 And the letters were ſent † by poſtes into all the kings prouinces to roote out, to kill and to deſtroy all the Iewes, both yong and olde, children and women, in one day vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, (which is the moneth Adar) and to ſpoyle them as a praye.

† Ebr. the hands of poſtes.

14 The contents of the writing *was*, that there ſhould be giuen a commandement in all prouinces, *and* publiſhed vnto all people, that they ſhould bee ready againſt the ſame day.

15 And the poſts compelled by the kings commandement went foorth, and the commandement was giuen in the palace at Shuſhan: and the king and Haman ſate drinking, but the citie of Shuſhan was in perplexitie.

## CHAP. IIII.

*5 Mordecai moueth the Queene knowledge of the cruell decree of the King againſt the Iewes. 16 She willeth that they pray for her.*

NOwe when Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackecloth, and aſhes, and went out into the mids of the citie, and cried with a great cry and a bitter.

2 And he came euen before the Kings gate, but he might not enter within the Kings gate, being clothed with ſackecloth.

3 And in euery prouince, *and* place, whither the Kings charge and his Commiſsion came, there was great ſorow among the Iewes, and faſting, & weeping, and mourning, and † many lay in ſackcloth & in aſhes.

† Ebr. ſackcloth and aſhes were ſtrewd for many.

4 ¶ Then Eſters maides and her eunuches came and told it her; therfore the Queene was very heauy, and ſhe ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his ſackcloth from him, but he receiued it not.

5 Then called Eſter Hatach *one* of the Kings eunuches, whom he † had appoynted to ſerue her, and gaue him a commandement vnto Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

† Ebr. had cauſed to ſtand before her.

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai vnto the ſtreet of the city, which was before the Kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that which had come vnto him, and of the † ſumme of the ſiluer that Haman had promiſed to pay vnto the kings treaſures, becauſe of the Iewes, for to deſtroy them.

† Ebr. declaration.

8 Alſo he gaue him the ‖ copy of the writing, *and* commiſsion that was giuen at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, that he might ſhew it vnto Eſter, and declare it vnto her, and to charge her, that ſhee ſhould goe in to the King, and make petition and ſupplication before him for her people.

‖ Or, contents.

9 ¶ So when Hatach came, hee tolde Eſter the words of Mordecai.

10 Then Eſter ſaid vnto Hatach, and commanded him *to ſay* vnto Mordecai.

11 All the kings ſeruants and the people of the kings prouinces doe knowe, that whoſoeuer, man or woman, that cõmeth to the King into the inner court, which is not called, there *is* a law of his, that he ſhall die, except him to whom the king holdeth out the golden rod, that he may liue. Nowe I haue not bene called to come vnto the King theſe thirtie dayes.

12 And they certified Mordecai of Eſters words.

13 And Mordecai ſaid, that they ſhould anſwere Eſter *thus*, Thinke not with thy ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the Kings houſe, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou holdeſt thy peace at this time, † comfort and deliuerance ſhall appeare to the Iewes out of another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall periſh, and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome for ſuch a time?

† Ebr. breathing.

15 Then Eſter commanded to anſwere Mordecai,

16 Goe, *and* aſſemble all the Iewes that are found in Shuſhan and faſt ye for me, and eate not nor drinke in three dayes, day nor night. I alſo and my maids wil faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I goe in to the king, which is not according to the Law: and if I periſh, I periſh.

17 So Mordecai went his way and did according to all that Eſter had commanded him.

## CHAP. V.

*1 Eſter entreth in to the King, and biddeth him and Haman to a feſt. 14 Haman prepareth a galous for Mordecai.*

AND on the third day Eſter put on her royall apparell, and ſtood in the court of the Kings palace within, ouer againſt the kings houſe, and the king ſate vpon his royall throne in the kings palace ouer againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And when the King ſawe Eſter the Queene ſtanding in the court, ſhee found fauour in his ſight: and the king held out the golden ſcepter that was in his hand: ſo Eſter drew neere, and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſaid the King vnto her, What wilt thou Queene Eſter? and what is thy requeſt? it ſhall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 Then ſaid Eſter, If it pleaſe the king, let the king and Haman come this day vnto the banket that I haue prepared for him.

5 And the King ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that he may doe as Eſter hath ſaid. So the King and Haman came to the banket that Eſter had prepared.

6 And the King ſaid vnto Eſter at the banket of wine, What is thy petition, that it may be giuen thee? and what is thy requeſt? it ſhall euen be performed to the halfe of the Kingdome.

7 Then anſwered Eſter and ſaide, My petition and my requeſt *is*,

8 If I haue found fauour in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to giue me my petition, and to performe my requeſt, let the King & Haman come to the banket that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will doe to morow according to the Kings ſaying.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth ſ̃ ſame day ioyful, & w a glad heart. But when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he ſtood not vp, nor moued for him, then was Haman full of indignation at Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe

10 Nevertheleſſe Haman refrained himſelfe: and when he came home, he ſent & called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

11 And Haman tolde them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how that hee had let him aboue the princes and ſeruants of the king.

12 Haman ſayd moreouer, Yea, Eſter the queene did let no man come in with the King to the banket that ſhe had prepared, ſaue me: and to morow am I bidden vnto her alſo with the King.

13 But all this doeth nothing auaile me, as long as I ſee Mordecai the Iew ſitting at the kings gate.

14 Then ſayd Zereſh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let them make a tree of fiftie cubites hie, and to morow ſpeake thou vnto the king that Mordecai may bee hanged thereon: then ſhalt thou goe ioyfully with the King vnto the banket. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and hee cauſed to make the tree.

## CHAP. VI.

1 *The king turneth ouer the Chronicles, and findeth the ſtelitte of Mordecai,* 10 *and commandeth Haman to cauſe Mordecai to be had in honour.*

THe ſame night † the king ſlept not, and he commanded to bring the booke of the records *and* the Chronicles: and they were read before the king.

2 Then it was found written that Mordecai *had tolde of Bigtana, and Tereſh two of the kings eunuches, keepers of the doore, who ſought to lay hands on the king Ahaſhueroſh.

3 Then the king ſayd, What honour and dignitie hath bene giuen to Mordecai for this? And the kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, ſayd, There is nothing done for him.

4 And the king ſayd, Who is in the court? (Now Haman was come into the inner court of the Kings houſe, that hee might ſpeake vnto the king to hang Mordecai on the tree, that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings ſeruants ſayd vnto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the King ſayd, Let him come in.

6 And when Haman came in, the king ſayd vnto him. What ſhalbe done vnto the man whom the king will honour? Then Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king doe honour more then to me?

7 And Haman anſwered the king, The man whom the king would honour,

8 Let them bring *for him* royall apparell, which the king *vſeth* to weare, and the horſe that the king rideth vpon, and that the crowne royall may be ſet vpon his head.

9 And let the raiment and the horſe be deliuered by the hand of one of the kings moſt noble princes, and let them apparell the man, whom the king will honour, and cauſe him to ride vpon the horſe thorow the ſtreete of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhall it bee done vnto the man, whom the king will honour.

10 Then the king ſayde to Haman, Make haſte, take the rayment and the horſe, as thou haſt ſayd, and doe ſo vnto Mordecai the Iew, that ſitteth at ‡ kings gate: let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 So Haman tooke the rayment, and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſe-backe thorow the ſtreete of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the king will honour.

12 And Mordecai came againe to the kings gate, but Haman haſted home mourning, and his head couered.

13 And Haman tolde Zereſh his wife, and all his friends all that had befallen him. Then ſayd his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai *be* of the ſeede of the Iewes, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings eunuches and haſted to bring Haman vnto the banket that Eſter had prepared.

## CHAP. VII.

3 *The Queene biddeth the King and Haman againe, and prayeth for her ſelfe and her people.* 6 *She accuſeth Haman, & he is hanged on the galous which he had prepared for Mordecai.*

SO the King and Haman came to banket with the Queene Eſter.

2 And the king ſayde againe vnto Eſter on the ſecond day at the banket of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Eſter, that it may be giuen thee? and what is thy requeſt? It ſhall be euen performed vnto the halfe of the kingdome.

3 And Eſter the Queene anſwered, and ſayd, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, O king, and if it pleaſe the king, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For wee are ſolde, I and my people, to be deſtroyed, to be ſlaine, and to periſh: but if wee were ſold for ſeruants, and for handmaides, I would haue held my tongue: although the aduerſary could not recompenſe the kings loſſe.

5 Then king Ahaſhueroſh anſwered, and ſayde vnto the Queene Eſter, Who is he? and where is he that † preſumeth to doe thus?

6 And Eſter ſayd, The aduerſary and enemie is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the King and the Queene.

7 And the king aroſe from the banket of wine in his wrath, *and went* into the palace garden: but Haman ſtoode vp to make requeſt for his life to the Queene Eſter: for he ſaw that there was a miſchiefe prepared for him of the king.

8 And when the king came againe out of the palace garden into the houſe where they dranke wine, Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Eſter *ſate*: therefore the king ſayd, Will he force the Queene alſo before me in the houſe? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the eunuches ſayde in the preſence of the King, Behold, there ſtandeth yet the tree in Hamans houſe fiftie cubites hie, which Haman had prepared for Mordecai, that ſpake good for the king. Then the king ſaid, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the tree, that hee had prepared for Mordecai: then was the kings wrath paciſied.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 *After the death of Haman was Mordecai exalted.* 24 *Comfortable letters are ſent vnto the Iewes.*

THe ſame day did king Ahaſhueroſh giue the houſe of Haman the aduerſary of the Iewes, vnto the Queene Eſter. And Mordecai came before the king: for Eſter tolde what he was vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai: and Eſter ſet Mordecai ouer the houſe of Haman.

3 And Eſter ſpake yet more before the King, and fell downe at his feete weeping, and beſought him

* Hebr. the kings ſeruants of the doore. Chap. 2. 21.

† Ebr. ſhe leth his heart.

him that he would put away the wickednesse of Haman the Agagite, and his deuise that hee had imagined against the Iewes.

4 And the king held out the golden scepter toward Ester. Then arose Ester, and stoode before the king,

5 And sayde, If it please the king, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing be acceptable before the king, and I please him, let it be written, that the letters of the deuice of Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite may bee called againe, which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, that are in all the kings prouinces.

6 For how can I suffer and see the euill that shal come vnto my people? Or how can I suffer and see the destruction of my kindred?

7 And the king Ahasuerosh sayde vnto the Queene Ester, and to Mordecai the Iew, Beholde, I haue giuen Ester the house of Haman, whom they haue hanged vpon the tree, because he ‖ layd hand vpon the Iewes.

‖ Or, went about to slay the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you in the kings name, and seale it with the kings ring, (for the writings written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, may no man reuoke.)

9 Then were the kings Scribes called at the same time, euen in the third moneth, that is, the moneth Siuan, on the three and twentieth *day* thereof: and it was written, according to all as Mordecai commanded vnto the Iewes, and to the princes, and captaines, and rulers of the prouinces, which were from India euen vnto Ethiopia, an hundreth and seuen and twentie prouinces, vnto euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their speech, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerosh name, and sealed it with the kings ring: and he sent letters by postes on horsebacke, *and* that rode on *beasts* of price, *as* dromedaries *and* ‖ colts of mares.

‖ Or, mules.

11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes (in what cities soeuer they were) to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, *and* to roote out, to slay and to destroy all the power of the people, and of the prouince that vexed them, *both* children and women, and to spoyle their goods:

12 Vpon one day in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerosh, *euen* in the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of ỹ writing *was*, how there should be a commandement giuen in al and euery prouince, published among all the people: and that the Iewes should bee ready against that day to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 *So* the posts rode vpon *beasts* of price, *&* dromedaries, *and* went forth with speede to execute the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 And Mordecai went out from the king in royall apparel of blew, and white, and ẅ a great crowne of golde, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced, and was glad.

16 *And* vnto the Iewes was come light, and ioy, and gladnesse, and honour.

17 Also in all and euery prouince, and in all and euery city and place, where the kings commandement and his decree came, *there was* ioy and gladnesse to the Iewes, a feast and good day, and many of the people of the land became Iewes: for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

## CHAP. IX.

1 *At the commaundement of the king the Iewes put their aduersaries to death.* 14 *The seuen sonnes of Haman are hanged.* 17 *The Iewes keepe a feast in remembrance of their deliuerance.*

SO in the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar, vpon the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them, (but it turned contrary: for the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together into their cities thorowout all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerosh, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the princes, and the captaines, and the officers of the king exalted the Iewes: for the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and the report of him went thorow all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with strokes of the sword and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would vnto those that hated them.

6 And at Shushan the palace slew the Iewes, and destroyed fiue hundreth men,

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman, the sonne of Ammedatha the aduersary of the Iewes, slew they: but they layd not their hands on the spoyle.

11 On the same day came the number of those that were slaine, vnto the palace of Shushan before the king.

12 And the king said vnto the Queene Ester, The Iewes haue slaine in Shushan the palace, and destroyed fiue hundreth men, and the ten sonnes of Haman: what haue they done in the rest of the kings prouinces? and what is thy petition, that it may be giuen thee? or what is thy request moreouer, that it may be performed?

13 Then sayd Ester, If it please the King, let it be granted also to morow to the Iewes that are in Shushan, to doe according vnto this dayes decree, that they may hang vpon the tree Hamans ten sonnes.

14 And the King charged to doe so, and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 ¶ So the Iewes that were in Shushan, assembled themselues vpon the foureteenth day of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men in Shushan, but vpon the spoyle they laid not their hand.

16 And the rest of the Iewes that were in the kings prouinces assembled themselues, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of them that hated them, seuentie and fiue thousand: but they laid not their hand on the spoyle.

17 *This they did* on the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and rested the fourteenth day thereof, and kept it a day of feasting and ioy.

18 But the Iewes that were in Shushan assembled themselues on the thirteenth *day*, and on the foureteenth thereof, and they rested on the fifteenth of the same, and kept it a day of feasting and ioy.

19 There-

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages that dwelt in the vnwalled townes,kept the foureteenth day of the moneth Adar with ioy and feasting,*euen* a ioyful day,and euery one sent presents vnto his neighbour.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these words, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes that were through all the prouinces of the king Ahasheuerosh, *both* neere and farre,

21 Inioyning them that they should keepe the foureteenth day of the moneth Adar,and the fifteenth day of the same,euery yeere,

22 According to the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies,and the moneth which was turned vnto them from sorow to ioy, & from mourning into a ioyfull day,to keepe them the dayes of feasting and ioy,and to send presents euery man to his neighbour,and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes promised to doe as they had begun,and as Mordecai had written vnto them.

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite all the Iewes aduersarie, had imagined against the Iewes,to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is a lot)to consume and destroy them,

25 And when she came before the king, hee commanded by letters, Let his wicked deuice (which he imagined against the Iewes) turne vpon his owne head,and let them hang him & his sonnes on the tree.

26 Therefore they called these dayes Purim, by the name of Pur,*and* because of all the words of this letter,and of that which they had seene besides this, and of that which had come vnto them,

27 The Iewes *also* ordained and promised for them and for their seede and for all that ioyned vnto them, that they woulde not ‖ faile to obserue those two dayes euery yeere, according to their writing,and according to their season,

*Or, pray, or, ask.*

28 And that these dayes should bee remembred, and kept throwout euery generation and euery familie,and euery prouince,and euery citie: euen these dayes of Purim should not faile among the Iewes, and the memoriall of them should not perish from their seed.

29 And the queene Ester the daughter of Abihail,and Mordecai the Iew wrote with all authority (to confirme this letter of Purim the second time)

*‖ Or, strength, or efficacie,*

30 And he sent letters vnto all the Iewes to the hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasheuerosh, with words of peace and trueth,

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, according to their seasons, as Mordecai the Iewe, and Ester the Queene had appointed them, and as they had promised for them † selues, and for their seede with fasting and prayer.

*† Ebr. soules.*

32 And the decree of Ester confirmed these words of Purim, and was written in the booke.

## CHAP. X.

*The estimation and authoritie of Mordecai.*

AND the King Ahasheuerosh layd a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power,and of his might, and the declaration of the dignitie of Mordecai, wherewith the King magnified him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Iewe was the second vnto King Ahasheuerosh, and great among the Iewes, and accepted among the multitude of his brethren: who procured the wealth of his people, and spake peaceably to all his seede.

# IOB.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*IN this history is set before our eyes the example of a singular patience. For this holy man Iob was not onely extremely afflicted in outward things and in his body,but also in his minde and conscience by the sharpe tentations of his wife, and chiefe friends: which by their vehement words and subtill disputations, brought him almost to despaire: for they set forth God as a seuere iudge and mortall enemie vnto him,which had cast him off, therefore in vaine he should seeke vnto him for succour. These friends came vnto him vnder pretence of consolation and yet they tormented him more then did all his affliction. Notwithstanding he did constantly resist them, and at length had good successe. In this story we haue to marke that Iob maintaineth a good cause, but handleth it euill: againe his aduersaries haue an euill matter, but they defend it craftily. For Iob held that God did not alway punish men according to their sinnes, but that he had secret iudgements, whereof man knewe not the cause. and therefore man could not reason against God therein, but hee should be conuicted. Moreouer, he was assured that God had not reiected him, yet through his great torments and affliction, he brasteth foorth into many inconueniences, both of wordes and sentences, and sheweth himselfe as a desperate man in many things, and as one that would resist God: and this is his good cause which hee doeth not handle well. Againe, the aduersaries maintaine with many goodly arguments, that God punisheth continually according to the trespasse,grounding vpon Gods prouidence,his iustice, and mens sinnes, yet their intention is euill: for they labour to bring Iob into despaire,and so they maintaine an euill cause. Ezekiel commendeth Iob as a iust man,Ezek. 14.14. and Iames setteth out his patience for an example,Iames 5.11.*

## CHAP. I.

*1 The holynesse,riches,and care of Iob for his children. 10 Satan hath permission to tempt him. 13 He tempteth him by taking away his substance and his children. 20 His faith and patience.*

THere was a man in the lande of Vz, called Iob, and this man was an vpright and iust man, one that feared God,and eschewed euill.

2 And hee had seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen,and fiue hundred shee asses, and his family was very great,so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East.

*† Ebr. children.*

4 And his sonnes went and banketted in their houses, euery one his day, and sent and called their three sisters to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And when the dayes of their banketting were gone about,Iob sent and sanctified them,and rose vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offrings according to the number of them all. For Iob thought, It may be that my sonnes haue sinned, and blasphemed God in their hearts: thus did Iob euery day.

6 Now on a day when the children of God came and stood before the Lord, Satan came also among them.

7 Then

7 Then the Lord sayd vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? And Satan answered the Lorde, saying, From compassing the earth to and fro, and from walking in it.

8 And the Lorde said vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my seruant Iob, how none *is* like him in the earth? an vpright and iust man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill?

9 Then Satan answered the Lorde, and said, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast thou not made an hedge about him and about his house, and about all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his handes, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But stretch out now thine hand, and touch all that he hath, *to see* if hee will not blaspheme thee to thy face.

12 Then the Lord sayd vnto Satan, Loe, all that he hath *is* in thine hand: only vpon himself shalt thou not stretch out thine hand. So Satan departed from the presence of the Lord.

13 ¶ And on a day, when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house,

14 There came a messenger vnto Iob, and sayd, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding in their places,

15 And the Shabeans came violently, and tooke them: yea, they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword: but I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 And whiles he was yet speaking, another came, and said, The fire of God is fallen from the heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheep and the seruants and deuoured them; but I only am escaped alone to tel thee.

17 And whiles he was yet speaking, another came, and sayd, The Caldeans set out three bands, and fell vpon the camels, and haue taken them, and haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword: but I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 And whiles he was yet speaking, came another, and sayd, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house,

19 And behold, there came a great wind from beyond the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, which fell vpon the children, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his garment, and shaued his head and fell downe vpon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the Lord hath giuen, and the Lord hath taken it: blessed bee the Name of the Lord. *Eccl.5.14. 1.tim.6.7.*

22 In all this did not Iob sinne, nor charge God foolishly.

## CHAP. II.

*6 Satan hath permission to afflict Iob. 9 His wife tempteth him to forsake God. 11 His three friends visite him.*

AND on a day the children of God came and stoode before the Lord, and Satan came also among them, and stoode before the Lord.

2 Then the Lord said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, and sayd, From compassing the earth to and fro, and from walking in it.

3 And the Lord said vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my seruant Iob, how none *is* like him in the earth? * an vpright and iust man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? for yet hee continueth in his vprightnesse, although thou mouedst me against him, to destroy him without cause. *Ezek.14. 14.chap. 1.1.*

4 And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, and all that euer a man hath, will hee giue for his life.

5 But stretch now out thine hand, and touch his bones, and his flesh, *to see* if hee will not blaspheme thee to thy face.

6 Then the Lord sayd vnto Satan, Loe, he is in thine hand, but saue his life.

7 ¶ So Satan departed from the presence of the Lord, and smote Iob with sore boyles, from the sole of his foote vnto his crowne.

8 And hee took a potsheard to scrape him, and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 Then said his wife vnto him. Doest thou continue yet in thine vprightnesse? Blaspheme God, & die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest like a foolish woman: what? shall wee receiue good at the hand of God, and not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lips.

11 Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place, *to wit*, Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they were agreed together to come to lament with him, and to comfort him.

12 So when they lift vp their eyes a farre off, they knew him not: therefore they lift vp their voyces and wept, & euery one of them rent his garment, and sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward the heauen.

13 So they sate by him vpon the ground seuen dayes and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw, that the griefe *was* very great.

## CHAP. III.

*1 Iob complaineth and curseth the day of his birth. 11 Hee desireth to die, as though death were the ende of all mans miserie.*

AFterward Iob opened his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob cryed out, and sayd,

3 Let the day perish, wherein I was borne, and the night when it was sayde, There is a manchilde conceiued.

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 *But* let darkenesse, and the shadow of death staine it: let the cloud remaine vpon it, and let them make it fearefull as a bitter day.

6 Let darkenesse possesse that night, let it not bee ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, nor let it come into the count of the moneths.

7 Yea, desolate be that night, and let no ioy be in it.

8 Let them that curse the day, (being ready to renew their mourning) curse it.

9 Let the starres of that twilight be dim through darkenesse of it: let it looke for light, but haue none; neither let it see † the dawning of the day,

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe; nor hid sorow from mine eyes. † *Heb. the eye lids of the morning.*

11 Why died I not in the birth? or why died I not when I came out of the wombe?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? and why did I sucke the breasts?

13 For so should I now haue lien and bene quiet, I should haue slept then, *and* bene at rest,

14 With the kings and counsellers of the earth, which haue builded themselues desolate places:

15 Or

17 Or, with the princes that had golde, *and* haue filled their houses with siluer.

18 Or, *why* was I not hid as an vntimely birth, *either as infants which* haue not seene the light?

19 The wicked haue there ceased from *their* tyrannie, and there they that laboured valiantly, are at rest.

18 The prisoners rest together, *and* heare not the voice of the oppressour.

19 There are small and great, and the seruant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is the light giuen to him that is in miserie? and life vnto them that haue heauie hearts?

21 Which long for death, and if it come not, they would euen search it more then treasures:

22 Which ioy for gladnesse, *and* reioyce when they can finde the graue.

23 *Why is the light giuen* to the man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the water.

25 For the thing I feared is come vpon mee, and the thing that I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I had no peace, neither had I quietnes, neither had I rest, yet trouble is come.

## CHAP. IIII.

*5 Iob is reprehended of impatiencie, 7 and vniustice, 17 And of the presumption of his owne righteousnesse.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 If wee assay to commune with thee, wilt thou bee grieued? but who can withholde himselfe from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast taught many, & hast strengthened the weary hands.

4 Thy wordes haue confirmed him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the weake knees.

5 But nowe it is come vpon thee, and thou art grieued: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy feare, thy confidence, thy patience, and the vprightnesse of thy wayes?

7 Remember, I pray thee: who *euer* perished being an innocent? or where were the vpright destroyed?

8 As I haue seene, they that plow iniquitie, and sow wickednes, reape the same.

9 With the blast of God they perish, and with the breath of his nostrels are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the lionesse, and the teeth of the lions whelpes are broken.

11 The lion perisheth for lacke of praye, and the lions whelpes are scatterred abroad.

12 But a thing was brought to mee secretly, and mine eare hath receiued a little thereof.

13 In the thoughts of the visions of the night, when sleepe falleth on men,

14 Feare came vpon mee, and dread which made all my bones to tremble:

15 And the winde passed before me, and made the haires of my flesh to stand vp.

16 *Then* stood *one*, and I knewe not his face: an image *was* before mine eyes, *and* in silence heard I a voice *saying*,

17 Shall man be more iust then God? or shall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he found no stedfastnes in his seruants, and layd folly vpon his Angels.

19 Howe much more in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which shalbe destroyed before the mothe?

20 They bee destroyed from the morning vnto the euening: they perish for euer, without regard.

21 Doth not their dignitie goe away with them? do they not die and that without wisdome?

## CHAP. V.

*1. 2 Eliphaz sheweth the difference betweene the children of God and the wicked. 3 The fall of the wicked. 9 Gods power, who destroyeth the wicked and deliuereth his.*

CAll nowe, if any will answere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou turne?

2 Doubtlesse anger killeth the foolish, and enuie slayeth the ideot.

3 I haue seene the foolish well rooted, and suddenly I cursed his habitation, *saying*,

4 His children shall be farre from saluation, and they shall be destroyed in the gate, and none shall deliuer them.

5 The hungry shall eate vp his harnest: yea, they shall take it from among the thornes, and the thirstie shall drinke vp their substance.

6 For misery commeth not forth of the dust, neither doth affliction spring out of the earth.

7 But man is borne vnto trauile, as the sparkes flie vpward.

8 But I woulde enquire at God, and turne my talke vnto God:

9 Which doeth great things and vnsearchable, *and* marueilous things without number.

10 Hee giueth raine vpon the earth, and powreth water vpon the streets,

11 And setteth vp on high them that be low, that the sorowfull may be exalted to saluation.

12 He scatereth the deuises of the craftie: so that their handes cannot accomplish that which they doe enterprise.

13 *He taketh the wise in their craftinesse, and the counsell of the wicked is made foolish. *1.Cor.3. 19.

14 They meete with darkenes in the day time, and grope at noone day, as in the night.

15 But hee saueth the poore from the sworde, from their mouth, and from the hande of the violent man,

16 So that the poore hath *his* hope, but iniquitie shall stop her mouth.

17 Beholde, blessed *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore refuse not thou the chastising of the Almightie.

18 For he maketh the wound, and bindeth it vp: he smiteth, and his hands make whole.

19 He shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, and in the seuenth the euill shall not touch thee.

20 In famine he shall deliuer thee from death: and in battell from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hidde from the scourge of the tongue, and thou shalt not bee afraide of destruction when it commeth.

22 *But* thou shalt laugh at destruction and dearth, and shalt not be afraid of the beast of the earth.

23 For the stones of the fielde shall bee in league with thee, and the beastes of the field shalbe at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that peace *shall be* in thy Tabernacle, and thou shalt visite thine habitation, and shalt not sinne.

25 Thou shalt perceiue also, that thy seed *shall bee* great, and thy posteritie as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt goe to thy graue in a full age, as a sticke *of corne* commeth in due season *into the barne*.

27 Loe, thus haue wee inquired of it, *and* so it is: heare this and know it for thy selfe.

## CHAP. VI.

*1 Iob answereth that his paine is more grieuous then his faults. 8 Hee wisheth death. 14 Hee complaineth of his friends.*

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Oh that my griefe were well weighed, and my miseries were layd together in the balance!

3 For it would be now heauier then the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed vp.

4 For the arrowes of the Almightie *are* in mee, the venime whereof doeth drinke vp my spirite, *and* the terrours of God fight against me.

5 Doth the wilde asse bray, when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe when he hath fodder?

6 That which is vnsauerie, shall it bee eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 Such things as my soule refused to touch, as *more* sorowes, are my meate.

8 Oh, that I might haue my desire, and that God would graunt me the thing that I long for!

9 That is, that God would destroy me: that hee would let his hand go, and cut me off.

10 Then shoulde I yet haue comfort, (though I borne with sorowe, let him not spare) because I haue not denied the words of the Holy one.

11 What power haue I that I shoulde endure? or what is mine ende, if I should prolong my life?

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? *or* is my flesh of brasse?

13 Is it not so, that there is in mee no helpe? and that ‖ strength is taken from me?

‖ *Or, wisedome, or lawe.*

14 He that is in misery, ought to be comforted of his neighbour: but men haue forsaken the feare of the Almightie.

15 My brethren haue deceiued mee as a brooke, *and* as the tiding of the riuers they passe away.

16 Which are blackish with yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid.

17 But in time they are dried vp with heate, *and* are consumed: and when it is hote, they faile out of their places,

18 *Or* they depart out of their way and course, *yea*, they vanish and perish.

19 They that goe to Tema, considered them, *and* they that goe to Sheba, waited for them.

20 *But* they were confounded: when they hoped, they came thither and were ashamed.

21 Surely now are yee *like* vnto it: yee haue seene *my* fearefull plague, and are afraid.

22 Was it because I said, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward to me of your substance?

23 And deliuer mee from the enemies hande, or ransome me out of the hand of tyrants?

24 Teach me, and I wil hold my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand, wherein I haue erred.

25 How stedfast are the wordes of righteousnesse? and what can any of you iustly reproue?

26 Doe yee imagine to reproue wordes, that the talke of the afflicted should be as the winde?

27 Yee make your wrath to fall vpon the fatherlesse, and digge a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content to looke vpon me: for I will not lie before your face.

29 Turne, I pray you, let there bee none iniquitie: returne I say, *and ye shall see* yet my righteousnes in that behalfe. Is there iniquitie in my tongue? doeth not my mouth feele sorowes?

## CHAP. VII.

*1 Iob sheweth the shortnes and misery of mans life.*

IS there not an appointed time to man vpon earth? and *are not* his dayes as the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a seruant longeth for the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the end* of his worke,

3 So haue I had as an inheritance the moneths of vanitie, and painefull nights haue bene appointed vnto me.

4 If I layd mee downe, I said, When shall I arise? and measuring the euening, I am euen full with tossing to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and filthinesse of the dust, my skinne is rent, and become horrible.

6 My dayes are swifter then a weauers shittle, and they are spent without hope.

7 Remember that my life is but a wind, *and that* mine eye shall not returne to see pleasure.

8 The eye that hath seene mee, shall see mee no more: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I shalbe no longer.

9 *As* the cloude vanisheth and goeth away, so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no more.

10 He shall returne no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not spare my mouth, *but* will speake in the trouble of my spirit, *and* muse in the bitternesse of my minde.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale fish, that thou keepest me in ward?

13 When I say, My couch shall relieue me, *and* my bed shall bring *comfort* in my meditation,

14 Then fearest thou me with dreames, and astonishest me with visions.

15 Therefore my soule chuseth rather to be strangled *and* to die, then *to be in* my bones.

16 I abhorre it, I shall not liue alway: spare mee then, for my dayes *are* but vanitie.

17 What is man that thou doest magnifie him, and that thou setteſt thine heart vpon him?

18 And doest visite him euery morning, and triest him euery moment?

19 How long will it be *yer* thou depart from me? thou wilt not let mee alone whiles I may swallowe my spittle.

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee? O thou preseruer of mē, why hast thou set me *as a marke* against thee, so that I am a burden vnto my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my trespasse? and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and if thou seekest mee in the morning, I shall not be *found*.

## CHAP. VIII.

*1 Bildad sheweth that Iob is a sinner, because God punisheth the wicked, and preserueth the good.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou talke of these things? and how long shall the wordes of thy mouth *be as a* mightie winde?

3 Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doeth the Almightie subuert iustice?

4 If thy sonnes haue sinned against him, and he hath sent them into the place of their iniquitie:

5 *Yet* if thou wilt early seeke vnto God, and pray to the Almightie:

6 If thou be pure and vpright, then surely he wil awake vp vnto thee, and he will make the habitation of thy righteousnes prosperous.

7 And though thy beginning bee small, yet thy latter

latter ende shall greatly increase.

8 Inquire therefore, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to search of their fathers.

9 (For we are but of yesterday, & are ignorant: for our dayes vpon earth *are* but a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee *and* tell thee, and vtter the words of their heart?

11 Can a rush growe without mire? or can the grasse grow without water?

12 Though it were in greene, *and* not cut downe, yet shall it wither before any other herbe.

13 So *are* the pathes of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish.

14 His confidence also shalbe cut off, and his trust *shall be as* the house of a spider.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: hee shall holde him fast by it, yet shall it not endure.

16 The *tree* is greene before the Sunne, and the branches spread ouer the garden thereof.

17 The rootes thereof are wrapped about the fountaine, *and* are folden *about* the house of stones.

18 If *any* plucke it from his place, and it deny, *saying*, I haue not seene thee,

19 Beholde, it will reioyce by this meanes, that it may grow in an other mold.

20 Beholde, God will not cast away an vpright man, neither will he take the wicked by the hand,

21 Till hee haue filled thy mouth with laughter, and thy lips with ioy.

22 They that hate thee shall bee clothed with shame, and the dwelling of the wicked shall not *remaine*.

## CHAP. IX.

1 *Iob declareth the mightie power of God, and that mans righteousnesse is nothing.*

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I know verely that it is so: for how should man *compared* to God, be iustified?

3 If he would dispute with him, he could not answere him one thing of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, & mighty in strength: who hath bene fierce against him and hath prospered?

5 He remooueth the mountaines, and they feele not when he ouerthroweth them in his wrath.

6 Hee remoueth the earth out of her place, that the pillars thereof do shake.

7 Hee commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: he closeth vp the starres, as vnder a signet.

8 Hee himselfe alone spreadeth out the heauens, and walketh vpon the height of the Sea.

9 He maketh *the starres* Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the climates of the South.

10 Hee doth great things, and vnsearchable: yea, marueilous things without number.

11 Loe, when hee goeth by me, I see him not: and when he passeth by, I perceiue him not.

12 Behold, when he taketh a praye, who can make him to restore it? who shall say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 God wil not withdraw his anger, *and* the most mightie helpes do stoupe vnder him.

14 Howe much lesse shall I answere him? howe should I finde out my words with him?

15 For though I were iust, yet could I not answer, but I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I cry, and he answere me, *yet* would I not beleeue that he heard my voyce,

17 For hee destroyeth mee with a tempest, and woundeth me without cause.

18 Hee wil not suffer me to take my breath: but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *we speake* of strength, behold, he is strong: if *we speake* of iudgement, who shall bring mee in to plead?

20 If I would iustifie my selfe, mine owne mouth shall condemne me: If I would bee perfite, hee shall iudge me wicked.

21 *Though* I were perfit, *yet* I know not my soule: *therefore* abhorre I my life.

22 This is one point: therefore I said, He destroyeth the perfite and the wicked.

23 If the scourge should suddenly slay, shoulde *God* laugh at the punishment of the innocent?

24 The earth is giuen into the hande of the wicked: hee coureth the faces of the iudges thereof: if not, where is hee? or who is he?

25 My dayes haue bene more swift then a poste: they haue fled, and haue seene no good thing.

26 They are passed *as* with the most swift ships, and as the eagle that flieth to the praye.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I wil cease from my wrath, and comfort me,

28 *Then* I am afraid of all my sorowes, knowing that thou wilt not iudge me innocent.

29 *If* I be wicked, why labour I thus in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and purge my hands most cleane,

31 Yet shalt thou plunge mee in the pit, and mine owne clothes shall make me filthy.

32 For hee is not a man as I am, that I should answere him, *if* we come together to iudgement.

33 Neither is there any vmpire that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from mee, and let not his feare astonish me:

35 *Then* will I speake, and feare him not: *but* because I am not so, I hold me still.

## CHAP. X.

1 *Iob is weary of his life, and setteth out his fragilitie before God.* 20 *He desireth him to stay his hand.* 22 *A description of death.*

MY soule is cut off though I liue: I will leane my complaint vpon my selfe, *and* will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Condemne me not: shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Thinkest thou it good to oppresse mee, *and* to cast off the labour of thine handes, and to fauour the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou carnall eyes? or doest thou see as man seeth?

5 Are thy dayes as mans dayes? or thy yeeres as the time of man,

6 That thou inquirest of mine iniquitie, and searchest out my sinne?

7 Thou knowest that I cannot do wickedly: for none can deliuer me out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands haue made me, and fashioned me wholy round about, and wilt thou destroy me?

9 Remember I pray thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 Hast thou not powred mee out as milke? and turned me to curds like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed mee with skinne and flesh, and ioyned me together with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast giuen me life and grace: and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 Though thou hast hidde these things in thine heart, *yet* I know that it is so with thee.

14 If I haue sinned, then thou wilt streitly looke vnto mee, and wilt not holde mee guiltlesse of mine iniquitie.

15 If I haue done wickedly, wo vnto me: if I haue done righteously, I will not lift vp mine head, being full of confusion, because I see mine affliction.

16 But let it increase: hunt thou mee as a lion: returne and shew thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy plagues against me, and thou increasest thy wrath against me: changes and armies *of sorowes* are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me out of the wombe? Oh that I had perished, and that none eye had seene me!

19 *And* that I were as I had not bene, *but* brought from the wombe to the graue.

20 Are not my dayes few? let him cease, & leaue off from me, that I may take a litle comfort,

21 Before I goe and shall not returne *euen* to the land of darkenes and shadow of death:

22 Into a land, *I say*, darke as darkenes it selfe, *and* into the shadowe of death, where is none order, but the light *is there* as darkenes.

## CHAP. XI.

1 *Iob is vniustly reprehended of Zophar.* 7 *God is incomprehensible.* 14 *Hee is mercifull to the repentant.* 18 *Their assurance that liue godly.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? or should a great talker be iustified?

3 Should men holde their peace at thy lies? and when thou mockest *others*, shall none make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast saide, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes

5 But oh that God woulde speake and open his lips against thee!

6 That hee might shewe thee the secrets of wisedome, howe thou hast *deserued* double, according to right: know therefore that God hath forgotten thee for thine iniquitie.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty to *his* perfection?

8 The heauens are hie, what canst thou doe? it is deeper then the hell, how canst thou know it?

9 The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and it is broader then the sea.

10 If hee cut off and shut vp, or gather together, who can turne him backe?

11 For he knoweth vaine men, and seeth iniquitie, and him that vnderstandeth nothing.

12 Yet vaine man would bee wise, though man *newe* borne is like a wild asse colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him:

14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let no wickednes dwel in thy Tabernacle.

15 Then surely shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, and shalt be stable and shalt not feare.

16 But thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember it as waters that are past.

17 Thine age also shall appeare more *cleare* then the noone day: thou shalt shine *forth* as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be bold, because there is hope: and thou shalt digge pits, *and* shalt lie downe safely.

Leuit. 26. 5. 6. 19 *For when thou takest thy rest, none shall make thee afraid: yea, many shal make sute vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and their refuge shall perish, and their hope *shall be* sorow of minde.

## CHAP. XII.

2 *Iob accuseth his friends of ignorance.* 7 *Hee declareth the might and power of God,* 17 *And howe he changeth the course of things.*

THen Iob answered and said,

2 In deed because that ye are the people only, wisedome must die with you.

3 But I haue vnderstanding aswell as you, and am not inferiour vnto you: yea, who knoweth not such things?

4 *I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and he heareth him: the iust and the vpright is laughed to scorne. Psa. 34.

5 Hee that is ready to fall, *is as* a lampe despised in the opinion of the rich.

6 The Tabernacles of robbers doe prosper, and they are in safetie that prouoke God, †whom God hath enriched with his hand. † Heb. to whom God hath brought in with his hand.

7 Aske nowe the beastes, and they shall teache thee: and the foules of the heauen, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall shewe thee: or the fishes of the Sea, and they shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who is ignorant of al these, but that the hand of the Lord hath made these?

10 In whose hande is the soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of all ‖ mankinde. ‖ Or, flesh.

11 Doeth not the eares discerne the wordes? and the mouth taste meate for it selfe?

12 Among the ancient *is* wisedome, and in the length of dayes *is* vnderstanding.

13 With him *is* wisedome and strength: hee hath counsell and vnderstanding.

14 Behold, he wil breake downe, and it cannot be built: he shutteth a man vp, & he cannot be loosed.

15 Beholde, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp: but when hee sendeth them out, they destroy the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisedome: hee that is deceiued, and that deceiueth, are his.

17 Hee causeth the counsellers to goe *as* spoyled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.

18 Hee looseth the collar of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.

19 Hee leadeth away the princes *as a* praye, and ouerthroweth the mighty.

20 Hee taketh away the speach from the faithfull *counsellers*, and taketh away the iudgement of the ancient.

21 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and maketh the strength of the mightie weake.

22 Hee discouereth the deepe places from *their* darkenesse, and bringeth foorth the shadow of death to light.

23 Hee increaseth the people, and destroyeth them: hee enlargeth the nations, and bringeth them in againe.

24 Hee taketh away the hearts of them that are the chiefe ouer the people of the earth, and maketh them to wander in the wildernes out of the way.

25 They grope in the darke without light: and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iob compareth his knowledge with the experience of his friends.* 16 *The penitent shal bee saued, and the hypocrite condemned.* 20 *Hee prayeth vnto God that he would not handle him rigorously.*

LOe, mine eye hath seene all *this*: mine eare hath heard, and vnderstood it.

2 I know

2 I know also as much as you know: I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 But I will speake to the Almighty, and I desire to dispute with God.
4 For indeed ye forge lies, and all you are physicians of no value.
5 Oh that you would holde your tongue, that it might be imputed to you for wildome!
6 Now heare my disputation, and giue eare to the arguments of my lips.
7 Will ye speake wickedly for Gods *defence*, and talke deceitfully for his cause?
8 Will ye accept his person? or will ye contend for God?
9 Is it well that he should seeke of you? wil you make a lie for him as one lieth for a man?
10 He will surely reprooue you, if ye doe secretly accept any person.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afrayed? and his feare fall vpon you?
12 Your memories may be compared vnto asshes, *and* your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 Hold your tongues in my presence, that I may speake, and let come vpon what will.
14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my soule in mine hand?
15 Loe, though he slay me, *yet* will I trust in him, and I will reprooue my wayes in his sight.
16 He shall be my saluation also: for the hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my words, & marke my talke.
18 Beholde now: *if* I prepare me to iudgement, I know that I shalbe iustified.
19 Who is he that will plead with me? for *if* I now holde my tongue, I die.
20 But do not these two things vnto me, then will I not hide my selfe from thee:
21 Withdraw thine hand from me, and let not thy feare make me afrayd.
22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou me.
23 How many are mine iniquities & sinnes? shew me my rebellion and my sinne.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and takest me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly vnto all my paths, and makest the print *thereof* in the † heeles of my feet.
28 Such one consumeth like a rotten thing, *and* as a garment that is motheaten.

## CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Iob describeth the shortnesse and miserie of the life of man.* 14 *Hope sustaineth the godly.* 22 *The condition of mans life.*

MAn that is borne of woman, is of short continuance, and full of trouble.
2 He shooteth forth as a flower, & is cut down: he vanisheth also as * a shadow, and continueth not.
3 *And* yet thou openest thine eyes vpon such one, & causest me to enter into iudgement with thee.
4 * Who can bring a cleane thing out of filthinesse? there is not one.
5 Are not his dayes determined? the number of his moneths *are* with thee: thou hast appointed his bounds, which he can not passe.
6 Turne from him that he may cease vntill his desired day as an hireling.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will yet sprout, and the branches thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root of it waxe olde in the earth, and the stocke thereof be dead in the ground,
9 *Yet* by the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man is sicke, and dieth, and man perisheth, and where is he?
11 *As* the waters passe from the sea, and as the flood decayeth and drieth vp,
12 So man sleepeth, and riseth not: *for* he shall not wake againe, nor be raised from his sleepe till the heauen be no more.
13 Oh that thou wouldest hide me in the graue, and keepe me secret vntill thy wrath were past, *and* wouldest giue me terme and remember me!
14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the dayes of mine appointed time will I wait, till my changing shall come.
15 Thou shalt call *me*, and I will answere thee: thou louest the worke of thine owne hands.
16 But now thou * numbrest my steps, *and* doest not delay my sinnes.
17 Mine iniquity is sealed vp *as* in a bagge, and thou addest vnto my wickednesse.
18 And surely *as* the mountaine that falleth commeth to nought, and the rocke that is remoued from his place:
19 *As* the water breaketh the stones *when* thou ouerflowest the things which grow in the dust of the earth: so thou destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou preuailest alway against him, so that he passeth away: he changeth his face when thou castest him away.
21 And he knoweth not if his sonnes shall be honourable, neither shall he vnderstand concerning the*e*, whether they shalbe of low degree:
22 But *while* his flesh *is* vpon him he shall be sorrowfull, and *while* his soule *is* in him it shall mourne.

## CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reprehendeth Iob, because he ascribeth wisedome and pureuesse to himselfe.* 16 *He describeth the curse that falleth on the wicked, reckoning Iob to be one of the number.*

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and sayd,
2 Shall a wise man speake wordes of the winde? and fill his belly with the East winde?
3 Shall he dispute with words not comely? or with talke that is not profitable?
4 Surely thou hast cast off feare, and restrainest prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth declareth thine iniquity, seeing thou hast chosen the tongue of the crafty.
6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I, and thy lips testifie against thee.
7 Art thou the first man that was borne? & wast thou made before the hilles?
8 Hast thou heard the secret counsell of God, and doest thou restraine wisedome to thee?
9 What knowest thou that we know not? *and* vnderstandest that is not in vs?
10 With vs are both ancient and very aged men, farre older then thy father.
11 *Seeme* the consolations of God small vnto thee? is this thing strange vnto thee?
12 Why doeth thine heart take thee away? and what do thine eyes meane,
13 That thou answerest to God † at thy pleasure, and

and bringest *such* words out of thy mouth?

14 What is man, that he ſhould be cleane? and he that is borne of a woman, that he ſhould be iuſt?

15 Beholde, he found no ſtedfaſtneſſe in his ſaints: yea, the heauens are not cleane in his ſight.

16 How much more *is* man abominable, and filthy, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will tell thee: heare me, and I will declare that which I haue ſeene:

18 Which wiſe men haue told, *as they haue heard* of their fathers, and haue not kept it ſecret:

19 To whom alone the land was giuen, and no ſtranger paſſed thorow them.

20 The wicked man is continually as one that trauelleth of childe, and the number of yeeres is hid from the tyrant.

21 A ſound of feare *is* in his eares, *and* in his proſperity the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not to returne out of darkneſſe: for he ſeeth the ſword before him.

23 He wandereth to and fro for bread, where *he may*: he knoweth that the day of darkeneſſe is prepared at hand.

24 Affliction & anguiſh ſhal make him afraid: they ſhal preuaile againſt him as a king ready to ſ battel.

25 For hee hath ſtretched out his hand againſt God, & made himſelfe ſtrong againſt the Almighty.

26 *Therefore God* ſhall run vpon him, *euen* vpon his necke, & againſt the moſt thick part of his ſhield.

27 Becauſe he hath couered his face with his fatneſſe, and hath collops in *his* flanke,

28 Though he dwell in deſolate cities, & in houſes, which no man inhabiteth, but are become heaps,

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall hee prolong the perfection thereof in the earth.

30 Hee ſhall neuer depart out of darkeneſſe: the flame ſhall dry vp his branches, and he ſhall goe away with the breath of his mouth.

31 Hee beleeueth not that hee erreth in vanity: therefore vanity ſhalbe his change.

32 His branch ſhall not be greene, but ſhalbe cut off before his day.

33 *God* ſhall deſtroy him as the vine her ſowre grape, & ſhal caſt him off, as the oliue *doth* her floure,

34 For the congregation of the hypocrite ſhall be deſolate, and fire ſhall deuoure the houſes of bribes.

35 *For* they conceiue miſchiefe, and bring foorth vanity, and their belly hath prepared deceit.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 *Iob moued by the importunacie of his friends,* 7 *counteth in what extremity he is,* 19 *and taketh God witneſſe of his innocencie.*

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſayd,

2 I haue oft times heard ſuch things: miſerable comforters are ye all.

3 Shall there be none end of words of winde? or what maketh thee bolde ſo to anſwere?

4 I could alſo ſpeake as ye do: (but would God your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead) I could keepe you company in ſpeaking, and could ſhake mine head at you.

5 But I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, & the comfort of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your ſorow*.

6 Though I ſpeake, my ſorow can not be aſſwaged: though I ceaſe, what releaſe haue I?

7 But now he maketh me weary: *O God*, thou haſt made all my congregation deſolate,

8 And haſt made me full of wrinckles which is a witneſſe thereof, and my leanneſſe riſeth vp in me, teſtifying *the ſame* in my face.

9 His wrath hath torne *me*, and he hateth me, *and* gnaſheth vpon me with his teeth: mine enemy hath ſharpened his eyes againſt me.

10 They haue opened their mouthes vpon me, and ſmitten me on the cheeke in reproch: they gather themſelues together againſt me.

11 God hath deliuered me to the vniuſt, and hath made me to turne out of the way by the hands of the wicked.

12 I was in wealth, but he hath brought mee to nought: he hath taken me by the necke, and beaten me, and ſet me as a marke for himſelfe.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about: he cutteth my reines, and doth not ſpare, and powreth my gall vpon the ground.

14 He hath broken me with one breaking vpon another, and runneth vpon me like a giant.

15 I haue ſowed a ſackecloth vpon my ſkin, and haue abaſed mine horne vnto the duſt.

16 My face is withered with weeping, & the ſhadow of death *is* vpon mine eyes,

17 Though *there be* no wickednes in mine hands, and my prayer *be* pure.

18 O earth, couer not thou my blood, and let my crying finde no place.

19 For loe, now my witneſſe *is* in the heauen, and my record *is* on high.

20 My friends ſpeake eloquently againſt me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

21 Oh that a man might plead with God, as man with his neighbour!

22 For the yeres accounted come, and I ſhall goe the way, whence I ſhall not returne.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iob ſaith that he conſumeth away, and yet doth patiently abide it.* 10 *He exhorteth his friends to repentance,* 13 *ſhewing that he looketh but for death.*

MY breath is corrupt: my dayes are cut off, and the graue *is ready* for me.

2 There are none but mockers with me, & mine eye continueth in their bitterneſſe.

3 Lay downe now, & put me in ſurety for thee: who is he that will touch mine hand?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not ſet *them* vp on hie.

5 For the eyes of his children ſhal faile, that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends.

6 He hath alſo made me a by-word of the people, and I am as a tabret before them.

7 Mine eye therfore is dim for griefe, and all my ſtrength *is* like a ſhadow.

8 The righteous ſhalbe aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhalbe moued againſt the hypocrite.

9 But the righteous will holde his way, and he whoſe hands are pure ſhall increaſe *his* ſtrength.

10 All you therefore turne you, and come now, and I ſhall not finde one wiſe among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, mine enterpriſes are broken, *and* the thoughts of mine heart

12 Haue changed the night for the day, and the light that approched for darkneſſe.

13 Though I hope, yet the graue ſhall be mine houſe, *and* I ſhall make my bed in the darke.

14 I ſhall ſay to corruption, Thou art my father, & to the worme, Thou art my mother and my ſiſter.

15 Where is then now mine hope? or who ſhall conſider the thing that I hoped for?

16 They ſhall go downe into the bottome of the pit: ſurely it ſhall lie together in the duſt.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XVIII.

*1 Bildad rebearſeth the paines of the vnfaithfull and wicked.*

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſayd,
2 When will ye make an end of *your* words? cauſe vs to vnderſtand, and then we will ſpeake.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſts, *and* are vile in your ſight?
4 *Thou art as one* that teareth his ſoule in his anger. Shall the earth be forſaken for thy ſake? or the rocke remoued out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhalbe quenched, and the ſparke of his fire ſhall not ſhine.
6 The light ſhall be darke in his dwelling, and his candle ſhalbe put out with him.
7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhalbe reſtrained, and his owne counſell ſhall caſt him downe.
8 For he is taken in the net by his feet, and he walketh vpon the ſnares.
9 The grenne ſhal take him by the heele, and the theefe ſhall come vpon him.
10 A ſnare is layed for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 Fearefulneſſe ſhall make him afrayed on euery ſide, and ſhall driue him to his feet.
12 His ſtrength ſhall be famine: and deſtruction ſhalbe ready at his ſide.
13 It ſhall deuoute the inner parts of his skin, *and* the firſt borne of death ſhall deuoure his ſtrength.
14 His hope ſhall be rooted out of his dwelling, and ſhall cauſe him to go to the king of feare.
15 *Feare* ſhall dwel in his houſe (becauſe it is not his) & brimſtone ſhalbe ſcattred vpon his habitation.
16 His roots ſhalbe dried vp beneath, and aboue ſhall his branch be cut downe.
17 His remembrance ſhall periſh from the earth, and he ſhall haue no name in the ſtreet.
18 They ſhall driue him out of the light vnto darkeneſſe and chaſe him out of the world.
19 He ſhall neither haue ſonne nor nephew among his people, nor any poſterity in his dwellings.
20 The poſterity ſhall be aſtonied at his day, and feare ſhall come vpon the ancient.
21 Surely ſuch are the habitations of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

## CHAP. XIX.

*2 Iob reproueth his friends, 15 and reciteth his miſeries and grieuous paines. 25 He aſſureth himſelfe of the generall reſurrection.*

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſayd,
2 How long will ye vexe my ſoule, and torment me with words?
3 Ye haue now ten times reproched me, and are not aſhamed: ye are impudent toward me.
4 And though I had indeed erred, mine errour remaineth with me.
5 But indeed if ye will aduance your ſelues againſt me, and rebuke me for my reproch,
6 Know now, that God hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compaſſed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of violence, but I haue none anſwere, I cry but there *is* no iudgement.
8 He hath hedged vp my way that I can not paſſe, and he hath ſet darkneſſe in my paths.
9 He hath ſpoiled me of mine honour, and taken the crowne away from mine head.
10 He hath deſtroyed me on euery ſide, and I am gone: and he hath remoued mine hope like a tree.
11 And he hath kindled his wrath againſt me, and counteth me as one of his enemies.
12 His armies came together, and made their way vpon me, and camped about my tabernacle.
13 He hath remoued my brethren farre from me, and alſo mine acquaintance were ſtrangers vnto me.
14 My neighbours haue forſaken me, and my familiars haue forgotten me.
15 They that dwel in my houſe, & my maids, took me for a ſtranger: for I was a ſtranger in their ſight.
16 I called my ſeruant, but he would not anſwere, *though* I prayed him with my mouth.
17 My breath was ſtrange vnto my wife, though I prayd her for the childrens ſake of mine owne body.
18 The wicked alſo deſpiſed me, *and* when I roſe, they ſpake againſt me.
19 All my ſecret friends abhorred me, and they whom I loued are turned againſt me.
20 My bone cleaueth to my skin and to my fleſh, and I haue eſcaped with the skin of my teeth.
21 Haue pity vpon me: haue pity vpon me (O ye my friends) for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye perſecute me as God? and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?
23 Oh that my wordes were now written! Oh that they were written euen in a booke,
24 *And* grauen with an yron pen in lead, or in ſtone, for euer!
25 For I am ſure that my redeemer liueth, and he ſhall ſtand the laſt on the earth.
26 And though after my skinne *wormes* deſtroy this *body*, yet ſhall I ſee God in my fleſh.
27 Whom I my ſelfe ſhall ſee, and mine eyes ſhal beholde, and none other *for me, though* my reines are conſumed within me.
28 But ye ſayd, Why is he perſecuted? And there was a deepe matter in me.
29 Be ye afrayd of the ſword: for the ſword will be auenged of wickednes, that ye may know that there is a iudgement.

## CHAP. XX.

*1 Zophar ſheweth that the wicked and the couetous ſhall haue a ſhort end, 12 though for a time they flouriſh.*

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſayd,
2 Doubtleſſe my thoughts cauſe me to anſwere, and therefore I make haſte.
3 I haue heard the correction of my reproch: therefore the ſpirit of mine vnderſtanding cauſeth me to anſwere.
4 Knoweſt thou not this of olde? *and* ſince God placed man vpon the earth?
5 That the reioycing of the wicked *is* ſhort, and that the ioy of hypocrites is but a moment?
6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauen, and his head reach vnto the clouds,
7 *Yet* ſhall he periſh for euer, like his dung, *and* they which haue ſeene him ſhall ſay, Where is he?
8 He ſhal flee away as a dreame, & they ſhall not finde him, & ſhall paſſe away as a viſion of the night,
9 So that the eye which had ſeene him ſhall do ſo no more, and his place ſhall ſee him no more.
10 His children ſhal flatter the poore, & his hands ſhall reſtore his ſubſtance.
11 His bones are full *of the ſinne* of his youth, and it ſhall lie downe with him in the duſt.
12 When wickednes was ſweete in his mouth, *and* he hid it vnder his tongue,
13 *And* fauoured it, and would not forſake it, but kept it cloſe in his mouth,
14 *Then* his meat in his bowels was turned: the gall of Aſps *was* in the mids of him.

15 He hath deuoured substance, and he shall vomit it: *for* God shall draw it out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the gall of Asps, *and* the Vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the riuers, *nor* the floods, *and* streames of hony and butter.

18 He shall restore the labour, and shall deuoure no more: *euen* according to the substance *shall be* his exchange, and he shall enioy it no more.

19 For he hath vndone *many*: he hath forsaken the poore, *and* hath spoiled houses which he builded not.

20 Surely he shall finde no quietnesse in his body, *neither* shall he reserue of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left: therfore none shall hope for his goods.

22 When he shalbe filled with his abundance, he shalbe in paine, *and* the hand of all the wicked shall assaile him.

23 He shalbe about to fill his belly *but God* shall send vpon him his fierce wrath, and shall cause to raine vpon him, *euen* vpon his meat.

24 He shall flee from the yron weapons, *and* the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 *The arrow* is drawen out, and commeth foorth of the body, and shineth of his gall, so feare commeth vpon him.

26 All darknes shalbe hid in his secret places: the fire that is not blowen, shall deuoure him, *and* that which remaineth in his tabernacle shalbe destroyed.

27 The heauen shall declare his wickednesse, and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall go away: it shal flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of the wicked man from God, and the heritage *that he shall haue* of God for his words.

## CHAP. XXI.

*7 Iob declareth how the prosperitie of the wicked maketh them proud, 15 insomuch that they blaspheme God. 16 Their destruction is at hand. 23 None ought to be iudged wicked for affliction, neither good for prosperity.*

BVt Iob answered, and sayd,

2 Heare diligently my words, and this shalbe in stead of your consolations.

3 Suffer me, that I may speake, and when I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 Doe I *direct* my talke to man? If it were so, how should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Marke me, and be abashed, and lay your hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afrayd, and feare taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked liue *and* waxe olde, and grow in wealth?

8 Their seede is established in their sight with them, and their generation before their eyes.

9 Their houses are peaceable without feare, and the rod of God is not vpon them.

10 Their bullocke gendreth, and faileth not: their cow calueth and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their children like sheepe, and their sonnes dance.

12 They take the tabret and harpe, and reioyce in the sound of the organs.

13 They spend their dayes in wealth, and suddenly they go downe to the graue.

14 They say also vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 Who *is* the Almighty, that we should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if we should pray vnto him?

16 Do *their* wealth is not in their hand: *therefore* let the counsell of the wicked be farre from me.

17 How oft shall the candle of the wicked be put out? and their destruction come vpon them? he will diuide *their* liues in his wrath.

18 They shalbe as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme carieth away.

19 God wil lay vp the sorow *of the father* for his children: when he rewardeth him he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath hee in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge, who iudgeth the highest things?

23 One dieth in his full strength, being in all ease and prosperity.

24 His breasts are full of milke, and his bones run full of marow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall sleepe both in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the enterprises, *where with* ye doe me wrong.

28 For ye say, Where is the princes house? and where is the tabernacle of the wickeds dwelling?

29 May ye not aske them that go by the way? and ye cannot deny their signes.

30 But the wicked is kept vnto the day of destruction, *and* they shalbe brought foorth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall reward him for that he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the graue, and remaine in the heape.

33 The slimy valley shall be sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as before him there were innumerable.

34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaine but lies?

## CHAP. XXII.

*2 Eliphaz affirmeth that Iob is punished for his sinnes. 6 He accuseth him of vnmercifulnesse, 13 & that he denied Gods prouidence. 21 Hee exhorteth him to repentance.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and sayd,

2 May a man be profitable vnto God, as he that is wise, may be profitable to himselfe?

3 * Is it any thing vnto the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it profitable *to him*, that thou makest thy waye vpright? * Chap. 35. 7

4 Is it for feare of thee that he will accuse thee? *or* go with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities innumerable?

6 For thou hast taken the pledge from thy brother for nought, & spoiled the clothes of the naked.

7 To such as were weary thou hast not giuen water to drinke, and hast withdrawen bread from the hungry.

8 But the mighty man had the earth, and he that was in authority dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast cast out widowes empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse were broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and feare shall suddenly trouble thee:

11 Or

11 Or darkeneſſe that thou ſhouldeſt not ſee, and abundance of waters ſhall couer thee.

12 Is not God on high in the heauen? and behold the height of the ſtarres how high they are.

13 But thou ſayeſt, how ſhould God know? can he iudge thorow the darke cloude?

14 The clouds hide him that he cannot ſee, and he walketh in the circle of heauen.

15 Haſt thou marked the way of the world, wherin the wicked men haue walked?

16 Which were cut downe before the time, whoſe foundation *was as* a riuer that ouerflowed:

17 Which ſaid vnto God, Depart from vs, and *aſked* what the Almightie could doe for them.

18 Yet hee filled their houſes with good things: but let the counſel of the wicked *be* farre from me.

19 The righteous ſhall ſee them, and ſhal reioyce, and the innocent ſhall laugh them to ſcorne.

20 Surely our ſubſtance is hid: but the fire hath deuoured the remnant of them.

21 Therefore acquaint thy ſelfe, I pray thee with him, and make peace: thereby thou ſhalt haue proſperitie.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the law of his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 If thou returne to the Almightie, thou ſhalt be built vp, *and* thou ſhalt put iniquitie farre from thy tabernacle.

24 Thou ſhalt lay vp gold for duſt, and the gold of Ophir, as the ſtints of the riuers.

25 Yea, the Almightie ſhall bee thy defence, and thou ſhalt haue plenty of ſiluer.

26 And thou ſhalt then delight in the Almighty, and lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt render thy vowes.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and hee ſhall eſtabliſh it vnto thee, and the light ſhall ſhine vpon thy wayes.

29 When *others* are caſt down, then ſhalt thou ſay, I am lifted vp: and *God* ſhall ſaue the humble perſon.

30 The innocent ſhal deliuer the yland, and it ſhal be preſerued by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

## CHAP. XXIII

*Iob affirmeth that he both knoweth and feareth the power and ſentence of the Iudge, 10 and that he is not puniſhed onely for his ſinnes.*

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſayd,

2 Though my talke bee this day in bitterneſſe, *and* my plague greater then my groning,

3 Would God *yet* I knewe how to find him, I would enter vnto his place.

4 I would pleade the cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the wordes *that* he would anſwere me, and would vnderſtand what he would ſay vnto me.

6 Would he pleade againſt mee with *his* great power? No, but he would put *ſtrength* in me.

7 There the righteous might reaſon with him, ſo I ſhould be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, if I go to the Eaſt, he is not there, if to the Weſt, yet I cannot perceiue him:

9 If to the North where he worketh, yet I cannot ſee him: he will hide himſelfe in the South, and I cannot behold him.

10 But he knoweth my way, *and* trieth mee, *and* I ſhall come forth like the gold.

11 My foote hath followed his ſteps: his way haue I kept, and haue not declined.

12 Neither haue I departed from the commandement of his lips, *and* I haue eſteemed the wordes of his mouth more then mine appointed foode.

13 Yet he is in one *minde*, and who can turne him? yea, he doeth what his mind deſireth.

14 For he will perfoorme that, which is decreed of me, and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore I am troubled at his preſence, and in conſidering it, I am afraid of him.

16 For God hath ſoftened mine heart, and the Almighty hath troubled me.

17 For I am not cut off in darkeneſſe, but he hath hid the darkeneſſe from my face.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

*Iob deſcribeth the wickedneſſe of men, and ſheweth what curſe belongeth to the wicked, 11 how all things are ouerrun by Gods prouidence, 17 and the deſtruction of the wicked.*

HOw ſhould not the times be hid from the Almightie, ſeeing that they which knowe him ſee not his dayes?

2 *Some* remoone the land marks, that rob the flocks and feed *thereof.*

3 They lead away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, *and* take the widowes oxe to pledge.

4 They make the poore to turne out of the way, ſo that the poore of the earth hide themſelues together.

5 Behold, *others as* wild aſſes in the wilderneſſe, go forth to their buſineſſe, and riſe early for a prey: the wildernes *giueth* him *and* his children foode.

6 They reape his prouiſion in the field, but they gather the late vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without garment, and without couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountaines & they imbrace ỹ rocke for want of a couering.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breaſt, and take the pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe him to goe naked without clothing, and take the gleaning from the hungry.

11 They that make oyle betweene their walles, and tread their wineprefſes, ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men cry out of the citie, and the ſoules of the ſlaine cry out: yet God doeth not charge them with folly.

13 Theſe are they that abhorre the light: they know not the wayes thereof, nor continue in the paths thereof.

14 The murtherer riſeth early, *&* killeth the poore and the needie: and in the night he is as a thiefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, and ſaith, None eye ſhall ſee me, and diſguiſeth his face.

16 They digge thorowe houſes in the darke, *which* they marked for themſelues in the day: they know not the light.

17 But the morning *is* euen to them as the ſhadow of death: if one know them, *they are* in the terrors of the ſhadow of death.

18 Hee is ſwift vpon the waters: their portion ſhall be curſed in the earth: hee will not behold the way of the vineyards.

19 *As* the dry ground and heate conſume the ſnow waters *ſo ſhall* the graue the ſinners.

20 The pitifull man ſhall forget him: the worme *ſhall feele* his ſweeteneſſe: he ſhal be no more remembred, and the wicked ſhall be broken like a tree.

21 He doeth euill intreate the barren, that doeth not beare, neither doth he good to the widow.

22 He

22 He draweth also the mighty by his power, *and* when he riseth vp, none is sure of life.
23 Though men giue him assurance to be in safety, yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.
24 They are exalted for a little, but they are gone, and are brought low as all *others*: they are destroyed, and cut off, as the top of an eare of corne.
25 But if it be not so, where is hee? *or* who will proue me a lyar, and make my words of no value?

## CHAP. XXV.

*Bildad prooueth that no man is cleane nor without sinne before God.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 Power and feare *is* with him, that maketh peace in his hie places.
3 Is there any number in his armies? and vpon whom shall not his light arise?
4 And how may a man bee iustified with God? or how can he be cleane, that is borne of woman?
5 Beholde, he will giue no light to the moone, and the starres are vncleane in his sight.
6 How much more man, a worme, euen the sonne of man, *which is but* a worme?

## CHAP. XXVI.

*Iob sheweth that man cannot helpe God, and prooueth it by his miracles.*

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 Whom helpest thou him that hath no power? sauest thou the arme that hath no strength?
3 Whom counsellest thou? him that hath no wisdome? thou shewest right well as the thing is.
4 To whom doest thou declare *these* words? or whose spirit commeth out of thee?
5 The dead things are formed vnder the waters, and neere vnto them.
6 The graue is naked before him, and there is no couering for destruction.
7 Hee stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.
8 He bindeth the waters in his clouds, and the cloud is not broken vnder them.
9 He holdeth backe the face of his throne: and spreadeth his cloud vpon it.
10 He hath set bounds about the waters, vntill the day and night come to an ende.
11 The pillars of heauen tremble and quake at his reproofe,
12 The sea is calme by his power, and by his vnderstanding he smiteth the pride *thereof*.
13 His spirit hath garnished the heauens, *and* his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Loe, these are part of his wayes: but how litle a portion heare we of him? and who can vnderstand his fearefull power?

## CHAP. XXVII.

*3 The constancie and perseuerance of Iob. 13 The reward of the wicked and of the tyrants.*

MOreouer Iob proceeded and continued his parable, saying,
2 The liuing God hath taken away my iudgement: for the Almighty hath put my soule in bitternesse.
3 Yet so long as my breath is in me, and the spirit of God in my nostrels,
4 My lips surely shall speake no wickednesse, and my tongue shall vtter no deceit.
5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: vntill I die, I will neuer take away mine innocencie from my selfe.
6 I will keep my righteousnesse, & wil not forsake it; mine heart shall not reproue me of my dayes.
7 Mine enemie shall be as the wicked, and hee that riseth against me, as the vnrighteous.
8 For what hope hath the hypocrite when hee hath heaped vp riches, if God take away his soule?
9 Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?
10 Will he set his delight on the Almightie? wil he call vpon God at all times?
11 I wil teach you *what is* in the hand of God, & I will not conceale that which is with the Almighty.
12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene it: why then doe ye thus vanith in vanitie?
13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of tyrants, *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.
14 If his children be in great number, the sword *shall destroy* them, and his posterity shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 His remnant shall be buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.
16 Though he should heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare rayment as the clay,
17 He may prepare it, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.
18 He buildeth his house as the moth, and as a lodge that the watchman maketh.
19 When the rich man sleepeth, he shall not bee gathered *to his fathers*: they opened their eyes, and he was gone.
20 Terrors shall take him as waters, *and* a tempest shall cary him away by night.
21 The East winde shall take him away, and hee shal depart: and it shall hurle him out of his place.
22 And *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare *though* he would faine flee out of his hand.
23 *Euery man* shall clap their hands at him, and hisse at him out of their place.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

*Iob sheweth that the wisedome of God is vnsearchable.*

THe siluer surely hath his veine, and the gold his place *where* they take it.
2 Yron is taken out of the dust, and brasse is molten out of the stone.
3 *God* putteth an end to darkenesse, and he searcheth the perfection of all things: he setteth a bond of darkenesse, and of the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out against the inhabitant, *and the waters* forgotten of the foote, being higher then man, are gone away.
5 Out of the same earth commeth bread, and vnder it, as it were fire is turned vp.
6 The stones thereof are *as* a place of Saphirs, and the dust of it *is* gold.
7 There is a path which no foule hath knowen, neither hath the kites eye seene it.
8 The lions whelpes haue not walked it, nor the lion passed thereby.
9 He putteth his hand vpon the rocks, and ouerthroweth the mountaines by the rootes.
10 He breaketh riuers in the rockes, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods, that they do not ouerflow, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he to light.
12 But where is wisedome found? and where is the place of vnderstanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof: for it is not found in the land of the liuing:
14 The depth saith, It is not in mee: the sea also saith, It is not with me.

15 Gold ſhall not bee giuen for it, neither ſhall ſiluer be weighed for the price thereof.
16 It ſhall not bee valued with the wedge of golde of Ophir, *nor* with the precious Onix, nor the Saphir.
17 The gold nor the chryſtall ſhall be equall vnto it, nor the exchange *ſhall be* for plate of fine gold.
18 No mention ſhalbe made of corall, nor of the gobith: for wiſdome is more precious then pearles.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia ſhall not bee equall vnto it, neither ſhall it be valued with the wedge of pure golde.
20 Whence then commeth wiſedome? and where is the place of vnderſtanding,
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all the liuing, and is hid from the foules of the heauen?
22 Deſtruction and death ſay, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 *But* God vnderſtandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he beholdeth the ends of the world, *and* ſeeth all that is vnder heauen,
25 To make the weight of the windes, and to weigh the waters by meaſure.
26 When hee made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunders,
27 Then did he ſee it, and counted it: he prepared it, and alſo conſidered it.
28 And vnto man he ſayd, Behold, * the feare of the Lord is wiſedome, and to depart from euill *is* vnderſtanding.

## CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Iob complaineth of the proſperitie of the time paſt,* 7. 21 *His authoritie,* 12 *iuſtice and equitie.*

MOreouer Iob proceeded and continued his parable, ſaying,
2 Oh that I were as † in times paſt, when God preſerued me!
3 When his light ſhined vpon mine head: *and when* by his light I walked thorow the darkeneſſe,
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth: when Gods prouidence *was* vpon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *and* my children round about me:
6 When I waſhed my paths with butter, and when the rocke powred me out riuers of oyle:
7 When I went out to the gate, *euen* to the iudgement ſeat, *and when* I cauſed them to prepare my ſeat in the ſtreet.
8 The yong men ſaw mee, and hid themſelues, and the aged roſe, *and* ſtood vp.
9 The princes ſtayed talke, and layed their hand on their mouth.
10 The voyce of princes was hid, and their tongue cleaued to the rooſe of their mouth.
11 And when the eare heard me, it bleſſed mee: and when the eye ſaw *me* it gaue witneſſe to me.
12 For I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherleſſe, and him that had none to helpe him.
13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh, came vpon me, and I cauſed the widowes heart to reioyce.
14 I put on iuſtice, and it couered me: my iudgement *was* as a robe, and a crowne.
15 I was the eyes to the blinde, and I was the feete to the lame.
16 I was a father vnto the poore, and *when* I knew not the cauſe, I ſought it out diligently.
17 I brake alſo the iawes of the vnrighteous man, and pluckt the pray out of his teeth.
18 Then I ſayd, I ſhall die in my neſt, and I ſhall multiply *my* dayes as the ſand.
19 *For* my roote is ſpread out by the water, and the dew ſhall lie vpon my branch.
20 My glory ſhall renew toward mee, and my bow ſhalbe reſtored in mine hand.
21 Vnto me men gaue eare, and waited, and held their tongue at my counſell.
22 After my words they replied not, and my talke dropped vpon them.
23 And they waited for me, as for the raine, and they opened their mouth as for the latter raine.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not: neither did they cauſe the light of my countenance to fall.
25 I appointed out their way, and did ſit as chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the army, *and* like him that comforteth the mourners.

## CHAP. XXX.

1 *Iob complaineth that he is contemned of the moſt contemptible,* 11. 21 *becauſe of his aduerſity and affliction.* 23 *Death is the houſe of all fleſh.*

BVt nowe they that are yonger then I, mocke me: yea, they whoſe fathers I haue refuſed to ſet with the dogs of my flocks.
2 For whereto ſhould the ſtrength of their hands haue ſerued me, *ſeeing* age periſhed in them?
3 For pouertie and famine *they were* ſolitarie, fleeing into the wilderneſſe, *which is* darke, deſolate and waſte.
4 They cut vp ‖nettles by the buſhes, and the iuniper rootes *was* their meate.
5 They were chaſed foorth from among *men*: they ſhouted at them, as at a thiefe.
6 Therefore they dwelt in the clefts of riuers, in the holes of the earth and rocks.
7 They roared among the buſhes, and vnder the thiſtles they gathered themſelues.
8 *They were* the children of fooles, and the children of villains, which were more vile then the earth.
9 And now am I their ſong, and I am their talke.
10 They abhorre me, *and* flee farre from me, and ſpare not to ſpit in my face.
11 Becauſe that *God* hath looſed my cord and humbled me, they haue looſed the bridle before me.
12 The youth riſe vp at my right hand: they haue puſht my feete, and haue trode on me, *as on* the paths of their deſtruction.
13 They haue deſtroyed my paths: they tooke pleaſure at my calamitie, they had none helpe.
14 They came as a great breach *of waters, and* vnder this calamitie they come on heapes.
15 Feare is turned vpon mee: *and* they purſue my ſoule as the winde, and mine health paſſeth away as a cloud.
16 Therefore my ſoule is now powred out vpon me, & the dayes of affliction haue taken hold on me.
17 It pearceth my bones in the night, and my ſinewes take no reſt.
18 For the great vehemencie is my garment changed, *which* compaſſeth me about as the coller of my coat.
19 He hath caſt mee into the mire, and I am become like aſhes and duſt.
20 When I crie vnto thee, thou doeſt not heare me, neither regardeſt me, *when* I ſtand vp.
21 Thou turneſt thy ſelfe cruelly againſt me, and art enemy to me with the ſtrength of thine hand.
22 Thou takeſt me vp, *and* cauſeth me to ride vpon the winde, and makeſt my ‖ſtrength to faile.
23 Surely

‖Or, mallowes.

‖Or, wiſedome, or Law.

23 Surely I *knowe that thou* wilt bring mee to death, and to the houſe appoynted for all the liuing.

24 Doubtleſſe none can ſtreteh his hand vnto the graue, though they crie in his deſtruction.

25 Did not I weepe with him that was in trouble? was not my ſoule in heauineſſe for the poore?

26 Yet when I looked for good, euill came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkeneſſe.

27 My bowels did boyle without reſt: *for* the dayes of affliction are come vpon me.

28 I went mourning without ſunne: I ſtood vp in the congregation, *and* cried.

29 I am a brother vnto the dragons, and a companion to the oſtriches.

30 My skinne is blacke vpon mee, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 Therefore mine harpe is turned to mourning, and mine organs vnto the voyce of them that weepe.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iob reciteth the innocencie of his liuing, and number of his vertues, which declareth what ought to be the life of the faithfull.*

I Made a couenant with mine eyes: why then ſhould I thinke on a maid?

2 For what portion *ſhould I haue* of God from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on hie?

3 Is not deſtruction to the wicked, and ſtrange *puniſhment* to the workers of iniquitie?

4 Doeth not he beholde my wayes and tell all my ſteps?

5 If I haue walked in vanitie, or if my foote hath made haſte to deceit,

6 Let God weigh mee in the iuſt ballance, and he ſhall know mine vprightneſſe.

7 If my ſtep hath turned out of the way, or mine heart hath walked after mine eye, or if any blot hath cleaued to mine hands,

8 Let me ſow, and let another eate: yea, let my plants be rooted out.

9 If mine heart hath bene deceiued by a woman, or if I haue laide waite at the doore of my neighbour,

10 Let my wife grinde vnto another man, and let other men bow downe vpon her:

11 For this is a wickednеſſe, and iniquitie to be condemned:

12 Yea, this is a fire that ſhall deuoure to deſtruction, and which ſhall roote out all mine increaſe.

13 If I did contemne the iudgement of my ſeruant, & of my maid, when they did contend with me,

14 What then ſhall I do when God ſtandeth vp? and when he ſhall viſit *me*, what ſhall I anſwere?

15 Hee that hath made mee in the wombe, hath he not made him? hath not he alone faſhioned vs in the wombe?

16 If I reſtrained the poore of *their* deſire, or haue cauſed the eyes of the widow to faile,

17 Or haue eaten my morſels alone, and the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof,

18 (For from my youth he hath growen vp with me as *with* a father, and from my mothers wombe I haue bene a guide vnto her)

19 If I haue ſeene any periſh for want of clothing, or any poore without couering,

20 If his loines haue not bleſſed me, becauſe hee was warmed with the fleece of my ſheepe,

21 If I haue lift vp mine hand againſt the fatherleſſe, when I ſaw that I might helpe him in the gate,

22 Let mine arme fall from my ſhoulder, and mine arme be broken from the bone.

23 For Gods puniſhment was fearefull vnto me, and I could not *be deliuered* from his highneſſe.

24 If I made gold mine hope, or haue ſayd to the wedge of gold, *Thou* art my confidence,

25 If I reioyced becauſe my ſubſtance was great, or becauſe mine hand had gotten much,

26 If I did beholde the ſunne when it ſhined, or the moone walking in her brightneſſe,

27 If mine heart did flatter me in ſecret, or if my mouth did kiſſe mine hand,

28 (This alſo had bene an iniquitie to bee condemned: for I had denied the God aboue)

29 If I reioyced at his deſtruction that hated me, or was mooued *to ioy* when euill came vpon him,

30 Neither haue I ſuffered my mouth to ſinne by wiſhing a curſe vnto his ſoule.

31 Did not the men of my tabernacle ſay, Who ſhall giue vs of his fleſh? we cannot be ſatisfied.

32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreete, *but* I opened my doores vnto him that went by the way.

33 If I haue hid my ſinne as Adam, concealing mine iniquitie in my boſome,

34 Though I could haue made afrayd a great multitude, yet the moſt contemptible of the families did feare me: ſo I kept ſilence, and went not out of the doore.

35 Oh that I had ſome to heare me! behold my ſigne that the Almighty will witneſſe for me: though mine aduerſary ſhould write a booke *againſt me*,

36 Would not I take it vpon my ſhoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne vnto me?

37 I will tell him the number of my goings, and goe vnto him as to a prince.

38 If my land cry againſt mee, or the furrowes thereof complaine together,

39 If I haue eaten the fruites thereof without ſiluer, or *if* I haue grieued the ſoules of the maſters thereof,

40 Let thiſtles growe in ſtead of wheate, and cockle in the ſtead of barly.

THE WORDS OF IOB ARE ENDED.

## CHAP. XXXII.

2 *Elihu reproueth them of folly.* 8 *Age maketh not a man wiſe, but the ſpirit of God.*

SO theſe three men ceaſed to anſwere Iob, becauſe he † eſteemed himſelfe iuſt. † Heb. was iuſt in his owne eyes.

2 Then the wrath of Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite of the family of Ram, was kindled: his wrath, *I ſay*, was kindled againſt Iob, becauſe he iuſtified himſelfe more then God.

3 Alſo his anger was kindled againſt his three friends, becauſe they could not finde an anſwere, *and* yet condemned Iob.

4 (Nowe Elihu had waited till Iob had ſpoken: for they were more ancient in yeeres then he)

5 So when Elihu ſawe that there was none anſwere in the mouth of the three men, his wrath was kindled.

6 Therefore Elihu the ſonne of Barachel, the Buzite anſwered, and ſayd, I am yong in yeeres, and ye are ancient: therefore I doubted, and was afraid to ſhew you mine opinion.

7 *For* I ſaid, The dayes ſhall ſpeake, and the multitude of yeeres ſhall teach wiſedome.

8 Surely there is a ſpirit in man, but the inſpiration of the Almighty giueth vnderſtanding.

9 Great

9 Great men are not *alway* wise, neither doe the aged *alway* vnderstand iudgement.
10 Therefore I say, Heare me, *and* I will shew also mine opinion.
11 Beholde, I did waite vpon your wordes, *and* hearkened vnto your knowledge, whiles you sought out reasons.
12 Yea, when I had considered you, loe, there was none of you that reprooued Iob, nor answered his words:
13 Lest ye should say, We haue found wisdome; *for* God hath cast him downe, *and* no man.
14 Yet hath hee not directed *his* wordes to mee, neither will I answere him by your words.
15 *Then* they fearing, answered no more, *but* left off their talke.
16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more)
17 *Then* answered I in my turne, and I shewed mine opinion.
18 For I am full of matter, *and* the spirite within me, compelleth me.
19 Behold, my belly *is* as the wine which hath no vent, *and* like the new bottels that breast.
20 *Therefore* will I speake, that I may take breath: I will open my lips, and will answere.
21 I will not now accept the person of man, neither will I giue titles to man.
22 For I may not giue titles, *lest* my maker should take me away suddenly.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

5 *Elihu accuseth Iob of ignorance.* 14 *He sheweth that God hath diuers meanes to instruct man and to draw him from sinne.* 19. 29 *Hee afflicteth man and suddenly deliuereth him.* 26 *Man being deliuered, giueth thanks to God.*

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my talke, and hearken vnto all my wordes.
2 Behold now, I haue opened my mouth: my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.
3 My wordes *are* in the vprightnesse of mine heart, and my lips shall speake pure knowledge.
4 The spirit of God hath made me, & the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.
5 If thou canst giue me answere, prepare thy selfe, *and* stand before me.
6 Behold, I am according to thy wish, in Gods stead: I am also formed of the clay.
7 Behold, my terrour shall not feare thee, neither shall mine hand be heauie vpon thee.
8 Doubtlesse thou hast spoken in mine eares, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* wordes:
9 I am cleane without sinne: I am innocent, and there is none iniquitie in me.
10 Loe, hee hath found occasions against me, and counted me for his enemie.
11 He hath put my feete in the stockes, and looketh narrowly vnto all my paths.
12 Behold, in this hast thou not done right: I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.
13 Why doest thou striue against him? for hee doeth not giue account of all his matters.
14 For God speaketh once or twise, and one seeth it not.
15 In dreames, *and* visions of the night, when sleepe falleth vpon men, and they sleepe vpon *their* beds,
16 Then hee openeth the eares of men, euen by their corrections, *which* he had sealed,
17 That he might cause man to turne away from *his* enterprise, and that hee might hide the pride of man,
18 And keepe backe his soule from the pit, and that his life should not passe by the sword.
19 Hee is also striken with sorow vpon his bed, and the griefe of his bones *is* sore,
20 So that his life causeth him to abhorre bread, and his soule daintie meate.
21 His flesh faileth that it cannot bee seene, and his bones *which* were not seene, clatter.
22 So his soule draweth to the graue, and his life to the buriers.
23 If there be a messenger with him, *or* an interpreter, one of a thousand to declare vnto man his righteousnesse,
24 Then will hee haue mercy vpon him, and will say, Deliuer him, that he goe not downe into the pit: for I haue receiued a reconciliation:
25 *Then* shall his flesh be as fresh as a childes, *and* shall returne as in the dayes of his youth.
26 He shal pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he shal see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.
27 He looketh vpon men, and if one say, I haue sinned, and peruerted righteousnesse, and it did not profite me,
28 He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shal see the light.
29 Loe, all these things will God worke twise or thrise with a man,
30 That hee may turne backe his soule from the pit, to be illuminate in the light of the liuing.
31 Marke well, O Iob, *and* heare mee: keepe silence, and I will speake.
32 If there be matter, answere me, *and* speake: for I desire to iustifie thee.
33 If thou hast not, heare mee: holde thy tongue, and I will teach thee wisedome.

## CHAP. XXXIIII.

5 *Elihu chargeth Iob, that he called himselfe righteous.* 12 *Hee sheweth that God is iust in his iudgements.* 24 *God destroyeth the mighty.* 30 *By him the hypocrite reigneth.*

MOreouer Elihu answered, and said,
2 Heare my wordes, ye wise men, and hearken vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.
3 For the eare trieth the wordes, as the mouth tasteth meate.
4 Let vs seeke iudgement among vs, and let vs know among our selues what is good.
5 For Iob hath sayde, I am righteous, and God hath taken away my iudgement.
6 Should I lie in my right? my *wound* of the arrow is grieuous without *my* sinne.
7 What man is like Iob, that drinketh scornefulnesse like water?
8 Which goeth in the company of them that worke iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men?
9 For he hath sayd, It profiteth a man nothing that he should walke with God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto me, yee men of wisedome. God forbid that wickednesse *should bee* in God and iniquitie in the Almighty.
11 For he will render vnto man *according* to his worke, and cause euery one to finde according to his way.
12 And certainely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.
13 Whom * hath he appointed ouer *the* earth beside himselfe? or who hath placed the whole world? *Chap. 36. 23.*

14 If he set his heart vpon *man*, and gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath,
15 All flesh shal perish together, and man shall returne vnto dust.
16 And if thou hast vnderstanding, heare this *and* hearken to the voyce of my words.
17 Shall he that hateth iudgement, gouerne? and wilt thou iudge him wicked that is most iust?
18 Wilt thou say vnto a King, *Thou art* wicked? or to princes, *Ye are* vngodly?
19 *How much leſſe* to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, and regardeth not the rich more then the poore? for they be all ỹ worke of his hands.
20 They shall die suddenly, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and they shall passe foorth and take away the mighty without hand.
21 For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 There is no darkenesse nor shadow of death, that the workers of iniquitie might be hid therein.
23 For hee will not lay on man so much that he should enter into iudgement with God.
24 Hee shall breake the mighty without seeking, and shall set vp other in their stead.
25 Therefore shall he declare their workes: hee shall turne the night, and they shall be destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men in the places of the seers,
27 Because they haue turned backe from him, and would not consider all his wayes:
28 So that they haue caused the voyce of the poore to come vnto him, and he hath heard the cry of the afflicted.
29 And when hee giueth quietnesse, who can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who can behold him, whether *it be* vpon nations, or vpon a man onely?
30 Because the hypocrite doeth reigne, *and* because the people are snared.
31 Surely *it appertaineth* vnto God to say, I haue pardoned, I will not destroy.
32 But if I see not, teach thou mee: if I haue done wickedly, I will doe no more.
33 Will he performe the thing through thee? for thou hast reprooued it, because that thou hast chosen, and not I. Now speake what thou knowest.
34 Let men of vnderstanding tell mee, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.
35 Iob hath not spoken of knowledge, neither were his words according to wisedome.
36 I desire that Iob may be tried vnto the ende, touching the answeres for wicked men.
37 For hee addeth rebellion vnto his sinne: hee clappeth his handes among vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

## CHAP. XXXV.

*6 Neither doeth godlineſſe profite, or vngodlines hurt God, but man. 13 The wicked cry vnto God, and are not heard.*

ELihu spake moreouer, and sayd
2 Thinkest thou this right, that thou hast sayd, I am more righteous then God?
3 For thou hast sayd, What profiteth it thee, and what auaileth it me, *to purge me* from my sinne?
4 *Therefore* will I answere thee, and thy companions with thee.
5 Looke vnto the heauen, and see and beholde the clouds *which* are higher then thou.
6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? yea, when thy sinnes bee many, what doest thou vnto him?
7 If thou bee righteous, what giuest thou vnto him? or what receiueth he at thine hand?
8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art: and thy righteousnesse *may profite* the sonne of man.
9 They cause many that are oppressed to cry, *which* cry out for the violence of the mighty.
10 But none sayth, Where is God that made me, which giueth songs in the night?
11 Which teacheth vs more then the beastes of the earth, and giueth vs more wisedome then the foules of the heauen.
12 Then they cry because of the violence of the wicked, but he answereth not.
13 Surely God wil not heare vanitie, neither will the Almighty regard it.
14 Although thou sayest *to God*, Thou wilt not regarde it, yet iudgement *is* before him: trust thou in him.
15 But now because his anger hath not visited, nor called to count *the euill* with great extremitie,
16 Therefore Iob openeth his mouth in vaine, and multiplieth wordes without knowledge.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

*1 Elihu sheweth the power of God, 6 and his iuſtice, 9 and wherefore hee punisheth. 13 The properties of the wicked.*

ELihu also proceeded, and sayd,
2 Suffer mee a little, and I wil instruct thee: for *I haue* yet to speake on Gods behalfe.
3 I will fetch my knowledge afarre off, and I will attribute righteousnesse vnto my Maker.
4 For truely my wordes shall not be false, *and he* that is perfect in knowledge, *speaketh* with thee.
5 Beholde, the mighty God casteth away none that is mighty *and* valiant of courage.
6 He maintaineth not the wicked, but he giueth iudgement to the afflicted.
7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous, but *they are* with Kings in the throne, where he placeth them for euer: thus they are exalted.
8 And if they be bound in fetters *and* tied with the cords of affliction,
9 Then wil he shew them their worke and their sinnes, because they haue bene proud.
10 Hee openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth them that they returne from iniquitie.
11 * If they obey, & serue him, they shal end their *Iob.21.13* dayes in prosperitie, and their yeeres in pleasures.
12 But if they will not obey, they shall passe by the sword, and perish without knowledge.
13 But the hypocrites of heart increase the wrath: *for* they call not when he bindeth them.
14 Their soule dieth in youth, and their life among the whoremongers.
15 Hee deliuereth the poore in his affliction, and openeth their eare in trouble.
16 Euen so would he haue taken thee out of the strait place *into* a broad place, *and* not shut vp beneath: and that which resteth vpon thy table, had bene full of fat.
17 But thou art full of the iudgement of the wicked, *though* iudgement & equity maintaine *all things*.
18 For *Gods* wrath is, lest he should take thee away in *thine* abundance: for no multitude of gifts can deliuer thee.
19 Will hee regard thy riches? *he regardeth* not golde, nor all them that excell in strength.
20 Be not carefull in the night *how* he destroyeth the people out of their place.

21 Take

21 Take thou heede, looke not to iniquitie: for thou haſt choſen it rather then affliction.

22 Beholde, God exalteth by his power: what teacher is like him?

23 Who hath appoynted to him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt done wickedly?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 All men ſee it, and men behold it afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* excellent, & we know him not, neither can the number of his yeres be ſearched out.

27 When hee reſtraineth the drops of water, the raine powreth downe by the vapour thereof,

28 Which *raine* the clouds doe drop *and* let fall abundantly vpon man.

29 Who can knowe the diuiſions of the clouds, *and* the thunders of his Tabernacle?

30 Behold, he ſpreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth the bottome of the ſea.

31 For thereby he iudgeth the people, and giueth meat abundantly.

32 Hee couereth the light with the cloudes, and commandeth them to goe againſt it.

33 His companion ſheweth him thereof, and there is anger in riſing vp.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

*2 Elihu proueth that the vnſearchable wiſdom of God is manifeſt by his works, 4 as by the thunders, 6 the ſnow, 9 the whirlewinde, 11 and the raine.*

AT this alſo mine heart is aſtonied, and is moued out of his place.

2 Heare the ſound of his voyce, and the noiſe that goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his light vnto the ends of the world.

4 After it a noiſe ſoundeth: he thundreth with the voyce of his maieſtie, and he will not ſtay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundreth marueilouſly with his voyce: he worketh great things, which we know not.

6 For he ſaith to the ſnow, Bee thou vpon the earth: likewiſe to the ſmall raine and to the great raine of his power.

7 With the force *thereof* he ſhutteth vp euery man, that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beaſts goe into the den, and remaine in their places.

9 The whirlewinde commeth out of the South, and the colde from the North winde.

10 At the breath of God the froſt is giuen, and the breadth of the waters *is* made narow.

11 He maketh alſo the clouds to labour to water *the earth, and* ſcattereth the cloud of his light.

12 And it is turned about by his gouernment, that they may doe whatſoeuer he commandeth them vpon the whole world.

13 Whether it be for puniſhment, or for his land, or of mercy, he cauſeth it to come.

14 Hearken vnto this O Iob: ſtand and conſider the wonderous works of God.

15 Diddeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them? and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Haſt thou knowen the variety of the cloud, *and* the wondrous works of him *which* is perfit in knowledge?

17 *Or* howe thy clothes are warme, when he maketh the earth quiet through the South winde?

18 Haſt thou ſtretched out the heauens, which are ſtrong, *and* as a molten glaſſe?

19 Tell vs what we ſhall ſay vnto him: *for* wee cannot diſpoſe *our matter* becauſe of darkeneſſe.

20 Shall it be tolde him when I ſpeake? or ſhall man ſpeake when he ſhalbe deſtroyed?

21 And now men ſee not the light, which ſhineth in the clouds, but the wind paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

22 The brightneſſe commeth out of the North: the praiſe *thereof is* to God, which is terrible.

23 *Ye is* the Almighty: we cannot finde him out: *he is* excellent in power and iudgement, and abundant in iuſtice: he afflicteth not.

24 Let men therefore feare him: *for* he will not regard any that are wiſe in their owne conceit.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

*God ſpeaketh to Iob, and declareth the weakneſſe of man in the conſideration of his creatures, by whoſe excellencie the power, iuſtice and prouidence of the Creator is knowen.*

THen anſwered the Lord vnto Iob out of the whirlewinde, and ſayd,

2 Who is this that darkeneth the counſell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp nowe thy loines like a man; I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

4 Where waſt thou when I layd the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou haſt vnderſtanding,

5 Who hath layd the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt, or who hath ſtretched the line ouer it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof ſet? or who layd the corner ſtone thereof:

7 When the ſtarres of the morning praiſed me together, and all the children of God reioyced:

8 Or *who* hath ſhut vp the ſea with doores, when it iſſued and came foorth *as* out of the wombe?

9 When I made the clouds *as* a couering thereof, and darkeneſſe, *as* the ſwadling bands thereof:

10 When I ſtabliſhed my commandement vpon it, and ſet barres and doores,

11 And ſayde, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no farther, and here ſhall it ſtay thy proud waues.

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince the dayes? haſt thou cauſed the morning to knowe his place?

13 That it might take holde of the corners of the earth, & that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to faſhion, and all ſtand vp as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light ſhalbe taken away, and the hie arme ſhalbe broken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the bottoms of the ſea? or haſt thou walked to ſeeke out the depth?

17 Hane ỹ gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the gates of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? tell it thou knoweſt all this.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and where is the place of darkeneſſe,

20 That thou ſhouldeſt receiue it in the bounds thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt knowe the paths to the houſe thereof?

21 Knoweſt thou it, becauſe thou waſt then borne, and *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,

23 Which I haue hid againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of warre and battel?

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* ſcatereth the Eaſt winde vpon the earth?

25 Who hath diuided the ſpouts for the raine, or the way for the lightning of the thunders,

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth where no man is, *and* in the wildernesſe where there is no man

27 To

27 To fulfill the wilde and waſte place, and to cauſe the bud of the herbe to ſpring forth?
28 Who is the father of the raine? or who hath begotten the drops of the dewe?
29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? who hath ingendred the froſt of the heauen?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone: and the face of the depth is frozen.
31 Canſt thou reſtraine the ſweete *influences* of the Pleiades? or looſe the bands of Orion?
32 Canſt thou bring foorth Mazzaroth in their time? canſt thou alſo guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?
33 Knoweſt thou the courſe of heauen? or canſt thou ſet the rule thereof in the earth?
34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that the abundance of water may couer thee?
35 Canſt thou ſend the lightnings that they may walke, and ſay vnto thee, Lo, here we are?
36 Who hath put wiſdome in the reines? or who hath giuen the heart vnderſtanding?
37 Who can number cloudes by wiſedome? or who can cauſe to ceaſe the bottles of heauen.
38 When the earth groweth into hardneſſe, and the clots are faſt together?

## CHAP. XXXIX.

*The bountie and prouidence of God, which extendeth euen to the yong rauens, giueth mans full occaſion to put his confidence in God.* 37 *Iob confeſſeth and humbleth himſelfe.*

WIlt thou hunt the praye for the lyon? or fill the appetite of the lyons whelpes,
2 When they couch in their places, *and* remaine in the couert to lie in wait?
3 Who prepareth for the rauen his meat, when his birds cry vnto God, wandering for lacke of meat?
4 Knoweſt thou the time when the wild goates bring foorth yong? *or* doeſt thou marke when the hindes doe calue?
5 Canſt thou number the moneths that they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring foorth?
6 They bow themſelues: they bruiſe their yong and caſt out their ſorrowes:
7 *Yet* their yong waxe fat, and growe vp with corne: they goe forth and returne not vnto them.
8 Who hath ſet the wilde aſſe at liberty? or who hath looſed the bands of the wilde aſſe?
9 *It is* I which haue made the wilderneſſe his houſe, and the ſalt places his dwellings.
10 Hee derideth the multitude of the citie: hee heareth not the cry of the driuer.
11 He ſeeketh out the mountaine for his paſture, and ſearcheth after euery greene thing.
12 Will the vnicorne ſerue thee? or will he tary by thy crib?
13 Canſt thou binde the vnicorne with his band *to labour* in the furrow? or will he plow the valleys after thee?
14 Wilt thou truſt in him, becauſe his ſtrength is great, and caſt off thy labour vnto him?
15 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy ſeede, and gather it vnto thy barne?
16 *Haſt thou giuen* the pleaſant wings vnto the peacocks? or wings and feathers vnto the oſtrich?
17 Which leaueth his egs in the earth, and maketh them hote in the duſt,
18 And forgetteth that the foote might ſcatter them, or that the wilde beaſt might breake them.
19 Hee (heweth himſelfe cruell vnto his yong ones, *as* they were not his, *and* is without feare, as if hee trauailed in vaine.
20 For God hath depriued him of wiſedome, and hath giuen him no part of vnderſtanding.
21 When time *is*, he mounteth on high: he mocketh the horſe and his rider.
22 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? or couered his necke with neying?
23 Haſt thou made him afraid, as the graſſhopper? his ſtrong neying is feareſull.
24 He diggeth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth foorth to meete the harneſt men.
25 He mocketh at feare, and is affrayd, and turneth not backe from the ſword,
26 *Though* the quiuer rattle againſt him, the glit-tering ſpeare and the ſhield.
27 Hee ſwalloweth the ground for fiercenеſſe and rage, and hee beleeueth not that it is the noyſe of the trumpet.
28 Hee ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: hee ſmelleth the battell afarre off, and the noyſe of the captaines, and the ſhouting.
29 Shal the hanke flie by thy wiſdome, *ſtretching out* his wings toward the South?
30 Doth the egle mount vp at thy commandement, or make his neſt on high?
31 Shee abideth and remaineth in the rocke, *euen* vpon the top of the rocke, and the tower.
32 From thence ſhe ſpieth for meate, *and* her eyes behold a farre off.
33 His yong ones alſo ſucke vp blood: & where the ſlaine *are*, there is ſhe.
34 Moreouer, the Lord ſpake vnto Iob, and ſayd,
35 Is this to learne, to ſtriue with the Almighty? he that reproueth God, let him anſwere to it.
36 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the Lord, ſaying,
37 Behold, I am vile: what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay mine hand vpon my mouth.
38 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will anſwere no more, yea, twiſe, but I will proceede no further.

## CHAP. XL.

2 *How weake mans power is, being compared to the workes of God:* 10 *Whoſe power appeareth in the creation, and gouerning of the great beaſts.*

AGaine the Lorde anſwered Iob out of * the whirlewinde, and ſayd, * Chap. 38.1.
2 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
3 Wilt thou diſanull my iudgement? *or* wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayeſt be iuſtified?
4 Or haſt thou an arme like God? or doeſt thou thunder with a voyce like him?
5 Decke thy ſelfe now with maieſtie and excellencie, and aray thy ſelfe with beautie and glory.
6 Caſt abroad the indignation of thy wrath, and behold euery one that is proud, and abaſe him.
7 Looke on euery one that is arrogant, *and* bring him lowe: and deſtroy the wicked in their place.
8 Hide them in the duſt together, *and* binde their faces in a ſecret place.
9 Then will I confeſſe vnto thee alſo, that thy right hand can ſaue thee.
10 ¶ Beholde now Behemoth, (whom I made with thee) which eateth graſſe as an oxe.
11 Behold now, his ſtrength *is* in his loynes, and his force *is* in the muſcle of his belly.
12 *When* he taketh pleaſure, his taile is like a cedar, the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.
13 His bones are *like* ſtanes of braſſe, *and* his ſmall bones like ſtanes of yron.

14 He

14 He is the chiefe of the wayes of God: hee that made him, will make his sword to approch vnto him.
15 Surely the mountaines bring him forth grasse, where all the beasts of the field play.
16 Lieth hee vnder the trees in the couert of the reed and fennes?
17 Can the trees couer him with their shadow? or can the willowes of the riuer compasse him about?
18 Behold, he spoileth the riuer, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw vp Iorden into his mouth.
19 He taketh it with his eyes, & thrusteth *his* nose thorow whatsoeuer meeteth him.
20 ¶ Canst thou drawe out Liuiathan with an hooke, and with a line which thou shalt cast downe vnto his tongue?
21 Canst thou cast an hooke into his nose? canst thou pearce his iawes with an angle?
22 Will hee make many prayers vnto thee, or speake thee faire?
23 Will he make a couenant with thee? *and* wilt thou take him as a seruant for euer?
24 Wilt thou play with him as with a birde? or wilt thou bind him for thy maids?
25 Shall the companions banket with him? shall they diuide him among the merchants?
26 Canst thou fill the basket with his skinne? or the fishpanier with his head?
27 Lay thine hande vpon him: remember the battle, *and* do no more so.
28 Beholde, his hope is in vaine: *for* shall not one perish euen at the sight of him?

## CHAP. XLI.

*1 By the greatnes of this mōster Liuiathan God sheweth his greatnes & his power, which nothing can resist.*

NOne is so fierce that dare stirre him vp. Who is he then that can stand before me?
2 Who hath preuented mee that I should make an ende? All vnder heauen is mine.
3 I will not keepe silence *concerning* his parts, nor *his* power, nor his comely proportion.
4 Who can discouer the face of his garment? *or* who shall come to him with a double bridle?
5 Who shal open the doores of his face? his teeth are fearefull round about.
6 The maiestie *of his scales is like* strong shields, *and* are sure sealed.
7 One is set to another, that no winde can come betweene them.
8 One is ioyned to another: they sticke together, that they cannot be sundred.
9 His neesings make the light to shine, and his eyes *are* like the eye lids of the morning.
10 Out of his mouth goe lampes, *and* sparkes of fire leape out.
11 Out of his nostrels commeth out smoke, as out of a boyling pot or caldron.
12 His breath maketh the coles burne: for a flame goeth out of his mouth.
13 In his necke remaineth strength, and labour is ietted before his face.
14 The members of his body are ioyned: they are strong in themselues, *and* cannot be moued.
15 His heart is as strong as a stone, and as hard as the nether millstone.
16 The mightie are afraid of his maiestie, *and* for feare they faint in themselues.
17 When the sword doth touch him, he will not rise vp, *nor for* the speare, dart, nor habergion.
18 He esteemeth yron as straw, and brasse, as rotten wood.
19 The archer cannot make him flee: the stones of the sling are turned into stubble vnto him.
20 The darts are counted as straw: and he laugheth at the shaking of the speare.
21 Sharpe stones are vnder him, and he spreadeth sharpe things vpon the mire.
22 Hee maketh the depth to boile like a pot, and maketh the sea like *a pot* of oyntment.
23 Hee maketh a path to shine after him: one would thinke the depth as an hoare head.
24 In the earth there is none like him: he is made without feare.
25 He beholdeth all high things: hee is a King ouer all the children of pride.

## CHAP. XLII.

*6 The repentance of Iob. 9 Hee prayeth for his friends. 12 His goods are restored double vnto him. 13 His children, age, and death.*

THen Iob answered the Lord, and said,
2 I know that thou canst doe all things, and that there is no thought hid from thee.
3 Who is he that hideth counsel *wout* knowledge? therefore haue I spoken that I vnderstood not, *euen* things too wonderfull for me, *and which* I knew not.
4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare, but now mine eye seeth thee.
6 Therefore I abhorre *my selfe*, and repent in dust and ashes.
7 ¶ Nowe after that the Lord had spoken these words vnto Iob, the Lord also said vnto Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye haue not spoken of mee the thing that is right, like my seruant Iob.
8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you: for I will accept him, lest I should put you to shame, because ye haue not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my seruant Iob.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the Lord had said vnto them, and the Lord accepted Iob.
10 ¶ Then the Lorde turned the captiuitie of Iob, when he prayed for his friendes: also the Lorde gaue Iob twise so much as he had before.
11 Then came vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had bene of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his house, and had compassion of him, and comforted him for all the euill that the Lord had brought vpon him, and euery man gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold. *Or, lambe or money so marked.*
12 So the Lord blessed the last daies of Iob more then the first: for he had fourteene thousand sheepe, and sixe thousande camels, and a thousande yoke of oxen, and a thousand shee asses.
13 He had also seuen sonnes, and three daughters.
14 And hee called the name of one Iemimah, and the name of the second Keziah, and the name of the third Keren-happuch.
15 In all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Iob, and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.
16 And after this liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, *euen* foure generations.
17 So Iob died being old, and full of dayes.

# ¶THE PSALMES OF DAVID.

## THE ARGVMENT.

THis booke of Psalmes is set foorth vnto vs by the holy Ghost to be esteemed as a most precious treasure, wherein all things are contained that appertaine to true felicitie, aswell in this life present, as in the life to come. For the riches of true knowledge, and heauenly wisedome are here set open for vs, to take thereof most abundantly. If we would know the great and he maiestie of God, here we may see the brightnesse thereof shine most clearely. If we would seeke his incomprehensible wisedome, here is the schole of the same profession. If wee would comprehend his inestimable bountie, and approch neere thereunto, and fill our hands with that treasure here we may haue a most liuely and comfortable taste thereof. If wee would know wherein standeth our saluation, howe to attaine to life euerlasting, here is Christ our onely redeemer, and mediatour most euidently described. The rich man may learne the true vse of his riches. The poore man may finde full contentation. He that will reioyce, shall know the true ioy, and how to keepe measure therein. They that are afflicted and oppressed, shall see wherein standeth their comfort, and how they ought to praise God when he sendeth them deliuerance. The wicked and the perse uters of the children of God shall see how the hand of God is euer against them: and though he suffer them to prosper for a while, yet he bridleth them inso much as they cannot touch an haire of ones head, except he permit them, and how in the ende their destruction is most miserable. Briefly, here we haue most present remedies against all tentations, and troubles of minde and conscience, so that being well practised herein, we may be assured against all dangers in this life, liue in the true feare, and loue of God, and at length attaine to that incorruptible crowne of glory, which is layd vp for all them that loue the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

### PSAL. I.

*Whether it was Esdras or any other that gathered the Psalmes into a booke, it seemeth hee did set this Psalme first in maner of a preface, to exhort all godly men to studie and meditate the heauenly wisedome. For the effect hereof is, 1 That they be blessed which giue themselues wholly all their life to the holy Scriptures: 4 And that the wicked contemners of God, though they seeme for a while happy, yet at length shall come to miserable destruction.*

BLessed *is* the man that doeth not walke in the counsel of the wicked, nor stand in the way of sinners, nor sit in the seat of the scornefull:

2 But his delight *is* in the *Law of the Lord, & in his Law doth he meditate day & night.

3 For hee shalbe like a *tree planted by the riuers of waters, that will bring foorth her fruit in due season: whose leafe shall not fade: so whatsoeuer hee shall do, shall prosper.

4 The wicked *are* not so, but as the chaffe, which the winde driueth away.

5 Therefore the wicked shall not stande in the iudgement, nor sinners in ſ assēbly of the righteous.

6 For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous, and the way of the wicked shall perish.

### PSAL. II.

*1 The Prophet Dauid reioyceth that notwithstanding his enemies rage, yet God will continue his kingdome for euer, and aduance it euen to the ende of the world, 10 And therefore exhorteth Kings and rulers, that they would humbly submit themselues vnder Gods yoke, because it is in vaine to resist God. Herein is figured Christes kingdome.*

WHy doe the heathen *rage, and the people murmure in vaine?

2 The Kings of the earth band themselues, and the princes are assembled together against the Lord, and against his ‖Christ.

3 Let vs breake their bands, and cast their cords from vs.

4 *But he that dwelleth in the heauen shal laugh: the Lord shal haue them in derision.

5 Then shall he speake vnto them in his wrath, and vexe them in his sore displeasure, *saying*,

6 *Euen* I haue set my King vpon Zion mine holy Mountaine.

7 I will declare the decree: *that is*, the Lord hath said vnto mee, *Thou art my sonne: this day haue I begotten thee.

8 Aske of mee, and I shall giue thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the endes of the earth for thy possession.

9 *Thou shalt crush them with a scepter of yron, and breake them in pieces like a potters vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, ye Kings: be learned, ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the Lord in feare, & reioyce in trembling.

12 Kisse the Sonne, lest he be angry, and yee perish in the way, when his wrath shall suddenly burne. Blessed *are* all that trust in him.

### PSAL. III.

*1 Dauid driuen forth of his kingdome, and greatly tormented in minde for his sinnes against God: 4 And therefore calleth vpon God, and waxeth bolde through his promises against the great vnlikes and terrours of his enemies, yea, against death it selfe, which he sawe present before his eyes. 7 Finally he reioyceth for the good successe that God gaue him and all the Church.*

¶A Psalme of Dauid, when he fled from his sonne Absalom.

LOrd, how are mine aduersaries increased? how many rise against me?

2 Many say to my soule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou Lord art a buckler for me: my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I did call vnto the Lorde with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy Mountaine. Selah.

5 I layd me downe and slept, *and* rose vp againe: for the Lord sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid for tenne thousand of the people that should beset me round about.

7 O Lord arise: helpe me, my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the wicked.

8 Saluation *belongeth* vnto the Lorde, *and* thy blessing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

### PSAL. IIII.

*1 When Saul persecuted him, he called vpon God, trusting most assuredly in his promise: and therefore boldly reproueth his enemies, who wilfully resisted his dominion. 7 And finally preferreth the fauour of God before all worldly treasures.*

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalme of Dauid.

Verse

Deut. 6.6. Iosh. 1.8. Prou. 6.20. Iere. 17.8.

Acts. 4. 25.

‖Or, anointed.

Prou. 1.26.

Act. 13. 2333. Heb. 1.5.

Reuel. 2. 27.

HEare me, when I call, O God of my righteousnes: thou hast set mee at libertie, *when I was* in distresse: haue mercy vpō me & hearken vnto my prayer.

2 O ye sonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into shame, loving vanitie, & seeking lies? Selah.

3 For bee ye sure that the Lorde hath chosen to himselfe a godly man: the Lorde will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Tremble, and sinne not: examine your owne heart vpon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousnesse, and trust in the Lord.

6 Many say, Who will shewe vs *any* good? *but* Lord, lift vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou hast giuen mee more ioy of heart, then *they haue had*, when their wheate and their wine did abound.

8 I will lay mee downe, and also sleepe in peace: for thou, Lord, onely makest me dwell in safetie.

## PSAL. V.

*1 Dauid oppressed with the cruelties of his enemies, and hauing greater dangers, calleth to God for succour, shewing how requisite it is that God should punish the malice of his aduersaries. 7 After being assured of prosperous successe, he conceiueth comfort. 12 And shewing that when God shall deliuer him, others also shall be partakers of the same mercies.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon ‖ Nehiloth. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my wordes, O Lorde: vnderstand my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King and my God: for vnto thee doe I pray.

3 Heare my voyce in the morning, O Lord: *for* in the morning will I direct *mee* vnto thee, and I will waite.

4 For thou art not a God that loueth wickednes: neither shall euil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stande in thy sight: *for* thou hatest all them that worke iniquitie.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake lies: the Lord will abhorre the bloody man and deceitfull.

7 But I will come into thine house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy feare will I worship toward thine holy Temple.

8 Leade mee, O Lorde, in thy righteousnes, because of *mine* enemies: make thy way plaine before my face.

9 For no constancie *is* in their mouth: within they are very corruption: their * throte *is* an open sepulchre *and* they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy them, O God: ‖ let them fall from their counsels: cast them out for the multitude of their iniquities, because they haue rebelled against thee.

11 And let all them that trust in thee, reioyce *and* triumph for euer, and couer thou them: and let them that loue thy Name, reioyce in thee.

12 For thou Lorde wilt ‖ blesse the righteous, *and* with fauour wilt compasse him, as with a shield.

## PSAL. VI.

*1 When Dauid by his sinnes had prouoked Gods wrath, and nowe felt not onely his hande against him, but also conceiued the horrors of death euerlasting: hee desireth forgiuenesse, 6 Bewailing that if God tooke him away in his indignation, hee should lacke occasion to praise him as he was wont to doe, whiles hee was among men: 9 Then suddenly feeling Gods mercy, he sharply reproueth his enemies, which reioyced in his affliction.*

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth vpon the eight *tune*. A Psalme of Dauid.

O Lorde, *in* rebuke mee not in thine anger, neither chastise me in thy wrath. *Jere. 10. 24.*

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O Lord, for I am weake: O Lord heale me, for my bones are vexed. E 7

3 My soule is also sore troubled: but Lord how long wilt thou delay?

4 Returne, O Lorde: deliuer my soule: saue mee for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who shall praise thee?

6 I fainted in my mourning. I cause my bed euery night to swim, *and* water my couch with my teares.

7 ‖ Mine eye is dimmed for despite, and sunke in because of all mine enemies. ‖ *Or, mine eye is eaten as it were with wormes.*

8 Away from me all ye workers of iniquitie: for the Lord hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The Lord hath heard my petition: the Lorde will receiue my prayer.

10 All mine enemies shalbe confounded and sore vexed: they shalbe turned backe, *and* put to shame suddenly.

## PSAL. VII.

*1 Being falsly accused by Chush one of Sauls kinsmen, he calleth to God to be his defender, 3 To whom hee commendeth his innocencie, 9 First shewing that his conscience did not accuse him of any euill towards Saul: 10 Next that it touched Gods glory to award sentence against the wicked. 12 And so entring into the cōsideration of Gods mercies and promise, he waxeth bold, and derideth the vaine enterprise of his enemies, 16 Threatning that it shall fall on their owne necke which they haue purposed for others.*

¶ ‖ Shigaion of Dauid which he sang vnto the Lord concerning the ‖ words of * Chush the sonne of Iemini. ‖ *Or, kinds of tune.* ‖ *Or, accusation.* *2. Sam. 16. 7.*

O Lord my God, in thee I put my trust: saue mee from all that persecute me, and deliuer me,

2 Lest he deuoure my soule like a lion, and teare it in pieces, while there is none to helpe.

3 O Lorde my God, if I haue done this thing, if there be *any* wickednesse in mine hands,

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that had peace with mee, (yea, I haue deliuered him that vexed me without cause)

5 *Then* let the enemy persecute my soule and take it: yea, let him tread my life downe vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O Lorde, in thy wrath, & lift vp thy selfe against the rage of mine enemies, and awake for mee *according* to the iudgement *that* thou hast appointed.

7 So shall the Congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore returne on hie.

8 The Lorde shall iudge the people: iudge thou me, O Lorde, according to my righteousnes, and according to mine innocencie, *that is* in me.

9 Oh let the malice of the wicked come to an end: but guide thou the iust: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 My defence *is* in God, who preserueth the vpright in heart.

11 God iudgeth the righteous, and him that contemneth God, euery day.

12 Except he turne, he hath whet his sworde: hee hath bent his bow and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared him deadly weapons: he will ordeine his arrowes for them that persecute *me*.

14 * Beholde, hee shall trauell with wickednesse: for he hath conceiued mischiefe, but hee shall bring foorth a lie. *Isa. 59. 4. Iob 15. 35.*

15 He hath made a pit and digged it, and is fallen into the pit *that* he made.

16 His mischiefe shal returne vpon his own head, and his crueltie shall fall vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praise the Lord according to his righteousnes, and will sing praise to the Name of the Lord most high.

## PSAL. VIII.

*1 The Prophet considering the excellent liberalitie and fatherly prouidence of God towardes man, whom he made as it were a god ouer all his workes, doeth not onely giue great thankes, but is astonished with the admiration of the same, as one nothing able to compasse such great mercies.*

¶ To him that excelleth on ‖ Gittith, A Psalme of Dauid.

‖Or, kinde of instrument, or tune.

‖Or, noble, or marueilous.

‖Or, established.

‖Or, confound.

O Lord our Lorde, how ‖ excellent is thy Name in all the worlde! which hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes, and sucklings hast thou ordeined strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest ‖ still the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I behold thine heauens, *euen* the works of thy fingers, the moone and the starres which thou hast ordeined,

4 What is man, *say I*, that thou art mindfull of him? and the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then God, and crowned him with glory and worship.

6 Thou hast made him to haue dominion in the workes of thine hands: thou hast put all things vnder his feete:

7 All sheepe & oxen, yea, & the beastes of the field:

8 The foules of the aire, and the fish of the sea, *and* that which passeth thorow the paths of the seas.

9 O Lord our Lorde, how excellent is thy Name in all the world!

## PSAL. IX.

*1 After he had giuen thanks to God for the sundry victories that he had sent him against his enemies, and also proued by manifolde experience howe ready God was at hand in all his troubles: 14 He being now likewise in danger of newe enemies, desireth God to helpe him according to his wont, 17 and to destroy the malicious arrogancie of his aduersaries.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon ‖ Muth Labben. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖Or, kinde of instrument, or tune: or for the death of Labben, or Goliath.

I Will praise the Lord with my whole heart: I will speake of all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will bee glad, and reioyce in thee: I will sing praise to thy Name, O most high,

3 For that mine enemies are turned backe: they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou art set in the Throne, *and* iudgest right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen: thou hast destroyed the wicked: thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 O enemie, destructions are come to a perpetual ende, and thou hast destroyed the cities: their memoriall is perished with them.

‖Or, reigne as Iudge.

7 But the Lorde shall ‖ sit for euer: hee hath prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 For hee shall iudge the world in righteousnes, *and* shall iudge the people with equitie.

9 The Lord also will be a refuge for the poore, a refuge in *due* time, *euen* in affliction.

10 And they ¶ know thy Name, will trust in thee: for thou, Lord, hast not failed them that seeke thee.

11 Sing praises to the Lorde, which dwelleth in Zion: shewe the people his workes.

12 For when he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth it, *and* forgetteth not the complaint of the poore.

13 Haue mercy vpon mee, O Lorde; consider my trouble, *which I suffer* of them that hate mee, thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death,

14 That I may shew all thy praises ¶ in the gates of the daughter of Zion, & reioyce in thy saluation.

15 The heathen are sunken downe in the pit, *that* they made: in the net that they hid, is their foot take.

16 The Lord is knowen by executing iudgement: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. ‖ Higgaion. Selah.

‖Or, musicke.

17 The wicked shall turne into hell, *and* all nations that forget God.

18 For the poore shall not alway bee forgotten: the hope of the afflicted shall not perish for euer,

19 Vp Lord: let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O Lorde, that the heathen may know that they are but men. Selah.

## PSAL. X.

*1 He complaineth of the fraud, rauine, tyranny, and all kindes of wrong, which worldly men vse, assigning the cause thereof, that wicked men, being as it were drunken with worldly prosperity, and therefore lacking apt feare and reuerence towards God, thinke they may doe all things without controlling. 15 Therefore he calleth vpon God to send some remedy against those desperate euils, 16 and at length comforteth himselfe with hope of deliuerance.*

WHy standest thou farre off, O Lorde, *and* hidest thee in *due* time, *euen* in affliction?

2 The wicked ¶ pride doth persecute the poore: let them be taken in the crafts ¶ they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked hath made boast of his owne hearts desire, and the couetous blesseth *himselfe*: he contemneth the Lord.

4 The wicked is so proud, that he seeketh not *after God*: he thinketh alwayes, There is no God.

‖Or, saith.

‖Or, as he would haue it.

5 His wayes alway prosper: thy iudgements are high aboue his sight: therefore ‖ defieth hee all his enemies.

6 He saith in his heart, I shall ‖ neuer be moued, nor be in danger.

‖Or, as he would haue it.

7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceite, and fraud: vnder his tongue is mischiefe and iniquitie.

8 Hee lieth in waite in the villages: in the secret places doeth hee murther the innocent: his eyes are bent against the poore.

9 Hee lieth in wait secretly, *euen* as a lion in his denne; he lieth in waite to spoile the poore; he doeth spoile the poore, when he draweth him into his net.

10 Hee croucheth *and* boweth: therefore heapes of the poore do fall by his might.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten, he hideth away his face, *and* will neuer see.

12 Arise, O Lord God: lift vp thine hand: forget not the poore.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he saith in his heart, Thou wilt not regard.

14 *Yet* thou hast seene it: for thou beholdest mischiefe and wrong, that thou mayest take it into thine hands: the poore committeth himselfe vnto thee: *for* thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked & malicious: search his wickednes, *and* thou shalt finde none.

16 The Lord *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are destroyed footh of his land.

17 Lord,

17 Lord, thou haſt heard the deſire of the poore: thou preparedſt their heart: thou bendeſt thine eare to heare,

18 To iudge the fatherleſſe and poore, that earthly man feare to feare no more.

PSAL. XI.

*1 This Pſalme containeth two parts. In the firſt Dauid ſheweth how hard aſſaults of tentations he ſuſtained, and in how great anguiſh of minde hee was, when Saul did perſecute him. 4 Then next he reioyceth that God ſent him ſuccour in his neceſſity, declaring his iuſtice aſwell in gouerning the good, and the wicked men, as the whole world.*

¶ To him that excelleth, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IN the Lord put I my truſt: how ſay ye then to my ſoule, Flee to your mountaine as a bird?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, *and* make ready their arrowes vpon the ſtring, that they may ſecretly ſhoot at them which are vpright in heart.

3 For the foundations are caſt downe: what hath the righteous done?

4 The Lord *is* in his holy palace: the Lordes throne is in the heauen: his eyes will conſider: his eye lids will try the children of men.

5 The Lord will try the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth iniquity doth his ſoule hate.

6 Vpon the wicked he ſhall raine ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and ſtormy tempeſt: *this is* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous Lord loueth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doth behold the iuſt.

PSAL. XII.

*1 The Prophet lamenting the miſerable eſtate of the people, and the decay of all good order, deſireth God ſpeedily to ſend ſuccour to his children. 7 Then comforting himſelfe & others with the aſſurance of Gods helpe, he commendeth the conſtant verity that God obſerueth in keeping his promiſes.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon the eight *tune*.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

HElpe Lord, for there is not a godly man left: for the faithfull are failed from among the children of men.

2 They ſpeake deceitfully euery one with his neighbour, flattering with their lips, *and* ſpeake with a double heart.

3 The Lord cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that ſpeaketh proud things:

4 Which haue ſayd, With our tongue will we preuaile: our lips are our owne: who is Lord ouer vs?

5 Now for the oppreſſion of the needy, *and* for the ſighs of the poore, I will vp, ſayth the Lord, *and* will ſet at liberty him *whom the wicked* hath ſnared.

6 The words of the Lord *are* pure words, as the ſilver, tried in a fornace of earth, fined ſeuen folde.

7 Thou wilt keepe them, O Lord: thou wilt preſerue him from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery ſide: when they are exalted, *it is* a ſhame for the ſonnes of men.

PSAL. XIII.

*1 Dauid, as it were, ouercome with ſundry and new aſſaults, fleeth to God as his onely refuge, 3 and ſo at the length being incouraged through Gods promiſes, he conceiueth moſt ſure confidence againſt the extreme horrours of death.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, O Lord, for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long ſhall I take counſel with in my ſelfe, *hauing* wearines daily in mine heart? how long ſhal mine enemy be exalted aboue me?

3 Behold, *and* heare me, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes, that I ſleepe not in death:

4 Leſt mine enemy ſay, I haue preuailed againſt him: *and* they that afflict me, reioyce when I ſlide.

5 But I truſt in thy mercy: mine heart ſhall reioyce in thy ſaluation: I will ſing to the Lord, becauſe he hath dealt louingly with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

*1 He deſcribeth the peruerſe nature of men, which were ſo growen to ſhamleſſines, that God was brought to vtter contempt. 7 For the which thing although he was greatly grieued, yet being perſwaded that God would ſend ſome preſent remedy, he comforteth himſelfe and others.*

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath ſayd in his heart, *There is* no God: they haue corrupted, and done an abominable worke: *there is* none that doth good. * Pſal. 53.

2 The Lord looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that would vnderſtand, and ſeeke God.

3 All are gone out of the way: they are all corrupt: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Do not all the workers of iniquity know that they eat vp my people, as they eat bread? they call not vpon the Lord.

5 There they ſhall be taken with feare, becauſe God *is* in the generation of the iuſt.

6 You haue made a mocke at the counſell of the poore, becauſe the Lord *is* his truſt.

7 Oh giue ſaluation vnto Iſrael out of Zion: when the Lord turneth the captiuity of his people, *then* Iaakob ſhall reioyce, and Iſrael ſhalbe glad.

¶ *Note that of this 14 Pſalme the 5, 6 and 7 verſes, which are put into the common tranſlation, and may ſeeme vnto ſome to be left out in this, are not in the ſame Pſalme in the Ebrew text, but are put in more fully to expreſſe the maners of the wicked: and are gathered out of the 5, 140, and 10 Pſalmes, the 53 of the Prophet Iſaiah, and the 36 Pſalme, and are alleged by S. Paul, and placed together in the third to the Romans.*

PSAL. XV.

*1 This Pſalme teacheth on what condition God did chuſe the Iewes for his peculiar people, and wherefore he placed his Temple among them, which was to the intent that they by liuing vprightly, and godly, might witneſſe that they were his ſpeciall and holy people.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

LOrd, who ſhall dwell in thy tabernacle? who ſhall reſt in thine holy mountaine?

2 He that walketh vprightly, & worketh righteouſneſſe, and ſpeaketh the trueth in his heart.

3 He that ſlandereth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor receiueth a falſe report againſt his neighbour.

4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned, but he *honoureth* them that feare the Lord: he that ſweareth to his *owne* hindrance, and changeth not.

5 He that giueth not his money vnto vſury, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent: he that doth theſe things ſhall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

*1 Dauid praieth to God for ſuccour, not for his works, but for his faiths ſake, 4 proteſteth that he hateth all idolatry, taking God onely for his comfort and felicitie, 8 who ſuffereth his to lacke nothing.*

¶ Michtam of Dauid. *Or, a recreating tune.*

Z 3 Preſerue

PReserue me, O God: for in thee do I trust.
2 *O my soule,* thou hast said vnto the Lord, Thou art my Lord: my welldoing *extendeth not* to thee,
3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent: all my delight is in them.
4 The sorrowes of them that offer to another *god,* shall be multiplied: their offerings of blood will I not offer, neither make mention of their names with my lips.
5 The Lord *is* the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou shalt maintaine my lot.
6 The lines are fallen vnto mee in pleasant places: yea, I haue a faire heritage.
7 I will praise the Lord, who hath giuen mee counsell: my reines also teach me in the nights.
8 I haue set the Lord alwayes before me: for he is at my right hand: *therefore* I shall not slide.
9 Wherefore mine heart is glad, and my tongue reioyceth: my flesh also doth rest in hope.
10 For thou wilt not leaue my soule in the graue: neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.
11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* the fulnesse of ioy: *and* at thy right hand there *are* pleasures for euermore.

## PSAL. XVII.

*1 Heere he complaineth to God of the cruell pride and arrogancie of Saul, and the rest of his enemies, who thus raged without any cause giuen on his part. 6 Therefore he desireth God to reuenge his innocencie, and deliuer him.*

¶ The prayer of Dauid.

HEare the right, O Lord consider my cry: hearken vnto my prayer of lips vnfained.
2 Let my sentence come foorth from thy presence, *and* let thine eyes behold equity.
3 Thou hast prooued *and* visited mine heart in the night: thou hast tried me, *and* foundest nothing: *for* I was purposed that my mouth should not offend.
4 Concerning the works of men, by the words of thy lips I kept me from the paths of the cruel man.
5 Stay my steps in thy paths, that my feet doe not slide.
6 I haue called vpon thee: surely thou wilt heare me, O God: encline thine eare to me, *and* hearken vnto my words.
7 Shew thy marueilous mercies, *thou* that art the Sauiour of them that trust *in thee*, from such as resist thy right hand.
8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings,
9 From the wicked that oppresse me, *from mine* enemies, which compasse mee round about for *my* soule.
10 They are inclosed in their owne fat, *and* they haue spoken proudly with their mouth.
11 They haue compassed vs now in our steppes: they haue set their eyes to bring downe to the ground:
12 Like as a lion that is greedy of pray, and as it were a lions whelpe lurking in secret places.
13 Vp Lord, dispoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked ‖ with thy sword,
14 From men by thine hand, O Lord, from men of the world, who haue their portion in this life, whose bellies thou fillest with thine hidde treasure: their children haue enough, and leaue the rest of their substance for their children.
15 *But* I will behold thy face in righteousnesse, *and* when I awake I shall be satisfied with thine image,

Or, which is thy sword.

Or, whose womb hath too long endured.

## PSAL. XVIII.

*1 This Psalme is the first beginning of his gratulation and thanksgiuing in the entring into his kingdome, wherein he magnifieth and praiseth most highly the marueilous mercies and graces of God, who hath thus preserued and defended him. 32 Also he setteth foorth the image of Christes kingdome, that the faithfull may be assured that Christ shall alwayes conquere and ouercome by the vnspeakable power of his Father, though all the whole world should striue there against.*

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* of Dauid the seruant of the Lord, which spake vnto the Lord the wordes of this song in the day that the Lord deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul, and sayd,

IWill loue thee dearely, O Lord my strength.
2 * The Lord *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and he that deliuereth me, my God *and* my strength: in him will I trust, my shield, the horne also of my saluation, *and* my refuge.
3 I will call vpon the Lord, which is worthy to be praised: so shall I be safe from mine enemies.
4 The sorowes of death compassed me, and the floods of wickednesse made me afrayd.
5 The ‖ sorowes of the graue haue compassed me about: the snares of death ouertooke me.
6 *But* in my trouble did I call vpon the Lord, and cried vnto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry did come before him, *euen* into his eares.
7 Then the earth trembled, and quaked: the foundations also of the mountains moued & shooke, because he was angry.
8 Smoke went out at his nostrels, & a consuming fire out of his mouth: coles were kindled thereat.
9 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darknesse *was* vnder his feet.
10 And he rode vpon Cherub, and did flie, and he came flying vpon the wings of the winds.
11 He made darknesse his secret place, *and* his pauillion round about him, *euen* darknesse of waters, *and* clouds of the aire.
12 At the brightnesse of his presence his clouds passed, hailestones and coles of fire.
13 The Lord also thundred in the heauen, and the highest gaue his voice, hailestones and coles of fire.
14 Then he sent out his arrowes & scattred them, and he increased lightnings and destroyed them.
15 And the chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouered, at thy rebuking, O Lord, at the blasting of the breath of thy nostrels.
16 He hath sent downe from aboue *and* taken me: he hath drawen me out of many waters.
17 He hath delinered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hate mee: for they were too strong for me.
18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my stay.
19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delinered me, because he fauoured me.
20 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the pureneſſe of mine hands he recompensed me:
21 Because I kept the wayes of the Lord, and did not wickedly against my God.
22 For all his lawes *were* before me, and I did not cast away his commandements from me.
23 I was vpright also with him, and haue kept me from my wickednesse.

24 Therefore

24 Therefore the Lord rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, *and* according to the pureneſſe of mine hands in his ſight.

25 With the godly thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe godly: with the vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe froward.

27 Thus thou wilt ſaue the poore people, and wilt caſt downe the proud looks.

28 Surely thou wilt light my candle: the Lord my God will lighten my darkneſſe.

29 For by thee I haue broken thorow an hoſt, and by my God I haue leaped ouer a wall.

30 The way of God is vncorrupt: the word of the Lord is tried *in the fire*: he is a ſhield to all that truſt in him.

31 For who is God beſides the Lord? and who is mighty ſaue our God?

32 God girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way vpright.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and ſetteth me vpon mine high places.

34 He teacheth mine hands to fight: ſo that a bow of braſſe is broken with mine armes.

35 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluation, and thy right hand hath ſtayed me, and thy louing kindneſſe hath cauſed me to increaſe.

36 Thou haſt inlarged my ſteppes vnder me, and mine heeles haue not ſlid.

37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and taken them, & haue not turned againe till I had conſumed them.

38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe againſt me, thou haſt ſubdued vnder me.

40 And thou haſt giuen me the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to ſaue *them*, euen vnto the Lord, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then I did beat them ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I did tread them flat as the clay in the ſtreets.

43 Thou haſt deliuered me from the contentions of the people: thou haſt made mee the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowen ſhall ſerue me.

44 Aſſoone as they heare, they ſhall obey me: the ſtrangers ſhalbe in ſubiection to me.

45 Strangers ſhall ſhrinke away, and feare in their priuy chambers.

46 Let the Lord liue, and bleſſed be my ſtrength, and the God of my ſaluation be exalted.

47 *It is* God that giueth me *power* to auenge me, and ſubdueth the people vnder me.

48 O my deliuerer from mine enemies, euen thou haſt ſet me vp from them that roſe againſt me: thou haſt deliuered me from the cruell man.

49 Therefore I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the nations, and will ſing vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerances giueth he vnto his king, and ſheweth mercy to his anoynted, *euen* to Dauid and to his ſeed for euer.

## PSAL. XIX.

1 *To the intent he might moouе the faithfull to a deeper conſideration of Gods glory, he ſetteth before their eyes the moſt exquiſite workmanſhip of the heauens with their proportion, and ornaments*; 8 *And afterward calleth them to the lawe, wherein God hath reuealed himſelfe more familiarly to his choſen people. The which peculiar grace, by commending the Lawe, he ſetteth forth more at large.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe * heauens declare the glory of God, and the firmament ſheweth the worke of his hands. Rom. 1. 20.

2 Day vnto day vttereth the ſame, and night vnto night teacheth knowledge.

3 *There is* no ſpeech nor language, *where* their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone forth thorow all the earth, and their words into the ends of the world: in them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which commeth foorth as a bridegrome out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth like a mighty man to run *his* race.

6 His going out *is* from the end of the heauen, and his compaſſe *is* vnto the ends of the ſame, & none is hid from the heat thereof.

7 The Law of the Lord is perfit, converting the ſoule: the teſtimony of the Lord is ſure, and giueth wiſdome vnto the ſimple.

8 The ſtatutes of the Lord *are* right, and reioyce the heart: the commandement of the Lord *is* pure, and giueth light vnto the eyes.

9 The feare of the Lord *is* cleane, and endureth for euer: the iudgements of the Lord *are* truth: they are righteous altogether,

10 And more to be deſired then golde, yea, then much fine gold: ſweeter alſo then hony and the hony combe.

11 Moreouer, by them *is* thy ſeruant made circumſpect, *and* in keeping of them there *is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderſtand *his* faults? cleanſe mee from ſecret *faults*.

13 Keepe thy ſeruaunt alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes: let them not reigne ouer me: ſo ſhal I be vpright, and made cleane from much wickednеſſe.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of mine heart be acceptable in thy ſight, O Lord, my ſtrength, and my redeemer.

## PSAL. XX.

1 *A prayer of the people vnto God, that it would pleaſe him to heare their king, and receiue his ſacrifice which he offered before he went to battell againſt the Ammonites.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe Lord heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iaakob defend thee:

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuary, & ſtrengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Let him remember all thine offerings, & turne thy burnt offerings into aſhes. Selah.

4 *And* grant thee according to thine heart, and fulfill all thy purpoſe:

5 *That* we may reioyce in thy ſaluation, and ſet vp the banner in the Name of our God, *when* the Lord ſhall performe all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the Lord will helpe his anointed, *and* will heare him from his Sanctuary, by the mighty helpe of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in chariots, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the Name of the Lord our God.

8 They are brought downe, and fallen, but we are riſen and ſtand vpright.

9 Saue Lord: let the King heare vs in the day that we call.

## PSAL. XXI.

*1 Dauid in the person of the people praiseth God for the victory, attributing it to God, and not to the strength of man. Wherein the holy Ghost directeth the faithfull to Christ, who is the perfection of this kingdome.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe king shall reioyce in thy strength, O Lord: yea, how greatly shal he reioyce in thy saluation!

2 Thou hast ginen him his hearts desire, and hast not denied *him* the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou didst preuent him with liberall blessings, *and* didst set a crowne of pure golde vpon his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest him a long life for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: dignity and honour hast thou layd vpon him.

6 For thou hast set him *as* blessings for euer: thou hast made him glad with the ioy of thy countenance.

7 Because the king trusteth in the Lord, and in the mercy of the most High, he shall not slide.

8 Thine hand shal find out all thine enemies, *and* thy right hand shall find out them that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them like a firy ouen in time of thine anger: the Lord shall destroy them in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee, *and* imagined mischiefe, *but* they shall not preuaile.

12 Therefore shalt thou put them apart, *and* the strings of thy bowe shalt thou make ready against their faces.

13 Be thou exalted, O Lord, in thy strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

## PSAL. XXII.

*1 Dauid complained because he was brought into such extremities that he was past al hope, but after he had rehearsed the sorowes and griefs, wherewith he was vexed, 10 he recouereth himselfe from the bottomlesse pit of tentations, and groweth in hope. And here vnder his owne person he setteth forth the figure of Christ, whom he did foresee by the spirit of prophesie, that he should marueilously and straungely be deiected and abased before his father should raise and exalt him againe.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon ‖ Aijeleth Hasshahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ *Or, the hinde of the morning, and this was the name of some common song.*

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me, *and* art so far from mine health, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry by day, but thou hearest not, and by night but I haue no audience.

3 But thou art holy, and doest inhabit the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They called vpon thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worme, and not a man: a shame of men, and the contempt of the people.

7 All they that see me haue me in derision: they make a mow, *and* nod the head, *saying*,

8 †He trusted in the Lord, let him deliuer him: let him saue him, seeing he loueth him.

† *Or, rolled vp on God. Matt. 27. 43.*

9 But thou didst draw me out of the wombe: thou gauest me hope, *euen* at my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast vpon thee, *euen* from the wombe: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, because trouble is nere: for *there is* none to helpe *me*.

12 Many yong bulles haue compassed me: mighty bulles of Bashan haue closed me about.

13 They gape vpon me with their mouthes, *as* a ramping and roaring lion.

14 I am like water powred out, and all my bones are out of ioynt: mine heart is like waxe: it is molten in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried vp like a pot sheard, & my tongue cleaueth to my iawes, and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs haue compassed me, *and* the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed me: they pearced mine hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: *yet* they beholde, *and* looke vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou farre off, O Lord, my strength: haste to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: my desolate *soule* from the power of the dog.

21 Saue me from the lions mouth, and answere me *in* from *me* from the homes of the vnicornes.

22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: *Heb. 2.12.* in the middes of the Congregation will I praise thee, *saying*,

23 Praise the Lord, ye that feare him: magnifie ye him, all the seed of Iaakob, and feare ye him, all the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the poore: neither hath he hidde his face from him, but when he called vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great Congregation: my vowes will I performe before them that feare him.

26 The poore shall eat and be satisfied: they that seeke after the Lord shall praise him: your heart shall liue for euer.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember *themselues*, and turne to the Lord, and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the Lords, and he ruleth among the nations.

29 All they that be fat in the earth shall eate and worship: all they that go downe into the dust, shall bow before him, euen hee that can not quicken his owne soule.

30 *Their* seed shall serue him: it shall be counted vnto the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shalbe borne, because he hath done it.

## PSAL. XXIII.

*1 Because the Prophet had proued the great mercies of God at diuers times, and in sundry maners, he gathereth a certeine assurance, full perswading himselfe that God will continue the like, same goodnesse towards him for euer.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe Lord *is* my* shepheard, I shall not want. *Isa. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23. Ioh. 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 25.*

2 He maketh me to rest in greene pasture, *and* leadeth me by the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soule, *and* leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I should walke thorow the valley of the shadow of death, I will feare no euill: for thou art with me: thy rod and thy staffe they comfort me.

5 Thou

5 Thou doest prepare a table before mee in the sight of mine aduersaries: thou doest anoynt mine head with oyle, *and* my cup runneth ouer.

6 Doubtlesse, kindnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life, and I shall remaine a long season in the house of the Lord.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 *Albeit the Lord God hath made and gouerneth all the world, yet towards his chosen people his gracious goodnesse doeth most abundantly appeare, in that among them hee will haue his dwelling place. Which though it was appointed among the children of Abraham, yet onely they doe enter aright into this Sanctuarie, which are the true worshippers of God, purged from the sinfull filth of this world. 7 Finally he magnifieth Gods grace for the building of the Temple, to the end he moght stirre vp all the faithfull to the true seruice of God.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe earth * *is* the Lords, and all that therein is: the world and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it vpon the seas, and established it vpon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the mountaine of the Lord, and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 *Euen* he *that hath* innocent hands, and a pure heart: which hath not lift vp his mind vnto vanity, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 He shall receiue a blessing from the Lorde, and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

6 This is the generation of them that seeke him, of them that seeke thy face, *this is* Iaakob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads yee gates, and be yee lift vp ye euerlasting doores, and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this king of glory? the Lorde strong and mighty, *euen* the Lord mighty in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, ye gates, and lift vp *your selues*, ye euerlasting doores, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? the Lord of hosts, he is the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 *The Prophet touched with the consideration of his sinnes, and also grieued with the cruell malice of his enemies, 6 prayeth to God most feruently to haue his sinnes forgiuen, 7 especially such as hee had committed in his youth. He beginneth euery verse according to the Ebrew letters, two or three except.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

VNto thee, O Lord, lift I vp my soule.

2 My God, I trust in thee, let me not be confounded: let not mine enemies reioyce ouer me.

3 * So all that hoped in thee, shall not be ashamed: *but* let them be confounded that transgresse without cause.

4 Shewe me thy wayes, O Lord, *and* teach mee thy paths.

5 Leade me forth in thy trueth, and teach mee: for thou art the God of my saluation, in thee doe I trust all the day.

6 Remember, O Lorde, thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesse: for they haue bene for euer.

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my rebellions, *but* according to thy kindnesse remember thou me, *euen* for thy goodnesse sake, O Lord.

8 Gracious and righteous *is* the Lord: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 Them that bee meeke, will he guide in iudgement, and teach the humble his way.

10 All the paths of the Lord *are* mercie & truth vnto all such as keepe his couenant & his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O Lord, be mercifull vnto mine iniquity, for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the Lord? him will he teach the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soule shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the land.

14 The secrete of the Lorde *is reueiled* to them, that feare him: and his couenant to giue them vnderstanding.

15 Mine eyes *are* euer toward the Lord: for hee will bring my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thy face vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: for I am desolate and poore.

17 The sorowes of mine heart are enlarged: draw me out of my troubles.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction and my trauell, and forgiue all my sinnes:

19 Behold mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with cruell hatred.

20 Keepe my soule, and deliuer me: let mee not be confounded, for I trust in thee.

21 Let *mine* vprightnesse and equitie preserue me: for mine hope is in thee.

22 Deliuer Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

1 *Dauid oppressed with many iniuries, finding no helpe in the world, calleth for aid from God: and assured of his integritie toward Saul, desireth God to bee his iudge, and to defend his innocencie. 6 Finally, hee maketh mention of his sacrifice, which hee will offer for his deliuerance, and desireth to be in the companie of the faithfull in the Congregation of God, whence he was banished by Saul, promising integritie of life, and open praises and thanksgiuing.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

IVdge me, O Lord, for I haue walked in mine innocencie: my trust hath beene also in the Lord: *therefore* shall I not slide.

2 Prooue me, O Lord, and try me: examine my reines, and mine heart.

3 For thy louing kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: therefore haue I walked in thy trueth.

4 I haue not haunted with vaine persons, neither kept company with the dissemblers.

5 I haue hated the assembly of the euil, and haue not companied with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocencie, O Lord, and compasse thine altar,

7 That I may declare with the voyce of thanksgiuing, and set forth all thy wonderous works.

8 O Lord, I haue loued the habitation of thine house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soule with the sinners, nor my life with the bloody men:

10 In whose hands *is* wickednesse, and their right hand is full of bribes,

11 But I will walke in mine innocencie: redeeme me *therefore*, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foot standeth in vprightnesse: I wil praise thee, O Lord, in the Congregations.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 *Dauid maketh this Psalme being deliuered from great perils, as appeareth by the praises and thanksgiuing annexed. 6 Wherein we may see the constant faith of Dauid against the assaults of all his enemies, 7 and also the ende wherefore hee desireth to liue and to be deliuered, onely to worship God in his Congregation.*

¶ A Psalme

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe Lord *is* my light and my saluation, whome shall I feare? the Lord *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies, and my foes came vpon me to eat vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoste pitched against mee, mine heart should not be afrayd: though warre bee raised against me, I will trust in this.

4 One thing haue I desired of the Lord, that I will require, *euen* that I may dwel in the house of the Lord all the dayes of my life, to beholde the beauty of the Lord, and to visit his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his Tabernacle: in the secret *place* of his pauilion shal he hide me, *and* set me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now shall hee lift vp mine head aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices of ioy: I will sing and praise the Lord.

7 Hearken vnto my voyce, O Lord, *when* I cry: haue mercie also vpon me and heare me.

8 *When thou saydst*, Seeke ye my face: mine heart answered vnto thee, O Lord, I will seeke thy face.

9 Hide not *therefore* thy face from me, nor cast thy seruant away in displeasure: thou hast bene my succour: leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.

10 Though my father and my mother shoulde forsake me, yet the Lord will gather me vp.

11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead mee in a right path, because of mine enemies.

12 Giue mee not vnto the lust of mine aduersaries: for there are false witnesses risen vp against me, and such as speake cruelly.

13 *I should haue fainted*, except I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the Lord in the land of the liuing.

14 Hope in the Lord: be strong, and he shal comfort thine heart, and trust in the Lord.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 *Being in great feare and heauinesse of heart to see God dishonoured by the wicked, hee desireth to bee ridde of them, 4 and crieth for vengeance against them: and at length assureth himselfe, that God hath heard his prayer. 9 Who whose tuition hee commendeth all the faithfull.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O Lord, do I cry: O my strength, bee not deafe toward me, lest, if thou answere mee not, I be like them that goe downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my petitions, when I cry vnto thee, when I hold vp mine hands toward thine holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: which speake friendly to their neighbours, when malice *is* in their hearts.

4 Reward them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednesse of their inuentions: recompense them after the worke of their hands: render them their reward.

5 For they regarde not the works of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands: *therfore* breake them downe, and build them not vp.

6 Praised *be* the Lord, for hee hath heard the voyce of my petitions.

7 The Lord *is* my strength, and my shield: mine heart trusted in him, and I was helped: therefore mine heart shall reioyce, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The Lorde *is* their strength, and hee is the strength of the deliuerances of his anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance: feed them also, and exalt them for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth the princes and rulers of the world (which for the most part thinke there is no God) 3 at the least to feare him for the thunders and tempests for feare whereof all creatures tremble. 11 And though thereby God threateneth sinners, yet is he alwayes mercifull to his, and moueth them thereby to praise his Name.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the Lord ye sonnes of the mighty: giue vnto the Lord glory and strength.

2 Giue vnto the Lord glory *due* vnto his Name: worship the Lord in the glorious Sanctuary.

3 The voice of the Lord *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory maketh it to thunder: the Lorde *is* vpon the great waters.

4 The voyce of the Lord *is* mighty: the voyce of the Lord *is* glorious.

5 The voyce of the Lord breaketh the cedars: yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 Hee maketh them also to leape like a calfe: Lebanon *also* and Sirion like a yong vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the Lorde diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the Lord maketh the wildernesse to tremble: the Lord maketh the wildernesse of Kadesh to tremble.

9 The voyce of the Lord maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forestes: *therefore* in his Temple doeth euery man speake of *his* glory.

10 The Lord sitteth vpon the flood, and the Lord doeth remaine king for euer.

11 The Lord shal giue strength vnto the people: the Lord shall blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 *When Dauid was deliuered from great danger, he rendred thanks to God, exhorting others to doe the like, and to learne by his example, that God is rather mercifull, then seuere and rigorous toward his children. 7 and also that the fall from prosperitie to aduersitie is sudden. 8 This done, he returneth to prayer, promising to praise God for euer.*

¶ * A Psalme *or* song of the * dedication of the house of Dauid. 2. Sam. 5. 2. Dan. 3. 5.

I Will magnifie thee, O Lord: for thou hast exalted me, and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O Lord my God, I cried vnto thee, and thou hast restored me.

3 O Lord, thou hast brought vp my soule out of the graue: thou hast reuiued me from them that go downe into the pit.

4 Sing praises vnto the Lord, ye his Saints, & giue thanks before the remembrance of his Holinesse.

5 * For *he endureth but* a while in his anger: *but* in his fauour *is* life: weeping may abide at euening, but ioy *commeth* in the morning. Psal. 146. 8. Isa. 54. 7. 8. 2. Cor. 4. 17.

6 And in my prosperitie I said, I shall neuer bee moued.

7 *For* thou Lord of thy goodnesse hadst made my mountaine to stand strong: *but* thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 *Then* cried I vnto thee, O Lord, and prayed to my Lord.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? shall the dust giue thankes vnto thee? or shall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare,

30 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy vpon mee: Lord, be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned my mourning into ioy: thou haſt looſed my ſacke, and girded me with gladneſſe.

12 Therefore ſhall *my* tongue praiſe thee and not ceaſe: O Lord my God, I will giue thanks vnto thee for euer.

## PSAL. XXXI.

1 *Dauid deliuered from ſome great danger, firſt rehearſeth what meditation hee had by the power of faith, when death was before his eyes, his enemie being ready to take him.* 15 *Then hee affirmeth that the fauour of God is alwayes ready to thoſe that feare him.* 20 *Finally, hee exhorteth all the faithfull to truſt in God, and to loue him, becauſe he preſerueth and ſtrengtheneth them, as they may ſee by his example.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

Pſal. 71. 1 IN *thee, O Lord, haue I put my truſt: let me neuer be confounded: deliuer me in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me: make haſte to deliuer me: be vnto me a ſtrong rocke, *and* an houſe of defence to ſaue me.

3 For thou art my rocke and my fortreſſe: therefore for thy Names ſake direct me and guide me.

4 Draw mee out of the net that they haue layd priuily for me: for thou art my ſtrength.

5 Into thine hand I commend my ſpirit: *for* thou haſt redeemed me, O Lord God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that giue themſelues to deceitfull vanities: for I truſt in the Lord.

7 I will bee glad and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou haſt ſeene my trouble: thou haſt knowen my ſoule in aduerſities,

8 And thou haſt not ſhut mee vp in the hand of the enemie, *but* haſt ſet my feete at large.

9 Haue mercy vpon mee, O Lord: for I am in trouble: mine eye, my ſoule and my belly are conſumed with griefe.

10 For my life is waſted with heauineſſe, and my yeeres with mourning: my ſtrength faileth for my paine, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but ſpecially among my neighbours: and a feare to mine acquaintance, who ſeeing me in the ſtreet, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten, as a dead man out of minde: I am like a broken veſſell.

13 For I haue heard the railing of great men: feare *was* on euery ſide, while they conſpired together againſt me, *and* conſulted to take my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O Lord: I ſayde, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thine hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant, *and* ſaue me through thy mercy.

17 Let mee not be confounded, O Lord: for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be put to confuſion, *and* to ſilence in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips bee made dumme, which cruelly, proudly and ſpitefully ſpeake againſt the righteous.

19 How great is thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt laid vp for them that feare thee, *and* done to them that truſt in thee, *euen* before the ſonnes of men!

20 Thou doeſt hide them † priuily in thy preſence from the pride of men: thou keepeſt them ſecretly in thy Tabernacle from the ſtrife of tongues.

† Or, in the ſecret of thy face.

21 Bleſſed *be* the Lord: for hee hath ſhewed his marueilous kindneſſe toward me in a ſtrong citie.

22 Though I ſaid in mine haſte, I am caſt out of thy ſight, yet thou heardeſt the voyce of my prayer, when I cried vnto thee.

23 Loue yee the Lord all his ‖ Saints: *for* the Lord preſerueth the faithfull, and rewardeth abundantly the proud doer.

‖ Or, ye that feele his mercies.

24 All ye that truſt in the Lord, be ſtrong, and he ſhall eſtabliſh your heart.

## PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Dauid puniſhed with grieuous ſickneſſe for his ſinnes, counteth them bleſſed to whom God doeth not imputе their tranſgreſſions.* 5 *And after that he had confeſſed his ſinnes and obtained pardon,* 6 *He exhorteth the wicked men to liue godly,* 11 *And the good to reioyce.*

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid to giue inſtruction.

BLeſſed *is he* whoſe wickednеſſe is forgiuen, *and* whoſe ſinne is couered.

2 Bleſſed *is* the man vnto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquitie, and in whoſe ſpirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I held my tongue, my bones conſumed, *or* when I roared all the day,

4 (For thine hand is heauy vpon me day and night: *and* my moiſture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah)

5 *Then* I acknowledged my ſinne vnto thee, neither hid I mine iniquitie: *for* I thought, I will confeſſe againſt me my wickednеſſe vnto the Lord, and thou forgaueſt the puniſhment of my ſinne. Selah.

6 Therefore ſhall euery one that is godly, make his prayer vnto thee in a time when thou mayeſt be found: ſurely in the flood of great waters they ſhall not come neere vnto him.

7 Thou art my ſecret place: thou preſerueſt me from trouble: thou compaſſeſt me about with ioyful deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way that thou ſhalt go, *&* I wil guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not like an horſe, *or* like a mule, *which* vnderſtand not: whoſe mouthes thou doeſt binde with bit and bridle, leſt they come neere thee.

10 Many ſorowes *ſhall come* to the wicked; but he that truſteth in the Lord, mercy ſhall compaſſe him.

11 Be glad ye righteous, and reioyce in the Lord, and be ioyfull all ye that are vpright in heart.

## PSAL. XXXIII.

1 *He exhorteth good men to praiſe God for that he hath not onely created all things, and by his prouidence ouerueth the ſame, but alſo is faithfull in his promiſes,* 10 *he vnderſtandeth mans heart, and ſcattereth the counſell of the wicked,* 16 *ſo that no man can bee preſerued by any creature or meanes ſtrength: but they that put their confidence in his mercy, ſhall be preſerued from all aduerſities.*

REioyce in the Lord, O yee righteous: *for* it becommeth vpright men to be thankefull.

2 Praiſe the Lord with harpe: ſing vnto him with viole *and* inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing vnto him a newe ſong: ſing cheerefully with a loud voyce.

4 For the word of the Lord *is* righteous, and all his works *are* faithfull.

5 He loueth righteouſneſſe and iudgement: the earth is full of the goodneſſe of the Lord.

6 By the word of the Lord were the heauens made, and all the hoſte of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the ſea together

as

as vpon an heape, and layeth vp the depths in *his* treasures.

8 Let all the earth feare the Lord: let all them that dwell in the world, feare him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: hee commanded, and it ‖ stood.

‖ Or, was created.

10 The Lord breaketh the counsell of the heathen, *and* bringeth to nought the deuices of the people.

11 The counsell of the Lord shall stand for euer, *and* the thoughts of his heart thorowout all ages.

12 Blessed *is* that nation, whose God is the Lord: *euen* the people *that* hee hath chosen for his inheritance.

13 The Lord looketh downe from heauen, *and* beholdeth all the children of men.

14 From the habitation of his dwelling hee beholdeth all them that dwell in the earth.

15 Hee fashioneth their hearts euery one, *and* vnderstandeth all their works.

16 The king is not saued by the multitude of an hoste *neither* is the mightie man deliuered by great strength.

17 An horse is a vaine helpe, and shall not deliuer *any* by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the Lord *is* vpon them that feare him, *and* vpon them that trust in his mercy,

19 To deliuer their soules from death, and to preserue them in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the Lord: *for* he is our helpe and our shield.

21 Surely our heart shall reioyce in him, because we trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy, O Lord, be vpon vs, as we trust in thee.

## PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 *After Dauid had escaped Achish, according as it is written in the 1. Sam. 21. 11 whom in this title he calleth Abimelech (which was a generall name to all the kings of the Philistims) he praiseth God for his deliuerance, 3 prouoking all others by his example to trust in God, to feare and serue him: 14 Who defendeth the godly with his Angel, 15 and vtterly destroyeth the wicked in their sinnes.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when hee changed his behauiour before Abimelech, who droue him away, and he departed.

I Will alway giue thanks vnto the Lord: his praise *shalbe* in my mouth continually.

2 My soule shall glory in the Lord: the humble shall heare it, and be glad.

3 Prayse ye the Lord with me, and let vs magnifie his name together.

4 I sought the Lord, and he heard me: yea, hee deliuered me out of all my feare.

5 They shall looke vnto him, and ‖ run *to him*: and their faces shall not be ashamed, *saying*,

‖ Or, flow.

6 This poore man cried, and the Lord heard *him*, and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the Lord pitcheth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 Taste ye and see, how gracious the Lord is: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in him.

9 Feare the Lord, yee his Saints: for nothing wanteth to them that feare him.

10 The lions doe lacke and suffer hunger, but they which seeke the Lord, shall want nothing that is good.

11 Come children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the Lord.

12 *What man is he, that desireth life, and loueth *long* dayes for to see good? 1. Pet. 3. 10.

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips that they speake no guile.

14 Eschew euill and doe good: seeke peace and follow after it.

15 The eyes of the Lord *are* vpon the righteous, and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 *But* the face of the Lord *is* against them that doe euill, to cut off their remembrance from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the Lord heareth *them*, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The Lord is neere vnto them that are of a contrite heart, & will saue such as be afflicted in spirit.

19 Great *are* the troubles of the righteous: but the Lord deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 *But* malice shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, shall perish.

22 The Lord redeemeth the soules of his seruants: and none that trust in him, shall perish.

## PSAL. XXXV.

1 *So long as Saul was enemie to Dauid, all that had any authoritie vnder him, to flatter their king (as is the course of the world) did also most cruelly persecute Dauid: against whom hee prayeth God to pleade and to auenge his cause, 8 that they may bee taken in their nets and snares, which they layde for him, that his innocencie may bee declared, 27 and that the innocent, which taketh part with him, may reioyce and praise the Name of the Lord, that thus deliuereth his seruant. 28 And so hee promiseth to speake foorth the iustice of the Lord, and to magnifie his Name all the dayes of his life.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLeade thou my cause, O Lord, with them that striue with me: fight thou against them that fight against me.

2 Lay hand vpon the shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Bring out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I am thy saluation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame, that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe, and brought to confusion that imagine mine hurt.

5 Let them be as chaffe before the winde, and let the Angel of the Lord scatter *them*.

6 Let their way be darke and slippery: and let the Angel of the Lord persecute them.

7 For without cause they haue hid the pit, *and* their net for me: without cause haue they digged a *pit* for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him at vnwares, and let his net that he hath layd priuily, take him: let him fall into the same destruction.

9 Then my soule shall be ioyfull in the Lord: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him, that is too strong for him! yea, the poore and him that is in miserie, from him that spoyleth him!

11 Cruell witnesses did rise vp: they asked of me things that I knew not:

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to haue spoyled my soule.

13 Yet I, when they were sicke, I was clothed with a sacke: I humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer

prayer was turned vpon my bosome.

14 I behaued my selfe as to *my* friend, *or* as to my brother: I humbled my selfe, mourning as one that bewaileth his mother.

15 But in mine aduersity they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: the abiects assembled themselues against me, and I knew not: they tare me, and ceased not,

16 With the false scoffers at bankets, gnashing their teeth against me.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou behold *this*? deliuer my soule from their tumult, *euen* my desolate *soule* from the lions.

18 *So* will I giue thee thankes in a great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies, vniustly reioyce ouer mee, neither let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not as friends: but they imagine deceitfull wordes against the ‖ quiet of the land.

21 And they gaped on me with their mouths, saying, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene.

22 Thou hast seene it, O Lord: keepe not silence: be not farre from me, O Lord.

23 Arise and wake to my iudgement, *euen* to my cause, my God, and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O Lorde my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, O our soule reioyce: neither let them say, We haue deuoured him.

26 Let them be confounded and put to shame together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with confusion and shame, that list vp themselues against me.

27 *But* let them bee ioyfull and glad that loue my righteousnesse: yea, let them say alway, Let the Lord bee magnified, which loueth the prosperitie of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall vtter thy righteousnesse, *and* thy prayse euery day.

## PSAL. XXXVI.

1 *The Prophet grieuously vexed by the wicked, doth complaine of their malicious wickednes. 6 Then hee turneth to consider the vnspeakeable goodnesse of God towardes all creatures: 9 But specially towards his children, that by the faith thereof hee may bee comforted and assured of his deliuerance by this ordinary course of Gods worke, 13 who in the ende destroyeth the wicked, and saueth the iust.*

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the Lord.

WIckednesse sayeth to the wicked man, euen in mine heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, while his iniquity is found *worthy* to be hated.

3 The wordes of his mouth *are* iniquitie & deceit: he hath left off to vnderstand *and* to doe good.

4 He imagineth mischiefe vpon his bed: he setteth himselfe vpon a way *that is* not good, *and* doth not abhorre euill.

5 Thy mercie, O Lorde, *reacheth* vnto the heauens, *and* thy faithfulnesse vnto the cloudes.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like the † mighty mountaines: thy iudgements *are like* a great deepe: thou, Lord, doest saue man and beast.

7 How excellent is thy mercy, O God! therefore the children of men trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shalbe satisfied with the fatnesse of thine house, and thou shalt giue them drinke out of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the well of life, *and* in thy light shall we see light.

10 Extend thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee, and thy righteousnesse vnto them that are vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foote of pride come against mee, and let not the hand of the wicked men moue me.

12 There they are fallen that worke iniquity: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

## PSAL. XXXVII.

1 *This Psalme conteineth exhortation and consolation for the weake, that are grieued at the prosperitie of the wicked, and the affliction of the godly. 7 For how prosperously soeuer the wicked doe liue for the time, hee doeth affirme their felicitie to bee vaine and transitorie, because they are not in the fauour of God, but in the end they are destroyed as his enemies, 11 and how miserably that the righteous seemeth to liue in the world, yet his end is peace, and hee is in the fauour of God, hee is deliuered from the wicked and preserued.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid

FRet not thy selfe because of the wicked men, neither be enuious for the euill doers.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like grasse, and shall wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust thou in the Lord and doe good: dwell in the land and thou shalt be fed assuredly.

4 And delight thy selfe in the Lord, and he shall giue thee thine hearts desire.

5 Commit thy way vnto the Lord, and trust in him, and he shall bring it to passe.

6 And he shal bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 Waite patiently vpon the Lord, and hope in him: fret not thy selfe for him which prospereth in his way: *nor* for the man that bringeth *his* enterprise to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and leaue off wrath: fret not thy selfe also to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shalbe cut off, and they that waite vpon the Lord, they shall inherite the land.

10 Therefore yet a litle while, and the wicked shal not appeare, and thou shalt looke after his place, and he shall not be found.

11 But *meeke men shall possesse the earth, and shall haue their delight in the multitude of peace. *Mat.5.5.*

12 The wicked practiseth against the iust, & gnasheth his teeth against him.

13 *But* the Lord shall laugh him to scorne: for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen *their* sworde, and haue bent their bow, to cast downe the poore and needie, *and* to slay such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 *But* their sworde shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shalbe broken.

16 A small thing vnto the iust man is better, then great riches to the wicked *and* mighty.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the Lord vpholdeth the iust men.

18 The Lord knoweth the dayes of vpright men, and their inheritance shall be perpetuall.

19 They shall not be confounded in the perillous time, & in the dayes of famine they shal haue enough.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall be consumed as the fat of lambes: *euen* with the smoke shall they consume away.

21 The

21 The wicked borroweth & payeth not againe: but the righteous is mercifull and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of God shal inherite the land, and they that be cursed of him, shalbe cut off.

23 The paths of man are directed by the Lord: for he loueth his way.

24 Though hee fall, he shall not be cast off: for the Lord putteth vnder his hand.

25 I haue beene yong and am olde: yet I sawe neuer the righteous forsaken, nor his seede begging bread.

26 *But* he is euer mercifull and lendeth, and his seede *enioyeth* the blessing.

27 Flee from euill and doe good, and dwell for euer.

28 For the Lord loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints: they shall be preserued for euermore: but the seede of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous man shall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous will speake of wisedome, and his tongue will talke of iudgement.

31 *For* the Law of his God *is* in his heart, *and* his steps shall not slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 *But* the Lord will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Waite thou on the Lord, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee, that thou shalt inherite the land: when ỹ wicked men shal perish, thou shalt see.

35 I haue seene the wicked strong, and spreading himselfe like a greene bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe, he was gone, and I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the vpright man, and beholde the iust: for the ende of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressors shalbe destroyed together, *and* the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous men *shall be* of the Lord: he *shall be* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 For the Lord shall helpe them, and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and shall saue them, because they trust in him.

## PSAL. XXXVIII.

1 *Dauid liuing sicke of some grieuous disease, acknowledgeth himselfe to be chastised of the Lord for his sinnes, and therefore prayeth God to turne away his wrath.* 5 *He vttereth the greatnesse of his griefe by many wordes and circumstances, as wounded with the arrowes of Gods ire, forsaken of his friends, euill intreated of his enemies.* 22 *But in the ende with firme confidence hee commendeth his cause to God, and hopeth for speedie helpe at his hand.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid for remembrance.

O Lord, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chastise me in thy wrath.

2 For thine arrowes haue light vpon mee, and thine hand lieth vpon me.

3 There *is* nothing sound in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither is there rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head, *and* as a weightie burden they are too heauie for me.

5 My wounds are putrified, and corrupt because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am bowed, *and* crooked very sore: I goe ‖ mourning all the day.

7 For my reines are full of burning, and there *is* nothing sound in my flesh.

8 I am weakened and sore broken: I roare for the very griefe of mine heart.

9 Lord, † *yowre* my whole desire before thee, and my sighing is not hid from thee.

10 Mine heart † panteth: my strength faileth me, and the light of mine eyes, euen they are not mine owne.

11 My louers and my friends stand aside from my plague, and my kinsmen stand afarre off.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares, and they that goe about to doe me euill, talke wicked things, and imagine deceit continually.

13 But I as a deafe man heard not, and *am* as a dumbe man *which* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus am I as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For on thee, O Lord, doe I waite: thou wilt heare *me* my Lord, my God.

16 For I sayd, *Heare mee*, lest they reioyce ouer me: *for* when my foote slippeth, they extoll themselues against me.

17 Surely I am ready to halt, and my sorowe is euer before me.

18 When I declare my paine, *and* am sory for my sinne,

19 Then mine enemies are aliue, *and* are mighty, and they that hate me wrongfully are many.

20 They also that reward euill for good, are mine aduersaries, because I follow goodnesse.

21 Forsake me not, O Lord: be not thou farre from me, my God.

22 Haste thee to helpe me, O my Lord, my saluation.

## PSAL. XXXIX.

1 *Dauid vttereth with what great griefe & bitternesse of minde he was driuen to these outragious complaints of his infirmities.* 2 *For hee confesseth that when he had determined silence, he brast forth yet into words that he would not, through the greatnesse of his griefe.* 4 *Then he rehearseth certaine requests which taste of the infirmitie of man,* 8 *and mixeth with them many prayers: but all doe shew a minde wonderfull troubled, that it may plainely appeare how he did striue mightily against death and desperation.*

¶ To the excellent *musician* Ieduthun.

A Psalme of Dauid.

I Thought, I wil take heede to my waies, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe my mouth bridled, while the wicked is in my sight.

2 I was dumbe and spake nothing: I kept silence euen from good, and my sorow was more stirred.

3 Mine heart was hote within mee, and while I was musing, the fire kindled, *and* I spake with my tongue, *saying*,

4 Lord, let me know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it is: let mee know how long I haue to liue.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes as an handbredth, and mine age as nothing in respect of thee: surely euery man *in his best* state is altogether vanitie. Selah.

6 Doubtlesse man walketh in a shadow, and disquieteth himselfe in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and cannot tell who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? mine hope is euen in thee.

8 Deliuer mee from all my transgressions, and make me not a rebuke vnto the foolish.

9 I should haue bene dumbe, & not haue opened my

‖ *Or, black as one that is disfigured and consumed with sickenesse.*

† *Heb. my strength forsaketh me, or is loosed in me, and so my strength, what he was: also, the state of all helpe and comfort.*

my mouth,because thou diddest it.

10 Take thy plague away from me: for I am consumed by the stroke of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest chastise man for iniquitie, thou as a moth makest his beauty to consume: surely every man *is* vanitie. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O Lord, and hearken vnto my crie: keepe not silence at my teares, for I am a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner as all my fathers.

13 Stay *thine anger* from me, that I may recouer my strength, before I go hence and be not.

## PSAL. XL.

*1 Dauid deliuered from great danger, doth magnifie and praise the grace of God for his deliuerance, and commendeth his prouidence towardes all mankinde. 5 Then doeth hee promise to giue himselfe wholly to Gods seruice, and so declareth how God is truely worshipped. 14 Afterward he giueth thankes and praiseth God, and hauing complained of his enemies, with good courage he calleth for ayde and succour.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Waited patiently for the Lord, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me also out of the horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and set my feete vpon the rocke, and ordered my goings.

3 And he hath put in my mouth a new song of praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the Lord.

4 Blessed *is* the man that maketh the Lorde his trust, and regardeth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.

5 O Lorde my God, thou hast made thy wonderfull works so many, that none can count in order to thee thy thoughts toward vs: I would declare and speake *of them, but* they are moe then I am able to expresse.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou diddest not desire: (*for* mine eares hast thou prepared) burnt offring and sinne offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: *for* in the rolle of the booke it *is* written of me.

8 I desired to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within mine heart.

9 I haue declared *thy* righteousnesse in the great Congregation: loe, I will not refraine my lips: O Lord, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within mine heart, *but* I haue declared thy trueth, and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy mercy and thy trueth from the great Congregation.

11 Withdraw not thou thy tender mercie from me, O Lord: let thy mercy and thy trueth alway preserue me.

12 For innumerable troubles haue compassed me: my sinnes haue taken such holde vpon me, that I am not able to looke vp: yea, they are moe in number then the haires of mine head: therefore mine heart hath failed me.

13 Let it please thee, O Lord, to deliuer mee: make haste, O Lord, to helpe me.

14 Let them bee confounded and put to shame together, that seeke my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backeward and put to rebuke, that desire mine hurt.

15 Let them bee destroyed for a reward of their shame, which say vnto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all them that seeke thee, reioyce and bee glad in thee: and let them that loue thy saluation, say alway, The Lord be praysed.

17 Though I be poore and needy, the Lord thinketh on me: thou art mine helper and my deliuerer: my God, make no tarying.

## PSAL. XLI.

*1 Dauid being grieuously afflicted, blesseth them that pitie his case, 9 and complaineth of the treason of his owne friends and familiars, as came to passe in Iudas, Ioh. 13. 18 After he feeling the great mercies of God gently chastising him, and not suffering his enemies to triumph against him, 13 giueth most hearty thanks vnto God.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed *is* hee that iudgeth wisely of the poore: the Lord shall deliuer him in the time of trouble.

2 The Lord will keepe him, and preserue him aliue: he shall bee blessed vpon the earth, and thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The Lord wil strengthen him vpon the bed of sorow: thou hast turned all his bed in his sickenesse.

4 *Therefore* I said, Lord haue mercy vpon mee: heale my soule: for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of me, *saying*, When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh lies, *but* his heart heapeth iniquitie within him, *and when* hee commeth forth, he telleth it.

7 All they that hate me, whisper together against me: *euen* against me doe they imagine mine hurt.

8 A mischiefe is light vpon him, and he that lieth, shall no more rise.

9 Yea, my † familiar friend whome I trusted, which did eate of my bread, hath lifted vp the heele against me.

10 Therefore, O Lord, haue mercie vpon me, and raise me vp: so I shall reward them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me, because mine enemie doeth not triumph against me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integritie, and doest set me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel world without end. So be it, euen so be it.

## PSAL. XLII.

*1 The Prophet grieuously complaineth, that being letted by his persecutors, hee could not be present in the congregation of Gods people, protesting that although hee was separated in body from them, yet his heart was thitherward affectioned. 7 And last of all he sheweth, that he was not so farre ouercome with these sorowes and thoughts, 8 but that hee continually put his confidence in the Lord.*

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* to giue instruction, *committed* to the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart braveth for the riuers of water, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, *euen* for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare *before* the presence of God?

3 My teares haue bene my meat day and night, while they dayly say vnto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remembred these things, I powred out my very heart, because I had gone with the multitude, *and* led them into the house of God with the voyce of singing *and* praise, *as* a multitude that keepeth a feast.

5 Why art thou cast downe, my soule, and vnquiet within me? waite on God: for I will yet giue him thankes for the helpe of his presence.

6 My God, my soule is cast downe within mee, because

E 8

† Ebr. the man of my peace.

because I remember thee from the land of Iorden and Hermonim, and from the mount Mizar.

7 *One* deepe calleth *another* deepe by the noise of the water spoutes: all thy waues and thy floods are gone ouer me.

8 The Lorde will graunt his louing kindnesse in the day, and in the night shall I sing of him, *euen* a prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, *which is* my rocke, Why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, when the enemy oppresseth *me?*

10 My bones are cut asunder, while mine enemies reproch me, saying daily vnto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? waite on God: for I will yet giue him thanks: *hee is* my present helpe and my God.

## PSAL. XLIII.

1 *He praieth to bee deliuered from them which conspire against him, that he might ioyfully praysse God in his holy Congregation.*

IVdge me, O God, and defend my cause against the vnmercifull people: deliuer me from the deceitfull and wicked man,

2 For thou art the God of my strength: why hast thou put mee away? why goe I so mourning, when the enemy oppresseth *me?*

3 Send thy light and thy trueth: let them lead me: let them bring me vnto thine holy Mountaine, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I go vnto the altar of God, *euen* vnto the God of my ioy *and* gladnesse: and vpon the harpe will I giue thanks vnto thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast down my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? waite on God: for I will yet giue him thanks: *he is* my present helpe, and my God.

## PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The faithfull remember the great mercy of God toward his people. 9 After they complaine, because they feele it no more. 17 Also they alledge the couenant made with Abraham, for the keeping whereof they shew what grieuous things they suffered. 23 Finally they pray vnto God not to tourmente their affliction, seeing the same redoundeth to the contempt of his honour.*

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* to giue instruction, *committed* to the sonnes of Korah.

M 9

WE haue heard with our eares, O God: our fathers haue told vs the workes, *that* thou hast done in their dayes, in the old time:

2 *Howe* thou hast driuen out the heathen with thine hand, and planted them: *howe* thou hast destroyed the people, and caused them to grow.

3 For they inherited not the land by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou didst fauour them.

4 Thou art my King, O God, send help vnto Iaakob.

5 Through thee haue we thrust backe our aduersaries: by thy Name haue wee troden downe them that rose vp against vs.

6 For I doe not trust in my bow, neither can my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our aduersaries, and hast put them to confusion that hate vs.

8 *Therefore* will wee praise God continually, and will confesse thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But *nowe* thou art farre off, and puttest vs to confusion, and goest not foorth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the aduersary, & they which hate vs, spoile ‖ for themselues.

11 * Thou giuest vs as sheepe to bee eaten, and doest scatter vs among the nations.

12 Thou sellest thy people without gaine, and doest not increase their price.

13 Thou makest vs a reproch to our neighbours, a iest and a laughing stocke to them that are round about vs.

14 Thou makest vs a prouerbe among the nations, and a nodding of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* daily before mee, and the shame of my face hath couered me,

16 For the voyce of the slanderer and rebuker, for the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs, yet doe we not forget thee, neither deale wee falsly concerning thy couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither our steps gone out of thy paths.

19 Albeit thou hast smitten vs downe into the place of ‖ dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, and holden vp our hands to a strange god,

21 Shal not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Surely for thy sake are wee shaine continually, and are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Vp, why sleepest thou, O Lord? awake, be not farre off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our miserie and affliction?

25 For our soule is beaten downe vnto the dust, our belly cleaueth vnto the ground.

26 Rise vp for our succour, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

## PSAL. XLV.

1 *The maiestie of Salomon, his honour, strength, beauty, riches, and power are praised, and also his mariage with the Egyptian being an heathen woman, is blessed, 10 if that she can renounce her people, and the loue of her countrey, & giue her selfe wholy to her husband. Vnder the which figure the wonderfull maiestie and increase of the kingdome of Christ and the Church his spouse now taken of the Gentiles, is described.*

¶ To him that excelleth on Shoshannim, a song of loue to giue instruction, *committed* to the sonnes of Korah.

MIne heart wil vtter foorth a good matter: I will intreate *in* my workes of the King: my tongue *is as* the pen of a swift writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred in thy lips, because God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O most mighty, *to wit*, thy worship and thy glory,

4 And prosper with thy glory: ride vpon the worde of trueth and of meekenesse, *and* of righteousnes: so thy right hand shal teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe *to pierce* the heart of the kings enemies: *therefore* the people shall fall vnder thee.

6 Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: the scepter of thy kingdom *is a* scepter of righteousnesse.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse, because God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe & aloes, and cassia,

Or, as their plaguing, Rom. 8. 36.

Or, praising: meaning the confidence of the faithfull in time of tentation. Here we see the power of faith, which can ouercome by prayer.

cusia, *when thou commest* out of the yuory palaces, where they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thine honorable women: vpon thy right hand did ſtand the Queene in a veſture of gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken O daughter, and conſider, and incline thine eare: forget alſo thine owne people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhall the king haue pleaſure in thy beautie: for he is thy lord, and reuerence thou him.

12 And the daughter of ‖ Tyrus *with* the rich of the people ſhall doe homage before thy face with preſents.

13 The Kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of broydered gold.

14 She ſhalbe brought vnto the King in raiment of needle worke: the virgins *that follow* after her, *and* her companions ſhalbe brought vnto thee.

15 With ioy and gladneſſe ſhall they be brought, *and* ſhall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall thy children bee: thou ſhalt make them princes thorow all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred thorow all generations: therefore ſhall the people giue thankes vnto thee world without end.

## PSAL. XLVI.

1 *A ſong of triumph or thankeſgiuing for the deliuerance of Ieruſalem, after Sennacherib with his armie was driuen away, or ſome other like ſudden and marueilous deliuerance by the mightie hande of God.* 8 *Wherein the Prophet commending this great benefite doth exhort the faithfull to giue themſelues wholy vnto the hand of God, doubting nothing but that vnder his protection they ſhalbe ſafe againſt all the aſſaults of their enemies, becauſe this is his delight to aſſwage the rage of the wicked, when they are moſt buſie againſt the iuſt.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Alamoth, A ſong *committed* to the ſonnes of Korah.

GOd *is* our ſhope and ſtrength, *and* helpe in troubles, ready to be found.

2 Therefore will not wee feare though the earth be mooued, and though the mountaines fall into the midſt of the ſea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof rage, *and* bee troubled, *and* the mountaines ſhake at the ſurges of the ſame. Selah.

4 *Yet there is* a Riuer, whoſe ſtreames ſhall make glad the citie of God: *euen* the Sanctuarie of the Tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God *is* in the midſt of it: *therefore* ſhall it not be moued: God ſhall helpe it very earely.

6 *When* the nations raged, *and* the kingdomes were mooued, *God* † thundred, *and* the earth melted.

7 The Lord of hoſtes *is* with vs: the God of Iaakob *is* our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, *and* beholde the workes of the Lorde, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.

9 Hee maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the ends of the worlde: hee breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the ſpeare, *and* burneth the chariots with fire.

10 Be ſtill and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, *and* I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of hoſtes *is* with vs: the God of Iaakob *is* our refuge. Selah.

## PSAL. XLVII.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth all people to the worſhip of the true and euerliuing God, commending the mercy of God toward the poſteritie of Iaakob:* 9 *And after propheſieth of the kingdom of Chriſt, in this time of the Goſpell.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme *committed* to the ſonnes of Korah.

E 9

ALl people clap your handes: ſing loud vnto God with a ioyfull voice.

2 For the Lorde *is* high, *and* terrible: a great King ouer all the earth.

3 Hee hath ſubdued the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feete.

4 Hee hath choſen our inheritance for vs: *euen* the glory of Iaakob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with triumph, *euen* the Lorde, with the ſound of the trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth: ſing praiſes *euery one* that hath vnderſtanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon his holy throne.

9 The princes of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhieldes of the worlde *belong* to God: hee is greatly to bee exalted.

## PSAL. XLVIII.

1 *A notable deliuerance of Ieruſalem from the hand of many Kings is mentioned, for the which thanks are giuen to God, and the ſtate of that citie is praiſed, that hath God ſo preſently at all times ready to defend them. The Pſalme ſeemeth to be made in the time of Ahaz, Ioſhaphat, Aſa, or Ezekiah: for in their times chiefly was the citie by fiue or ſixe princes aſſaulted.*

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme *committed* to the ſonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the Lord, and greatly to be praiſed in the citie of our God, *euen* vpon his holy mountaine.

2 Mount Zion *lyeth* Northwarde *is* faire in ſituation: *it is* the ioy of the whole earth, *and* the citie of the great King.

3 In the palaces thereof God is knowen for a refuge.

4 For loe, the Kings were gathered, *and* went together.

5 When they ſaw it, they marueiled: they were aſtonied, *and* ſuddenly driuen backe.

6 Feare came there vpon them, *and* ſorow, as vpon a woman in trauell.

7 *As* with an Eaſt wind thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhith, *ſo were they deſtroyed.*

8 As we haue heard, ſo haue we ſeene in the citie of the Lorde of hoſtes, in the citie of our God: God will eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 We waite for thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy Temple.

10 O God, according vnto thy Name, ſo is thy praiſe vnto the worlds ende: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Zion reioyce, *and* the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 Compaſſe about Zion, and go round about it, *and* tell the towers thereof.

13 Marke well the wall thereof: beholde her towers, that ye may tell your poſteritie.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer: he ſhalbe our guide vnto the death.

## PSAL. XLIX.

1 *The holy Ghoſt calleth all men to the conſideration of mans life,* 7 *ſhewing it cannot be moſt bleſſed, that are moſt wealthy, and therefore not to bee feared: but contrarywiſe he liſteth vp our mindes to conſi-*

der how all things are ruled by Gods prouidence: 14 Who as he iudgeth these worldly misers to euerlasting torments, 15 so doeth he preserue his, and will reward them in the day of the resurrection, 2. Thes. 1. 6.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme *committed* to the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all ye people: giue eare all ye that dwel in the world,

2 Aswell low as hie, both rich and poore.

3 My mouth shall speake of wisedome, and the meditation of mine heart *is* of knowledge.

4 I will incline mine eare to a parable, *and* vtter my graue matter vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the euil daies, *when* iniquitie shall compasse me about, *as at* mine heele?

6 They trust in their goods, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches.

7 Yet a man can by no meanes redeeme *his* brother: he cannot giue his ransome to God,

8 (So precious is the redemption of their soules, and the continuance for euer)

9 That he may liue still for euer, *and* not see the graue.

10 For he seeth that wise men die, *and* also that the ignorant and foolish perish, and leaue their riches for others.

11 *Yet* they thinke, their houses, *and* their habitations *shall continue* for euer, *euen* from generation to generation, and ‖call *their* lands by their names.

‖Or, labor that their memorie may be famous in earth.

12 But man shall not continue in honour: hee is like the beasts *that* die.

13 This their way *witereth* their foolishnes: *yet* their posteritie delight in their talke. Selah.

14 Like sheepe they lie in graue: death deuoureth them, and the righteous shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning: for their beautie shal consume, *when they shall goe* from their house to graue.

15 But God shall deliuer my soule from the power of the graue: ‖ for he will receiue me. Selah.

‖Or, because he hath receiued me.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, *and* when the glory of his house is increased.

17 *For he shall take nothing away when hee dieth: neither shall his pompe descend after him.

*Iob 27. 19. 1 tim. 6. 7.

18 For while he liued, †he reioyced himselfe: and men will praise thee, when thou makest much of thy selfe.

†Hebr. he blessed his soule, ‖Or, his soule.

19 ‖ He shall enter into the generation of his fathers, *and* they shall not liue for euer.

20 Man *is* in honour, and vnderstandeth not: he is like to beasts *that* perish.

## PSAL. L.

1 *Because the Church is alwaies full of hypocrites,* 8 *which do imagine that God will be worshipped with outward ceremonies only, without the heart: and especially the Iewes were of this opinion, because of their figures and ceremonies of the Law, thinking that their sacrifices were sufficient,* 21 *therefore the Prophet doth reproue this grosse errour, and pronounceth the Name of God to be blasphemed, where holinesse is set in ceremonies.* 23 *For hee declareth the worship of God to be spirituall, whereof are two principall parts, Inuocation, and thanksgiuing.*

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

THe God of gods, *euen* the Lord hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising vp of the Sunne vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Zion, *which is* the perfection of beauty, hath God shined.

3 Our God shall come and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and a mightie tempest shalbe mooued round about him.

4 Hee shall call the heauen aboue, and the earth to iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me, those that make a couenant with me with sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shal declare his righteousnes: for God is iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake, *heare*, O Israel, and I will testifie vnto thee: *for* I am God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, *that haue not been* continually before mee.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thine house, *nor* goats out of thy folds.

10 For all the beastes of the forest are mine, *and* the beastes on a thousand mountaines.

11 I knowe all the foules on the mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

12 If I be hungry, I wil not tel thee: for the world is mine, and all that therein is.

13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles? or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God praise, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High,

15 And cal vpon me in the day of trouble: *so* wil I deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked said God, What hast thou to do to declare mine ordinances, that thou shouldest take my couenant in thy mouth,

17 Seeing thou hatest to bee reformed, and hast cast my words behinde thee?

18 For when thou seest a theefe, thou runnest with him, and thou art partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou giuest thy mouth to euil, and with thy tongue thou forgest deceit.

20 Thou sittest, *and* speakest against thy brother, *and* slanderest thy mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I held my tongue: *therfore* thou thoughtest that I was like thee: but I wil reprone thee, & set *thē* in order before thee.

22 Oh cōsider this, ye that forget God, lest I teare you in pieces, & there be none that can deliuer *you*.

23 He that offereth praise, thall glorifie mee: and to him that disposeth his way *aright*, will I shewe the saluation of God.

## PSAL. LI.

1 *When David was rebuked by the Prophet Nathan for his great offences, he did not only acknowledge the same to God with protestation of his naturall corruption and iniquitie, but also left a memoriall thereof to his posteritie.* 7 *Therefore first he desireth God to forgiue his sinnes,* 10 *and to renue in him his holy Spirit,* 13 *with promise that he wil not be vnmindfull of those great graces.* 18 *Finally fearing lest God would punish the whole Church for his fault, he requireth that he would rather increase his graces towards the same.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid, when the Prophet Nathan came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

HAue mercy vpon mee, O God, according to thy louing kindenesse: according to the multitude of thy compassions put away mine iniquities.

2 Wash mee thorowly from mine iniquitie, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I know mine iniquities, and my sinne is euer before me.

4 Against thee, against thee onely haue I sinned, and done euill in thy sight, that thou mayest be iust when thou speakest, *and* pure when thou iudgest.

5 Beholde,

5 Beholde, I was borne in iniquitie, and in ſinne hath my mother conceiued me.

6 Beholde, thou loueſt trueth in the inwarde affections: therefore haſt thou taught me wiſedome in the ſecret *of mine heart.*

7 Purge mee with *hyſſope, and I ſhalbe cleane: waſh me, and I ſhalbe whiter then ſnow.

8 Make mee to heare ioy and gladneſſe, *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes, and put away all mine iniquities.

10 Create in mee a cleane heart, O God, and renue a right ſpirit within me.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence, and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Reſtore to me the ioy of thy ſaluation, and ſtabliſh me with *thy* free Spirit.

13 *Then* ſhall I teach thy wayes vnto the wicked, and ſinners ſhalbe conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from blood, O God, *which art* the God of my ſaluation, *and* my tongue ſhall ſing ioyfully of thy righteouſneſſe.

15 Open thou my lips, O Lorde, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt no ſacrifice, though I woulde giue it: thou deliteſt not in burnt offering.

17 The ſacrifices of God *are* a contrite ſpirit: a contrite and broken heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Be fauourable vnto Zion for thy good pleaſure: build the walles of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou accept the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, *euen* the burnt offering and oblation: then ſhal they offer calues vpon thine Altar.

## PSAL. LII.

EX

*1 Dauid deſcribeth the arrogant tyranny of his aduerſary Doeg, who by falſe ſurmiſes cauſed Ahimelech with the reſt of the Prieſts to be ſlaine. 5 Dauid propheſieth his deſtruction, 6 & incourageth the faithfull to put their confidence in God, whoſe iudgements are moſt ſharpe againſt his aduerſaries. 9 And finally hee rendreth thanks to God for his deliuerance. In this Pſalme is liuely ſet forth the kingdome of Antichriſt.*

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Pſalme* of Dauid to giue inſtruction. When Doeg the Edomite came and ſhewed Saul, and ſaid to him, Dauid is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in *thy* wickednes, O man of power? the louing kindneſſe of God *endureth* dayly.

2 Thy tongue imagineth miſchiefe, *and is* like a ſharpe raſor, that cutteth deceitfully.

3 Thou doeſt loue euil more then good, & lies, more then to ſpeake the ſtreth. Selah.

4 Thou loueſt all wordes that may deſtroy, O deceitfull tongue!

5 So ſhall God deſtroy thee for euer: hee ſhall take thee and plucke thee out of *thy* tabernacle, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee it, and feare, and ſhall laugh at him, *ſaying,*

7 Beholde the man that tooke not God for his ſtrength, but truſted vnto the multitude of his riches, *and* put his ſtrength in his malice.

8 But I ſhall bee like a greene oliue tree in the houſe of God: *for* I truſted in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will alway praiſe thee, for that thou haſt done *it*, and I will hope in thy Name, becauſe it is good before thy Saints.

## PSAL. LIII.

*1 He deſcribeth the crooked nature, 4 the cruelty, 5 and puniſhment of the wicked, when they looke not for it, 6 and deſireth the deliuerance of the godly, that they may reioyce together.*

¶ To him that excelleth on Mahalath. *A Pſalme* of Dauid to giue inſtruction.

THe foole hath ſaide in heart, *There is* no God. They haue corrupted and done abominable wickednes: *there is* none that doth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that would vnderſtand, and ſeeke God.

3 *Euery one is gone backe: they are altogether corrupt: there is none that doth good, no not one. *Rom. 3. 10.*

4 Doe not the workers of iniquitie knowe that they eate vp my people *as* they eate bread? they call not vpon God.

5 There they were afraid for feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that beſieged thee: thou haſt put them to confuſion, becauſe God hath caſt them off.

6 Oh giue ſaluation vnto Iſrael out of Zion: when God turneth the captiuitie of his people, *then* Iaakob ſhall reioyce, and Iſrael ſhalbe glad.

## PSAL. LIIII.

*1 Dauid brought into great danger by the treaſon of the Ziphims, 5 calleth vpon the Name of God to deſtroy his enemies, 6 promiſing ſacrifice and free offerings for ſo great deliuerance.*

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. *A Pſalme* of Dauid to giue inſtruction. When the Ziphims came and ſaide vnto Saul, *Is not Dauid hid among vs? *1. Sam. 23. 19.*

SAue mee, O God, by thy Name, and by thy power iudge me.

2 O God, heare my prayer: hearken vnto the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt mee, and tyrants ſeeke my ſoule: they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Beholde, God is mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my ſoule.

5 Hee ſhall reward euil vnto mine enemies: oh cut them off in thy trueth.

6 *Then* I will ſacrifice freely vnto thee: I will praiſe thy Name, O Lord, becauſe it is good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble, & mine eye hath ſeene *my deſire* vpon mine enemies.

## PSAL. LV.

*1 Dauid being in great heauines and diſtreſſe, complaineth of the cruelties of Saul, 13 And of the falſehood of his familiar acquaintance, 17 Vttering moſt ardent affections to moue the Lord to pity him. 22 After being aſſured of deliuerance, he ſetteth forth the care of God, as though he had already obteined his requeſt.*

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. *A Pſalme* of Dauid to giue inſtruction.

HEare my prayer, O God, and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Hearken vnto me, and anſwere me: I mourne in my prayer, and make a noiſe,

3 For the voice of the enemie, *and* for the vexation of the wicked, becauſe they haue brought iniquitie vpon me, and furiouſly hate me.

4 Mine heart trembleth within mee, and the terrors of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Feare and trembling are come vpon mee, and an horrible feare hath couered me.

6 And I ſaide, Oh that I had wings like a doue:

then would I flie away and rest.

7 Beholde, I woulde take my flight farre off, *and* lodge in the wildernes. Selah.

8 He would make haste for my deliuerance from the stormie winde and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue seene crueltie and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: both iniquitie and mischiefe *are* in the mids of it.

11 Wickednes *is* in the mids thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 Surely mine enemie did not defame mee: for I could haue borne it: neither did mine aduersary exalt himselfe against mee: for I would haue hid mee from him.

13 But *it was* thou, O man, euen my companion, my guide and my familiar:

14 Which delighted in consulting together, *and* went into the house of God as companions.

15 Let death seaze vpon them: let them go downe quicke into the graue: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *euen* in the mids of them.

16 *But* I wil cal vnto God, & the Lord wil saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and make a noise, and he wil heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell, *that was* against me: for many were with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen he that reigneth of olde, Selah. Because they haue no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 Hee layed his hande vpon such as be at peace with him, *and* he brake his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were softer then butter, yet warre *was* in his heart: his wordes were more gentle then oyle, yet they were swords.

‖ *Or, gift, to wit, which thou wouldest that God should giue thee.*

22 Caste thy ‖ burden vpon the Lord, and he shall nourish thee: hee will not suffer the righteous to fall for euer.

23 And thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of corruption: the bloody and deceitfull men shall not liue halfe their dayes: but I will trust in thee.

## PSAL. LVI.

*1 Dauid being brought to Achish the king of Gath, 1. Sam. 21. 12. complaineth of his enemies, demaundeth succour, 5 Putteth his trust in God and in his promises, 12 And promiseth to performe his vowes, which hee had taken vpon him, whereof this was the effect, to praise God in his Church.*

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* of Dauid on Michtam, concerning the dumbe done in a farre countrey, when the Philistims tooke him in Gath.

Mi

11

BE mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man woulde swallow me vp: hee fighteth continually *and* vexeth mee.

2 Mine enemies would dayly swallowe mee vp: for many fight against me, O thou most High.

3 When I was afraid, I trusted in thee.

4 I will reioyce in God, *because* of his worde, I trust in God, & will not feare what flesh can doe vnto mee.

5 Mine owne words grieue *mee* dayly: all their thoughts *are* against me to do me hurt.

6 They gather together, and keepe themselues close: they marke my steps, because they waite for my soule,

7 They *thinke* they shall escape by iniquitie: O God, cast *these* people downe in *thine* anger.

8 Thou hast counted my wanderings: put my teares into thy bottel: are they not in thy register?

9 When I cry, then mine enemies shall turne backe: this I know, for God *is* with me.

10 I will reioyce in God *because of his* worde: in the Lord will I reioyce *because of his* word.

11 In God doe I trust: I will not bee afraide what man can do vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, and also my feete from falling, that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

## PSAL. LVII.

*1 Dauid being in the desert of Ziph, where the inhabitants betrayed him, and at length in the same caue with Saul, 2 Calleth most earnestly vnto God with full confidence, that he will performe his promise, and take his cause in hand: 5 Also that he will shew his glory in the heauens and the earth against his cruell enemies. 9 Therefore doeth he render laud and praise.*

¶ To him that excelleth. Destroy not. *A Psalme* of Dauid on Michtam, *When he fled from Saul in the caue.* 1. Sam. 22. 1. & 24. 3.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, haue mercy vpon me: for my soule trusteth in thee, & in ȳ shadow of thy wings wil I ‖ trust, til *these* afflictions ouerpasse. ‖ *Or, hide.*

2 I will call vnto the most High God. *euen to* the God that performeth *his promise* toward mee. *Or, to me.*

3 Hee will send from heauen, and saue mee from the reproofe of him that would swalow me. Selah. God will send his mercie, and his trueth.

4 My soule *is* among lions: I lie *among* the children of men, that are set on fire: whose teeth *are* speares & arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Exalt thy selfe, O God, aboue the heauen, *and* let thy glory *be* vpon all the earth.

6 They haue layd a net for my steps: my soule is pressed downe: they haue digged a pit before mee, *and* are fallen into the mids of it. Selah.

7 Mine heart is prepared, O God, mine heart is prepared: I will sing and giue praise.

8 Awake my tongue: awake viole and harpe: I will awake earely.

9 I will praise thee, O Lorde, among the people, *and* I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy is great vnto the heauens, *and* thy trueth vnto the clouds.

11 Exalt thy selfe, O God, aboue the heauens, *and* let thy glory *be* vpon all the earth.

## PSAL. LVIII.

*1 He describeth the malice of his enemies, the flatterers of Saul, who both secretly and openly sought his destruction, first whom he appealeth to Gods iudgment, 10 Shewing that the iust shall reioyce, when they see the punishment of the wicked to the glory of God.*

¶ To him that excelleth. Destroy not. *A Psalme* of Dauid on Michtam.

IS it true? O congregation, speake yee iustly? O sonnes of men, iudge ye vprightly?

2 Yea, rather ye imagine mischiefe in *your* heart: your hands execute crueltie vpon the earth.

3 The wicked are strangers from the wombe: *euen* from the belly haue they erred, and speake lies.

4 Their poison is euen like the poison of a serpent: like the deafe adder *that* stoppeth his eare.

5 Which heareth not the voice of the inchanter, though he be most expert in charming.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouthes: breake the iawes of the yong lions, O Lord.

7 Let them melt like the waters, let them passe away:

away: when he shooteth his arrowes, *let them be* as broken.

8 Let him consume like a snaile that melteth, *and* like the untimely fruit of a woman *that* hath not seene the Sunne.

9 As raw flesh before your pots feele *the fire* of thornes: *so* let him cary them away as with a whirle winde in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 And men shall say, Verely there is fruit for the righteous: doubtlesse there is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

## PSAL. LIX. Eu 11

1 *Dauid being in great danger of Saul, who sent to slay him in his bed, prayeth vnto God:* 3 *Declareth his innocencie, and their furie,* 5 *desiring God to destroy all those that sinne of malicious wickednesse.* 11 *Whom though he keepe aliue for a time to exercise his people, yet in the end he will consume them in his wrath,* 13 *that he may be knowen to be the God of Iaak vnto the end of the world.* 16 *For this he singeth praises to God, assured of his mercies.*

¶ To him that excelleth. Destroy not. *A Psalme* of Dauid on Michtam. * When Saul sent, and they did watch the house to kill him. 1.Sam.19. 11.

O My God, deliuer me from mine enemies: defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer me from the wicked doers, and saue me from the bloody men.

3 For loe, they haue layd wait for my soule: the mighty men are gathered against me, not for mine offence, nor for my sinne, O Lord.

4 They run and prepare themselues without a fault *on my part*: arise *therefore* to assist me, and beholde.

5 Euen thou, O Lord God of hosts, O God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen, *and* be not mercifull vnto all that transgresse maliciously. Selah.

6 They go to and fro in the euening: they barke like dogs, and go about the city.

7 Behold, they brag in their talke, *&* swords *are* in their lips: for Who, *say they*, doth heare?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt haue them in derision, *and* thou shalt laugh at all the heathen.

9 Hee is strong: *but* I will wait vpon thee: for God *is* my defence.

10 My mercifull God will preuent me: God will let me see *my desire* vpon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, least my people forget it: *but* scatter them abroad by thy power, and put them downe, O Lord our shield,

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips: and let them be taken in their pride, euen for their periury and lies *that* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in *thy* wrath, consume *them* that they be no more: and let them know that God ruleth in Iaakob, *euen* vnto the ends of the world. Selah.

14 And in the euening they shall goe to and fro, *and* barke like dogs, and go about the city.

15 They shall runne here and there for meat: *and* surely they shall not be satisfied, though they tary all night.

16 But I will sing of thy power, and will praise thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast beene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, *and* my mercifull God.

## PSAL. LX.

1 *Dauid being now king ouer Iudah, and hauing had many victories, sheweth by euident signes, that God elected him king. Also ing the people that God will prosper them if they oppresse the same.* 11 *After he praieth vnto God to finish that that he hath begun.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Shushan Eduth, *or* Michtam. *A Psalme* of Dauid to teach. * When he fought against Aram Naharaim, and against ‖ Aram Zobah, when Ioab returned & slew twelue thousand Edomites in the salt valley. 1.Sam.8. 1.& 10.1 1 chron. 18.1.

O God, thou hast cast vs out, thou hast scattered vs, thou hast bene angry, turne againe vnto vs. ‖ *Or, Syria, called Mesopotamia*

2 Thou hast made the land to tremble, and hast made it to gape: heale the breaches thereof, for it is shaken.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people heauy things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of giddinesse.

4 *But* now thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee, that it may be displayed because of *thy* trueth. Selah.

5 That thy beloued may be deliuered, helpe with thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse: *therefore* I will reioyce: I shall diuide Shechem, and measure the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *shalbe* mine, and Manasseh *shalbe* mine: Ephraim also *shalbe* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

8 Moab *shalbe* my washpot: ouer Edom will I cast out my shoo: Palestina shew thy selfe ioyfull for me.

9 Who will lead me into the strong city? who will bring me vnto Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off, and didst not go forth, O God, with our armies?

11 Giue vs helpe against trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he shall tread downe our enemies.

## PSAL. LXI.

1 *Whether that he were in danger of the Ammonites, or being pursued of Absalom, praieth to be heard & deliuered,* 7 *and confirmed in his kingdome.* 8 *He promiseth perpetuall praises.*

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth.

*A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God: giue eare vnto my prayer.

2 From the ends of the earth will I cry vnto thee: when mine heart is oppreſt, bring me vpon the rocke that is higher then I.

3 For thou hast bene my hope, *and* a strong tower against the enemy.

4 I will dwell in thy Tabernacle for euer, *and* my trust shalbe vnder the couering of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my desires: thou hast giuen an heritage vnto those ‖ feare thy Name.

6 Thou shalt giue the king a long life: his yeres *shalbe* as many ages

7 He shall dwell before God for euer: prepare mercy and faithfulnesse, *that* they may preserue him.

8 So will I alway sing praise vnto thy Name in performing dayly my vowes.

## PSAL. LXII.

*This Psalme partly containeth meditations whereby Dauid incourageth himselfe to trust in God against the assaults of tentations. And because our minds are easily drawen from God by the allurements of the world he sharply reproueth this vanity, to the intent he might cleaue fast to the Lord.*

1. Chro. 16 41. Ml 12.

¶ To the excellent *Musician* * Iedithun. A Psalme of Dauid.

YEt my soule keepeth silence vnto God: of him *commeth* my saluation.

2 Yet he is my strength and my saluation, *and* my defence: *therefore* I shall not much be moued.

3 How long will ye imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shalbe all slaine, *ye shalbe* as a bowed wall, *or* as a wall shaken.

4 Yet they consult to cast him downe from his dignity: their delight is in lies, they bleese with their mouthes, but curse with their hearts. Selah.

5 Yet my soule keepe thou silence vnto God: for mine hope *is* in him.

6 Yet is he my strength, and my saluation, *and* my defence: *therefore* I shall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my saluation & my glory, the rocke of my strength: in God *is* my trust.

8 Trust in him alway, ye people: powre out your hearts before him, *for* God *is* our hope. Selah.

9 Yet the children of men *are* vanity, the chiefe men *are* lies: to lay them vpon a ballance they are altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression nor in robberie: be not vaine in riches increase, set not your heart theron.

11 God spake once or twise, I haue heard it, that power *belongeth* vnto God,

12 And to thee, O Lord, mercy: for thou rewardest euery one according to his worke.

## PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Dauid after he had bene in great danger by Saul in the desert of Ziph, made this Psalme, 3 wherein he giueth thankes to God for his wonderfull deliuerance, in whose mercies he trusted, euen in the midst of his miseries, 9 propheseing the destruction of Gods enemies: 11 And contrariwise, happinesse to all them that trust in the Lord.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid. When he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou art my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee: my flesh longeth greatly after thee in a barren and dry land without water.

2 Thus I beholde thee *as* in the Sanctuary, when I beholde thy power and thy glory.

3 For thy loning kindnesse *is* better then life: *therefore* my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I magnifie thee *all* my life, *and* lift vp mine hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shall be satisfied as with marow and fatnes, & my mouth shall praise *thee* with ioyful lips,

6 When I remember thee on my bed, *and when* I thinke vpon thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast bene mine helper, therefore vnder the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule cleaueth vnto thee: *for* thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 Therefore they that seeke my soule to destroy it, they shall go into the lowest parts of the earth.

10 They shall cast him downe with the edge of the sword, *and* they shalbe a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall reioyce in God, *and* all that sweare by him shal reioyce *in him*: for the mouth of them that speake lies shalbe stopped.

## PSAL. LXIIII.

1 *Dauid praieth against the furie and false reports of his enemies. 7 He declareth their punishment and destruction, 10 to the comfort of the iust and the glory of God.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserue my life from feare of the enemy.

2 Hide mee from the conspiracy of the wicked, *and* from the rage of the workers of iniquity.

3 Which haue whet their tongue like a sword, and shot, *for* their arrowes, bitter words:

4 To shoot at the vpright in secret: they shoot at him suddenly, and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues *in* a wicked purpose: they commune together to lay snares priuily, *and* say, Who shall see them?

6 They haue sought out iniquities, *and* haue accomplished that which they sought out, euen every one *his* secret *thoughts*, and the depth of *his* heart.

7 But God will shoot an arrow at them suddenly: their strokes shalbe *at once*.

8 They shall cause their owne tongue to fall vpon them: *and* whosoeuer shall see thē shall flee away.

9 And all men shall see it, and declare the worke of God, and they shall vnderstand what hee hath wrought.

10 *But* the righteous shalbe glad in the Lord, and trust in him: and all that are vpright of heart shall reioyce.

## PSAL. LXV.

1 *A praise and thankesgiuing vnto God by the faithfull, who are figured by Zion, 4 for the chusing, preseruation and gouernance of them, 9 and for the plentifull blessings powred forth vpon all the earth, but specially toward his Church.*

E 11 ¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme or song of Dauid.

O God, praise waiteth for thee in Zion, and vnto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 *Because thou* heerest the prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Wicked deeds haue preuailed against me: *but* thou wilt be mercifull vnto our transgressions.

4 Blessed *is he whom* thou chusest and causest to come *to thee*: he shall dwell in thy courts, *&* we shal be satisfied with the pleasures of thine House, *euen* of thine holy Temple.

5 O God of our saluation, thou wilt answere vs with fearefull *signes in thy* righteousnesse, O *thou* the hope of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are far off in the sea.

6 He stablisheth the mountaines by his power: *and* is girded about with strength.

7 He appeaseth the noise of the seas, *&* the noise of the waues thereof, and the tumults of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts of *the earth* shall be afrayed of thy signes: thou shalt make the † East and the West to reioyce.

† Or, the out goings of the morning and euening.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou makest it very rich: the riuer of God is full of water: thou preparest them corne: for so thou appointest it.

10 Thou watherest abundantly the furrowes thereof: thou causest *the raine* to descend into the valleys thereof: thou makest it soft with showers, *and* blessest the bud thereof.

11 Thou crowndest the yeere with thy goodnesse, and thy steps drop fatnesse.

12 They droppe *vpon* the pastures of the wildernesse: and the hilles shalbe compassed with gladnes.

13 The pastures are clad with sheepe: the valleys also shalbe couered with corne: *therefore* they shout for ioy, and sing.

## PSAL. LXVI.

1 *He prouoketh all men to praise the Lord, and to consider his works. 6 Hee setteth forth the power of God*

*God to affray the rebels,* 10 *and sheweth how God hath deliuered Israel from great bondage and afflictions.* 13 *He promiseth to giue sacrifice,* 16 *and prouoketh all men to heare what God hath done for him, and to praise his Name.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A song *or* Psalme.

REioyce in God, all ye *inhabitants* of the earth.
2 Sing forth the glory of his Name: make his praise glorious.
3 Say vnto God, How terrible art thou *in* thy workes! through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies be in subiection vnto thee.
4 All the world shall worship thee, and sing vnto thee, *euen* sing of thy Name. Selah.
5 Come and beholde the works of God: he is terrible in *his* doing toward the sonnes of men.
6 Hee hath turned the sea into dry land: they passed thorow the riuer on foot: there did we reioyce in him.
7 Hemleth the world with his power: his eyes beholde the nations: the rebellious shall not exalt themselues. Selah.
8 Praise our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.
9 Which holdeth our soules in life, and suffereth not our feet to slip.
10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs, thou hast tried vs as siluer is tried.
11 Thou hast brought vs into the snare, *and* layd a strait *chaine* vpon our lomes.
12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads: we went into fire and into water, but thou broughtest vs out into a wealthy *place.*
13 I will go into thine house with burnt offrings, and will pay thee my vowes,
14 Which my lips haue promised, and my mouth hath spoken in mine affliction.
15 I will offer vnto thee the burnt offerings of fat rammes with incense: I will prepare bullocks and goats. Selah.
16 Come *and* hearken, all ye that feare God, and I will tell you what he hath done to my soule.
17 I called vnto him with my mouth, and he was exalted with my tongue.
18 If I regard wickednesse in mine heart, the Lord will not heare me.
19 But God hath heard *me*, *and* considered the voice of my prayer.
20 Praised *be* God, which hath not put backe my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

## PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer of the Church to obteine the fauour of God, and to be lightened with his countenance,* 2 *to the end that his way and iudgements may be knowen throughout the earth.* 7 *And finally is declared the kingdome of God, which should be vniuersally erected at the comming of Christ.*

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth.
A Psalme *or* song.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs, *and* cause his face to shine among vs, (Selah.)
2 That they may know thy way vpon earth, *and* thy sauing health among all nations.
3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.
4 Let the people be glad and reioyce: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and gouerne the nations vpon the earth. Selah.
5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.
6 *Then* shall the earth bring foorth her increase, *and* God, *euen* our God shall blesse vs.
7 God shall blesse vs, & all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

## PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *In this Psalme Dauid setteth forth as in a glasse, the wonderfull mercies of God toward his people:* 5 *Who by all meanes & most strange sorts declared himselfe to them.* 15 *And therefore Gods Church by reason of his promises, graces, and victories doth excell without comparison all worldly things.* 34 *He exhorteth therefore all men to praise God for euer.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme *or* song of Dauid.

GOd will arise, *and* his enemies shalbe scattered: they also that hate him shall flee before him.
2 As the smoke vanisheth, *so* shalt thou driue *them* away: *and* as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* shall the wicked perish at the presence of God.
3 But the righteous shalbe glad, *and* reioyce before God: yea, they shall leape for ioy.
4 Sing vnto God, *&* sing praises vnto his Name: exalt him that rideth vpon the heauens, in his Name Iah, and reioyce before him.
5 *He is* a father of the fatherlesse, and a iudge of the widowes, *euen* God in his holy habitation.
6 God maketh the solitary to dwell in families, *and* deliuereth them that were prisoners in stockes: but the rebellious shall dwell in a dry land.
7 O God, when thou wentest foorth before thy people: when thou wentest thorow the wildernesse, (Selah)
8 The earth shooke, and the heauens dropped at the presence of this God: *euen* Sinai *was moued* at the presence of God, *euen* the God of Israel.
9 Thou, O God, sendest a gracious raine *vpon* thine inheritance, and thou diddest refresh it when it was weary.
10 Thy Congregation dwelled therein: *for* thou, O God, hast of thy goodnes prepared it for ỹ poore.
11 The Lord gaue matter to the women to tell of the great army.
12 Kings of the armies did flee: they did flee, and she that remained in the house diuided the spoile.
13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be as* the wings of a doue that is couered with siluer, and whose feathers *are like* yellow golde.
14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as the snow in Zalmon.
15 The mountaine of God *is like* the mountaine of Bashan: *it is* an hie mountaine, *as* mount Bashan.
16 Why leape ye, ye hie mountaines? as for this Mountaine, God delighteth to dwell in it: yea, the Lord will dwell in it for euer.
17 The charets of God *are* twenty thousand thousand Angels, *and* the Lord is among them, *as* in the sanctuary of Sinai.
18 Thou art gone vp on hie: thou hast led captiuity captiue, *and* receiued gifts for men: yea, euen the rebellious *hast thou led*, that the Lord God might dwell *there.*
19 Praised *be* the Lord, *euen* the God of our saluation, *which* ladeth vs dayly *with benefits.* Selah.
20 This *is* our God, *euen* the God that saueth vs: and to the Lord God *belong* the issues of death.
21 Surely God will wound the head of his enemies, *and* the hairy pate of him that walketh in his sinnes.
22 The Lord hath sayd, I will bring *my people* againe from Bashan: I will bring them againe from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in blood, *and* the tongue of thy dogs *in the blood* of the enemies, *euen* in it.

24 They haue seene, O God, thy goings, the goings of my God, *and* my King, *which art* in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players of instruments after: in the middes *were* the maids playing with timbrels.

26 Praise ye God in the assemblies, *and* the Lord, *ye that are* of the fountaine of Israel.

27 There *was* little Beniamin *with* their ruler, *and* the princes of Iudah *with* their assembly, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath appointed thy strength: stablish, O God, that, *which* thou hast wrought in vs,

29 Out of thy Temple vpon Ierusalem: *so* kings shall bring presents vnto thee.

30 Destroy the company of the spearemen, *and* multitude of the mighty bulles, with the calues of the people, that tread vnder feet pieces of siluer: scatter the people that delight in warre.

31 *Then* shall the princes come out of Egypt: Ethiopia shall haste to stretch her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, O ye kingdomes of the earth: sing praise vnto the Lord, Selah,

33 To him that rideth vpon the most high heauens, *which were from* the beginning: behold, he will send out by his voice a mighty sound.

34 Ascribe the power to God: *for* his Maiesty *is* vpon Israel, and his strength *is* in the clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thine holy places: the God of Israel is he that giueth strength and power vnto the people: praised *be* God.

## PSAL. LXIX.

1 *The complaints, prayers, feruent zeale and great anguish of Dauid is set forth as a figure of Christ and all his members:* 21 *The malicious cruelty of the enemies,* 22 *and their punishment also,* 26 *where Iudas and such traitours are accursed.* 30 *Hee gathereth courage in his affliction, and offereth praises vnto God,* 32 *which are more acceptable then all sacrifices: wherefore all the afflicted may take comfort.* 35 *Finally hee doeth prouoke all creatures to praises, professing of the kingdome of Christ, and the preseruation of the Church, where all the faithfull,* 37 *and their seed shall dwell for euer.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Shoshannim.
*A Psalme* of Dauid.

SAue mee, O God: for the waters are entred euen to *my* soule.

2 I sticke fast in the deepe mire, where no stay *is*: I am come into deepe waters, and the streames run ouer me.

3 I am weary of crying: my throte is dry: mine eyes faile, whil s I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would destroy me, *and* are mine enemies falsely, are mighty, so that I restored that which I tooke not.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my faults are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that trust in thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for me: let not those that seeke thee be confounded through me, O God of Israel.

7 For thy sake haue I suffered reproofe: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, euen an aliant vnto my mothers sonnes.

9 For the zeale of thine house hath eaten mee, and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 I wept, and my soule fasted, but that was to my reproofe.

11 I put on a sacke also: and I became a prouerbe vnto them.

12 They that sate in the gate spake of me, and the drunkards sang *of me*.

13 But Lord, *I make* my prayer vnto thee in an acceptable time, *euen* in the multitude of thy mercy. O God, heare me in the trueth of thy saluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, that I sincke not: let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood drowne me, neither let the deepe swallow me vp: and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O Lord, for thy louing kindnesse is good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: make haste *and* heare me.

18 Draw nere vnto my soule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowen my reproofe & my shame, and my dishonour: all mine aduersaries *are* before thee.

20 Rebuke hath broken mine heart, and I am full of heauinesse, and I looked *for some* to haue pity *on me*, but there was none: and for comforters, but I found none.

21 For they gaue me gall in my meat, and in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke.

22 Let their table be a snare before them, and their prosperity *their* ruine.

23 Let their eyes be blinded, that they see not, and make their loines alway to tremble.

24 Powre out thine anger vpon them, and let thy wrathfull displeasure take them.

25 *Let their habitation be voide, *and* let none dwell in their tents. *Act. 1. 20.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten: and they adde vnto the sorow of them whom thou hast wounded.

27 Lay iniquity vpon their iniquity, and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be put out of the booke of life, neither let them be written with the righteous.

29 When I am poore and in heauinesse, thine helpe, O God, shall exalt me.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 *This* also shall please the Lord better then a yong bullocke that hath hornes and hoofs.

32 The humble shall see *this*, *and* they that seeke God shalbe glad, and your heart shall liue.

33 For the Lord heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let heauen and earth praise him: the seas and all that moueth in them.

35 For God will saue Zion, and build the cities of Iudah, that men may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

36 The seed also of his seruaunts shall inherit it: and they that loue his Name shall dwell therein.

## PSAL. LXX.

1 *He praieth to be right speedily deliuered.* 2 *He desireth the shame of his enemies,* 4 *and the ioyfull comfort of all those that seeke the Lord.*

¶ To

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* of Dauid to put in remembrance.

O God, *haste thee* to deliuer me: make haste to helpe me, O Lord.

2 Let them bee confounded and put to shame, that seeke my soule: let them be turned backeward, and put to rebuke, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned backe for a reward of their shame, which say d, Aha, aha.

4 *But* let all those that seeke thee, be ioyfull and glad in thee, and let all that loue thy saluation, say alwayes, God be praised.

5 Now I am poore and needie, O God, make haste to me: thou art mine helper, and my deliuerer: O Lord, make no tarying.

PSAL. LXXI. M 14

1 *Hee prayeth in faith, established by the worde of the promise,* 5 *and confirmed by the worke of God from his youth.* 10 *He complaineth of the cruelnesse of his enemies,* 17 *and desireth God to continue his graces toward him,* 22 *promising to be mindfull and thankfull for the same.*

IN thee, O Lorde, I trust: let mee neuer bee ashamed.

2 Rescue me and deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse: incline thine eare vnto me and saue me.

3 Be thou my strong rocke, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me: for thou art my rocke and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the euill and cruel man.

5 For thou art mine hope, O Lord God, *euen* my trust from my youth.

6 Vpon thee haue I bene stayed from the wombe: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels: my praise shall be alwayes of thee.

7 I am become as it were a monster vnto many: but thou art my sure trust.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy prayse, *and* with thy glory euery day.

9 Cast mee not off in the time of age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake of me, and they that lay wait for my soule, take their counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: pursue and take him, for there is none to deliuer *him.*

12 Goe not farre from mee, O God: my God, haste thee to helpe me.

13 Let them bee confounded *and* consumed that are against my soule: let them bee couered with reproofe and confusion, that seeke mine hurt.

14 But I will wait continually, and will praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall dayly rehearse thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation: for I know not the number.

16 For I will goe forward in the strength of the Lord God, *and* will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth euen vntill now: *therefore* will I tell of thy wonderous works,

18 Yea euen vnto *mine* old age, and gray head, O God: forsake me not, vntill I haue declared thine arme vnto this generation, *and* thy power to all them that shall come.

19 And thy righteousnesse, O God, *I will exalt* on high: for thou hast done great things: O God, who is like vnto thee!

20 Which hast shewed mee great troubles and aduersities, *but* thou wilt returne *and* reuiue mee, and wilt come againe, *and* take me vp from the depth of the earth.

21 Thou wilt increase mine honour, and returne *and* comfort me.

22 Therefore will I praise thee *for* thy faithfulnesse, O God, vpon instrument *and* viole: vnto thee will I sing vpon the harpe, O holy one of Israel.

23 My lips will reioyce when I sing vnto thee, and my soule which thou hast deliuered.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse daily: for they are confounded and brought vnto shame, that seeke mine hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 *He prayeth for the prosperous estate of the kingdome of Salomon who was the figure of Christ.* 4 *Vnder whome shall be righteousnesse, peace, and felicitie.* 10 *Vnto whome all kings and all nations shall doe homage.* 17 *Whose name and power shall endure for euer, and in whom all nations shalbe blessed.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Salomon.

GIue thy iudgements to the king, O God, and thy righteousnesse to the kings sonne.

2 *Then* shall he iudge thy people in righteousnesse, and thy poore with equitie.

3 The mountaines and the hils shall bring peace to the people by iustice.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people: hee shall saue the children of the needy and shall subdue the oppressor.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the sunne and moone endureth, from generation to generation.

6 Hee shall come downe like the raine vpon the mowen grasse, *and* as the showers that water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace *shall bee* so long as the moone endureth.

8 His dominion shall be also from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the ends of the land.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse, shal kneele before him, and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The king of Tharshish and of the yles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall bring gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall worship him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shal deliuer the poore when hee crieth: the needy also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall bee mercifull to the poore and needy, and shall preserue the soules of the poore.

14 He shall redeeme their soules from deceit and violence and deare shall their blood be in his sight.

15 Yea, he shall liue, and vnto him shall they giue of the gold of Sheba: they shall also pray for him continually, *and* daily blesse him.

16 An handfull of corne shall bee *sowen* in the earth, *euen* in the top of the mountaines, *and* the fruit thereof shall shake like *the trees* of Lebanon: and the *children* shall flourish out of the citie like the grasse of the earth.

17 His name shall be for euer: his name shall endure as long as the sunne: all nations shal blesse him, and be blessed in him.

18 Blessed *be* the Lord God, *euen* the God of Israel, which onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for euer: and let all the earth be filled with his glory. So be it, euen so be it.

¶ *Here end the prayers of Dauid the sonne of Ishai.*

PSAL.

## PSAL. LXXIII.

*1 The Prophet teacheth by his example that neither the worldly prosperitie of the vngodly, 14 nor yet the affliction of the good ought to discourage Gods children: but rather ought to moue vs to consider our Fathers prouidence, and to cause vs to reuerence Gods iudgements, 19 Forasmuch as the wicked vanish away. 24 And the godly enter into life euerlasting: 28 In hope whereof hee resigneth himselfe into Gods hands.*

¶ A Psalme *committed* to Asaph.

E 24

YEt God is good to Israel: *euen* to the pure in heart.

2 As for mee, my feete were almost gone: my steps had well neere slipt.

3 For I fretted at the foolish, *when* I sawe the prosperitie of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death, but they are lusty *and* strong.

5 They are not in trouble *as other* men, neither are they plagued with *other* men.

6 Therefore pride *is* as a chaine vnto them, *and* crueltie couereth them *as* a garment.

†Ebr. they passe the desires of the heart.

7 Their eyes stand out for fatnesse, † they haue more then heart can wish.

8 They are licencious, and speake wickedly of their oppression: they talke presumptuously.

9 They set their mouth against heauen, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people turne hither: for waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doeth God know it? or is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Lo, these are the wicked, yet prosper they alway, *and* increase in riches.

13 Certainely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed mine hands in innocencie.

14 For daily haue I bene punished, and chastened *euery* morning.

15 If I say, I will iudge thus, behold, the generation of thy children: I haue trespassed.

16 Then thought I to know this, *but* it was too painefull for me,

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God: *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou hast set them in slippery places, *and* castest them downe into desolation.

19 How suddenly are they destroyed, perished, *and* horribly consumed,

20 As a dreame when one awaketh! O Lorde, when thou raisest *vs* vp, thou shalt make their image despised.

21 Certainely mine heart was vexed, and I was pricked in my reines:

22 So foolish was I and ignorant: I was a beast before thee.

23 Yet I was alway with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou wilt guide me by thy counsell, and afterward receiue me to glory.

25 Whom haue I in heauen *but thee?* and I haue desired none in the earth with thee.

26 My flesh faileth & mine heart *also: but* God *is* the strength of mine heart, and my portion for euer.

27 For loe, they that withdraw themselues from thee, shall perish: thou destroyest all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 As for me, it is good for me to draw neere to God: *therefore* I haue put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

## PSAL. LXXIIII.

*1 The faithfull complaine of the destruction of the Church and true religion, 2 vnder the name of Zion, & the temple destroied: 11 And trusting in the might and free mercies of God, 20 by his couenant, 21 They require helpe and succour for the glory of Gods holy Name, for the saluation of his poore afflicted seruants, 33 and the confusion of his proud enemies.*

¶ *A Psalme* to giue instruction, *committe* to Asaph.

O God, why hast thou put vs away for euer? *why* is thy wrath kindled against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Thinke vpon thy Congregation, *which* thou hast possessed of old, *and* on the rod of thine inheritance, *which* thou hast redeemed, *and* on this mount Zion wherein thou hast dwelt.

‖Or, fist.

3 Lift vp thy ‖ strokes that thou mayest for euer destroy euery enemie that doeth euill to the Sanctuarie.

4 Thine aduersaries roare in the mids of thy Congregation, *and* set vp their banners for signes.

5 *He that lifted* the axes vpon the thicke trees, was renowmed, as one that brought a thing to perfection:

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof with axes and hammers.

7 They haue cast thy Sanctuarie into the fire, *and raised it* to the ground, *and* haue defiled the dwelling place of thy Name.

8 They saide in their hearts, Let vs destroy them altogether: they haue burnt all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes: there is not one Prophet more, nor any with vs that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproch *thee?* shal the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdrawest thou thine hand, euen thy right hand? *draw it* out of thy bosome, *and* consume them.

12 Euen God *is* my king of old, working saluation in the mids of the earth.

13 Thou diddest diuide the sea by thy power: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the head of Leuiathan in peeces, *and* gauest him to be meate for ỹ people in wildernes.

15 Thou brakest vp the fountaine and riuer: thou driedst vp mighty riuers.

16 The day is thine, and the night is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemie hath reproched the Lord, and the foolish people hath blasphemed thy Name.

19 Giue not the soule of the turtle dowe vnto the beast, *and* forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Consider *thy* couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of the cruell.

21 Oh let not the oppressed returne ashamed, *but* let the poore and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God: maintaine thine owne cause: remember thy daily reproch by the foolish man.

‖Or, go on, or, ascendeth more and more.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: ‖ *for* the tumult of them that rise against thee, ascendeth continually.

## PSAL. LXXV.

*1 The faithfull doe praise the Name of the Lorde, 2 which shall come to iudge at the time appointed,*

8 when

8 *when the wicked ſhalbe put to confuſion, and drinke of the cup of his wrath.* 10 *Their pride ſhalbe abated, and the righteous ſhalbe exalted to honour.*

¶ To him that excelleth. Deſtroy not. A Pſalme or ſong *committed* to Aſaph.

WE will praiſe thee, O God, we will praiſe *thee*, for thy Name *is* neere: *therefore* they will declare thy wonderous workes.

2 When I ſhall take a conuenient time, I will iudge righteouſly.

3 The earth, and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolued: *but* I will eſtabliſh the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſayd vnto the fooliſh, Be not ſo fooliſh, & to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high, neither ſpeake with a ſtiffe necke.

6 For to come to preferment is neither from the Eaſt, nor from the Weſt, nor from the South:

7 But God *is* the Iudge, he maketh low, and hee maketh hie.

8 For in the hand of the Lord *is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full mixt, and hee powreth out of the ſame: ſurely all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring out *and* drinke the dregs thereof.

9 But I will declare for euer, and ſing praiſes vnto the God of Iaakob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked alſo will I breake: *but* the hornes of the righteous ſhall be exalted.

## PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *This Pſalme ſetteth forth the power of God, and care for the defence of his people in Ieruſalem, in the deſtruction of the armie of Sancherib:* 11 *And exhorteth the faithfull to be thankefull for the ſame.*

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Pſalme or ſong *committed* to Aſaph.

GOD is knowen in Iudah: his Name *is* great in Iſrael.

2 For in Shalem is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling in Zion.

3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bowe, the ſhield and the ſworde and the battel. Selah.

4 Thou art more bright and puiſſant then the mountaines of pray.

5 The ſtout hearted are ſpoyled: they haue ſlept their ſleepe, and all the men of ſtrength haue not found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iaakob, both the charet and horſe are caſt aſleepe.

7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared: and who ſhall ſtand in thy ſight, when thou art angrie?

8 Thou diddeſt cauſe *thy* iudgement to be heard from heauen: *therefore* the earth feared & was ſtill.

9 When thou, O God, aroſe to iudgement to help all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the rage of man ſhall turne to thy praiſe: the remnant of the rage ſhalt thou reſtraine.

11 Vowe and performe vnto the Lord your God, all ye that be round about him: let them bring preſents vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 He ſhall cut off the ſpirit of princes: hee is terrible to the kings of the earth.

## PSAL. LXXVII.

1 *The Prophet in the name of the Church rehearſeth the greatnes of his affliction, and his grieuous tentations,* 6 *whereby hee was driuen to this end to conſider his former converſation,* 11 *and the continuall courſe of Gods workes in the preſeruation of his ſeruants, and ſo hee confirmeth his faith againſt theſe tentations.*

¶ For the excellent muſician * Ieduthun. A Pſalme *committed* to Aſaph.

MY voyce *came* to God, when I cried: my voyce *came* to God, and he heard me.

2 In the day of my trouble I ſought the Lord: ‖ my ſore ran and ceaſed not in the night: my ſoule refuſed comfort.

3 I did thinke vpon God, and was troubled: I prayed and my ſpirit was full of anguiſh. Selah.

4 Thou keepeſt mine eyes waking: I was aſtonied, and could not ſpeake.

5 *Then* I conſidered the dayes of olde, *and* the yeares of ancient time.

6 I called to remembrance my ſong in the night: I communed with mine owne heart, and my ſpirit ſearched diligently.

7 Will the Lord abſent himſelfe for euer? and will he ſhew no more fauour?

8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer? doth his promiſe faile for euermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be mercifull? hath he ſhut vp his tender mercies in diſpleaſure? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This is my death: *yet I remembred* the yeeres of the right hand of the moſt High.

11 I remembred the works of the Lord: certainly I remembred thy wonders of olde.

12 I did alſo meditate all thy workes, and did deuiſe of thine acts. *ſaying,*

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who is ſo great a God as *our* God!

14 Thou art the God that doeſt woonders: thou haſt declared thy power among the people.

15 Thou haſt redeemed thy people with *thine* arme, *euen* the ſonnes of Iaakob and Ioſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God: the waters ſaw thee, *and* were afraid: yea, the depths trembled.

17 The clouds powred out water: the heauens gaue a ſound: yea, thine arrowes went abroad.

18 The voyce of thy thunder was round about: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and ſhooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the ſea, and thy pathes in the great waters, and thy footſteps are not knowen.

20 Thou diddeſt leade thy people like theepe by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

## PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 *He ſheweth how God of his mercie choſe his Church of the poſteritie of Abraham,* 8 *reprouing the ſtubborne rebellion of their fathers, that the children might not onely vnderſtand,* 11 *that God of his free mercie made his couenant with their anceſtours,* 17 *but alſo ſeeing them ſo malicious and peruerſe, might be aſhamed, and ſo turne wholly to God. In this Pſalme the holy Ghoſt hath comprehended, as it were the ſumme of all Gods benefits, to the intent the ignorant and groſſe people might ſee in few words the effect of the whole hiſtories of the Bible.*

¶ *A Pſalme* to giue inſtruction *committed* to Aſaph.

HEare my doctrine, O my people: incline your eares vnto the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare high ſentences of olde:

3 Which we haue heard and knowen, and our fathers haue tolde vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, *but* to the generation to come we will ſhewe the praiſes of the Lord, his power alſo, and his woonderfull workes that he hath done:

5 How hee eſtabliſhed a teſtimonie in Iaakob, and

1. *Chro.* 16 41. *pſal.* 39 *and* 62.

‖ *Or mine hand was ſtretched out.*

and ordeined a Law in Israel, which hee commanded our fathers, that they should teach their children:

6 That the posterity might knowe it, *and* the children which should be borne, should stand vp, and declare it to their children:

7 That they might set their hope on God, and not forget the works of God, but keepe his commandements:

8 And not to be as their fathers, a disobedient and rebellious generation: a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not faithfull vnto God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed & shooting with the bow, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the couenant of God, but refused to walke in his Law,

11 And forgate his actes, and his wonderfull workes that he had shewed them.

12 He did marueilous things in the sight of their fathers in ỹ land of Egypt: *euen* in the field of Zoan.

13 * He diuided the sea, and led them thorow: he made also the waters to stand as an heape. *Exod. 14. 21.*

14 * In the day time also hee led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light fire. *Exod. 14. 24.*

15 * Hee claue the rockes in the wildernesse, and gaue them drinke as of the great depths. *Exo 17.6. num. 20. 11. psal. 105.41. 1. Cor. 10. 4. wisd. 11.4.*

16 * Hee brought floods also out of the stonie rocke, so that hee made the waters to descend like the riuers.

17 Yet they sinned still against him, and prouoked the Highest in the wildernesse,

18 And tempted God in their hearts, in requiring meate for their lust.

19 * They spake against God also, saying, Can God prepare a table in the wildernesse? *Numb. 11.1.*

20 * Beholde, he smote the rocke, that the water gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can hee giue bread also? or prepare flesh for his people? *Exo.17.6. numb. 20. 11. psal. 105.41.*

21 Therefore the Lord heard and was angry, and the * fire was kindled in Iaakob, and also wrath came vpon Israel, *1.cor.10. 4. Numb. 11.1.*

22 Because they beleeued not in God, and trusted not in his helpe.

23 Yet he had commanded the clouds aboue, and had opened the doores of heauen,

24 And had rained downe MAN vpon them for to eate, and had giuen them of the wheate of heauen.

25 * Man did eate the bread of Angels: hee sent them meate enough. *Ioh.6. 31. 1.cor.10.3.*

26 Hee caused the East winde to passe in the heauen, and through his power hee brought in the South winde.

27 Hee rained flesh also vpon them as dust, and feathered foule as the sand of the sea.

28 And hee made it fall in the middes of their campe, *euen* round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate and were filled: for hee gaue them their desire.

30 They were not turned from their lust, *but* the meate *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 When the wrath of God came euen vpon them, and slewe the strongest of them, and smote downe the choisen men in Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still, and beleeued not his wonderous works.

33 Therefore their daies did hee consume in vanitie, and their yeeres hastily.

34 And when he slew them, they sought him, and they returned, and sought God early.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their strength, and the most high God their redeemer.

36 But they flattered him with their mouth, and dissembled with him with their tongue.

37 For their heart was not vpright with him: neither were they faithfull in his couenant.

38 Yet he being mercifull, forgaue *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not, but oftimes called backe his anger, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they were flesh: *yea,* a winde that passeth and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they prouoke him in the wildernesse? *and* grieue him in the desert?

41 Yea, they returned, and tempted God, and limited the Holy one of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand, *nor* the day when he deliuered them from the enemie,

43 *Nor* him that set his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan,

44 And turned their riuers into blood, and their floods, that they could not drinke.

45 He sent a swarme of flies amoug them, which deuoured them, and frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He gaue also their fruits vnto the caterpiller, and their labour vnto the grashopper.

47 He destroyed their vines with haile, and their wild fig trees with the haile stone.

48 He gaue their cattell also to the haile, and their flockes to the thunder bolts.

49 He cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, indignation and wrath, and vexation by the sending out of euill angels.

50 He made a way to his anger: he spared not their soule from death, *but* gaue their life to the pestilence,

51 And smote al the first borne in Egypt, *euen* the beginning of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham.

52 But he made his people to go out like sheepe, and led them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

53 Yea, he caried them out safely, and they feared not, and the sea couered their enemies.

54 And he brought them vnto the borders of his Sanctuarie: *euen* to this Mountaine, *which* his right hand purchased.

55 * He cast out the heathen also before them, and caused them to fall to the lot of *his* inheritance, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tabernacles. *Iosu.13. and 13.6*

56 Yet they tempted, and prouoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies,

57 But turned backe and dealt falsely like their fathers: they turned like a deceitfull bow.

58 And they prouoked him to anger with their high places, and moued him to wrath with their graben images.

59 God heard *this* and was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel,

60 So that he forsooke the habitation of Shilo, *euen* the Tabernacle where he dwelt among men,

61 And deliuered his power into captiuitie, and his beautie into the enemies hand.

62 And he gaue vp his people to the sword, and was angry with his inheritance.

63 The fire deuoured their choisen men, and their maides were not praysed.

64 Their Priests fell by the sword, and their widowes lamented not.

65 But the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe, *and* as a strong man that after *his* wine crieth out,

66 And smote his enemies in the binder *parts, and* put them to a perpetuall shame.

67 Yet

67 Yet hee refused the tabernacle of Ioseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah, *and* mount Zion which he loued.

69 And he built his Sanctuarie as an high *palace*, like the earth, which he stablished for euer.

70 Hee chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepefolds.

71 Euen from behinde the ewes with young, brought he him to feede his people in Iaakob, and his inheritance in Israel.

72 So he fed them according to the simplicitie of his heart, and guided them by the discretion of his hands.

## PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The Israelites complaine to God for the great calamitie and oppression that they suffered by Gods enemies,* 8 *and confessing their sinnes, flee to Gods mercies with full hope of deliuerance,* 10 *Because their calamities were ioyned with the contempt of his Name,* 13 *For the which they promise to be thankefull.*

¶ A Psalme *committed* to Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thine holy Temple haue they defiled, *and* made Ierusalem heapes *of stones*.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen to be meate vnto foules of the heauen: *and* the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shed like waters round about Ierusalem, and there was none to bury them.

4 Wee are a reproch to our neighbours, *euen* a scorne and derision vnto them that are round about vs.

5 Lord, how long wilt thou be angry, for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?

Ier.10.25 6 *Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen, that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iaakob, and made his dwelling place desolate.

8 Remember not against vs the former iniquities, *but* make haste *and* let thy tender mercies preuent vs: for we are in great miserie.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name, and deliuer vs, and be mercifull vnto our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our sight by the vengeance of the blood of thy seruants that is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoners come before thee: according to thy mighty arme preserue the children of death,

12 And render to our neighbours seuen folde into their bosome their reproch, wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So wee thy people, and sheepe of thy pasture shall prayse thee for euer: and from generation to generation we will set forth thy prayse.

## PSAL. LXXX

1 *A lamentable prayer to God to helpe the miseries of his Church,* 8 *desiring him to consider their first estate, when his fauour shined towards them, to the intent that hee might finish that worke which he had begunne.*

¶ To him that excelleth on Shoshannim Eduth. A Psalme *committed* to Asaph.

HEare, O thou shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like sheepe: shew *thy* brightnesse, thou that sittest betweene the Cherubims,

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manasseh stirre vp thy strength, and come to helpe vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God, and cause thy face to shine, that we may be saued.

4 O Lord God of hostes, how long wilt thou be angrie against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou hast fed them with the bread of teares, and giuen them teares to drinke with great measure.

6 Thou hast made vs a strife vnto our neighbors, and our enemies laugh *at vs* among themselues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes: cause thy face to shine, and we shalbe saued.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou madest roome for it, and diddest cause it to take roote, and it filled the land.

10 The mountaines were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof *were like* the †goodly cedars.

11 Shee stretched out her branches vnto the Sea, and her boughes vnto the Riuer.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges, so that all they, which passe by the way, haue plucked her?

13 The wild bore out of the wood hath destroied it, and the wilde beasts of the field haue eaten it vp.

14 Returne, wee beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and beholde and visite this vine,

15 And the vineyarde, that thy right hand hath planted, and the yong vine, *which* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, *and* cut downe: *and* they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thine hand be vpon the man of thy right hand, and vpon the sonne of man *whom* thou madest strong for thine owne selfe.

18 So will not we goe backe from thee: reuiue thou vs, and we shall call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O Lord God of hostes: cause thy face to shine, and we shalbe saued.

## PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to praise God both in heart and voyce for his benefits,* 8 *And to worship him onely,* 11 *God condemneth their ingratitude,* 12 *And sheweth what great benefits they haue lost through their owne malice.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Gittith. *A Psalme committed* to Asaph.

SIng ioyfully vnto God our strength: sing loude vnto the God of Iaakob.

2 Take the song, and bring foorth the timbrell, the pleasant harpe with the viole.

3 Blowe the trumpet in the new moone, *euen* in the time appointed at our feast day.

4 For this is a statute for Israel, *and* a law of the God of Iaakob.

5 He set this in Ioseph for a testimonie, when he came out of the land of Egypt, *where* I heard a language, that I vnderstood not.

6 I haue withdrawen his shoulder from the burden, *and* his hands haue left the pots.

7 Thou calledst in affliction, and I deliuered thee, *and* answered thee in the secret of the thunder: I prooued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will protest vnto thee: O Israel if thou wilt hearken vnto me,

9 And wilt haue no strange god in thee, neither worship any strange god,

10 (*For* I am the Lord thy God which brought thee

†Hebr. cedars of God.

‖Or, contention, exo.17.7.

thee out of the land of Egypt) open thy mouth wide and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not heare my voyce, and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gaue them vp vnto the hardnesse of their heart, *and* they haue walked in their owne counsels.

13 Oh that my people had hearkened vnto mee, *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I would soone haue humbled their enemies, and turned mine hand against their aduersaries.

15 The haters of the Lord should haue bene subiect vnto him, and their time should haue endured for euer.

16 And *God* would haue fedde them with the fat of wheate, and with hony out of the rocke would I haue sufficed thee.

## PSAL. LXXXII.

1 *The Prophet declaring God to be present among the Iudges and magistrates,* 2 *Reproueth their partialitie,* 3 *And exhorteth them to doe iustice.* 5 *But seeing no amendment,* 8 *He desireth God to vndertake the matter, and execute iustice himselfe.*

¶ A Psalme *committed* to Asaph.

E. 26

GOd standeth in the assembly of gods: he iudgeth among gods.

2 How long will yee iudge vniustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Doe right to the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the poore and needie.

4 Deliuer the poore and needie: saue *them* from the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, and vnderstand nothing: they walke in darkenesse, *albeit* all the foundations of the earth be moued.

6 I haue said, Ye are gods, and ye all are children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die as a man, and yee princes shall fall like others.

8 O God, arise, *therefore* iudge thou the earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

## PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 *The people of Israel pray vnto the Lord to deliuer them from their enemies both at home and farre off, which imagined nothing but their destruction.* 9 *And they desire that all such wicked people may according as God was accustomed, be stricken with the stormie tempest of Gods wrath,* 18 *That they may know that the Lord is most high vpon the earth.*

¶ A song *or* Psalme *committed* to Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: bee not still, and ceasse not, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: & they that hate thee haue lifted vp the head.

3 They haue taken craftie counsell against thy people, and haue consulted against thy secrete ones.

4 They haue sayd, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: and let the name of Israel be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue consulted together in heart *and* haue made a league against thee:

6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites, Moab and the Agarims.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalech, the Philistims with the inhabitants of ‖ Tyrus:

‖ Or, Zor.

8 Asshur also is ioyned with them: they haue bene an arme to the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Doe thou vnto them as vnto the Midianites: as to Sisera, *and* as to Iabin at the riuer Kishon.

10 They perished at En-dor, *and* were dung for the earth.

11 Make them, *euen* their princes like * Oreb and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes like Zeba and like Zalmuna.

* Iud. 7. 25. & 8. 21.

12 Which haue sayde, Let vs take for our possession the habitations of God.

13 O my God, make them like vnto a wheele, *and* as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth the forest, and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, & make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O Lord.

17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea, let them be put to shame and perish,

18 That they may know that thou, which art called Iehouah, art alone, *euen* the most High ouer all the earth.

## PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 *Dauid driuen forth of his countrey,* 2 *Desireth most ardently to come againe to the Tabernacle of the Lord, and the assemblie of the Saints to praise God,* 4 *Pronouncing them blessed that may so doe.* 6 *Then hee prayseth the courage of the people, that passe through the wildernes to assemble themselues in Sion.* 10 *Finally with prayse of this matter and confidence of Gods goodnesse he endeth the Psalme.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Gittith. A Psalme *committed* to the sonnes of Korah.

OLorde of hostes, how amiable *are* thy Tabernacles!

2 My soule longeth, yea, and fainteth for the courts of the Lord: *for* mine heart and my flesh reioyce in the liuing God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found *her* an house, and the swallow a nest for her, where shee may lay her yong: *euen* by thine altars, O Lord of hosts, my King *and* my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwel in thine house: they will euer praise thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man, whose strength *is* in thee, *and* in whose heart *are* thy waies.

6 They going thorow the vale of Baka, make wels therein: the raine also couereth the pooles.

7 They goe from strength to strength, *till euery one* appeare before God in Zion.

8 O Lord God of hosts, heare my prayer: hearken O God of Iaakob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God, our shield, and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy Courtes is better then a thousand *other where*: I had rather be a doorekeeper in the House of my God, then to dwell in the tabernacles of wickednesse.

11 For the Lord God is the sunne and shield vnto vs: the Lord will giue grace and glory, and no good thing will hee withhold from them that walke vprightly.

12 O Lord of hostes, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

## PSAL. LXXXV.

1 *Because God withdrew not his rods from his Church after their returne from Babylon, first they put him in minde of their deliuerance, to the intent that hee should not leaue the worke of his grace imperfite.* 5 *Next they complaine of their long affliction:* 8 *And thirdly they reioyce in hope of sufficient*

kinde promised. 9 For their deliuerance was a figure of Christs kingdome, vnder the which should be perfitted.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme committed to the sonnes of Korah.

LOrd, thou hast bene fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought againe the captiuitie of Iakob.

2 Thou hast forgiuen the iniquity of thy people, and couered all their sinnes. Selah.

3 Thou hast withdrawen all thine anger, and turned backe from the fiercenesse of thy wrath.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation, and releasse thine anger toward vs.

5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for euer? and wilt thou prolong thy wrath from one generation to another?

6 Wilt thou not turne againe and quicken vs, that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shewe vs thy mercy, O Lord, and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will hearken what the Lord God will say: for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints, that they turne not againe to follie.

9 Surely his saluation is neere to them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and trueth shall meete: righteousnesse and peace shall kisse one another.

11 Trueth shall bud out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea, the Lord shall giue good things, and our land shall giue her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him, and set her steps in the way.

## PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 *Dauid sore afflicted and forsaken of all, prayeth feruently for deliuerance: sometimes rehearsing his miseries,* 5 *Sometimes the mercies receiued,* 11 *Desiring also to be instructed of the Lord, that he may feare him and glorifie his Name.* 14 *Hee complaineth also of his aduersaries, and requireth to be deliuered from them.*

¶ A prayer of Dauid. M 17

INcline thine eare, O Lord, and heare mee: for I am poore and needy.

2 Preserue thou my soule, for I am mercifull: my God, saue thou thy seruant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vpon thee continually.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee, O Lord, doe I lift vp my soule.

5 For thou, Lord, art good and mercifull, and of great kindenesse vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, Lord, vnto my prayer, and hearken to the voyce of my supplication.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou hearest me.

8 Among the gods there is none like thee, O Lord, and there is none *that can doe* like thy works.

9 All nations, whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord, and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wonderous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach mee thy way, O Lord, *and* I will walke in thy trueth: knit mine heart vnto thee, that I may feare thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all mine heart: yea, I will glorifie thy Name for euer.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me, and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest graue.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men haue sought my soule, and haue not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, art a pitifull God and mercifull, slow to anger, and great in kindnesse & trueth.

16 Turne vnto mee, and haue mercy vpon mee: giue thy strength vnto thy seruant, and saue the sonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew a token of *thy* goodnesse toward mee, that they which hate me, may see it and be ashamed, because thou, O Lord, hast holpen mee and comforted me.

## PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 *The holy Ghost prouideth that the condition of the Church, which was in miserie after the captiuitie of Babylon should be restored to great excellencie,* 4 *So that there should bee nothing more comfortable, then to be numbred among the members thereof.*

¶ A Psalme or song *committed* to the sonnes of Korah.

GOd lay'd his foundations among the holy mountaines.

2 The Lorde loueth the gates of Zion aboue all the habitations of Iaakob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babel among them that know me: behold Palestina and Tyrus with Ethiopia, There is he borne.

5 And of Zion it shalbe sayd, Many are borne in her: and he, *euen* the most High shall stablish her.

6 The Lorde shall count when hee writeth the people, He was borne there. Selah.

7 Aswell the singers as the players on instruments *shall praise thee*: all my springs *are* in thee.

## PSAL. LXXXVIII.

1 *A grieuous complaint of the faithfull, sore afflicted by sickenesse, persecution and aduersitie,* 7 *Being as it were left of God without any consolation:* 13 *Yet hee calleth on God by faith, and striueth against desperation,* 18 *Complaining himselfe to bee forsaken of all earthly helpe.*

¶ A song or Psalme of *Heman the Ezrahite to giue instruction, committed* to the sonnes of Korah, for him that excelleth vpon Malath Leannoth. 1. Kin. 4. 31. psal. 53.

O Lord God of my saluation, I cry day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer enter into thy presence: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my soule is filled with euils, and my life draweth neere to the graue.

4 I am counted among them that goe downe vnto the pit, *and* am as a man without strength:

5 Free among the dead, like the slaine lying in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more, & they are cut off from thine hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkenesse, *and* in the deepe.

7 Thine indignation lieth vpon mee, and thou hast vexed me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me, *and* made me to be abhorred of them: I am shut vp, and cannot get forth.

9 Mine eye is sorowfull through mine affliction: Lorde, I call dayly vpon thee: I stretch out mine hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew a miracle to the dead? or shall the dead rise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall

11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe be declared in the grane? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonderous works be knowen in the darke? and thy righteouſnes in the land of obliuion?

13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O Lord, and early ſhall my prayer come before thee.

14 Lord, why doeſt thou reiect my ſoule, *and* hideſt thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and at the point of death: from my youth I ſuffer thy terrors doubting *of my life.*

16 Thine indignations go ouer me, and thy feare hath cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water *and* compaſſed me together.

†Heb. were in darkneſſe. 18 My louers and friends haſt thou put away from me, *and* mine acquaintance † hid themſelues.

## PSAL. LXXXIX.

*1 With many words doeth the Prophet praiſe the goodneſſe of God, 23 For his teſtament & couenant that hee had made betweene him and his elect Jeſus Chriſt the ſonne of Dauid. 38 Then doth he complaine of the great ruine and deſolation of the kingdome of Dauid, ſo that to the outward appearance the promiſe was broken. 46 Finally he praieth to bee deliuered from his afflictions, making mention of the ſhortneſſe of mans life, and confirming himſelfe by Gods promiſes.*

¶ *A Pſalme* to giue inſtruction, of Ethan the Ezrahite.

E 17 I Will ſing the mercies of the Lord for euer: with my mouth wil I declare thy truth from generation to generation.

2 For I ſayd, Mercy ſhall be ſet vp for euer: thy trueth ſhalt thou ſtabliſh in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my choſen: I haue ſworne to Dauid my ſeruant,

4 Thy ſeede will I ſtabliſh for euer, and ſet vp thy throne from generation to generation. Selah.

5 O Lord, euen the heauens ſhall praiſe thy wonderous worke: yea, thy trueth in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who is equall to the Lord in the heauen? *and* who is like vnto the Lord among the ſonnes of the gods?

7 God is very terrible in the aſſembly of the Saints, and to bee reuerenced aboue all, *that are* about him.

8 O Lord God of hoſts, who is like vnto thee, *who art* a mighty Lord, & thy trueth *is* about thee?

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea: when the waues thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

10 Thou haſt beaten downe Rahab as a man ſlaine: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies with thy mighty arme.

11 The heauens are thine, the earth alſo is thine: thou haſt layd the foundation of the world, and all that therein is.

12 Thou haſt created the North and the South: Tabor and Hermon ſhall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou haſt a mightie arme: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Righteouſneſſe & equitie *are* the ſtabliſhment of thy throne: mercy and trueth go before thy face.

15 Bleſſed *is* the people, that can reioyce *in thee:* they ſhall walke in the light of thy countenance, O Lord.

16 They ſhall reioyce continually in thy Name, and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they exalt themſelues.

17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength, and by thy fauour our horne ſhalbe exalted.

18 For our ſhield *apperteineth* to the Lord, and our king to the Holy one of Iſrael.

19 Thou ſpakeſt then in a viſion vnto thine Holy one, and ſaydeſt, I haue layed helpe vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.

20 I haue found Dauid my ſeruant: with mine holy oyle haue I anoynted him.

21 Therefore mine hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed with him, and mine arme ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemie ſhall not oppreſſe him, neither ſhall the wicked hurt him.

23 But I will deſtroy his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 My trueth alſo and my mercie *ſhall be* with him, and in my Name ſhall his horne be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea, and his right hand in the floods.

26 He ſhall cry vnto me, Thou art my father, my God, and the rocke of my ſaluation.

27 Alſo I will make him my firſt borne, higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercie will I keepe for him for euermore, and my couenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeede alſo will I make to endure for euer, and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 *But* if his children forſake my Law, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 *If they breake my ſtatutes, and keepe not my commandements,* 2. Sam. 7. 14.

32 Then will I viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquity with ſtrokes.

33 Yet my louing kindneſſe will I not take from him, neither will I falſifie my trueth.

34 My couenant will I not breake, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 I haue ſworne once by mine holineſſe, † that I will not faile Dauid, *ſaying,* †Heb. If I lie vnto Dauid, which is a manner of ſpeach.

36 His ſeede ſhall endure for euer, and his throne *ſhalbe* as the ſunne before me.

37 Hee ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euermore as the moone, and *as* a faithful witneſſe in the heauen. Selah.

38 But thou haſt reiected and abhorred, thou haſt bene angry with thine anoynted.

39 Thou haſt broken the couenant of thy ſeruant, *and* prophaned his crowne, *caſting it* on the ground.

40 Thou haſt broken downe all his walles: thou haſt layd his fortreſſes in ruine.

41 All that goe by the way ſpoyle him: he is a rebuke vnto his neighbours.

42 Thou haſt ſet vp the right hand of his enemies, *and* made all his aduerſaries to reioyce.

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword, and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.

44 Thou haſt cauſed his dignitie to decay, and caſt his throne to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened, *and* couered him with ſhame. Selah.

46 Lord, how long wilt thou hide thy ſelfe, for euer? ſhall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember of what time I am: wherefore ſhouldeſt thou create in vaine all the children of men?

48 What man liueth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall he deliuer his ſoule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lorde, where are thy former mercies, *which* thou ſwareſt vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember, O Lorde, the rebuke of thy ſeruants, which I beare in my boſome of all the mighty people.

51 For thine enemies haue reproched *thee,* O Lord,

Lord, because they haue reproched the footesteps of thine Anointed.

32 Praised *be* the Lorde for euermore. So be it, euen so be it.

## PSAL. XC. M 28

1 *Moses in his prayer setteth before vs the eternall fauour of God toward his,* 3 *who are neither admonished by the breuitie of their life,* 7 *nor by his plagues to be thankefull,* 12 *Therefore Moses praieth God to turne their hearts, and continue his mercies towarde them and their posteritie for euer.*

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast bene our habitatio from generation to generation.

2 Before the mountaines were made and *before* thou hadst formed the earth, and the world, euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou art *our* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: againe thou sayest, Returne, ye sonnes of Adam.

4 For a thousand yeres in thy sight *are* as yesterday when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou hast ouerflowed them: they are *as a* sleepe: in the morning he groweth like the grasse:

6 In the morning it flourisheth and groweth, *but* in the euening it is cut downe and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, *and* our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are past in thine anger: wee haue spent our yeeres as a thought.

10 The time of our life *is* threescore yeeres and ten, and if they be of strength, fourescore yeeres: yet their strength *is* but labour and sorow: for it is cut off quickly, and we flee away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thy wrath? for according to thy fe re *is* thine anger.

12 Teach vs so to number our dayes, that we may apply *our* hearts vnto wisdome.

13 Returne (O Lord, how long?) and be pacified toward thy seruants.

14 Fill vs with thy mercie in the morning: so shall we reioyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Comfort vs according to the dayes that thou hast afflicted vs, *and according* to the yeeres that wee haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke be seene towarde thy seruants, and thy glory vpon their children.

17 And let the beautie of the Lorde our God bee vpon vs, and direct thou the worke of our handes vpon vs, euen direct the worke of our hands.

## PSAL. XCI.

1 *Here is described in what assurance hee liueth, that putteth his whole trust in God, and committeth himselfe wholy to his protection in all tentations.* 14 *A promise of God to those that loue him, knowe him, and trust in him, to deliuer them, and giue them immortall glory.*

WHo so dwelleth in the secret of the most High, shall abide in the shadow of the Almightie.

2 I will say vnto the Lord, O mine hope and my fortesse: *he is* my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely hee will deliuer thee from the snare of the hunter *and* from the noisome pestilence.

4 Hee wil couer thee vnder his wings, and thou shalt be safe vnder his feathers: his trueth shalbe thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not bee afraide of the feare of the night, nor of the arrow that flieth by day:

6 Nor of the pestilence that walketh in the darkenes: nor of the plague that destroyeth at noone day.

7 A thousande shall fall at thy side and tenne thousande at thy right hande, *but* it shall not come neere thee.

8 Doubtlesse with thine eyes shalt thou beholde and see the reward of the wicked.

9 For thou *hast said*, The Lorde *is* mine hope: thou hast set the most High for thy refuge.

10 There shall none euill come vnto thee, neither shall any plague come neere thy Tabernacle.

11 For he shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee in their hands, that thou hurt not thy foote against a stone.

13 Thou shalt walke vpon the lion and aspe: the yong lion and the dragon shalt thou tread vnder feet.

14 Because he hath loued me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will exalt him because hee hath knowen my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will heare him: I will be with him in trouble: I will deliuer him, and glorifie him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him, and shewe him my saluation.

## PSAL. XCII.

1 *This Psalme was made to bee sung on the Sabbath, to stirre vp the people to acknowledge God, and to praise him in his workes: the Prophet reioyceth therein.* 6 *But the wicked is not able to consider that she vnwoldy, when hee is most flourishing, shall most speedily perish.* 12 *In the end is described the felicitie of the iust, planted in the house of God to praise the Lord.*

¶ A Psalme or song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to praise the Lord, and to sing vnto thy Name, O most High,

2 To declare thy louing kindenesse in the morning, and thy trueth in the night,

3 Vpon an instrument of tenne strings, and vpon the viole with the song vpon the harpe.

4 For thou, Lorde, hast made mee glad by thy workes, *and* I will reioyce in the woorkes of thine handes.

5 O Lord, how glorious are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 An vnwise man knoweth it not, and a foole doth not vnderstand this,

7 When the wicked growe as the grasse, and all the workers of wickednes do flourish, that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 But thou, O Lord, art most High for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O Lorde: for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie shall be destroyed.

10 But thou shalt exalt mine horne, like the vnicornes, *and* I shalbe anointed with fresh oile.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* against mine enemies: and mine eares shall heare *my wish* against the wicked, that rise vp against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like a palme tree, *and* shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Such as be planted in the house of the Lorde, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring foorth fruit in *their* age: they shalbe fat and flourishing,

15 To declare that the Lorde my rocke is righteous, and that none iniquitie *is* in him.

## PSAL. XCIII.

1 *He praiseth the power of God in the creation of*

*the world,and beateth downe all people:which lift them vp against his maiestie, 5 and prouoketh to consider his promises.*

E 18 THe Lorde reigneth, *and* is clothed with maiestie: the Lord is clothed, *and* girded with power: the world also shalbe established,that it cannot be moued.

2 Thy Throne is established of olde: thou art from euerlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp,O Lorde: the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The waues of the sea *are* marueilous through the noise of many waters, *yet* the Lorde on high is more mightie.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holines becommeth thine house,O Lord,for euer.

## PSAL. XCIIII.

*1 Hee prayeth vnto God against the violence and arrogancie of tyrants, 10 Warning them of Gods iudgements. 12 Then doeth hee comfort the afflicted by the good issue of their afflictions, as hee felt in himselfe,and also see in others, and by the ruine of the wicked, 23 Whom the Lord will destroy.*

O Lord God the reuenger,O God the auenger, shew thy selfe clearely.

2 Exalt thy selfe,O iudge of the world, *and* render a reward to the proud.

3 Lorde,howe long shall the wicked, howe long shall the wicked triumph?

4 They prate *and* speake fiercely:all the workers of iniquitie vaunt themselues.

5 They smite downe thy people, O Lorde, and trouble thine heritage.

6 They slay the widowe and the stranger, and murther the fatherlesse.

7 Yet they say, The Lorde shall not see: neither will the God of Iaakob regard it.

8 Vnderstand ye vnwise among the people: and ye fooles,when wil ye be wise?

9 He that planted the eare,shal he not heare?or, he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 Or he that chastiseth the nations, shall hee not correct: hee that teacheth man knowledge, *shall hee not know?*

11 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanitie.

12 Blessed *is* the man, whom thou chastisest, O Lord,and teachest him in thy Law,

13 That thou maiest giue him rest from the daies of euil,whiles the pit is digged for the wicked.

14 Surely the Lorde will not faile his people,neither wil he forsake his inheritance.

15 For iudgement shall returne to iustice, and all the vpright in heart *shall follow* after it.

16 Who wil rise vp with me against the wicked? or who will take my part against the woorkers of iniquitie?

17 If the Lord had not holpen mee, my soule had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I saide, My foote slideth,thy mercie,O Lord,stayed me.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts in mine heart thy comforts haue reioyced my soule.

20 Hath the throne of iniquitie fellowship with thee,which forgeth wrong for a law?

21 They gather them together against the soule of the righteous,and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the Lord is my refuge, and my God *is* the rocke of my hope.

23 And hee wil recompense them their wickednes,and destroy them in their owne malice: *yea*, the Lord our God shall destroy them.

## PSAL. XCV.

*1 An earnest exhortation to praise God, 4 For the gouernment of the worlde, and the election of his Church. 8 An admonition not to follow the rebellion of the olde fathers, that tempted God in the wildernesse: 11 For the which they might not enter into the land of promise.*

COme,let vs reioyce vnto the Lord, let vs sing aloud vnto the rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs come before his face with praise: let vs sing loud vnto him with Psalmes.

3 For the Lorde *is* a great God,and a great King aboue all gods.

4 In whose hand *are* the deepe places of the earth,and the heights of the mountaines *are* his:

5 To whom the sea *belongeth*: for hee made it, and his hands formed the dry land.

6 Come,let vs worship & fall downe,and kneele before the Lord our maker.

7 For he is our God, and wee are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hande: to day,if yee will heare his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as ‖ in Meribah, *and* as in the day of ‖ Massah in the wildernes.

9 Where your fathers *tempted me,proued me, though they had seene my worke.

10 Fourty yeres haue I contended with *this* generation, and said, They are a people that erre in heart, for they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Wherefore I sware in my wrath, *saying*, Surely they shall not enter into my rest.

## PSAL. XCVI.

*1 An exhortation both to the Iewes and Gentiles to praise God for his mercy. And this specially ought to be referred to the kingdome of Christ.*

SIng vnto the Lord a new song: sing vnto the Lord all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the Lord, *and* praise his Name: declare his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among all nations, *and* his wonders among all people.

4 For the Lorde *is* great and much to be praised: he is to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the people *are* ‖ idoles: but the Lord made the heauens.

6 Strength and glory *are* before him,power and beautie *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the Lord, ye families of the people: giue vnto the Lord glory and power.

8 Giue vnto the Lorde the glory of his Name: bring an offering,and enter into his courts.

9 Worship the Lorde in the glorious sanctuary: tremble before him all the earth.

10 Say among the nations, The Lorde reigneth: surely the world shalbe stable, *and* not moue,*and* he shall iudge the people in righteousnesse.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roare,and all that therein is.

12 Let the field be ioyfull,and all that is in it: let all the trees of the wood then reioyce

13 Before the Lord: for he commeth,*for* he commeth to iudge the earth: he wil iudge the world with righteousnes,and the people in his trueth.

## PSAL. XCVII.

*1 The Prophet exhorteth all to reioyce for the commyng of the kingdome of Christ, 7 Dreadfull to the rebels and idolaters, 8 And ioyfull to the iust, whom hee exhorteth to innocencie, 12 To reioycing and thankesgiuing.*

The

THe Lorde reigneth · let the earth reioyce : let the multitude of the yles be glad.

2 Cloudes and darknes *are* rounde about him: righteousnes and iudgement *are* the foundation of his Throne.

3 There shall goe a fire before him, and burne vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings gaue light vnto the world: the earth saw it and was afraid.

5 The mountaines melted like waxe at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the Lorde of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteousnes, and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, *and* that glory in idoles : worship him all yee gods.

8 Zion heard of it, and was glad: and the daughters of Iudah reioyced, because of thy iudgements, O Lord.

9 For thou, Lorde, art most high aboue all the earth: thou art much exalted aboue all gods.

10 Ye that loue the Lord, hate euil: he preserueth the soules of his Saints : hee will deliuer them from the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sowen for the righteous, and ioy for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce yee righteous in the Lorde, and giue thankes for his holy remembrance.

## PSAL. XCVIII.

1 *An earnest exhortation to all creatures to praise the Lorde for his power, mercie and fidelitie in his promise by Christ,* 10 *By whom he hath communicated his saluation to all nations.*

¶ A Psalme. E 29

SIng vnto the Lord a newe song: for hee hath done maruelous things: *his right hande, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

2 The Lord declared his saluation: his righteousnes hath he reuealed in the sight of the nations.

3 He hath remembred his mercy, and his trueth towarde the house of Israel : all the endes of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.

4 All the earth, sing ye loude vnto the Lord : cry out, and reioyce, and sing praises.

5 Sing praise to the Lorde vpon the harpe, *euen* vpon the harpe with a singing voice.

6 With shalmes and sounde of trumpets sing loud before the Lord the King.

7 Let the sea roare, and all that therein is, the world, and they that dwel therein.

8 Let the floods clap their handes, *and* let the mountaines reioyce together

9 Before the Lorde: for hee is come to iudge the earth : with righteousnes shall hee iudge the worlde, and the people with equitie.

## PSAL. XCIX.

1 *Hee commendeth the power, equitie, and excellencie of the kingdome of God by Christ ouer the Iewes and Gentiles,* 5 *And prouoketh them to magnifie the same and to serue the Lord,* 6 *Following the example of the ancient fathers, Moses, Aaron, Samuel, who called vpon God, were heard in their prayers.*

THe Lord reigneth, let the people tremble : he sitteth *betweene* the *Cherubims , let the earth bee mooued.

2 The Lorde *is* great in Zion, and hee is high aboue all the people.

3 They shall praise thy great and fearefull Name (*for* it is holy)

4 And the Kings power that loueth iudgement: *for* thou hast prepared equitie : thou hast executed iudgement and iustice in Iaakob.

5 Exalt the Lorde our God, and fall downe before his footestoole: *for* he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron *were* among his Priests, and Samuel among such as call vpon his name : these called vpon the Lord, and he heard them.

7 Hee spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, *and* the Law *that* he gaue them.

8 Thou heardest them, O Lorde our God: thou wast a fauourable God vnto them, though thou didst take vengeance for their inuentions.

9 Exalt the Lorde our God, and fall downe before his holy Mountaine : for the Lorde our God is holy.

## PSAL. C.

1 *He exhorteth all to serue the Lord,* 3 *Who hath chosen vs and preserued vs,* 4 *And to enter into his assemblies to praise his Name.*

¶ A Psalme of praise.

SIng ye loud vnto the Lord, all the earth.

2 Serue the Lord with gladnesse: come before him with ioyfulnesse.

3 Know ye that euen the Lord is God: hee hath made vs, and not we our selues : *we are* his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with praise, *and* into his courtes with reioycing : praise him *and* blesse his Name.

5 For the Lord is good: his mercy *is* euerlasting, and his trueth *is* from generation to generation.

## PSAL. CI.

1 *Dauid describeth what gouernment hee will obserue in his house and kingdome.* 5 *Hee will punish and correct both vnto forth the wicked,* 6 *And cherisheth the godly persons.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

IWill sing mercie and iudgement : vnto thee, O Lord, will I sing.

2 I will doe wisely in the perfite way, till thou commest to mee : I will walke in the vprightnesse of mine heart in the mids of mine house.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that fall away : it shall not cleaue vnto me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me : I will know none euil.

5 Him that priuily slandereth his neighbour, will I destroy: him that hath a proude looke and high heart, I cannot suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall bee* vnto the faithfull of the land, that they may dwel with me : hee that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serue mee.

7 There shall no deceitfull person dwell within mine house: he that telleth lies, shall not remaine in my sight.

8 Betimes wil I destroy all the wicked of the lande, that I may cut off all the workers of iniquitie from the Citie of the Lord.

## PSAL. CII.

1 *It seemeth that this prayer was appointed to the faithfull to pray in the captiuitie of Babylon.* 16 *A consolation for the building of the Church:* 18 *Whereof followeth the praise of God to be published vnto all posteritie.* 22 *The conuersion of the Gentiles,* 28 *And the stablitie of the Church.*

¶ A prayer of the afflicted, when hee shalbe in distresse, and powre foorth his meditation before the Lord,

M 20

O Lord, heare my prayer, and let my cry come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from mee in the time of my trouble: incline thine eares vnto mee: when I call, make haste to heare me.

3 For my dayes are consumed like smoke, and my bones are burnt like an hearth.

4 Mine heart is smitten and withereth like grasse, because I forgate to eate my bread.

5 For the voice of my groning, my bones doe cleaue to my skinne.

6 I am like a pelicane in the wildernes: I am like an owle of the deserts.

7 I watch and am as a sparowe alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reuile mee daily, *and* they that rage against me, haue sworne against me.

9 Surely I haue eaten ashes as bread, and mingled my drinke with weeping,

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast heaued me vp, and cast me downe.

11 My dayes *are* like a shadow that fadeth, and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O Lorde, doest remaine for euer, and thy remembrance from generation to generation.

13 Thou wilt arise *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to haue mercie thereon, for the appointed time is come.

14 For thy seruants delite in the stones thereof, and haue pitie on the dust thereof.

15 Then the heathen shall feare the Name of the Lord, and all the Kings of the earth thy glory,

16 When the Lord shall build vp Zion, *and* shall appeare in his glory,

17 *And* shall turne vnto the prayer of the desolate, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall bee written for the generation to come, and the people which shalbe created, shal praise the Lord.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: out of the heauen did the Lorde behold the earth,

20 That he might heare the mourning of the prisoner, and deliuer the children of death:

21 That they may declare the Name of the Lord in Zion, and his praise in Ierusalem,

22 When the people shall be gathered together, and the kingdomes to serue the Lord.

23 He abated my strength in the way, *and* shortned my dayes.

24 *And* I saide, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres *endure* from generation to generation.

25 Thou hast aforetime layde the foundation of the earth, and the heauens *are* the woorke of thine handes.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: euen they all shall waxe olde as doeth a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall bee changed.

27 But thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue, and their seed shall stand fast in thy sight.

## PSAL. CIII.

1 *He prouoketh all to praise the Lorde, which hath pardoned his sinnes, deliuered him from destruction, and giuen him sufficient of all good things.* 10 *Then he addeth the tender mercies of God, which he sheweth like a most tender father towards his children.* 14 *The frailtie of mans life.* 20 *An exhortation to men and Angels to praise the Lord.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

MY soule, praise thou the Lorde, and all that is within me, *praise* his holy Name.

2 My soule, praise thou the Lord, and forget not all his benefits.

3 Which forgiueth all thine iniquitie, and healeth all thine infirmities.

4 Which redeemeth thy life from the graue, and crowneth thee with mercie and compassions.

5 Which satisfieth thy mouth with good things, and thy youth is renued like the eagles.

6 The Lorde executeth righteousnes and iudgement to all that are oppressed.

7 Hee made his wayes knowen vnto Moses, *and* his workes vnto the children of Israel.

8 The Lorde is full of compassion and mercie, slow to anger, and of great kindnes.

9 He will not alway chide, neither keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes, nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For as high as the heauen is aboue the earth, so great is his mercie toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: so farre hath he removed our sinnes from vs.

13 As a father hath compassion on his children, so hath the Lorde compassion on them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth whereof we be made: he remembreth that we are but dust.

15 The dayes of man are as grasse: as a flowre of the field, so flourisheth he.

16 For the winde goeth ouer it, and it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the louing kindenes of the Lord *endureth* for euer and euer vpon them that feare him, and his righteousnes vpon childrens children,

18 Vnto them that keepe his Couenant, and thinke vpon his Commandements to do them.

19 The Lorde hath prepared his Throne in heauen, and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Praise the Lorde, ye his Angels, that excell in strength, that doe his Commaundement in obeying the voice of his word.

21 Praise the Lorde, all yee his hostes, ye his seruants that doe his pleasure.

22 Praise the Lorde, all yee his workes, in all places of his dominion: my soule, praise thou the Lord.

E 20

## PSAL. CIIII.

1 *An excellent Psalme to praise God for the creation of the world, and the gouernance of the same by his marueilous prouidence,* 35 *wherein the Prophet prayeth against the wicked, who are occasions that God diminisheth his blessings.*

MY soule, praise thou the Lord: O Lord my God, thou art exceeding great, thou art clothed with glory and honour.

2 Which couereth himselfe with light as with a garment, *and* spreadeth the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Which layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, and maketh the cloudes his charet, and walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 Which maketh the spirits his messengers, *and* a flaming fire his ministers.

5 He set the earth vpon her foundations, so that it shall neuer moue.

6 Thou

6 Thou coueredſt it with the deepe as with a garment: the waters would ſtand aboue the mountaines.

7 *But* at thy rebuke they flee: at the voice of thy thunder they haſte away.

8 *And* the mountaines aſcend, *and* the valleyes deſcend to the place which thou haſt eſtabliſhed for them.

9 *But* thou haſt ſet the a bound, which they ſhal not paſſe: they ſhall not returne to couer the earth.

10 He ſendeth the ſprings into the valleys, which run betweene the mountaines.

11 They ſhall giue drinke to all the beaſts of the field, and the wilde aſſes ſhall quench their thirſt.

12 By theſe ſprings ſhall the foules of the heauen dwell, and ſing among the branches.

13 He watereth the mountaines from his chambers, *and* the earth is filled with the fruit of thy works.

14 He cauſeth graſſe to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the vſe of man, that he may bring foorth bread out of the earth,

15 And wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* oile to make the face to ſhine, and bread *that* ſtrengtheneth mans heart.

16 The high trees are ſatisfied, *euen* the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted.

17 That the birds may make their neſts there: the ſtorke dwelleth in the firre trees.

18 The high mountaines *are* for the ‖ goats: the rocks *are* a refuge for the conies.

‖ Or, Ibex, or, wild goats.

19 He appointed the moone for certaine ſeaſons: the ſunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makeſt darkneſſe, and it is night, wherein all the beaſts of the foreſt creepe forth.

21 The lions roare after their pray, & ſeeke their meat at God.

22 *When* the ſunne riſeth, they retire, and couch in their dennes.

23 *Then* goeth man forth to his worke, and to his labour vntill the euening.

24 O Lord, how manifolde are thy works! in wiſedome haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this ſea great and wide: *for* therein *are* things creeping innumerable, both ſmall beaſts and great.

26 There go the ſhips, *yea*, that ‖ Liuiathan, whom thou haſt made to play therein.

‖ Or, Whale.

27 All theſe wait vpon thee, that thou mayſt giue them food in due ſeaſon.

28 Thou giueſt it to them, *and* they gather it: thou openeſt thine hand, *and* they are filled with good things.

29 *But if* thou hide thy face, they are troubled: if thou take away their breath, they die and returne to their duſt.

30 *Againe if* thou ſend foorth thy ſpirit, they are created, and thou renueſt the face of the earth.

31 Glory be to the Lord for euer: let the Lord reioyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the mountaines, and they ſmoke.

33 I will ſing vnto the Lord *all* my life: I will praiſe my God while I liue.

34 Let my words be acceptable vnto him: I will reioyce in the Lord.

35 Let the ſinners be conſumed out of the earth, and the wicked till there be no more: O my ſoule, praiſe thou the Lord. Praiſe ye the Lord.

## PSAL. CV.

1 *He praiſeth the ſingular grace of God, who hath of all the people of the world choſen a peculiar people to himſelfe, and hauing choſen them, neuer ceaſeth to do them good, euen for his promiſe ſake.*

M 22

PRaiſe the Lord, *and* call vpon his Name: declare his works among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, ſing praiſe vnto him, *and* talke of all his wondrous works.

3 Reioyce in his holy Name: let the heart of them that ſeeke the Lord, reioyce.

4 Seeke the Lord and his ſtrength: ſeeke his face continually.

5 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

6 Ye ſeed of Abraham his ſeruant, ye children of Iaakob, which are his elect.

7 He is the Lord our God: his iudgements *are* thorow all the earth.

8 He hath alway remembred his couenant *and* promiſe, that he made to a thouſand generations,

9 *Euen* that which he made with Abraham, and his othe vnto Izhak:

10 And *ſince* hath confirmed it to Iaakob for a law, *and* to Iſrael for an euerlaſting couenant,

11 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

12 Albeit they were few in number, *yea*, very few, and ſtrangers in the land,

13 And walked about from nation to nation, fro *one* kingdome to another people:

14 *Yet* ſuffered he no man to do them wrong, but reproued kings for their ſakes. *ſaying*,

15 Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, he called a famine vpon the land, *and* vtterly brake the ſtaffe of bread.

17 *But* he ſent a man before them: Ioſeph was ſolde for a ſlaue.

18 They held his feet in the ſtockes, *and* he was layd in yrons,

19 Vntill his appointed time came, *and* the counſell of the Lord had tried him.

20 The king ſent and looſed him: *euen* the Ruler of the people deliuered him.

21 He made him lord of his houſe, and ruler of all his ſubſtance,

22 That he ſhould bind his princes vnto his will, and teach his Ancients wiſdome.

23 Then Iſrael came to Egypt, and Iaakob was a ſtranger in the land of Ham.

24 And he increaſed his people exceedingly, and made them ſtronger then their oppreſſours.

25 He turned their heart to hate the people, and to deale craftily with his ſeruants.

26 *Then* ſent he Moſes his ſeruant, *and* Aaron whō he had choſen.

27 They ſhewed among them the meſſage of his ſignes, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He ſent darkneſſe, and made it darke: and they were not diſobedient vnto his commiſſion.

29 * He turned their waters into blood, and ſlew their fiſh. *Exo.7.20.*

30 * Their land brought forth frogs, *euen* in their kings chambers. *Exod.8.6.*

31 He ſpake and there came ſwarmes of flies, *and* lice in all their quarters.

32 He gaue them haile for raine, *and* flames of fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and their figge trees, and brake downe the trees in their coasts.

34 He spake, and the grashoppers came, and caterpillers innumerable,

35 And did eat vp all the grasse in their land, and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

Exod.12. 29. 36 *He smote also all the first borne in their land, *euen* the beginning of all their strength.

37 He brought them forth also with siluer & gold, and there was none feeble among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad at their departing: for the feare of them had fallen vpon them.

39 He spread a cloud to be a couering, and fire to giue light in the night.

40 They asked, and he brought quailes, and he filled them with the bread of heauen.

41 He opened the rocke, and the waters flowed out, *and* ran in the dry places *like* a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promise to Abraham his seruant,

43 And he brought forth his people with ioy, *and* his chosen with gladnesse,

44 And gaue them the lands of the heathen, and they tooke the labours of the people in possession,

45 That they might keepe his statutes, & obserue his Lawes. Praise ye the Lord.

## PSAL. CVI.

*1 The people desperseth vnder Antiochus doe magnifie the goodnesse of God among the iust and repentant: 4 Desiring to be brought againe into the land by Gods mercifull visitation. 8 And after the manifolde marueiles of God wrought in their deliuerance fourth of Egypt, and the great ingratitude of the people rehearsed, 47 they doe pray and desire to be gathered from among the heathen, to the intent they may praise the Name of the God of Israel.*

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

E 21 PRaise ye the Lord, because he is good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Who can expresse the noble acts of the Lord, or shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are* they that keepe iudgement, and do righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O Lord, with the fauour of thy people: visit me with thy saluation,

5 That I may see the felicity of thy chosen, and reioyce in the ioy of thy people, & glory with thine inheritance.

6 We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquity, *and* done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy woonders in Egypt, neither remembred they the multitude of thy mercies, but rebelled at the sea, *euen* at the red sea.

8 Neuertheless he saued them for his Names sake, that he might make his power to be knowen.

9 And he rebuked the red sea, and it was dried vp, and he led them in the deepe, as in the wildernes.

10 And he saued them from the aduersaries hand, and deliuered them from the hand of the enemy.

Exod.14. 27. 11 *And the waters couered their oppressours: not one of them was left.

12 Then beleeued they his words, *and* sang praise vnto him.

13 But incontinently they forgat his works: they waited not for his counsell,

14 But lusted with concupiscence in the wildernesse, and tempted God in the desert.

15 Then he gaue them their desire: but he sent leannesse vpon their soule.

16 They enuied Moses also in the tents, *and* Aaron the holy one of the Lord.

17 *Therefore* the earth opened, and swallowed vp Dathan, and couered the company of Abiram.

18 And the fire was kindled in their assembly: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 They made a calfe in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they turned their glory into the similitude of a bullocke, that eateth grasse.

21 They forgat God their Sauiour, which had done great things in Egypt,

22 Woondrous works in the land of Ham, and fearefull things by the red sea.

23 Therefore he minded to destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood in the breach before him to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Also they contemned that pleasant land, *and* beleeued not his word,

25 But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not vnto the voice of the Lord.

26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand against them to destroy them in the wildernesse,

27 And to destroy their seed among the nations, and to scatter them thorowout the countreys.

28 They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-peor, and did eat the offerings of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* vnto anger with their owne inuentions, and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 But Phinehas stood vp, and executed iudgement, and the plague was stayed.

Num.25. 12. 31 *And it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse from generation to generation for euer.

Num.20. 13. 32 They angred him also at the waters of *Meribah, so that Moses was punished for their sakes,

33 Because they vexed his spirit, so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.

34 Neither destroyed they the people, as the Lord had commanded them,

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works,

36 And serued their idoles, which were their ruine.

37 Yea, they offered their sonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sonnes, and of their daughters, whom they offered vnto the idoles of Canaan, and the land was defiled with blood.

39 Thus were they stained with their owne works, and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, and he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And he gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, were lords ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were humbled vnder their hand.

43 Many a time did he deliuer them, but they prouoked him by their counsels: therefore they were brought downe by their iniquity.

44 Yet he saw when they were in affliction, and he heard their cry.

45 And hee remembred his couenant toward them, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies,

46 And gaue them fauor in the sight of all them that led them captiues.

47 Saue

47 Saue vs, O Lord our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, that we may praise thine holy Name, and glory in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel for euer and euer, and let all the people say, So be it. Praise ye the Lord.

## PSAL. CVII. M 22

*1 The Prophet exhorteth all those that are redeemed by the Lord, and gathered vnto him, to giue thanks, 9 for the mercifull prouidence of God, gouerning all things at his good pleasure, 23 sending good & euill, prosperity and aduersity to bring men vnto him. 42 Therefore as the righteous therat reioyce, so shall the wicked haue their mouthes stopped.*

PRaise the Lord, because he is good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let them, which haue beue redeemed of the Lord, shew how he hath deliuered them from the hand of the oppressour,

3 And gathered them out of the lands from the East, and from the West, from the North, and from the ‖South.

4 *When* they wandred in the desert *and* wildernesse out of the way, *and* found no city to dwell in,

5 Both hungry *and* thirsty, their soule tainted in them.

6 Then they cried vnto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he deliuered them from their distresse,

7 And led them foorth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 Let them *therefore* confesse before the Lord his louing kindnesse, and his woonderfull works before the sonnes of men.

9 For he satisfied the thirsty soule, and filled the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 They that dwell in darkenesse and in the shadow of death, being bound in misery and yron,

11 Because they rebelled against the words of the Lord, and despised the counsell of the most High,

12 When he humbled their heart with heauines, *then* they fell downe, and there was no helper.

13 Then they cried vnto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he deliuered them from their distresse.

14 He brought them out of darknesse and *out of* the shadow of death, and brake their bands asunder.

15 Let them *therefore* confesse before the Lord his louing kindnesse, and his woonderfull works before the sonnes of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse, and brast the barres of yron asunder.

17 Fooles by reason of their transgression and because of their iniquities are afflicted.

18 Their soule abhorreth all meat, and they are brought to deathes doore.

19 Then they cry vnto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he deliuereth them from their distresse.

20 He sendeth his word and healeth them, and deliuereth them from their graues.

21 Let them *therefore* confesse before the Lord his louing kindnesse, and his woonderfull works before the sonnes of men,

22 And let them offer sacrifices of praises, and declare his works with reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships, *and* occupy by the great waters,

24 They see the works of the Lord, & his woonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth and raiseth the stormy winde, and it lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen, *and* descend to the deepe, so that their soule melteth for trouble.

27 They are tossed to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and all their cunning is gone.

28 Then they cry vnto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he bringeth them out of their distresse.

29 He turneth the storme to calme, so that the waues thereof are still.

30 When they are quieted, they are glad, and he bringeth them vnto the haue where they would be.

31 Let them *therefore* confesse before the Lord his louing kindnesse, and his woonderfull works before the sonnes of men.

32 And let them exalt him in the Congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth the floods into a wildernesse, and the springs of waters into drinesse,

34 *And* a fruitfull land into ‖barrennesse, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 *Againe* he turneth the wildernes into pooles of water, and the dry land into water springs.

36 And there he placeth the hungry, & they build a city to dwell in,

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which bring forth fruitfull increase.

38 For he blesseth them, and they multiply exceedingly, and he diminisheth not their cattell.

39 Againe *men* are diminished, and brought low by oppression, trouill and sorow.

40 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and causeth them to erre in desert places out of the way.

41 Yet he raiseth vp the poore out of misery, and maketh him families like a flocke of sheepe.

42 The righteous shall see it, and reioyce, and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Who is wise that hee may obserue these things? for they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the Lord.

## PSAL. CVIII.

*This Psalme is composed of two other Psalmes before, the seuen and fiftieth and the sixtieth. The matter here conteined, 1 That Dauid giueth himselfe with heart and voice to praise the Lord, 7 and assureth himselfe of the promise of God concerning his kingdome ouer Israel and his power against other nations: 11 Who though he seeme to forsake vs for a time, yet he alone will in the end cast down our enemies.*

¶ A song *or* Psalme of Dauid.

E 22

O God mine heart *is* prepared, so *is* ‖my tongue: I will sing and giue praise.

2 Awake viole and harpe: I will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people and I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great aboue the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

5 Exalt thy selfe, O God aboue the heauens, and *let* thy glory *be* vpon all the earth:

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: helpe with thy right hand and heare me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse: *therefore* I will reioyce, I shall diuide Shechem, and measure the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *shall be* mine, *and* Manasseh *shall be* mine: Ephraim also *shall be* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my law-giuer.

9 * Moab *shall be* my washpot: ouer Edom will I cast out my shoo, vpon Palestina will I triumph.

10 Who will lead me into the strong city? who will bring me vnto Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst forsaken



‖ Or, saltnesse.

‖ Or, my glory, because it chiefly setteth forth the glory of God.

‖ Or, my glory.

Psal. 60. 8.

vs, and didst not go forth, O God, with our armies?

12 Giue vs helpe against trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he shall tread downe our enemies.

## PSAL. CIX.

*1 Dauid being falsely accused by flatterers vnto Saul, prayeth God to helpe him, and to destroy his enemies. 8 And vnder them he speaketh of Iudas the traitour vnto Iesus Christ, and of all the like enemies of the children of God. 27 And desireth so to be deliuered, that his enemies may know the worke to be of God. 30 Then doeth he promise to giue praises vnto God.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid.

HOlde not thy tongue, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth *full* of deceit are opened vpon me: they haue spoken to me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred, and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my friendship they were mine aduersaries, but I gaue my selfe to prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good, & hatred for my friendship.

6 Set thou the wicked ouer him, and let the aduersary stand at his right hand.

7 When he shalbe iudged, let him be condemned, and let his prayer be turned into sinne.

8 Let his dayes be few, and let another take his charge.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be vagabonds, and begge and seeke *bread, comming out* of their places destroyed.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath, and let the stranger spoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there be any to shew mercy vpon his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be destroyed, *and* in the generation following let their name be put out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be had *in* remembrance with the Lord: and let not the sinne of his mother be done away.

15 *But* let them alway be before the Lord, that he may cut off their memoriall from the earth,

16 Because he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the afflicted and poore man, and the sorowfull hearted to slay him.

17 As he loued cursing, so shall it come vnto him, *and* as he loued not blessing, so shall it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing like a raiment so shall it come into his bowels like water, and like oile into his bones.

19 Let it be vnto him as a garment to couer him, and for a girdle, wherewith he shalbe alway girded.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduersary from the Lord, and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But thou, O Lord my God, deale with me according vnto thy Name: deliuer me, (for thy mercy is good)

22 Because I am poore and needy, and mine heart is wounded within me.

23 I depart like the shadow that declineth, and am shaken off as the grashopper.

24 My knees are weake through fasting, and my flesh hath lost *all* fatnesse.

25 I became also a rebuke vnto them: they that looked vpon me, shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O Lord my God: saue me according to thy mercy.

27 And they shall know that this is thine hand, *and that* thou Lord, hast done it.

28 *Though* they curse, yet thou wilt blesse: they shall arise, and be confounded, but thy seruant shall reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame, and let them couer themselues with their confusion, as with a cloke.

30 I will giue thanks vnto the Lord greatly with my mouth, and prai e him among the multitude.

31 For hee will stand at the right hand of the poore, to saue him from them that would condemne his soule.

## PSAL. CX.

*1 Dauid prophesieth of the power and euerlasting kingdome giuen to Christ, 4 and of his Priesthood, which should put an end to the Priesthood of Leui.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE Lord sayd vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

2 The Lord shall send the rod of thy power out of Zion: be thou ruler in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall come* willingly at the time of *assembling* thine army in holy beauty: the youth of thy wombe *shalbe* as the morning dew.

4 The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchi-zedek.

5 The Lord *that is* at thy right hand, shal wound kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shalbe iudge among the heathen: he shall fill *all* with dead bodies, *and* smite the head ouer great countreys.

7 He shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp *his* head.

## PSAL. CXI.

*1 He giueth thanks to the Lord for his merciful workes toward his Church, 10 and declareth wherein true wisdome and right knowledge consisteth.*

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

I WIll praise the Lord with my whole heart in the assembly and Congregation of the iust.

2 The works of the Lord *are* great, and ought to be sought out of all them that loue them.

3 His worke *is* beautifull and glorious, and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his woonderfull works to be had in remembrance: the Lord *is* mercifull and full of compassion.

5 He hath giuen a ‖ portion vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his couenant. ‖ Or, prey, and food.

6 He hath shewed to his people the power of his works in giuing vnto them the heritage of the heathen. Iosh. 13.

7 The works of his hands *are* trueth and iudgement: all his statutes are true.

8 They are stablished for euer and euer, and are done in trueth and equity.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people: he hath commanded his couenant for euer: holy and fearefull *is* his Name.

10 The beginning of wisdome *is* the feare of the Lord: all they that obserue them, haue good vnderstanding: his praise endureth for euer.

## PSAL. CXII.

*1 He praiseth the felicitie of them that feare God,*

10 And

10 *And condemneth the cursed state of the contemners of God.*

¶ Prayse ye the Lord.

BLessed *is* the man that feareth the Lord, *and* delighteth greatly in his commandements.

2 His seed shalbe mighty vpon earth: the generation of the righteous shalbe blessed.

3 Riches and treasures *shalbe* in his house, and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the righteous ariseth light in darknesse: *he is* mercifull and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man is mercifull and lendeth, *and* will measure his affaires by iudgement.

6 Surely he shal neuer be moued: *but* the righteous shalbe had in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He wil not be afraid of euil tidings: *for* his heart is fixed and beleeueth in the Lord.

8 His heart is established: *therefore* he will not feare vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 Hee hath distributed, *and* giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for euer: his horne shal be exalted with glory.

10 The wicked shall see it and be angry: he shall gnash with his teeth, and consume away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

## PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise the Lord for his prouidence,* 7 *In that that contrary to the course of nature he worketh in his Church.*

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

PRaise, O ye seruants of the Lord, prayse the Name of the Lord.

2 Blessed bee the Name of the Lord from henceforth and for euer.

3 The Lords Name is praised from the rising of the sunne vnto the going downe of the same.

4 The Lord is high aboue all nations, *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the Lord our God, that hath his dwelling on high,

6 Who abaseth himselfe to behold *things* in the heauen and in the earth?

7 He raiseth the needy out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the poore out of the dung,

8 That he may set him with the princes, *euen* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to dwell with a familie *and* a ioyfull mother of children. Praise ye the Lord.

## PSAL. CXIIII. Ex 23

1 *Howe the Israelites were deliuered foorth of Egypt, and of the wonderfull miracles that God wrought at that time. Which put vs in remembrance of Gods great mercie toward his Church, who, when the course of nature faileth, preserueth his miracul usly.*

WHen * Israel went out of Egypt, *and* the house of Iaakob from the barbarous people.

2 Iudah was his sanctification, *and* Israel his dominion.

3 The sea sawe it and fledde: Iorden was turned backe.

4 The mountaines leaped like rammes, *and* the hilles as lambes.

5 What ayleth thee, O Sea, that thou fleddest? O Iorden, *why* wast thou turned backe?

6 Ye mountaines, *why* leaped yee like rammes, *and* ye hilles as lambes?

7 The earth trembled at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Iaakob,

8 Which turned the rocke into water pooles, *and* the flint into a fountaine of water.

## PSAL. CXV.

1 *A prayer of the faithfull oppressed by idolatrous tyrants, against whome they desire that God would succour them,* 9 *Trusting most constantly that God will preserue them in this their neede, seeing that hee hath adopted and receiued them to his fauour,* 18 *Promising finally that they will not be vnmindfull of so great a benefite, if it would please God to heare their prayer, and deliuer them by his omnipotent power.*

NOt vnto vs, O Lord, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue the glory, for thy louing mercie, *and* for thy trueths sake.

2 Wherefore shall the heathen say, Where is now their God?

3 But our God *is* in heauen: he doeth whatsoeuer he will.

4 Their idoles *are* siluer and gold, *euen* the worke of mens hands.

5 They haue a mouth and speake not: they haue eyes and see not.

6 They haue eares and heare not: they haue noses and smell not.

7 They haue handes and touch not: they haue feete and walke not: neither make they a sound with their throate.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: *so are* all that trust in them.

9 O Israel trust thou in the Lord: *for* he is their helpe and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust ye in the Lord: *for* he is their helpe and their shield.

11 Ye that feare the Lord, trust in the Lord: *for* he is their helper and their shield.

12 The Lord hath bene mindfull of vs: hee will blesse, he will blesse the house of Israel, he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 Hee will blesse them that feare the Lord, both small and great.

14 The Lord will increase *his graces* toward you, *euen* toward you and toward your children.

15 Yee are blessed of the Lorde, which made the heauen and the earth.

16 The heauens, *euen* the heauens *are* the Lords: but he hath giuen the earth to the sonnes of men.

17 The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go downe into the *place of* silence.

18 But we will praise the Lord from henceforth and for euer. Praise ye the Lord.

## PSAL. CXVI. M 24

1 *Dauid being in great danger of Saul in the desert of Maon, perceiuing the great and inestimable loue of God toward him, manifesteth such great mercies,* 13 *and protesteth that he will be thankfull for the same.*

I Loue the Lord, because he hath heard my voyce, *and* my prayers.

2 For he hath inclined his eare vnto me, when I call *vpon him* in my dayes.

3 *When* the snares of death compassed me, and the griefes of the graue caught me: *when* I found trouble and sorow,

4 Then I called vpon the Name of the Lord, *saying,* I beseech thee, O Lord, deliuer my soule.

5 The Lord *is* mercifull and righteous, and our God is full of compassion.

6 The Lord preserueth the simple: I was in miserie, and he saued me.

7 Returne

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the Lord hath bene beneficiall vnto thee.

8 Because thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feete from falling.

9 I shall walke before the Lord in the land of the liuing.

10 I beleeued, therefore did I speake: *for* I was sore troubled.

11 I said in my feare, All men are lyars.

12 What shall I render vnto the Lord for all his benefits toward me?

13 I will take the cup of saluation, and call vpon the Name of the Lord.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lorde, *euen* now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the Lord *is* the death of his Saints.

16 Behold, Lord, for I am thy seruant, I am thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thine handmaid: thou hast broken my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee a sacrifice of praise, and will call vpon the Name of the Lord.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lord, *euen* now in the presence of all his people,

19 In the courts of the Lordes house, *euen* in the midst of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

## PSAL. CXVII.

*1 He exhorteth the Gentiles to praise God, because he hath accomplished aswell to them, as to the Iewes the promise of life euerlasting by Iesus Christ.*

Rom. 15. 11. ALl * nations, praise yee the Lord: all yee people, praise him.

2 For his louing kindnesse is great toward vs, and the trueth of the Lord *endureth* for euer. Praise ye the Lord.

## PSAL. CXVIII.

*1 Dauid reiected of Saul and of the people, at his time appointed obtained the kingdom, 4 for the which he biddeth all them that feare the Lord, to be thankefull. And vnder his person in all this was Christ liuely set forth, who should be of his people reiected.*

PRaise ye the Lord, because he is good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let Israel nowe say, That his mercie *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, That his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them that feare the Lord, now say, That his mercie *endureth* for euer.

5 I called vpon the Lord in trouble, *and* the Lord heard me, *and set me* at large.

6 The Lord *is* with me: *therefore* I wil not feare what man can doe vnto me.

7 The Lord *is* with me among thē that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon mine enemies.

8 It is better to trust in the Lord, then to haue confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the Lord, then to haue confidence in princes.

10 All nations haue compassed mee: but in the Name of the Lord shall I destroy them.

11 They haue compassed me, yea they haue compassed me: but in the Name of the Lord I shall destroy them.

12 They came about me like bees: *but* they were quenched as a fire of thornes: for in the Name of the Lord I shall destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord hath holpen me.

14 The Lord *is* my strength and song: for he hath bene my deliuerance.

15 The voyce of ioy and deliuerance *shall be* in the Tabernacles of the righteous, *saying*, The right hand of the Lord hath done valiantly.

16 The right hand of the Lord is exalted: the right hand of the Lord hath done valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue, and declare the works of the Lord.

18 The Lord hath chastened me sore, but he hath not deliuered me to death.

19 Open ye vnto me the gates of righteousnesse, *that* I may goe into them, *and* praise the Lord.

20 This is the gate of the Lorde: the righteous shall enter into it.

21 I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and hast bene my deliuerance.

22 * The stone, *which* the builders refused, is the head of the corner. *Matt. 21.42. Mar. 12.10. Luke 20.17. Act. 4.11. 1 Pet. 2.7.*

23 This was the Lords doing, *and* it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This is the day *which* the Lorde hath made: let vs reioyce and be glad in it.

25 O Lord, I pray thee, saue now: O Lorde, I pray thee, now giue prosperitie. *Psal. 69.*

26 Blessed *be hee* that commeth in the Name of the Lord: we haue blessed you out of the house of the Lord.

27 The Lord *is* mightie, and hath giuen vs light: binde the sacrifice with cordes vnto the horne of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee, *euen* my God: therefore I will exalt thee.

29 Praise ye the Lord, because he is good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

## PSAL. CXIX.

*1 The Prophet exhorteth the children of God to frame their liues according to his holy word, 113 Also he sheweth wherein the true seruice of God standeth: that is, when we serue him according to his word, and not after our owne fantasies.*

### ALEPH. א 24

BLessed *are* those that are vpright in *their* way, *and* walke in the Law of the Lord.

2 Blessed *are* they that keepe his testimonies, *and* seeke him with their whole heart.

3 Surely they worke none iniquitie, *but* walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 Oh that my wayes were directed to keepe thy statutes!

6 Then should I not bee confounded, when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee with an vpright heart, when I shall learne the iudgements of thy righteousnesse.

8 I will keepe thy statutes: forsake mee not ouerlong.

### BETH. ב

9 Wherewith shal a yong man redresse his way? in taking heede *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: let me not wander from thy commandements.

11 I haue hid thy promise in mine heart, that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O Lorde: teach mee thy statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue

14 I haue had as great delight in the way of thy teſtimonies, as in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and conſider thy wayes.
16 I will delight in thy ſtatutes, *and* I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Be beneficiall vnto thy ſeruaunt, *that* I may liue and keepe thy word.
18 Open mine eyes, that I may ſee the wonders of thy Law.
19 I am a ſtranger vpon earth: hide not thy commandements from me.
20 Mine heart breaketh for the deſire to thy iudgments alway.
21 Thou haſt deſtroyed the proud: curſed are they that doe erre from thy commandements.
22 Remoue from me ſhame and contempt: for I haue kept thy teſtimonies:
23 Princes alſo did ſit, *and* ſpeake againſt me: *but* thy ſeruant did meditate in thy ſtatutes.
24 Alſo thy teſtimonies *are* my delight, *and* my counſellers.

DALETH.

25 My ſoule cleaueth to the duſt: quicken mee according to thy word.
26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: teach me thy ſtatutes.
27 Make mee to vnderſtand the way of thy precepts, and I will meditate in thy wonderous workes.
28 My ſoule melteth for heauineſſe: raiſe mee vp according to thy word.
29 Take from me the way of lying, and grant me graciouſly thy Law.
30 I haue choſen the way of trueth, *and* thy iudgements haue I layd *before me.*
31 I haue cleaued to thy teſtimonies, O Lord: confound me not.
32 I will run the way of thy commandements, when thou ſhalt enlarge mine heart.

HE. M 25

33 Teach me, O Lorde, the way of thy ſtatutes, and I will keepe it vnto the ende.
34 Giue me vnderſtanding, and I will keepe thy Law: yea, I will keepe it with *my* whole heart.
35 Direct mee in the path of thy commaundements: for therein is my delight.
36 Incline mine heart vnto thy teſtimonies, and not to couetouſneſſe.
37 Turne away mine eyes from regarding vanity: *and* quicken me in thy way.
38 Stabliſh thy promiſe to thy ſeruant, becauſe he feareth thee.
39 Take away my rebuke that I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.
40 Behold, I deſire thy commandements: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe,

VAV.

41 And let thy louing kindneſſe come vnto mee, O Lord, *and* thy ſaluation according to thy promiſe.
42 So ſhall I make anſwere vnto my blaſphemers: for I truſt in thy word.
43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly out my mouth: for I waite for thy iudgements.
44 So ſhall I alway keepe thy lawe for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke at libertie: for I ſeeke thy precepts.
46 I will ſpeake alſo of thy teſtimonies before kings, and will not be aſhamed.
47 And my delight ſhall be in thy commaundements, which I haue loued.
48 Mine handes alſo will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued, and I will meditate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the promiſe *made* to thy ſeruaunt, wherein thou haſt cauſed me to truſt.
50 It is my comfort in my trouble: for thy promiſe hath quickned me.
51 The proud haue had me exceedingly in deriſion: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O Lord, and haue bene comforted.
53 Feare is come vpon me for the wicked, that forſake thy Law.
54 Thy ſtatutes haue bene my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O Lord, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 O Lord, *that art* my portion, I haue determined to keepe thy words.
58 I haue made my ſupplication in thy preſence with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto mee according to thy promiſe.
59 I haue conſidered my wayes, and turned my feete into thy teſtimonies.
60 I made haſte and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.
61 The bands of the wicked haue robbed mee: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight will I riſe to giue thankes vnto thee, becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I am companion of all them that feare thee, and keepe thy precepts
64 The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercie: teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 O Lorde, thou haſt dealt graciouſly with thy ſeruant according vnto thy worde.
66 Teach mee good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now I keepe thy word.
68 Thou art good and gracious: teach mee thy ſtatutes.
69 The proude haue imagined a lie againſt mee: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with *my* whole heart.
70 Their heart is fat as greaſe: *but* my delight is in thy Law.
71 It is good for mee that I haue beene afflicted, that I may learne thy ſtatutes.
72 The Law of thy mouth is better vnto me, then thouſands of gold and ſiluer.

IOD. E 25

73 Thine hands haue made mee and faſhioned mee: giue me vnderſtanding *therefore* that I may learne thy commandements.
74 So they that feare thee, ſeeing me, ſhal reioyce, becauſe I haue truſted in thy word.
75 I knowe O Lorde, that thy iudgements *are* right: and that thou haſt afflicted me † iuſtly. † *Ebr.* in trueth.
76 I pray thee *that* thy mercie may comfort mee according to thy promiſe vnto thy ſeruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.

78 Let

78 Let the proud be ashamed: for they haue delt wickedly *and* falsly with me: *but* I meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let such as feare thee turne vnto me, and they that know thy testimonies.

80 Let mine heart be vpright in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *yet* I wait for thy word.

82 Mine eyes faile for thy promise, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am like a bottell in the smoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy statutes.

84 Howe many are the dayes of thy seruaunt? When wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud haue digged pits for me, which is not after thy Law.

86 All thy commaundements *are* true: they persecute me falsly: helpe me.

87 They had almost consumed mee vpon the earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me according to thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the testimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 O Lorde, thy word endureth for euer in heauen.

90 Thy trueth *is* from generation to generation: thou hast layd the foundation of the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue *euen* to this day by thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.

92 Except thy Lawe had beene my delight, I should now haue perished in mine affliction.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for by them thou hast quickned me.

94 I am thine, saue mee: for I haue sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I haue seene an ende of all perfection: *but* thy commandement *is* exceeding large.

MEM.

97 Oh how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation continually.

98 By thy commaundements thou hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for they are euer with me.

99 I haue had more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I vnderstood more then the ancient, because I keept thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way, that I might keepe thy word.

102 I haue not declined from thy iudgements: for thou teachest me.

103 Howe sweete are thy promises vnto my mouth! *yea*, more then honie vnto my mouth.

104 By thy precepts I haue gotten vnderstanding: therefore I hate all the wayes of falshood.

NVN.

105 Thy word *is* a lanterne vnto my feete, and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue sworne and will performe it, that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.

107 I am very sore afflicted: O Lorde, quicken me according to thy word.

108 O Lorde, I beseech thee accept the free offerings of my mouth, and teach me thy iudgements.

109 My soule *is* continually in mine hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue layd a snare for me: but I swarued not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies haue I taken *as* an heritage for euer: for they are the ioy of mine heart.

112 I haue applyed mine heart to fulfill thy statutes alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vaine inuentions: but thy Lawe doe I loue.

114 Thou art my refuge and shielde, *and* I trust in thy word.

115 Away from me ye wicked: for I will keepe the commandements of my God.

116 Stablish me according to thy promise, that I may liue, and disappoint me not of mine hope.

117 Stay thou me, and I shall be safe, and I will delight continually in thy statutes.

118 Thou hast troden downe all them that depart from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* vaine.

119 Thou hast taken away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I loue thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee, and I am afrayd of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue executed iudgement and iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressors.

122 Answere for thy seruaunt in that which is good, *and* let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes haue failed *in waiting* for thy saluation, and for thy iust promise.

124 Deale with thy seruaunt according to thy mercie, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I am thy seruant: grant me *therefore* vnderstanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It is time for thee Lord to worke: *for* they haue destroyed thy Law.

127 Therefore loue I thy commandements aboue gold, yea aboue most fine golde.

128 Therefore I esteeme all thy precepts most iust, and hate all false wayes.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them.

130 The entrance into thy wordes sheweth light, *and* giueth vnderstanding to the simple.

131 I opened my mouth and panted, because I loued thy commandements.

132 Looke vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me, as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy name.

133 Direct my steps in thy word, and let none iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppression of men, and I will keepe thy precepts.

135 Shew the light of thy countenance vpon thy seruant, and teach me thy statutes.

136 Mine eyes gush out with riuers of water, because they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous art thou, O Lord, and iust *are* thy iudgements.

138 Thou hast commaunded iustice by thy testimonies and trueth especially.

139 * My zeale hath euen consumed me, because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words. *Psal. 69. 9. Iohn 2. 17.*

140 Thy word is prooued most pure, and thy seruant loueth it.

141 I am small and despised; *yet* do I not forget thy

M 26

thy precepts.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe, and thy Law *is* trueth.
143 Trouble and anguiſh are come vpon me; *yet are* thy commandements my delight.
144 The righteouſneſſe of thy teſtimonies *is* euerlaſting: graunt mee vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

KOPH. E 26

145 I haue cried with *my* whole heart; heare me, O Lord, *and* I will keepe thy ſtatutes.
146 I called vpon thee: ſaue me, and I will keepe thy teſtimonies.
147 I preuented the morning light, and cried: *for* I waited on thy word.
148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches, to meditate in thy word.
149 Heare my voyce according to thy louing kindneſſe: O Lord, quicken mee according to thy iudgement.
150 They draw neere, that follow after malice, *and* are farre from thy Law.
151 Thou art neere, O Lord: for all thy commandements *are* true.
152 I haue knowen long ſince by thy teſtimonies, that thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for euer.

RESH.

153 Behold mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I haue not forgotten thy Law.
154 Pleade my cauſe, and deliuer me: quicken me according vnto thy word.
155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked, becauſe they ſeeke not thy ſtatutes.
156 Great are thy tender mercies, O Lord: quicken me according to thy iudgements.
157 My perſecuters and mine oppreſſers *are* many: *yet* doe I not ſwarue from thy teſtimonies.
158 I ſaw the tranſgreſſers, and was grieued, becauſe they kept not thy word.
159 Conſider, O Lord, how I loue thy precepts: quicken me according to thy louing kindneſſe.
160 The beginning of thy word is trueth, and all the iudgements of thy righteouſneſſe *endure* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted mee without cauſe: but mine heart ſtood in awe of thy words.
162 I reioyce at thy worde, as one that findeth a great ſpoyle.
163 I hate falſhood and abhorre it: *but* thy Law doe I loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I prayſe thee, becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.
165 They that loue thy Law, ſhall haue great proſperitie, and they ſhall haue none hurt.
166 Lord, I haue truſted in thy ſaluation, and haue done thy commandements.
167 My ſoule hath kept thy teſtimonies: for I loue them exceedingly.
168 I haue kept thy precepts, and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my complaint come before thee, O Lorde, *and* giue mee vnderſtanding according vnto thy word.
170 Let my ſupplication come before thee, *and* deliuer me according to thy promiſe.
171 My lips ſhall ſpeake prayſe, when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.
172 My tongue ſhal intreate of thy word: for all thy commandements *are* righteous.
173 Let thine hand helpe mee: for I haue choſen thy precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy ſaluation, O Lorde, and thy Law *is* my delight.
175 Let my ſoule liue, and it ſhall praiſe thee, and thy iudgements ſhall helpe me.
176 I haue gone aſtray like a loſt ſheepe: ſeeke thy ſeruant, for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *The prayer of Dauid beino vexed by the falſe reports of Saule flatterers.* 5 *And therefore he lamenteth his long abode among thoſe infidels,* 7 *Who were giuen to all kind of wickedneſſe and contention.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

M 27

I Called vnto the Lord in my trouble, and he heard mee.
2 Deliuer my ſoule, O Lord, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitfull tongue.
3 What doeth *thy* deceitfull tongue bring vnto thee? or what doeth it auaile thee?
4 *It is as* the ſharpe arrowes of a mighty man, and *as* the coales of iuniper.
5 Woe is mee that I remaine in Meſhech, *and* dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My ſoule hath too long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I *ſeeke* peace, and when I ſpeake *thereof*, they are *bent* to warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *This Pſalme teacheth that the faithfull owhe onely to looke for helpe at God,* 7 *Who onely doeth maintaine, preſerue and proſper his Church.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

I Will lift mine eyes ſ vnto the mountaines, from whence mine helpe ſhall come. ſOr, aboue the mountaines: meaning, that there is nothing ſo high in this world wherein hee can truſt, ſaue onely in God.
2 Mine helpe *commeth* from the Lorde, which hath made the heauen and the earth.
3 He will not ſuffer thy foote to ſlip: *for* he that keepeth thee, will not ſlumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Iſrael, will neither ſlumber nor ſleepe.
5 The Lorde *is* thy keeper: the Lord *is* thy ſhadow at thy right hand.
6 The ſunne ſhall not ſmite thee by day, nor the moone by night.
7 The Lord ſhall preſerue thee from all euill: he ſhall keepe thy ſoule.
8 The Lord ſhal preſerue thy going out, and thy comming in from henceforth and for euer.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *Dauid reioyceth in the name of the faithfull, that God hath accompliſhed his promiſe, and placed his Arke in Zion.* 5 *For the which he giueth thanks.* 8 *And praieth for the proſperitie of the Church.*

¶ A ſong of degrees, *or Pſalme* of Dauid.

I * reioyced when they ſayd to me, Wee will goe into the houſe of the Lord. * 2. Chron. 29. 9.
2 Our feete ſhall ſtand in thy gates, O Ieruſalem.
3 Ieruſalem *is* builded as a citie, that is compact together in it ſelfe:
4 Whereunto the tribes, *euen* the tribes of the Lord goe vp *according* to the teſtimonie to Iſrael, to prayſe the Name of the Lord.
5 For there are thrones ſet for iudgement, *euen* the thrones of the houſe of Dauid.
6 Pray for the peace of Ieruſalem: let them proſper that loue thee.
7 Peace bee within thy walles, *and* proſperitie within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and neighbours ſakes, I will wiſh

wish thee now prosperitie.

9 Because of the house of the Lorde our God, I will procure thy wealth.

## PSAL. CXXIII.

*1 A prayer of the faithfull which were afflicted either in Babylon, or vnder Antiochus by the wicked worldlings and contemners of God.*

¶ A song of degrees.

I Lift vp mine eyes to thee, that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *waite* vpon the Lord our God, vntill he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O Lord, haue mercy vpon vs: for we haue suffered too much contempt.

4 Our soule is filled too full of the mocking of the wealthy, *and* of the despitefulnesse of the proud.

## PSAL. CXXIIII.

*1 The people of God escaping a great perill, doe acknowledge themselues to be deliuered, not by their own force, but by the power of God. 4 They declare the greatnesse of the perill, 6 And praise the Name of God.*

¶ A song of degrees, *or Psalme* of Dauid.

IF the Lord had not bene on our side, (may Israel now say)

2 If the Lorde had not bene on our side, when men rose vp against vs,

3 They had then swallowed vs vp quicke, when their wrath was kind'led against vs:

4 Then the waters had drowned vs, *and* the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then had the swelling waters gone ouer our soule.

6 Praysed *be* the Lord, which hath not giuen vs, *as a* praye vnto their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped, euen as a bird out of the snare of the foulers: the snare is broken, and wee are deliuered.

8 Our helpe *is* in the Name of the Lorde, which hath made heauen and earth.

## PSAL. CXXV.

*1 Hee describeth the assurance of the faithfull in their afflictions, 4 And desireth their wealth, 5 And the destruction of the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the Lord, *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued, *but* remaineth for euer.

2 *As* the mountaines *are* about Ierusalem: so *is* the Lorde about his people from henceforth and for euer.

3 For the rodde of the wicked shall not rest on the lot of the righteous, lest the righteous put forth their hand vnto wickednesse.

4 Doe well, O Lorde, vnto those that bee good and true in their hearts.

5 But, *as for* these that turne aside by their crooked *wayes*, them shall the Lord leade with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

## PSAL. CXXVI.

*1 This Psalme was made after the returne of the people from Babylon, and sheweth that the meane of their deliuerance was wonderfull after the seuentie yeeres of captiuitie forespoken by Jeremie, chap. 25. 12. and 29. 10.*

¶ A song of degrees, *or Psalme* of Danid.

WHen the Lorde brought againe the captiuitie of Zion, we were like them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ioy: then sayde they among the Heathen, The Lorde hath done great things for them.

3 The Lorde hath done great things for vs, *whereof* wee reioyce.

4 O Lord, bring againe our captiuitie, as the riuers in the South.

5 They that sowe in teares, shall reape in ioy.

6 They went weeping and carried precious seede, *but* they shall returne with ioy and bring their sheaues.

## PSAL. CXXVII.

*1 Hee sheweth that the whole estate of the world, both domesticall and politicall standeth by Gods meere prouidence and blessing, 3 And that to haue children well nourtured, is an especiall grace and gift of God.*

¶ A song of degrees, *or Psalme* of Salomon.

EXcept the Lorde build the house, they labour in vaine that build it: except the Lord keepe the citie, the keeper watcheth in vaine.

2 It is vaine for you to rise early, *and* to lie downe late, *and* eate the bread of sorow: *but* he will surely giue rest to his beloued.

3 Beholde, children are the inheritance of the Lord, *and* the fruit of the wombe *is* reward.

4 As *are* the arrowes in the hand of the strong man: so *are* the children of youth.

5 Blessed *is* the man, that hath his quiuer full of them: *for* they shall not bee ashamed, when they speake with *their* enemies in the gate.

## PSAL. CXXVIII.

*1 He sheweth that blessednesse appertaineth not to all vniuersally, but to them onely that feare the Lord, and walke in his wayes.*

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one that feareth the Lorde, and walketh in his wayes.

2 When thou eatest the labours of thine hands, thou shalt be blessed, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as the fruitfull vine on the sides of thine house, *and* thy children like the olive plants round about thy table.

4 Loe, surely thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the Lord.

5 The Lorde out of Zion shall blesse thee, and thou shalt see the wealth of Ierusalem all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, and peace vpon Israel.

## PSAL. CXXIX.

*1 He admonisheth the Church to reioyce though it be afflicted. 4 For by the righteous Lord it shall be deliuered, 6 And the enemies for all their glorious shew shall suddenly be destroyed.*

¶ A song of degrees.

THey haue oftentimes afflicted mee from my youth, (may Israel now say)

2 They haue oftentimes afflicted mee from my youth: but they could not preuaile against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe, *and* made long furrowes.

4 *But* the righteous Lord hath cut the cords of the wicked.

5 They that hate Zion, shalbe all ashamed and turned backward.

6 They *shalbe* as the grasse on the house tops, which withereth afore it commeth forth:

7 Whereof the mower filleth not his hande, neither

nether the gleaner his lappe.

8 Neither they which goe by, say, The blessing of the Lord *be* vpon you, *or*, We blesse you in the Name of the Lord.

## PSAL. CXXX.

*1 The people of God from their bottomlesse miseries do cry vnto God, and are heard. 3 They confesse their sinnes, and flee vnto Gods mercy.*

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the deepe places haue I called vnto thee, O Lord.

2 Lord, heare my voyce: let thine eares attend to the voyce of my prayers.

3 If thou, O Lord, straitly markest iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But mercie *is* with thee, that thou mayest bee feared.

5 I haue waited on the Lorde: my soule hath waited, and I haue trusted in his word.

6 My soule *waiteth* on the Lord more then the morning watch watcheth for the morning.

7 Let Israel wait on the Lord: for with the Lord *is* mercie, and with him *is* great redemption.

8 And hee shall redeeme Israel from all his iniquities.

## PSAL. CXXXI.

*1 Dauid charged with ambition and greedy desire to reigne, protesteth his humilitie and modestie before God, and teacheth all men, what they should doe.*

¶ A song of degrees *or Psalme* of Dauid

LOrd, mine heart is not hauty, neither are mine eyes lofty, neither haue I walked in great matters and hid from me.

2 Surely I haue behaued my selfe, like one weined from his mother, and kept silence: I am in my selfe, as one that is weined.

3 Let Israel wait on the Lord from hencefoorth and for euer.

## PSAL. CXXXII.

*1 The faithfull grounding on Gods promise made vnto Dauid, desire that he would establish the same, both as touching his posteritie, and the building of the Temple, so pray there as was forespoken, Deut. 22. 5.*

¶ A song of degrees.

M 28 LOrd, remember Dauid with all his affliction,

2 Who sware vnto the Lord, *and* vowed vnto the mightie *God* of Iaakob, *saying*,

3 I will not enter into the tabernacle of mine house, nor come vpon my palet *or* bed,

4 Nor suffer mine eyes to sleepe, nor mine eye lids to slumber,

5 Vntill I find a place for the Lord, an habitation for the mightie *God* of Iaakob.

6 Loe, we heard of it in Ephrathah, *and* found it in the fields of the forrest.

7 We will enter into his tabernacles, *and* worship before his footstoole.

8 Arise, O Lord, *to come* into thy rest, thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnes, and let thy Saints reioyce.

10 For thy seruaunt Dauids sake refuse not the face of thine Anointed.

11 The Lord hath sworne in truth vnto Dauid, and he will not shrinke from it, *saying*, Of the fruite of thy bodie will I set vpon thy throne.

12 If thy sonnes keep my couenant, and my testimonies, that I shall teach them, their sonnes also shall sit vpon thy throne for euer.

13 For the Lorde hath chosen Zion, *and* loued to dwell in it, *saying*,

14 This is my rest for euer, heere will I dwell, for I haue a delight therein.

15 I will surely blesse her vittailes, *and* will satisfie her poore with bread,

16 And will clothe her Priestes with saluation, and her Saints shall shout for ioy.

17 There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: for I haue ordeined a light for mine Anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame, but on him his crowne shall florish.

## PSAL. CXXXIII.

*1 This Psalme commeth the commendation of brotherly amitie among the seruants of God.*

¶ A song of degrees, *or Psalme* of Dauid.

BEhold, how good and how comely a thing it is, brethren to dwell euen together.

2 *It is* like to the precious ointment vpon the head, that runneth downe vpon the beard, *euen* vnto Aarons beard, which went downe on the border of his garments:

3 *And* as the dew of Hermon, which falleth vpon the mountaines of Zion: for there the Lord appointed the blessing *and* life for euer.

## PSAL. CXXXIIII.

*1 He exhorteth the Leuites, watching in the Temple, to praise the Lord.*

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, praise ye the Lord all yee seruants of the Lord, yee that by night stand in the house of the Lord.

2 Lift vp your handes to the Sanctuarie, and praise the Lord.

3 The Lord, that hath made heauen and earth, blesse thee out of Zion.

## PSAL. CXXXV.

*1 He exhorteth all the faithfull, of what estate soeuer they be, to praise God for his marueilous workes, 12 and especially for his graces toward his people, wherein he hath declared his Maiestie, 15 to the confusion of all idolaters and their idoles.*

¶ Ptaise ye the Lord.

PRaise the Name of the Lord: ye seruants of the Lord, praise *him*.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the Lord, *and* in the courts of the House of our God,

3 Praise yee the Lorde: for the Lorde is good: sing prayses vnto his Name: for it is a comely thing.

4 For the Lord hath chosen Iaakob to himselfe, *and* Israel for his chiefe treasure.

5 For I know that the Lord *is* great and that our Lord *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer pleased the Lorde, that did hee in heauen and in earth, in the sea, and in all the depths.

7 He bringeth vp the clouds from the endes of the earth, and maketh the * lightnings with the raine: he draweth foorth the winde out of his treasures. *Ieremi. 10. 13.*

8 * He smote the first borne of Egypt, both of man and beast. *Exod. 12. 29.*

9 Hee hath sent tokens and wonders into the mids of thee, O Egypt, vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his seruants.

10 * Hee smote many nations, and slew mightie kings: *Num. 21. 24, 34.*

11 *As* Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 And gaue their land for an inheritance, *euen* an inheritance vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy

13 Thy Name, O Lord, *endureth* for euer: O Lord, thy remembrance *is* from generation to generation.
14 For the Lord will iudge the people, and bee pacified toward his seruants.
15 The idoles of the heathen *are* siluer and gold, *euen* the worke of mens hands.
16 They haue a mouth, and speake not, they haue eyes, and see not.
17 They haue eares, and heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouth.
18 They that make them, are like vnto them: *so are* all that trust in them
19 Praise the Lord yee house of Israel: praise the Lord ye house of Aaron.
20 Praise the Lord ye house of Leui: ye that feare the Lord, praise the Lord.
21 Praised *be* the Lord out of Zion, which dwelleth in Ierusalem. Praise ye the Lord,

## PSAL. CXXXVI.

1 *A most earnest exhortation to giue thankes vnto God for the creation and gouernance of all things, which standeth in confessing that hee giueth vs all of his meere liberalitie.*

PRaise ye the Lord because he is good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.
2 Praise ye the God of gods: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.
3 Praise ye the Lord of lords: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:
4 Which onely doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:
5 Which by *his* wisedome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:
6 Which hath stretched out the earth vpon the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:
7 Which made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:
8 *As* the sunne to rule the day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:
9 The moone and the starres to gouerne the night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:
10 Which smote Egypt with their first borne: (for his mercy *endureth* for euer)
11 And brought out Israel from among them (for his mercy *endureth* for euer)
12 With a mightie hand and stretched out arme: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:
13 Which diuided the red sea in two partes: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:
14 And made Israel to passe thorow the mids of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
15 And ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoste in the red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:
16 Which led his people thorow the wildernes: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:
17 Which smote great kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.
18 And slewe mightie kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:
19 *As* Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:
20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:
21 And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:
22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:
23 Which remembred vs in our base estate: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:
24 And hath rescued vs from our oppressours: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:
25 Which giueth foode to all flesh: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:
26 Praise ye the God of heauen: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

## PSAL. CXXXVII.

1 *The people of God in their banishment seeing Gods true religion decay, liued in great anguish and sorow of heart: the which griefe the Chaldeans did so little pitie, 3 that they rather increased the same dayly with taunts, reproches and blasphemies against God. 7 Wherefore the Israelites desire God, first to punish the Edomites, who prouoked the Babylonians against them, 8 and mooued by the spirit of God, prophesie the destruction of Babylon, where they were handled so vnmercifully.*

BY the riuers of Babel we sate, and there we wept, when we remembred Zion.
2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes in the mids thereof.
3 Then they that led vs captiues, required of vs songs and mirth, when we had hanged vp *our harpes*, *saying*, Sing vs *one* of the songs of Zion.
4 How shall we sing *a song* in a strange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem, let my right hand forget *to play*.
6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth: *yea*, if I preferre not Ierusalem to my chiefe ioy.
7 Remember the children of Edom, O Lord, in the day of Ierusalem, which said, Raise it, raise it to the foundation thereof.
8 O daughter of Babel, worthy to be destroyed, blessed *shall he be* that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.
9 Blessed *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy children against the stones.

## PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 *Dauid with great courage praiseth the goodnesse of God toward him, the which is so great, 4 That it is knowen to forreine princes, who shall praise the Lord together with him. 6 And hee is assured to haue the comfort of God in the time following, as he hath had heretofore.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart: euen before the gods will I praise thee.
2 I will worship toward thine holy Temple, and praise thy Name, because of thy louing kindnesse and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy Name aboue all things by thy word.
3 When I called, then thou heardest mee, and hast increased strength in my soule.
4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lorde: for they haue heard the wordes of thy mouth.
5 And they shall sing of the wayes of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord is great.
6 For the Lorde is high: yet hee beholdeth the lowly, but the proud he knoweth afarre off.
7 Though I walke in the mids of trouble, yet wilt thou reuiue mee: thou wilt stretch foorth thine hand vpon the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall saue me.
8 The Lorde will performe *his worke* toward mee: O Lord, thy mercy *endureth* for euer: forsake not the works of thine hands.

## PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 *Dauid to cleanse his heart from all hypocrisie, sacrifi-*

*...ſeeth that there is nothing ſo hid, which God ſeeth not.* 13 *Which he confirmeth by the creation of man.* 14 *After declaring his zeale and feare of God, he proteſteth to be enemie to all them that contemne God.*

¶ To him that excelleth, A Pſalme of Danid.

O Lord, thou haſt tried me, and knowen *me.*
2 Thou knoweſt my ſitting, and my riſing: thou vnderſtandeſt my thought afarre off.
3 Thou compaſſeſt my paths, and my lying downe, and art accuſtomed to all my wayes.
4 For there is not a word in my tongue, *but* loe, thou knoweſt it wholy, O Lord.
5 Thou holdeſt mee ſtraite behinde and before, and layeſt thine hand vpon mee.
6 *Thy* knowledge is too wonderfull for mee: it is ſo high that I cannot *attaine* vnto it.
7 Whither ſhall I goe from thy ſpirite? or whither ſhall I flee from thy preſence?
8 If I aſcend into heauen, thou art there: if I lie downe in hell, thou art there.
9 Let mee take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the vttermoſt parts of the ſea:
10 Yet thither ſhall thine hand lead mee, and thy right hand hold me.
11 If I ſay, Yet the darknes ſhall hide me, euen the night *ſhalbe* light about me.
12 Yea, the darkenes hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: the darkenes and light are both alike.
13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reines: thou haſt couered me in my mothers wombe.
14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made: marueilous *are* thy workes, and my ſoule knoweth it well.
15 My bones are not hid from thee, though I was made in a ſecret *place*, *and* faſhioned beneath in the earth.
16 Thine eyes did ſee mee, when I was without forme: for in thy booke were all things writte *which* in continuance were faſhioned, when there was none of them *before*.
17 Howe deare therefore are thy thoughts vnto me, O God! how great is the ſumme of them!
18 If I ſhould count them, they are moe then the ſand, when I wake, I am ſtill with thee.
19 Oh that thou wouldeſt ſlay, O God, the wicked and bloody men, *to whom I ſay*, Depart ye from me:
20 Which ſpeake wickedly of thee, *and* being thine enemies are lifted vp in vaine.
21 Doe not I hate them, O Lorde, that hate thee? and doe not I earneſtly contend with thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee?
22 I hate them with an vnfained hatred, as they were mine *vtter* enemies.
23 Try me, O God, and know mine heart: proone me, and know my thoughts,
24 And conſider if there bee any way of wickedneſs in me, and leade me in the way for euer.

PSAL. CXL.

1 *Danid complaineth of the cruelties, falſhood and iniuries of his enemies.* 8 *Againſt the which he prayeth vnto the Lord, & aſſureth himſelfe of his helpe and ſuccour.* 12 *Wherefore he prouoketh the iuſt to praiſe the Lord, and to aſſure themſelues of his vnion.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Danid.

Deliuer me, O Lord, from the euil man: preſerue me from the cruel man:
2 Which imagine euil things in *their* heart, *and* make warre continually.
3 They haue ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent: adders poiſon *is* vnder their lips. Selah.
4 Keepe me, O Lord, from the handes of the wicked: preſerue me from the cruel man, which purpoſeth to cauſe my ſteps to ſlide.
5 The proud haue layd a ſnare for me, and ſpred a net with cordes in my path-way, *and* ſet grens for me. Selah.
6 *Therefore* I ſaide vnto the Lorde, Thou art my God: heare, O Lord, the voice of my prayers.
7 O Lord God the ſtrength of my ſalnation, thou haſt couered mine head in the day of battell.
8 Let not the wicked haue his deſire, O Lorde: performe not his wicked thought, *leſt* they be prond. Selah.
9 *As for* the chiefe of them that compaſſe mee about, let the miſchiefe of their owne lips come vpon them.
10 Let coales fall vpon them: let him caſt them into the fire, *and* into the deepe pittes, that they riſe not.
11 *For* the back-biters ſhall not bee eſtabliſhed vpon the earth: euill ſhall hunt the cruel man to deſtruction.
12 I know that the Lord will auenge the afflicted, *and* iudge the poore.
13 Surely the righteous ſhall praiſe thy Name, *and* the iuſt ſhall dwal in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 *Danid being grieuouſly perſecuted vnder Sauls oneli fleeth vnto God to haue ſuccour.* 3 *Deſiring him to bridle his affections, that he may patiently abide till God take vengeance of his enemies.*

¶ A Pſalme of Danid.

O Lord, I call vpon thee: haſte thee vnto me: heare my voice, when I cry vnto thee.
2 Let my prayer be directed in thy ſight, *as* incenſe, *and* the lifting vp of mine hands *as* an euening ſacrifice.
3 Set a watch, O Lorde, before my mouth, *and* keepe the doore of my lips.
4 Incline not mine heart to euill, that I ſhould commit wicked workes with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eate of their delicates.
5 Let the righteous ſmite me: *for that is* a benefite: and let him reproue me. *and it ſhalbe* a precious oile, that ſhall not breake mine head: for within a while I ſhall euen pray in their miſeries.
6 When their Iudges ſhall bee caſt downe in ſtonie places, they ſhall heare my wordes, for they are ſweete.
7 Our bones lie ſcattered at the graues mouth, as he that heweth *wood*, or diggeth in the earth.
8 But mine eyes *looke* vnto thee, O Lord God: in thee is my truſt: leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.
9 Keepe mee from the ſnare, *which* they haue layd for mee, and from the grenes of the workers of iniquitie.
10 Let the wicked fall into his nets together, whiles I eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

1 *The Prophet neither aſtoned with feare, nor caried away with anger, nor forced by deſperation, would kill Saul: but with a quiet mynde directed his earneſt prayer to God, who did preſerue him.*

¶ *A Pſalme* of Danid to giue inſtruction, *and* a prayer when he was in the caue.

I Cried vnto the Lord with my voice: with my voice I prayed vnto the Lord.
2 I powred out my meditation before him, *and* declared

declared mine affliction in his presence.

3 Though my spirit † was in perplexitie in mee, yet thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked vpon my right hand, and beheelde, but there was none that would know mee: all refuge failed me, and none ‖cared for my soule.

5 Then cried I vnto thee, O Lord, and said, Thou art mine hope, and my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Hearken vnto my cry, for I am brought very low: deliuer me from my persecuters, for they are too strong for me.

7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: then shall the righteous come about mee, when thou art beneficiall vnto me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

*1 An earnest prayer for remission of sinnes, acknowledging that the enemies did thus cruelly persecute him by Gods iust iudgement. 8 He desireth to be restored to grace, 10 To be gouerned by his holy Spirit, that hee may spend the remnant of his life in the true feare and seruice of God.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O Lorde, and hearken vnto my supplication: answere me in thy trueth, and in thy righteousnesse.

2 ( And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in thy sight shall none that liueth bee iustified)

3 For the enemie hath persecuted my soule: hee hath smitten my life downe to the earth: hee hath layd me in the darkenes, as they that haue bene dead long agoe:

4 And my spirit was in perplexitie in mee, and mine heart within me was amased.

5 Yet doe I remember the time past: I meditate in all thy workes, yea, I doe meditate in the workes of thine hands.

6 I stretch forth mine hands vnto thee; my soule desireth after thee, as the thirstie land. Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, O Lorde, for my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, else I shalbe like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Let me heare thy louing kindnesse in the morning, for in thee is my trust: shewe mee the way that I should walke in, for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer mee, O Lorde, from mine enemies: for I hid me with thee.

10 Teach me to do thy wil, for thou art my God: let thy good Spirit leade me vnto the land of righteousnesse.

11 Quicken mee, O Lord, for thy Names sake, and for thy righteousnes bring my soule out of trouble.

12 And for thy mercy slay mine enemies, and destroy all them that oppresse my soule: for I am thy seruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

*1 He praiseth the Lord with great affection and humilitie for his kingdome restored, and for his victories obteined, 5 demaundeth helpe and the destruction of the wicked, 9 promiseth to acknowledge the same with songs of praises, 15 and declareth wherein the felicitie of any people consisteth.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed bee the Lorde my strength, which teacheth my hands to fight, and my fingers to battel.

2 He is my goodnes and my fortresse, my tower and † my deliuerer, my shield, & in him I trust, which subdueth my people vnder me.

3 Lord, what is man that thou regardest him! or the sonne of man that thou thinkest vpon him!

4 Man is like to vanitie: his dayes are like a shadow that vanisheth.

5 Bow thine heauens, O Lord, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast foorth the lightning, and scatter them: shoote out thine arrowes, and consume them.

7 Send thine hand from aboue: deliuer me, and take mee out of the great waters, and from the hands of strangers,

8 Whose mouth talketh vanitie, and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God, and sing vnto thee vpon a viole, and an instrument of ten strings.

10 *It is hee* that giueth deliuerance vnto Kings, and rescueth Danid his seruaunt from the hurtfull sworde.

11 Rescue mee, and deliuer me from the hand of strangers, whose mouth talketh vanitie, and their right hand is a right hand of falshood:

12 That our sonnes may bee as the plants growing vp in their youth, and our daughters as the corner stones, grauen after the similitude of a palace:

13 That our corners may bee full, and abounding with diuers sorts, and that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousand in our streetes:

14 That our oxen may be strong to labour: that there be none inuasion, nor going out, nor no crying in our streets.

15 Blessed are the people that be so, yea, blessed are the people, whose God is the Lord.

PSAL. CXLV.

*This Psalme was composed, when the kingdome of Dauid flourished. 1 Wherein he describeth the wonderfull prouidence of God, aswell in gouerning man, as in preserning all the rest of his creatures. 17 He praiseth God for his iustice and mercy, 18 But specially for his louing kindenesse towarde those that call vpon him, that feare him and loue him: 21 For the which he promiseth to praise him for euer.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid of praise.

OMy God and King, I will extoll thee, and will blesse thy Name for euer and ever.

2 I will blesse thee dayly, and praise thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the Lord, and most worthy to be praised, and his greatnes is incomprehensible.

4 Generation shall praise thy workes vnto generation, and declare thy power.

5 I will meditate of the beautie of thy glorious Maiestie, and thy wonderfull workes,

6 And they shall speake of the power of thy fearefull acts, and I will declare thy greatnesse.

7 They shall breake out into the mention of thy great goodnesse, and shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

8 *The Lorde is gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The Lord is good to all, and his mercies are ouer all his woukes.

10 All thy workes praise thee, O Lorde, and thy Saints blesse thee.

11 They shew the glory of thy kingdome, and speake of thy power,

12 To cause his power to bee knowen to the sonnes of men, and the glorious renowne of his kingdome.

13 Thy * kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and thy

M 30 † Ebr. my deliuerer vnto mee: for the Prophet cannot expresse him elsse with any words.

† Ebr. was folden or wrapped in mee: meaning, as a thing that could haue none issue. ‖ Or, sought for my soule.

Psal. 145. 8. Exod. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Nehem. 9. 17. Ioel. 2. 13. Iona. 4. 2.

Dan. 4. 31. and 7. 27.

and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all ages.

14 The Lord vpholdeth all that fall, and lifteth vp all that are ready to fall.

15 The eyes of all waite vpon thee, and thou giuest them their meate in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and fillest all things liuing of *thy* good pleasure.

17 The Lord *is* righteous in all his wayes, and holy in all his workes.

18 The Lord *is* neere vnto all that call vpon him: *yea*, to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their cry, and will saue them.

20 The Lorde preserueth all them that loue him: but he will destroy all the wicked.

21 My mouth shall speake the praise of the Lorde, and all flesh shall blesse his holy Name for euer and euer.

## PSAL. CXLVI.

1 *Dauid declareth his great zeale that hee hath to praise God,* 3 *and teacheth not to trust in man, but only in God Almighty,* 7 *which deliuereth the afflicted,* 9 *defendeth the strangers, comforteth the fatherlesse, and the widowes,* 10 *and reigneth for euer.*

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

PRaise thou the Lord, O my soule.

2 I will praise the Lorde during my life: as long as I haue any being, I will sing vnto my God.

3 Put not your trust in princes, nor in the sonne of man, for there is none helpe in him.

4 His breath departeth, *and* hee returneth to his earth: then his thoughts perish.

5 Blessed *is* hee, that hath the God of Iaakob for his helpe, whose hope is in the Lord his God,

6 Which made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is, which keepeth *his* fidelitie for euer:

7 Which executeth iustice for the oppressed: which giueth bread to the hungry: the Lord looseth the prisoners.

8 The Lorde giueth sight to the blinde: the Lorde raiseth vp the crooked: the Lorde loueth the righteous.

9 The Lord keepeth the strangers: hee relieueth the fatherlesse and widow: but he ouerthroweth the way of the wicked.

10 The Lorde shall reigne for euer: O Zion, thy God *endureth* from generation to generation. Praise ye the Lord.

## PSAL. CXLVII.

1 *The Prophet praiseth the bountie, wisedome, power, iustice and prouidence of God vpon all his creatures,* 2 *but specially vpon his Church, which hee gathereth together after their dispersion,* 19 *declaring his word and iudgements so vnto them, as he hath done to none other people.*

PRaise yee the Lorde, for it is good to sing vnto our God: for it is a pleasant thing, *and* praise is comely.

2 The Lord doeth build vp Ierusalem, *and* gather together the dispersed of Israel.

3 He healeth those that are broken in heart, and bindeth vp their sores.

4 Hee counteth the number of the starres, *and* calleth them all by their names.

5 Great *is* our Lorde, and great *is his* power: his wisdome is infinite.

6 The Lord relieueth the meeke, *and* abaseth the wicked to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the Lorde with praise: sing vpon the harpe vnto our God,

8 Which couereth the heauen with clouds, and prepareth raine for the earth, and maketh the grasse to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 Which giueth to beastes their food, *and* to the yong rauens that cry.

10 He hath no pleasure in the strength of an horse, neither deliteth he in the legs of man.

11 *But* the Lorde delighteth in them that feare him, and attend vpon his mercy.

12 Praise the Lorde, O Ierusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath made the barres of thy gates strong, *and* hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 Hee setteth peace in thy borders, *and* satisfieth thee with the † floure of wheate. † *Ebr. fat.*

15 He sendeth foorth his Commandement vpon earth, *and* his Word runneth very swiftly.

16 Hee giueth snow like woolle, *and* scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 Hee casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can abide the colde thereof?

18 He sendeth his Word and melteth them: hee causeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word vnto Iaakob, his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.

20 Hee hath not dealt so with euery nation, neither haue they knowen *his* iudgements. Praise ye the Lord.

## PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 *He prouoketh all creatures to praise the Lorde in heauen and earth, and all places,* 14 *specially his Church, for the power that hee hath giuen to the same after that hee had chosen them, and ioyned them vnto him.*

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

PRaise ye the Lord from the heauen: praise ye him in the high places.

2 Praise ye him, all ye his Angels: praise him all his armie.

3 Praise ye him, Sunne and Moone: praise ye him all bright starres.

4 Praise yee him, heauens of heauens, and waters that be aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the Lord: for hee commanded, and they were created.

6 And hee hath established them for euer and euer: hee hath made an ordinance which shall not passe.

7 Praise yee the Lord from the earth, *ye* dragons and all depths.

8 Fire and haile, snow, and vapours, stormy wind, which execute his word:

9 Mountaines and all hilles, fruitfull trees and all cedars:

10 Beastes and all cattell, creeping things and feathered foules:

11 Kings of the earth, and all people, princes and all iudges of the world:

12 Yong men and maydens, also olde men and children:

13 Let them praise the Name of the Lorde: for his Name onely is to be exalted, *and* his praise aboue the earth and the heauens.

14 For hee hath exalted the horne of his people, *which is* a praise for all his Saints, *euen* for the children of Israel, a people *that is* neere vnto him. Praise ye the Lord.

## PSAL. CXLIX.

1 *An exhortation to the Church to praise the Lord*

*for his victory and conquest, that hee giueth his Saints against all mans power.*

¶ Praise ye the Lord

SIng ye vnto the Lord a new song: let his praise *be* heard in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him, and let the children of Zion reioyce in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name with the flute: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the Lorde hath pleasure in his people: hee will make the meeke glorious by deliuerance.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull with glory: let them sing loud vpon their beds.

6 Let the high Actes of God bee in their mouth, and a two edged sword in their hands,

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen, *and* corrections among the people,

8 To binde their Kings in chaines, and their nobles with fetters of yron,

9 That they may execute vpon them the iudgement that is written: this honour shall bee to all his Saints. Praise ye the Lord.

## PSAL. CL.

*1 An exhortation to praise the Lord without ceasse by all maner of ways, for all his mightie and wonderfull workes.*

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

PRaise yee God in his Sanctuary: praise yee him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise yee him in his mightie actes: praise yee him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise yee him in the sounde of the trumpet, praise ye him vpon the viole and the harpe.

4 Praise ye him with timbrel and flute, praise ye him with virginals and organs.

5 Praise yee him with sounding cymbals, praise ye him with hie sounding cymbales.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.

# ¶ THE PROVERBES OF SALOMON.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*THe wonderfull loue of God toward his Church is declared in this booke: forasmuch as the summe and effect of the whole Scriptures is here set forth in these briefe sentences, which partly conteine doctrine, and partly manners, and also exhortations to both. Whereof the nine first Chapiters are as a preface full of graue sentences, and deepe misteries, to allure the hearts of men to the diligent reading of the Parables that follow: which are left as a most precious iewell to the Church, of those three thousand parables mentioned, 1. Kings 4. 32. and were gathered and commited to writing by Salomons seruants, and maried by him.*

## CHAP. I.

*1 The power and vse of the word of God. 7 Of the feare of God and knowledge of his word. 10 We may not consent to the entising of sinners. 20 Wisedome complaineth that shee is contemned. 24 The punishment of them that contemne her.*

THe Parables of Salomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel,

2 To know wisedome, and instruction, to vnderstande the wordes of knowledge,

3 To receiue instruction to doe wisely, *by* iustice and iudgement and equitie,

4 To giue vnto the simple sharpenesse of wit, *and* to the childe knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise man shall heare, and increase in learning, and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels,

6 To vnderstand a parable, and the interpretation, the woordes of the wise, and their darke sayings.

*Psal. 111. 10. Eccius. 1. 16.* 7 ¶ * The feare of the Lorde *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare thy fathers instruction, and forsake not thy mothers teaching.

*†Ebr. increase of grace.* 9 For they shalbe a †comely ornament vnto thine head, and *as* chaines for thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners doe entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, wee will lay waite for blood, *and* lie priuily for the innocent without a cause:

12 Wee will swallow them vp aliue like a graue euen whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 Wee shall finde all precious riches, *and* fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs: wee will all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them: refraine thy foote from their path.

16 For their feete runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Certainly *as* without cause the net is spred before the eyes of all that hath wing:

18 So they lay waite for blood, *and* lie priuily for their liues.

19 Such *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine: hee would take away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wisedome crieth without: shee vttereth her voice in the streets.

21 She calleth in the hie *streete, among* the presse in the entrings of the gates, *and* vttereth her wordes in the citie, *saying*,

22 O ye foolish, how long wil ye loue foolishnesse and the scornefull take their pleasure in scorning, and the fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my correction: loe, I will powre out my minde vnto you, *and* make you vnderstande my wordes.

24 Because I haue called, and yee refused: I haue stretched out mine hand and none would regard,

25 But ye haue despised all my counsell, & would none of my correction.

26 I wil also laugh at your destruction, & mocke, when your feare commeth.

27 When your feare commeth like *sudden* desolation, and your destruction shall come, like a whirlewinde when affliction and anguish shall come vpon you,

28 Then shall they call vpon mee, but I will not answere: they shall seeke me early, but they shall not finde mee,

29 Because they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the Lord.

30 They would none of my counsell, *but* despised all my correction.

31 Then

31 Therefore ſhall they eate of the fruit of their *owne* way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For eaſe ſlayeth the fooliſh, and the proſperity of fooles deſtroyeth them.

33 But he that obeyeth me ſhall dwell ſafely, and be quiet from feare of euill.

## CHAP. II.

*1 Wiſedome exhorteth to obey her. 5 She teacheth the feare of God. 6 She is giuen of God. 10 She preſerueth from wickeanesse.*

MY ſonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, & hide my commandements within thee,

2 And cauſe thine eares to hearken vnto wiſedome, *and* encline thine heart to vnderſtanding,

3 (For if thou calleſt after knowledge, *and* crieſt for vnderſtanding,

4 If thou ſeekeſt her as ſiluer, and ſearcheſt for her as for treaſures:

5 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand the feare of the Lord, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 For the Lord giueth wiſdom, out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderſtanding.

7 He ‖ preſerueth the ſtate of the righteous: *he is* a ſhield to them that walke vprightly, ‖ *or, ſtoreth vp ſubſtance.*

8 That they may keepe the wayes of iudgement: and he preſerueth the way of his Saints)

9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſnes, and iudgement, and equity, and euery good path.

10 ¶ When wiſdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge delighteth thy ſoule,

11 *Then* ſhall counſell preſerue thee, *and* vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee,

12 And deliuer thee from the euill way, *and* from the man that ſpeaketh froward things,

13 *And from* them that leaue the wayes of righteouſneſſe to walke in the wayes of darkneſſe.

14 Which reioyce in doing euill, *and* delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked,

15 Whoſe wayes are crooked, and they are lewd in their paths.

16 And it ſhall deliuer thee from the ſtrange woman, *euen* from the ſtranger, which flattereth with her words:

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.

18 Surely her houſe tendeth to death, *and* her paths vnto the dead.

19 All they that goe vnto her, returne not againe, neither take they holde of the wayes of life.

20 Therfore walke thou in the way of good men, and keepe the wayes of the righteous.

21 For the iuſt ſhall dwell in the land, and the vpright men ſhall remaine in it.

22 But the wicked ſhall be cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſers ſhalbe rooted out of it.

## CHAP. III.

*1 The word of God giueth life. 5 Truſt in God. 7 Feare him. 9 Honour him. 11 Suffer his correction. 22 To them that follow the word of God all things ſhall ſucceed well.*

MY ſonne, forget not thou my law, but let thine heart * keepe my commandements. *Deut.8.1. & 30.16.*

2 For they ſhal increaſe the length of thy dayes, and the yeres of life, and *the* proſperity.

3 Let not mercy and trueth forſake thee: binde them on thy necke, *and* write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 So ſhalt thou finde fauour and good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God and man.

5 ¶ Truſt in the Lord with all thine heart, and leane not vnto thine owne wiſdome.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, & he ſhall direct thy wayes.

7 ¶ Be not wiſe in thine owne eyes: *but* feare the Lord, and depart from euill.

8 *So* health ſhall be vnto thy nauell, and marow vnto thy bones.

9 Honour the Lord with thy riches, and with the firſt *fruits* of all thine increaſe.

10 So ſhall thy barnes be filled with abundance, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt with new wine.

11 ¶ My ſonne, refuſe not the chaſtening of the Lord, neither be grieued with his correction.

12 * For the Lord correcteth him whom he loueth, euen as the father *doeth* the childe in *whom* he delighteth. *Heb.12.5. Reuel.3.19.*

13 Bleſſed *is* the man that findeth wiſedome, and the man that getteth vnderſtanding.

14 For the merchandiſe thereof is better then the merchandiſe of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof *is better* then golde.

15 It is more precious then pearles: and all things that thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared vnto her,

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand, *and* in her left hand riches and glory.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleaſure, and all her paths proſperity.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay holde on her, and bleſſed *is* he that reteineth her.

19 The Lord by wiſedome hath layd the foundation of the earth, and hath ſtabliſhed the heauens through vnderſtanding.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp, and the clouds drop downe the dew.

21 My ſonne, let not *theſe things* depart from thine eyes, *but* obſerue wiſdome and counſell.

22 So they ſhalbe life to thy ſoule, and grace vnto thy ‖ necke. ‖ *for, throte, read chap. 1.9.*

23 Then ſhalt thou walke ſafely by thy way: and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

24 If thou ſleepeſt, thou ſhalt not be afrayed, and when thou ſleepeſt, thy ſleepe ſhalbe ſweet.

25 Thou ſhalt not feare for *any* ſudden feare, neither for ỹ deſtruction of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the Lord ſhalbe for thine aſſurance, & ſhall preſerue thy foot from taking.

27 ¶ Withholde not the good from the owners therof, though there be power in thine hand to do it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbor, Go & come again, and to morow will I giue *thee*, if thou *now* haue it.

29 ¶ Intend none hurt againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he doth dwell without feare by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man cauſeleſſe, when he hath done thee no harme.

31 ¶ Be not enuious for the wicked man, neither chuſe any of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination vnto the Lord: but his ſecret *is* with the righteous.

33 The curſe of the Lord *is* in ỹ houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the righteous.

34 With the ſcornfull he ſcorneth, but he giueth grace vnto the humble.

35 The wiſe ſhall inherit glory: but fooles diſhonour, *though* they be exalted.

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 Wiſedome and her fruits ought to be ſearched. 14 The way of the wicked muſt be refuſed. 20 By the word of God the heart, eyes, and courſe of life muſt be guided.*

HEare, O ye children, the instruction of a father, and giue eare to learne vnderstanding.

2 For I do giue you a good doctrine: *therefore* forsake ye not my Law.

3 For I was my fathers sonne, tender and deare in the sight of my mother,

4 When he taught me, and sayd vnto me, Let thine heart hold fast my words: keepe my commandements, and thou shalt liue.

5 Get wisdome: get vnderstanding: forget not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall keepe thee: loue her, and she shall preserue thee.

7 Wisdome *is* the beginning: get wisdome *therefore*, and aboue all thy possession get vnderstanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall exalt thee: she shall bring thee to honour, if thou imbrace her.

9 She shall giue a comely ornament vnto thine head, *yea*, she shall giue thee a crowne of glory.

10 ¶ Heare, my sonne, and receiue my words, and the yeres of thy life shalbe many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisdome, *and* led thee in the paths of righteousnesse.

12 When thou goest, thy gate shall not be strait, and when thou runnest, thou shalt not fall.

13 Take holde of instruction, *and* leaue not: keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the way of the wicked, and walke not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoid it, *and* go not by it: turne from it, and passe by.

16 For they cannot sleepe, except they haue done euill, and their sleepe departeth, except they cause *some* to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the way of the righteous shineth as the light, that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as the darknes: they know not wherein they shall fall.

20 ¶ My sonne, hearken vnto my words, encline thine eare vnto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eies, *but* keepe them in the mids of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto those that finde them, and health vnto all their flesh.

23 Keepe thine heart with all diligence: for thereout commeth life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and put wicked lips farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes beholde the right, and let thine eye lids direct thy way before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy wayes be ordered aright.

27 Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left, *but* remoue thy foot from euill.

## CHAP. V.

*Whordome forbidden, 9 and prodigalitie. 15 He willeth a man to liue on his labours, and to helpe others: 18 To ioye his wife. 22 The wicked taken in their owne wickednesse.*

MY sonne, hearken vnto my wisdome, *and* incline thine eare vnto my ‖ knowledge.

‖ Or, vnderstanding.

2 That thou mayest regard counsell, and thy lips obserue knowledge.

3 For the lippes of a strange woman drop *as* an hony combe, and her mouth is more soft then oile.

4 But the end of her is bitter as wormewood, and sharpe as a two edged sword.

5 Her feet goe downe to death, and her steppes take holde on hell.

6 She weigheth not the way of life: her paths are mooueable: thou canst not know *them*.

7 Heare ye me now therefore, O children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Keepe thy way farre from her, and come not nere the doore of her house,

9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeres to the cruell:

10 Lest the stranger should be filled with thy strength, & thy labours be in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourne at thine end (when thou hast consumed thy flesh and thy body)

12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and mine heart despised correction!

13 And haue not obeyed the voice of them that taught me, nor enclined mine eare to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost *brought* into all euill in the mids of the Congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drinke the water of thy cisterne, and of the riuers out of the mids of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines flow forth, and the riuers of waters in the streets.

17 But let them be thine, *euen* thine onely, and not the strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be blessed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the louing hind, and pleasant roe: let her breasts satisfie thee at all times, *and* delight in her loue continually.

20 For why shouldest thou ‖ delight, my sonne, in a strange woman, or embrace the bosome of a stranger?

‖ Or, erre with a stranger.

21 For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his paths.

22 His owne iniquities shal take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the cords of his owne sinne.

23 He shall die for fault of instruction, and shall go astray through his great folly.

## CHAP. VI.

*Instruction for sureties. 6 The slouthfull and sluggish is stirred to worke. 12 He describeth the nature of the wicked. 16 The thing that God hateth. 20 To obserue the word of God. 24 To flee adultery.*

MY sonne, if thou be surety for thy neighbour, *and* hast striken hands with the stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth: thou art *euen* taken with the words of thine owne mouth.

3 Do this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe: seeing thou art come into the hand of thy neighbour, go, and humble thy selfe, and solicite thy friends.

4 Giue no sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye lids.

5 Deliuer thy selfe as a doe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the pismire, O sluggard: beholde her waves, and be wise.

7 For she hauing no guide, gouernour nor ruler,

8 Prepareth her meat in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in harueste.

9 How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

10 * *Yet* a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe.

* Chap. 24. 33.

11 Therefore thy pouerty cometh as one that trauelleth by the way, & thy necessity like an armed man.

12 The

13 The vnthrifty man and the wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He maketh a signe with his eies: he † signifieth with his feet: he instructeth with his fingers.

14 Lewd things are in his heart: he imagineth euill at all times, and raiseth vp contentions.

15 Therefore shall his destruction come speedily: he shalbe destroyed suddenly without recouery.

16 ¶ These sixe things doth the Lord hate: yea, his soule abhorreth seuen:

17 The hauty eyes, a lying tongue, and the hands that shed innocent blood,

18 An heart that imagineth wicked enterprises, feet that be swift in running to mischiefe,

19 A false witnes that speaketh lies, and him that raiseth vp contentions among ‖ brethren.

20 ¶ My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not thy mothers instruction.

21 Binde them alway vpon thine heart, and tie them about thy necke.

22 It shall leade thee when thou walkest: it shall watch for thee, when thou sleepest: and when thou wakest it shall talke with thee.

23 For the commandement is a lanterne, and instruction a light: and corrections for instruction are the way of life,

24 To keepe thee from the wicked woman, and from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 Desire not her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye lids.

26 For because of the whorish woman, a man is brought to a morsel of bread, and a woman wil hunt for the precious life of a man.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Or can a man go vpon coales, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbors wife, shall not be innocent, whosoeuer toucheth her.

30 Men doe not despise a thiefe, when he stealeth to satisfie his soule, because he is hungry.

31 But if he be found, he shall restore seuen folde, or he shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 But he that committeth adultery with a woman, he † is destitute of vnderstanding: he that doth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

33 He shall finde a wound and dishonour, and his reproch shall neuer be put away.

34 For iealousie is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He cannot beare the sight of any ransome: neither will he consent, though thou augment the gifts.

## CHAP. VII.

1 *An exhortation to wisedome and to the word of God,* 5 *which will preserue vs from the harlot,* 6 *whose maners are described.*

MY sonne, keepe my words, and hide my commandements with thee.

2 Keepe my commandements, & thou shalt liue, and mine instruction, as the apple of thine eyes.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, and write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wisdome, Thou art my sister: and call vnderstanding thy kinswoman,

5 That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, euen from the stranger that is smooth in her words.

6 ¶ As I was in the window of mine house, I looked thorow my window,

7 And I saw among the fooles, and considered among the children a yoong man destitute of vnderstanding,

8 Who passed thorow the street by her corner, and went toward her house,

9 In the twilight in the euening, when the night began to be blacke and darke.

10 And beholde, there met him a woman with an harlots ‖ behauiour, and ‖ subtill in heart.

11 (She is babbling and loud: whose feet cannot abide in her house.

12 Now she is without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at at euery corner)

13 So she caught him and kissed him, and † with an impudent face sayd vnto him,

14 I haue peace offerings, this day haue I payed my vowes.

15 Therefore I came foorth to meet thee, that I might seeke thy face: and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bedde with ornaments, ‖ carpets, and laces of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinamom.

18 Come let vs take our fill of loue vntil the morning: let vs take our pleasure in daliance.

19 For mine husband is not at home: he is gone a iourney farre off.

20 He hath taken † with him a bag of siluer, and will come home at the day appointed.

21 Thus with her great craft she caused him to yeeld, and with her flattering lips she entised him.

22 And he followed her straight wayes, as an oxe that goeth to the slaughter, and as a foole to the stocks for correction,

23 Till a dart strike thorow his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, not knowing that † hee is in danger.

24 ¶ Heare me now therefore, O children, and hearken vnto the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, wander thou not in her paths.

26 For she hath caused many to fall down wounded, and the strong men are all slaine by her.

27 Her house is the way * vnto the graue, which goeth downe to the chambers of death. *Chap.2.18*

## CHAP. VIII.

1 *Wisdome declareth her excellency,* 11 *riches,* 15 *power,* 22 *eternity.* 32 *She exhorteth all to loue and follow her.*

DOth * not wisdome cry? and vnderstanding vtter her voice? *Chap.1.20*

2 She standeth in the top of the high places by the way in the place of the paths.

3 She crieth befides the gates before the city at the entry of the doores,

4 O men, I call vnto you, and vtter my voice vnto the children of men

5 O ye foolish men, vnderstand wisdome, and ye, O fooles, be wise in heart.

6 Giue eare, for I will speake of excellent things, and the opening of my lips shall teach things that be right.

7 For my mouth shall speake the trueth, and my lips abhorre wickednesse.

8 All the wordes of my mouth are righteous: there is no lewdnesse, nor frowardnesse in them.

9 They are all plain to him that wil vnderstand, and straight to them that would finde knowledge.

10 Receiue mine instruction, and not siluer, and knowledge rather then fine golde.

11 For wisdome is better then precious stones:

and all pleasures are not to be compared vnto her.

12 I wisedome dwell with prudence, and I finde forth knowledge *and* counsels.

13 The feare of the Lord *is* to hate euil: *as* pride, and arrogancy, and the euill way: and a mouth *that speaketh* lewd things, I do hate.

14 I haue counsell and wisdome: I am vnderstanding, *and* I haue strength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree iustice.

16 By me princes rule, and the nobles, *and* all the iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me: and they that seeke me early shall finde me.

18 Riches and honour *are* with me: *euen* durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 My fruit is better then golde, *euen* then fine golde, and my reuenues *better* then fine siluer.

20 I cause to walke in the way of righteousnesse, *and* in the mids of the paths of iudgement,

21 That I may cause them that loue me to inherit substance, and I will fill their treasures.

22 The Lord hath possessed me in the beginning of his way: *I was* before his works of olde.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, *and* before the earth.

24 When there were no depths, was I begotten, when there were no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled, *and* before the hils was I begotten.

26 He had not yet made the earth, nor the open places, nor the height of the dust in the world.

27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there, when he set the compasse vpon the deepe,

28 When he established the clouds aboue, when he confirmed the fountaines of the deepe,

29 When he gaue his decree to the sea, that the waters should not passe his commandement, when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then was I with him *as* a nourisher, and I was dayly *his* delight, reioycing alway before him,

31 And tooke my solace in the compasse of his earth: and my delight *is* with the children of men.

32 Therefore now hearken, O children, vnto me: for blessed *are they that* keepe my wayes.

33 Heare instruction, and be ye wise, and refuse it not: blessed *is* the man that heareth mee, watching dayly at my gates, *and* giuing attendance at the posts of my doores.

34 For he that findeth me findeth life, and shall obtaine fauour of the Lord.

35 But he that sinneth against mee, hurteth his owne soule: *and* all that hate me loue death.

## CHAP. IX.

*2 Wisedome calleth all to her feast. 7 The scorner will not be corrected. 10 The feare of God. 13 The conditions of the harlot.*

WIsdome hath built her house, *and* hewen out her seuen pillars.

2 She hath killed her victuals, drawen her wine, and prepared her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, *and* crieth vpon the highest places of the city, *saying*,

4 Who so is simple, let him come hither, *and* to him that is destitute of wisedome she sayth,

5 Come, *and* eat of my meat, and drinke of the wine *that* I haue drawen.

6 Forsake *your way*, ye foolish, and ye shall liue: and walke in the way of vnderstanding.

7 He that reproueth a scorner, purchaseth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh the wicked, *getteth* himselfe a blot.

8 Rebuke not a scorner, lest he hate thee: *but* rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue *admonition* to the wise, and he wil be the wiser: teach a righteous man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The beginning of wisdome *is* the feare of the Lord, and the knowledge of holy things *is* vnderstanding.

11 For thy dayes shall be multiplied by me, and the yeres of thy life shall be augmented.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe, *and if* thou be a scorner, thou alone shalt suffer.

13 ¶ A foolish woman *is* troublesome: she *is* ignorant, and knoweth nothing.

14 But she sitteth at the doore of her house on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call them that passe by the way, that goe right on their way, *saying*,

16 Who so is simple, let him come hither, and to him that is destitute of wisdome she sayth also,

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and hid bread is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the depth of hell.

## CHAP. X.

*In this Chapter and all that follow, vnto the thirtieth, the wise man exhorteth by diuers sentences, which he calleth parables, to follow vertue, and flee vice: and sheweth also what profit commeth of wisedome, and what hindrance proceedeth of foolishnesse.*

### THE PARABLES OF SALOMON.

A Wise * sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* an heauinesse to his mother. *Chap. 15. 20.*

2 The treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

3 The Lord will not famish the soule of the righteous: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 A ‖ slouthfull hand maketh poore: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich. ‖ *Or, deceitfull.*

5 He that gathereth in summer, *is* the sonne of wisdome: *but* he that sleepeth in haruest, *is* the sonne of confusion.

6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the righteous: but iniquity shall couer the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memoriall of the iust *shalbe* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receiue commandements: but the foolish in † talke shalbe beaten. † *Ecclus. 20. 20. Or, lyre.*

9 He that walketh vprightly, walketh ‖ boldly: but he that peruerteth his wayes shalbe knowen. ‖ *Or, safely.*

10 He that winketh with the eye, worketh sorow, and he that is foolish in talke shalbe beaten. *Psal. 15. 3. Prou. 6. 13.*

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a wellspring of life: but iniquity couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth vp contentions: but * loue couereth all trespasses. *1. Cor. 13. 4. 1. Pet. 4. 8.*

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding wisdome is found, and a rod shalbe for the backe of him that is destitute of wisdome.

14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foole *is* a present destruction.

15 The rich mans goods are his strong city: *but* the feare of the needy *is* their pouerty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: *but* the reuenues of the wicked to sinne.

17 He

17 He that regardeth inſtruction *is in* the way of life: but hee that refuſeth correction goeth out of the way.

18 Hee that diſſembleth hatred with lying lips, and he that inuenteth ſlander, is a foole.

19 In many words there cannot want iniquitie: but he that reſtraineth his lippes, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt man *is as* fined ſiluer: *but* the heart of the wicked *is* litle worth.

21 The lips of the righteous doe feed many: but fooles ſhall die for want of wiſdome.

22 The bleſsing of the Lord, it maketh rich, and he doth adde no ſorowes with it.

23 *It is* as a paſtime to a foole to do wickedly: but wiſedome *is* vnderſtanding to a man.

24 That which the wicked feareth ſhall come vpon him: but *God* will graunt the deſire of the righteous.

25 As the whirlewinde paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is as* an euerlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger *is* to the teeth, and as ſmoke to the eyes: ſo *is* the ſlouthfull to them that ſend him.

27 The feare of the Lorde increaſeth the dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhall be diminiſhed.

28 The patient abiding of the righteous *ſhall bee* gladneſſe: but the hope of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the Lorde *is* ſtrength to the vpright man: but feare ſhall bee for the workers of iniquitie.

30 The righteous ſhall neuer be remoued: but the wicked ſhall not dwell in the land.

31 The mouth of the iuſt ſhall bee fruitefull in wiſedome: but the tongue of the froward ſhall bee cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* froward things.

## CHAP. XI.

FAlſe ballances *are* an abomination vnto the Lord: but a perfite † weight pleaſeth him.

2 When pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſdome.

3 The vprightneſſe of the iuſt ſhall guide them: but the frowardneſſe of the tranſgreſſers ſhall deſtroy them.

4 *Riches auaile not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall in his owne wickednеſſe.

6 The righteouſneſſe of the iuſt ſhall deliuer them: but the tranſgreſſers ſhall bee taken in *their* owne wickednеſſe.

7 *When a wicked man dieth, *his* hope periſheth, and the hope of the vniuſt ſhall periſh.

8 The righteous eſcapeth out of trouble, and the wicked ſhall come in his ſtead.

9 An hypocrite with *his* mouth hurteth his neighbour: but the righteous ſhall be deliuered by knowledge.

10 In the proſperitie of the righteous the citie reioyceth, and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ioy.

11 By the ‖ bleſsing of the righteous, the citie is exalted: but it is ſubuerted by the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hee that deſpiſeth his neighbour, is deſtitute of wiſedome; but a man of vnderſtanding will keepe ſilence.

13 He that goeth about *as* a ſlanderer, diſcouereth a ſecret; but hee that is of a faithfull heart, concealeth a matter.

14 Where no counſell is, the people fall: but where many counſellers are, *there is* health.

15 He ſhall bee ſore vexed, that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and he that hateth ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A ‖ gracious woman attaineth honour, and the ſtrong men attaine riches.

17 He that is mercifull rewardeth his owne ſoule: but he that troubleth his owne ‖ fleſh, *is* cruell.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but hee that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, *ſhall receiue* a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *leadeth* to life: ſo he that followeth euill *ſeeketh* his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, *are* abomination to the Lord: but they that are vpright in *their* way, *are* his delight.

21 *Though* hand ioyne in hand, the wicked ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: but the ſeede of the righteous ſhall eſcape.

22 *As* a iewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout, *ſo is* a faire woman, which ‖ lacketh diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the hope of the wicked *is* indignation.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and is more increaſed, but hee that ſpareth more then is right, ſurely *commeth* to pouertie.

25 The † liberall perſon ſhall haue plenty: and he that watereth ſhall alſo haue raine.

26 Hee that withdraweth the corne, the people will curſe him: but bleſsing *ſhall bee* vpon the head of him that ſelleth corne.

27 He that ſeeketh good things, getteth fauour: but he that ſeeketh euill, it ſhall come to him.

28 Hee that truſteth in riches, ſhall fall: but the righteous ſhall flourith as a leafe.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherite the winde, and the foole *ſhall bee* ſeruant to the wiſe in heart.

30 The fruite of the righteous *is as* a tree of life, and he that winneth ſoules, *is* wiſe.

31 Beholde, the righteous ſhall bee recompenſed in the earth: how much more the wicked and the ſinner.

## CHAP. XII.

HE that loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth correction, *is* a foole

2 A good man getteth fauour of the Lord: but the man of wicked imaginations will he condemne.

3 A man cannot be eſtabliſhed by wickednеſſe: but the roote of the righteous ſhall not be moued.

4 A † vertuous woman *is* the crowne of her husband: but ſhee that maketh *him* aſhamed, *is* as corruption in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the iuſt *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked are deceitfull.

6 The talking of the wicked *is* to lie in waite for blood: but the mouth of the righteous will deliuer them.

7 *God* ouerthroweth the wicked, and they are not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended for his wiſdome: but the froward of heart ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 Hee that is deſpiſed and *is* his owne ſeruant, is better then hee that boaſteth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhalbe ſatiſfied with bread:

*Or, modeſt.*

*Or, ſtrength.*

*Or, is of vncorrupt behauiour.*

† *Eb. the ſoule of bleſsing ſhall be made fat.*

† *Eb. ſtrong, or, pantfull.*

*Chap. 8. 19. eccleſ. 20. 27.*

‖Or, defence.

bread: but he that followeth the idle, *is* destitute of ‖ vnderstanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of euils: but the roote of the righteous giueth *fruit*.

13 The euill man is snared by the wickednesse of *his* lips, but the iust shall come out of aduersitie.

14 A man shall be satiate with good things by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompense of a mans hands shall *God* giue vnto him.

15 The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but he that heareth counsell, *is* wise.

16 A foole in a day shall bee knowen by his anger: but he that coureth shame *is* wise.

17 Hee that speaketh trueth, will shew righteousnesse: but a false witnesse *vseth* deceit.

Chap.14.5 18 *There is that speaketh *wordes* like the prickings of a sword: but the tongue of wise men *is* health.

19 The lippe of trueth shalbe stable for euer: but a lying tongue *varieth* incontinently.

20 Deceite is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellers of peace *shall be* ioy.

21 There shall none iniquitie come to the iust: but the wicked are full of euill.

22 The lying lips *are* abomination to the Lord: but they that deale truely *are* his delight.

23 A wise man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of the fooles publisheth foolishnesse.

Chap.10.4. 24 *The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but the idle *shalbe* vnder tribute.

25 Heauinesse in the heart of man doth bring it downe but a good word reioyceth it.

26 The righteous *is* more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked will deceiue them.

27 The deceitfull man rosteth not that he tooke in hunting: but the riches of the diligent man *are* precious.

28 Life *is* in the way of righteousnesse, and *in that* path way *there is* no death.

## CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne *will obey* the instruction of his father: but a scorner will heare no rebuke.

2 A man shall eate good things by the fruite of *his* mouth: but the soule of the transgressour *shall suffer* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth his lips, destruction *shalbe* to him.

4 The sluggard lusteth, but his soule hath nought: but the soule of the diligent shall haue plentie.

5 A righteous man hateth lying words: but the wicked causeth slander and shame.

†Eb. way. 6 Righteousnesse preserueth the vpright of † life: but wickednesse ouerthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, and hath nothing: *and* that maketh himselfe poore, hauing great riches.

8 A man *will giue* his riches for the ransome of *his* life: but the poore cannot heare the reproch.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: but the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride doeth *man* make contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.

11 The riches of vanitie shall diminish: but hee that gathereth with the hand, shall increase *them*.

12 The hope that is deferred, *is* the fainting of the heart: but when the desire commeth *it is as* a tree of life.

13 He that despiseth the word, hee shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commaudement, hee shall be rewarded.

14 The instruction of a wise man *is as* the well-spring of life, to turne away from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding maketh acceptable: but the way of the disobedient *is* hated.

16 Euery wise man will worke by knowledge: but a foole will spread abroad folly.

17 * A wicked messenger falleth into euill: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* preseruation. Chap.25. 13.

18 Pouertie and shame *is* to him that refuseth instruction: but hee that regardeth correction, shall be honoured.

19 A desire accomplished delighteth the soule: but *it is* an abomination to fooles to depart fro euill.

20 He that walketh with the wise, shall be wise: but a companion of fooles shalbe afflicted.

21 Affliction followeth sinners: but vnto the righteous *God* will recompense good.

22 The good man shall giue inheritance vnto *his* childrens children: and the riches of the sinner is laid vp for the iust.

23 Much foode *is* in the field of the poore: but *the field is* destroyed without discretion.

24 * Hee that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betime. Chap.23. 13. Ecclus. 30.1.

25 The righteous eateth to the contentation of his mind: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

## CHAP. XIIII.

A Wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish destroyeth it with her owne hands.

2 * Hee that walketh in his righteousnesse, feareth the Lord: but he that is lewd in his wayes, despiseth him. 1 Ioh. 2.4

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* the rod of pride: but the lips of the wise preserue them.

4 Where none oxen *are*, there the cribbe is empty: but much increase *commeth* by the strength of the oxe.

5 A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false record will speake lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and *findeth* it not: but knowledge *is* easie to him that will vnderstand.

7 Depart from the foolish man, when thou perceiuest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdome of the prudent *is* to vnderstand his way: but the foolishnesse of the fooles *is* deceit.

9 The foole maketh a mocke of sinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

10 The heart knoweth the bitternesse of his soule, and the stranger shall not meddle with his ioy.

11 The house of the wicked shalbe destroyed: but the Tabernacle of the righteous shall flourish. Chap.12. 25.

12 *There is a way that seemeth right to a man: but the issues thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughing the heart is sorowfull, and the end of that mirth *is* heauinesse.

14 The heart that declineth, shall bee satisfied with his owne wayes: but a good man *shall depart* from him.

15 The foolish will beleeue euery thing: but the prudent will consider his steps

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from euill: but a foole rageth and is carelesse.

17 He that is hastie to anger, committeth folly: and a † busie body is hated. †Heb. the man of imaginations Chap.24. 21.

18 The foolish do inherite folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge. †Heb. enuy.

19 The euill shall bow before the good, and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but the friends of the rich *are* many.

21 The

21 The sinner despiseth his neighbour: but he that hath mercy on the poore, *is* blessed.

22 Doe not they erre that imagine euill? but to them that thinke on good things *shall bee* mercy and trueth.

23 In all labour there is abundance: but the talke of the lips *bringeth* onely want.

24 The crowne of the wise *is* their riches, & the follie of fooles *is* foolishnesse.

25 A faithfull witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceiuer speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the Lord *is* an assured strength, and his children shall haue hope.

27 The feare of the Lord *is as* a welspring of life, to auoide the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of the people is the honour of a king, and for the want of people *commeth* the destruction of the Prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath, *is* of great wisedom: but he that is of an hastie mind, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the ‖ flesh: but enuie is the rotting of the bones.

‖ Or, body.

31 * Hee that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth him that made him: but he honoureth him, that hath mercy on the poore.

Pro.17.5.

32 The wicked shalbe cast away for his malice: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding, and is knowen in the mids of fooles.

34 Iustice exalteth a nation, ‖ but sinne is a shame to the people.

‖ Or, and the mercy of one people is a sacrifice for sinne.

35 The pleasure of a king *is* in a wise seruaunt: but his wrath shalbe toward him that is lewd.

Chap.25. 15.

Verse 28.

## CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answere putteth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles * bableth out foolishnesse.

3 The eyes of the Lorde in euery place beholde the euill and the good.

4 A wholesome tongue *is as* a tree of life: but the frowardnesse thereof *is* the breaking of ỹ minde.

5 A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth correction, is prudent.

6 The house of the righteous *hath* much treasure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise do spread abroad knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the righteous is acceptable vnto him.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination vnto the Lord: but he loueth him that followeth righteousnesse.

10 Instruction is euill to him that forsaketh the way, *and* he that hateth correction, shall die.

11 Hell and destruction *are* before the Lord: how much more the hearts of the sonnes of men?

12 A scorner loueth not him that rebuketh him, neither will he goe vnto the wise.

13 * A ioyfull heart maketh a chearefull countenance: but by the sorowe of the heart the minde is heauie.

Chap.17. 22.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of the foole is fed with foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euil: but a good † conscience *is* a continuall feast.

Heb. heart.

16 *Better *is* a little with the feare of the Lorde, then great treasure and trouble therewith.

Psa.37. 16.

17 Better *is* a dinner of greene herbes where loue *is*, then a stalled oxe and hatred therewith.

18 * An angry man stirreth vp strife: but he that is slow to wrath, appeaseth strife.

Chap.29. 22.

19 The way of a slouthfull man *is as* an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is plaine.

20 * A wise sonne reioyceth the father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

Chap.10.1.

21 Foolishnesse *is* ioy to him that is destitute of vnderstanding: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vptightly.

22 Without counsell thoughts come to nought: but in the multitude of counsellers there is stedfastnesse.

23 A ioy *commeth* to a man by the answere of his mouth: and how good *is* a word in due season?

24 The way of life *is* on high to the prudent, to auoyd from hell beneath.

25 The Lord will destroy the house of the proud men: but he will stablish the borders of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked are abomination to the Lord: but the pure *haue* pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne house: but he that hateth gifts, shall liue.

28 The heart of ỹ righteous studieth to answere: but the wicked mans mouth bableth euill things.

29 The Lorde is farre off from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart, and a good name maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that hearkeneth to the correction of life, shall lodge among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his own soule: but hee that obeyeth correction, getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the Lord *is* the instruction of wisedome: and before honour *goeth* humilitie.

## CHAP. XVI.

THe preparations of the heart *are* in man: but the answere of the tongue *is* of the Lord.

2 All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his own eyes: but the Lord pondereth the spirits.

3 † Commit thy works vnto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be directed.

† Heb. role thy.

4 The Lord hath made all things for his owne sake: yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 All that are proud in heart, *are* an abomination to the Lorde, *though* * hand *ioyne* in hand, hee shall not be vnpunished.

Chap. 11. 21.

6 By mercy and trueth iniquitie shalbe forgiuen, and by the feare of the Lorde they depart from euill.

7 When the wayes of a man please the Lorde, he will make also his enemies at peace with him.

8 * Better is a little with righteousnesse, then great reuenues without equitie.

Chap.15. 16.Psal. 37.16.

9 The heart of man purposeth his way: but the Lord doth direct his steps.

10 A diuine sentence *shalbe* in the lips of ỹ king: his mouth shall not transgresse in iudgement.

11 * A true weight & balance are of the Lord: all the weights of the bag *are* his worke.

Chap.11.1

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is stablished by iustice.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of Kings, and the King loueth him that speaketh right things.

14 The wrath of a King *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance *is* life: and

and his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

Eccl.8.10. 16 * How much better is it to get wisdome then gold? and to get vnderstanding is more to be desired then siluer.

17 The path of the righteous is to decline from euil, *and* he keepeth his soule, that keepeth his way.

18 Pride *goeth* before destruction, and an high minde before the fall.

19 Better it is to bee of humble minde with the lowly, then to diuide the spoyles with the proud.

20 He that is wise in *his* businesse, shal find good: and * he that trusteth in the Lord, he is blessed.

Psal.125.1. 21 The wise in heart shalbe called prudent: and the sweetnesse of the lips shall increase doctrine.

22 Vnderstanding *is* a welspring of life vnto them that haue it: and the instruction of fooles *is* follie.

23 The heart of the wise guideth his mouth wisely, and addeth doctrine to his lips.

24 Faire words *are as* an hony combe, sweetnesse to the soule, and health to the bones.

Chap.14.12. 25 *There is a way that seemeth right vnto man: but the issue thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 The person that trauaileth, trauaileth for himselfe: for his mouth † craueth it of him.

†Eb. bowseth vpon him. 27 A wicked man diggeth vp euil, and in his lips *is* like burning fire.

28 A froward person soweth strife: and a tale teller maketh diuision among princes.

29 A wicked man deceiueth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to deuise wickednes: he mooueth his lips, *and* bringeth euill to passe.

31 Age is a crowne of glory, *when* it is found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 He that is slow vnto anger, is better then the mightie man: and he that ruleth his owne minde, *is better* then he that winneth a citie.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposition there of *is* of the Lord.

## CHAP. XVII.

BEtter is a dry morsell, if peace *be* with it, then a house full of sacrifices *with* strife.

Eccle.10.26. 2 *A discreete seruaunt shall haue rule ouer a lewd sonne, and he shall diuide the heritage among the brethren.

3 *As is* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so the Lord trieth the hearts.

4 The wicked giueth heede to false lips, *and* a lyar hearkeneth to the naughtie tongue.

Chap.14.31. 5 *He that mocketh the poore, reprocheth him that made him: and he that reioyceth at destruction, shall not be vnpunished.

6 Childrens children are the crowne of the elders: and the glory of the children *are* their fathers.

†Eke the hip of excellencie. 7 †High talke becommeth not a foole, much lesse a lying talke a prince.

8 A reward *is as* a stone pleasant in the eyes of them that haue it: it prospereth whithersoeuer it turneth.

9 He that coureth a transgression, seeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, separateth the prince.

10 A reproofe entereth more into him that hath vnderstanding, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 A seditious person seeketh onely euill, and a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

Rom.12.17.1.thes.5.15.1.pet.3.9. 12 *It is better* for a man to meete a Beare robbed of her whelpes, then a foole in his follie.

13 * He that rewardeth euil for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* one that openeth the waters: therefore or the contention bee medled with, leane off.

Isa.3.3.chap.24. 15 *He that iustifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iust, euen they both are abomination to the Lord.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of the foole to get wisedome, & *he hath* none heart?

17 A friend loueth at all times: and a brother is borne for aduersitie.

18 A man destitute of vnderstanding toucheth the hand, and becommeth surety for his neighbour.

19 He loueth transgression, that loueth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 The froward heart findeth no good: and hee that hath a naughty tongue, shall fall into euill.

21 He that begetteth a foole, *getteth* himselfe sorow, and the father of a foole can haue no ioy.

Chap.15.13. 22 *A ioyfull heart causeth good health: but a sorowfull minde dryeth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome to wrest the wayes of iudgement.

Eccles.1.18 & 12. 24 * Wisedome is in the face of him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the corners of the world.

Chap.19.13. 25 A foolish sonne is a griefe vnto his father, and a * heauines vnto her that bare him.

Chap.18.5 26 Surely it is not good to condemne the iust, nor that the princes should smite *such* for equitie.

27 Hee that hath knowledge spareth his wordes, and a man of vnderstanding *is* of an excellent spirit.

28 Euen a foole (when hee holdeth his peace) is counted wise, & he that stoppeth his lips, prudent.

## CHAP. XVIII.

FOr the desire *thereof* he will separate himselfe to seeke it, *and* occupy himselfe in all wisedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding: but that his heart may be discouered.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth contempt, and with the vile man reproch.

Chap.20.2.chap.17.11.chap.22.3.chap.18.11. 4 The wordes of a mans mouth *are like* deepe waters, *and* the welspring of wisedome *is like* a flowing riuer.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to cause the righteous to fall in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips come with strife, and his mouth calleth for stripes.

7 A fooles mouth *is* his owne destruction, and his lips *are* a snare for his soule.

8 The wordes of a talebeater *are* as flatterings, and they goe downe into the bowels of the belly.

9 He also that is slouthfull in his worke, is euen the brother of him that is a great waster.

10 The Name of the Lord *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth vnto it, and is exalted.

Chap.10.15 11 * The rich mans riches *are* his strong citie, and as an high wall in his imagination.

Chap.16.18 12 *Before destruction the heart of a man is haultie, and before glory *goeth* lowlinesse.

Eccle.11.8. 13 * He that answereth a matter before he heare it, it is follie and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmitie: but a wounded spirit, who can beare it?

15 A wise heart getteth knowledge, and the eare of the wise seeketh learning.

16 A mans gift enlargeth him, and leadeth him before great men.

17 *He that is* first in his owne cause, *is* iust: then commeth his neighbour, & maketh inquirie of him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and maketh

leth a partition among the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is harder to winne* then a ſtrong citie, and *their* contentions *are* like the barre of a palace.

20 With the fruite of a mans mouth ſhall his belly be ſatisfied, *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue, and they that loue it, ſhall eate the fruit thereof.

22 He that findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and receiueth fauour of the Lord.

23 The poore ſpeaketh *with* prayers: but the rich anſwereth roughly.

24 A man *that hath* friends, *ought* to ſhew himſelfe friendly: for a friend is neerer then a brother.

## CHAP. XIX.

Prou.28. 6 BEtter * is the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then he that abuſeth his lips, and is a foole.

2 For without knowledge the mind is not good, and he that haſteth with his feete, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of a man peruerteth his way, and his heart fretteth againſt the Lord.

4 Riches gather many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

Deut.19. 15.iam. 5.6. 5 * A falſe witneſſe ſhal not be vnpuniſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall not eſcape.

6 Many reuerence the face of the Prince, and euery man *is* friend to him that giueth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more will his friends depart from him? though hee be inſtant with wordes, *yet* they will not.

8 Hee that poſſeſſeth vnderſtanding, loueth his owne ſoule, and keepeth wiſdome to find goodneſſe.

9 A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.

10 Pleaſure is not comely for a foole, much leſſe for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer Princes.

11 The diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and his glory *is* to paſſe by an offence.

Prou.20. 2 12 * The kings wrath *is* like the roaring of a lion: but his fauour *is* like the dew vpon the graſſe.

Chap.17. 21. 13 * A fooliſh ſonne *is* the calamitie of his father, * and the contentions of a wife *are like* a continuall dropping.

Chap.21. 9 Sam.13. 20. 14 Houſe and riches *are* the inheritance of the fathers: but a * prudent wife *commeth* of the Lord.

15 Slouthfulneſſe cauſeth to fall aſleepe, and a deceitfull perſon ſhalbe aſſamiſhed.

16 He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: *but* hee that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

17 He that hath mercy vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lorde: and the Lord will recompenſe him that which he hath giuen.

18 Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope, and let not thy ſoule ſpare for his murmuring.

19 *A man* of much anger ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: and though thou deliuer *him*, yet wil *his anger* come againe.

20 Heare counſell, and receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter ende.

21 Many deuices *are* in a mans heart: but the counſell of the Lord ſhall ſtand.

22 That that is to be deſired of a man, *is* his goodneſſe, and a poore man is better then a liar.

Chap.16. 15 23 The feare of the Lord *leadeth* to life: and hee that is filled *therewith*, ſhall continue, *and* ſhall not be viſited with euill.

24 * The ſlouthful hideth his hande in *his* boſome, and will not put it to his mouth againe.

25 * Smite a ſcorner, and the fooliſh wil beware: and reproue the prudent, and hee will vnderſtand knowledge. *Chap.21. 11.*

26 He that deſtroyeth *his* father, *or* chaſeth away *his* mother, *is* a lewde and ſhamefull childe.

27 My ſonne, heare no more the inſtruction, that cauſeth to erre from the wordes of knowledge.

28 A wicked witneſſe mocketh at iudgement, and the mouth of the wicked ſwalloweth vp iniquitie.

29 *But* iudgements are prepared for the ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of the fooles.

## CHAP. XX

WIne *is* a mocker, & ſtrong drinke is raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

2 * The feare of the king *is* like the roaring of a lion: hee that prouoketh him vnto anger, ſinneth againſt his owne ſoule. *Chap.19. 12.*

3 *It is* a mans honour to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 The ſlouthfull will not plowe, becauſe of winter: *therefore* ſhall he begge in ſummer, but haue nothing.

5 The counſell in the heart of man *is like* deepe waters: but a man that hah vnderſtanding, will draw it out.

6 Many men will boaſt euery one of his owne goodneſſe: but who can find a faithfull man?

7 Hee that walketh in his integritie *is* iuſt: *and* bleſſed *ſhall* his children *be* after him.

8 A King that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, chaſeth away all euill with his eyes.

9 * Who can ſay, I haue made mine heart cleane, I am cleane from my ſinne? *1. King. 8. 46. 2. chro. 6. 36. eccle. 7. 22.*

10 Diuers † weights, and diuers meaſures, both theſe are euen abomination vnto the Lord.

11 A childe alſo is knowen by his doings, whether his worke be pure and right. *1. ioh. 1. 8.*

12 The Lord hath made both theſe, euen the eare to heare, and the eye to ſee. *†Eb. ſtone and ſtone, ephah and ephah.*

13 Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come vnto pouerty: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt bee ſatisfied with bread.

14 It is naught, it is naught, ſayth the buyer: but when he is gone apart, he boaſteth.

15 There is golde, and a multitude of precious ſtones: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 * Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and a pledge of him for the ſtranger. *Chap.27. 13.*

17 The bread of deceit *is* ſweete to a man: but afterward his mouth ſhalbe filled with grauel. *Chap.11. 13.*

18 Eſtabliſh the thoughts by counſell: and by counſell make warre. *Exod.23. 17. leuit. 20.9. mat. 15 4.*

19 He that goeth about *as* a ſlanderer, diſcouereth * ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 * He that curſeth his father or his mother, his light ſhalbe put out in obſcure darkeneſſe. *Deu.32. 35. chap. 17 13. and 24.29.*

21 An heritage *is* haſtily gotten at the beginning, but the ende thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 Say not thou, * I will recompenſe euill: *but* wait vpon the Lord, and he ſhall ſaue thee. *rom.12. 17. 1. theſ. 5.15. 1. pet.3.9.*

23 * Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the Lord, and deceitfull balances *are* not good. *Chap.11. 1. & ver.*

24 * The ſteppes of man *are ruled* by the Lord: how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

25 It is a deſtruction for a man to deuoure that which is ſanctified, and after the vowes to inquire. *1. ver. 10. Ier.12.*

26 A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and cauſeth *Chap.* 23.

the

the wheele to turne ouer them.

27 The light of the Lord *is* the breath of man, and
searcheth all the bowels of the belly.

*Chap.29.* 14. 28 * Mercy and trueth preserue the king: for his
throne shalbe established with mercy.

29 The beautie of yoong men *is* their strength,
and the glory of the aged *is* the gray head.

30 The blewnesse of the wound serueth to purge
the euill, and the stripes within the bowels of the
belly.

## CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart *is* in the hand of the Lord, *as*
riuers of waters, hee turneth it whithersoeuer it
pleaseth him.

*Chap.16.2* 2 Euery * way of a man *is* right in his owne
eyes: but the Lord pondereth the hearts.

*Mica.6.8.* 3 * To doe iustice and iudgement is more ac-
ceptable to the Lord then sacrifice.

4 A hauty looke and a proud heart, *which is* the
‖ light of the wicked, *is* sinne.

‖ Or, plowing.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *doe* surely *bring*
abundance: but whosoeuer is hastie *commeth* surely
to pouertie.

*Chap.13.* 11. 6 * The gathering of treasures by a deceitfull
tongue, *is* vanitie tossed to and fro of them that seeke
death.

7 The robberie of the wicked shal destroy them:
for they haue refused to execute iudgement.

8 The way of some *is* peruerted and strange: but
of the pure man, his worke *is* right.

*Chap.19.* 13. *and* 25.24. 9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house
toppe, then with a contentious woman in a ‖ wide
house.

‖ Or, in a great fauour.

10 The soule of the wicked wisheth euill: *and* his
neighbour hath no fauour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the foolish is
wise: and when one instructeth the wise, he will re-
ceiue knowledge.

12 The righteous teacheth the house of the wic-
ked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for *their* euil.

13 He that stoppeth his eare at the crying of the
poore, he shall also cry, and not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a gift in the
bosome great wrath.

15 It is ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but
destruction *shalbe* to the workers of iniquitie.

16 A man that wandereth out of the way of
wisedome, shall remaine in the Congregation of the
dead.

17 Hee that loueth pastime, *shalbe* a poore man:
*and* he that loueth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.

18 The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the iust, and
the transgressour for the righteous.

*Eccl.u.25.* 28,22. 19 * It is better to dwell in the wildernesse, then
with a contentious and angry woman.

20 In the house of the wise is a pleasant treasure
and oyle: but a foolish man deuoureth it.

21 Hee that followeth after righteousnesse and
mercy, shall finde life, righteousnesse, and glory.

22 A wise man goeth vp into the citie of the
mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the con-
fidence thereof.

23 Hee that keepeth his mouth and his tongue,
keepeth his soule from afflictions.

24 Proude, hautie, *and* scorneful *is* his name, that
worketh in *his* arrogancy wrath.

25 The desire of the slouthful slayeth him: for his
hands refuse to worke.

26 Hee coueteth euermore greedily, but the right-
eous giueth, and spareth not.

27 The * sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomina-
on: how much more when hee bringeth it with a
wicked minde?

*Chap.15.* 8. *Esa.1.13.* *Ierem.6.20.* *Chap.29.* 27.

28 * A false witnesse shall perish: but he that he-
reth, speaketh continually.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but the iust
he will direct his way.

30 There is no wisedome, neither vnderstanding,
nor counsell against the Lord.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of bat-
tell: but saluation *is* of the Lord.

## CHAP. XXII.

A * Good name is to be chosen aboue great riches,
and louing fauour is aboue siluer & aboue gold.

*Eccles.7.1.* 2 * The rich and poore meet together: the Lord
*is* the maker of them all.

*Chap.29.* 13. *Chap.29.* 19. 3 * A prudent man seeth the plague, and hideth
himselfe: but the foolish go on still, and are punished.

4 The reward of humility, *and* the feare of God
*is* riches, and glory, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the fro-
ward: *but* hee that regardeth his soule, will depart
farre from them.

6 Teach a childe in the trade of his way, and
when he is olde, he shall not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth the poore, and the borower *is*
seruant to the man that lendeth.

8 He that soweth iniquity shall reape affliction,
and the rod of his anger shall faile.

*Ecclus.* 35. 23. 9 * He that hath a good eye, he shalbe blessed:
for he giueth of his bread vnto the poore.

10 Cast out the scorner, and strife shall goe out:
so contention and reproch shall cease.

11 He that loueth pureness of heart *for* the grace
of his lips, the King *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of ỹ Lord preserue knowledge: but
he ouerthroweth the wordes of the transgressour.

13 The slouthful man sayth, A lion *is* without, I
shalbe slaine in the streete.

14 The mouth of strange women *is as* a deepe
pit: he with whom the Lorde is angry, shall fall
therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a childe:
but ỹ rod of correction shal driue it away from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase him-
selfe, *and* giueth vnto the rich, *shall* surely *come* to
pouertie.

17 ¶ Incline thine eare, and heare the wordes
of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my know-
ledge.

18 For *it shall be* pleasant, if thou keepe them in
thy belly, *and if* they be directed together in thy lips.

19 That thy confidence may be in the Lorde, I
haue shewed thee this day: thou therefore *take heede.*

20 Haue not I written vnto thee three times in
counsels and knowledge,

21 That I might shew thee the assurance of the
words of trueth, to answere the words of trueth to
them that send to thee?

22 Robbe not the poore, because he is poore, nei-
ther oppresse the afflicted † in iudgement.

*Exo.22.* 21. *Chap.23.* 11.

23 For the Lorde * will defend their cause, and
spoyle the soule of those that spoyle them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man, nei-
ther goe with the furious man,

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and receiue decru-
ction to thy soule.

26 Be not thou of them that touch the hand, *nor*
among them that are surety for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why *should* thou
take

that he ſhould take thy bed from vnder thee?

28 Thou ſhalt not * remoue the ancient bounds which thy fathers haue made.

29 Thou ſeeſt that a diligent man in his buſineſſe ſtandeth before kings, *and* ſtandeth not before the baſe ſort.

## CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what is before thee,

2 And put the knife to thy throate, if thou be a man giuen to the appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his daintie meates: for it is a deceiueable meate.

4 Trauaile not too much to bee rich: *but* ceaſe from thy wiſdome.

5 Wilt thou caſt thine eyes vpon it, which is nothing? for *riches* taketh her to her wings, as an egle, and flieth into the heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an euill eye, neither deſire his daintie meates.

7 For as though hee thought it in his heart, ſo will he ſay vnto thee, Eate, and drinke: but his heart is not with thee.

8 Thou ſhalt vomit thy morſels that thou haſt eaten, and thou ſhalt loſe thy ſweete words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſdome of thy words.

10 * Remoue not the ancient bounds, and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 For he that redeemeth them, is mightie: hee will * defend their cauſe againſt thee.

12 Apply thine heart to inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: if thou ſmite him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt ſmite him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart bee wiſe, mine heart ſhall reioyce, and I alſo,

16 And my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lippes ſpeake righteous things.

17 * Let not thine heart bee enuious againſt ſinners: *but let it be* in the feare of the Lord continually.

18 For ſurely there is an ende, and thy hope ſhall not be cut off

19 O thou my ſonne, heare, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Keepe not company with † drunkards, *nor* with † gluttons.

21 For the drunkard & the glutton ſhalbe poore, and the ſleeper ſhalbe clothed with ragges.

22 Obey thy father that hath begotten thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is olde.

23 Buy the truth, but ſell it not: *likewiſe* wiſedome, and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce, and he that begetteth a wiſe childe, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee, ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes delight in my wayes.

27 * For a whore *is as* a deep ditch, and a ſtrange woman *is as* a narrow pit.

28 * Alſo ſhee lyeth in waite as for a praye, and ſhe increaſeth the tranſgreſſers among men.

29 To whom is woe? to whom is ſorowe? to whom is ſtrife? to whom is murmuring? to whom are wounds without cauſe? *and* to whom is the redneſſe of the eyes?

30 *Euen* to them that tarie long at the wine, to them that goe, and ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, *and* when it ſheweth his colour in the cup, *or* goeth downe pleaſantly.

32 In the ende thereof it will bite like a ſerpent, and hurt like a cockatriſe:

33 Thine eyes ſhall looke vpon ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall ſpeake lewd things.

34 And thou ſhalt be as one that ſleepeth in the mids of the ſea, and as he that ſleepeth in the top of the maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken mee, *ſhalt thou ſay*, *but* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *but* I knew not, when I awoke: *therefore* will I ſeeke it yet ſtill.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

BE * not thou enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them. *Pſal.37.1. chap.23*

2 For their heart imagineth deſtruction, & their lips ſpeake miſchiefe. *17.*

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and with vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers bee filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man *is* ſtrong: for a man of vnderſtanding increaſeth *his* ſtrength.

6 * For with counſell thou ſhalt enterpriſe thy warre, and in the multitude of them that can giue counſell, *is* health. *Chap.20. 18.*

7 Wiſedome is high to a foole, *therefore* hee cannot open his mouth in the gate.

8 He that imagineth to doe euill, men ſhall call him an authour of wickednеſſe.

9 The wicked thought of a foole *is* ſinne, and the ſcorner is an abomination vnto men.

10 *If* thou be faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength is ſmall.

11 Deliuer them that are drawen to death: and wilt thou not preſerue them that are led to be ſlaine?

12 If thou ſay, Behold, we knewe not of it: hee that pondereth the hearts, doeth not he vnderſtand it? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, knoweth he it not? wil not he alſo recompenſe euery man according to his workes?

13 My ſonne, eate hony, for it is good, and the hony combe, *for it is* ſweete vnto thy mouth:

14 So ſhall the knowledge of wiſedome be vnto thy ſoule if thou finde it, and there ſhall be an ‖ ende, and thine hope ſhall not be cut off. *Or, reward.*

15 Lay not wait, O wicked man, againſt the houſe of the righteous, and ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth againe: but the wicked fall into miſchiefe.

17 Be thou not glad when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart reioyce when he ſtumbleth,

18 Leſt the Lord ſee it, and it diſpleaſe him, and he turne his wrath from him.

19 * Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of the malicious, neither be enuious at the wicked. *Pſal.37.1. chap.23.*

20 For there ſhall be none end *of plagues* to the euil man: * the light of the wicked ſhall be put out. *17. Chap.13.*

21 My ſonne, feare the Lorde, *and* the king, *and* meddle not with them that are ſeditious. *9.*

22 For their deſtruction ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both? *†Ebr. the*

23 ALSO THESE THINGS PERTEINE TO THE WISE. It is not good † to haue reſpect of any perſon in iudgement. *knowe the face. Chap.17.*

24 He that ſaith to the wicked, * Thou art righteous, him ſhall the people curſe, and the multitude *15.Iſa.5. 23.*

ſhall

shall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke *him*, shall be pleasure, and vpon them shall come the blessing of goodnesse.

26 They shall kisse the lips of him that answereth vpright words.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make ready thy things in the field, and after build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: for wilt thou deceiue with thy lips?

Chap. 20. 22. 29 *Say not, I will doe to him, as he hath done to mee, I will recompense euery man according to his worke.

30 I passed by the field of the slouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man destitute of vnderstanding.

31 And lo, it was all growen ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I beheld, *and* I considered it well: I looked vpon it, *and* receiued instruction.

33 *Yet* a litle sleepe, a litle slumber, a litle folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So thy pouertie commeth, *as* one that trauaileth by the way, and thy necessity like an armed man.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 THESE ARE ALSO PARABLES of Salomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 THe glory of God *is* to conceale a thing secret: but the Kings honour *is* to search out a thing.

3 The heauens in height, and the earth in deepenesse, and the kings heart can no man search out.

4 Take the drosse from the siluer, and there shall proceede a vessell for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked from the king, and his throne shalbe stablished in righteousnesse.

6 Boast not thy selfe before the King, and stand not in the place of great men.

Luke 14. 10. 7 *For it is better, that it be said vnto thee, Come vp hither, then thou to bee put lower, in the presence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue seene.

8 Goe not forth hastily to strife, least thou know not what to doe in the ende thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate the matter with thy neighbour, and discouer not the secret to another,

10 Least he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamie doe not cease.

11 A word spoken in his place, *is like* apples of gold with pictures of siluer.

12 He that reprooueth the wise, *and* the obedient eare, *is as* a golden eare-ring and an ornament of fine gold.

13 As the colde of the snow in the time of harnest, *so is* a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 A man that boasteth of false liberalitie, *is like* cloudes and winde without raine.

15 A Prince is pacified by staying of anger, and a soft tongue breaketh the bones.

16 *If* thou haue found hony, eat that is sufficient for thee, least thou be ouer full, and vomit it.

17 Withdrawe thy foote from thy neighbours house, least he be weary of thee, and hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, *is like* an hammer, and a sworde, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a sliding foote.

20 He that taketh away the garment in the colde season, *is like* vineger *powred* vpon ‖ nitre, or *like* him that singeth songs to an heauie heart.

Prou. 25. 21. 21 *If he that hateth thee, be hungry, giue him bread to eate, and if he bee thirstie, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt lay coales vpon his head, and the Lord shall recompense thee.

23 *As* the North winde drieth away the raine, so doeth an angry countenance the slandering tongue.

Chap. 21. 9. 24 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a contentious woman in a wide house.

25 *As are* the colde waters to a wearie soule, so *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked *is like* a troubled well, and a corrupt spring.

Ecclus. 3.22. 27 It is not good to eate much hony: * so to search their owne glory *is not* glory.

28 A man that refraineth not his appetite, *is like* a citie which is broken downe, *and* without walles.

## CHAP. XXVI.

AS the snow in summer, and as the raine in the harueste *are not meete*, so is honour vnseemely for a foole.

2 As the sparrow by flying, and the swallow by flying *escape*, so the curse *that is* causelesse, shall not come.

3 Vnto the horse *belongeth* a whip, to the asse a bridle, and a rod to the fooles backe.

4 Answere not a foole according to his foolishnesse, least thou also be like him.

Esa. 5. 21. 5 Answere a foole according to his foolishnes, least he be wise in his owne † conceit.

6 Hee that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, *is as* he that cutteth off the feete, and drinketh iniquitie.

7 *As* they that lift vp the legs of the lame, so is a parable in a fooles mouth.

8 As the closing vp of a *precious* stone in an heape of stones, so *is* he that giueth glory to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne standing vp in the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 The excellent that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth the transgressers.

2. Pet. 2. 22. 11 * As a dog turneth againe to his owne vomit, *so* a foole turneth to his foolishnesse.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceite? more hope *is* of a foole then of him.

13 The slouthfull man saith, A lion *is* in the way: a lion *is* in the streetes.

Chap. 22. 14. 14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges, so *doeth* the slouthfull man vpon his bed.

15 *The slouthful hideth his hand in *his* bosome, *and* it grieueth him to put it againe to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen *men* that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by and medleth with the strife *that belongeth* not vnto him, *is as* one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As hee that faineth himselfe mad, casteth firebrands, arrowes and mortall things,

19 So *dealeth* the deceitfull man with his friend, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Without wood the fire is quenched, and without a talebearer strife ceaseth.

Rom. 12. 20. Chap. 15. 1. 21 *As* the coale maketh burning coales, & wood a fire, so the contentious man *is apt* to kindle strife.

Chap. 18. 8. 22 *The words of a talebearer *are* as flatterings, and they goe downe into the bowels of the belly.

23 *As* siluer drosse ouerlayd vpon a potsherd, *so are* burning lips, and an euill heart.

24 He

24 Hee that hateth will counterfeit with his lips, but in his heart he layeth vp deceit.

25 Though hee ſpeake fauourably, beleeue him not: for *there are* ſeuen abominations in his heart.

26 Hatred may be couered by deceit: *but* the malice thereof ſhalbe diſcouered in the Congregation.

27 *He that diggeth a pit, ſhall fal therein, and he that rolleth a ſtone, it ſhall returne vnto him.

28 A falſe tongue hateth the afflicted, and a flattering mouth cauſeth ruine.

## CHAP. XXVII.

BOaſt not thy ſelfe of to morow: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth: a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 *A ſtone *is* heauie, and the ſand weightie: but a fooles wrath *is* heauier then them both.

4 Anger *is* cruell, and wrath *is* raging: but who can ſtand before enuie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then ſecret loue.

6 The woundes of a louer *are* faithfull, and the kiſſes of an enemie *are* pleaſant.

7 *The perſon that is full, deſpiſeth an honie combe: but vnto the hungrie ſoule euery bitter thing is ſweete.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her neſt, ſo *is* a man that wandereth from his owne place.

9 *An* ointment and perfume reioyce the heart, ſo *doeth* the ſweetenes of a mands friende by heartie counſell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friende forſake thou not: neither enter into thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamitie: *for* better is a neighbour *that is* neere, then a brother farre off.

11 My ſonne, be wiſe, and reioyce mine heart, that I may anſwere him that reprocheth me.

12 A prudent man ſeeth the plague, and hideth himſelfe: *but* the fooliſh goe on ſtil, *and* are puniſhed.

13 *Take his garment that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, and a pledge of him for the ſtranger.

14 He that praiſeth his friend with a loud voice, riſing earely in the morning, it ſhalbe counted to him as a curſe.

15 *A continuall dropping in the day of raine, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 He that hideth her, hideth the winde, and *the* oyle in his right hand, that vttereth it ſelfe.

17 Yron ſharpeneth yron, ſo doeth man ſharpen the face of his friend.

18 He that keepeth the figtree, ſhall eate the fruite thereof: ſo he that waiteth vpon his maſter, ſhal come to honour.

19 As in the water face *anſwereth* to face, ſo the heart of man to man.

20 The graue and deſtruction can neuer be full, ſo *the eyes of man can neuer be ſatisfied.

21 *As is the fining pot for ſiluer, and the fornace for gold, ſo *is* euery man according to his dignitie.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt braie a foole in a morter among wheate brayed with a peſtell: *yet* will not his fooliſhnes depart from him.

23 Bee diligent to knowe the ſtate of thy flocke, and take heede to the heards.

24 For riches *remaine* not alway, nor the crowne from generation to generation.

25 The hay diſcouereth it ſelfe, & the graſſe appeareth, and the herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of the field.

27 And let the milke of the goats *be* ſufficient for thy food, for the food of thy family, and for the ſuſtenance of thy maides.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

THe wicked flee when none purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the the tranſgreſſion of the lande *there are* many princes thereof: but by a man of vnderſtanding and knowledge *a Realme* likewiſe endureth long.

3 A poore man, *that* oppreſſe the poore, is like a raging raine that *leaueth* no food.

4 They that forſake the Lawe, praiſe the wicked: but they that keepe the Lawe, ſet themſelues againſt them.

5 Wicked men vnderſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeeke the Lord, vnderſtand all things.

6 * Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then hee that peruerteth *his* wayes, though he be rich. Chap.19.1.

7 He that keepeth the Law, *is* a childe of vnderſtanding: but hee that feedeth the gluttons, ſhameth his father.

8 He that increaſeth his riches by vſurie and intereſt, gathereth them for him, that will be mercifull vnto the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer ſhalbe abominable.

10 He that cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray by an euil way, ſhall fall into his owne pit, and the vpright ſhall inherite good things.

11 The rich man is wiſe in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding can trie him.

12 *When righteous men reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked come vp, the man is tried. Chap.29.2.

13 Hee that hideth his ſinnes, ſhall not proſper: but hee that confeſſeth, and forſaketh *them*, ſhall haue mercie.

14 Bleſſed *is* the man that feareth alway: but hee that hardeneth his heart, ſhall fall into euil.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and an hungry beare, *ſo is* a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 A prince deſtitute of vnderſtanding is alſo a great oppreſſour: but he that hateth couetouſnes, ſhal prolong *his* dayes.

17 A man that doeth violence againſt the blood of a perſon, ſhall flee vnto the graue, *and* they ſhal not ſtay him.

18 He that walketh vprightly, ſhall be ſaued: but he that is froward in *his* wayes, ſhall once fall.

19 *He that tilleth his land, ſhalbe ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth the idle, ſhall bee filled with powertie. Chap.12.11. eccluſ. 20.27.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abounde in bleſsings, and *he that maketh haſte to be riche, ſhall not bee innocent. Chap.13.11. and 20.21.

21 To haue reſpect of perſons is not good: for *that* man will tranſgreſſe for a piece of bread.

22 A man with a wicked eye haſteth to riches, and knoweth not, that powertie ſhall come vpon him.

23 Hee that rebuketh a man, ſhall finde more fauour at the length, then hee that flattereth with *his* tongue.

24 He that robbeth his father and mother, and ſaith, It is no tranſgreſſion, is the companion of a man that deſtroyeth.

25 Hee that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that truſteth in the Lord, ſhall be fat.

26 He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but he that walketh in wiſedome, ſhalbe deliuered.

27 He that giueth vnto the poore, ſhal not lacke:

but he that hideth his eyes, *shall haue* many curses.

*Chap.29. 2.* 28 *When the wicked rise vp, men hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

## CHAP. XXIX.

A Man that hardeneth his necke, when hee is rebuked, shall suddenly be destroyed, and cannot be cured.

*Chap.28. 12,28.* 2 *When the righteous ‖ are in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people sigh.

‖ *Or, are increased, Luke 15. 33.* 3 A man that loueth wisedome, reioyceth his father: *but he that feedeth harlots, wasteth his substance.

4 A King by iudgement maintaineth the countrey: but a man *receiuing* gifts, destroyeth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his steps.

6 In the transgression of an euil man *is* his snare: but the righteous doeth sing and reioyce.

7 The righteous knoweth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not knowledge.

8 Scornefull men bring a citie into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contend with a foolish man, whether he be angrie, or laugh, there *is* no rest.

10 Bloody men hate him that is vpright: but the iust haue care of his soule.

11 A foole powreth out all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterward.

12 Of a prince that hearkeneth to lies, all his seruants *are* wicked.

*Chap.22. 2.* 13 *The poore and the vsurer meete together, *and* the Lord lightneth both their eyes.

*Chap.20. 28.* 14 *A King that iudgeth the poore in trueth, his throne shalbe established for euer.

15 The rod and correction giue wisedome: but a childe set at libertie, maketh his mother ashamed.

16 When the wicked are increased, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy sonne, and hee will giue thee rest, and wil giue pleasures to thy soule.

18 Where there *is* no vision, the people decay: but he that keepeth the Law, *is* blessed.

19 A seruant will not be chastised with wordes: though he vnderstand, yet he will not answere.

‖ *Or, regard.* 20 Seest thou a man hastie in his matters? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from youth, at length he will be euen *as* his sonne.

*Chap.15. 18. Iob 22. 29.* 22 *An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 *The pride of a man shall bring him low: but the humble in spirit shall enioy glory.

24 Hee that is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: he heareth cursing, and declareth it not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but he that trusteth in the Lord, shalbe exalted.

26 Many doe seeke the face of the ruler: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the Lord.

27 A wicked man *is* abomination to the iust, and he that is vpright in *his* way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

## CHAP. XXX.

2 *To humble our selues in consideration of Gods works.* 5 *The word of God is perfit.* 11 *Of the wicked and hypocrites.* 15 *Of things that are neuer satiate.* 18 *Of others that are wonderfull.*

¶ THE WORDS OF AGVR THE SONNE OF IAKEH.

THe prophesie *which* the man spake vnto Ithiel, *euen* to Ithiel, and Vcal.

2 Surely I am more foolish then any man, and haue not the vnderstanding of a man in me.

3 For I haue not learned wisedome, nor attained to the knowledge of holy things.

4 Who hath ascended vp to heauen, and descended? Who hath gathered the winde in his fist? Who hath bound the waters in a garment? Who hath established all the ends of the world? What is his name, and what is his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 *Euery word of God is pure: he is a shield to those that trust in him. *Psal.19. 8. Deut.4.2. and 12. 32.*

6 *Put nothing vnto his words, least he reproue thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee; deny mee them not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from mee vanitie and lies: giue me not pouertie, nor riches; feede me with food conuenient for me,

9 Least I bee full, and denie *thee*, and say, Who is the Lord? or least I be poore, and steale, and take the Name of my God *in vaine*.

10 Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, least hee curse thee, when thou hast offended.

11 *There is* a generation that curseth their father, and doeth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation, that are pure in their own conceit, and *yet* are not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is* a generation, whose eyes are hautie, and their eye lids are lifted vp.

14 *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iawes *as* kniues to eate vp the afflicted out of the earth, and the poore from among men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters *which cry*, Giue, giue. There be three things that will not bee satisfied: *yea*, foure that say not, It is ynough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth that cannot bee satisfied with water, and the fire that saith not, It is ynough.

17 The eye that mocketh *his* father, and despiseth the instruction of *his* mother, let the rauens of the valley picke it out, and the yong eagles eate it.

18 There be three things hid from me: yea, foure that I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent vpon a stone, the way of a ship in the mids of the sea, and the way of a man with a mayd.

20 Such is the way also of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue not committed iniquitie.

21 For three things the earth is moued: yea, for foure it cannot susteine it selfe:

22 For a seruant when hee reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meate,

23 For the hatefull woman when shee is maried, and for a handmayd that is heire to her mistresse.

24 These bee foure small things in the earth, yet they are wise and full of wisedome:

25 The pismires a people not strong, yet prepare they their meate in sommer:

26 The conies a people not mightie, yet make they their houses in the rocke:

27 The grashopper hath no King, yet goe they foorth all by bands:

28 The spider taketh hold with *her* hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There be three things that order wel *their* going: yea, foure are comely in going,

30 A lion which is strong among beastes, and turneth not at the sight of any:

31 A lusty greyhound, and a geate, and a King against

against whom there is no rising vp.

32 If thou hast bene foolish in lifting thy selfe vp, and if thou hast thought wickedly, *lay* thine hande vpon *thy* mouth.

33 When one churneth milk, he bringeth foorth butter: and he that wringeth his nose, causeth blood to come out: so he that forceth wrath, bringeth forth strife.

## CHAP. XXXI.

*7 Hee exhorteth to chastitie and iustice, 10 and sheweth the condition of a wise and worthy woman.*

1 THE WORDES OF KING LEMVEL: The prophesie which his mother taught him.

2 What my sonne! and what the son of my wombe! and what, O son of my desires!

3 Give not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes, *which is* to destroy Kings.

4 It is not for Kings, O Lemuel, It is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for princes strong drinke,

5 Lest he drinke and forget the decree, & change the iudgement of all the children of affliction.

6 Give yee strong drinke vnto him that is readie to perish, and wine vnto them that haue griefe of heart.

7 Let him drinke, that he may forget his pouertie, and remember his miserie no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all the children of destruction.

9 Open thy mouth: iudge righteously, and iudge the afflicted and the poore.

10 ¶ Who shall finde a vertuous woman? for her price is farre aboue the pearles.

11 The heart of her husband trusteth in her, and he shall haue no need of spoile.

12 Shee will doe him good, and not euil all the dayes of her life.

13 Shee seeketh wooll and flaxe, and laboureth cheerefully with her handes.

14 Shee is like the ships of merchants: she bringeth her food from afarre.

15 And shee riseth, whiles it is yet night: and giueth ‖ the portion to her household, and the ordinary to her maides. ‖ Or, meat, as Psalme 111.5.

16 She considereth a field, and getteth it: and with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 Shee girdeth her loines with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 She feeleth that her merchandise is good: her candle is not put out by night.

19 She putteth her hands to the wheele, and her hands handle the spindle.

20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poore, and putteth forth her hands to the needie.

21 Shee feareth not the snow for her family: for all her family is clothed with ‖ skarlet. ‖ Or, with double.

22 Shee maketh her selfe carpets: fine linen and purple *is* her garment.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when hee sitteth with the Elders of the land.

24 Shee maketh ‖ sheets, and selleth them, and giueth girdles vnto the merchant. ‖ Or, linen cloth.

25 Strength and honour *is* her clothing, and in the latter day she shall reioyce.

26 Shee openeth her mouth with wisedome, and the law of grace *is* in her tongue.

27 She ouerseeth the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children rise vp, and call her blessed: her husband also *shall* praise her, *saying*.

29 Many daughters haue done vertuously: but thou surmountest them all.

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vanitie: *but* a woman that feareth the Lord, she shalbe praised.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her handes, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

# ¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR, THE PREACHER.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*Salomon, as a Preacher, and one that desired to instruct all in the way of saluation, describeth the deceiuable vanities of this world, that man should not be addicted to any thing vnder the Sunne, but rather inflamed with the desire of the heauenly life: therefore hee confuteth their opinions, which set their felicitie either in knowledge, or in pleasures, or in dignitie and riches, shewing that mans true felicitie consisteth in that that he is vnited with God, and shall enioy his presence: so that all other things must be reiected, saue in as much as they further vs to attaine to this heauenly treasure, which is sure and permanent, and cannot be found in any other saue in God alone.*

## CHAP. I.

*2 All things in this world are full of vanitie, and of none endurance. 13 All mans wisedome is but folly and griefe.*

1 THe wordes of the Preacher the sonne of Dauid King in Ierusalem.

2 Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher: vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanitie.

3 What remaineth vnto man in all his trauile, which he sustaineth vnder the Sunne?

4 *One* generation passeth, and *another* generation succeedeth: but the earth remaineth for euer.

5 The Sunne riseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and draweth to his place where he riseth.

6 The winde goeth toward the South, and compasseth toward the North: the winde goeth round about, and returneth by his circuits.

7 *All the riuers goe into the sea: yet the sea is not full: *for* the riuers goe vnto the place whence they returne, and goe.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot vtter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 What is it that hath bene? that that shall be: and what is it that hath bene done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne.

10 Is there any thing, whereof one may say, Behold this, it is new? it hath bene already in the olde time that was before vs.

11 There is no memory of the former, neither shall there be a remembrance of the latter that shall bee, with them that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher haue bene King ouer Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I haue giuen mine heart to search and finde out wisdome by all things that are done vnder the heauen: (this sore trauaile hath God giuen to the sonnes of men, to humble them thereby.)

14 I haue considered all the works that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie, and vexation of the spirit.

15 That which is crooked, can none make

ſtraight: and that which faileth cannot be numbred.

16 I thought in mine heart, and ſaid, Behold, I am become great, and excell in wiſedome all them that haue bene before mee in Ieruſalem: and mine heart hath ſeene much wiſedome and knowledge.

17 And I gaue mine heart to know wiſedome and knowledge, madneſſe and fooliſhneſſe: I knewe alſo that this is a vexation of the ſpirit.

18 For in the multitude of wiſedome *is* much griefe: and he that increaſeth knowledge, encreaſeth ſorow.

## CHAP. II.

*Pleaſures, ſumptuous buildings, riches and poſſeſſions are but vanitie.* 15 *The wiſe and the foole haue both one ende: touching the bodily death.*

I Said in mine heart Goe to now, I will proone thee with ioy: therefore take thou pleaſure in pleaſant things: and behold, this alſo is vanitie.

2 I ſaide of laughter, Thou art mad: and of ioy, What is this that thou doeſt?

3 I ſought in mine heart † to giue my ſelfe to wine, and to lead mine heart in wiſdome, and to take holde of folly, til I might ſee where is that goodneſſe of the children of men, which they † enioy vnder the Sunne, the *whole* number of the dayes of their life.

† *Ebr. drawe my fleſh to wine.*

† *Eb. doe.*

4 I haue made my great workes: I haue built me houſes: I haue planted me vineyards.

5 I haue made mee gardens, and †orchards, and planted in them trees of all fruit.

† *Ebr. paradiſes.*

6 I haue made mee ciſterns of water, to water therewith the woods that grow with trees.

7 I haue gotten ſeruants and maids, and had children *borne* in the houſe: alſo I had great poſſeſſion of beeues and ſheepe aboue all that were before mee in Ieruſalem.

8 I haue gathered vnto me alſo ſiluer and gold, and the chiefe treaſures of Kings and prouinces: I haue prouided mee men ſingers and women ſingers and the delites of the ſonnes of men, *as* a woman taken captiue, and women taken captiues.

9 And I was great, and encreaſed aboue all that were before mee in Ieruſalem: alſo my wiſedome remained with me.

10 And whatſoeuer mine eyes deſired, I withheld it not from them: I withdrewe not mine heart from any ioy: for mine heart reioyced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my trauel.

11 Then I looked on all my workes that mine handes had wrought, and on the trauel that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *is* vanitie and vexation of the ſpirit: and there *is* no profit vnder the ſunne.

12 ¶ And I turned to behold wiſdome, and madneſſe and folly. (For who is the man that wil ‖ come after the King in things, which men now haue done?)

‖ *Or, compare with the King.*

13 Then I ſaw that there is profite in wiſedome, more then in folly: as the light is more excellent then darkenes.

*Prou.* 17. 24.

14 * For the wiſe mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkenes: yet I know alſo that the ſame condition falleth to them all.

15 Then I thought in mine heart, It befalleth vnto me, as it befalleth to the foole: why therefore do I then labour to bee more wiſe? And I ſaide in mine heart, that this alſo is vanitie.

16 For there ſhalbe no remembrance of the wiſe, nor of the foole for euer: for that that now is, in the dayes to come ſhall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wiſe man, as doeth the foole?

17 Therefore I hated life: for the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne, is grieuous vnto mee: for all *is* vanitie, and vexation of the ſpirit.

18 I hated alſo all my labour, wherein I had trauelled vnder the Sunne, which I ſhall leaue to the man that ſhalbe after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he ſhall be wiſe or fooliſh? yet ſhall hee haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue trauailed, and wherein I haue ſhewed my ſelfe wiſe vnder the Sunne. This is alſo vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to make mine heart abhorre all the labour, wherein I had trauailed vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whoſe trauel is in wiſdome, and in knowledge and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not trauailed therein, ſhall hee giue his portion: this alſo is vanitie and a great griefe.

22 For what hath man of all his trauelle and griefe of his heart, wherein hee hath trauailed vnder the Sunne?

23 For all his dayes are ſorowes, and his trauell griefe: his heart alſo taketh not reſt in the night, which alſo is vanitie.

24 There *is* no profite to man, but that he eat and drinke, and delite his ſoule with the profite of his labour: I ſaw alſo this, that it was of the hand of God.

25 For who could eate, and who coulde haſte to outward things more then I?

26 Surely to a man that is good in his ſight, God giueth wiſedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the ſinner he giueth paine, to gather, and to heape to giue to him that is good before God: this is alſo vanitie, and vexation of the ſpirit.

## CHAP. III.

*All things haue their time.* 14 *The workes of God are perfite, and cauſe vs to feare him.* 17 *God ſhall iudge both the iuſt and vniuſt.*

TO all things *there is* an appointed time, and a time to euery purpoſe vnder the heauen.

2 A time to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to ſlay, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones: a time to embrace, and a time to be farre from embracing.

6 A time to ſeeke, and a time to loſe: a time to keepe, and a time to caſt away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſowe: a time to keepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What profite *hath* he that worketh, of the thing wherein he traueileth?

10 I haue ſeene the trauel that God hath giuen to the ſonnes of men to humble them thereby.

11 Hee hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: alſo hee hath ſet the worlde in their heart, yet cannot man finde out the woorke that God hath wrought from the beginning euen to the ende.

12 I knowe that there is nothing good in them, but to reioyce, and to do good in his life:

13 And alſo that euery man eateth and drinketh, and ſeeth the commoditie of all his labour: This is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoeuer God ſhall do, it ſhall be for euer: to it can no man adde, and from it can none diminiſh: for God hath done it, that they ſhould feare before him.

15 What is that that hath bene? that is now: and that

that that shall be, hath now bene: for God requireth that which is past.

16 And moreouer I haue seene vnder the Sunne the place of iudgement, where *was* wickednesse, and the place of iustice, where *was* iniquity.

17 I thought in mine heart, God will iudge the iust and the wicked: for time is there for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

18 I considered in mine heart the state of the children of men, that God had purged them: yet to see to, they are in themselues *as* beasts.

19 For the condition of the children of men, and the condition of beasts *are* euen *as* one condition vnto them. As the one dieth, so dieth the other: for they haue all one breath, and there is no excellency of man aboue the beast: for all *is* vanity.

20 All goe to one place, and all was of the dust, and shall returne to the dust.

21 Who knoweth whether the spirit of man ascend vpward, & the spirit of the beast descend downward to the earth?

22 Therefore I see that there is nothing better then that a man should reioyce in his affaires, because that is his portion. For who shall bring him to see what shalbe after him?

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 The innocents are oppressed. 4 Mens labours are full of abuse and vanity. 6 Mans society is necessary. 13 A long man poore and wise, is to be preferred to an olde king that is a foole.*

SO I turned, and considered all the oppressions that are wrought vnder the sun, and beholde the teares of the oppressed, and none comforteth them: and *he*, the strength *is* of the hand of them that oppresse them, and none comforteth them.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which now are dead, aboue the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 And *I count* him better then them both, which hath not yet beene: for he hath not seene the euill works which are wrought vnder the sunne.

4 Also I beheld all trauell, and all perfection of works that this is the enuy of a man against his neighbour: this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 The foole foldeth his hands, and eateth vp his owne flesh.

6 Better is an handfull with quietnes, then two handfuls with labour and vexation of spirit.

7 Againe I returned, and saw vanity vnder the sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and there *is* not a second, which hath neither sonne nor brother, yet *is* there none end of his trauell, neither can his eye be satisfied with riches: neither *doth he thinke*, For whom doe I trauell and defraud my soule of pleasure? this also is vanity, and this is an euill trauell.

9 Two *are* better then one: for they haue better wages for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe vnto him *that is* alone: for he falleth, and there *is* not a second to lift him vp.

11 Also if two sleepe *together*, then shall they haue heat: but to one how should there be heat?

12 And if one ouercome him, two shall stand against him: and a threefold cord is not easily broken.

13 Better is a poore and wise childe, then an olde & foolish king, which will no more be admonished.

14 For out of the prison he commeth foorth to reigne, when as he that is borne in his kingdome, is made poore.

15 I beheld all the liuing, which walke vnder the sunne, with the second childe, which shall stand vp in his place.

16 There is none end of all the people, *nor* of all that were before them, and they that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely this is also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

17 Take heed to thy foot, when thou entrest into the house of God, and be more nere to heare then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they know not that they do euill.

## CHAP. V.

*1 Not to speake lightly, chiefly in Gods matters. 9 The couetous can neuer haue enough. 11 The labourers sleepe is sweet. 14 Man when he dieth, taketh nothing with him. 18 To liue ioyfully, and with a contented minde, is the gift of God.*

BE not rash with thy mouth, nor let thine heart be hasty to vtter a thing before God: for God *is* in the heauens, and thou art on the earth: therefore let thy words be few.

2 For *as* a dreame commeth by the multitude of businesse: so the voice of a foole *is* in the multitude of words.

3 *When thou hast vowed a vow to God deferre not to pay it: for he delighteth not in fooles: pay *therefore* that thou hast vowed. *Deut.23. 21.*

4 It is better that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow, and not pay it.

5 Suffer not thy mouth to make thy flesh to sin: neither say before the Angell, that this is ignorance: wherefore shall God be angry by thy voice, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

6 For in the multitude of dreames, and vanities, *are* also many words: but feare thou God.

7 If in a country thou seest the oppression of the poore, and the defrauding of iudgement and iustice, be not astonied at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

8 And the abundance of the earth is ouer all: the king *also consisteth* by the field that is tilled.

9 He that loueth siluer, shal not be satisfied with siluer, and he that loueth riches, *shall be* without the fruit *thereof*: this also is vanity.

10 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them, and what good commeth to the owners thereof, but the beholding *thereof* with their eyes?

11 The sleepe of him that trauaileth *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the satiety of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

12 There is an euill sickneſse *that* I haue seene vnder the sunne: *to wit*, riches reserued to the owners thereof for their euill.

13 And these riches perish by euill trauaile, and he begetteth a sonne, and in his hand *is* nothing.

14 *As he came forth of his mothers belly, he shal returne naked to go as he came, and shall beare away nothing of his labour, which he hath caused to passe by his hand. *Iob.1.21. wisd.7.6. 1.tim.6.7.*

15 And this also is an euill sickneſse, *that* in all points as he came, so shal he go, and what profit hath he, that he hath trauailed for the winde?

16 Also all his dayes he eateth in darkeneſse with much griefe, and *in* his sorow and anger.

17 Beholde then, what I haue seene good, that it is comely to eat, and to drinke, and to take pleasure in all his labour, wherein he trauaileth vnder the sunne, the *whole* number of the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for this is his portion.

18 Also to euery man to whom God hath giuen

riches and treaſures, and giueth him power to eate thereof,and to take his part,and to enioy his labour: this is the gift of God.

19 Surely he will not much remember the daies of his life, becauſe God anſwereth to the ioy of his heart.

## CHAP. VI.

*The miſerable eſtate of him to whom God hath giuen riches,and not the grace to vſe them.*

THere is an euill which I ſaw vnder the ſunne,and it is much among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, and treaſures,and honour,and he wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that it deſireth: but God giueth him not power to eat thereof, but a ſtrange man ſhall eat it vp: this is vanity,and this is an euill ſickneſſe.

3 If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeres,and the dayes of his yeres be multiplied, and his ſoule be not ſatisfied with good things, and he be not buried, I ſay that an vntimely fruit is better then he.

4 For he commeth into vanity, and goeth into darkeneſſe: and his name ſhall be couered with darkneſſe.

5 Alſo he hath not ſeene the ſunne, nor knowen it: *therefore* this hath more reſt then the other.

6 And if he had liued a thouſand yeeres twiſe tolde,and had ſeene no good, ſhall not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth: yet the ſoule is not filled.

8 For what hath the wiſe man more then the foole? what hath the poore that knoweth how to walke before the liuing?

9 The ſight of the eye is better then to walke in the luſts: this alſo is vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

10 What is that that hath bene? the name thereof is now named: and it is knowen that it is man: and he cannot ſtriue with him that is ſtronger thē he.

## CHAP. VII.

*Diuers precepts to follow that which is good, and to auoid the contrary.*

SVrely there be many things that increaſe vanity, *and* what auaileth it man?

2 For who knoweth what is good for man in the life, *and* in the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity,ſeeing he maketh them as a *ſhadow? For who can ſhew vnto man what ſhalbe after him vnder the ſunne?

*Iob, 14.2. Pſa.144.*

3 *A good name *is better* then a good ointment, and the day of death, then the day that one is borne.

*Pro,22,1.*

4 It is better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting, becauſe this is the end of all men: and the liuing ſhall lay it to his heart.

5 Anger is better then laughter: for by a ſadde looke the heart is made better.

6 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the houſe of mirth.

7 Better it is to heare the rebuke of a wiſe man, then that a man ſhould heare the ſong of fooles.

8 F r like the noiſe of ȳ thornes vnder the pot, ſo *is* the laughter of the foole: this alſo is vanity.

9 Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man madde: and the reward deſtroyeth the heart.

10 The end of a thing is better then the beginning thereof, *and* the patient in ſpirit is better then the proud in ſpirit.

11 Be not thou of an haſty ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles,

12 Say not thou,Why is it that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire wiſely of this thing.

13 Wiſdome is good with an inheritance,and excellent to them that ſee the ſunne.

14 For *man ſhall reſt* in the ſhadow of wiſdome, and in the ſhadow of ſiluer: but the excellency of the knowledge of wiſdome giueth life to the poſſeſſours thereof.

15 Behold the worke of God: for who can make *ſtraight that which he hath made crooked? *Chap.1.15*

16 In the day of wealth be of good comfort, and in the day of affliction conſider: God alſo hath made this contrary to that, to the intent that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

17 I haue ſeene all things in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his iuſtice,and there is a wicked man that continueth long in his malice.

18 Be not thou iuſt ouermuch, neither make thy ſelfe ouer wiſe: wherefore ſhouldeſt thou be deſolate?

19 Be not thou wicked ouermuch,neither be thou fooliſh: wherefore ſhouldeſt thou periſh not in thy time?

20 It is good that thou lay hold on this: but yet withdraw not thine hand from that: for he that feareth God ſhall come forth of them all.

21 Wiſdome ſhall ſtrengthen the wiſe man more then ten mighty princes that are in the city.

22 * Surely there is no man iuſt in the earth, that doth good,and ſinneth not. *1.King.8. 46.2.chro. 6.36.prou. 20.9. 1.Ioh.1.8.*

23 Giue not thine heart alſo to all the wordes that men ſpeake, leſt thou doe heare thy ſeruant curſing thee.

24 For often times alſo thine heart knoweth that thou likewiſe haſt ‖ curſed others. *‖Or ſpoken euill of others.*

25 All this haue I proued by wiſdome: I thought, I will be wiſe, but it went farre from me.

26 It is farre off, what may it be? and it is a profound deepneſſe,who can finde it?

27 I haue compaſſed about, *both* I and mine heart to know and to enquire and to ſearch wiſdome and reaſon,and to know the wickednеſſe of folly, and the fooliſhneſſe of madneſſe.

28 And I find more bitter then death,the woman whoſe heart is *as* nets and ſnares, *and* her hands *as* bands: he that is good before God, ſhalbe deliuered from her,but the ſinner ſhalbe taken by her.

29 Beholde, ſayth the Preacher, this haue I found, *ſeeking* one by one to finde the count:

30 And yet my ſoule ſeeketh,but I finde it not: I haue found one man of a thouſand: but a woman among them all haue I not found.

31 Onely loe, this haue I found, that God hath made man righteous: but they haue ſought many inuentions.

## CHAP. VIII.

2 *To obey princes and magiſtrates.* 17 *The works of God paſſe mans knowledge.*

WHo is as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? the wiſedome of a man doth make his face to ſhine: and the ſtrength of his face ſhalbe changed.

2 I *aduiſe thee* to take heed to the mouth of the King, and to the word of the othe of God.

3 Haſte not to go foorth of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing: for he will do whatſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of the king is,*there is* power, and who ſhall ſay vnto him,What doeſt thou?

5 He

5 He that keepeth the commandement, shall know none euill thing, and the heart of the wise shall know the time and iudgement.

6 For to euery purpose there is a time & iudgement, because the misery of man is great vpon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him what it shall be?

8 Man is not lord ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit: neither hath he power in the day of death, nor deliuerance in the battell, neither shal wickednesse deliuer the possessours thereof.

9 All this haue I seene, & haue giuen mine heart to euery worke which is wrought vnder the sunne, *and I saw* a time that man ruleth ouer man to his owne hurt.

10 And likewise I saw the wicked buried, & they returned, and they that came from the holy place, were yet forgotten in the city where they had done right: this also is vanity.

11 Because sentence against an euill worke is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the children of men is fully set in them to do euill.

12 Though a sinner do euil an hundred times, and *God* prolongeth *his daies*, yet I know that it shall be well with them that feare the Lord, and do reuerence before him.

13 But it shall not be well to the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes: *he shal be* like a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity, which is done vpon the earth, that there be righteous men, to whom it commeth according to the worke of the wicked: and there be wicked men, to whom it commeth according to the worke of the iust: I thought also that this is vanity.

15 And I praised ioy: for there is no goodnesse to man vnder the sunne, saue to eat and to drinke, and to reioyce: for this is adioyned to his labour, the dayes of his life that God hath giuen him vnder the sunne.

16 When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to beholde the businesse that is done on earth, that neither day nor night the eies of man take sleepe,

17 Then I beheld the whole worke of God, that man cannot finde out the worke that is wrought vnder the sunne: for the which man laboureth to seeke it, and cannot finde it: yea, and though the wise man thinke to know it, he cannot finde it.

## CHAP. IX.

*1 By no outward thing can man know whom God loueth or hateth 12 No man knoweth his end. 16 Wisdome excelleth strength.*

I Haue surely giuen mine heart to all this, and to declare all this, that the iust, and the wise, and their works *are* in the hand of God: and no man knoweth either loue or hatred of all *that is* before them.

2 All things *come* alike to all: and the same condition *is* to the iust and to the wicked, to the good and to the pure, and to the polluted, and to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner, he that sweareth, as he that feareth an othe.

3 This is euill among all that is done vnder the sunne, that there is one condition to all, and also the heart of the sonnes of men is full of euill, and madnesse *is* in their hearts whiles they liue, and after that, *they go* to the dead.

4 Surely whosoeuer is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for it is better to a liuing dog, then to a dead lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die, but the dead know nothing at all: neither haue they any more a reward: for their remembrance is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuy is now perished, and they haue no more portion for euer in all that is done vnder the sunne.

7 Goe, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a cheerefull heart: for God now accepteth thy works.

8 At all times let thy garments be white, and let not oile be lacking vpon thine head.

9 †*Reioyce with the wife whom thou hast loued all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which God hath giuen thee vnder the sunne all the dayes of thy vanity: for this is thy portion in the life, and in thy trauaile wherein thou labourest vnder the sunne.* †*Elsr. regard the life. Chap.5.18*

10 All that thine hand shal finde to do, do it with *all* thy power: for there is neither worke nor inuention, nor knowledge, nor wisdome in the graue, whither thou goest.

11 I returned, & I saw vnder the sun that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, nor yet bread to the wise, nor also riches to men of vnderstanding, neither yet fauor to men of knowledge: but time and chance commeth to them all.

12 For neither doth man know his time, *but* as the fishes which are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare: so are the children of men snared in the euill time, when it falleth vpon them suddenly.

13 I haue also seene this wisdome vnder the sun, and it is great vnto me:

14 A litle city and few men in it, and a great king came against it, and compassed it about, and builded forts against it.

15 And there was found therein a poore and wise man, and he deliuered the city by his wisdome: but none remembred this poore man.

16 Then sayd I, Better is wisdome then strength: yet the wisedome of the poore is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of the wise are more heard in quietnesse, then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Better is wisdome then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

## CHAP. X.

*1 The difference of foolishnesse and wisedome. 11 A slanderer is like a serpent that cannot be charmed. 16 Of foolish kings, and drunken princes, 17 and of good kings and princes.*

DEad flies cause to stinke, and putrifie the ointment of the apothecary: *so doth* a litle folly him that is in estimation for wisdome, *and* for glory.

2 The heart of a wise man *is* at his right hand: but the heart of a foole *is* at his left hand.

3 And also when the foole goeth by the way, his heart faileth, and he telleth vnto all that he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of him that ruleth rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place: for gentlenesse pacifieth great sinnes.

5 There is an euill *that* I haue seene vnder the sunne, as an errour that proceedeth from the face of him that ruleth.

6 Folly is set in great excellency, and the rich set in the low place.

7 I haue seene seruants on horses, and princes walking as seruants on the ground.

*Pſal.7.16 pro.26.27. eccluſ.27. 26.*

8 *He that diggeth a pit ſhall fall into it, and he that breaketh the hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him.

9 He that remoueth ſtones ſhall hurt himſelfe thereby, *and* he that cutteth wood ſhall be in danger thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and one hath not whet the edge, he muſt then put to more ſtrength: but the excellency to direct a thing *is* wiſdome.

11 If the ſerpent bite when he is not charmed: no better is a babbler.

12 The words of the mouth of a wiſe man *haue* grace: but the lips of a foole deuoure himſelfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* fooliſhneſſe, and the latter end of his mouth *is* wicked madneſſe.

14 For the foole multiplieth words, *ſaying*, Man knoweth not what ſhall be: and who can tell him what ſhalbe after him?

15 The labour of the fooliſh doth weary him: for he knoweth not to go into the city.

16 Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Bleſſed art thou, O land, when thy king *is* the ſonne of nobles, & thy princes eat in time, for ſtrength, and not for drunkenneſſe.

18 By ſlouthfulneſſe the roofe of the houſe goeth to decay, and by the idleneſſe of the hands the houſe droppeth thorow.

19 They prepare bread for laughter, & wine comforteth the liuing: but ſiluer anſwereth to all.

20 Curſe not the king, no not in thy thought, neither curſe the rich in thy bed-chamber: for the foule of the heauen ſhall carry the voice, and that which hath wings ſhall declare the matter.

## CHAP. XI.

1 *To be liberall to the poore.* 4 *Not to doubt of Gods prouidence.* 8 *All worldly proſperitie is but vanitie.* 9 *God will iudge all.*

CAſt thy bread vpon the waters: for after many dayes thou ſhalt finde it.

2 Giue a portion to ſeuen, and alſo to eight: for thou knoweſt not what euill ſhalbe vpon the earth.

3 If the cloudes be full, they will powre foorth raine vpon the earth: and if the tree doe fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place that the tree falleth, there it ſhall be.

4 He that obſerueth the winde ſhall not ſowe, and he that regardeth the clouds ſhall not reape.

5 As thou knoweſt not which *is* the way of the ſpirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: ſo thou knoweſt not the worke of God that worketh all.

6 In the morning ſow thy ſeed, and in the euening let not thine hand reſt: for thou knoweſt not whether ſhall proſper, this or that, or whether both ſhalbe a like good.

7 Surely the light is a pleaſant thing: and it is a good thing to the eyes to ſee the ſunne.

8 Though a man liue many yeeres, *and* in them all he reioyce: yet he ſhall remember the dayes of darkeneſſe, becauſe they are many, all that commeth *is* vanity.

9 Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, & let thine heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, & walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes: but know, that for all theſe things God will bring thee to iudgement.

10 Therefore take away griefe out of thine heart, and cauſe euill to depart from thy fleſh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

## CHAP. XII.

1 *To thinke on God in youth, and not to deferre till age.* 7 *The ſoule returneth to God.* 11 *Wiſdome is the gift of God, and conſiſteth in feruing him, and keeping his commandements.*

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, whiles the euill dayes come not, nor the yeres approch, wherein thou ſhalt ſay, I haue no pleaſure in them:

2 Whiles the ſunne is not darke, nor the light, nor the moone, nor the ſtarres, nor the clouds returne after the raine:

3 When the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bow themſelues, and the grinders ſhall ceaſe, becauſe they are few, and they waxe darke that looke out by the windowes:

4 And the doores ſhall be ſhut without by the baſe ſound of the grinding, and he ſhall riſe vp at the voice of the bird: and all the daughters of ſinging ſhalbe abaſed.

5 Alſo they ſhalbe afraid of the high thing, and feare *ſhalbe* in the way, & the almond tree ſhall flouriſh, & the graſhopper ſhalbe a burden, & cõcupiſcence ſhalbe driuen away: for man goeth to the houſe of his age, and the mourners go about in the ſtreet.

6 Whiles the ſiluer cord is not lengthened, nor the golden ewer broken, nor the pitcher broken at the well, nor the wheele broken at the ciſterne:

7 And duſt returne to the earth as it was, & the ſpirit returne to God that gaue it.

8 Vanity of vanities, ſayth the Preacher, all *is* vanity.

9 And the more wiſe the Preacher was, the more he taught the people knowledge, and cauſed them to heare, & ſearched forth, and prepared many parables.

10 The Preacher ſought to find out pleaſant words, and an vpright writing, *euen* the words of trueth.

11 The words of the wiſe are like goads, & like nailes faſtened by the maſters of the aſſemblies, *which* are giuen by one paſtour.

12 And of other things beſides theſe my ſonne take thou heed: for there is none end in making many books, and much reading is a wearineſſe of the fleſh.

13 Let vs heare the end of all: Feare God, and keepe his commandements: for this is the whole *duti* of man.

14 For God will bring euery worke vnto iudgement, with euery ſecret thing, whether it be good or euill.

*†Eb. a ſong of ſongs: ſo called, becauſe it is ỹ chiefeſt of thoſe 1005 which Salomon made, as is mentioned 1.kin.4.32*

## ¶ An †excellent ſong which was Salomons.

### THE ARGVMENT.

IN this ſong Salomon by moſt ſweet and comfortable allegories and parables deſcribeth the perfit loue of Ieſus Chriſt, the true Salomon King of peace, and the faithfull ſoule or his Church, which he hath ſanctified, and appointed to be his ſpouſe, holy, chaſte, and without reprehenſion. So that here is declared the ſingular loue of the bridegroome toward the bride, and his great & excellent benefits wherewith he doth inrich her of his pure bounteſie and grace without any of her deſeruings. Alſo the earneſt affection of the Church, which is inflamed with the loue of Chriſt, deſirous to be more and more ioyned to him in loue, and not to be forſaken for any ſpot or blemiſh that is in her.

CHAP.

## CHAP. I.

*1 The familiar talke and myſticall communication of the ſpirituall loue betweene Jeſus Chriſt and his Church. 5 The domeſticall enemies that perſecute the Church.*

LEt him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: for thy loue is better then wine

2 Becauſe of the ſauour of thy good oyntments thy name *is as* an oyntment powred out: therefore the virgins loue thee.

3 Draw me, we will runne after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: we will reioyce and bee glad in thee: wee will remember thy loue more then wine: the righteous doe loue thee.

4 I am blacke, O daughters of Ieruſalem, but comely, as the tents of Kedar, *and* as the curtaines of Salomon.

5 Regard ye mee not becauſe I am blacke: for the ſunne hath looked vpon me. The ſonnes of my mother were angry againſt me: they made mee the keeper of the vines: but I kept not mine owne vine.

6 Shewe mee, *O thou*, whome my ſoule loueth, where thou feedeſt, where thou lieſt at noone: for why ſhould I be as ſhe that turneth aſide to the flocks of thy companions?

7 If thou know not, O thou the faireſt among women, get thee forth by the ſteps of the flocke, and feed thy kids by the tents of the ſhepheards.

8 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to the troupe of horſes in the chariots of Pharaoh.

9 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes of ſtones, and thy necke with chaines.

10 Wee will make thee borders of gold with ſtuds of ſiluer.

11 Whiles the king was at his repaſt, my ſpikenard gaue the ſmell thereof.

12 My welbeloued *is as* a bundle of myrrhe vnto me: he ſhall lie betweene my breaſts.

13 My welbeloued *is as* a cluſter of camphire vnto me in the vines of Engedi.

14 My loue, behold, thou art faire, behold, thou art faire: thine eyes *are like* the doues.

15 My welbeloued, beholde, thou art faire and pleaſant: alſo our bed is greene:

16 The beames of our houſe *are* cedars, our rafters *are* of firre.

## CHAP. II.

*3 The Church deſireth to reſt vnder the ſhadow of Chriſt. 8 She heareth his voyce. 14 She is compared to the doue, 15 And the enemies to the foxes.*

I Am the roſe of the field, *&* the lilie of the valleys.

2 Like a lilie among the thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 Like the apple tree among the trees of the foreſt, ſo *is* my welbeloued among the ſonnes *of men*: vnder his ſhadow had I delight, and ſate downe: and his fruit *was* ſweete vnto my mouth.

4 He brought me into the wine celler, and loue *was* his banner ouer me.

5 Stay me with flagons, and comfort mee with apples: for I am ſicke of loue.

6 His left hand *is* vnder mine head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, by the roes and by the hindes of the fields, that ye ſtirre not vp, nor waken *my* loue, vntill ſhe pleaſe.

8 *It is* the voyce of my welbeloued: behold, he commeth leaping by the mountaines, and skipping by the hilles.

9 My welbeloued is like a roe, or a yong hart: loe, he ſtandeth behind our wall, looking forth of the windowes, ſhewing himſelfe thorow the grates.

10 My welbeloued ſpake and ſaid vnto me, Ariſe my loue, my faire one, and come thy way.

11 For behold, winter is paſt: the raine is changed, and is gone away.

12 The flowers appeare in the earth: the time of the ſinging of birdes is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree hath brought forth her yong figs: and the vines with *their* ſmall grapes haue caſt a ſauour: ariſe my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 My doue that art in the holes of the rocke, in the ſecret places of the ſtaires, ſhew me thy ſight, let me heare thy voyce: for thy voyce is ſweete, and thy ſight comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the litle foxes, which deſtroy the vines: for our vines *haue* ſmall grapes.

16 My welbeloued *is* mine, and I am his: hee feedeth among the lilies,

17 Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: returne, my welbeloued, *and* be like a roe, or a yong hart vpon the mountaines of Bether.

## CHAP. III.

*1 The Church deſireth to be ioyned inſeparably to Chriſt her husband. 6 Her deliuerance out of the wilderneſſe.*

IN my bed by night I ſought him that my ſoule loued: I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe *therefore* now, and go about in the city by the ſtreetes, and by the open places, *and* will ſeeke him that my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that went about the city, found mee: *to whome I ſaid*, Haue you ſeene him, whom my ſoule loueth?

4 When I had paſt a litle from them, then I found him whom my ſoule loued: I tooke hold on him and left him not, till I had brought him vnto my mothers houſe into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, by the roes and by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp, nor waken *my* loue vntill ſhe pleaſe.

6 Who is ſhee that commeth vp out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoke perfumed with myrrhe and incenſe, *and* with all the † ſpices of the marchant?

† Heb. powder.

7 Behold his bed, which is Salomons: threeſcore ſtrong men *are* round about it, of the valiant men of Iſrael.

8 They all handle the ſword, *and are* expert in warre, euery one *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh for the feare by night.

9 King Salomon made himſelfe a ‖ palace of the trees of Lebanon.

‖ Or, chaire.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, *and* the pauement thereof of gold, the hangings thereof of purple, whoſe mids *was* paued with the loue of the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Come forth ye daughters of Zion, and behold the king Salomon with the crowne, wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his mariage, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 The praiſes of the Church. 7 She is without blemiſh in his ſight. 9 The loue of Chriſt towards her.*

BEholde, thou art faire my loue: beholde, thou art faire; thine eyes *are like* the doues: among thy locks

Chap.6.4. locks * thine haire is like the flocke of goates, which looke downe from the mountaine of Gilead.

2 Thy teeth *are* like a flocke of *sheepe* in good order, which goe vp from the washing: which euery one bring out twinnes, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a threed of skarlet, and thy talke is comely: thy temples *are* within thy locks as a piece of a pomegranate.

4 Thy necke is as the towre of Dauid built for defence: a thousand shields hang therein, *and* all the targets of the strong men.

5 Thy two breasts *are* as two yong roes that are twinnes feeding among the lilies.

6 Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away, I will goe into the mountaine of myrrhe, and to the mountaine of incense.

7 Thou art all faire, my loue, and there is no spot in thee.

8 Come with me from Lebanon, *my* spouse, *euen* with me from Lebanon, *and* looke from the top of Amanah, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the dens of the lions, *and* from the mountaines of the leopards.

9 My sister, *my* spouse, thou hast wounded mine heart, thou hast wounded mine heart with one of thine eyes, *and* with a chaine of thy necke.

10 My sister, *my* spouse, how faire is thy loue! how much better is thy loue then wine, and the sauour of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, *my* spouse, drop *as* hony combes: honie and milke are vnder thy tongue, and the sauour of thy garments *is* as the sauour of Lebanon.

12 My sister my spouse *is as* a garden inclosed, as a spring shut vp, *and* a fountaine sealed vp.

13 Thy plants *are as* an orchard of pomegranates with sweete fruits, *as* camphire, spikenard,

14 *Euen* spikenard and saffron, calamus, and cinamom, with all the trees of incense, myrrhe, and aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 O fountaine of the gardens, O well of liuing waters and the springs of Lebanon.

16 Arise, O North, and come O South, *and* blow on my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my welbeloued come to his garden, and eate his pleasant fruit.

## CHAP. V.

*1 Christ calleth his Church to the participation of all his treasures. 2 She heareth his voyce. 3 Shee confesseth her nakednesse. 10 She praiseth Christ her husband.*

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I gathered my myrrhe with my spice: I ate mine hony combe with mine hony, I dranke my wine with my milke: eat O friends, drinke, and make you merry, O welbeloued.

2 I sleepe, but mine heart waketh: *it is* the voyce of my welbeloued that knocketh, *saying*, Open vnto me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for mine head is full of dewe, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My welbeloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and † mine heart was affectioned toward him.

† Hebr. my bowels were moued toward him.

5 I rose vp to open to my welbeloued, and mine hands did drop downe myrrhe, and my fingers pure myrrhe vpon the handles of the barre.

6 I opened to my welbeloued: but my welbeloued was gone and past: mine heart was gone when he did speake: I sought him, but I could not finde him; I called him, but he answered me not.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me: they smote me *and* wounded mee: the watchmen of the wals tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if you find my welbeloued, that you tell him that I am sicke of loue.

9 O thou the faireſt among women, what is thy welbeloued more then *other* welbeloued? what is thy welbeloued more then *another* louer, that thou doest so charge vs?

10 My welbeloued is white and ruddie, the chiefest of ten thousand.

11 His head *is as* fine gold, his locks curled, *and* blacke as a rauen.

12 His eyes *are* like doues vpon the riuers of the waters, which are washt with milke, *and* remaine by the full *vessels*.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of spices, *and as* sweet flowres, *and* his lips *like* lilies dropping downe pure myrrhe.

14 His hands *as* rings of gold set with the † chrysolite, his belly like white yuory couered with saphirs. † Hebr. Tarshish.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine gold: his countenance as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth *is as* sweete things, and he is wholly delectable: this is my welbeloued, and this is my louer, O daughters of Ierusalem.

17 O the faireſt among women, whither is thy welbeloued gone? whither is thy welbeloued turned aside, that we may seeke him with thee?

## CHAP. VI.

*2 The Church assureth herself of the loue of Christ. 3 The praises of the Church. 8 Shee is but one and vndefiled.*

MY welbeloued is gone downe into his garden to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

2 I am my welbeloueds, and my welbeloued is mine, who feedeth among the lilies.

3 Thou art beautifull, my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

4 Turne away thine eyes from me: for they ouercome me: * thine haire is like a flocke of goates, which looke downe from Gilead. Chap.4.1.

5 Thy teeth *are* like a flocke of sheepe, which goe vp from the washing, which euery one bring out twinnes, and none is barren among them.

6 Thy temples *are* within thy locks as a piece of a pomegranate.

7 There are threescore Queens, and fourescore concubines, and of the damosels without number.

8 *But* my doue is alone, *and* my vndefiled, shee is the onely *daughter* of her mother, and she is deare to her that bare her: the daughters haue seene her, and counted her blessed: *euen* the Queenes and the concubines, and they haue praised her.

9 Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the moone, pure as the sunne, terrible as an army with banners?

10 I went downe to the garden of nuts, to see the fruits of the valley, to see if the vine budded, *and if* the pomegranates flourished.

11 I knew nothing, my soule set mee as the chariets of my noble people.

12 Returne, returne, O Shulamite, returne: returne that we may behold thee. What shall you see in the Shulamite, *but* as the company of an army?

CHAP.

## CHAP. VII.

1 *The beautie of the Church in all her members.* 10 *She is assured of Christs loue towards her.*

HOwe beautifull are thy goings with shooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighs *are* like iewels: the worke of the hande of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell *is as* a round cup that wanteth not liquor: thy belly *is as* an heape of wheate compassed about with lilies.

3 Thy two breasts *are* as two yoong roes that are twins.

4 Thy necke *is* like a towre of yuorie: thine eyes *are like* the fish pooles in Heshbon by the gate of Beth-rabbim: thy nose *is* as the towre of Lebanon that looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* as skarlet, and the hair of thine head like purple: the king *is* tied in the tresses.

6 Howe faire art thou, and howe pleasant art thou, O *my* loue in pleasures!

7 This thy stature is like a palme tree, and thy breast like clusters.

8 I sayd, I will goe vp into the palme tree, I will take holde of her boughs: thy breasts shall now bee like the clusters of the vine: and the sauour of thy nose like apples,

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like good wine, which goeth straight to my welbeloued, and causeth the lips of the ancient to speake.

10 I am my welbeloueds, and his desire is toward me.

11 Come my welbeloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs remaine in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vines, let vs see if the vine florish, *whether* it hath budded the small grape, *or whether* the pomegranates florish: there will I giue thee my loue.

13 The mandrakes haue giuen a smell, and in our gates are all sweete things, new and olde: my welbeloued, I haue kept *them* for thee.

## CHAP. VIII.

2 *The Church wilbe tawght by Christ.* 3 *She is vpholden by him.* 6 *The vehemēt loue wher with Christ loueth her.* 11 *She is the vine that bringeth foorth fruit to the spiritual Salomon, which is Iesus Christ.*

OH, that thou weretst as my brother that sucked the brests of my mother: I would finde thee without, I would kisse thee, then they should not despise ‖ thee. ‖ Or, me.

2 I will lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house: *there* thou shalt teach mee: *and* I will cause thee to drinke spiced wine, *and* new wine of the pomegranate.

3 His left hand *shall bee* vnder mine head, and his right hand shall embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, that ye stirre not vp, nor waken *my* loue, vntill shee please.

5 (Who is this that cōmeth vp out of the wildernes, leaning vpon her welbeloued?) I raisd thee vp vnder an apple tree: there thy mother conceiued thee: there she conceiued that bare thee.

6 Set me as a seale on thine heart, *and* as a signet vpon thine arme: for loue *is* strong as death: ielousie is cruell as the grave: the coales thereof *are* fierie coales, *and* a vehement flame.

7 Much water cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man should giue all the substance of his house for loue, they would greatly contemne it.

8 We haue a litle sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall wee doe for our sister when she shall bee spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build vpon her a siluer palace: and if she be a doore, we will keepe her in with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts *are* as towres: then was I in his eyes as one that findeth peace.

11 Salomon had a vine in Baal-hamon: hee gaue the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one bringeth for the fruit thereof a thousand *pieces* of siluer.

12 *But* my vineyard which is mine, *is* before me: to thee, O Salomon, *appertaineth* a thousand *pieces of siluer*, and two hundred to them that keepe the fruit thereof.

13 O thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken vnto thy voyce: cause me to heare it.

14 Oh my welbeloued, flee away, and be like vnto the roe, or to the yoong hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

# ISAIAH.

## THE ARGVMENT.

GOd, according to his promise, Deut.18.15. *that hee would neuer leaue his Church destitute of a Prophet, hath from time to time accomplished the same: whose office was not onely to declare vnto the people the things to come, whereof they had a speciall reuelation, but also to interpret and declare the Law, and to apply particularly the doctrine conteined briefly therein, to the vtilitie and profite of those, to whome they thought it chiefly to appertaine, and as the time and state of things required. And principally in the declaration of the Law they had respect to three things, which were the ground of their doctrine: First, to the doctrine conteined briefly in the two tables: Secondly, to the promises and threatenings of the Lawe: And thirdly, to the couenant of grace and reconciliation, grounded vpon our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who is the ende of the Law. Whereunto they neither added nor diminished, but faithfully expounded the sense and meaning thereof. And according as God gaue them vnderstanding of things, they applyed the promises particularly for the comfort of the Church and the members thereof, and also denounced the menaces against the enemies of the same: not for any care or regard to the enemies, but to assure the Church of their safegard by the destruction of their enemies. And as touching the doctrine of reconciliation, thei haue more clearely intreated it then Moses, and set forth more liuely Iesus Christ, in whom this couenant of reconciliation was made. In all these things Iosiah did excell all the Prophets, and was most diligent to set out the same, with most vehement admonitions, reprehensions, and consolations: euer applying the doctrine, as hee saw that the disease of the people required. He declareth also many notable prophesies which he had receiued of God, as touching the promise of the Messiah, his office, and his kingdome. Also of the sauour of God toward his Church, the vocation of the Gentiles, and their vnion with the Iewes. Which are most principall points conteined in this booke, and a gathering of his Sermons that he preached. Which after certaine dayes that they had stood vpon the Temple doore (for the*

*manie*

*maner of the Prophets was to set vp the summe of their doctrine for certaine dayes, that the people might the better marke it, as Ier.28.1. and hab.2.2.) the Priests tooke it downe and reserued it among the registers: and so by Gods prouidence these bookes were preserued as a monument to the Church for euer. As touching his person and time, he was of the kings stocke (for Amoz his father was brother to Azariah king of Iudah, as the best writers agree) and prophesied more then 64 yeres from the time of Vzziah vnto the reigne of Manasseh, whose father in law he was, (as the Hebrewes write) and of whom he was put to death. And in reading of the Prophets, this one thing am no other is to be obserued, that they speake of things to come, as though they were past, because of the certeinty thereof, and that they could not but come to passe, because God had ordeined them in his secret counsell, and so reuealed them to his Prophets.*

## CHAP. I.

2 *Isaiah reprouoth the Iewes of their ingratitude and stubburnnesse that neither for benefits nor punishments would amend.* 11 *He sheweth why their sacrifices are reiected, and wherein Gods true seruice standeth.* 24 *He propheseth of the destruction of Ierusalem,* 25 *and of the restitution thereof.*

THE Vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O heauens, and hearken, O earth: for the Lord hath sayd, I haue nourished and brought vp children, but they haue rebelled against me.

3 The oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters cribbe, *but* Israel hath not knowen: my people hath not vnderstood.

4 Ah, sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquity: a seed of the wicked, corrupt children: they haue forsaken the Lord: they haue prouoked the Holy one of Israel to anger: they are gone backeward.

5 Wherefore should ye be smitten any more? for ye fall away more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart is heauie.

6 From the sole of the foot vnto the head, there is nothing whole therein, *but* wounds, and swelling, and sores full of corruptiō: they haue not bene wrapped, nor bound vp, nor mollified with oyle.

7 Your land is waste: your cities *are* burnt with fire: strangers deuoure your lande in your presence, and *it is* desolate like the ouerthrow of strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion shall remaine like a cottage in a vineyard, like a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, *and* like a besieged citie.

9 Except the Lorde of hostes had reserued vnto vs euen a small remnant: we should haue bene as Sodom, *and* should haue bene like vnto Gomorah.

10 Heare the word of the Lord, O princes of Sodom: hearken vnto the Lawe of our God, O people of Gomorah.

11 What haue I to doe with the multitude of your sacrifices, saith the Lorde? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and of the fat of fed beasts: and I desire not the blood of bullocks, nor of lambs, nor of goates.

12 When ye come to appeare before me, who required this of your hands to tread in my courts?

13 Bring no moe oblations in vaine: incense is an abomination vnto mee: I cannot suffer *your* newe moones, nor Sabbaths, *nor* solemne dayes (*it is* iniquitie) nor solemne assemblies.

14 My soule hateth your new moones, and your appointed feastes: they are a burden vnto mee: I am weery to beare *them*.

15 And when you shall stretch out your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: and though you make many prayers, I will not heare: *for* your hands are full of blood.

16 Wash you, make you cleane: take away the euil of your workes from before mine eyes: cease to doe euill.

17 Learne to doe well: seeke iudgement, relieue the oppressed: iudge the fatherlesse, *and* defende the widowe.

18 Come nowe, and let vs reason together, saith the Lord: though your sinnes ware as crimsin, they shalbe made white as snowe: though they were red like skarlet, they shalbe as wooll.

19 If ye content and obey, yee shall eate the good *things* of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and be rebellious, ye shalbe deuoured with the sworde: for the mouth of the Lorde hath spoken it.

21 How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, *and* iustice lodged therein, but now *they are* murtherers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse: thy wine is mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doeth the widowes cause come before them.

24 Therefore saith the Lorde God of hostes, the mightie One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 Then I will turne mine hand vpon thee, and burne out thy drosse, till it be pure, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterwarde shalt thou be called a citie of righteousnesse, *and* a faithfull citie.

27 Zion shalbe redeemed in iudgement, and they that returne in her, in iustice.

28 And the destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners shalbe together: and they that forsake the Lord shalbe consumed.

29 For they shalbe confounded for the okes, which ye haue desired, and ye shall be ashamed of the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oke, whose leafe fadeth: and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shalbe as towe, and the maker thereof as a sparke: and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench *them*.

## CHAP. II.

2 *The Church shall be restored by Christ, and the Gentiles called.* 6 *The punishment of the rebellious and obstinate.*

THE word that Isaiah the sonne of Amoz saw vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 *It shalbe in the last dayes that the mountaine of the house of the Lord shall be prepared in the top of the mountaines, and shalbe exalted aboue the hils, and all nations shall flow vnto it. Micah.4.1

3 And many people shall goe & say, Come, and let vs go vp to the mountaine of the Lord to ỹ house of the God of Iaakob, & he wil teach vs his waies, & we will walke in his paths: * for the Law shall goe forth of Zion, & the word of the Lord frō Ierusalem. Micah.4.2

4 And

4 And hee shall iudge among the nations, and rebuke many people: they shall breake their swords also into mattocks, and their speares into sithes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne to fight any more.

5 O house of Iaakob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the Lord.

6 Surely thou hast forsaken thy people, the house of Iaakob, because they are full of the East *manners*, and *are* sorcerers as the Philistims, and abound with strange children.

7 Their lande also was full of siluer and golde and there *was* none ende of their treasures: and their land was ful of horses, and their charets *were* infinite.

8 Their land also was full of idoles: they worshipped the worke of their owne hands, which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And a man bowed himselfe, and a man humbled himselfe: therefore spare them not.

10 Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust from before the feare of the Lord, and from the glorie of his Maiestie.

11 The hie looke of man shall be humbled, and the loftinesse of man shall be abased, and the Lorde only shalbe exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the Lord of hostes *is* vpon all the proud and hautie, and vpon all that is exalted: and it shalbe made low.

13 Euen vpon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are hie, and exalted, and vpon all the okes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the hie mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery hie tower, and vpon euery strong wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the hautinesse of men shall be brought low, and the loftinesse of men shall be abased, and the Lord shall onely be exalted in that day.

18 And the idoles will he vtterly destroy.

Mich. 19 Then they shall goe *into the holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the earth from before the feare of the Lorde, and from the glory of his maiestie, when he shall arise to destroy the earth.

20 At that day shall man cast away his siluer idoles, and his golden idoles (which they had made themselues to worship them) to the mowles and to the backs,

21 To goe into the holes of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes from before the feare of the Lord, and from the glory of his maiesty, when he shall rise to destroy the earth.

22 Cease you from the man whose breath is in his nostrels: for wherein is he to be esteemed?

## CHAP. III.

1 *For the sinne of the people God will take away the wise men, and giue them foolish princes.* 14 *The cruelnesse of the gouernours.* 16 *The pride of the women.*

FOr loe, the Lord God of hostes will take away from Ierusalem and from Iudah the stay and the strength, *euen* all the stay of bread, and all the stay of water,

2 The strong man, and the man of warre, the iudge and the Prophet, the prudent and the aged,

3 The captaine of fiftie, and the honourable, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent man.

4 And I will appoint children *to be* their princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 The people shall be oppressed one of another, and euery one by his neighbour: the children shall presume against the ancient, and the vile against the honourable.

6 When euery one shall take holde of his brother of the house of his father, *and say*, Thou hast clothing: thou shalt be our prince, and let this fall bee vnder thine hand.

7 In that day he shall sweare, saying, I cannot be an helper: for there is no bread in mine house, nor clothing: *therefore* make me no prince of the people.

8 Doubtlesse Ierusalem is fallen, and Iudah is fallen downe, because their tongue and wordes *are* against the Lord, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 The triall of their countenance testifieth against them, yea, they declare their sinnes as Sodom, they hide them not. Woe be vnto their soules: for they haue rewarded euil vnto themselues.

10 Say ye, Surely it shalbe well with the iust: for they shall eate the fruite of their workes.

11 Woe be to the wicked, it shalbe euill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shalbe giuen him.

12 Children *are* extortioners of my people, and women haue rule ouer them: O my people, they that leade thee, cause thee to erre, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The Lord standeth vp to pleade, yea, he standeth to iudge the people.

14 The Lorde shall enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye haue eaten vp the vineyard: the spoyle of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What haue yee to doe, that ye beate my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poore, sayth the Lord, *euen* the Lord of hostes?

16 The Lord also sayth, Because the daughters of Zion are hautie, and walke with stretched out necks, and with wandring eyes, walking and mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their feete,

17 Therefore shall the Lord make the heads of the daughters of Zion balde, and the Lord shall discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day shal the Lord take away the ornament of the slippers, and the calles, & the round tires,

19 The sweete balles, and the braceletes, and the bonnets,

20 The tires of the head, and the slops, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and the musflers,

22 The costly apparell, and the vailes, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 And the glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the launes.

24 And in stead of sweete sauour, there shall be stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent, and in stead of dressing of the haire, baldnesse, and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth, *and* burning in stead of beautie.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sworde, and thy strength in the battell.

26 Then shall her gates mourne and lament, and she, being desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 *The small remnant of men after the destruction of Ierusalem.* 2 *The graces of God vpon them that remaine.*

AND in that day shall seuen women take holde of one man, saying, We will eate our owne bread, and we will weare our owne garments: onely let vs be called by thy name, *and* take away our reproch.

2 In

2 In that day ſhall the bud of the Lord be beautifull and glorious, and the fruite of the earth ſhalbe excellent and pleaſant for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

3 Then hee that ſhalbe left in Zion, and he that ſhall remaine in Ieruſalem, ſhalbe called holy, & euery one ſhalbe written among ỹ liuing in Ieruſalem,

4 When the Lorde ſhall waſh the filthineſſe of the daughters of Zion, and purge the blood of Ieruſalem out of the mids thereof by the ſpirit of iudgement, and by the ſpirit of burning.

5 And the Lord ſhal create vpon euery place of mount Zion, and vpon the aſſemblies thereof a cloud and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night: for vpon all the glory *ſhalbe* a defence.

6 And a couering ſhall be for a ſhadow in the day for the heate, and a place of refuge and a couert for the ſtorme and for the raine.

## CHAP. V.

*1 Under the ſimilitude of the vine hee deſcribeth the ſtate of the people. 8 Of their auarice. 11 Their drunkennes. 13 Of their captiuitie.*

NOw wil I ſing to my beloued a ſong of my beloued to his vineyard, * My beloued had a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill, *Ierem. 2. 21. mat. 21. 33.*

2 And he hedged it, and gathered out the ſtones of it, and he planted it with the beſt plants, and hee built a towre in the mids thereof, and made a wine-preſſe therein: then hee looked that it ſhould bring forth grapes: but it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 Now therefore, O inhabitants of Ieruſalem and men of Iudah, iudge, I pray you, betweene mee, and my vineyard.

4 What could I haue done any more to my vineyard, that I haue not done vnto it? why haue I looked that it ſhould bring forth grapes, and it bringeth forth wilde grapes?

5 And now I wil tell you what I wil doe to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it ſhalbe eaten vp: I wil breake the wall thereof, and it ſhalbe troden downe:

6 And I will lay it waſte: it ſhall not be cut, nor digged, but briers and thornes ſhall grow vp: I will alſo commaund the cloudes that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 Surely the vineyard of the Lord of hoſts *is* the houſe of Iſrael, and the men of Iudah *are* his pleaſant plant. and he looked for iudgement, but behold oppreſsion: for righteouſneſſe, but behold a crying.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne houſe to houſe, *and* lay field to field, til there be no place, that ye may be placed by your ſelues in the mids of the earth.

9 *This is* in mine eares, *ſaith* the Lord of hoſts. Surely many houſes ſhalbe deſolate, *euen* great, and faire without inhabitant.

10 For ten acres of vines ſhal yeeld one bath, and the ſeede of an homer ſhall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that riſe vp early to follow drunkennes, and to them that continue vntill night, *till* the wine doe inflame them.

12 And the harpe, and viole, timbrel and pipe, and wine *are* in their feaſtes: but they regard not the worke of the Lord, neither conſider the worke of his hands.

13 Therefore my people is gone into captiuitie, becauſe they had no knowledge, and the glory thereof *are* men famiſhed, and the multitude thereof is dried vp with thirſt.

14 Therefore hell hath inlarged it ſelfe, and hath opened his mouth without meaſure, and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth among them, ſhall deſcend *into it*.

15 And man ſhalbe brought down, & man ſhalbe humbled, euen the eyes of ỹ proud ſhalbe humbled.

16 And the Lord of hoſts ſhalbe exalted in iudgement, and the holy God ſhalbe ſanctified in iuſtice.

17 Then ſhall the lambes feed after their maner, and the ſtrangers ſhall eate the deſolate places of the fatte.

18 ¶ Woe vnto them that drawe iniquitie with cordes of vanitie, and ſinne, as with cart-ropes:

19 Which ſay, Let him make ſpeede: let him haſten his worke that we may ſee it, and let the counſell of the holy One of Iſrael draw neere, and come, that we may know it.

20 Woe vnto them that ſpeake good of euil, and euil of good, which put darkneſſe for light, and light for darkeneſſe, that put bitter for ſweete, and ſweete for ſowre.

21 Woe vnto them that are wiſe in their owne eyes, and prudent in their owne ſight.

22 Woe vnto them ỹ are mighty to drinke wine, and to them ỹ are ſtrong to powre in ſtrong drinke:

23 Which iuſtifie the wicked for a reward, and take away ỹ righteouſnes of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the flame of fire deuoureth the ſtubble, and *as* the chaffe is conſumed of the flame: ſo their roote ſhalbe as rottenneſſe, and their budde ſhal riſe vp like duſt, becauſe they haue caſt off the Lawe of the Lord of hoſts, and contemned the word of the holy One of Iſrael.

25 Therefore is the wrath of the Lord kindled againſt his people, and he hath ſtretched out his hand vpon them, & hath ſmitten them that the mountains did tremble: & their carkaſes were torne in the mids of the ſtreetes: *and* for all this his wrath was not turned away, but his hand was ſtretched out ſtill.

26 And he wil lift vp a ſigne vnto the nations afarre, and will hiſſe vnto them from the ende of the earth: and behold, they ſhal come haſtily with ſpeed.

27 None ſhal faint nor fall among them: none ſhal ſlumber nor ſleepe, neither ſhal the girdle of his loines be looſed, nor the latchet of his ſhooes be broken:

28 Whoſe arrowes ſhall be ſharpe, and all his bowes bent: his horſe hoofes ſhall be thought like flint, and his wheeles like a whirlewinde.

29 His roaring *ſhalbe* like a lyon, and hee ſhall roare like lyons whelpes: they ſhall roare, and lay hold of the praye: they ſhall take it away, and none ſhall deliuer it.

30 And in that day they ſhall roare vpon them, as the roaring of the ſea: and if they looke vnto the earth, behold darkneſſe, *and* ſorow, and the light ſhall be darkened in their skie.

## CHAP. VI.

*1 Iſaiah ſheweth his vocation by the viſion of the diuine maieſtie. 9 Hee ſheweth the obſtinacie of the people. 11 The deſtruction of the land. 13 The remnant reſerued.*

IN the yeere of the death of King Vzziah, I ſaw alſo the Lord ſitting vpon an high throne, and lifted vp, and the lower parts thereof filled the Temple.

2 The Seraphims ſtood vpon it: euery one had ſixe wings: with twaine he couered his face, & with twaine he couered his feete, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And one cried to another, and ſayd, Holy, holy, holy *is* the Lord of hoſts: the whole world is full of his glory.

4 And the lintels of the doore checkes moued at the

at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 Then I said, Woe is me: for I am vndone, because I am a man of polluted lips, and I dwell in the mids of a people of polluted lippes: for mine eyes haue seene the King *and* Lord of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto mee with an hote coale in his hand, *which* hee had taken from the altar with the tongs:

7 And he touched my mouth, and said, Loe, this hath touched thy lips and thine iniquitie shalbe taken away, and thy sinne shalbe purged.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lorde, saying, Whom shall I send? and who shall go for vs? Then I said, Here am I, send me.

9 And he said, Goe, and say vnto this people, Ye shall heare in deede, but ye shall not vnderstand: ye shall plainely see, and not perceiue.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, make their eares heauy, & shut their eyes, lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their hearts, and conuert, and he heale them.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntil the cities be wasted without inhabitant, & the houses without man, and the land be vtterly desolate,

12 And the Lorde haue removed men farre away, and *there bee* a great desolation in the mids of the land.

13 But yet in it *shalbe* a tenth, and shal returne, and shalbe eaten vp as an elme, or as an oke, which haue a substance in them, when they cast *their leaues*: so the holy seede shalbe the substance thereof.

## CHAP. VII.

*1 Ierusalem besieged. 4 Isaiah comforteth the King. 14 Christ is promised.*

AND in the dayes of * Ahaz, the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah king of Iudah, Rezin the king of Aram came vp, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, to Ierusalem to fight against it, but he could not ouercome it.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying, Aram is ioyned with Ephraim: therefore his heart was moued, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the forest are moued by the wind.

3 ¶ Then said the Lord vnto Isaiah, Goe forth now to meet Ahaz (thou and Shear-iashub thy sonne) at the ende of the conduit of the vpper poole, in the path of the fullers field,

4 And say vnto him, Take heede, and bee still: feare not, neither be faint hearted for the two tailes of these smoaking firebrands, for the furious wrath of Rezin and of Aram, and of Remaliahs sonne:

5 Because Aram hath taken wicked counsell against thee, *and* Ephraim, & Remaliahs sonne saying,

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and let vs waken them vp, and make a breach therein for vs, and set a king in the mids thereof, *euen* the son of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lorde God, It shall not stand, neither shall it be.

8 For the head of Aram *is* Damascus, & the head of Damascus *is* Rezin: and within fiue & threescore yere Ephraim shalbe destroied from being a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne. If ye beleeue not surely ye shall not be stablished.

10 ¶ And the Lord spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

11 Aske a signe for thee of the Lord thy God: aske it either in the depth beneath, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13 Then he said, Heare you now, O house of Dauid, Is it a small thing for you to grieue men, that ye will also grieue my God?

14 Therefore the Lorde himselfe will giue you a signe. Behold, the Virgin shall conceiue and beare a sonne, and she shall call his name ‖ Immanu-el.

15 Butter & hony shal he eate, till he haue knowledge to refuse the euill, and to chuse the good.

16 For afore the childe shall haue knowledge to eschew the euill, and to chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shalt be forsaken of both her kings.

17 The Lord shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, the dayes that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, *euen* the king of Assyria.

18 And in that day shall the Lorde hisse for the flie that is at the vttermost part of the floods of Egypt, and for the Bee which is in the land of Assyria,

19 And they shall come and shall light all in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornie places, and vpon all bushie places.

20 In that day shall the Lord shaue with a rasor that is hired, *euen* by them beyond the River, by the King of Assyria, the head and the haire of the feete, and it shall consume the beard.

21 And in the same day shall a man nourish a yong kow, and two sheepe.

22 And for the abundance of milke, that they shall giue, he shal eate butter: for butter & hony shall euery one eate, which is left within the land.

23 And at the same day euery place, wherein shall be a thousand vines, shall be at a thousand *pieces* of siluer: *so* it shall be for the briers and for the thornes.

24 With arrowes & with bow shal one come thither: because all the land shalbe briers and thornes,

25 But on all the mountains, which shalbe digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers & thornes: but they shalbe for the tending out of bullocks, and for the treading of sheepe.

## CHAP. VIII.

*1 The captiuitie of Israel and Iudah by the Assyrians. 6 The infidelitie of the Iewes. 9 The destruction of the Assyrians. 14 Christ the stone of stumbling to the wicked. 19 The word of God must be inquired at.*

MOreouer, the Lord said vnto me, Take thee a great rolle, and write in it with a mans pen, Make speede to the spoyle: haste to the praye.

2 Then I tooke vnto mee faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 After I came vnto the Prophetesse, which conceiued, and bare a sonne. Then said the Lord to me, Call his name, ‖ Maher-shalalhash-baz.

4 For before the child shall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, he shall take away the riches of Damascus, and the spoyle of Samaria, before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ And the Lorde spake yet againe vnto mee, saying,

6 Because this people hath refused the waters of Shiloah that run softly and reioyce with Rezin, and the sonne of Remaliah,

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the River mighty & great, *euen* the king of Assyria with all his glory, and he shall come vp vpon all their riuers, and goe ouer all their bankes,

8 And shal breake into Iudah, *and* shall ouerflow and

* 2 King. 15. & 16. 2 Chron. 28.

‖ Or, God with vs, which name can agree to none, but to him that is both God and man.

‖ Or, make speede to the spoile: haste to the praye.

and passe thorow, *and* shall come vp to the necke, and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the bredth of thy land, O Immanu-el.

9 Gather together on heapes, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces, and hearken all yee of farre countreys: Gird your selues, and you shall bee broken in pieces: gird your selues, and you shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, yet it shall be brought to nought: pronounce a decree, yet shall it not stand: for God is with vs.

11 For the Lord spake thus to me in taking of *mine* hand, and taught me that I should not walke in the way of this people saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacie to all them, to whom this people saith, A confederacie, neither feare you their feare, nor be afraid of them.

13 Sanctifie the Lord of hosts, and let him be your feare, and let him be your dread,

14 And he shall be as a Sanctuary: *but* as a stumbling stone, and a rocke to fall vpon, to both the houses of Israel, *and* as a snare and as a net to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble, and shall fall and shall be broken, and shall be snared and shall be taken.

16 Binde vp the testimonie: seale vp the Law among my disciples.

17 Therefore I will waite vpon the Lord that hath hid his face from the house of Iaakob, and I will looke for him.

18 Behold, I, and the children whom the Lorde hath giuen me, *are* as signes, & as wonders in Israel, by the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 And when they shall say vnto you, Enquire at them that haue a spirite of diuination, and at the soothsayers, which whisper and murmure, Should not a people enquire at their God? from the liuing to the dead?

20 To the Lawe, and to the testimonie, if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there *is* no light in them.

21 Then hee that is afflicted and famished, shall goe to and fro in it: and when he shalbe hungry, hee shall euen fret himselfe and curse his king and his gods, and shall looke vpward.

22 And when he shall looke to the earth, behold trouble, and darkenesse, vexation, *and* anguish, and he *is* driuen to darkenesse.

## CHAP. IX.

1 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 6 *A prophesie of Christ.* 14 *The destruction of the ten tribes for their pride and contempt of God.*

YEt the darkenesse shall not *be* according to the affliction, that it had when at the first he touched lightly the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, nor afterward *when* he was more grieuous by the way of the sea beyond Iorden in Galile of ỹ Gentiles.

2 The people that walked in darkenesse, haue seen a great light: they that dwelled in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* not increased *their* ioy: they haue reioyced before thee according to the ioy in harueſt, & as men reioyce when they diuide a spoile.

4 For the yoke of their burden, and the staffe of their shoulder, *and* the rod of their oppressor hast thou broken as in the day of Midian.

5 Surely euery battell of the warriour *is* with noise, and with tumbling of garments in blood: but *this* shall be with burning *and* deuouring of fire.

6 For vnto vs a Child is borne, *and* vnto vs a Sonne is giuen: and the gouernement is vpon his shoulder, and he shall call his Name, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 The increase of *his* gouernment and peace shal haue none ende: he shall sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdom, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth, *euen* for euer: the zeale of the Lord of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord hath sent a word into Iaakob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and presumption of the heart,

10 The brickes are fallen, but wee will build it with hewen stones: the wild figge trees are cut downe, but we will change them into cedars.

11 Neuertheleſſe the Lord wil raise vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and ioine his enemies together.

12 Aram before, and the Philistims behind, and they shal deuoure Israel with open mouth: *yet* for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the Lord of hosts.

14 Therefore will the Lord cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient & the honourable man, he *is* the head: & the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the taile.

16 For the leaders of the people cause them to erre: and they that are led by them, are deuoured.

17 Therefore shall the Lorde haue no pleasure in their yong men, neither will he haue compassion of their fatherleſſe and of their widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite and wicked, and euery mouth speaketh follie: *yet* for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 For wickednesse burneth as a fire: it deuoureth the briers and the thornes, and will kindle in the thicke places of the forrest: and they shall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoke.

19 By the wrath of the Lord of hostes shall the land be darkened, and the people shalbe as the meate of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And hee shall snatch at the right hand, and be hungry: and hee shall eate on the left hand, and shall not be satisfied: euery one shall eate the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh Ephraim: and Ephraim Manasseh, *and* they both shalbe against Iudah: *yet* for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

## CHAP. X.

1 *Of wicked law makers* 5 *God will punish his people by the Assyrians, and after destroy them.* 21 *The remnant of Israel shalbe saued.*

WOe vnto them that decree wicked decrees, and write grieuous things,

2 To keepe backe the poore from iudgement, and to take away the iudgement of the poore of my people, that widowes may be their praye, and that they may spoyle the fatherleſſe.

3 What will ye doe now in the day of visitation, and of destruction, which shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will yee leaue your glory?

4 Without

4 Without me *euery one* ſhall fall among them that are bound, and they ſhall fall downe among the ſlaine: *yet* for al this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

5 ¶ O Aſſhur, the rod of my wrath: and the ſtaffe in their hands is mine indignation.

6 I will ſende him to a diſſembling nation, and I wil giue him a charge againſt the people of my wrath to take the ſpoile and to take the praye, and to tread them vnder feete like the mire in the ſtreete.

7 But he thinketh not ſo, neither doeth his heart eſteeme it ſo: but he imagineth to deſtroy and to cut off not a few nations.

8 For hee ſaith, Are not my princes altogether Kings?

9 Is not Calno as Carchemiſh? Is not Hamath like Arpad? Is not Samaria as Damaſcus?

10 Like as mine hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, ſeeing their idoles *were* aboue Ieruſalem, and aboue Samaria:

11 Shall not I as I haue done to Samaria, and to the idoles thereof, ſo doe to Ieruſalem, and to the idoles thereof?

12 ¶ But when the Lorde hath accompliſhed all his worke vpon mount Zion and Ieruſalem, I will viſite the fruit of the proude heart of the King of Aſſhur, and his glorious and proud lookes,

13 Becauſe he ſaide, By the power of mine owne hand haue I done it, and by my wiſedome, becauſe I am wiſe: therefore I haue remoued the borders of the people, and haue ſpoiled their treaſures, and haue pulled downe the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And mine hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, ſo haue I gathered all the earth: and there was none to moue the wing, or to open the mouth, or to whiſper.

15 Shall the axe boaſt it ſelfe againſt him that heweth therewith? or ſhall the ſawe exalt it ſelfe againſt him that moueth it? as if the rod ſhould lift vp it ſelfe againſt him that taketh it vp, *or* the ſtaffe ſhould exalt it ſelfe, *as it were* no wood.

16 Therefore ſhall the Lorde God of hoſtes ſend among his fat men leanneſſe, and vnder his glory hee ſhall kindle a burning like the burning of fire.

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhalbe as a fire, and the holy One thereof as a flame, and it ſhall burne, and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And ſhall conſume the glory of his forreſt, and of his fruitfull fields both ſoule and fleſh: and he ſhalbe as the fainting of a ſtanderd beater.

19 And the reſt of the trees of his forreſt ſhalbe few, that a childe may tell them.

20 ¶ And at that day ſhall the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Iaakob, ſtay no more vpon him that ſmote them, but ſhall ſtay vpon the Lord, the holy One of Iſrael in trueth.

21 The remnant ſhall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iaakob vnto the mightie God.

22 For though thy people, O Iſrael, be as the ſand of the ſea, *yet* ſhall the remnant of them returne. The conſumption decreed ſhal ouerflow with righteouſneſſe.

23 For the Lorde God of hoſtes ſhall make the conſumption, euen determined, in the midſt of all the land.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde God of hoſtes, O my people, that dwelleſt in Zion, Bee not afraid of Aſſhur: he ſhall ſmite thee with a rod, and ſhall lift vp his ſtaffe againſt thee after the maner of Egypt:

25 But yet a very litle time, and the wrath ſhall be conſumed, and mine anger in their deſtruction.

26 And the Lord of hoſts ſhall raiſe vp a ſcourge for him, according to the plague of Midian in the rocke Oreb: and *as* his ſtaffe *was* vpon the Sea, ſo hee will lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

27 And at that day ſhall his burthen bee taken away from off thy ſhoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke: and the yoke ſhalbe deſtroyed, becauſe of the anoynting.

28 He is come to Aiath: he is paſſed into Migron: at Michmaſh ſhall he lay vp his armour.

29 They haue gone ouer the foord: they lodged in the lodging of Geba: Ramah is afraide: Gibeah of Saul is fled away.

30 Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter Gallim, cauſe Laiſh to heare, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remoued: the inhabitants of Gebim haue gathered themſelues together.

32 Yet there is a time that he will ſtay at Nob: he ſhal lift vp his hande toward the mount the daughter Zion, the hill of Ieruſalem.

33 Beholde, the Lorde God of hoſtes ſhall cut off the bough with feare, and they of hie ſtature ſhalbe cut off, and the hie ſhall be humbled.

34 And he ſhall cut away the thicke places of the forreſt with yron, and Lebanon ſhall haue a mightie fall.

## CHAP. XI.

1 *Chriſt borne of the roote of Iſſhai.* 2 *His vertue and kingdome.* 6 *The fruites of the Goſpell.* 10 *The calling of the Gentiles.*

BVt there ſhall come a rod foorth of the ſtocke of Iſſhai, and a graffe ſhall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the Lord ſhal reſt vpon him: the Spirit of wiſedome and vnderſtanding, the Spirit of counſell and ſtrength, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the Lord,

3 And ſhal make him prudent in the feare of the Lorde: for hee ſhall not iudge after the ſight of his eyes, neither reprooue by the hearing of his eares:

4 But with righteouſneſſe ſhall hee iudge the poore, and with equitie ſhall hee reproue for the meeke of the earth: and he ſhall ſmite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips ſhall he ſlay the wicked.

5 And iuſtice ſhall bee the girdle of his loines, and faithfulnes the girdle of his reines.

6 The wolfe alſo ſhall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard ſhall lie with the kid, and the calfe, and the lion, and the fat beaſt together, and a litle childe ſhall leade them.

7 And the kow and the beare ſhall feede: their yong ones ſhall lie together: and the lion ſhall eate ſtraw like the bullocke.

8 And the ſucking child ſhall play vpon the hole of the aſpe, and the weined childe ſhall put his hande vpon the cockatrice hole.

9 Then ſhall none hurt nor deſtroy in all the Mountaine of mine holineſſe: for the earth ſhall bee full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters that couer the ſea.

10 And in that day the roote of Iſſhai, which ſhall ſtand vp for a ſigne vnto the people, the nations ſhal ſeeke vnto it, and his reſt ſhalbe glorious.

11 And in the ſame day ſhall the Lord *ſtretch out* his hand againe the ſecond time, to poſſeſſe the remnant of his people (which ſhalbe left) of Aſſhur, & of Egypt, and of Pathros, and of Ethiopia, and of Elam, and of Shinear, & of Hamath, & of the yles of the ſea.

12 And he shall set vp a signe to the nations, and assemble the dispersed of Israel, and gather the scattered of Iudah from the foure corners of the world.

13 The hatred also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall bee cut off: Ephraim shall not enuie Iudah, neither shall Iudah vexe Ephraim:

14 But they shall flee vpon the shoulders of the Philistims toward the West: they shall spoile them of the East together: Edom and Moab shall bee the stretching out of their handes, and the children of Ammon *in* their obedience.

15 The Lord also shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptians sea, and with his mightie wind shall lift vp his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite him in *his* seuen streames, and cause men to walke *therein* with shoes.

16 And there shall bee a path to the remnant of his people, which are left of Asshur, like as it was vnto Israel in the day that hee came vp out of the lande of Egypt.

## CHAP. XII.

*A thankesgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.*

AND thou shalt say in that day, O Lorde, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with mee, thy wrath is turned away, and thou comfortest me.

2 Beholde, God *is* my saluation: I wil trust, and wil not feare: for the Lord God *is* *my strength and song: he also is become my saluation. §10.11.2. psal.118. 14.

3 Therefore with ioy shall yee draw waters out of the wels of saluation.

4 And ye shall say in that day, *Praise the Lord, call vpon his Name: declare his workes among the people: make mention of them, for his Name is exalted. 1.Chr.16. 8.

5 Sing vnto the Lord, for he hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the world.

6 Cry out, and shoute, O inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the mids of thee.

## CHAP. XIII.

*The Medes and Persians shall destroy Babylon.*

THe burden of Babel, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift vp a standard vpon the hie mountaine: lift vp the voice vnto them, wagge the hande, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commanded them, that I haue sanctified: and I haue called the mightie to my wrath, *and* them that reioyce in my glory.

4 The noise of a multitude *is* in the mountaines, like a great people: a tumultuous voice of the kingdomes of the nations gathered together: the Lord of hosts numbreth the hoste of the battel.

5 They come from a farre country, from the end of the heauen: *euen* the Lorde with the weapons of his wrath to destroy the whole land.

6 Howle you, for the day of the Lord is at hand: it shall come as a destroyer from the Almightie.

7 Therefore shall all hands be weakened, and all mens hearts shall melt,

8 And they shall bee afraide: anguish and sorow shall take *them*, and they shall haue paine, as a woman that trauelleth: euery one shall be amased at his neighbour, and their faces *shalbe like* flames of fire.

9 Beholde, the day of the Lord commeth, cruell, with wrath and fierce anger to lay the lande waste: and he shall destroy the sinners out of it.

10 For the starres of heauen and the planets thereof shall not giue their light: the Sunne shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will visite the wickednesse vpon the world, and their iniquitie vpon the wicked, and I will cause the arrogancie of the proude to cease, and will cast downe the pride of tyrants.

12 I wil make a man more precious then fine golde, euen a man aboue the wedge of golde of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauen, & the earth shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the Lord of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shalbe as a chased Doe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: euery man shall turne to his owne people, and flee each one to his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found, shalbe striken through: and whosoeuer ioyneth himselfe, shall fall by the sworde.

16 *Their children also shall bee broken in pieces before their eyes: their houses shalbe spoiled, and their wiues rauished. Psal.137. 9.

17 Behold, I wil stirre vp the Medes against them, which shall not regarde siluer, nor bee desirous of golde.

18 With bowes also shall they destroy the children, and shall haue no compassion vpon the fruit of the wombe, and their eyes shal not spare the children.

19 And Babel the glory of kingdomes, the beautie and pride of the Chaldeans, shalbe as the destruction of God *in Sodome and Gomorrah. Gen.19. 24. Ier.50. 40.

20 It shall not be inhabited for euer, neither shall it be dwelled in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitche his tents there, neither shall the shepheards make their folds there.

21 But Ziim shall lodge there, and their houses shalbe full of Obim: Ostriches shall dwell there, and the Satyres shall dance there.

22 And Iim shall cry in their palaces, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and the time thereof is ready to come, and the dayes thereof shall not be prolonged.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*1 The returne of the people from captiuitie. 4 The derision of the King of Babylon. 11 The death of the King. 29 The destruction of the Philistims.*

FOr the Lord wil haue compassion of Iaakob, and wil yet chuse Israel, and cause them to rest in their owne lande: and the stranger shall ioyne himselfe vnto them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iaakob.

2 And the people shall receiue them, and bring them to their owne place, and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the lande of the Lorde, for seruants and handmaides: and they shall take them prisoners, whose captiues they were, and haue rule ouer their oppressours.

3 ¶ And in that day when the Lorde shall giue thee rest from thy sorow, & from thy feare, and from the sore bondage wherein thou diddest serue,

4 Then shalt thou take vp this prouerbe against the King of Babel, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? and the gold-thirstie *Babel* rested?

5 The Lord hath broken the rod of the wicked, *and* the sceptre of the rulers:

6 Which smote the people in anger with a continual plague, *and* ruled the nations in wrath: if any were persecuted, he did not let.

7 The whole worlde is at rest *and* is quiet: they sing for ioy.

8 Also the firre trees reioyced of thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art layd downe, no hewer came vp against vs.

9 Hell

9 Hell beneath is mooued for thee to meet thee at thy comming, raising vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the princes of the earth, and hath raised from their thrones all the Kings of the nations.

10 All they shall cry, and say vnto thee, Art thou become weake also as we? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, *and* the sound of thy violes: the worme is spred vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 Howe art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? *and* cut downe to the ground, which diddest cast lots vpon the nations?

13 Yet thou saidest in thine heart, I wil ascend into heauen, and exalt my throne aboue beside the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the Congregation in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the height of the cloudes, and I wil be like the most High.

15 But thou shalt be brought downe to the graue, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall looke vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, *and* that did shake the kingdomes?

17 Hee made the worlde as a wildernes, and destroyed the cities thereof, *and* opened not the house of his prisoners.

18 Al the Kings of the nations, *euen* they al sleepe in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue like an abominable branch: *like* the raiment of those that are slaine, *and* thrust thorowe with a sworde, which goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feete.

20 Thou shalt not bee ioyned with them in the graue, because thou hast destroyed thine owne lande, *and* slaine thy people: the seed of the wicked shal not be renowmed for euer.

21 Prepare a slaughter for his children, for the iniquitie of their fathers: let them not rise vp nor possesse the lande, nor fill the face of the worlde with enemies.

22 ¶ For I wil rise vp against them, (saith the Lord of hostes) and will cut off from Babel the name and the remnant, and the sonne, and the nephewe, sayeth the Lord:

23 And I will make it a possession to the Ihedgehog, and pooles of water, and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the Lord of hosts.

24 The Lord of hosts hath sworne, saying, Surely like as I haue purposed, so shall it come to passe, and as I haue consulted, it shall stand:

25 That I will breake to pieces Assur in my land, and vpon my mountaines wil I tread him vnder foote: so that his yoke shall depart from them, and his burden shalbe taken from off their shoulder.

26 This is the counsell that is consulted vpon the whole world, and this is the hand stretched out ouer all the nations,

27 Because the Lord of hosts hath determined it, and who shall disanull it? and his hande is stretched out, and who shall turne it away?

28 ¶ In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 Reioyce not (thou whole Palestina) because the rod of him that did beate thee, is broken: for out of the serpents roote shall come foorth a cockatrice, and the fruit thereof *shalbe* a fiery flying serpent.

30 For the first borne of the poore shalbe fedde, and the needy shall lie downe in safetie: and I wil kill the roote with famine, and it shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole lande of Palestina art dissolued, for there shall come from the North a smoke, and none *shalbe* alone, at his time appointed.

32 What shall then one answere the messengers of the Gentiles? That the Lorde hath stablished Zion, and the poore of his people shall trust in it.

## CHAP. XV.

*A prophesie against Moab.*

THe burden of Moab. Surely Ar of Moab was destroyed, *and* brought to silence in a night: surely Kir of Moab was destroyed, *and* brought to silence in a night.

2 He shall go vp to the temple, and to Dibon to the high places to weepe: for Nebo and for Medeba shall Moab howle: vpon all their heads *shalbe* baldnesse, and euery beard shauen.

3 In their streetes shal they be girded with sackcloth: on the toppes of their houses, and in their streets euery one shall howle, *and* come downe with weeping.

4 And Heshbon shal cry and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard vnto Iahaz: therefore the warriers of Moab shall shoute: the soule of euery one shall lament in himselfe.

5 Mine heart shall cry for Moab: his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, an heifer of three yeere olde: for they shall goe vp with weeping by the mounting vp of Luhith: and by the way of Horonaim they shall raise vp a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall bee dried vp: therefore the grasse is withered, the herbes consumed, *and* there was no greene herbe.

7 Therefore what *euery man* hath left, and their substance shal they beare to the brook of the willowes.

8 For the cry went round about the borders of Moab: *and* the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the skriking thereof vnto Beer Elim,

9 Because the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I wil bring more vpon Dimon, euen lions vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and to the remnant of the land.

## CHAP. XVI.

*The causes wherefore the Moabites are destroyed.*

SEnd ye a lambe to the ruler of the world from the Strocke of the wildernes, vnto the mountaine of the daughter Zion.

2 For it shall bee as a birde that flieth, and a nest forsaken: the daughters of Moab shalbe at the foords of Arnon.

3 Gather a counsel, execute iudgement: make thy shadowe as the night in the midday: hide them that are chased out: bewray not him that is fled.

4 Let my banished dwell with thee: Moab, bee thou their couert from the face of the destroyer: for the extortioner shal end: the destroyer shalbe consumed, *and* the oppresser shall cease out of the land.

5 And in mercie shall thy throne bee prepared, and hee shall sit vpon it in stedfastnesse in the Tabernacle of Dauid, iudging, and seeking iudgement, and hasting iustice.

6 Wee haue heard of the pride of Moab, (hee is very proud) *euen* his pride, and his arrogancie, and his indignation, *but* his lies *shall* not *bee* so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howle vnto Moab: euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourne, yet they shall be stricken.

8 For the vineyards of Heshbon are cut downe, *and* the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen haue

haue broken the principall vines thereof: they are come vnto Iaazer: they wandered in the wildernes: her goodly braches stretched out themselues, *and* went ouer the sea.

9 Therefore will I weepe with the weeping of Iaazer, and of the vine of Sibmah, O Heshbon: and Elealeh, I will make thee drunke with my teares, because vpon thy sommer fruites, and vpon thy harueſt a shouting is fallen.

10 And gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field: and in the vineyards shall be no singing nor shouting for ioy: the treader shall not tread wine in the wine-presses: I haue caused the reioycing to cease.

11 Wherefore, my bowels shal sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareth.

12 And when it shall appeare that Moab shall bee weary of his hie places, then shall hee come to his temple to pray, but he shall not prevaile.

13 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken against Moab since that time.

14 And nowe the Lorde hath spoken, saying, In three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall bee contemned in all the great multitude, and the remnant shall be very smal *and* feeble.

## CHAP. XVII.

*A prophesie of the destruction of Damascus and Ephraim.* 7 *Calamitie moueth to repentance.*

THe burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a citie, for it shalbe a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer *shall be* forsaken: they shalbe for the flockes: for they shall lie *there*, and none shall make them afraid.

3 The munition also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Aram shall bee as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the Lord of hostes.

4 And in that day the glory of Iaakob shall bee impoueriſhed, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall bee made leane.

5 And it shal be as when the harueſt man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and he shall bee as he that gathereth the eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Yet a gathering of grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an oliue tree, two *or* three beries *are* in the top of the vtmost boughes, *and* foure *or* fiue in the hie branches of the fruite thereof, saith the Lorde God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his maker, and his eyes shall looke to the holy One of Israel.

8 And hee shall not looke to the altars, the workes of his owne hands, neither shall he looke to those things, which his owne fingers haue made, as groues and images.

9 In that day shall the cities of their strength be as the forsaking of boughs and branches, which they did forsake, because of the children of Israel, & there shalbe desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not remembred the God of thy strength, Therefore shalt thou set pleasant plants, and shalt graffe strange vine branches:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harueſt shalbe gone in the day of possession, and *there shall be* desperate sorow.

12 Ah, the multitude of many people, they shall make a sound like the noise of the seas: for the noise of the people shall make a sound like the noise of mightie waters.

13 The people shall make a sounde like the noise of many waters: *but God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall be chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and as a rolling thing before the whirlewinde.

14 And loe, in the euening there *is* trouble: *but* afore the morning it is gone. This is the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Of the enemies of the Church,* 7 *And of the vocation of the Gentiles.*

OH, the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the riuers of Ethiopia,

2 Sending Ambassadours by the sea, euen in vessels of reedes vpon the waters, *saying*, Goe, yee swift messengers, to a nation that is scattered abroad, and spoyled, vnto a terrible people from their beginning euen hitherto: a nation by little and little euen troden vnder foote, whose land the floods haue spoiled.

3 All ye the inhabitants of the world, and dwellers in the earth shall see, when he setteth vp a signe in the mountaines, & when hee bloweth the trumpe, ye shall heare.

4 For so the Lorde saide vnto mee, I will rest and beholde in my Tabernacle, as the heate drying vp the raine, *and* as a cloude of dewe in the heate of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt when the floure is finished, and the fruite is riping in the floure, then hee shall cut downe the branches with hookes, and shall take away, *and* cut off the boughes:

6 They shall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beastes of the earth: for the foule shall sommer vpon it, and euery beast of the earth shall winter vpon it.

7 At that time shall a present bee brought vnto the Lord of hostes, (a people that is scattered abroad, and spoiled, and of a terrible people from their beginning hitherto, a nation by little and litle euen troden vnder foote, whose land the riuers haue spoiled) to the place of the Name of the Lord of hostes, *euen* the mount Zion.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 *The destruction of the Egyptians by the Assyrians.* 18 *Of their conuersion to the Lord.*

THe burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth vpon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shalbe moued at his presence, & the heart of Egypt shall melt in the mids of her.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: so euery one shall fight against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour, citie against city, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall faile in the mids of her, and I will destroy their counsell, and they shall seeke at the idoles, and at the sorcerers, and at them that haue spirites of diuination, and at the soothsayers.

4 And I wil deliuer the Egyptians into the hand of cruel lords, & a mightie King shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord God of hostes.

5 Then the waters of the sea shall faile, and the riuer shalbe dried vp and wasted.

6 And the riuers shall goe farre away: the riuers of defence shall be emptied and dried vp: the reedes and flags shalbe cut downe.

7 The graile in the riuer, *and* at the head of the riuers, and all that groweth by the riuer shall wither, *and*

and be driuen away, and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, & all they that cast angle into the riuer, shall lament, and they that spread their net vpon the waters shalbe weakened.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in flaxe, of diuers sorts, shalbe confounded, and they that weaue nets.

10 For their nets shal be broken, and all they that make ponds *shalbe* heauy in heart.

11 Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fooles: the counsel of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become foolish: how say ye vnto Pharaoh, I am the sonne of the wise? I am the sonne of the ancient kings?

12 Where are now thy wise men, that they may tell thee, or may know what the Lord of hosts hath determined against Egypt?

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles: the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue deceiued Egypt, *euen* the corners of the tribes thereof.

14 The Lord hath mingled among them the spirit of errours: and they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man erreth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any worke in Egypt, which the head may do, nor the taile, the branch nor the rush.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like vnto women: for it shalbe afrayd, and feare, because of the mouing of the hand of the Lord of hosts, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall be a feare vnto Egypt: euery one that maketh mention of it, shall be afrayd thereat, because of the counsell of the Lord of hosts, which he hath determined vpon it.

18 In that day shal fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the language of Canaan, and shall sweare by the Lord of hosts: one shall be called the city of destruction.

19 In that day shal the altar of the Lord be in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar by the border thereof vnto the Lord.

20 And it shalbe for a signe and for a witnesse vnto the Lord of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the Lord, because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a sauiour, and a great man, & shall deliuer them.

21 And the Lord shall be knowen of the Egyptians, and the Egyptians shall know the Lord in that day, and do sacrifice & oblation, and shall vow vowes vnto the Lord, and performe *them*.

22 So the Lord shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heale it: for he shall returne vnto the Lord, and he shalbe intreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 In that day shall there be a path from Egypt to Asshur, and Asshur shall come into Egypt, and Egypt into Asshur: so the Egyptians shall worship with Asshur.

24 In that day shal Israel be the third with Egypt and Asshur: *euen* a blessing in the midst of the land.

25 For the Lord of hosts shal blesse it, saying, Blessed *be* my people Egypt and Asshur, the worke of mine hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

## CHAP. XX.

*The three yeeres captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia described by the three yeeres going naked of Isaiah.*

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod, (when Sargon king of Asshur sent him) and had fought against Ashdod, and taken it,

2 At the same time spake the Lord by the hand of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loose the sackecloth from thy loines, and put of thy shoo from thy foot. And hee did so, walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the Lord sayd, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked, and barefoot three yeeres, *as a* signe and woonder vpon Egypt and Ethiopia,

4 So shall the king of Asshur take away the captiuity of Egypt, and the captiuity of Ethiopia, *both* yoong men and olde men, naked and barefoot with their buttocks vncouered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall feare and be ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 Then shal the inhabitant of this yle say in that day, Beholde, such is our expectation, whither we fled for helpe to be deliuered from the king of Asshur: and how shall we be deliuered?

## CHAP. XXI.

*1 Of the destruction of Babylon by the Persians & Medes. 11 The ruine of Idumea, 13 and of Arabia.*

THE burden of the desert sea. As the whirlewinds in the South vse to passe from the wildernesse, so shall it come from the horrible land.

2 A grieuous vision was shewed vnto me, The transgressor *against* a transgressor, and the destroyer *against* a destroyer. Go vp Elam, besiege Media: I haue caused all the mourning thereof to cease.

3 Therefore are my loines filled with sorow: sorowes haue taken me as the sorowes of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe when I heard it, *and* I was amased when I saw it.

4 Mine heart failed: featefulnesse troubled me: the night of my pleasures hath he turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare thou the table: watch in the watch tower: eat, drinke: arise, ye princes, anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord sayd vnto me, Go, set a watchman, to tell what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet with two horsemen: a charet of an asse, *and* a charet of a camel: and he hearkened, *and* tooke diligent heed.

8 And he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually vpon the watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my watch euery night:

9 And behold, this mans charet commeth with two horsemen. And he answered, and sayd, * Babel is fallen, it is fallen, and all the images of her gods hath he broken vnto the ground. * *Iere.* 51. 8. *Reuel.* 14. 8.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore. That which I haue heard of the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, haue I shewed vnto you. † *Ebsonne.*

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth vnto me out of Seir, Watchman, what was in the night? Watchman, what was in the night?

12 The watchman sayd, The morning commeth, and also the night. If ye will aske, enquire: returne, *and* come.

13 ¶ The burden against Arabia. In the forest of Arabia shall ye tary all night, *euen* in the wayes of Dedanim.

14 O inhabitants of the land of Tema, bring forth water to meet the thirsty, *and* preuent him that fleeth with his bread.

15 For they flee from the drawen swordes, *euen* from the drawen sword and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord sayd vnto mee, Yet a yere according to the yeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of the strong archers of the sonnes of Kedar shall be fewe: for the Lord God of Israel hath spoken it.

## CHAP. XXII.

*1 He prophesieth of the destruction of Ierusalem by Nebuchad-nezzar. 15 A threatening against Shebna. 20 To whose office Eliakim is preferred.*

THe burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp vnto the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of noise, a city full of bruit, a ioyous city: thy slaine men shall not be slaine with sword, nor die in battell.

3 All thy princes shall flee together frō the bow: they shalbe bound, all that shalbe found in thee shall be bound together, which haue fled from farre.

4 Therefore sayd I, turne away from me: I will weepe bitterly; labour not to comfort mee for the destruction of the daughter of my people

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of ruine, and of perplexity by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking downe the city: and a crying vnto the mountaines.

6 ¶ And Elam bare the quiuer in a mans charet with horsemen, and Kir vncouered the shield.

7 And thy chiefe valleys were ful of charets, and the horsemen set themselues in aray against the gate.

8 And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou diddest looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 And ye haue seene the breaches of the city of Dauid: for they were many, and ye gathered the waters of the lower poole.

10 And ye numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall,

11 And haue also made a ditch betweene the two walles for the waters of the olde poole, and haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that formed it of olde.

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hostes call vnto weeping and mourning, and to baldnesse and girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnes, slaying oxen and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine, eating and drinking: for to morow we shall die.

14 And it was declared in the eares of the Lord of hosts. Surely this iniquity shall not be purged frō you, till ye die, sayth the Lord God of hosts.

15 Thus sayth the Lord God of hosts, Go, get thee to that treasurer, to Shebna the steward of the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou to doe here? and whom hast thou here? that thou shouldest heere hew thee out a sepulchre, as he that heweth out his sepulchre in an high place, or that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Beholde, the Lord will cary thee away with a great captiuity, and will surely couer thee.

18 He wil surely roll *&* turne thee like a ball in a large countrey: there shalt thou die, & there the charets of thy glory *shalbe* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I wil driue thee from thy station, and out of thy dwelling will he destroy thee.

20 And in that day will I call my seruant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah,

21 And with thy garments will I clothe him, and with thy girdle will I strengthen him: thy power also will I commit into his hand, and he shall be a father of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and of the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder; so he shall open, and no man shal shut, and he shall shut, and no man shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as a naile in a sure place, and he shall be for the throne of glory to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, *euen* of the nephewes and posteritie all smal vessels, from the vessels of the cups euen to all the instruments of musicke.

25 In that day, sayth the Lord of hostes, shall the naile, that is fastened in the sure place, depart, and shal be broken, and fall: and the burden that was vpon it, shalbe cut off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

## CHAP. XXIII.

*1 A prophesie against Tyrus. 17 A promise that it shalbe restored.*

THe burden of Tyrus. Howle, ye ships of Tarshish: for it is destroyed, so that there is none house: none shall come from the land of Chittim: it is reuciled vnto them.

2 Be still ye that dwel in the yles: the merchants of Zidon, *and* such as passe ouer the sea haue replenished thee.

3 The seed of Nilus *growing* by the abundance of waters, *and* the harueſt of the riuer *was* her reuenues, and she was a mart of the nations.

4 Be ashamed, thou Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, *euen* the strength of the sea, saying, I haue not trauailed, nor brought forth children, neither nourished yoong men, *nor* brought vp virgins.

5 When the fame commeth to the Egyptians, they shalbe sory, concerning the rumour of Tyrus.

6 Go you ouer to Tarshish; howle, ye that dwel in the yles.

7 Is not this that your glorious *city*? her antiquity *is* of ancient dayes: her owne feet shall leade her afarre off to be a sojourner.

8 Who hath decreed this against Tyrus, that crowneth *men*, whose merchants *are* princes, whose chapmen *are* the nobles of the world?

9 The Lord of hosts hath decreed this, to staine the pride of all gloty, and to bring to contempt all them that be glorious in the earth.

10 Passe thorow thy land like a flood *to* the daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand vpon the sea: hee shooke the kingdomes: the Lord hath giuen a commandement concerning the place of merchandise, to destroy the power thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, when thou art oppressed: O virgine, daughter of Zidon, rise vp, goe ouer vnto Chittim: yet there thou shalt haue no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Caldeans: this was no people: Asshur founded it by the inhabitants of the wildernes: they set vp the towers thereof they raised the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish, for your strength is destroyed.

15 And in that day shall Tyrus be forgotten seuenty yeeres, (according to the yeres of one king) at the end of seuenty yeres shal Tyrus sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, *and* goe about the city: thou harlot that hast bene forgotten, make sweet melody, sing mo songs that thou mayest be remembred.

17 And at the end of seuenty yeres shall the Lord visit Tyrus, and she shall returne to her wages, & shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the earth, *that are* in the world.

18 Yet her occupying and her wages shalbe holy vnto the Lord: it shall not be layed vp nor kept in store, but her merchandise shalbe for them that dwell before

before the Lord, to eat ſufficiently, and to haue durable clothing.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

*A prophecie of the curſe of God for the ſinnes of the people. 13 A remnant reſerued ſhall praiſe the Lord.*

BEholde, the Lord maketh the earth empty, and he maketh it waſte: he turneth it vpſide downe, and ſcatereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And there ſhalbe like people, like prieſt, and like ſeruant, like maſter, like maid, like miſtreſſe, like buyer, like ſeller, like lender, like borower, like giuer, like taker to vſury.

3 The earth ſhall be cleane emptied, and vtterly ſpoiled: for the Lord hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth lamenteth and fadeth away: the world is feebled and decayed: the proud people of the earth are weakened.

5 The earth alſo deceiueth, becauſe of the inhabitants thereof: for they tranſgreſſed the lawes: they changed the ordinances, *and* brake the euerlaſting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are deſolate. Wherefore the inhabitants of the land are burned vp, and few men are left.

7 The wine faileth, the vine hath no might: all that were of mery heart do mourne.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaſeth: the noiſe of the that reioyce endeth: the ioy of the harpe ceaſeth.

9 They ſhall not drinke wine with mirth: ſtrong drinke ſhall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The city of vanity is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreets: all ioy is darkned: the mirth of the world is gone away.

12 In the city is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ Surely thus ſhall it be in the middes of the earth, among the people, as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the grapes when the vintage is ended.

14 They ſhall lift vp their voice: they ſhal ſhout for the magnificence of the Lord: they ſhall reioyce from the ſea.

15 Wherefore praiſe ye the Lord in the valleyes, *euen* the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael in the yles of the ſea.

16 From the vttermoſt part of the earth we haue heard praiſes, *euen* glory to the iuſt, and I ſayd, My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe is me: the tranſgreſſours haue offended: yea, the tranſgreſſours haue grieuouſly offended.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And he that fleeth from the noiſe of the feare, ſhall fall into the pit: and he that commeth vp out of the pit, ſhalbe taken in the ſnare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do ſhake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe: the earth is cleane diſſolued: the earth is mooued exceedingly.

20 The earth ſhall reele to and fro like a drunken man, and ſhall be remoued like a tent, and the iniquity thereof ſhalbe heauy vpon it: ſo that it ſhall fall, and riſe no more.

21 ¶ And in that day ſhall the Lord viſit the hoſt aboue that is on high, euen the kings of the world that are vpon the earth.

22 And they ſhalbe gathered together, as the priſoners in the pit: and they ſhalbe ſhut vp in the priſon, and after many dayes ſhall they be viſited.

23 Then the Moone ſhalbe abaſhed, & the Sunne aſhamed, when the Lord of hoſtes ſhall reigne in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem, and glory ſhall be before his ancient men.

## CHAP. XXV.

*A thankeſgiuing to God in that hee ſheweth himſelfe iudge of the world by puniſhing the wicked, and maintaining the godly.*

O Lord, thou art my God: I will exalt thee, I will praiſe thy Name: for thou haſt done woonderfull things, *according to* the counſels of olde, with a ſtable trueth.

2 For thou haſt made of a city an heape, of a ſtrong city a ruine: *euen* the palace of ſtrangers of a city, it ſhall neuer be built.

3 Therefore ſhall the mighty people giue glory vnto thee: the city of the ſtrong nations ſhall feare thee.

4 For thou haſt bene a ſtrength vnto the poore, *euen* a ſtrength to the needy in his trouble, a refuge againſt the tempeſt, a ſhadow againſt the heat: for the blaſt of the mighty is like a ſtorme *againſt* the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring downe the noiſe of the ſtrangers, as the heat in a dry place: he will bring downe the ſong of the mighty, *as* the heat in the ſhadow of a cloud.

6 And in this mountaine ſhall the Lord of hoſts make to all people a feaſt of fat things, *euen* a feaſt of fined *wines*, *and* of fat things full of marow, of *wines* fined *and* purified.

7 And he will deſtroy in this mountaine the couering that coureth all people, and the vaile that is ſpread vpon all nations.

8 He will deſtroy death for euer: and the Lord God will wipe away the teares from all faces, and the rebuke of his people will he take away out of all the earth: for the Lord hath ſpoken it.

9 And in that day ſhall men ſay, Loe, this is our God: we haue waited for him, and he will ſaue vs. This is the Lord, we haue waited for him: we will reioyce and be ioyfull in his ſaluation.

10 For in this mountaine ſhall the hand of the Lord reſt, and Moab ſhalbe threſhed vnder him, euen as ſtraw threſhed in Madmenah.

11 And he ſhall ſtretch out his hand in the midſt of them, as hee that ſwimmeth ſtretcheth *them* to ſwimme, and with the ſtrength of his hands ſhall he bring downe their pride.

12 The defence alſo of the height of thy walles ſhall he bring downe and lay low, *and* caſt them to the ground, *euen* vnto the duſt.

## CHAP. XXVI.

*A ſong of the faithfull, wherein is declared, in what conſiſteth the ſaluation of the Church, and wherein they ought to truſt.*

IN that day ſhal this ſong be ſung in the land of Iudah, We haue a ſtrong city: ſaluation ſhall *God* ſet for walles and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates that the righteous nation which keepeth the trueth may enter in.

3 By an aſſured purpoſe wilt thou preſerue perfit peace, becauſe they truſted in thee.

4 Truſt in the Lord for euer: for in the Lord God *is* ſtrength for euermore.

5 For he will bring downe them that dwell on high: the high city he will abaſe: *euen* vnto the ground will he caſt it downe, and bring it vnto duſt.

6 The foot ſhall tread it downe, *euen* the feet

of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* righteousnes: thou wilt make equall all the righteous path of the iust.

8 Also we, O Lord, haue waited for thee in the way of thy iudgements: the desire of *our* soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night, and with my spirit within me will I seeke thee in the morning: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world shall learne righteousnesse.

10 Let mercy be shewed to the wicked, *yet* he will not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnesse will he do wickedly, and will not behold the maiesty of the Lord.

11 O Lord, they will not behold thine hie hand: *but* they shal see it, and be confounded with the zeale of the people, and the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 Lord, vnto vs thou wilt ordaine peace: for thou also hast wrought all our works for vs.

13 O Lord our God, *other* lords beside thee haue ruled vs, *but* we will remember thee onely, *and* thy Name.

14 The dead shall not liue, *neither* shall the dead arise, because thou hast visited & scattered them, and destroyed all their memory.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O Lord: thou hast increased the nation: thou art made glorious: thou hast inlarged all the coasts of the earth.

16 Lord, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a prayer when thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, that draweth nere to the trauell, is in sorow, *and* crieth in her paines, so haue we bene in thy sight, O Lord.

18 We haue conceiued, we haue borne in paine, as though wee should haue brought foorth winde: there was no helpe in the earth, neither did the inhabitants of the world fall.

19 Thy dead men shall liue: *euen* with my body shall they rise. Awake, and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, & the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 Come, my people: enter thou into thy chambers, & shut thy doores after thee: hide thy selfe for a very litle while, vntill the indignation passe ouer.

21 For loe, the Lord commeth out of his place, to visit the iniquity of the inhabitants of the earth vpon them, and the earth shall disclose her blood, and shall no more hide her slaine.

## CHAP. XXVII.

*A prophesie against the kingdome of Satan,* 2 *and of the ioy of the Church for their deliuerance.*

IN that day the Lord with his sore and great and mighty sword shall visit Liuiathan, that pearcing serpent, euen Liuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2 In that day sing of the vineyard of red wine.

3 I the Lord doe keepe it: I will water it euery moment: least any assaile it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Anger is not in me: who would set the briers and the thornes *against* me in battell? I would goe thorow them, I would burne them together.

5 Or wil he seele my strength, that he may make peace with me, *and* be at one with me?

6 Hereafter Iaakob shall take root: Israel shall flourish and grow, and the world shall be filled with fruit.

7 Hath he smitten him as he smote those that smote him? or is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that were slaine by him?

8 In measure in the branches thereof wilt thou contend with it, *when* he bloweth with his rough winde in the day of the East winde.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iaakob be purged, and this is all the fruit, the taking away of his sinne: when he shall make all the stones of the altars as chalke stones broken in pieces, *that* groues and images may not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city *shalbe* desolate, *and* the habitation *shalbe* forsaken, and left like a wildernes. There shall the calfe feed, and there shall he lie, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs of it are dry, they shall be broken: the women come, and set them on fire: for it is a people of none vnderstanding: therefore he that made them shall not haue compassion of them, and he that formed them, shall haue no mercy on them.

12 And in that day shal the Lord thresh from the chanell of the River vnto the riuer of Egypt, and ye shalbe gathered, one by one, O children of Israel.

13 In that day also shal the great trumpe be blowen, and they shall come, which perished in the land of Asshur: and they that were chased into the land of Egypt, and they shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

*Against the pride & drunkennes of Israel.* 9 *The vntowardnesse of them that should learne the word of God.* 24 *God doth all things in time and place.*

WOe to the crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim: for his glorious beauty *shall be* a fading flowre, which is vpon the head of the valley of them that be fat, *and* are ouercome with wine.

2 Beholde, the Lord hath a mighty and strong *host*, like a tempest of haile, *and* a whirlewinde, that ouerthroweth, like a tempest of mighty waters that ouerflow, which throw to the ground mightily.

3 They shalbe troden vnder foot, *euen* the crown *and* the pride of the drunkards of Ephraim.

4 For his glorious beauty shalbe a fading flowre, which is vpon the head of the valley of them that be fat, *and* as the hasty fruit afore summer, which when he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, whiles it is in his hand he eateth it.

5 In that day shall the Lord of hostes be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength vnto them that turne away the battell to the gate.

7 But they haue erred because of wine, and are out of the way by strong drinke: the Priest and the Prophet haue erred by strong drinke: they are swallowed vp with wine: they haue gone astray through strong drinke: they faile in vision: they stumble in iudgement.

8 For all *their* tables are full of filthy vomiting: no place *is* cleane.

9 Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand the things that he heareth? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breasts.

10 For precept *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vnto line, line vnto line, here a litle, *and* there a litle.

11 For

11 For with a ſtammering tongue, and with a ſtrange language ſhall he ſpeake vnto this people.

12 Vnto whom he ſaid, This is the reſt: giue to him that is weary: and this is the refreſhing but they would not heare.

13 Therefore ſhall the word of the Lord be vnto them precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vnto line, line vnto line, there a litle *and* there a litle, that they may goe and fall backward, and be broken, and be ſnared, and be taken.

14 Wherefore, heare the word of the Lord, yee ſcornefull men that rule this people, which is at Ieruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye haue ſayd, Wee haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are wee at agreement: though a ſcourge runne ouer, and paſſe thorow, it ſhal not come at vs: for we haue made falſhood our refuge, and vnder vanity are we hid:

16 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord God, Beholde, I will lay in Zion a ſtone, a tried ſtone, a precious corner ſtone, a ſure foundation. He that beleeueth, ſhall not make haſte.

17 Iudgement alſo will I lay to the rule, and righteouſneſſe to the ballance, and the haile ſhall ſweepe away the vaine confidence, and the waters ſhall ouerflow the ſecret place.

18 And your couenant with death ſhall bee diſanulled, and *your* agreement with hell ſhall not ſtand: when a ſcourge ſhall runne ouer and paſſe thorow, then ſhall ye be trode downe by it.

19 When it paſſeth ouer, it ſhall take you away: for it ſhall paſſe thorow euery morning in the day, and in the night and there ſhall bee onely feare to make *you* to vnderſtand the hearing.

20 For the bed is ſtrait that it cannot ſuffice, and the couering narrow that one cannot wrap himſelfe.

21 For the Lorde ſhall ſtand as in mount Perazim: he ſhalbe wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his ſtrange worke, and bring to paſſe his acte, his ſtrange acte.

22 Now therefore be no mockers, leſt your bonds increaſe: for I haue heard of the Lord of hoſts a conſumption, euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 Hearken yee and heare my voyce, hearken ye, and heare my ſpeech.

24 Doeth the plow man plow all the day to ſow? doeth he open, and breake the clots of his ground?

25 When he hath made it plaine, will hee not then ſowe the fitches, and ſow cummin, and caſt in wheat by meaſure, and the appointed barley and rie in their place?

26 For his God doeth inſtruct him to haue diſcretion, *and* doeth teach him.

27 For fitches ſhall not be threſhed with a threſhing inſtrument, neither ſhall a cart wheele be turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaffe, and cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* when it is threſhed, he doeth not alway threſh it, neither doeth the wheele of his cart *ſtill* make a noyſe, neither will he breake it with the teeth thereof.

29 This alſo commeth from the Lord of hoſtes, which is woonderfull in counſell, *and* excellent in workes.

## CHAP. XXIX.

1 *A propheſie againſt Ieruſalem.* 13 *The vengeance of God on them that follow the traditions of men.*

AH altar, altar of the citie that Dauid dwelt in: adde yeere vnto yeere: let them kill lambes.

2 But I will bring the altar into diſtreſſe, and there ſhall be heauineſſe and ſorow, and it ſhalbe vnto me like an altar.

3 And I will beſiege thee as a circle, and fight againſt thee on a mount, and will caſt vp ramparts againſt thee.

4 So ſhalt thou be humbled, *and* ſhalt ſpeake out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall bee *as* out of the duſt: thy voyce alſo ſhall be out of the ground like him that hath a ſpirit of diuination, and thy talking ſhall whiſper out of the duſt.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhall be like ſmall duſt, and the multitude of ſtrong men ſhall be as chaffe that paſſeth away, and it ſhall be in a moment, *euen* ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the Lord of hoſts with thunder, and ſhaking, and a great noiſe, a whirlewind, and a tempeſt, and a flame of a deuouring fire:

7 And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt the altar, ſhall be as a dreame *or* viſion by night, euen all they that make the warre againſt it, and ſtrong holds againſt it, and lay ſiege vnto it.

8 And it ſhalbe like as an hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth: and when hee awaketh, his ſoule is empty: or like as a thirſtie man dreameth, and loe, he is drinking, and when he awaketh, behold, he is faint, and his ſoule longeth: ſo ſhall the multitude of all nations be, that fight againſt mount Zion.

9 Stay your ſelues and wonder: they are blind, and make *you* blind: they are drunken, but not with wine: they ſtagger, but not by ſtrong drinke.

10 For the Lord hath couered you with a ſpirite of ſlumber, and hath ſhut vp your eyes: the Prophets, and your chiefe Seers hath he couered.

11 And the viſion of them al is become vnto you, as the words of a booke that is ſealed vp, which they deliuer to one that can reade, ſaying, Reade this I pray thee. Then ſhal he ſay, I cannot: for it is ſealed.

12 And the booke is giuen vnto him that cannot reade, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee. And he ſhall ſay, I cannot reade.

13 Therefore the Lord ſaid, Becauſe this people come neere vnto mee with their mouth, and honour me with their lippes, but haue remooued their heart farre from me, and their feare toward me was taught by the precept of men,

14 Therefore behold, I will againe doe a marueilous worke in this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: for the wiſedome of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the vnderſtanding of their prudent men ſhalbe hid.

15 Woe vnto them that ſeeke deepe to hide *their* counſell from the Lorde: for their workes are in darkeneſſe, and they ſay, Who ſeeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Your turning *of things* ſhal it not be eſteemed as the potters clay? for ſhal the work ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or the thing formed, ſay of him that faſhioned it, He had none vnderſtanding?

17 It is not yet but a litle while, and Lebanon ſhalbe turned into Carmel, and Carmel ſhal be counted as a foreſt?

18 And in that day ſhall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde ſhall ſee out of obſcuritie, and out of darkneſſe.

19 The meeke in the Lorde ſhall recriue ioy againe, and the poore men ſhall reioyce in the holy one of Iſrael.

20 For the cruell man ſhall ceaſe, and the ſcornefull ſhall be conſumed: and all *that* haſted to iniquitie, ſhall be cut off.

21 Which

21 Which made a man to sinne in the word, and tooke him in a snare: which reproueth *them* in the gate, and made the iust to fall without cause.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord vnto the house of Iaakob, *euen* he that redeemed Abraham, Iaakob shall not now be confounded, neither now shall his face be pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the worke of mine hands, in the mids of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy one of Iaakob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 Then they that erred in spirit, shall haue vnderstanding, and they that murmured shall learne doctrine.

## CHAP. XXX.

1 *He reproueth the Iewes which in their aduersitie vsed their owne counsels,* 2 *and sought helpe of the Egyptians,* 10 *despising the Prophets.* 16 *Therefore hee sheweth what destruction shall come vpon them,* 18 *but offereth mercy to the repentant.*

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsell, but not of mee, and couer with a couering, but not by my Spirit, that they may lay sinne vpon sinne:

2 Which walke forth to goe downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues with the strength of Phatаoh, and trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 But the strength of Pharaoh shall bee your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came vnto Hanes.

5 They shall be all ashamed of the people that cannot profit them, nor helpe, nor doe them good, but *shalbe* a shame and also a reproch.

6 ¶ The burden of the beasts of the South, in a land of trouble and anguish, from whence shall come the yong and olde lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent *against them*, that shall beare their riches vpon the shoulders of the coltes, and their treasures vpon the bunches of the camels, to a people that cannot profite.

7 For the Egyptians are vanitie, and they shall helpe in vaine. Therefore haue I cried vnto her, Their strength *is* to sit still.

8 Now goe, *and* write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for the last day for euer and euer:

9 That it is a rebellious people, lying children, *and* children that would not heare the Lawe of the Lord.

10 Which say vnto the Seers, See not: and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things; *but* speake flattering things vnto vs: prophesie errours.

11 Depart out of the way: goe aside out of the path: cause the holy one of Israel to cease from vs.

12 Therefore thus saith the holy one of Israel, Because you haue cast off this word, and trust in violence, and wickednesse, and stay thereupon,

13 Therefore this iniquitie shall be vnto you as a breach that falleth, *or* a swelling in an high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly in a moment,

14 And the breaking thereof is like the breaking of a potters pot, which is broken without pity, and in the breaking thereof is not found a sheard to take fire out of the hearth, or to take water out of the pit.

15 For thus said the Lord God, the holy one of Israel, In rest and quietnesse shall yee be saued: in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, but ye would not.

16 For ye haue said, No, but wee will flee away vpon horses. Therefore shall ye flee. We will ride vpon the swiftest. Therefore shall your persecuters be swifter.

17 A thousand *as* one *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue shall ye flee, till yee bee left as a ship mast vpon the top of a mountaine, and as a beaken vpon an hill.

18 Yet therefore will the Lord wait, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may haue compassion vpon you: for the Lord *is* the God of iudgement. Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 Surely a people shall dwell in Zion, *and* in Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he will certainly haue mercy vpon thee at the voyce of thy cries: when he heareth thee, he will answere thee.

20 And when the Lord hath giuen you the bread of aduersitie, and the water of affliction, thy raine shall be no more kept backe, but thine eyes shall see thy ‖ raine. ‖ *or, instructor.*

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying, This is the way, walke ye in it, when thou turnest to the right hand, and when thou turnest to the left.

22 And ye shall pollute the couering of the images of siluer, and the rich ornament of thine images of gold: *and* cast them away as a menstruous cloth, and thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he giue raine vnto thy seede, when thou shalt sow the ground, and bread of the increase of the earth: and it shall be fat and as oile: in that day shall thy cattell be fed in large pastures.

24 The oxen also and the yong asses, that till the ground, shall eate cleane prouender, which is winowed with the shouell and with the fanne.

25 And vpon euery hie mountaine, and vpon euery hie hill shall there be riuers *and* streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers shall fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the moone shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shalbe seuen fold, and like the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the Lord shall binde vp the breach of his people, and heale the stroke of their wound.

27 Behold, the Name of the Lord commeth from farre, his face is burning, and the burden thereof *is* heauie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue *is* as a deuouring fire.

28 And his spirit *is* as a riuer that ouerfloweth vp to the necke: it deuideth asunder to fanne the nations with the fanne of vanitie, and these *shalbe* a bridle to cause them to erre in the iawes of the people.

29 *But* there shalbe a song vnto you as in the night, when a solemne feast is kept: and gladnesse of heart, as hee that commeth with a pipe to goe vnto the mount of the Lord, to the mightie One of Israel.

30 And the Lord shall cause his glorious voyce to be heard, and shall declare the lighting downe of his arme with the anger of *his* countenance, and flame of a deuouring fire, with scattering and tempest, and haile stones.

31 For with the voyce of the Lord shall Asshur be destroyed, which smote with the rod.

32 And in euery place that the staffe shall passe, it shall cleaue fast, which the Lord shall lay vpon him with tabrets and harps: and with battels, *and* lifting vp *of hands* shall he fight against it.

33 For

33 For Tophet is prepared of olde : it is euen prepared for the King : hee hath made it deepe and large : the burning thereof *is* fire and much wood : the breath of the Lord like a riuer of brimstone doth kindle it.

## CHAP. XXXI.

*1 He curseth them that forsake God, and seeke for the helpe of men.*

WOe vnto them that goe downe into Egypt for helpe, and stay vpon horses, & trust in charets, because they are many, and in horsemen, because they be very strong : but they looke not vnto the holy one of Israel, nor seeke vnto the Lord.

2 But he yet is wisest : therefore he will bring euill, and not turne backe his word, but he will arise against the house of the wicked, & against the helpe of them that worke vanitie.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, & not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit : and when the Lord shall stretch out his hand, the helper shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall, & they shal altogether faile.

4 For thus hath the Lord spoken vnto me, As the lion or lions whelpe roareth vpon his praye, against whom if a multitude of shepheards be called, hee will not bee afrayd at their voyce, neither will he humble himselfe at their noyse : so shall the Lord of hostes come downe to fight for mount Zion and for the hill thereof.

5 As the birdes that flie, so shall the Lorde of hostes defend Ierusalem by defending & deliuering, by passing through and preseruing it.

6 O yee children of Israel, turne againe, in as much as ye are sunken deepe in rebellion.

7 For in that day euery man shall cast out his idols of siluer, and his idols of golde which your hands haue made you, *euen* a sinne.

8 Then shall Asshur fall by the sworde, not of man, neither shall the sword of man deuoure him, and he shall flee from the sword, and his yong men shall faint.

9 And he shall goe for feare to his towre, and his princes shall be afrayd of the standard, saith the Lorde, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Ierusalem.

## CHAP. XXXII.

*The conditions of good rulers, and officers described by the gouernment of Hezekiah, who was the figure of Christ.*

BEholde, a King shall reigne in iustice, and the princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And *that* man shalbe as an hiding place from the winde, and as a refuge for the tempest : as riuers of water in a dry place, *and* as the shadow of a great rocke in a wearie land.

3 The eyes of the seeing shall not be shut, and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

4 And the heart of the foolish shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stutter shall bee ready to speake distinctly.

5 A niggard shall no more bee called liberall, nor the churle rich.

6 But the nigard will speake of nigardnesse, and his heart will worke iniquitie, & doe wickedly, and speake falsly against the Lorde, to make emptie the hungry soule, and to cause the drinke of the thirstie to faile.

7 For the weapons of the churle *are* wicked : he deuiseth wicked counsels, to vndoe the poore with lying wordes, and to speake *against* the poore in iudgement.

8 But the liberall man will deuise of liberall things, and he will continue *his* liberalitie.

9 ¶Rise vp ye women that are at ease : heare my voyce, ye careless daughters : hearken to my words.

10 Ye women that are careless, shalbe in feare aboue a yeere in dayes : for the vintage shall faile, *and* the gathering shall come no more.

11 Ye women that are at ease, be astonied : feare, O yee careless women : put off the clothes : make bare, and gird *sackecloth* vpon the loynes.

12 Men shall lament for the teates, *euen* for the pleasant fieldes, *and* for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon ỹ land of my people shall grow thornes *and* briers : yea, vpon all the houses of ioy in the citie of reioycing,

14 Because the palace shall be forsaken, *and* the ‖ioyse of the citie shalbe left : the towre and fortresse shall be dennes for euer, *and* the delight of wilde asses, *and* a pasture for flocks,

‖Or, multitude.

15 Vntill the spirit be powred vpon vs from aboue, and the wildernesse become a fruitful field, and the plenteous fielde be counted as a forrest.

16 And iudgement shall dwell in the desert, and iustice shall remaine in the fruitfull fielde.

17 And the worke of iustice shall be peace, euen the worke of iustice and quietnesse, and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shall dwell in the tabernacle of peace, and in sure dwellings, and in safe resting places.

19 When it haileth it shall fall on the forrest, and the citie shalbe set in the low place.

20 Iblessed are ye that sowe vpon all waters, and driue *thither* the feete of the oxe and the asse.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

*The destruction of them, by whom God hath punished his Church.*

WOe to thee that spoylest, and wast not spoyled : and dost wickedly, & they did not wickedly against thee : when thou shalt cease to spoyle, thou shalt be spoiled : whē thou shalt make an end of doing wickedly, they shal do wickedly against thee.

2 O Lord, haue mercy vpon vs, we haue waited for thee : be thou *which* wast their arme in the morning, our helpe also in time of trouble.

3 At the noyse of the tumult the people fled : at thine exalting the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoyle shalbe gathered *like* the gathering of caterpillers : and he shall goe against him like the leaping of grashoppers.

5 The Lord is exalted : for he dwelleth on high : he hath filled Zion with iudgement and iustice.

6 And there shall bee stabilitie of thy times, strength, saluation, wisedome and knowledge : *for* the feare of the Lord shalbe his treasure.

7 Beholde, their messengers shall cry without, and the ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

8 The paths are waste : the wayfaring man ceaseth : he hath broken the couenant : he hath contemned the cities : he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languisheth : Lebanon is ashamed, and hewen downe : Sharon is like a wildernes, and Bashan is shaken, and Carmel.

10 Now will I arise, saith the Lord : now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, *and* bring forth stubble : the fire of your breath shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shalbe *as* the burning of lime : *or as* the thornes cut vp, shal they be burnt in ỹ fire.

13 Heare, ye that are farre off, what I haue done, and

and ye that are neere, know my power.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid: a feare is come vpon the hypocrites: who among vs ſhall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs ſhall dwell with the euerlaſting burnings?

15 He that walketh in iuſtice, & ſpeaketh righteous things, refuſing gaine of oppreſsion, ſhaking his hands from taking of gifts, ſtopping his eares from hearing of blood, and ſhutting his eyes from ſeeing euill,

16 Hee ſhall dwell on high: his defence *ſhall be* the munitions of rockes: bread ſhall be giuen him, *and* his waters ſhalbe ſure.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the King in his glory: they ſhall beholde the land farre off.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate feare, Where is he Scribe? where is the receiuer? where is hee that counted the towers?

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a darke ſpeach that thou canſt not perceiue, *and* of a ſtammering tongue that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

20 Looke vpon Zion the citie of our ſolemne feaſts: thine eyes ſhall ſee Ieruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that cannot be remooued, and the ſtakes thereof can neuer be taken away, neither ſhall any of the cordes thereof be broken.

21 For ſurely there the mighty Lord *will be* vnto vs *as* a place of floods *and* broad riuers, whereby ſhall paſſe no ſhippe with oares, neither ſhall great ſhippe paſſe thereby.

22 For the Lorde *is* our iudge, the Lorde *is* our lawgiuer: the Lord *is* our King, he will ſaue vs.

23 Thy cordes are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, neither could they ſpread the ſaile: then ſhall the praye bee diuided for a great ſpoyle: *yea* the lame ſhall take away the praye.

24 And none inhabitant ſhall ſay, I am ſicke: the people that dwell therein, ſhall haue their iniquitie forgiuen.

## CHAP. XXXIIII.

*1 Hee ſheweth that God puniſheth the wicked for the loue that he beareth toward his Church.*

COme neere, ye nations, and heare, and hearken, yee people: let the earth heare, and all that is therein, the world, and all that proceedeth thereof.

2 For the indignation of the Lorde *is* vpon all nations, & *his* wrath vpon all their armies: he hath deſtroyed them, & deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 And their ſlaine ſhalbe caſt out, & their ſtinke ſhall come vp out of their bodies, and the mountaines ſhalbe melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſte of heauen ſhalbe diſſolued, and the heauens ſhalbe folden like a booke: and all their hoſtes ſhall fall as the leafe falleth from the vine, and as it falleth from the fig tree.

5 For my ſword ſhalbe drunken in the heauen: behold, it ſhall come downe vpon Edom, euen vpon the people of my curſe to iudgement.

6 The ſword of the Lord is filled with blood: it is made fat with the fat *and* with the blood of the lambes and the goats, with the fat of the kidneys of the rams: for the Lorde hath a ſacrifice in Bozrah, and a great ſlaughter in the land of Edom.

7 And the vnicornes ſhall come downe with them, and the beſtes with the bulles: and their land ſhalbe drunken with blood, and their duſt made fat with fatneſſe.

8 For *it is* the day of the Lordes vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompenſe for the iudgement of Zion.

9 And the riuers thereof ſhall bee turned into pitch, and the duſt thereof into brimſtone, and the land thereof ſhalbe burning pitch.

10 It ſhall not bee quenched night nor day, the ſmoke thereof ſhall goe vp euermore: it ſhalbe deſolate from generation to generation: none ſhall paſſe through it for euer.

11 But the pelicane and the hedgehog ſhall poſſeſſe it, and the great owle, and the rauen ſhall dwell in it, and hee ſhall ſtretch out vpon it the line of vanitie, and the ſtones of emptineſſe.

12 The nobles therof ſhall call to the kingdome, and there ſhall bee none, and all the princes thereof ſhalbe *as* nothing.

13 And it ſhall bring forth thornes in the palaces thereof, nettles & thiſtles in the ſtrong holdes thereof, and it ſhall be an habitation for dragons, and a court for oſtriches.

14 There ſhall meete alſo Ziim, and Iim, and the Satyre ſhall cry to his fellowe, and the skritch owle ſhall reſt there, and ſhall finde for her ſelfe a quiet dwelling.

15 There ſhall the owle make her neſt, and lay, and hatch, and gather them vnder her ſhadow: there ſhall the vultures alſo be gathered, euery one with her make.

16 Seeke in the booke of the Lorde, and reade: none of theſe ſhall faile, none ſhall want her make: for his mouth hath commanded, and his very Spirit hath gathered them.

17 And hee hath caſt the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they ſhall poſſeſſe it for euer: from generation to generation ſhall they dwell in it.

## CHAP. XXXV.

*1 The great ioy of them that beleeue in Chriſt. 3 Their office which preach the Goſpell. 8 The fruits that follow thereof.*

THe deſert and the wildernes ſhall reioyce: and the waſte ground ſhall bee glad and flourish as the roſe.

2 It ſhall flouriſh abundantly, and ſhall greatly reioyce alſo and ioy: the glory of Lebanon ſhall bee giuen vnto it: the beautie of Carmel, and of Sharon, they ſhall ſee the glory of the Lord, *and* the excellencie of our God.

3 Strengthen the weake hands, and comfort the feeble knees.

4 Say vnto them that are fearful, Be you ſtrong, feare not: beholde, your God commeth with vengeance: *euen* God with a recompence, he will come and ſaue you.

5 Then ſhall the eyes of the blinde be lightned, and the eares of the deafe be opened.

6 Then ſhall the lame man leape as an hart, and the dum mans tongue ſhall ſing: for in the wilderness ſhall waters breake out, and riuers in the deſert.

7 And the dry ground ſhall be as a poole, and the thirſtie as ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where they lay *ſhall bee* a place for reedes and ruſhes.

8 And there ſhall be a path and a way, and the way ſhall be called holy: the polluted ſhall not paſſe by it: for hee ſhall be with them, and walke in the way, and the fooles ſhall not erre.

9 There ſhall be no lyon, nor noyſome beaſtes ſhall aſcend by it, neither ſhall they bee found there, that the redeemed may walke.

10 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord ſhall returne, & come to Zion with prayſe: and euerlaſting ioy

ioy ſhalbe vpon their heads, they ſhal obtein ioy and gladneſſe, and ſorow and mourning ſhall flee away.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

*1 Sancherib ſendeth Rabſhakeh to beſiege Ieruſalem. 15 His blaſphemies againſt God.*

NOw in the fourteenth yere of king Hezekiah, Sancherib king of Aſſhur came vp againſt all the ſtrong cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the king of Aſſhur ſent Rabſhakeh from Lachiſh toward Ieruſalem vnto King Hezekiah with a great hoſte, and he ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the path of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah the ſteward of the houſe, and Shebna the chaunceller, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the recorder.

4 And Rabſhakeh ſayd vnto them, Tell you Hezekiah, I pray you, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſhur, What confidence is this, wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay, Surely *I haue* eloquence, *but* counſel and ſtrength *are* for the warre: on whom then doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

6 Lo, thou truſteſt in this broken ſtaffe of reede, on Egypt, whereupon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pearce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, vnto all that truſt in him.

7 But if thou ſay to me, We truſt in the Lord our God, Is not that hee, whoſe hie places and whoſe altars Hezekiah tooke downe, and ſaid to Iudah and to Ieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue hoſtages to my lord the king of Aſſhur, and I will giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

9 For how canſt thou ‖ deſpiſe any captaine of the leaſt of my lordes ſeruants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the Lord to this land to deſtroy it? The Lord ſayd vnto me, Goe vp againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſayd Eliakim, and Shebna, and Ioah vnto Rabſhakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants in the Aramites language, (for we vnderſtand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes tongue in the audience of the people that are on the wall.

12 Then ſayde Rabſhakeh, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee to ſpeake theſe words, and not to the men that ſit on the wall? that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne † piſſe with you?

13 So Rabſhakeh ſtoode, and cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes language, and ſayde, Heare the words of the great king, of the king of Aſſhur.

14 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you to truſt in the Lord, ſaying, The Lord will ſurely deliuer vs: this citie ſhall not be giuen ouer into the hand of the king of Aſſhur.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſayth the king of Aſſhur, Make appointment with mee, and come out to mee, that euery man may eate of his owne vine, and euery man of his owne figtree, and drinke euery man the water of his owne well,

17 Till I come and bring you to a land like your owne land, *euen* a land of wheate and wine, a land of bread and vineyards,

18 Leſt Hezekiah deceiue you, ſaying, The Lord will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his lande out of the hand of the king of Aſſhur?

19 Where is the god of Hamath, and of Arpad? Where is the god of Sepharuaim? or how haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

20 Who is he among all the gods of theſe lands, that hath deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the Lord ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of mine hand?

21 Then they kept ſilence, and anſwered him not a worde: for the Kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

22 Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah the ſteward of the houſe, and Shebna the chanceller, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the recorder, vnto Hezekiah with rent clothes, and told him the wordes of Rabſhakeh.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

*1 Hezekiah asketh counſell of Iſaiah, who promiſeth him the victorie. 10 The blaſphemie of Sancherib. 16 Hezekiahs prayer. 36 The armie of Sancherib is ſlaine of the Angel, 38 And he himſelfe of his owne ſonnes.*

AND * when the King Hezekiah heard it, he rent his clothes, and put on ſackecloth, and came into the houſe of the Lord. 2 Kings 19.1.

2 And he ſent Eliakim the ſteward of the houſe, and Shebna the chanceller, with the Elders of the Prieſts, clothed in ſackcloth, vnto Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day is a day of tribulation and of rebuke and blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no ſtrength to bring forth.

4 If ſo bee the Lorde thy God hath heard the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſhur his maſter hath ſent to raile on the liuing God, and to reproch him with wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard, then lift thou vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the ſeruants of the King Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 And Iſaiah ſaide vnto them, Thus ſay vnto your maſter, Thus ſaith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſeruants of the king of Aſſhur haue blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I wil ſend a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhall heare a noiſe, & returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſhur fighting againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 Hee heard alſo men ſay of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, *Behold*, hee is come out to fight againſt thee: and when he heard it, he ſent *other* meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God deceiue thee, in whom thou truſteſt, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhal not be giuen into the hand of the king of Aſſhur.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſhur haue done to all lands in deſtroying them, and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them, which my fathers haue deſtroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were at Telaſſar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ So

*Or, turne backe.*

*Or, the water of their feet.*

14 ¶ So Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it, and he went vp into the house of the Lord, and Hezekiah spred it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the Lord, saying,

16 O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, which dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art very God alone ouer all the kingdomes of the earth: thou hast made the heauen and the earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O Lord, and heare: open thine eyes, O Lord, and see, and heare all the wordes of Sanherib, who hath sent to blaspheme the liuing God.

18 Trueth it is, O Lord, that the Kings of Assur haue destroyed all landes, and their countrey,

19 And haue cast their gods in the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mans hands, *euen* wood or stone: therefore they destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O Lord our God, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou onely art the Lord.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Because thou hast prayed vnto me concerning Sanherib king of Assur,

22 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken against him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne: the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou railed on and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on hie? *euen* against the Holy one of Israel.

24 By thy seruants hast thou railed on the Lord, and sayd, By the multitude of my charets I am come vp to the toppe of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe the hie cedars thereof, *and* the faire firre trees thereof, and I will goe vp to the heights of his top, *and* to the forest of his fruitfull places.

25 I haue digged and drunke the waters, and with the plant of my feete haue I dried all the riuers closed in.

26 Hast thou not heard how I haue of olde time made it, and haue formed it long agoe? and should I now bring it, that it should be destroyed, *and* lade on ruinous heapes, *as* cities defenced,

27 Whose inhabitants † haue small power, *and* are afraid and confounded? they are like the grasse of the fielde and greene herbe, *or* grasse on the house tops, or corne blasted afore it be growen.

28 But I know thy dwelling, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy furie against me.

29 Because thou rageste against mee, and thy tumult is come vp vnto mine eares, therefore will I put mine hooke in thy nostrels, and my bridle in thy lips, and will bring thee backe againe the same way thou camest.

30 And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, *O Hezekiah*, Thou shalt eate this yere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere such things as growe without sowing: and in the third yeere sow ye, and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruite thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the Lord of hosts shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus sayth the Lord concerning the king of Assur, He shall not enter into this citie, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a mount against it.

34 By the same way that he came, he shal returne, and not come into this citie, sayth the Lord.

35 For I wil defend this citie to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 ¶ *Then the Angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the campe of Assur an hundreth, fourescore, and fiue thousand: so when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 So Saneherib king of Assur departed, and went away, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And as he was in the Temple worshipping of Nisroch his god, Adramelech, and Sharezer his sonnes * slew him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of ‖ Ararat: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Hezekiah is sicke.* 5 *He is restored to health by the Lord, and liueth fifteene yeeres after.* 10 *He giueth thankes for his benefit.*

A bout * that time was Hezekiah sicke vnto the death, and the Prophet Isaiah sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and sayde vnto him. Thus saith the Lord, Put thine house in an order, for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the Lord,

3 And said, I beseech thee, Lord, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfit heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe, and say vnto Hezekiah, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, *and* seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the king of Assur, & this city: for I wil defend this city.

7 And this signe shalt thou haue of the Lord, that the Lord will doe this thing that he hath spoken,

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees, whereby it is gone downe in the diall of Ahaz by the sunne, ten degrees backward: so the sunne returned by tenne degrees, by the which degrees it was gone downe.

9 The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when hee had bene sicke, and was recouered of his sicknesse.

10 I sayde in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I sayd, I shall not see the Lord, *euen* the Lord in the land of the liuing: I shall see man no more among the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine habitation is departed, and is remooued from me, like a shepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off from the height: from day to night thou wilt make an ende of me.

13 I reckoned to the morning: but hee brake all my bones like a lion: from day to night wilt thou make an ende of me.

14 Like a crane, *or* a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes were lift vp on high: O Lord, it hath oppressed me, comfort me.

15 What shall I say? for he hath sayd it to me, and he hath done it: I shall walke weakely all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord

† *Hebr. are short in hand.*

2. *King.* 19. 35. 2. *Chron.* 32. 21. *Isai.* 37. 1. 8. *etc.* 48. 22. 1. *Mac.* 7. 41. 2. *Mac.* 8. 19. *Tob.* 1. 21. *Iosephus.*

2. *King.* 20. 1. 2. *Chron.* 32. 24.

16 O Lord, *to them* that ouerliue them, and to all *that are* in them, the life of my ſpirit *ſhalbe* know-en, that thou cauſedſt me to ſleepe, and haſt giuen life to me.

17 Behold, for felicity I had bitter griefe, but it was thy pleaſure *to deliuer* my ſoule from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behinde thy backe.

18 For the grane cannot confeſſe thee: death cannot praiſe thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for trueth.

19 *But* the liuing, the liuing, hee ſhall confeſſe thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children ſhall declare thy trueth.

20 The Lord *was ready* to ſaue me: therefore we will ſing my ſong all the dayes of our life in the Houſe of the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Iſaiah, Take a lumpe of dry figges, and lay it vpon the boile, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Alſo Hezekiah had ſayd, What is the ſigne, that I ſhall goe vp into the Houſe of the Lord?

## CHAP. XXXIX.

*Hezekiah is reprooued, becauſe hee ſhewed his treaſures vnto the ambaſſadours of Babylon.*

AT * the ſame time, Merodach Baladan, the ſonne of Baladan king of Babel ſent letters, and a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had bene ſicke, and was recouered. * 2 King. 20.12.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of the treaſures, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his kingdome, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

3 Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, & ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they to thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey vnto me, from Babel.

4 Then ſaid he, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 And Iſaiah ſaid to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the Lord of hoſts,

6 Behold, the dayes come that all that is in thine houſe, and which thy fathers haue layed vp in ſtore vntill this day, ſhall bee caryed to Babell: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the Lord.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall proceede out of thee, *and* which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall bee eunuches in the pallace of the king of Babel.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, The word of the Lord is good, which thou haſt ſpoken: and he ſayd, Yet let there be peace, and trueth in my dayes.

## CHAP. XL.

*2 Remiſſion of ſinnes by Chriſt. 3 The comming of Iohn Baptiſt. 18 The prophet reproueth the idolaters, and them that truſt not in the Lord.*

COmfort yee, comfort yee my people, will your God ſay.

2 Speake comfortably to Ieruſalem, and cry vnto her, that her warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for thee hath receiued of the Lords hand double for all her ſinnes.

3 A voyce cryeth in the wildernes, Prepare yee the way of the Lorde: make ſtreight in the deſert a path for our God.

4 Euery valley ſhall be exalted and euery mountaine and hil ſhalbe made lowe: and the crooked ſhal be ſtreight, and the rough places plaine.

5 And the glory of the Lord ſhall bee reueiled, and all fleſh ſhall ſee it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath ſpoken it.

6 A voyce ſaid, Cry, and he ſaid, What ſhall I cry? All fleſh *is* graſſe, & all the grace thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The graſſe withereth, the floure fadeth, becauſe the ſpirit of the Lorde bloweth vpon it, ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the floure fadeth: but the word of our God ſhall ſtand for euer.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringeſt good tydings, get thee vp into the hie mountaine: O Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voice with ſtrength: lift it vp, be not afrayde: ſay vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord God will come with power, and his arme ſhall rule for him: behold his reward *is* with him, and his worke before him.

11 He ſhall feede his flocke like a ſheepeheard: he ſhall gather the lambes with his arme and cary them in his boſome, *and* ſhall guide thē with yong.

12 Who hath meaſured the waters in his fiſt? and counted heauen with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in a meaſure? and weighed the mountaines in a weight, and the hilles in a balance?

13 Who hath inſtructed the Spirit of the Lord? or *was* his counſeller? *or* taught him?

14 Of whom tooke he counſell, and *who* inſtructed him, and tanght him in the way of iudgement, or taught him knowledge, and ſhewed vnto him the way of vnderſtanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the duſt of the balance: behold, he taketh away the yles as a litle duſt.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient for fire, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt offring.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanitie.

18 To whom then will ye liken God? or what ſimilitude will ye ſet vp vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth an image, or the goldſmith beateth it out in golde, or the goldſmith *maketh* ſiluer plates.

20 Doth not the poore chuſe out a tree that will not rot, for an oblation? he ſeeketh alſo vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare an image, that ſhall not be moued.

21 Know ye nothing? haue ye not heard it? hath it not bene tolde you from the beginning? haue yee not vnderſtood it by the foundation of the earth?

22 He ſitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as graſhoppers, he ſtretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

23 He bringeth the princes to nothing, *and* maketh the iudges of the earth, as vanitie,

24 As though they were not planted, as though they were not ſowen, as though their ſtocke tooke no roote in the earth: for hee did euen blowe vpon them, and they withered, and the whirlewinde will take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom now wil ye liken me, that I ſhould be like *him*, ſayth the Holy one?

26 Lift vp your eyes on hie, and behold who hath created theſe things, and bringeth out their armies by number, and calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe

greatneſſe of *his* power, and mighty ſtrength nothing faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou O Iaakob, and ſpeakeſt O Iſrael, My way is hid from the Lord, and my iudgement is paſſed ouer of my God?

28 Knoweſt thou not? *or* haſt thou not heard, that the euerlaſting God, the Lord hath created the ends of the earth? he neither fainteth, nor is weary: there *is* no ſearching of his vnderſtanding.

29 *But* hee giueth ſtrength vnto him that fainteth, and vnto him that hath no ſtrength, he increaſeth power,

30 Euen the yong men ſhall faint, and be weatie, and the yong men ſhall ſtumble and fall.

31 But they that waite vpon the Lord, ſhall renew *their* ſtrength: they ſhall lift vp the wings as the egles: they ſhall runne and not be weary, and they ſhall walke and not faint.

## CHAP. XLI.

2 *Gods mercie in chuſing his people.* 6 *Their idolatrie.* 27 *Deliuerance promiſed to Zion.*

KEepe ſilence before mee, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* ſtrength: let them come neere, and let them ſpeake: let vs come together into iudgement.

2 Who raiſed vp iuſtice from the Eaſt, *and* called him to his foot? *and* gaue the nations before him, and ſubdued the Kings? he gaue them as duſt to his ſword, *and* as ſcattered ſtubble vnto his bow.

3 He purſued them, and paſſed ſafely by the way that he had not gone with his feete.

4 Who hath wrought and done it? he that calleth the generations from the beginning, I the Lord *am* the firſt, and with the laſt I am the ſame.

5 The yles ſaw it, and did feare, *and* the endes of the earth were abaſhed, drew neere, and came.

6 Euery man helped his neighbour, and ſaid to his brother, Be ſtrong.

7 So the workman comforted the founder, *and* he that ſmote with the hammer, him that ſmote by courſe, ſaying, It is ready for the ſodering, and hee faſtened it with nailes that it ſhould not be moued.

8 ¶ But thou, Iſrael art my ſeruant, *and* thou Iaakob, whom I haue choſen, the ſeed of Abraham my friend.

9 For I haue taken thee from the endes of the earth, and called thee before the chiefe thereof, and ſayd vnto thee, Thou art my ſeruant, I haue choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 Feare thou not, for I am with thee: be not afraid, for I am thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee, and helpe thee, and will ſuſteine thee, with the right hand of my iuſtice.

11 Behold, all they that prouoke thee, ſhall be aſhamed, and confounded: they ſhall bee as nothing, and they that ſtriue with thee ſhall periſh.

12 Thou ſhalt ſeeke them, and ſhalt not finde them: *to wit,* the men of thy ſtriſe, *for* they ſhall bee as nothing, and the men that warre againſt thee, as a thing of nought.

13 For I the Lorde thy God, will hold thy right hand, ſaying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iaakob, *and* ye men of Iſrael: I will helpe thee ſaith the Lord and thy redeemer the Holy one of Iſrael.

15 Beholde, I will make thee a roller, and a newe threſhing inſtrument hauing teeth: thou ſhalt threſh the mountaines, and bring them to powder, and ſhalt make the hilles as chaffe.

16 Thou ſhalt fanne them, and the winde ſhall cary them away, and the whirlewinde ſhall ſcatter them: and thou ſhalt reioyce in the Lord, *and* ſhalt glory in the Holy one of Iſrael.

17 *When* the poore and the needy ſeeke water, and there *is* none, their tongue faileth for thirſt: I the Lord will heare them: I the God of Iſrael will not forſake them:

18 I wil open riuers in the tops of the hilles, and fountaines in the middes of the valleyes: I will make the wildernеſſe as a poole of water, and the waſte land as ſprings of water.

19 I will ſet in the wildernes the cedar, the ſhittah tree, and the mirre tree, and the pine tree; *and* I will ſet in the wildernеſſe the firre tree, the elme, and the boxe tree together.

20 Therefore let them ſee and knowe, and let them conſider and vnderſtand together, that the hand of the Lorde hath done this, and the Holy one of Iſrael hath created it.

21 Stand to your cauſe, ſaith the Lord: bring forth your ſtrong reaſons, ſaith the king of Iaakob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and let them tell vs what ſhall come: let them ſhewe the former things what they be, that we may conſider them, & know the latter end of them: either declare vs things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know ỹ you are gods: yea, doe good or do euil, that we may declare it, & behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are of no value, and your making is of nought: *man* hath choſen an abomination by them.

25 ¶ I haue raiſed vp from the North, and he ſhal come: from the Eaſt ſunne ſhall hee call vpon my Name, and ſhal come vpon princes as vpon clay, and as the potter treadeth myre vnder the foote.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? or before time, that we may ſay, He is righteous? Surely there is none that ſheweth: ſurely there is none that declareth: ſurely there is none that heareth your words.

27 ỹ *am* the firſt, *that ſaith* to Zion, Behold, behold the them: and I will giue to Ieruſalem one *that* ſhall bring good tidings.

28 But when I beheld, there was none, and when I enquired of them, there *was* no counſellour, & when I demaunded of them, they anſwered not a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanitie: their worke is of nothing, their images are winde and confuſion.

## CHAP. XLII.

1 *The obedience and humilitie of Chriſt.* 6 *Why hee was ſent into the world.* 11 *The vocation of the Gentiles.*

BEhold my ſeruant: I will ſtay vpon him: mine elect, *in whom* my ſoule delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him: he ſhall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He ſhall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cauſe his voice to be heard in the ſtreete.

3 A bruiſed reede ſhall hee not breake, and the ſmoking flaxe ſhal he not quench: he ſhal bring forth iudgement in trueth.

4 He ſhall not faile nor be diſcouraged, till he haue ſet iudgement in the earth: and the yles ſhall waite for his Law.

5 Thus ſaith God the Lord (he that created the heauens, and ſpread them abroad: he that ſtretched forth the earth, and the buds thereof: he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and ſpirit to them that walke therein)

6 I the

6 I the Lord haue called thee in righteouſneſſe, and will holde thine hand, and I wil keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, *and* for a light of the Gentiles,

7 That thou mayeſt open the eyes of the blinde, *and* bring out the priſoners frō the priſon: and them that ſit in darkenes, out of the priſon houſe.

8 I am the Lord, this is my Name, and my glory will I not giue to another, neither my praiſe to grauen images.

9 Beholde, the former things are come to paſſe, and new things do I declare: before they come forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the Lord a new ſong, *and* his praiſe from the ende of the earth: ye that goe downe to the ſea, and all that is therein: the yles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernes and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce* the townes that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rockes ſing: let them ſhoute from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the Lord, and declare his praiſe in the Iſlands.

13 The Lord ſhall goe foorth as a giant: he ſhall ſtirre vp *his* courage like a man of warre: he ſhal ſhoute and cry, *and* ſhall preuaile againſt his enemies.

14 I haue a long time holden my peace: I haue beene ſtil *and* refrained my ſelfe: *nowe* wil I cry like a trauelling woman: I wil deſtroy and deuoure at once.

15 I wil make waſte mountaines and hils, and dry vp all their herbes: and I wil make the floods Iſlands, and I wil dry vp the pooles.

16 ¶ And I wil bring the blinde by a way that they knewe not, *and* leade them by paths that they haue not knowen: I wil make darkenes light before them, and crooked things ſtreight. Theſe things wil I do vnto them, and not forſake them.

17 They ſhalbe turned backe: they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, that truſt in grauen images, and ſay to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 ¶ Heare, ye deafe: and ye blinde, regard, that ye may ſee.

19 Who is blinde but my ſeruant? or deafe as my meſſenger, that I ſent? who is blinde as the perfit, and blinde as the Lords ſeruant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou keepeſt them not: opening the eares, but he heareth not?

21 The Lord is willing for his righteouſnes ſake, *that* he may magnifie the Law, and exalt it.

22 But this people is robbed and ſpoiled, and ſhalbe all ſnared in dungeons, and they ſhalbe hid in priſon houſes: they ſhall be for a praye, and none ſhall deliuer: a ſpoile, and none ſhall ſay, Reſtore.

23 Who among you ſhall hearken to this, *and* take heede, and heare for afterwards?

24 Who gaue Iaakob for a ſpoile, and Iſrael to the robbers? Did not the Lord, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt him? for they woulde not walke in his wayes, neither be obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him his fierce wrath, and the ſtrength of battel: and it ſet him on fire round about, and he knew not, and it burned him vp, yet he conſidered not.

## CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth his people. Hee promiſeth deliuerance to the Iewes.* 11 *There is no God but one alone.*

BVt now thus ſaith the Lorde, that created thee, O Iaakob, and he that formed thee, O Iſrael, Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee: I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeſt through the waters, I will be with thee, and through the floods, that they doe not ouerflow thee. When thou walkeſt through the very fire, thou ſhalt not bee burnt, neither ſhall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I am the Lorde thy God, the holy One of Iſrael, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ranſome, Ethiopia, and Seba for thee.

4 Becauſe thou waſt precious in my ſight, *and* thou waſt honourable, and I loued thee, therefore wil I giue man for thee, and people for thy ſake.

5 Feare not, for I am with thee: I wil bring thy ſeed from the Eaſt, and gather thee from the Weſt.

6 I wil ſay to the North, Giue: and to the South: Keepe not backe: bring my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth.

7 Euery one ſhall bee called by my Name: for I created him for my glory, formed him, & made him.

8 I will bring foorth the blinde people, and they ſhall haue eyes, and the deafe, and they ſhall haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be aſſembled: who among them can declare this, and ſhewe vs former things? let them bring forth their witneſſes, that they may be iuſtified: but let them heare, and ſay, It *is* trueth.

10 You are my witneſſes, ſaith the Lorde, and my ſeruant, whom I haue choſen: therefore ye ſhal know and beleeue me, and ye ſhall vnderſtand that I am: before me there was no God formed, neither ſhall there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I am the Lorde, and beſide mee there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared and I haue ſaued, and I haue ſhewed, when there was no ſtrange *god* among you: therefore you are my witneſſes, ſaith the Lorde, that I am God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I am, and there is none that can deliuer out of mine hande: I wil doe it, and who ſhall let it?

14 Thus ſaith the Lorde your redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael, For your ſake I haue ſent to Babel, and brought it downe: they are all fugitiues, and the Chaldeans cry in the ſhips.

15 I am the Lorde your holy One, the Creator of Iſrael your King.

16 Thus ſaith the Lorde which maketh a way in the ſea, and a path in the mightie waters.

17 When hee bringeth out the chariet and horſe, the armie and the power lie together, *and* ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, and quenched as towe.

18 Remember ye not the former things, neither regard the things of old.

19 Beholde, I doe a new thing: now ſhall it come forth: ſhall you not know it? I wil euen make a way in the deſert, *and* floods in the wildernes.

20 The wild beaſts ſhall honour me, the dragons and the oſtriches, becauſe I gaue water in the deſert, *and* floods in the wildernes, to giue drinke to my people, euen to mine elect.

21 This people haue I formed for my ſelfe: they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 And thou haſt not called vpon me, O Iaakob, but thou haſt wearied me, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought mee the ſheepe of thy burnt offrings, neither haſt thou honoured mee with thy ſacrifices. I haue not cauſed thee to ſerue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

24 Thou broughteſt mee no ſweete ſauour with

money, neither haſt thou made mee drunke with the fat of thy ſacrifices, but thou haſt made mee to ſerue with thy ſinnes, & wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euē* I am he that putteth away thine iniquities for mine owne ſake, & wil not remember thy ſinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs bee iudged together: count thou that thou mayeſt be iuſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy teachers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me.

28 Therefore I haue prophaned the rulers of the Sanctuary, and haue made Iaakob a curſe, and Iſrael a reproch.

## CHAP. XLIIII.

5 *The Lord promiſeth comfort, and that he will aſſemble his Church of diuers nations.* 9 *The vanitie of idoles.* 17 *The beaſtlineſſe of idolaters.*

YEt now heare, O Iaakob my ſeruant, and Iſrael, whom I haue choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the Lorde, that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe: he wil helpe thee. Feare not, O Iaakob my ſeruant, and thou righteous, whom I haue choſen.

3 For I wil powre water vpon the thirſtie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I wil powre my ſpirite vpon thy ſeed, and my bleſsing vpon thy buds.

4 And they ſhall grow as among the graſſe, *and* as the willowes by the riuers of waters.

5 One ſhall ſay, I am the Lords: another ſhal bee called by the name of Iaakob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe with his hand vnto the Lorde, and name himſelfe by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the Lorde the King of Iſrael and his redeemer, the Lorde of hoſtes, I am the firſt, and I am the laſt, and without me *is* there no God.

7 And who is like me, that ſhal call, and ſhal declare it, and ſet it in order before me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and what is at hande, and what things are to come? let them ſhew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee of olde, and haue declared it? you are euen my witneſſes, whether there be a god beſide mee, and that there is no god that I know not.

9 All they that make an image are vanitie, and their delectable things ſhall nothing profit: and they are their owne witneſſes, that they ſee not nor knowe: therefore they ſhalbe confounded.

10 Who hath made a god, or molten an image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Beholde, all that are of the fellowſhip thereof, ſhalbe confounded: for the workmen themſelues are men: let them all be gathered together, and ſtand vp, *yet* they ſhall feare, and be confounded together.

12 The ſmith *taketh* an inſtrument, and worketh in the coales, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his armes: yea, hee is an hungred, and his ſtrength faileth: hee drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out a line: hee faſhioneth it with a red threed, he planeth it, and he purtraieth it with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, *and* according to the beautie of a man, that it may remaine in an houſe.

14 Hee wil hew him downe cedars, and take the pine tree and the oke, and taketh courage among the trees of the foreſt: hee planteth a firre tree, and the raine doeth nouriſh it.

15 And man burneth thereof: for hee will take thereof, and warme himſelfe: hee alſo kindleth it, and baketh bread, yet he maketh a god, and worſhippeth it: he maketh it an idole, and boweth vnto it.

16 Hee burneth the halfe thereof euen in the fire, *and* vpon the halfe thereof hee eateth fleſh, he roſteth the roſte, and is ſatisfied: alſo hee warmeth himſelfe, and ſaith, Aha, I am warme, I haue bene at the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a god, *euen* his idole: hee boweth vnto it, and worſhippeth and prayeth vnto it, and ſaith, Deliuer mee: for thou art my God.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderſtood: for *God* hath ſhut their eyes that they cannot ſee, *and* their hearts that they cannot vnderſtand.

19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither *is* there knowledge nor vnderſtanding to ſay, I haue burnt halfe of it, euen in the fire, & haue baked bread alſo vpon the coales thereof: I haue roſted fleſh, and eaten it, and ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I bow to the ſtocke of a tree?

20 Hee feedeth of aſhes: a ſeduced heart hath deceiued him that he cannot deliuer his ſoule, nor ſay, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 Remember theſe (O Iaakob and Iſrael) for thou art my ſeruant: I haue formed thee: thou art my ſeruant: O Iſrael, forget me not.

22 I haue put away thy tranſgreſsiōs like a cloud, and thy ſinnes as a miſt: turne vnto mee, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Reioyce, yee heauens: for the Lorde hath done it: ſhout ye lower parts of the earth: burſt forth into praiſes, ye mountaines, O foreſt and euery tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Iaakob, and wil be glorified in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the Lorde thy redeemer, and hee that formed thee from the wombe, I am the Lorde, that made al things, that ſpred out the heauens alone, and ſtretched out the earth by my ſelfe.

25 I deſtroy the tokens of the ſoothſayers, and make them that conſecture, fooles, and turne the wiſe men backward, and make their knowledge fooliſhneſſe.

26 ¶ Hee confirmeth the word of his ſeruant, and performeth the counſell of his meſſengers, ſaying to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited: and to the cities of Iudah, Ye ſhalbe built vp, and I will repaire the decayed places thereof.

27 He ſaith to the deepe, Bee dry, and I will dry vp thy floods.

28 He ſaith to Cyrus, *Thou art* my ſhepheard: and he ſhall performe all my deſire: ſaying alſo to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt bee built: and to the Temple, Thy foundation ſhalbe ſurely layd.

## CHAP. XLV.

1 *The deliuerance of the people by Cyrus.* 9 *God is iuſt in all his works.* 20 *The calling of the Gentiles.*

THus ſaith the Lorde vnto Cyrus his anoynted, whoſe right hande I haue holden to ſubdue nations before him: therefore wil I weaken the loines of Kings, and open the doores before him, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

2 I wil goe before thee, and make the crooked ſtreight: I wil breake the braſen doores, and burſt the yron barres.

3 And I wil giue thee the treaſures of darkneſſe, and the things hid in ſecret places, that thou mayeſt knowe that I am the Lorde which call thee by thy name, euen the God of Iſrael.

4 For Iaakob my ſeruants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect I wil euen call *thee* by thy name, *and* name thee, though thou haſt not knowen me.

5 I am the Lorde, and there is none other: there is no God beſides mee: I girded thee, though thou haſt

† Heb. there is not.

haſt not knowen mee,

6 That they may knowe from the riſing of the Sunne, and from the Weſt, that there is none beſides me, I am the Lord, and there is none other.

7 I forme the light and create darkenes: I make peace and create euil: I the Lord do all theſe things.

8 Ye heauens, ſende the dew from aboue, and let the clondes drop downe righteouſnes: let the earth open, and let ſaluation and iuſtice grow foorth: let it bring them foorth together: I the Lorde haue created him.

9 Woe be vnto him that ſtriueth with his maker, the potſheard with the potſheards of the earth: ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What maiſt thou? or thy worke, It hath none hands?

10 Woe vnto him that ſaith to *his* father, What haſt thou begotten? or to *his* mother, What haſt thou brought foorth?

11 Thus ſaith the Lord, the holy One of Iſrael, and his maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my ſonnes, and concerning the workes of mine handes: command you me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, whoſe hands haue ſpred out the heauens, I haue euen commanded all their armie.

13 I haue raiſed him vp in righteouſnes, and I wil direct all his wayes: he ſhall builde my citie, and hee ſhall let goe my captiues, not for price nor rewarde, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord, The labour of Egypt, and the merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of ſtature ſhal come vnto thee, and they ſhalbe thine: they ſhall follow thee, *and* ſhall goe in chaines: they ſhall fall downe before thee, and make ſupplication vnto thee, *ſaying*, Surely God is in thee, and there *is* none other God beſides.

15 Verily thou, O God, hideſt thy ſelfe, O God, the Sauiour of Iſrael.

16 All they ſhalbe aſhamed and alſo confounded: they ſhall goe to confuſion together, that are the makers of images.

17 *But* Iſrael ſhalbe ſaued in the Lorde with an euerlaſting ſaluation: ye ſhall not be aſhamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus ſaith the Lorde, that created heauen, God himſelfe, that formed the earth, and made it, hee that prepared it, (hee created it not in vaine: hee formed it to be inhabited) I am the Lorde, and there *is* none other.

19 I haue not ſpoken in ſecret, *neither* in a place of darknes in the earth: I ſaid not in vaine vnto the ſeed of Iaakob, Seeke you me: I the Lord do ſpeake righteouſnes, and declare righteous things.

20 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come: draw neere together, yee abiect of the Gentiles: they haue no knowledge, that ſet vp the wood of their idole, and pray vnto a god, that cannot ſaue them.

21 Tell ye & bring them, and let them take counſel together: who hath declared this from the beginning? hath told it of old? Haue not I the Lord? and there *is* none other God beſide me, a iuſt God, and a Sauiour: there *is* none beſide me.

22 Looke vnto mee, and yee ſhalbe ſaued: all the ends of the earth ſhalbe ſaued: for I am God, and there *is* none other.

23 I haue ſworne by my ſelfe: the worde is gone out of my mouth in righteouſnes, and ſhall not returne, that euery knee ſhall bow vnto me, *and* euery tongue ſhall ſweare *by me*.

24 Surely he ſhall ſay, In the Lorde haue I righteouſnes and ſtrength: he ſhall come vnto him, and all that prouoke him, ſhalbe aſhamed.

25 The whole ſeed of Iſrael ſhall be iuſtified, and glory in the Lord.

## CHAP. XLVI.

*1 The deſtruction of Babylon and of their idoles. 3 Hee calleth the Iewes to the conſideration of his workes.*

BEl is bowed downe: Nebo is fallen: their idoles were vpon the beaſtes, and vpon the cattel: they which did beare you, *were* laden with a weary burden.

2 They are bowed downe, *and* fallen together: for they could not rid them of the burden, and their ſoule is gone into captiuitie.

3 Heare ye mee, O houſe of Iaakob, and all that remaine of the houſe of Iſrael, which are borne of mee *from* the wombe, and brought vp of mee *from* the birth.

4 Therefore vnto olde age, I the ſame, euen I will beare *you* vntill the hoare haires: I haue made *you*: I wil alſo heare *you*, and I wil cary *you*, and I will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye make me like, or make me equall, or compare me, that I ſhould be like him?

6 They draw golde out of the bagge, and weigh ſiluer in the balance, *and* hire a goldſmith to make a god of it, *and* they bow down, and worſhip it.

7 They beare it vpon the ſhoulders: they cary him and ſet him in his place: ſo doeth hee ſtande, *and* cannot remoue from his place. Though one cry vnto him, yet can hee not anſwere, nor deliuer him out of his tribulation.

8 Remember this, and bee aſhamed: bring it againe to minde, O ye tranſgreſſers.

9 Remember the former things of olde: for I am God, and there *is* none other God, and there *is* nothing like me,

10 Which declare the laſt thing from the beginning: and from of old, the things that were not done, ſaying, My counſell ſhall ſtand, and I wil doe whatſoeuer I will.

11 I call a bird from the Eaſt, *and* the man of my counſell from farre: as I haue ſpoken, ſo wil I bring it to paſſe: I haue purpoſed it, and I will do it.

12 Heare mee, ye ſtubburne hearted, that are farre from iuſtice.

13 I bring neere my iuſtice: it ſhall not bee farre off, and my ſaluation ſhall not tary: for I wil giue ſaluation in Zion, *and* my glory vnto Iſrael.

## CHAP. XLVII.

*The deſtruction of Babylon, and the cauſes wherefore.*

COme downe and ſit in the duſt: O virgin, daughter Babel, ſit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called Tender and delicate.

2 Take the milſtones, and grinde meale: looſe thy lockes: make bare the feete: vncouer the leg, *and* paſſe through the floods.

3 Thy filthines ſhalbe diſcouered, and thy ſhame ſhall bee ſeene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meete *thee* as a man.

4 Our redeemer the Lord of hoſtes *is* his Name, the holy One of Iſrael.

5 Sit ſtill, and get thee into darkeneſſe, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called, The lady of kingdomes.

6 I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hande: thou didſt ſhew them no mercie, but thou didſt lay

thy very heauie yoke vpon the ancient.

7 And thou saidest, I shalbe a lady for euer: so that thou diddest not set thy minde to these things, neither didst thou remember the latter end thereof.

8 Therefore nowe heare, thou that art giuen to pleasures, and dwellest carelesse: Shee saith in her heart, I am and none else: I shall not sit as a widowe, neither shall know the losse of children.

9 But these two things shall come to thee suddenly on one day, the losse of children, and widowhood: they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy diuinations, and for the great abundance of thine inchanters.

10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickednes: thou hast saide, None seeth mee. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, they haue caused thee to rebell, and thou hast said in thine heart I am and none else.

11 Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, and thou shalt not knowe the morning thereof: destruction shall fall vpon thee, which thou shalt not bee able to put away: destruction shall come vpon thee suddenly or thou be aware.

12 Stand now among thine inchanters, and in the multitude of thy soothsayers (with whom thou hast wearied thy selfe from thy youth) if so be thou maiest haue profit, or if so be thou mayest haue strength.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the astrologers, the starre gasers and prognosticatours stand vp, and saue thee from these things, that shall come vpon thee.

14 Beholde, they shall bee as stubble: the fire shall burne them: they shall not deliuer their owne liues from the power of the flame: there *shall be* no coales to warme at, *nor* light to sit by.

15 Thus shall they serue thee, with whom thou hast wearied thee, *euen* thy merchants frō thy youth: euery one shall wander to his owne quarter: none shall saue thee.

## CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The hypocrisie of the Iewes is reproued.* 11 *The Lorde alone will bee worshipped.* 20 *Of their deliuerance out of Babylon.*

HEare ye this, O house of Iaakob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come out of the waters of Iudah: which sweare by the Name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in trueth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they are called of the holy citie, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, whose Name *is* The Lord of hostes.

3 I haue declared the former things of olde, and they went out of my mouth, and I shewed them: I did them suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew, that thou art obstinate, and thy necke *is* an yron sinew, and thy brow brasse,

5 Therefore I haue declared it to thee of old: before it came to passe I shewed it thee, lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my carued image, and my molten image hath cōmanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, behold, all this, and wil not ye declare it? I haue shewed thee new things euen nowe, and hid things, which thou knewest not.

7 They are created nowe, and not of old, and euen before this thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say Behold I knew them.

8 Yet thou heardest them not, neither diddest know them, neither yet was thine eare opened of old: for I knew that thou wouldest grieuously transgresse: therefore haue I called thee a transgressour from the wombe.

9 For my Names sake will I defarre my wrath, and for my praise wil I refraine it from thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue fined thee, but not as siluer: I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, for mine owne sake will I do it; for how should *my Name* be polluted? surely I wil not giue my glory vnto another.

12 Heare me, O Iaakob and Israel my called, I am, I am the first and I am the last.

13 Surely mine hand hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hande hath spanned the heauens: when I call them, they stand vp together.

14 All you assemble your selues, and heare: which among them hath declared these things? The Lorde hath loued him: he wil doe his wil in Babel, and his arme *shalbe* against the Chaldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken it, and I haue called him: I haue brought him, and his way shal prosper.

16 Come neere vnto me: heare ye this: I haue not spoken it in secret from the beginning: from the time that the thing was, I was there, and nowe the Lorde God and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the Lorde thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I am the Lorde thy God which teache thee to profit, and leade thee by the way that thou shouldest goe.

18 Oh that thou haddest hearkened to my Commandements! then had thy prosperitie bene as the flood, and thy righteousnes as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seede also had bene as the sande, and the fruite of thy body like the gravel thereof: his name shoulde not haue bene cut off nor destroyed before mee.

20 Goe ye out of Babel: flee ye from the Chaldeans with a voyce of ioy: tell and declare this: shew it foorth to the end of the earth: say ye, The Lorde hath redeemed his seruant Iaakob.

21 And they were not thirstie: he led them thorow the wildernes: hee caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: for hee claue the rocke, and the water gushed out.

22 There is no peace, sayeth the Lorde, vnto the wicked.

## CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The Lord exhorteth all nations to beleeue his promises.* 6 *Christ is the saluation of all that beleeue, and will deliuer them from the tyrannie of their enemies.*

HEare ye me, O Iles, and hearken, yee people from farre, The Lorde hath called mee from the wombe, and made mention of my name from my mothers belly.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sworde: vnder the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a chosen shaft, & hid me in his quiuer,

3 And said vnto me, Thou art my seruant, Israel, for I wil be glorious in thee.

4 And I saide, I haue laboured in vaine: I haue spent my strength in vaine and for nothing: but my iudgment *is* with the Lord, & my worke with my God.

5 And nowe saith the Lorde, that formed mee from the wombe to bee his seruant, that I may bring Iaakob againe to him, though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the Lorde: and my God shall be my strength)

6 And he said, It is a small thing that thou shouldest be my seruant, to raise vp the tribes of Iaakob, and to restore the desolations of Israel. I will also giue thee for a light of the Gentiles, that thou mayest bee my saluation vnto the end of the world.

7 Thus

7 Thus sayth the Lord the redeemer of Israel, & his holy one, to him that is despised in soule, to a nation that is abhorred, to a seruant of rulers, kings shall see, and arise, and princes shall worship, because of the Lord, that is faithfull, and the Holy one of Israel, which hath chosen thee.

8 Thus sayth the Lord, In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and will giue thee for a couenant of the people, that thou mayest raise vp the earth, and obtaine the inheritance of the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Goe forth: and to them that are in darknesse, Shew your selues: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures shalbe in all the tops of the hils.

10 They shall not be hungry, neither shall they be thirsty, neither shall the heat smite them, nor the sunne: for he that hath compassion on them, shall leade them: euen to the springs of waters shall hee driue them.

11 And I will make all my mountaines as a way, and my paths shalbe exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and loe, these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 Reioyce, O heauens, and be ioyfull, O earth, burst forth into praise, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her childe, and not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? though they should forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palme of mine hands: thy walles *are* euer in my sight.

17 Thy builders make haste: thy destroyers and they that made thee waste, are departed from thee.

18 Lift vp thine eyes round about, and beholde: all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, sayeth the Lord, thou shalt surely put them all vpon thee as a garment, and gird thy selfe with them like a bride.

19 For thy desolations, and thy waste places, and thy land destroyed shall surely be now narrow for them that shall dwell in it, and they that did deuoure thee, shalbe farre away.

20 The children of thy barrennesse shall say again in thine eares, The place is strait for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I am barren and desolate, a captiue and a wanderer to and fro? and who hath nourished them? beholde, I was left alone: whence are these?

22 Thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, I will lift vp mine hands to the Gentiles, & set vp my standard to the people, and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* armes: and thy daughters shall be carried vpon *their* shoulders

23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and queenes shall be thy nurses: they shall worship thee with *their* faces toward the earth, & licke vp the dust of thy feet: and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 Shall the prey be taken from the mighty? or the iust captiuity deliuered?

25 But thus sayth the Lord, Euen the captiuity of the mighty shalbe taken away: and the praye of the tyrant shalbe deliuered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, & I will saue thy children,

26 And I wil feed them that spoile thee, with their owne flesh, and they shalbe drunken with their owne blood as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the Lord am thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Iaakob.

## CHAP. L.

1 *The Iewes forsaken for a time.* 2 *Yet the power of God is not diminished.* 5 *Christs obedience & victory.*

THus sayth the Lord, Where is that bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue cast off? or who is the creditour to whom I solde you? Beholde, for your iniquities are ye solde, and because of your transgressions is your mother forsaken.

2 Wherefore came I and there was no man? I called, and none answered: is mine hand so shortened, that it cannot helpe? or haue I no power to deliuer? Beholde, at my rebuke I dry vp the sea: I make the floods desert: their fish rotteth for want of water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heauens with darknesse, and make a sacke their couering.

4 The Lord God hath giuen me a tongue of the learned, that I should know *to minister* a word in time to him that is weary: he will raise me vp in the morning: in the morning he will waken mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 The Lord God hath opened mine eare, and I was not rebellious, neither turned I backe.

6 I gaue my backe vnto the smiters, and my cheeks to the nippers: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 For the Lord God will helpe me, therfore shal I not be confounded: therfore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He is neere that iustifieth me: who will contend with me? Let vs stand together: who is mine aduersary? let him come neere to me.

9 Beholde, the Lord God will helpe me: who is he that can condemne me? loe, they shall waxe olde as a garment: the moth shall eat them vp.

10 Who is among you that feareth the Lord? let him heare the voice of his seruant: he that walketh in darknesse, and hath no light, let him trust in the Name of the Lord, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all you kindle a fire and are compassed about with sparks: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye haue kindled. This shall ye haue of mine hand: ye shall lie downe in sorow.

## CHAP. LI.

1 *To trust in God alone by Abrahams example.* 7 *Not to feare men.* 17 *The great affliction of Ierusalem,* 22 *and her deliuerance.*

HEare me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, *and* ye that seeke the Lord: looke vnto the rocke *whence* yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pit, *whence* ye are digged.

2 Consider Abraham your father, and Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 Surely the Lord shall comfort Zion: he shall comfort all her desolations, and he shall make her desert like Eden, and her wildernesse like the garden of the Lord: ioy and gladnesse shalbe found therein: praise, and the voice of singing.

4 Hearken ye vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my people: for a Law shall proceed from me, and I will bring forth my iudgement for the light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse is nere: my saluation goeth forth,and mine arme shall iudge the people: the yles shall wait for me, and shall trust vnto mine arme.

6 Lift vp your eies to the heauens,and looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe olde like a garment, and they that dwell therein, shall perish in like maner: but my saluation shalbe for euer,and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 Hearken vnto me, ye that know righteousnes, the people in whose heart *is* my law. Feare ye not the reproch of men, neither be ye afrayd of their rebukes.

8 For the moth shal eat them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eat them like wooll: but my righteousnesse shalbe for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 Rise vp,rise vp,and put on strength,O arme of the Lord: rise vp, as in the olde time in the generations of the world. Art not thou the same, that hath cut Rahab,and wounded the dragon?

10 Art not thou the same which hath dried the sea, *euen* the waters of the great deepe, making the depth of the sea a way for the redeemed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall returne, and come with ioy vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy shalbe vpon their head: they shall obtaine ioy & gladnesse: *and* sorow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I am he that comfort you. Who art thou,that thou shouldest feare a mortall man,and the sonne of man,which shalbe made as grasse?

13 And forgettest the Lord thy maker, that hath spread out the heauens,and layed the foundations of the earth: and hast feared continually all the day,because of the rage of the oppressour, which is ready to destroy? Where is now the rage of the oppressour?

14 The captiue hasteneth to be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit,nor that his bread should faile.

15 And I am the Lord thy God that diuided the sea when his waues roared: The Lord of hosts *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words in thy mouth, and haue defended thee in the shadow of mine hand,that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundation of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 Awake,awake,and stand vp,O Ierusalem,which hast drunke at the hand of the Lord the cup of his wrath: thou hast drunken the dregges of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons, whom she hath brought forth: there *is* none that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes that she hath brought vp.

19 These two things are come vnto thee: who will lament thee? desolation, and destruction, and famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, and lie at the head of all the streets as a wilde bull in a net, and are full of the wrath of the Lord, *and* rebuke of thy God.

21 Therefore heare now this, thou miserable and drunken, but not with wine

22 Thus sayeth thy Lord God, euen God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Beholde, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregges of the cup of my wrath: thou shalt drinke it no more.

23 But I will put it into their hand that spoile thee: which haue sayd to thy soule,Bow downe,that we may go ouer, and thou hast layd thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

## CHAP. LII.

1 *A consolation to the people of God.* 7 *Of the messengers thereof.*

ARise, arise: put on thy strength, O Zion: put on the garments of thy beauty, O Ierusalem,the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised, and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, and sit downe,O Ierusalem, loose the bands off thy necke,O thou captiue daughter Zion.

3 For thus sayeth the Lord, Ye were solde for nought: therefore shall yee be redeemed without money.

4 For thus sayth the Lord God,My people went downe aforetime into Egypt to soiourne there, and Asshur oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore what haue I here,saith the Lord, that my people is taken away for nought & they that rule ouer them, make them to howle,saith the Lord? and my Name all the day continually is blasphemed?

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I am he that do speake: beholde,it is I.

7 How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feet of him that declareth *and* publisheth peace! that declareth good tidings,*and* publisheth saluation,saying vnto Zion,Thy God reigneth!

8 The voice of thy watchmen *shalbe heard*: they shall lift vp their voice, and thout together: for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring againe Zion.

9 O ye desolate places of Ierusalem,be glad and reioyce together: for the Lord hath comforted his people: he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arme in the sight of all the Gentiles, and all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

11 Depart, depart ye: goe out from thence, and touch no vncleane thing: go out of the midst of her: be ye cleane,that beare the vessels of the Lord.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor depart by fleeing away: but the Lord will goe before you, and the God of Israel will gather you together.

13 Behold,my seruant shall prosper: he shalbe exalted and extolled,and be very hie.

14 As many were astonied at thee, (his visage was so deformed of men, and his forme of the sonnes of men) so shall he sprinkle many nations: the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that which had not bene tolde them shall they see, and that which they had not heard shall they vnderstand.

## CHAP. LIII.

1 *Of Christ and his kingdome, whose word few will beleeue.* 6 *All men are sinners.* 11 *Christ is our righteousnesse,* 12 *and is dead for our sinnes.*

WHo will beleeue our report? and to whom is the arme of the Lord reuealed?

2 But he shall grow vp before him as a branch, and as a roote out of a dry ground: hee hath neither forme nor beauty: when we shall see him, there shall be no forme that we should desire him.

3 He is despised, & reiected of men: he is a man ful of sorowes,and hath experience of infirmities: we hid, as it were, our faces from him: he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath borne our infirmities, and carried our sorowes: yet we did iudge him as plagued and smitten of God, and humbled.

5 But

5 But hee was wounded for our tranſgreſsions, hee was broken for our iniquities: and the chaſtiſement of our peace *was* vpon him, & with his ſtripes we are healed.

6 All we like ſheepe haue gone aſtray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, & the Lord hath layed vpon him the iniquity of vs all.

7 He was oppreſſed, and he was afflicted, yet did he not open his mouth: he is brought as a sheepe to the ſlaughter, and as a sheepe before her ſhearer is dumbe, ſo he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken out from priſon, & from iudgement: and who ſhall declare his age? for he was cut out of the land of the liuing: for the tranſgreſsion of my people was he plagued.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, though hee had done no wickedneſſe, neither *was* any deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet the Lord would breake him, and make him ſubiect to infirmities: when thee ſhall make his ſoule an offering for ſinne, he ſhall ſee *his* ſeed, *and* ſhall prolong *his* dayes, and the will of the Lord ſhall proſper in his hand.

11 He ſhall ſee of the trauaile of his ſoule, *&* ſhal be ſatisfied: by his knowledge ſhal my righteous ſeruant iuſtifie many: for he ſhall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I giue him a portion with the great, and he ſhall diuide the ſpoile with the ſtrong, becauſe hee hath powred out his ſoule vnto death: and he was counted with the tranſgreſſers, & he bare the ſinne of many, and prayed for the treſpaſſers.

## CHAP. LIIII.

*1 Moe of the Gentiles ſhall beleeue the Goſpel then of the Iewes. 7 God leaueth his for a time, to whom afterward he ſheweth mercy.*

REioyce, O barren, that didſt not beare: breake forth into ioy and reioyce, thou that didſt not trauaile with childe: for the deſolate hath moe children then the maried wife, ſayth the Lord.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tents, and let them spread out the curtaines of thine habitations: ſpare not, ſtretch out thy cords, and make faſt thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt increaſe on the right hand and on the left, and thy ſeed ſhal poſſeſſe the Gentiles, and dwell in the deſolate cities.

4 Feare not: for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed, neither ſhalt thou be confounded: for thou ſhalt not be put to ſhame: yea, thou ſhalt forget the ſhame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For he that made thee, *is* thine husband, (whoſe Name *is* the Lord of hoſts) and thy redeemer the holy one of Iſrael ſhall be called the God of the whole world.

6 For the Lord hath called thee, being as a woman forſaken, and afflicted in ſpirit, and *as* a yoong wife when thou waſt refuſed, ſayth thy God.

7 For a litle while haue I forſaken thee, but with great compaſsion will I gather thee.

8 For a moment, in *mine* anger, I hid my face frō thee for a little ſeaſon, but with euerlaſting mercy haue I had compaſsion on thee, ſayth the Lord thy redeemer.

9 For this is vnto mee *as* the waters of Noah: for as I haue ſworne that the waters of Noah ſhould no more goe ouer the earth, ſo haue I ſworne that I would not be angry with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines ſhall remoone, and the hils ſhall fall downe: but my mercy ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the couenant of my peace fall away, ſayth the Lord, that hath compaſsion on thee.

11 O thou afflicted and toſſed with tempeſt, that haſt no comfort, beholde, I will lay thy ſtones with the carbuncle, and lay thy foundation with ſaphyrs,

12 And I wil make thy windowes of ſemeraulds, and thy gates ſhining ſtones, and all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones. *Or iaſpers or pearle.*

13 And al thy children *ſhalbe* taught of the Lord, and much peace ſhalbe to thy children.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou be eſtabliſhed, *and* be farre from oppreſsion: for thou ſhalt not feare it: and from feare, for it ſhall not come neere thee.

15 Beholde, *the enemy* ſhall gather himſelfe, but without me: whoſoeuer ſhall gather himſelfe in thee againſt thee, ſhall fall.

16 Behold, I haue created the ſmith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and him that bringeth forth an inſtrument for his worke, and I haue created the deſtroyer to deſtroy.

17 But al the weapons that are made againſt thee, ſhall not proſper: and euery tongue that ſhall riſe againſt thee in iudgement, thou ſhalt condemne. This is the heritage of the Lords ſeruants, and their righteouſneſſe *is* of me, ſayth the Lord.

## CHAP. LV.

*1 An exhortation to come to Chriſt. 8 Gods counſels are not as mans. 12 The ioy of the faithfull.*

HO, euery one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and ye that haue no ſiluer, come, buy & eat: come I ſay, buy wine and milke without ſiluer and without money.

2 Wherefore doe ye lay out ſiluer *and* not for bread? and your labour without being ſatisfied? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate that which is good, and let your ſoule delight in fatneſſe.

3 Encline your eares, and come vnto me: heare and your ſoule ſhall liue, & I wil make an euerlaſting couenant with you, *euen* the ſure mercies of Dauid.

4 Beholde, I gaue him for a witneſſe to the people, for a prince and a maſter vnto the people.

5 Beholde, thou ſhalt call a nation that thou knoweſt not, and a nation that knew not thee, ſhall run vnto thee, becauſe of the Lord thy God, and the holy one of Iſrael: for he hath glorified thee.

6 Seeke ye the Lord while he may be found: call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forſake his wayes, and the vnrighteous his owne imaginations, and returne vnto the Lord, and he will haue mercy vpon him: and to our God, for he is very ready to forgiue.

8 For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, ſayth the Lord.

9 For as the heauens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts aboue your thoughts.

10 Surely as the raine commeth downe and the ſnow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it to bring forth & bud, that it may giue ſeed to the ſower, and bread vnto him that eateth,

11 So ſhall my word be, that goeth out of my mouth: it ſhall not returne vnto me void, but it ſhal accompliſh that which I will, and it ſhall proſper in the thing whereto I ſent it.

12 Therefore ye ſhall go out with ioy, and be led forth with peace: the mountaines and the hilles ſhal breake foorth before you into ioy, and all the trees of the field ſhall clap *their* hands.

13 For thornes there ſhall grow fire trees: for nettles ſhall grow the myrrhe tree, and it ſhall be to

the Lord for a name, *and* for an euerlasting signe that shall not be taken away.

## CHAP. LVI.

1 *An exhortation to iudgement & iustice.* 10 *Against shepheards that deuoure their flocke.*

THus sayth the Lord, Keepe iudgement and doe iustice: for my saluation is at hand to come, and my righteousnesse to be reueiled.

2 Blessed *is* the man that doth this, & the sonne of man which layeth hold on it: he that keepeth the Sabbath and polluteth it not, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 And let not the sonne of the stranger, which is ioyned to the Lord, speake and say, The Lord hath surely separate me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Beholde, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the Lord vnto the Eunuches, that keepe my Sabbaths, and chuse the thing that pleaseth me, and take holde of my couenant,

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house and within my walles, a place and a name better then of the sonnes and of the daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name, that shall not be put out.

6 Also the strangers that cleaue vnto the Lord, to serue him, & to loue the Name of the Lord, and to be his seruants: euery one that keepeth the Sabbath and polluteth it not, and imbraceth my couenant,

7 Them will I bring also to mine holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in mine house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shalbe* accepted vpon mine altar: for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord God saith, which gathereth the scattered of Israel, Yet will I gather to them those that are to be gathered to them.

9 All ye beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *euen* all ye beasts of the forest.

10 Their watchmen are all blinde: they haue no knowledge: they are all dumbe dogs: they cannot barke: they lie and sleepe, and delight in sleeping.

11 And these greedy dogs can neuer haue enough: and these shepheards cannot vnderstand: *for* they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his aduantage, *and* for his owne purpose.

12 Come, I will bring wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

## CHAP. LVII.

1 *God taketh away the good, that he should not see the horrible plagues to come.* 3 *Of the wicked idolaters.* 9 *and their confidence.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man considereth it in heart: and mercifull men are taken away, & no man vnderstandeth that the righteous is taken away from the euill *to come.*

2 Peace shall come: they shall rest in their beds, *euery one* that walketh before him.

3 But von witches children, come hither, the seed of the adulterer and of the whore.

4 On whom haue ye iested? vpon whom haue ye gaped and thrust out your tongue? are not ye rebellious children, *and* a false seed?

5 Inflamed with idoles vnder euery greene tree? and sacrificing the children in the valleyes vnder the tops of the rocks?

6 Thy portion *is* in the smooth stones of the riuer: they, they are thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering: thou hast offered a sacrifice. Should I delight in these?

7 Thou hast made thy bedde vpon a very high mountaine: thou wentest vp thither, euen thither wentest thou to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy self *to another* then me, and wentest vp, *and* didst enlarge thy bedde, and made a couenant betweene thee and them, and louedst their bed in *euery* place where thou sawest it.

9 Thou wentest to the kings with oile, and didst increase thine ointments, *and* send thy messengers far off, and didst humble thy selfe vnto hell.

10 Thou wearedst thy selfe in thy manifold iourneyes, *yet* saydest thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found life by thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And whom didst thou reuerence or feare, seeing thou hast lied vnto me, and hast not remembred me, neither set thy minde thereon? is it not *because* I holde my peace, and that of long time? therefore thou fearest not me.

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, & thy works, and they shall not profit thee.

13 When thou criest, let them that thou hast gathered together deliuer thee: but the winde shall take them all away: vanity shall pull them away: but he that trusteth in me shall inherit the land, and shall possesse mine holy mountaine.

14 And he shall say, Cast vp, cast vp: prepare the way: take vp the stumbling blocks out of the way of my people.

15 For thus sayth he, that is high and excellent, he that inhabiteth the eternity, whose Name is the holy one, I dwell in the high and holy place: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to giue life to them that are of a contrite heart.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth, for the spirit should faile before me: and I haue made the breath.

17 For his wicked couetousnesse I am angry with him, and haue smitten him: I hid me and was angry, yet he went away, and turned after the way of his owne heart.

18 I haue seene his waves, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comfort vnto him, and to those that lament him.

19 I creat the fruit of the lips *to be* peace: peace vnto them that are farre off, and to them that are neere, sayth the Lord: for I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the raging sea, that can not rest whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 There is no peace, sayth my God, to *the* wicked.

## CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The office of Gods ministers.* 2 *The workes of the hypocrites.* 6 *The fast of the faithfull.* 13 *Of the true Sabbath.*

CRy aloud, spare not: lift vp thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and to the house of Iaakob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke me dayly, and will know my waves, euen as a nation that did righteously, and had not forsaken the statutes of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iustice: they will draw neere vnto God *saying*,

3 Wherefore haue we fasted, and thou seest it not? we haue punished our selues, and thou regardest it not. Beholde, in the day of your fast you will seeke *your* will, and require all your debts.

4 Beholde, ye fast to strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse: ye shall not fast as

yde to day, to make your voyce to be heard aboue.

5 Is it such a fast that I haue chosen, that a man should afflict his soule for a day, and to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to lie downe in sackcloth and ashes? wilt thou call this a fasting, or an acceptable day to the Lord?

6 Is not this the fasting that I haue chosen, to loose the bands of wickednesse to take off the heauy burdens, and to let the oppressed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to deale thy bread to the hungry and that thou bring the poore that wander vnto thine house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thy health shall grow speedily: thy righteousnesse shall go before thee, *and* the glory of the Lord shall embrace thee.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shal answere: thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and wicked speaking:

10 If thou powre out thy soule to the hungry, and refresh the troubled soule: then shall thy light spring out in the darkenesse, and thy darknesse *shall be* as the noone day.

11 And the Lord shall guid thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt bee like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters faile not.

12 And they shall be of thee, that shall build the olde waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations, and thou shalt bee called the repairer of the breach, *and* the restorer of the paths to dwell in.

13 If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, from doing thy will on mine holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, to consecrate it *as* glorious to the Lord, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor seeking thine owne will, nor speaking a vaine word,

14 Then shalt thou delight in the Lord, and I will cause thee to mount vpon the hie places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iaakob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

## CHAP. LIX.

1 *The wicked perish through their owne iniquities.* 12 *The confession of sinnes.* 16 *God alone will preserue his Church, though all men faile.*

BEhold * the Lords hand is not shortened, that it cannot saue: neither is his eare heauie, that it cannot heare.

* Num. 11. 23. chap. 50. 2. Iam. 5. 3.

2 But * your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For your handes are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie: your lippes haue spoken lies, *and* your tongue hath murmured iniquitie.

4 No man calleth for iustice: no man contendeth for truth: they trust in vanitie, and speake vaine things: they conceiue mischiefe, and bring foorth iniquitie.

5 They hatch cockatrice egs, and weaue the spiders web: hee that eateth of their egs, dieth, and that which is troden vpon breaketh out into a serpent.

6 Their webs shall be no garment, neither shall they couer themselues with their labours: *for* their works *are* works of iniquity, and the worke of cruelty is in their hands.

7 Their feet runne to euil, and they make haste to shead innocent blood: their thoughts are wicked thoughts: desolation and destruction *is* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there *is* none equitie in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths: whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice come neere vnto vs: we wait for light, but loe, *it is* darkenesse: for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as one without eyes: we stumble at the noone day as in the twilight: *wee are* in solitarie places, as dead men.

11 Wee roare all like beares, and mourne like doues: wee looke for equitie, but there *is* none: for health, *but* it is farre from vs.

12 For our trespasses are many before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs, for our trespasses *are* with vs, and we know our iniquities

13 In trespasing and lying against the Lord, and we haue departed away from our God, *and* haue spoken of cruelnie and rebellion, conceiuing and vttering out of the heart false matters.

14 Therefore iudgement is turned backward, and iustice standeth farre off: for trueth is fallen in the streete, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea, trueth faileth, and he that refraineth from euill maketh himselfe a pray: and when the Lord saw it, it displeased him, that there was no iudgement.

16 And when he saw that there *was* no man, hee wondered that none would offer himselfe. Therefore his arme did saue it, and his righteousnesse it selfe did sustene it.

17 For he put on righteousnesse, as an habergeon, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head, and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloke.

18 As *to make* recompence, as to require the fury of the aduersaries *with* a recompense to his enemies: he will fully repay the ylands.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the Lorde from the west, and his glory from the rising of the Sunne: for the enemy shall come like a flood: *but* the Spirit of the Lord shall chase him away.

20 And the redeemer shall come vnto Zion, and vnto them that turne from iniquitie in Iaakob, saith the Lord,

21 And I will *make* this my couenant with them, saith the Lord, My spirit that is vpon thee, and my words, which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of the seed of thy seede, saith the Lord, from henceforth euen for euer.

## CHAP. LX.

3 *The Gentiles shall come to the knowledge of the Gospel.* 7 *They shall come to the Church in abundance.* 16 *They shall haue abundance, though they suffer for a time.*

ARise, *O Ierusalem*, be bright for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, darkenesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the Lord shal arise vpon thee, and his glory shalbe seene vpon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall walke in thy light, and kings at the brightnesse of thy rising vp.

4 Lift vp thine eyes round about, and beholde: all these are gathered *and* come to thee: *thy* sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shalbe nourished at *thy* side.

5 Then

5 Then thou shalt see and shine: thine heart shal be astonied and enlarged, because the multitude of the sea shalbe conuerted vnto thee, and the riches of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, and the dromedaries of Midian and of Ephah: all they of Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and shew forth the praises of the Lord.

7 All the sheepe of Kedar shalbe gathered vnto thee: the rams of Nebaioth shall serue thee: they shall come vp to be accepted vpon mine altar: and I will beautifie the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that flee like a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles shall waite for mee, and the shippes of Tarshish, as at the beginning, that they may bring thy sonnes from farre, *and* their siluer, and their golde with them, vnto the Name of the Lord thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because hee hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, *and* their kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my mercy I had compassion on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shalbe open continually: neither day nor night shall they bee shut, that men may bring vnto thee the riches of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and the kingdome, that will not serue thee, shall perish: and those nations shall be vtterly destroyed.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the fire tree, the elme and the boxe tree together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuarie: for I will glorifie the place of my feete.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come and bow vnto thee: and all they that despised thee, shall fall downe at the soles of thy feete: and they shall call thee, The citie of the Lord, Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast bene forsaken and hated, so that no man went *by thee*, I wil make thee an eternal glory, and a ioy from generation to generation.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breستes of kings: and thou shalt knowe, that I the Lord am thy Sauiour, and thy redeemer, the mightie One of Iaakob.

17 For brasse will I bring gold, and for yron will I bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones yron. I will also make thy gouernement peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more bee heard of in thy land, neither desolation, nor destruction within thy borders: but thou shalt call saluation thy wals, and praise thy gates.

19 Thou shalt haue no more Sunne to shine by day, neither shall the brightnesse of the moone shine vnto thee: for the Lord shalbe thine euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sunne shall neuer goe downe, neither shall thy moone be hid, for the Lord shall bee thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy sorowe shalbe ended.

21 Thy people also shall bee all righteous: they shall possesse the land for euer, the graffe of my planting shall bee the worke of mine handes, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become as a thousand, and a small one as a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in due time.

## CHAP. LXI.

1 *He prophecieth that Christ shalbe anoynted and sent to preach.* 10 *The ioy of the faithfull.*

THe * Spirit of the Lord God is vpon me, therefore hath the Lord anoynted mee: he hath sent me to preach good tydings vnto the poore, to binde vp the broken hearted, to preach libertie to the captiues, and to them that are bound, the opening of the prison: * Luke 4. 18.

2 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne,

3 To appoynt vnto them that moume in Zion, *and* to giue vnto them beautie for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of gladnesse for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the Lord, that hee might be glorified.

4 And they shall build the old waste places, *and* raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the cities that were desolate and waste through many generations.

5 And the strangers shall stand and feede your sheepe, and the sonnes of the strangers shalbe your plowmen and dressers of your vines.

6 But ye shalbe named the Priestes of the Lord, and men shall say vnto you, The ministers of our God: Ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and shalbe exalted with their glory.

7 For your shame *you shall receiue* double, and for confusion they shal reioyce in their portion: for in their land they shal possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shalbe vnto them.

8 For I the Lord loue iudgement, *and* hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in truth, and will make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 And their seede shalbe knowen among the Gentiles, and their buds among the people. All that see them, shal know them, that they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the Lorde, *and* my soule shalbe ioyfull in my God for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, and coueted mee with the robe of righteousnesse: hee hath decked me like a bridegrome, and as a bride trieth her selfe with her iewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her budde, and as the garden causeth to growe that which is sowen in it: so the Lorde God will cause righteousnesse to growe and praise before all the heathen.

## CHAP. LXII.

1 *The great desire that the Prophets haue had for Christs comming.* 6 *The diligence of the Pastours to preach.*

FOr Zions sake I will not hold my tongue, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntil the righteousnesse thereof breake forth as the light, and saluation thereof as a burning lampe.

2 And the Gentiles shal see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royll diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 It shall no more be said vnto thee, Forsaken, neither shall it be sayd any more to thy land, Desolate, but thou shalt bee called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land ‖ Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall haue an husband. ‖ Or, my delight in her. ‖ Or, married.

5 For

5 For *as* a yoong man marrieth a virgin, *ſo* ſhall thy ſonnes marry thee, & *as* a bridegrome is glad of the bride, *ſo* ſhall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue ſet watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ieruſalem, which all the day and all the night continually ſhall not ceaſe: yee that are mindefull of the Lord, keepe not ſilence,

7 And giue him no reſt, till he repaire, and vntil he ſet vp Ieruſalem the prayſe of the world.

8 The Lorde hath ſworne by his right hand and by his ſtrong arme, Surely I will no more giue thy corne to bee meate for thine enemies, and ſurely the ſonnes of the ſtrangers ſhall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou haſt laboured.

9 But they that haue gathered it, ſhall eat it, and praiſe the Lord, and the gatherers therof ſhall drinke it in the courts of my Sanctuary.

10 Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way for the people: caſt vp, caſt vp the way, and gather out the ſtones, *and* ſet vp a ſtandard for the people.

11 Beholde, the Lord hath proclaimed vnto the endes of the worlde: tell the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy Sauiour commeth: beholde, his wages *is* with him, and his worke *is* before him.

12 And they ſhall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the Lord, and thou ſhalt be named, A citie ſought out *and* not forſaken.

## CHAP. LXIII.

1 *God ſhall deſtroy his enemies for his Churches ſake.* 7 *Gods benefits towards his Church.*

WHo is this that cōmeth from Edom, with red garments from Bozrah? he is glorious in his apparel, and walketh in his great ſtrength. I ſpeake in righteouſneſſe, *and* am mightie to ſaue.

2 Wherefore is thine apparell red, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winepreſſe?

3 I haue troden the winpreſſe alone; and of all people there *was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and tread them vnder foote in my wrath, and their blood ſhall bee ſprinkled vpon my garments, and I will ſtaine all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe, and I wondred that there was none to vphold: therfore mine owne arme helped mee, and my wrath it ſelfe ſuſtained me.

6 Therefore I will tread downe the people in my wrath, and make them drunken in mine indignation, and will bring downe their ſtrength to the earth.

7 I wil remember the mercies of the Lord, & the praiſes of the Lord, according vnto all that the Lord hath giuen vs, & for the great goodneſſe toward the houſe of Iſrael, which he hath giuen them according to his tender loue, & according to his great mercies.

8 For he ſaid, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: ſo he was their Sauiour.

9 In all their troubles he was troubled, and the Angel of his preſence ſaued them: in his loue and in his mercy he redeemed them, and he bare them and carried them alwayes continually.

10 But they rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore was he turned to be their enemie, *and* hee fought againſt them.

11 Then he remembred the old time of Moſes, & his people, ſaying, Where is he that brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ſhepheard of his ſheepe? where is hee that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 He led *them* by the right hand of Moſes with his owne glorious arme, diuiding the water before them, to make himſelfe an euerlaſting Name.

13 Hee led them through the deepe as an horſe in the wildernesſe, that they ſhould not ſtumble.

14 As the beaſt goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the Lord gaue them reſt: ſo didſt thou lead thy people, to make thy ſelfe a glorious Name.

15 Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the dwelling place of thine holineſſe, and of thy glory. Where is thy zeale & thy ſtrength, the multitude of thy mercies, and of thy compaſsions? they are reſtrained from me.

16 Doubtleſſe thou art our father: though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Iſrael know vs not, *yet* thou, O Lord, art our Father, *and* our redeemer: thy Name *is* for euer.

17 O Lord, why haſt thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardned our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy ſeruaunts ſake, *and* for the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thine holineſſe haue poſſeſſed it but a little while: for our aduerſaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 We haue beene *as they* ouer whom thou neuer bareſt rule, and vpon whom thy Name was not called.

## CHAP. LXIIII.

1 *The Prophet prayeth for the ſinnes of the people.* 6 *Mans righteouſneſſe is like a filthy cloth.*

OH, that thou wouldeſt breake the heauens, *and* come downe, *and* that the mountaines might melt at thy preſence!

2 As the melting fire burned, *as* the fire cauſed the waters to boile, (that thou mighteſt declare thy Name to thy aduerſaries) the people did tremble at thy preſence.

3 When thou didſt terrible things which wee looked not for, thou cameſt downe, *and* the mountaines melted at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world they haue not heard nor vnderſtoode with the eare, neither hath the eye ſeene *another* God beſide thee, which doth *ſo* to him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou didſt meete him that reioyced *in thee*, and did iuſtly: they remembred thee in thy wayes: beholde, thou art angry, for wee haue ſinned: *yet* in them *is* continuance, and we ſhalbe ſaued.

6 But we haue all bene as an vncleane thing, and all our righteouſneſſe *is* as filthie clouts, and wee all do fade like a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

7 And there *is* none that calleth vpon thy Name, neither that ſtirreth vp himſelfe to take hold of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from vs, and haſt conſumed vs becauſe of our iniquities.

8 But now, O Lord, thou art our Father: we are the clay, and thou art our potter, and we all are the worke of thine hands.

9 Be not angry, O Lord, aboue meaſure, neither remember iniquity for euer: loe, wee beſeech thee, behold, we are all thy people.

10 Thine holy cities lie waſte: Zion is a wildernesſe, *and* Ieruſalem a deſert.

11 The houſe of our Sanctuary, and of our glory, where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleaſant things are waſted.

12 Wilt thou hold thy ſelfe ſtill at theſe things, O Lord? wilt thou holde thy peace and afflict vs aboue meaſure?

CHAP.

## CHAP. LXV.

1 *The vocation of the Gentiles, and the rieiection of the Iewes.* 13 *The ioy of the elect, and the punishment of the wicked.*

I haue bene sought of them that asked not: I was found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, beholde me, vnto a nation that called not vpon my Name.

2 I haue spread out mine hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walked in a way that was not good, *euen* after their owne imaginations:

3 A people that prouoked mee euer vnto my face: that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense vpon bricks.

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the deserts, which eate swines flesh, and the broth of things polluted *are* in their vessels.

5 Which say, Stand apart, come not nere to me: for I am holier then thou: these are a smoke in my wrath, *and* a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Beholde, it is written before mee: I will not keepe silence, but will render it and recompense it into their bosome.

7 Your iniquities and the iniquities of your fathers *shall be* together (sayth the Lorde) which haue burnt incense vpō the mountaines, & blasphemed me vpon the hilles: therefore will I measure their olde worke into their bosome.

8 Thus sayth the Lord, As the wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it, so will I do for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them whole.

9 But I will bring a seede out of Iaakob, and out of Iudah, that shal inherite my mountaine: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruaunts shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shalbe a sheepfolde, and the valley of Achor shalbe a resting place for the cattell of my people that haue sought me.

11 But ye are they that haue forsaken the Lorde, and forgotten mine holy mountaine, and haue prepared a table for the multitude, & furnisth the drinke offrings vnto the number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, & all you shall bow downe to the slaughter, because I called, and ye did not answere: I spake, and ye heard not, but did euill in my sight, & did chuse that thing which I would not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, my seruants shall eat, and ye shalbe hungry: behold, my seruants shal drinke, & ye shalbe thirsty: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, and ye shalbe ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, and ye shall cry for sorow of heart, and shall howle for vexation of minde.

15 And ye shall leaue your name as a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay you, and call his seruants by another name.

16 Hee that shall blesse in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the true God, and he that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the true God: for the former troubles are forgotten, & shall surely hide themselues from mine eyes.

17 For I *e*, I will create new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred nor come into minde.

18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer in the things that I shall create: for behold, I will create Ierusalem *as* a reioycing, and her people *as* a ioy,

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the voyce of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

20 There shalbe no more there a childe of yeres, nor an olde man that hath not filled his dayes: for he that shalbe an hundred yeere olde, shall die as a young man: but the sinner being an hundred yeeres old shalbe accursed.

21 And they shall build houses and inhabit them, and they shal plant vineyards, & eate ỹ fruit of them.

22 They shal not build, and another inhabit: they shall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of the tree are the dayes of my people, and mine elect shall enioy in old age the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labor in vaine, nor bring forth in feare: for they are the seede of the blessed of the Lord, and their buds with them.

24 Yea, before they call, I will answere, & while they speake, I will heare.

25 The wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, and the lion shall eate straw like the bullocke: and to the serpent dust *shall bee* his meat. They shall no more hurt nor destroy in all mine holy Mountaine, saith the Lord.

## CHAP. LXVI.

1 *God dwelleth not in temples made with hands.* 3 *Hee despiseth sacrifices done without mercie and faith.* 5 *God comforteth them that are troubled for his sake.* 19 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 23 *The perpetuall Sabbath.* 24 *The punishment of the wicked is euerlasting.*

THus sayth the Lord, * The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footestoole: where is that house that ye will build vnto me? and where is that place of my rest? * Mat. 5. 34. Act. 7. 49.

2 For all these things hath mine hand made, and all these things haue bene (sayth the Lorde): and to him will I looke, euen to him that is poore, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my words.

3 Hee that killeth a bullocke, *is as* if he slewe a man: he that sacrificeth a sheep, *as* if he cut off a dogs necke: he ỹ offreth an oblation, *as* if he offred swines blood: he that remembreth incense, *as* if he blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

4 Therefore will I chuse out their delusions, and I will bring their feare vpon them, because I called, and none would answere: I spake, and they would not heare: but they did euil in my sight, and chose the things which I would not.

5 Heare the word of the Lord, all ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, and cast you out for my names sake, said, Let the Lorde be glorified: but he shall appeare to your ioy, and they shalbe ashamed.

6 A voyce soundeth from the citie, *euen* a voyce from the Temple, the voyce of the Lorde, that recompenseth his enemies fully.

7 Before she trauailed, shee brought foorth: and before her paine came, shee was deliuered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be brought forth in one day? or shall a nation be borne at once? for assoone as Zion trauailed she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I cause to trauaile, and not bring forth? shall I cause to bring forth, and shalbe barren, sayth thy God?

10 Reioyce yee with Ierusalem, and be glad with her all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her,

11 That

11 That yee may sucke and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolation: that yee may milke out and be delighted with the brightnesse of her glory.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace ouer her like a flood, and the glory of the Gentiles, like a flowing streame: then shall ye sucke, yee shall be borne vpon *her* sides, and be ioyful vpon *her* knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you, and yee shall be comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when you see this, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shal flourish like an herbe: and the hand of the Lord shalbe knowen among his seruants, and *his* indignation against his enemies.

15 For behold, the Lord will come with fire, and his charets like a whilewinde, that he may recompense his anger with wrath, and his indignation with the flame of fire.

16 For the Lorde will iudge with fire, and with his sworde all flesh, and the slaine of the Lord shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens behinde one *tree* in the midst eating swines flesh, and such abomination, euen the mouse, shalbe consumed together, saith the Lord.

18 For I *will visit* their works, and their imaginations: *for* it shall come that I will gather all nations, and tongues, and they shall come, and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them, vnto the nations of Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, *and* to them that drawe the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, vnto the farre off that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the Lord out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charets, and in horse litters, & vpon mules, and swift beasts, to Ierusalem mine holy Mountaine, saith the Lorde, as the children of Israel offer in a cleane vessell in the House of the Lord.

21 And I will take of them for Priests, *and* for Leuites, sayth the Lord.

22 For as the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before me, sayth the Lord, so shall your seede and your name continue.

23 And from moneth to moneth, and from Sabbath to Sabbath shal all flesh come to worship before mee, sayth the Lord.

24 And they shall goe forth, and looke vpon the carkases of the men that haue transgressed against me: for their worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

# IEREMIAH.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*The Prophet Ieremiah borne in the citie of Anathoth in the countrey of Beniamin, was the sonne of Hilkiah, whom some thinke to be he that found out the booke of the Law, and cause it to Iosiah. This Prophet had excellent gifts of God, and most euident reuelations of prophesie, so that by the commandement of the Lord he began very yong to prophesie, that is, in the thirteenth yeere of Iosiah, and continued eighteene yeeres vnder the said king, & three moneths vnder Iehoahaz, and vnder Iehoiakim eleuen yeeres, and three moneths vnder Iehoiachin, and vnder Zedekiah eleuen yeeres: vnto the time that they were caried away into Babylon. So that this time amounteth to aboue fourtie yeeres, besides the time that hee prophesied after the captiuitie. In this booke he declareth with teares and lamentation the destruction of Ierusalem, and the captiuitie of the people, for their idolatrie, couetousnesse, sluttishe, crueltie, excesse, rebellion, and contempt of Gods worde, and for the consolation of the Church reueileth the iust time of their deliuerance. And here chiefly are to be considered three things. First, the rebellion of the wicked, which waxe more stubburne and obstinate, when the Prophets doe admonish them most plainly of their destruction. Next, how the Prophets and ministers of God ought not to be discouraged in their vocation, though they be persecuted & rigorously handled of the wicked for Gods cause. And thirdly, though God shew his iust iudgement against the wicked, yet will hee euer shew himselfe a preserver of his Church, and when all meanes seeme to mans iudgement to be abolished, then will he declare himselfe vnfeinedly in preserving his.*

## CHAP. I.

*1 In what time Ieremiah prophesied. 6 Hee acknowledgeth his imperfection, and is strengthened of the Lord. 11 The Lord sheweth him the destruction of Ierusalem. 17 He commandeth him to preach his word without feare.*

THe wordes of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah one of the Priests that were at Anathoth in the land of Beniamin.

2 To whom the word of the Lord came in the dayes of Iosiah § sonne of Amon king of Iudah in § thirteth yere of his reign:

3 And also in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, euen vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the worde of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the wombe, I knewe thee, and before thou camest out of the wombe I sanctified thee, *and* ordeined thee to be a Prophet vnto the nations.

6 Then said I. Oh, Lord God, beholde, I cannot speake, for I am a childe.

7 But the Lord sayde vnto me, Say not, I am a childe: for thou shalt goe to all that I shal send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee shalt thou speake.

8 Bee not afraide of their faces: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

9 Then the Lord stretched out his hand and touched my mouth, and the Lord sayd vnto me, Behold, I haue put my words in thy mouth.

10 Behold, this day haue I set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes to plucke vp, and to roote out, and to destroy and throw downe, to build, and to plant.

11 After this the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I sayd, I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the Lord vnto me, Thou hast seene aright: for I wil hasten my worde to performe it

13 Againe the worde of the Lord came vnto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot looking out of the North.

14 Then sayde the Lorde vnto mee, Out of the North

North ſhall a plagne be ſpread vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the North, ſaith the Lord, & they ſhal come, and euery one ſhall ſet his throne in the entring of the gates of Ieruſalem, and on all the walles thereof round about, and in all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will declare vnto them my iudgements touching all the wickednesse of them that haue forſaken mee, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and worſhipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 Thou therefore trusſe vp thy loynes, and ariſe, and ſpeake vnto them all that I commaund thee: be not afraide of their faces, leſt I deſtroy thee before them.

18 For I, behold, I this day haue made thee a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and walles of braſſe againſt the whole land, againſt the Kings of Iudah, *and* againſt the princes thereof, againſt the prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

19 For they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhal not preuaile againſt thee; for I am with thee to deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

## CHAP. II.

* 2 *God rehearſeth his benefits done vnto the Iewes.* 8 *Againſt the Prieſtes and falſe prophets.* 12 *The Iewes are deſtroied, becauſe they forſake God.*

MOreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord, I remember thee with the kindneſſe of thy youth, *and* the loue of thy mariage, when thou wenteſt after mee in the wildernesſe in a lande that was not ſowen.

3 Iſrael *was as* a thing halowed vnto the Lord, *and* his firſt fruites: all they that eate it ſhall offend: euill ſhall come vpon them, ſayth the Lord.

4 Heare ye the word of the Lord, O houſe of Iaakob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 Thus ſayth the Lorde, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in mee, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 For they ſayde not, Where is the Lorde that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs thorow the wilderneſſe, thorow a deſert and waſte lande, thorow a dry lande, and by the ſhadow of death, by a lande that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eate the fruit thereof, and the commodities of the ſame: but when yee entred yee defiled my lande, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The prieſts ſaid not, Where is the Lord? and they that ſhould miniſter the Law, knew me not: the paſtours alſo offended againſt me, and the prophets prophecied in Baal, and went after *things* that did not profit.

9 Wherefore I will yet pleade with you, ſaith the Lorde, and I will pleade with your childrens children.

10 For goe ye to the yles of Chittim, and behold, and ſend to Kedar, and take diligent heede, and ſee whether there be ſuch things.

11 Hath *any* nation changed their gods, which yet are no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for that which doeth not profit.

12 O ye heauens, be aſtonied at this: be afraid and vtterly confounded, ſaith the Lord.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: they haue forſaken mee the fountaine of liuing waters, to dig them pits, *euen* broken pits that can hold no water.

14 Is Iſrael a ſeruant, or is he borne in the houſe? why *then* is he ſpoyled?

15 The lions roared vpon him, *and* yelled, and they haue made his lande waſte: his cities are burnt without an inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue broken thine head.

17 Haſt not thou procured this vnto thy ſelfe, becauſe thou haſt forſaken the Lord thy God, when he led thee by the way.

18 And what haſt thou now to doe in the way of Egypt? to drinke the water of Nilus? or what makeſt thou in the way of Aſſur? to drinke the water of the River?

19 Thine owne wickednesſe ſhal correct thee, and thy turnings backe ſhall reproone thee: know therefore and behold, that it is an euill thing, and bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the Lord thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, ſayeth the Lord God of hoſtes.

20 For of olde time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bonds, and thou ſaydeſt, I will no more tranſgreſſe: but *like* an harlot thou runneſt about vpon all hie hilles, and vnder all greene trees.

21 Yet I had planted thee, a noble vine, whoſe † plants were all naturall: how then art thou turned vnto me into the plants of a ſtrange vine?

† Heb. holy vine all true.

22 Though thou waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, ſayth the Lord God.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, neither haue I followed Baalim? Behold thy wayes in the valley, and know what thou haſt done: *thou art like* a ſwift dromedarie that runneth by his wayes:

24 *And as* a wilde aſſe vſed to the wilderneſſe, that ſnuffeth vp the wind by occaſion at her pleaſure who can turne her backe? all they that ſeeke her, will not wearie themſelues, *but* will finde her in her moneth.

25 Keepe thou thy feete from bareneſſe, and thy throte from thirſt: but thou ſaydeſt deſperately, No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, and them will I follow.

26 As the thiefe is aſhamed when he is found, ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their Kings, their princes and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a tree, Thou art my father, and to a ſtone, Thou haſt begotten me: for they haue turned their backe vnto me, & not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will ſay, Ariſe, and helpe vs.

28 But where are thy gods, that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe, if they can helpe thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore wil ye plead with me? ye all haue rebelled againſt me, ſayth the Lord.

30 I haue ſmitten your children in vaine, they receiued no correction: your owne ſword hath deuoured your Prophets like a deſtroying lion.

31 O generation, take heede to the worde of the Lord: haue I bene *as* a wilderneſſe vnto Iſrael? or a land of darkneſſe? Wherefore ſayth my people *then*, We are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maide forget her ornament, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten mee dayes without number.

33 Why doeſt thou prepare thy way to ſeeke

smitie? euen therefore will I teach *thee* that thy wayes *are* wickednesse.

34 Also in thy wings is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it in holes, but vpon all these *places*.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am guiltles, surely his wrath shall turne from me: behold, I will enter with thee into iudgement, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why runnest thou about so much to change thy wayes? for thou shalt be confounded of Egypt, as thou art confounded of Asshur.

37 For thou shalt goe forth from thence, and thine handes vpon thine head, because the Lord hath reiected thy confidence, and thou shalt not prosper therby.

## CHAP. III.

*God calleth his people vnto repentance. 14 Hee promiseth the restitution of the Church. 20 He reproueth Iudah and Israel, comparing them to a woman disobedient to her husband.*

THey say, If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, shall he returne againe vnto her? shall not this land bee polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers: yet turne againe vnto me, saith the Lord.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and behold, where thou hast not played the harlot: thou hast sit *waiting* for them in the wayes, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy malice.

3 Therefore the showres haue beene restrained, and the latter raine came not, & thou hadst a whores forehead: thou wouldest not be ashamed.

4 Didst thou not still cry vnto me, Thou art my father, *and* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he keepe *his anger* for euer? will he reserue it to the end? thus hast thou spoken, but thou doest euill enen more and more.

6 The Lord sayd also vnto me in the dayes of Iosiah the King, Hast thou seene what this rebell Israel hath done? *for* she hath gone vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there played the harlot.

7 And I said, when she had done all this, Turne thou vnto me: but she returned not, as her rebellious sister Iudah saw.

8 When I sawe, that by all occasions rebellious Israel had played the harlot, I cast her away, and gaue her a bill of diuorcements: yet her rebellious sister Iudah was not afraid, but she went also, and played the harlot.

9 So that for the lightnesse of her whoredome shee hath committed fornication with stones and stockes.

10 Neuertheless for all this, her rebellious sister Iudah hath not returned vnto mee with her whole heart, but fainedly, saith the Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto me, The rebellious Israel hath iustified her selfe more, then the rebellious Iudah.

12 Goe, and cry these words toward the North, and say, Thou disobedient Israel, returne saieth the Lord, *and* I will not let my wrath fall vpon you: for I am mercifull, sayeth the Lord, and I will not alway keepe *mine anger*.

13 But know thine iniquitie: for thou hast rebelled against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strange *gods* vnder euery greene tree, but ye would not obey my voice, sayeth the Lord.

14 O ye disobedient children, turne againe, sayth the Lord, for I am your Lord, and I will take you out of a citie, and two of a tribe, and will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you pastours according to mine heart, which shall feede you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 Moreouer, when ye increased and multiplyed in the land in those dayes, sayth the Lord, they shall say no more, The Arke of the couenant of the Lord: for it shall come no more to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visite it, for that shall be no more done.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem, The throne of the Lord, and all the nations shall bee gathered vnto it, *euen* to the Name of the Lorde in Ierusalem: and thenceforth they shall follow no more the hardnesse of their wicked heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North, into the land that I haue giuen for an inhertance vnto your fathers.

19 But I sayd, How did I take thee for children, and giue thee a pleasant land, *euen* the glorious heritage of the armies of the heathen, & said, Thou shalt call me, *saying*, My father, & shalt not turne from me?

20 But *as* a woman rebelleth against her husband: so haue yee rebelled against mee, O house of Israel, saith the Lord.

21 A voyce was heard vpon the hie places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* forgotten the Lord their God.

22 O ye disobedient children, returne, *and* I will heale your rebellions. Behold, we come vnto thee, for thou art the Lord our God.

23 Truely *the hope* of the hils *is* but vaine, *nor* the multitude of mountaines: but in the Lord our God is the health of Israel.

24 For confusion hath deuoured our fathers labour from our youth, their sheepe and their bullockes, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 Wee lie downe in our confusion, and our shame couereth vs: for wee haue sinned against the Lord our God, we and our fathers from our youth, euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord our God.

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 True repentance. 4 Hee exhorteth to the circumcision of the heart. 5 The destruction of Iudah is propheſied, for the malice of their hearts. 19 The Prophet lamenteth it.*

OIsrael, if thou returne, returne vnto me, saith the Lord: and if thou put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoone.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The Lorde liueth, in trueth, in iudgement, and in righteousnesse: and the nations shall be blessed in him, and shall glorie in him.

3 For thus saith the Lorde to the men of Iudah, and to Ierusalem,

4 Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among the thornes: be circumcised to the Lord, and take away the foreskinnes of your hearts, yee men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my wrath come forth like fire, and burne, that none can quench it, because of the wickednesse of your inuentions.

5 Declare in Iudah, and shew forth in Ierusalem, and say, Blow the trumpet in the land; cry, & gather together

together,and say, Assemble your selues,and let vs goe into strong cities.

6 Set vp the standard in Zon: prepare to flee, *and* stay not: for I will bring a plague from the North,and a great destruction.

7 The lyon is come vp from his denne, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is departed, *and* gone forth of his place to lay thy land waste, *and* thy cities shall be destroyed without an inhabitant.

8 Wherefore, gird you with sackcloth: lament and howle, for the fierce wrath of the Lord is not turned backe from vs.

9 And in that day, saith the Lorde, the heart of the king shall perish,and the heart of the princes,and the Priests shalbe astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lorde God, surely thou hast deceiued this people and Ierusalem,saying, Yee shall haue peace,and the sword pierceth vnto the heart.

11 At that time shall it be said vnto this people and to Ierusalem, A dry wind in the hie places of the wildernesse *commeth* toward the daughter of my people, *but* neither to fanne, nor to cleanse.

12 A mightie wind shal come vnto me from those *places*, *and* now will I also giue sentence vpon them.

13 Behold, hee shall come vp as the clouds, and his charets *shall be* as a tempest: his horses are lighter then egles. Wo vnto vs, for we are destroyed.

14 O Ierusalem, wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saued: how long shall thy wicked thoughts remaine within thee?

15 For a voyce declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention of the heathen, *and* publish in Ierusalem, Behold, the skouts come from a farre country, and cry out against the cities of Iudah.

17 They haue compassed her about as the watchmen of the field, because it hath prouoked mee to wrath, saith the Lord.

18 Thy waies and thine inuentions haue procured thee these things, such is thy wickednesse: therefore it shall be bitter, therefore it shall pierce vnto thine heart.

19 My belly, my belly, I am pained, euen at the very heart: my heart is troubled within me: I cannot bee still: for my soule hath heard the sound of the trumpet, *and* the alarme of the battaile.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cryed, for the whole land is wasted: suddenly are my tents destroied, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standart, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish, they haue not knowen mee: they are foolish children, and haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to do well they haue no knowledge.

23 I haue looked vpon the earth, and loe, it was without forme, and voyd: and to the heauens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines: and loe, they trembled and all the hilles shooke.

25 I beheld and loe, there was no man, and all the birdes of the heauen were departed.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place was a wildernes, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the Lord, and by his fierce wrath.

27 For thus hath the Lord said. The whole land shall be desolate: yet will I not make a full ende.

28 Therefore shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue shall be darkened, because I haue pronounced it: I haue thought it, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie shall flee for the noyse of the horsemen and bowmen: they shall goe into thickets, and clime vp vpon the rockes: every citie shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou shalt bee destroyed, What wilt thou doe? Though thou clothest thy selfe with skarlet, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou paintest thy face with colours, yet shalt thou trime thy selfe in vaine: *for* thy louers wil abhorre thee, *and* seeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a noyse as of a woman trauailing, or as one labouring of her first chikle, euen the voyce of the daughter Zion, that figheth and stretcheth out her hands: woe is mee nowe: for my soule fainteth because of the murtherers.

## CHAP. V.

*1 In Iudah no righteous man found, neither among the people nor the rulers. 15 Wherefore Iudah is destroied of the Caldeans.*

RVnne to and fro by the streetes of Ierusalem, and behold now and knowe, and inquire in the open places thereof, if ye can finde a man, *or* if there bee any that executeth iudgement, and seeketh the trueth, and I will spare it.

2 For though they say, The Lord liueth, yet doe they sweare falsely.

3 O Lord, are not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou hast striken them, but they haue not sorowed: thou hast consumed them, *but* they haue refused to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a stone, *and* haue refused to returne.

4 Therefore I said, Surely they are poore, they are foolish, for they know not the way of the Lord, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, & wil speake vnto them: for they haue knowen the way of the Lord, *and* the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolfe of the wildernesse shall destroy them: a leopard shall watch ouer their cities: every one that goeth out thence, shall be torne in pieces, because their trespasses are many, *and* their rebellions are increased.

7 How should I spare thee for this? thy children haue forsaken mee, and sworne by them that are no gods: though I fedde them to the full, yet they committed adultery, and assembled themselues by companies in the harlots houses.

8 They rose vp in the morning *like* fed horses: *for* euery man * neyed after his neighbours wife. * Eyek 22. 11.

9 Shall I not visite for these things, sayth the Lord? Shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 Climbe vp vpon their walles, and destroy them, but make not a full ende: take away their battlements, for they are not the Lords.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue grieuously trespassed against me, saith the Lord.

12 They haue denied the Lord, and sayd, It is not he, neither shall the plague come vpon vs, neither shal we see sword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets shall be *as* winde, and the word is not in them: thus shall it come vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus sayth the Lord God of hosts, Because ye speake such wordes, behold, I will put my wordes into thy mouth, like a fire, and this people shall be *as* wood, and it shall deuoure them.

15 Lo,

15 Loe, I wil bring a nation vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the Lord, which is a mightie nation, and an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

16 Whose quiuer is as an open sepulchre, they are all very strong.

17 And they shall eate thine harueſt and thy bread, they shall deuoure thy sonnes and thy daughters: they shall eate vp thy sheepe and thy bullockes: they shall eat thy vines and thy figtrees: they shal destroy with the sword thy fenced cities, wherein thou diddest trust.

18 Neuertheleſſe at those dayes, saieth the Lord, I will not make a full end of you.

19 And when * ye shall say, Wherefore doeth the Lord our God doe these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them, Like as ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods in your land, so shall yee serue strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Iaakob, and publish it in Iudah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O foolish people, and † without vnderstanding, which haue * eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not.

22 Feare ye not me saith the Lord? or will ye not be afraid at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the * bounds of the sea by the perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it, and though the waues thereof tosse, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?

23 But this people hath an vnfaithfull and rebellious heart: they are departed and gone.

24 For they say not in their heart, Let vs nowe feare the Lord our God, that giueth raine both early and late in due season: hee reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 Yet your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue hindred good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked persons, that lay wait as he that setteth snares: they haue made a pit to catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceite: thereby they are become great and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat and shining: they do ouerpasse the deedes of the wicked: * they execute no iudgement, no not the iudgement of the fatherlesse: yet they prosper, though they execute no iudgement for the poore.

29 Shal I not visit for these things, saith the Lord? or shall not my soule bee auenged on such a nation as this?

30 An horrible and filthy thing is committed in the land.

31 The Prophets prophesie lies, and the Priestes receiue gifts in their hands, and my people delite therein. What will ye then doe in the end thereof?

## CHAP. VI.

*1 The commyng of the Assirians and Caldeans. 16 He exhorteth the Iewes to repentance.*

O Ye children of Beniamin, prepare to flee out of the midst of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: set vp a standard vpon Beth-haccerem: for a plague appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue compared the daughter of Zion to a beautifull and daintie woman.

3 The Pastors with their flocks shal come vnto her: they shall pitch *their* tents round about by her, *and* euery one shall feed in his place.

4 Prepare warre against her: arise, and let vs go vp toward the South: Woe vnto vs: for the day declineth, and the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe vp by night, and destroy her palaces.

6 For thus hath the Lord of hostes said, Hew downe wood, and cast a mount against Ierusalem: this citie must bee visited: all oppression is in the mids of it.

7 As the fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her malice: crueltie and spoyle is continually heard in her before mee *with* sorow and strokes.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, least my soule depart from thee, lest I make thee desolate *as* a land that none inhabiteth.

9 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, They shall gather vs as a vine, the reſidue of Israel: turne back thine hand as the grape gatherer into the baskets.

10 Vnto whom shall I speake, and admonish that they may heare? behold, their eares *are* vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the Lord is vnto them as a reproch: they haue no delite in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the wrath of the Lord: I am weary with holding it: I wil powre it out vpon the children in the streete, and likewise vpon the assembly of the yong men: for the husband shal euen be taken with the wife, *and* the aged with him that is full of dayes.

12 And their houses *with* their lands, and wiues also shall be turned vnto strangers: for I will stretch out mine hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord.

13 For from the least of them euen to the greatest of them, euery one is giuen vnto couetousnesse, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest they all deale falsly.

14 They haue healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people with sweete words, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not ashamed, no neither could they haue any shame: therefore they shall fall among the † slaine: when I shall visit them, they shalbe cast downe saith the Lord.

16 Thus saith the Lord, Stand in the wayes, and behold, and aske for the old way, which is the good way, and walke therein, and ye shall find rest for your soules: but they said, We will not walke *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *which said*, Take heed to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not take heede.

18 Heare therefore, ye Gentiles, and thou Congregation know, what is among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will cause a plague to come vpon this people, *euen* the fruite of their owne imaginations: because they haue not taken heed vnto my words, nor to my Law: but cast it off.

20 To what purpose bringest thou mee incense from Sheba, and sweete calamus from a farre country? Your burnt offerings are not pleasant, nor your sacrifices sweete vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, a people commeth from the North countrey, and a great nation shall arise from the sides of the earth.

23 With bow and shield shall they be weaponed: they are cruell and will haue no compassion: their voyce roareth like the sea, and they ride vpon horses well appointed like men of warre against thee, O daughter Zion.

24 We haue heard their fame, *and* our hands waxe feeble: sorow is come vpon vs, as the sorow of a woman in trauaile.

25 Goe not foorth into the fielde, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemie *and* feare is on euery side.

26 O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thy selfe in the ashes: make lamentation and bitter mourning as for thine onely sonne: for the destroyer shall suddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a decree *and* fortresse among my people, that thou mayest knowe and trie their wayes.

28 They are all rebellious traitors, walking craftily: *they are* brasse and yron, they all are destroyers.

29 The bellowes are burnt: the lead is consumed in the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not taken away.

30 They shall call them reprobate siluer, because the Lord hath reiected them.

## CHAP. VII.

*2 Ieremiah is commanded to shewe vnto the people the word of God, which trusteth in the outward seruice of the Temple. 13 The euils that shall come to the Iewes for the despising of their Prophets. 21 Sacrifices doeth not the Lorde chiefly require of the Jewes, but that they should obey his word.*

THe words that came to Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the Lords house, and crie this word there, and say, Heare the word of the Lord all ye of Iudah that enter in at these gates to worship the Lord.

3 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, * Amend your wayes and your works, and I will let you dwell in this place. *Chap. 26. 13.*

4 Trust not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the Lord, the Temple of the Lord: this is the Temple of the Lord.

5 For if you amend, *and* redresse your wayes and your works: if you execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour,

6 *And* oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, and shed no innocent blood in this place neither walke after other gods to your destruction,

7 Then will I let you dwell in this place in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 Behold, you trust in lying words, that cannot profite.

9 Will you steale, murther and commit adulterie, and sweare falsly, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods whom ye know not?

10 And come and stand before me in this House, whereupon my Name is called, and say, Wee are deliuered, though wee haue done all these abominations?

11 Is this House become a denne of theeues, whereupon my Name is called before your eyes? Behold, euen I see it saith the Lord:

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was in Shilo, where I set my Name at the beginning, and behold what I did to it for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 Therefore now because ye haue done all these works, saith the Lorde, (and I rose vp early, and spake vnto you: but when I spake, ye would not heare me, neither when I called, would ye answere)

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this House, whereupon my Name is called, wherein also yee trust, euen vnto the place that I gaue to you and to your fathers, as I haue done vnto Shilo.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, *euen* the whole seede of Ephraim.

16 Therefore thou shalt not pray for this people, neither lift vp cry or prayer for them, neither intreate me, for I will not heare thee.

17 Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead the dough to make cakes to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me vnto anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, saith the Lord, and not themselues to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, mine anger and my wrath shall be powred vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and not be quenched.

21 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eate the flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offrings and sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voyce and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people, and walke yee in all the wayes which I haue commanded you, that it may be wel vnto you.

24 But they would not obey nor encline their eare, but went after the counsels, *and* the stubbornesse of their wicked heart, and went backeward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day I haue euen sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early euery day, and sending them.

26 Yet would they not heare me nor enclinetheir eare, but hardened their necke, *and* did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore shalt thou speake all these words vnto them, but they will not heare thee: thou shalt also cry vnto them, but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them, This is a nation that heareth not the voyce of the Lorde their God, nor receiueth discipline: trueth is perished, and is cleane gone out of their mouth.

29 Cut off thine haire, O Ierusalem, and cast it away, and take vp a complaint on the hie places: for the Lord hath reiected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the Lord: they haue set their abominations in the House, whereupon my Name is called, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the hie place of Topheth, which is in the valley of Benhinnom to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded

manded them not, neither came it in mine heart.

33 Therefore beholde, the dayes come saith the Lord, that it shall no more be called Topheth, nor the valley of Ben-hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shal bury in Topheth till there be no place.

34 And the carkeises of this people shall be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray them away.

34.25. 16. 25 *Then I will cause to cease from the cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Ierusalem the voyce of mirth and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome and the voyce of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

## CHAP. VIII.

*1 The destruction of the Iewes. 4 The Lord moueth the people to amendement. 10 Hee reprehendeth the lying doctrine and the couetousnesse of the Prophets and Priests.*

AT that time saith the Lord they shall bring out the bones of the Kings of Iudah, and the bones of their princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues,

2 And they shall spread them before the sunne and the moone, and all the hoste of heauen, whome they haue loued, and whome they haue serued, and whom they haue followed, and whome they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shall not be gathered nor be buried, *but* shall be as doung vpon the earth.

3 And death shall be desired rather then life of all the residue that remaineth of this wicked familie, which remaine in all the places where I haue scattered them, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 Thou shalt say vnto them also, Thus saith the Lord, Shall they fall and not arise? shall hee turne away and not turne againe?

5 Wherefore is this people of Ierusalem turned backe by a perpetuall rebellion? they haue themselues to deceite, *and* would not returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* none spake aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to their race, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Euen the storke in the aire knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle and the crane and the swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people knoweth not the iudgement of the Lord.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the Law of the Lord *is* with vs? Lo, certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the scribes is in vaine.

9 The wise men are ashamed: they are afraid and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the Lord, and what wisedome is in them?

10 Therefore wil I giue their wiues vnto others, and their fields to them that shal possesse them: * for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, *and* from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsly. Iere.6.13. & 23.11. & 31.

11 For they haue healed the hurt of the daughter of my people with sweet words, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not ashamed, neither could they [illegible] any shame: therefore shall they fall among the [illegible]: when I shall visit them, they shall be cast downe, saith the Lord.

13 I will surely consume them, saith the Lord: there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leafe shall fade, and the things that I haue giuen them, shall depart from them.

14 Why do we stay? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the strong cities, and let vs bee quiet there: for the Lord our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs water with gall to drinke, because wee haue sinned against the Lord.

15 * We looked for peace, but no good *came*, *and* for a time of health, and behold troubles.

16 The neying of his horses was heard from Dan, the whole land trembled at the noyse of the neying of his strong *horses*: for they are come, and haue deuoured the land with all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, *and* cockatrices among you, which will not be charmed, and they shal sting you, saith the Lord.

18 I would haue comforted my selfe against sorrow *but* mine heart is heauie in me.

19 Behold, the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people *for feare of them* of a farre country, Is not the Lord in Zion? is not her king in her? Why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, and with the vanities of a strange *god*?

20 The haruest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not holpen.

21 I am sore vexed for the hurt of the daughter of my people: I am heauie, *and* astonishment hath taken me.

22 Is there no balme at Gilead? is there no Physician there? Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recouered?

## CHAP. IX.

*1 The complaint of the Prophet for the malice of the people. 24 In the knowledge of God ought we onely to reioice. 26 The vncircumcision of the heart.*

OH, that mine head were *full* of water, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh, that I had in the wildernesse a cottage of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and go from them! for they be all adulterers and an assembly of rebels,

3 And they bent their tongues *like* their bowes for lies: but they haue no courage for the trueth vpon the earth: for they proceed from euill to worse, and they haue not knowen me, saith the Lord.

4 Let euery one take heede of his neighbour, and trust you not in any brother: for euery brother will vse deceite, and euery friend will deale deceitfully,

5 And euery one will deceiue his friend and will not speake the trueth: *for* they haue taught their tongues to speake lies, and take great paines to doe wickedly.

6 Thine habitation is in the mids of deceiuers: because of *their* deceit they refuse to know me, saith the Lord.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for what should I *els* doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue * *is* as an arrow shot out, *and* speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in his heart he laieth wait for him. psa.28.3. & 62.4.

9 Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the Lord? or shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 Vpon the mountaines wil I take vp a weeping and a lamentation, and vpon the faire places of the

wildernesse a mourning, because they are burnt vp: so that none can passe thorow them, neither can men heare the voyce of the flocke: both the foule of the aire, and and the beast are fled away *and* gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem an heape, *&* a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah waste without an inhabitant.

12 Who is wise to vnderstand this? & to whom the mouth of the Lord hath spoken, euen he shall declare it. Why doth the land perish, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernesse, that none passeth thorow?

13 And the Lord sayth, Because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked thereafter,

14 But haue walked after the stubbornnesse of their owne heart, and after Baalims, which their fathers taught them,

15 Therefore thus sayth the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Beholde, I will feede this people with wormewood, and giue them waters of gall to drinke:

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen, and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Take heede, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for skilfull women, that they may come,

18 And let them make haste, and let them take vp a lamentation for vs, that our eyes may cast out teares, and our eye lids gush out of water.

19 For a lamentable noyse is heard out of Zion, How are we destroyed, *and* vtterly confounded? for we haue forsaken the land, and our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Therefore heare the word of the Lord, O yee women, and let your eares regard the wordes of his mouth, and teach your daughters to mourne, and euery one her neighbour to lament.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to destroy the children without, and the yong men in the streetes.

22 Speake, Thus sayth the Lord, The carkeises of men shall lie, euen as the dung vpon the field, and as the handfull after the mower, and none shall gather *them*.

23 Thus saith the Lorde, Let not the wise man glorie in his wisedome, nor the strong man glory in his strength, neither the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth, and knoweth me; for I am the Lord, which shewe mercy, iudgement, and righteousnesse in the earth; for in these things I delight, sayth the Lord.

25 Beholde, the dayes come, saith the Lorde, that I will visite all them, which are circumcised, with the vncircumcised:

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all the vtmost corners of them that dwell in the wildernesse: for all *these* nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* vncircumcised in the heart.

## CHAP. X.

1 *The constellations of the starres are not to be feared.* 5 *The weakenesse of Idoles, and of the power of God.* 21 *Their pastors are become brutie beasts.*

HEare ye the word of the Lord that hee speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus sayth the Lorde, Learne not the way of the heathen, & be not afraid for the signes of heauen, though the heathen be afraid of such.

3 For the customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (which is the worke of the handes of the carpenter) with the axe.

4 And *another* decketh it with siluer, and with golde: they fasten it with nailes and hammers, that it fall not.

5 The *idols* stand vp as the palme tree, but speake not: they are borne, because they cannot goe: feare them not, for they cannot doe euill, neither can they do good.

6 There is none like vnto thee, O Lorde: thou art great, and thy Name *is* great in power.

7 Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for to thee appertaineth *the dominion*: for among all the wise men of the Gentiles, and in all their kingdomes there is none like to thee.

8 But altogether they dote, and are foolish: *for* the stocke is a doctrine of vanitie.

9 Siluer plates are brought from Tarshish, and golde from Vphaz *for* the worke of the workeman, and the hands of the founder: the blue silke and the purple *is* their clothing: all the*e* things are made by cunning men.

10 But the Lord *is* the God of truth: hee is the liuing God, and an euerlasting king: at his anger the earth shall tremble, and the nations cannot abide his wrath.

11 (Thus shall you say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens)

12 He hath made the earth by his power, & established the world by his wisdome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his discretion.

13 He giueth by *his* voyce the multitude of waters in the heauen, and hee causeth the cloudes to ascend from the endes of the earth: he turneth lightnings to raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treasures.

14 Euery man is a beast by *his owne* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his melting is but falsehood, and there is no breath therin.

15 They are vanitie, and the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Iaakob *is* not like them, for he is the maker of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the Lord of hostes *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O thou that dwellest in the strong place.

18 For thus saith the Lord, Beholde, at this time I will throwe as with a sling the inhabitants of the land, and will trouble them, and they shall find it so.

19 Woe is me for my destruction, *and* my grieuous plague: but I thought, Yet it is my sorow, and I will beare it.

20 My tabernacle is destroyed, and all my cordes are broken: my children are gone from mee, and are not: there is none to spread out my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the Pastours are become beasts, and haue not sought the Lorde: therefore haue they none vnderstanding: and all the *flockes* of their pleasures are scattered.

22 Beholde, the noyse of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and* a denne of dragons.

23 O Lorde, I know that the way of man is not

m

in himselfe, neither is it in man to walke and to direct his steps.

24 O Lord, correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iaakob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

## CHAP. XI.

3 *A curse of them that obey not the word of Gods couenant.* 10 *The people of Iudah following the steps of their fathers, worship strange gods.* 15 *The Lorde forbiddeth Jeremiah to pray for them.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the Lord, saying.

2 Heare yee the wordes of this couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Cursed bee the man that obeyeth not the words of this couenant,

4 Which I commanded vnto your fathers, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the yron furnace, saying, Obey my voyce, and do according to all these things which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may confirme ye oth that I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land that floweth with milke and hony, as *appeareth* this day. Then answered I and sayd, So be it, O Lord.

6 Then the Lord sayd vnto me, Crie all these wordes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the wordes of this couenant, and doe them:

7 For I haue protested vnto your fathers, when I brought them out of the lande of Egypt vnto this day, rising early & protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they would not obey, nor encline their eare: but euery one walked in the stubbornesse of his wicked heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the wordes of this couenant, which I commanded them to doe, but they did it not.

9 And the Lord said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to ye iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my wordes: and they went after other gods to serue them: *thus* the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus sayth the Lord, Behold, I will bring a plague vpon them, which they shall not bee able to escape, and though they crie vnto me, I will not heare them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not bee able to helpe them in time of their trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the streetes of Ierusalem, haue ye set vp altars of confusion, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

14 Therefore thou shalt not pray for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for whe they cry vnto me in their trouble, I will not heare them.

15 What should my beloued *do*? in mine house, seeing they haue committed abomination with many? and the holy flesh goeth away from thee: yet when thou doest euill, thou reioycest.

16 The Lorde called thy name, A greene oliue tree, faire *and* of goodly fruite: *but* with noyse and great tumult hee hath set fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the Lord of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced a plague against thee for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke me to anger in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 And the Lord hath taught me, and I know it, *euen* then thou shewedst me their practises.

19 But I was like a lambe, or a bullocke, that is brought to the slaughter, and I knewe not that they had deuised thus against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy the tree with the fruite thereof, and cut him out of the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more in memorie.

20 But, O Lord of hosts, that iudgest righteously, and triest the reines and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

21 The Lord therefore speaketh thus of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life and say, Prophesie not in the Name of the Lorde, that thou die not by our hands,

22 Thus therefore sayeth the Lord of hosts, Beholde, I will visite them: the yong men shall die by the sword: their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And none of them shall remaine: for I will bring a plague vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

## CHAP. XII.

1 *The Prophet marueileth at the prosperitie of the wicked, although he confesse God to be righteous.* 7 *The Iewes are forsaken of the Lord.* 10 *He speaketh against pastours and preachers, that seduce the people.* 14 *The Lord threatneth destruction vnto the nations that troubled Iudah.*

O Lord, if I dispute with thee, thou art righteous: yet let me talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *why* are all they in wealth that rebelliously transgresse?

2 Thou hast planted them, and they haue taken roote: they grow, and bring footh fruit: thou art neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

3 But thou Lord, knowest me: thou hast seene me, and tried mine heart toward thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughters and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shal the land mourne, and the herbs of euery fielde wither for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed and the birds, because they said, He will not see our last end.

5 If thou hast runne with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou match thy selfe with horses? and if thou thoughtest thy selfe safe in a peaceable land, what wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iorden.

6 For euen thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt vnfaithfully with thee, and they haue cried out altogether vpon thee: *but* beleeue them not, though they speake faire to thee.

7 I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen the deerely beloued of my soule into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lion in the forest: it crieth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Shall mine heritage be vnto mee, as a bird of diuers colours? are not the birds about her, *so* to,

Come,assemble all the beastes of the field, come to eate her?

10 Many pastours haue destroyed my vineyard, and troden my portion vnder foote: of my pleasant portion they haue made a desolate wildernesse.

11 They haue layd it waste, and it being waste, mourneth vnto me: *and* the whole land lieth waste, because no man setteth *his* mind on it.

12 The destroyers are come vpon all the hie places in the wildernesse: for the sword of the Lord shal deuoure from the one ende of the land, euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue sowen wheat, and reaped thornes: they were sicke, *and* had no profit: and they were ashamed of your fruits,because of the fierce wrath of the Lord.

14 Thus saith the Lorde against all mine euill neighbours that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold I will plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And after that I haue plucked them out,I will returne,and haue compassion on them,and wil bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And if they will learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my Name, (The Lord liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal) then shall they be built in the mids of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, then will I vtterly plucke vp,and destroy that nation,saith the Lord.

## CHAP. XIII.

*The destruction of the Iewes is prefigured.* 11 *Why Israel was receiued to be the people of God, and why they were forsaken.* 15 *He exhorteth them to repentance.*

THus saith the Lord vnto me,Goe,and buy thee a linnen girdle,and put it vpon thy loynes,and put it not in water.

2 So I bought the girdle according to the commandement of the Lord,and put it vpon my loines.

3 And the word of the Lord came vnto me the second time,saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast bought, which is vpon thy loines,and arise,goe toward Perath, and hide it there in the cleft of the rocke.

5 So I went,and hid it by Perath, as the Lorde had commanded me.

6 And after many dayes,the Lord said vnto me, Arise,goe toward Perath, and take the girdle from thence,which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then went I to Perath and digged,and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold,the girdle was corrupt,*and* was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying.

9 Thus saith the Lord, After this maner will I destroy the pride of Iudah,and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This wicked people haue refused to heare my word,and walke after the stubbornesse of their owne heart,and walke after other gods,to serue them, and to worship them: therfore they shalbe as this girdle, which is profitable to nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loines of a man,so haue I tied to me the whole house of Israel, and the house of Iudah,saith ℣ Lord, that they might bee my people: that they might haue a name, and praise,and glory,but they would not heare.

12 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them this word, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel,Euery bottell shal bee filled with wine, and they shall say vnto thee, Doe we not know that euery bottell shall bee filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them,Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land,euen the Kings that sit vpon the throne of Dauid,and the Priests,and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, sayeth the Lord: I will not spare,I will not pitie nor haue compassion,but destroy them.

15 Heare and giue eare, bee not proud: for the Lord hath spoken it

16 Giue glory to the Lord your God before hee bring darknes, and or euer your feete stumble in the dark mountains,& whiles you looke for light,he turne it into the shadow of death,*and* make it as darknes.

17 But if yee will not heare this, my soule shall weepe in secret for *your* pride, and mine eye shall weepe and drop downe teares, because the Lordes flocke is caried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King and to the Queene,Humble your selues,sit downe, for the crowne of your glory shall come downe from your heads.

19 The cities of the South shall bee shut vp, and no man shall open them: all Iudah shalbe caried away captiue: it shall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes,and behold them that come from the North: where is the flocke that was giuen thee,*euen* thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say,when he shall visite thee? (for thou hast taught them to bee captaines *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorow take thee as a woman in trauaile?

22 And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things vpon me? For the multitude of thine iniquities are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles made bare.

23 Can the blacke More change his skin? or the Leopard his spots? *then* may ye also doe good, that are accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them, as the stubble that is taken away with the South wind.

25 This is thy portion, *and* the part of thy measures from me,saith the Lord, because thou hast forgotten me and trusted in lies.

26 Therefore I haue also discouered thy skirts vpon thy face,that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neyings, the filthinesse of thy whoredome on the hilles in the fields,*and* thine abominations. Woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem: wilt thou not be made cleane? when shal it once be?

## CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Of the dearth that should come.* 7 *The prayer of the people asking mercy of the Lord.* 10 *The vnfaithfull people are not heard.* 12 *Of prayer, fasting, and of false prophets that seduce the people.*

THe word of the Lord that came to Ieremiah,concerning the ‖ dearth. ‖ *Or, drought.*

2 Iudah hath mourned,and the gates thereof are desolate,they haue bene brought to heauinesse vnto the ground,and the cry of Ierusalem goeth vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their inferiors to the water,who came to the wels, *and* found no water: they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded,and couered their heads.

4 For

4 For the ground was destroyed, because there was no raine in the earth: the plowmen were ashamed, *and* couered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke it, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wild asses did stand in the hie places, and drew in their wind like dragons: their eyes did faile, because there was no grasse.

7 O Lord, though our iniquities testifie against vs, deale *with vs* according to thy Name: for our rebellions are many, we sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in the time of trouble, why art thou as a stranger in the land, as one that passeth by to tary for a night?

9 Why art thou as a man astonied, and as a strong man that cannot helpe? yet thou, O Lord, art in the mids of vs, and thy Name is called vpon vs: forsake vs not.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto this people, Thus haue they delighted to wander: they haue not refrained their feete, therefore the Lord hath no delight in them: *but* hee will now remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes.

11 Then said the Lord vnto me, Thou shalt not pray to doe this people good.

12 When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering, and an oblation, I wil not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 Then answered I, Ah Lord God, Behold, the Prophets say vnto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall famine come vpon you, but I will giue you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the Lord said vnto me, The prophets propheſie lies in my Name: * I haue not sent them, neither did I command them, neither spake I vnto them, *but* they propheſie vnto you a false vision, and diuination, and vanitie, and deceitfulnesse of their owne heart. *Ier.23. 21.29. 25. & 27. 39.*

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Concerning the prophets that propheſie in my Name, whom I haue not sent, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, by sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom theſe prophets doe propheſie, shall be cast out in the streetes of Ierusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and there shal be none to bury them, *both* they, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, Let mine eyes droppe downe teares night and day without ceasing: for the virgine daughter of my people is destroied with a great destruction, *and* with a sore grieuous plague.

18 For if I go into the field, behold the slaine with the sword: and if I enter into the citie, behold them that are sicke for hunger also: moreouer the Prophet also and the Priest goe a wandring into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah, or hath thy soule abhorred Zion? Why hast thou smitten vs, that we cannot be healed? We look'd for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of health, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O Lord, our wickednesse, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers: for we haue sinned against thee.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*: for thy Names sake cast not downe the throne of thy glory: remember, *and* breake not thy couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles, that can giue raine? or can the heauens giue showres? is it not thou, O Lord our God? therefore we wil wait vpō thee: for thou hast made all theſe things.

## CHAP. XV.

1 *The Lord would heare no prayer for the Iewes,* 3 *but threatneth to destroy them with foure plagues.*

THen said the Lord vnto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, *yet* mine affection could not bee toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them depart.

2 And if they say vnto thee, Whither shall wee depart? then tell them, Thus saith the Lord, * Such as are *appointed* to death, vnto death: and such as are for the sword, to the sword: and such as are for the famine to the famine: and such as are for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie. *Zech.11. 9.*

3 And I will appoint ouer them foure kindes, saith the Lord, the sword to slay, & the dogs to teare in pieces, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure, and to destroy.

4 I will will scatter them also in all kingdomes of the earth, because of Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalē.

5 Who shall then haue pity vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall be sory for thee? or who shall goe to pray for thy peace?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the Lord, *and* gone backward: therefore will I stretch out mine hand against thee, and destroy thee: *for* I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will scatter them with the fanne in the gates of the earth: I haue wasted, *and* destroyed my people, *yet* they would not returne from their waies.

8 Their widowes are increased by me, aboue the sand of the sea: I haue brought vpon them, *and* against the ‖ assembly of the yong men a destroyer at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon them *and* the citie suddenly, *and* ‖ speedily. ‖ *Or, mother.* ‖ *Or, fearefully.*

9 She that hath borne seuen hath bene made weake: her heart hath failed: the sunne hath failed her, while it was day: she hath bene confounded, and ashamed, and the reskiue of them will I deliuer vnto the sword before their enemies, saith the Lord.

10 ¶ Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me, a contentious man, and a man that striueth with the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsury, nor men haue lent vnto me on vsury: *yet* euery one doeth curse me.

11 The Lord said, Surely thy remnant shall haue wealth: surely I will cause thine enemy to intreate thee in the time of trouble, & in the time of affliction.

12 Shall the yron breake the yron, and the brasse *that commeth* from the North?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to be spoyled without ‖ gaine, and that for al thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders. ‖ *Or, ransome.*

14 And I wil make thee to go with thine enemies into a land that thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne you.

15 O Lord, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and reuenge me of my persecuters: take me not away in the continuance of thine anger: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found *by me*, and I did eate them, and thy word was vnto me the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for thy Name is called vpon me, O Lord God of hosts.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers,

neither did I reioyce, but ſate alone becauſe of thy plague: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is mine heauineſſe continuall? and my plague diſperate *and* cannot be healed? *why* art thou vnto me as a lyar? *and as* waters that faile?

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, If thou returne then wil I bring thee againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take away the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be according to my word: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I wil make thee vnto this people a ſtrong braſen wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not preuaile againſt thee: for I am with thee to ſaue thee and to deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I wil redeeme thee out of the hand of the tyrants.

## CHAP. XVI.

2 *The Lord forbiddeth Ieremiah to marry, ſheweth him what ſhould be the aſſiſtants vpon Iudah.* 13 *The captiuitie of Babylon.* 15 *Their deliuerance.* 19 *The calling of the Gentiles.*

THe word of the Lord came alſo vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, nor haue ſonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord concerning the ſonnes and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that beare them, and concerning their fathers, that beget them in this land,

4 They ſhal die of deaths *and* diſeaſes: they ſhal not be lamented, neither ſhall they be buried, *but* they ſhalbe as doung vpon the earth, and they ſhalbe conſumed by the ſword, and by famine, and their carkeiſes ſhall be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth.

5 For thus ſaith the Lord, Enter not into the houſe of mourning, neither go to lament, nor be moued for them: for I haue taken my peace from this people, ſaith the Lord, *euen* mercy and compaſsion.

6 Both the great, and the ſmall ſhal die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhal men lament for them, nor cut themſelues, nor make themſelues bald for them.

7 They ſhall not ſtretch out *the hands* for them in the mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall they giue them the cup of conſolation to drinke for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo goe into the houſe of feaſting to ſit with them to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, euen in your dayes the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 And when thou ſhalt ſhew this people al theſe words, and they ſhal ſay vnto thee, * Wherefore hath the Lord pronounced all this great plague againſt vs? or what is our iniquitie? and what is our ſinne that we haue committed againſt the Lord our God? *Chap. 5. 19*

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Becauſe your fathers haue forſaken mee, ſaith the Lord, and haue walked after other gods, and haue ſerued them, and worſhipped them, and haue forſaken mee, and haue not kept my Law,

12 (* And ye haue done worſe then your fathers: for behold, you walke euery one after the ſtubburneſſe of his wicked heart, and will not heare me) *Chap. 7. 26*

13 Therefore will I driue you out of this land into a land that ye knowe not, *neither* you, nor your fathers, and there ſhall ye ſerue other gods day and night: for I will ſhew you no grace.

14 * Behold therefore, ſaith the Lord, the dayes come that it ſhal be no more ſayd, The Lord liueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, *Chap. 23. 7.*

15 But, The Lord liueth, that brought vp the children of Iſrael from the land of the North, and from all the lands where he had ſcattered them, and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 Beholde, ſaith the Lord, I will ſend out many fiſhers, and they ſhall fiſh them, and after wil I ſend out many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the caues of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes are vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And firſt I wil recompenſe their iniquitie and their ſinne double, becauſe they haue defiled my land, *and* haue filled mine inheritance with their filthy carions and their abominations.

19 O Lorde, *thou art* my force, and my ſtrength, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee from the ends of the world, and ſhal ſay, Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, *and* vanitie, wherein there was no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himſelfe, and they are no gods?

21 Behold, therefore I will this once teach them: I will ſhew them mine hand and my power, and they ſhal know that my Name is the Lord.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 *The frowardnes of the Iewes.* 3 *Curſed be thoſe that put their confidence in man.* 9 *Mans heart is wicked.* 10 *God is the ſearcher of the heart.* 13 *The liuing waters are forſaken.* 21 *The right keeping of the Sabbath commanded.*

THe ſinne of Iudah is written with a pen of yron, *and* with the point of a diamond, *and* grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars.

2 They remember their altars as their children with their groues by the greene trees vpon the hie hilles.

3 O my mountaine *in the* field, I wil giue thy ſubſtance, *and* all thy treaſures to be ſpoyled, for the ſinne of thy high places throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou ſhalt reſt, and in thee *ſhall be a reſt* from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I wil cauſe thee to ſerue thine enemies in the land, which thou knoweſt not: for ye haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* ſhall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord, Curſed *be* the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arme, and withdraweth his heart from the Lord.

6 For he ſhalbe like the heath in the wilderneſſe, and ſhal not ſee when *any* good commeth, but ſhall inhabite the parched places in the wildemeſſe, in a ſalt land, and not inhabited.

7 Bleſſed *be* the man that truſteth in the Lord, and whoſe hope the Lord is.

8 For he ſhalbe as a tree that is planted by the water, which ſpreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and ſhal not feele when the heat commeth, but her leafe ſhalbe greene, and ſhall not care for the yeere of drought, neither ſhal ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

9 The heart is deceitfull and wicked aboue all things, who can know it?

10 I the

10 The Lord ſearch the heart, *and* try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his works.

11 *As* the partrich gathereth *the yong* which ſhee hath not brought forth: *ſo* he that getteth riches, and not by right, ſhall leaue them in the middes of his dayes, and at his end ſhalbe a foole.

12 *As* a glorious throne exalted from the beginning, *ſo is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O Lord, the hope of Iſrael, al that forſake thee, ſhalbe confounded: they that depart from thee, ſhall be written in the earth, becauſe they haue forſaken the Lord, the fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O Lord, and I ſhalbe whole: ſaue me, and I ſhalbe ſaued: for thou art my praiſe.

15 Behold, they ſay vnto me, Where is the word of the Lord? let it come now.

16 But I haue not thruſt in my ſelfe for a paſtor after thee, neither haue I deſired the day of miſery, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was *right* before thee.

17 Be not terrible vnto me: thou art mine hope in the day of aduerſitie.

18 Let them be confounded, that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be afraid, but let not me be afraid: bring vpon them the day of aduerſitie, and deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

19 Thus hath the Lord ſaid vnto me, Goe, and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem,

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare the word of the Lord, ye Kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates.

21 Thus ſaith the Lord, Take heed to your ſoules, and beare no burden in the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ieruſalem,

22 Neither cary forth burdens out of your houſes in the Sabbath day, neither doe yee any worke, but ſanctifie the Sabbath, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their neckes ſtiffe, and would not heare, nor receiue correction.

24 Neuertheleſſe if yee will heare mee, ſaith the Lord, and beare no burden through the gates of the citie in the Sabbath day, but ſanctifie the Sabbath day, ſo that ye doe no worke therein,

25 Then ſhall the kings and the princes enter in at the gates of this citie, & ſhal ſit * vpon the throne of Dauid, and ſhal ride vpon charets, and vpon horſes, *both* they and their princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this citie ſhal remaine for euer.

26 And they ſhal come from the cities of Iudah, and from about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, which ſhal bring burnt offrings, and ſacrifices, and meat offrings, and incenſe, *and* ſhall bring ſacrifice of praiſe into the houſe of the Lord.

27 But if yee will not heare mee to ſanctifie the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, nor to goe through the gates of Ieruſalem in the Sabbath day, then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

## CHAP. XVIII.

2 *God ſheweth by the example of a potter, that it is in his power to deſtroy the deſpiſers of his word.* 18 *The conſpiracie of the Iewes againſt Ieremiah.* 19 *His prayer againſt his aduerſaries.*

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the Lord, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, and goe downe into the potters houſe, and there ſhall I ſhew thee my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and behold, he wrought a worke on the wheeles.

4 And the veſſell that he made of clay, was broken in the hand of the potter: ſo hee returned, and made it an other veſſell, as ſeemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the Lord came vnto mee, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, cannot I doe with you as this potter, ſaith the Lord? beholde, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, ſo are you in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

7 I will ſpeake ſuddenly againſt a nation, or againſt a kingdome to pluck it vp, and to roote it out and to deſtroy it.

8 But if this nation againſt whome I haue pronounced, turne from their wickednes, I will repent of the plague that I thought to bring vpon them.

9 And I will ſpeake ſuddenly concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build it, and to plant it.

10 But if it doe euill in my ſight, and heare not my voyce I wil repent of the good that I thought to doe for them.

11 Speake thou now therefore vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I prepare a plague for you, and purpoſe a thing againſt you: returne you therefore euery one from his euil way, and make your wayes and your works good.

12 But they ſaid deſperately, Surely we wil walke after our owne imaginations, and do euery man *after* the ſtubburnneſſe of his wicked heart.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Aske nowe among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? the virgin of Iſrael hath done very filthily.

14 Will a man forſake the ſnow of Lebanon, *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or ſhall the cold flowing waters, that come from another place, be forſaken?

15 Becauſe my people hath forgotten mee, *and* haue burnt incenſe to vanitie, and *their prophets* haue cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes *from* the ancient wayes, to walke in the paths *and* way that is not troden,

16 To make their land deſolate, *and* a perpetuall deriſion, *ſo that* euery one that paſſeth thereby, ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and wagge his head,

17 I will ſcatter them with an Eaſt wind before the enemie: I will ſhew them the backe, and not the face in the day of their deſtruction.

18 Then ſaid they, Come and let vs imagine ſome deuiſe againſt Ieremiah: for the Law ſhall not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the Prophet: come, and let vs ſmite him with the tongue, and let vs not giue heede to any of his words.

19 Hearken vnto me, O Lord, and heare the voyce of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompenſed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: remember that I ſtood before thee, to ſpeake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to famine, and let them drop away by the force of the ſword, and let their wiues bee robbed of their children,

and

and be widowes: and let their husbands be put to death, *and* let their yong men be ſlaine by the ſword in the battel.

22 Let the cry be heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring an hoſt ſuddenly vpon them: for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feete.

23 Yet Lord, thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt me *tendeth* to death: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither put out their ſinne from thy ſight, but let them be ouerthrowen before thee: deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

## CHAP. XIX.

*He propheſieth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem for the contempt and deſpiſing of the word of God.*

THus ſaid the Lord, Goe, and buy an earthen bottell of a potter, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Prieſts,

2 And go forth vnto the valley of Ben-hinnom, which is by the entrie of the ‖ Eaſt gate: and thou ſhalt preach there the words that I ſhall tell thee,

‖ Or, gate of the ſonne.

3 And ſhalt ſay, Heare ye the word of the Lord, O Kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring a plague vpon this place, the which whoſoeuer heareth, his eares ſhall tingle.

4 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and prophaned this place, and haue burnt incenſe in it vnto other gods, whom *neither* they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the Kings of Iudah, (they haue filled this place alſo with the blood of innocents,

5 And they haue built the hie places of Baal, to burne their ſonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, which I commanded not, nor ſpake it, neither came it into my minde)

6 Therefore beholde, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord, that this place ſhall no more bee called Topheth, nor the valley of Ben-hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will bring the counſell of Iudah and Ieruſalem to nought in this place, and I wil cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hand of them that ſeeke their liues: and their carkeiſes will I giue to be meate for the foules of the heauen and to the beaſts of the field.

8 * And I will make this citie deſolate, and an hiſſing, *ſo that* euery one that paſſeth thereby, ſhall be aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

*Chap. 18. 16. and 49. 13. & 50. 13. Deut. 28. 53. Lamen. 4. 10.*

9 * And I will feede them with the fleſh of their ſonnes, and with the fleſh of their daughters, and euery one ſhall eate the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith their enemies that ſeeke their liues, ſhall hold them ſtrait.

10 Then ſhalt thou breake the bottel in the ſight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Euen ſo will I breake this people and this citie, as one breaketh a potters veſſell, that cannot be made whole againe, and they ſhall bury *them* in Topheth, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, ſaith the Lord, and to the inhabitants thereof, and I will make this citie like Topheth.

13 For the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Iudah ſhalbe defiled as the place of Topheth, becauſe of all the houſes vpon whoſe rooфes they haue burnt incenſe vnto all the hoſt of heauen, & haue powred out drinke offrings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Topheth, where the Lord had ſent him to propheſie, and he ſtoode in the court of the Lordes houſe, and ſaide to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon all her townes, all the plagues that I haue pronounced againſt it, becauſe they haue hardened their necks, and would not heare my words.

## CHAP. XX.

*Ieremiah is ſmitten and caſt into priſon for preaching of the word of God. 3 He propheſieth the captiuity of Babylon. 7 He complaineth that he is a mocking ſtocke for the word of God. 9 Hee is compelled by the ſpirit to preach the word.*

WHen Paſhur, the ſonne of Immer the Prieſt, which was appointed gouernour in the houſe of the Lord, heard that Ieremiah propheſied theſe things,

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the ſtockes that were in the hie gate of Beniamin, which was by the houſe of the Lord.

3 And on the morning Paſhur brought Ieremiah out of the ſtockes. Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto him, The Lorde hath not called thy name Paſhur, but ‖ Magor-miſſabib.

‖ Or, feare round about.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I will make thee to be a terrour to thy ſelfe, & to all thy friends, and they ſhal fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhal behold it, & I wil giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babel, and he ſhall cary them captiue into Babel, & ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

5 Moreouer, I will deliuer all the ſubſtance of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies, which ſhall ſpoile them, and take them away, and carie them to Babel.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall goe into captiuitie, and thou ſhalt come to Babel, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou haſt propheſied lies.

7 O Lord, thou haſt deceiued mee, and I am deceiued, thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt preuailed: I am in deriſion dayly, euery one mocketh me.

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cryed out of wrong, and proclaimed deſolation: therefore the worde of the Lord was made a reproch vnto me, and in deriſion dayly.

9 Then I ſayd, I will not make mention of him, nor ſpeake any more in his Name. But *his word* was in mine heart as a burning fire ſhut vp in my bones, and I was weary ‖ of forbearing, and I could not *ſtay*.

‖ Or, ſtaying.

10 For I had heard the railing of many, *and* feare on euery ſide. Declare, *ſaid they*, and we will declare it: all my familiars watched for mine halting, *ſaying*, It may be that he is deceiued: ſo we ſhall preuaile againſt him, and we ſhall execute our vengeance vpon him.

11 But the Lord is with me like a mightie gyant: therefore my perſecuters ſhall be ouerthrowen, and ſhall not preuaile, *and* ſhall be greatly confounded, for they haue done vnwiſely, *and their* euerlaſting ſhame ſhall neuer be forgotten

12 * But O Lord of hoſts, that trieſt ‖ righteous, and ſeeſt the reines & the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe.

*1. Sam. 16. 7. 1. Chron. 28. 9. pſal. 7. 9. Ier. 11. 20. and 17. 10.*

‖ Or, iuſt.

13 Sing vnto the Lord, praiſe ye the Lord: for he hath deliuered the ſoule of the poore from the hand of the wicked.

14 ¶ Curſed

14 ¶ Curſed *bee* the day wherein I was borne: and let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be bleſſed.

15 Curſed *be* the man that ſhewed my father, ſaying, A man childe is borne vnto thee, and comforted him.

16 And let that man be as the cities, which ✠ Lord hath ouerturned & repented not: & let him heare the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noone tide,

17 Becauſe he hath not ſlaine mee, *euen* from the wombe, or that my mother might haue bene my graue, or her woombe a perpetuall conception.

18 How is it, *that* I came forth of the wombe to ſee labour and ſorow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

## CHAP. XXI.

*He propheſieth that Zedekiah ſhalbe taken, and the citie burned.*

THe worde which came vnto Ieremiah from the Lorde, when king Zedekiah ſent vnto him Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah, and Zephaniah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Inquire, I pray thee, of the Lord for vs (for Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel maketh warre againſt vs) if ſo be that the Lord will deale with vs according to all his wonderous workes, that hee may returne vp from vs.

3 Then ſaid Ieremiah, Thus ſhall you ſay to Zedekiah,

4 Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will turne backe the weapons of warre, that are in your handes, wherewith ye fight againſt the king of Babel, and againſt the Caldeans, which beſiege you without the walles, and I will aſſemble them into the mids of this citie.

5 And I my ſelfe will fight againſt you with an outſtretched hand, and with a mightie arme, euen in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation.

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this citie, both man & beaſt: they ſhal die of a great peſtilence.

7 And after this, ſaith the Lord, I wil deliuer Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his ſeruants, and the people, and ſuch as are left in this citie, from the peſtilence, from the ſword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their liues, and he ſhall ſmite them with the edge of the ſword: he ſhall not ſpare them, neither haue pitie nor compaſſion.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I ſet before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 * He that abideth in this citie, ſhall die by the ſword, and by the famine, & by the peſtilence: but he that goeth out, & falleth to the Caldeans, that beſiege you, he ſhal liue, & his life ſhalbe vnto him for a prey.

10 For I haue ſet my face againſt this citie for euill, and not for good, ſaith the Lord: it ſhall be giuen into the hand of the king of Babel, and he ſhall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And *ſay* vnto the houſe of the king of Iudah, Heare ye the word of the Lord.

12 O houſe of Dauid, thus ſaith the Lord. * Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer the oppreſſed out of the hand of the oppreſſour, leſt my wrath goe out like fire, & burne, that none can quench it, becauſe of the wickednes of your works.

13 Behold, I *come* againſt thee, O inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, ſaith the Lord, which ſay, Who ſhall come downe againſt vs? or who ſhall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will viſite you according to the fruite of your workes, ſaith the Lord: and I will kindle a fire in the forreſt thereof, and it ſhall deuoure round about it.

## CHAP. XXII.

*2 He exhorteth the king to iudgement and righteouſneſſe. 9 Why Ieruſalem is brought into captiuitie. 11 The death of Shallum the ſonne of Ioſiah is propheſied.*

THus ſaid the Lord, Goe downe to the houſe of the king of Iudah, and ſpeake there this thing,

2 And ſay, Heare the word of the Lord, O king of Iudah, that ſitteſt vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy ſeruants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord, * Execute ye iudgement and righteouſneſſe, and deliuer the oppreſſed from the hand of the oppreſſour, and vexe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widow: doe no violence, nor ſhed innocent blood in this place. *Chap. 21. 12.*

4 For if ye doe this thing, then ſhal the kings ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid enter in by the gates of this houſe, and * ride vpon charets, and vpon horſes, *both* he and his ſeruants and his people. *Chap. 17. 25.*

5 But if ye will not heare theſe wordes, I ſweare by my ſelfe, ſaith the Lord, that this houſe ſhall be waſte.

6 For thus hath the Lord ſpoken vpon the kings houſe of Iudah, Thou art Gilead vnto mee, *and* the head of Lebanon, *yet* ſurely I will make thee a wildernes, *and as* cities not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, euery one with his weapons, & they ſhall cut downe thy chiefe cedar trees, and caſt them in the fire.

8 And many nations ſhall paſſe by this citie, and they ſhall ſay euery man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus vnto this great citie?

9 Then ſhall they anſwere, Becauſe they haue forſaken the couenant of the Lorde their God, and worſhipped other gods, and ſerued them.

10 ¶ Weepe not for the dead, and be not moued for them, *but* weepe for him that goeth out: for hee ſhall returne no more, nor ſee his natiue countrey.

11 For thus ſaith the Lord, As touching Shallum the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, which reigned for Ioſiah his father, which went out of this place, he ſhal not returne thither.

12 But he ſhal die in the place, whither they haue led him captiue, and ſhall ſee this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto him that buildeth his houſe by vnrighteouſneſſe, and his chambers without equitie: he vſeth his neighbour without wages, and giueth him not for his worke.

14 Hee ſaith, I will build mee a wide houſe and large chambers: ſo he will make himſelfe large windowes, and ſieling with cedar, and paint them with vermillion.

15 Shalt thou reigne becauſe thou cloſeſt thy ſelfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke and proſper when he executed iudgement and iuſtice?

16 When hee iudged the cauſe of the afflicted and the poore, he proſpered: was not this becauſe he knew me, ſaith the Lord?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are but only for thy couetouſneſſe, & for to ſhed innocent blood, and for oppreſſion, and for deſtruction, *euen* to doe this.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord againſt Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, They ſhall not lament him, ſaying, Ah, my brother, or ah, ſiſter: neither

neither shall they mourne for him, *saying*, Ah, lord, or ah, his glory.

19 He shall be buried as an asse is buried, *euen* drawen, & cast forth without the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry: shewt in Basshan, and cry by the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee when thou wast in prosperitie: *but* thou saydest, I will not heare: this hath bene thy maner from thy youth, that thou wouldest not obey my voyce.

22 The wind shall feede all thy pastours, and thy louers shall goe into captuitie: and then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded of all thy wickednesse.

23 Thou that dwellest in Lebanon, *and* makest thy nest in the cedars, how beautifull shalt thou be when sorowes come vpon thee, as the sorow of a woman in trauaile?

24 As I liue, saith the Lord, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, were the signet of my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I wil giue thee into ✠ hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hand of them, whose face thou feareſt, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cause them to carie thee away, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not borne, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to returne, they shall not returne thither.

28 Is not this man Coniah *as* a despised *and* broken idole? or *as* a vessell, wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they caried away, he and his seede, and cast out into a land that they knew not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the worde of the Lord.

30 Thus saith the Lord, Write this man destitute of *children*, a man that shall not prosper in his dayes: for there shall be no man of his seede that shall prosper and sit vpon the throne of Dauid, or beare rule any more in Iudah.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Against false pastours.* 5 *A prophesie of the great Pastour Iesus Christ.*

WOe *be* vnto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the Lord.

2 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel vnto the pastours that feede my people, Yee haue scattered my flocke, and thrust them out, and haue not visited them: behold, I will visite you for the wickednesse of your workes, saith the Lord.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my sheepe out of all countreys, whither I had driuen them, and will bring them againe to their foldes, and they shall grow and increase.

4 And I wil set vp shepheards ouer them, which shall feede them: and they shall dread no more nor be afraid, neither shall any of them be lacking, saith the Lord.

5 Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will cause vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King shall reigne, and prosper, and shal execute iudgement, and iustice in the earth.

*Deut. 33. 28.* 6 In his dayes Iudah shall be saued, * and Israel shall dwel safely, and this is the Name whereby they shall call him, * The Lord our righteousnesse.

*Chap. 33. 16.* 7 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that they shall no more say, The Lord liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt,

8 But, the Lord liueth, which brought vp and led the seed of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from all countreys where I had scattered them, and they shall dwell in their owne land.

9 Mine heart breaketh within me because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine † hath ouercome, for the presence of the Lord, and for his holy words.

† Ebr. passed ouer, or troubled.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, *and* because of othes the lande mourneth, the pleasant places of the wildernesse are dried vp, and their course is euill, and their force is not right.

11 For both the Prophet and the Priest ‖ doe wickedly: and their wickednes haue I found in mine House, saith the Lord.

‖ Or, are hypocrites.

12 Wherefore their way shalbe vnto them as slippery *wayes* in the darknesse: they shalbe driuen forth, and fall therein: for I will bring a plague vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their visitation saith the Lord.

13 And I haue seene foolishnesse in the prophets of Samaria, that prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I haue seene also in the prophets of Ierusalem filthinesse: they commit adulterie, and walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands of the wicked, that none can returne from his wickednesse: they are all vnto mee as Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorah.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feede them with wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Ierusalem is ‖ wickednesse gone foorth into all the land.

‖ Or, hypocrisie.

16 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Heare not the wordes of the prophets that prophesie vnto you, and teach you vanitie: they speake the vision of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the Lord.

17 They say still vnto them that despise me, The Lord hath said, Ye shall haue peace: and they say vnto euery one that walketh after the stubbornnesse of his owne heart, No euill shall come vpon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsell of the Lord, that hee hath perceiued and heard his worde? Who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, the tempest of the Lord goeth foorth in *his* wrath, and a violent whirlewinde shall fall downe vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the Lord shall not returne vntill hee haue executed, and till hee haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall vnderstand it plainely.

21 *I haue not sent these prophets, saith the Lord, yet they ran: I haue not spoken to them, and yet they prophesied.

*Chap. 14. 13, 14. & 27. 15. & 29. 8, 9.

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had declared my words to my people, then they should haue turned them from their euill way, and from the wickednesse of their inuentions.

23 Am I a God *at hand* saith the Lord, and not a God farre off?

24 Can any hide himselfe in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the Lord? Doe not I fill heauen and earth, saith the Lord?

25 I haue heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

† Ebr. I.

26 How long? † Doe the Prophets delight to prophesie lies, euen prophesying the deceit of their owne heart?

as in the heart of the Prophet

27 Thinke they to cause my people to forget my

my Name by their dreames, which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their forefathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal?

28 The prophet that hath a dreame, let him tell a dreame, and he that hath my worde, let him speake my word faithfully: what is the chaffe to the wheate (saith the Lord?

29 Is not my word euen like a fire, (saith the Lord? and like an hammer that breaketh the stone?

30 Therefore behold, I *will come* against the prophets, (saith the Lord, that steale my worde euery one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *will come* against the prophets, (saith the Lorde, which haue sweete tongues, and say, Hee (sayth.

32 Behold, I *will come* against them that prophesie false dreames, (sayth the Lord, and doe tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their flatteries and I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they bring no profit vnto this people, (saith the Lord.

33 And when this people, or the prophet, or a Priest shall aske thee, saying, What is the burden of the Lord? thou shalt then say vnto them, What burden? I will euen forsake you, (saith the Lord.

34 And the Prophet, or the Priest, or the people that shall say, The burden of the Lord, I will euen visit euery such one, and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the Lord answered? and what hath the Lord spoken?

36 And the burden of the Lord shall ye mention no more: for euery mans worde shall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the wordes of the liuing God, the Lord of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the Prophet, What hath the Lorde answered thee? and what hath the Lord spoken?

38 And if you say, The burden of the Lord, Then thus saith the Lord, Because yee say this worde, The burden of the Lord, and I haue sent vnto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the Lord,

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly ‖ forget you, and I will forsake you, & the city that I gaue you & your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence,

40 And will bring * an euerlasting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall shame which shall neuer bee forgotten.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The vision of the baskets of figs.* 5 *Signifieth that part of the people should be brought againe from captiuitie,* 8 *And that Zedekiah and the rest of the people should be caried away.*

THe Lord shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the Temple of the Lord, after that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel had caried away captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah with the workemen and cunning men of Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babel.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *euen* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughtie figs, which could not be eaten, they were so euill.

3 Then said the Lord vnto me, What seest thou, Ieremiah? And I said, Figs: the good figs very good, and the naughty very naughty, which cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

4 Againe the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so wil I know them that are caried away captiue of Iudah to be good, whom I haue sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans.

6 For I will set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not destroy them, and I will plant them, and not roote them out,

7 And I wil giue them an heart to knowe mee, that I am the Lord, and they shall be my * people, and I will be their God: for they shall returne vnto me with their whole heart. *Chap.31. 33.hebr. 8.10.*

8 * And as the naughty figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so euill (surely thus saith the Lord) so will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt: *Chap.29. 17.*

9 I will euen giue them for a terrible plague to all the kingdomes of the earth, *and* for a reproch, and for a prouerbe, for a common talke, and for a curse in all places, where I shall cast them.

10 And I wil send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they bee consumed out of the lande, that I gaue vnto them and to their fathers.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 *Hee propheseth that they shall be in captiuitie fourtie yeeres,* 12 *And that after the fourtie yeeres the Babylonians should be destroyed.* 15 *The destruction of all nations is propheseed.*

THe worde that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, that was in the first yeere of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel,

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the Lord hath come vnto me, and I haue spoken vnto you rising early and speaking, but ye would not heare.

4 And the Lorde hath sent vnto you all his seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending *them*, but yee would not heare, nor encline your eares to obey.

5 They sayd, Turne againe now euery one from his euil way, and from the wickednes of your inuentions, & ye shal dwel in the land that the Lord hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer & euer.

6 And goe not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke me not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will not punish you.

7 Neuertheless ye would not heare me, (saith the Lorde, but haue prouoked mee to anger with the workes of your hands to your owne hurt.

8 Therefore thus (sayth the Lord of hostes, Because ye haue not heard my words,

9 Behold, I wil send and take *to me* all the families of the North, (saith the Lord, and Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babel my seruant, and wil bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will destroy them, and make them an astonishment and an hissing and a continuall desolation.

10 * Moreouer I wil ‖ take from them the voice of mirth and the voice of gladnesse, the voyce of the bride-rome and the voyce of the bride, the noise of *Chap.16. 9 Or, de-stroy.* the milstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And

11 And this whole land shalbe desolate, and an astonishment, *and* these nations shall serue the king of Babel seuentie yeeres.

12 And when the seuentie yeeres are accomplished, I will visit the king of Babel & that nation, saith the Lorde, for their iniquities, euen the land of the Caldeans, and will make it a perpetuall desolation.

13 And I wil bring vpon that land all my words, which I haue pronounced against it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all nations.

14 For many nations, and great kings shall euen serue themselues of them: thus will I recompense them according to their deedes, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 For thus hath the Lord God of Israel spoken vnto me, Take the cup of wine of this *mine* indignation at mine hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

16 And they shall drinke and be moued, and be madde, because of the sworde, that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the Lords hand, and made all people to drinke, vnto whom the Lorde had sent me:

18 *Euen* Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them desolate, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse, as *appeareth* this day:

19 Pharaoh *also* king of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all sortes of people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philistims, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 Edom, and Moab, and the Ammonites,

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the yles, that are beyond the sea,

23 And Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that dwell in the vttermost corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of Arabia that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of ‖ Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

‖ Or, Persia,

26 And all the kings of the North, farre and neere one to another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which are vpon the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Drinke & be drunken, and spewe and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword, which I will send among you.

28 ¶ But if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then tell them, Thus sayth the Lord of hosts, Ye shall certainly drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to plague the citie, where my Name is called vpon, and should you goe free? Ye shall not go quite: for I wil call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these wordes, and say vnto them, * The Lord shall roare from aboue, and thrust out his voyce from his holy habitation: he shall roare vpon his habitation, and cry aloude, as they that presse the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

*Ioel 3.16. amos 1.2.*

31 The sound shall come to the endes of the earth: for the Lorde hath a controuersie with the nations, and will enter into iudgement with all flesh, *and* he will giue them that are wicked, to the sword, saith the Lord.

32 ¶ Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Beholde, a plague shall goe forth from nation to nation, and a * great whirlewinde shal be raised vp from the coastes of the earth,

*Chap. 30. 23.*

33 And the slaine of the Lord shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they shal not be mourned neither gathered nor buried, *but* shal be as the dung vpon the ground.

34 Howle, ye shepheards, and cry, and wallow your selues in the ashes, yee principall of the flocke: for your dayes of slaughter are accomplished, and of your dispersion, and ye shall fall like precious vessels.

35 And the flight shall faile from the shepheards, and the escaping from the principall of the flocke.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *shal be heard:* for the Lord hath destroyed their pasture.

37 And the † best pastures are destroyed because of the wrath and indignation of the Lord.

† Ebrn, peaceable.

38 Hee hath forsaken his couert, as the Lion: for their land is waste, because of the wrath of the oppressour, and because of the wrath of his indignation.

## CHAP. XXVI.

*2 Ieremiah moueth the people to repentance. 7 Hee is taken of the false prophets and Priestes, and brought to iudgement. 23 Vrijah the Prophet is killed of Iehoiakim contrary to the will of God.*

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this worde from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, Stand in the court of the Lords House, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the Lords House, all the words that I commaund thee to speake vnto them: keepe not a word backe,

3 If so be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may repent me of the plague, which I haue determined to bring vpo them, because of the wickednesse of their workes.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord, If ye will not heare me to walke in my Lawes, which I haue set before you,

5 And to heare the wordes of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you, both rising vp early, and sending *them*, and will not obey *them*,

6 Then will I make this House like Shiloh, and will make this citie a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these wordes in the House of the Lord.

8 Now when Ieremiah had made an ende of speaking all that the Lord had commanded *him* to speake vnto all the people, then the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, and sayde, Thou shalt die the death.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name of the Lord, saying, This House shall be like Shiloh, and this citie shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the House of the Lord.

10 And when the princes of Iudah heard of these things, they came vp from the kings house into the House of the Lord, and sate downe in the entry of the new gate of the Lords *House*.

† Ebr. assemble of death be due vnto this man.

11 Then spake the Priests and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying, † This man is worthy to die: for he hath prophesied against this citie, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 Then

12 Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying, The Lord hath sent mee to prophesie against this house, and against this citie, all the things that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now amend your wayes and your workes, and heare the voyce of the Lord your God, that the Lord may repent him of the plague that hee hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I am in your hands: do with me as you thinke good and right.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the Lord hath sent me vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 Then said the princes and all the people vnto the Priestes and to the Prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for hee hath spoken vnto vs in the Name of the Lord our God.

17 ¶ Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the land, & spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

Mich.1. 18 Micah the Morashite* prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus sayeth the Lord of hostes, Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall bee an heape, and the mountaine of the House *shall be* as the hie places of the forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Iudah, and all Iudah put him to death? did hee not feare the Lord, and prayed before the Lord, and the Lord repented him of the plague that he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great euill against our soules.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the Lord, *one* Vriiah the sonne of Shemaiah, of Kiriath-iarim, who prophesied against this citie, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 Now when Iehoiakim the king with all his men of power, and all the Princes heard his words, the king sought to slay him. But when Vriiah heard it, he was afraid, and fled and went into Egypt.

22 Then Iehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *euen* Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and certaine with him into Egypt.

23 And they set Vriiah out of Egypt, & brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slewe him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the children of the people.

24 But the hand of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

## CHAP. XXVII.

*1 Ieremiah at the commandement of the Lorde sendeth bonds to the King of Iudah, and to the other Kings that were neere, whereby they are minished to be subiects to Nebuchad-nezzar. 9 He warneth the people and the kings and rulers that they beleeue not false prophets.*

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah came this word vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord to me, Make thee bonds, and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers, which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah the king of Iudah,

4 And commaund them to say vnto their maisters, Thus saith the Lord of hoste the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say vnto your maisters,

5 I haue made the earth, the man, and the beast that are vpon the ground by my great power, and by my outstretched arme, and haue giuen it vnto whom it pleased me.

6 But now I haue giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babel my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I also giuen him to serue him.

7 And all nations shall serue him, and his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, vntill the very time of his land come also: then many nations and great kings shall serue themselues of him.

8 And the nation and kingdome which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babel, the same nation will I visite, saith the Lord, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue wholly *giuen* them into his hands.

9 Therefore heare not your prophets, nor your soothsayers, nor your dreamers, nor your inchanters, nor your sorcerers, which say vnto you thus, Ye shall not serue the king of Babel.

10 For they prophesie a lie vnto you to cause you to go farre from your land, and that I should cast you out, and you should perish.

11 But the nation that put their necks vnder the yoke of the king of Babel, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the Lord, and they shall occupie it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all these words, saying, Put your necks vnder the yoke of the king of Babel, and serue him and his people, that ye may liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou, and thy people by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the Lord hath spoken against the nation, that will not serue the king of Babel?

14 Therefore heare not the wordes of the prophets that speake vnto you, saying, Yee shall not serue the king of Babel: for they prophesie a lie vnto you.

15 For I haue not * sent them, saith the Lord, yet they prophesie a lie in my name, that I might cast you out, and that ye might perish, *both* you, and the prophets that prophesie vnto you. *Chap.14. 14.& 23. 21.and 29.9.*

16 ¶ Also I spake to the Priestes, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Heare not the words of your prophets, that prophesie vnto you, saying, Behold, * the vessels of the House of the Lorde shall now shortly be brought againe from Babel, for they prophesie a lie vnto you. *Chap.28. 3.*

17 Heare them not, *but* serue the king of Babel, that ye may liue: Wherefore should the citie be desolate?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the Lord bee with them, let them intreate the Lord of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the House of the Lord, and in the House of the king of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babel.

19 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, concerning the * pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the Bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this citie, *2.King. 25.13.*

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel tooke not, when hee caried * away captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah from Ierusalem to Babel, with all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem. *2.King. 24.12,15.*

21 For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel,

Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the House of the Lord, and in the house of the king of Iudah, and at Ierusalem,

22 They shall be brought to Babel, and there they shall be vntill the day that I visite them, saith the Lord: then will I bring them vp, and restore them vnto this place.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

*1 The false prophesie of Hananiah. 12 Ieremiah reproueth Hananiah, and prophesieth.*

AND that same yeere in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, *and* in the fifth moneth, Hananiah the sonne of Azur the Prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake to me in the House of the Lorde, in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, and said,

2 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babel

†*Ebr. two yeeres of dayes.*

3 Within † two yeeres space I will bring into this place all the vessels of the Lords House, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel tooke away from this place, and caried them into Babel.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all them that were caried away captiue of Iudah, and went into Babel, saith the Lord: for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babel.

5 Then the Prophet Ieremiah sayde vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priestes, and in the presence of all the people that stoode in the House of the Lord,

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, So be it: the Lord so doe, the Lorde confirme thy wordes which thou hast prophesied to restore the vessels of the Lords House, and all that is caried captiue from Babel into this place.

7 But heare thou now this word ¶ I will speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue bene before mee, and before thee in time past prophesied against many countries, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of plagues, and of pestilence.

9 *And* the Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the worde of the Prophet shall come to passe, *then* shal the Prophet be knowen, that the Lord hath truely sent him.

10 Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the yoke from the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the Lorde, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel from the necke of all nations, within the space of two yeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the worde of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Goe and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel: for they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 Then saide the Prophet Ieremiah vnto the prophet Hananiah, Heare now Hananiah, the Lord hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold I will cast thee from off the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast spoken rebelliously against the Lord.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yeere in the seuenth moneth.

## CHAP. XXIX.

*1 Ieremiah writeth vnto them that were in captiuity in Babylon. 10 He prophesieth their returne after seuentie yeeres. 16 He prophesieth the destruction of the King, and of the people that remaine in Ierusalem. 21 He threatneth the prophets that seduce the people. 25 The death of Shemaiah is prophesied.*

NOw these are the words of the ‖ booke that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babel,

‖ *Or, letter.*

2 (After that Ieconiah the King, and the Queene, and the Eunuches, the * princes of Iudah and of Ierusalem, and the workemen, and cunning men were departed from Ierusalem)

*Chap. 24. 1.*

3 By the band of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babel to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel) saying,

4 Thus hath the Lord of hosts the God of Israel spoken vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to be caried away captiues from Ierusalem vnto Babel:

5 Build you houses to dwell in, and plant you gardens, and eate the fruits of them.

6 Take you wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that yee may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the prosperitie of the citie, whither I haue caused you to bee caried away captiues, and pray vnto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof shall you haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Let not your prophets, and your soothsayers that be among you, deceiue you, neither giue eare to your dreames, which you dreame.

9 For they propheſie you a lie in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the Lord.

10 But thus saith the Lorde, that after seuentie yeeres be accomplished at Babel, I will visite you, and performe my good promise toward you, and cause you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I haue thought toward you, saith the Lorde, *euen* the thoughts of peace, and not of trouble, to giue you an ende, and *your* hope.

12 Then shall you crie vnto me, and yee shall goe and pray vnto me, and I will heare you.

13 And ye shall seeke me, and finde *me*, because ye shall seeke me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the Lord, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations and from all the places, whither I haue cast you, saith the Lorde, and I will bring you againe vnto the place, whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, The Lord hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babel,

16 Therefore thus saith the Lorde of the King, that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people

people that dwell in this city, your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuitie:

17 Euen thus saith the Lorde of hostes, Beholde, I will sende vpon them the sworde, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so naughty.

18 And I wil persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence: and I will make them a terrour to all kingdomes of the earth, *and* a curse, and astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the nations whither I haue cast them,

19 Because they haue not heard my wordes, saith the Lord, which I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but yee would not heare, saith the Lord.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the Lord all ye of the captiuitie whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babel.

21 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie lies vnto you in my Name, beholde I will deliuer them into the hande of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, and hee shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And all they of the captiuitie of Iudah, that are in Babel, shall take vp this curse against them, and say, The Lorde make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the King of Babel burnt in the fire,

23 Because they haue committed villenie in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying wordes in my Name, which I haue not commaunded them, euen I know it, and testifie it saith the Lord.

24 ¶ Thou shalt also speake to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the Lorde of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy Name vnto all the people, that are at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The Lord hath made thee Priest for Iehoiada the Priest, that yee should be officers in the House of the Lord, for euery man that raueth and maketh himselfe a prophet, to put him in prison and in the stocks.

27 Nowe therefore why hast not thou reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which prophesieth vnto you?

28 For, for this cause he sent vnto vs in Babel, saying, This *captiuitie* is long: build houses to dwell in, and plant gardens and eate the fruits of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 Then came the worde of the Lorde vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to al them of the captiuitie, saying, Thus saith the Lorde of Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie,

32 Therefore thus saith the Lorde, Beholde, I will visit Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he beholde the good, that I wil doe for my people, saith the Lorde, because hee hath spoken rebelliously against the Lord.

## CHAP. XXX.

*1 The returne of the people from Babylon. 16 Hee threateneth the enemies, 18 and comforteth the Church.*

THe worde that came to Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the Lorde God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the wordes, that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke,

3 For lo, the daies come, saith the Lord, that I wil bring againe the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the Lord: for I wil restore them vnto the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 Againe, these are the wordes that the Lorde spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the Lord, We haue heard a terrible voice of feare, and not of peace.

6 Demaund now, and behold, if man trauel with childe: wherefore doe I beholde euery man with his hands on his loynes as a woman in trauel, and all faces are turned into a paleneſſe?

7 Alas, for this day is great: none *hath bene* like it: it is euen the time of Iaakobs trouble, yet shall he be deliuered from it.

8 For in that day, saith the Lorde of hostes, I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and breake thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the Lorde their God, and Dauid their King, whom I wil raise vp vnto them.

10 Therefore feare not, O my seruant Iaakob, saith the Lord, neither be afraid O Israel: for loe, I will deliuer thee from a farre *countrey*, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iaakob shal turne againe, and shalbe in rest and prosperitie, & none shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the Lorde, to saue thee: though I vtterly destroy all the nations where I haue scattered thee, yet wil I not vtterly destroy thee, but I wil correct thee by iudgement, and not vtterly cut thee off.

12 For thus saith the Lorde, Thy bruising is incurable, *and* thy wound is dolorous.

13 There is none to iudge thy cause, *or to lay a* plaister: there are no medicines, nor helpe for thee.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not: for I haue striken thee with the wound of an enemy, *and* w a sharp chastisement for the multitude of thine iniquities, *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy sorrowe is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquities: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee, shall bee deuoured, and all thine enemies euery one shall goe into captiuitie: and they that spoile thee, shalbe spoiled, and al they that rob thee, wil I giue to be robbed.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the Lord, because they called thee, The castaway, *saying*, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I wil bring againe the captiuitie of Iaakobs tents, and haue compassion on his dwelling places: and the citie shalbe builded vpon her owne heape, and the palace shall remaine after the maner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiuing, and the voyce of them that are ioyous, & I will multiply them, and they shall not be fewe: I wil also glorifie them, and they shall not be diminished.

20 Their children also shall bee as aforetime, and their congregation shalbe established before me: and I will visite all that vexe them.

21 And their noble *ruler* shall bee of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceed from the mids of them, and I wil cause him to draw neere, and approch vnto mee: for who is this that directeth his heart to come vnto me, saith the Lord?

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the tempest of the Lord goeth foorth with wrath: the whirlewind that hangeth ouer, shall light vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce wrath of the Lord shall not returne vntil he haue done, and vntill hee haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes yee shall vnderstand it.

## CHAP. XXXI.

*1 Hee rehearseth Gods benefits after their returne from Babylon, 23 and the spirituall ioy of the faithfull in the Church.*

AT the same time, saith the Lorde, will I bee the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the Lorde, The people which escaped the sword, found grace in the wildernesse: he walked *before* Israel to cause him to rest.

3 The Lord hath appeared vnto me of olde, *saying:* Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue, therefore with mercy I haue drawen thee.

4 Againe I wil build thee, and thou shalt be builded, O virgine Israel: thou shalt still be adorned with thy timbrels, and shalt go forth in the dance of them that be ioyfull.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and the planters that plant them, shall make them common.

6 For the dayes shall come that the watchmen vpon the mount of Ephraim shall cry, Arise, and let vs goe vp vnto Zion to the Lord our God.

7 For thus saith the Lord, Reioyce with gladnesse for Iaakob, and shout for ioy among the chiefe of the Gentiles: publish praise, and say, O Lord, saue thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Beholde, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coastes of the world, *with* the blind and the lame among them, *with* the woman with child, and her that is deliuered also: a great company shall returne hither.

9 They shall come weeping, and with mercy wil I bring them againe: I wil lead them by the riuers of water in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first borne.

10 ¶Heare the word of the Lorde, O ye Gentiles, and declare in the yles afarre off, and say, He that scattered Israel, will gather him, and will keepe him as a shepheard *doth* his flocke.

11 For the Lorde hath redeemed Iaakob, and ransomed him from the hand of him, that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come, and reioyce in the height of Zion, and shall runne to the bountifulnesse of the Lord, *euen* for the wheate and for the wine, and for the oyle, and for the increase of sheepe, and bullocks: and their soule shalbe as a watered garden, and they shall haue no more sorow.

13 Then shall the virgin reioyce in the dance, and the yong men, and the olde men together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and wil comfort them, and giue them ioy for their sorowes.

14 And I will replenish the soule of the Priestes with fatnesse, and my people shalbe satisfied with my goodnes, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Lorde, A voice was heard on high, a mourning *and* bitter weeping. Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the Lord, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall be rewarded saith the Lord, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemie:

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the Lord, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne borders.

18 I haue heard Ephraim lamenting *thus*, Thou hast corrected mee, and I was chastised as an vntamed calfe: conuert thou mee, and I shalbe conuerted: for thou art the Lord my God.

19 Surely, after that I conuerted, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigle: I was ashamed, yea, euen confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my deare sonne or pleasant child? yet since I spake vnto him, I still remembred him: therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely haue compassion vpon him, saith the Lord.

21 Set thee vp signes: make thee heapes: set thine heart towarde the path and way, that thou hast walked: turne againe, O virgin of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 How long wilt thou go astray, O thou rebellious daughter? for the Lord hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Yet shall they say this thing in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The Lord blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, *and* holy Mountaine.

24 And Iudah shall dwell in it, and all the cities thereof together, the husbandmen, and they that goe foorth with the flocke.

25 For I haue satiate the weary soule, and I haue replenished euery sorowfull soule.

26 Therefore I awaked, and beheld, and my sleepe was sweete vnto me.

27 Beholde, the daies come, saith the Lorde, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seed of man and with the seed of beast.

28 And like as I haue watched vpon them, to plucke vp and to roote out, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to plague *them*, so will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant *them*, saith the Lord.

29 In those dayes shall they say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, & the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie: euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I wil make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah,

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers, when I tooke them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, the which my couenant they brake, although I was ‖ an husband vnto them, saith the Lord.

33 But this shall be the couenant that I wil make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my Lawe in their inwarde parts, and write it in their hearts, and will bee their God, and they shalbe my people.

34 And they shall teache no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Knowe the Lord: for they shall all know mee from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I wil forgiue their iniquitie, and will remember their sinnes no more.

35 Thus

39 Thus saith the Lorde, which giueth the Sunne for a light to the day, *and* the courses of the Moone and of the starres for a light to the night, which breaketh the sea, when the waues thereof roare: his Name is the Lord of hostes.

36 If these ordinances depart out of my sight, saith the Lord, then shall the seed of Israel cease from being a nation before me, for euer.

37 Thus saith the Lord, if the heauens can be measured, or the foundations of the earth be searched out beneath, then will I cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they haue done, saith the Lord.

38 Behold, the daies come, saith the Lord, that the citie shalbe built to the Lord, from the towre of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the line of the measure shall goe forth in his presence vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, *and* vnto the corner of the horsegate towarde the East, *shalbe* holy vnto the Lord, neither shal it be plucked vp nor destroyed any more for euer.

## CHAP. XXXII.

*Ieremiah is cast into prison, because hee propheſied that the citie ſhould bee taken of the king of Babylon. 7 Hee ſheweth, that the people ſhould come againe to their owne poſſeſſion. 38 The people of God are his ſeruants, and he is their Lord.*

THe word that came vnto Ieremiah frō the Lord, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which was the eighteenth yere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the King of Babels hoste beseged Ierusalem and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison, which was in the King of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou propheſie, and say, Thus saith the Lord, *Behold, I will giue this citie into the hands of the King of Babel, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah the King of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely be delinered into the hands of the King of Babel, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his face,

5 And hee shall leade Zedekiah to Babel, and there shal be he vntil I visit him, saith the Lord: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶And Ieremiah saide, The word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle, shall come vnto thee, and say, Buy vnto thee my field, that is in Anathoth: for the ‖ title by kinred *appertaineth* vnto thee to buy it.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne, came to mee in the court of the prison, according to the word of the Lord, and said vnto me, Buy my fielde, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of the possession *is* thine, and the purchase *belongeth* vnto thee: buy it for thee. Then I knew that this was the word of the Lord.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel, mine vncles sonne, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the siluer, *euen* seuen shekels, and ten *pieces* of siluer.

10 And I writ it in the booke, and signed it, and tooke witnesses, and weighed him the siluer in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the booke of the possession, being sealed *according* to the Lawe, and custome, with the booke that was open,

12 And I gaue the booke of the possession vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles *sonne*, and in the presence of the witnesses, written in the booke of the possession, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Take the writings, *euen* this booke of the possession, both that is sealed, and this booke that is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue a long time.

15 For the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel saith thus, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shalbe possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶Now when I had deliuered the booke of the possession vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the Lord, saying,

17 Ah Lord God, behold, thou hast made the heauen & the earth by thy great power, & by thy stretched out arme, and there is nothing ‖ hard vnto thee.

18 *Thou sheweſt mercy vnto thousands, and recompenseſt the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: O God the great and mightie, whose Name *is* the Lord of hosts,

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in worke, (for thine eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to giue to euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his workes)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt vnto this day, and in Israel, and among *all* men, & hast made thee a Name, as *appeareth* this day,

21 And hast brought thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signes and with wonders, & with a strong hand, with a stretched out arme, and with great terror,

22 And hast giuen them this land, which thou didst sweare to their fathers to giue them, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony,

23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law: all that thou commandedst them to doe, they haue not done: therefore thou hast caused this whole plague to come vpon them.

24 Behold, the mounts, they are come into the city to take it, and the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, for fight against it by means of the sword, & of the famine, & of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken, is come to passe, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord God, Buy vnto thee the field for siluer, and take witnesses; for the citie shalbe giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the Lord God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saieth the Lord, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babel, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans shall come & fight against this citie, and set fire on this citie, and burne it with the houses, vpon whose roofs they haue offered incense vnto Baal, and powred drinke offrings vnto other gods, to prouoke me vnto anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah haue surely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue surely prouoked me to anger with the works of their hands, saith the Lord.

31 Therefore this citie hath bene vnto mee *as a prouocation* of mine anger, and of my wrath, from the day that they built it euen vnto this day, that I should remoue it out of my sight,

32 Because of all the euil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger, *euen* they, their kings, their princes, their priestes, and their prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the backe, and not the face: though I taught them, rising vp early, and instructing them, yet they were not obedient to receiue doctrine,

34 But they set their abominations in the house, whereupon my Name was called, to defile it,

35 And they built the hie places of Baal, which are in the valley of Ben-hinnom, to cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe thorowe *the fire* vnto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should do such abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 And nowe therefore thus hath the Lorde God of Israel spoken concerning this citie, whereof ye say, It shalbe deliuered into the hande of the King of Babel by the sworde, and by the famine, and by the pestilence,

37 * Beholde, I will gather them out of all countreys, wherein I haue scattered them in mine anger, and in my wrath, and in great indignation, and I will bring them againe vnto this place, and I will cause them to dwel safely. *Deu.30.3.*

38 And they shall bee *my people, and I will bee their God. *Chap.30. 22.*

39 And I will giue them one heart and one way, that they may feare mee for euer, for the wealth of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I wil make an euerlasting couenant with them, that I will neuer turne away from them to doe them good, but I wil put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will delight in them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart, and with all my soule.

42 For thus saith the Lorde, Like as I haue brought all this great plague vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And the fields shall bee possessed in this lande, whereof yee say, It is desolate without man or beast, and shalbe giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fieldes for siluer, and make writings, and seale them, and take witnesses in the lande of Beniamin, and rounde about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the plaine, and in the cities of the South: for I wil cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the Lord.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Prophet is remished of the Lord to pray for the deliuerance of the people, which the Lorde promised.* 8 *God forgiueth sinnes for his owne glorie.* 15 *Of the birth of Christ.* 20 *The kingdome of Christ in the Church shall neuer be ended.*

MOreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the Lorde, the maker thereof the Lord that formed it, and established it, the Lorde is his Name.

3 Call vnto me, and I wil answere thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not:

4 For thus saith the Lord God of Israel concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah, which are destroyed by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but it *is* to fill themselues with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my wrath: for I haue hid my face from this citie, because of all their wickednesse.

6 ¶ Behold, I wil giue it health and amendment: for I will cure them, and wil reueile vnto them the abundance of peace, and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and wil build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquitie, whereby they haue sinned against me: yea, I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they haue sinned against me, & whereby they haue rebelled against me.

9 And it shalbe to me a name, a ioy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare al the good that I do vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the wealth, that I shew vnto this *citie*.

10 Thus saith the Lorde, Againe there shall bee heard in this place (which yee say shall bee desolate, without man and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The voyce of ioy and the voice of gladnes, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the Lorde of hostes, because the Lord is good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that offer *the sacrifice* of praise in the house of the Lorde, for I wil cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the Lorde.

12 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Againe in this place which is desolate, without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, there shal be dwelling for shepheards to rest their flocks.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the plaine, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah shall the sheepe passe againe vnder the hand of him that telleth them, saieth the Lord.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saieth the Lord, that I wil performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 In those dayes and at that time will I cause the branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement, and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and he that shall call her, is the Lord our righteousnesse.

17 For thus saith the Lord, Dauid shal neuer want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests and Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offrings, and to offer meat offrings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the Lord, If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, that there should not bee day and night in their season,

21 Then

21 Then may my couenant be broken with Dauid my ſeruant, that hee ſhould not haue a ſonne to reigne vpon his throne, and with the Leuites, *and* Prieſts my miniſters.

22 As the army of heauen can not be numbred, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured, ſo will I multiply the ſeed of Dauid my ſeruant, and the Leuites that miniſter vnto me.

23 ¶ Moreouer the word of the Lord came to Ieremiah, ſaying,

24 Conſidereſt thou not what this people haue ſpoken, ſaying, The two families, which the Lord hath choſen, he hath euen caſt them off? thus they haue deſpiſed my people, that they ſhould be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord, If my couenant be not with day and night, *and if* I haue not appointed the order of heauen and earth,

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeed of Iaakob and Dauid my ſeruant, and not take of his ſeed to be rulers ouer the ſeed of Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob: for I will cauſe their captiuity to returne, and haue compaſſion on them.

## CHAP. XXXIIII.

*3 He threatneth that the citie, and the king Zedekiah ſhalbe giuen into the hands of the king of Babylon. 11 He rebuketh their cruelty toward their ſeruants.*

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the Lord (when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and all his hoſt, and all the kingdoms of the earth, *that were* vnder the power of his hand, and all people fought againſt Ieruſalem, and againſt all the cities thereof) ſaying,

2 Thus ſayth the Lord God of Iſrael, Goe, and ſpeake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus ſayth the Lord, Beholde, *I will giue this city into the hand of the king of Babel, and he ſhall burne it with fire,

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely be taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall beholde the face of the king of Babel, and he ſhall ſpeake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt go to Babel.

4 Yet heare the word of the Lord, O Zedekiah, king of Iudah: thus ſayeth the Lord of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword.

5 *But* thou ſhalt die in peace: and according to the burning for thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, ſo ſhall they burne *odours* for thee, and they ſhall lament thee, *ſaying*, Oh lord: for I haue pronounced the word, ſaith the Lord.

6 Then Ieremiah the prophet ſpake all theſe words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ieruſalem,

7 (When the king of Babels hoſt fought againſt Ieruſalem, and againſt all the cities of Iudah, that were left, *euen* againſt Lachiſh, and againſt Azekah: for theſe ſtrong cities remained of the cities of Iudah)

8 This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah frō the Lord, after that the king Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people, which were at Ieruſalem, to proclame liberty vnto them,

9 That euery man ſhould let his ſeruant go free, and euery man his handmaid, which was an Ebrew or an Ebreweſſe, and that none ſhould ſerue himſelfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had agreed to the couenant, heard that euery one ſhould let his ſeruant goe free, and euery one his handmaid, and that none ſhould ſerue themſelues of them any more, they obeyed and let them go.

11 But afterwad they †repented, and cauſed the ſeruants and the handmaids, whom they had let goe free, to returne and held them in ſubiection as ſeruants and handmaids.

12 Therefore the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, I made a couenant with your fathers, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of ‖ſeruants, ſaying,

14 * At the terme of ſeuen yeeres let ye go, euery man his brother an Ebrew which hath bene ſold vnto thee: and when he hath ſerued thee ſix yeres, thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee: but your fathers obeyed me not, neither inclined their eares.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my ſight in proclaming liberty, euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before me in the houſe, whereupon my Name is called.

16 But ye repented, and polluted my Name: for ye haue cauſed euery man his ſeruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom yee had ſet at liberty at their pleaſure, to returne, and hold them in ſubiection to be vnto you as ſeruants, and as handmaids.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Ye haue not obeyed me in proclaming freedome euery man to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: beholde, I proclame a liberty for you, ſaieth the Lord, to the ſword, to the peſtilence, and to the famine, and I will make you a terrour to all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will giue thoſe men that haue broken my couenant, and haue not kept the words of the couenant, which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and paſſed betweene the parts thereof:

19 The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ieruſalem, the Eunuches, and the Prieſts, and all the people of the land, which paſſed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hands of them that ſeeke their life: and their dead bodies ſhalbe for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beaſts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babels hoſte, which are gone vp from you.

22 Beholde, I will command, ſaith the Lord, and cauſe them to returne to this city, and they ſhal fight againſt it, and take it, and burne it with fire: and I wil make the cities of Iudah deſolate without an inhabitant.

## CHAP. XXXV.

*He propoſeth the obedience of the Rechabites, and thereby confoundeth the pride of the Iewes.*

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Go vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, & ſpeake vnto them, & bring them into the houſe of the Lord, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then tooke I Iaazaniah, the ſonne of Ieremiah the ſonne of Habazziniah, and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites,

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the Lord, into the chamber of the ſonnes of Hanan, the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the



2 King. 25. 18. Ier. 39. 5. & 52.

†*Ebr. returned.*

‖*Or, bondage.* *Deut. 15. 1, 12.*

chamber of the princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of
‖ *Or, doore,* the ‖ treasure.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and said vnto them, Drinke wine.

6 But they said, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, saying, Ye shall drinke no wine, *neither* you nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shal ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue any, but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that yee may liue a long time in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voice of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that hee hath charged vs, and we drinke no wine all our dayes, *neither* we, our wiues, our sonnes, nor our daughters.

9 Neither build we houses for vs to dwel in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor seed,

10 But we haue remained in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But when Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babel came vp into the land, we said, Come, and let vs go to Ierusalem, from the host of the Caldeans, and from the host of Aram: so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Go, and tell the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue doctrine to obey my words, saith the Lord?

14 The commandement of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that he commanded his sonnes, that they should drinke no wine, is surely kept: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you, rising earely, and speaking, but ye would not obey me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising vp earely, and sending *them, saying,* *Returne now euery man from his euill way, and amend your works, and goe not after other gods to serue them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I haue giuen vnto you & to your fathers, but ye would not encline your eare, nor obey me.

*Chap. 18. 11. and 35. 5.*

16 Surely the sonnes of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, haue kept the commandement of their father, which he gaue them, but this people haue not obeyed me.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I wil bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them, because I haue spoken vnto them, but they would not heare, and I haue called vnto them, but they would not answere.

18 And Ieremiah said to the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you,

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shal not want a man to stand before me for euer.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

*1 Baruch writeth, as Ieremiah inditeth the booke of the curses against Iudah & Israel. 9 He is sent with the booke vnto the people, & readeth it before them all. 14 He is called before the rulers, and readeth it before them also. 23 The king casteth it in the fire. 28 There is another written at the commandement of the Lord.*

AND in the fourth yere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Take thee a roule *or* booke, and write therein all the words that I haue spoken to thee against Israel and against Iudah, and against all the nations, from the day that I spake vnto thee, *euen* from the dayes of Iosiah vnto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Iudah wil heare of all the euill which I determined to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity and their sinnes.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the Lord, which he had spoken vnto him, vpon a roule *or* booke

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut vp, *and* cannot go into the house of the Lord.

6 Therfore go thou, and reade the roule where in thou hast written at my mouth the words of the Lord, in the audience of the people in the Lordes house vpon the fasting day: also thou shalt read them in the hearing of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be that they wil pray before the Lord, and euery one returne from his euill way, for great is the anger and the wrath that the Lord hath declared against this people.

8 So Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according vnto all that Ieremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the Lord in the Lords house.

9 ¶ And in the fift yere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, they proclamed a fast before the Lord to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke the words of Ieremiah in the house of the Lord, in the chamber of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan the secretary, in the higher court at the entry of the new gate of the Lords House, in the hearing of all the people.

11 When Michaiah the sonne of Gemariah, the sonne of Shaphan, had heard out of the booke all the words of the Lord,

12 Then he went downe to the kings house into the chancellers chamber, and loe, all the princes sate there, *euen* Elishama the chanceller, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read in the booke in the audience of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Iehudi the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelemiah the sonne of Chushi, vnto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roule, wherein thou hast read in the audience of the people, & come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they sayd vnto him, Sit downe now, and reade it, that we may heare. So Baruch read it in their audience.

16 Now when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one & other, and said vnto Baruch, We will certifie the king of all these words.

17 And they examined Baruch, saying, Tel vs now, how didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ynke in the booke.

19 Then sayd the princes vnto Baruch, Goe, hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 And they went in to the king to the court, but they layed vp the roule in the chamber of Elishama the chancellor, and tolde the king all the words that he might heare.

21 So the king sent Iehudi to fet the roule, and he tooke it out of Elishama the chancellers chamber, and Iehudi read it in the audience of the king, and in the audience of all the princes, which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sate in the Winter house, in the ninth moneth, and there was a fire burning before him.

23 And when Iehudi had read three or foure sides, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire, that was on the hearth, vntill all the roule was consumed in the fire, that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afrayd, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king nor any of his seruants, that heard all these words.

25 Neuertheles, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had besought the king that hee would not burne the roule: but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Ierahmeel the sonne of Hammelech, & Seraiah the sonne of Azriel, & Shelemiah the sonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet, but the Lord hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the Lord came to Ieremiah after that the king had burnt the roule and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah, saying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roule which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt,

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim the king of Iudah, Thus sayth the Lord, Thou hast burnt this roule, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, that the king of Babel shall certeinly come and destroy this land, and shall take thence *both* man and beast?

30 Therefore thus sayeth the Lord of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, He shall haue none to sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will visit him and his seed, and his seruants, for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vpon the men of Iudah, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: but they would not heare.

32 Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe the sonne of Neriah, which wrote therein at the mouth of Ieremiah al the words of the booke which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides them many like words.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

*Zedekiah succeeded Jeconiah. 3 He sendeth vnto Jeremiah to pray for him. 12 Jeremiah going into the land of Beniamin, is taken. 15 Hee is beaten and put in prison.*

2 Kin. 24. 17 2 Chron. 36. 10 Ier. 22. 24.

AND * king Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah reigned for Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babel made king in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people of the land would obey the wordes of the Lorde, which he spake by the † miniſtery of the Prophet Ieremiah. †Eb. hand.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Iehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maasiah the Prieſt, to the Prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the Lord our God for vs.

4 (Now Ieremiah went in and out among the people: for they had not put him into the prison.

5 Then Pharaohs hoſt was come out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalē heard tidings of them, they † departed from Ieruſalem) †Eb. went vp.

6 Then came the word of the Lord vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Iudah, that sent you vnto me to inquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs hoſt which is come forth to helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come againe, and fight against this city, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus saith the Lord, ‖ Deceiue not your selues, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from vs: for they shall not depart. ‖Or, lift not vp your minds.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole hoſte of the Caldeans that fight against you, & there remained *but* wounded men among them, *yet* should euery man rise vp in his tent, and burne this city with fire.

11 ¶ When the hoſt of the Caldeans was broken vp from Ieruſalem, because of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Ieremiah went out of Ieruſalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, separating himselfe thence from among the people.

13 And when hee was in the gate of Beniamin, there was a chiefe officer, whose name was Iriiah the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, & he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou † fleeſt to the Caldeans. †Eb. fallest

14 Then sayd Ieremiah, That is false, I flee not the Caldeans: but hee would not heare him: so Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were angry with Ieremiah, and smote him, and layd him in prison in the house of Iehonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon and into the prisons, and had remained there a long time,

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and tooke him out and the king asked him secretly in his house, and sayd, Is there any word from the Lord? And Ieremiah sayd, Yea: for, sayd he, thou shalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babel.

18 Moreouer, Ieremiah sayd vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or agaynst thy seruants, or agaynst this people, that ye haue put mee in prison?

19 *Where are now your prophets which propheſied vnto you, saying, The king of Babel shall not come against you, nor against this land? *Chap. 28. 4*

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my prayer † bee accepted before thee, that thou cause mee not to returne to the house of Iehonathan the scribe, least I die there. †Eb. fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commāded that they should put Ieremiah in the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the citie were eaten vp. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

*1 By the motion of the rulers Ieremiah is put into a dungeon. 10 At the requeſt of Ebed-melech the king commandeth Ieremiah to be brought forth of the dungeon. 17 Ieremiah ſheweth the king how he might eſcape death.*

THen Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſonne of Paſhhur, and Iucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Paſhhur the ſonne of Malchiah, heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaieth the Lord, He that remaineth in this city ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but hee that goeth foorth to the Caldeans ſhall liue: for he ſhall haue his life for a pray, and ſhall liue.

3 Thus ſaieth the Lord, This city ſhall ſurely be giuē into the hand of the king of Babels army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid vnto the king, We beſeech you, let this man be put to death: for thus he ‖ weaketh the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people in ſpeaking ſuch words vnto them: for this man ſeeketh not the wealth of this people, but the hurt.

‖ Or, diſcouraged.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Beholde, he is in your hands, for the king can *deny* you nothing.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne of Hammelech, that was in the court of the priſon: & they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon there was no water but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſtacke faſt in the mire.

7 Now when Ebed-melech the † blacke More, one of the Eunuches, which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (then the king ſate in the gate of Beniamin)

† Ebr. Cuſhite, or Ethiopian.

8 And Ebed-melech went out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and he dieth for hunger in the place where he is: for there is no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the blacke More, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Ebr. vnder thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him and went to the houſe of the king vnder the treaſury, and tooke there olde rotten *rags*, and olde worne *clouts*, and let them downe by cordes into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the blacke More ſaid vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe old rotten *rags* and worne, vnder thine arme holes, betweene the cords. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cordes, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, & tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the third entry that is in the Houſe of the Lord, & the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I wil aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid to Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt not thou ſlay mee? and if I giue thee counſell, thou wilt not heare me.

16 So the king ſware ſecretly vnto Ieremiah, ſaying, As the Lord liueth that made vs theſe ſoules, I will not ſlay thee, nor giue thee into the hands of thoſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the Lord God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt goe foorth vnto the king of Babels princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this city ſhall not be burnt vp with fire, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not go foorth to the king of Babels princes, then ſhall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hands.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am carefull for the Iewes that are fled vnto the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer me into their hands, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliuer *thee*: hearken vnto the voice of the Lord, I beſeech thee, which I ſpeake vnto thee: ſo ſhall it be well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou wilt refuſe to go foorth, this is the word that the Lord hath ſhewed me.

22 And beholde, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs houſe ſhall be brought foorth to the king of Babels princes: and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, Thy friends haue perſwaded thee and haue preuailed againſt thee; thy feet are ſaſtened in the mire, *& they* are turned backe.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hands, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babel: and this city ſhalt thou cauſe to be burnt with fire.

24 Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes vnderſtand that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now, what thou haſt ſayd vnto the king, hide it not from vs, and we will not ſlay thee: alſo what the king ſayd vnto thee,

26 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, I humbly beſought the king that he would not cauſe me to returne to Ionathans houſe, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah and asked him. And he told them according to all theſe words that the king had commanded: ſo they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiah abode ſtill in the court of the priſon, vntill the day that Ieruſalem was taken: and he was *there*, when Ieruſalem was taken.

## CHAP. XXXIX.

*1 Nebuchad-nezzar beſiegeth Ieruſalem. 4 Zedekiah fleeing is taken of the Caldeans. 6 His ſonnes are ſlaine. 7 His eyes are thruſt out. 11 Ieremiah is prouided for. 15 Ebed-melech is deliuered from captiuitie.*

IN *the ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and all his hoſte againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it. * 2 Kin. 25. 1. Chro. 36.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah in the fourth moneth, the ninth *day* of the moneth, the city was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babel came in, and ſate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal, Sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarſechim, Rab-ſaris, Nergal, Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babel.

4 And when Zedekiah the king of Iudah ſawe them, and all the men of warre, then they fled and went out of the citie by night, thorow the kings garden, *and* by the gate betweene the two wals, and he went toward the wildernes.

5 But

5 But the Caldeans hoste pursued after them, & ouertooke Zedekiah in the desert of Iericho: & when they had taken him, they brought him to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel vnto Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 Then the king of Babel slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eies: also the king of Babel slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, & bound him in chaines, to cary him to Babel.

8 And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the wals of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan the ‖ chiefe steward caried away captiue into Babel the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and those that were fled and fallen vnto him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward left the poore that had nothing, in the land of Iudah, & gaue them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babel gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † vnto Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward, saying,

12 Take him & † looke wel to him, & do him no harme, but do vnto him euen as he shal say vnto thee.

13 So Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward sent, and Nebushazban, Rab-saris, and Neregal, Sharezer, Rabmag and all the king of Babels princes.

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, ‡ he should cary him home: so he dwelt among ŷ people.

15 Now the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebed-melech the blacke More, saying, Thus saieth the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they shalbe *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saieth the Lord, and thou shalt not bee giuen into the hand of the men whom thou fearest.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a pray vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the Lord.

## CHAP. XL.

*4 Ieremiah hath licence to goe whither he will. 6 He dwelleth with the people that remaine with Gedaliah.*

THe word which came to Ieremiah frō the Lord, after that Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward had let him go from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babel.

2 And the chiefe steward tooke Ieremiah, and sayd vnto him. The Lord thy God hath pronounced this plague vpon this place.

3 Now the Lord hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because yee haue sinned against the Lord, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chaines which were on thine hands: if it please thee to come with me into Babel, come, and I will looke well vnto thee: but if it please thee not to come with me into Babel, † tary still: behold, all the land *is* ‖ before thee: whither it seemeth good, and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe. ‖ *Or, as thy commandement.*

5 For yet he was not returned: therfore *he said*, Returne to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babel hath made gouernor ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people, or go whither soeuer it pleaseth thee to goe. So the chiefe steward gaue him vitailes, and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt there with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Now when all the captains of the host, which were in the fields, *euen* they and their men heard that the king of Babel had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and that hee had committed vnto him men and women, and children, and of the poore of the land that were not caried away captiue to Babel,

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanehumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai, the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of Maachathi, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan * sware vnto them, and to their men, saying, Feare not to serue the Caldeans: dwel in the land, and serue the king of Babel, and it shalbe wel ŵ you. 2. *King.* 25.24.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to ‖ serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but you, gather you wine, and Sommer fruites, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwel in your cities, that ye haue ‖ taken. ‖ *Or, to receiue them or to intreat them for you.*

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babel had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, ‖ *Or, chosen to dwell in.*

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places where they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and sommer fruits, very much.

13 Moreouer, Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the hoste that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And sayd vnto him, Knowest thou not that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he kill thee, that al the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee, should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

## CHAP. XLI.

*2 Ishmael killeth Gedaliah guilefully, and many other with him. 11 Johanan followeth after Ishmael.*

BVt in the seuenth moneth came Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama of the seed roial, & the princes of the king, & ten men with him, vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah with these ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah

Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him whom the king of Babel had made gouerner ouer the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Iewes that were with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and all the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 Now the ſecond day that he had ſlaine Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 There came men from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourſcore men, hauing their beards ſhauen, and their clothes rent and cut, with offerings and incenſe in their hands to offer in the houſe of the Lord.

6 And Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet thē, weeping as he went: and when he met them, he ſayd vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam.

7 And when they came into the midſt of the citie, Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah ſlew them, & *caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, hee and the men that were with him.

8 But tenne men were found among them that ſayd vnto Iſhmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treaſures in the field of wheate, and of barley, and of oile, and of hony: ſo he ſtayd, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt ỹ dead bodies of the men, whom hee had ſlaine becauſe of Gedaliah, is it, which Aſa the king had made becauſe of Baſha king of Iſrael, *and* Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were ſlaine.

10 Then Iſhmael caried away captiue all the reſidue of the people that were in Mizpah, *euen* ỹ kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan the chiefe ſteward had cōmitted to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, & Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 But when Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah and al the captaines of the hoſte that were with him, heard of all the euill that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they all tooke *their* men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, & found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now when all the people whom Iſhmael caried away captiue, ſaw Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the hoſte that were with him, they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, returned & came againe, and went vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah eſcaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the hoſte that were with him, all the remnant of the people, whom Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had caried away captiue from Mizpah, (after that he had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam) *euen* the ſtrong men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches, whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon:

17 And they departed & dwelt in Geruth Chimham which is by Beth-lehem, to goe *and* to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they feared them becauſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babel made gouerner in the land.

## CHAP. XLII.

*1 The captaines aske counſell of Ieremiah, what they ought to doe. 7 He admoniſheth the remnant of the people not to goe into Egypt.*

THen all the captains of the hoſte, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt vnto the moſt came,

2 And ſaid vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, † Heare our prayer, we beſeech thee, and pray for vs vnto the Lord thy God, euen for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold)

3 That the Lord thy God may ſhew vs the way wherein wee may walke, and the thing that wee may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet ſayd vnto them, I haue heard *you*: behold, I will pray vnto the Lord your God according to your words, and whatſoeuer thing the Lord ſhal anſwer you, I will declare it vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Ieremiah, The Lord bee a witneſſe of trueth and faith between vs, if we do not euen according to all things for the which the Lord thy God ſhall ſend thee to vs.

6 Whether it be good or euill, we will obey the voyce of the Lord our God, to whom we ſend thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the Lord our God.

7 ¶ And ſo after tenne dayes came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the hoſte which were with him, and all the people from the leaſt to the moſt,

9 And ſayd vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, vnto whom ye ſent me to preſent your praiers before him,

10 If yee will dwell in this land, then I will build you, and not deſtroy *you*, and I will plant you, & not roote *you* out: for I repent me of the euil that I haue done vnto you.

11 Feare not for the king of Babel, of whom yee are afrayd: be not afrayd of him, ſaieth the Lord: for I am with you, to ſaue you and to deliuer you from his hand,

12 And I will grant you mercy that he may haue compaſſion vpon you, and he ſhal cauſe you to dwel in your owne land.

13 But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither heare the voyce of the Lord your God,

14 Saying, Nay, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell,

15 And nowe therefore heare the worde of the Lord, yee remnant of Iudah: thus ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, If ye ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to dwell there,

16 Then the ſword that you feared, ſhall take you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, for the which ye care, ſhall there hang vpon you in Egypt, and there ſhall ye die.

17 And all the men that ſet their faces to enter into Egypt to dwel there, ſhal die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, and none of them ſhall remaine nor eſcape from the plague that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, As mine anger & my wrath hath bene powred forth vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: ſo ſhall my wrath bee powred foorth vpon you, when yee ſhall enter

† Heb. let our prayer fal before thee, as chap. 36.7.

Or, remain.

enter into Egypt,and ye shalbe a detestation, and an astonishment, and a curse,and a reproch, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 O ye remnant of Iudah, the Lord hath sayd concerning you, Goe not into Egypt: know certainly that I haue admonished you this day.

20 Surely ye dissembled in your hearts when yee sent me vnto the Lord your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the Lord our God, and declare vnto vs euen according vnto all that the Lord our God shall say,and we will doe it.

21 Therefore I haue this day declared it you, but you haue not obeyed the voice of the Lord your God, nor any thing for the which hee hath sent mee vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that yee shall die by the sword, by the famine, & by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to goe and dwel.

## CHAP. XLIII.

*Iohanan carieth the remnant of the people into Egypt contrary to the mind of Ieremiah.* 8 *Ieremiah prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.*

NOw when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto the whole people al the words of the Lord their God, for the which the Lord their God had sent him to them, *euen* all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsly: the Lord our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to dwell there,

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah prouoketh thee against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might slay vs, & cary vs away captiues into Babel.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the hoste, and all the people obeied not the voice of the Lord, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, & all the captaines of the hoste tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from al nations, whither they had bene driuen, to dwel in the land of Iudah:

6 *Euen* men and women, & children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the Lord: thus came they to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke kill, which is at the entrie of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes in the sight of the men of Iudah,

10 And say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I wil send and bring Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babel my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spread his pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he shall come, hee shall smite the land of Egypt: such as are *app inted* for death, to death, and such as are for captiuitie to captiuitie, and such as are for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burne them, & carie them away captiues, and hee shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepheard putteth on his garmẽt, and shall depart from thence in peace.

13 He shall breake also the Images of ‖ Bethshemesh, that is in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire. ‖ *Or, the house of the sunne.*

## CHAP. XLIIII.

*Hee reproueth the people for their idolatrie.* 15 *They that set light by the threatning of the Lord, are chastened.* 26 *The destruction of Egypt and of the Iewes therein is prophesied.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, and remained at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus sayth the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they are desolate, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednes which they haue committed to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they *nor* you nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they would not heare nor incline their eare, to turne from their wickednes, and to burne no more incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherfore my wrath, and mine anger was powred foorth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, and they are desolate, *and* wasted, as *appeareth* this day.

7 Therefore now thus sayth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and suckling out of Iudah, and leaue you none to remaine?

8 In that yee prouoke mee vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither yee be gone to dwell: that yee might bring destruction vnto your selues, and that ye might be a curse and a reproch among all nations of the earth.

9 Haue yee forgotten the wickednes of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

10 They are not ‖ humbled vnto this day, neither haue they feared nor walked in my Law nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers. ‖ *Or, beaten downe*

11 Therefore thus sayth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you * to euill and to destroy all Iudah, *Amos 9. 4.*

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt there to dwel, and they shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall *euen* bee consumed by the sword *and* by the famine: they shall die from the least vnto the most, by the sword, and by the famine, and they shall be a detestation, and an astonishment, and a curse and a reproch.

13 For I will visit them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue visited Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence,

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to dwell there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land

land of Iudah, to the which they † haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne but such as shall escape.

15 Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stoode by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 The worde that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the name of the Lord, we will not heare it of thee,

17 But we will doe whatsoeuer thing goeth out of our owne mouth, *as* to burne incense vnto the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her, as wee haue done, *both* we and our fathers, our kings and our princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem: for *then* † had we plenty of vitailes, and were well and ‖ felt none euill.

18 But since wee left off to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her, we haue had ‖ scarcenes of al things, & haue bene consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to the Queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offrings vnto her, did we make her cakes to ‖ make her glad, & powre out drinke offrings vnto her without our husbands?

20 Then sayd Ieremiah vnto the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answere, saying,

21 Did not the Lord remember the incense, that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, *both* you and your fathers, your kings & your princes, and the people of the land, and † hath he not considered it?

22 So that the Lorde could no longer forbeare, because of the wickednesse of your inuentions, & because of the abominations, which yee haue committed: therefore is your land desolate, and an astonishment, and a curse, *and* without inhabitant, as *appeareth* this day.

23 Because ye haue burnt incense, & because yee haue sinned against the Lord, & haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord, nor walked in his Law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies, therefore this plague is come vpon you, as *appeareth* this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah sayd vnto all the people and to all the women, Heare the word of the Lorde, all Iudah that are in the land of Egypt.

25 ¶ Thus speaketh the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, & fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings to her: ye will performe your vowes, and do the things that ye haue vowed.

26 Therefore heare the word of the Lord, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Beholde, I haue sworne by my great Name, sayth the Lorde, that my Name shall no more be called vpon by the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the lande of Egypt, saying, The Lord God liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all men of Iudah that are in the land of Egypt, shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill they be vtterly destroyed.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah: and al the remnant of Iudah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to dwell there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 And this shalbe a signe vnto you, saith the Lord, when I visite you in this place, that yee may know that my words shal surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus sayth the Lord, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of thē that seeke his life: as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel his enemie, who also sought his life.

## CHAP. XLV.

2 *Ieremiah comforteth Baruch, assuring him that he should not perish in the destruction of Ierusalem.*

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when hee had written these words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou diddest say, Woe is mee now: for the Lord hath layd sorow vnto my sorow: I fainted in my mourning, and I can find no rest.

4 Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The Lord sayth thus, Behold, that which I haue built will I destroy, and that which I haue planted will I plucke vp, euen this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke them not, for behold, I will bring a plagne vpon all flesh, sayth the Lord: but thy life will I giue thee for a pray in all places whither thou goest.

## CHAP. XLVI.

1 *He prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.* 17 *Deliuerance is promised to Israel.*

THe word of the Lord which came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Gentiles,

2 *As* against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Perath in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah.

3 Make ready buckler, and shield, and goe foorth to battell.

4 Make ready the horses, and let the horsemen get vp, and stand vp with *your* sallets, fourbish the speares, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them afrayd, *and* driuen backe? for their mighty men are smitten, and are fled away, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, sayth the Lord.

6 The swift shall not flee away, nor the strong man escape: they shall stumble, and fall toward the North by the riuer Perath.

7 Who is this that commeth vp, as a flood, whose waters are moued like the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like the flood, and *his* waters are moued like the riuers, and he sayth, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth: I will destroy the citie with them that dwell therein.

9 Come vp ye horses, and rage ye charets, & let the valiant men come foorth, the blacke Moors, and the Lybians that beare the shield, & the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

10 For this is the day of the Lord God of hostes, *and* a day of vengeance that hee may auenge him of his enemies: for the sword shall deuoure, and it shall be saciate, and made drunke with their blood; for the Lord God of hostes hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Perath.

11 Goe vp vnto Gilead, and take balme, O virgine the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: *for* thou shalt haue no health.

12 The

† *Ebr. lift vp their soules.*

† *Ebr. wee were satiate with bread.*
‖ *Or, saw.*
‖ *Or, want.*

‖ *Or, to appease her.*

† *Ebr. it vas not come vp into his heart?*

12 The nations haue heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the ſtrong hath ſtumbled againſt the ſtrong, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the Lord ſpake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel ſhould come and ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Publiſh in Egypt, and declare in Migdol, and proclaime in Noph, & in Tahpanhes, *and* ſay, Stand ſtill, and prepare thee: for the ſworde ſhall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men put backe? they could not ſtand, becauſe the Lord did driue them,

16 He made many to fall, and one fell vpon another: and they ſaide, Ariſe, let vs go againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuitie from the ſword of the violent.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt, *is* of a great multitude hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, ſaith the king, whoſe Name is the Lord of hoſtes, ſurely as Tabor *is* in the mountaines, and as Carmel *is* in the ſea, *ſo* ſhall it come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, make thee geare to goe into captiuitie: for Noph ſhall be waſte and deſolate, without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is like* a faire calfe, *but* deſtruction commeth out of the North it commeth.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the midſt of her like fat calues: they are alſo turned backe and fled away together: they could not ſtande, becauſe the day of their deſtruction was come vpon them, *and* the time of their viſitation.

22 The voyce thereof ſhall goe foorth like a ſerpent: for they ſhall march with an armie, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhal cut downe her foreſt, ſaith the Lord: for they cannot be counted, becauſe they are more then the graſſhoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall be confounded: ſhe ſhall be deliuered into the hands of the people of the North.

25 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I wil viſite the cõmon people of No, and Pharaoh and Egypt, with their gods and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all that truſt in him,

26 And I will deliuer them into the handes of thoſe that ſeeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and into the hands of his ſeruants, and afterward ſhe ſhall dwell as in the old time, ſaith the Lord.

27 ¶ But feare not thou, O my ſeruant, Iaakob, & be not thou afraid, O Iſrael: for behold, I wil deliuer thee from a farre *countrey*, & thy ſeed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iaakob ſhal returne and be in reſt and proſperitie, and none ſhall make him afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iaakob my ſeruant, ſaith the Lord: for I am with thee, and I will vtterly deſtroy all the nations, whither I haue driuen thee: but I wil not vtterly deſtroy thee, but correct thee by iudgement, and not vtterly cut thee off.

## CHAP. XLVII.

*The word of the Lord againſt the Philiſtims.*

THe words of the Lord that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Philiſtims before that Pharaoh ſmote Azzah.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, waters riſe vp out of the North, and ſhalbe as a ſwelling flood, & ſhall ouerflow the land, and all that is therein, & the cities with them that dwell therein: then the men ſhal cry, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall howle,

3 At the noiſe *&* ſtamping of the hoofes of his ſtrong *horſes*, at the noiſe of his charets, & at the rumbling of his wheeles: the fathers ſhall not looke backe to *their* children, for feeblenesſe of hands,

4 Becauſe of the day that cõmeth to deſtroy all the Philiſtims, & to deſtroy Tyrus, & Zidon, *and* all the reſt that take their part: for the Lord will deſtroy the Philiſtims, the remnant of the Ile of Caphtor.

5 Baldneſſe is come vpon Azzah: Aſhkelon is cut vp *with* the reſt of their valleis. How long wilt thou cut thy ſelfe?

6 O thou ſword of the Lord, how long will it be or thou ceaſe? turne againe into thy ſcaberd, reſt and be ſtill.

7 How can it ceaſe, ſeeing the Lord hath giuen it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, & againſt the ſea banke? euen there hath he appointed it.

## CHAP. XLVIII.

*The word of the Lorde againſt the Moabites, 26 Becauſe of their pride and crueltie.*

COncerning Moab, thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Woe vnto Nebo: for it is waſted: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: Miſgab is confounded and afraid.

2 Moab ſhal boaſt no more of Heſhbon: *for* they haue deuiſed euil againſt it. Come, & let vs deſtroy it, that it be no more a nation: alſo thou ſhalt be deſtroyed, O Madmen, *and* the ſword ſhall purſue thee.

3 A voice of crying *ſhalbe* from Horonaim *with* deſolation and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed: her little ones haue cauſed their cry to be heard.

5 For at the going vp of Luhith the mourner ſhall goe vp with weeping: for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of deſtruction,

6 Flee and ſaue your liues, and be like vnto the heath in the wildernesſe.

7 For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy workes, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall goe foorth into captiuitie with his Prieſts and his Princes together.

8 And the deſtroier ſhall come vpon all cities, & no citie ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhal periſh, & the plaine ſhalbe deſtroyed as the Lord hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhalbe deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed *be he* that doth the worke of the Lord ‖ negligeutly, and curſed *be he* that keepeth backe his ſword from blood. ‖ *Or, deceitfully.*

11 Moab hath beene at reſt from his youth, and he hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not beene powred from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath he gone into captiuitie: therefore his taſte remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

12 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lorde, that I will ſend vnto him ſuch as ſhall carry him away, and ſhall emptie his veſſels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab ſhalbe aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 How thinke you *thus*, We are mightie and ſtrong men of warre?

15 Moab is deſtroyed, & his cities † burnt vp, & his choſen yong men are gone downe to ſlaughter, ſaith the king, whoſe name *is* the Lord of hoſtes. † *Heb. gone vp, or deſtroyed.*

16 The deſtruction of Moab is ready to come, and his plague haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him, mourne for him, and

and all yee that knowe his name, say, Howe is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt: for the deſtroyer of Moab ſhall come vp vpon thee, *and* hee ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holdes.

19 Thou that dwelleſt in Aroer, ſtand by the way, and behold: aske him that fleeth and that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded: for it is deſtroied: howle and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is made waſte,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon the houſe of Diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Bethgamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, & vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, ſaith the Lord.

26 Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himſelfe againſt the Lorde: Moab ſhall ‖ wallow in his vomite, and he alſo ſhall be in deriſion.

‖ *Or, ſhall be ſtill, or clap his hands.*

27 For diddeſt thou not deride Iſrael, as though he had beene found among theeues? for when thou ſpeakeſt of him, thou art moued.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rockes, and be like the done, that maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

*Iſa. 16.6.*

29 * We haue heard the pride of Moab (*he is* exceeding proud) his ſtoutneſſe, and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the haurineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the Lorde, but it ſhall not *be* ſo: ‖ his diſſimilations, *for* they do not right.

‖ *Or,* &

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab: *mine heart* ſhall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, as I wept for Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the ſea, they are come to the ſea of Iazer: the deſtroyer is fallen vpon thy ſummer fruites, and vpon thy vintage,

33 And ioy, and gladnes is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab: and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the winepreſſe: none ſhall treade with ſhouting: *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon vnto Elaleh, & vnto Iahaz haue they made their noiſe: from Zoar vnto Horonaim the heyfer of three yeere old *ſhall go lowing*: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhalbe waſted.

35 Moreouer, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the Lord, him that offereth in the hie places, & him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like a ſhaume, & mine heart ſhal ſound like a ſhaume for the men of Kir-heres, becauſe the riches that he hath gotten, is periſhed.

*Iſa. 15.2. 3. ezek. 7. 18.*

37 * For euery head ſhalbe ſhald, and euery beard plucked: vpon all the hands ſhalbe cuttings, & vpon the loynes ſackcloth.

‖ *Or, ſhauen.*

38 *And* mourning ſhalbe vpon al the houſe tops of Moab and in all the ſtreetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a veſſell wherein is no pleaſure ſaith the Lord.

39 They ſhal howle, *ſaying*, How is he deſtroyed! how hath Moab turned the backe with ſhame! ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion and a feare to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, he ſhall flee as an Egle, and ſhall ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

41 The cities are taken, and the ſtrong holds are won, and the mightie mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhalbe as the heart of a woman in trauaile.

42 And Moab ſhalbe deſtroied from being a people, becauſe he hath ſet vp himſelfe againſt the Lord.

43 Feare, and pit, and ſnare *ſhalbe* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab ſaith the Lord.

44 He that eſcapeth from the feare, ſhal fal in the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, ſhalbe taken in the ſnare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeare of their viſitation, ſaith the Lord.

45 They that fled, ſtood vnder ‖ the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: for the fire came out of Heſhbon, and a flame from Sihon, and deuoured the corner of Moab: & the top of the ſeditious children.

‖ *Or,* ſ

46 Wo *be* vnto thee, O Moab: the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſonnes are taken captiues, and thy daughters *led* into captiuitie.

47 Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the latter daies ſayth the Lord. Thus farre of the iudgement of Moab.

## CHAP. XLIX.

*The word of the Lord againſt the Ammonites, 7 Idumea, 23 Damaſcus, 28 Kedar, 34 and Elam.*

VNto the children of Ammon thus ſaith the Lord, Hath Iſrael no ſonnes? Or hath he none heire? Why *then* hath their king poſſeſſed Gad? and his people dwelt in his cities?

2 Therefore, beholde, the daies come, ſaith the Lord, that I will cauſe a noyſe of warre to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhall be a deſolate heape, and her daughters ſhall be burnt with fire: then ſhal Iſrael poſſeſſe thoſe that poſſeſſed him, ſaith the Lord.

3 Howle, O Heſhbon, for Ai is waſted: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, girde you with ſackcloth: mourne and run to and fro by the hedges: for their king ſhall go into captiuitie, *and* his Prieſts, and his princes likewiſe.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in ‖ the valleis? thy valley floweth away, O rebellious daughter: ſhe truſted in her treaſures, *ſaying*, Who ſhall come vnto me?

‖ *Or,* thy valley

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, ſaith the Lord God of hoſtes, of all thoſe that be about thee, and ye ſhall be ſcattered euery man right foorth, and none ſhall gather him that fleeth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon.

7 ¶ To Edom thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Is wiſedome no more in Teman? Is counſell periſhed from *their* children? Is their wiſedome vaniſhed?

8 Flee, ye inhabitants of Dedan (they are turned backe, & haue conſulted to dwell) for I haue brought the deſtruction of Eſau vpon him, *and* the time of his viſitation.

9 If the grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *ſome* grapes? if theeues come by night, they will deſtroy till they haue enough.

10 For I haue diſcouered Eſau: I haue vncouered his ſecrets, and he ſhall not be able to hide himſelfe: his ſeede is waſted, and his brethren and his neighbours, and there ſhall be none *to ſay*,

11 Leaue thy fatherleſſe children, *and* I will preſerue them aliue, & let thy widowes truſt in me.

12 For thus ſaith the Lorde, Beholde, they whoſe iudgement was not to drink of the cup, haue aſſuredly drunken, & art thou he that ſhall eſcape free? thou ſhalt not go free, but thou ſhalt ſurely drinke of it.

13 For

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the Lord, that Bozrah shalbe waste, and for a reproch, and a desolation, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shalbe perpetuall desolations.

14 I haue heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather you together, and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee but small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy || feare, *and* the pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, & keepest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the egle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the Lord. ‖ *pride.*

17 ¶ Also Edom shalbe desolate, euery one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the ouerthrow of Sodome, and of Gomorah, and the places thereof neere about, saith the Lord: no man shall dwell there, neither shall the sonnes of men remaine in it.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a Lyon from the swelling of Iorden vnto the strong dwelling place: for I will make *Israel* to rest, *euen* I will make him to haste away from her, and who is a chosen man that I may appoint against her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is the shepheard that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the Lord that he hath deuised against Edom, and his purpose that he hath conceiued against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shal draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noyse of their fall: the cry of their voyce is heard in the red Sea.

22 Behold, he shall come vp, and flie as the Eole, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah, and at that day shall the heart of the strong men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in trauell.

23 ¶ Vnto Damascus *he saith*, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, and they are faint hearted, *as one* on the searefull sea that cannot rest.

24 Damascus is discouraged, *and* turneth her selfe to flight, and feare hath seased her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauaile.

25 How is the glorious citie not reserued the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streetes, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the Lord of hostes.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus which shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Vnto Kedar, and to the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel shall smite, thus saieth the Lord, Arise, *and* goe vp vnto Kedar, and destroy the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: yea, they shall take to themselues their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare is on euery side.

30 Flee, get you farre off (they haue consulted to dwel) O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the Lord: for Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel hath taken counsell against you, and hath deuised a purpose against you.

31 Arise, *and* get you vp vnto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saieth the Lord, which haue neither gates nor barres, *but* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shalbe a bootie, & the multitude of their cattel a spoyle, & I will scatter them into all winds, and to the vtmost corners, and I will bring their destruction frō al the sides thereof, saith ✝ Lord.

33 And Hazor shalbe a dwelling for dragons, *and* desolation for euer: there shall no man dwell there, nor the sonnes of men remaine in it.

34 ¶ The words of the Lord that came to Ieremiah the Prophet concerning Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will breake the bowe of Elam, *euen* the chiefe of their strength.

36 And vpon Elam I will bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, & wil scatter them towards all theie winds, and there shall be no nation, whither the fugitiues of Elam shal not come.

37 for I will cause Elam to be afraid before their enemies, and before them that seeke their liues, & will bring vpon them a plague, *euen* the indignation of my wrath, saieth the Lord, and I wil send the sword after them till I haue consumed them.

38 And I wil set my throne in Elam, and I will destroy *both* the king and princes from thence, saith the Lord: but in the latter dayes I wil bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, saieth the Lord.

## CHAP. L.

*He prophesieth the destruction of Babylon, and the deliuerance of Israel which was in captiuitie.*

THe word that the Lord spake concerning Babel, *and* concerning the land of the Caldeans by the ✝ ministerie of Ieremiah the Prophet. ✝ *Heb. hand.*

2 Declare among the nations, and publish it, and set vp a standard, proclaime it *and* conceale it not: say, Babel is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken downe: her idoles are confounded, *and* their images are burst in pieces.

3 For out of the North there cōmeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land waste, & none shall dwel therein, they shal flee *and* depart, both man and beast.

4 In those daies, and at that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shal come, they and the children of Iudah together, going, and weeping shall they go, and seeke the Lord their God.

5 They shal aske the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, & let vs cleaue to ✝ Lord in a perpetual couenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 ¶ My people hath bene *as* lost sheepe: their shepheards haue caused them to goe astray, and haue turned them away to the mountaines: they haue gone frō mountain to hil, & forgotten their resting place.

7 All that found them, haue deuoured them, and their enemies said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the Lord, the habitation of iustice, euen the Lord the hope of their fathers.

8 Flee from the midst of Babel, and depart out of the land of the Caldeans, and be ye as the hee goates before the flocke.

9 For loe, I wil raise, and cause to come vp against Babel a multitude of mighty nations from the North countrey, and they shal set themselues in aray against her, whereby she shalbe taken: their arrowes *shalbe* as of a strong man, which is expert, *for* none shal returne in vaine.

10 And Calden shalbe a spoile: all that spoile her shalbe satisfied, saieth the Lord.

11 Because ye were glad and reioyced in destroying mine heritage, *and* because yee are growen fat, as the calues in the grasse, & neied like strong *horses*,

12 *Therfore* your mother shalbe sore cō founded, & she that bare you, shalbe ashamed: behold, the vtermost

vttermost of the nations *shalbe* a desert, a dry land, and a wildernesse.

13 Because of the wrath of the Lord it shall not be inhabited, but shall be wholly desolate: euery one that goeth by Babel, shalbe astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babel round about: all ye that bend the bowe, shoote at her, spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the Lord.

‖ *Or, yeelded, or made peace.*

15 Cry against her round about: she hath ‖ giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, *and* her wals are destroyed: for it is the vengeance of the Lord: take vengeance vpon her: as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Destroy the sower from Babel, and him that handleth the sithe in the time of harueſt: because of the sword of the oppressor they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

17 Israel *is like* scattered sheepe: the lions haue driuen him away: first the king of Assur hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saieth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will visite the king of Babel and his land, as I haue visited the king of Assur.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation: he shall feede on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon the mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and at that time, saieth the Lord, the iniquitie of Israel shall be sought for, and there shalbe none: and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will be merciful vnto them whom I reserue.

*Ezek.23.23.*

21 Goe vp against the lande of the rebels, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants * of ‖ Pekod: destroy, & lay it waste after them, saieth the Lord, and do according to all that I haue commaunded thee.

‖ *Or, of them that should be visited.*

22 A cry of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole world destroyed and broken! how is Babel become desolate among the nations!

24 I haue snared thee, and thou art taken O Babel, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striue against the Lord.

25 The Lord hath opened his treasure, and hath brought foorth the weapons of his wrath: for this is the worke of the Lord God of hostes in the land of the Caldeans.

†*Heb. from the end.*

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border: open her storehouses: tread on her as on sheaues, & destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Destroy all her bullocks: let them go downe to the slaughter. Woe vnto them, for their day is come, *and* the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee, and escape out of the land of Babel to declare in Zion the vengeance of the Lord our God, *and* the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call vp the archers against Babel: all ye that bend the bowe, besiege it round about: let none

*Reu.18.6.* thereof escape: * recompense her according to her worke, *and* according to all that she hath done doe vnto her: for she hath bene proud against the Lord, *euen* against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shal her yong men fal in the streets, and all her men of warre shall bee destroyed in that day, saieth the Lord.

31 Behold, I *come* vnto thee, O proud *man*, saieth the Lord God of hosts: for thy day is come, *euen* the time that I will visite thee.

32 And the proud shall stumble and fall, & none shal raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shal deuoure all round about him.

33 Thus saieth the Lord of hostes, The children of Israel, and the children of Iudah were oppressed together: and all that tooke them captiues, held them, *and* would not let them goe.

34 *But* their strong redeemer, whose name *is* the Lord of hostes, he shall maintaine their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, & disquiet the inhabitants of Babel.

35 A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saieth the Lord, and vpon the inhabitants of Babel, & vpon her princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the † soothsayers, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her strong men, and they shalbe afraid. †*Heb.lies.*

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses and vpon their charets, and vpon all the multitude that are in the midst of her, and they shalbe like women: a sword is vpon her treasures, and they shalbe spoiled.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shal be dried vp: for it is the land of grauen images, & they dote vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the Ziims with the Iims shall dwell *there*, and the † ostriches shall dwell therein: for it shalbe no more inhabited, neither shall it be inhabited from generation vnto generation. †*Heb.* *names of the ostriche, or yong.*

*Gen.19. 24.Iud.15. 19.*

40 As God destroyed * Sodome and Gomorah with the places thereof neere about, saith the Lord: *so* shall no man dwell there, neither shal the sonne of man remaine therein.

41 ¶ Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings shall be rayſed vp from the coastes of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the buckler: they are cruell and vnmercifull: their voice shall roare like the sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, *and* bee put in aray like men to the battell against thee, O daughter of Babel.

43 The king of Babel hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: sorow came vpon him, *euen* sorow as of a woman in trauel.

44 Behold, he * shal come vp like a lion from the swelling of Iorden vnto the strong habitation: for I wil make *Israel* to rest, and I will make them to haste away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint against her? for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who is the shepheard that will stand before me? *Chap.49. 19.*

45 Therefore heare the counsell of the Lord that he hath deuised against Babel, and his purpose that he hath conceiued against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall drawe them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noyse of the winning of Babel the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

## CHAP. LI.

*6 Who Babylon is destroyed. 41 The vaine confidence of the Babylonians. 43 The vanitie of idolaters. 59 Ieremiah giueth his booke to Seraiah.*

THus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise vp against Babel and against the inhabitants ‖ that lift vp *their* heart against me, a destroying winde, ‖ *Or, the midst of them that rise vp.*

2 And will send vnto Babel Fanners that shall fanne her, and shall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble

trouble they ſhall be againſt her on enery ſide.

3 Alſo to the bender that bendeth his bowe, and to him that lifteth himſelfe vp in his brigandine, ſpare ye not her yong men, but deſtroy all her hoſte.

4 Thus the ſlaine ſhal fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thruſt thorow in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael hath bene no widowe, nor Iudah from his God, from the Lord of hoſtes, though their lande was filled with ſinne againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

6 ¶ Flee out of the mids of Babel, and deliuer enery man his ſoule: be not deſtroyed in her iniquity: for this is the time of the Lords vengeance: hee will render vnto her a recompenſe.

7 Babel *hath bene as* a golden cup in the Lords hande, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therfore do the nations rage.

8 *Babel is ſuddenly fallen, & deſtroyed: howle for her, bring balme for her ſore, if ſhe may be healed.

9 Wee would haue cured Babel, but ſhee could not be healed: forſake her, and let vs goe enery one vnto his owne countrey: for her iudgement is come vp vnto heauen, and is lifted vp to the clouds.

10 The Lorde hath brought forth our righteouſneſſe: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the Lord our God.

11 Make bright the arrowes: gather the ſhields: the Lorde hath raiſed vp the ſpirit of the King of the Medes: for his purpoſe is againſt Babel to deſtroy it, becauſe it is the vengeance of the Lorde, *and* the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set vp the ſtanderd vpon the walles of Babel, make the watch ſtrong: ſet vp the watchmen: prepare the ſhooters: for the Lorde hath both deuiſed, & done that which he ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babel.

13 O thou that dwelleſt vpon many waters, abundant in treaſures, thine end is come, *euen* the ſpende of thy couetouſneſſe.

14 The Lord of hoſtes hath ſworne by *him*ſelfe, *ſaying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers, and they ſhall cry and ſhout againſt thee.

15 *He hath made the earth by his power, and eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdome, and hath ſtretched out the heauen by his diſcretion.

16 Hee giueth by *his* voice the multitude of waters in the heauen, and hee cauſeth the cloudes to aſcend from the endes of the earth: hee turneth lightnings to raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treaſures.

17 Enery man is a beaſt by *his owne* knowledge: enery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his melting is but falſhood, & there is no breath therein.

18 They are vanitie *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

19 The portion of Iaakob *is* not like them: for he is the maker of all things, and *Iſrael is* the rod of his inheritance: the Lord of hoſts *is* his Name.

20 Thou art mine hammer, *and* weapons of warre: for with thee will I breake the nations, and with thee will I deſtroy kingdomes,

21 And by thee will I breake horſe and horſman, and by thee will I breake the charet and him that rideth therein.

22 By thee alſo will I breake man and woman, and by thee will I breake olde and yong, and by thee will I breake the yong man and the mayd.

23 I will alſo breake by thee the ſhepheard and his flocke, and by thee will I breake the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and by thee will I breake the dukes and princes.

24 And I will render vnto Babel, and to all the inhabitants of the Caldeans all their euil, that they haue done in Zion, *euen* in your ſight, ſaith the Lord.

25 Behold, I *come* vnto thee, O deſtroying mountaine, ſaith the Lorde, which deſtroyeſt all the earth: and I will ſtretch out mine hande vpon thee, and roll thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 They ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a corner, nor a ſtone for foundations, but thou ſhalt be deſtroyed for euer, ſaith the Lord.

27 Set vp a ſtandard in the lande: blow the trumpets among the nations: prepare the nations againſt her: call vp the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz againſt her: appoint the prince againſt her: cauſe horſes to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare againſt her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the dukes thereof, and the princes thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land ſhall tremble and ſorow: for the deuice of the Lord ſhall be performed againſt Babel, to make the lande of Babel waſte without an inhabitant.

30 The ſtrong men of Babel haue ceaſed to fight: they haue remained in their holds: their ſtrength hath failed, *and* they were like women: they haue burnt her dwelling places, *and* her barres are broken.

31 A poſt ſhall runne to meet the poſt, and a meſſenger to meete the meſſenger, to ſhewe the King of Babel, that his citie is taken on a ſide thereof,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, & the reeds burnt with fire, and the men of warre troubled.

33 For thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, The daughter of Babel *is* like a threſhing floore: the time of her threſhing *is come*: yet a litle while, and the time of her harueſt ſhall come.

34 Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babel hath deuoured me, and deſtroyed mee: hee hath made me an empty veſſel: he ſwallowed me vp like a dragon, and filled his belly with my delicats, & hath caſt me out.

35 The ſpoile of mee, and that which was left of me, *is brought* vnto Babel, ſhall the inhabitant of Zion ſay: and my blood vnto the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Ieruſalem ſay.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde, Beholde, I will maintaine thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp the ſea, and drie vp her ſprings.

37 And Babel ſhalbe *as* heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſsing without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall roare together like lions, and yel as the lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make them feaſtes, and I will make them drunken that they may reioyce, and ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſayeth the Lorde.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the ſlaughter *and* like rams and goates.

41 How is Sheſhach taken! and how is the glory of the whole earth taken! howe is Babel become an aſtoniſhment among the nations!

42 The ſea is come vp vpon Babel: ſhe is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are deſolate: the lande is dry and a wildernes, a lande wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth the ſonne of man paſſe thereby.

44 I will alſo viſit Bel in Babel, and I will bring out of his mouth that, which he hath ſwallowed vp,

and the nations ſhall runne no more vnto him, and the wall of Babel ſhall fall.

45 My people, Go out of the mids of her, and deliuer yee euery man his ſoule from the fierce wrath of the Lord,

46 Leſt your heart euen faint, and ye feare the rumour, that ſhalbe heard in the land: the rumour ſhall come *this* yeere, and after that in the *other* yeere *ſhall come* a rumour, and crueltie in the lande, and ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore beholde, the dayes come, that I will viſite the images of Babel, and the whole land ſhalbe confounded, and all her ſlaine ſhal fall in the mids of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, ſhall reioyce for Babel: for the deſtroyers ſhal come vnto her from the North, ſaith the Lord.

49 As Babel cauſed the ſlaine of Iſrael to fall: ſo by Babel the ſlaine of all the earth did fall.

50 Ye that haue eſcaped the ſword, go away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the Lord afarre off, and let Ieruſalem come into your minde.

51 Wee are confounded becauſe wee haue heard reproch: ſhame hath couered our faces, for ſtrangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the Lords houſe.

52 Wherefore beholde, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord, that I will viſit her grauen images, and thorow all her land the wounded ſhall grone.

53 Though Babel ſhould mount vp to heauen, and though ſhee ſhould defend her ſtrength on high: *yet* from mee ſhall her deſtroyers come, ſayeth the Lord.

54 A ſound of a cry *commeth* from Babel, & great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans,

55 Becauſe the Lorde hath layed Babel waſte, and deſtroyed from her the great voice, and her waues ſhall roare like great waters, *and* a ſounde was made *by* their noiſe:

56 Becauſe the deſtroyer is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babel, & her ſtrong men are taken, their bowes are broken: for the Lord God that recompenſeth, ſhal ſurely recompenſe.

57 And I will make drunke her princes, and her wiſe men, her dukes, and her nobles, and her ſtrong men: and they ſhall ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſayeth the King, whoſe Name *is* the Lorde of hoſtes.

58 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, The thicke wall of Babel ſhalbe broken, and her hie gates ſhalbe burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, for they ſhalbe weary.

59 The worde which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Sheraiah the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, when he went with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babel, in the fourth yeere of his reigne: and this Sheraiah was a peaceable prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euil that ſhould come vpon Babel: *euen* all theſe things that are written againſt Babel.

61 And Ieremiah ſaide to Sheraiah, When thou commeſt vnto Babel, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt reade all theſe wordes,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O Lord, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to deſtroy it, that none ſhould remaine in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhould be deſolate for euer.

63 And when thou haſt made an ende of reading this booke, thou ſhalt binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it in the mids of Euphrates,

64 And ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babel bee drowned, and ſhall not riſe from the euil that I wil bring vpon her: and they ſhalbe weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Ieremiah.

## CHAP. LII.

4 *Ieruſalem is taken.* 10 *Zedekiahs ſonnes are killed before his face, and his eyes put out.* 13 *The citie is burned.* 31 *Iehoiachin is brought fourth of priſon, and ſet like a King.*

ZEdekiah *was one and twentie yere olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah. *2. King. 24. 18. 2. Chr. 36. 11.

2 And he did euil in the eyes of the Lord, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 Doubtleſſe becauſe the wrath of the Lord was againſt Ieruſalem and Iudah, till he had caſt them out from his preſence, therefore Zedekiah rebelled againſt the King of Babel.

4 *But in the ninth yere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, the tenth *day* of the moneth came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, he and all his hoſt againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about. *2. King. 25. 1. & 2. Chr. 32. 1.

5 So the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of the King Zedekiah.

6 Nowe in the fourth moneth, the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the citie, ſo that there was no more bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went out of the citie by night by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which was by the Kings garden: (nowe the Caldeans *were* by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the wildernesſe.

8 But the armie of the Caldeans purſued after the King, and tooke Zedekiah in the deſert of Iericho, and all his hoſte was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and caried him vp vnto the King of Babel to Riblah in the lande of Hamath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babel ſlewe the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlew alſo all the princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babel bound him in chaines, & caried him to Babel, and put him in priſon till the day of his death.

12 Now in the fifth moneth, *in* the tenth *day* of the moneth (which was the nineteenth yeere of the King Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel) came Nebuzar-adan chiefe ſteward, *which* ſtood before the king of Babel in Ieruſalem,

13 And burnt the houſe of the Lord, and the kings houſe, and al the houſes of Ieruſalem, and al the great houſes burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that were with the chiefe ſteward, brake downe all the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the chiefe ſteward caried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the citie, and thoſe that were fled, and fallen to the King of Babel, with the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the chiefe ſteward left *certaine* of the poore of the land to dreſſe the vines, and to till the land.

17 Alſo the pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the Lord, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea, that was in the houſe of the Lord, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the braſſe of them to Babel.

18 The pots alſo and the beſoms, and the inſtru-

ments

ments of musicke, & the basins, and the incense dishes, and al the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the bowles, and the ashpans, and the basons, and the pots, and the candlesticks, & the incense cuppes, and the cups, *and all* that was of gold, and that was of siluer tooke the chiefe steward away,

20 With the two pillars, one sea, and twelue brasen bulles, that were vnder the bases, which King Salomon had made in the house of the Lord: the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a threed of twelue cubits did compasse it, and the thicknesse thereof *was* fourefingers: it *was* holow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter was fiue cubits with network, and pomegranates vpon the chapiters roundeabout, all of brasse: the second pillar also, and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninetie and sixe pomegranates on a side: *and* all the pomegranates vpon the network *were* an hundred round about.

24 And the chiefe stewarde tooke Sheraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the doore.

25 Hee tooke also out of the citie an Eunuch, which had the ouersight of the men of warre, and seuen men that were in the Kings presence, which were found in the citie, and Sopher captaine of the hoste, who mustred the people of the lande, and three score men of the people of the lande, that were found in the mids of the citie.

26 Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babel to Riblah

27 And the King of Babel smote them, and slewe them in Riblah, in the lande of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 ¶ This is the people, whom Nebuchad-nezzar caried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, *euen* three thousand Iewes, and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-nezzar he caried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundreth thirtie and two † persons.

† Hebr. soules.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward caried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundred fourtie and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousande and sixe hundred.

31 And in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, Euil-merodach King of Babel, in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, and brought him out of prison,

32 And spake kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that were with him in Babel,

33 And changed his prison garments, and hee did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 His portion *was* a continual portion giuen him of the King of Babel, euery day a certaine, all the dayes of his life vntill he died.

# LAMENTATIONS.

## CHAP. I.

1 *The Prophet bewaileth the miserable estate of Ierusalem,* 5 *And sheweth that they are plagued because of their sinnes. The first and second Chapter begine euery verse according to the letters of the Ebrew Alphabet. The thirde hath three verses for euery letter, and the fourth is as the first.*

HOw doth the citie remaine solitary that was full of people! shee is as a widow: she that was great among the nations, *and* princesse among the prouinces, is made tributarie.

2 She weepeth continually in the night, and her teares *runne downe* by her cheeks: among all her louers she hath none to comfort her: al her friends haue dealt vnfaithfully with her, *and* are her enemies.

3 Iudah is caried away captiue because of affliction, and because of great seruitude: shee dwelleth among the heathen, *and* findeth no rest: all her persecuters tooke her in the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion lament, because no man commeth to the solemne feastes: all her gates are desolate: her Priestes sigh: her virgines are disconsited, and she is in † heauinesse.

† Or, sorrowfull.

5 Her aduersaries are the chiefe, *and* her enemies prosper: for the Lord hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions, *and* her children are gone into captiuitie before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beautie is departed: her princes are become like harts that finde no pasture: and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred the dayes of her affliction, and of her rebellion, & all her pleasant things, that shee had in times past, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her: the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she is ‖ in derision: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her filthinesse: yea, shee sigheth and turneth backward.

‖ Or, driuen away.

9 Her filthinesse is in her skirts: she remembred not her last ende, therefore she came downe wonderfully: she had no comforter: O Lorde, behold mine affliction: for the enemy † is proud.

† Heb. hath magnified himselfe.

10 The enemie hath stretched out his hand vpon all her pleasaunt things: for shee hath seene the heathen enter into her Sanctuarie, whom thou didst commaund that they should not enter into thy Church.

11 All her people sigh and seeke *their* bread: they haue giuen their pleasant things for meate to refresh the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 Haue yee no regard, all yee that passe by *this* way? behold, and see, if there be any sorow like vnto my sorow, which is done vnto mee, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce wrath.

13 From aboue hath hee sent fire into my bones, which preuaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, *and* turned me backe, he hath made mee desolate *and* daily in heauinesse.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound vpon his hand, they are wrapped, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall: the Lorde hath deliuered me into *their* hands, neither am I able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foote all my valiant men in the mids of me: he hath called an assembly against me to destroy my yong men: the Lord hath

troden the winepresse vpon the virgine the daughter of Iudah.

*Jere.14. 17.chap. 2.18.*

16 *For these things I weepe: mine eye, *euen* mine eye casteth out water, because the comforter that should refresh my soule, is farre from mee: my children are desolate, because the enemie prevailed.

17 Zion stretcheth out her handes, and there *is* none to comfort her: the Lorde hath appointed the enemies of Iaakob round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman in the mids of them.

18 The Lorde is righteous: for I haue rebelled against his †Commandement: heare, I pray you al people, and beholde my sorow: my virgins and my yong men are gone into captiuitie.

*†Ebr. mouth.*

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued mee: my Priests & mine Elders perished in the city, whiles they sought their meate to refresh their soules.

20 Behold, O Lord, how I am troubled: my bowels swel: mine heart is turned within me, for I am full of heauinesse: the sword spoyleth abroade, as death *doth* at home.

21 They haue heard that I mourne, *but* there *is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, *and* are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day, that thou hast pronounced, and they shalbe like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: ‖do vnto them, as thou hast done vnto mee for all my transgressions: for my sighes are many, and mine heart is heauie.

*‖Or, gather them like grapes.*

## CHAP. II.

HOw hath the Lord darkened the daughter of Zion in his wrath! *and* hath cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beautie of Israel, and remembred not his footestoole in the day of his wrath!

2 The Lord hath destroied al the habitations of Iaakob, and not spared, he hath throwen downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath cast them downe to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

3 Hee hath cut off in his fierce wrath all the horne of Israel: he hath drawen backe his right hande from before the enemie, and there was kindled in Iaakob like a flame of fire, which deuoured round about.

4 Hee hath bent his bowe like an enemie: his right hande was stretched vp as an aduersary, and slewe all that was pleasant to the eye in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: hee powred out his wrath like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath deuoured Israel, *and* consumed all his palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah lamentation and mourning.

6 For he hath destroyed his Tabernacle, as a garden, hee hath destroyed his Congregation: the Lorde hath caused the feasts and Sabbaths to bee forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his wrath the King and the Priest.

7 The Lord hath forsaken his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath giuen into the hand of the enemy the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noise in the house of the Lorde, as in the day of solemnitie.

8 The Lord hath determined to destroy the wal of the daughter of Zion: hee stretched out a line: hee hath not withdrawen his hande from destroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they were destroyed together.

9 Her gates are sunke to the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her barres: her King and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the Law *is* no more, neither can her Prophets ‖receiue *any* vision frō the Lord.

*‖Or, finde.*

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground, and keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackcloth: the virgins of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do faile ‖ with teares: my bowels swel: my liuer is powred vpon the earth for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and sucklings ‖ swoone in the streets of the citie.

*‖Or, faint.*

12 They haue saide to their mothers, Where is †bread and drinke? when they swoomed as the wounded in the streets of the city, *and* when they †gaue vp the ghost in their mothers bosome.

*†Ebrew, powred out their soule. †Ebr. powred out their soule.*

13 What thing shall I take to witnes for thee? what thing shall I compare to thee, O daughter Ierusalem? what shall I liken to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgine daughter Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea: who can heale thee?

14 Thy prophets haue looked out vaine and foolish things for thee, and they haue not discouered thine iniquitie, to turne away thy captiuitie, but haue looked out for thee false ‖prophesies, and causes of banishment.

*‖Or, burdens.*

15 All that passe by the way clap their handes at thee: they hisse and wagge their head vpon the daughter Ierusalem, *saying*, Is this the citie that men call, The perfection of beautie, *and* the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth, saying, Let vs deuoure it: certeinely this is the day that we looked for: we haue found *and* seene it.

17 *The Lorde hath done that which hee had purposed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had determined of old time: he hath throwen downe, & not spared: he hath caused thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, and set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

*Leui.26. 15,25. deut.28. 15,63.*

18 Their heart * cried vnto the Lord. O wall of the daughter Zion, let teares run downe like a riuer, day and night: take thee no rest, neither let the apple of thine eye cease.

*Jere.14. 17.chap. 2.*

19 Arise, cry in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lorde: lift vp thine handes toward him for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the corners of all the streetes.

20 Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done thus: shall the women eate their fruite, *and* children of a ‖span long? shal the Priest & the Prophet be slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

*‖Or, brought vp in their armes hands.*

21 The yong and the olde lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slaine *them* in the day of thy wrath: thou hast killed and not spared.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day my †terrours round about, so that in the day of the Lordes wrath none escaped nor remained: those that I haue nourished and brought vp, hath mine enemie consumed.

*‖Or, as in the day of a feast. †Ebr. my feare.*

## CHAP. III.

I Am the man, that hath seen affliction in the rod of his indignation.

2 He hath led mee, and brought me into darknesse, but not to light.

3 Surely he is turned against me: he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he caused to waxe old, *and* he hath broken my bones.

5 He

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed me with gall and labour.
6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead for ever.
7 He hath hedged about me, that I can not get out: he hath made my chaines heauy.
8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.
9 Hee hath ſtopped vp my wayes with hewen ſtone, *and* turned away my paths.
10 He was vnto me *as* a beare lying in wait, *and as* a lion in ſecret places.
11 He hath ſtopped my waves, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.
12 He hath bent his bowe, and made me a marke for the arrow.
13 He cauſed † the arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.
14 I was a deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.
15 He hath filled me with bitterneſſe, *and* made me drunken with wormewood.
16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with ſtones, *and* hath couered me with aſhes.
17 Thus my ſoule was farre off from peace: I forgate proſperity,
18 And I ſayd, My ſtrength and mine hope is periſhed from the Lord,
19 Remembring mine affliction, and my mourning, the wormwood and the gall.
20 My ſoule hath them in remembrance, and is humbled in me.
21 I conſider this in mine heart: therefore haue I hope.
22 It is the Lords mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſsions faile not.
23 *They are* renewed euery morning: great is thy faithfulneſſe.
24 The Lord *is* my portion, ſaith my ſoule: therefore will I hope in him.
25 The Lord is good vnto them that truſt in him, *and* to the ſoule that ſeeketh him.
26 It is good both to truſt and to wait for the ſaluation of the Lord.
27 It is good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.
28 He ſitteth alone, and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne it vpon him.
29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if there may be hope.
30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him: he is filled full with reproches.
31 For the Lord will not forſake for euer.
32 But though he ſend affliction, yet will he haue compaſsion according to the multitude of his mercies.
33 For hee doth not puniſh † willingly, nor afflict the children of men,
34 To ſtamping vnder his feet all the priſoners of the earth,
35 To ouerthrowing the right of a man before the face of the moſt High.
36 To ſubuerting a man in his cauſe: the Lorde ſeeth it not.
37 Who is he then that ſayth, and it commeth to paſſe, *and* the Lord commandeth it not?
38 Out of the mouth of the moſt High proceedeth not euill and good?
39 Wherefore *then* is the liuing man ſorowfull? man ſuffereth for his ſinne.
40 Let vs ſearch and try our wayes, and turne againe to the Lord.
41 Let vs lift vp our hearts with our hands vnto God in the heauens.
42 We haue ſinned, and haue rebelled, *therefore* thou haſt not ſpared.
43 Thou haſt couered *vs* with wrath, and perſecuted vs: thou haſt ſlaine *and* not ſpared.
44 Thou haſt couered thy ſelfe with a cloud, that *our* prayer ſhould not paſſe thorow.
45 Thou haſt made vs *as* the * off-ſcouring and refuſe in the mids of the people. 1.Cor.4. 13.
46 All our enemies haue opened their mouth againſt vs.
47 Feare and a ſnare is come vpon vs *with* deſolation and deſtruction.
48 Mine eye caſteth out riuers of water for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye droppeth without ſtay, and ceaſeth not,
50 Till the Lord looke downe, and beholde from heauen.
51 Mine eye breaketh mine heart becauſe of all the daughters of my city.
52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a bird, without cauſe.
53 They haue ſhut vp my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone vpon me.
54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* thought I, I am deſtroyed.
55 I called vpon thy Name, O Lord, out of the low dungeon.
56 Thou haſt heard my voice, ſtop not thine eare from my ſigh *and* from my cry.
57 Thou dreweſt nere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou ſaydeſt, Feare not.
58 O Lord, thou haſt mainteined the cauſe of my ſoule, *and* haſt redeemed my life.
59 O Lord, thou haſt ſeene my wrong, iudge thou my cauſe.
60 Thou haſt ſeene all their vengeance, *and* al their deuices againſt me.
61 Thou haſt heard their reproch, O Lord, *and* all their imaginations againſt me:
62 The lips *alſo* of thoſe that roſe againſt me, and their whiſpering againſt me continually
63 Behold their ſitting downe and their riſing vp, *how* I am their ſong.
64 * Giue them a recompenſe, O Lord, according to the worke of their hands. Pſal.28.4.
65 Giue them ‖ ſorow of heart, *euen* thy curſe to them. ‖Or, an obſtinate heart.
66 Perſecute with wrath, and deſtroy them from vnder the heauen, O Lord.

## CHAP. IIII.

HOw is the golde become ſo ‖ dim! the moſt fine gold is changed, *and* the ſtones of the Sanctuary are ſcattered in the corner of euery ſtreet. ‖Or, hid.
2 The noble ‖ men of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, *euen* the worke of the hands of the potter! ‖Or, ſons.
3 Euen the dragons draw out the breaſts, & giue ſucke to their yong, *but* the daughter of my people *is become* cruell like the oſtriches in the wildernes.
4 The tongue of the ſucking childe cleaueth to the rooſe of his mouth for thirſt: the yong children aske bread, *but* no man breaketh it vnto them.
5 They that did feed delicately periſh in the ſtreets: they that were brought vp in skarlet, embrace the dung.
6 For the iniquity of the daughter of my people

is become greater then the sinne of Sodom, that was
Genes. 19. 25. * destroyed as in a moment, and ‖ none pitched
‖ Or, no strength was against her. Num. 6. 2. camps against her.

7 Her * Nazarites were purer then the snow, and whiter then the milke: they were more ruddy in body then the red precious stones: they were like polished saphir.

8 Now their visage is blacker then a cole: they cannot know them in the streets: their skin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered like a stocke.

9 They that be slaine with the sword are better then they that are killed with hunger: for they fade away as they were stricken thorow for the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue sodden their owne children, which were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The Lord hath accomplished his indignation, he hath powred out his fierce wrath, he hath kindled a fire in Zion, which hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued that the aduersary and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem:

13 For the sinnes of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that haue shedde the blood of the iust in the mids of her.

14 They haue wandred as blind men in the streets, & they were polluted with blood, so that they would not touch their garments.

15 But they cried vnto them, Depart, ye pollured, depart, depart, touch not: therefore they fled away, and wandered: they haue sayd among the heathen, They shall no more dwell there.

‖ Or, face. 16 The ‖ anger of the Lord hath scattered them, he will no more regard them: they reuerenced not the face of the Priests, nor had compassion of the Elders.

17 Whiles we waited for our vaine helpe, our eyes failed: for in our waiting we looked for a nation that could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets, our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the eples of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, and layd wait for vs in the wilderneſſe.

20 The breath of our nostrels, the Anoynted of the Lord was taken in their nets, of whom we sayd, Vnder his shadow we shalbe preserued aliue among the heathen.

21 Reioyce and be glad, O daughter Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shal passe thorow vnto thee: thou shalt be drunken ‖ and vomit. ‖ Or, bare.

22 Thy punishment is accomplished, O daughter Zion: he wil no more cary thee away into captuity, but he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter Edom, he will discouer thy sinnes. ‖ Heb. to.

## CHAP. V.

*The prayer of Jeremiah.*

REmember, O Lord, what is come vpon vs: consider, and beholde our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to the strangers, our houses to the aliants.

3 We are fatherlesse, euen without father, and our mothers are as widowes.

4 We haue drunke our water for money, and our wood is solde vnto vs.

5 Our necks are vnder persecution; we are weary, and haue no rest.

6 We haue giuen our hands to the Egyptians, and to Asshur, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers haue sinned, and are not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue rul d ouer vs, none would deliuer vs out of their hands.

9 We gate our bread with the *peril* of our liues, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

10 Our skin was blacke like as an ouen, because of the terrible famine.

11 They defiled the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Iudah.

12 The princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of the Elders were not had in honour.

13 They tooke the yong men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, and the yong men from their songs.

15 The ioy of our heart is gone, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crowne of our head is fallen: wee now vnto vs, that we haue sinned.

17 Therefore our heart is heauy for these things, our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion which is desolate: the foxes run vpon it.

19 But thou, O Lord, remainest for euer: thy throne is from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, and forsake vs so long time?

21 Turne thou vs vnto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes, as of olde.

22 But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art exceedingly angry against vs.

# EZEKIEL.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*After that Jehoiachin by the counsell of Jeremiah and Ezekiel had yeelded himselfe to Nebuchadnezzar, and so went into captiuitie with his mother and diuers of his princes and of the people, certeine began to repent and murmure that they had obeyed the Prophets counsell, as though the thing which they had prophesied should not come to passe, and therefore their estate should be still miserable vnder the Caldeans. By reason whereof he confirmeth his former prophesies, declaring by new visions and reuelations shewed vnto him, that the citie should most certeinly be destroyed, and the people grieuously tormented by Gods plagues, insomuch that they that remained should be brought to cruell bondage. And least the godly should despaire in these great troubles, he assureth them that God will deliuer his Church at his time appointed, and also destroy their enemies, which either afflicted them, or reioyced in their miseries. The effect of the one, and the other, should chiefly be performed vnder Christ, of whom in this booke are many notable promises, and in whom the glory of the new temple should perfectly be restored. Hee prophesied these things in Calaea at the same time that Jeremiah prophesied in Judah, and there began in the first yeere of Jehoiachins captiuitie.*

CHAP.

## CHAP. I.

*1 The time wherein Ezekiel prophesied, & in what place. 3 His kinred. 5 The vision of the foure beasts. 26 The vision of the throne.*

IT came to passe in the thirtieth yere, in the fourth *moneth, and* in the fift *day* of the moneth (as I was among ỹ captiues by the riuer Chebar) that the heauens were opened, & I saw visions of God.

2 In the fift *day* of the moneth (which was the fift yere of king Iehoia hins captiuity)

3 The word of the Lord came vnto Ezekiel the priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, where the hand of the Lord was vpon him.

4 And I looked, and beholde, a whirlwinde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire wrapped about it, and a brightnes *was* about it, and in the mids thereof, *to wit*, in the mids of the fire *came out* as the likenesse of ‖ amber.

‖ *or pale yellow.*

5 Also out of the mids thereof *came* the likenes of foure beasts, and this was their forme: they had the appearance of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* streight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calues foot, & they sparkled like the appearance of bright brasse.

8 And the hands of a man *came out* from vnder their wings in the foure parts of them, & they foure had their faces, and their wings.

9 They were ioyned by their wings one to another, *and* when they went forth, they returned not, *but* euery one went streight forward.

10 And the similitude of their faces *was as* the face of man: and they foure had the face of a lion on the right side, & they foure had the face of a bullocke on the left side; they foure also had the face of an egle.

11 Thus were their faces: but their wings *were* spread out aboue: two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

12 And euery one went streight forward: they went whither their † spirit led them, *and* they returned not when they went forth.

*‖ Or, whither their face, or wil was to go.*

13 The similitude also of the beasts, *and* their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: *for the fire* ranne among the beasts, and the fire gaue a glister, and out of the fire there went lightning.

14 And the beasts ranne and returned like vnto lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the beasts, behold, a wheele *appeared* vpon the earth by the beasts, hauing foure faces.

16 The fashion of the wheeles & their worke *was* like vnto a chrysolite: and they foure had one forme, and their fashion and their worke *was* as one wheele in *another* wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides, *and* they returned not when they went.

*‖ Or, for ioynts.*

18 They had also ‖ rings, and height, and were *fearefull* to beholde, and their rings were full of eyes, round about them foure.

19 And when the beasts went, the wheeles went with them: and when the beasts were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whither their spirit led them, they went, *and* thither did the spirit of the wheeles leade them, and the wheeles were lifted vp besides them: for the spirit of the beasts *was* in the wheeles.

21 When the *beasts* went, they went, and when they stood, they stood, and when they were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp beside them: for the spirit of the beasts *was* in the wheeles.

22 And the similitude of the firmament vpon the heads of the beasts *was* wonderful, like vnto chrystal spread ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings streight, the one toward the other: euery one had two, which couered them, and euery one had two, which couered their bodies.

24 And when they went forth, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, *and* as the voice of the Almighty, *euen* the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: *and* when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, *was* the fashion of a throne like vnto a saphyr stone, and vpon the similitude of the throne *was* by appearance as the similitude of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the appearance of amber, *and* as the similitude of fire round about within it to looke to, euen from his loines vpward: and to looke to, euen from his loines downward I saw as a likenesse of fire, and brightnesse round about it.

28 As the likeneſſe of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the light round about.

29 This was the appearance of the similitude of the glory of the Lord: and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

## CHAP. II.

*The Prophet is sent to call the people from their error.*

AND he sayd vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vp vpon thy feete, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when hee had spoken vnto me, and set me vpon my feete, so that I heard him that spake vnto me.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: *for* they and their fathers haue rebelled against me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For *they are* † impudent children, & stiffe hearted: I do send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saieth the Lord God.

*† Eb. hard of face.*

5 But surely they will not heare, neither indeed will they cease: for they are a rebellious house: yet shal they know that there hath bene a Prophet among them.

6 And thou sonne of man feare them not, neither bee afraid of their wordes, although rebels, and thornes *be* with thee, and thou remainest with scorpions: feare not their wordes, nor be afraid at their lookes, for they are a rebellious house.

7 Therefore thou shalt speake my wordes vnto them: *but* surely they will not heare, neither wil they indeed cease: for they are rebellious.

8 But thou sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee: be not thou rebellious, like *this* rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eate that I giue thee.

9 And when I looked vp, behold, an hand was sent vnto me, and loe, a roll of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he spred it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein, Lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

## CHAP. III.

*1 The Prophet being fed with the word of God, and*

*and with the constant boldnesse of the Spirit, is sent vnto the people that were in captiuity. 17 The office of true ministers.*

MOreouer he sayd vnto me, Sonne of man, eat that thou findest: eat this roule, and goe *and* speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he gaue me this roule to eat.

3 And he sayd vnto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I eat it, and it was in my mouth as sweet as hony.

4 And he sayd vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, *and* enter into the house of Israel, and declare them my words.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of an † vnknowen tongue, or of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel,

† Heb. deepe lips.

6 Not to many people of an vnknowen tongue or of an hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: yet if I should send thee to them, they would obey thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not obey thee: for they will not obey me: yea, all the house of Israel are impudent and stiffe hearted.

8 Beholde, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead hard against their foreheads.

9 I haue made thy forehead as the adamant, *and* harder then the flint: feare them not therefore, neither be afrayd at their looks: for they are a rebellious house.

10 He sayd moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, receiue in thine heart all my words that I speake vnto thee, and heare *them* with thine eares,

11 And goe *and* enter to them that are led away captiues vnto the children of thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus sayth the Lord God: *but* surely they will not heare, neither will they indeed cease.

12 Then the Spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behinde me a noise of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the Lord out of his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the beasts that touched one another, and the rattling of the wheeles that were by them, euen a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the Spirit list me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in bitternesse, *and* indignation of spirit, but the hand of the Lord was strong vpon me.

15 Then I came to them that were led away captiues to Tel-abib that dwelt by the riuer Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And at the end of seuen dayes the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I shall say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest not him warning, nor speakest to admonish the wicked of his wicked way, that he may liue, the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquitie: but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Likewise if a righteous man turne from his righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, I will lay a stumbling blocke before him, and he shal die, because thou hast not giuen him warning: he shall die in his sinne, and his righteous deeds which he hath done shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheless, if thou admonish that righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and that he doth not sinne, he shall liue because he is admonished: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 And the hand of the Lord was there vpon me, and he sayd vnto me, Arise, *and* go into the ‖ field, and I will there talke with thee.

‖ Or, plaine.

23 So when I had risen vp, and gone foorth into the field, beholde, the glory of the Lord stood there, as the glory which I saw by the riuer Chebar, and I fell downe vpon my face.

24 Then the Spirit entred into me, which set me vp vpon my feet, and spake vnto me, and sayd to me, Come, *and* shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, beholde, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe, & shalt not be to them as a man that rebuketh: for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I shall haue spoken vnto thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that leaueth off,* let him leaue: for they are a rebellious house.

* Rom. 11.

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 The besieging of the city of Ierusalem is signified. 9 The long continuance of the captiuitie of Israel. 16 An humour is prophesied to come.*

THou also sonne of man, take thee a bricke, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, *euen* Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, & build a fort against it, & cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and lay engines of war against it round about.

3 Moreouer take an iron panne, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and direct thy face toward it and it shalbe besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shalbe a signe vnto the house of Israel.

4 Sleepe thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt sleepe vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, *euen* three hundreth and ninetie dayes: so shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, sleep againe vpon thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquitie of the house of Iudah fortie dayes: I haue appointed thee a day for a yeere, *euen* a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt direct thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shalbe* vncouered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I wil lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

9 Thou shalt also take vnto thee wheat, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, & make thee bread ther of

*according*

according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt sleepe vpon thy side, *euen* three hundreth and ninetie dayes shalt thou eate thereof.

10 And the meat whereof thou shalt eate, *shall be* by weight, *euen* twentie shekels a day: *and* from time to time shalt thou eate thereof.

11 Thou shalt also drinke water by measure, *euen* the sixt part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eate it *as* barley cakes, & thou shalt bake it in the dung that commeth out of man, in their sight.

13 And the Lord sayd, So shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will cast them.

14 Then sayd I, Ah Lord God, behold, my soule hath not bene polluted: for from my youth vp euen vnto this houre, I haue not eaten of a thing dead, or torne in pieces, neither came there any vncleane flesh in my mouth.

15 Then he sayd vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee bullocks dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer, he sayd vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and they shall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment.

17 Because that bread and water shall faile, they shalbe astonied one with another, and shall consume away for their iniquitie.

## CHAP. V.

*The fame of the haires, whereby is signified the destruction of the people.*

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, *or* take thee a barbours rasor and cause it to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and deuide the *haire*.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire the third part in the mids of the citie, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take the *other* third part, and smite about it with a knife, and the *last* third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will drawe out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy lap.

4 Then take of them agayne, and cast them into the middes of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come foorth into all the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord God, This is Ierusalem: I haue set it in the mids of the nations, and countreys, *that* are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my iudgements into wickednes more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys, that are round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements and my statutes, & they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saieth the Lord God, Because your multitude is greater then the nations that are round about you, and ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither haue yee kept my iudgements: no, yee haue not done according to the iudgements of the nations that are round about you,

8 Therfore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I, *euen* I *come* against thee, and will execute iudgement in the mids of thee, *euen* in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee, that I neuer did *before*, neither will doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 For in the mids of thee the fathers * shall eate their sonnes and the sonnes shal eat their fathers, and I will execute iudgement in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds. *Leu.26. deut. 28.53. 2.kin.6.29*

11 Wherefore as I liue saith the Lord God, Surely, because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy filthinesse, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also destroy thee, neither shall mine eye spare *thee*, neither will I haue any pitie. *Iam. 4.10. Baruc.2.3.*

12 The third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they bee consumed in the mids of thee: and *another* third part shall fall by the sword round about thee, & I will scatter the *last* third part into all winds, and I wil draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my wrath to cease in them, and I will bee comforted: and they shal know that I the Lord haue spoken it in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my wrath in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waste, and abhorred among the nations that are round about thee, *and* in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So thou shalt be a reproch and shame, a chastisement and an astonishment vnto the nations, that are round about thee, when I shal execute iudgements in thee, in anger and in wrath, and in sharpe rebukes: I the Lord haue spoken it.

16 When I shall send vpon them the ‖ euill arrowes of famine which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your staffe of bread. ‖ *Or, deuouring.*

17 *So wil I send vpon you famine, & euil beasts, and they shall spoyle thee, and pestilence and blood shal passe thorow thee, and I wil bring the sword vpon thee: I the Lord haue spoken it. *Eze.14.13*

## CHAP. VI.

*How sheweth that Ierusalem shall bee destroyed for their idolatrie. 8 He prophesieth the repentance of the remnant of the people, and their deliuerance.*

AGaine the worde of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Set thy face towards the * mountains of Israel, and prophesie agaynst them, *Eze.36.1.*

3 And say, Yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord God: thus saieth the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold I, *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your hie places:

4 And your altars shalbe desolate, and your images of the sunne shalbe broken: and I wil cast downe your slaine men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carkaises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall bee desolate, and the hie places shall bee layd waste, so that your altars shalbe made waste and desolate, and your idols shalbe broken, and cease, and your images of the sunne shall be cut in pieces, and your workes shalbe abolished.

7 And the slaine shal fall in the mids of you, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

8 Yet will I leaue a remnant, that you may haue *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when you shalbe scattred thorow the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you, shall remember me among the nations, where they shall bee in captiuity, because I am grieued for their whorish hearts, which

which haue departed frō me, and for their eyes, which haue gone a whoring after their idols, and they shall be displeased in themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the Lord, *and* that I haue not sayd in vaine, that I would doe this euil vnto them.

11 Thus saieth the Lord God, Smite with thine hand, and stretch foorth with thy foote, and say, Alas for all the wicked abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off, shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and hee that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon them.

13 Then ye shall know that I am the Lord, when their slaine men shall be among their idols round about their altars, vpon euery hie hill in all the tops of the mountains, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, *which is* the place where they did offer sweet sauour to all their idols.

*Chap. 5. 13.* 14 So will I * stretch mine hand vpon them, and make the land waste and desolate from the wildernesse vnto Diblath in all their habitations, and they shall know, that I am the Lord.

## CHAP. VII.

*The ende of all the land of Israel shall suddenly come.*

MOreouer the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, Thus saieth the Lord God, An end *is* come vnto the land of Israel: the ende is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the ende *come* vpon thee, and I will send my wrath vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will lay vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 Neither shall mine eie spare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will lay thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abomination shalbe in the mids of thee, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God, ‖ Behold, one euill, euen one euil is come. ‖ *Or, behold, euil commeth after euill.*

6 An end is come, the ende is come, it watched for thee: behold it is come.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neere, & not the sounding againe of the mountains.

8 Now I will shortly powre out my wrath vpon thee, and fulfill mine anger vpon thee: I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will lay vpon thee all thine abominations.

9 Neither shall mine eie spare *thee*, neither will I haue pity, *but* I will lay vpon thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations shall bee in the mids of thee, and ye shall know that I am the Lord that smiteth.

10 Behold, the day, behold, it is come: the morning is gone foorth, the rod flourisheth: pride hath budded.

11 Cruelty is risen vp into a rod of wickednesse: none of them *shall remaine*, nor of their riches, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there bee lamentation for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere: let not the buier reioyce, nor let him that selleth, mourn: for the wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For hee that selleth, shall not returne to that which is sold, although they were yet aliue: for the vision was vnto all the multitude thereof, *and* they returned not, neither doeth any encourage himselfe in the punishment of his life.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, and prepared all, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: hee that is in the field, shall die with the sword, and he that is in the citie, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 But they that flee away from them, shal escape, & shalbe in the mountains, like the doues of the valleis, all they shal mourne, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 *All hands shall be weake, and all knees shall fall away *as* water. *Isa. 13. 7. Jere. 6. 24. Isa. 65. 14. Jer. 48. 37.*

18 * They shall also gird themselues with sackcloth, and feare shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon their heads.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streetes, and their gold shall bee *cast* farre off: their * siluer and their gold cannot deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the Lorde: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: for *this* ruine is for their iniquitie. *Psa. 115. 4. Prou. 11. 4. Zeph. 1. 18.*

20 Hee had also set the beautie of his ornament in maiestie: but they made images of their abominations, *and* of their idoles therein: therefore haue I set it farre from them.

21 And I wil giue it into the hands of the strangers to be spoiled, and to the wicked of the earth to bee robbed, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the destroyers shal enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of the iudgement of blood, and the city is full of cruelty.

24 Wherefore I will bring the most wicked of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the mightie to cease, & their holy places shalbe defiled.

25 When destruction commeth, they shall seeke peace and shall not *haue* it.

26 Calamitie shall come vpon calamitie, and rumour shalbe vpon rumour: then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Lawe shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancient.

27 The king shall mourne and the prince shal be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people in the land shalbe troubled: I will doe vnto them according to their wayes, and according to their iudgements will I iudge them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

## CHAP. VIII.

*An appearance of the similitude of God. 3 Ezekiel is brought to Ierusalem in the spirite. 6 The Lord sheweth the Prophet the idolatries of the house of Israel.*

AND in the sixt yeere in the sixt *moneth*, *and* in the fifth *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me, the hand of the Lord God fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, *there was* a likenesse, as the appearance of fire, to looke to, from his loynes downward, and from his loynes vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, and like vnto amber.

3 And he stretched out the likenesse of an hand, and tooke me by an hairie locke of mine head, and the Spirite lift me vp betweene the earth & the heauen, and brought me † by a Diuine vision to Ierusalē, into the entire of the inner gate that lieth toward the † *Or, in the vision of God.*

the North, where remained the idole of indignation, which prouoked indignation.

4 And behold the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* there, according to the viſion that I ſaw in the field.

5 Then ſayd he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now toward the North. So I lift vp mine eyes toward the North, and behold, Northward, at the gate of the altar, this idole of indignation *was* in the entrie.

6 Hee ſaid furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, ſeeſt thou not what they doe, *euen* the great abominations that the houſe of Iſrael committeth here to cauſe *me* to depart from my Sanctuary? but yet turne thee, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations.

7 And he cauſed mee to enter at the gate of the court: and when I looked, beholde, an hole *was* in the wall.

8 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man dig nowe in the wall. And when I had digged in the wall, behold, *there was* a doore.

9 And he ſayd vnto mee, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in, and ſawe, and beholde, *there was* euery ſimilitude of creeping things and abominable beaſts, and all the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael painted vpon the wall round about.

11 And there ſtood before them ſeuentie men of the Ancients of the houſe of Iſrael, and in the mids of them ſtood Iaazaniah the ſonne of Shaphan, with euery man his cenſer in his hand, and the vapour of the incenſe went vp *like* a cloude.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, haſt thou ſeene what the Ancients of the houſe of Iſrael doe in the darke, euery one in the chamber of his imagerie? for they ſay, the Lord ſeeth vs not, the Lord hath forſaken the earth.

13 Againe hee ſaid alſo vnto mee, Turne thee againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations that they doe.

14 And he cauſed mee to enter into the entry of the gate of the Lordes houſe, which was toward the North: and behold, there ſate women mourning for Tammuz.

15 Then ſayd he vnto me, Haſt thou ſeene *this*, O ſonne of man? Turne thee againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations then theſe.

16 And he cauſed me to enter into the inner court of the Lords houſe, and behold at the doore of the Temple of the Lorde, betweene the porch and the altar *were* about fiue and twentie men with their backes toward the Temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the Eaſt, and they worſhipped the ſunne toward the Eaſt.

17 Then he ſaid vnto me, Haſt thou ſeene *this*, O ſonne of man? Is it a ſmall thing to the houſe of Iudah to commit theſe abominations which they doe here? for they haue filled the land with cruelty, and haue returned to prouoke me: and loe, they haue caſt out ſtinke before their noſes.

18 Therefore will I alſo execute *my* wrath: mine eye ſhall not ſpare *them*, neither will I haue pitie, and * though they crie in mine eares with a loud voyce, *yet* will I not heare them.

Pſa.18. 1ſa.1. Mica.3.

## CHAP. IX.

*1 The deſtruction of the citie. 4 They that ſhall be ſaued, are marked. 8 A complaint of the Prophet for the deſtruction of the people.*

HE cried alſo with a loud voice in mine eares, ſaying, The viſitations of the city draw neere, & euery man hath a weapon in his hand to deſtroy it.

2 And beholde, ſixe men came by the way of the hie gate, which lieth towarde the North, and euery man a weapon in his hand to deſtroy it: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne by his ſide, and they went in, and ſtood beſide the braſen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Iſrael was gone vp from the Cherub, whereupon he was, *and ſtoode* on the ‖ doore of the houſe, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers inkehorn by his ſide. ‖ Or, thre-ſhold.

4 And the Lorde ſaid vnto him, Goe through the middes of the citie, *euen* through the middes of Ieruſalem, and ſet a marke vpon the foreheads of them that mourne, and crie for all the abominations that be done in the mids ther-of. ‖ Or, marke with Thau.

5 And to the other he ſaid, that I might heare, Goe ye after him through the citie, and ſmite: let your eye ſpare none, neither haue pitie.

6 Deſtroy vtterly the old, *and* the yoong, and the maides, and the children, and the women, but touch no man, vpon whom is the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary. Thē they began at the ancient men which were before the houſe.

7 And he ſayd vnto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlaine, *then* goe foorth: and they went out, and ſlew *them* in the citie.

8 Now when they had ſlaine them and I had eſcaped, I fell downe vpon my face, and cryed, ſaying, Ah Lord God, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael in powring out thy wrath vpon Ieruſalem?

9 Then ſaid he vnto me, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Iudah is exceeding great, ſo that the land is full of blood, and the citie full of corrupt iudgement: for they ſay, The Lord hath forſaken the earth, and the Lord ſeeth *vs* not.

10 As touching me alſo, mine eye ſhall not ſpare *them*, neither will I haue pitie, *but* will recompenſe their wayes vpon their heads.

11 And beholde, the man clothed with linnen, which had the inkehorne by his ſide, made report, & ſayd, *Lord*, I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

## CHAP. X.

*1 Of the man that tooke hote burning coles out of the middle of the wheeles of the Cherubims. 8 A rehearſall of the viſion of the wheeles, of the beaſts, and of the Cherubims.*

AND as I looked, beholde, in the * firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims there appeared vnto them like vnto the ſimilitude of a throne, as *it were* a ſaphire ſtone. * Chap. 1.22.

2 And he ſpake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and ſayd, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, & fill thine hands with coles of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and ſcatter them ouer the citie. And he went in my ſight.

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood vpon the right ſide of the houſe when the man went in, and the cloude filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the Lord went vp from the Cherub, *and ſtoode* ouer the doore of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was filled with the brightnes of the Lords glory.

5 And the ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard into the vtter court, as the voice of the Almightie God when he ſpeaketh.

6 And when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, *and* from betweene the Cherubims, then hee went in and ſtood beſide the wheele.

7 And

7 And one Cherub ſtretched forth his hand frō betweene the Cherubims, vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims, and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen: who tooke it, and went out.

8 And there appeared in the Cherubims the likeneſſe of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked vp, behold, foure wheeles *were* beſide the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub, and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a chryſolite ſtone.

10 And their appearance (for they were *all* foure of one fathion) was as if one wheele had bene in *another* wheele.

11 When they went forth, they went vpon their foure ſides, and they returned not as they went, but to the place whither the firſt went, they went after it, *and* they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their ‖ tings, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles were ful of eyes round about, *euen* in the ſame foure wheeles. ‖ Or, ſprents

13 And *the Cherub* cried to theſe wheeles in mine hearing, *ſaying*, O wheele.

14 And euery *beaſt* had foure faces: the firſt face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp: * this is the beaſt that I ſaw at the riuer Chebar. Chap. 1. 5.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When the *Cherubims* ſtood, they ſtood: and when they were lifted vp, they lifted themſelues vp *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the beaſt *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the Lord departed from aboue the doore of the houſe, and ſtood vpon the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſides them: and *euery one* ſtood at the entrie of the gate of the Lords houſe, at the Eaſt ſide, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* vpon them on high.

20 * This is the beaſt that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael by the riuer Chebar, and I knew that they were Cherubims. Cha. 1. 15.

21 Euery one had foure faces, and euery one foure wings, and the likenes of mans hands *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likenes of their faces *was* the ſelfe ſame faces, which I ſaw by the riuer Chebar, *and* the appearance of *the Cherubims was* the ſelfe ſame, *and* they went euery one ſtraight forward.

## CHAP. XI.

*1 Who they were that ſeduced the people of Iſrael 5 Againſt theſe hee propheſieth, ſhewing them how they ſhall bee diſperſed abroad. 19 The renewing of the heart commeth of God. 21 Hee threatneth them that leane vnto their owne counſels.*

MOreouer, the ſpirit lift me vp, and brought mee vnto the Eaſt gate of the Lords Houſe, which lieth Eaſtward, and behold, at the entrie of the gate *were* fiue and twenty men: among whom I ſawe Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, the princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe are the men that imagine miſchiefe, and deuiſe wicked counſell in this citie.

3 *For* they ſay, It is not neere, let vs build houſes: this *citie* is the caldron, and we be the fleſh.

4 Therefore propheſie againſt them, ſonne of man, propheſie.

5 And the Spirit of the Lord fell vpon mee, and ſayd vnto me, Speake, Thus ſaith the Lord, O ye houſe of Iſrael, this haue ye ſayd, and I know that which riſeth vp of your minds.

6 Many haue ye murthered in this citie, and yee haue filled the ſtreetes thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord God, They that ye haue ſlaine, and haue layd in the mids of it, they are the fleſh, and this *citie* is the caldron, but I will bring you forth of the mids of it.

8 Yee haue feared the ſword, and I will bring a ſword vpon you, ſayth the Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of the mids thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of ſtrangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword, *and* I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I am the Lord.

11 This *citie* ſhall not be your caldron, neither ſhall ye be the fleſh in the mids thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And ye ſhall know that I am the Lord: for ye haue not walked in my ſtatute, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen that are round about you.

13 ¶ And when I propheſied, Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, Ah Lord God, wilt thou then vtterly deſtroy all the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Againe the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael, wholy *are they* vnto whom the inhabitants of Ieruſalem haue ſaid, Depart ye farre from the Lord: *for* the land is giuen vs in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Although I haue caſt them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue ſcattered them among the countreis, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreis where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, I wil gather you againe from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreis where ye haue bene ſcattered, and I will giue you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhal come thither, and they ſhall take away all the idoles thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 * And I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within their bowels: and I will take the ſtonie heart out of their bodies, and will giue them an heart of fleſh, Ier. 32. 39. Ezek. 36. 26.

20 That they may walke in my ſtatutes, and keepe my iudgements, and execute them: and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But vpon them whoſe heart is toward their idoles, and whoſe affection goeth after their abominations, I will lay their way vpon their owne heads, ſaith the Lord God.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beſide them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* vpon them on hie.

23 And the glory of the Lorde went vp from the mids of the citie, & ſtood vpon the mountaine which is toward the Eaſt ſide of the citie.

24 Afterward

24 Afterward the Spirit tooke me vp, & brought me in a vision by the spirit of God into Caldea to them that were led away captiues: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I declared vnto them that were led away captiues, all the things that the Lord had shewed me.

## CHAP. XII.

*1 The parable of the captiuitie. 18 Another parable whereby the distresse of hunger and thirst is signified.*

THe word of the Lord also came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the mids of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, † prepare thy stuffe to go into captiuitie, and go foorth by day in their sight: and thou shalt passe from thy place to another place in their sight if it be possible that they may consider it: for they are a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuffe by day in their sight as the stuffe of him that goeth into captiuitie: and thou shalt go forth at euen in their sight, as they that goe forth into captiuitie.

5 Dig ge thou thorow the wall in their sight, and carie out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon *thy* shoulders, *and* cary it forth in the darke: thou shalt couer thy face that thou see not the earth: for I haue set thee *as a* signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And I was commanded, so I brought forth my stuffe by day, as the stuffe of one that goeth into captiuitie: and by night I digged thorow the wall with mine hand, and brought it forth in the darke, *and* I bare it vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the worde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 *But* say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, This ‖ burden *concerneth* the chiefe in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: they shall goe into bondage *and* captiuitie.

12 And the chiefest that is among them shal beare vpon his shoulder in the darke, and shall goe forth: they shall digge thorow the wall to cary out thereby: he shal couer his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My net also will I spread vpon him, and hee shall be taken in my net, and I will bring him to Babel to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward euery winde all that are about him to helpe him, and all his garisons, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shal know that I am the Lord, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue a little number of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare al these abominations among the heathen where they come, and they shall know, that I am the Lord.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with trembling, and drinke thy water with trouble, and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with desolation: for the land shalbe desolate from her abundance because of the cruelties of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be left voide, and the land shalbe desolate, and ye shal know that I am the Lord.

21 ¶ And the word of the Lord came vnto me saying,

22 Sonne of man, what is that prouerbe that you haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and all visions ‖ faile?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saieth the Lorde God. I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For no vision shall be any more in vaine, neither *shall there be* any flattering diuination within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the Lorde, I will speake, *and* that thing that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the thing, and will performe it, saith the Lord God.

26 Againe the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

27 Sonne of man, Beholde, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that hee seeth, is for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God. All my words shall no longer be delayed but that thing which I haue spoken, shall be done, saith the Lord God.

## CHAP. XIII.

*1 The word of the Lord against false prophets, which teach the people the counsels of their owne hearts.*

AND the worde of the Lorde came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of * Israel, that prophesie, and say thou vnto them, that prophesie out of their owne heart, Heare the word of the Lord. *Cha. 14. 9.*

3 Thus saith the Lorde God, Woe vnto the foolish prophets that follow their owne spirit, and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy Prophets are like the foxes in the waste places.

5 Ye haue not risen vp in the gaps, neither made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the Lord.

6 They haue seene vanitie and lying diuination, saying, The Lord saith it, and the Lord hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope that they would confirme the word *of their prophesie*.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision? and haue ye not spoken a lying diuination? yee say, The Lorde saith it, albeit I haue not spoken.

8 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, Because ye haue spoken vanitie, and haue seene lies, therefore behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God,

9 And mine hand shalbe vpon the prophets that see vanitie, and diuine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shal they enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

10 And

† Or, make your stuffe to go into captiuitie.

‖ Or, prouince.

‖ Or, take more effect.

10 And therefore because they haue deceiued my people, saying, Peace, and there was no peace: and one built vp a wall, and behold, the others daubed it with vntempered *morter*,

11 Say vnto them which daube it with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: *for* there shall come a great showre, and I wil send hailestones, *which* shall cause it to fall, and a stormie winde shal breake it.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be sayd vnto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye haue daubed it?

13 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, I will cause a stormy winde to breake forth in my wrath, and a great showre shall be in mine anger, and hailestones in *mine* indignation to consume it.

14 So I will destroy the wall that yee haue daubed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the mids thereof, and ye shall knowe, that I am the Lord.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, & vpon them that haue daubed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you, The wall is no more, neither the daubers thereof,

16 *To wit*, the Prophets of Israel, which prophesie vpon Ierusalem, and see visions of peace for it, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

17 Likewise, thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their owne heart: and prophesie thou against them, and say,

18 Thus saieth the Lorde God, Woe vnto the *women* that sowe pillowes vnder all armeholes, and make vailes vpon the head of euery one that standeth vp to hunt soules: will ye hunt the soules of my people, and will ye giue life to the soules that come vnto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread to slay the soules of them that should not die, and to giue life to the soules that should not liue in lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I wil *haue to doe* with your pillowes, wherewith yee hunt the soules to make them to flee, & I will teare them from your armes, & will let the soules go, *euen* the soules that ye hunt to make them to flee.

21 Your vailes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hands to be hunted, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

22 Because with *your* lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad, and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee should not returne from his wicked way, by promising him life.

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations: for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*The Lord sendeth false prophets for the ingratitude of the people. 22 He reserueth a small portion for his Church.*

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the worde of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idoles in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: should I, being required, answere them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, & say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God, Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the Lorde will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles:

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all departed from me through their idoles.

6 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus sayth the Lord God, Returne, and withdraw your selues, and turne your faces from your idoles, and turne your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which departeth from me, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a Prophet, for to inquire of him for mee, I the Lord will answere him [for] my selfe. [Or, to my selfe.]

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him an example, and prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the mids of my people, and ye shal know that I am the Lord.

9 And if the Prophet be deceiued, when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lorde haue deceiued that prophet, & I will stretch out mine hand vpon him, and will destroy him frō the mids of my people of Israel.

10 And they shall beare their punishment: the punishment of the prophet shall be euen as the punishment of him that asketh,

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, sayth the Lord God.

12 ¶ The worde of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by committing a trespasse, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and I will destroy man and beast forth of it.

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, & Iob were among them, they should deliuer *but* their own soules by their righteousnes, saith the Lord God.

15 If I bring noysome beasts into the land, and they spoyle it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of beasts,

16 *Though* these three men were in the mids thereof, As I liue, saith the Lord God, they shall saue neither sonnes nor daughters; they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shalbe waste.

17 Or if I bring a sword vpon this land, and say, Sword, goe thorow the land, so that I destroy man and beast out of it,

18 Though these three men were in the midst thereof, As I liue, saith the Lord God, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they only shal be deliuered themselues.

19 Or if I send a pestilence into this lande, and powre out my wrath vpon it in blood, to destroy out of it man and beast,

20 And *though* Noah, Daniel, & Iob *were* in the mids of it, As I liue, saith the Lorde God, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord God, how much more when

when I send my * foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem, *that is* the sword, and famine, and the noisome beast, and pestilence, to destroy man and beast out of it?

22 Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant of them that shalbe caried away, *both* sonnes & daughters: beholde, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way, & their enterprises: and ye shelbe comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their way and their enterprises: and ye shall know, that I haue not done without cause all that I haue done in it, sayth the Lord God.

## CHAP. XV.

*As the vnprofitable wood of the vine tree is cast into the fire, so Ierusalem shalbe burnt.*

AND the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what commeth of the vine tree aboue all *other* trees? and of the vine branch, which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shal wood be taken therof to do any worke? or will men take a pinne of it to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast in the fire to be consumed: the fire consumeth both the ends of it, and the mids of it is burnt. Is it meet for *any* worke?

5 Beholde, when it was whole, it was meete for no worke: how much lesse shall it be meete for any worke, when the fire hath consumed it, and it is burnt?

6 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God. As the vine tree, *that is* among the trees of the forest, which I haue giuen to the fire to be consumed, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them: they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall consume them: and ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them.

8 And *when* I make the land waste, because they haue greatly offended, saith the Lord God.

## CHAP. XVI.

*The Prophet declareth the benefits of God toward Ierusalem.* 15 *Their vnkindnesse.* 46 *He iustifieth his wickednesse of other people in comparison of the sinnes of Ierusalem.* 49 *The cause of the abomination, into which the Sodomites fell.* 60 *Mercy is promised to the repentant.*

AGAINE, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to knowe her abominations,

3 And say, Thus sayth the Lorde God vnto Ierusalem, Thine habitation and thy kinred is of the land of Canaan: thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And in thy nativitie when thou wast borne, thy nauel was not cut: thou wast not washed in water to soften *thee*: thou wast not salted with salt, nor swadled in cloutes.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, for to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field to the contempt of thy person in the day that thou wast borne.

6 And when I passed by thee, I saw thee polluted in thine own blood, and I sayd vnto thee, when thou wast in thy blood, Thou shalt liue: euen when thou wast in thy blood, I said vnto thee, Thou shalt liue.

7 I haue caused thee to multiply, as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou hast gotten excellent ornaments: *thy* brests are fashioned, thine haire is growen, where as thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was as* the time of loue, & I spred my skirts ouer thee, and couered thy filthinesse: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entered into a couenaunt with thee, saith the Lorde God, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oile.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered worke, and shod thee with badgers skin: and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a frontlet vpon thy face, & earings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou deckt with gold and siluer, and thy raiment was of fine linnen, and silke, and broidered worke: thou diddest eate fine floure, and honie, and oyle, and thou wast very beautifull, & thou didst grow vp into a kingdome.

14 And thy name was spread among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfit through my beauty which I had set vpon thee, saith the Lord God.

15 Now thou didst trust in thine owne beauty, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renoumme, and hast powred out thy fornications on euery one that passed by, *thy desire* was to him.

16 And thou diddest take thy garments, & deckedst thine high places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like thing shall not come, neither hath any done so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels *made* of my golde, and of my siluer, which I had giuen thee, and madest to thy selfe images of men, & didst commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookest thy broidred garments, and coueredst them: and thou hast set mine oyle and my perfume before them.

19 My meat also, which I gaue thee, as fine floure, oile, and hony, *wherewith* I fedde thee, thou hast euen set it before them for a sweet sauour: thus it was, saith the Lord God.

20 Moreouer thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne vnto me, and these hast thou sacrificed vnto them, to bee deuoured: is *this* thy whoredome a small matter?

21 That thou hast slaine my children, and deliuered them to cause them to passe *thorow fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations & whoredoms thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And beside all thy wickednesse (woe, woe vnto thee saith the Lord God)

24 Thou hast also built vnto thee an hie place, and hast made thee an high place in euery street.

25 Thou hast built thine hie place at euerie corner of the way, and hast made thy beautie to bee abhorred: thou hast opened thy feete to euery one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredome. *Or, head.*

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the

the Egyptians thy neighbours, which haue great members, and hast increased thy whoredome, to prouoke me.

27 Behold, therefore I did stretch out mine hand ouer thee, and will diminish thine ordinarie, and deliuer thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, *euen* to the ‖ daughters of the Philistims, which are ashamed of thy wicked way.

‖ *Or, cities.*

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast insatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreouer multiplyed thy fornication from the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 Howe weake is thine heart, (sayth the Lorde God,) seeing thou doest all these things, *euen* the worke of a ‖ presumptuous whorish woman?

‖ *Or, that will beare rule.*

31 In that thou buildest thine hie place in the corner of euery way, and makest thine hie place in euery streete, and hast not bene as an harlot that despiseth a reward,

32 But *as* a wife that playeth the harlot, *and* taketh others for her husband:

33 They giue gifts to all *other* whores, but thou giuest gifts vnto all thy louers, and rewardest them, that they may come vnto thee on euery side for thy fornication.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy fornications, neither *the like* fornication *shall be* after thee: for in that thou giuest a reward, and no rewarde is giuen vnto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the Lord.

36 Thus sayth the Lord God, Because thy ‖ shame was powred out and thy filthinesse discouered through thy fornications with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thine abominations, & by the blood of thy children, which thou didst offer vnto them,

‖ *Or, neather parts*

37 Behold, therefore I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loued, with all them that thou hast hated: I will euen gather them round about against thee, and will discouer thy filthinesse vnto them that they may see all thy filthinesse.

38 And I will iudge thee after the maner of them that are harlots, and of them that shed blood, and I will giue thee the blood of wrath and iealousie.

39 I will also giue thee into their hands and they shall destroy thine hie place, and shall breake downe thine hie places: they shall strip thee also out of thy clothes, and shall take thy faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring vp a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they * sha'l burne vp thine houses with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou shalt giue no reward any more.

2. *Kin.* 25. 9.

42 So will I make my wrath toward thee to rest, and my iealousie shal depart from thee, and I wil cease and be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast prouoked mee with all these things, behold, therefore I also haue brought thy way vpon thine head, saieth the Lord God: yet hast not thou had consideration of all thine abominations.

44 Behold, all that vse prouerbs, shall vse *this* prouerbe against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that hath cast off her husband and her children, and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which forsooke their husbands and their children: your mother is an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, and her daughters, that dwell at thy left hand, and † thy yonger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodome, and her daughters.

† *Heb.* thy sister younger *then* thou.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as it *had bene* a very litle *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I liue, (saith the Lord God,) Sodom thy sister hath not done, *neither* she nor her daughters, as thou hast done and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquitie of thy sister Sodome, Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her, and in her daughters: neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 But they were hauty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I tooke them away as pleased me.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast exceeded them in thine abominations, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Therefore thou which hast iustified thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy sinnes, that thou hast committed more abominable then they, *which* are more righteous then thou art: be thou therfore confounded also, and beare thy shame, seeing that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 Therefore I will bring againe their captiuitie with the captiuitie of Sodome, and her daughters, & with the captiuitie of Samaria, & her daughters: euen the captiuitie of thy captiues in the mids of them,

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, & maiest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou hast comforted them.

55 And thy sister Sodom and her daugters shall returne to their former state: Samaria also and her daughters shall returne to their former state, when thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former state.

56 For thy sister Sodome † was not heard of by thy report in the day of thy pride,

† *Heb.* was not *an hea*

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as in that same time of the reproch of the daughters of Aram, and of al the daughters of the Philistims round about her, which despise thee on all sides.

58 Thou hast borne *therefore* thy wickednesse & thine abomination, (saith the Lord.)

59 For thus saith the Lord God, I might euen deale with thee, as thou hast done: when thou didst despise the othe, in breaking the couenant.

60 Neuertheless, I will remember my couenant *made* with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will confirme vnto thee an euerlasting couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and bee ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, *both* thy elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I will establish my couenant with thee and thou shalt know that I am the Lord,

63 That thou maiest remember, and be ashamed, and neuer open thy mouth any more because of thy shame,

shame, when I am pacified towarde thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

## CHAP. XVII.

*The parable of the two Egles.*

AND the word of the Lorde came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a parable and speake a prouerbe vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lorde God, The great egle with great wings, *and* long wings, *and* full of feathers, which had diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the hieſt branch of the cedar,

4 And brake off the top of his twig, *and* caried it into the lande of marchants, *and* set it in a citie of marchants.

5 He tooke alſo of the ſeed of the land, and planted it in a fruitfull ground: he placed it by great waters, and ſet it as a willow tree.

6 And it budded vp, & was like a ſprea'ing vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward it, and the rootes thereof were vnder it: ſo it became a vine, and it brought forth branches, and ſhot forth buds.

7 There was alſo another great egle with great wings, and many feathers, and beholde, this vine did turne her rootes toward it, and ſpread forth her branches towarde it, that ſhee might water it by the trenches of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good ſoile by great waters, that it ſhould bring foorth branches, and beare fruite, and be an excellent vine.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Shal it proſper? ſhal he not pul vp the roots thereof, and deſtroy the fruit thereof, and cauſe them to dry? al the leaues of her bud ſhal wither without great power, or many people, to plucke it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Beholde, it was planted: but ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not bee dried vp, and wither? when the Eaſt winde ſhall touche it, it ſhall wither in the trenches, where it grew.

11 Moreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to this rebellious houſe, Knowe yee not what theſe things *meane*? tell them, Beholde, the King of Babel is come to Ieruſalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babel,

13 And hath taken *one* of the Kings ſeed, & made a couenant with him, and hath taken an othe of him: he hath alſo taken the princes of the land,

14 That the kingdome might bee in ſubiection, and not lift it ſelfe vp, *but* keepe their couenant, and ſtand to it.

15 But he rebelled againſt him, and ſent his ambaſſadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horſes, and much people: ſhall he proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doeth ſuch things? or ſhall hee breake the couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, ſaith the Lorde God, hee ſhall die in the midſt of Babel, in the place of the King, that had made him King, whoſe othe he deſpiſed, and whoſe couenant *made* with him, he brake.

17 Neither ſhall Pharaoh with *his* mightie hoſte, and great multitude of people, maintaine him in the warre, when they haue caſt vp mounts, and builded towres to deſtroy many perſons.

18 For he hath deſpiſed the othe, and broken the couenant, (yet loe, he had giuen *his* hand) becauſe hee hath done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore, thus ſaith the Lorde God, As I liue, I will ſurely bring mine othe that hee hath deſpiſed, and my couenant that hee hath broken, vpon his owne head.

20 *And I will ſpread my net vpon him, and hee ſhall be taken in my net, and I will bring him to Babel, and wil enter into iudgement with him there for his treſpaſſe that he hath committed againſt me. *Chap.12. 13. and 32.3.*

21 And all that flee from him with all his hoſte, ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remaine, ſhall be ſcattered toward all the windes: and ye ſhall knowe that I the Lord haue ſpoken it.

22 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, I will alſo take off the top of this hie cedar, and will ſet it, and cut off the top of the tender plant thereof, and I wil plant it vpon an hie mountaine and great.

23 *Euen* in the hie mountaine of Iſrael wil I plant it: and it ſhall bring foorth boughes and beare fruite, and be an excellent cedar, and vnder it ſhall remaine all birdes, and euery ſoule ſhall dwel in the ſhadowe of the branches thereof.

24 And all the trees of the field ſhall know that I the Lord haue brought downe the hie tree, and exalted the low tree: that I haue dried vp the greene tree, and made the dry tree to flouriſh: I the Lorde haue ſpoken it, and haue done it.

## CHAP. XVIII.

*1 He ſheweth that euery man ſhal beare his owne ſinne. 21 To him that amendeth, ſaluation promiſed. 24 Death is propheſied to the righteous, which turneth backe from the right way.*

THE word of the Lord came vnto me againe, ſaying,

2 What meane ye that yee ſpeake this prouerbe concerning the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The fathers haue eaten ſowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge?

3 As I liue, ſaith the Lorde God, ye ſhall *vſe* this prouerbe no more in Iſrael.

4 Beholde, all ſoules are mine, both the ſoule of the father, and alſo the ſoule of the ſonne are mine: the ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhall die.

5 But if a man be iuſt, and do that which is lawfull and right,

6 *And* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath *defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath † lien with a *menſtruous woman, *Leui.18. 20.* †*Eb. come neere.*

7 Neither hath oppreſſed any, *but* hath reſtored the pledge to his debter: hee that hath ſpoyled none by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 And hath not giuen forth vpon *vſury, neither hath take any increaſe, *but* hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, and hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man, *Leuit.20. 18. Iſa.58 7. matth.25. 35. Exod.12. 25.leuit. 25-37. deut.23. 19.pſal. 15.5.*

9 And hath walked in my ſtatutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely, he is iuſt, he ſhal ſurely liue, ſaith the Lord God.

10 ¶If he beget a ſonne that is a thiefe, *or* a ſheder of blood, if he do any one of thoſe things,

11 Though he doe not all theſe things, but either hath eaten vpon the mountaines, or defiled his neighbours wife, ‖ *Or, a cruell man.*

12 *Or* hath oppreſſed the poore and needy, *or* hath ſpoiled by violence, *or* hath not reſtored the pledge, or hath lift vp his eyes vnto the idoles, *or* hath committed abomination,

13 *Or* hath giuen forth vpon vſury, or hath taken increaſe, ſhall he liue? he ſhall not liue: ſeeing he hath done all theſe abominations, hee ſhall die the death, *and* his blood ſhalbe vpon him.

14 ¶But if he beget a sonne, that seeth all his fathers sinnes, which he hath done, and feareth, neither doeth such like,

15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, not hath defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, nor hath withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 *Neither* hath withdrawen his hande from the afflicted, nor receiued vsury nor increase, *but* hath executed my iudgements, *and* hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die in the iniquitie of his father, *but* he shall surely liue.

18 His father, because hee cruelly oppressed and spoyled his brother by violence, and hath not done good among his people, loe, euen hee dieth in his iniquitie.

19 Yet say ye, Wherefore shal not the sonne beare the iniquitie of the father? Because the sonne hath executed iudgement and iustice, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and done them, he shall surely liue.

*Deut. 24. 16. 2. king. 14. 6. 2. chron. 25. 4.*

20 * The same soule that sinneth, shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquitie of the sonne, *but* the righteousnes of the righteous shall bee vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shal be vpon himselfe.

21 But if the wicked wil returne from al his sinnes that hee hath committed, and keepe all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue, *and* shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not bee ‖ mentioned vnto him, *but* in his righteousnes that he hath done, he shall liue.

‖ *Or, not laid to his charge.*

23 Haue I any desire that the wicked should die, saith the Lord God? ‖ shall he not liue, if he returne from his wayes?

‖ *Or, rather that he may returne from his wayes, and liue.*

24 But if the righteous turne away from his righteousnes, and commit iniquitie, *and* doe according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he liue? all his righteousnesse that he hath done, shall not bee mentioned: *but* in his transgression that hee hath committed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 Yet ye say, The way of the Lorde is not equall: heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? *or* are not your wayes vnequal?

26 *For* when a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnes, and committeth iniquitie, he shall euen die for the same, hee shall *euen* die for his iniquitie that he hath done.

27 Againe, when the wicked turneth away from his wickednesse that hee hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule aliue.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely liue, *and* shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? *or* are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lorde God: returne *therefore*, and cause *others* to turne away from all your transgressions; so iniquitie shal not be your destruction.

31 Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye haue transgressed, and make you a newe heart and a new spirit: for why will yee die, O house of Israel?

32 For I desire not the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: cause therefore *one another* to returne, and liue ye.

## CHAP. XIX.

*1 The captiuitie of the King of Iudah signified by the lions whelps, and by the lion. 10 The prosperitie of the citie of Ierusalem that is past, and the misrie thereof that is present.*

THou also take vp a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, Wherefore lay thy mother *as a* lionesse among the lions? shee nourished her yong ones among the lions whelps,

3 And she brought vp one of her whelpes, *and* it became a lion, and it learned to catch the praye, *and* it deuoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, *and* hee was taken in their nets, and they brought him in chaines vnto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw, that shee had waited, and her hope was lost, she tooke another of her whelpes, and made him a lion.

6 Which went among the lions, *and* became a lion, and learned to catch the praye, *and* hee deuoured men.

7 And he knew their widowes, and he destroyed their cities, and the land was wasted, and all that was therein, by the noyse of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on euery side of the countreys, and layd their nets for him: so hee was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in prison, *and* in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babel, *and* they put him in holds, that his voyce should no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

10 Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she brought foorth fruit and branches by the abundant waters,

11 And shee had strong rods for the sceptres of them that beare rule, and her stature was exalted among the branches, and shee appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked vp in wrath: she was cast downe to the ground, and the East winde dried vp her fruit: *her branches* were broken, and withered: *as for* the rod of her strength, the fire consumed it.

13 And now shee is planted in the wildernes in a dry and thirstie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath deuoured her fruit, so that shee hath no strong rod *to be a* sceptre to rule: this is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

## CHAP. XX.

*3 The Lord denieth that he wil answere them when they pray, because of their vnkindnesse. 33 He promiseth that his people shall returne from captiuitie. 46 By the fire of that should bee burnt, is signified the burning of Ierusalem.*

AND in the seuenth yeere, in the fifth moneth, the tenth *day* of the moneth, came certaine of the elders of Israel to enquire of the Lorde, and sate before me.

2 Then came the worde of the Lorde vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lorde God, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, saith the Lord God, when I am asked, I will not answere you.

¶ Wil

4 Wilt thou iudge them, ſonne of man? wilt thou iudge *them?* cauſe them to vnderſtande the abominations of their fathers,

5 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and lift vp mine hand vnto the ſeede of the houſe of Iakob, and made my ſelfe knowen vnto them in the lande of Egypt, when I lift vp mine hand vnto them, and ſaid, I am the Lord your God,

6 In the day that I lift vp mine hand vnto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land, that I had prouided for them, flowing with milke and honie, which is pleaſant among all lands,

7 Then ſaide I vnto them, Let euery man caſt away the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idoles of Egypt: *for* I am the Lord your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt mee, and would not heare mee: *for* none caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idoles of Egypt: then I thought to powre out mine indignation vpon them, *and* to accompliſh my wrath againſt them in the mids of the land of Egypt.

9 But I had reſpect to my Name, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, & in whoſe ſight I made my ſelfe knowen vnto them in bringing them forth of the land of Egypt.

10 Now I caried them out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesſe.

11 And I gaue them my ſtatutes, and declared my iudgements vnto them, *which if a man doe, hee ſhall liue in them.

12 Moreouer I gaue them alſo my *Sabbaths to bee a ſigne betweene mee and them, that they might know that I am the Lord, that ſanctifie them.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt mee in the wildernesſe: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they caſt away my iudgements, which if a man do, he ſhall liue in them and my Sabbaths haue they greatly polluted: then I thought to powre out mine indignation vpon them * in the wildernesſe to conſume them,

14 But I had reſpect to my Name, that it ſhould not bee polluted before the heathen in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet neuertheleſſe, I lift vp mine hand vnto them in the wildernes, that I would not bring them into the land, which I had giuen them, flowing with milke and hony, which was pleaſant aboue all lands,

16 Becauſe they caſt away my iudgements and walked not in my ſtatutes, but haue polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Neuertheleſſe mine eye ſpared them, that I would not deſtroy them, neither would I conſume them in the wildernesſe.

18 But I ſaid vnto their children in the wildernes, Walke yee not in the ordinances of your fathers, neither obſerue their maners, nor defile your ſelues with their idols.

19 I am the Lord your God: walk in my ſtatutes, and keepe my iudgements and do them,

20 And ſanctifie my Sabbaths, and they ſhalbe a ſigne betweene me and you, that ye may know that I am the Lord your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, nor kept my iudgements to do them, which if a man do, he ſhall liue in them, *but* they polluted my Sabbaths: then I thought to powre out mine indignation vpon them, *&* to accompliſh my wrath againſt them in the wildernes,

22 Neuertheleſſe I withdrew mine hand, and had reſpect vnto my Name, that it ſhoulde not bee polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 Yet I lift vp mine hand vnto them in the wildernes, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them through the countreys,

24 Becauſe they had not executed my iudgments, but had caſt away my ſtatutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gaue them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and iudgements, wherein they ſhoulde not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts in that they cauſed to paſſe *by the fire* all that *firſt* openeth the woombe, that I might deſtroy them, to the end that they might know that I am the Lorde.

27 Therefore, ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Yet in this your fathers haue blaſphemed me, though they had *before* grieuouſly tranſgreſſed againſt me.

28 For when I had brought them into the lande, for the which I lifted vp mine hande to giue it to them, then they ſawe euery hie hil, and all the thicke trees: and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented their offring of prouocation: there alſo they made their ſweet ſauour, & powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then I ſaide vnto them, What is the hie place whereunto ye goe? And the name thereof was called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore, ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Are yee not polluted † after the maner of your fathers? and commit ye not whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when you offer your gifts, and make your ſonnes to paſſe through the fire, you pollute your ſelues with all your idols vnto this day: ſhall I anſwere you when I am asked, O houſe of Iſrael? as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, I will not anſwere you when I am asked.

32 Neither ſhall that be done that commeth into your mind: for ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, and as the families of the countreys, & ſerue wood, and ſtone.

33 As I liue, ſaith the Lord God, I wil ſurely rule you with a mightie hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and in *my* wrath powred out,

34 And will bring you from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattred, with a mightie hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and in *my* wrath powred out.

35 And I wil bring you into the wildernes of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaieth the Lord God.

37 And I wil cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rod, & will bring you into the bond of the couenant.

38 And I wil chuſe out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt mee: I will bring them out of the land where they dwel, & they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and you ſhall know that I am the Lord.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaieth the Lord God, Go you, and ſerue euery one his idole, ſeeing that ye will not obey me, and pollute mine holy Name no more with your gifts & with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, *euen* in the hie mountaine of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God, there ſhal al

the house of Israel, and all in the land, serue me: there will I accept them, and there wil I require your offerings and the first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I wil accept your sweete sauour, when I bring you from the people, and gather you out of the countreis, wherein ye haue bene scattered, that I may bee sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hande to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your workes, wherein ye haue bene defiled, and ye shall iudge your selues worthy to bee cut off for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye shal know that I am the Lord, when I haue respect vnto you for my names sake, *and* not after your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt workes, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the way of Teman, and drop *thy word* toward the South, & propheeie toward the forest of the field of the South,

47 And say to the forest of the South, Heare the word of the Lord: thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I wil kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure all the greene wood in thee, and all the dry wood: the continuall flame shall not bee quenched, and euery face from the South to the North shalbe burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the Lorde haue kindled it, *and* it shall not be quenched. Then said I, Ah Lord God, they say of me, Doeth not hee speake parables?

## CHAP. XXI.

*3 He threatneth the sword, and destruction to Ierusalem. 25 Hee sheweth the fall of King Zedekiah. 28 Hee is commanded to propheeie the destruction of the children of Ammon. 30 The Lord threatneth to destroy Nebuchad-nezzar.*

THe word of the Lord came to me againe, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheeie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus sayeth the Lord, Behold, I *come* against thee, and will draw my sword out of his sheath, and cut off from thee *both* the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee, *both* the righteous and wicked, therefore shall my sworde go out of his sheath against all flesh from the South to the North,

5 That all flesh may know that I the Lord haue drawen my sword out of his sheath, *and* it shall not returne any more.

6 Mourne therefore, thou sonne of man, *as* in the paine of *thy* reines, and mourne bitterly before them.

7 And if they say vnto thee, Wherefore mourneſt thou? then answere, Because of the bruit: for it commeth, and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shalbe weake, and all mindes shall faint, and all knees shall fall away *as* water: behold, it commeth, and shall bee done, saith the Lord God.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie, and say, Thus sayeth the Lord God, Say, A sword, a sword both sharpe and fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, *and* it is fourbished that it may glitter: howe shall wee reioyce? *for* it contemneth the rod of my sonne, *as* all *other* trees.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbished, that he may handle it: this sword is sharpe, and is fourbished, that he may giue it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry, and houle, sonne of man: for this shall come to my people, *and* it shall come vnto all the princes of Israel: the terrours of the sword shalbe vpon my people: smite therefore vpon thy thigh.

13 For *it is* a triall, and what shall this bee, if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? It shalbe no *more*, saith the Lord God.

14 Thou therefore sonne, of man, propheſie, and smite hand to hand, and let the sworde be doubled: let the sword that hath killed, *returne* the third time: it is the sworde of the great slaughter entring into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue brought the feare of the sword into all their gates to make *their* heart to faint, and to multiply *their* ruines. Ah it is made bright, *and* it is dressed for the slaughter.

16 Get thee alone: goe to the right hand, *or* get thy selfe to the left hande, whither soeuer thy face turneth.

17 I wil also smite mine hands together, and will cause my wrath to cease. I the Lord haue said it.

18 ¶ The worde of the Lorde came vnto mee againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two waies, that the sword of the King of Babel may come: both twaine shall come out of one land, and chuse a place, & chuse it in the corner of the way of the citie.

20 Appoint a way that the sworde may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the strong *city*.

21 And the king of Babel stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, consulting by diuination, *and* made his arrowes bright: he consulted with idols, *and* looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem to appoint captains, to open *their* mouth in the slaughter, and to lift vp *their* voice with shouting, to lay engins of warre against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fortresse.

23 And it shalbe vnto them as a false diuination in their sight for the othes made vnto them: but he will call to remembrance *their* iniquitie, to the intent they should be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye haue made your iniquitie to bee remembred, in discouering your rebellion, that in all your workes your sinnes might appeare: because, I *say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shalbe taken with the hand.

25 And thou prince of Israel polluted, *and* wicked, whose day is come, when iniquitie *shall haue* an end,

26 Thus saieth the Lord God, I will take away the diademe, and take off the crowne, this shalbe no more the same: I will exalt the humble, and will abase him that is hie.

27 I wil ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall be no more vntill he come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, propheſie, and say, Thus saieth the Lorde God to the children of Ammon, and to their blasphemie: say thou, I say, The sword, the sword is drawen foorth, *and* fourbished to the slaughter, to consume, because of the glittering:

29 While

29 Whiles they see vanity vnto thee, and prophesie a lie vnto thee to bring thee vpon the necks of the wicked that are slaine, whose day is come when their iniquity *shall haue* an end.

30 Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, *euen* in the land of thine habitation.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, and will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of beastly men, *and* skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be in the fire to be deuoured: thy blood shal, be in the mids of the land, *and* thou shalt be no more remembred: for I the Lord haue spoke it.

## CHAP. XXII.

*1 Ierusalem is reprooued for cruelty. 25 Of the wicked doctrine of the falſe prophets and priests, and of their vnſatiable couetouſneſſe. 27 The tyrannie of rulers. 29 The wickednesse of the people.*

MOreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, wilt thou iudge, wilt thou iudge this bloody city, wilt thou shew her all her abominations?

3 Then say, Thus sayth the Lord God, The citie sheddeth blood in the mids of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her selfe to pollute her selfe.

4 Thou hast offended in thy blood that thou hast shed, and hast polluted thy selfe in thine idols, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw nere, and art come vnto thy terme: therfore haue I made thee a reproch to the heathen, & a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be far from thee, shal mocke thee, *which art* vile in name, *and* sore in affliction.

6 Beholde, the princes of Israel euery one in thee was *ready* to his power to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they despised father and mother: in the mids of thee haue they oppressed the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast polluted my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood: in thee *are they* that eat vpon the mountaines: in the mids of thee they commit abomination.

Leui.20. 11,18. 10 *In thee haue they discouered their fathers shame: in thee haue they vexed her that was polluted in *her* floures.

Ezec.18. 11 And euery one hath *committed abomination with his neighbors wife, and euery one hath wickedly defiled his daughter in law, and in thee hath euery man forced his owne sister, *euen* his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury and the increase, and thou hast defrauded thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, sayth the Lord God.

13 Beholde, therefore I haue smitten mine hands vpon thy couetousnesse that thou hast vsed, and vpon the blood which hath bene in the mids of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shal haue to do with thee? I the Lord haue spoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will cause thy filthinesse to cease from thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

17 ¶ And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is vnto me as drosse: all they are brasse, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the middes of the furnace: they are *euen* the drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, Because ye are all as drosse, behold, therefore I will gather you in the mids of Ierusalem.

20 As they gather siluer, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the mids of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it to melt it, so will I gather you in mine anger and in my wrath, and will put you *there*, and melt you.

21 I wil gather you, I say, and blow the fire of my wrath vpon you, and you shalbe melted in the mids thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the mids of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the mids thereof, and ye shal know that I the Lord haue powred out my wrath vpon you.

23 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is vncleane, *and* not rained vpon in the day of wrath.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the mids thereof like a roaring lion, ruening the pray: they haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the riches and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the mids thereof.

26 Her Priests haue broken my Law, and haue defiled mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither discerned betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

27 Her princes in *the middes thereof *are* like wolues, ruening the pray to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules for their owne couetous lucre. Micah.3. 11.reph. 3.

28 And her prophets haue daubed them with vntempered *morter*, seeing vanities & diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus sayth the Lord God, when the Lord had not spoken.

29 The people of the land haue violently oppressed by spoiling and robbing, and haue vexed the poore and the needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger against right.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it, but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, and consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne wayes haue I rendered vpon their heads, sayth the Lord God.

## CHAP. XXIII.

*Of the idolatrie of Samaria and Ierusalem, and the names of Aholah and Aholibah.*

THe word of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother,

3 And they committed fornication in Egypt, they committed fornication in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they brused the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah, the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and

they bare ſonnes and daughters: thus were their names; Samaria is Aholah, and Ieruſalem Aholibah.

†Ebr. vnder me. 5 And Aholah played the harlot † when ſhe was mine, and ſhe was ſet on fire with her louers, *to wit*, with the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blew ſilke, *both* captaines and princes: they were all pleaſant yong men, *and* horſemen riding vpon horſes.

7 Thus ſhee committed her whoredome with them, *euen* with all them that were the choſen men of Aſshur, and with all on whom ſhe doted, *and* defiled her ſelfe with all their idols.

8 Neither left ſhe her fornications, *learned* of the Egyptians: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruſed the breaſts of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I deliuered her into the hands of her louers, *euen* into the hands of the Aſſyrians vpon whom ſhe doted.

10 Theſe diſcouered her ſhame: they tooke away her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword, and ſhe had an *euill* name among women: for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 And whē her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw this, ſhe marred her ſelfe with inordinate loue more then ſhe, and with her fornications more then her ſiſter with *her* fornications.

12 She doted vpon the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours, *both* captaines and princes clothed with diuers ſuites, horſemen riding vpon horſes: they were all pleaſant yong men.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, *and* that they were both after one ſort,

14 And that ſhe increaſed her fornications: for when ſhe ſaw men painted vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans painted with vermilion,

15 And girded with girdles vpon their loines, and with died attire vpon their heads, (looking all like princes, after the maner of the Babylonians in Caldea, the land of their natiuity)

16 Aſſoone, I ſay, as ſhe ſaw them, ſhe doted vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 Now when the Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, they defiled her with their fornication, and ſhe was polluted with them, and her luſt departed from them.

18 So ſhe diſcouered her fornication, and diſcloſed her ſhame: then mine heart forſooke her, like as mine heart had forſaken her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe increaſed her whoredome more, and called to remembrance the dates of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted vpon their ſeruants whoſe members are *as* the members of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue is *like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thou calledſt to remembrance the wickednes of thy youth, when thy teates were bruiſed by the Egyptians: therefore the paps of thy youth *are thus*.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſayth the Lord God, Beholde, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee, from whom thine heart is departed, and I will bring them againſt thee on euery ſide,

23 *To wit*, the Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Peked, and Shoah, and Koa, *and* all the Aſſyrians with them: they were all pleaſant yoong men, captaines and princes: all they were valiant and renowmed, riding vpon horſes.

24 Euen theſe ſhall come againſt thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with a multitude of people, *which* ſhall ſet againſt thee, buckler and ſhield, and helmet round about: and † I will leaue the puniſhment vnto them, and they ſhall iudge thee according to their ‖ iudgements.

†Ebr. I and you ſhall beare. ‖Or, lawes.

25 And I will lay mine indignation vpon thee, and they ſhall deale cruelly with thee: they ſhall cut off thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall carry away thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrippe thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy wickednes to ceaſe from thee, and thy fornication out of the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus ſayth the Lord God, Beholde, I will deliuer thee into the hand of them whom thou hateſt, *euen* into the hands of them from whom thine heart is departed,

29 And they ſhall handle thee deſpightfully, and ſhall take away all thy labour, and ſhall leaue thee naked & bare: and the ſhame of thy fornications ſhalbe diſcouered, both thy wickednesſe & thy whoredome.

30 I will do theſe things vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* becauſe thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter: therefore wil I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus ſayth the Lord God, Thou ſhalt drinke of thy ſiſters cup, deepe & large, thou ſhalt be laughed to ſcorne and had in derision, becauſe it containeth much.

33 Thou ſhalt be filled with drunkennesſe & ſorrow, *euen* with the cup of deſtruction and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt euen drinke it, and wring it out *to the dregs*, and thou ſhalt breake the ſheards thereof, and teare thine owne breaſts: for I haue ſpoken it, ſayeth the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lord God, Becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and caſt me behind thy backe, therefore thou ſhalt alſo beare thy wickednesſe and thy whoredome.

36 ¶ The Lord ſayd moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou iudge Aholah and Aholibah? and wilt thou declare to them their abominations?

37 For they haue played the whores, and blond is in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue alſo caried their ſonnes whom they bare vnto me, to paſſe *by the fire* to be their meat.

38 Moreouer, thus haue they done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the ſame day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had ſlaine their children to their idols, they came the ſame day into my Sanctuary to defile it, and lo, thus haue they done in the midſt of mine houſe.

40 And how much more *is it* that they ſent for men to come from far, vnto whom a meſſenger was ſent, and loe, they came? for whom thou didſt waſh thy ſelfe, and paintedſt thine eyes, and deckedſt thee with ornaments,

41 And ſatteſt vpon a coſtly bedde, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou haſt ſet mine incenſe and mine oile.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at eaſe, was with her: and with the men, to make the company great, were brought men of Saba from the wilderneſs, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull

nihll cownes vpon their heads.

43 The I said vnto her that was old in adulteries, Now shall she and her fornications come to an end.

44 And they went in vnto her, as they goe to a common harlot, so went they to Aholah and Aholibah the wicked women.

45 And the righteous men they shall iudge them after the maner of harlots, and after the maner of murtherers: for they are harlots, and blood is in their hands.

46 Wherefore thus sayth the Lord God, I will bring a multitude vpon them, and will giue them vnto the tumult and to the spoile,

47 And the multitude shall stone the with stones, and cut them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause wickednesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your wickednesse.

49 And they shal lay your wickednesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sinnes of your idols, and ye shal know that I am the Lord God.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

*3 He sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem by a parable of a seething pot. 16 The parable of Ezekiels wife being dead.*

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: *for* the king of Babel set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 Therefore speake a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Prepare a pot, prepare it, & also powre water into it,

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, *as* the thigh and the shoulder, *and* fill it with the chiefe bones.

5 Take one of the best sheepe, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boile well, and seethe the bones of it therein.

6 Because the Lord God sayth thus, Wo to the bloody city, *euen* to the pot, whose skum is therein, and whose skum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece: let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the mids of her: she set it vpon an high rocke, *and* powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust,

8 That it might cause wrath to arise and take vengeance: euen I haue set her blood vpon an high rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, * Woe to the bloody city, for I will make ‖ the burning great.

10 Heape on much wood: kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and cast in spice, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hote, and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, *and* that the skum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied her selfe with lies, and her great skum went not out of her: *therefore* her skum *shall be consumed* with fire.

13 *Thou remainest* in thy filthines, *and* wickednes because I would haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse, till I haue caused my wrath to light vpon thee.

14 I the Lord haue spoken it: it shall come to passe, and I will doe it: I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent: according to thy waies, and according to thy works shall they iudge thee, sayth the Lord God.

15 ¶ Also the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the pleasure of thine eyes with a plague: yet shalt thou neither mourne nor weepe, neither shall thy teares run downe.

17 Cease from sighing: make no mourning for the dead, *and* binde the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shoes vpon thy feet, *and* couer not thy lips and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died: and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 And the people sayd vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things meane toward vs, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus sayeth the Lord God, Behold, I will pollute my Sanctuary, *euen* the pride of your power, the pleasure of your eyes, and your hearts desire, and your sonnes, and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lippes, neither shall yee eat the bread of men.

23 And your tire *shalbe* vpon your heads, & your shoes vpon your feet: ye shal not mourne nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, & mourne one toward another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, ye shall doe, and when this commeth, ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Also, thou sonne of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their power, the ioy of their honor, the pleasure of their eies, and the † desire of their heart, their sonnes and their daughters,

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee *to tell thee* that which hee hath heard with *his* eares?

27 In that day shal thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake, and bee no more dumbe. and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

## CHAP. XXV.

*1 The word of the Lord against Ammon, which reioyced at the fall of Ierusalem. 8 Against Moab and Seir, Idumea, and the Philistims.*

THe worde of the Lorde came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord God, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thou saydst, Ha, ha, against my Sanctuarie, when it was polluted, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuitie,

4 Behold, therfore I wil deliuer thee to the men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shal drinke thy milke.

5 And I wil make Rabbah a dwelling place for camels, and the Ammonites a sheepecoat, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

6 For thus saieth the Lord God, Because thou



‖ Heb. heape.

* Reb. 3. 1. Ioh. 2. 12.

‖ Or, as heape of wood.

‖ Or, burne.

† Heb. lifting vp of their soules.

hast clapped the hands, and stamped with the feet, and reioyced in heart with all thy despight against the land of Israel,

7 Beholde, therefore I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee to be spoiled of the heathen, and I wil root thee out from the people, and I wil cause thee to be destroyed out of the countreys, *and* I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

8 Thus sayth the Lord God, Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Iudah is like vnto all the heathen,

9 Therefore, beholde, I will open the side of Moab, *euen* of the cities of his cities, *I say*, in his frontires with the pleasant countrey, Beth-iesimoth, Baal-meon, and Kariathaim.

10 *I will call* the men of the East against the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, so that the Ammonites shall no more be remembred among the nations,

11 And I wil execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

12 ¶ Thus sayth the Lord God, Because that Edom hath done *euill* by taking vengeance vpon the house of Iudah, and hath committed great offence, and reuenged himselfe vpon them,

13 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and destroy man and beast out of it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I wil execute my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to mine indignation, and they shal know my vengeance, sayth the Lord God.

15 Thus sayth the Lord God, Because the Philistims haue executed vengeance, and reuenged themselues with a despightfull heart, to destroy it for the olde hatred,

16 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God. Beholde, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistims, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance vpon them with rebukes of mine indignation, & they shal know that I am the Lord when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 *He propheseth that Tyrus shall be ouerthrowen because it reioyced at the destruction of Ierusalem.* 15 *The wondring and astonishment of the merchants for the destruction of Tyrus.*

AND in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Because that Tyrus hath sayd against Ierusalem, Aha, the gate of the people is broken: it is turned vnto me: *for* seeing she is desolate, I shalbe replenished,

3 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, Beholde, I come against thee, O Tyrus, and I will bring vp many nations against thee, as the sea mounteth vp with his waues.

4 And they shall destroy the walles of Tyrus, and breake downe her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 Thou shalt be for the spreading of nets in the mids of the sea: for I haue spoken it, sayth the Lord God, and it shalbe a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slaine by the sword, and they shal know that I am the Lord.

7 For thus sayth the Lord God, Beholde, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, a king of kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, with a multitude, and much people.

8 He thall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shal set engins of warre before him against thy walles, and with his weapons breake downe thy towers.

10 The dust of his horses shall couer thee for their multitude: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsmen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets when he shall enter into thy gates as into the entrie of a city that is broken downe.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shall hee tread downe all thy streets, he shall slay thy people by the sword, and the pillars of thy strength shal fall downe to the ground.

12 And they shall rob thy riches, and spoile thy merchandise, and they shal breake downe thy walles, and destroy thy pleasant houses and they shal cast thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust, into the mids of the water.

13 * Thus will I cause the sound of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpes shall be no more heard. *Iouius.*

14 I wil lay thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be for a spreading of nets: thou shalt be built no more: for I the Lord haue spoken it, sayth the Lord God.

15 Thus sayth the Lord God to Tyrus, Shall not the yles tremble at the sound of thy fall, and at the cry of the wounded, when they shall bee slaine and murthered in the mids of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shal come downe from their thrones: they shal lay away their robes, and put off their broudred garments, and shall clothe themselues with astonishment: they shall sit vpon the ground, and be astonished at *euery* moment, and be amazed at thee.

17 And they shal take vp a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of the sea *men*, the renowmed citie, which was strong in the sea, *both* she & her inhabitants, which cause their feare to be on all that haunt therein!

18 Now shall the yles bee astonished in the day of thy fall: yea the yles that are in the sea, shall bee troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord God, when I shal make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, and when I shall bring the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee,

20 When I shall cast thee downe with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the lowe parts of the earth, like the old ruines, with them, *I say*, which go downe to the pit, so that thou shalt not bee inhabited, and I shall shew my gloty in the land of the liuing,

21 I will bring thee to nothing, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou bee sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord God. *Or, make thee a wonder.*

## CHAP. XXVII.

*The Prophet bewaileth the desolation of Tyrus, shewing what were the riches, power and authority thereof in time past.*

The

THe worde of the Lorde came againe vnto mee, saying,
2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus,
3 And say vnto Tyrus that is situate at the entrie of the Sea, which is the marte of the people for many yles, Thus saieth the Lord God, O Tyrus, Thou hast sayd, I am of perfect beautie.
4 Thy borders are in the † mids of the sea, *and* thy builders haue made thee of perfite beautie.
5 They haue made all thy *ship* boards of fire trees of Shenir: they haue brought cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.
6 Of the okes of Bashan haue they made thine oares: the company of the Assyrians haue made thy banks of yuory, *brought* out of the yles of Chittim.
7 Fine linen with broidred worke, *brought* from Egypt, was spread ouer thee to be thy sale, blew silke, and purple, *brought* from the yles of Elishah was thy couering.
8 The inhabitants of Zidon, and Arnad were thy mariners, O Tyrus: thy wise men that were in thee, they were thy ‖ pilots.
9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise me thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy marchandise.
10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army: thy men of warre they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy beautie.
11 The men of Arnad with thine army *were* vpon the wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields vpon thy wals round about: they haue made thy beautie perfite.
12 They of Tarshish *were* thy merchants for the multitude of all riches, for siluer, iron, tinne and lead, *which* they brought to thy faires.
13 They of Iauan, Tubal and Meshech were thy merchants, concerning the liues of men, and they brought vessels of brasse for thy merchandise.
14 They of the townes of Togarmah brought to thy faires, horses and horsmen, and mules.
15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants: and the merchandise of many yles *were* in thine handes: they brought thee for a present, hornes, teeth, and peacocks.
16 They of Aram *were* thy merchants for the multitude of thy ‖ wares: they occupied in thy faires with † emeraudes, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linen, and corall, and pearle.
17 They of Iudah and of the land of Israel were thy merchants, they brought for thy merchandise wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and ‖ balme.
18 They of Damascus *were* thy merchants in the multitude of thy wares, for the multitude of al riches, as in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.
19 They of Dan also and Iauan, going to and fro, occupied in thy faires, yron worke, casia and calamus were among thy marchandise.
20 They of Dedan *were* thy merchants in precious clothes for the charets.
21 They of Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar occupied with thee, in lambes, and rams and goats: in these were they thy merchants.
22 The merchants of Sheba, and Raamah were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with the chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.
23 They of Haran and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.
24 These were thy merchants in all sorts *of thinges*, in raiment of blew silke, and of broydered worke, and in coffers for the rich apparel, which were bound with cordes: chaines also *were* among thy merchandise.
25 The ships of Tarshish ‖ were thy chiefe in thy merchandise, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the mids of the sea.
26 Thy ‖ robbers haue brought thee into great waters: the East wind hath broken thee in the mids of the sea.
27 Thy riches and thy faires, thy merchandise, thy mariners and pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre, that are in thee, and all thy multitude which is in the mids of thee, shall fall in the middes of the sea in the day of thy ruine.
28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.
29 And all that handle the oare the mariners, & all the pilots of the Sea shall come downe from their ships, *and* shal stand vpon the land,
30 And shal cause their voyce to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast dust vpon their heads, and wallow themselues in the ashes.
31 They shall plucke off their haire for thee, and gird them with a sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with sorow of heart, *and* bitter mourning.
32 And in their mourning they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, *saying*, What *citie* is like Tyrus, so destroyed in the mids of the sea?
33 When thy wares went forth of the sea, thou filledst many people, *and* thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.
34 When thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise, & all thy multitude, which was in the mids of thee shall fall.
35 All the inhabitants of the yles shal be astonished at thee, and all their kings shalbe sore afraid, *and* troubled in their countenance.
36 The merchants among the people, shal hisse at thee: thou shalt bee a terrour, and neuer shalt be any more.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

*2 The word of God against the king of Tyrus for his pride. 21 The worde of the Lord against Zidon. 25 The Lord promiseth that hee will gather together the children of Israel.*

THe worde of the Lorde came againe vnto mee, saying,
2 Sonne of man, say vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thine heart is exalted, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God in the mids of the sea, yet thou art but a man, and not God, and † though thou didst thinke in thine heart, that thou wast equall with God,
3 Behold, thou art wiser then Daniel: there is no secret, that they can hide from thee.
4 With thy wisedom and thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, & hast gotten gold, and siluer into thy treasures.
5 By thy great wisedom, *and* by thine occupying hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.
6 Therefore thus saieth the Lord God, because thou didst thinke in thine heart, that thou wast equal with God,

7 Behold,

‖ Or, *gaine in company toward thee.*
‖ Or, *rowers.*
† Ebr. *Though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.*

7 Behold, therefore I will bring ſtrangers vpon thee, *euen* the terrible nations: and they ſhall drawe their ſwords againſt the beauty of thy wiſedom, and they ſhall defile thy brightneſſe.

8 They ſhall caſt thee downe to the pit, & thou ſhalt die the death of them that are ſlaine in the mids of the ſea.

9 Wilt thou ſay *then* before him that ſlayeth thee, I am a god? but thou ſhalt be a man, & no God in the hands of him that ſlaieth thee.

10 Thou ſhalt die the death of the vncircumcifed by the hands of ſtrangers: for I haue ſpoken it, ſaieth the Lord God.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaieth the Lord God, Thou ſealeſt vp the ſumme, *and* art full of wiſedom, and perfite in beautie.

13 Thou haſt bene in Eden the garden of God, euery precious ſtone *was* in thy garment, the rubie, the topaze, and the ‖ diamond, the chryſolite, the onix, and the iaſper, the ſaphire, ‖ the emerauld, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workemanſhip of thy timbrels & of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou waſt created.

*Or, Iaſper*
*Or, carbuncle.*

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth, and I haue ſet thee *ſo* *honour*: thou waſt vpon the holy Mountaine of God: thou haſt walked in the mids of the ſtones of fire.

15 Thou waſt perfite in thy wayes from the day that thou waſt created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandiſe they haue filled the mids of thee with crueltie, and thou haſt ſinned: therefore I will caſt thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will deſtroy thee, O conering Cherub, from the middes of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thine heart was liſted vp becauſe of thy beautie, & thou haſt corrupted thy wiſedom by reaſon of thy brightneſſe: I will caſt thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings that they may behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy ſanctification by ỹ multitude of thine iniquities, *and* by the iniquitie of thy merchandiſe: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the mids of thee, which ſhall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to aſhes vpon the earth, in the ſight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt be ‖ a terrour, and neuer ſhalt thou be any more.

*Or, brought to nought.*

20 ¶ Againe the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidon, and propheſie againſt it,

22 And ſay, Thus ſaieth the Lord God, Behold, I *come* againſt thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the mids of thee: and they ſhal know that I am the Lord, when I ſhall haue executed iudgements in her, and ſhalbe ſanctified in her.

23 For I will ſend into her peſtilence, and blood into hey ſtreetes, and the ſlaine ſhall fall in the mids of her: *the enemy ſhall come* againſt her with the ſword on euery ſide, and they ſhall know that I am the Lord.

24 And they ſhall be no more a pricking thorne vnto the houſe of Iſrael, nor *any* grieuous thorne of all that are round about them, & deſpiſed them, and they ſhall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus ſaieth the Lord God, When I ſhall haue gathered the houſe of Iſrael from the people where they are ſcattered, and ſhal be ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwel in the land that I haue giuen to my ſeruant Iaakob.

26 And they ſhall dwel ſafely therein, and ſhall build houſes, and plant vineyards: yea, they ſhal dwel ſafely, when I haue executed iudgements vpon all round about them, that deſpiſe them, and they ſhall know that I am the Lord their God.

## CHAP. XXIX.

*2 He propheſieth againſt Pharaoh and Egypt. 13 The Lord promiſeth that hee will reſtore Egypt after fourty yeeres. 18 Egypt is the reward of king Nebuchad-nezzar for the labour, which he tooke againſt Tyrus.*

IN the tenth yeere, *and* in the tenth moneth, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and propheſie againſt him, and againſt all Egypt.

3 Speake, and ſay, Thus ſaieth the Lord God, Behold, I *come* againſt thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragō that lieth in the mids of his riuers, which hath ſayd, The riuer is mine, and I haue made it for my ſelfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy iawes, and I will cauſe the fiſh of thy riuers to ſticke vnto thy ſcales, & I will draw thee out of the mids of thy riuers, and all the fiſh of thy riuers ſhall ſticke vnto thy ſcales.

5 And I will leaue thee in the wildernes, *both* thee and all the fiſh of thy riuers: thou ſhalt fal vpon the open field: thou ſhalt not bee brought together, nor gathered: *for* I haue giuen thee for meate to the beaſts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt ſhall know that I am the Lord, becauſe they haue bene a ſtaffe of reed to the houſe of Iſrael.

7 When they tooke hold on thee with their hand, thou didſt breake, and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakeſt and madeſt all their loynes to ‖ ſtand vpright.

*Or, halt.*

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring a ſword vpon thee, and deſtroy man and beaſt out of thee,

9 And the land of Egypt ſhalbe deſolate & waſt, and they ſhall know that I am the Lord: becauſe he hath ſaid, The riuer is mine, and I haue made it.

10 Behold, therefore I *come* vpon thee, and vpon thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt vtterly waſte and deſolate from the tower of Seneneh, euen vnto the borders of the † blacke Mores.

†Heb. of Cuſh or Ethiopia.

11 No foote of man ſhal paſſe by it, nor foote of beaſt ſhal paſſe by it, neither ſhall it be inhabited fortie yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt deſolate in the mids of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities ſhall bee deſolate among the cities that are deſolate, for fortie yeeres: and I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them thorow the countreys.

13 Yet thus ſaith the Lord God, *At the end of fortie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people, where they were ſcattered.

*Ier. 46. 26.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, & wil cauſe thē to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they ſhall be there a ſmall kingdom.

15 It ſhalbe the ſmalleſt of the kingdoms, neither ſhall

shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, ſ they ſhal no more rule ſ nations.

16 And it ſhalbe no more the confidence of the house of Israel, to bring *their* iniquitie to remembrance by looking after them: so ſhall they know, that I am the Lord God.

17 ¶ In the seuen and twentieth yeere also in the first *moneth, and* in the first *day* of the moneth, came the word of the Lord to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made balde, and euery shoulder was made bare: yet had hee no wages, nor his armie for Tyrus, for the seruice that he serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babel, and he ſ all take her multitude and spoile her spoile, and take her pray, and it ſhalbe the wages for his army.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt for his labour, that he serued ‖ against it, because they wrought ‖ for me, saith the Lord God.

21 In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to grow, and I will giue thee an open mouth in the midst of them, and they ſhall know that I am the Lord.

## CHAP. XXX.

*The destruction of Egypt, and the cities thereof.*

THe word of the Lorde came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Howle *& crie, Woe be* vnto this day.

3 For the day is neere, and the day of the Lord is at hand, a cloudy day, *and* it ſhall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword ſhall come vpon Egypt, & feare ſhalbe in Ethiopia, when the slaine ſhal fall in Egypt, when they ſhall take away her multitude, and *when* her foundations ſhall be broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, and Phut, and Lud, and all the common people, and Cub, and the men of the land, that is in league, ſhall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the Lord, They also that maintaine Egypt, ſhal fall, and the pride of her power ſhal come downe: from the towre of Seuench ſhall they fall by the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 And they ſhall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities ſhall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they ſhal know that I am the Lord, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, *and when* all her helpers ſhal be destroyed.

9 In that day ſhall there messengers goe foorth from me in ſhips, to make the careſull Mores afrayd, and feare ſhall come vpon them as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel.

11 For he and his people with him, *euen* the terrible nations ſhall be brought to destroy the land: and they ſhall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers dry, and sell the land into the hands of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and all that therein is by the hands of strangers: I the Lord haue spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also destroy the idoles, and I will cause their idoles to cease out of ‖ Noph, & there ſhalbe no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I wil send a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and I will execute iudgement in No.

15 And I wil powre my wrath vpon ‖ Sin, *which is* the strength of Egypt: and I will destroy the multitude of ‖ No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin ſhall haue great sorow, and No ſhalbe destroyed, and Noph ſhal haue sorowes dayly.

17 The yong men of ‖ Auen, and of ‖ Phibeseth ſhall fall by the sword: and these *cities* ſhall goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnehes the day ſhal restraine *her selfe*, when I ſhal breake there the barres of Egypt, & when the pompe of her power ſhal cease in her, the cloud ſhal couer her, & her daughters ſhal go into captiuitie.

19 Thus wil I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they ſhall know that I am the Lord.

20 ¶ And in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *moneth, and* in the seuenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and loe, it ſhall not bee bound vp to be healed, neither ſhall they put a roule to bind it, and *so* make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *come* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and wil breake his arme that was strong, but is broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I wil scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the arme of the king of Babel, & put my sword in his hand. but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he ſhall cast out sighings as the sighings of him, that is wounded before him.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babel, and the armes of Pharaoh ſhall fall downe, and they ſhall know, that I am the Lord, when I ſhall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babel, and he ſhall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they ſhall know that I am the Lord.

## CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A comparison of the prosperitie of Pharaoh with the prosperity of the Assirians.* 10 *Hee propheſieth a like destruction to them both.*

AND in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, & in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnes?

3 Beholde, Assur *was like* a cedar in Lebanon with faire branches, and with thicke shadowing boughs, and shot vp very hie, and his top was among the thicke boughs.

4 The waters nourished him, and the deepe exalted him on hie with her riuers running round about his plants, & sent out her litle riuers vnto all the trees of the ‖ field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches were long, because of the multitude of the waters which *the deepe* sent out.

6 All the foules of the heauen made their nests in his boughs, & vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all mighty nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnesse, *and* in the length

Or, Tanis.
Or, Pelusium.
Or, Alexandria.
Or, Heliopolis.
Or, Pubastum.
Or, couert.

length of his branches: for his roote was gette great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: no faire tree was like his branches, & the chesnut trees were not like his boughs, al the trees in the garden of God were not like vnto him in his beauty.

9 I made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden that were in the garden of God, enuied him.

*Or, thou exalt lyst vp.*

10 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, Because thou is lift vp on high, and hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughs, & his heart is lift vp in his height,

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hands of the mightiest among the heathen: he shall handle him, *for* I haue cast him away for his wickednes.

12 And the strangers haue destroyed, *euen* the terrible nations, and they haue left him vpon the mountaines, and in all the valleis his branches are fallen, & his boughs are broken by all the riuers of the land: and all the people of the earth are departed from his shadow, and haue forsaken him.

13 Vpon his mine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shalbe vpon his branches,

14 So that none of all the trees by the waters shal be exalted by their height, neither shal shoote vp their top among the thicke boughes, neither shall their leaues stand vp in their height, which drinke so much water: for they are all delinered vnto death in the nether parts of the earth in the mids of the children of men among them, that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus sayth the Lord God, In the day when he went downe to hell, I caused them to mourne, *and* I couered the deepe for him, and I did restraine the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: I caused Lebanon to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell, with them that descend into the pit, & all the excellent trees of Eden, and the best of Lebanon: *euen* all that are nourished with waters shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe to hell with him vnto them that bee slaine with the swords, and his arme, *and* they that dwelt vnder his shadow in the middes of the heathen.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnes among the trees of Eden? yet thou shalt be cast downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt sleepe in the mids of the vncircumcised, with them that bee slaine by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, sayth the Lord God.

## CHAP. XXXII.

*2 The Prophet is commanded to bewaile Pharaoh king of Egypt. 12 He prophesieth that destruction shall come vnto Egypt through the king of Babylon.*

AND in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, *and* in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a lion of the nations, and art as a ‖ dragon in the sea: thou castedst out the riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feete, and stampedst in their riuers.

*Or, whale*

*Cha. 12. 13 & 17. 20*

3 Thus sayth the Lorde God, * I will therefore spread my net ouer thee with a great multitude of people, & they shall make thee come vp into my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, *and* I will cast thee vpon the open field, and will cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill all the beasts of the field with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountains, & fill the valleys with thine height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: * I will couer the sunne with a cloude, and the moone shall not giue her light. *Ezek. 32. 7. Ioel 2. 31. & 3. 15. Matt. 24. 29.*

8 All the lights of heauen will I make darke for thee, and bring darkenesse vpon thy land, sayth the Lord God.

9 I will also trouble the hearts of many people, when I shal bring thy destruction among the nations, *and* vpon the countreis which thou hast not knowen.

10 Yea, I will make many people amased at thee, and their kings shalbe astonished with feare for thee, when I shall make my sword to glitter against their faces, and they shall be afrayd at euery moment, euery man for his owne life in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus saith the Lord God, The sword of the king of Babel shall come vpon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall: they all shall bee terrible nations, and they shal destroy the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be consumed.

13 I wil destroy also all the beasts thereof from ‖ great waters sides, neither shal the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hooses of beast trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, & cause their riuers to runne like oile saith the Lord God.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey with all that is therein shalbe layd waste; when I shal smite all them which dwel therein, then shall they know that I am the Lord.

16 This is the mourning wherewith they shall lament her; the daughters of the nations shal lament her: they shall lament for Egypt, and for all her multitude, sayth the Lord God.

17 ¶ In the twelfth yeere also, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, lament for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them downe, *euen* them and the daughters of the mighty nations vnto the nether partes of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? go downe and sleepe with the vncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the mids of them that are slaine by the sword: shee is deliuered to the sword: draw her downe, and all her multitude.

21 The most mighty *and* strong shall speake to him out of the mids of hel with them that helpe her; they are gone downe, *and* sleepe with the vncircumcised that be slaine by the sword.

22 Asshur is there and all his company: their graues are about him: all they are slaine *and* fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graues are made in the side of the pit, and his multitude are round about his graue: all they are slaine *and* fallen by the sword, which caused feare *to be* in the land of the liuing,

24 There *is* Elam and all his multitude round about his graue: all they are slaine *and* fallen by the sword, which are gone downe with the vncircumcised into the nether partes of the earth, which caused themselues to bee feared in the land of the liuing, yet

*Ier. 49. 37. Ezek. 38. 2. & 39. 1.*

*Ier. 49. 35.*

*Ezek. 39. 23.*

*Ier. 25. 25.*

*Ezek. 38. 2. & 39. 1.*

*Ier. 49. 37

haue they borne their shame with them that are gone downe to the pit.

25 They haue made his bed in the mids of the slaine with all his multitude: their graues *are* round about him: all these vncircumcised are slaine by the sword: though they haue caused their feare in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: they are laid in the mids of them that be slaine.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all their multitude: their graues *are* round about them: all these vncircumcised were slaine by the sword, though they caused their feare *to be* in the land of the liuing.

27 And they shall not lie with the valiant of the vncircumcised, that are fallen, which are gone downe to the graue, with their weapons of war, and haue layd their swords vnder their heads, but their iniquitie shalbe vpon their bones: because *they were* the feare of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the mids of the vncircumcised, and lie with them that are slaine by the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, his Kings, and all his Princes, which with their strength are layd by them that were slaine by the sword: they shall sleepe with the vncircumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

30 There *be* all the princes of the North, with all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slaine, with their feare: they are ashamed of their strength, and the vncircumcised sleepe with them that be slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shal see them, & he shalbe comforted ouer all his multitude: Pharaoh, and all his armie *shalbe* slaine by the sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I haue caused my feare *to be* in the land of the liuing: & he shalbe laid in the mids of the vncircumcised with them, that are slaine by the sword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The office of the gouernours and ministers.* 14 *He strengtheneth them that despaire, and holdeth them with the promise of mercie.* 30 *The worde of the Lord against the mockers of the Prophet.*

AGaine the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, When I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man *from* among them, and make him their watchman,

3 If when he seeth the sword come vpō the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then hee that heareth the sounde of the trumpet, and will not be warned, if the sword come and take him away, his blood shalbe vpon his owne head.

5 For he heard the sound of the trumpet, and would not be admonished, *therefore* his blood shal be vpon him: but he that receiueth warning, shall saue his life.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away for his iniquity, but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

Ezek.3.17 7 *So thou, O sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, and admonish them from me.

8 When I shall say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt die the death, if thou doest not speake and admonish the wicked of his way, that wicked man shall die for his iniquitie, but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheless, if thou warne the wicked of his way, to turne from it, if he doe not turne from his way, he shall die for his iniquitie, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus ye speake and say, If our transgressions and our sinnes *be* vpon vs, and we are consumed because of them, how should we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, As I liue, saith the Lord God, I desire not the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne you, turne you from your euill wayes, for why will yee die, O ye house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, say vnto the children of thy people, The righteousnes of the righteous shall not deliuer him in the day of his transgression, nor the wickednesse of the wicked *shall cause* him to fall therein in the day that he returneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous liue for *his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say vnto the righteous, that he shall surely liue, if he trust in his owne righteousnes, and commit iniquitie, all his righteousnesse shall be no more remembred, but for his iniquitie that hee hath committed, he shall die for the same.

14 Againe, when I shal say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt die the death, if he turne from his sinne, and do that which is lawfull and right,

15 *To wit*, if the wicked restore the pledge, *and* giue againe that he had robbed, *and* walke in the statutes of life without committing iniquitie, he shal surely liue, *and* not die.

16 None of his sinnes that he hath committed, shalbe mentioned vnto him: *because* he hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue.

17 Yet the children of thy people say, *The way of the Lorde is not equall: but their owne way is vnequall. Chap.18. 25.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, he shall e- en die thereby.

19 But if the wicked returne from his wickednes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall liue thereby.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 Also in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth, and* in the fifth *day* of the moneth, one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, and said, The citie is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the Lord had bene vpon me in the euening afore he that had escaped, came, and had opened my mouth, vntill he came to me in the morning: and when hee had opened my mouth, I was no more dumbe.

23 Againe the worde of the Lord came vnto me, and said,

24 Sonne of man, these that dwell in the de-solate places of the land of Israel, talke and say, Abraham was but one, & he possessed the land: but we are many, *therefore* the land shalbe giuen vs in possession.

25 Wherfore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood: should ye then possesse the land?

26 Ye

26 Ye leane vpon your swords: ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife: should ye then possesse the land?

27 Say thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, As I liue, so surely they that are in the desolate places, shall fall by the sword: and him that is in the open field, will I giue vnto the beastes to be deuoured: and they that be in the fortes, and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land desolate and waste, and
*Chap.7.24. & 24.21. & 30.6,7.* the * pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shalbe desolate, and none shall passe thorow.

29 Then shall they knowe that I am the Lorde, when I haue layed the land desolate and waste because of all their abominations, that they haue committed.

30 Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people that talke of thee by the wals, & in the doores of houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, & heare what is the word that commeth from the Lord.

31 For they come vnto thee, as the people *vseth* to come: and my people sit before thee, and heare thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouthes they make iests, *and* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

*Or, pleasant and loue song.*

32 And loe, thou art vnto them, as a lesting song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can sing well: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe (*for* loe, it will come) then shall they knowe, that a Prophet hath bene among them.

## CHAP. XXXIIII.

*2 Against the shepheards that deuised the slacke of Christ, and seeke their owne gaine. 7 The Lorde saith that he will visit his dispersed flocke, and gather them together. 23 He promiseth the true shepheard Christ, and with him peace.*

AND the worde of the Lorde came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the shepheards of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God vnto the shepheards, *Woe be vnto the
*Iere.23.1.* shepheards of Israel, that feede themselues: should not the shepheards feede the flockes?

3 Ye eat the fat, & ye cloth you with the woll: ye kill them that are fed, but ye feede not the sheepe.

4 The weake haue ye not strengthened: the sicke haue ye not healed, neither haue yee bound vp the broken, nor brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost, but with crueltie, and with rigour haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered without a shepheard: and when they were dispersed, they were deuoured of all the beasts of the field.

6 My sheepe wandered thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery hie hill, yea, my flocke was scattered thorow all the earth, and none did seeke or search *after them.*

7 Therefore ye shepheards, heare the worde of the Lord.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord God, surely because my flocke was spoiled, & my sheepe were deuoured of all the beasts of the field, hauing no shepheard, neither did my shepheards seeke my sheepe, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my sheepe.

9 Therefore heare ye the word of the Lord, O ye shepheards.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *come* against the shepheards, and will require my sheepe at their hands, and cause them to cease from feeding the sheepe: neither shall the shepheards feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my sheepe from their mouthes, and they shall no more deuoure them.

11 For thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 As a shepheard searcheth out his flocke, when he hath bene among his sheepe that are scattered, so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue bene scattered in the cloudy and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreyes, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel, by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feede them in a good pasture, and vpon the hie mountaines of Israel shall their folde bee: there shall they lie in a good folde, and in fat pasture shall they feede vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feede my sheepe, & bring them to their rest, sayth the Lord God.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, & will strengthen the weake, but I will destroy the fat and the strong, *and* I will feede them with iudgement.

17 Also you my sheepe, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I iudge betweene sheepe and sheepe, *betweene* the rams and the goates.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but ye must tread downe with your feete the residue of your pasture? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must trouble the residue with your feete?

19 And my sheepe eate that which ye haue trodden with your feete, and drinke that which ye haue troubled with your feete.

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat sheepe and the leane sheepe.

21 Because ye haue thrust with side & with shoulder, and pushed all the weake with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad,

22 Therefore will I helpe my sheepe, and they shall no more be spoyled, and I will iudge betweene sheepe and sheepe.

23 And I will set vp a shepheard ouer them, and he shall feede them, *euen* my seruant Dauid, he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepheard.

24 And I the Lord will be their God, and my seruant Dauid *shall be* the prince among them. I the Lord haue spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will set them *as* a blessing euen round about my mountaine: and I will cause raine to come downe in due season, & there shalbe raine of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall giue her fruit, and they shalbe safe in their land, and shall know that I am the Lorde, when I haue broken the cordes of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hands of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be spoiled of the heathen, neither shal the beasts of the land deuoure thee, but

his they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afrayd.

29 And I will raise vp for them a plant of renowme, and they shall bee no more consumed with hunger in the lande, neither beare the reproch of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they vnderstand, that I the Lorde their God am with them and that they, *euen* the house of Israel are my people, sayth the Lord God.

31 And yee my sheepe, the sheepe of my pasture are men, *and* I am your God, saith the Lord God.

## CHAP. XXXV.

*2 The destruction that shall come on mount Seir, because they troubled the people of the Lord.*

MOreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, O mount Seir, I *come* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee desolate and waste.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetuall hatred, and hast put the children of Israel to flight by the force of the sworde in the time of their calamitie, when *their* iniquitie had an end,

6 Therefore as I liue, saith the Lorde God, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: except thou hate blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus I will make mount Seir desolate and waste and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thine hilles, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shal they fall, that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shal not returne, and yee shall know that I am the Lord.

10 Because thou hast sayd, These two nations, and these two countreys shalbe mine, and we will possesse them: (seeing the Lord was there)

11 Therefore as I liue, sayth the Lord God, I will euen doe according to thy wrath, and according to thine indignation which thou hast vsed in thine hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowen among them when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I the Lord haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They lie waste, they are giuen vs to be deuoured.

13 Thus with your mouthes yee haue boasted against me, and haue multiplyed your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lorde God, So shall all the world reioyce *when* I shall make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, & all Idumea wholy, & they shall know that I am ỹ Lord.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

*8 He promiseth to deliuer Israel from the Gentiles. 22 The benefits of the Iewes are to be ascribed to the mercy of God, and not vnto their deseruings. 26 God reneweth our hearts that we may walke in his Commandements.*

ALso thou sonne of man, prophesie vnto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord.

2 Thus saieth the Lord God, Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, euen the hie places of the world are ours in possession,

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Because that they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that yee might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathē, and yee are come vnto the lips and tongues *of men*, and vnto the reproch of the people,

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord God, Thus saieth the Lord God to the mountains and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, and to the waste *and* desolate places, and to the cities that are forsaken: which are spoiled and had in derision of the residue of the heathen that are round about.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Surely in the fire of mine indignation haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue taken my land for their possession, with the ioy of all *their* heart, *and* with despitefull minds to cast it out for a praie.

6 Prophesie therefore vpon the land of Israel, & say vnto the mountains, and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I haue spoken in mine indignation, and in my wrath, because ye haue suffered the shame of the heathen,

7 Therfore thus saith the Lord God, I haue lifted vp mine hand, surely the heathen that are about you, shall beare their shame,

8 But you, O mountaines of Israel, yee shall shoote forth your branches, and bring forth your fruite to my people of Israel: for they are readie to come.

9 For behold, I *come* vnto you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye shalbe tilled and sowen,

10 And I will multiply the men vpon you, *euen* all the house of Israel wholy, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the desolate places shalbe builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall increase, and bring fruite, and I will cause you to dwell after your old estate, and I will bestow benefits vpon you more then at the first, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Israel, and they shall possesse you, and ye shalbe their inheritance, and ye shall no more henceforth deprive them *of men*. | Or, shut.

13 Thus saith the Lorde God, Because they say vnto you, Thou *land* deuourest vp men & hast bene a waster of thy people,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither waste thy people hereafter, saith ỹ Lord God,

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt cause thy selfe to fall any more, saith the Lord God.

16 ¶ Moreouer the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne waies and by their deedes: their way was before me as the filthinesse of the menstruous.

18 Wherefore I powred my wrath vpon them for the blood that they had shed in the land, & for their idols, *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according

Ezek.4.5.

ding to their wayes, and according to their deeds, I iudged them.

Isa.52.5. Rom.2.24

20 * And when they entered vnto the heathen, whither they went, they polluted mine holy Name, when they sayd of them, These are the people of the Lord, and are gone out of his land.

21 But I fauoured mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had polluted among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, I doe not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye polluted among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was polluted among the heathen, among whom ye haue polluted it, and the heathen shall knowe that I am the Lord, saith the Lorde God, when I shall be sanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

‖ Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 Then will I powre cleane water vpon you, and ye shalbe cleane: yea, from all your filthinesse, and from all your idoles will I cleanse you.

Iere.32. 39.chap. 11.19.

26 * A new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your body, and I will giue you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my Spirit within you, & cause you to walke in my statutes, and ye shall keepe my iudgements and doe them.

28 And yee shall dwell in the lande that I gaue to your fathers, and ye shalbe my people, and I will be your God.

29 I wil also deliuer you from all your filthinesse, and I will call for corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 For I will multiply the fruite of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall beare no more the reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your owne wicked wayes, and your deedes that were not good, and shal iudge your selues worthy to haue bene destroied for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Be it knowen vnto you that I doe not this for your sakes, saith the Lorde God: *therefore* O ye house of Israel, bee ashamed, and confounded for your owne wayes.

33 Thus saith the Lorde God, What time as I shall haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the desolate places shalbe builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay waste in the sight of all that passed by.

35 For they saide, This waste land was like the garden of Eden, and these waste and desolate and ruinous cities were strong, *and* were inhabited.

36 Then the residue of the heathen that are left round about you, shall knowe that I the Lord build the ruinous places, *and* plant the desolate places: I the Lord haue spoken it, and will doe it.

37 Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet for this be sought of the house of Israel, to performe it vnto them: I will increase them with men like a flocke.

38 As the holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusalem in their solemne feasts, so shall the desolate cities bee filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *He prophesieth the bringing againe of the people being in captiuitie.* 16 *Hee sheweth the vnion of the ten tribes with the two.*

THe hand of the Lord was vpon mee, and caried me out in the Spirit of the Lord, & set me downe in the mids of the ‖ field, which was ful of bones.

‖ Or, plaine.

2 And he led me round about by them, and behold, there *were* very many in the open field, and lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he sayd vnto me, Sonne of man, can these bones line? And I answered, O Lorde God, thou knowest.

4 Againe he sayd vnto me, Prophesie vpon these bones, and say vnto them, O ye dry bones, heare the word of the Lord.

5 Thus saieth the Lord God vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall line.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and make flesh grow vpon you, and couer you with skinne, and put breath in you, that ye may line, and ye shal know that I am the Lord.

7 So I prophesied, as I was commanded; and as I prophesied there was a noyse, and behold, *there was* a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the sinewes, and the flesh grew vpon them, and aboue the skinne couered them, but there was no breath in them.

9 Then sayd hee vnto mee, Prophesie vnto the wind: prophesie, sonne of man, and say to the wind Thus sayth the Lorde God, Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon these slaine, that they may line.

10 So I prophesied as hee had commanded me: and the breath came into them, and they lined, and stoode vp vpon their feete, an exceeding great army.

11 Then hee said vnto mee, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. Behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is gone, and wee are cleane cut off.

12 Therefore prophesie, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your sepulchres, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your sepulchres,

14 And shal put my spirit in you, and ye shal line, and I shal place you in your owne land: then ye shal know that I the Lord haue spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.

15 ¶ The word of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying,

16 Moreouer, thou sonne of man, take thee a piece of wood and write vpon it, Vnto Iudah, and to the children of Israel his companions: then take another piece of wood, and write vpon it, Vnto Ioseph the tree of Ephraim, and to all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And thou shalt ioine them one to another into one tree, and they shall be as one in thine hand.

18 And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou meanest by these?

19 Thou shalt answere them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the tree of Ioseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, euen with the tree of Iudah, and make them one tree, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 And

30 And the *pieces* of wood, whereon thou writeſt, ſhalbe in thine hand in their ſight.

31 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen, whither they bee gone, and will gather them on every ſide, and bring them into their owne lande.

32 And I will make them one people in the land vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, * and one King ſhalbe King to them all: and they ſhalbe no more two peoples, neither bee diuided any more henceforth into two kingdomes.

33 Neither ſhall they be polluted any more with their idoles, nor with their abominations, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſaue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, and wil cleanſe them, ſo ſhall they bee my people, and I will be their God.

34 And Dauid my *ſeruant ſhall bee* King ouer them, and they all ſhal haue one ſhepheard, they ſhall alſo walke in my iudgements, and obſerue my ſtatutes, and do them.

35 And they ſhall dwell in the land, that I haue giuen vnto Iaakob my ſeruant, where your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwel therein, *euen* they and their ſonnes, and their ſonnes ſonnes for euer, and my ſeruant Dauid *ſhall be* their prince for euer.

36 Moreouer, I will make * a couenant of peace with them: it ſhall be an euerlaſting couenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will ſet my Sanctuary among them for euermore.

37 My Tabernacle alſo ſhall bee with them: yea, I will be their God, and they ſhalbe my people.

38 Then the heathen ſhall know, that I the Lorde do ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhalbe among them for euermore.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *He propheſieth that Gog and Magog ſhall fight with great power againſt the people of God.* 21 *Their deſtruction.*

AND the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Some of man, ſet thy face againſt Gog, *and againſt* the lande of Magog, the chiefe prince of Meſhech, and Tubal, and propheſie againſt him,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Beholde, I *come* againſt thee, O Gog the chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And I will deſtroy thee, and put hookes in thy iawes, and I wil bring thee fooorth, and all thine hoſte, *both* horſes, and horſemen, all clothed with all ſorts of armour *euen* a great multitude with bucklers and ſhields, all handling ſwords.

5 They of Paras, of Cuſh, and Phut with them, *euen* all they *that beare* ſhield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, *and* the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bandes, *and* many people with thee.

7 Prepare thy ſelfe, and make thee ready, *both* thou, and all thy multitude, that are aſſembled vnto thee, and be thou their ſafegard.

8 After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: *for* in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the lande, that hath bene deſtroyed with the ſworde, and is gathered out of many people vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, which haue long lien waſte: yet ‖ they haue bene brought out of the people, and they ſhall dwell all ſafe.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come vp like a tempeſt, and ſhalt be like a cloud to couer the land, *both* thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, euen at the ſame time ſhall *many* things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt thinke euil thoughts.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I wil go vp to the land that hath no walled townes: I wil goe to them that are at reſt, & dwel in ſafety, which dwel all without walles, and haue neither barres nor gates,

12 *Thinking* to ſpoile the praye, & to take a bootie, to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, and dwel in the mids of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the lions thereof ſhall ſay vnto thee, Art thou come to ſpoile the praye? haſt thou gathered thy multitude to take a bootie? to cary away ſiluer and gold, to take away cattel and goods, *and* to ſpoile a great praye?

14 Therefore ſonne of man, propheſie, and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafe, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and much people with thee? all *ſhall* ride vpō horſes, *euen* a great multitude & a mighty army.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people of Iſrael as a cloude to couer the land: thou ſhalt be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee vpon my land, that the heathen may know me, when I ſhall be ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Art not thou hee, of whom I haue ſpoken in olde time by the hand of my ſeruants the Prophets of Iſrael, which prophecied in thoſe dayes *and* yeeres, that I would bring thee vpon them?

18 At the ſame time alſo when Gog ſhall come againſt the lande of Iſrael, ſaith the Lorde God, my wrath ſhall ariſe in mine anger.

19 For in mine indignation, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I ſpoken it: ſurely at that time there ſhall be a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael,

20 So that the fiſhes of the ſea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſtes of the fielde, and all that mooue and creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the earth, ſhall tremble at my preſence, and the mountaines ſhall bee ouerthrowen, and the ſtaires ſhall fall, and euery wall ſhall fall to the ground.

21 For I wil cal for a ſword againſt him, throughout all my mountaines, ſaith the Lorde God: euery mans ſword ſhalbe againſt his brother.

22 And I wil pleade againſt him with peſtilence, and with blood, and I will cauſe to raine vpon him and vpon his bandes, and vpon the great people that are with him, a ſore raine, and haileſtones, fire, and brimſtone.

23 Thus wil I bee *magnified and ſanctified, and* *Chap.36. 23. and 37.28.* knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they ſhall know that I am the Lord.

## CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *He ſheweth the deſtruction of Gog and Magog.* 11 *The graues of Gog and his hoſte.* 17 *They ſhall be deuoured of birdes and beaſtes.* 23 *Wherefore the houſe of Iſrael is captiue.* 24 *Their bringing againe from captiuitie is promiſed.*

THEREFORE, thou ſonne of man, propheſie againſt Gog, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I *come* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

2 And I wil deſtroy thee, and leaue but the ſixt

part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the North parts, and wil bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and I wil cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, and all thy bands and the people that is with thee: *for* I will giue thee vnto the birdes *and* to euery feathered foule and beast of the field to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon the open field: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

6 And I will sende a fire on Magog, and among them that dwel safely in the Iles, and they shal know that I am the Lord.

7 So wil I make mine holy Name knowen in the mids of my people Israel, and I wil not suffer them to pollute mine holy Name any more, & the heathē shall know that I am the Lord, the holy One of Israel.

8 Behold it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God: this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwel in the cities of Israel, shall goe foorth, and shall burne and set fire vpon the weapons, and on the shields, & bucklers, vpon the bowes, and vpon the arrowes, and vpon the staues *in their* hands, and vpon the speares, and they shal burne them with fire seuen yeeres.

10 So that they shall bring no wood out of the fielde, neither cut downe *any* out of the forests: for they shall burne the wrapons with fire, and they shall rob those that robbed them, and spoile those that spoiled them, saith the Lord God.

11 And at the same time will I giue vnto Gog a place there for burial in Israel, *euen* the valley whereby men goe towarde the East part of the Sea: and it shall cause them that passe by, to stop their noses, and there shal they bury Gog with all his multitude: and they shall call it the valley ‖of Hamon-Gog.

‖Or, of the multitude of Gog.

12 And seuen moneths long shall the house of Israel bee burying of them, that they may cleanse the lande.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and they shall haue a name, when I shalbe glorified, saith the Lord God.

14 And they shall chuse out men to goe continually through the land with them that trauaile, to bury those that remaine vpon the ground, and cleanse it: they shall seatch to the end of seuen moneths.

15 And the trauailers that passe through the land, if *any* see a mans bone, then shall hee set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it, in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the citie *shall bee* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

‖Or, multitude.

17 And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lorde God, Speake vnto euery feathered foule, and to al the beastes of the field, Assemble your selues, and come: gather your selues on euery side to my sacrifice: for I doe sacrifice a great sacrifice for you vpon the mountaines of Israel, that yee may eate flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Ye shal eate the flesh of the valiant, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of the weathers, of the lambs, and of the goates, *and* of bullocks, *euen* of all fat beasts of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eate fat till ye bee full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken of my sacrifice, which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus you shall bee filled at my table with horses and charets, with valiant men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord God.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and mine hand, which I haue layd vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall knowe, that I am the Lord their God from that day and so forth.

23 And the heathen shall know, that the house of Israel went into captiuitie for their iniquitie, because they trespassed against me: therefore hidde I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleanesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Now wil I bring againe the captiuitie of Iaakob, and haue compassion vpon the whole house of Israel, and will bee ielous for mine holy Name,

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their transgression, whereby they haue transgressed against mee, when they dwelt safely in their lande and without feare of any.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am * sanctified in them in the sight of many nations,

* Chap. 36. 23.

28 Then shall they knowe, that I am the Lorde their God, which caused them to be led into captiuitie among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne lande, and haue left none of them any more there,

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue powred out my Spirit vpō the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

## CHAP. XL.

*The restoring of the citie and the Temple.*

IN the fine and twentieth yeere of our being in captiuitie in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the foureteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day, the hande of the Lord was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 Into the land of Israel brought he me by a ‖diuine vision, and set mee vpon a very hie mountaine, whereupon *was* as the building of a citie, toward the South.

‖Or, visions of God.

3 And he brought me thither, and beholde, there *was* a man, whose similitude was to looke to, like brasse, with a linnen threed in his hande, and a reed to measure with: and he stood at the gate.

4 And the man said vnto mee, Sonne of man, beholde with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shewe thee: for to the intent that they might bee shewed thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, vnto the house of Israel.

5 And behold, *I saw* a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hande *was* a reede to measure with, of sixe cubites long, by the cubite, and an handbreadth: so he measured the breadth of the building with one reede, and the height with one reede.

6 Then came hee vnto the gate, which looketh towarde the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the ‖ post of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the ‖ other post of the gate, *which was* one reed broad.

‖Or, doore shield. ‖Or, side post.

7 And *euery* chamber was one reede long, and one reed broad, and betweene the chambers *were* fiue cubites: and the post of the gate by the porch of the gate

gate within *was* one reed.

8 He meaſured alſo the porch of the gate within with one reed.

9 Then meaſured hee the porch of the gate of eight cubites, and the ‖ poſtes thereof of two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward. ‖ poſtes.

10 And the chambers of the gate Eaſtward *were* three on this ſide, and three on that ſide: they three *were* of one meaſure, and the poſtes had one meaſure on this ſide, and one on that ſide.

11 And he meaſured the breadth of the entrie of the gate ten cubites, *and* the height of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The ſpace alſo before the chambers *was* one cubite *on this ſide*, & the ſpace *was* one cubite on that ſide, and the chambers *were* ſixe cubites on this ſide, and ſixe cubites on that ſide.

13 He meaſured then the gate from the rooſe of a chamber to the top of the *gate*: the breadth *was* fiue and twentie cubits, doore againſt doore.

14 Hee made alſo poſts of threeſcore cubits and the poſtes of the court, *and* of the gate *had one meaſure* round about.

15 And vpon the forefront of the entry of the gate vnto the forefront of the porch of the gate within *were* fiftie cubits.

16 And *there were* narrow windowes in the chãbers, and in their poſtes within the gate round about, and likewiſe to the arches: and the windowes *were* round about within: and vpon the poſtes *were* palme trees.

17 ¶ Then brought hee mee into the outward court, and loe, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about, *and* thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement *was* by the ſide of the gates ouer againſt the length of the gates, *and* the pauement *was* beneath.

19 Then hee meaſured the bredth from the forefront of the lower gate without vnto the forefront of the court within, an hundreth cubites Eaſtwarde, and Northward.

20 And the gate of the outwarde court that looked toward the North, meaſured he after the length and bredth thereof.

21 And the chambers thereof *were* three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, and the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof were after the meaſure of the firſt gate: the length thereof *was* fiftie cubits, & the bredth fiue and twenty cubits.

22 And their windowes, & their arches with their palme trees, *were* after the meaſure of the gate that looketh toward the Eaſt, & the going vp vnto it *had* ſeuen ſteps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *ſtoode* ouer againſt the gate towarde the North, and towarde the Eaſt, and he meaſured from gate to gate an hundreth cubites.

24 After that hee brought me toward the South, and loe, *there was* a gate towarde the South, and hee meaſured the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like thoſe windowes: the height *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

26 And there were ſeuen ſteps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them: and it had palme trees, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide vpon the poſt thereof.

27 ¶ And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee meaſured from gate to gate toward the South an hundreth cubites.

28 And hee brought mee into the inner court by the South gate, and hee meaſured the South gate according to theſe meaſures,

29 And the chambers thereof, and the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue & twentie cubites long, and fiue cubites broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the poſtes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight ſteps.

32 ¶ Againe hee brought me into the inner court toward the Eaſt, and he meaſured the gate according to theſe meaſures.

33 And the chambers thereof, and the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof were according to theſe meaſures, and *there were* windowes therin, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fiftie cubits long, and fiue and twentie cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the poſtes thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going vp to it *had* eight ſteps.

35 ¶ After he brought me to the North gate and meaſured it according to theſe meaſures,

36 The chambers thereof, the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof, and *there were* windowes therein round about: the height *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubits.

37 And the poſts thereof *were* towarde the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the poſts thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going vp to it *had* eight ſteps.

38 And *euery* chamber, and the entry thereof *was* vnder the poſts of the gates: there they waſhed the burnt offring.

39 And in the porch of the gate *ſtood* two tables on this ſide, and two tables on that ſide, vpon the which they ſlew the burnt offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering.

40 And at the ſide beyond the ſteps, at the entrie of the North gate *ſtood* two tables, and on the other ſide, which was at the porch of the gate *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this ſide, and foure tables on that ſide by the ſide of the gate, *euen* eight tables whereupon they ſlew *their ſacrifice*.

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen ſtone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubite and an halfe broad, and one cubite hie: whereupon alſo they laid the inſtruments wherwith they ſlew the burnt offering and the ſacrifice.

43 And within *were* borders an hand broad, faſtened round about, and vpon the tables *lay* the fleſh of the offering.

44 And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the ſingers in the inner court, which was at the ſide of the North gate: and their proſpect *was* toward the South, *&* one *was* at the ſide of the Eaſt gate, hauing the proſpect toward the North.

45 And he ſayd vnto mee, This chamber whoſe proſpect is toward the South, *is* for the Prieſts, that haue charge to keepe the houſe.

46 And the chamber whoſe proſpect is toward the North, *is* for the Prieſts that haue the charge

to keepe the altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which may come neere to the Lord to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundreth cubits long, and an hundreth cubits broad, *euen* foure square: likewise the altar *that was* before the house.

48 And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured the postes of the porch, fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twentie cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubits, and *hee brought me* by the steps whereby they went vp to it, and *there were* pillars by the postes, one on this side, and another on that side.

## CHAP. XLI.

1 *The disposition and order of the building of the Temple, and the other things thereto belonging.*

AFterwarde hee brought mee to the Temple, and measured the postes sixe cubits broad on the one side and sixe cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the entrie *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the entrie *were* fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and hee measured the length thereof fourtie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites.

3 Then he went in, and measured the posts of the entrie two cubites, and the entrie sixe cubites, and the bredth of the entrie seuen cubites.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites before the Temple: and he said vnto mee, This is the most holy place.

5 After hee measured the wall of the house sixe cubites, and the breadth of *euery* chamber, foure cubites round about the house, on euery side.

6 And the chambers *were* chamber vpon chamber three and thirtie foote *high*, and they entred into the wall made for the chambers, which was round about the house, that *the posts* might be fastened *therein*, and not be fastened in the wall of the house.

7 And it was large, and went rounde mounting vpwarde to the chambers: for the staire of the house *was* mounting vpward round about the house: therefore the house was larger vpwarde: so they went vp from the lowest *chamber* to the hiest by the mids.

8 I saw also the house hie round about: the foundations of the chambers *were* a full reed of sixe great cubites.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which was for the chamber without, *was* fiue cubites, and that which remained, *was* the place of the chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideneſſe of twentie cubites round about the House on euery side.

11 And the doores of the chambers *were* towarde the place that remained, one doore towarde the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that remained, *was* fiue cubites round about.

12 Nowe the building that was before the separate place towarde the West corner, *was* seuentie cubites broad, and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke rounde about, and the length ninetie cubites.

13 So he measured the house an hundreth cubits long, and the separate place and the building with the walles thereof *were* an hundreth cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the forefront of the house and of the separate place towarde the East, *was* an hundreth cubites.

15 And he measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place, which was behinde it, and the chambers on the one side, and on the other side an hundreth cubits with the Temple within, and the arches of the court.

16 The postes and the narrow windowes, and the chambers round about, on three sides ouer against the posts, sieled with *cedar* wood round about, and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were sieled.

17 And fro aboue the doore vnto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without it was *sieled according* to the measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, so that a palme tree *was* betweene a Cherub and a Cherub: and *euery* Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a lion toward the palme tree on the other side: *thus* was it made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and palme trees made as in the wall of the Temple.

21 The postes of the Temple were squared, *and* thus to looke vpon *was* the similitude *and* forme of the Sanctuary.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubites hie, and the length thereof two cubits, and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the sides thereof *were* of wood. And he said vnto me, This is the table that shalbe before the Lord.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuarie had two doores.

24 And the dores had two wickets, *euen* two turning wickets, two wickets for one doore, and two wickets for another doore.

25 And vpon the doores of the Temple there were made Cherubims and palme trees, like as was made vpon the wals, and *there were* thicke planks vpon the forefront of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narow windowes and palme trees on the one side and on the other side, by the sides of the porch, and *vpon* the sides of the house, and thicke planks.

## CHAP. XLII.

*Of the chambers of the Temple for the Priests and the holy things.*

THen brought he me into the vtter court by the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that was ouer against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundreth cubites *was* the North doore, and *it was* fiftie cubites broad.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubites*, which were for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement, which was for the vtter court, was chamber against chamber in three rowes.

4 And before the chambers *was* a gallery of ten cubites wide, *and* within *was* a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the chambers aboue were narower: for those chābers *seemed* to eate vp these, *to wit*, the lower, and those that were in the mids of the building.

6 For they were in three rowes, but had not pillars as the pillars of the court: therefore there was a difference

a difference from them beneath, and from the middlemoſt, *euen* from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer againſt the chambers, toward the vtter court on the foreſront of the chambers, *was* fifty cubits long.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court, *was* fifty cubits, and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And vnder theſe chambers *was* the entrie on the Eaſt ſide, as one goeth into them from the outward court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickeneſſe of the wall of the court toward the Eaſt, ouer againſt the ſeparate place, and ouer againſt the building.

11 And the way before them *was* after the maner of the chambers, which were toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they: and all their entries were like, both according to their faſhions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, *was* a doore in the corner of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the Eaſt, as one entreth.

13 Then ſayd he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers, which are before the ſeparate place, they be holy chambers, wherein the Prieſts that approch vnto the Lord, ſhall eat the moſt holy things: there ſhall they lay the moſt holy things, and the meat offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering: for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Prieſts enter therein, they ſhall not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they ſhall lay their garments wherein they miniſter: for they are holy, *and* ſhall put on other garments, and ſo ſhall approch to thoſe things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of meaſuring the inner houſe, he brought me forth toward the gate whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt, and meaſured it round about.

16 He meaſured the Eaſt ſide with the meaſuring rod, fiue hundred reeds, *euen* with the meaſuring reed round about.

17 He meaſured *alſo* the North ſide, fiue hundred reeds, *euen* with the meaſuring reed round about.

*Or, wind.* 18 And he meaſured the South ‖ ſide fiue hundred reeds with the meaſuring reed.

19 He turned about *alſo* to the Weſt ſide, *&* meaſured fiue hundred reeds with the meaſuring reed.

20 He meaſured it by the foure ſides: it had a wall round about, fiue hundred *reedes* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a ſeparation betweene the Sanctuary and the prophane place.

## CHAP. XLIII.

2 *He ſeeth the glory of God going into the Temple, from whence it had before departed.* 7 *He mentioneth the idolatrie of the children of Iſrael, for the which they were conſumed and brought to nought.* 9 *He is commanded to call them againe to repentance.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that turneth toward the Eaſt.

2 And beholde, the glory of the God of Iſrael came from out of the Eaſt, whoſe voice was like a noiſe of great waters, and the earth was made light with his glory.

*Chap. 9. 3.* 3 And the viſion which I ſaw *was* * like the viſion, *euen* as the viſion that I ſaw when I came to deſtroy the city: and *the* viſions *were* like the viſion that I ſaw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the Lord came into the houſe by the way of the gate whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, and beholde, the glory of the Lord filled the houſe.

6 And I heard one ſpeaking vnto me out of the houſe: and there ſtood a man by me,

7 Which ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, *this* place is my throne, and the place of the ſoles of my feet, whereas I will dwell among the children of Iſrael for euer, and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall no more defile mine holy Name, neither they nor their kings by their fornication, nor by the carkeiſes of their kings *in* their high places.

8 Albeit they ſet their threſholds by my threſholds, and their poſts by my poſts (for there *was but* a wall betweene me and them) yet haue they defiled mine holy Name with their abominations, that they haue committed: wherefore I haue conſumed them in my wrath.

9 Now *therefore* let them put away their fornication, and the carkeiſes of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell among them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou ſonne of man, ſhew this Houſe to the houſe of Iſrael, that they may be aſhamed of their wickedneſſe, and let them meaſure the paterne.

11 And if they be aſhamed of all that they haue done, ſhew them the forme of the houſe, and the paterne thereof, and the going out thereof, and the comming in thereof, and the whole faſhion thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the figures thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their ſight, that they may keepe the whole faſhion thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the † deſcription of the houſe, *It ſhall* †*Ebr. Law.* *be* vpon the top of the mount: all the limits thereof round about ſhalbe moſt holy. Behold, this is the deſcription of the houſe.

13 And theſe are the meaſures of the Altar, after the cubits, the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand breadth, euen the bottome *ſhall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about *ſhalbe* a ſpan: and this *ſhalbe* the height of the altar.

14 And from the bottome *which toucheth* the ground to the lower piece *ſhall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the little piece to the great piece *ſhall be* foure cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So the altar *ſhall be* foure cubits, and from the altar vpward *ſhalbe* foure homes.

16 And the altar *ſhall be* twelue *cubits* long, and twelue broad, *and* foure-ſquare in the foure corners thereof.

17 And the frame *ſhall be* foureteene *cubits* long, and foureteene broad in the foure-ſquare corners thereof, and the border about it *ſhalbe* halfe a cubit, and the bottome thereof *ſhalbe* a cubit about, and the ſteps thereof *ſhalbe* turned toward the Eaſt.

18 ¶ And he ſayd vnto me, Sonne of man, Thus ſayth the Lord God, Theſe are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they ſhall make it to offer the burnt offring thereon, and to ſprincke blood thereon.

19 And thou ſhalt giue to the Prieſts, *and* to the Leuites, that be of the ſeed of Zadok, which approch vnto me, to miniſter vnto me, ſayth the Lord God, a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood therof, and put it on the foure homes of it, and on the foure cor-

ners of the frame, and vpon the border round about, thus shalt thou cleanse it, and reconcile it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 But the second day thou shalt offer an he goat without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the altar as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a yoong bullocke without blemish, a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the Lord, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them and they shal offer them for a burnt offering vnto the Lord.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day an he goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a yong bullocke and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Thus shall they seuen dayes purifie the altar, and cleanse it, and † consecrate it.

†Ebr. fill his hand.

27 And when these dayes are expired, vpon the eight day, and so foorth, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the altar, and your peace offerings, and I will accept you, sayth the Lord God.

## CHAP. XLIIII.

*He reproueth the people for their offence. 7 The vncircumcised in heart and in the flesh. 9 Who are to be admitted to the seruice of the Temple, and who to be refused.*

THen he brought me toward the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which turneth toward the East, and it was shut.

2 Then sayd the Lord vnto me, This gate shalbe shut, *and* shall not be opened, and no man shall enter by it, because the Lord God of Israel hath entred by it, and it shalbe shut.

3 *It appertaineth* to the prince: the prince himselfe shall sit in it to eat bread before the Lord: he shal enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me toward the North gate before the House: and when I looked, beholde, the glory of the Lord filled the House of the Lord, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the Lord sayd vnto me, Sonne of man, † marke well, and beholde with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the House of the Lord, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the House with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

†Eb. set thine heart.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus sayth the Lord God, O house of Israel, ye haue enough of all your abominations,

7 Seeing that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary, strangers, vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary, to pollute my house, when ye offer my bread, *euen* fat and blood: and they haue broken my couenant, because of all your abominations.

8 For ye haue not kept the ordinances of mine holy things: but you your selues haue set *other* to take the charge of my Sanctuary.

9 Thus sayth the Lord God, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel,

10 Neither yet the Leuites that are gone backe from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray from me after their idols, but they shall beare their iniquity.

11 And they shall serue in my Sanctuary, and keepe the gates of the house, & minister in the house, they shall slay the burnt offring, and the sacrifice for the people: and they shal stand before them to serue them.

12 Because they serued before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity, therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall beare their iniquity,

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me, to do the office of the Priest vnto me, neither shall they come nere vnto any of mine holy things in the most holy place, but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 And I will make them keepers of the watch of the house for all the seruice therof, and for all that shalbe done therein.

15 But the Priests of the Leuites, the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come nere to me to serue me, and they shall stand before me to offer me the fat and the blood, sayth the Lord God.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and shall come nere to my table, to serue me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 And when they shall enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them while they serue in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loines: they shall not gird themselues in the sweating *places*.

19 But when they go foorth into the vtter court, *euen* to the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments: for they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 They shall not also shaue their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, *but* round their heads.

21 * Neither shall any Priest drinke wine when they enter into the inner court. *Leuit. 10. 9.*

22 Neither shall they take for their * wiues a widow, or her that is diuorced: but they shal take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that hath bene the widow of a Priest. *Leuit. 21. 13, 14.*

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause them to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand to iudge, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall sanctifie my Sabbaths.

25 * And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselues, except at *their* father or mother, or sonne, or daughter, brother or sister, that hath yet none husband: *in these* may they be defiled. *Leuit. 21. 1, 11.*

26 And when he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And when he goeth into the Sanctuary vnto the inner court, to minister in the Sanctuary, he shall offer his sinne offering, sayth the Lord God.

28 * And the *Priesthood* shalbe their inheritance, *yea*, I am their inheritance: therefore shall ye giue them *Deut. 18. 1. num. 18. 20.*

them no possession in Israel, *for* I am their possession.

39 They shall eat the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery dedicate thing in Israel shalbe theirs.

Num.18. 30 * And the first of all the first borne, and euery
ver.12. oblation, *euen* all of euery sort of your oblations shall
ch.20.40. be the Priests. Ye shall also giue vnto the Priest the
Num.15. first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to
20. rest in thine house.

Leuit.22. 31 The Priests shall not eat of any thing that is
8. dead or torne, whether it be foule or beast.

## CHAP. XLV.

1 *Out of the land of promise are there separate foure portions, of which the first is giuen to the Priests and to the Temple, the second to the Leuites, the third to the citie, the fourth to the prince.* 9 *An exhortation vnto the heads of Israel.* 10 *Of iust weights and measures.* 13 *Of the first fruits, &c.*

MOreouer, when ye shall diuide the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, an holy portion of the land, fiue and twentie thousand reeds long, and ten thousand broad: this shalbe holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, all square round about, and fifty cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the Sanctuary *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shalbe the Priests which minister in the Sanctuary, which come neere to serue the Lord: and it shalbe a place for their houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And *in* the fiue & twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shal the Leuites that minister in the house, haue their possession for twenty chambers.

6 Also ye shal appoint the possession of the city, fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shalbe for the whole house of Israel.

7 And *a portion shalbe* for the prince on the one side, and on that side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, *euen* before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city from the West corner Westward, and from the East corner Eastward, and the length *shalbe* by one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In this land shalbe his possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 Thus sayth the Lord God, Let it suffice you, O Princes of Israel: leaue off cruelty & oppression, and execute iudgement and iustice: take away your exactions from my people, sayth the Lord God.

10 Ye shall haue iust ballances, and a true ephah, and a true bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shalbe equall: a bath shall containe the tenth part of an homer, and an ephah the tenth part of an homer: the equality thereof shalbe after the homer.

Exod.30. 12 * And the shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs, *and*
13.Leuit. twenty shekels, and fiue and twenty shekels, and fif-
27.25. teene shekels, shalbe your maneh.
Num.3.47.

13 ¶ This is the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall giue the sixt part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of the oile, *euen* of the bath of oile, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor (ten baths *are* an homer: for ten baths *fill* an homer)

15 And one lambe of two hundred sheepe out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, sayth the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land shall *giue* this oblation for the Prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the Princes part to giue burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drinke offerings in the solemne feasts, and in the new moones, and in the Sabbaths, *and* in all the high feasts of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 ¶ Thus sayth the Lord God, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a yoong bullocke without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the posts of the house, and vpon the foure scornes of the frame of the altar, and vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court. ‖ Or corners.

20 And so shalt thou doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth for euery one that hath erred, & for him that is deceiued, so shall you reconcile the house.

Exod.12. 21 * In the first *moneth* in the foureteenth day of
18.Leuit. the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer, a feast of se-
23.5. uen dayes, *and* ye shall eat vnleauened bread.

22 And vpon that day shall the prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And in the seuen daies of the feast, he shal make a burnt offring to the Lord, *euen* of seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes without blemish daily for seuen dayes, and an hee goat daily for a sinne offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, shall he do the like in the feast for seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meate offering, and according to the oyle.

## CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The sacrifices of the Sabbath, and of the newe moons.* 8 *Thorow which doores they must goe in, or come out of the Temple, &c.*

THus saieth the Lord God, The gate of the inner court, that turneth toward the East, shall be shut the sixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moone it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, & shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall make his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: after, he shall goe forth, but the gate shal not be shut till the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the entrie of this gate before the Lord on the Sabbaths, and in the new moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the Lorde on the Sabbath day, *shall bee* sixe Lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram: and the meat offering for the lambs a gift of his hand, and an hin of oile to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moone *it shall be* a yong bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambs and a ram: they shalbe without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, *euen* an ephah for a bullocke, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall bring, and an hin of oile to an ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land shall come before the Lord in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall go forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate wherby he came in, but they shal go forth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince shalbe in the mids of them: he shall go in when they go in, and when they go forth, they shall go forth *together*.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an ephah to a bullocke and an ephah to a ram, & to the lambs the gift of his hand, and an hin of oile to an ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall make a free burnt offring, or peace offerings freely vnto the Lord, one shall then open him the gate that turneth toward the East, and he shall make his burnt offering & his peace offrings, as he did on the Sabbath day: after, he shal go foorth, and when he is gone foorth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt dayly make a burnt offering vnto the Lord of a lambe of one yeere without blemish: thou shalt do it euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning the sixt part of an ephah, & the third part of an hin of oile, to mingle with the fine flowre: *this* meat offering shalbe continually by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the Lord.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oile, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 Thus sayth the Lord God, If the Prince giue a gift of his inheritance vnto any of his sonnes, it shall be his sonnes, *and* it shalbe their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shalbe his to the yere of his liberty: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall remaine to his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance, nor thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shal cause his sonnes to inherit of his own possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me thorow the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests, which stood toward the North, and behold, there was a place at the West side of them.

20 Then sayd he vnto me, This is the place where the Priests shall seethe the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shal bake the meat offering, that they should not beare them into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me foorth into the vtter court, and caused me to go by the foure corners of the court: and behold, in euery corner of the court there *was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts ioyned of forty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these foure corners were of one measure.

23 And there *went* a wall about them, *euen* about those foure, and kitchins were made vnder the walles round about.

24 Then sayd he vnto me, This is the kitchin where the ministers of the house shall seethe the sacrifice of the people.

## CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the waters that came out of the Temple.* 13 *The coasts of the land of promise, and the deuision thereof by tribes.*

AFterward he brought me vnto the doore of the house: and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters ran down from vnder the right side of the house, at the South side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out toward the North gate, and led me about by the way without vnto the vtter gate, by the way that turneth Eastward: and behold, there came forth waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me thorow the waters: the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Againe he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters: the waters *were* to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow: the waters *were* to the loines.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, *and* the waters did flowe *as* a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

6 And he sayd vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seen this? Then he brought me, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I returned, behold, at the brinke of the riuer *were* very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then sayd he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and run downe into the plaine, and shal go into *one* sea: they shal run into *another* sea, and the waters shalbe wholesome.

9 And euery thing that liueth, which moueth, whereseouer the riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall bee wholesome, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And then the fishers shall stand vpon it, *and* from En-gedi euen vnto En-eglaim, they shal spread out their nets: *for* their fish shalbe according to their kinds, as the fish of the maine sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marises thereof shall not be wholesome: they shall be made salt pits.

12 And by this riuer vpon the brinke thereof on this side, and on that side shal grow all ‖ fruitfull trees, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shal the fruit thereof faile: it shall bring foorth new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters run out of the Sanctuarie: and the fruit thereof shall be meate, and the leafe thereof shall be for ‖ medicines.

13 ¶ Thus saieth the Lord God, This shall be the border whereby ye shal inherite ¶ land according to the

‖ or, yeeld fruit.

‖ or, for meat.

‖ or, for drinke & for.

¶ or, lot.

the twelue tribes * of Iſrael: Ioſeph ſhall haue two portions.

14 And ye ſhall inherite it, one as well as another: * concerning the which I lift vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land ſhall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this ſhall bee the border of the land toward the North ſide, from the maine ſea toward Hethlon as men goe to Zedadah:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is betweene the border of Damaſcus, and the border of Hamath: and Hazar, Hatticon, which is by the coaſt of Hauran.

17 And the border from the ſea ſhalbe Hazar, Enan, *and* the border of Damaſcus, and the reſidue of the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: ſo *ſhall be* the North part.

18 But the Eaſt ſide ſhall yee meaſure from Hauran, and from Damaſcus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Iſrael by Iorden, *and* from the border vnto the Eaſt ſea: and ſo *ſhalbe* the Eaſt part.

19 And the South ſide *ſhall bee* toward Teman from Tamar to the waters of ‖ Meriboth *in* Kadeſh, *and* the riuer to the maine ſea: ſo *ſhalbe* the South part toward Teman.

20 The Weſt part alſo *ſhal be* the great ſea from the border, til a man come ouer againſt Hamath: this ſhalbe the Weſt part.

21 So ſhall ye deuide this land vnto you, according to the tribes of Iſrael.

22 And you ſhall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you and to the ſtrangers that dwell amõg you, which ſhall beget children among you, and they ſhalbe vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Iſrael, they ſhal part inheritance with you in the mids of the tribes of Iſrael.

23 And in what tribe the ſtranger dwelleth, there ſhall yee giue him his inheritance, ſaieth the Lord God.

## CHAP. XLVIII.

*The lots of the tribes.* 9 *The parts of the poſſeſſion of the Prieſts, of the Temple, of the citie, and of the Prince are rehearſed.*

NOw theſe are the names of the tribes. From the North ſide, to the coaſt toward Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar, Enan, *and* the border of Damaſcus Northward, the coaſt of Hamath, euen *from* the Eaſt ſide to the Weſt ſhall be a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide a *portion* for Aſher.

3 And by the border of Aſher from the Eaſt part euen vnto the Weſt part, a *portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali from the Eaſt quarter vnto the Weſt ſide, a *portion* for Manaſſeh.

5 And by the border of Manaſſeh from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide a *portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the Eaſt part euen vnto the Weſt part, a *portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the Eaſt quarter vnto the Weſt quarter, a *portion* for Iudah.

8 And by the border of Iudah, from the Eaſt part vnto the Weſt part ſhall be the offering which they ſhall offer of fiue and twenty thouſand *reedes* broad, and of length as one of the *other* parts, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, and the Sanctuarie ſhalbe in the mids of it.

9 The oblation that ye ſhal offer vnto the Lord, *ſhalbe* of fiue and twentie thouſand long, and of ten thouſand the breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Prieſts, ſhall be this holy oblation toward the North, fiue & twenty thouſand *long*, and toward the Weſt, ten thouſand broad, and toward the Eaſt ten thouſand broad, and toward the South fiue and twenty thouſand long, & the Sanctuarie of the Lord ſhalbe in the mids thereof.

11 *It ſhalbe* for the Prieſts that are ſanctified of the ſonnes of * Zadoc, which haue kept my charge, which went not aſtray when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Leuites went aſtray. * Eze.44.15

12 Therefore *this* oblation of the land that is offred, ſhall be theirs, *as* a thing moſt holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer againſt the border of the Prieſts the Leuites *ſhal haue* fiue and twentie thouſand long, and ten thouſand broad: all the length *ſhalbe* fiue & twentie thouſand, and the breadth ten thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither change it, nor abalienate the firſt fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the Lord.

15 And the fiue thouſand that are left in the breadth ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand ſhall be a prophane place for the citie, for houſing, and for ſuburbs, and the citie ſhall be in the mids thereof.

16 And theſe ſhalbe the meaſures thereof. The North part fiue hundreth and foure thouſand, and the South part fiue hundreth and foure thouſand, and the Eaſt part fiue hundreth and foure thouſand, and the Weſt part fiue hundreth and foure thouſand.

17 And the ſuburbs of the citie ſhall bee toward the North two hundreth and fiftie, and toward the South, two hundreth and fiftie, and toward the Eaſt, two hundreth and fiftie, and toward the Weſt, two hundreth and fiftie.

18 And the reſidue in length ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion *ſhalbe* ten thouſand Eaſtward, and ten thouſand Weſtward: and it ſhall be ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhall bee for foode vnto them that ſerue in the citie.

19 And they that ſerue in the citie, *ſhall be* of all the tribes of Iſrael that ſhall ſerue therein.

20 All the oblation *ſhalbe* fiue and twenty thouſand with fiue and twenty thouſand: you ſhall offer this oblation foure ſquare for the Sanctuarie, and for the poſſeſſion of the citie.

21 And the reſidue *ſhalbe* for the Prince on the one ſide, and on the other ſide of the oblation of the Sanctuarie, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie, ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand of the oblation toward the Eaſt border, and Weſtward ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand toward the Weſt border, ouer againſt *ſhalbe* for the portion of the prince: this ſhall be the holy oblation, and the houſe of the Sanctuary *ſhalbe* in the mids thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſſion of the Leuites, and from the poſſeſſion of the city, that which is in the mids ſhalbe the princes: betweene the border of Iudah, and betweene the border of Beniamin ſhall be the princes.

23 And the reſt of the tribes *ſhall bee thus*: from the Eaſt part vnto the Weſt part Beniamin *ſhall be a portion.*

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Simeon *a portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the Eaſt part vnto the Weſt part, Iſſhachar *a portion.*

26 And by the border of Iſſhachar, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, Zebulun *a portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the Eaſt part vnto the Weſt part, Gad *a portion.*

28 And

28 And by the border of Gad at the South side, toward Temath, the border shal be euen from Tamar vnto the waters of Meribah in Kadesh, and to the riuer that runneth into the maine sea.

29 This is the land which ye shal distribute vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 And these are the bounds of the citie on the North side fiue hundreth, & foure thousand measures.

31 And the gates of the citie shalbe after ỹ names of the tribes of Israel, the gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, and one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side fiue hundreth and foure thousand, and three gates, and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, and one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side, fiue hundreth and foure thousand measures, and three portes, one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, & one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side, fiue hundreth & foure thousand, with their three gates, one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, and one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteene thousand measures, and the name of the city from that day shall be † THE Lord is there. Ezek. 48. Iehouah shammah.

# DANIEL.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*THe great prouidence of God, and his singular mercy towards his Church are most liuely here set forth, who neuer leaueth his destitute, but now in their greatest miseries and afflictions vieth them Prophets, as Ezekiel and Daniel, whom he adorned with such graces of his holy Spirite, that Daniel aboue all other had most special reuelations of such things as should come to the Church, euen from the time that they were in captiuitie to the last end of the world, and to the generall resurrection, as of the foure Monarchies and Empires of all the world, to wit, of the Babylonians, Persians, Grecians, and Romanes. Also of the certain number of the times euen vnto Christ, when all ceremonies and sacrifices shall cease, because he should be the accomplishment thereof: moreouer, he sheweth Christs office, & the cause of his death, which was by his sacrifice to take away sinnes, and to bring euerlasting life. And as from the beginning God euer exercised his people vnder the crosse, so he teacheth here, that after that Christ is offered, he will still leaue this exercise to his Church vntil the dead rise againe, and Christ gather his into his kingdom in the heauens.*

### CHAP. I.

*1 The captiuitie of Iehoiakim king of Iudah. 4 The King chuseth certaine yong men of the Iewes to learne his Law. 5 They haue the Kings ordinarie appointed, 8 But they abstaine from it.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into his gods treasurie.

3 And the king spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that hee should bring certaine of the children of Israel of the kings seed and of the princes:

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well fauoured, and instruct in all wisedome, and well seen in knowledge, and able to vtter knowledge, and such as were able to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them prouision euery day of the portion of the Kings meate, and of the wine which hee dranke, so nourishing them three yeere, that at the ende thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were certaine of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah.

7 Vnto whom the chiefe of the Eunuches gaue other names: for he called Daniel Belteshazzar, and Hananiah, Shadrach, and Mishael, Meshach, and Azariah, Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel had determined in his heart, that he would not defile himselfe with the portion of the kings meate, nor with the wine which hee dranke: therefore hee required of the chiefe of the Eunuches that he might not defile himselfe.

9 (Nowe God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the chiefe of the Eunuches)

10 And the chiefe of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appointed your meat & your drinke: therfore if he see your faces worse liking then the other children which are of your sort, then shal you make me lose mine head vnto the King.

11 Then said Daniel vnto Melzar, whom the chiefe of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prooue thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue vs pulse to eat, & water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances bee looked vpon before thee, & the countenances of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meate: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and prooued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes their countenances appeared fairer, and in † better liking then all the childrens which did eate the portion of the kings meate. † Heb. fatter in flesh.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meate, and their wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulse.

17 As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge and vnderstanding in all learning & wisdom: also he gaue Daniel vnderstanding of all visions and dreames.

18 Now when the time was expired, that the king had appointed to bring them in, the chiefe of the Eunuches brought them before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisedom and vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the inchanters and astrologians that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniel was vnto the first yeere of king Cyrus.

CHAP.

## CHAP. II.

1 *The dreame of Nebuchad-nezzar.* 13 *The king commaundeth all the wise men of Babylon to be slaine, because they could not interprete his dreame.* 16 *Daniel requireth time to solute the question.* 24 *Daniel is brought vnto the king, and sheweth him his dreame and the interpretation thereof.* 44 *Of the euerlasting kingdome of Christ.*

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad nezzar dreamed dreames wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe was vpon him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the inchanters, & the Astrologians, and the sorcerers, and the Caldeans for to shew the King his dreams: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King sayd vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in the Aramites language, O King, liue for euer: shew thy seruants thy dreame, & we shal shew the interpretation.

5 *And* the King answered and sayd to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me. If ye wil not make me vnderstand the dreame with the interpretation thereof, ye shalbe drawen in pieces, and your houses shall be made a iakes.

6 But if ye declare the dreame and the interpretation thereof, ye shal receiue of me gifts and rewards, and great honour: therfore shew me the dreame and the interpretation of it.

7 They answered againe & said, Let the king shew his seruants the dreame, and we will declare the interpretation thereof.

8 *Then* the king answered, and sayd, I know certainely that ye would † gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not declare me the dreame, there is but one iudgement for you; for yee haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before me till the time be changed: therefore tel me the dreame, that I may know, if ye can deliuer me ỹ interpretatiõ therof.

10 *Then* the Caldeans answered before the king, and sayde, There is no man vpon earth that can declare the kings matter: yea, there is neither king, nor prince, nor lord, that asked such things at an inchanter, or Astrologian, or Caldean.

11 For it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can declare it before the king, except ỹ gods whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angry, and in great fury, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babel.

13 ¶ And when sentence was giuen, the wise men were slaine: and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be put to death.

14 Then Daniel answered with counsell & wisedome to Arioch the kings ‖ chiefe steward, which was gone forth to put to death the wise men of Babel.

15 *Yea*, hee answered, and sayd vnto Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the sentence so hastie from the king? Then Arioch declared the thing to Daniel.

16 So Daniel went and desired the king that hee would giue him leasure, and that he would shew the king the interpretation thereof.

17 ¶ Then Daniel went to his house, and shewed the matter to Hananiah, Mishael, & Azariah his companions,

18 That they should beseech the God of heauen for grace in this secret, ỹ Daniel & his fellowes should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babel.

19 Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a vision by night: therefore Daniel praysed the God of heauen.

20 And Daniel answered and sayd, * The Name of God be praised for euer and euer: for wisedome and strength are his. * *Psal.* 113. 2. & 115. 18.

21 And he changeth the times and seasons: he taketh away kings: he setteth vp kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and vnderstanding to those that vnderstand.

22 Hee discouereth the deepe and secret things: hee knoweth what is in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, that thou hast giuen mee wisedome and strength, and hast shewed me now the thing that we desired of thee: for thou hast declared vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went vnto Arioch, whom the king had ordeined to destroy the wise men of Babel: he went and sayd thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babel, *but* bring me before the king, and I will declare vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought Daniel before the king in all haste, & said thus vnto him, I haue found a man of the children of Iudah that were brought captiues, that will declare vnto the King the interpretation.

26 Then answered the king and said vnto Daniel, whose name was Beltesshazzar, Art thou able to shew me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and sayd, The secret which the king hath demanded, can neither the wise, the Astrologians, the inchanters, nor the soothsayers declare vnto the king.

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, & sheweth the king Nebuchad-nezzar what shal be in the latter daies. Thy dreame, & the things which thou hast seene in thine head vpon thy bed, is this.

29 O king, when thou wast in thy bed, thoughts came into thy *minde*, what should come to passe hereafter, and hee that reuealeth secrets, telleth thee what shall come.

30 As for me, this secret is not shewed me for any wisedom that I haue more then any other liuing, but only to shew the king the interpretation, & that thou mightest know the thoughts of thine heart.

31 O king, thou sawest, & behold, there *was* a great image: this great image whose glory was so excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his thighes of brasse,

33 His legs of yron, *and* his feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou beheldest it till a stone was cut without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that were of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer and the golde broken all together, and became like the chaffe of the Summer floures, and the wind caried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image, became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 This is the dreame, and we will declare before the king the interpretation thereof.

37 ¶ O King, thou art a King of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And in al *places* where the childrē of men dwel, the

the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou art this head of golde.

39 And after thee shal rise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, *of siluer*, and another third kingdome *shalbe* of brasse, which shal beare rule ouer all ỹ earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as yron: for as yron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things, and as yron bruiseth all these things, so shal it breake in pieces, and bruise *all*.

41 Whereas thou sawest the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shalbe in it of the strength of the yron, as thou sawest the yron mixt with the clay, *and* earth.

42 And *as* the toes of the feete *were* part of yron, and part of clay, *so* shall the kingdome bee partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with clay *and* earth, they shall mingle themselues with the seede of men: but they shall not ioyne one with another, as yron cannot be mixed with clay.

44 And in the dayes of these kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, which shall neuer be destroyed: and this kingdome shal not be giuen to another people, but it shal breake and destroy all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Whereas thou sawest that the stone was cut off the mountaine without hands, & that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: *so* the great God hath shewed the king what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dreame *is* true, and the interpretation thereof *is* sure.

46 ¶Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and bowed himselfe vnto Daniel, and commanded that they should offer meate offrings, and sweete odours vnto him.

47 *Also* the king answered vnto Daniel, & sayd, *I know* of a truth that your God is a God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and the reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest open this secret.

48 So the king made Daniel a great man, & gaue him many and great gifts. Hee made him gouernour ouer the whole prouince of Babel, and chiefe of the rulers, *and* aboue all the wise men of Babel.

49 Then Daniel made request to the king, & he set Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego ouer the charge of the prouince of Babel: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the king.

## CHAP. III.

1 *The king setteth vp a golden image.* 8 *Certaine are accused, because they despised the kings commandement, & are put into a burning ouen.* 25 *By beliefe in God they are deliuered from the fire.* 26 *Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth the power of God after the sight of the miracle.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubites, *and* the breadth thereof sixe cubites: hee set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babel.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent foorth to gather together the nobles, the pttinces and the dukes, the iudges, the receiuers, the counsellers, the officers, and all the gouernours of the prouinces, that they should come to the dedication of the image, which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

3 So the nobles, princes and dukes, the iudges, the receiuers, the counsellers, the officers, and all the gouernors of the prouinces were assembled vnto the dedicating of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp, and they stoode before the image which Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an herald cryed aloud, Bee it known to you, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That when yee heare the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all instruments of musicke, ye fal down & worship the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar ỹ king hath set vp,

6 And whosoeuer falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the mids of an hote fierie fornace.

7 Therefore assoone as all the people heard the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackebut, psalterie, and all instruments of musicke, all the people, nations, & languages fel downe, and worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

8 ¶By reason wherof at that same time came men of the Caldeans, & grieuously accused the Iewes.

9 *For* they spake and sayd to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree that euery man that shal heare the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackbut, psaltery and dulcimer, & al instruments of musike shal fal down & worship the golden image,

11 And whosoeuer falleth not downe, and worshippeth, that he should bee cast into the mids of an hote fierie fornace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the charge of the prouince of Babel. Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, haue not regarded thy commandement, neither will they serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image that thou hast set vp.

13 ¶Then Nebuchad-nezzar in *his* anger & wrath commanded that they should bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: so these men were brought before the king.

14 *And* Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said vnto them, What disorder? will not you, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego serue my god, nor worship the golden image that I haue set vp?

15 Now therfore are ye ready when ye heare the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackbut, psaltery and dulcimer, and all instruments of musicke, to fall downe, & worship the image, which I haue made? for if ye worship it not, ye shalbe cast immediately into the mids of an hote fierie fornace: for who is that God, that can deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered, and said to the king, O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 Behold, our God whom we serue is able to deliuer vs from the hote fiery fornace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it knowen to thee, O King, that wee will not serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of rage, & the forme of his visage was chaged against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* he charged and comanded that they should heat the fornace at once seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he charged the most valiant men of warre that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, & to cast them into the hot fiery fornace.

21 So these men were bound in their coates, their hosen, and their cloakes, with their *other* garments, & cast into the mids of the hote fiery fornace.

22 Therefore, because the kings commandement

was ſtrait, that the fornace ſhould be exceeding hot, the flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that brought forth Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego fell downe bound into the mids of the hote fierie fornace.

24 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtonied and roſe vp in haſte, *and* ſpake, and ſaid vnto his counſellers, Did not wee caſt three men bound into the mids of the fire? Who anſwered and ſaide vnto the king, It is true, O king.

25 *And* he anſwered, and ſaide, Loe, I ſee fome men looſe, walking in the mids of the fire, and they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the mouth of the hote fiery fornace, *and* ſpake and ſayd, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, the ſeruants of the high God, go foorth and come *hither:* ſo Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came foorth of the mids of the fire.

27 Then the nobles, priuces, and dukes, and the kings counſellers came together to ſee theſe men, becauſe the fire had no power ouer their bodies: for not an haire of their head was burnt, neither were their coates changed, nor any ſmell of fire came vpon them.

28 *Wherefore* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that put their truſt in him, & haue changed the Kings commandement, and yeelded their bodies rather then they would ſerue or worſhip any god, ſaue their owne God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake any blaſpheme againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhalbe drawen in pieces, and their houſes ſhalbe made a iakes, becauſe there is no god that can deliuer after this ſort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego in the prouince of Babel.

31 Nebuchad-nezzar king, vnto all people, nations and languages, that dwell in all the worlde, Peace be multiplyed vnto you:

32 I thought it good to declare the ſignes and wonders, † the high God hath wrought toward me.

33 How great are his ſignes, and how mightie are his wonders! his kingdome *is* an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

## CHAP. IIII.

*Another dreame of Nebuchad-nezzar, which Daniel declareth. 29 The Prophet declareth how of a proud king he ſhould become as a beaſt. 31 After he confeſſeth the power of God, and is reſtored to his former dignitie.*

1 Nebuchad-nezzar being at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

2 Saw a dreame, which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of mine head troubled me.

3 Therefore made I a decree, that they ſhould bring all the wiſe men of Babel before me, that they might declare vnto mee the interpretation of the dreame.

4 So came the inchanters, the aſtrologians, the Caldeans and the Soothſayers, to whom I tolde the dreame, but they could not ſhew me the interpretation thereof:

5 Till at the laſt Daniel came before me, (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my god, which hath the ſpirit of the holy gods in him) and before him I told the dreame, *ſaying,*

6 O Belteſhazzar chiefe of the inchanters, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dreame, that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

7 Thus *were* the viſions of mine head in my bed: And behold, I ſaw a tree in the mids of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great:

8 A great tree and ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the ends of all the earth.

9 The boughes thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meate for all: it made a ſhadow vnder it for the beaſts of the field, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all fleſh fed of it.

10 I ſaw in the viſions of mine head vpon my bed, and behold, a watchman and an holy One came downe from heauen,

11 And cried aloud, and ſaide thus, Hew downe the tree, and breake off his branches: ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit, that the beaſts may flee from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

12 Neuertheleſſe leaue the ſtump of his roots in the earth, and with a band of yron and braſſe *binde it* among the graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the deaw of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beaſts among the graſſe of the field.

13 Let his heart be changed from mans *nature*, and let a beaſts heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times be paſſed ouer him.

14 The ſentence *is* according to the decree of the watchmen, and according to the word of the holy ones: the demaund *was anſwered*, to the intent that liuing men may knowe that the moſt High hath power ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will, and appointeth ouer it the moſt abieſt among men.

15 This is the dreame, *that* I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue ſeene: therefore thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof: for all the wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to ſhewe me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

16 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) helde his peace by the ſpace of one houre, and his thoughts troubled him, *and* the king ſpake and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let neither the dreame, nor the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſayde, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

17 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which was great and mightie, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof through all the world,

18 Whoſe leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meate for all, vnder the which the beaſts of the field dwelt, and vpon whoſe branches the foules of the heauen did ſit,

19 It is thou, O king, that art great and mighty: for thy greatneſſe is growen, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the ends of the earth.

20 Whereas the king ſawe a watchman, and an holy one that came downe from heauen, and ſayd, Hew downe the tree & deſtroy it, yet leaue the ſtump of the rootes thereof in the earth, and with a band of

yron,

yron, and braſſe *lind it* among the graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the deaw of heauen, and let his portion be with the beaſtes of the fielde, till ſeuen times paſſe ouer him:

21 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and it is the decree of the moſt High, which is come vpon my lord the king,

22 That they ſhall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhalbe with the beaſts of the field: they ſhal make thee to eate graſſe as the oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the deaw of heauen: and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, till thou knowe, that the moſt High beareth rule ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

23 Whereas they ſaid that one ſhould leaue the ſtumpe of the tree rootes, thy kingdome ſhal remaine vnto thee: after that, thou ſhalt knowe, that the heauens haue the rule.

24 Wherefore, O king, let my counſell be acceptable vnto thee, & breake off thy ſinnes by righteouſneſſe, & thine iniquities by mercy toward the poore: loe, let there be an healing of thine error.

25 All theſe things ſhall come vpon the King Nebuchad-nezzar.

26 ¶ At the end of twelue moneths, hee walked in the royall palace of Babel.

27 *And* the king ſpake, and ſaide, Is not this great Babel, that I haue built for the houſe of the kingdome by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maieſtie?

28 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, a voyce came downe from heauen, *ſaying*, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee be it ſpoken, Thy kingdome is departed from thee,

29 And they ſhall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhalbe* with the beaſts of the field: they ſhal make thee to eate graſſe as the oxen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, vntill thou knoweſt that the moſt High beareth rule ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it vnto whomſoeuer he will.

30 The very ſame houre was this thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, & he was driuen from men, and did eate graſſe as the oxen, & his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen as Egles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

31 And at the ende of *theſe* dayes I Nebuchad-nezzar liſt vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderſtanding was reſtored vnto me, and I gaue thanks vnto the moſt High, and I prayſed and honoured him that liueth for euer, * whoſe power *is* an euerlaſting power, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

*Cha. 7.14. micah.4.7 luke 1.33.*

32 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and according to his will he worketh in the army of heauen, and in the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, nor ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

33 At the ſame time was mine vnderſtanding reſtored vnto me, and *I returned* to the honour of my kingdome: my glory and my beautie was reſtored vnto me, and my counſellers, and my princes ſought vnto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and my glory was augmented toward me.

34 Now *therefore* I Nebuchad-nezzar prayſe and extoll and magnifie the king of heauen, whoſe works are all truth, and his wayes iudgement, and thoſe that walke in pride, he is able to abaſe.

## CHAP. V.

*1 Belſhazzar king of Babylon ſeeth a hand writing on the wall. 8 The ſoothſayers called of the king, cannot expound the writing. 25 Daniel readeth it, and interpreteth it alſo. 30 The king is ſlaine. 31 Darius enioyeth the kingdome.*

KIng Belſhazzar made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his princes, and dranke wine before the thouſand.

2 *And* Belſhazzar | whiles hee taſted the wine, commanded to bring him the golden & ſiluer veſſels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had brought out of the Temple in Ieruſalem, that the king & his princes, his wiues and his concubines might drinke therein.

*Or, out of the temple.*

3 Then were brought the golden veſſels, that were taken out of the Temple of the Lords houſe at Ieruſalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and prayſed the gods of golde, and of ſiluer, of braſſe, of yron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 At the ſame houre appeared fingers of a mans hand, which wrote ouer againſt the candleſticke vpon the playſter of the wall of the kings palace, and the king ſaw the palme of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ioynts of his loynes were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt the other.

7 *Wherefore* the king cried loude, that they ſhould bring the aſtrologians, the Caldeans and the ſoothſayers. And the king ſpake, and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babel, Whoſoeuer can read this writing, and declare me the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with purple, and *ſhall haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came all the kings wiſe men, but they could neither read the writing, nor ſhewe the king the interpretation.

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his princes were aſtonied.

10 *Now* the Queene by reaſon of the talke of the king and his princes, came into the banket houſe, *and* the Queene ſpake and ſaide, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the ſpirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy father, light, and vnderſtanding and wiſedome, like the wiſedome of the gods, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy father, the king, *I ſay*, thy father, made chiefe of the inchanters, aſtrologians, Caldeans, *and* ſoothſayers,

12 Becauſe a more excellent ſpirit, & knowledge, and vnderſtanding (*or* he did expound dreames, and declare hard ſentences, and diſſolued doubts) were found in him, *euen* in Daniel, whom the King named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will declare the interpretation.

13 ¶ Then was Daniel brought before the king, *and* the king ſpake, and ſaid vnto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom my father the king brought out of Iewry?

14 Now I haue heard of thee that the ſpirit of the holy gods *is* in thee, and that light and vnderſtanding, and excellent wiſedome is found in thee.

15 Now therefore wiſe men, & aſtrologians haue bin brought before me, & they ſhould read this writing, & ſhew me the interpretation thereof: but they could not declare the interpretation of the thing.

16 Then

16 Then heard I of thee, that thou couldest ſhew interpretations, and diſſolue doubts: nowe if thou canſt reade the writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with purple, and *ſhalt haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, & ſhalt be the third miler in the kingdome.

17 Then Daniel anſwered, and ſaide before the king, Keepe thy rewards to thy ſelfe, and giue thy gifts to another: yet I will read the writing vnto the King, and ſhew him the interpretation.

18 O king, *heare* thou, The moſt high God gaue vnto Nebuchad-nezzar, thy father a kingdome, and maieſtie, and honour, and glory.

19 And for the maieſtie that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled, and feared before him: he put to death whom he would: he ſmote whom he would: whom hee would he ſet vp, and whom he would, he put downe.

20 But when his heart was puſt vp, and his mind hardened in pride, he was depoſed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his honour from him.

21 And he was driuen from the ſonnes of men, & his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his bodie was wet with the deaw of the heauen, till he knew, that ¶ moſt High God bare rule ouer the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it, whomſoeuer he pleaſeth.

22 And thou his ſonne, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all theſe things:

23 But haſt lift thy ſelfe vp againſt the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the veſſels of his Houſe before thee, and thou and thy princes, thy wiues & thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou haſt prayſed the gods of ſiluer and golde, of braſſe, yron, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, neither heare, nor vnderſtand: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath is and all thy wayes, him haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the palme of the hand ſent from him, and hath written this writing.

25 And this is the writing that he hath written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and hath finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, Thou art weyed in the balance, and art found ‖ too light.

28 PERES, Thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then at the comandement of Belſhazzar they clothed Daniel with purple, and *put* a chaine of gold about his necke, & a proclamation concerning him, ‖ he ſhould be the third tuler in the kingdom.

30 The ſame night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlaine.

31 And Darius of the Medes tooke the kingdom, being threeſcore and two yere old.

## CHAP. VI.

*1 Daniel is made ruler ouer the gouerners. 5 An aſſ. againſt Daniel. 16 He is put into a den of lions by the commandement of the king. 22 Hee is deliuered by faith in God. 24 Daniels accuſers are put into the lions. 25 Darius by a decree magnifieth the God of Daniel.*

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdom an hundred and twenty gouerners, which ſhould be ouer the whole kingdom,

2 And ouer theſe, three rulers (of whom Daniel was one) that the gouerners might giue accompts vnto them, and the king ſhould haue no domage.

3 Now this Daniel was preferred aboue the rulers and gouerners, becauſe the ſpirit was excellent in him, and the king thought to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Wherefore the rulers and gouerners ſought an occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdom: but they could find none occaſion nor fault: for hee was ſo faithfull that there was no blame nor fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not find an occaſion againſt this Daniel, except wee find it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Therefore the rulers and theſe gouernours went together to the king, and ſayd thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the rulers of thy kingdome, the officers and gouernours, the counſellers and dukes haue conſulted together to make a decree for the King, and to eſtabliſh a ſtatute, that whoſoeuer ſhal aske a petition of any god or man for thirty dayes ſaue of thee, O King, he ſhalbe caſt into the den of lions.

8 Now O King, confirme the decree, and ſeale the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius ſealed the writing and the decre.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel vnderſtood that he had ſealed the writing, he went into his houſe, and his window being open in his chamber toward Ieruſalē, he kneeled vpon his knees three times a day, & prayed and praiſed his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying and making ſupplication vnto his God.

12 So they came and ſpake vnto the King concerning the Kings decree, Haſt thou not ſealed the decree, that euery man that ſhal make requeſt to any god or man within thirty dayes, ſaue to thee, O King, ſhall be caſt into the den of lions? The King anſwered, and ſayd, The thing is true according to the lawe of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they, and ſayd vnto the King, This Daniel which is of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree that thou haſt ſealed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 When the King heard theſe words, he was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelfe, and ſet his heart on Daniel, to deliuer him: and he laboured till the ſunne went downe to deliuer him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled vnto the King, and ſayd vnto the King, Vnderſtand, O king, that the lawe of the Medes and Perſians is, that no decree nor ſtatute which the King confirmeth may be altered.

16 ¶ Then the King commanded, & they brought Daniel and caſt him into the den of lions: *now* the King ſpake, and ſayd vnto Daniel, Thy God, whome thou alway ſerueſt, *euen* he will deliuer thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought, and layd vpon the mouth of the den, and the king ſealed it with his own ſignet, and with the ſignet of his princes, that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 Then the King went vnto his palace, and remained faſting, neither were the inſtruments of muſicke brought before him, and his ſleepe went from him.

19 ¶ Then the King aroſe early in the morning, & went in all haſt vnto the den of lyons.

20 And when he came to the den, he cryed with a lamen-

a lamentable voice vnto Daniel: and the king ſpake and ſaid to Daniel, O Daniel, the ſeruant of the liuing God, is not thy God (whom thou alway ſerueſt) able to deliuer thee from the lions?

21 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath ſent his Angel, and hath ſhut the lions mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: for my iuſtice was found out before him, and vnto thee, O King, I haue done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commaunded that they ſhould take Daniel out of the denne: ſo Daniel was brought out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, becauſe he beleeued in his God.

24 And by the commandement of the king theſe men which had accuſed Daniel, were brought, and were caſt into the den of lions, *euen* they, their children, and their wiues: and the lions had the maſtry of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or euer they came at the ground of the den.

25 ¶Afterward king Darius wrote, Vnto all people, nations & languages, that dwel in all the world: Peace be multiplyed vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in all the dominion of my kingdome, men tremble & feare before the God of Daniel: for he is the liuing God, and remaineth for euer: and his kingdome ſhall not periſh, and his dominion *ſhalbe* euerlaſting.

27 He reſcueth and deliuereth, and he worketh ſignes and wonders in heauen and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus of Perſia.

## CHAP. VII.

*3 A viſion of foure beaſts is ſhewed vnto Daniel. 8 The ten hornes of the fourth beaſt. 27 Of the euerlaſting kingdome of Chriſt.*

IN the firſt yere of Belſhazzar king of Babel, Daniel ſaw a dreame, and there *were* viſions in his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* declared the ſumme of the matter.

2 Daniel ſpake and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heauen ſtroue vpon the great ſea:

3 And foure great beaſts came vp from the ſea one diuers from another.

4 The firſt *was* as a lion, and had eagles wings: I beheld, till the wings thereof were pluckt off, and it was lifted vp from the earth, and ſet vpon *his* feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen him.

5 And behold, another beaſt, *which was* the ſecond was like a beare, and ſtood vpon the one ſide: and he had three ribbes in his mouth betweene his teeth, and they ſayd thus vnto him, Ariſe, & deuoure much fleſh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, there *was* another like a leopard, which had vpon his backe foure wings of a foule: the beaſt had alſo foure heads, and dominion was giuen him.

7 After this, I ſaw in the viſions by night, and behold, the fourth beaſt *was* fearefull and terrible and very ſtrong. It had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue vnder his feete: and it was vnlike to the beaſts that were before it: for it had ten hornes.

8 As I conſidered the hornes, behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the firſt hornes pluckt away: and behold, in this horne *were* eies like the eies of man, and a mouth ſpeaking preſumptuous things.

9 I beheld, till the thrones were ſet vp, and the Ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment was white as ſnow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fierie flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fierie ſtreame iſſued, and came foorth from before him: thouſand thouſands miniſtred vnto him, and ten thouſand thouſands ſtood before him: the iudgement was ſet, and the bookes opened.

11 Then I beheld, becauſe of the voyce of the preſumptuous words, which the horne ſpake: I beheld, euen till the beaſt was ſlaine, and his body deſtroyed, and giuen to the burning fire.

12 As concerning the other beaſts, they had taken away their dominion: yet their liues were prolonged for a certaine time and ſeaſon.

13 ¶As I beheld in viſions by night, behold, one like the ſonne of man came in the cloudes of heauen, and approched vnto the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him before him.

14 And he gaue him dominion, and honour, and a kingdom, that all people, nations & languages ſhould ſerue him: his dominion *is* an euerlaſting dominion which ſhall neuer bee taken away: and his kingdome ſhall neuer be deſtroyed.

15 ¶I Daniel was troubled in my ſpirite, in the middes of my body, and the viſions of mine head made me afrayd.

16 Therefore I came vnto one of them that ſtood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: ſo he tolde me, & ſhewed me the interpretation of theſe things.

17 Theſe great beaſts which are foure, *are* foure kings which ſhall ariſe out of the earth,

18 And they ſhall take the kingdome of the ſaints of the moſt High, which ſhall poſſeſſe the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 ¶After this I would *know* the trueth of the fourth beaſt, which was ſo vnlike to all the others, very fearefull, whoſe teeth were of yron, and his nailes of braſſe: *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, & ſtamped the reſidue vnder his feet.

20 Alſo *to know* of the ten hornes that were in his head, & of the other which came vp, before whom three fell, and of the horne that had eies and of the mouth that ſpake preſumptuous things, whoſe looke was more ſtout then his fellowes.

21 I behelde, and the ſame horne made battell againſt the Saints, yea, and preuailed againſt them,

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the moſt High: and the time approched, that the Saints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Then he ſaid, the fourth beaſt ſhalbe the fourth kingdome in the earth, which ſhalbe vnlike to all the kingdomes, and ſhal deuoure the whole earth, and ſhall treade it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome, *are* ten kings that ſhall riſe: and another ſhall riſe after them, and he ſhall be vnlike to the firſt, and hee ſhall ſubdue three kings,

25 And ſhall ſpeake words againſt the moſt High, and ſhall conſume the Saints of the moſt High, and thinke that he may change times and lawes, and they ſhall be giuen into his hand vntill a time, and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the iudgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhal take away his dominion to conſume and deſtroy it vnto the ende.

27 And the kingdome, and dominion, and the greatneſſe

greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall bee giuen to the holy people of the most High, whose kingdome *is* an euerlasting kingdome, and all powers shall serue and obey him.

28 Euen this is the ende of the matter. As Daniel had many cogitations *which* troubled mee, and my countenance changed in me; but I kept the matter in mine heart.

## CHAP. VIII.

*A vision of a battell betweene a ramme and a goat.* 20 *The vnderstanding of the vision.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel, after that, *which* appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision, and when I saw it, I was in the palace of Shushan, which is in the prouince of Elam, and in a vision me thought I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I looked vp and sawe, and beholde, there stood before the riuer a ram, which had two hornes: and these two hornes *were* hie: but one was hier then another, and the highest came vp last.

4 I saw the ram pushing against the West, and against the North, and against the South: so that no beasts might stand before him, nor could deliuer out of his hand, but he did what he listed, & became great.

5 And as I considered, behold, a goat came from the West ouer the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and this goat *had* an horne that appeared betweene his eyes.

6 And he came vnto the ramme that had the two hornes, whom I had seene standing by the riuer, and ran vnto him in his fierce rage.

7 And I saw him come vnto the ramme, and being moued against him, he smote the ramme, & brake his two hornes: and there was no power in the ram to stande against him, but hee cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his power.

8 Therefore the goat waxed exceeding great, and when hee was at the strongest, his great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure that appeared toward the foure winds of the heauen.

9 And out of one of them came foorth a little horne, which waxed very great toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the pleasant *land*.

10 Yea, it grew vp vnto the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and trode vpon them,

11 And extolled himselfe against the prince of the hoste, from whom the dayly *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

12 And a time shalbe giuen *him* ouer the daily *sacrifice* for the iniquity: and it shall cast downe the trueth to the ground, & thus shal it do, and prosper.

13 Then I heard one of the Saints speaking, and one of the Saints spake to a certaine one, saying, How long *shall endure* the vision of the daily *sacrifice*, and the iniquity of the desolation to tread both the Sanctuary and the army vnder foote?

14 And he answered me, Vnto the euening & the morning, two thousand and three hundred: then shall the Sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ Now when I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, behold, there stood before me like the similitude of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene *the banks* of Vlai, which called and said, Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but hee said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for in the last time *shalbe* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking vnto mee, I being asleepe *fell* on my face to the ground: but hee touched me, and set me vp in my place.

19 And he said, Behold, I wil shew thee what shal bee in the last wrath: for in the ende of the time appointed *it shall come*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, *are* the Kings of the Medes and Persians.

21 And the goat *is* the King of Grecia, & the great horne that is betweene his eyes, is the first King.

22 And that that is broken, and foure stoode vp for it, *are* foure kingdomes, which shall stande vp of that nation, but not in his strength.

23 And in the ende of their kingdome, when the rebellious shall be consumed, a King of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

24 And his power shalbe mighty, but not in his strength: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policie also he shal cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall extoll himselfe in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: hee shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shal be broken downe without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which is declared, is true: therefore seale thou vp the vision, for it *shalbe* after many dayes.

27 And I Daniel was stricken and sicke *certaine* dayes: but when I rose vp, I did the Kings busines, & I was astonished at the visiõ, but none vnderstood it.

## CHAP. IX.

3 *Daniel desireth to haue that performed of God, which hee had promised concerning the returne of the people from their banishment in Babylon.* 5 *A true confession.* 20 *Daniels prayer is heard.* 21 *Gabriel the Angel expoundeth vnto him the vision of the seuentie weekes.* 24 *The anoynting of Christ.* 25 *The building againe of Ierusalem.* 26 *The death of Christ.*

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerosh, of the seede of the Medes, which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

2 *Euen* in the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by books the number of the yeres, whereof the Lorde had spoken vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolation of Ierusalem.

3 And I turned my face vnto the Lord God, and sought by prayer and supplications with fasting and sackcloth and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the Lord my God, & made my confession, saying, Oh Lorde God, *which art* great and feareful, and keepest couenant and mercy toward them which loue † thee, and toward them that keepe thy Commandements,

† Heb. *him.*

5 Wee haue sinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, yea, we haue rebelled, and haue departed from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

6 For wee would not obey thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, and to all the people of the lande.

7 O Lord, righteousnes *belongeth* vnto thee, and † vnto vs † open shame, as *appeareth* this day, vnto euery man of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem: *yea*,

† Heb. *confusion of face.*

yea, vnto all Israel, *both* neere & far off, thorow all the countreis, whither thou hast driuen them because of their offences, that they haue committed against thee.

8 O Lorde, vnto vs *appertaineth* open shame, to our Kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 *Yet* compassion and forgiuenesse *is* in the Lord our God, albeit we haue rebelled against him.

10 For wee haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in his lawes, which hee had layed before vs by the ministery of his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Lawe, and are turned backe, and haue not heard thy voice: therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the othe that is written in the Lawe of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his wordes, which hee spake against vs, and against our Iudges that ‖ iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great plague: for vnder the whole heauen hath not bene the like, as hath bene brought vpon Ierusalem.

‖ Or, gouerned vs.

13 All this plague is come vpon vs as it is written in the Law of Moses: yet made we not our prayer before the Lorde our God, that wee might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

† Heb. watched vpon the euill.

14 Therefore hath the Lorde † made ready the plague, and brought it vpon vs: for the Lorde our God is righteous in all his workes which hee doeth: for we would not heare his voyce.

Exod. 14. 28. baruc. 2, 11.

15 *And now, O Lord our God that hast brought thy people out of the lande of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renowme, as *appeareth* this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 O Lorde, according to all thy righteousnes, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy wrath be turned away from thy citie Ierusalem thine holy mountaine: for because of our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are* a reproch to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary, that lyeth waste for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the citie whereupon thy Name is called: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our owne righteousnesse, but for thy great tender mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord consider, and doe it: deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy Name is called vpon thy citie, and vpon thy people.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and did present my supplication before the Lorde my God for the holy Mountaine of my God,

21 Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, euen the man *Gabriel, whom I had seene before in the vision, came flying, and touched mee about the time of the euening oblation. Chap. 8. 16

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and saide, O Daniel, I am nowe come foorth to giue thee knowledge *and* vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandement came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*, for thou art greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, to finish the wickednesse, and to seale vp the sinnes, and to reconcile the iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision and prophesie, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand that from the going foorth of the commandement to bring againe *the people*, and to builde Ierusalem, vnto Messiah the Prince, *shall be* seuen weekes and threescore and two weekes, *and* the streete shall be built againe, and the wall euen in a † troublous time.

† Heb. in straits of time.

26 And after threescore and two weekes, shall Messiah be slaine, and shall haue nothing, and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the citie and the Sanctuary, and the ende thereof *shall be* with a flood: and vnto the end of the battel it shalbe destroyed by desolations.

27 And he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the mids of the weeke hee shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the ouerspreading of the abominations, he shall make it desolate, euen vntil the consummation determined shalbe powred vpon the desolate.

## CHAP. X.

*There appeareth vnto Daniel a man clothed in linen, 11 which sheweth him wherefore he is sent.*

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Beltesshazzar) and the word *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long, and hee vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 At the same time, I Daniel was in heauines for three weekes of dayes.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoynt my selfe at all, till three weekes of dayes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of that great riuer, euen Hiddekel,

5 And I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there *was* a man clothed in linnen, whose loines were girded with fine gold of *Vphaz. Ier. 10. 9.

6 His body also *was* like the Chrysolite, and his face (to looke vpon) like the lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes and his feete *were* like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his words *was* like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone sawe the vision: for the men that were with mee, sawe not the vision: but a great feare fell vpon them, so that they fled away and hid themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me, for my strength was turned in mee into corruption, and I retained no power.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: and when I heard the voyce of his wordes, I slept on my face: and my face *was* toward the ground.

10 And behold, an hand touched mee, which set me vp vpon my knees and vpon the palmes of mine handes,

11 And he said vnto mee, O Daniel, a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the wordes that I speake vnto thee, and stand in thy place: for vnto thee am I now sent. And when hee had saide this word vnto mee, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto mee. Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to vnderstand, and to humble thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia with-

withstood mee one and twentie dayes: but loe, Michael one of the chiefe princes came to helpe me, and I remained there by the Kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to shew thee what shal come to thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he spake these words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and held my tongue.

16 And beholde, one like the similitude of the sonnes of man touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and saide vnto him that stoode before mee, O my Lorde, by the vision my sorowes are returned vpon me, and I haue receiued no strength.

17 For how can the seruant of this my Lord talke with my Lord *being* such one? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe, and touched mee one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened mee,

19 And saide, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee: be strong and of good courage. And when he had spoken vnto mee, I was strengthened, and saide, Let my Lorde speake: for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then saide hee, Knowest thou wherefore I am come vnto thee? but nowe will I returne to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, loe, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shewe thee that which is decreed in the Scripture of trueth: & there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

## CHAP. XI.

*A prophesie of the kingdomes which should be enemies to the Church of God, as of Persia, 3 Of Greece, 5 Of Egypt, 28 Of Syria, 36 And of the Romanes.*

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius of the Medes, *euen* I stood to encourage and to strengthen him.

2 And now wil I shew thee the trueth. Beholde, there shall stand vp yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall bee farre richer then they all: and by his strength, *and* by his riches he shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 But a mightie King shall stande vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his pleasure.

4 And when he shall stand vp, his kingdome shal bee broken, and shall bee deuided toward the foure windes of heauen: and not to his posteritie, nor according to his dominion, which hee ruled: for his kingdome shalbe pluckt vp, euen *to be* for others besides those.

5 And the King of the South shall bee mighty, and *one* of his princes, and shall preuaile against him, and beare rule: his dominion *shall bee* a great dominion.

6 And in the ende of yeeres they shall be ioyned together: for the Kings daughter of the South shall come to the King of the North to make an agreement, but shee shall not reteine the power of the arme, neither shall he continue, nor his arme: but shee shalbe deliuered *to death*, and they that brought her, and he that begate her, and he that comforted her in these times.

7 But out of the bud of her rootes shall one stand vp in his stead, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the King of the North, and do with them *as he list*, and shal preuaile,

8 And shall also cary captiues into Egypt their gods with their molten images, and with their precious vessels of siluer and of golde, and he shall continue moe yeeres then the King of the North.

9 So the King of the South shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 Wherefore his sonnes shall bee stirred vp, and shall assemble a mightie great armie, and *one* shall come, and ouerflow, and passe through: then shall hee returne, and be stirred vp at his fortresse.

11 And the King of the South shall be angry, and shall come foorth, and fight with him, *euen* with the King of the North: for he shall set forth a great multitude, and the multitude shalbe giuen into his hand.

12 Then the multitude shall be proud, and their heart shalbe lifted vp: for hee shall cast downe thousands: but he shall not *still* preuaile.

13 For the King of the North shall returne, and shall set foorth a greater multitude then afore, and shall come forth after certaine yeeres with a mightie armie, and great riches.

14 And at the same time there shall many stande vp against the King of the South: also the rebellious children of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the King of the North shall come, & cast vp a mount, and take the strong citie: and the armes of the South shall not resist, neither his chosen people, neither *shall* there *be* any strength to withstand.

16 But hee that shall come shall doe vnto him as he list, and none shall stand against him: and hee shall stand in the pleasant land, which by his hand shall bee consumed.

17 Againe hee shall set his face to enter with the power of his whole kingdome, and his confederates with him: thus shall he doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women to destroy her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shal he turne his face vnto the yles, and shal take many, but a prince shal cause his shame to light vpon him, beside that he shal cause his owne shame to turne vpon himselfe.

19 For he shall turne his face toward the forts of his owne land: but he shalbe ouerthrowen and fall, and be no more found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his place in the glory of the kingdom one, that shall raise taxes: but after few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in wrath, nor in battell.

21 And in his place shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shal not giue the honour of the kingdom: but hee shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And the armes shall be ouerthrowen with a flood before him, and shall be broken: and also the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall worke deceitfully: for hee shall come vp, and ouercome with a small people.

24 He shal enter into the quiet and plentiful prouince, and he shall do that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: he shall diuide among them the pray and the spoile, and the substance, yea, and hee shall forecast his deuises against the strong holds, euen for a time.

25 Also he shall stir vp his power and his courage against the king of the South with a great army, and the king of the South shalbe stirred vp to battel with a very great and mighty army: but he shal not stand: for they shal forecast and practise against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him: and his army shall ouerflow: and

many shall fall and be slaine.

27 And both these kings hearts *shalbe* to do mischiefe, and they shall talke of deceit at one table: but it shall not auaile: for yet the ende *shalbe* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he returne into his land with great substance: for his heart shalbe against the holy Couenant: so shall he do and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed hee shall returne, and come towarde the South: but the last shall not be as the first.

30 For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore hee shall be sory, and returne and fret against the holy Couenant: so shall hee doe, hee shall euen returne and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shal stand on his part, and they shal pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the dayly *sacrifice*, and they shall set vp the abominable desolation.

32 And such as wickedly breake the Couenant, shall he cause to sinne by flattery: but the people that do know their God, shall preuaile and prosper.

33 And they that vnderstande among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by sworde, and by flame, by captiuitie and by spoile many dayes.

34 Nowe when they shall fall, they shall bee holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue vnto them fainedly.

35 And some of them of vnderstanding shall fall to trie them, and to purge, and to make them white, till the time be out: for there *is* a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe what him list: he shall exalt himselfe and magnifie himselfe against all *that is* God, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the wrath bee accomplished: for the determination is made.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desires of women, nor care for any God: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his place shall hee honour the god Mauzzim: and the god whom his fathers knew not, shall hee honour with gold and with siluer, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shall hee doe in the holds of Mauzzim with a strange god whom he shall acknowledge: hee shall increase *his* glory, and shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for gaine.

40 And at the ende of time shall the King of the South push at him, and the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlewinde with charets, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and hee shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe thorow.

41 He shall enter also into the pleasant land, and many *countreys* shalbe ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 Hee shall stretch forth his hands also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But hee shall haue power ouer the treasures of golde, and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and of the Libyans, and of the blacke Mores where he shall passe.

44 But the tidings out of the East and the North shall trouble him: therefore he shall goe foorth with great wrath to destroy and roote out many.

45 And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his palace, betweene the seas in the glorious *and* holy mountaine, yet hee shall come to his ende, and none shall helpe him.

## CHAP. XII.

1 *Of the deliuerance of the Church by Christ.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince, which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall bee a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there beganne to bee a nation vnto that same time: and at that time thy people shall bee deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, shall awake, some to euerlasting life, and some to shame and perpetual contempt.

3 And they that be wise, shall shine as the brightnesse of the firmament: and they that turne many to righteousnesse, *shall shine* as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou O Daniel, shut vp the words, & seale the booke till the end of the time: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shalbe increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and beholde, there stood other two, the one on this side of the brinke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the brinke of the riuer.

6 And *one* said vnto the man clothed in linnen, which was vpon the waters of the riuer, When *shalbe* the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which was vpon the waters of the riuer, when hee helde vp his right hande, and his left hande vnto the heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall tary* for a time, two times and an halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall bee finished.

8 Then I heard it, but I vnderstood it not: then sayd I, O my Lord, what shalbe the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way Daniel: for the words are closed vp, and sealed, till the end of the time.

10 Many shall be purified, made white, and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly, and none of the wicked shall haue vnderstanding: but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shal bee taken away, and the abominable desolation set vp, there *shall be* a thousand two hundreth and nintie dayes.

12 Blessed *is he* that waiteth & commeth to the thousand three hundreth and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the ende *bee*, for thou shalt rest and stand vp in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

# HOSEA.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*After that the tenne tribes had fallen away from God by the wicked and subtill counsell of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in stead of his true seruice commanded by his word worshipped him according to their owne fantasies and traditions of men, giuing themselues to most vile idolatry and superstition, the Lord from time to time sent them Prophets to call them to repentence: but they grewe euer worse and worse, and still abused Gods benefites. Therefore now when their prosperitie was at the highest vnder Jeroboam the son*

of

*of Ioash, God sent Hosea and Amos to the Israelites (as he did at the same time Isaiah and Micah to them of Iudah) to condemne them of their moralitude: and whereas they thought themselues to be greatly in the fauour of God, and to be his people, the Prophet calleth them bastards and children borne in adultery, and therefore sheweth them that God would take away their kingdome, and giue them to the Assyrians to be led away captiues. Thus Hosea faithfully executed his office for the space of seuentie yeres, though they remained still in their vices and wickednesse, and deryded the Prophets, and contemned Gods iudgements. And because they should neither be discouraged with threatnings onely, nor yet flatter themselues by the sweetnesse of Gods promises, he setteth before them the two principall parts of the Law, which are, the promise of saluation, and the doctrine of life: for the first part he directeth the faithfull to Messiah, by whom onely they should haue true deliuerance: and for the second, he vseth threatnings and menaces to bring them from their wicked maners and vices: and this is the chiefe scope of all the Prophets, either by Gods promises to allure them to be godly, or els by threatning of his iudgements to feare them from vice: and albeit that the whole Law conteine these two points, yet the Prophets moreouer note peculiarly both the time of Gods iudgements, and the maner.*

## CHAP. I.

*1 The time wherein Hosea prophesied. 2 The idolatry of the people. 10 The calling of the Gentiles. 11 Christ is the head of all people.*

THe word of the Lord ℣ came vnto Hosea the son of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 At the beginning the Lord spake by Hosea, & the Lord sayd vnto Hosea, Go, take vnto thee a wife of fornications, and children of fornications: for the land hath committed great whoredome *departing* from the Lord.

3 So he went, and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the Lord sayd vnto him, Call his name Izreel: for yet a litle, and I will visit the blood of Izreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And at that day will I also breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Izreel.

6 She conceiued yet againe, and bare a daughter, and *God* sayd vnto him, Call her name, Lo-ruhamah: for I wil no more haue pity vpon the house of Israel: but I will vtterly take them away.

7 Yet I wil haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the Lord their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 Now when she had wained Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then sayd *God*, Call his name Lo-ammi, for ye are not my people: therefore will I not be yours.

10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shalbe as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor told: and in the place where it was sayd vnto them, Ye are not my people, it shalbe said vnto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel be gathered together, & appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great *is* the day of Izreel.

## CHAP. II.

*1 The people is called to repentance. 5 He sheweth their idolatry, and threatneth them except they repent.*

SAy vnto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruhamah,

2 Plead with your mother: plead *with her*: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: but let her take away her fornications out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene her breasts,

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was borne, and make her as a wildernesse, and leaue her like a dry land, and slay her for thirst.

4 And I will haue no pity vpon her children: for they be the children of fornications.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceiued them, hath done shamefully: for she sayd, I wil go after my louers that giue me my bread, and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oile and my drinke.

6 Therefore, beholde, I will stop thy way with thornes, and make an hedge, that she shall not finde her paths.

7 Though she follow after her louers, yet shall she not come at them: though she seeke them, yet shall she not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will go and returne to my first husband: for at that time was I better then now.

8 Now she did not know that I gaue her corne, and wine, and oile, and multiplied her siluer & golde, *which* they bestowed vpon Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recouer my wooll and my flaxe *lest* to couer her shame.

10 And now will I discouer her lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and no man shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath sayd, These are my rewards that my louers haue giuen me, and I will make them as a forest, and the wilde beasts shall eat them.

13 And I will visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them: and she decked her selfe with her earrings, and her iewels, and she followed her louers, and forgat me, sayth the Lord.

14 Therefore, beholde, I will allure her and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake friendly vnto her.

15 And I will giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for the doore of hope, and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And at that day sayth the Lord, thou shalt call me Ishi, and shalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall be no more remembred by their names.

18 And in that day will I make a couenant for them with the wilde beasts, and with the fowles of the heauen, and with that that creepeth vpon the earth, and I will breake the bowe, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to sleepe safely.

19 And I will marry thee vnto me for euer: yea, I wil marry thee vnto me in righteousnesse, & in iudgement, and in mercy, and in compassion.

20 I will euen marry thee vnto me in faithfulnes, and thou shalt know the Lord.

21 And in that day I will heare, ſayth the Lord, I will *euen* heare the heauens, and they ſhall heare the earth,

22 And the earth ſhal heare the corne, & the wine, and the oile, and they ſhall heare Izreel.

23 And I will ſowe her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that was not pitied, and I will ſay to them which were not my people, *Thou art my people. And they ſhall ſay *Thou art* my God.

*Rom.9.25*
*1.pet.2.10*

## CHAP. III.

*1 The Iewes ſhall be caſt off for their idolatrie. 5 Afterward they ſhall returne to the Lord.*

THen ſayd the Lord to me, Go yet, *and* loue a woman (beloued of *her* husband, and was an harlot) according to the loue of the Lord toward the children of Iſrael: yet they looked to other gods, and loued the wine bottels.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene pieces of ſiluer, and for an homer of barley, and an halfe *homer* of barley.

3 And I ſayd vnto her, Thou ſhalt abide with me many dayes: Thou ſhalt not play the harlot: and thou ſhalt be to none *other* man, and I will be ſo vnto thee.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhall remaine many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without an offering, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael conuert, and ſeeke the Lord their God, and Dauid their king, and ſhall feare the Lord and his goodneſſe in the latter dayes.

## CHAP. IIII.

*A complaint againſt the people, and the Prieſts of Iſrael.*

HEare the word of the Lord, ye children of Iſrael: for the Lord hath a controuerſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe there *is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and whoring, they breake out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therfore ſhall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein ſhalbe cut off, with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of the heauen, and alſo the fiſhes of the ſea ſhalbe taken away.

4 Yet let none rebuke, nor reproue another: for thy people *are* as they that rebuke the Prieſt.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet ſhall fall with thee in the night, and I will deſtroy thy mother.

6 My people are deſtroyed for lacke of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt refuſed knowledge, I will alſo refuſe thee, that thou ſhalt be no Prieſt to me: and ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the Law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt me: *therefore* will I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eat vp the ſinnes of my people, and lift vp their minds in their iniquity.

9 And there ſhalbe like people, like Prieſt: for I will viſit their wayes vpon them, and reward them their deeds.

10 For they ſhall eat, and not haue enough: they ſhall commit adultery, and ſhall not increaſe, becauſe they haue left off to take heed to the Lord.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away *their* heart.

12 My people aske counſell at their ſtocks, and their ſtaffe teacheth them: for the ſpirit of fornications hath cauſed *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They ſacrifice vpon the toppes of the mountaines, & burne incenſe vpon the hils vnder the okes, and the poplar tree, and the elme, becauſe the ſhadow thereof is good: therfore your daughters ſhalbe harlots, and your ſpouſes ſhalbe whores.

14 I will not viſit your daughters when they are harlots, nor your ſpouſes when they are whores: for they themſelues are ſeparated with harlots, and ſacrifice with whores: therefore the people that doth not vnderſtand ſhall fall.

15 Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah ſinne: come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to Beth-auen, nor ſweare, The Lord liueth.

16 For Iſrael is rebellious as an vnruely heifer. Now the Lord will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drunkenneſſe ſtinketh: they haue committed whoredome: their rulers loue *to ſay* with ſhame, Bring ye.

19 The winde hath bound them vp in her wings, and they ſhalbe aſhamed of their ſacrifices.

## CHAP. V.

*1 Againſt the Prieſts and rulers of Iſrael. 13 The helpe of men is in vaine.*

OYe Prieſts, heare this, and hearken ye, O houſe of Iſrael, and giue ye eare, O houſe of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, becauſe you haue beene a ſnare on Mizpah, and a net ſpread vpon Tabor.

2 Yet they were profound to decline to ſlaughter, though I haue bene a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Iſrael is not hidde from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou art become an harlot, *and* Iſrael is defiled.

4 They will not giue their minds to turne vnto their God: for the ſpirit of fornication *is* in the midſt of them, and they haue not knowen the Lord.

5 And the pride of Iſrael doeth teſtifie to his face: therefore ſhall Iſrael and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah alſo ſhall fall with them.

6 They ſhal go with their ſheepe, and with their bullocks to ſeeke the Lord: but they ſhall not finde him: *for* he hath withdrawen himſelfe from them.

7 They haue tranſgreſſed againſt the Lord, for they haue begotten ſtrange children: now ſhall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow yee the trumpet in Gibeah, *and* the ſhaume in Ramah: cry out at Beth-auen, after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim ſhalbe deſolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Iſrael haue I cauſed to know the trueth.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: *therefore* will I powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed, *and* broken in iudgement, becauſe he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore will I be vnto Ephraim as a moth, and to the houſe of Iudah as a rottenneſſe.

13 When Ephraim ſaw his ſickneſſe, and Iudah his wound, then went Ephraim vnto Aſſhur, and ſent vnto king Iareb: yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be vnto Ephraim as a lion, and as a lions whelpe to the houſe of Iudah: I, *euen* I will ſpoile, and go away: I will take away, and none ſhall reſcue it.

15 I will goe, *and* returne to my place, till they acknowledge their fault, and ſeeke me: in their affliction they will ſeeke me diligently.

## CHAP. VI.

1 *Affliction cauſeth a man to turne to God.* 9 *The wickednesse of the Prieſts.*

COme, and let vs returne to the Lord: for he hath ſpoiled, and he will heale vs: he hath wounded vs, and he will binde vs vp.

2 After two dayes will he reuiue vs, *and* in the third day he will raiſe vs vp, and we ſhall liue in his ſight.

3 Then ſhall we haue knowledge, and indeuour our ſelues to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning, and he ſhall come vnto vs as the raine, *and* as the latter raine vnto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what ſhall I do vnto thee? O Iudah, how ſhal I intreat thee? for your goodnes *is* as a morning cloud, & as the morning dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I cut downe by the prophets: I haue ſlaine them by the words of my mouth, & thy iudgements *were as* the light that goeth forth.

6 For I deſired mercy and not ſacrifice, and the knowledge of God more then burnt offerings.

7 But they like men haue tranſgreſſed the couenant: there haue they treſpaſſed againſt me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that worke iniquity, *and is* polluted with blood.

9 And as theeues wait for a man, *ſo* the company of Prieſts murther in the way by conſent: for they worke miſchiefe.

10 I haue ſeene villany in the houſe of Iſrael: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim: Iſrael is defiled.

11 Yea, Iudah hath ſet a plant for thee, whiles I would returne the captiuity of my people.

## CHAP. VII.

1 *Of the vices & wantonneſſe of the people.* 12 *Of their puniſhment.*

WHen I would haue healed Iſrael, then the iniquity of Ephraim was diſcouered, and the wickednes of Samaria: for they haue dealt falſly: and the theefe commeth in, and the robber ſpoileth without.

2 And they conſider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their owne inuentions haue beſet them about: they are in my ſight.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedneſſe, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, *and* as a very ouen heated by the baker, which ceaſeth from raiſing vp, *and* from kneading the dough vntill it be leauened.

5 *This is* the day of our king: the princes haue made him ſicke with flagons of wine: he ſtretcheth out his hand to ſcorners.

6 For they haue made ready their heart like an ouen whiles they lie in wait: their baker ſleepeth all the night: in the morning it burneth as a flame of fire.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their iudges: all their kings are fallen: there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim hath mixt himſelfe among the people, Ephraim is as a cake on the hearth not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his ſtrength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray haires are heere and there vpon him, yet he knoweth it not.

10 And the pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, and they do not returne to the Lord their God, nor ſeeke him for all this.

11 Ephraim alſo is like a doue deceiued, without heart: they call to Egypt: they go to Aſſhur.

12 *But* when they ſhall goe, I will ſpread my net vpon them, *and* draw them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chaſtiſe them as their congregation heard.

13 Wo vnto them: for they haue fled away from me: deſtruction *ſhalbe* vnto them, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed againſt me: though I haue redeemed thē, yet they haue ſpoken lies againſt me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto me with their hearts, when they howled vpon their beds: they aſſemble themſelues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell againſt me.

15 Though I haue bound, *and* ſtrengthened their arme, yet do they imagine miſchiefe againſt me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the moſt High, they are like a deceitfull bowe: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword for the rage of their tongues: this ſhalbe their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 *The deſtruction of Iudah and Iſrael, becauſe of their idolatry.*

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth: *he ſhall come* as an eagle againſt the houſe of the Lord, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed my couenant, and treſpaſſed againſt my law.

2 Iſrael ſhall cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemie ſhall purſue him.

4 They haue ſet vp a king, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knew it not: of their ſiluer and their golde haue they made them idols: therefore ſhall they be deſtroyed.

5 Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off: mine anger is kindled againſt them: how long will they be without innocency!

6 For it came euen from Iſrael, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria ſhalbe *broken* in pieces.

7 For they haue ſowen the wind, and they ſhall reape the whirlewind: it hath no ſtalke: the bud ſhall bring foorth no meale: if ſo be it bring foorth, the ſtrangers ſhal deuoure it.

8 Iſrael is deuoured, now ſhall they bee among the Gentiles as a veſſel wherein *is* no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone vp to Aſſhur: *they are as* a wild aſſe alone by himſelfe: Ephraim hath hired louers.

10 Yet though they haue hired among the nations, now wil I gather them, and they ſhall ſorow a litle for the burden of the king *and* the princes.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſinne, his altars *ſhalbe* to ſinne.

12 I haue written to them the great things of my Law: *but* they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh for the ſacrifices of mine offrings, and eate it: *but* the Lord accepteth thē not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and viſit their ſinnes: they ſhall returne to Egypt.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth Temples, and Iudah hath increaſed ſtrong cities: but I will ſend a fire vpon his cities, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

## CHAP. IX.

*Of the hunger and captiuitie of Iſrael.*

REioice not, O Iſrael, for ioy as *other* people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God: thou haſt loued a reward vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore, and the winepreſſe ſhall not feed them, and the new wine ſhall faile in her.

3 They will not dwell in the Lords land, but E-

phraim will returne to Egypt, and they will eat vncleane things in Aſſhur.

4 They ſhal not offer wine vnto the Lord, neither ſhall their ſacrifices be pleaſant vnto him: *but they ſhalbe* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof ſhalbe polluted: for their bread for their ſoules ſhall not come into the houſe of the Lord.

5 What will ye do then in the ſolemne day, and in the day of the feaſt of the Lord?

6 For lo, they are gone from deſtruction: *but* Egypt ſhall gather them vp, and Memphis ſhall bury them: the nettle ſhall poſſeſſe the pleaſant *places* of their ſiluer, & the thorne *ſhalbe* in their Tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come: the dayes of recompenſe are come: Iſrael ſhall know it: the prophet *is* a foole: the ſpirituall man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity: therefore the hatred is great.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *ſhou'd be* with my God: *but* the Prophet *is* the ſnare of a fouler in all his wayes, *and* hatred in the Houſe of his God.

9 They are deeply ſet: they are corrupt as in the dayes of Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will viſit their ſinnes.

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I ſaw your fathers as the firſt ripe in the fig tree at her firſt time: *but* they went to Baal-peor, and ſeparated themſelues vnto that ſhame, and *their* abominations were according to their loues.

11 Ephraim their glory ſhall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet I will depriue them from being men: yea, woe to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw, *is as a tree* in Tyrus, planted in a cottage: but Ephraim ſhall bring forth his children to the murtherer.

14 O Lord, giue them: what wilt thou giue them? giue them a barren wombe and dry breaſts.

15 All their wickedneſſe *is* in Gilgal: for there do I hate them: for the wickedneſſe of their inuentions I will caſt them out of mine Houſe: I will loue them no more: all their princes are rebels.

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their root is dried vp: they can bring no fruit: yea, though they bring foorth, yet will I ſlay euen the deareſt of their body.

17 My God wil caſt thē away, becauſe they did not obey him: and they ſhal wander among the nations.

## CHAP. X.

1 *Againſt Iſrael and his idols.* 14 *His deſtruction for the ſame.*

ISrael *is* an empty vine, *yet* hath it brought foorth fruit vnto it ſelfe, *and* according to the multitude of the fruit thereof he hath increaſed the altars: according to the goodneſſe of their land they haue made faire images.

2 Their heart is diuided: now ſhall they be found faulty: he ſhall breake downe their altars: he ſhall deſtroy their images.

3 For now they ſhall ſay, We haue no king, becauſe we feared not the Lord: and what ſhould a king do to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken words, ſwearing falſly in making a couenant: thus iudgement groweth as wormwood in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhall feare becauſe of the calfe of Beth-auen: for the people thereof ſhal mourne ouer it, and the Chemarims thereof, that reioyced on it for the glory thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.

6 It ſhalbe alſo brought to Aſſhur for a preſent vnto king Iareb: Ephraim ſhall receiue ſhame, and Iſrael ſhalbe aſhamed of his owne counſell.

7 Of Samaria, the king thereof is deſtroyed, as the ſome vpon the water.

8 The hie places alſo of Auen ſhalbe deſtroyed, *euen* the ſinne of Iſrael: the thorne and the thiſtle ſhal grow vpon their altars, & they ſhall ſay to the mountaines, * Couer vs, and to the hils, Fall vpon vs.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battell in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquity did not touch them.

10 It is my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhalbe gathered againſt them, when they ſhall gather themſelues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer vſed to delight in threſhing: but I will paſſe by her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah ſhal plow, *and* Iakob ſhall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your ſelues in righteouſneſſe: reape after the meaſure of mercy: breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to ſeeke the Lord, till he come and raine righteouſneſſe vpon you.

13 *But* you haue plowed wickednes: ye haue reaped iniquity: you haue eaten the *fruit* of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thine owne wayes, *and* in the multitude of thy ſtrong men,

14 Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy munitions ſhall be deſtroyed, as Shalman deſtroyed Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother with the children was daſhed in pieces.

15 So ſhall Beth-el doe vnto you becauſe of your malicious wickednеſſe: in a morning ſhall the king of Iſrael be deſtroyed.

## CHAP. XI.

1 *The benefits of the Lord toward Iſrael.* 5 *Their ingratitude againſt him.*

WHen Iſrael *was* a child, then I loued him, and called my ſonne out of Egypt.

2 They called them, *but* they went thus from them: they ſacrificed vnto Baalim and burnt incenſe to images.

3 I led Ephraim alſo, *as one* ſhould beare them in his armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I led them with cordes of a man, *euen* with bands of loue, and I was to them as hee that taketh off the yoke from their iawes, and I laied the meate vnto them.

5 He ſhall no more returne into the land of Egypt: but Aſſhur ſhalbe his king, becauſe they refuſed to conuert.

6 And the ſword ſhall fall on his cities, and ſhal conſume his barres, and deuoure them becauſe of their owne counſels.

7 And my people are bent to rebellion againſt me: though they called them to the moſt high, *yet* none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How ſhal I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* ſhal I deliuer thee, Iſrael? how ſhal I make thee, as Admah? *how* ſhall I ſet thee, as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are rowled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of my wrath: I will not returne to deſtroy Ephraim: for I am God and not man, the holy one in the mids of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They ſhall walke after the Lord: he ſhal roare like a lion: when he ſhall roare, then the children of the Weſt ſhall feare.

11 They ſhal feare as a ſparow out of Egypt: & as a doue out of the land of Aſſhur, and I will place them

* Iſai. 2.19. Luk. 23.30. Reuel. 6.16. and 9.6.

them in their houses, saieth the Lord.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull with the Saints.

## CHAP. XII.

*He admonisheth by Iaakobs example to trust in God, and not in man.*

EPhraim is fed with the wind, and followeth after the East wind: hee increaseth daily lies and destruction, and they doe make a couenaunt with Asshur, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The Lord hath also a controuersie with Iudah and will visite Iaakob according to his wayes: according to his works will he recompense him.

3 He tooke his brother by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he had power with God,

4 And had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and prayed vnto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with vs.

5 Yea, the Lord God of hosts, the Lord *is* himselfe his memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement, and hope still in thy God.

7 *He is* Canaan: the ballances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Notwithstanding I am rich, I haue found me out riches in all my labours: they shal find none iniquitie in me, that were wickednesse.

9 Though I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, yet will I make thee to dwell in the tabernacles as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes by the ministerie of the Prophets.

11 Is there iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanitie: they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal, and their altars *are* as heaps in the furrowes of the field.

12 And Iaakob fled into the country of Aram, & Israel serued for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

13 And by a Prophet the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he reserued.

14 *But* Ephraim prouoked him with bie places: therefore shall his blood be powred vpon him, and his reproch shall his Lord reward him.

## CHAP. XIII.

*The abomination of Israel, & cause of their destruction.*

WHen Ephraim spake, there was trembling: hee exalted himselfe in Israel, but he hath sinned in Baal, and is dead.

2 And now they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderstanding: they were all the worke of the craftsmen: they say one to another whiles they sacrifice a man, Let them kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the morning dewe that passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, & as the smoke of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but mee: for there *is* no Sauiour beside me.

5 I did know thee in the wildernes in the land of droughts.

6 As in their pastures, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therfore haue they forgotten me.

7 And I will be vnto them as a very lion, *and* as a leopard in the way of Asshur.

8 I will meet them, as a beare that is robbed of her whelpes, and I will breake the hall of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a lion: the wild beast shall teare them.

9 O Israel one hath destroyed thee, but in mee *is* thy helpe.

10 I am: where is thy king, that should helpe thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges, of whom thou saidest, Giue me a king, and princes?

11 I gaue thee a king in mine anger, and I tooke him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim *is* bound vp: his sinne *is* hid.

13 The sorowes of a trauailing woman shal come vpon him: he is an vnwise sonne, els would he not stand still at the time, *euen* at the breaking foorth of the children.

14 I will redeeme them from the power of the graue: I wil deliuer them from death: O death I wil be thy death: O graue I will be thy destruction: repentance is hid from mine eyes.

15 Though he grew vp among *his* brethren, an East wind shall come, *euen* the wind of the Lord shal come vp from the wildernesse, and dry vp his veine, and his fountaine shalbe dried vp: he shal spoyle the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*The destruction of Samaria. 2 He exhorteth Israel to turne to God, who requireth praise and thanks.*

SAmaria shalbe desolate: for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword, their infants shall bee dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript.

2 O Israel, returne vnto the Lord thy God: for thou hast fallen by thine iniquitie.

3 Take vnto you words, and turne to the Lord, and say vnto him, Take away all iniquitie, & receiue *vs* graciously: so will we render *the* calues of our lips.

4 Asshur shall not saue vs, neither will wee ride vpon horses, neither will wee say any more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

5 I will heale their rebellion: I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

6 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shal grow as the lillie, and fasten his roots, as *the trees* of Lebanon.

7 His branches shal spread, and his beautie shall be as the oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

8 They that dwel vnder his shadow, shal return: they shal reuiue as the corne, and flourish as the vine: the sent thereof *shalbe* as the wine of Lebanon.

9 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to do any more with idols? I haue heard him, and looked vpon him: I am like a greene fyre tree: vpon me is thy fruit found.

10 Who is wise, & he shal vnderstand these things? *and* prudent, and he shal know them? for the wayes of the Lord *are* righteous, and the iust shal walke in them: but the wicked shall fall therein.

# IOEL.

## THE ARGVMENT.

THe Prophet Ioel first rebuketh them of Iudah, that being now punished with a great plague of famine, remaine still obstinate. Secondly, he threatneth greater plagues, because they grew daily to a more hard-

ne∫s

*nesse of heart, and rebellion against God, notwithstanding his punishments. Thirdly, he exhorteth them to repentance, shewing that it must be earnest and proceed from the heart, because they had grieuously offended God. And so doing, he promiseth that God will be mercifull and not forget his couenant that hee made with their fathers: but will send his Christ, who shall gather the scattered sheepe, and restore them to life and liberty, though they seemed to be dead.*

## CHAP. I.

1 *A propheſie against the Iewes.* 2 *Hee exhorteth the people to prayer and faſting for the miſery that was at hand.*

THe word of the Lord that came to Ioel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare ye this, O Elders, & hearken ye all inhabitants of the land, whether ſuch a thing hath bin in your daies, or yet in the dayes of your fathers.

3 Tell you your children of it, and let your children *ſhew* to their children, and their children to another generation.

4 That which is left of the palmer worme, hath the graſhopper eaten, and the reſidue of the graſhopper hath the canker worme eaten, and the reſidue of the canker worme hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe and howle all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine: for it ſhalbe pulled from your mouth.

6 Yea, a nation commeth vpon my land, mighty, & without number, whoſe teeth *are like* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the iawes of a great lion.

7 He maketh my vine waſte, and pilleth off the barke of my figtree: he maketh it bare, and caſteth it downe: the branches thereof are made white.

8 Mourne like a virgine girded with ſackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meate offering, and the drinke offering is cut off from the houſe of the Lord: the Prieſts the Lords miniſters mourne.

10 The field is waſted: the land mourneth: for the corne is deſtroyed: the new wine is dried vp, *&* the oile is decaied.

11 Be ye aſhamed, O husbandmen: howle, O ye vinedreſſers, for the wheat, and for the barley, becauſe the harueſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the figtree is decaied: the pomegranate tree & the palme tree, and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: ſurely the ioy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelues and lament, ye Prieſts: howle ye miniſters of the altar: come, *and* lie all night in ſackcloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat offering, and the drinke offering is taken away from the houſe of your God.

14 Sanctifie you a faſt: call a ſolemne aſſembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land into the houſe of the Lord your God, and cry vnto the Lord,

15 Alas: for the day, for the day of the Lord is at hand, and it commeth as a deſtruction from the Almightie.

16 Is not the meate cut off before our eyes? *and* ioy, and gladnes from the houſe of our God?

17 The ſeed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are deſtroyed: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How did the beaſts mourne? the heards of cattell pine away, becauſe they haue no paſture, and the flocks of ſheepe are deſtroyed.

19 O Lord, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wildernesſe, and the flame hath burnt vp all the trees of the field,

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wildernesſe.

## CHAP. II.

*He propheſieth of the comming and cruelty of their enemies.* 13 *An exhortation to moouе them to conuert.* 18 *The loue of God toward his people.*

BLowe the trumpet in Zion, and ſhoute in mine holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord is come: for *it is* at hand.

2 A day of darkneſſe, and of blackneſſe, a day of clouds, and obſcuritie, as the morning ſpred vpon the mountains, *ſo is* there a great people and a mightie: there was none like it from the beginning, neither ſhall be any more after it vnto the yeeres of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before him, and behind him a flame burneth vp: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before him, and behind him a deſolate wildernesſe, ſo that nothing ſhall eſcape him.

4 The beholding of him *is* like the ſight of horſes, and like the horſemen, ſo ſhall they run.

5 Like the noiſe of charets in the tops of the mountains ſhall they leape, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that deuoureth the ſtubble, *and* as a mightie people prepared to the battell.

6 Before his face ſhall the people tremble: all faces ſhall gather blackneſſe.

7 They ſhall runne like ſtrong men, and goe vp to the wall like men of warre, and euery man ſhall goe forward in his wayes, and they ſhall not ſtay in their paths.

8 Neither ſhal one thruſt another, *but* euery one ſhall walke in his path: and when they fal vpon the ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

9 They ſhal run to and fro in the city: they ſhall run vpon the wall: they ſhall clime vp vpon the houſes, *and* enter in at the windowes like the thiefe.

10 The earth ſhall tremble before him, the heauens ſhall ſhake, the ſunne and the moone ſhall bee darke, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

11 And the Lord ſhall vtter his voyce before his hoſt: for his hoſt is very great: for *he is* ſtrong that doeth his word: *for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?* *Ier.30.7. amos 5.18*

12 Therefore alſo now the Lord ſaith, Turne you vnto me with all your heart, and with faſting & with weeping, and with mourning, *zeph.2.15*

13 And rent your heart and not your clothes: & turne vnto the Lord your God: for hee is gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindnes, and repenteth him of the euil.

14 Who knoweth, *if* he will returne and repent, and leaue a bleſſing behind him, *euen* a meat offring, and a drinke offring vnto the Lord your God?

15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly.

16 Gather the people, ſanctifie the congregation: gather the elders: aſſemble the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breſt: let the bridegrome goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her bride chamber.

17 Let the Prieſts, the miniſters of the Lorde, weepe between the porch and the altar, and let them ſay,

ſay, Spare thy people, O Lord, and giue not thine heritage into reproch, that the heathen ſhould rule ouer them. *Wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where is their God?

Pſal. 79. 10.

18 Then will the Lord be iealous ouer his land, and ſpare his people.

19 Yea, the Lord will anſwere and ſay vnto his people, Beholde, I will ſend you corne, and wine, and oyle, and you ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue farre from you the Northerne *army*, and I will driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt ſea, and his end to the vtmoſt ſea, and his ſtinke ſhall come vp, and his corruption ſhal aſcend, becauſe he hath exalted himſelfe to doe *this*.

21 Feare not, O land, *but* be glad and reioice: for the Lord will doe great thiugs.

22 Be not afrayd, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wildernesſe are greene: for the tree beareth her fruite: the figtree and the vine do giue their force.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the Lord your God: for hee hath giuen you the raine of righteouſneſſe, * and he will cauſe to come downe for you the raine, *euen* the *firſt* raine, and the latter raine in the firſt *moneth*.

Ioel. 2. 23.

24 And the barnes ſhall be full of wheat, and the preſſes ſhall abound with wine and oyle.

25 And I will render you the yeres that the graſſhopper hath eaten, the canker worme and the catterpiller, and the palmer worme, my great hoſte which I ſent among you.

26 So you ſhall eate & be ſatisfied, and prayſe the Name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt marueilouſly with you: & my people ſhal neuer be aſhamed.

27 Ye ſhall alſo know that I am in the mids of Iſrael and that I am the Lord your God, and none other and my people ſhal neuer be aſhamed.

28 And afterward will I powre out my Spirit vpon all fleſh: and your ſonnes & your daughters ſhall propheſie: your olde men ſhal dreame dreames, *and* your yong men ſhall ſee viſions.

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruants, & vpon the maids in thoſe daves will I powre my Spirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth: blood and fire, and pillars of ſmoke.

31 The ſunne ſhall be turned into darkenes, and the moone into blood, before the great and terrible day of the Lord come.

32 But whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhalbe ſaued: for in mount Zion, and in Ieruſalem ſhalbe deliuerance, as the Lord hath ſayd, and in the remnant whom the Lord ſhall call.

## CHAP. III.

*Of the iudgement of God againſt the enemies of his people.*

FOr behold in thoſe daves, and in that time, when I ſhall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ieruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Ieheſhaphat, & will pleade with them there for my people, and for mine heritage Iſrael, whom they haue ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and haue giuen the childe for the harlot, and ſold the girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue you to do with me, O Tyrus and Zidon and all the coaſtes of Paleſtina? will yee render me a recompenſe? and if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I render your recompenſe vpon your head:

5 For ye haue taken my ſiluer & my gold, & haue caried into your tẽples my goodly & pleaſant things,

6 The children alſo of Iudah, and the children of Ieruſalem haue yee ſold vnto the Grecians, that yee might ſend them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place where ye haue ſold them, and will render your reward vpon your owne head.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off: for the Lord hath ſpoken it.

9 Publiſh this among the Gentiles: prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men: let all the men of warre draw neere, *and* come vp.

10 Breake your plowſhares into ſwordes, & your ſithes into ſpeares: let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come al ye heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about: there ſhall the Lord caſt downe thy mighty men.

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Ieheſhaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 Put in your ſithes for the harueſt is ripe: come, get you downe, for the wine preſſe is full: yea, the wine preſſes run ouer, for their wickednes is great.

14 O multitude, O multitude, *come* into the valley of threſhing: for the day of the Lord *is* neere in the valley of threſhing.

15 The ſunne and moone ſhall be darkened, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their light.

16 The Lord alſo ſhall roare out of Zion, and vter his voice from Ieruſalem, and the heauens and the earth ſhall ſhake, but the Lord will be the hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

17 So ſhal ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, mine holy mountaine: then ſhall Ieruſalem be holy, and there ſhall no ſtrangers goe thorow her any more.

18 And in that day ſhall the mountaines drop downe new wine, and the hils ſhall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah ſhall run with waters, and a fountaine ſhal come forth of the houſe of the Lord, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt ſhall be waſte, and Edom ſhalbe a deſolate wildernes, for the iniuries of the childrẽ of Iudah, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah ſhall dwell for euer, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will clenſe their blood that I haue not clenſed, and the Lord will dwell in Zion.

# AMOS.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*AMong many other Prophets that God raiſed vp to admoniſh the Iſraelites of his plagues for their wickednesſe and idolatrie, he ſtirred vp Amos, who was an heardman or ſhepheard, of a poore towne, and gaue him both knowledge and conſtancie to reproue all eſtates and degrees, and to denounce Gods horrible iudgements againſt them, except they did in time repent: ſhewing them, that if God ſpare not the other nations about them, who had liued as it were in ignorance of God in reſpect of them, but for their ſinnes*

will

*will puniſh them, that they could looke for nothing but an horrible deſtruction, except they turned to the Lord by vnfained repentance. And finally hee comforteth the godly with hope of the comming of the Meſſiah, by whom they ſhould haue perfite deliuerance and ſaluation.*

## CHAP. I.

*1 The time of the propheſie of Amos. 3 The word of the Lorde againſt Damaſcus, 6 The Philiſtims, Tyrus, Idumea, and Ammon.*

THe words of Amos who was among the heardmen at Tecoa, which hee ſaw vpon Iſrael, in the daies of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael, two yeere before the earthquake.

2 And he ſayd, The Lorde ſhall roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ieruſalem, and the dwelling places of the ſhepherds ſhall periſh, and the top of Carmel ſhall wither.

3 ¶Thus ſayth the Lord, for three tranſgreſsions of Damaſcus, and for foure I will not turne to it, becauſe they haue threſhed Gilead with threſhing inſtruments of yron.

4 Therfore wil I ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I wil breake alſo the barres of Damaſcus, & cut off the inhabitant of Bikeath-auen: and him that holdeth the ſcepter out of Beth-eden and the people of Aram ſhal go into captiuity vnto Kir, ſaith the Lord.

6 Thus ſayth the Lord, for three tranſgreſsions of Azzah, and for foute I will not turne to it, becauſe they caried away priſoners the whole captiuitie to ſhut them vp in Edom.

7 Therefore will I ſend a fire vpon the walles of Azzah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſhkelon, and turne mine hand to Ekron, and the remnant of the Philiſtims ſhall periſh, ſayth the Lord God.

9 ¶Thus ſayth the Lord. For three tranſgreſsions of Tyrus, and for foure, I will not turne to it, becauſe they ſhut the whole captiuity in Edom, and haue not remembred the brotherly couenant.

10 Therefore will I ſend a fire vpon the walles of Tyrus, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶Thus ſayth the Lord, For three tranſgreſsions of Edom, and for foure I will not turne to it, becauſe he did purſue his brother with the ſword, & did † caſt off all pitie, and his anger ſpoyled him euermore, and his wrath watched him alway.

12 Therefore wil I ſend a fire vpon Teman, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶Thus ſayth the Lord, For three tranſgreſsions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne to it, becauſe they haue ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 Therefore will I kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it ſhal deuoure the palaces thereof with ſhouting in the day of battel, *and* with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 And their king ſhall go into captiuitie, he and his princes together, ſayth the Lord.

## CHAP. II.

*Againſt Moab, Iudah, and Iſrael.*

THus ſayth the Lord, For three tranſgreſsions of Moab, and for foure I wil not turne to it, becauſe it burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 Therefore will I ſend a fire vpon Moab, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab ſhal die with tumult, with ſhouting, *and* with the ſound of a trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the iudge out of the mids thereof, and will ſlay all the princes thereof with him, ſaith the Lord.

4 ¶Thus ſayth the Lord, For three tranſgreſsions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne to it, becauſe they haue caſt away the Law of the Lorde, and haue not kept his commandements, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 Therefore will I ſend a fire vpon Iudah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem.

6 ¶Thus ſayth the Lorde, For three tranſgreſsions of Iſrael, and for foure, I will not turne to it, becauſe they ſold the righteous for ſilner, and the poore for ſhooes.

7 They gape ouer the head of the poore in the duſt of the earth, and peruert the waies of the meeke: and a man and his father will goe in to a maide to diſhonour mine holy Name.

8 And they lie downe vpon clothes layd to pledge by euery altar: and they drinke the wine of the condemned in the houſe of their God.

9 Yet deſtroyed I the Amorite before the, whoſe height was like the height of the cedars, and hee was ſtrong as the okes: notwithſtanding I deſtroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roote from beneath.

10 Alſo I brought you vp from the land of Egypt, and led you fortie yeeres thorow the wildernes to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

11 And I rayſed vp of your ſonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Iſrael, ſayth the Lord?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, ſaying, Propheſie not.

13 Beholde, I am preſſed vnder you as a cart is preſſed that is full of ſheaues.

14 Therefore the flight ſhal periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty ſaue his life.

15 Nor he that handleth the bow ſhall ſtand, and he that is ſwift of foote ſhall not eſcape, neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe ſaue his life.

16 And hee that is of mighty courage among the ſtrong men, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſayth the Lord.

## CHAP. III.

*Hee reproueth the houſe of Iſrael of ingratitude. 11 For the which God will puniſh them.*

HEare this worde that the Lorde pronounceth againſt you, O children of Iſrael, *euen* againſt the whole family which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will viſit you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roare in the foreſt, when hee hath no praye? or will a lions whelpe cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare vpon the earth where no fouler is? or will hee take vp the ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Or ſhall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people be not afraid? or ſhall there be euill in a citie, and the Lord hath not done it?

7 Surely the Lorde God will doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his ſecret vnto his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 The

† *Ebr. corrupt his compaſſions.*

8 The lion hath roared: who will not be afraid? the Lord God hath ſpoken: who can but propheſie?

9 Proclaime in the palaces at Athdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: ſo behold the great tumults in the mids thereof, and the oppreſſed in the mids thereof.

10 For they knowe not to doe right, ſayth the Lord: they ſtore vp violence, and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, An aduerſary *ſhall come* euen round about the countrey, and ſhall bring downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhalbe ſpoyled.

12 Thus ſaith the Lord, As the ſhepheard taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legges, or a piece of an eare: ſo ſhal the children of Israel be taken out, that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus, *as in* a couch.

13 Heare, and teſtifie in the houſe of Iaakob, ſaith the Lord God, the God of hoſts.

14 Surely in the day that I ſhall viſite the tranſgreſſions of Israel vpon him, I will alſo viſite the altars of Beth-el, and the homes of the altar ſhall bee broken off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will ſmite the winter houſe with the ſummer houſe, and the houſes of ynory ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall be conſumed, ſayth the Lord.

## CHAP. IIII.

*Againſt the gouernours of Samaria.*

HEare this word, yee kine of Baſhan that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, *and* deſtroy the needy, and they ſay to their maſters, Bring and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord God hath ſworne by his holineſſe, that loe, the dayes ſhall come vpon you, that he will take you away with thornes, and your poſterity with fiſhhookes.

3 And yee ſhall goe out at the breaches euery kow forward: and yee ſhall caſt your ſelues out of the palace, ſaith the Lord.

4 Come to Beth-el, and tranſgreſſe: to Gilgal, and multiply tranſgreſsion, & bring your ſacrifices in the morning, *and* your tithes after three yeeres.

5 And offer a thankeſgiuing of leauen, publiſh, *and* proclaime the free offrings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God.

6 And therefore haue I giuen you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and ſcarceneſſe of bread in all your places, yet haue ye not returned vnto me ſaith the Lord.

7 And alſo I haue withholden the raine from you, when there *were* yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I cauſed it to raine vpon one citie, and haue not cauſed it to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered vnto one city to drinke water, but they were not ſatisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting, and mildeaw: your great gardens, and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees did the palmer worme deuoure: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſayth the Lord.

10 Peſtilence haue I ſent among you, after the manner of Egypt: your young men haue I ſlaine with the ſworde, and haue taken away your horſes: and I haue made the ſtinke of your tents to come vp euen into your noſtrels: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

11 I haue ouerthrowen you, as God ouerthrewe Sodome and Gomorah: and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Iſrael: and becauſe I will do this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Iſrael.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the winde, and declareth vnto man what is his thought: which maketh the morning darkneſſe, and walketh vpon the hie places of the earth, the Lord God of hoſtes *is* his Name.

## CHAP. V.

*A lamentation for the captiuitie of Iſrael.*

HEare ye this worde, which I liſt vp vpon you, *euen* a lamentation of the houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgin Iſrael is fallen, *and* ſhall no more riſe: ſhe is left vpon her land, *and* there *is* none to raiſe her vp.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord God, The citie which went out by a thouſand, ſhall leaue an hundred: and that which went foorth by an hundred, ſhall leaue ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Seeke ye me, and ye ſhall liue.

5 But ſeeke not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and goe not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall goe into captiuitie, and Beth-el ſhall come to nought.

6 Seeke the Lord, & ye ſhall liue, leaſt he breake out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph and deuoure it, and there *be* none to quench it in Beth-el.

7 They turne iudgement to wormewood, and leaue off righteouſneſſe in the earth.

8 He maketh Pleiades, and Orion, and he turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and he maketh the day darke as night: he calleth the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth: the Lord *is* his Name.

9 He ſtrengtheneth the deſtroier againſt ſ͡ mighty: & the deſtroier ſhal come againſt the fortreſſe.

10 They haue hated him, that rebuked in ſ͡ gate: and they abhorred him that ſpeaketh vprightly.

11 Foraſmuch then as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheate, yee haue built houſes of hewen ſtone, but yee ſhall not dwell in them: ye haue planted pleaſant vineyards, but ye ſhall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſsions and your mighty ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, they take rewards, and they oppreſſe the poore in the gate.

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keepe ſilence in that time, for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that ye may liue: and the Lord God of hoſtes ſhall be with you, as you haue ſpoken.

15 Hate the euill & loue the good, and eſtabliſh iudgement in ſ͡ gate: it may be that the Lord God of hoſtes will be merciſull vnto the remnant of Ioſeph.

16 Therefore the Lord God of hoſtes, the Lord ſaith thus, Mourning *ſhall be* in all ſtreetes: and they ſhall ſay in all the hie wayes, Alas, alas: and they ſhal call the husbandman to lamentation, and ſuch as can mourne, to mourning.

17 And in all the vines *ſhalbe* lamentation: for I will paſſe thorow thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 Woe vnto you, that deſire the day of the Lord: what haue you to doe with it? the day of the Lord *is* darkeneſſe and not light.

19 As

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a beare met him: or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the Lorde be darkenesse, and not light? euen darkenesse, and no light in it?

21 I hate *and* abhorre your feast dayes, and I will not smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though you offer me burnt offrings and meat offrings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from mee the multitude of thy songs (for I will not heare the melodie of thy violes)

24 And let iudgement runne downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty riuer.

25 Haue ye offred vnto me sacrifices and offrings in the wildernesse forty yeeres, O house of Israel?

26 But you haue borne Sucouth your king, and Chiun your images, & the starre of your gods, which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, whose Name is the God of hostes.

## CHAP. VI.

*Against the princes of Israel liuing in pleasures.*

WOe to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which were famous at the beginning of the nations: and the house of Israel came to them.

2 Goe you vnto Calneh, and see: & from thence go you to Hamath ỹ great: then go downe to Gath of ỹ Philistims: be they better then these kingdoms, or the border of their land greater then your border,

3 Yee, that put farre away the euill day, and approch to the seate of iniquitie?

4 They lie vpon beds of yuorie, & stretch themselues vpon their beds, and eate the lambes of the flocke, and the calues out of the stall.

5 They sing to the sound of the viole: they inuent to themselues instruments of musicke like Dauid.

6 They drinke wine in bowles, and anoint themselues with the chiefe ointments, but no man is sory for the affliction of Ioseph.

7 Therefore now shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and the sorrowe of them that stretched themselues, is at hand.

8 The Lord God hath sworne by himselfe, saith the Lord God of hosts, I abhorre the excellencie of Iaakob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the citie with all that is therein.

9 And if there remaine ten men in one house, they shall die.

10 And his vncle shal take him vp, and burne him to cary out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him, that is by the sides of the house, is there yet any with thee? And he shall say, None. Then shal he say, Holde thy tongue: for we may not remember the Name of the Lord.

11 For beholde, the Lord commaundeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 Shall horses run vpon ỹ rocke? or wil one plow there with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, & the fruit of righteousnesse into wormewood.

13 Ye reioyce in a thing of nought: ye say, Haue not we gotten vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I wil raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the Lord God of hostes: and they shall afflict you, from the entring in of Hamath vnto the riuer of the wildernesse.

## CHAP. VII.

*God sheweth certaine visions, whereby he signifieth the destruction of the people of Israel.* 10 *The false accusation of Amaziah.* 12 *His crastie counsell.*

THus hath the Lord God shewed vnto mee, and behold, he formed grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: and lo, it was in the latter growth after the kings mowing.

2 And when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord God, spare, I beseech thee: who shall raise vp Iaakob? for he is small.

3 So the Lord repented for this. It shall not be, sayth the Lord.

4 ¶ Thus *also* hath the Lord God shewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord God called to iudgement by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eat vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord God cease I beseech thee: who shall raise vp Iaakob? for he is small.

6 So the Lord repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

7 ¶ Thus *againe* he shewed mee, and beholde the Lord stood vpon a wall made by line with a line in his hand.

8 And the Lord said vnto me, Amos what seest thou? And I said, A line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a line in the mids of my people Israel, and will passe by them no more.

9 And the hie places of Isaak shalbe desolate, & the temples of Israel shalbe destroyed: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the mids of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos sayth, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shalbe led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah saide vnto Amos, O thou the Seer, goe, flee thou away into the land of Iudah, and there eate *thy* bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie no more at Beth-el: for it is the Kings chappell, and it is the kings court.

14 Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no Prophet, neither was I a prophets sonne, but I was a heardman, and a gatherer of wilde figs.

15 And the Lorde tooke mee as I followed the flocke, & the Lord sayd vnto me, Goe, prophesie vnto my people Israel.

16 Nowe therefore heare thou the worde of the Lord. Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and speake nothing against the house of Isaak.

17 Therefore thus sayth the Lord, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie forth of his land.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 *Against the rulers of Israel.* 7 *The Lord sweareth.* 11 *The famine of the word of God.*

THus hath the Lord God shewed vnto mee, and behold, a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the Lord vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel, I will passe by them no more.

3 And the songs of ỹ Temple shalbe howlings in that day, saith ỹ Lord God: many dead bodies *shalbe* in euery place; they shal cast them forth with silence.

4 Heare

4 Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the poore, that ye may make the needie of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the new moneth be gone, that we may sell corne? & the Sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, and make the Ephah small, and the sheklł great, and falsifie the weights by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for siluer, and the needy for shooes: yea, & sell the refuse of the wheat.

7 The Lord hath sworne by the excellencie of Iaakob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne, that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood, and it shall be cast out, and drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And in that day, saith the Lorde God, I will euen cause the sunne to goe downe at noone: and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feastes into mourning, & all your songs into lamentation: and I will bring sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only sonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the word of the Lord.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the North euen vnto the East shall they runne to and fro to seeke the word of the Lord, and shall not finde it.

13 In that day shal the faire virgins and the yong men perish for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and that say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth and the manet of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

## CHAP. IX.

*1 Threatnings against the Temple, 2 and against Israel. 11 The restoring of the Church.*

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the altar, and he said, Smite the lintell of the doore, that the postes may shake, and cut them in pieces, *euen* the heads of them all, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away: & he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

2 Though they digge into the hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eies vpon them for euil and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hostes shall touch the land, and it shall melt away, and all that dwell therein, shall mourne, and it shal rise vp wholy like a flood, and shalbe drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 He buildeth his spheres *in the* heauen, and hath layd the foundation of his globe of elements in the earth: he calleth the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth: the Lord is his Name.

7 Are ye not as the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saieth the Lord? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistims from Caphtor, and Aram from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God *are* vpon the sinnefull kingdom, and I will destroy it cleane out of the earth. Neuertheles, I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iaakob, saieth the Lord.

9 For loe, I will commaund, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corne* is sifted in a sieue: yet shall not the least stone fall vpon the earth.

10 *But* all the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The euill shall not come, nor haften vnto vs.

11 In that day will I raise vp the Tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen downe, and close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it, as in the dayes of old,

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, because my Name is called vpon them, sayth the Lord, that doth this.

13 Beholde, the dayes come, sayth the Lorde, that the plowman shall touch the mower, and the treader of the grapes him that soweth seede: and the mountaines shall drop swecte wine, and all the hils shall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabite them, and they shal plant vineyards, and drinke the wine therof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruits of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, & they shall no more be pulled vp againe out of their land which I haue giuen them, sayth the Lord thy God.

# OBADIAH.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*THe Idumeans which came of Esau, were mortall enemies alway to the Israelites, which came of Iaakob, and therefore did not onely vexe them continually with sundry kindes of cruelty, but also stirred vp others to fight against them. Therefore when they were now in their greatest prosperitie, and did most triumph against Israel, which was in great affliction and misery, God raised vp his Prophet to comfort the Israelites, forasmuch as God had now determined to destroy their aduersaries, which did so sore vexe them, and to send them such as should deliuer them, and set vp the kingdome of Messiah which he had promised.*

THe vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God against Edom, We haue heard a rumor from the Lord, & an ambassador is sent among the heathē, arise, & let vs rise vp against her to battel.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art vtterly despised.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the cleftes of the rockes, whose habitation *is* hie, that sayth in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 Though thou exaltest thy selfe as the Egle, and make thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, sayth the Lord.

5 Came theeues to thee, or robbers by night (how wast thou brought to silence?) would they not haue stolen, till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee would they not leaue *some* grapes?

6 How are the things of Esau sought vp, *and* his treasures searched?

7 All

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue driuen thee to the borders, the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: *they that eate* thy bread, haue laide a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding in him.

8 Shall not I in that day, saith the Lord, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding from the mount of Esau?

9 And thy strong men, O Teman, shalbe afraid, because euery one of the mount of Esau shall be cut off by slaughter.

10 For thy crueltie against thy brother Iaakob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 When thou stoodst on the other side in the day that the strangers caried away his substance, and strangers entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou wast as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not haue beholden the day of thy brother, in the day that he was made a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: thou shouldest not haue spoken proudly in the day of affliction.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into ℣ gate of my people in the day of their destruction, neither shouldest thou haue once looked on their affliction in the day of their destruction, nor haue laied hands on their substance in the day of their destruction.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse wayes to cut off them that should escape, neither shouldest thou haue shut vp the remnant thereof in the day of affliction.

15 For the day of the Lord *is* neere vpon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done to thee: thy reward shall returne vpon thine head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, so shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke and swallow vp, and they shalbe as though they had not bene.

17 But vpon mount Zion shalbe deliuerance, and it shalbe holy, and the house of Iaakob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iaakob shalbe a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, & the house of Esau *as* stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them: and there shall be no remnant of the house of Esau: for the Lord hath spoken it.

19 And they shall possesse the Southside of the mount of Esau, and the plaine of the Philistims, and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, & the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall haue* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel, which were among the Canaanites, *shall possesse* vnto Zarephath, and the captiuity of Ierusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And they that shall saue, shall come vp to mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the kingdom shall be the Lords.

# IONAH.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*When Ionah had long prophesied in Israel and had litle profited, God caue him expresse charge to go and denounce his iudgements against Nineueh the chiefe citie of the Assyrians, because he had appointed that they which were of the heathen, should conuert by the mightie power of his word, and that within three dayes preaching, that Israel which see how horribly they had prouoked Gods wrath, which for the space of so many yeeres had not conuerted to the Lord for so many Prophets and so diligent preaching. He prophesied vnder Ioash and Ieroboam, 2. King. 14. 25.*

## CHAP. I.

*2 Ionah fled when he was sent to preach. 4 A tempest ariseth, and he is cast into the sea for his disobedience.*

THe word of the Lorde came also vnto Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, *and* goe to Nineueh, that great citie, and crie against it: for their wickednes is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee to Tarshish from the presence of the Lord, and went downe to Ioppho: and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so hee paied the fare thereof, and went downe into it, that he might go with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord.

4 But the Lord sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and cast the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, & he lay down, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and sayd vnto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, cal vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs that wee perish not.

7 And they sayd euery one to his fellow, Come, & let vs cast lots, that wee may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then sayd they vnto him, Tell vs for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs? what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? which is thy countrey? and of what people art thou?

9 And he answered them, I am an Ebrew, and I feare the Lord God of heauen, which hath made the sea, and the drie land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afrayd, and sayd vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the Lord, because he had told them)

11 Then sayd they vnto him, What shall we doe vnto thee that the sea may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea wrought and was troublous)

12 And he sayd vnto them, Take me, and cast me into the sea, so shall the sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpō you.

13 Neuertheless the men rowed to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought and was troublous against them.

14 Wherfore they cryed vnto the Lord, and said, We beseech thee, O Lord, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O Lord, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made vowes.

17 Nowe the Lorde had prepared a great fish to swallow vp Ionah: and Ionah was in the belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

CHAP.

## CHAP. II.

*1 Ionah is in the fishes belly. 2 His prayer. 10 He is deliuered.*

THen Ionah prayed vnto the Lord his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And saide, I cried in mine affliction vnto the Lord,and he heard me: out of the belly of hell cried I,*and* thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the bottome in the mids of the sea,and the floods compassed mee about: all thy surges,and all thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said,I am cast away out of thy sight:yet will I looke againe toward thine holy Temple.

5 The waters compassed mee about vnto the soule:the depth closed me round about,& the weeds were wrapt about mine head.

6 I went downe to the bottome of the mountaines: the earth with her barres was about mee for euer,yet hast thou brought vp my life from the pit, O Lord my God.

7 When my soule fainted within mee,I remembred the Lorde, and my prayer came vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that waite vpon lying vanities, forsake their owne mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of thankesgiuing, and will pay that that I haue vowed: saluation *is* of the Lord.

10 And the Lorde spake vnto the fish, and it cast out Ionah vpon the dry land.

## CHAP. III.

*1 Ionah is sent againe to Nineueh. 5 The repentance of the King of Nineueh.*

ANd the worde of the Lord came vnto Ionah the second time,saying,

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh, that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching which I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose,and went to Nineueh according to the word of the Lorde: now Nineueh was a great and excellent citie,of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the citie a daies iourney,and he cried,and saide, Yet fourtie dayes,and Nineueh shalbe ouerthrowen.

5 So the people of Nineueh beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, & put on sackcloth from the greatest of them euen to the least of them.

6 For worde came vnto the King of Nineueh, and hee rose from his throne, and hee layed his robe from him, and couered him with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he proclaimed and said through Nineueh, (by the counsell of the King, and his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, bullocke, nor sheepe taste any thing,neither feed nor drinke water.

8 But let man & beast put on sackecloth,and cry mightily vnto God: yea,let euery man turne frō his euil way, & from the wickednes that is in their hands.

9 Who can tell,*if* God wil turne,and repent,and turne away from his fierce wrath, that we perish not?

10 And God sawe their workes that they turned from their euil wayes: and God repented of the euill that he had said,that he would do vnto them, and he did it not.

## CHAP. IIII.

*The great goodnesse of God toward his creatures.*

THerefore it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the Lorde,and said, I pray thee,O Lord,was not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? therefore I preuented it to flee vnto Tarshish, for I knewe that thou art a gracious God, and mercifull,slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore,nowe O Lorde, take,I beseech thee, my life from me: for it is better for mee to die, then to liue.

4 Then saide the Lorde, Doest thou well to bee angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the citie,and sate on the East side of the citie, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow,till he might see what should be done in the citie.

6 And the Lord God prepared a gourd, & made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head,and deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day,and it smote the gourd,that it withered.

8 And whē the sunne did arise,God prepared also a feruent East winde: and the sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah,that he fainted,and wished in his heart to die,& said,It is better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God said vnto Ionah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said,I doe well to be angry vnto the death.

10 Then said the Lord,Thou hast had pitie on the gourd,for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow,which came vp in a night,and perished in a night,

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great citie,wherein are sixe score thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand, and their left hand,and *also* much cattell?

# MICAH.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*Micah the Prophet of the tribe of Iudah serued in the worke of the Lord, concerning Iudah and Israel, at the least thirtie yeeres: at what time Isaiah prophesied. Hee declareth the destruction first of the one kingdome, and then of the other, because of their manifolde wickednesse, but chiefly for their idolatrie. And to this end he noteth the wickednesse of the people, the cruelty of the princes and gouernours, and the permission of the false prophets,and the delighting in them. Then he setteth forth the comming of Christ,his kingdome, and the felicitie thereof. This Prophet was not that Micah, which resisted Ahab, and all his false prophets,as 1.King.22.8. but another of the same name.*

## CHAP. I.

*1 The destruction of Iudah and Israel because of their idolatrie.*

THe word of the Lorde, that came vnto Micah the Morashite in the dayes of Iotham,Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which hee sawe concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 Heare all ye people: hearken thou,O earth,and all that therein is: and let the Lorde God be witnesse against you,*euen* the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For beholde, the Lorde commeth out of his place, and will come downe, and tread vpon the hie places of the earth.

4 And the mountaines shall melt vnder him (and the valleys cleaue) as waxe before the fire, *and*

as the waters that are powred downeward.

5 For the wickednesse of Iaakob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: what is the wickednesse of Iaakob? Is not Samaria? and which are the hie places of Iudah? Is not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heape of the field *and* for the planting of a vineyard, and I will cause the stones therof to tumble downe into the valley, and I wil discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shalbe broken, and all the gifts thereof shall bee burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I destroy: for shee gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the wages of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will mourne and howle: I will go without clothes, and naked: I wil make lamentation like the dragons and mourning as the ostriches.

9 For her plagues are grieuous: for it is come into Iudah: *the enemy* is come vnto the gate of my people, vnto Ierusalem.

10 Declare yee it not at Gath, neither weepe yee: for the house of Aphrah roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Thou that dwellest at Shaphir, goe together naked with shame: she that dwelleth at Zaanan shall not come forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, *the enemie* shall receiue of you for his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited for good, but euil came from the Lorde vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the charet to the *beasts* of price: she is the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents to Moresheth Gath: the houses of Achzib *shall be* as a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Maresha, hee shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee balde: and shaue thee for thy dedicate children: enlarge thy baldnesse as the eagle, for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

## CHAP. II.

1 *Threatnings against the wanton and dainty people.* 6 *They would teach the Prophets to preach.*

WOe vnto them that imagine iniquitie, and worke wickednesse vpon their beds: when the morning is light they practise it, because their hande † hath power.

† *Ebr. is in power.*

2 And they couet fieldes, and take them by violence, and houses, and take them away: so they oppresse a man and his house, *euen* man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Beholde, against this family haue I deuised a plague, whereout ye shal not plucke your neckes, and ye shall not go *so* proudly: for this time is euil.

4 In that day shall they take vp a parable against you, and lament with a dolefull lamentation, and say, We be vtterly wasted: hee hath changed the portion of my people: how hath hee taken it away to restore it vnto me? he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the Lord.

6 They that prophesie d, Prophesie ye not. They shall not prophesie to them, neither shall they take shame.

7 O thou that art named the house of Iaakob, is the spirit of the Lord shortned? are these his workes? are not my wordes good vnto him that walketh vprightly?

8 But he that was yesterday my people, is risen vp on the other side, *as* against an enemy: they spoile the beautiful garment from them that passe by peaceably, as though they returned from the warre.

9 The women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, *and* from their children haue ye taken away my glory continually.

10 Arise and depart, for this is not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you*, euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walke in the spirit, & would lie falsly, *saying*, I wil prophesie vnto thee of wine, & of strong drinke, he shall euen be the Prophet of this people.

12 I will surely gather thee wholy, O Iaakob: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel: I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, *euen* as the flocke in the mids of their folde: *the cities* shalbe full of bruit of the men.

13 The breaker vp shall come vp before them: they shall breake out and passe by the gate and goe out by it, and their King shall goe before them, and the Lord *shall be* vpon their heads.

## CHAP. III.

1 *Against the tyrannie of Princes & false prophets.*

AND I saide, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iaakob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: should not ye know iudgement?

2 *But* they hate the good, and loue the euil: they plucke off their skinnes from them, and their flesh from their bones.

3 And they eate also the flesh of my people, and flay off their skinne from them, and they breake their bones and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the Lord, but he will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, because they haue done wickedly in their workes.

5 Thus saith the Lorde, Concerning the prophets that deceiue my people, and bite them with their teeth, and cry peace, but if a man put not into their mouthes, they prepare warre against him,

6 Therefore night shalbe vnto you for a vision, and darkenesse *shall be* vnto you for a diuination, and the Sunne shall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day shalbe darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the Seers be ashamed, & the Soothsayers confounded: yea they shall all couer their lips: for they haue none answere of God.

8 Yet notwithstanding, I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lord, and of iudgement, and of strength to declare vnto Iaakob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iaakob, and princes of the house of Israel: they abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with blood, and Ierusalem with iniquitie.

11 The heads thereof iudge for rewards, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof prophesie for money: yet will they leane vpon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among vs? no euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shal Zion for your sake bee plowed as a field, and Ierusalem shall be an heape, and the mountaine of the house, as the hie places of the forest.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 *Of the kingdome of Christ, and felicitie of his Church.*

But

BVt in the last daies it shall come to passe, that the mountaine of the house of the Lord shalbe prepared in the top of the mountaines and it shall be exalted aboue the hilles, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 Yea, many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the Lorde, and to the House of the God of Iaakob, and he wil teach vs his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for the Lawe shall goe foorth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Ierusalem.

3 And he shal iudge among many people, and rebuke mighty nations afar off, and they shall breake their swordes into mattocks, and their speares into sithes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne to fight any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make them afraide: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For al people wil walke euery one in the name of his god, and wee will walke in the Name of the Lord our God for euer and euer.

6 At the same day, saith the Lorde, will I gather her that halteth, and I will gather her that is cast out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that halted, a remnant, and her that was cast farre off, a mighty nation: and the Lorde shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion, from henceforth euen for euer.

8 And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, *and* kingdome shall come to the daughter Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out with lamentation? *Is* there no king in thee? Is thy coūseller perished? for sorow hath taken thee as a woman in trauaile.

10 Sorow and mourne, O daughter Zion, like a woman in trauaile: for now shalt thou go forth of the city and dwel in the field, and shalt go into Babel, *but* there shalt thou be deliuered: there the Lorde shal redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 Now also many nations are gathered against thee, saying, Zion shalbe condemned, and our eye shall looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the Lord: they vnderstand not his counsell, for hee shall gather them as the sheaues in the barne.

13 Arise, and thresh, O daughter Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I wil make thine hooues brasse, & thou shalt breake in pieces many people: and I wil consecrate their riches vnto the Lorde, and their substance vnto the ruler of the whole world.

## CHAP. V.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 2 *The excellencie of Beth-lehem.*

NOw assemble thy garisons, O daughter of garisons: hee hath laide siege against vs: they shall smite the iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 And thou Beth-lehem Ephrathah art little to bee among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall he come foorth vnto mee that shall be the ruler in Israel: whose goings foorth *haue bene* from the beginning, *and* from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntil the time that she which shal beare, shall trauaile: then the remnant of their brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 And he shall stand, and feed in the strength of the Lord, *and* in the maiestie of the Name of the Lord his God, and they shall dwel still: for now shall he be magnified vnto the ends of the world.

5 And hee shall bee *our* peace when Asshur shall come into our land: when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall wee raise against him seuen shepheards, and eight principall men.

6 And they shal destroy Asshur with the sword, and the land of Nimrod with their swords: thus shall he deliuer *vs* from Asshur, when hee commeth into our land, and when he shal tread within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iaakob shalbe among many people, as a dew from the Lord, *and* as the showres vpon the grasse, that waiteth not for man, nor hopeth in the sonnes of Adam.

8 And the remnant of Iaakob shalbe among the Gētiles, in the mids of many people, as the lion amōg the beasts of the forest, & as the lions whelp among the flocks of sheep, who when he goeth thorow, treadeth downe & teareth in pieces, & none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shalbe lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shalbe cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord, that I will cut off thine horses out of the mids of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I wil cut off the cities of thy land, and ouerthrow all thy strong holds.

12 And I wil cut off thine inchanters out of thine hand: and thou shalt haue no more soothsayers.

13 Thine idoles also wil I cut off & thine images out of the mids of thee: & thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middes of thee: so wil I destroy thine enemies.

15 And I wil execute a vengeance in *my* wrath and indignation vpon the heathen, which they haue not heard.

## CHAP. VI.

*An exhortation to the dumbe creatures to heare the iudgement against Israel being vnkind.* 6 *What maner of sacrifices doe please God.*

HEarken ye now, what the Lord saith, Arise thou, *and* contend *before* the mountains, & let the hils heare thy voyce.

2 Heare ye, O mountains, the Lords quarell, and ye mighty foundations of the earth: for the Lord hath a quarell against his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee? or wherein haue I grieued thee? testifie against me.

4 Surely I brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruaunts, and I haue sent before thee Moses, Aaron and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab had deuised, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him, from Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the Lord.

6 Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, & bowe my selfe before the hie God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, *and* with calues of a yeere old?

7 Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rammes, or with ten thousand riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne for my transgression, *euen* the fruit of my body for the sinne of my soule.

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good, & what the Lord requireth of thee: surely to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to humble thy selfe to walke with thy God.

9 The Lords voice crieth vnto the city, & the man of wisedome shall see thy Name: Heare the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 Are yet the treaſures of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the ſcant meaſure that is abominable?

11 Shall I iuſtifie the wicked balances, and the bagge of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of crueltie, and the inhabitants thereof haue ſpoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo wil I make thee ſick in ſmiting thee, *and* in making *thee* deſolate becauſe of thy ſinnes.

14 Thou ſhalt eate and not bee ſatisfied, and thy caſting downe *ſhalbe* in the mids of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuereſt, will I giue vp to the ſword.

15 Thou ſhalt ſow, but not reape: thou ſhalt tread the oliues, but thou ſhalt not anoynt thee with oyle, and *make* ſweete wine, but ſhalt not drinke wine.

16 For the ſtatutes of Omri are kept, and all the maner of the houſe of Ahab, and yee walke in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee waſte, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſsing: therefore ye ſhall beare the reproch of my people.

## CHAP. VII.

1 *A complaint for the ſmall number of the righteous.* 4 *The wickedneſſe of thoſe times.* 14 *The proſperitie of the Church.*

WOe is mee, for Iam as the Summer gatherings, *and* as the grapes of the vintage: there *is* no cluſter to eate: my ſoule deſired the firſt ripe fruits.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth, and there *is* none righteous among men: they all lie in waite for blood: euery man hunteth his brother with a net.

3 To make good for the euill of *their* hands, the Prince asked, and the Iudge *iudgeth* for a rewarde: therefore the great man he ſpeaketh out the corruption of his ſoule: ſo they wrap it vp.

4 The beſt of them *is* as a brier, and the moſt righteous of them *is ſharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen *and* thy viſitation commeth: then ſhalbe their confuſion.

5 Truſt ye not m a friend, neither put yee confidence in a counſeller: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome.

6 For the ſonne reuileth the father: the daughter riſeth vp againſt her mother: the daughter in lawe againſt her mother in law, *and* a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne houſe.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the Lorde: I will wait for God my Sauiour: my God will heare me.

8 Reioyce not againſt me, O mine enemy: though I fall, I ſhall ariſe: when I ſhall ſit in darkeneſſe, the Lord *ſhalbe* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the wrath of the Lorde, becauſe I haue ſinned againſt him, vntil he pl ade my cauſe, and execute iudgement for me: *then* wil he bring me forth to the light, *and* I ſhall ſee his righteouſneſſe.

10 Then ſhe that is mine enemy, ſhal looke vpō it, & ſhame ſhal couer her, which ſaid vnto me, Where is the Lord thy God? Mine eyes ſhal behold her: now ſhal ſhe be troden downe as the mire of the ſtreets.

11 *This is* the day, that thy walles ſhall bee built: this day ſhall diſe farre away the decree.

12 In this dav alſo they ſhall come vnto thee from Aſſhur, and *from* the ſtrong cities, and from the ſtrong holds, euen vnto the riuer, and from ſea to ſea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithſtanding the land ſhalbe deſolate becauſe of them that dwel therein, *and* for the fruits of their inuentions.

14 Feede thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage (which dwel ſolitary in the wood) *as* in the middes of Carmel: let them feed in Baſhan, and Gilead, as in olde time.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I ſhew vnto him marueilous things.

16 The nations ſhall ſee, and bee confounded for all their power: they ſhall lay their hande vpon their mouth, their eares ſhalbe deafe.

17 They ſhall licke the duſt like a ſerpent: they ſhall moue out of their holes like wormes: they ſhall be afraid of the Lorde our God, and ſhall feare becauſe of thee.

18 Who is a God like vnto thee, that taketh away iniquitie, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſsion of the remnant of his heritage! He reteineth not his wrath for euer, becauſe mercie pleaſeth him.

19 Hee will turne againe, *and* haue compaſsion vpon vs: hee will ſubdue our iniquities, and caſt all their ſinnes into the bottome of the ſea.

20 Thou wilt performe *thy* trueth to Iaakob, *and* mercie to Abraham, as thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers in old time.

# NAHVM.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*As they of Nineueh ſhewed themſelues prompt and ready to receiue the word of God at Ionahs preaching, and ſo turned to the Lorde by repentance: ſo after a certaine time, rather giuing themſelues to worldly meanes to increaſe their dominion, then ſeeking to continue in the feare of God, and trade wherein they had begun, they caſt off the care of religion, and ſo returned to their vomite, and prouoked Gods iuſt iudgement againſt them, in afflicting his people. Therefore their citie Nineueh was deſtroyed, and Meroch-baladan king of Babel (or as ſome thinke, Nebuchad-nezzar) moued the empire of the Aſſyrians. But becauſe God hath a continuall care of his Church, he ſtirreth vp his Prophet to comfort the godly, ſhewing what the deſtruction of their enemies ſhould be for their conſolation. And as it ſeemeth, he propheſied about the time of Hezekiah, and not in the time of Manaſſeh his ſonne, as the Iewes write.*

## CHAP. I.

*Of the deſtruction of the Aſſyrians, and of the deliuerance of Iſrael.*

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the viſion of Nahum the Elkeſhite.

2 God *is* ielous, & the Lord reuengeth: the Lord reuengeth: euen the Lord of anger. The Lord will take vengeance on his aduerſaries, and he reſerueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The Lord *is* ſlow to anger, but *he is* great in power, and will not ſurely cleare *the wicked*: the Lord *hath* his way in the whirlewind, and in the ſtorme, and the clouds *are* the duſt of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and drieth it, and he drieth vp all the riuers: Baſhan is waſted and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon is waſted.

5 The mountains tremble for him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his ſight, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can ſtand before his wrath? or who can abide

abide in the fiercenes of his wrath? his wrath is powred out like fire, and the rocks are broken by him.

7 The Lord is good, *and* as a ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, & he knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But paſsing ouer *as* with a flood, he will vtterly deſtroy the place thereof, and darkeneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine againſt the Lord? he wil make an vtter deſtruction: affliction ſhall not riſe vp the ſecond time.

10 For *he ſhall come as* vnto thornes folden one in another, and as vnto drunkards in their drunkenneſſe: they ſhalbe deuoured as ſtubble fully dried.

11 There cõmeth one out of thee that imagineth euill againſt the Lord, *euen* a wicked counſeller.

12 Thus ſayth the Lord, Though they be quiet, and alſo many, yet thus ſhall they be cut off when he ſhall paſſe by: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now I will breake his yoke from thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the Lord hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the grauen and the molten image: I will make it thy graue for thee, for thou art vile.

Iſai. 52. 7. rom. 10. 15 15 *Beholde vpon the mountaines the feet of him that declareth and publiſheth peace: O Iudah, keepe thy ſolemne feaſts, performe thy vowes: for the wicked ſhall no more paſſe thorow thee: he is vtterly cut off.

## CHAP. II.

*He deſcribeth the victories of the Chaldeans againſt the Aſſyrians.*

THe deſtroyer is come before thy face: keepe the munition: looke to the way: make *thy* loines ſtrong: increaſe *thy* ſtrength mightily.

2 For the Lord hath turned away the glory of Iakob, as the glory of Iſrael: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in ſcarlet: the charets *ſhalbe as* in the fire, *and* flames in the day of his preparation, and the fire trees ſhall tremble.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreets: they ſhal run to and fro in the hie wayes: they ſhall ſeeme like lamps: they ſhall ſhoot like the lightening.

5 He ſhall remember his ſtrong men: they ſhall ſtumble as they go: they ſhal make haſte to the wals thereof, and the defence ſhalbe prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers ſhalbe opened, and the palace ſhall melt.

7 And Huzzab *the Queene* ſhalbe led away captiue, and her maids ſhall leade *her* as with the voice of doues, ſmiting vpon their breaſts.

8 But Nineueh is of olde like a poole of water: yet they ſhall flee away: Stand, ſtand, *ſhall they cry*: but none ſhall looke backe.

9 Spoile ye the ſilver, ſpoile the golde, for there is none end of the ſtore, *and* glory of all the pleaſant veſſels.

10 She is empty, and void, and waſte and the heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and ſorow is in all loines, and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the paſture of the lions whelps? where the lion, *and* the lioneſſe walked, *and* the lions whelpe, and none made them afrayd.

12 The lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelps, and woried for his lioneſſe, & filled his holes with pray, and his dens with ſpoile.

13 Beholde, I *come* vnto thee, ſayeth the Lord of hoſts, and I will burne her charets in the ſmoake, and the ſword ſhall deuoure thy yoong lions, and I will cut off thy ſpoile from the earth, and the voice of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

## CHAP. III.

1 *Of the fall of Nineueh.* 8 *No power can eſcape the hand of God.*

OBloody city, it is all full of lies *and* robbery: the pray departeth not:

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the mooing of the wheeles, and the beating of the horſes, and the leaping of the charets.

3 The horſman liſteth vp both the bright ſword and the glittering ſpeare, and a multitude *is* ſlaine, and the dead bodies *are* many: there *is* none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble vpon their corpſes,

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the fornications of the harlot that is beautiful and is a miſtres of witchcraft, and ſelleth the people through her whoredome, and the nations through her witchcrafts.

5 Beholde, I *come* vpon thee, ſayth the Lord of hoſts, and will diſcouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and will ſhew the nations thy filthineſſe, and the kingdoms thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing ſtocke.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that all they that looke vpon thee ſhall flee from thee, and ſay, Nineueh is deſtroyed, who will haue pity vpon her? where ſhall I ſeeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then No, *which was* ſtil of people? that lay in the riuers, and *had* the waters round about it: whoſe ditch was the ſea, *and* her wall *was* from the ſea?

9 Ethiopia & Egypt *were* her ſtrength, and there *was* none end: Put and Lubim were her helpers. *Or, thim.*

10 Yet was ſhe caried away, *and* went into captiuity: her yong children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the head of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her noble men, and all her mighty men were bound in chaines.

11 Alſo thou ſhalt be drunken: thou ſhalt hide thy ſelfe, and ſhalt ſeeke helpe becauſe of the enemy.

12 All thy ſtrong cities *ſhalbe like* figge trees with the firſt ripe figs: for if they be ſhaken they fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Beholde, thy people within thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhall be opened vnto thine enemies *and* the fire ſhall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds: go into the clay, and temper the morter: make ſtrong bricke.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eat thee vp like the locuſts, *though* thou be multiplied like the locuſts, *and* multiplied like the graſshopper.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen: the locuſt ſpoileth, & flieth away.

17 Thy princes *are* as the graſshoppers, & thy captaines as the great graſshoppers which remaine in the hedges in the colde day: *but* when the ſunne ariſeth they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they are.

18 Thy ſhepheards doe ſleepe, O king of Aſſhur: thy ſtrong men he downe: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them.*

19 There is no healing of thy wound: thy plague is grieuous; all that heare the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy malice passed continually?

## HABAKKVK.

### THE ARGVMENT.

*THe Prophet complaineth vnto God, considering the great felicitie of the wicked, and the miserable oppression of the godly, which indure all kind of affliction and cruelties, and yet can see none end. Therefore he had this reuelation shewed him of God, that the Caldeans should come and take them away captiues, so that they could looke for none end of their troubles as yet, because of their stubburnesse and rebellion against the Lord. And least the godly should despaire, seeing this horrible confusion, he comforteth them by this, that God will punish the Caldeans their enemies, when their pride and cruelties shall be at height: wherefore he exhorteth the faithfull to patience by his owne example, and sheweth them a forme of prayer, wherewith they should comfort themselues.*

### CHAP. I.

*2 A complaint against the wicked that persecute the iust.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O Lord, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee for violence, and thou wilt not helpe!

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to beholde sorow? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are that raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is dissolued, and iudgement doth neuer go forth: for the wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 Behold among the heathen & regard, and wonder, *and* maruell: for I will worke a worke in your dayes: ye will not beleeue it, though it be told you.

6 For lo, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and furious nation, which shall go vpon the breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places, *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and feareful, their iudgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselues.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the wolues in the * euening: and their horsemen are many: and their horsemen shall come from farre: they shall flee as the egle hasting to meat. Zeph. 3.3

9 They come all to spoile: before their faces *shall be* an East winde, and they shall gather the captuitie as the sand.

10 And they shall mocke the kings and the princes *shalbe* a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong hold: for they shall gather dust, and take it.

11 Then shall they take a courage, and transgresse and doe wickedly, *imputing* this their power vnto their god.

12 Art not thou of olde, O Lord my God, mine holy one? we shall not die: O Lord, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, and, O God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of pure eyes, and canst not see euill: thou canst not behold wickednesse: wherefore doest thou looke vpon the transgressours, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, *and* as the creeping things that haue no ruler ouer them?

15 They take vp all with the angle, they catch it in their net, and gather it in their yarne, whereof they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their yarne, because by them their portion is fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore stretch out their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

### CHAP. II.

*2 A vision 5 against pride, couetousnesse, drunkennesse, and idolatrie.*

I Will stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the tower, and will looke and see what he would say vnto me, and what I shall answere to him that rebuketh me.

2 And the Lord answered me, and sayd, Write the vision, & make it plaine vpon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the last it shall speake, and not lie: though it tary, wait: for it shall surely come, *and* shall not stay.

4 Behold, he that lifteth vp himselfe, his mind is not vpright in him, but the iust shall liue by his faith:

5 Yea, indeed the proud man *is as* he that transgresseth by wine: therfore shal he not endure, because he hath inlarged his desire as the hell, and is as death, and can not be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people.

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, & say, Ho, he that increaseth *that which is* not his? how long? and he that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay?

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall sturre thee? and thou shalt be their pray?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee, because of mens blood, and for the wrong *done* in the land, in the city, and vnto all that dwell therein.

9 Ho, he that coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, to escape from the power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thine own house by destroying many people, and hast sinned against thine owne soule.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber shall answere it.

12 Woe vnto him that buildeth a towne with blood, and erecteth a city by iniquity.

13 Beholde, is it not of the Lord of hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire? the people shall euen weary themselues for very vanity.

14 For the earth shalbe filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters couer the sea.

15 Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbor drinke, thou ioynest thine heat and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest see their priuities.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drinke thou also and be made naked: the cup of the Lords right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spuing *shalbe* for thy glory.

17 For

19 For the cruelty of Lebanon ſhall couer thee: ſo ſhall the ſpoile of the beaſts which made them afraid, becauſe of mens blood, and for the wrong done in the land, in the city, & vnto all that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the image? for the maker thereof hath made it an image, and a teacher of lies, though he that made it truſt therin, when he maketh dumme idols.

19 Wo vnto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake, and to the dumbe ſtone, Riſe vp, it ſhall teach thee: behold, it is layd ouer with gold and ſiluer, and there is no breath in it.

20 But the Lord is in his holy Temple: let all the earth keepe ſilence before him.

## CHAP. III.

2 *A prayer for the faithfull.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet for the ignorances.

2 O Lord, I haue heard thy voice, and was afraid: O Lord, reuiue thy worke in the mids of the people, in the mids of the yeeres make it knowen: in wrath remember mercy.

3 God commeth from Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran. Selah. His glory couereth the heauens, and the earth is full of his praiſe,

4 And *his* brightneſſe was as the light: he had hornes *comming* out of his hands, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and burning coales went forth before his feet.

6 He ſtood and meaſured the earth: he beheld and diſſolued the nations, and the euerlaſting mountaines were broken, and the ancient hils did bow: his wayes *are* euerlaſting.

7 For *his* iniquity I ſaw the tents of Cuſhan, and the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the Lord angry againſt the riuers? or was thine anger againſt the floods? or was thy wrath againſt the ſea, that thou didſt ride vpon thine horſes? thy charets brought ſaluation.

9 Thy bow was manifeſtly reuelled, & the oths of the tribes *were* a ſure word, Selah. Thou diddeſt cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines ſaw thee, and they trembled: the ſtreame of the water paſſed by: the deepe made a noiſe, and lift vp his hand on high.

11 The Sunne and Moone ſtood ſtill in *their* habitation: at the light of thine arrowes they went, and at the bright ſhining of thy ſpeares.

12 Thou trodeſt downe the land in anger, and didſt threſh the heathen in diſpleaſure.

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſaluation of thy people, euen for ſaluation with thine anointed: thou haſt wounded the head of the houſe of the wicked, & diſcouereſt the foundations vnto the necke. Selah.

14 Thou didſt ſtrike thorow with his owne ſtaues the heads of his villages: they come out as a whirle winde to ſcatter me: their reioycing *was* to deuoure the poore ſecretly.

15 Thou didſt walke in the ſea with thine horſes vpon the heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lippes ſhooke at thy voice: rottenneſſe entered into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelfe, that I might reſt in the day of trouble: *for* when he commeth vp vnto the people, he ſhall deſtroy them.

17 For the figge tree ſhal not flouriſh, neither ſhall fruit *be* in the vines: the labor of the oliue ſhall faile, and the fields ſhall yeeld no meat: the sheepe ſhalbe cut off from the fold, and there ſhalbe no bullocke in the ſtalles.

18 But I will reioyce in the Lord: I will ioy in the God of my ſaluation.

19 The Lord God *is* my ſtrength: he will make my feet like hinds *feet*, and he wil make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe ſinger on Neginothai.

# ZEPHANIAH.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*Seeing the great rebellion of the people, and that there was now no hope of amendment, he denounceth the great iudgement of God, which was at hand, ſhewing that their country ſhould vtterly be deſtroyed, and they caried away captiues by the Babilonians. Yet for the comfort of the faithfull he propheſied of Gods vengeance againſt their enemies, as the Philiſtims, Moabites, Aſſyrians, and others, to aſſure them that God had a continuall care ouer them. And as the wicked ſhould be puniſhed for their ſinnes and tranſgreſſions: ſo he exhorteth the godly to patience, and to truſt to finde mercy by reaſon of the free promiſe of God made vnto Abraham: and therefore quietly to abide til God ſhew them the effect of that grace, whereby in the end they ſhould be gathered vnto him, and counted as his people and children.*

## CHAP. I.

1 *Threatnings againſt Iudah and Ieruſalem becauſe of their idolatrie.*

THe word of the Lord, which came vnto Zephaniah the ſonne of Cuſhi, the ſonne of Gedaliah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of * Ioſiah, the ſonne of Amon king of Iudah.

2 I will ſurely deſtroy all things from off the land, ſaieth the Lord.

3 I will deſtroy man and beaſt: I will deſtroy the foules of the heauen, and the fiſhes of the ſea, and ruines *ſhall be* to the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, ſaieth the Lord.

4 I wil alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the Prieſts,

5 And them that worſhip the hoſte of heauen vpon the houſe toppes, and them that worſhip and ſweare by the Lord, and ſweare by Malcham,

6 And them that are turned backe from ſ Lord, and thoſe that haue not ſought the Lord, nor inquired for him.

7 Be ſtill at the preſence of the Lord God: for the day of the Lord is at hand: for the Lorde hath prepared a ſacrifice, and hath ſanctified his gheſts.

8 And it ſhalbe in the day of the Lords ſacrifice, that I wil viſit the princes & the kings children, and all ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparel.

9 In the ſame day alſo will I viſit all thoſe that dance vpon the threſhold ſo proudly, which fill their maſters houſes by crueltie and deceit.

10 And in that day, ſaith the Lord, there *ſhalbe* a noiſe, & cry from the fiſh gate, and an howling from the ſecond *gate*, & a great deſtruction from the hils.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of the lowe place: for

the company of the merchants is destroyed: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And at that time will I search Ierusalem with lights, & visit the men that are frozen in their dregs, and say in their hearts, The Lord will neither doe good, nor do euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall be spoiled, & their
*Deut. 28. 30 Amos 5.11.* houses waste: * they shall also build houses, but not inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the Lord *is* neere: it *is* neere, and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the day of the Lord: the strong man shall cry there bitterly.

*Ier. 30.7. Ioel 2.11. Amos 5.18* 15 * That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and heauinesse, a day of destruction and desolation, a day of obscurity and darknesse, a day of clouds and blacknesse,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the strong cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blinde men, because they haue sinned against the Lord, and their blood shall be powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

*Exo. 7.19.* 18 * Neither their siluer nor their golde shalbe able to deliuer them in the day of the Lords wrath,

*Chap. 3.8.* but the * whole land shalbe deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for he shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

## CHAP. II.

*He moueth to returne to God, 5 propheſi no destruction against the Philistims, Moabites, and others.*

GAther your selues, euen gather you, O nation not worthy to be loued,

2 Before the decree come forth, *and ye be* as chaffe that passeth in a day, *&* before the fierce wrath of the Lord come vpon you, *and* before the day of the Lords anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the Lord all the meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement: seeke righteousnesse, seeke lowlinesse, if so be that ye may be hid in the day of the Lords wrath.

4 For Azzah shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon desolate: they shal driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethims, the word of the Lord *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistims, I will euen destroy thee without an inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shalbe dwellings *and* cottages for shepheards, and sheepfolds.

7 And *that* coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, to feed thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lodge toward night: for the Lord their God shall visit them, and turne away their captiuity.

8 I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the rebukes of the children of Ammon, whereby they vpbraided my people, and magnified themselues against their borders.

9 Therefore, as I liue, sayth the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, surely Moab shalbe as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorah, *euen* the breeding of nettles and salt pits, and a perpetuall desolation: the residue of my folke shall spoile them, & the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they haue reproched, & magnified themselues against the Lord of hosts people.

11 The Lord *will be* terrible vnto them: for he wil consume all the gods of the earth, and euery man shall worship him from his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen.

12 Ye Morians also shall be slaine by my sword with them.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Asshur, and will make Nineueh desolate, *and* waste like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shall lie in the mids of her, and all the beasts of the nations, and the pelicane, and the
*Or, lodge* owle shall abide in the vpper posts of it, the voice *of birds* shall sing in the windowes, *and* desolation *shall be* vpon the postes: for the cedars are vncouered.

15 This *is* the reioycing city that dwelt carelesse, that sayd in her heart, I am, and there *is* none besides me: how is she made waste, and the lodging of the beasts! euery one that passeth by her shall hisse and wag his hand.

## CHAP. III.

*4 Against the gouernours of Ierusalem. 8 Of the calling of all the Gentiles. 13 A comfort to the residue of Israel.*

WO to her that is filthy and polluted, to the robbing city.

2 She heard not the voice: she receiued not correction: she trusted not in the Lord: she drew not nere to her God.

3 Her princes within her *are* as roaring * lions, *Ezek. 22.25. Zeph. 3.3.* her iudges *are* as * wolues in the euening, *which* leaue not the bones till the morow.

4 Her prophets are light, *and* wicked persons: *Mal. 2.8* her priests haue polluted the Sanctuary: they haue wrested the Law.

5 The iust Lord *is* in the middes thereof; he will do none iniquity: euery morning doth he bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the wicked will not learne to be ashamed.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their towers are desolate: I haue made their streets waste that none shall passe by: their cities are destroyed without man *and* without inhabitant.

7 I sayd, Surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not be destroyed howsoeuer I visited them, but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their works.

8 Therefore waite ye vpon me, saieth the Lord, vntill the day that I rise vp to the praie: for I am determined to gather the nations, and that I will assemble the kingdoms to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce wrath: for all the earth shal be deuoured with the fire of my iealousie.

9 Surely then will I turne to the people a pure language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the Lord, to serue him † with one consent.

*† Or, with one shoulder, as Hos. 3.9.*

10 Fro beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, the daughter of my dispersed, prayng vnto me shall bring mee an offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy works wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the middes of thee, them that reioyce of thy pride, and thou shalt no more be proud of mine holy mountaine.

12 Then will I leaue in the mids of thee an humble and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the Lord.

13 The remnant of Israel shal doe none iniquitie, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue bee found in their mouth: for they shall be fed and lie downe, and none shall make them afraid.

14 Reioyce, O daughter Zion: bee yee ioyfull O Israel:

Israel:be glad reioyce with all *thine* heart,O daughter Ierusalem.

15 The Lord hath taken away thy iudgements: he hath cast out thine enemie: the king of Israel,*euen* the Lord *is* in the middes of thee: thou shalt see no more euill.

16 In that day it shall be sayd to Ierusalem, Feare thou not,O Zion: let not thine hands be faint.

17 The Lord thy God in the mids of thee *is* mightie: he will saue he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: he will quiet himselfe in his loue:he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy.

18 After a certaine time wil I gather the afflicted that were of thee,& them to whom the reproch for it.

19 Behold,at that time I will bruse all that afflict thee,and I will saue her that halteth, and gather her that was cast out, and I will get them praise & fame in all the lands of their shame.

20 At that time will I bring you againe, and then will I gather you: for I will giue you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eies,saith the Lord.

# HAGGAI.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*When the time of the seuentie yeeres captiuitie prophesied by Jeremiah was expired, God raised vp Haggai, Zechariah and Malachi to comfort the Iewes, and so exhort them to the building of the Temple, which was a figure of the spirituall Temple & Church of God,whose perfection and excellencie stood in Christ. And because that all were giuen to their owne pleasures and commodities, he declareth that that plague of famine,which God sent then among them,was a iust reward of their ingratitude, in that they contemned Gods honour,who had deliuered them. Yet he comforteth them, if they will returne to the Lord,with the promise of greater felicitie, forasmuch as the Lord will finish the worke that he hath begun,and send Christ whom hee had promised,and by whom they should attaine to perfite ioy and glory.*

## CHAP. I.

1 *The time of the prophesie of Haggai.* 8 *An exhortation to build the Temple againe.*

IN the second yeere of king Darius in the sixt moneth, the first day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord by the ministerie of the Prophet Haggai vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel a prince of Iudah,and to Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest,saying,

2 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts,saying, This people say,The time is not yet come, that the Lords house should be builded.

3 Then came the word of the Lord by the ministrie of the Prophet Haggai,saying,

4 Is it time for your selues to dwell in your sieled houses,and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saieth the Lord of hostes, Consider your owne wayes in your hearts.

6 Ye haue sowen much, and bring in litle: yee eate,but ye haue not ynough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled: ye clothe you,but ye be not warme: and he that earneth wages,putteth the wages into a broken bag.

7 Thus saieth the Lord of hostes,Consider your owne wayes in your hearts.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine and bring wood, & build this house,and I will be fauourable in it, and I will be glorified,saieth the Lord.

9 Ye looked for much,& lo,*it came* to litle: and whē ye brought it home, I did blow vpō it. And why, saith the Lord of hosts? Because of mine house that is waste,and ye run euery man vnto his owne house.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you, staied it selfe from deaw,and the earth staied her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountains, and vpon the corne, and vpon the wine,and vpon the oyle,vpon *all* that the ground bringeth forth: both vpon men and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iehoshuah the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest,with all the remnant of the people, heard the voice of the Lord their God,and the words of the Prophet Haggai (as the Lorde their God had sent him) then the people did feare before the Lord.

13 Then spake Haggai the Lords messenger in the Lordes message vnto the people, saying,I am with you,saieth the Lord.

14 And the Lord stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel,the sonne of Shealtiel a prince of Iudah,& the spirit of Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people,& they came,and did the worke in the house of the Lord of hostes their God.

## CHAP. II.

*He sheweth that the glory of the second Temple shal exceed the first.*

IN the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth in the second yere of king Darius,

2 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the one & twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the worde of the Lord by the ministerie of the Prophet Haggai,saying,

3 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel prince of Iudah, and to Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest, and to the residue of the people,saying,

4 Who is left among you that sawe this house in her first glory, and how doe you see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

5 Yet now be of good courage, O Zerubbabel, saith the Lord,and be of good comfort, O Iehoshua, sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest: and be strong,all ye people of the land,saith the Lord,and doe it: for I am with you,saith the Lord of hostes,

6 *According* to the word that I conenanted with you,when ye came out of Egypt: so my Spirit shall remaine among you,feare ye not.

7 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, Yet a litle while,and I will shake the heauens and the earth,and the sea,and the dry land:

8 And I will moouе all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory,saieth the Lord of hostes.

9 The siluer *is* mine,and the gold *is* mine, saieth the Lord of hostes.

10 The glory of this last house shalbe greater the the first,saieth the Lord of hostes: and in this place will I giue peace,saieth the Lord of hostes.

11 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth moneth,in the second yeere of Darius,came the word of the Lord vnto the Prophet Haggai,saying,

12 Thus saieth the Lord of hostes, Aske now the Priests *concerning* the Law,and say,

13 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment,and with his skirt doe touch the bread, or the pottage,or the wine,or oyle,or any meat,shall it bee holy? And the Priests answered and sayd,No.

14 Then sayd Haggai,If a polluted person touch any of these,shall it be vncleane? And the Priests answered and sayd,It shalbe vncleane.

15 Then answed Haggai,and sayd, So is this people,and so is this nation before me,saith the Lord, & so *are* all the works of their hands, and that which they offer here,is vncleane.

16 And now,I pray you, consider in your minds from this day,and afore, *euen* afore a stone was layd vpon a stone in the Temple of the Lord:

17 Before these things were,when one came to an heape of twentie *measures*,there were but ten: when one came to the winepresse for to drawe out fiftie *vessels* out of the presse,there were but twentie.

18 I smote you with blasting,and with mildeaw, and with haile,in all the labours of your hands: yet you *turned* not to me saieth the Lord.

19 Consider I pray you,in your mindes from this day, and afore from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*,*euen* from the day that the foundation of the Lordes Temple was layd, consider it in your minds.

20 Is the seed yet in the barne? as yet the vine and the figtree,& the pomegranate, & the olive tree hath not brought forth:from this day wil I blesse you.

21 And againe the word of the Lord came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth,saying,

22 Speake to Zerubbabel the prince of Iudah,and say,I will shake the heauens and the earth,

23 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horse, and the rider shall come downe euery one by the sword of his brother.

24 In that day, saieth the Lord of hostes, will I take thee,O Zerubbabel my seruant, the son of Shealtiel,saith the Lord, and will make thee as a signet; for I haue chosen thee,saieth the Lord of hostes.

# ZECHARIAH.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*TWo monthes after that Haggai had begun to propheſie,Zechariah was also sent of the Lord to helpe him in the labour,and to confirme the same doctrine. First therefore hee putteth them in remembrance for what cause God had so sore punished their fathers: and yet comforteth them,if they will repent vnfainedly, and not abuse this great benefit of God in their deliuerance,which was a figure of that true deliuerance,that all the faithfull should haue from sinne and death by Christ. But because they still remained in their wickednes and coldnes to set foorth Gods glory,and were not yet made better by their long banishment, he rebuketh them most sharply: yet for the comfort of the repentant,he euer mixeth the promise of grace,that they might by this meanes bee prepared to receiue Christ,in whom all should be sanctified to the Lord.*

## CHAP. I.

*He exhorteth the people to returne to the Lord, and to eschew the wickednes of their fathers. 16 He signifieth the restitution of Ierusalem and the Temple.*

IN the eight moneth of the second yeere of Darius,came the word of the Lord vnto Zechariah the sonne of Berechiah,the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The Lord hath bene sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them,Thus saieth the Lord of hosts, Turne ye vnto me, saieth the Lord of hosts,& I wil turne vnto you,saith the Lord of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers,vnto whom the former *Prophets haue cried,saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts,Turne you now from your euill wayes, and from your wicked works:but they would not heare, nor hearken vnto me,saieth the Lord.

*Ier.3.12. ezc.18.30. hose.14.2. ioel 2.12.

5 Your fathers,where are they? and do the Prophets liue for euer?

6 But did not my words and my statutes,which I commanded by my seruants the Prophets,take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and sayd, As the Lord of hosts hath determined to do vnto vs, according to our own wayes,and according to our works, so hath he delt with vs.

7 Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which *is* the moneth Shebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto Zechariah the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet,saying,

8 I sawe by night, and behold,a man riding vpon a red horse,and he stood among the myrthe trees that were in a bottome, and behind him were there red horses speckled and white.

9 Then sayd I,O my Lord,what are these? And the Angel that talked with me, sayd vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrthe trees, answered, and sayd, These are they whom the Lord hath sent to goe thorow the world.

11 And they answered the Angel of the Lord that stood among the myrthe trees,and sayd, Wee haue gone thorow the world: and behold, all the world sitteth still,and is at rest.

12 Then the Angel of the Lord answered & said, O Lord of hostes, how long wilt thou bee vnmercifull to Ierusalem,and to the cities of Iudah,vpon whom thou hast bene displeased now these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the Lord answered the Angel that talked with me,with good words & comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, sayd vnto me,Cry thou,and speake, Thus saieth the Lord of hosts,I am iealous ouer Ierusalem and Zion with a great zeale,

15 And am greatly angry against the careleſſe heathen: for I was angry but a litle,and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord, I will returne vnto Ierusalem with tender mercy:mine house shalbe builded in it,saieth the Lord of hosts, and a line shall be stretched vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet,and speake, Thus saieth the Lord of hosts,My cities shall yet be broken with plenty: the Lord shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Ierusalem.

18 Then lift I vp mine eyes,and saw,and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me,What be these? And he answered me, These are the

the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, Iſrael, and Ieruſalem.

20 And the Lord ſhewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then ſayd I, What come theſe to doe? And he anſwered and ſayd, Theſe are the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, ſo that a man durſt not lift vp his head: but theſe are come to fray them, and to caſt out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to ſcatter it.

## CHAP. II.

*The reſtoring of Ieruſalem and Iudah.*

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſayd I, Whither goeſt thou? And he ſayd vnto me, To meaſure Ieruſalem, that I may ſee what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with mee, went foorth: and another Angel went out to meete him,

4 And ſayd vnto him, Run, ſpeake to this yoong man, and ſay, Ieruſalem ſhall be inhabited without wals for the multitude of men and cattel therein.

5 For I, ſayth the Lord, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the mids of her.

6 Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the North, ſayth the Lord: for I haue ſcattered you into the foure winds of the heauen, ſaith the Lord.

7 Saue thy ſelfe, O Zion, that dwelleſt with the daughter of Babel.

8 For thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, After *this* glory hath he ſent me vnto the nations, which ſpoyled you: for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will lift vp mine hand vpon them: and they ſhalbe a ſpoile to thoſe that ſerued them, & ye ſhal know, that the Lord of hoſts hath ſent me.

10 Reioyce, and be glad, O daughter Zion: for loe, I come, and will dwell in the mids of thee, ſaith the Lord.

11 And many nations ſhalbe ioyned to the Lord in that day, and ſhalbe my people: and I will dwell in the mids of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the Lord of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto thee.

12 And the Lord ſhall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chuſe Ieruſalem againe.

13 Let all fleſh be ſtill before the Lorde: for hee is raiſed vp out of his holy place.

## CHAP. III.

*A propheſie of Chriſt and his kingdome.*

ANd he ſhewed mee Iehoſhua the hie Prieſt, ſtanding before the Angel of the Lord, & Satan ſtood at his right hand to reſiſt him.

2 And the Lord ſayd vnto Satan, The Lorde reproue thee, O Satan: euen the Lord that hath choſen Ieruſalem, reproue thee. Is not this a brand taken out of the fire?

3 Nowe Iehoſhua was clothed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the Angel.

4 And he anſwered, & ſpake vnto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he ſayd, Behold, I haue cauſed thine iniquity to depart from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of rayment.

5 And I ſayd, Let them ſet a faire diademe vpon his head. So they ſet a faire diademe vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the Lord ſtood by.

6 And the Angel of the Lord teſtified vnto Iehoſhua, ſaying,

7 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, if thou wilt walke in my wayes, and keepe my watch, thou ſhalt alſo iudge mine Houſe, and ſhalt alſo keepe my courtes, and I will giue thee place among theſe that ſtand by.

8 Heare now, O Iehoſhua the hie Prieſt, thou & thy fellowes that ſit before thee: for they are monſtrous perſons: but beholde, I will bring foorth the Branch my ſeruant.

9 For loe, the ſtone that I haue layd before Iehoſhua: vpon one ſtone ſhalbe ſeuen eyes: behold, I wil cut out the grauing thereof, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, and I will take away the iniquity of this land in one day.

10 In that day ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, ſhall yee call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figgetree.

## CHAP. IIII.

*The viſion of the golden candleſtick, and the expoſition thereof.*

ANd the Angel that talked with me, came againe and waked me, as a man that is rayſed out of his ſleepe,

2 And ſayd vnto mee, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſayd, I haue looked, and behold, a candleſticke all of gold, with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his ſeuen lampes therein, and ſeuen pipes to the lampes which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two oliue trees ouer it, one vpon the right ſide of the bowle, and the other vpon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered, and ſpake to the Angel that talked with me ſaying, What are theſe, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, anſwered and ſayd vnto me, Knoweſt thou not what theſe bee? And I ſayd, No, my Lord.

6 Then he anſwered and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, This is the word of the Lord vnto Zerubbabel, ſaying, Neither by an army nor ſtrength, but by my ſpirit, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes.

7 Who art thou, O great mountaine, before Zerubbabel? *thou ſhalt be* a plaine, and hee ſhall bring foorth the head ſtone thereof with ſhoutings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this houſe: his hands ſhall alſo finiſh it, and thou ſhalt know that the Lord of hoſts hath ſent me vnto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of the ſmall things? but they ſhall reioyce, and ſhall ſee the ſtone of tinne in the hand of Zerubbabel: theſe ſeuen are the eyes of the Lord, which goe thorow the whole world.

11 Then anſwered I, and ſayd vnto him, What are theſe two oliue trees vpon the right and vpon the left ſide thereof?

12 And I ſpake moreouer, & ſaid vnto him, What be theſe two oliue branches, which thorow the two golden pipes emptie themſelues into the gold?

13 And he anſwered me, and ſayd, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſayd, No, my Lord.

14 Then ſaid he, Theſe are the two oliue branches, that ſtand with the ruler of the whole earth.

## CHAP. V.

1 *The viſion of the flying booke, ſignifying the curſe of theeues, and ſuch as abuſe the Name of God.* 6 *By the viſion of the meaſure is ſignified the bringing of Iudahs captiuitie into Babylon.*

Then

THen I turned mee, and lifted vp mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, a flying booke.

2 And he sayd vnto mee, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying booke: the length thereof *is* twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then sayd he vnto me, This is the curse that goeth forth ouer the whole earth: for euery one that stealeth shalbe cut off, *aswel* on this side, as on that: and euery one that sweareth, shalbe cut off, *aswell* on this side, as on that.

4 I will bring it foorth, sayth the Lord of hostes, and it shall enter into the house of the theefe, and into the house of him that falsly sweareth by my Name: and it shall remaine in the mids of his house, & shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and stones thereof.

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, went forth, and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eye, and see what is this that goeth foorth.

6 And I sayd, What is it? And he sayd, This is an Ephah that goeth foorth. He sayd moreouer, This is the sight of them thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the middes of the Ephah.

8 And he sayd, This is wickednesse, and he cast it into the mids of the Ephah, and he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked: and beholde, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then sayd I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither do these beare the Ephah?

11 And he sayd vnto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established and set there vpon her owne place.

## CHAP. VI.

1 *By the foure charets he describeth the foure monarchies.*

AGaine I turned and lift vp mine eyes, and looked: and beholde, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines were mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses,

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet horses of diuers colours, and reddish.

4 Then I answered, and sayd vnto the Angel that talked with me, What are these, my Lord?

5 And the Angel answered, and sayd vnto mee, These are the foure spirits of the heauen, which goe forth from standing with the Lord of all the earth.

6 That with the blacke horse went forth into the land of the North, & the white went out after them, and they of diuers colours went foorth toward the South countrey.

7 And the reddish went out, and required to goe and passe thorow the world, & he sayd, Go passe thorow the world. So they went thorowout the world.

8 Then cried he vpon me, & spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the North countrey, haue pacified my spirit in the North countrey.

9 And the worde of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

10 Take of them of the captiuitie, *euen* of Heldai, and of Tobiah, and Iedaiah, which are come from Babel, and come thou the same day, and goe vnto the house of Iosiah, the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Take euen siluer, and gold, and make crownes, and set *them* vpon the head of Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest,

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hostes, and sayth, Behold the man whose name is the Branch, and he shall grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the Lord.

13 Euen hee shall build the Temple of the Lord, and he shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and he shalbe a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall bee betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shalbe to Helem, and to Tobiiah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the Temple of the Lord.

15 And they that are farre off, shall come & build in the Temple of the Lord, and ye shal know, that the Lorde of hostes hath sent mee vnto you. And this shall come to passe, if ye will obey the voice of the Lord your God.

## CHAP. VII.

5 *The true fasting.* 11 *The rebellion of the people is the cause of their affliction.*

AND in the fourth yeere of King Darius, the word of the Lord came vnto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, euen in Chisleu,

2 For they had sent vnto the House of God Sharezer, and Regem-melech, and their men to pray before the Lord,

3 *And* to speake vnto the Priests which were in the House of the Lord of hostes and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fift moneth, and separate my selfe as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 Then came the word of the Lord of hostes vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priestes, and say, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth & seuenth moneth, euen these seuenty yeres, did ye fast vnto me? doe I *approue it?*

6 And when ye did eate, and when ye did drinke, did yee not eate for your selues, and drinke for your selues?

7 Should ye not *heare* the words, which the Lord hath cryed by the ministery of the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when the South and the plaine was inhabited?

8 And the word of the Lord came vnto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the Lord of hostes, saying, Execute true iudgement, and shew mercy and compassion euery man to his brother,

10 And oppresse not the widow nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the wordes which the Lord of hostes sent in his spirit by the ministery of the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the Lord of hostes.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, that as he cryed, and they would not heare, so they cryed and I would not heare, sayth the Lord of hostes.

14 But I scattered them among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man pass'd thorow nor returned: for they layd the pleasant land waste.

CHAP.

## CHAP. VIII.

2 *Of the returne of the people vnto Ierusalem, and of the mercie of God toward them.* 16 *Of good works.* 20 *The calling of the Gentiles.*

AGaine the worde of the Lord of hostes came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, I was iealous for Zion with great iealousie, and I was iealous for her with great wrath.

3 Thus saith the Lord, I wil returne vnto Zion, and will dwell in the mids of Ierusalem: and Ierusalem shalbe called a citie of trueth, and the Mountaine of the Lord of hostes, the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hande for very age.

5 And the streetes of the citie shalbe ful of boyes and girles, playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Though it be vnpossible in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it therefore be impossible in my sight, saith the Lord of hostes?

7 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Behold, I will deliuer my people from the East countrey, and from the West countrey.

8 And I wil bring them, & they shal dwel in the mids of Ierusalem, and they shalbe my people, and I will be their God in trueth and in righteousnesse.

9 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these daies these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day, that the foundation of the house of the Lord of hosts was layd, that the Temple might be builded.

10 For before these dayes there was no hire for mã, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in, because of the affliction: for I set al men, euery one against his neighbor.

11 But now, I will not *intreat* the residue of this people as afore time, saith the Lord of hostes.

12 For the seed *shalbe* prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruit, & the ground shal giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as yee were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, & house of Israel, so will I deliuer you, and ye shall be a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me vnto wrath, saith the Lord of hosts, and repented not,

15 So againe I haue determined in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 These are the things that ye shall doe, Speake ye euery man the trueth vnto his neighbour: execute iudgement truely, and vprightly in your gates,

17 And let none of you imagine euill in yours hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these are the things that I hate, saith the Lord.

18 And the word of the Lord of hosts came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and prosperous hie feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus saieth the Lorde of hostes, That there shall yet come people, and the inhabitants of great cities.

21 And they that dwell in one *citie*, shall goe to another, saying, * Vp, let vs goe and pray before the Lord, and seeke the Lord of hostes: I will go also. *Isa. 2. 2. mic. 4. 1.*

22 Yea, great people and mightie nations shall come to seeke the Lord of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the Lord.

23 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, In those dayes shall ten men take hold out of all languages of the nations, *euen* take holde of the skirt of him that is a Iew, and say, We will goe with you: for we haue heard, that God is with you.

## CHAP. IX.

1 *The threatning of the Gentiles.* 9 *The comming of Christ.*

THe burden of the word of the Lord in the land of Hadrach: and Damascus *shalbe* his rest: when the eyes of man, *euen* of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the Lord.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby: Tyrus *also* and Zidon, though *they be* very wise.

3 For Tyrus did build her selfe a strong holde, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and golde as the mire of the streetes.

4 Behold, the Lord will spoyle her, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shalbe deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and feare, and Azzah also shall be very sorowfull, and Ekron: for her countenance shalbe ashamed, and the king shall perish from Azzah, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And the stranger shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistims.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen hee shall be for our God, and he shalbe as a prince in Iudah, but Ekron *shalbe* as a Iebusite.

8 And I wil campe about mine house against the army, against him that passeth by, & against him that returneth, and no oppressour shall come vpon them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 Reioyce greatly, O daughter Zion: shout for ioy, O daughter Ierusalem: behold, thy king cõmeth vnto thee: he is iust and saued himselfe, poore and riding vpon an asse, & vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I wil cut off the charets from Ephraim, & the horse from Ierusalem: the bow of the battell shal be broken, and he shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shalbe* from sea vnto sea, and from the riuer to the end of the land.

11 Thou also *shalt be saued* through the blood of thy couenant. I haue loosed thy prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

12 Turne you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: euen to day doe I declare, that I will render the double vnto thee.

13 For Iudah haue I bent as a bowe for me: Ephraims hand haue I filled, and I haue raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Grecia, and haue made thee as a giants sword.

14 And the Lord shalbe seene ouer them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall come foorth with the whirlewindes of the South.

15 The Lord of hostes shall defend them, & they shall deuoure them, and subdue them with sling stones, and they shall drinke, *and* make a noyse as thorow wine, and they shalbe filled like bowles, *and* as the hornes of the altar.

16 And the Lord their God shall deliuer them in that

that day as the flocke of his people: for *they shalbe as* the stones of the crowne lifted vp vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodnes! and how great is his beautie! corne shal make the yong men cheerefull, and new wine the mayden.

## CHAP. X.

2 *The vanitie of Idolatry.* 3 *The Lord promiseth to visite and comfort the house of Israel.*

ASke you of the Lorde raine in the time of the latter raine: so shal the Lord make white clouds, & giue you showres of raine, *and* to euery one grasse in the field.

2 Surely the idoles haue spoken vanitie, and the soothsayers haue seene a lie, and the dreamers haue told a vaine thing: they comfort in vaine: therefore they went away as sheepe: they were troubled, because there was no shepheard.

3 My wrath was kindled against the shepheards, and I did visite the goates: but the Lorde of hostes will visite his flocke the house of Iudah, and will make them as his beautifull horse in the battell.

4 Out of him shall the corner come forth: out of him the naile, out of him the bow of battell, *and* out of him euery appointer of tribute also.

5 And they shalbe as the mighty men, which tread downe *their enemies* in the mire of the streetes in the battell, and they shall fight, because the Lord *is* with them, and the riders on horses shalbe confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will preserue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe, for I pitie them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the Lord their God, and will heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim shalbe as a giant, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad: *and* their heart shal reioyce in the Lord.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them: for I haue redeemed them: and they shall encrease, as they haue encreased.

9 And I will sowe them among the people: and they shall remember me in farre countreys: and they shall liue with their children, and come againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the lande of Egypt, and gather them out of Assur: and I will bring them into the lande of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall goe into the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the sea, & all the depths of the riuer shal dry vp: and the pride of Assur shal be cast downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the Lorde, and they shal walke in his Name, saith the Lord.

## CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of the Temple.* 4 *The care of the faithfull is committed to Christ.* 7 *A grieuous vision against Ierusalem and Iudah.*

OPen thy doores O Lebanon, and the fire shall deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle fyr tree: for the cedar is fallen, because all the mightie are destroyed: howle ye, O oakes of Bashan, for the defenced forest is cut downe.

3 There is the voyce of the howling of the shepheards: for their glory is destroyed: the voyce of the roaring of lions whelps: for the pride of Iorden is destroyed.

4 Thus saith the Lord my God, Feede the sheepe of the slaughter.

5 They that possesse them slay them, and sinne not: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the Lord: for I am rich, and their owne shepheards spare them not.

6 Surely I will no more spare those that dwell in the land, saith the Lord: but loe, I will deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hande, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the lande, and out of their hands I will not deliuer *them*.

7 For I fed the sheepe of slaughter, euen the poore of the flocke, and I tooke vnto me two staues, the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the sheepe.

8 Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth, & my soule loathed them, & their soule abhorred me.

9 Then sayd I, I will not feede you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that perisheth, let it perish, and let the remnant eate, euery one the flesh of his neighbour.

10 And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, & brake it, that I might disanul my couenant, which I had made with all people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poore of the sheepe that waited vpon me, knew that it was the word of the Lord.

12 And I said vnto them, If ye thinke it good, giue *me* my wages: and if no, leaue off: so they weighed for my wages thirtie *pieces* of siluer.

13 And the Lord said vnto me, Cast it vnto the potter: a goodly price, that I was valued at of them. And I tooke the thirtie *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord.

14 Then brake I mine other staffe, *euen* the Bands, that I might dissolue the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 And the Lord said vnto me, Take to thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, which shall not looke for the thing that is lost, nor seeke the tender lambes, nor heale that that is hurt, nor feede that that standeth vp: but he shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 O idole shepheard that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye. His arme shall be cleane dried vp, and his right eye shalbe vtterly darkened.

## CHAP. XII.

*Of the destruction and building againe of Ierusalem.*

THe burden of the word of the Lord vpon Israel, saith the Lord, which spread the heauens, and layd the foundation of the earth, and formed the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of poison vnto all the people round about: and also with Iudah will he be in the seege against Ierusalem.

3 And in that day will I make Ierusalem an heauie stone for all people: all that lift it vp, shall be torne, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day saith the Lord, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the princes of Iudah shall say in their hearts, The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall be* my strength in the Lord of hostes their God.

6 In that day will I make the princes of Iudah like coales of fire among the wood, & like a firebrand in the sheafe, and they shall deuoure all the people round

round about on the right hand, and on the left: and Ieruſalem ſhalbe inhabited againe in her owne place, euen in Ieruſalem.

7 The Lorde alſo ſhall preſerue the tents of Iudah, as aforetime: therefore the glory of the houſe of Dauid ſhal not boaſt, nor the glory of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem againſt Iudah.

8 In that day ſhall the Lord defend the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and he that is feeble among them, in that day ſhall be as Dauid: and the houſe of Dauid *ſhalbe* as Gods *houſe*, *and* as the Angell of the Lord before them.

9 And in that day will I ſeeke to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Ieruſalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the houſe of Dauid, & vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem the Spirit of grace and of compaſsion, and they ſhall looke vpon mee, whom they haue pearced, and they ſhall lament for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *ſonne*, and be ſory for him, as one is ſory for *his* firſt borne.

11 In that day ſhall there be a great mourning in Ieruſalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land ſhall bewaile euery family apart, the family of the houſe of Dauid apart, & their wiues apart, the familie of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The familie of the houſe of Leui apart, & their wiues apart: the familie of Shemei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 *Of the fountaine of grace.* 2 *Of the cleane vſed. dence of idolatrie.* 3 *The zeale of the godly againſt falſe prophets.*

IN that day there ſhalbe a fountaine opened to the houſe of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem for ſinne and for vncleanneſſe.

2 And in that day, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes, I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land: and they ſhall no more be remembred: and I will cauſe the prophets, and the vncleane ſpirite to depart out of the land.

3 And when any ſhal yet propheſie, his father & his mother that begate him, ſhal ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt not liue: for thou ſpeakeſt lies in the name of the Lord: and his father and his mother that begate him, ſhall thruſt him therow when he propheſieth.

4 And in that day ſhal the prophets be aſhamed euery one of his viſion, when he hath propheſied: neither ſhal they weare a rough garment to deceiue.

5 But he ſhal ſay, I am no Prophet: I am an huſbandman: for man taught mee to bee an heardman from my youth vp.

6 And one ſhall ſay vnto him, What are theſe wounds in thine hands? Then he ſhall anſwere, Thus was I wounded in the houſe of my friends.

7 ¶ Ariſe, O ſword, vpon my ſhepheard, and vpon the man *that is* my fellow, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes: ſmite the ſhepheard, and the ſheepe ſhalbe ſcattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And in all the land ſayth the Lord, two parts therein ſhall be cut off, *and* die: but the third ſhall be left therein.

9 And I will bring that third part thorow the fire, and will fine them as the ſiluer is fined, and will try them as gold is tried: they ſhal cal on my Name, and I will heare them: I will ſay, It is my people, and they ſhall ſay, The Lord *is* my God.

## CHAP. XIIII.

8 *Of the doctrine that ſhall proceede out of the Church, and of the reſtauration thereof.*

BEhold, the day of the Lorde commeth, and thy ſpoyle ſhall be diuided in the mids of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations againſt Ieruſalem to battell, and the citie ſhalbe taken, and the houſes ſpoyled, and the women defiled, and halfe of the city ſhall goe into captiuitie, and the reſidue of the people ſhall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then ſhall the Lord goe forth, and fight againſt thoſe nations, as when hee fought in the day of battell.

4 And his feete ſhall ſtand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which is before Ieruſalem on the Eaſtſide, and the mount of Oliues ſhall cleaue in the mids therof: toward the Eaſt and toward the Weſt there *ſhalbe* a very great valley. & halfe of the mountaine ſhall remoue toward the North, and halfe of the mountaine toward the South.

5 And ye ſhall flee vnto the valley of the mountaines: for the valley of the mountaines ſhall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye ſhall flee like as yee fled from the earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the Lord my God ſhall come, and all the Saints with thee.

6 And in that day ſhall there be no cleare light, but darke.

7 And there ſhalbe a day (it is knowen to the Lord) neither day nor night, but about the euening time it ſhall be light.

8 And in that day ſhall there waters of life goe out from Ieruſalem, halfe of them toward the Eaſt ſea, and halfe of them toward the vttermoſt ſea, *and* ſhalbe both in Summer and Winter.

9 And the Lord ſhalbe king ouer all the earth: in that day ſhall there bee one Lord, and his Name ſhalbe one.

10 All the land ſhalbe turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, toward the South of Ieruſalem, & it ſhall be lifted vp, and inhabited in her place, from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the firſt gate, vnto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananiel, vnto the kings wine preſſes.

11 And men ſhal dwel in it, & there ſhalbe no more deſtruction but Ieruſalem ſhalbe ſafely inhabited.

12 And this ſhall be the plague, wherewith the Lord will ſmite all people, that haue fought againſt Ieruſalem: their fleſh ſhall conſume away, though they ſtand vpon their feete, and their eyes ſhall conſume in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume in their mouth.

13 But in that day a great tumult of the Lorde ſhall be among them, & euery one ſhall take the hand of his neighbour and his hand ſhal riſe vp againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Iudah ſhall fight alſo againſt Ieruſalem, and the arme of all the heathen ſhall bee gathered round about with gold & ſiluer, and great abundance of apparel.

15 Yet this ſhalbe the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camel and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that be in theſe tents as this plague.

16 But it ſhal come to paſſe that euery one that is left of all the nations, which came againſt Ieruſalem, ſhal goe vp from yeere to yeere to worſhip the king the Lord of hoſtes, and to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

17 And who ſo will not come of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ieruſalem to worſhip the king the

the Lorde of hoſtes, euen vpon them ſhall come no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, it ſhall not *raine* vpon thē. *This* ſhall be the plague wherewith the Lord wil ſmite al the heathen, that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

19 This ſhalbe the puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all the nations that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

20 In that day ſhal there be *written* vpon the bridles of the horſes, The holineſſe vnto the Lord, and the pots in the Lords houſe ſhall be like the bowels before the altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ieruſalem and Iudah ſhall be holy vnto the Lord of hoſtes, and all they that ſacrifice, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeeth therein: and in that day there ſhall be no more the Canaanite in the houſe of the Lord of hoſtes.

# MALACHI.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*THis Prophet was one of the three, which God raiſed vp for the comfort of his Church after the captiuitie, and after him there was no more vntill Iohn Baptiſt was ſent, which was either a token of Gods wrath, or an admonition that they ſhould with more feruent deſires looke for the comming of Meſſiah. He confirmeth the ſame doctrine, that the two former doe, but eſpecially he reproueth the Prieſts for their contemptuouſneſſe, and for that they ſerued God after their owne fantaſies, and not according to the preſcript of his word. He alſo noteth certaine peculiar ſinnes, which were then among them, as marriage of idolatrous and many wiues murmurings againſt God, impatiencie, and ſuch like. Notwithſtanding, for the comfort of the godly, he declareth that God would not forget his promiſe made vnto their fathers, but would ſend Chriſt his meſſenger, in whom the couenant ſhould be accompliſhed, whoſe comming ſhould be terrible to the wicked, and bring all conſolation and ioy vnto the godly.*

## CHAP. I.

*A complaint againſt Iſrael and chiefly the Prieſts.*

THe burden of the word of the Lord to Iſrael by the miniſtery of Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſaith the Lord: yet ye ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? Was not Eſau Iaakobs brother, ſaith the Lord? yet I loued Iaakob,

3 And I hated Eſau, and made his mountaines waſte, and his heritage a wildernesſe for dragons.

4 Though Edom ſay, We are impouerished, but we wil returne and build the deſolate places, yet ſaith the Lord of hoſts, They ſhall build, but I wil deſtroy it, and they ſhall call them, The border of wickednesſe, and the people with whom the Lord is angrie for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee it, and ye ſhal ſay, The Lord will be magnified vpon the border of Iſrael.

6 A ſonne honoureth *his* father, and a ſeruaunt his maſter. If then I be a father, where is mine honor: and if I be a maſter, where is my feare, ſaith the Lord of hoſts vnto you, O Prieſts, that deſpiſe my Name? and ye ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy Name?

7 Ye offer vncleane bread vpon mine altar, and you ſay, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that yee ſay, the table of the Lord is not to be regarded.

8 And if ye offer the blind for ſacrifice, it is not euill: and if ye offer the lame and ſicke, it is not euill: offer it now vnto thy prince: will hee bee content with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaieth the Lord of hoſtes?

9 And now, I pray you, pray before God, that he may haue mercy vpon vs: this hath bene by your meanes: will he regard your perſons, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores and kindle not *fire* on mine altar in vaine? I haue no pleaſure in you, ſaieth the Lord of hoſts, neither wil I accept an offring at your hand.

11 For from the riſing of the ſunne vnto the going downe of the ſame my Name is great among the Gentiles, & in euery place incenſe ſhal be offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name is great among the heathen, ſaith the Lord of hoſts.

12 But ye haue polluted it, in that ye ſay, The table of the Lord is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meate is not to be regarded.

13 Ye ſayd alſo, Beholde, *it is* a weariues, and ye haue ſnuffed at it, ſayth the Lord of hoſts, and ye offred that which was torne, and the lame, and the ſicke: thus ye offered an offering: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſayth the Lord?

14 But curſed be the deceiuer, which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth, and ſacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great king ſaith the Lord of hoſts, and my Name is terrible among the heathen.

## CHAP. II.

*Threatnings againſt the Prieſts being ſeducers of the people.*

ANd now, O ye Prieſts, this commandement is for you.

2 If ye will not heare it, nor conſider it in your heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, ſayth the Lord of hoſts, I will euen ſend a curſe vpon you, and wil curſe your bleſsings: yea I haue curſed them already, becauſe ye doe not conſider it in *your* heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your ſeede, and caſt dung vpō your faces, *euen* the dung of your ſolemne feaſts, and you ſhall be like vnto it.

4 And ye ſhall know, that I haue ſent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant, which I made with Leui, might ſtand ſayth the Lord of hoſts.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue him feare, and he feared mee, & was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and there was no iniquitie found in his lippes: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the Prieſts lips ſhould preſerue knowledge, and they ſhould ſeeke the law at his mouth: for he is the meſſenger of the Lord of hoſtes.

8 But ye are gone out of the way: ye haue cauſed many to fall by the Law: ye haue broken the couenant of Leui, ſayth the Lord of hoſts.

9 Therefore haue I alſo made you to be deſpiſed and vile before all the people, becauſe ye kept not my wayes, but haue bene partiall in the law.

10 Haue we not all one father? hath not one God made vs? why do we tranſgreſſe euery one againſt his brother, and breake the couenant of our fathers?

11 Iudah hath tranſgreſſed, and an abomination is committed in Iſrael and in Ieruſalem: for Iudah hath

defiled

defiled the holineſſe of the Lord, which he loued, and hath married the daughter of a ſtrange god.

12 The Lord will cut off the man that doth this, *both* the maſter and the ſeruant out of the Tabernacle of Iaakob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the Lord of hoſtes.

13 And this haue ye done againe, and couered the altar of the Lord with teares, with weeping and with mourning: becauſe the offering is no more regarded, neither receiued acceptably at your hands.

14 Yet ye ſay, Wherein? Becauſe the Lorde hath bene witneſſe betweene thee & the wife of thy youth, againſt whom thou haſt tranſgreſſed: yet is ſhee thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not hee make one? yet had hee abundance of ſpirit: and wherefore one? becauſe he ſought a godly ſeed: therefore keepe your ſelues in your ſpirit, & let none treſpaſſe againſt the wife of his youth.

16 If thou hateſt *her*, put her away, ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, yet hee coureth the iniurie vnder his garment, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes: therefore keepe your ſelues in your ſpirit, and tranſgreſſe not.

17 Ye haue wearied the Lord with your wordes: yet ye ſay, Wherein haue we wearied him? When ye ſay, Euery one that doth euill, is good in the ſight of the Lord, and he delighteth in them. Or where is the God of iudgement?

## CHAP. III.

1 *Of the meſſenger of the Lord Iohn Baptiſt, and of Chriſtes office.*

BEhold, I will ſend my meſſenger, and he ſhall prepare the way before me: and the Lord whom yee ſeeke, ſhall ſpeedily come to his Temple: euen the meſſenger of the Couenant whom ye deſire: beholde he ſhall come, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who ſhall endure, when he appeareth? for hee is like a purging fire, and like fullers ſope.

3 And hee ſhall ſit downe to try and fine the ſiluer: hee ſhall euen fine the ſonnes of Leui, and purifie them as gold and ſiluer, that they may bring offerings vnto the Lord in righteouſneſſe.

4 Then ſhall the offerings of Iudah and Ieruſalem be acceptable vnto the Lord, as in olde time and in the yeeres afore.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will bee a ſwift witnes againſt the ſoothſayers, and againſt the adulterers, and againſt falſe ſwearers, and againſt thoſe that wrongfully keepe backe the hirelings wages, *and vexe* the widow, and the fatherleſſe, and oppreſſe the ſtranger, and feare not me, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

6 For I am the Lord: I change not, and ye ſonnes of Iaakob are not conſumed.

7 From the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: returne vnto me, and I wil returne vnto you, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes: but ye ſaid, Wherein ſhal we returne?

8 Will a man ſpoyle *his* gods? yet haue ye ſpoiled mee: but ye ſay, Wherein haue wee ſpoiled thee? in tithes, and offerings.

9 Ye are curſed with a curſe: for yee haue ſpoyled me, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the ſtorehouſe, that there may be meate in my Houſe, and proue me now herewith, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, if I will not open the windowes of heauen vnto you, and powre you out a bleſsing without meaſure.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your ſakes, and hee ſhall not deſtroy the fruite of your ground, neither ſhall your vine be barren in the field, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

12 And all nations ſhall call you bleſſed: for yee ſhalbe a pleſant land, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

13 Your wordes haue bene ſtoute againſt mee, ſaith the Lord: yet ye ſay, What haue wee ſpoken againſt thee?

14 Ye haue ſaid, *It is* in vaine to ſerue God: and what profite is it that we haue kept his Commandement, and that we walked humbly before the Lorde of hoſtes?

15 Therefore wee count the proude bleſſed: euen they that worke wickednes, are ſet vp, and they that tempt God, yea, they are deliuered.

16 Then ſpake they that feared the Lorde, euery one to his neighbour, and the Lorde hearkened and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lorde, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they ſhall bee to mee, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, in that day that I ſhall do *this*, for a flocke, and I will ſpare them, as a man ſpareth his owne ſonne that ſerueth him.

18 Then ſhall you returne, and diſcerne betweene the righteous and wicked, betweene him that ſerueth God, and him that ſerueth him not.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 *The day of the Lorde, before the which Eliah ſhould come.*

FOr beholde, the day commeth that ſhall burne as an ouen, and all the proude, yea, and all that doe wickedly, ſhalbe ſtubble, and the day that commeth, ſhall burne them vp, ſaith the Lord of hoſts, and ſhall leaue them neither roote nor branch.

2 But vnto you that feare my Name, ſhall the Sunne of righteouſnes ariſe, and health *ſhall be* vnder his wings, and yee ſhall goe foorth and growe vp as fat calues.

3 And ye ſhall tread downe the wicked: for they ſhall bee duſt vnder the ſoles of your feete in the day that I ſhall do *this*, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

4 Remember the Law of Moſes my ſeruant, which I commaunded vnto him in Horeb for all Iſrael with the ſtatutes and iudgements.

5 Beholde, I will ſende you Eliiah the Prophet before the comming of the great and fearefull day of the Lord.

6 And hee ſhall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, leaſt I come and ſmite the earth with curſing.

THE ende of the Prophets.

# APOCRYPHA.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*These bookes that follow in order after the Prophets vnto the New Testament, are called Apocrypha, that is Bookes, which were not receiued by a common consent to be read and expounded publikely in the Church, neither yet serued to proue any point of Christian religion, saue inasmuch as they had the consent of the other Scriptures called Canonicall to confirme the same, or rather whereon they were grounded: but as bookes proceeding from godly men, were receiued to be read for the aduancement and furtherance of the knowledge of the history, and for the instruction of godly maners: which bookes declare that at all times God had an especiall care of his Church, and left them not vtterly destitute of teachers and meanes to confirme them in the hope of the promised Messiah, and also witnesse that those calamities that God sent to his Church, were according to his prouidence, who had both so threatned by his Prophetes, and so brought it to passe for the destruction of their enemies, and for the triall of his children.*

## I. ESDRAS.

### CHAP. I.

*1 Iosias appointeth Priestes, and keepeth the Passeouer. 7 Offerings for the Priestes and the people. 11 The order of the Leuites. 23 The vpright life of Iosias. 25 His death and the occasion thereof, and the lamentation for him. 34 Joachaz appointed King. 53 The destruction of Jerusalem.*

2.Kin. 23. 21.2.Chro. 35.1.

1 NOw Iosias kept the * Passeouer to his Lord in Ierusalem, and offred the Passeouer in the fourteenth day of the first moneth,

2 And appointed the Priestes according to their diuly courses, being clothed with long garments in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake to the Leuites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should sanctifie themselues to the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lorde in the House, which Salomon the sonne of King Dauid had built,

4 And said, Ye shal no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: nowe therefore serue the Lorde your God, and take the charge of his people of Israel, and prepare according to your families and tribes,

5 After the writing of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the maiesty of Salomon his sonne, and stand in the Temple (according to the order of the dignitie of your fathers the Leuites) which were *appointed* before your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer in order the Passeouer, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer after the Lordes commandement giuen to Moyses.

7 And Iosias gaue to the people that was present thirty thousande lambes and kids with three thousand calues.

8 These were giuen of the Kings possessions according to the promise to the people, & to the Priests, and to the Leuites. Then gaue Helkias and Zacharias, and ‖ Sycelus the gouernours of the Temple, to the Priests for the Passeouer two thousand sixe hundreth sheepe and three hundreth calues.

9 Furthermore, Iechonias and Samaias and Nathanael his brother, and ‖ Sabias and ‖ Chielus, and ‖ Ioram captaines, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer, fiue thousand sheepe, and seuen hundreth calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and the Leuites stoode in order, hauing vnleauened bread according to the Tribes,

11 And after the order of the dignity of their fathers, before the people to offer to the Lorde as it is written in the bookes of Moyses: and thus *they did* in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertained, and they sod their offerings with persumes in caldrons and pots. Ex.12. 8.

13 And set it before al them that were of the people, & afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priestes their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offred the fat vnto the euening, and the Leuites did make ready for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the holy singers, the sonnes of Asiph, were in their orders, according to the appointed ordinances of Danid, *to wit*, Asaph, and Azarias, and Eddinus, which was of the Kings appointment. ‖Or, Iduthun.

16 And the porters were at euery gate, *so that* it was not lawfull, that any should passe his ordinary watch: for their brethren the Leuites made ready for them.

17 And in that day those things which appertained to the sacrifice of the Lorde, were accomplished, that they might offer the Passeouer.

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel, which were present at that time, kept the Passeouer, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

20 And there was not such a Passeouer kept in Israel, since the time of Samuel the Prophet.

21 And all the Kings of Israel did not offer such a Passeouer as did Iosias, and the Priestes and the Leuites, and the Iewes, and all Israel, which were found to remaine in Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 The workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 And concerning the things which came to

‖Or, Iehiel. ‖Or, Hasabias. ‖Or, Iehiel. ‖Or, Chonaba.

passe

passe in his time, they are written before, *to wit*, of those that sinned, and did wickedly against the Lorde, aboue euery nation and kingdome, and grieued him with [ sensible things, so that the wordes of the Lord stood vp against Israel.

25 ¶ Nowe after all these actes of Iosias, it came to passe that when Pharaoh King of Egypt came to moue warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates, Iosias went out against him.

26 But the King of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee, O King of Iudea?

27 I am not sent of the Lorde God against thee, but my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, and the Lorde hasteneth me forward: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 But Iosias would not turne backe his chariot from him, but prepared himselfe to fight with him, not regarding the wordes of Ieremias the Prophet by the mouth of the Lord.

29 But hee set himselfe in battell aray against him in the feld of Megeddo, and the princes came downe to King Iosias.

30 And the King said to his seruants, Conuey mee out of the battell, for I am very weake. And by and by his seruants brought him out of the battel.

31 So hee gate vpon his second chariot, and being come againe to Ierusalem, hee changed his life, and was buried in his fathers graue.

32 And in all Iudea was Iosias bewailed, yea, Ieremias the Prophet did lament for Iosias, and the gouernours and their wiues did lament him vnto this day: and this was ordained in all the kinreds of Israel to be done continually.

33 But these things are written in the booke of the stories of the Kings of Iudea, and euery one of the acts that Iosias did, and his glory, and his knowledge in the Law of the Lord, and the things which hee did before, and the things now *rehearsed*, are registred in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudea.

34 Then they of the nation tooke * Ioachaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him King in stead of his father Iosias, when he was three and twenty yeere old.

35 And hee reigned in Iudea and in Ierusalem three moneths: for the King of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Ierusalem.

36 Hee taxed also the people of an hundreth talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 And the King of Egypt made Ioacim his brother King of Iudea and Ierusalem.

38 And he bound Ioachaz and his gouernors: but when he had taken Zaraces his brother, he led him away into Egypt.

39 Twentie and fiue yeere old was Ioacim when he reigned in Iudea and Ierusalem, and he did euil in the sight of the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him came vp Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, who when he had bound him with a chaine of brasse, led him away into Babylon.

41 Then Nabuchodonosor tooke of the holy vessels of the Lorde, and caried them away, and set them in his temple at Babylon.

42 But all his actes, and his prophanation, and his reproch are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his sonne reigned for him: and when he was made King, he was eighteene yeere old.

44 And he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did euill in the sight of the Lord.

45 ¶ So a yeere after Nabuchodonosor sent and brought him to Babylon w^th the holy vessels of ỹ Lord.

46 And he made Sedecias King of Iudea and Ierusalem, when he was one and twenty yeere olde, and he reigned eleuen yeeres.

47 And he did euil in the sight of the Lorde, neither did he feare the wordes spoken * by Ieremias the Prophet from the mouth of the Lord. *Iere. 38. 21.*

48 For after that hee was sworne to King Nabuchodonosor, he forswore himselfe by the Name of the Lord, and fell away, and hardened his necke and his heart, and transgressed the Lawes of the Lorde God of Israel.

49 Also the gouerners of the people, & the Priests committed many things against the Lawes, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and polluted the Temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in Ierusalē.

50 Neuertheleſſe, the God of their fathers sent his messenger to call them backe, because he spared them and his owne Tabernacle.

51 But they derided his messengers, and in the day that the Lorde spake *vnto them*, they mocked his Prophets,

52 So that hee, being moued to anger against his people for their great wickednes, commaunded the Kings of the Caldeans to inuade them.

53 These killed their yong men with the sworde round about their holy Temple, neither did they spare yong man, nor maiden, neither old man, nor childe among them.

54 But he deliuered them all into their hands, and all the holy vessels of the Lorde, both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God: and they tooke, and caried away the Kings treasures into Babylon.

55 And they set fire in the House of the Lorde, and brake downe the walles of Ierusalem, and burnt their towers with fire.

56 They consumed also all the precious things thereof, and brought them to nought & those ỹ were left by the sword, he caried away into Babylon.

57 And they were seruants to him, & to his children till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the word of the Lord by the mouth of * Ieremias,

58 And that the land might enioy her Sabbaths all the time that it was desolate till seuentie yeeres were accomplished. *Ier. 25. 11. & 29. 10.*

## CHAP. II.

1 *Cyrus gaue leaue to the Iewes to returne.* 12 *He sends the holy vessels.* 13 *The names of them that returned.* 16 *Their aduersaries did let their building, and the kings letters for the same.*

IN * the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus king of the Persians, to fulfill the word of the Lord by the mouth of Ieremias, *2. Chr. 36. 22. Esd. 1. 1.*

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus king of the Persians, and he made proclamation throughout all his kingdom, euen by expresse letters,

3 Saying, Thus saieth Cyrus king of the Persians, The Lorde of Israel euen the most high Lord, hath made me king ouer the whole world,

4 And he hath commanded me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which is in Iudea.

5 If there bee any therefore of you of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: he is the Lord which dwelleth in Ierusalem.

6 All they then that dwel in the places round about, those ỹ are, that are in his place, let them helpe him with gold and siluer,

7 With gifts, w^th horses & cattel, and other things, which shall bee brought according to the vowes

into the Temple of the Lord, which is in Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Then arose the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribe of Beniamin, and the Priestes and Leuites, & all whose minde the Lord hath moued to go vp, and to build an house to the Lord in Ierusalem.

9 And those that were about them, helped them in all things with siluer and golde, horses, and cattell, and with diuers vowes of many, whose mindes were stirred vp.

10 Also King Cyrus brought out the holy vessels of the Lorde, which Nabuchodonosor had caried out of Ierusalem, and had consecrated them in the temple of his idols.

11 Nowe when Cyrus King of the Persians had brought them out, hee deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer,

12 By whom they were giuen to ‖ Abassar the gouernour of Iudea.

‖ *Or, Shasshbazar, or Sanabassar.*

13 Whereof this was the number: a thousande golden cups, and a thousande siluer cups, basens of siluer for the sacrifices nine and twentie, violes of golde thirty, and of siluer two thousand, foure hundreth and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So al the vessels of gold and siluer, which they caried away, were fiue thousande, foure hundreth threescore and nine.

15 They were brought by Sanabassar with them of the captiuitie of Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ But * in the time of Artaxerxes King of the Persians, ‖ Belemus and Mithridates, & Tabellius, and Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and ‖ Semellius the secretarie, & others which were ioyned to these, dwelling in Samaria and in other places, wrote vnto him this Epistle here following, against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, TO THE KING ARTAXERXES OVR LORD,

*Ezra 4. 6.*

‖ *Or, Bischlemus.*

‖ *Or, Shimshi.*

17 Thy seruants, Rathumus the writer of things that come to passe, and Semellius the Secretary, and the rest of their counsell, and the Iudges which are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now therefore knowen to our Lorde the King, that the Iewes which came vp from you, are come to vs into Ierusalem, that rebellious and wicked citie, and build the market places, and make vp the walles thereof, and lay the foundations of the Temple.

19 Therefore if this citie bee built, and the walles be finished they will not onely not indure to pay tribute, but will also resist Kings.

20 And because the things pertaining to the Temple, go forward, wee thought it not meete to passe ouer such a thing,

21 But to declare it to our Lorde the King, that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers,

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles the writings concerning these things, and shalt knowe that this citie did alwayes rebell, and did trouble both Kings and cities,

23 And that the Iewes are rebellious, raising alwayes warres therein: for the which cause also this citie was made desolate.

24 Now therefore, O lord the King, we declare it, that if this citie bee built, and the walles thereof repaired, you shall haue no more passage into Coelosyria nor Phenice.

25 ¶ Then the King wrote againe to Rathumus, that wrote the things that came to passe, and to Beeltethmus, and to Semellius the Secretarie, and to the rest of those that were ioyned with them, and to the dwellers of Samaria, Syria, and Phenice, these things that follow.

26 I haue read the Epistle, which yee sent to mee; therefore I commanded that it should be sought out, and it was founde that this citie hath alwayes practised against Kings,

27 And that the men thereof were giuen to rebellion and warres, and howe that mightie Kings and fierce haue reigned in Ierusalem, which tooke tribute of Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to forbid these men to builde vp the citie, and that it be taken heed that no more be done,

29 And that those wicked things, which should molest the King, goe not forward.

30 Then when Rathumus, and Semellius the Secretarie, and the rest, which were ioyned with them, had read the things which King Artaxerxes had written, they mooued their tents with speed to Ierusalem, with horses and men in aray,

31 And began to let them which built, so that the building of the Temple in Ierusalem ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of the Persians.

## CHAP. III.

1 *The feast of Darius.* 16 *The three wise sentences.*

NOwe when Darius reigned, hee made a great feast to all his subiects, and to all those of his owne house, and to all the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernours, and captaines, and lieutenants that were with him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundreth and seuen and twentie prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and dronke, & were satisfied, they departed, and king Darius went into his chamber, and slept, till he wakened againe.

4 ¶ In the meane time three yong men of the gard, keeper of the kings body, said one to another,

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence, *and* he that shal ouercome, and whose sentence shal appeare wisest then the others, Darius the king shall giue him great gifts, and great things in token of victory,

6 As to weare purple, and to drinke in gold, and to sleepe in gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, an head tire of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke.

7 And he shal sit next to Darius for his wisdom, and shalbe called Darius cousin.

8 Then euery man wrote his sentence, and sealed it, and put it vnder the pillow of king Darius,

9 And said, when the king rose, they would giue him the writing, and whose sentence the king and the three princes of Persia should iudge to be wisest, to him should the victory be giuen as it was appointed.

10 One wrote, The wine is strongest.

11 The other wrote, The king is strongest.

12 The other wrote, Women are strongest, but trueth ouercommeth all things.

13 ¶ And when the king rose, they tooke the writings, and gaue them to him, and he read them,

14 And sent and called all the noble men of Persia and of Media, and the gouernours and the captains and lieutenants, and the consils,

15 And sate him downe in the councill, and the writing was read before them.

16 Then he said, Call the yong men, that they may declare their owne sentences. So they called them, and they came in.

17 Then

17 Then he ſayd vnto them, Declare vnto vs the writings. So the firſt began, which had ſpoken of the ſtrength of wine,

18 And ſayd on this maner. O ye men, how ſtrong is wine! it deceiueth all men that drinke it.

19 It maketh the minde of the king and of the fatherleſſe both one, of the bondman, and of the free man, of the poore man and of the rich man.

20 It turneth alſo euery thought into ioy & gladneſſe, ſo that one remembreth no maner of ſorrow nor debt.

21 It maketh euery heart rich, ſo that one remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and cauſeth to ſpeake all things by talents.

22 When men haue druńke, they haue no mind to loue either friends or brethren, and a little after they draw out ſwords.

23 But when they are from the wine, they doe not remember what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine ſtrongeſt, which compelleth to doe ſuch things? and hee held his peace when he had thus ſpoken.

## CHAP. IIII.

*Of the ſtrength of a king.* 13 *Of the ſtrength of women.* 34 *Of the ſtrength of trueth, which ſentence is approued,* 47 *and his petition granted.*

THen the ſecond, which had ſpoken of ỹ ſtrength of the king, began to ſay,

2 O ye men, are not men ſtrongeſt, which beare rule by land and by ſea, and ouer all things which are in them?

3 But the king is yet greater: for hee ruleth all things, and is lord of them, ſo that they do all things which he commandeth them.

4 If he bid them make warre one againſt another, they do it: if he ſend them out againſt the enemies, they goe and breake downe mountaines, and walles, and towers,

5 They kill, and are killed, and doe not paſſe the commandement of the king: if they ouercome, they bring all to the king, aſwell the ſpoiles as all other things,

6 And thoſe alſo which go not to warr & battel, but til the earth: *for* when they haue ſowen it againe, they reape it, and bring it to the king, and compel one another to pay tribute to the king.

7 Yet he is *but* one man: if he bid, Kill, they kill: if he ſay, Spare, they ſpare.

8 *If* he bid, Smite, they ſmite: *if* he bid them make deſolate, they make deſolate: *if* he bid, Build, they build.

9 *If* he bid, Cut off, they cut off: *if* he bid, Plant, they plant.

10 So all his people, and all his armies obey one man: in the meane while, he ſitteth downe, he eateth, and drinketh, and ſleepeth.

11 For theſe keepe him round about: neither can any one goe and doe his owne buſineſſe, neither are they diſobedient vnto him.

12 O ye men, how ſhould not the king be ſtrongeſt, ſeeing he is thus obeyed? So he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, which had ſpoken of women and of the trueth, (this was Zorobabel) beganne to ſpeake,

14 O ye men, neither the mighty king, nor many men, nor wine is ſtrongeſt: who then ruleth them, or hath dominion ouer them? are they not women?

15 Women haue borne the king, and all the people which beare rule by ſea and by land.

16 Euen of them were they borne, and they nouriſhed them which plaunted the vines, of which the wine is made.

17 They alſo make mens garments, and make men honourable, neither can men be without women.

18 And if they haue gathered together golde and ſiluer, or any goodly thing, doe they not loue a faire and beautifull woman?

19 Do they not leaue all thoſe things, & giue themſelues wholly vnto her, and gape, and gaze vpon her, and all men deſire her more then golde, or ſiluer, or any precious thing?

20 A man leaueth his own father which hath nouriſhed him, and his owne countrey, and is ioyned with his wife.

21 And for the woman he ieopardeth his life, and neither remembreth father nor mother, nor countrey.

22 Therefore by this ye may know that the women beare rule ouer you: do ye not labour and trauell, and giue, and bring all to the women?

23 Yea, a man taketh his ſword, and goeth forth to kill and to ſteale, and to ſaile vpon the ſea, and vpon riuers,

24 And he ſeeth a lion, and goeth in darkneſſe, and when he hath ſtollen, rauiſhed and ſpoiled, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his owne wife more then father or mother.

26 Yea, many haue run mad for women, and haue bene ſeruants for them.

27 Many alſo haue periſhed and haue erred and ſinned for women.

28 Now therefore do ye not beleeue me? is not the king great in his power? do not all regions feare to touch him?

29 *Yet* I ſaw him & Apame the kings concubine, the daughter of the famous Bartacus, ſitting on the right hand of the king,

30 And ſhe tooke the crowne off the kings head, and put it vpon her owne, and ſtrooke the king with her left hand.

31 Yet in the meane ſeaſon the king gaped and gazed on her: and if ſhe laughed at him, he laughed: and if ſhe were angry with him, he did flatter her, that he might be reconciled with her.

32 How then, O ye men, are not women more ſtrong, ſeeing they do thus?

33 ¶ Then the king and the princes looked one vpon another, and he began to ſpeake of the trueth.

34 O ye men, are not women ſtronger? great is the earth, and the heauen is hie, and the ſunne is ſwift in his courſe: for he turneth round about heauen in one day, and runneth againe into his owne place.

35 Is not he great that maketh theſe things? therefore the trueth is greater and ſtronger then all.

36 All the earth calleth for trueth, and the heauen bleſſeth it: and all things are ſhaken and tremble, neither is there any vniuſt thing with it.

37 The wine *is* wicked, the king *is* wicked, women *are* wicked, and all the children of men are wicked, and all their wicked works are ſuch, and there is no trueth in them, and they periſh in their iniquity.

38 But trueth doeth abide, and is ſtrong for euer, and liueth and reigneth for euer and euer.

39 With her there is no receiuing of perſons nor difference: but ſhe doeth the things which are iuſt, and abſtaineth from vniuſt *and* wicked things, and all men fauour her works.

40 Neither is there any vniuſt thing in her iudgement, and ſhe is the ſtrength and the kingdome, and

the power and maiesty of all ages. Blessed be the God of truetn.

41 So he ceased to speake, and then all the people cried, and sayd, Trueth is great and strongest.

42 Then the king sayd vnto him, Aske what thou wilt besides that which is appointed, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found the wisest, & thou shalt haue liberty to sit by me, and shalt be called my cousin.

43 ¶ Then he sayd to the king, Remember the vow that thou hast vowed to build Ierusalem, in the day that thou tookest the kingdome,

44 And to send againe all the vessels that were taken out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart when he made a vow to cut off Babylon, and vowed to send them thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build the Temple, which the Idumeans burnt when Iudea was destroyed by the Caldeans.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I desire and require of thee, and this is the magnificence which *I require* of thee: I require therefore, that thou wouldest accomplish the vow which thou hast vowed with thine owne mouth to doe to the king of heauen.

47 Then king Darius rising vp, kissed him, & wrote him letters to all the stewards and lieutenants, and captaines, and gouernours, that they should bring on the way *both* him and all that were with him, which went vp to build Ierusalem.

48 And he wrote letters to all the lieutenants in Coelosyria and Phenice and to them that were in Libanus, that they should bring cedar wood from Libanus to Ierusalem, and build the city with him.

49 And he wrote for all the Iewes which went vp out of his kingdome vnto Iudea, concerning their liberty, that no prince, nor lieutenant, nor gouernour, nor steward should enter into their doores,

50 And that all the region which they kept should pay no tribute, and that the Idumeans should let goe the villages of the Iewes which they held,

51 And that euery yeare there should be giuen for the building of the Temple twenty talents, vntill it were built,

52 And to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene) other ten talents euery yeare,

53 And that all they which went from Babylon to build the city should haue liberty, aswell they as their posterity, and all the Priests that went away.

54 He wrote also touching the charges and the Priests garment wherein they should minister.

55 And he wrote that they should giue the Leuites their charges vntill the house were finished, and Ierusalem built.

56 Also he wrote that they should giue pansions and wages to them that kept the city.

57 And he sent away all the vessels which Cyrus had set apart out of Babylon, and whatsoeuer Cyrus had commanded to do, he also commanded to do it, and to send to Ierusalem.

58 And when the ‖ yong man was gone forth, he lift vp his face to heauen towards Ierusalem, & gaue thanks to the king of heauen, ‖Or, Zorobabel.

59 Saying, Of thee is the victory, & of thee is wisdome, and of thee is glory, and I *am* thy seruant.

60 Blessed be thou which hast giuen me wisdome: for vnto thee I acknowledge it, O Lord of *our* fathers.

61 ¶ So he tooke the letters, and went out, and came to Babylon, and telled all his brethren.

62 And they blessed the God of their fathers, because he had giuen them freedome and liberty

63 To go vp and to build Ierusalem, & the Temple, where his name is renowmed, and they reioyced with instruments of musicke and ioy, seuen dayes.

## CHAP. V.

1 *The number of them that returne from the captiuity.* 42 *Their vowes and sacrifices.* 54 *The Temple is begun to be built.* 66 *Their enemies would craftily tome with them.*

AFter* these things, the chiefe of the houses of their fathers were chosen after their tribes, and their wiues, and their sonnes and their daughters, and their seruants, and their maids, and their cattell. * Gr. 2. 1.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they were restored to Ierusalem in safety, and with musicall *instruments*, with tabrets and flutes

3 And all their brethren played: thus he caused them to go vp together with them.

4 ¶ And these are the names of the men that went vp after their families, by their tribes, *and* after the order of their dignity.

5 The Priests. The sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron, Iesus *sonne* of Iosedec, *sonne* of Saraias, and Ioacim the *sonne* of Zorobabel, the *sonne* of Salathiel of the house of Dauid, of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda,

6 ‖ Who spake wise words to Darius the king of the Persians, in the second yere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth. ‖Or, Zorobabel,

7 And these are they of Iudea, which came out of the captiuity, where they dwelt, whom Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had carried away into Babylon,

8 And returned vnto Ierusalem, and to the rest of Iudea, euery one into his owne city: which came with Zorobabel, & Iesus, Nehemias, ‖ Zacharias, Reesaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beellarus, Aspharasus, Reelias, Roimus, *and* Baana their guides. ‖Or, Sarasias.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: the sonnes of Phares, two thousand and hundred seuenty and two, the sonnes of Saphat, foure hundred seuenty and two.

10 The sonnes of ‖ Ares, seuen hundred fifty and sixe. ‖Or, Arech.

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue. ‖Or, Phahath.

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure: the sonnes of Zathui, nine hundred forty & fiue: the sonnes of Corbe, seuen hundred and fiue: the sonnes of Bani, six hundred sotty and eight. ‖Or, Aethrocrua.

13 The sonnes of ‖ Bibe, six hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of ‖ Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two. ‖Or, the sonnes of Anania

14 The sonnes of Adonikan, six hundred sixty and seuen: the sonnes of Bagoi, two thousand sixty & six: the sonnes of Adinu, foure hundred fifty and foure. ‖Or, Adonicam.

15 The sonnes of ‖ Ateriias, nmety and two: the sonnes of Ceilan and Azotus, sixty and seuen: the sonnes of Azucan, foure hundred thirty and two. ‖Or, Bastai.

16 ‖ The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom, and the sonnes of Bassi, three hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of Asiphurith, an hundred and two. ‖Or, Annani.

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand & fiue: the sonnes of ‖ Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three. ‖Or, Bethlehem.

18 They of ‖ Netophas, fifty and fiue: they of ‖ Anaboth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of Bethsamos, forty and two. ‖Or, Netophah. ‖Or, Anathoth.

19 They

19 They of ‖ Catiathiarius, twenty and fiue: they of Caphiras and Beroth, seuen hundred forty & three: they of ‖ Piras seuen hundred

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, fiue hundred twenty and two: they of ‖ Cirama and Gabdes, six hundred twenty and one.

21 They of ‖ Macalon, an hundred twenty & two: they of ‖ Betolius, fifty and two: the sonnes of ‖ Nephis, an hundred fifty and fiue.

22 The sonnes of Calamolalus, and Orios, seuen hundred twenty & fiue: the sonnes of Ierechus, three hundred forty and fiue.

23 The sonnes of ‖ Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirty.

24 The Priests, the sonnes of Ieddu, the sonne of Iesus, *which are counted* among the sonnes of Sanassib, nine hundred seuenty and two: the sonnes of Meruth, a thousand fifty and two.

25 The sonnes of ‖ Phassarou, a thousand forty and seuen: the sonnes of ‖ Carme, a thousand & seuenteen.

26 ¶ The Leuites. The sonnes of Iessue, Cadmiel, Banou, and Suin, seuenty and foure.

27 ¶ The sonnes *which were* holy singers. The sonnes of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

28 ¶ The porters. The sonnes of Salum, the sonnes of Iatal, the sonnes of ‖ Tolman, the sonnes of Dacobi, the sonnes of Teta, the sonnes of Sami: all *were* an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The ministers of the Temple. The sonnes of Esau, the sonnes of Asipha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of ‖ Ceras, the sonnes of ‖ Sud, the sonnes of Phaleu, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of ‖ Agraba,

30 The sonnes of ‖ Acrua, the sonnes of ‖ Outa, the sonnes of Cetab, the sonnes of ‖ Agaba, the sonnes of ‖ Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of Cathua, the sonnes of ‖ Geddur.

31 The sonnes of ‖ Aims, the sonnes of Daisan, the sonnes of ‖ Noeba, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of ‖ Gazera, the sonnes of Azias, the sonnes of Phinees, the sonnes of Asara, the sonnes of ‖ Basthai, the sonnes of Asna, the sonnes of ‖ Meani, the sonnes of ‖ Naphisi, the sonnes of ‖ Acub, the sonnes of ‖ Acipha, the sonnes of ‖ Asur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of ‖ Basaloth.

32 The sonnes of ‖ Meeda, the sonnes of Coutha, the sonnes of ‖ Corea, the sonnes of ‖ Charcus, the sonnes of Aserar, the sonnes of ‖ Thomoi, the sonnes of ‖ Nasith, the sonnes of Atipha.

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Salomon. The sonnes of ‖ Asaphion, the sonnes of ‖ Pharira, the sons of ‖ Ieeli, the sonnes of Lozon, the sonnes of Isdael, the sonnes of ‖ Sapheth.

34 The sonnes of Agia, the sonnes of ‖ Phachthreth, the sonnes of ‖ Sabie, the sonnes of ‖ Sarothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of ‖ Addus, the sonnes of ‖ Subas, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sonnes of Allom.

35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sonnes of the seruants of Salomon, *were* three hundred seuenty and two.

36 These came vp from ‖ Thermeleth, and Thelersas: Camathalat and Aalar leading them

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stocke how they were of Israel, the sonnes of ‖ Ladan the sonne of ‖ Ban, the sonnes of ‖ Necodan, six hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the Priests, those which exercised the office of Priests, and were not found, the sonnes of ‖ Obdia, the sonnes of ‖ Accos the sonnes of Addus, * which had taken for wife Augia, *one* of the daughters of ‖ Berzelaius,

39 And was called after his name: and when the description of the kindred of these men had beene sought in the register, and could not be found, they were set apart from the office of Priests.

40 For ‖ Neemias and Attharias sayd to them, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose an high Priest clothed with doctrine and trueth.

41 So all they of Israel from them of twelue yere olde and litle children, were ‖ forty thousand besides men seruants & women seruants, two thousand three hundred and sixty.

42 Their seruants & handmaids *were* seuen thousand three hundred forty and seuen: the singing men and women, two hundred forty and fiue:

43 Camels, foure hundred thirty & fiue: and horses, seuen hundred thirty and six: mules, two hundred forty and fiue: ‖ beasts that bare the yoke, fiue thousand fiue hundred twenty and fiue.

44 And *there were* of the gouernours after their families, *which* when they were come to the Temple in Ierusalem, vowed to build the house in his owne place according to their power,

45 And to giue to the treasure of the works ‖ a thousand pound in golde and fiue thousand pound in siluer, and an hundred priestly garments.

46 And the Priests, and the Leuites, and the people dwelt in Ierusalem & in the countrey, & the holy singers, and the porters, and all Israel in their ‖ villages.

47 ¶ But * when the seuenth moneth was neere, and when the children of Israel were euery one at home, they were all gathered together with one accord into the open place of the first gate, which is toward the East.

48 Then Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the Priests, with Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel and his brethren, rising vp, made ready the altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt offrings vpon it, according as it is written in the booke of Moyses the man of God.

50 Whither also there were gathered against the of all nations of the land: but they dressed the altar in his owne place although all the nations of the land were their enemies and vexed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the season, & burnt offrings to the Lord, morning and euening.

51 They kept also the feast of tabernacles as it is * ordained in the law, and *offred* sacrifices euery day as was requisite.

52 And afterward the continuall oblations and offrings of the Sabbaths, & of the new moneths, and of all holy feasts.

53 ¶ And all *they* which had made any vowe to God, began to offer sacrifice vnto God in the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the Temple of God was not yet built.

54 They gaue also money to the masons and to the workmen, and meat and drinke with gladnesse.

55 And chatets to the Sidonians, and to those of Tyrus to bring Cedar wood out of Libanus, which should be brought by flotes to the hauen of Ioppe, according to the commandement giuen vnto them by Cyrus king of Persia

56 And in the second yere and second moneth



‖ Or, Phacareth. ‖ Or, Sabin. ‖ Or, Spartia. ‖ Or, Addus. ‖ Or, Thelmelah, *and* Thelharsa: Camathalar *and* Aalar. ‖ Or, Dalaias. ‖ Or, Tubia. ‖ Or, Necoda.

‖ Or, Hobia.

* Or, Had doz.

Ezr. 2.61.

‖ Or, Barzelleus.

* Or, Nehemias *and* Athanius.

‖ Or, forty *and two thousand three hundred and sixty.*

‖ Or, asses.

‖ Or, of gold *twelue thousand pound, &* of siluer *fiue, &c.*

* Or, quarters.

Ezr. 3.1.

Lewit. 23. 34.

came into the Temple of God in Ierusalem, Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and their brethren, and the Priests and Leuites, and all they that came out of captiuity into Ierusalem,

Ecclus.49. 12. 57 And *layd the foundation of the house of God in the first day of the second moneth of the second yere after their returne into Iudea and Ierusalem.

58 And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yere olde ouer the works of the Lord, and Iesus and his sonne, and his brethren, and his brother Cadmiel, and the sonnes of Madiabon with the sonnes of Ioda, the sonne of Heliadun, with their sonnes & brethren, *euen* all the Leuites with one accord did follow after the worke, calling vpon the works in the House of God: thus the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priests stood clothed with their long garments with musicall *instruments* & trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph with cymbals,

60 Singing, and blessing the Lord according to the ordinance of Dauid king of Israel.

61 And they sung with loud voice songs to the praise of the Lord, because his mercy and glory *is* for euer in all Israel.

62 Then all the people blew trumpets, and cried with loud voice, praising the Lord for the raising vp of the House of the Lord.

63 Also some of the Priests & Leuites, and chiefe men, *to wit*, the ancients which had seene the former Honse,

64 Came *to see* the building of this with weeping and great crying, and many with trumpets and ioy *cried* with a loud voice,

65 So that the people could not heare the trumpets, because of the weeping of the people: yet there was a great multitude that blew trumpets, so that they were heard farre off.

66 ¶ Wherefore when the enemies of the tribes of Iuda and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what noise of trumpets it was,

67 And they knew that they of the captiuity built the Temple to the Lord God of Israel.

68 Wherefore they comming to Zorobabel, and Iesus, and the chiefe of the families, sayd vnto them, Let vs also build with you.

69 For we obey your Lord as you do, and sacrifice vnto him since the dayes of ‖ Asbasareth king of the Assrians, which brought vs hither.

‖ Or, Assazaret, or, Asaschadon.

70 Then Zorobabel and Iesus, and the chiefe of the families of Israel sayd to them, It doth not appertaine to vs, and to you to build an House to the Lord our God.

71 For we alone will build to the Lord God of Israel, as it becommeth vs, *and* as* Cyrus the king of the Persians bade vs.

Ezr. 4.3.4

72 Howbeit the people of the land made them sluggish that were in Iudea, and letted them to build the worke, and by their ambushments, and seditions, and conspiracies hindred the finishing of the building,

73 All the time of king Cyrus life: so that they were let from the building two yere, vntill the reigne of Darius.

## CHAP. VI.

1 *Of Aggeus and Zacharias.* 2 *The building of the Temple.* 3 *Sisinnes would let them.* 7 *His epistle to Darius.* 23 *The kings answere to the contrary.*

Ezra 5.1. Heb.1.1. BVt * in the second yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus & Zacharias the sonne of Addo the Prophets prophesied to the Iewes, euen vnto them that were in Iudea & Ierusalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Israel, which they *called* † vpon.

†Greek, vpon him.

2 The Zorobabel sonne of Salathiel, & Iesus the sonne of Iosedec stood vp, and began to build the house of the Lord, which is in Ierusalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 ¶ In that time Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabouzanes with his companions came vnto them,

4 And sayd vnto them, By whose commandement build you this House, and this building, and enterprise all these other things? and who are the builders that enterprise such things?

5 But the ancients of the Iewes had grace of the Lord after that he had visited the captiuity,

6 That they were not letted to build vntil it was signified vnto Darius of these matters, and an answer was receiued.

7 ¶ The copy of the Epistle which he did write and send to Darius: SISINNES gouernour of Syria and of Phenice, and Sathrabouzanes, and their companions, presidents in Syria and Phenice, salute king Darius.

8 It may please the king our master plainly to vnderstand, that when we came to the country of Iudea, and entred into the city of Ierusalem, we found in the city of Ierusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuity,

9 Building an house to the Lord great and new, of hewen stones, and of great price, and the timber already layed vpon the walles.

10 And these works are done with great speed, yea, & the worke hath good successe in their hands, so that it will be finished with all glory and diligence.

11 Then we asked their ancients, saying, By whose commandement build you this House, & lay the foundation of these works?

12 We asked them these things to the intent to notifie them to thee, and to write to thee the men that gouerned it: therefore we demanded the names of the gouernours in writing.

13 But they answered, saying, Wee are the seruants of the Lord, which hath created the heauen and the earth.

14 And * this House was built vp many yeeres agoe by a king of Israel great and strong, and was finished. 1.Kin.6.1

15 But when our fathers prouoking God to wrath sinned against the Lord of Israel, *which is* in heauen, *he deliuered them into the hands of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of the Caldeans, 2.Kin.24.1.

16 *Who* brake down the house *and* burnt it, and caried the people captiue to Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus ouer the country of Babylon, king Cyrus wrote that this house should be built vp.

18 And the holy vessels of gold & of siluer, which Nabuchodonosor had caried out of the House at Ierusalem, and had dedicated them in his owne Temple, Cyrus the king tooke out of the Temple at Babylon, and they were giuen to Zorobabel, and to ‖ Sanabassarus ruler. Ezr.6. ‖ Or, Shashbazzar.

19 And a commaundement was giuen vnto him, that he should cary away those vessels, and put them in the Temple at Ierusalem, and that this Temple of the Lord should be built in this place. Ezr.6.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus, being come hither, layd the foundations of the House of the Lord at Ierusalem, and since that time till now, it is in building, *and* is not finished.

21 Now

21 Now therefore, if it please the king, let it bee sought vp in the kings libraries concerning Cyrus.

22 And if it bee found that the building of the House of the Lord at Ierusalem hath bene done by the consent of king Cyrus, and if it seeme good to the lord our king, let him make vs answere concerning these things.

23 Then king Darius commaunded to search in the kings libraries that were in Babylon, and there was found in Ecbatane, which is a towre in the region of Media, a place where such things were laied vp for memory.

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded the House of the Lord at Ierusalem to be builded, where they did sacrifice with the continuall fire.

25 Of the which the height *should bee* of threescore cubites, the bredth of threescore cubites with three rowes of hewen stones, and one rowe of newe wood of that countrey, and the costs should be paied out of the house of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the House of the Lord, as well those of gold as of siluer, which Nebuchodonosor had caried out of the house in Ierusalem, and brought into Babylon, should be restored to the House, which is in Ierusalem, and set in the place where they were *afore*.

27 Also he commaunded that Sisinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabouzanes, and their companions, and those which were constitute captaines in Syria and Phenice, should take heed to refraine from that place, and to suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes to build that house of the Lord in that place.

28 And I also haue commanded to build it clean vp againe, and that they bee diligent to helpe them of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the House of the Lord be finished,

29 And that some part of the tribute of Coelosyria and Phenice should bee diligently giuen to these men for sacrifice vnto the Lord, and to Zorobabel the gouernour, for buls, rammes and lambes:

30 Also corne, and salt, & wine, and oile continually euery yere without faile, as the Priests which are in Ierusalem shall testifie to be spent euery day,

31 That offrings may be made to the High God for the king and his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 Furthermore he commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse any thing afore spoken or written, or derogate any thing thereof, that a tree should be taken out of his possession, and he be hanged thereon, and that his goods should be the kings.

33 And therefore let the Lord whose Name is there called vpon, destroy euery king & nation, which stretcheth out his hand to hinder or doe euill to that house of the Lord which is in Ierusalem.

Ezr.6.12. 34 * I Darius the king haue ordained that it should bee diligently executed according to these things.

## CHAP. VII.

*1 Sisinnes and his companions follow the kings commaundement, and helpe the Iewes to build the Temple. 5 The time that it was built. 10 They keep the Passeouer.*

Ezr.6.13. THen Sisinnes the *gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, and Sathrabouzanes, and their companions, obeying king Darius commandements,

2 Assisted diligently the holy workes, working with the Ancients and gouerners of the Sanctuary.

3 And the holy works prospered by Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets which prophesied.

4 So they finished al things by the commandemẽt of the Lord God of Israel, & with the consent of Cyrus & Darius, & Artaxerxes kings of the Persians.

5 Thus the holy House was finished in the three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixt yeere of Darius king of the Persians.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel, & the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest, which were of the captiuity, *and* had any charge, did according to the things *written* in the booke of Moises.

7 And they offered for the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, an hundred buls, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes,

8 *And* twelue goates for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of the chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

9 And the Priests, and the Leuites stood according to their kinreds clothed with long robes in the works of the Lord God of Israel, according to the booke of Moises, & also the porters in euery gate.

10 And the children of Israel offered the Passeouer together with them of the captiuitie, in the foureteenth *day* of the first moneth, after that the Priests and Leuites were sanctified.

11 But all the children of the captiuitie were not sanctified together, but all the Leuites were sanctified together.

12 And they offred the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuity, and for their brethren ỹ Priests, and for themselues.

13 Then all the children of Israel which were of the captiuitie did eate, *euen* all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, reioycing before the Lord,

15 Because he had turned the counsel of the king of the Assyrians towards them to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Israel.

## CHAP. VIII.

*1 Esdras commeth from Babylon to Ierusalem. 10 The copy of the commission giuen by Artaxerxes. 29 Esdras giueth thanks to the Lord. 32 The number of the heads of the people that came with him. 76 His prayer and confession.*

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes king of the Persians reigned, Esdras *the sonne* of ‖ Saraias, *the sonne* of Ezerias, *the sonne* of Helcias, *the sonne* of Salum, ‖ Or, Azarias.

2 *The sonne* of Sadoc, *the sonne* of Achitob, *the sonne* of Amarias, *the sonne* of ‖ Ezias, *the sonne* of ‖ Memeroth, *the sonne* of ‖ Zaraias, *the sonne* of ‖ Sauias, *the sonne* of Boccas, *the sonne* of Abisum, *the sonne* of Phinees, *the sonne* of Eleazar, *the sonne* of Aaron was the high Priest. ‖ Or, Azarias. ‖ Or, Meraioth. ‖ Or, Same ‖ Or, Azi.

3 This Esdras went out of Babylon, and was a Scribe well taught in the Law of Moyses, giuen by the Lord God of Israel.

4 Also the king gaue him great honour, *and* he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 With him also there departed some of the children of Israel, and of the Priests and Leuites, and of the holy singers, and of the porters, and of the ministers of the Temple vnto Ierusalem,

6 In the seuenth yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes, and in the fift moneth: this was the seuenth yeere of the king (for they went out of Babylon in the first day

day of the firſt moneth,

7 And came to Ieruſalem according as the Lord gaue them ſpeed in their iourney)

8 For Eſdras had gotten great knowledge, ſo that he would let nothing paſſe that was in the Law of the Lord, and in the commandements, & he taught all Iſrael all the ordinances and iudgements.

9 So the commiſſion written by king Artaxerxes was giuen Eſdras the Prieſt, and reader of the Law of the Lord: the copy thereof foloweth.

10 King Artaxerxes to Eſdras the prieſt, and reader of the Law of the Lord, Salutation.

11 Foraſmuch as I conſider things with pitie, I haue commaunded that they that will, and deſire of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Prieſts and Leuites which are in our kingdom, ſhould go with thee vnto Iſrael.

12 Therefore as many as be willing, let them depart together, as it hath ſeemed good to me and my ſeuen friends the counſellers,

13 That they may viſite the things that are in Iudea and Ieruſalem diligently, as it is contained in the Law of the Lord,

14 And carie the giftes to the Lorde of Iſrael in Ieruſalem, which I and my friends haue vowed: alſo all the gold and ſiluer which ſhall be found in the countrey of Babylon, *appertaining* to the Lorde in Ieruſalem,

15 With that which is giuen of the people to the Temple of the Lord their God, & it might be brought to Ieruſalem, as wel ſiluer as gold, for buls & rams, and lambs, and things thereunto pertaining,

16 That they may offer ſacrifices to the Lorde vpon the altar of the Lord their God which is in Ieruſalem,

17 And whatſoeuer thou and thy brethren will do with the gold or ſiluer, accompliſh it according to the will of thy God.

18 And the holy veſſels of the Lord, which are giuen thee for the vſe of the Temple of thy God, which is in Ieruſalem, thou ſhalt ſet before thy God in Ieruſalem.

19 And what other things ſoeuer thou ſhalt remember for the vſe of the Temple of thy God, thou ſhalt giue it out of the kings treaſure.

20 And I alſo king Artaxerxes haue commanded the treaſurers of Syria and Phenice, that whatſoeuer Eſdras the Prieſt and reader of the Law of the higheſt God, ſhall ſend for, they ſhould giue it him with all ſpeed, euen to *the ſumme* of an hundred talents of ſiluer.

21 And likewiſe vnto an hundred cores of come, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

22 Let all things be done to the Higheſt God according to the Law of God with diligence, that wrath come not vpon the kingdom of the king and of his ſonnes.

23 Alſo to you it is commanded, that of none of the Prieſts or Leuites, or holy ſingers, or porters, or miniſters of the Temple, or of the workmen of this Temple, no tribute nor taxe be taken, nor that any haue power to taxe them in any thing.

24 Thou alſo Eſdras, according to the wiſdom of God, ordaine iudges, and gouernours, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice all thoſe which are well inſtructed in the Law of thy God, & teach thoſe which are not inſtructed.

25 And let all thoſe that ſhal tranſgreſſe the Law of God and the king, be diligently puniſhed, either with death or other puniſhment, either with penaltie of money, or baniſhment.

26 ¶ Then Eſdras the ſcribe ſayd, Bleſſed bee the onely Lord God of my fathers which hath put this in the heart of the king to glorifie his Houſe which is in Ieruſalem,

27 And hath honoured mee before the king, and the counſellers, and all his friends, and gouernours.

28 ¶ * Therefore I was encouraged by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered men of Iſrael to goe vp with me. Ezr. 8.1.

29 Theſe are the guides after their families and order of dignities, which came vp with mee out of Babylon in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

30 Of the ſonnes of Phinees, Gerſhom, of the ſonnes of Ithamar, Gamael, of the ſonnes of Dauid ‖ Lettus. ‖ Or, Hattus.

31 Of the ſonnes of Sechanias, of the ſonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted an hundred and fiftie men.

32 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Salomon, Abeliacnias, *the ſonne* of Zacharias, and with him two hundred men. ‖ Or, Baaih Noadab, Elionai.

33 Of the ſonnes of Zathoe, Sechanias *the ſonne* of ‖ Iezolus, and with him three hundred men of the ſonnes of Adin, ‖ Obeth *ſonne* of Ionathas, and with him two hundred and fiftie men. ‖ Or, Ieziel. ‖ Or, Obed. ‖ Or, Iathaz.

34 Of the ſonnes of Elam, ‖ Ieſias *ſonne* of Gotholias, and with him ſeuentie men. ‖ Or, Michael.

35 Of the ſonnes of Saphatias, Zarias *ſonne* of ‖ Machael, and with him ſeuentie men. ‖ Or, Obadiah, ſon of Iechiel.

36 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, ‖ Badias *ſonne* of Iezelus, and with him two hundred and twelue men. ‖ Or, Iosabad, of Iechiel, Ezr. 8.9.

37 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Banid Aſſalimoth *ſon* of Ioſaphias, and ‖ with him an hundred and threeſcore men. ‖ Or, Iosabad, of Iechiel, Ezr. 8.9.

38 Of the ſonnes of Babi, Zacharias *ſonne* of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men. ‖ Or, Shelomith.

39 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſtath, Iohannes *ſonne* of Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten. ‖ Or, Adonicam. ‖ Or, Bagoai. Ezr. 8.14.

40 Of the ſonnes of Adonicam the laſt: and theſe are the names of them, Eliphalat, ‖ Ieouel, and ‖ Maias, and with them ſeuentie men: of the ſonnes of ‖ Bagouthi *ſonne* of Iſcacourus, and with him ſeuentie men. ‖ Or, Bagoai. Ezr. 8.14. ‖ Or, Iehonathan. ‖ Or, Semaias. ‖ Or, Iosabad, Elnathan, Zacharias, and Mosollam.

41 ¶ And I gathered them together to the flood called * Theras, and pitched our tents there three dayes, and numbred them.

42 But when I had found there none of the Prieſts nor Leuites,

43 I ſent to Eleazar, and behold, there came Maſman and Almathan, and Samaian, and ‖ Ioribon, and Nathan, Ennatan, Zacharian, and Moſollamon, the chiefe and beſt learned. ‖ Or, Semaias, Ahiram, Ioribon, Elnathan, Zacharias, and Mosollam.

44 And I bade them to goe to Daddeus the captaine, which was in the place of the treaſurie,

45 With charge to bid Daddeus and his brethrē, and the treaſurers that were there, to ſend to vs them which ſhould offer ſacrifice in ☧ houſe of our Lord.

46 And they brought vnto vs by ☧ mightie hand of our Lord, learned men of the ſons of Moli, *the ſon* of Leui, *the ſonne* of Iſrael, *to wit*. ‖ Siſebebran and his ſonnes and his brethren, being eighteene. ‖ Or, Semachia.

47 And Aſebia, and ‖ Annon and Oſaian his brethren of the ſonnes of ‖ Cananeus, with their ſons, twentie perſons. ‖ Or, Hashabiah, Iesaia. ‖ Or, Emanuel.

48 And of the miniſters of the Temple, which Dauid gaue, & thoſe which were rulers ouer the worke of the Leuites, *to wit*, miniſters of the Temple, two hundred and twenty, of whom all the names were regiſtred.

49 ¶ And

49 ¶And * there I proclaimed a faſt for the yong men before the Lord to aske of him a good iourney both for vs and for them that were with vs, for our children, and for our cattel.

50 For I was aſhamed to aske the King footmen, or horſemen, or conduct for ſafegard againſt our enemies.

51 Becauſe we had ſayd to the king, that the power of our Lord ſhould be with them that ſought him, to direct them in all things.

52 Wherefore we prayed our Lord againe, according to theſe things, whom we found fauourable.

53 Then I choſe from among the chiefe of the tribes and of the Prieſts, twelue men, *to wit*, ‖ Eſebrias and Aſſonias and with them ten of their brethren.

54 And I weighed them the ſiluer and the golde, and the holy veſſels of the Houſe of our Lord, which the King and his counſellers, and *his* princes, and all Iſrael had giuen.

55 And I weighed them ſixe hundreth and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels of an hundreth talents, and an hundreth talents of gold,

56 And twenty golden baſins, and twelue veſſels of braſſe, of fine braſſe ſhining like gold.

57 And I ſayd to them, You are alſo holy to the Lord, and the veſſels are holy, and the golde and the ſiluer is a vowe to the Lord of our fathers.

58 Watch and keepe *them*, till that you giue them to the heads of the families of the Prieſts, and Leuites and captaines of the families of Iſrael in Ieruſalem in the chambers of the Houſe of our God.

59 So the Prieſts and Leuites tooke the ſiluer and the golde, and the veſſels, and caried them to Ieruſalem to the Temple of the Lord.

60 And we departed from the flood Thera, in the twelfth *day* of the firſt moneth, and came to Ieruſalem, according to the mightie power of our Lorde with vs: and the Lorde deliuered vs from the beginning of our iourney from all enemies. So we came to Ieruſalem,

61 And three dayes being paſt there, in the fourth day the ſiluer that was weighed, and the gold was deliuered in the Houſe of our Lorde to ‖ Marmoth the Prieſt, the ſonne of Iouri.

62 And with him to Eleazar the *ſonne* of Phinees: and there were with them Ioſabad *the ſonne* of Ieſus, and ‖ Moeth *ſonne* of Sabbanus, Leuites: all *was deliuered them* by number and weight.

63 And all the weight of them was written that ſame houre.

64 Afterwards thoſe that were come out of the captiuity, offered ſacrifices to the Lord God of Iſrael *euen* twelue bulles, for all Iſrael, rammes foureſcore and ſixteene,

65 Lambes threeſcore and twelue, twelue goates for ſaluation, all in ſacrifice to the Lord.

66 And they preſented the commandements of the king to the kings ſtewards, and to the gouernours of Coeloſyria and Phenice, who honoured the people and the Temple of God.

67 ¶ * When theſe things were done, the gouernours came to mee, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, the Princes and the Prieſts and the Leuites haue not ſeparated *from them* the ſtrange people of the land,

68 Nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Cananites and Chetites, and Pherefites, and Iebuſites, and Moabites, and Egyptians, and Idumeans.

69 For they haue dwelt with their daughters, both they and their ſonnes, and the holy ſeede is mixed with the ſtrange people of the land, & the gouernours & rulers haue bene partakers of this wickednes from the beginning of the thing.

70 And aſſoone as I had heard theſe things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and I pulled the haire off mine head, & off my beard, and ſate me down ſorowfull and very ſad.

71 Then alſo all they that were mooued with the word of the Lord God of Iſrael, came to me whiles I wept for the iniquitie, but I ſate very ſad till the euening ſacrifice.

72 Then I roſe from the faſt with my clothes torne, and the holy garment, and bowed my knees, and ſtretched forth my hands to the Lord,

73 And ſayd, * O Lord, I am aſhamed and confounded before thy face. Ezr.9.6.

74 For our ſinnes are increaſed aboue our heads, and our ignorances are lifted vp to heauen.

75 Yea, euen from the time of our fathers we are in great ſinne vnto this day.

76 For our ſinnes therefore, and our fathers, wee with our brethren, with our kings and priests haue bene giuen vp to the kings of the earth, to the ſword and to captiuitie, and for a pray with all ſhame vnto this day.

77 And now howe great hath thy mercy bene, O Lord, that *there* ſhould be left vs a roote, and name in the place of thy holines!

78 And that thou ſhouldeſt reueale to vs a light in the Houſe of the Lord our God, and giue vs meat in the time of our ſeruitude!

79 For when we were in bondage we were not left of our God, but hee gaue vs fauour before the kings of the Perſians, that they ſhould giue vs meate,

80 And that they ſhould honour the Temple of our Lord, and raiſe vp Sion that is deſolate, and giue vs aſſurance in Iudea and Ieruſalem.

81 And now, O Lord, what ſhall wee ſay hauing theſe thing? for we haue tranſgreſſed thy commandements, which thou haſt giuen by the hands of thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

82 'Becauſe the land, which ye go to inherite, *is a* land polluted by the pollutiõs of the ſtrangers of the land which haue filled it with their filthines, Deut.7.1.

83 Therefore now ye ſhal not ioyne *their* daughters with your ſonnes, neither giue your daughters to their ſonnes:

84 Neither ſhall you deſire to haue peace with them for euer, that ye may be made ſtrong, and eate the good things of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

85 Therefore all that is come to paſſe, was done for our wicked workes, and for our great ſinnes: yet, Lord, thou haſt forborne our ſinnes,

86 And haſt giuen vs ſuch a roote: *but* we againe haue turned backe to tranſgreſſe thy Law, *and* to mixe *vs* with the vncleannes of the people of the land.

87 Mighteſt thou not be angry with vs to deſtroy vs, ſo that thou ſhouldeſt neither leaue vs roote nor ſeede nor name?

88 *But*, O Lord of Iſrael, thou art true: for there is a roote left, *euen* vnto this day.

89 Beholde, wee are now before thee with our iniquities, neither can we indure before thee for theſe things.

90 ¶And * as Eſdras prayed and confeſſed and wept, and lay vpon the ground before the Temple, a very great multitude was gathered vnto him out of Ieruſalem of men and women, and yong children: for there was great lamentation among the multitude. Ezr.10.1.

91 Then Ieconias the ſonne of ‖ Ieel of the ſonnes of ‖Or, Ieiel

of Israel, crying out, sayd, O Esdras, wee haue sinned against the Lord God: wee haue taken in mariage strange women of the nations of the land.

92 And now all Israel is doubtfull: therefore let vs make an othe concerning this to the Lorde to put away all our wiues, which are strangers, with their children.

93 If it seeme good to thee, & to al them that obey the Law of the Lord, rise vp *and* put it in execution.

94 For to thee doeth it appertaine, and we are with thee to make thee strong.

95 Then Esdras arose, *and* made all the chiefe of the families of the Priests and Leuites of all Israel to sweare that they would doe thus: and they swate.

## CHAP. IX.

7 *After Esdras had read the Law for the strange wiues,* 10 *They promise to put them away.*

Ezr.10.6. THen * Esdras rose from the court of the Temple, *or* went to the chamber of Ioannan *the sonne* of Eliasib,

2 And being lodged there, hee did eate no bread nor dranke water, but mourned for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iudea and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they should be gathered to Ierusalem,

4 And that all they which should not meet there within two or three dayes according to the ordinance of the Elders, which bare rule, should haue their cattell confiscate to the Temple, and be cast out from among them of the captiuitie.

5 Then all they which were of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin, came together within three dayes into Ierusalem: this was the ninth moneth, and twentieth *day* of the moneth.

6 And al the multitude sate in the broade place of the Temple shaking, because of the extreme winter.

7 Then Esdras arose and said to them, Ye haue sinned: for ye haue maried strange wiues, so that ye haue augmented the sinnes of Israel.

8 Now therefore confesse and glorifie the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

10 Then all the multitude cried out and said with a loud voyce, We will doe so as thou hast sayd.

11 But because the multitude *is* great, & the time is winter, so that wee cannot stand without, and the worke is not of one day nor of two, seeing that many of vs haue sinned in this matter,

12 Let the chiefe men of the multitude, and all they which haue strange wiues of our families, tary:

13 And let the Priests and Iudges come out of all places at the day appointed, till they haue appeased the wrath of the Lord against vs for this matter.

14 Then Ionathas Asaels *sonne*, and ‖ Ezecias *sonne* of ‖ Thecan were appointed, concerning these things, and Mosollam and Sabbateus did helpe them.

‖Or, Jahazias. ‖Or, Thecue.

15 And they which were of the captiuitie, did after all these things.

16 Esdras the Priest also chose him certaine men chiefe of their families, all by name: and they sate together in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine this matter.

17 And they made an end of the things pertaining to them that had maried strange wiues in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And there were found of the Priests, which had maried strange wiues,

19 Of the sonnes of Iesus the *sonne* of Iosedec, and of *his* brethren, ‖ Mathelas, and Eleazar, and Ioribus, and ‖ Ionadan.

20 Who also gaue their hands to cast out their wiues, and offered a ramme for *their* reconciliation in their purgation.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, ‖ Ananias, and Zabdeus, and Canes, and Sameius, and Hiereel, and Azarias.

22 And of the sonnes of ‖ Phaisi, Elionas, Masias, Esmaelus, and Nathanael, and ‖ Ocidelus, and Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites, ‖ Iozabadus, and Semis, and Colius, who was called ‖ Calitas, and Patheus, and Ooudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy singers, ‖ Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the porters, ‖ Sallumus and Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of Phoras, ‖ Hiermas, and Eddias, and Melchias, and Maelus, and Eleazar, and Asibias and ‖ Banaias.

27 Of the sonnes of ‖ Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and ‖ Hierielas, and ‖ Hierimoth, and Aedias.

28 And of ¶ sonnes of ‖ Zameth, Eliadas, Elisimus, Othonias, Iarimoth, and ‖ Sabatus, and Sardeus.

29 Of the sonnes of ‖ Bebai, Ioannes, and Ananias, and ‖ Iosabad, and Ematheas.

30 Of the sonnes of ‖ Mani, Olamus, Mamuchus, Iedaias, Iasubus, Iasael, and Ieremoth.

31 And of the sonnes of ‖ Addi, Naathus, Moosias, Laecunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias and ‖ Sesthel, and Balonus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, & Aseas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon a Chosamite.

33 And of the sonnes of ‖ Asom, Altaneus, and ‖ Matthias, and Bannaias, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sonnes of ‖ Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omairus, Inel, Mamai, and Paelias, and Amos Carabasion, and Euasibus, and Mammimatanaius, Elisasis, Vamus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias, and of the sonnes of Ozoras, Sesis, Esiil, Azailus, Samatas, Sambis, Iosiphus.

35 And of the sonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadias, Ethes, Inel, Banaias.

36 All these maried stange wiues, and put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests & the Leuites dwelt in Ierusalem, & in the countrie, the first day of the seuenth moneth, and the children of Israel in their own houses,

38 ¶ * Then all the multitude assembled together with one consent into the broad place before the gate of the Temple toward the East,

39 And spake to Esdras the priest, and reader, that he should bring the Law of Moises which had bene giuen by the Lord God of Israel.

40 Then brought Esdras the chiefe Priest the Law to all the multitude, both man and woman, and to all the Priests, that they might heare the Law the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the first broad place of the gate of the Temple, from morning to midday before the men and the women, and all the multitude hearkened to the Law.

42 So Esdras the Priest and reader of the Lawe, stood vpon a pulpit of wood that was prepared.

43 And there stood by him ‖ Matgathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Ourias, Ezecias, Balasamus at his right hand,

44 And at his left hand ‖ Phaldaius, and Sal,

‖Or, Mafeas. ‖Or, Jeliab. ‖Or, Asnaeus, and Zabbud. ‖Or, Phathurs, Elionai, Maasseus, Jesmael. ‖Or, Obadel, and Alasa. ‖Or, Iosabad, Semei. ‖Or, Gothoniel, Pelaias, Joudus. ‖Or, Eliasib, and Banui. Ezra. 7 ‖Or, Sabbethai. ‖Or, Rommias. ‖Or, Bonnias. ‖Or, Elam. ‖Or, Jezabel. ‖Or, Jorimoth, and Hothir. ‖Or, Zabbud, Elishaphat, Elisib. ‖Or, Sabad and Sardi. ‖Or, Bebi. ‖Or, Josabat, and Emoth. ‖Or, Banui, Olam, Mallech, Iedeias, Iasub. ‖Or, Addon. Nun. 11. Lev. 23. Num. 29. Num. 1. 2. 10. 11. Ezra. 8. 9. ‖Or, Ezra. Iel, Banuus Nomasses. ‖Or, Hasum. ‖Or, Mathman, Mathias. Ezra. 13. 21. ‖Or, Sam, Jeremias. ‖Or, Phaias, Melchias.

*Neadi, Esrom. Nehe. 8. 1.* ‖*Or, Matthias.* ‖*Or, Phaias, Melchias.*

Melchias, Aothaſaphius, Nabarias,

45 Then Eſdras tooke the booke of the Law before the multitude (for he ſate honourably before them all)

46 And they all ſtood vpright when he expounded the Law, and Eſdras bleſſed the Lord the moſt High God, the moſt mighty God of hoſtes.

47 And the whole multitude cried, Amen.

*Or, Bani.* 48 Then Ieſus and ‖ Anus, and Sarabias, and Adinus, and Iacobus, Sabataias, Autanias, Maianias and Calitas, Azarias, and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, *and* Biatas the Leuites lift vp their hands, and fell downe on the ground, and worſhipped the Lord,

49 And taught the Law of the Lord, and ſtood alſo earneſtly vpon the reading.

*Or, Nehemias.* 50 Then ſaide ‖ Aththarates to Eſdras the chiefe Prieſt and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude in all things, This day is holy vnto the Lord, and all haue wept in hearing of the Law.

51 Goe therefore and eate the fat meates, and drinke the ſweete drinkes, and ſend preſents to them that haue not,

52 For this day is holy to the Lord, and be not ſory: for the Lord God will glorifie you.

53 So the Leuites commanded all theſe things to the people, ſaying, This day is holy to the Lord: be not ſad.

54 Then they departed all to eate and drinke, and to reioyce, and to giue preſents to them that had not, and to make good cheere.

55 For they were yet filled with the words wherwith they were inſtructed, when they were aſſembled together.

## II. ESDRAS.

### CHAP. I.

*8 The people is reprooued for their vnfaithfulnes.*
*30 God will haue another people, if theſe will not be reformed.*

THE ſecond booke of the Prophet *Eſdras the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Azarias, the ſonne of Helcias, the ſonne of Sadanias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob,

*Exo.7.1.*

2 The ſonne of Achias, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amerias, the ſonne of Aſie, the ſonne of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arua, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſonne of Borith, the ſonne of Abiſti, the ſonne of Phinnees, the ſonne of Eleazar,

3 The ſonne of Aaron (of the tribe of Leui) which *Eſdras* was priſoner in the land of Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

*Hoſh. 1.* 4 * And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Goe, and ſhew my people their ſinnes, and their children their wickednes, which they haue committed againſt me, that they may tell their childrens children.

6 For the ſinnes of their fathers are increaſed in them, becauſe they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto ſtrange gods.

7 Haue not I brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and deſpiſed my counſels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thine head, and caſt all euill vpon them: for they haue not bene obedient vnto my Law, but they are a rebellious people.

9 How long ſhall I forbeare them, vnto whom I haue done ſo much good?

*Leu.14. 28.* 10 * Many kings haue I deſtroyed for their ſakes: Pharaoh with his ſeruants, and all his armie haue I ſmitten downe.

11 All the nations haue I deſtroyed before them:

*Num.21. 24. Ioſh.8. 12.* * I haue deſtroyed the Eaſt, the people of the two countreys, Tyrus and Sidon, and haue ſlaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Lord,

*Exod.14. 29. Or, ſtreet Exo.3.10. and 4.14. Exo.13. 21.* 13 *I haue led you thorow the ſea, & haue giuen you a ſure ‖ way, ſince the beginning: * I gaue you Moyſes for a guide, and Aaron for a Prieſt.

14 *I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you: yet haue yee forgotten me, ſaith the Lord.

15 Thus ſayth the Almightie Lord, The quailes * were a token vnto you: I gaue you tents for ſafegard, wherein ye murmured: *Exo.16. 13. pſal. 104.40.*

16 And ye triumphed not in my Name for the deſtruction of your enemies, but ye yet murmure ſtill.

17 Where are the benefites that I haue done for you? when ye were hungry in the wildernes, * did ye not cry vnto me, *Num. 14. 3.*

18 Saying, Why haſt thou brought vs into this wildernes to kill vs? It had beene better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernes.

19 I had pity vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eate: * ſo ye did eate Angels food. *Wiſd.16. 20.*

20 * When ye were thirſtie, did not I cleaue the ſtone, and waters did flow out to ſatisfie you? from the heate I couered you with the leaues of the trees, *Num. 20. 11. Wiſd. 11.4.*

21 And I gaue you fat countreys: I caſt out the Canaanites, the Phereſites, and Philiſtims before you: * what ſhall I doe more for you, ſaith the Lord? *Iſa.5.4.*

22 Thus ſaith the almighty Lord, * When yee were in the wildernes at the bitter waters, being a thirſt, and blaſpheming my Name, *Exo.15. 23.*

23 I gaue you not fire for the blaſphemies, but caſt a tree into the water, and made the riuer ſweete.

24 What ſhall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldeſt not obey: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto thoſe will I giue my Name that they may keepe my Lawes, *Exo.32.8.*

25 Seeing ye haue forſaken mee, I will alſo forſake you: when yee aske mercie of mee, I will not haue pitie vpon you.

26 * When ye call vpon me, I wil not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feete are ſwift to commit murther, *Iſa.1.13.*

27 Although ye haue not forſaken me, but your owne ſelues, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you, as a father his ſonnes, and as a mother her daughters, and as a nurſe her yong babes,

29 That ye would be my people, as I am your God, and that ye would be my children, as I am your father?

30 * I gathered you together as an hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now what ſhall I doe vnto you? I will caſt you out from my ſight. *Matt. 23. 37.*

31 * When you bring giftes vnto mee, I will turne my face from you: for your ſolemne feaſt dayes, your new moones, and your circumciſions haue I forſaken. *Iſa.1. 13.*

32 I ſent

32 I sent vnto you my seruants ỹ Prophets, whom ye haue taken and slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will reuenge, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lorde, Your house shall be desolate: I will cast you out as the winde doeth the stubble.

34 Your children shall not haue generation: for they haue despised my commaundement, and done the thing that I hate, before me.

35 Your houses wil I giue vnto a people to come, who shall beleeue me though they heare me not, and they, vnto whom I neuer shewed miracle, shall doe the things that I command them.

36 Though they see no Prophets, yet shall they hate their iniquities.

37 ¶ I wil declare the grace that I wil do for the people to come, whose children reioyce in gladnesse, and though they haue not seene me with bodily eyes, yet in heart they beleeue the things that I say.

38 Now therefore brother, beholde what great glory, and see the people that come from the East.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, Iacob, Oseas, Amos, Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, Ionas,

40 Naum, Habacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharias, and Malachias (which is called also the * messenger of the Lord,)

*Mal.3.1.*

## CHAP. II.

*The Synagogue findeth fault with her owne children.* 18 *The Gentiles are called.*

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage: I gaue them also my commandements by my seruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe you away, O children: for I am a widowe and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnesse, but with sorow and heauinesse haue I lost you: for yee haue sinned against the Lord your God, & done the thing that displeaseth him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forsaken: goe ye, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 And thee, O Father, I call for a witnesse for the mother of these children, which would not keepe my couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoyle, that their kiured bee not continued.

7 Let their names be scattered among the heathen: let them be put out of the earth, for they haue despised my couenant.

8 Woe vnto thee Assur, for thou hidest the vnrighteous in thee: O wicked people, remẽber * what I did vnto Sodom and Gomorrha,

*Gen.19. 24.*

9 Whose land is mixed with clouds of pitch & heapes of ashes: so will I do vnto them, that heare me not, sayth the Almighty Lord.

10 ¶ Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people, that I will giue them the kingdome of Ierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 And I will get me glory by them, and giue them the euerlasting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for those.

12 They shall haue at will the tree of life, smelling of ointment: they shall neither labour nor be wearie.

13 Goe ye, and ye shall receiue it: pray that the time which is long, may be shortened: the kingdome is alreadie prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse: for I haue abolished the euill, and created thee good: for I liue, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and bring them vp with gladnesse: make their feete as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

16 And those that be dead, will I raise vp from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen my Name in Israel.

17 Feare not, thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 I will send thee my seruants Esay and Ieremie to helpe thee, by whose counsell I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees laden with diuers fruites,

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony, and seuen mighty mountaines whereupon there grow roses and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Execute iustice for the widowe: iudge the cause of the fatherlesse: giue to the poore: defend the fatherlesse: clothe the naked.

21 Heale the wounded and sicke: laugh not a lame man to scorne: defend the creeple, and let the blinde come into the light of my cleerenesse.

22 Keepe the old and the young that are within thy walles.

23 * Wheresoeuer thou findest the dead, take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my resurrection.

*Tob.1.17, 18.*

24 Abide still, O my people, and rest: for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse: stablish their feete.

26 None of the seruants that I haue giuen thee, shall perish: for I will seeke them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary: for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, other shal weepe and be sorowfull, but thou shalt be merry and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuy thee, and shall do nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 Mine hands shall couer thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children: for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe: for I will bring them out of the sides of the earth, and will shew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord Almightie.

32 Embrace thy children, vntill I come, and shew mercie vnto them: for my fountaines runne ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Horeb, that I should goe vnto them of Israel, but when I came to them, they cast me off, and despised the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye heathen, that heare and vnderstand, Wait for your shepheard, who shall giue you euerlasting rest: for he is neere at hand, that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be readie to the reward of the kingdome: for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world: receiue the ioy of your glory: I testifie my sauiour openly.

37 Receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thankes vnto him, that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise,

38 Arise, and stand vp, and behold the number of those that are sealed to the feast of the Lord,

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and shut vp them that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longest for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue bene called from the beginning, may be sanctified.

Rom.7.9. 42 * I Esdras saw vpon mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man higher in stature then them all, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was higher then the others, which I much marueiled at.

44 So I asked the Angel, and said, Who are these, my Lord?

45 Who answered and sayd vnto mee, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and haue put on the immortall, and haue confessed the Name of God: nowe are they crowned, and receiue the palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What yong man is it that setteth crownes on them, and giueth them the palmes in their hands?

47 And he answered, and said vnto me, It is the sonne of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then beganne I greatly to commend them that had stood so stronglie for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto me, Goe thy way, and tell my people what, and how great wonders of the Lord God thou hast seene.

## CHAP. III.

*4 The wonderous workes which God did for the people, are recited. 31 Esdras marueileth that God suffereth the Babylonians to haue rule ouer his people, which yet are sinners also.*

IN the thirteeth yeere after the fall of the citie, as I was at Babylon, I lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp to mine heart,

2 Because I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 So my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake fearefull words to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, Lord thou spakest at the beginning when thou alone plantedst the earth, & gauest commandement vnto the people,

Gen.2.7. 5 * And a body vnto Adam without soule, who was also the workemanship of thine hands, and had breathed in him the breath of life, so that he lined before thee,

6 And ledst him into Paradise, which thy right hand had planted, or euer the earth sprought foorth.

7 Euen then thou gauest him commandement to loue thy way: but he transgressed it, and immediatly thou appointedst death to him and his generation, of whom came nations, tribes, people and kinreds out of number.

Gen.6.12. 8 * And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements.

Gen.7.10. 9 * But at the time appointed thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them,

10 So that by the flood, that came to euery one of them, which came by death vnto Adam,

11 Yet thou lefteſt one, *euen* * Noe, with his household, of whom came all righteous men. 1.Pet. 3. 20.

12 And when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and the number of the children, people and many nations were increased, they began to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they lined wickedly before thee, * thou didst chuse thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham, Gen.12.1. Gen.17.5.

14 Whom thou louedst, and vnto whom onely thou shewedst thy will,

15 And madest an euerlasting couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seed.

16 * And vnto him thou gauest Isaac, * vnto Isaac also thou gauest Iacob and Esau, * and didst chuse Iacob, and cast off Esau, and so Iacob became a great multitude. Gen.21.1. Gen.25. 25,26.

17 And when thou ledst his seede out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them vp to mount Sina, Mal.12.3. Rom.9.13.

18 And enclinedst the heauens, and bowedst down the earth, and didst moue the ground, and cause the depths to shake, and didst astonish the world. Exo.19.1.

19 And thy glory went thorow foure gates of fire, with earthquakes, wind and colde, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seede of Iacob, & that which the generation of Israel should diligently obserue.

20 Yet tookest thou not away from them the wicked heart, that thy Lawe might bring foorth fruit in them.

21 For * Adam first hauing a wicked heart was ouercome and vanquished, and all they that are borne of him. Gen.3.6.

22 Thus remained weakenes ioyned with the Law in the hearts of the people, with the wickednesse of the roote: so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an end, * till thou didst raise thee vp a seruant called Dauid, 1.Sam.16 13.

24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a citie vnto thy Name, to call vpon thee therin with incense and sacrifice. 2.Sam.5. 1.and 7. 5,13.

25 When this was done many yeeres, the inhabitants forsooke thee,

26 Following the waues of Adam and all his generation: for they also had a wicked heart.

27 Therefore thou gauest thy city ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 But do they that dwell at Babylon any better, that they should haue the dominion of Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and saw their wicked deedes without number, (for this is the thirteeth yere that I see many trespassing) I was discouraged.

30 For I saw how thou sufferedst them that sinne, and sparedst the wicked doers, whereas thou hast destroyed thine owne people, and preserued thine enemies, and thou hast not shewed it.

31 I cannot perceiue how this commeth to passe. Are the deedes of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy testimonies, as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there thorowout the heathen, and I see them flourish, and thinke not vpon thy commaundements.

34 Weye thou therefore our wickednes nowe in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the world, and no mention of thee shalbe found but in Israel.

35 Or

35 Or when is it that they that dwel on the earth, haue not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy commandements?

36 Thou ſhalt ſurely finde that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts, but not the heathen.

## CHAP. IIII.

*2 The Angel reproueth Eſdras, becauſe he ſeemed to enter into the profound iudgements of God.*

AND the Angel that was ſent vnto mee, whoſe name was Vriel, anſwered,

2 And ſaid, Thine heart hath taken too much vpon it in this world, and thou thinkeſt to comprehend the wayes of the Higheſt.

3 Then ſaid I, Yea, my Lord. And he anſwered me, and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhew thee three wayes, and to ſet foorth three ſimilitudes before thee,

4 Whereof if thou canſt declare mee one, I will ſhew thee alſo the way, that thou deſireſt to ſee, and I will ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth,

5 And I ſayd, Tell on my Lord. Then ſaide he vnto me, Goe thy way: weigh me the weight of the fire, or meaſure me the blaſt of the winde, or call me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I, & ſayd, What man is borne, that can doe that, which thou requireſt me, concerning theſe things?

7 And he ſaid vnto me, If I ſhould aske thee how deepe dwellings are in the mids of the ſea, or how great ſprings are in y beginning of the depth, or how great ſprings are in the ſtretching out of the heauen, or which are the borders of paradiſe,

8 Peraduenture thou wouldeſt ſay vnto mee, I neuer went downe to the deepe, nor yet to the hell, neither did I euer climbe vp to heauen.

9 But now haue I asked thee but of fire and winde, and of the day, whereby thou haſt paſſed, and from the which things thou canſt not be ſeparated, and yet canſt thou giue me none anſwere of them.

10 He ſaide moreouer vnto mee, Thine owne things, and ſuch as are growen vp with thee canſt thou not know:

11 How ſhould thy veſſell then be able to comprehend the wayes of the Higheſt, & now outwardly in the corrupt world, to vnderſtand the corruption that is euident in my ſight?

12 Then ſaid I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we ſhould liue in wickedneſſe, and to ſuffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 And he anſwered me, and ſaid. * I came to a foreſt in the plaine where the trees held a counſell, *Iudg. 9. 8. 2. chron. 25. 18.*

14 And ſaide, Come, let vs goe fight againſt the ſea, that it may giue place to vs, and that wee may make vs more woods.

15 Likewiſe the floods of the ſea tooke counſell, and ſayd, Come, let vs goe vp and fight againſt the trees of the wood, that wee may get another countrey for vs.

16 But the purpoſe of the wood was vaine: for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 Likewiſe alſo the purpoſe of the floods of the ſea: for the ſand ſtood vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou were Iudge between theſe two, whom wouldeſt thou iuſtifie? or whom wouldeſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwered and ſayd, Verily it is a fooliſh purpoſe, that they both haue deuiſed: for the ground is appointed for the wood, and the ſea hath his place to beare his floods.

20 Then anſwered he me, and ſayd, Thou haſt giuen a right iudgement: but why iudgeſt thou not thy ſelfe alſo?

21 For like as the ground is appointed for the wood, and the ſea for his floods: ſo *they that dwell vpon earth, can vnderſtand nothing, but that which is vpon earth: and they that are in the heauens, the things that are aboue the height of the heauens. *Iſa. 55. 9. Iohn 3. 31. 1. cor. 2. 13*

22 Then anſwered I, and ſayd, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let vnderſtanding be giuen me.

23 For I did not purpoſe to inquire of thine hie things, but of ſuch as we daily meddle withal, *namely*, wherefore Iſrael is made a reproch to the heathen, and for what cauſe the people whom thou haſt loued, is giuen ouer to wicked nations, and why the Law of our fathers is aboliſhed, and the written ceremonies are come to none effect,

24 Why wee are toſſed to and fro thorow the worlde as the graſſhoppers, and our life is a very feare, and wee are not thought worthy to obteine mercy.

25 But what will he doe to his Name, which is called vpon ouer vs? Of theſe things haue I asked the queſtion.

26 Then anſwered he me, & ſayd, The more thou ſearcheſt, the more thou ſhalt marueile: for the world haſteth faſt to paſſe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things, that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteouſnes and weakenes.

28 But to declare thee the things whereof thou askeſt, the euill is ſowen, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If the euill nowe that is ſowen, bee not turned vpſide down, and if the place where the euil is ſowen, paſſe not away, then cannot the thing come, that is ſowen with good.

30 For the corne of euill ſeed hath bene ſowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and howe much vngodlineſs hath he brought vp vnto this time? and how much ſhall hee bring foorth vntill the harueſt come?

31 Ponder with thy ſelfe how much fruit of wickednes the corne of euill ſeede bringeth forth,

32 And when the ſtalkes ſhalbe cut downe, which are without number, how great an harueſt muſt bee preparcd.

33 Then I anſwered, and ſayd, How, and when ſhall theſe things come to paſſe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Haſte not to bee aboue the moſt High: for thou laboureſt in vaine to be aboue him, though thou endeuour neuer ſo much.

35 Did not the ſoules alſo of the righteous aske queſtiō of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhall I thus hope? and when commeth the fruite of my barne and our wages?

36 And vpon this Ieremiel the Archangel anſwered, and ſayd, When the number of the ſeeds is filled in you: for hee hath weighed the world in the balance.

37 The meaſure of the times is meaſured: the ages are counted by number, & they ſhall not be moued or ſhaken, til the meaſure thereof be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſayd, O Lord, Lord, wee are all euen full of ſinne.

39 And for our ſake peraduenture the harueſt of the righteous is not fulfilled, becauſe of the ſinne of them that dwell vpon earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſayd, Go, & aske a woman with child, when ſhee hath fulfilled her nine moneths

neths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her.

41 Then ſaid I,No,Lord.ſhe cannot. And he ſaide vnto me,In the graue the places of ſoules are like the wombe.

42 For as ſhe that is with childe,haſteth to eſcape the neceſsitie of the trauel,ſo do theſe places haſte to deliuer thoſe things that are committed vnto them.

43 That which thou deſireſt to ſee, ſhalbe ſhewed thee from the begi-ning.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaide, If I haue founde grace in thy ſight, and if it bee poſsible, and if I bee meete therefore,

45 Shew me whether there be more to come then is paſt,or more things paſt then are to come.

46 What is paſt, I knowe, but what is to come,I know not.

47 And he ſaid vnto mee,Stand on the right ſide, and I will expound thee this by example.

48 So I ſtoode, and beholde, a hot burning oniẽ paſſed before mee: and when the flame was gone by,I looked,and behold,the ſmoke had the vpper hand.

49 After this there paſſed before mee a watry cloud, and ſent downe much raine with a ſtorme:and when the ſtormie raine was paſt,the drops came after.

50 Then ſaid he vnto me,Conſider with thy ſelfe, as the raine is more then the drops, and as fire exceedeth the ſmoke,ſo the portiõ that is paſt, hath the vpper hand. And the drops and the ſmoke were much.

51 Then I prayed, and ſaide, May I liue, thinkeſt thou,vntill that time ? or what ſhall come to paſſe in thoſe dayes?

52 He anſwered me,and ſaid,Of the tokens whereof thou askeſt me,I can tell thee apart: but I am not ſent to ſhew thee of thy life: for I do not know it.

## CHAP. V.

*In the latter times trueth ſhalbe hid.* 10 *Vnrighteouſnes and all wickednes ſhall reigne in the world.* 23 *Iſrael is reiected, and God deliuereth them.* 35 *God doeth all things in ſeaſon.*

NEuertheleſſe concerning the tokens, beholde, the time ſhall come, that they which dwell vpon earth,ſhalbe taken in a great number, and the way of the truth ſhalbe hid,and the lande ſhall be barren from faith.

2 And *iniquitie ſhalbe increaſed more then thou haſt ſeene now,or haſt heard in time paſt. *Iere.44.11.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that one ſhall ſet in foote,and thou ſhalt ſee the land deſolate,which now reigneth.

4 Yea, if God graunt thee to line, thou ſhalt ſee after the third trumpet,that the Sunne ſhall ſuddenly ſhine againe in the night,and the moone three times a day.

5 Blood ſhal drop out of the wood,& the ſtone ſhall giue his voyce,and the people ſhalbe moued.

6 And he ſhall rule, of whom they hope not that dwel vpon earth,and the foules ſhall change place.

7 And the ſea of Sodome ſhall caſt out fiſh, and make a noiſe in the night,which many ſhal not know, but they ſhall all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There ſhalbe a confuſion in many places, and the fire ſhall oft breake forth, and the wild beaſts ſhal change their places, and menſtruous women ſhall beare monſters,

9 And ſalt waters ſhall bee found in the ſweete, and all friends ſhall fight one againſt another, then ſhall wit hide it ſelfe, and vnderſtanding depart into his ſecret chamber.

10 It ſhall bee ſought of many, and yet not bee found: then ſhall vnrighteoutnes and voluptuouſnes haue the vpper hand vpon earth.

11 One lande alſo ſhall aske another, and ſay, Is righteous iuſtice gone thorowe thee? And it ſhall ſay,No.

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but not obteine: they ſhall labour, but their enterpriſes ſhall not proſper.

13 To ſhewe thee ſuch tokens I haue leaue, and if thou wilt pray againe and weepe, as nowe, and faſt ſeuen dayes, thou ſhalt heare yet greater things then theſe.

14 ¶ Then I awaked, and a fearefulneſſe went through all my body, and my minde was feeble, and fainted.

15 But the Angel that was come to talk with me, held me,comforted me,and ſet me vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the ſecond night, Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me,ſaying,Where haſt thou bene? and why is thy countenance ſo heauy?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then and eate, and forſake vs not as the ſhepheard that leaueth his flocke in the handes of the cruel wolues.

19 Then ſaide I vnto them, Goe thy wayes from me,and come not neere me: and when he heard it,he went from me.

20 And I faſted ſeuen dayes, mourning, and weeping as Vriel the Angel had commanded me.

21 And after ſeuen dayes the thoughts of mine heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And I had a deſire to reaſon againe, and I began to talke with the moſt High againe,

23 And ſaid,O Lord, Lord: of euery foreſt of the earth, and of all the trees thereof thou haſt choſen thee one onely vineyard.

24 And of all landes of the worlde thou haſt choſen thee one pit, and of all the flowers of the *ground*, thou haſt choſen thee one lilie.

25 And of all the depths of the ſea thou haſt filled thee one riuer, and of all builded cities thou haſt ſanctified Sion vnto thy ſelfe.

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou haſt named thee one doue: and of all the cattell that are made,thou haſt appointed thee one ſheepe.

27 And among all the multitude of people thou haſt gotten thee one people, and vnto this people whom thou loueſt, thou gaueſt a Law,that is proued of all.

28 And nowe,O Lorde, why haſt thou giuen this one *people* ouer vnto many? and vpon one roote thou haſt ſet others, and haſt ſcattered thine onely *people* among many.

29 They tread them down,which haue withſtood thy promiſes,and beleeue not thy teſtimonies.

30 And if thou didſt ſo much hate thy people, they ſhould haue bene puniſhed vv thine own hands.

31 ¶Nowe when I had ſpoken theſe wordes, the Angel that came to mee the night afore,was ſent vnto mee,

32 And ſaid vnto me,Heare mee, and I will teach thee,and hearken that I may inſtruct thee further.

33 And I ſaid,Speake on,my Lord. Then ſaid he vnto me,Thou art ſore vexed and troubled for Iſraels ſake. Loueſt thou them better then hee doeth that made them?

34 And I ſaid,No,Lord: but of very ſorow haue I ſpoken: for my reines paine me euery houre,while I labour to cõprehende the way of the moſt High, and

and to seeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he sayd vnto me, Thou canst not. And I sayd, Wherefore, Lord, wherefore was I borne? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue? so had I not seene the trouble of Iacob, and the griefe of the stocke of Israel.

36 And he sayd vnto me, Number vnto me the things that are not yet come, or gather me the drops that are scattered, or make me the withered flowers greene againe.

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me foorth the winds that are shut vp therein: shew me the image of a voice, and then will I declare thee the thing that thou askest, and labourest to know.

38 And I sayd, O Lord, Lord, who can know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 But I that am ignorant, how can I speake of these things whereof thou askest me?

40 Then sayd he vnto me, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of, so canst thou not finde out my iudgement, nor the least benefit that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 Then I sayd, Beholde, O Lord, the last things are present vnto thee, and what shall they doe that haue bene before me, or we that be now, or they that shall come after vs?

42 And he sayd vnto me, I wil compare my iudgement vnto a ring: as there is no slacknesse of the last, so is there no swiftnesse of the first.

43 Then I answered, and sayd, Couldest thou not make at once those that haue beene, those that are now, and those that shall come, that thou mightest shew thy iudgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, The creature (sayd he) can not preuent the Creator, neither can the world holde them at once that shalbe created therein.

45 And I sayd. As thou hast taught thy seruant, that thou, which giuest strength *to all*, hast giuen life at once to all the worke created by thee, and hast sustained it, so might it now also containe all men at once.

46 And he sayd vnto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, and say vnto her, Why must thou haue time before thou bringest forth? I require her to bring forth ten at once.

47 And I sayd, Surely she cannot, but by distance of time.

48 Then sayd he vnto me, So haue I diuided the number of the earth by times when seed is sowen vpon it.

49 For as a yoong childe begetteth not that that belongeth to the aged, so haue I ordained the time which I haue created.

50 ¶ I asked againe, and sayd, Seeing thou hast now shewed me the way, I wil proceed to speake before thee: for our mother, whom thou hast told me is yoong, draweth nere vnto age?

51 He answered me, and sayd, Aske a woman that trauelleth, and she will tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought foorth, like those that were before thee, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answere thee, Some were borne in the floure of youth, others were borne in the time of age, when the wombe failed.

54 Consider now thy selfe, how that ye are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be olde, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shew thy seruant by whom doest thou gouerne thy workmanship?

## CHAP. VI.

*God hath foreseene all things in his secret counsell, and is authour thereof, and hath created them for his children.* 25 *The felicitie of the age to come.*

AND he sayd vnto me, In the beginning when the round world was made, and before the borders of the world were set, and before the windes blew one against another:

2 Before the noise of thunders sounded, before the bright lightning did thine forth, before the foundations of Paradise were layed:

3 Before the faire flowers did appeare, before the moueable powers were stablished, before the innumerable armies of angels were gathered:

4 Before the heights of the aire were lifted vp, before the measures of the heauens were named, before the chimneys in Sion were hote:

5 Before the present yeres were sought out, and before the afflictions of them that now sinne were turned away, and they that haue layed vp the treasure of faith, were sealed,

6 Then did I purpose these things, and they were made by me alone, and by none other: by me also they shalbe ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I, and sayd, What shall be the diuision of times? or when shalbe the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he sayd vnto me, From Abraham vnto Isaac, when Iacob and Esau were of borne of him, *Iacobs hand held first the heele of Esau. Gen. 25.

9 For Esau is the end of this world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand. Other thing, Esdras, aske thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then, and sayd, O Lord, Lord, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, make an ende to shew thy seruant thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So he answered mee, and said, Stand vp vpon thy feete, and heare a mighty sounding voice.

14 There shall come as an earthquake, but the place where thou standest, shall not be moued.

15 And therefore when he speaketh, be not afrayd: for of the end shall be the worde, and of the foundation of the earth shall it be vnderstood. Gen. 1.

16 Therfore while one speaketh of them, it trembleth, and is moued: for it knoweth, that it must be changed at the end.

17 And when I had heard it, I stoode vp vpon my feet, and hearkened: and beholde, there was a voyce that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters:

18 And it sayd, Behold, the daies come that I wil come and inquire of them that dwel vpon the earth,

19 And when I begin to inquire of them, who by their vnrighteousnesse haue hurt others, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled,

20 And the world that shall vanish away, shalbe sealed, then will I shew these signes: the bookes shal be opened before the heauen, and they shall see all it together.

21 And the children of a veere olde shall speake with their voices: the women with child shall bring foorth vntimely children of three or foure moneths olde, and they shall liue that are raised vp.

22 Then suddenly shall the sowen places appeare

as

as the vnsowen, and the full store houses shall suddenly be found emptie.

23 And the trumpet shall sound, and all they that heare it, shalbe suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight with friends, as with enemies, and the earth shall feare with them: the springs of the welles shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not runne.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these things that I haue told thee, shall be saued and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it: they that haue not tasted death from their birth, and the heart of the inhabitants shalbe changed, and turned to another meaning.

27 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched,

28 But faith shall flourish: corruption shall be ouercome, and the trueth which hath bene so long without fruit, shall come foorth.

29 ¶ And when he talked with me, Beholde, I looked a little vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he vnto me, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray againe, and fast seuen dayes more, I will tell thee moe things, and greater then these, which I haue heard in the day.

32 For thy voice is heard before the highest: surely the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing: hee hath seene also thy chastitie, which thou hast kept since thy youth.

33 Therefore hath he sent me to shewe thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not,

34 And haste not in the vaine consideration of the first times, nor make haste to the latter times.

35 And after this I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfill the three weekes, which he had appointed me.

36 And in the eight night was mine heart vexed within me againe, and I beganne to speake before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse,

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest expressly in the first creation, (euen the first day) and commandedst *that the heauen & the earth should be made, and the worke followed thy word. *Gen.1.1.

39 And then was there the spirit, and the darkenesse was on euery side with silence: there was no mans voyce as yet created of thee.

40 Then commaundedst thou a bright light to come foorth out of thy treasures, that it might giue light to thy worke.

41 Vpon the second day thou createdst the heauenly aire, & commandedst it, that, going between, it should make a diuision betweene the waters, that the one part might remaine aboue, & the other beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou commaundedst, that the waters should be gathered together in ỹ seuenth part of the earth: fiue parts didst thou dry, and kept them to the intent that of these there should be that should serue thee, being sowen of God and tilled.

43 Assoone as thy word went forth, the worke was incontinently made.

44 For immediatly great and innumerable fruit did spring vp, and many diuerse pleasures for the taste, and floures of vnchangeable colour, and odours of a most wonderfull smell, and these things were created the third day.

45 *Vpon the fourth day thou createdst the light of the Sunne, and of the Moone, and the order of the Starres, *Gen.1.14.

46 And gauest them a charge, to doe *seruice euen vnto man that was for to be made. *Gen.1.14. deut.4.19.

47 And vpon the fift day thou saydst vnto the seuenth part *where the waters were gathered, that it should bring foorth beasts, as fowles and fishes: and it was so. *Gen.1.20

48 For the dembe waters, & without life brought foorth liuing things at the commandement of God, that the nations might praise thy wondrous works.

49 Then didst thou prepare two liuing things: the one thou calledst ‖ Behemoth, and the other thou calledst Leuiathan, ‖ Or, Enoch.

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part, where the water was gathered, could not hold them.

51 Vnto Behemoth thou gauest one part, which was dried vp the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, that is wet, and hast prepared him to deuoure what thou wilt, and when thou wilt.

53 Vpon the sixt day thou gauest commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring foorth beasts, cattel, and creeping things.

54 And besides this Adam, whom thou madest lord ouer all the workes which thou hast created, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou hast created the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people, which also come of Adam, thou hast declared them that they are nothing before thee, but bee like vnto spettle, and hast compared their riches vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, these heathen which haue bene reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs.

58 And we thy people (whom thou hast called the first borne, the onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If the world then be created for our sakes, why haue we not the inheritance thereof in possession? or how long shall we suffer these things?

## CHAP. VII.

*5 Without tribulation none can come to felicitie.* 12 *God aduertiseth all in time,* 28 *The comming and death of Christ.* 32 *The resurrection and last iudgement,* 43 *after the which all corruption shall cease.* 48 *All fell in Adam.* 59 *The true life.* 62 *The mercies and goodnesse of God.*

AND when I had made an ende of these wordes, there came vnto me an Angel, which had bene sent downe to me the nights afore.

2 And he sayd vnto mee, Vp, Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I sayd, Speake on, my God. Then sayd he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great,

4 But presuppose that the entrance thereof were narrow and like the riuers,

5 Who could goe into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If he went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing: a city is builded and set vpon a broad fielde, and is full of all good things:

7 The entrance thereof is narrow and in a dangerous place to fal,that there is fire at the right hand, and a deepe water at the left,

8 And there is but one path betwixt them, euen betweene the fire and the water, so that there coulde but one man go there.

9 If this citie were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance,if hee neuer went thorow the perill before it, how could he receiue his inheritance?

10 And I said,It is so,Lorde. Then said he, So is the portion of Israel.

11 Surely for their sakes haue I made the worlde: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then came this thing to passe.

12 Then were the entrances of the worlde made narrow,full of sorow and trauaile: they are but fewe and euil,and full of perils,and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the fore world were wide and sure and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that are liuing,labour not to enter by these strait and brittle things, they cannot attaine to those things that are hid.

15 Why then disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art corruptible? and why art thou mooued, seeing thou art mortall?

16 And why hast thou not considered in thy mind the things to come,rather then them that are present?

Dan.8.1. 17 Then saide I,O Lord,Lorde, *seeing thou hast ordeined in thy Law, that the righteous should inherit these things,and that the vngodly should perish,

18 Should the righteous suffer straitnesse in hoping for large things? yet they that haue liued vngodly and suffered straitnesse, shall not see the large things.

19 Then he said vnto me,There is no Iudge more iust then God, and there is none more wise then the most High.

20 For many perish in this life, because they despise the Law of God that is appointed.

21 For God hath diligently admonished such as came,so oft as they came, what they shoulde doe to haue life, and what they should obserue, to auoyde punishment.

22 Neuertheles,they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him,and imagined vaine things,

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deeds,and denied the power of the most High, and regarded not his wayes.

24 But they despised his Law,and refused his promises: they haue vnfaithfully broken his ordinances, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore, Esdras, vnto the emptie are emptie things,and to the full,full things.

26 Beholde,the time shall come,that these tokens which I haue tolde thee,shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and she shall come forth, and bee seene that now is vnder the earth.

27 And whosoeuer shall escape these euils,he shal see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Iesus shall appeare with those that be with him,and they that remaine, shall reioyce within foure hundreth yeeres.

29 After these same yeeres shall my sonne Christ die,and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shalbe turned into the olde silence for seuen dayes, as in the foreiudgements, so that no man shall remaine.

31 But after seuen dayes,the worlde that is yet asleepe,shalbe raised vp: and ‡ shall die,that is corrupt.

32 Then the earth shall restore those that haue slept in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell therein in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer the soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most High shal appeare vpon the seat of iudgement,and miseries shal vanish away,and long suffering shall haue an end.

34 Iustice onely shall continue: the trueth shall remaine,and faith shalbe strong.

35 The worke shall follow,and the reward shalbe shewed:the good deeds shalbe of force,and vnrighteousnes shall beare no more rule.

36 Then said I,*Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moyses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernes, Gen.18. 23. Exod.32. 3,11.

37 And they that came after him,for Israel in the time of Aczaz and Samuel.

38 And * Dauid for the destruction, * and Salomon for them that came into the Sanctuary, 2.Sam. 24.17.

39 *And Elias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead that he might liue, 2.Chron. 6.14.

40 And *Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib,and diuers others for many. 1.Kin.17. 21. &18

41 Euen so now, seeing vice is increased,and wickednes aboundeth,and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly, wherefore shall not the same effect follow also now? 42.45. 2.Kin.19 15.

42 Then he answered me, and saide, This present life is not the end, oft times honour is reteined in it; therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of iudgement shall bee the ende of this world, and the beginning of the immortalitie to come,wherein all corruption shall cease.

44 Intemperancie shall passe away: infidelitie shalbe cut off: righteousnesse shall growe vp,and the veritie shall spring vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor oppresse him that hath gotten the victorie.

46 I answered then,and said, This is my first and last saying, that it had bene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam, or when it was giuen him, to haue kept him that he should not haue sinned.

47 For what profite is it for men in this present life to be in heauinesse, and after death to feare punishment?

48 O Adam what hast thou done? * for in that that thou hast sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but the fall also redoundeth vnto vs that come of thee. Gen.3.8

49 For what profite is it vnto vs,if there be promised an immortall life,when we do the works that bring death?

50 And that an euerlasting hope should bee promised vs,seeing that we betide our selues to deadly vanitie?

51 And that there should be appointed vs dwellings of health and safetie,if we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most high should bee kept to defend them, which haue led a patient life,if we haue walked in the wicked wayes?

53 And that an eternall paradise should be shewed,whose fruit remaineth vncorruptible, wherein is safetie and health,if we wil not enter into it?

54 (For we haue bene conuersant in vnpleasant places)

55 And that the faces of them, which haue abstained,should shine more then starres, if our faces be blacker then darknesse?

56 For while we liued, wee did not remember when we did vnrighteously, that we should suffer after death.

57 Then

57 Then answered he me, and sayd, This is the maner of the battell, which man that is borne in the earth, shall fight,

58 That if he be ouercome, he should suffer as thou hast sayd: but if he get the victory he should receiue the thing that I sayd.

59 For this is the life whereof Moyses spake vnto the people while he liued, saying, *Chuse thee life Deut. 30. 19. that thou mayest liue.

60 Neuertheless, they beleeued him not, neither the Prophets after him, nor me also which haue sayd vnto them,

61 That heauinesse should not so be to their destruction, as ioy should come vnto them, to whom saluation is perswaded.

62 I answered then, & sayd, I know Lord, that the most hie is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come to that world.

63 And that he hath pity on those that walke in his Law,

64 And that * he is patient: for he long suffereth Exod. 34. those that haue sinned as his creatures,

65 And that he is liberal: for he wil giue as much as needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy: for he ouercometh in mercy those that are present, and that are past, and them which are to come.

67 For if he were not abundant in his mercies, the world could not continue, nor they that haue the possession thereof.

68 He pardoneth also: for if he gaue not of his goodnesse, that they which haue done euill might be releeued from their wickednes, the ten thousand part of men should not remaine aliue.

69 And if he being iudge forgaue not those that he healed with his word, and tooke away the multitude of sinnes,

70 There should peraduenture be very few left in an innumerable multitude.

## CHAP. VIII.

*1 The number of the godly is small. 6 The works of God are excellent. 20 Esdras prayer for him and for his people. 39 The promise of saluation to the iust. 55 The destruction of the vnmust.*

AND he answered me, saying, The most high made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, O Esdras. As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much earthly matter to make pots, but little dust that gold commeth of, so is it with the worke of this world.

Heb. 10. 14. 3 *There be many created, but few shalbe saued.

4 Then answered I, and sayd, Then swallow vp the wit, O my soule, and deuoure vnderstanding.

5 For thou hast promised to heare, and thou wilt professe: for thou hast no longer space, but the life giuen thee.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant, that we may intreat thee, that thou mayest giue seed vnto our heart, and prepare our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, whereby euery one which is corrupt, may liue, who c n set himselfe for man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all are one workemanship of thine hands, as thou hast sayd.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the wombe, and thou hast giuen it members, thy creature is preserued by fire and water, and the worke created by thee doth suffer nine moneths the creature which is fashioned in it.

9 But the thing that conteineth, and that which is conteined, shall both be preserued, and when time is come, the wombe being preserued, deliuereth the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded the members, euen the breasts, to giue milke vnto the fruit appointed to the breasts,

11 That the thing which is created may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou bringest it vp with thy righteousnesse, nurterest it in thy law, & reformest it with thy iudgement.

13 Thou slayest it as thy creature, and giuest it life as thy worke.

14 Seeing then that thou destroyest him which with so great labours is fashioned, it is an easie thing to appoint by thy commandement, that the thing also which is made might be preserued.

15 Now therefore, O Lord, I wil speake (as touching men in generall thou shalt rather prouide) but concerning thy people, for whose sake I am sory,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne: for Israel, for whom I am wofull, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am grieued.

17 For them will I pray before thee, aswel for my selfe as for them: for I see our faults that dwell in the land.

18 ¶ But I haue heard the sudden comming of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voice, and vnderstand my words which I will speake before thee. The beginning of the words of Esdras before he was taken vp:

20 O Lord that liuest for euer, which beholdest from aboue that which is aboue and in the aire,

21 Whose throne is inestimable, and his glory incomprehensible, before whom the host of Angels stand with trembling,

22 Whose keeping is turned in winde and fire, whose word is true, and sayings stedfast, whose commandement is strong, and gouernment terrible,

23 Whose looke drieth vp the depths and wrath maketh the mountaines to melt away, as the thing beareth witnesse,

24 Heare the prayer of thy seruant, and receiue into thine eares the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 Looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people, rather then thy faithfull seruants.

27 Haue not respect vnto the wicked deeds of men, rather then to them that haue thy testimonies in affliction.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked fainedly before thee, but remember them that reuerence thy will.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them which haue liued like beasts, but looke vpon them that haue clearly taught thy law.

30 Take not displeasure with them which appeare worse then beasts, but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

31 For we and our fathers haue all the same sicknesse: but because of vs that are sinners thou shalt be called mercifull.

32 If therfore thou wilt haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull toward vs which haue no works of righteousnesse.

33 For the righteous which haue layed vp many good works, let them receiue the reward of their owne deeds.

34 But what is man that thou ſhouldeſt take diſpleaſure at him? or what is this mortall generation, that thou ſhouldeſt be ſo grieued towardsit?

1.King.8. 46.2 chro. 6.36. 35 * For verely there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath done wickedly, nor any that doth confeſſe thee, which hath not done amiſſe.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteouſneſſe and thy goodneſſe ſhall be praiſed, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the ſubſtance of good works.

37 ¶ Then anſwered he me, and ſayd. Some things haſt thou ſpoken aight, and according vnto thy words it ſhalbe.

38 For I will not verily conſider the works of them before the death, before the iudgement, before deſtruction:

Gene.44. 39 But * will reioyce in the wayes of the righteous, and I wil remember the pilgrimage, the ſaluation and the reward that they ſhall haue.

40 Like as I haue ſpoken now, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe.

41 For as the husbandman ſoweth much ſeed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet alway the thing that is ſowen commeth not vp in time, neither yet doth all that is planted take root: ſo neither ſhall they all that are brought into the world be ſaued.

42 I anſwered then, and ſayd, If I haue found grace, let me ſpeake.

43 Like as the husbandmans ſeed periſheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not raine in due ſeaſon, or if it be deſtroyed with too much raine:

44 So periſheth man which is created with thine hands, & thou art called his paterne, becauſe he is created to thine image, for whoſe ſake thou haſt made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans ſeed.

45 Be not wroth with vs, O Lord, but ſpare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine inheritance: for thou wilt be mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then anſwered he me, and ſayd, The things preſent are for the preſent, and the things to come for ſuch as be to come.

47 For thou art far off, that thou ſhouldeſt loue my creature aboue me: but I haue oft times drawen nere vnto thee and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this alſo thou art marueilous before the Higheſt,

49 In that thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe, as it becommeth thee, and haſt not iudged thy ſelfe worthy to boaſt thy ſelfe greatly among the righteous.

50 For many miſeries and calamities remaine for them that ſhall liue in the latter time, becauſe they ſhall walke in great pride.

51 But let me thou for thy ſelfe, and ſeeke out the glory for ſuch as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is paradiſe opened: the tree of life is planted: the time to come is prepared, plenteouſnes made ready, the city is builded, and reſt is prepared, perfit goodneſſe and abſolute wiſdome.

53 The root of euill is ſealed vp from you: the weakneſſe and moth is deſtroyed from you, and into hell flieth corruption to be forgotten.

54 Sorowes are vaniſhed away, and in the end is ſhewed the treaſure of immortality.

55 Therefore aske thou no more queſtions concerning the multitude of them that periſh.

56 For when they had liberty they deſpiſed the moſt High: they contemned his law, and forſooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 *Saying in their heart, that there was no God, though they knew that they ſhould die. Pſal.14.2. and 53.2.

59 For as the thing that I haue ſpoken of, is made ready for you: ſo is thirſt & paine prepared for them; for God would not that man ſhould periſh:

60 But they, after that they were created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and are vnthankfull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 Therefore my iudgement is now at hand.

62 Theſe things haue I not ſhewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and to a few like thee: then I anſwered, and ſayd,

63 Beholde now, O Lord, thou haſt ſhewed me the many wonders which thou art determined to do in the laſt time, but in what time, thou haſt not ſhewed me.

## CHAP. IX.

*5 All things in this world haue a beginning and an end. 10 Torments for the wicked after this life. 15 The number of the wicked is more then of the good. 29 The Jewes ingratitude. 36 Therefore they periſh. 38 The viſion of a woman lamenting.*

HE anſwered me then, and ſayd, Meaſure the time with it ſelfe, and when thou ſeeſt that one part of the tokens come to paſſe which I haue tolde thee before,

2 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand that it is the time wherein the moſt High will begin to viſit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there ſhalbe ſeene an * earth- Matt.24. quake in the world, and an vprore of the people.

4 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand that the moſt Hie ſpake of thoſe things, from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For as all that is made in the world hath a beginning and an end, and the end is manifeſt,

6 So the times alſo of the moſt Hie haue plaine beginnings in woonders and ſignes, and end in effect and miracles.

7 And euery one that ſhall eſcape ſafe, and ſhall be deliuered by his works, and by the faith wherein ye haue beleeued,

8 Shalbe preſerued from the ſayd perils, and ſhall ſee my ſaluation in my land, and within my borders: for I haue kept me holy from the world.

9 Then ſhall they haue pity of themſelues which now haue abuſed my wayes: and they that haue caſt them out deſpightfully ſhall dwell in paines.

10 For ſuch as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me,

11 But haue abhorred my law while they were yet in liberty, & when they had yet leiſure of amendment, and would not vnderſtand, but deſpiſed it,

12 They muſt be taught it after death by paine.

13 And therfore be thou no more careful to know how the vngodly ſhall be puniſhed, but enquire how the righteous ſhall be ſaued, and whoſe the world is, and for whom it is, and when.

14 Then anſwered I, and ſayd,

15 I haue afore ſayd that which I ſay now, & will ſpeake it hereafter, that there be many moe of them which periſh then of them that * ſhalbe ſaued, Chap.13. verſ.20.

16 As the flood is greater then a drop.

17 And he anſwered me, ſaying, As the field is, ſo 16. is alſo the ſeed: as the flowers be, ſo are the colours alſo: ſuch as the workman is, ſuch is the worke: and as the husbandman is, ſo is his husbandry: for it was the time of the world.

18 Surely, when I prepared the world, which was not yet made for them to dwell in that now liue, no

Ezra. 9. and 10.

Chap.10. 44.

man

man ſpake againſt me.

19 For then euery one obeyed, but now the maners of them that are created in this world, that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall ſeed, and by a law whereout they cannot rid themſelues.

20 So I conſidered the world, and beholde, there was perill, becauſe of the deuices that were ſprung vp into it.

21 Yet when I ſaw it, I ſpared it greatly, and haue kept me one grape of the cluſter, and a plant out of a great people.

22 Let therefore the multitude periſh, which are borne in vaine: and let my grape be kept, and my plant, which I haue dreſſed with great labour.

23 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, if thou wilt ceaſe ſeuen dayes mo (but thou ſhalt not faſt in them,

24 But ſhalt go into a faire field, where no houſe is builded, and ſhalt eat onely of the flowers of the field, and eat no fleſh, nor drinke wine, but the flowers onely,

25 And pray vnto the moſt Hie continually) then will I come, and talke with the.

26 So I went my way, as he had commanded me, into the field which is called Ardath, and there I ſate among the flowers, and did eat of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the ſame ſatisfied me.

27 And after ſeuen dayes, as I ſate vpon the graſſe, and mine heart was vexed within me, as afore,

28 I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the moſt High, and to ſay,

29 O Lord, when thou wouldeſt ſhew thy ſelfe vnto vs, * thou declaredſt thy ſelfe vnto our fathers in the wilderneſſe, in a place where no man dwelleth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt,

30 And expreſſly ſpakeſt vnto them, ſaying, Heare me, O Iſrael, & marke my words thou ſeed of Iaakob.

31 For behold, I ſow my law in you, that it may bring forth fruit in you, and that ye may be honoured by it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the law, kept it not, neither obſerued thine ordinances, neither did the fruit of the law appeare, neither could it, for it was thine.

33 * For they that receiued it periſhed, becauſe they kept not the thing that was ſowen in them.

34 And lo, it is a cuſtome when the ground receiueth ſeed, or the ſea a ſhip, or a veſſell meat & drinke, if that periſh wherein a thing is ſowen, or wherein any thing is put,

35 Likewiſe the thing that is ſowen, or is put therein, and the things that are receiued muſt periſh: ſo the things that are receiued do not remaine with vs: but in vs it commeth not ſo to paſſe.

36 For we that haue receiued the law periſh in ſinne, and our heart alſo which receiued it.

37 But the law periſheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 ¶ And when I ſpake theſe things in mine heart, I looked about me, and vpon the right ſide * I ſaw a woman which mourned ſore, and lamented with a loud voice, and was grieued in heart, and rent her clothes, and ſhe had aſhes vpon her head.

39 Then I left my thoughts wherein I was occupied, and turned me vnto her,

40 And ſayd vnto her, Wherefore weepeſt thou? why art thou ſo ſory in minde?

41 And ſhe ſayd vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my ſelfe, and increaſe ſorow: for I am ſore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 Then I ſayd vnto her, What aileth thee? tell me.

43 And ſhe ſayd vnto me, I thy ſeruant haue bene barren, and haue had no childe, hauing an husband thirty yeres.

44 And euery houre and euery day theſe thirty yeres I pray to the moſt High day and night.

45 And after thirty yeeres God heard me thine handmaid, and looked vpon my miſeries, conſidered my trouble, & gaue me a ſonne, & I was glad of him: ſo was mine husband alſo, and all they of my countrey, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almighty,

46 And I nourithed him with great trauell.

47 So when he grew vp, and came to take a wife, I made a feaſt.

## CHAP. X.

*Eſdras and the woman that appeareth vnto him commune together.*

BVt when my ſonne went into his chamber, he fell downe and died.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all my neighbours roſe vp to comfort me: ſo I reſted vntill the ſecond day at night.

3 And when they had all left off to comfort me, that I ſhould be quiet, then I roſe vp by night, & fled, and am come into this field, as thou ſeeſt,

4 And am not purpoſed to returne into the city, but to remaine here, and neither to eat nor drinke, but continualy to mourne and faſt vntill I die.

5 Then left I my purpoſe wherein I was, & ſpake to her angerly, and ſayd,

6 Thou fooliſh woman aboue all other, ſeeſt thou not our heauineſſe, and what commeth vnto vs?

7 For Sion our mother is all woſull, and is ſore affliсted, and mourneth extremely.

8 Seeing we be all now in heauineſſe, and make our mone (for we be all ſorowfull) art thou ſory for one ſonne?

9 Demand the earth, and ſhe ſhall tell thee that it is ſhe which ought to mourne for the fall of ſo many that grow vpon her.

10 For from the beginning all men are borne of her, and other ſhall come, and behold, they walke almoſt all into deſtruction, and the multitude of them ſhalbe deſtroyed.

11 Who ſhould then rather mourne, ſhe that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, or thou which art ſory but for one?

12 But if thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, My mourning is not like the mourning of the earth (for I haue loſt the fruit of my wombe which I brought foorth with heauineſſe, and bare with ſorowes,

13 But the earth is according to the maner of the earth, and the preſent multitude returneth into her as it came)

14 Then I ſay vnto thee, As thou haſt borne with trauell, ſo the earth alſo from the beginning giueth her fruit vnto man, euen to him that laboured her.

15 Now therefore withholde thy ſorow in thy ſelfe, and beare conſtantly that which commeth vnto thee.

16 For if thou alloweſt Gods purpoſe, and receiueſt his counſell in time, thou ſhalt be commended therein.

17 Goe thy way then into the city to thine husband.

18 ¶ Then ſhe ſayd vnto me, I will not, I will not go into the city, but here will I die.

19 So I continued to ſpeake more with her, and ſayd,

20 Doe not ſo, but be conſolled: for how many
falles hath Sion? be of good comfort, becauſe of the
ſorow of Ieruſalem.
21 For thou ſeeſt ỹ our Sanctuary is layed waſte:
our altar is broken downe: our Temple is deſtroyed:
22 Our pſalterion fainteth, and the ſong ceaſeth,
and our mirth is vanished away, and the light of our
candleſticke is quenched, & the arke of our couenant
is taken away, and our holy things are defiled, & the
Name that is called vpon ouer vs, is almoſt diſhono-
red, and our children are put to ſhame, and our prieſts
are burnt, and our Leuites are carried into captiuity,
and our virgins are defiled, and our wiues rauiſhed,
and our righteous men ſpoiled, and our children de-
ſtroyed, & our yoong men are brought into bondage,
and our ſtrong men are become weake.
23 And, which is the greateſt of all, Sion the ſeale
hath loſt her worſhip: for ſhe is deliuered into the
hands of them that hate vs.
24 And therefore ſhake off thy great heauineſſe, &
put away the multitude of ſorowes, that the almigh-
ty may be mercifull vnto thee, and that the moſt high
may giue thee reſt, and ceaſe from thy labour.
25 And when I was talking with her, her face and
beauty ſhined ſuddenly, and her countenance was
bright, ſo that I was afrayd of her, and muſed what it
might be.
26 And beholde, immediatly ſhe caſt out a great
voice, very fearefull, ſo that the earth ſhooke at the
noiſe of the woman.
27 And I looked, and beholde, the woman appea-
red vnto me no more: but there was a city builded,
and a place was ſhewed from the ground, and foun-
dation. Then was I afrayed, and cried with a loud
voice, and ſayd,
28 Where is Vriel the Angel* which came to me *Chap. 4. 1.
at the firſt? for he hath cauſed me to come into many
and deepe conſiderations, and mine end is turned in-
to corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.
29 And as I was ſpeaking theſe words, beholde,
he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.
30 And lo, I lay as one dead, and mine vnderſtand-
ing was altered, and he tooke me by the right hand,
and comforted me, and ſet me vpon my feet, and ſayd
vnto me,
31 What aileth thee? and why is thine vnderſtan-
ding vexed? and the vnderſtanding of thine heart?
and wherefore art thou ſory?
32 And I ſayd, Becauſe thou haſt forſaken me, and
I haue done * according vnto thy words: I went in- *Ch. 5. 20.
to the field, and there haue I ſeene things, and ſee that
I am not able to expreſſe.
33 Then ſayd he vnto me, Stand vp manly, and I
will giue thee exhortation.
34 Then ſayd I, Speake vnto me, my Lord, and for-
ſake me not, leaſt I die through raſhneſſe.
35 For I haue ſeene that I knew not, and heare
that I do not know.
36 Or is mine vnderſtanding deceiued, or doeth
my minde, being hauty, erre?
37 Now therefore I beſeech thee that thou wilt
ſhew thy ſeruant of this woonder.
38 Then he anſwered me, and ſayd, Heare me, and
I will informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art
afrayd: for the moſt high hath reuciled many ſecret
things vnto thee.
39 He hath ſeene thy good purpoſe, that thou art
ſory continually for thy people, and makeſt great la-
mentation for Sion.
40 This therefore is the vnderſtanding of the vi-
ſion which appeared vnto thee a little while ago.
41 Thou ſaweſt a woman mourning, and thou be-
ganneſt to comfort her.
42 But now ſeeſt thou the likenes of a woman no
more, but there appeared vnto thee a city builded.
43 And whereas ſhe tolde thee of the death of
her ſonne, this is the ſolution.
44 This woman which thou ſaweſt, ſhe is Sion,
and whereas ſhe told thee (euen ſhe which thou ſeeſt
now as a city builded)
45 And as touching that ſhe ſayd vnto thee that
ſhe was barren thirty yeres, this was concerning that,
there was euen thirty yeres wherein there was no of-
fering offered in her.
46 But after thirty yeres Salomon built the city,
and offered offerings: then bare the barren a ſonne.
47 And whereas ſhe tolde thee that ſhe nouri-
ſhed him with labour, that was the inhabiting of Ie-
ruſalem.
48 But whereas ſhe tolde thee that her ſonne, as
his chance was, died when ſhe came into her cham-
ber, that is the fall that is come to Ieruſalem.
49 And when thou ſaweſt her like one that moor-
ned for her ſonne, thou begunneſt to comfort her: of
theſe things which haue chanced, theſe are to be o-
pened vnto thee.
50 For now the moſt high ſeeth that thou art ſo-
ry in thy minde, and becauſe thou ſuffereſt with all
thine heart for her, he ſhewed thee the clearneſſe of
her glory, and the faireneſſe of her beauty.
51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field
where no houſe was built.
52 For I knew that the moſt high would ſhew
theſe things vnto thee.
53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the
field, where no foundation nor building is.
54 For the worke of mans building cannot ſtand
in that place where the citie of the moſt high ſhould
be ſhewed.
55 And therefore feare not, neither let thine heart
be afrayd, but goe in, and ſee the beautie and great-
neſſe of the building as much as thou art able to ſee
with thine eyes.
56 And after this ſhalt thou heare as much as
thine eares may comprehend.
57 For thou art bleſſed aboue many, and art cal-
led with the moſt High among the few.
58 But to morrow at night thou ſhalt remaine
here,
59 And the moſt High ſhal ſhew thee viſions of
High things, which the moſt High wil do vnto them
that dwel vpon earth in the laſt dayes. So I ſlept the
ſame night and another, as he had commanded me.

## CHAP. XI.

1 *The viſion of an Eagle comming foorth of the ſea, and of her feathers.* 37 *Of a Lion comming out of the foreſt.*

THen ſaw I a dreame and behold, there came vp
from the ſea an Eagle, which had twelue feathe-
red wings and three heads.
2 And I ſaw, and behold, ſhe ſpred her wings o-
uer all the earth, and all the winds of the earth blew
on her, and gathered themſelues.
3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers grew
out other contrary feathers, and they became litle
feathers and ſmall.
4 But her heads remained ſtill, and the head in
the mids was greater then the other heads, yet reſted
it with them.
5 Moreouer, I ſaw that the Eagle flew with his
feathers,

feathers,and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwell therein.

6 And I sawe that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man spake agaynst her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 I sawe also that the Eagle stood vp vpon her clawes,and spake to her feathers,saying,

8 Watch not altogether: sleepe euery one in his owne place,and watch by course:

9 But let the heads be preserued for the last.

10 Nevertheless, I sawe that the voyce went not out of her heads,but from the mids of her body.

11 Then I numbred her contrary feathers,and behold,there were eight of them.

12 And I looked,and behold, vpon the right side there arose one feather,and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And when it had reigned,the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more.So the next stood vp,and reigned: it continued a long time.

14 And when it had reigned,the ende of it came also,and as the first,so it appeared no more.

15 Then there came a voyce vnto it,and sayd,

16 Heare thou that hast kept the earth so long: this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more,

17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time,neither to the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other afore,and it appeared no more also.

19 So came it to all the others one after another, so that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I looked,and behold,in processe of time the feathers that followed,stood vp on the right side, that they might rule also,and some of them ruled,but within a while they appeared no more.

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked,and behold,the twelue feathers appeared no more,nor the two wings.

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body,but two heads that rested,and sixe wings.

24 Then saw I also that two wings diuided themselues from the sixe, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.

25 So I looked, and behold, the vnder wings thought to set vp themselues,and to haue the rule.

26 Then was there one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second were sooner gone thē the first.

28 Then I beheld,and loe,the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne.

29 And when they so thought,behold,there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, which was in the mids,for that was greater then the two.

30 And then I saw, that the two heads were ioyned therewith.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two vnder wings that would haue reigned

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare,and bare rule in it, ouer all those that dwelt vpon earth with much labour, and it had the gouernance of the world,more then all the wings that had bene.

33 After this,I looked,and behold, the head that was in the mids,suddenly appeared no more, as did the wings.

34 But the two heads remained, which also ruled likewise vpon earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld,and loe, the head vpon the right side deuoured it that was on the left side.

36 ¶Then I heard a voyce which sayd vnto mee, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 So I sawe, and behold, as it were a Lion that roareth,running hastily out of the wood: and I sawe that hee sent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and spake,and sayd,

38 Heare thou,I will talke with thee, & the most High shall say vnto thee,

39 Art not thou that, that of the soure beasts remainest, whom I made to reigne in my world, that by them the end of times might come,

40 And the fourth is come,and hath ouercome all the beasts that were past, and hath power ouer the world with great fearefulnesse, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with most wicked oppression, and that dwelleth so long time in all the world with deceit?

41 For thou hast not iudged the earth with truth.

42 Seeing thou hast troubled the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, and thou hast loued liars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought foorth fruit,and hast cast downe the wals of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the most High, & thy pride vnto the Mightie.

44 The most High also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold they are ended, and their abominations are fulfilled.

45 Therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thine horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads,and thy wicked clawes, nor all thy vaine body,

46 That all the earth may be refreshed,and come againe as one deliuered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgement and mercy of him that made her.

## CHAP. XII.

*The declaration of the former visions.*

AND when the Lord spake these words to the Eagle,I saw,

2 And behold,the head that had the vpper hand appeared no more, neither did the some wings appeare any more that came to it, and set vp themselues to reigne, whose kingdom was small and full of vprores.

3 And I saw,and behold,they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare. Then I awaked out of the trouble and trance of my mind,& from the great feare,and sayd vnto my spirit,

4 Loe,this hast thou done vnto me in that thou searchest out the wayes of the most High.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my minde, and very weake in my spirit, and litle strength is there in mee for the great feare that I receiued this night.

6 Therefore now I will beseech the most High that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I sayd,O Lord,Lord if I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee before many other, and if my prayer in deed bee come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation and difference of this horrible sight,that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule.

9 Seeing thou hast iudged me worthy to shew me the last times.

10 ¶Then he sayd vnto me, This is the interpre-

tation

tation of this visiõ,

11 The Eagle, whom thou sawest come vp from
Dan. 7.7. the sea, is the * kingdome which was seene in the visiõ of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him: therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes come, that there shal rise vp a kingdome vpon the earth, and it shall bee feared aboue all kingdomes that were before it.

14 In it shall twelue kings reigne one after another,

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne, and shall haue more time then the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voice that thou heardest speake, and that thou sawest not goe out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation,

18 That after the time of that kingdome there shall arise great strife, and it shall be in danger to fall, but it shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 Concerning the eight vnderwings, which thou sawest hang vnto her wings, this is the interpretation,

20 In him shall arise eight kings, whose time shall be but smal, and their yeres swift, & two of them shal perish.

21 But when the midde time commeth, there shal be foure kept a time, whiles his time beginneth to come, that it may be ended, but two shall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation,

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise vp three kingdoms, and shal call againe many things into them, & they shal haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein, with much griefe aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For they shall accomplish his wickednesse, and shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, the sword shall deuoure them.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shal he fall by the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two vnderwings that went off toward the head, which was on the right side, this is the interpretation,

30 These are they whom the most high hath preserued for their end, whose kingdom is little, and full of trouble, as thou sawest.

31 And the Lion whome thou sawest rising vp out of the wood and roaring, and speaking vnto the Eagle, and rebuking her vnrighteousnes with all the words that thou hast heard,

32 This is the winde which the most high hath kept for them, and for their wickednes vnto the end, and he shal reproue them, and cast before them their spoiles.

33 For hee shall set them aliue in the iudgement, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For he will deliuer the residue of my people by affliction, which are preserued vpon my borders, and he shall make them ioyfull, vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest, & these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast bene meete to know this secret of the most High.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene in a booke, and hide them,

38 And teach them the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend and keepe these secrets.

39 But wayte thou here yet seuen dayes moe, that it may be shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the most high to declare vnto thee: and with that hee went his way.

40 And when all the people perceiued that the seuen daies were past, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together from the least vnto the most, and came vnto me and spake vnto me, saying,

41 What haue wee offended thee? or what euill haue wee done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, and sittest in this place?

42 For of all the people thou onely art left vs as a grape of the vine, and as a candle in a darke place, & as an hauen or ship preserued from the tempest.

43 Are not the euils which are come vnto vs, sufficient?

44 If thou then forsake vs, how much better had it beene for vs, that we had beene burnt also as Sion was burnt?

45 For we are no better then they that died there: and they wept with a lowd voyce. Then answered I them, and sayd,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and bee not heauy, thou house of Iakob.

47 For the most High hath you in remembrance, and the Almighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you, but am come into this place to pray for the desolation of Sion, that I might seeke mercy for the low estate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home every man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the citie, as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the field seuen dayes, as he had commanded me, & did eat only of the flowers of the field, and had my meate of the hearbes in those dayes.

## CHAP. XIII.

*The visiõ of a wind comming foorth of the sea, 3 Which became a man. 5 His property and power against his enemies. 21 The declaration of this visiõ.*

AND after the seuen dayes I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And behold there arose a wind from the sea, and it moued all the waues thereof.

3 And I looked, and beheld, there was a mighty man with the thousands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, al the things trembled that were seene vnder him.

4 And when the voice went out of his mouth, all they burned that heard his voyce, as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 After these things I saw, and behold, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number from the foure windes of the heauen, to fight against the man that came out from the sea.

6 And I looked, and behold, he graued himselfe a great

great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the countrey or place whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 I saw after these things, and beholde, all they which came to fight against him were sore afraid, and yet they durst fight.

9 Nevertheles, when he saw the fiercenes of the multitude that came, hee lifted not vp his hand: for he held no sword nor any instrument of warre,

10 But onely as I saw, he sent out of his mouth as it had bin a blast of fire, and out of his lips the wind of the flame, and out of his tongue he cast out sparkes and stormes.

11 And they were al mixt together, *euen* this blast of fire, the wind of the flame, and the great storme, & fell with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, and burst them vp al, so that of the innumerable multitude there was nothing seene, but onely dust, and smell of smoke. When I sawe this I was afraid.

12 ¶ Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and calling vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came many vnto him, some with joyfull countenance, and some with sad: some of them were bound, and some brought of them that were offered: and I was sicke through great feare, and waked, and sayd,

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant these wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy to receiue my prayer.

15 Shew me now therefore the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For thus I consider in mine vnderstanding, Wo vnto them that shalbe left in those dayes, and much more wo vnto them that are not left behind.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauines.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are layd vp in the latter dayes, which shal come forth vnto them, and to those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils and many necessities, as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier that he that is in danger should fall into these, and foresee the things to come hereafter, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world.

21 ¶ Then answered he mee, and sayd, The interpretation of the vision will I shew thee, and I will open to thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Wheras thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation,

23 He that shall beare the danger in that time, he shall keepe himselfe. They that bee fallen into danger, are such as haue workes and faith towards the most Mighty.

24 Know therefore, that they which bee left behind, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 These are the meanings of the vision, Where as thou sawest a man comming vp from the middes of the sea,

26 The same is he whom the most High hath kept a great season, who by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature, and he shall order them that are left behind.

27 ¶ And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast with fire and storme,

28 And that hee neither held sword nor weapon, but that by his fiercenes hee destroyed the whole multitude, that came to fight against him, this is the interpretation,

29 Beholde, the dayes come that the most High wil begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth:

30 And he shall astonish the hearts of them that dwell vpon the earth:

31 And one shal prepare to fight against another, citie against citie, and place against place, * and nation against nation, and realme against realme. *Mat.24.7.*

32 When this commeth to passe, then shall the tokens come that I shewed thee before, & then shall my sonne be reuealed, whom thou sawest go vp as a man.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne land leaue the battell that they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered as one, as they that bee willing to come, and to fight against him:

35 But hee shall stand vpon the top of mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shalbe shewed to all, being prepared and builded, as thou sawest the hill grauen foorth without any hands.

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest,

38 And into torments like to flame, whereby they shall be tormented: and without any labour will he destroy them euen by the Law, which is compared vnto the fire.

39 And wheras thou sawest that he gathered another peaceable people vnto him,

40 Those are the ten tribes which were caried away captiues out of their owne land, * in the time of Oseas the king, whom Salmanasar the King of the Assyrians tooke captiue, and caried them beyond the riuer: so were they brought into another land. *2.King. 17.3.*

41 But they tooke this counsell to themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe foorth into a further countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their statutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred in at the narrowe passages of the riuer Euphrates.

44 For the most High then shewed them signes, * and stayed the springs of the flood till they were passed ouer. *Exod. 14. 21. Iosh. 3.*

45 For thorow the countrey there was a great iourney, euen of a yeere and a halfe, and the same region is called ‖ Arsareth. *15,16.*

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time: and when they come foorth againe, ‖ *Or, Arsareth.*

47 The most High shall hold still the springs of the riuer againe, that they may go thorow: therefore sawest thou the multitude peaceable.

48 But they that bee left behinde of thy people, are those that be found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend the people that remaine,

50 And then shall hee shew great wonders vnto them.

51 Then sayd I, O Lord, Lord, shew me this, wherfore haue I seen the man comming vp from the mids of the Sea?

52 And he sayd vnto mee, As thou canst neither seeke out, nor know these things that are in the deepe of the Sea so can no man vpon earth see my sonne, or those that be with him, but in the time of that day.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou only art lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne lawe and

applied

applyed thy diligence vnto mine, and ſought it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordred in wiſedome, & haſt called vnderſtanding thy mother.

56 Therefore haue I ſhewed thee the rewards with the moſt High: and after three other dayes I will ſpeake other things vnto thee, and will declare vnto thee great and wonderous things.

57 Then went I foorth vnto the field, glorifying and prayſing the moſt High for the wonders which he did in time,

58 Which he gouerneth, and ſuch things as come in their ſeaſons: and there I ſate three dayes.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*3 How God appeared to Moyſes in the buſh. 10 All things decline to age. 15 The latter times worſe then the former. 29 The ingratitude of Iſrael. 35 The reſurrection and iudgement.*

VPon the third day I ſate vnder an oake, and behold, there came foorth a voyce vnto me out of the buſh and ſayd, Eſdras, Eſdras.

2 And I ſayd, Here am I, Lord, and ſtoode vp vpon my feete.

*Exod. 3. 2, 8.* 3 Then ſayd he vnto me, * In the buſh I reuealed my ſelfe, and ſpake vnto Moyſes, when my people ſerued in Egypt,

4 And I ſent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vpon the mount Sinai, and I held him with me a long ſeaſon,

5 And I told him many wonders, and ſhewed him the ſecrets of the times and the ende, and commanded him, ſaying,

6 Theſe words ſhalt thou declare, and theſe ſhalt thou hide.

7 And now I ſay vnto thee, that thou lay vp in thine heart the ſignes that I haue ſhewed, and the dreames that thou haſt ſeene, and the interpretations which thou haſt heard.

8 For thou ſhalt be taken away from all, and thou ſhalt remaine heneefoorth with my counſel, and with ſuch as be like thee, vntill the times be ended.

9 For the world hath loſt his youth, & the times begin to waxe old.

10 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and ten partes of it are gone already, and halfe of the tenth part.

11 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

12 Therefore ſet thine houſe in order, and reforme thy people, and comfort ſuch of them as be in trouble, and now renounce the corruption.

13 Let go from thee mortall thoughts: caſt away from thee the burdens of men, and put off now the weake nature,

14 And ſet aſide thy moſt grieuous thoughts, and haſte thee to depart from theſe times.

15 For greater euils then thoſe, which thou haſt ſeene now, ſhall they commit.

16 For the weaker that the world is by reaſon of age, the more ſhall the euils be increaſed vpon them that dwell therein.

17 For the trueth is fled farre away, and lies are at hand: for now haſteth the viſion to come that thou haſt ſeene.

18 ¶Then anſwered I and ſayd before thee,

19 Behold, O Lord, I will goe, as thou haſt commanded me, and reforme the people, which are preſent: but they that ſhalbe borne afterward, who ſhall admoniſh them?

20 Thus the worlde is ſet in darkenes, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that ſhalbe done.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, ſend the holy Ghoſt into mee, and I will write all that hath bene done in the worlde ſince the beginning, which was written in thy Lawe, that men may finde the path, and that they which wil liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Go, and gather the people, and ſay vnto them, that they ſeeke thee not for forty dayes,

24 But prepare thee many boxe tables, and take with thee theſe fiue. Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, Ecanus, and Aſiel, which are ready to write ſwiftly,

25 And come hither, and I will light a candle of vnderſtanding in thine heart, which ſhall not be put out till the things bee perfourmed which thou ſhalt begin to write.

26 And then ſhalt thou declare ſome things openly vnto the perfite men, and ſome things ſhalt thou ſhew ſecretly vnto the wiſe: to morow this houre ſhalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth, as he commanded me, and gathered all the people together, and ſayd,

28 Heare theſe words, O Iſrael.

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were ſtrangers *Gen. 47.4.* in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered.

30 And receiued the Law of life, * which they kept *Act. 7.38* not, which ye alſo haue tranſgreſſed after them.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion parted among you by lot: but your fathers and yee alſo haue done vnrighteouſly, & haue not kept the wayes, which the moſt High commanded you.

32 And forſomuch as hee is a righteous Iudge, he tooke from you in time the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are yee here, and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore if ſo be that ye will ſubdue your owne vnderſtanding, and reforme your heart, ye ſhall be kept aliue, and after death ſhall ye obtaine mercy.

35 For after death ſhal the iudgement come, when we ſhall liue againe: and then ſhall the names of the righteous be manifeſt, and the workes of the vngodly ſhalbe declared.

36 Let no man therefore come now vnto mee, nor ſeeke me theſe forty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remayned there.

38 The next day, behold, a voice called mee, ſaying, Eſdras, * open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue *Eph. 5.2.* thee to drinke.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and beholde, hee reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water: but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it and dranke, and when I had drunke it, mine heart had vnderſtanding, and wiſedome grew in my breaſt: for my ſpirit was ſtrengthened in memory.

41 And my mouth was opened, & ſhut no more.

42 The moſt High gaue vnderſtanding vnto the fiue men, that they wrote the hie things of the night, which they vnderſtood not.

43 But in the night they did eate bread, but I ſpake by day, and held not my tongue by night.

44 In fortie dayes they wrote two hundreth and foure bookes.

45 And when the fortie dayes were fulfilled, the moſt High ſpake, ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt written

written, publiſh openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe the ſeuenty laſt, that thou mayeſt giue them to the wiſe among thy people.

47 For in them is the veine of vnderſtanding, and the fountaine of wiſedome, and the riuer of knowledge: and I did ſo.

## CHAP. XV.

*1 The propheſie of Eſdras is certaine. 5 The euill that ſhall come on the worlde. 9 The Lord will auenge the innocent blood. 12 Egypt ſhall lament. 16 Sedition, 20 and puniſhment vpon the kings of the earth. 24 Curſed are they that ſinne. 29 Troubles and warres vpon the whole earth. 53 God is the reuenger of his elect.*

BEholde, ſpeake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophecie, which I will put in thy mouth, ſaith the Lord:

2 And cauſe them to be written in a letter: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations againſt thee: let not the vnfaithfulneſſe of the ſpeakers trouble thee, that ſpake againſt thee.

4 For euery vnfaithfull ſhall die in his vnfaithfulneſſe.

5 Behold, ſaith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon all the worlde, the ſword, famine, death and deſtruction.

6 Becauſe that iniquitie hath fully polluted all the earth, and their wicked workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore ſaith the Lorde, I will holde my tongue no more for their wickedneſſe, (they doe vngodly) neither will I ſuffer them in the things that they doe wickedly.

8 Behold, * the innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto mee, and the ſoules of the iuſt cry continually.

9 I will ſurely auenge them, ſayth the Lorde, and receiue vnto mee all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Beholde, my people is led as a flocke to the ſlaughter: I will not ſuffer them nowe to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them out with a mightie hande, and a ſtretched out arme, and ſmite it with plagues as afore, and will deſtroy all the lande thereof.

12 Egypt ſhall mourne, and the foundations thereof ſhall be ſmitten with the plague and puniſhment, that God ſhall bring vpon it.

13 The plowmen that till the grounde, ſhall mourne: for their ſeedes ſhall fayle through the blaſting and haile, and by an horrible ſtarre.

14 Woe to the world, and to them that dwell therein.

15 For the ſword and their deſtruction draweth neere, and one people ſhall ſtand vp to fight againſt another with ſwords in their hands.

16 For there ſhall bee ſedition among men, and one ſhall innade another: they ſhall not regard their king, and the princes ſhall meaſure their doings by their power.

17 A man ſhall deſire to goe into a citie, and ſhall not be able.

18 Becauſe of their pride the cities ſhall be troubled, the houſes ſhalbe afraid, men ſhall feare.

19 A man ſhall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but ſhall deſtroy their houſes with the ſword, and their goods ſhalbe ſpoyled for lacke of bread, and becauſe of great trouble.

20 Behold, ſaith God, I call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence mee, which are from the East, and from the South, from the Eaſt, and from Libanus, to turne vpon them, & to repay the things that they haue done to them. (or, West.)

21 As they doe yet this day vnto my choſen, ſo will I doe alſo, and recompence them in their boſome: thus ſaith the Lord God.

22 My right hand ſhall not ſpare the ſinners, neither ſhall the ſword ceaſe from them, that ſhed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone out from his wrath, and hath conſumed the foundations of the earth, and the ſinners like the ſtraw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that ſinne and keepe not my commandements, ſaith the Lord.

25 I will not ſpare them: depart, O children, from the power: defile not my Sanctuary.

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that ſinne againſt him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death, and deſtruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon ‖ world, and ye ſhall remaine in them: for God will not deliuer you, becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt him.

28 Beholde, an horrible viſion commeth from the Eaſt,

29 Where generations of dragons of Arabia ſhal come out with my charets, and the multitude of them ſhalbe carried as the winde vpon the earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Euen the Carmanians raging in wrath, ſhall goe foorth as the bores of the foreſt, and ſhall come with great power, and ſtande againſt them in battell, and ſhall deſtroy a portion of the land of the Aſſyrians.

31 But after this ſhall the dragons haue the vpper hande, and remember their nature, and ſhall turne about, and conſpire to conſume them with a great power.

32 Then theſe ſhalbe troubled, and keepe ſilence by their power, and ſhall flee.

33 From the lande of the Aſſyrians ſhall the enemie beſeege them, and conſume ſome of them, and in their hoſte ſhalbe feare & dread, and ſtrife among their kings.

34 Behold, clouds from the Eaſt, and from the North vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and ſtorme.

35 They ſhall ſmite one vpon another: and they ſhall ſmite downe a great multitude of ſtarres vpon the earth, euen their owne ſtarre, & the blood ſhall be from the ſword vnto the belly,

36 And the dung of man vnto the Camels litter.

37 And there ſhalbe great feareſulneſſe and trembling vpon earth, and they that ſee the wrath, ſhalbe afraid, and a trembling ſhall come vpon them.

38 And then there ſhall come great ſtormes from the South, and from the North, and part from the Weſt.

39 And from the Eaſt ſhall windes ariſe, and ſhal open it with the cloud, which he raiſed vp in wrath, and the ſtarre, raiſed to feare the Eaſt and Weſt winde, ſhall be deſtroyed.

40 And the great and mightie cloudes ſhall be lift vp, full of wrath, and the ſtarre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, & that they may powre out ouer euery hie place, and lifted vp, an horrible conſtellation,

41 As fire and haile, and flying ſwords, and many waters,

waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities and walles, and mountaines, and hilles, and the trees of the wood, and the grasse of the medowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe with a streight course vnto Babylon, and make it afraid.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, and shall powre foorth the constellation, and all the wrath against her: then shall the dust and smoke go vp vnto the heauen, and all they that be about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 ¶ And thou Asia that art partaker of the hope of Babylon, and the glory of her person.

47 Woe vnto thee, O wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, & hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her that is hated in all her workes, and in her inuentions: therefore sayth God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee, widowhood, powertie, and famine, and the sword, and pestilence, to waste thine houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall bee dried vp, as a floure when the heat riseth, that is sent vpon thee.

51 Thou shalt be sicke as a poore wife that is plagued and beaten of women, so that the mightie and the louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I thus hate thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, and saide ouer their death, when thou wast drunken,

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome *shall be* in thy bosome: therefore shalt thou receiue a reward.

56 As thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, so will God doe vnto thee, and will deliuer thee vnto the plague.

57 And thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall by the sword, and thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thy men shall fall by the sword in the field.

58 And they that be in the mountaines shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood for want of bread and thirst of water.

59 And thou, as vnhappie, shalt come thorowe the sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 In the passage they shall cast downe the slaine citie, and shall roote out one part of thy land, and consume the portion of thy glory, and shall returne to her that was destroyed.

61 When thou shalt be cast downe, thou shalt be to them as stubble, and they shalbe to thee as fire.

62 And they shall destroy thee, and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountaines: all thy woods and all thy fruitfull trees shall they burne with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captiue, and shall spoyle thy substance, and marre the beauty of thy face.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 *Against Babylon, Asia, and Egypt, and Syria.* 28. 38. *Of the euils that shall come vpon the worlde, with admonition how to gouerne themselues in afflictions.* 54 *To acknowledge their sinnes, and to commit themselues to the Lord:* 55 *Whose mighty prouidence and iustice is to be reuerenced.*

WOe to thee, Babylon and Asia: woe to thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird your selues with sacke and haircloth, and mourne your children, and be sory: for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vnto you, and who will turne it backe? a fire is sent among you, and who will quench it?

4 Plagues are sent vnto you, and who can driue them away?

5 May any man driue away an hungry lyon in the wood? or quench the fire in stubble when it hath once begun to burne? may one turne againe the arrowe that is shot of a strong archer?

6 The mightie Lord sendeth the plagues, and who can driue them away? the fire is gone foorth in his wrath, and who can quench it?

7 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not feare? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

8 The Lorde shall threaten, and who shall not vtterly be broken in peeces at his presence? the earth quaketh and the foundation thereof: the sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues thereof are troubled, & the fishes thereof, before the Lord, and the glory of his power.

9 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow: his arrowes that he shooteth, are sharpe and shall not misse, when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

10 Beholde, the plagues are sent, and shall not turne againe, till they come vpon earth.

11 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out till it consume the foundations of the earth.

12 As an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backward, so the plagues that shall be sent vpon earth shall not turne againe.

13 Woe is me, woe is me: who will deliuer me in those dayes?

14 The beginning of sorowes and great mourning: the beginning of waires: and the powers shal feare: the beginning of euils, and all shall tremble. What shall I doe in these things when the plagues come?

15 Behold, famine and plague, and trouble, and anguish are sent as scourges for amendment.

16 But for all these things they will not turne from their wickednesse, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

17 Beholde, victuals shall be so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to be in good case: but then shall the euils bud foorth vpon earth, euen the sword, the famine and great confusion.

18 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish with famine, and the other that escape the famine, shall the sword destroy.

19 And the dead shall be cast out as doung, and there shalbe no man to comfort them: for the earth shalbe wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

20 There shalbe no man left to till the earth, and to sowe it: the trees shall giue fruit, but who shall gather them?

21 The grapes shall be ripe, but who shall tread them? for all places shalbe desolate, so that one man shall desire to see another, or to heare his voyce.

22 For of one citie there shalbe ten left, and two of the field, which shal hide themselues in the thicke woods, and in the clefts of rockes.

23 As when there remaine three or foure olives in the place where olives growe, or among other trees,

24 Or as when a vineyard is gathered, there are left some grapes of them that diligently sought thorow the vineyard:

25 So in those daies there shall be three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

26 And the earth shalbe left waste, and the fields thereof shall waxe olde, and her wayes and all her pathes shall grow lull of thornes, because no man shall trauaile therethrough.

27 The virgins shall mourne, hauing no bridegromes: the women shall make lamentation, hauing no husbands: their daughters shall mourne, hauing no helpers.

28 In the wartes shall their bridegromes be destroyed, and their husbands shal perish with famine.

29 But ye seruants of the Lord, heare these things and marke them.

30 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it: beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord speaketh: behold, the plagues draw neere, and are not slacke.

31 As a trauelling woman which in the ninth moneth bringeth foorth her sonne, when the houre of birth is come, two or three houres afore the paines come vpon her body, and when the child commeth to the birth, they tary not a whit:

32 So shall not the plagues be slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

33 O my people, heare my worde: make you readie to the battell, and in the troubles be euen as strangers vpon earth.

34 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth his way: and he that buyeth, as one that will loose.

35 Who so occupieth marchandise, as hee that winneth not: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

36 He that soweth, as one that shall not reape: he that cutteth the vine, as he that shall not gather the grapes:

37 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, so as the widowes.

38 Therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

39 For strangers shall reape their fruits, & spoile their goods, and ouerthrowe their houses, and take their children captiue: for in captiuitie and famine shall they get their children.

40 And they that occupie their marchandise with couetousnesse, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons,

41 So much more will I be angry against them for their sinnes, saith the Lord.

42 As an whore enuieth an honest and vertuous woman,

43 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquitie, when she decketh her selfe, & shall accuse her openly, when he shall come that shall bridle the authour of all sinne vpon earth.

44 And therefore be vee not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof: for or euer it be long, iniquitie shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

45 Let not the sinner say, that he hath not sinned: for coales of fire shall burne vpon his head, which saith, I haue not sinned before the Lord God and his glory.

46 Behold, the Lord *knoweth all the workes of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts. *Luk. 16. 15.

47 *For assoone as hee sayd, Let the earth be made, it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created. *Gen. 1. 1.

48 By his word were the starres established, and he knoweth the number of them. *Psa. 147. 4.

49 Hee searcheth the depth, and the treasures thereof; he hath measured the sea, and what it conteineth.

50 He hath shot the sea in the middes of the waters, and with his worde hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

51 He spreadeth out the heauen like a vaut, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

52 In the desert hath he made springs of water, & pooles vpon the top of the mountaines, to powre out floods from them like rockes to water the earth.

53 He made man, & put his heart in the mids of the body, and gaue him breath, life & vnderstanding.

54 And the Spirit of the Almightie God, which made all things, and hath searched all the hid things in the secrets of the earth,

55 He knoweth your inuentions, and what yee imagine in your heart when ye sinne and would hide your sinnes.

56 Therefore hath the Lord searched and sought out all your workes, and will put you all to shame.

57 And when your sinnes are brought foorth before men, yee shall be confounded, and your owne sinnes shall stand as your accusers in that day.

58 What will ye doe, or how will ye hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

59 Beholde, God himselfe is the iudge: feare him: cease from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities, and meddle no more from henceforth with them, so shal God leade you foorth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

60 For behold, the heat of a great multitude is kindled against you, and they shal take away certaine of you, and shall slay you for meat to the idols.

61 And they that consent vnto them, shall bee had in derision and in reproch, and troden vnder foote.

62 For in euery place and cities that are neere, there shall be great insurrection against those that feare the Lord,

63 They shall be like mad men: they shall spare none: they shall spoyle, and waste such as yet feare the Lord.

64 For they then shal waste & spoile their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

65 Then shall the triall of my chosen appeare, as the gold is tried by the fire.

66 Heare, O ye my beloued, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from them: be not ye afraid: doubt not, for God is your captaine.

67 Who so keepeth my commaundements and precepts, sayth the Lorde God, let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift themselues vp.

68 Woe vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, & couered with their iniquities, as a field is hedged in with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, whereby no man may trauell: it is shut vp, and is appointed to be deuoured with fire.

TOBIT.

# TOBIT.

## CHAP. I.

*1 Tobits parentage. 3 His godlines. 6 His equity. 8 His charitie and prosperitie. 19 He feeleth, and his goods are confiscate, 22 and after restored.*

THe booke of the words of Tobit, sonne of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananeel, the sonne of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seede of Asael, and of the tribe of Nephthalim,

2 Who in the time of ‖ Enemessar king of the Assyrians was led away captiue out of Thisbe, which is at the right hande of that citie, which is called properly Nephthalim in Galile aboue Aser.

‖ Or, Salmanasar. 2. Kin. 17.

3 I Tobit haue walked all my life long in the way of trueth and iustice, and I did many things liberally to the brethren, which were of my nation, and came with mee to Nineue into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrey in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthalim my father fell from the house of Ierusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice there, where the Temple of the Tabernacle of the most High was consecrated, and built vp for all ages.

5 * Nowe all the tribes which fell from God, yea, and my father Nephthalims house offred to the heifer called Baal. 2. Kin. 12. 30.

6 But I (as it was ordeined to all Israel by an euerlasting decree) went alone often to Ierusalem, at the feasts, * bringing the first fruits, and the tenth of beastes, with that which was first shorne, and offered them at the altar to the Priests the children of Aaron. Exo. 22. 29. deut. 12. c.

7 The first tenth part I gaue to the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, which ministred in Ierusalem: the other tenth part I sold, and came and bestowed it euery yeere at Ierusalem.

8 The third *tenth part* I gaue vnto them to whom it was meete, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, for my father left me as a pupil.

9 ¶ Furthermore when I was come to the age of a man, I maried Anna of * mine owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias. Num. 36. 7.

10 ¶ But when I was led captiue to Nineue, all my brethren, and those which were of my kinred, did eate of the * bread of the Gentiles. Gen. 43. 32.

11 But I kept my selfe from eating,

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 Therefore the most High gaue me grace and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his purueior.

14 ¶ And I went into Media, and I deliuered ten talents of siluer to Gabael the ‖ brother of Gabrias ‖ in the land of Media. ‖ Or, sonne. ‖ Or, in Rages a citie of Media.

15 But when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead: whose state because it was troubled, I could not goe into Media.

16 ¶ But in the time of ‖ Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to them which were hungry, ‖ Or, Salmanasar.

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my kinred dead, or cast about the wals of Nineue, I buried him. 2. Kin. 19. 35, 36. isa. 37. 36, 37. ecclus. 48. 18, 22. 2. mac. 8. 19.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had slaine any, when hee * was come and fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found when they were sought for of the king.

19 Therefore when a certaine Ninenite had accused me to the king, because I did bury them, I hid my selfe: and because I knew that I was sought to be slaine, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were spoyled, neither was there any thing left me besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

21 Neuertheless * within fiue and fiftie dayes, two of his sonnes killed him, and they fled into the mountains of Arrarath, *and* Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts and ouer all his domesticall affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels sonne. 2. Kin. 19. 37. 2. chron. 32. 21.

22 And when Achiacharus had made a request for me, I came againe to Nineue: now Achiacharus was cupbearer and keeper of the signet, and steward, and ouersaw the accounts: so Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him, and was my brothers sonne.

## CHAP. II.

*2 Tobit calleth the faithfull to his table. 3 Heleaueth the feast to bury the dead. 10 How hee became blinde. 13 His wife laboureth for her liuing. 14 She reproacheth him bitterly.*

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was restored vnto me with my sonne Tobias in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy *feast* of the seuen weekes, there was a great dinner prepared me, in the which I sate downe to eate.

2 And when I saw abundance of meate, I said to my sonne, Goe, and bring what poore man soeuer thou shalt find of our brethren which doth remember God, and loe, I will tary for thee.

3 But he came againe, and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, & is cast out into the market place.

4 Then before I had tasted any meate, I start vp, and brought him into mine house, vntill the going downe of the sunne.

5 Then I returned and washed, and ate my meate in heauinesse.

6 Remembring that prophesie of * Amos, which had sayde, Your solemne feasts shall bee turned into mourning, and your ioyes into wayling. Amos 8. 10. 1. mac. 3. 41.

7 Therefore I wept, and after the going downe of the sunne, I went, and made a graue, and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and sayd, Doth he not feare to die for this cause, who * fled away, and yet loe, he burieth the dead againe? Chap. 1. 19.

9 The same night also when I returned from the burrall, and slept at the wall of mine house, because I was polluted, and hauing my face vncouered,

10 And I knew not that sparrowes were in the wall, and as mine eyes were open, the sparrowes cast downe warme dung into mine eyes, and a whitenesse came in mine eyes, and I went to the physitians, but they helped me not. Moreouer Achiacharus did nourish me, vntill I went into Helimais.

11 And my wife Anna did take womens workes to doe.

12 And when shee had sent them home to the owners, they payed the wages, and gaue a kid.

13 Which when it was in mine house, and began to bleat, I sayd vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stollen? render it to the owners: * for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is stollen. Deut. 22. 1.

14 But she sayd, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: but I did not beleeue, and bade her to render it to the owners, and I did blush, because of her. Furthermore she sayd, * Where are thine almes, and Iob. 2. 9.

and thy righteousnesse? behold, they all now appeare in thee.

## CHAP. III.

*3 The prayer of Tobit. 7 Sarra Raguels daughter, and the things that came vnto her. 12 Her prayer heard. 19 The Angel Raphael sent.*

THen I being sorowfull did weepe, and in my sorow prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art iust, and all thy works, and all thy wayes are mercy and trueth, and thou iudgest truely and iustly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on me, neither punish me according to my sinnes or mine ignorances, or my fathers, which haue sinned before thee.

4 For they haue not obeyed thy commandements: wherfore thou hast delieuered vs *for a spoile, and vnto captiuity, and to death, and for a prouerbe of a reproch to al them among whom we are dispersed, and now ‖ thou hast many and iust causes,

5 To do with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers, because we haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as seemeth best vnto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may bee dissolued, and become earth: for it is better for me to die then to liue, because I haue heard false reproches, and am very sorowfull: command therefore that I may be dissolued out of this distresse, *and goe* into the euerlasting place: turne not thy face away from me.

7 ¶ It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a city of Media, Sarra the daughter of Raguel was also reproched by her fathers maids,

8 Because she had beene married to seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed, before that they had lien with her. Doest thou not know, sayd they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had now seuen husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doest thou ‖ beat vs for them? if they be dead, goe thy wayes hence to them, that we may neuer see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorowfull, so that she thought to haue strangled her selfe. And she sayd, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I do this, I shal slander him, and shal bring his age to the graue with sorow.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, & sayd, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious name is blessed, and honourable for euer: let all thy works praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes, and my face toward thee,

13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more any reproch.

14 Thou knowest, O Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man,

15 And that I haue neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuity: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any man childe to be his heire, neither any † neere kinsman or childe borne of him, to whom I may keepe my selfe for a wife, my seuen *husbands* are now dead, and why should I liue? But if it please not thee that I should die, command to looke on me, and to pity me, that I do no more heare reproch.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the maiesty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, *that is*, to take away the whitenesse of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sarra the daughter of Raguel for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit, and to binde Asmodeus the euill spirit, because she belonged to Tobias by right. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sarra the daughter of Raguel came downe from her chamber.

## CHAP. IIII.

*Precepts and exhortations of Tobit to his sonne.*

IN that day Tobit remembred * the siluer which he had deliuered to Gabael in Rages *a city* of Media, *Chap.1.14*

2 And sayd with himselfe, I haue wished for death: wherefore do I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may admonish him before I die?

3 And whē he had called him, he sayd, My sonne, after that I am dead, burie me, and despise not thy mother, but * honour her all the dayes of thy life, and do that which shall please her, and anger her not. *Exod.20. 12.ecclus. 7.27.*

4 Remember, my sonne, how many dangers she sustained when thou wast in her wombe:

5 And when she dieth, bury her by me in the same grane.

6 My sonne, set our Lord God alwayes before thine eyes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse the commandements of God. Do vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteousnesse: for it thou deale truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them which liue iustly.

7 Giue *almes of thy substance: and when thou giuest almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, least that God turne his face from thee. *Prou.3.9. ecclus.4.1. and 14.13 luk.14.13.*

8 *Giue almes according to thy substance: if thou haue but a little, be not afrayd to giue a little almes. *Eccl.35. 10.*

9 For thou layest vp a good store for thy selfe against the day of necessity,

10 * Because that almes doth deliuer from death, and suffereth not to come into darknesse. *Ecclu.29. 13.*

11 For almes is a good gift before the most Hie, to all them which vse it.

12 Beware of all *whoredome, my sonne, & chiefly take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers stocke: for we are the children of the Prophets. Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob are our fathers from the beginning. Remember, my sonne, that they married wiues of their owne kinred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land. *1.Thes 4.3*

13 Now therefore, my sonne, loue thy brethren, and despise not in thine heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in fiercenesse is scarcity, and great pouerty: for ‖ fiercenesse is the mother of famine. ‖*Or, vnprofitablenesse. Leuit.19.*

14 Let not the *wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tary with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou serue God, he will also pay thee: be circumspect my sonne, in al things that thou doest, and be well instructed in all thy conuersation. *13.deut. 24.14.15. Matth.7. 12.Luke 6. 31.*

15 *Do that to no man which thou hatest: drinke not wine to make thee drunken, neither let drunkennesse go with thee in thy iourney. *Luke 14. 13. Matth.6.*

16 * Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, and * of all thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious when thou giuest almes. *1. ‖Or, be liberall to the iust, euen to their*

17 ‖Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iust, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counsell alway of the wise, and despise *death.*

not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord God alway, and deſire of him that thy wayes may be made ſtraight, and that all thy purpoſes and counſels may proſper; for euery nation hath not counſell: but the Lord giueth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will: now therefore, my ſonne, remember my commandements, neither let them at any time be put out of thy minde.

20 *Furthermore, I ſignifie this to thee, that I deliuered ten talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media. *Chap. 1. 14.*

21 And feare not, my ſonne, foraſmuch as we are made poore: for thou haſt many things, if thou feare God, and flee from all ſinne, and do that thing which is acceptable vnto him.

## CHAP. V.

*1 Tobias ſent to Rages: 4 Hee meeteth with the Angel Raphael which did conduct him.*

TObias then anſwered, and ſayd, Father, I will do all things which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the ſiluer, ſeeing I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the handwriting, and ſayd vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may go with thee, whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and go and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he was gone to ſeeke a man, he found Raphael the Angel.

5 But he knew not, and ſayd vnto him, May I go with thee into the land of Media? and knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the Angel ſayd, I will go with thee: for I haue remained with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſayd to him, Tary for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſayd vnto him, Go, and tary not: ſo he went in, and ſayd to his father, Beholde, I haue found one which will go with me. Then he ſayd, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be faithfull to go with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſayd vnto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he ſayd, Doeſt thou ſeeke a ſtocke or family, or an hired man to goe with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſayd vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred, and thy name.

12 Then he ſayd, I am of the kinred of Azarias, and Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, ‖ Thou art welcome brother: be not now angry with me, becauſe I haue enquired to know thy kinred and thy family: for thou art my brother of an honeſt and good ſtocke: for I know Ananias and Ionathas, ſonnes of that great Samaias: for we went together to Ieruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not deceiued with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a great ſtocke. ‖ *Or, thou commeſt happily.*

14 But tell me, what wages ſhall I giue thee? *wilt thou* a groat a day, and things neceſſary, as to mine owne ſonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if ye returne ſafe, I will adde ſome thing to the wages.

16 So they agreed. Then ſayd he to Tobias, Prepare thy ſelfe for the iourney, and goe you on Gods Name. And when his ſonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father ſayd, Goe thou with this man, & God which dwelleth in heauen proſper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went forth both and departed, and the dog of the yong man with them.

17 But * Anna his mother wept, and ſayd to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? Is he not the ſtaffe of our hand to miniſter vnto vs? *Chap. 10.4*

18 Would to God we had not layed money vpon money, but that it had bene caſt away in reſpect of our ſonne.

19 For that which God hath giuen vs to liue with, doth ſuffice vs.

20 Then ſayd Tobit, Be not carefull my ſiſter: he ſhall returne in ſafety, and thine eyes ſhal ſee him.

21 For the good Angel doth keepe him, company, and his iourney ſhalbe proſperous, and he ſhall returne ſafe.

22 Then ſhe made an end of weeping.

## CHAP. VI.

*2 Tobias deliuered from the fiſh. 7 Raphael ſheweth him certeine medecines. 18 Hee conducteth him toward Sarra.*

AND as they went on their iourney, they came at night to the flood Tygris, and there abode.

2 And when the yoong man went to waſh himſelfe, a fiſh leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel ſayd vnto him, Take the fiſh. And the yong man tooke the fiſh, & drew it to land.

4 To whom the Angel ſayd, Cut the fiſh, & take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp ſafely.

5 So the yoong man did as the Angel commanded him: and when they had roſted the fiſh, they ate it: then they both went on their way, till they came to Ecbatane.

6 ¶ Then the yong man ſayd to the Angel, Brother Azarias, what auaileth the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fiſh?

7 And he ſaid vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a deuill or an euill ſpirit trouble any, we muſt make a perfume of this before the man or the woman, and he ſhalbe no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, anoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he ſhalbe healed.

9 ¶ And when they were come nere to Rages,

10 The Angel ſayd to the yoong man, Brother, to day we ſhall lodge with Raguel, who is thy couſin: he alſo hath one onely daughter, named Sarra: I will ſpeake for her that ſhe may be giuen thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth * the right of her pertaine, ſeeing thou alone art the remnant of her kinred, *Num. 36. 6, 7, 8.*

12 And the maid is faire and wiſe: now therefore heare me, and I will ſpeake to her father, that we may make the mariage when we are returned from Rages: for I know that Raguel can not marry her to another according to the law of Moyſes: els he ſhould deſerue death, becauſe the right doth rather appertaine to thee then to any other man.

13 Then the yoong man anſwered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath bene giuen to ſeuen men, who all died in the mariage chamber:

14 And I am the onely begotten ſonne of my father, and I am afrayd, leaſt I go in to her, and die as the other before: for a wicked ſpirit loueth her, which hurteth no body but thoſe which come in to her: wherefore, I alſo feare leaſt I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life, becauſe of me, to the graue with ſorrow: for they haue no other ſonne to bury them. *Gen. 36.*

15 Then

15 Then the Angel sayd vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kinred? wherefore heare me, O my brother: for she shall be thy wife, neither be thou carefull of the euill spirit: for this same night shall she be giuen thee in mariage.

16 And when thou shalt goe into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take of the hoat coales for perfumes, and make a perfume of the heart, and of the liuer of the fish,

17 Which if the spirit do smell, he will flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, & pray to God which is mercifull, who will haue pity on you, and saue you: feare not, for she is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, and thou shalt keepe her, and she shall go with thee: moreouer, I suppose that she shall beare thee children: now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was effectually ioyned to her.

## CHAP. VII.

*Tobias marrieth Sarra Raguels daughter.*

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel: and Sarra mette him, and after they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then sayd Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this yong man to Tobit my cousin:

3 And Raguel asked, Whence are you, my brethren? To whom they sayd, that they were of the tribe of Nephthalim, and of the captiues that dwelt at Nineue.

4 Then he sayd to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinsman? and they sayd, We know him. Then sayd he, Is he in good health?

5 And they sayd, He is both aliue and in good health: and Tobias sayd, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and sayd vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blinde, he was sorrowfull and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sarra his daughter wept. Moreouer, they receiued them with a ready minde, [and after that they had killed a ram of the flocke, they set much meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, put forth those things whereof thou spakest in the way, that this businesse may be dispatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel: and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat, and drinke, and make mery.

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: nerertheless, I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seuen, who died that night which they came in vnto her: nerertheless, be thou of a good courage and mery. But Tobias sayd, I will eat nothing here, vntill ye bring her hither, and betroth her to me.

12 Raguel sayd then, Marry her then according to the custome: for thou art her cousin, and she is thine. God which is mercifull, make this prosperous to you in all good things.

13 Then he called his daughter Sarra, & she came to her father, and he tooke her by the hand, and gaue her for wife to Tobias, saying, Beholde, take her after the * law of Moyses, and leade her away to thy father: and he blessed them,

Num. 36. 6.

14 And called his wife Edna, & he tooke a booke, and wrote a contract, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After, Raguel called his wife Edna, and sayd vnto her, Sister, Prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither: then *Sarra* wept, and her mother wiped away her daughters teares,

18 And sayd vnto her, Be of good comfort, my daughter: the Lord of heauen & earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorow: be of good cõfort my daughter.

## CHAP. VIII.

*Tobias driueth away the euill spirit. 4 He prayeth to God with his wife. 11 Raguel prepareth a feast for his sonne in law. 20 Raguel blesseth the Lord.*

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, he remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke coales for perfumes, and put the heart and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a perfume.

3 The which smel when the euil spirit had smelled, he fled into the ‖ vtmost parts of Egypt, whom the Angel bound. ‖ *Or, vpmost.*

4 And after that they were both shut in, Tobias rose out of the bed, and sayd, Sister, arise, and let vs pray, that God would haue pity on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer: let the heauens blesse thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him * Eua his wife for an helpe, and stay: of them came mankinde: thou hast sayd, It is not good that a man should be alone, let vs make vnto him an aid like vnto himselfe. *Gene. 2.7, 18, 22.*

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for fornication, but vprightly, therefore grant me mercy, that we may become aged together.

8 And she sayd with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying, Is not he dead also?

11 But when Raguel was come into his house,

12 He sayd vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let them see whether he be aliue: if not, that I may bury him, and none know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both asleepe,

14 And came foorth, and tolde them that he was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praised God, and sayd, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise: therefore let thy Saints praise thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine angels & thine elect praise thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be praised O Lord: for thou hast made me ioyfull, and that is not come to me which I suspected: but thou hast dealt with vs according to great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praised because thou hast had mercy of two that were the onely begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercy, O Lord, *and* finish their life in health, with ioy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his seruants to fill ye graue.

19 And he kept ye wedding feast fourteene dayes.

20 For Raguel had sayd vnto him by an oth, that he should not depart before that the fourteene dayes of the marriage were expired,

21 And then he should take the halfe of his goods,

and returne in safety to his father, and *should haue* the rest when he and his wife were dead.

## CHAP. IX.

*Raphael leadeth Gabael to Tobias marriage.*

THen Tobias called Raphael, and sayd vnto him,
2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a seruant and two camels, and goe to Rages of the Medes to Gabael, and bring me money, and bring him to the wedding.
3 For Raguel hath sworn that I shall not depart.
4 But my father counteth the dayes: and if I tary long, he will be very sory.
5 So Raphael went out and came to Gabael, and gaue him the hand-writing, who brought forth bags which were sealed vp, and gaue them to him.
6 And in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding. And Tobias begat his wife with childe.

## CHAP. X.

1 *Tobit and his wife thinke long for their sonne.* 10 *Raguel sendeth away Tobias and Sarra.*

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not,
2 Tobit sayd, Are they not mocked? or is not Gabael dead, and there is no man to giue him the money?
3 Therefore he was very sory.
4 Then his wife sayd to him, My sonne is dead, Chap. 5. 17 seeing he tarieth: and she began to * bewaile him, and sayd,
5 Now I care for nothing, my sonne, since I haue lost thee the light of mine eyes.
6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace: be not carefull: for he is safe.
7 But she sayd, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not: my sonne is dead: and she went out euery day by the way which they went, neither did she eat meat on the day time, and did consume whole nights in bewailing her sonne Tobias, vntill the foureteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworne, that he should tary there. Then Tobias sayd to Raguel, Let me goe: for my father and my mother looke no more to see me.
8 But his father in law sayd vnto him, Tary with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare him thine affaires.
9 But Tobias sayd, No, but let me go to my father.
10 Then Raguel arose, & gaue him Sarra his wife, and halfe his goods, as seruants, & cattell, & money,
11 And he blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heauen make you, my children, to prosper before I die.
12 And he sayd to his daughter, Honour thy father & thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kissed them. Edna also sayd to Tobias, The Lord of heauen restore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may see thy children of my daughter Sarra, that I may reioyce before the Lord. Behold now I commit to thee my daughter as a pledge: do not intreat her euill.

## CHAP. XI.

1 *The returne of Tobias to his father.* 9 *How hee was received.* 10 *His father hath his sight restored, and praiseth the Lord.*

AFter these things Tobias went his way, praising God that he had giuen him a prosperous iourney, and blessed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on his way till he drew nere to Nineue.
2 Then Raphael sayd to Tobias, Thou knowest, brother, how thou didst leaue thy father.
3 Let vs haste before thy wife, and prepare the house,
4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish. So they went their way, and the dog followed them.
5 Now Anna sat in the way looking for her son,
6 Whom when she saw comming, she sayd to his father, Beholde, thy sonne commeth, and the man that went with him.
7 Then sayd Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father shall receiue his sight.
8 Therefore anoint his eyes with the gall, & being pricked therewith, he shal rub & make the whitenesse to fall away, and shall see thee.
9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell on the necke of her sonne, & sayd vnto him, Seeing I haue seene thee, my sonne, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.
10 Tobit also went foorth toward the doore, and stumbled, but his sonne ran vnto him,
11 And tooke hold of his father, and sprinkled of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.
12 And when his eyes began to pricke, he rubbed them.
13 And the whitenesse pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he saw his sonne, he fel vpon his necke,
14 And he wept, & sayd, Blessed art thou, O Lord, and blessed be thy Name for euer, and blessed be all thine holy angels.
15 For thou hast scourged me, and hast had pity on me: *for* beholde, I see my sonne Tobias: and his sonne being glad, went in, & told his father the great things that had come to passe in Media.
16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law, reioycing and praising God to the gate of Nineue: and they which saw him go, marueiled, because he had receiued his sight.
17 But Tobit testified before them all, that God had pity on him. And when he came neere to Sarra his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be blessed, which hath brought thee vnto vs, and *blessed be* thy father: and there was great ioy among all his brethren which were at Nineue.
18 And Achiacharus and Nasbas his brothers sonne came.
19 And Tobias marriage was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

## CHAP. XII.

2 *Tobias declareth to his father the pleasures that Raphael had done him,* 5 *the which he would recompense.* 11. 15 *Raphael declareth that he is an angell sent of God.*

THen Tobit called his sonne Tobias, and sayd vnto him, Prouide, my sonne, wages for the man which went with thee, and thou must giue him more.
2 And he sayd vnto him, O father, it shall not grieue me to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought,
3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safety, and hath made whole my wife, and hath brought me the money, and hath likewise healed thee.
4 Then the old man sayd, It is due vnto him.
5 So he called the angel, & sayd vnto him, Take halfe of all that ye haue brought, & go away in safety.
6 But he tooke them both apart, and sayd vnto them, Praise God, and confesse him, and giue him the glory,

glory, and praise him for the things which he hath done vnto you before all them that liue. It is good to praise God, and to exalt his Name, and to shew foorth his euident works with honour: therefore be not weary to confesse him.

7 It is good to keepe close the secrets of a king, but it is honourable to reueile the works of God: do that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting & almes, and righteousnesse. A little with righteousnesse is better then much with vnrighteousnes: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doth deliuer from death, and doth purge all sinne. Those which exercise almes and righteousnesse, shalbe filled with life.

10 But they that sinne are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keepe close nothing from you: nevertheless, I sayd it was good to keepe close the secret of a king, but that it was honourable to reueile the works of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring to memory your prayer before the Holy one: and when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou wast not prieued to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner to bury the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me; but I was with thee.

14 And now God hath sent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which go forth before his holy maiesty.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their face: for they feared.

17 But he sayd vnto them, Feare not, for it shall go well with you: praise God therefore.

18 For I came not of mine owne pleasure, but by the good will of your God: wherefore praise him in all ages.

Gen.18.8. and 19.3. Iudg.13. 16. 19 *All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eat nor drinke, but you saw it in vision.

20 Now therefore giue God thanks: for I go vp to him that sent me: but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they rose they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and woonderful works of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared to them.

## CHAP. XIII.

*A thanksgiuing of Tobit, who exhorteth all to praise the Lord.*

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and sayd, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and *blessed be* his kingdome.

Deut.32. 39. 1.Sam. 2.6. Wisd. 16.13. 2 *For he doth scourge, and hath pity: he leadeth to hell, and bringeth vp, neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattred you among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extol him before all the liuing: for he is our Lord and our God, and our Father for euer.

5 He hath scourged vs for our iniquities, and wil haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom we are scattered.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, & with your whole minde, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you, but ye shall see what he will doe with you: therefore confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of righteousnesse, and extoll the euerlasting king, I will confesse him in the land of my captiuity, and will declare his power and greatnesse to a sinfull nation. O ye sinners, turne and do iustice before him: who can tell if he will receiue you to mercy, and haue pity on you?

7 I wil extol my God, & my soule *shall praise* the king of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy city, he will scourge thee for thy childrens works, but he will haue pity againe on the sonnes of righteous men.

10 Giue praise to the Lord duely, and praise the euerlasting king, that his tabernacle may be builded in thee againe with ioy: and let him make ioyfull there in thee those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that be miserable.

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, *euen* gifts to the king of heauen: all generations shal praise thee, and giue signes of ioy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee: but blessed are they for euer which loue thee.

13 Reioyce, and be glad for the children of the iust: for they shall be gathered, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 Blessed are they which loue thee: for they shal reioice in thy peace. Blessed are they which haue bene sorowfull for all thy scourges: for they shall reioyce for thee, when they shall see all thy glory, and shall reioice for euer.

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shalbe built vp with saphires, & emerandes, and thy walles with precious stones, and thy towers, and thy bulwarkes with pure gold.

17 And the streetes of Ierusalem shall be paued with Beral, and Carbuncle, and stones of ‖ Ophir. ‖Or, Sauphir.

18 And all her streetes shall say, ‖ Haleluiah, and they shall praise *him*, saying, Blessed bee God which hath extolled it ‖ for euer. ‖Or, praise ye the Lord. ‖That is, Ierusalem

## CHAP. XIIII.

*4 Lessons of Tobit to his sonne. 4 He prophesieth the destruction of Nineue, 5 and the restoring of Ierusalem and the Temple. 13 The death of Tobit, and his wife. 14 Tobias age and death.*

SO Tobit made an end of praysing God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yere olde when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeres, and he gaue almes, and he continued to feare the Lord God and to praise him.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his sonne, and sixe of his sonnes sonnes, and sayd to him, My sonne, take thy children (for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life)

4 Go into Media, my sonne: for I surely beleeue those things which Ionas the Prophet spake of Nineue, that it shalbe destroyed, *and* for a time peace shall rather be in Media, and that our brethren shalbe scattered in the earth from that good land, and Ierusalem shall be desolate, and the House of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time.

5 Yet againe God* will haue pitie on them, and bring them againe into the land where they shall build a Temple, but not like to the first, vntill the times of that age, be fulfilled, which being finished, they shall returne from euery place out of captiuitie, and build vp Ierusalem gloriously, and the House of God shall bee built in it for euer with a Ezr.3.8. and 6.14.

glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

6 And all nations ſhal turne and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall bury their idols.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, & his people ſhall confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people, and all thoſe which loue the Lord in trueth and iuſtice ſhall reioyce, and thoſe alſo which ſhew mercy to our brethren.

8 And now, my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the prophet Ionas ſpake ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the law and the commandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may go well with thee.

10 And bury me honeſtly & thy mother with me: but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember my ſonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darknes, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ſaued, but the other had his reward: for he went downe into darkneſſe. Manaſſes gaue almes, and eſcaped the ſnare of death which they had ſet for him, but Aman fell into the ſnare and periſhed.

11 Wherefore now, my ſonne, conſider what almes doth, and how righteouſneſſe doth deliuer. When he had ſayd theſe things, ‖ he gaue vp the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yere olde, and he buried him honourably. ‖ Or, He ſtaide ſtil. bred him in his bed.

12 And when Anna was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias went with his wife and children to Ecbatane to Raguel his father in law.

13 Where he became old with honor, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he inherited their ſubſtance, and Tobits his father.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yere olde.

15 But before he died, he heard of the deſtruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus, & before his death he reioyced for Nineue,

# IVDETH.

## CHAP. I.

*2 The building of Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor made warre againſt Arphaxad, and ouercame him. 12 He threatneth them that would not helpe him.*

IN the twelft yere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great city (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane the walles round about of hewen ſtone three cubits broad, & ſix cubits long, and made the height of the wal ſeuenty cubits, & the breadth therof fifty cubits,

3 And made the towers thereof in the gates of it an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubits,

4 And made the gates thereof, enen gates that were lifted vp on high, ſeuenty cubits, & the breadth of them forty cubits, for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes king Nabuchodonoſor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great field, which is the field in the coaſts of Ragau.

6 Then came vnto him all they that dwelt in the mountaines, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tygris, and Hydaſpes, and the countrey of Arioch the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations aſſembled theſelues to the battell of the ſonnes of Chelod.

7 And Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, & to all that dwelt in the Weſt, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, & Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the ſea coaſt,

8 And to the people that are in Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great field of Eſdrelam,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities therof, and beyond Iorden vnto Ieruſalem, & Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem,

10 Vnto one come to Tanis & Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, and to one come to the mountaines of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of this countrey did not paſſe for the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither would they come with him to the battell: for they did not feare him: yea, he was before them as one man: therefore they ſent away his ambaſſadours from them without effect, and with diſhonour.

12 Therefore Nabychodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that he would ſurely be auenged vpon all thoſe coaſtes of Cilicia and Damaſcus, and Syria, and that he would ſlay with the ſword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Indea, and all that were in Egypt, till one come to the borders of the two ſeas.

13 Then he marched in battell aray with his power againſt king Arphaxad in the ſeuenteenth yere, and he preuailed in his battell: for hee ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horſemen, and all his charets.

14 And he wanne his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and ſpoyled the ſtretes thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into ſhame.

15 He tooke alſo Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and ſmote him thorow with his darts, and deſtroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both hee and all his company with a very great multitude of men of warre, & there he paſſed the time and banketted, both he, & his army an hundred & twenty daies.

## CHAP. II.

*5 Nabuchodonoſor commaunded preſumptuouſly that all people ſhould be brought in ſubiection, 6 and to deſtroy thoſe that diſobeyed him. 15 The preparation of Oloſernes army. 23 The conqueſt of his enemies.*

AND in the eighteenth yere, the two & twentieth day of the firſt moneth, there was talke in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, that he ſhould auenge himſelfe on all the earth, as he had ſpoken.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers and all his nobles, & communicated with them his ſecret counſell, & ſet before them with his owne mouth all the malice of the earth.

3 Then they decreed to deſtroy all fleſh, that had not obeyed the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counſel, Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians called Oloſernes his chiefe captaine, and which was next vnto him, and ſayd vnto him,

5 Thus ſayth the great king, The lord of the whole earth

earth, Beholde, thou ſhalt goe foorth from my preſence, and take with thee men that truſt in their own ſtrength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thouſand, and the number of horſes with their riders, twelue thouſand,

6 And thou ſhalt go againſt all the Weſt countrey, becauſe they diſobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou ſhalt declare vnto them, that they prepare for me the land and the water: for I will go forth in my wrath againſt them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine armie, and I will giue them as a ſpoyle vnto them,

8 So that their wounded ſhall fill their valleys, and their riuers, and the flood ſhall ouerflow being filled with their dead.

9 And I wil bring their captiuitie to the vtmoſt partes of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore ſhalt depart hence, and take vp for me all their countrey: and if they yeeld vnto thee, thou ſhalt reſerue them for me vntill the day that I rebuke them.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye ſpare them, but put them to death, and ſpoyle them whereſoeuer thou goeſt.

12 For as I liue, and the power of my kingdome, whatſoeuer I haue ſpoken, ſo will I do by mine hand.

13 And take thou heede that thou tranſgreſſe not any of the commandements of thy lord, but accompliſh them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 ¶ Then Oloſernes went foorth from the preſence of his lord, and called all the gouernours, and captaines, and officers of the army of Aſſur,

15 And he muſtered the choſen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thouſand, and twelue thouſand archers on horſebacke.

16 And he ſet them in aray accoʀding to the maner of ſetting a great army in aray.

17 And he tooke camels and aſſes for their burdens a very great number, and ſheepe, and oxen, and goates without number for their prouiſion,

18 And victual for euery man of the armie, and very much golde and ſiluer out of the kings houſe.

19 Then he went foorth & all his power, to goe before in the voyage of king Nabuchodonoſor, and to couer all the face of the earth Weſtward, with their charets and horſemen, and choſen footmen.

20 A great multitude alſo of ſundry ſorts came with them like graſhoppers, and like the grauell of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue three dayes iourney toward the country of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen and horſemen, and charets, and went from thence into the mountaines,

23 And he deſtroyed Phud and Lud, and ſpoyled all the children of Raſſes, and the children of Iſmael which were toward the wildernеſſe at the South of the Chelians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went thorow Meſopotamia, and deſtroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer of Aubonai, vntill one come to the Sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and deſtroyed all that reſiſted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South and ouer againſt Arabia.

26 He compaſſed alſo all the children of Madian, & burnt vp their tabernacles, & ſpoiled their lodges.

27 Then hee went downe into the countrey of Damaſcus, in the time of wheat haruеſt, and burnt vp all their fields, and deſtroyed their flockes, and the heards: he robbed their cities, & ſpoyled their countrey, and ſmote all their yong men with the edge of the ſword.

28 Therefore feare & trembling fell vpon all the inhabitants of the ſea coaſt which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan: and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Aſcalon feared him greatly.

## CHAP. III.

*The people ſubiect to Oloſernes. 8 He deſtroyed their gods that Nabuchodonoſor might onely be worſhipped.*

SO they ſent ambaſſadours to him with meſſages of peace, ſaying,

2 Behold, we are the ſeruants of Nabuchodonoſor the great king: we lie downe before thee: vſe vs as ſhalbe good in thy ſight.

3 Behold, our houſes and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and our flockes, and our heards and all our lodges, and tabernacles lie before thy face: vſe them as it pleaſeth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities, & the inhabitants thereof are thy ſeruants: come, and take them as ſeemeth good to thee.

5 ¶ So the men came to Oloſernes, and declared vnto them after this maner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the ſea coaſt, both he and his army, and ſet garriſons in the high cities, & tooke out of them choſen men for the warre.

7 So they and all the countrey round about receiued them with crownes, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he brake downe all their borders, and cut downe their woods: for it was inioyned him to deſtroy all the gods of the land, that all nations ſhould worſhip Nabuchodonoſor only, and that all tongues and tribes ſhould call vpon him as God.

9 Alſo he came againſt Eſdraelon, neere vnto Indea, ouer againſt the great ſtraite of Iudea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba, and a citie of the Scythians, and there he taried a moneth, that he might aſſemble all the baggage of his army.

## CHAP. IIII.

*The Iſraelites were afraid and defended their countrey. 6 Joacim the Prieſt writeth to Bethulia, that they ſhould fortifie themſelues. 9 They cried to the Lord, and humbled themſelues before him.*

NOw the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Oloſernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians had done to the nations, and how he had ſpoiled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they feared greatly his preſence, and were troubled for Ieruſalem, and for the temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuity, and of late al the people was aſſembled in Iudea, and the veſſels and the altar of the Houſe had bene ſanctified becauſe of the pollution.

4 Therefore they ſent into all the coaſts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Eſora, and to the valley of Salem,

5 And tooke all the tops of the high mountains, and walled the villages, that were in them, and put

in victuals for the prouision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Ioacim the hie Prieſt which was in thoſe dayes in Ieruſalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia & Betomeſtham, which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon toward the open countrey neere to Dothaim,

7 Exhorting them to keepe the paſſages of the mountaines: for by them there was an entry into Iudea, & it was eaſie to let them that would come vp, becauſe ỹ paſſage was ſtraite for two men at ỹ moſt.

8 And the children of Iſrael did as Ioacim ỹ hie Prieſt had commanded them with the Ancients of al the people of Iſrael, which dwelt at Ieruſalem.

9 Then cried euery man of Iſrael to God with great feruencie, & their ſoules with great affection.

10 Both they & their wiues, & their children, and their cattell, and euery ſtranger, and hireling, & their bought ſeruants put ſackcloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, & the childten, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fell before the Temple, and ſprinkled aſhes vpon their heads, & ſpread out their ſackcloth before the face of the Lord: alſo they put ſackcloth about the altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Iſrael, all with one conſent moſt earneſtly, that he would not giue their children for a pray, and their wiues for a ſpoyle, and the cities of their inheritance to deſtruction, and the Sanctuary to pollution and reproch, and vnto deriſion to the heathen.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their affliction: for the people faſted many dayes in all Iudea and Ieruſalem before the Sanctuary of the Lord almighty.

14 And Ioacim the hie Prieſt, and all the Prieſts that ſtood before the Lord, and miniſtred vnto the Lord, had their loynes girt with ſackcloth, & offered the continuall burnt offering, with prayers and the free gifts of the people,

15 And had aſhes on their miters, and cried vnto the Lord with all their power for grace, and that he would looke vpon all the houſe of Iſrael.

## CHAP. V.

*Achior the Ammonite doth declare to Oloſernes of the manner of the Iſraelites.*

THen was it declared to Oloſernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Aſſur, that the children of Iſrael had prepared for warre, and had ſhut the paſſages of the mountaines, and had walled all the tops of the high hils, and had laid impediments in the champion countrey.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the ſea coaſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Shew me O ye ſonnes of Chanaan who is this people, that dwelleth in the mountaines? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their ſtrength and their power? and what king or captaine is raiſed among them ouer their army?

4 And why haue they determined not to come to meet me, more then al the inhabitants of the Weſt?

*Chap. 11. 7, 9.* 5 ¶ Then * ſaide Achior the captaine of all the ſonnes of Ammon, Let my Lord heare the word of the mouth of his ſeruant, & I will declare vnto thee the trueth concerning this people, that dwell in thele mountaines neere where thou remaineſt: and there ſhall no lie come out of the mouth of thy ſeruant.

6 This people come of the ſtocke of the Chaldeans.

7 And * they dwelt before in Meſopotamia, becauſe they would not followe the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Chaldea. *Gen. 11. 31.*

8 But they went out of the way of their anceſtors, and worſhipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: ſo they caſt them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Meſopotamia, and ſoiourned there many dayes.

9 Then * their God commaunded them to depart from the place where they ſoiourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increaſed with golde and ſiluer, and with very much cattell. *Gen. 12. 1.*

10 But when a famine couered all the lande of Canaan, they went downe into Egypt, & dwelt there till they returned, and became there a great multitude, ſo that one could not number their linage.

11 *Therefore the king of Egypt roſe vp againſt them, & vſed deceit againſt them, and brought them low with labouring in bricke, & made them ſlaues. *Exo. 1. 8.*

12 Then they cried vnto their God, and he ſmote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues: ſo the * Egyptians caſt them out of their ſight. *Exo. 12. 31, 33. Exo. 14. 21. Exo. 19. 1.*

13 And * God dried the red ſea in their preſence,

14 And * brought them into mount Sina & Cades Barne, and caſt foorth all that dwelt in the wildernes.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites and they deſtroyed by their ſtrength all them of Eſebon, and paſſing ouer Iordan, they inherited all the mountaines. *Ioſu. 12. 8.*

16 And they * caſt forth before them the Canaanites, and the Phereſites, and the Iebuſites, and them of Sichem and all the Gergeſites, and they dwelt in that country many dayes.

17 And whileſt they ſinned not before their God, they proſpered, becauſe the God that hated iniquity was with them.

18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were deſtroyed in many battels after a wonderfull ſort, * and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs: and the Temple of their God was caſt to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies. *Iudg. 2. 11. and 3. 8. 1. King. 25. 1. 11.*

19 But * now they are turned to their God, and are come vp from the ſcattering where in they were ſcattered, and haue poſſeſſed Ieruſalem, where their Temple is, and dwell in the mountaines which were deſolate. *Exo. 1. 3.*

20 Now therefore my lord & gouernour, if there be any fault in this people, ſo that they haue ſinned againſt their God, let vs conſider that this ſhalbe their ruine, and let vs go vp, and we ſhall ouercome them.

21 But if there be none iniquity in this people, let my lord paſſe by, leſt their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.

22 ¶ And when Achior had finiſhed theſe ſayings, all the people ſtanding round about the tent, murmured: and the chiefe men of Oloſernes, and all that dwelt by the ſea ſide & in Moab, ſpake that he ſhould kill him.

23 For, *ſay they*, we feare not to meet the children of Iſrael: for lo, it is a people that haue no ſtrength nor power againſt a mighty army.

24 Let vs therefore goe vp, O lord Oloſernes, and they ſhalbe meat for thy whole army.

## CHAP. VI.

*Oloſernes blaſphemeth God whom Achior confeſſed. 14 Achior is deliuered into the hands of them of Bethulia. 18 The Bethulians cry vnto the Lord.*

And

AND when the tumult of the men that were about the counsel was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, sayd vnto Achior before al the people of the strangers and before all the children of Moab, and of them that were hired of Ephraim,

3 Because thou hast prophesied among vs to day, and hast sayd that the people of Ierusalem is able to fight,* because their God wil defend them: and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 He wil send his power and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but we his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.

4 For we wil treade them vnder feet with them, & their mountaines shalbe drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not bee able to stand before vs: but they shall vtterly perish.

5 The king Nabuchodonosor, lord of all the earth hath sayd, euen he hath sayd, None of my words shall be in vaine.

6 And thou Achior an hireling of Ammon, because thou hast spoken these things in the day of thine iniquitie, thou shalt see my face no more from this day vntill I take vengeance of that people that is come out of Egypt.

7 And then shall the yron of my army, and the multitude of them that serue mee, passe thorow thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaine, when I shal put them to flight.

8 And my seruants shal cary thee into the mountaines, and they shall leaue thee at one of the hie cities: but thou shalt not perish till thou be destroyed with them.

9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy minde, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my wordes shalbe in vaine.

10 Then commanded Olofernes them concerning Achior, that they should bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his seruants tooke him, and brought him out of the campe into the plaine: and they went out from the mids of the plaine into the mountaines, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the citie sawe them from the top of the mountaine, they tooke their armour, & went foorth of the citie vnto the top of the mountaine. euen all the throwers with slings, & kept them from coming vp, by casting stones against them.

13 But they went priuily vnder the hil and bound Achior, and left him lying at the foote of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 Then the Israelites came downe from their citie, and stood about him: and loosed him, & brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of their citie,

15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the sonne of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, & Chabris the sonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the Ancients of the citie, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the assembly: and they set Achior in the mids of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And he answered and declared vnto them the words of the counsel of Olofernes, and all the words that he had spoke in the mids of the princes of Assur, and whatsoeuer Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell downe and worshipped God, and cryed vnto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and haue mercy on the baseneſſe of our people, & behold this day the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and prayſed him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the assembly vnto his house, and made a feast to the Elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

## CHAP. VII.

*1 Olofernes doth beſiege Bethulia. 8 The counsell of the Idumeans and other against the Israelites. 23 The Bethulians murmure against their gouernours, for lacke of water.*

THE next day Olofernes commanded all his army and all his people, which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their campes against Bethulia, and that they should take all the straites of the hill, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men remooued their camps in that day, and the army of the men of warre was an hundreth thousand and seuenty footmen, and twelue thousand horsemen, beside the baggage & other men that were a foote amongst them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the plaine neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, & they spread abroad toward Dothaim, vnto Belbaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto Siamon, which is ouer against Esdraelom.

4 Now the children of Israel when they saw the multitude, were greatly troubled, and sayd euery one to his neighbour, Now wil they shut vp all the whole earth: for neither the hie mountaines, nor the valleis, nor the hils are able to abide their burden.

5 Then euery one tooke his weapons of warre, and burning fires in their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the second day Olofernes brought forth all his horsemen in the sight of the children of Israel, which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the passages vp to their citie, and came to the fountaines of their waters, and tooke them, and set garisons of men of warre ouer them, & remooued toward his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Esau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and all the captaines of the sea coast, and sayd,

9 Let our captaine now heare a word, lest an inconuenience come in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Israel doe not trust in their speares, but in the height of the mountaines, wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore, my lord, fight not against them in battel aray, and there shal not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy men keepe still the water of the countrey, that commeth foorth at the foote of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thereof: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall giue vp their citie: and wee and our people will goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and wil campe vpon them, and watch that none goe out of the citie.

14 So they and their wiues, and their children shall

shalbe consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shalbe ouerthrowen in the streetes where they dwell.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an euill reward, because they rebelled and obeyed not thy person peaceably.

16 And these wordes pleased Olofernes and all his souldiers, and he appointed to doe as they had spoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the mountaines ouer against Dothaim, and they sent some of themselues toward the South, and toward the East, and ouer against Rebel, which is neere vnto Chusi, that is vpon the riuer Mochmur: and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the field, and couered the whole lande: for their tents and their baggage were pitched in a wonderfull great place.

19 Then the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord their God, because their heart failed: for all their enemies had compassed them about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, charets and horsemen, foure and thirty dayes: so that euen all the places of their waters failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the cisternes were emptie, and they had not water enough to drinke for one day: for they gaue them to drinke by measure.

22 Therefore their children swooned, and their wiues, and yong men failed for thirst, & fell downe in the streets of the city, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the citie, both yong men, and women, & children, and cryed with a loud voice, and sayd before all the Elders,

*Exod. 5. 21.*

24 The * Lord iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniury, in that yee haue not required peace of the children of Assur.

25 For now wee haue no helper: but God hath sold vs into their hands, that we should bee throwen downe before them with thirst and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them together and deliuer the whole citie for a spoyle to the people of Olofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a spoile vnto them, then to die for thirst: for wee will bee his seruants that we may liue, and not see the death of our infants before our eies, nor our wiues, nor our children to die.

28 We take to witnesse against you the heauen and the earth, and our God and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth vs according to our sinnes, and the sinnes of our fathers, that he lay not these things to our charge.

29 Then there was a great cry of al with one consent in the mids of the assembly, and they cried vnto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage: let vs waite yet fiue dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs: for he will not forsake vs in the end.

31 And if these daies passe, and there come not help vnto vs, I will do according to your word.

32 So hee separated the people, euery one vnto their charge, and they went vnto the walles and towres of their citie, and sent their wiues and their children into their houses, and they were very lowe brought in the city.

## CHAP. VIII.

*The parentage, life and conuersation of Iudeth,* 11 *Shee rebuketh the faintnesse of the gouernours,* 12 *Shee sheweth that they should not tempt God, but waite vpon him for succour.* 33 *Her enterprise against the enemies.*

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Ox, the sonne of Ioseph, the sonne of Oziel, the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Ananias, the sonne of Gedeon, the son of Raphaim, the sonne of Acito, the sonne of Elia, the son of Eliab, the sonne of Nathanael, the sonne of Samael, the sonne of Salasadai, the sonne of Israel.

2 And Manasses was her husband, of her stocke and kinred, who died in the barley harueſt.

3 For as he was diligent ouer them that bound sheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he fell vpon his bed, and died in the citie of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was in her house a widow three yeres and foure moneths.

5 And she made her a tent vpon her house, and put on sackcloth on her loynes, & ware her widowes apparel.

6 And she fasted all the daies of her widowhood, saue the day before the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the day before the new moones, and in the feasts and solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of a goodly countenance and very beautiful to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold & siluer, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and cattel, and possessions where she remained.

8 And there was none that could bring an euill report of her: for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard the euill words of the people against the gouernour because they fainted for lacke of waters (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that hee had * sworne vnto them to deliuer their city vnto the Assyrians within fiue dayes)

*Chap. 7. 31.*

10 Then she sent her maid, that had the gouernment of all things that she had, to call Ozias & Chabris and Charmis the Ancients of the citie.

11 And they came vnto her, and shee sayd vnto them, Heare mee, O ye gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that ye haue spoken before the people this day, are not right, touching this othe which ye made and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promised to deliuer the city to the enemies, vnles within these daies the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you that haue tempted God this day, & set your selues in the place of God among the children of men?

13 So now you seeke the Lord almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot find out the depth of the heart of man, neither can yee perceiue the things that hee thinketh: then how can ye search out God that hath made all these things, and know his minde, or comprehend his purpose? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if hee will not helpe vs within these fiue dayes, he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery

euery day, or to destroy vs before our enemies.

16 Do not you therefore bind the counsels of the Lord our God: for God is not as man, that hee may be threatned, neither as the sonne of man, to bee brought to iudgement.

17 Therefore let vs waite for saluation of him, and cal vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voice if it please him.

18 For there appeareth none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe, nor family, nor people nor citie among vs, which worship the gods made with hands, as hath bene aforetime.

Iud.11. ver.41. ver.41. 19 For *the which cause our fathers were giuen to the sword and for a spoyle, and had a great fal before our enemies.

20 But we know none other God: therefore wee trust that he will not despise vs, nor any of our linage.

21 Neither when we shall be taken, shall Iudea be so famous: for our Sanctuary shall be spoyled, and he wil require the prophanation thereof at our mouth,

22 And the feare of our brethren, & the captiuity of the countrey, and the desolation of our inheritance will bee turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereseouer we shall be in bondage, and we shall be an offence and a reproch to all them that possesse vs.

23 For our seruitude shall not bee directed by fauour, but the Lord our God shal turne it to dishonor.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the house, and the altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth vs euen as he did our fathers.

Gen.22. Gen.26. 26 Remember what things he did to *Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and all that he did to * Iacob in Mesopotamia of Syria when he kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

27 For he hath not tried vs as he did them to the examination of their hearts, neither doth he take vengeance on vs, but the Lord punisheth for instruction them that come neere to him.

28 ¶ Then sayd Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that is able to resist thy words.

Chap.3. 26.31. 29 For it is not to day that thy wisedom is known, but from the beginning of thy life al the people haue knowen thy wisedom: for the deuise of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as we haue spoken, and haue brought vs to an oth which we may not transgresse.

31 Therefore now pray for vs, because thou art an holy woman, that the Lord may send vs raine to fill our cisternes, and that we may faint no more.

32 Then sayd Iudeth vnto them, Heare mee, and I will doe a thing, which shalbe declared in all generations to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I wil goe foorth with mine handmaide: and within the dayes that yee haue promised to deliuer the citie to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 But inquire not you of mine acte: for I wil not declare it vnto you, til ¶ things be finished that I do.

35 Then sayd Ozias and the princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God goe before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

## CHAP. IX.

*1 Iudith humbleth her selfe before the Lord, and maketh her prayers for the deliuerance of the people. 7 Against the pride of the Assyrians. 11 God is the hope of the humble.*

THen Iudeth fel vpon her face, and put ashes vpon her head, and put off the sackcloth wherewith she was clothed. And about the time that the incense of that euening was offered in Ierusalem in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loud voice, and sayd,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou ganest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers which opened the wombe of the mayd, and defiled her, and discouered the thigh with shame, and polluted the wombe to reproch, (for thou hadst commanded that it should not so be,) Gen.34. 2.25.

3 Yet they did things for the which thou gauest their princes to the slaughter: for they were deceiued and washed their beds with blood) and hast stricken the seruants with the gouernours, and the gouernours vpon their thrones,

4 And hast giuen their wiues for a pray, & their daughters to be captiues, and all their spoiles for a booty to the children that thou louedst: which were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for aide, O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought the things afore, and these, and the things that shalbe after, and thou considerest the things that are present, and the things that are to come.

6 For the things which thou doest purpose, are present, and say, Behold, we are here: for all thy wayes are ready, and thy iudgements are foreknowen.

7 Behold, the Assyrians are multiplied by their power: they haue exalted themselues with horses and horsemen: they glory in the strength of their footemen: they trust in shield, speare and bow, and sling, & doe not know that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Breake thou their strength by thy power, and breake their force by thy wrath: for they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle where thy glorious Name resteth, and to cast downe with weapons the hornes of the Altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand, which am a widow, the strength that I haue conceiued.

10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the seruant with the prince, and the prince with the seruant: abate their height by the hand of a woman. *Iud.4.21. and 5.26.*

11 *For thy power standeth not in the multitude, nor thy might in strong men: but thou, O Lorde, art the helpe of the humble and little ones, the defender of the weake, and the protector of them that are forsaken, and the Sauiour of them that are without hope. *Iudg.7.2. 2.Chro.14 11.& 16. 8.and 20.6.*

12 Surely, surely *thou art* the God of my father, and the God of the inheritance of Israel, the Lord of heauen and earth, the creator of the waters, the king of all creatures: heare thou my prayer,

13 And grant me words and craft, and a wound, and a stroke against them that enterprise cruel things against thy couenant, and against thine holy House, and against the top of Sion, and against the House of the possession of thy children.

14 Shew euidently among all thy people, and all the tribes, that they may know that thou art the God of all power and strength, & that there is none other that defendeth the people of Israel, but thou.

## CHAP. X.

*1 Iudeth decketh her selfe and goeth foorth of the citie.*

*crie.* 11 *She is taken of the watch of the Assyrians, and brought to Olofernes.*

NOw after ſhe had ceaſed to crie vnto the God of Iſrael, and had made an ende of all theſe words,

2 She roſe where ſhe had fallen downe, and called her maide, and went downe into the houſe, in the which ſhe abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in the feaſt dayes.

3 And putting away the ſackcloth wherewith ſhe was clad, and putting off the garments of her widow hood, ſhe waſhed her body with water, and annointed it with much ointment, and dreſſed the haire of her head, and put attire vpon it, and put on her garments of gladnes, wherewith ſhe was clad during the life of Manaſſes her husband.

4 And ſhe put ſlippers on her feete, and put on bracelets, and ſleeues, and rings, and eareings, and all her ornaments, and ſhe decked her ſelfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that ſhould ſee her.

5 Then ſhe gaue her maide a bottle of wine, and a pot of oyle, and filled a ſcrip with floure, and with drie figs, and with fine bread: ſo ſhee lapped vp all theſe things together, and layd them vpon her.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found ſtanding there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie, Chabris and Charmis.

7 And when they ſaw her that her face was changed, and that her garment was changed, they marueiled greatly at her wonderfull beauty, and ſayd vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers gine thee fauour, and accompliſh thine enterpriſes to the glory of the children of Iſrael, and to the exaltation of Ieruſalem. Then they worſhipped God.

9 And ſhe ſayd vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to bee opened vnto mee, that I may goe foorth to accompliſh the things which you haue ſpoken vnto me. So they commanded the yong men to open vnto her as ſhe had ſpoken.

10 And when they had done ſo, Iudeth went out, ſhe and her maide with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, vntill ſhee was gone downe the mountaine, and til ſhe had paſſed the valley, & could ſee her no more.

11 Thus they went ſtraight foorth in the valley, and the firſt watch of the Aſſyrians met her,

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commeſt thou? and whither goeſt thou? And ſhe ſayd, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they ſhalbe giuen you to be conſumed,

13 And I come before Olofernes, the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare him true things, and I will ſhew before him the way whereby he ſhall goe and winne all the mountaines, without looſing the body or life of any of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, & beheld her countenance, they wondred greatly at her beauty, and ſayd vnto her,

15 Thou haſt ſaued thy life, in that thou haſt haſted to come downe to the preſence of our lord: now therfore come to his tent, and ſome of vs ſhal conduct thee vntill they haue deliuered thee into his hands.

16 And when thou ſtandeſt before him, be not afraide in thine heart, but ſhew vnto him according as thou haſt to ſay, and he will intreate thee well.

17 Then they choſe out of them an hundreth men, and prepared a charet for her and her maide, and brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

18 Then there was a running to and fro throughout the campe: for her comming was bruited among the tents: and they came and ſtood round about her: for ſhe ſtoode without the tent of Olofernes vntill they had declared vnto him concerning her.

19 And they marueiled at her beauty, and wondred at the children of Iſrael becauſe of her, and euery one ſayd vnto his neighbour, Who would deſpiſe this people, that haue among them ſuch women? ſurely it is not good that one man of them be left: for if they ſhould remaine, they might deceiue the whole earth.

20 Then Olofernes gard went out, and all his ſeruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Nowe Olofernes reſted vpon his bed vnder a canopie, which was wouen with purple and gold and emeraudes, and precious ſtoues.

22 So they ſhewed him of her, and he came forth vnto the entry of his tent, and they caried lampes of ſiluer before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his ſeruants, they all marueiled at the beauty of her countenance, and ſhe fel downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him, and his ſeruants tooke her vp.

## CHAP. XI.

1 *Olofernes comforteth Iudeth,* 3 *and asketh the cauſe of her commyng.* 5 *She deceiueth him by her faire words.*

THen ſayd Olofernes vnto her, Woman, bee of good comfort: feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any that would ſerue Nabuchodonoſor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not deſpiſed mee, I would not haue lifted vp my ſpeare againſt them: but they haue procured theſe things to themſelues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for ſafegard: be of good comfort, thou ſhalt liue frō this night, and hereafter.

4 For none ſhall hurte thee, but intreat thee well, as they do the ſeruants of king Nabuchodonoſor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth ſayd vnto him, Receiue the words of thy ſeruant, and ſuffer thine handmaid to ſpeake in thy preſence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the wordes of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to paſſe by thee, and my lord ſhall not faile of his purpoſe.

7 As Nabuchodonoſor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power is of force, who hath ſent thee to reforme all perſons, not onely men ſhall be made ſubiect to him by thee, but alſo the beaſts of the fields and the cattell, and the foules of the heauen ſhall liue by thy power vnder Nabuchodonoſor and all his houſe.

8 For we haue heard of thy wiſedome and of thy prudent ſpirite, and it is declared through the whole earth, and thou onely art excellent in all the kingdome, and of a wonderfull knowledge, and in feates of warre marueilous.

9 Now * as concerning the matter which Achior did ſpeake in thy counſell, we haue heard his words: for the men of Bethulia did take him, and he declared vnto them all that he had ſpoken vnto thee. *Chap. 5.*

10 Therefore O lord, and gouernour, reiect not his word, but ſet it in thine heart, for it is true: for there is no puniſhmēt againſt our people, neither can the

the sworde preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 Now therefore least my lord should be frustrate, and voide of his purpose, and that death may fall vpon them, and that they may be taken in their sinne whiles they prouoke their God to anger, *which is* so oft times as they doe that which is not beseeming,

12 For because their victuals fayle, and all their water is wasted, they haue determined to take their cattell, and haue purposed to consume all things that God had forbidden them to eate by his lawes:

13 Yea, they haue purposed to consume the first smites of the wheate, and the tithes of the wine, and of the oyle, which they had reserued and sanctified for the Priestes that serue in Ierusalem before the face of our God: the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people to touch with their hands.

14 Moreouer, they haue sent to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there haue done the like, such as should bring them licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will doe it, and shall be giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaide, knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to worke a thing with thee, whereof all the earth shall wonder, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant feareth God, and worshippeth the God of heauen day and night, and now let me remaine with thee, my lord, and let thy seruant goe out in the night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God that he may reueile vnto me when they shall commit their sinnes,

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe foorth with all thine army, and there shalbe none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will leade thee thorow the middes of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the mids thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheepe that haue no shepheard, and a dogge shall not barke with his mouth against thee: for these things haue bene spoken vnto me, and declared vnto me according to my foreknowledge, and I am sent to shew thee.

20 ¶ Then her wordes pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedome, and sayd,

21 There is not such a woman in all the world both for beauty of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God ‖ hath done this to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our handes, and destruction vpon them that despise my Lord.

23 And now, thou art both beautiful in thy countenance, and wittie in thy words: surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shalbe my God, & thou shalt dwell in the house of Nabuchodonosor, & shalt be renowned throughout the whole earth.

‖ Or, hath done well.

## CHAP. XII.

*3 Iudeth would not pollute her selfe with the meat of the Gentiles. 5 She maketh her request that she might go out by night to pray. 11 Olofernes causeth her to come to the banket.*

THen he commaunded to bring her in where his treasures were laid, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meats, & that she should drinke of his owne wine.

Dan. 43. 3. dan. 1. Iud. 1. 12

2 But Iudeth said, *I may not eate of them, least there should be an offence, but I can suffice my selfe with the things that I haue brought.

3 Then Olofernes saide vnto her, If the things that thou hast, should faile, how should we giue thee the like? for there is none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then saide Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine handmayd shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept vntill midnight, and rose at the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord command that thy handmaid may go forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commaunded his garde that they should not stay her: thus shee abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine, euen in the water by the campe.

8 And when she came out, she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, that he would direct her way to the exaltation of the children of her people.

9 So she returned, & remained pure in the tent, vntill she ate her meat at euening.

10 ¶ And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants onely, and called none of them to the banket, that had the affaires in hand.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had, Goe, and perswade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that shee come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For it were a shame for vs, if wee should let such a woman alone, and not talke with her, and if we do not allure her, she will mocke vs.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and said, Let not this faire maide make difficultie to goe in to my lord, and to be honored in his presence, and to drinke wine with vs ioyfully, and to be intreated as one of the daughters of the children of Assur, which remaine in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? Surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose and trimmed her with garments, and with all the ornaments of women, and her maide went, and spred forth her skins on the ground ouer against Olofernes, which she had receiued of Bagoas for her dayly vse, that she might sit and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came and sate downe, Olofernes heart was rauished with her, and his spirit was moued, and he desired greatly her company: for he had waited for the time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I drinke now, my lord, because my state is exalted this day more then euer it was since I was borne.

19 Then she tooke, and ate and dranke before him the things that her mayd had prepared.

20 And Olofernes reioyced because of her, and dranke much more wine then he had drunke at any time in one day since he was borne.

## CHAP. XIII.

*4 Iudeth prayeth for strength. 8 She smiteth off Olofernes necke. 10 She returneth to Bethulia, and reioyceth her people.*

Now

NOw when the euening was come, his ſeruants made haſt to depart, and Bagoas ſhut his tent without, and diſmiſſed thoſe that were preſent, from the preſence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were al weary, becauſe ỹ feaſt had bene long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Oloſernes was ſtretched along vpon his bed: for he was filled with * wine.

Eccl. 31. 30, 35.

3 ¶ Now Iudeth had commanded her mayd to ſtand without her chamber, & to wait for her coming foorth as ſhe did daily: for ſhe ſaid ſhe would goe foorth to her prayers, and ſhee ſpake to Bagoas according to the ſame purpoſe.

4 So all went forth of her preſence, and none was left in the chamber, neither litle nor great: then Iudeth ſtanding by his bed, ſaid in her heart, O Lorde God of all power, behold at this preſent the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Ieruſalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterpriſes, to the deſtruction of the enemies which are riſen againſt vs.

6 Then ſhe came to the poſt of the bed, which was at Oloſernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approched to the bed, and tooke holde of the haire of his head, and ſaid, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Iſrael this day.

8 And ſhe ſmote twiſe vpon his necke with all her might, and ſhe tooke away his head from him,

9 And rolled his bodie downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopie from the pillars, and anon after ſhe went foorth, and gaue Oloſernes head to her mayde,

10 And ſhe put it in her ſcrip of meate: ſo they twaine went together according to their cuſtome vnto prayer, & preſsing thorow the tents, went about by that valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 ¶ Then ſaid Iudeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gates, Open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs to ſhew his power yet in Ieruſalem, and his force againſt his enemies, as hee hath euen done this day.

12 Nowe when the men of her citie heard her voyce, they made haſt to goe downe to the gate of their citie, and they called the Elders of the citie,

13 And they ran all topether both ſmall & great: for it was aboue their expectation that ſhee ſhould come. So they opened the gate and receiued her, and made a fire for a light, and ſtood round about them twaine.

14 Then ſhe ſaid to them with a loud voice, Praiſe God, praiſe God: for hee hath not taken away his mercy from the houſe of Iſrael: but hath deſtroyed our enemies by mine hands this night,

15 So ſhe tooke the head out of the ſcrip, and ſhewed it, and ſaid vnto them, Behold the head of Oloſernes, the chiefe captaine of the armie of Aſſur, and behold the canopie, wherein hee did lie in his drunkenneſſe, and the Lord hath ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his deſtruction, and he hath not committed ſinne with me by any pollution or villenie.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully aſtonied, and bowed themſelues, and worſhipped God, and ſaid with one accord, Bleſſed bee thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt high God aboue all the women of the earth, and bleſſed be the Lord God which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the cheife of our enemies.

19 Surely this thine hope ſhall neuer depart out of the hearts of men, for they ſhall remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne theſe things to thee for a perpetuall prayſe, and viſite thee with good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life, becauſe of the affliction of our nation, but thou haſt holpen our ruine, walking a ſtreight way before our God. And all the people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*1 Iudeth cauſeth to hang vp the head of Oloſernes. 10 Achior ioyneth himſelfe to the people of God. 11 The Iſraelites goe out againſt the Aſſyrians.*

THen ſayd Iudeth vnto them, Heare me alſo my brethren, and * take this head, and hang it vpon the higheſt place of your walles.

2 Mat. 15.

2 And ſo ſoone as the morning ſhall appeare, and the ſunne ſhall come foorth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe foorth euery valiant man out of the citie, and ſet you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they ſhall take their armour, and ſhall goe into their campe, and raiſe vp the captaines of the armie of Aſſur, and they ſhall runne to the tent of Oloſernes, but ſhall not finde him: then feare ſhall fall vpon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So you and all that inhabite the coaſts of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and ouerthrow them as they go.

5 But before you doe theſe things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may ſee and know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent hem to vs as to death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias, and when he was come and ſaw the head of Oloſernes in a certaine mans hand in the aſſembly of the people, hee fell downe on his face, and his ſpirit fayled.

7 But when they had taken him vp, hee fell at Iudeths feete, and reuerenced her, & ſaid, Bleſſed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name, ſhalbe aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therfore tell me all the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes. Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the middes of the people all that ſhee had done from the day that ſhe went foorth, vntill that houre ſhe ſpake vnto them.

9 And when ſhe had left off ſpeaking, the people reioyced with a great voyce, and made a noyſe of gladneſſe through their city.

10 And Achior, ſeeing all things that God had done for Iſrael, beleeued in God vnfainedly, and circumciſed the foreſkin of his fleſh, and was ioyned vnto the houſe of Iſrael vnto this day.

11 ¶ Aſſoone as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Oloſernes out at the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands vnto the ſtraits of the mountaine.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſaw them, they ſent to their captaines, which went to the gouernours and chiefe captaines, and to all their rulers.

13 So they came to Oloſernes tent, and ſaide to him

him that had the charge of all his things, Waken our lord: for the slaues haue bene bold to come downe against vs to battel, ỹ they may be destroyed for euer.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought that he had slept with Iudeth.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the chamber, and found him cast vpon the floore, and his head was taken from him.

16 Therefore he cryed with a loud voyce, with weeping and mourning, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

17 After, he went into the tent of Iudeth, where she vsed to remaine, and found her not: then he leaped out to the people, and cryed,

18 These slaues haue committed wickednes: one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Holofernes lieth vpon the ground without an head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians armie heard these wordes, they rent their coates, and their heart was wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry and a very great noyse thorowout the campe.

## CHAP. XV.

1 *The Assyrians are afrayd and flee.* 3 *The Israelites pursue them.* 8 *Ioacim the high Priest commeth to Bethulia to see Iudeth, and to prayse God for her.*

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour: but altogether amased, they fled by euery way of the plaine and of the mountaines.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, were put to flight: then the children of Israel, euery one that was a warriour among them rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, & to Bebai, and Chobai, and Chola, and to all the coastes of Israel, such as should declare vnto them the things that were done, and that all should rush forth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them together vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the mountaines: for men had tolde them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad and in Galile chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they came to Damascus and to the coastes thereof.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoyled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter had the rest: & the villages, & the cities that were in the mountaines and in the plaine, had a great booty: for the abundance was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the hie Priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Ierusalem, came to confirme the benefites that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Iudeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ierusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoyled the campe the space of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Holofernes tent, and all his siluer, and beds, and basins, & all his stuffe, & she tooke it, and layed it on her mules, and made ready her charets, and laied them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel came together to see her, and blessed her, & made a dance among them for her, and she tooke branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 They also crowned her with oliues, and her that was with her, and she went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with crownes, and with songs in their mouthes.

## CHAP. XVI.

*Iudeth prayseth God with a song.* 19 *She offereth to the Lord Holofernes stuffe.* 23 *Her continencie, life and death.* 25 *All Israel lamenteth her.*

THen Iudeth began this confession in all Israel, & all the people sang this song with a loud voyce.

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with tymbrels: sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a Psalme: exalt his praise, & call vpon his Name.

3 For God breaketh the battels, and *pitched* his campe in the mids of the people, and deliuered me out of the hand of the persecuters.

4 Assur came from the mountaines forth of the North: he came with thousands in his army, *whose multitude hath shut vp the riuers, and their horsemen haue couered thy valleyes. *Chap. 2. 11, 15.

5 He said that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my yong men with the sworde, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a pray, and my virgins a spoyle.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath brought them to nought by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty did not fal by ỹ yong men, neither did the sonnes of Titan smite him, nor the hie giants inuade him, but Iudeth the daughter of Merari did discomfit him by the beauty of her countenance.

8 For she put off the garment of her widowhood for the exaltation of those, that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound vp her haire in a coife, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

9 Her slippers rauished his eyes: her beauty tooke his minde prisoner, and the sauchin passed thorowe his necke.

10 The Persians were astonished at her boldnesse, and the Medes were troubled with her hardinesse.

11 But mine afflicted reioyced, & my feeble ones showted: then they feared, they lifted vp their voice, and turned backe.

12 The children of maydes pearced them, and wounded them as they fled away like children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will sing vnto the Lord a song and praise: O Lord, thou art great and glorious, marueilous and inuincible in power.

14 Let all thy creatures serue thee: *for thou hast spoken, and they were made: thou hast sent thy Spirit, and he made them vp: and there is none that can resist thy voyce. *Gen. 1. 24. Psal. 33. 9.

15 For the mountaines leape vp from their foundations with the waters: the rockes melt at thy presence like waxe: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet sauour, and all the fat is too little for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord, is great at all times.

17 Woe

17 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kinred: the Lord Almightie will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement, in sending fire and wormes vpon their flesh, and they shall feele them and weepe for euer.

18 ¶ After, when they went to Ierusalem, they worshipped the Lord, and assoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth also offered all the stuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopie which shee had taken off his bed, for an oblation to the Lord.

20 So the people reioyced in Ierusalem by the Sanctuarie, for the space of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his own inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne possession, and was for her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many desired her, but none had her company all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to ‖ his people. ‖ Or, her people.

23 But she increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and fiue yeere olde, and made her mayde free: so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the graue of her husband Manasses.

24 And * the house of Israel lamented her seuen dayes, and before she died, shee did distribute her goods to all them that were neereſt of kiured to Manasses her husband, and to them that were the neereſt of her kinred. * Gen. 50. 10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israell any more afraid in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

## ESTHER.

### ¶ Certaine portions of the story of Esther, which are found in some Greeke and Latine translations, Which follow the tenth Chapter.

THen Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I sawe concerning these matters, and there was nothing thereof omitted.

6 A little fountaine which became a flood, and was a light, and as the sunne, and as much water, this flood was Esther, whom the king maried, and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are I and Aman.

8 And the people are they that are assembled to destroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my people is Israel, which cryed to God, and are saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all these euils, and God hath wrought signes and great wonders, which haue not bene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came before God for all nations at the houre and time appointed, and in the day of iudgement.

12 So God remembred his owne people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore these dayes shall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the foureteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly and ioy, and with gladnesse before God according to the generations for euer among his people.

#### CHAP. XI.

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus and Cleopatra Dositheus, who said he was a Priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his sonne, that brought the former letters of ‖ Phurai, which they said Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, which was at Ierusalem, interpreted, ‖ Or, lots.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of great Artaxerxes, in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iarus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cis of the tribe of Beniamin had a dreame,

3 A Iew dwelling in the citie of Susis, a noble man that bare office in the Kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiuitie which Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon brought from Ierusalem with Iechonias.

5 And this was his dreame. Behold, a noyse of a tempest with thunders, and earthquakes, and vprore in the land.

6 Behold, two great dragons came foorth ready to fight one against another:

7 Their cry was great, whereby all the heathen was ready to fight against the righteous people.

8 And the same day was full of darkenesse and obscuritie, and trouble, and anguish: yea, aduersitie and great affliction was vpon the earth.

9 For then the righteous fearing their afflictions, were amased, & being readie to die, cryed vnto God.

10 And while they were crying, the little well grew into a great riuer, and flowed ouer with great waters.

11 The light and the sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus had seene this dream, he awoke and rose vp, and thought in his heart vntill the night, what God would doe, and so he desired to know all the matter.

#### CHAP. XII.

AT the same time dwelt Mardocheus in the kings court with Bagathas and Thara, the kings Eunuches and keepers of the palace.

2 * But when he heard their purpose, and their imaginations, he perceiued that they went about to lay their hands vpon the king Artaxerxes, and so he certified the king thereof. * Chap. 13. 1. and 6.

3 Then caused the king to examine the two Eunuches with torments, and when they had confessed it, they were put to death.

4 This the king caused to be put in the Chronicles. Mardocheus also wrote the same thing.

5 So the King commaunded that Mardocheus should remaine in the court, and for the aduertisement he gaue him a reward.

6 But Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, which was in great honor and reputation with the king, went about to hurt Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the king that were put to death.

#### CHAP. XIII.

1 *The copy of the letters of Artaxerxes against the Iewes.* 8 *The prayer of Mardocheus.*

The

The copy of the letters was this, The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes & gouernors that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces.

2 When I was made lord ouer many people, & had subdued the whole earth vnto my dominion, I would not exalt my selfe by the reason of my power, but purposed with equity alway & gentlenesse to gouerne my subiects, & wholly to set them in a peaceable life, and thereby to bring my kingdome vnto tranquility, that men might safely goe thorow on euery side, and to renue peace againe, which all men desire.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how these things might be brought to passe, one that was conuersant with vs, of excellent wisdome, and constant in good will, and shewed himselfe to be of sure fidelity, which had the second place in the kingdome, euen Aman,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations there was scattered abroad a rebellious people, that had lawes contrary to all people, and haue alway despised the commandements of kings, and so that this generall empire that we haue begunne can not be gouerned without offence.

5 Seeing now we perceiue that this people alone are altogether contrary vnto euery man, vsing strange and other maner of lawes, and hating an euill opinion of our doings, and go about to stablish wicked matters, that our kingdome should not come to good estate.

6 Therefore haue we commanded that all they that are appointed in writing vnto you by Aman (which is ordeined ouer the affaires, and is as our second father) shal all with their wiues and children be destroyed and rooted out with the sword of their enemies without all mercy, and that none be spared the foureteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this yere,

7 That they which of olde, and now also haue euer bene rebellious, may in one day with violence be thrust downe into the hell, to the intent that after this time our affaires may be without troubles, and well gouerned in all points.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King almighty, for all things are in thy power, & if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man ỹ can withstand thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wondrous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest, Lord, that it was neither of malice, nor presumption, nor for any desire of glory, that I did this, & not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I would haue beene content with good will, for the saluation of Israel, to haue kist the sole of his feet.

14 But I did it because I would not preferre the bouou of a man aboue the glory of God, and would not worship any but only thee, my Lord, & this haue I not done of pride.

15 And therefore, O Lord God, and King, haue mercy vpon thy people: for they imagine how they may bring vs to nought, yea, they would destroy the inheritance that hath bene thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thy portion, turne our sorow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name: shut not the mouthes of them that praise thee.

18 Al Israel in like maner cried most earnestly vnto the Lord, because that death was before their eyes.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*The prayer of Esther for the deliuerance of her and her people.*

QVeene Esther also being in danger of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And layd away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of sighing and mourning. In the stead of precious ointment, she scattered ashes and dung vpon her head: and she humbled her body greatly with fasting, and all the places of her ioy filled she with the haire that she plucked off.

3 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou onely art our king: helpe me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee.

4 For my danger is at hand.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the kinred of my father, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from their predecessors for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed that which thou didst promise them.

6 Now Lord, we haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into ỹ hands of our enemies,

7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless, it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuity, but they haue stroken hands with their idols,

9 That they will abolish the thing that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, to shut vp the mouth of them that praise thee, and to quench the glory of thy temple, and of thine altar,

10 And to open the mouthes of the heathen, that they may praise the power of the idols, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that be nothing lest they laugh vs to scorne in our misery: but turne their deuise vpon themselues, & make him an example that hath begun the same against vs.

12 Thinke vpon vs, O Lord, and shew thy selfe vnto vs in the time of our distresse, and strengthen me, O King of gods, and Lord of all power.

13 Giue me an eloquent speech in my mouth before the lion: turne his heart to hate our enemy, to destroy him, and all such as consent vnto him.

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am solitary, which haue no defence but onely thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord: thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and that I abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of all the heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessity: for I hate this token of my preeminence, which I beare vpon mine head, what time as I must shew my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous cloth, and that I weare it not when I am alone by my selfe,

17 And that I thine handmaid haue not eaten at Aman's table, and that I haue had no pleasure in the kings feast, nor druke the wine of the drinke offrings,

18 And that I thine handmaid haue no ioy since the day that I was brought hither, vntill this day, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voice of them that haue none other hope, and deliuer vs

out of the hand of the wicked, and deliuer me out of my feare.

## CHAP. XV.

*1 Mardocheus moueth Esther to go in to the king, and make intercession for her people. 9 And she performeth his request.*

MArdocheus also bade Esther to go in vnto the king, & pray for her people, & for her countrey.

2 Remember, sayth he, the dayes of thy low estate, how thou wast nourished vnder mine hand: for Aman, which is next vnto the king, hath giuen sentence of death against vs.

3 Call thou therefore vpon the Lord, and speake for vs vnto the king, and deliuer vs from death.

4 And vpon the third day when she had ended her prayer, she layd away the mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell,

5 And deckt herselfe goodly, after that she had called vpon God, which is the beholder and sauiour of all things, and tooke two handmaids with her.

6 Vpon the one she leaned herselfe, as one that was tender.

7 And the other followed her, & bare the traine of her vesture.

8 The shine of her beauty made her face rose coloured: and her face was cheerefull and amiable, but her heart was sorowfull for great feare.

9 Then she went in thorow all § doores, & stood before the king, & the king sat vpon his royal throne, & was clothed in his goodly aray, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very terrible.

10 Then he lift vp his face that shone with maiesty, and looked fiercely vpon her: therfore the queene fel downe, and was pale and faint, and leaned herselfe vpon the head of the maid that went with her.

11 Neuertheles, God turned the kings mind, that he was gentle, who being carefull, leaped out of his throne, and tooke her in his armes, til she came to her selfe againe: and comforted her with louing words, and sayd,

12 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere,

13 Thou shalt not die: for our commandement toucheth the commons, and not thee. Come neere.

14 And so he held vp his golden scepter, and layd it vpon her necke,

15 And kissed her, and sayd, Talke with me.

16 Then sayd she, I saw thee, O lord, as an Angell of God, and mine heart was troubled for feare of thy maiesty.

17 For wonderfull art thou, O lord, and thy face is full of grace.

18 And as she was thus speaking vnto him, she fel downe againe for faintnesse.

19 Then the king was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

## CHAP. XVI.

*The copy of the letters of Artaxerxes, whereby he reuoketh those which he first sent forth.*

THe great king Artaxerxes, which reigneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces, sendeth vnto the princes & rulers that haue the charge of our affaires. Salutation.

*Joseph. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 8.*

2 There be many that through the goodnesse of princes, and honour giuen vnto them, become very proud,

3 And endeuour not onely to hurt our subiects, but not content to liue in wealth, do also imagine destruction against those that do them good,

4 And take not only all thankfulnes away from men, but in pride & presumption, as they that be vnmindful of benefits, they thinke to escape § vengeance of God, that seeth all things, and is contrary to euill.

5 And oft times many which be set in office, and vnto whom their friends causes are committed, by vaine intisements doe wrap them in calamities, that can not be remedied: for they make them partakers of innocent blood,

6 And deceitfully abuse the simplicity and gentlenesse of princes with lying tales.

7 This may be proued not onely by olde histories, but also by those things that are before our eyes, and are wickedly committed of such pestilences as are not worthy to beare rule.

8 Therefore we must take heed hereafter, that we may make the kingdome peaceable for all men, what change soeuer shall come,

9 And discerne the things that are before our eyes, to withstand them with gentlenesse.

10 For Aman, a Macedonian, the sonne of Amadathus being indeed a stranger from the Persians blood, and farre from our goodnesse, was receiued of vs,

11 And hath proued the friendship that we beare toward all nations, so that he was called our father, and was honoured of euery man, as the next person vnto the king.

12 But he could not vse himselfe soberly in this great dignity, but went about to deprise vs of the kingdome and of our life.

13 With manifold deceit also hath he desired to destroy Mardocheus our preseruer, which hath done vs good in all things, and innocent Esther, the partaker of our kingdome, with all her nation.

14 For his minde was (when he had taken them out of the way) to lay wait for vs, and by this meanes to translate the kingdome of the Persians vnto them of Macedonia.

15 But we finde that the Iewes (which were accused of this most wicked man that they might be destroyed) are no euill doers, but vse most iust lawes,

16 And that they be the children of the most hie and almighty, and euerliuing God, by whom the kingdome hath bene preserued vnto vs and our progenitours in very good order.

17 Wherefore ye shall do well, if ye do not put in execution those letters that Aman the sonne of Amadathus did write vnto you.

18 For he that inuented them hangeth at Susis before the gates, with all his family, and God (which hath all things in his power) hath speedily rewarded him after his deseruing.

19 Therefore ye shal publish the copy of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And ye shal aid them, that vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar they may be auenged of them, which in the time of their trouble would haue oppressed them.

21 For almighty God hath turned to ioy the day wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 Moreouer, among other solemne dayes ye shal keepe this day with all gladnesse,

23 That both now and in time to come this day may be a remembrance of deliuerance for vs. & all such as loue the prosperity of the Persians. but a remembrance of destruction to those § be seditious vnto vs.

24 Therefore all cities and countreyes that do not this, shall horribly be destroyed with sword and fire, and shal not only not be inhabited of men, but be abhorred also of the wilde beasts, and fowles, for euer.

¶ The

# ¶ The Wisdome of Salomon.

## CHAP. I.

*1 How we ought to search and enquire after God. 3 Who be those that find him. 5 The holy Ghost. 8. 11 We ought to flee from backbiting and murmuring. 12 Whereof death commeth. 15 Righteousnesse and vnrighteousnesse.*

LOue *righteousnesse, ye that be iudges of the earth: thinke reuerently of the Lord, and seeke him in simplicity of heart. 1.Chro.29.9. Iob.36.1.

2 *For he will be found of them that tempt him not, and appeareth vnto such as be not vnfaithfull vnto him. Deu.4.29. Iob.15.8.

3 For wicked thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tried, reprooueth the vnwise,

4 Because wisedome can not enter into a wicked heart, nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

5 For the holy *spirit of discipline fleeth from deceit, and withdraweth himselfe from the thoughts that are without vnderstanding, and is rebuked when wickednesse commeth. Ioh.4.23.

6 For the spirit of wisdome *is louing, and will not absolue him that blaspheneth with his lips, for God is a witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and an hearer of the tongue. Iob.5.12.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth all the world: and the same that maintaineth all things, hath knowledge of the voice.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things cannot be hid: neither shal the iudgement of reproch let him escape.

9 For inquisition shalbe made for the thoughts of the vngodly, and the sound of his words shall come vnto God for the correction of his iniquities.

10 For the eare of ielousie heareth all things, and the noise of the grudgings shall not be hid.

11 Therfore beware of murmuring which profiteth nothing, & refraine your tongue from slander: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought, and the mouth that speaketh lies slayeth the soule.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life. *destroy not your selues thorow the works of your own hands. Deu.32.

13 *For God hath not made death, neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing. Iob.18. 11.and 33 11.

14 For he created all things that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world are preserued, & there is no poison of destruction in them, and the kingdome of hell is not vpon earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall, but vnrighteousnesse bringeth death.

16 And the vngodly call it vnto them both with hands and words: and while they thinke to haue a friend of it, they come to nought: for they are confederate with it: therefore are they worthy to be partakers thereof.

## CHAP. II.

*The imaginations and desires of the wicked, and their counsell against the faithfull.*

FOr *the vngodly* say, as they falsly imagine with themselues, *Our life is short and tedious: and in the death of a man there is no recouery, neither was any knowen that hath returned from the grave. Iob.14.1. and 7.7. Psal.39.5. and 144.4. Iam.4.14.

2 For we are borne at all auenture, and we shall be hereafter as though we had neuer bene: for the breath is a smoke in our nostrels, and the words as a sparke raised out of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, the body is turned into ashes, and the spirit vanisheth as the soft aire.

4 Our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud, and come to nought as the mist that is driuen away with the beames of the sun, & cast downe with the heat thereof. Our name also shalbe forgotten in time, & no man shall haue our works in remembrance.

5 *For our time is as a shadow that passeth away, and after our end there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe. 1.Chro.29 15.chap. 5.9.

6 *Come therefore, and let vs inioy the pleasures that are present, and let vs cheerefully vse the creatures as in youth. Isa.22.13 and 56.12 1.Cor.15. 31.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine & ointments, and let not the flowre of life passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose buds afore they be withered.

9 Let vs all be partakers of our wantonnesse: let vs leaue some token of our pleasure in euery place: for that is our portion, and this is our lot.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore that is righteous: let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the white haires of the aged, that haue liued many yeres.

11 Let our strength be the law of vnrighteousnesse: for the thing that is feeble is reproued as vnprofitable.

12 Therefore let vs defraud the righteous: for he is not for our profit, and he is contrary to our doings: he checketh vs for offending against the law, and blameth vs as transgressours of discipline.

13 He maketh his boast to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the son of the Lord.

14 He is made *to reproue our thoughts.

15 It grieueth vs also to looke *vpon him: for his life is not like other mens: his wayes are of another fashion. Iohn 7 7. Ephe.5.13. Isa.53.3.

16 He counteth vs as bastards, and he withdraweth himselfe from our waies as from filthinesse: he commendeth greatly the latter end of the iust, and boasteth that God is his Father.

17 Let vs *see then if* his wordes be true: let vs proue what end he shall haue.

18 For if the righteous man be the *soone of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hands of his enemies. Psal.22.8. 9.matth. 27.43. Ierem.11. 19.

19 Let vs *examine him with rebukes, and torments, that we may know his meeknesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him vnto a shamefull death: for he shalbe preserued as he himselfe sayth.

21 Such things do they imagine, and goe astray: for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 And they do not vnderstand the mysteries of God, neither hope for the reward of righteousnesse, nor can discerne the honour of the soules that are faultlesse.

23 For God created man without corruption, and made him after the *image of his owne likenesse. Gen.1.27. & 2.7.&

24 *Neuertheless, through enmy of the deuill came death into the world: and they that holde of his side proue it. 5.1.eccius. 17.2.3. Genes.3. 1,2.

## CHAP. III.

*1 The conuersation and assurance of the righteous. 7 The reward of the faithful. 11 Who are miserable.*

BVt the *soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and no torment shall touch them. Deu.33.3.

2 *In the sight of the vnwise they appeared to die, and their end was thought grieuous, Chap.5.4.

3 And their departing from vs, destruction,

but they are in peace.

4 And though they suffer paine before men, yet
Rom.8.24 is * their hope full of immortality.
2.cor.5 1.
1.pet.1.13 5 They are punished but in few things, yet in
Exod. 16. many things shall they be well rewarded: * for God
4.deut.8.2 proueth them and findeth them meet for himselfe.

6 He trieth them as the golde in the fornace, and receiueth them as a perfect fruit offering.

Matth.13. 7 * And in the time of their vision they shall
43. shine, & run thorow as the sparks among the stubble.
Matth.19. 8 They * shal iudge the nations, & haue dominion
28.1.cor. ouer the people, and their Lord shall reigne for euer.
6.2.

9 They that trust in him shall vnderstand the trueth, and the faithfull shall remaine with him in loue: for grace and mercy is among his Saints, and he regardeth his elect.

Matth.25. 10 * But the vngodly shalbe punished according
41. to their imaginations: for they haue despised the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 Who so despiseth wisedome and discipline, is miserable, and their hope is vaine, and their labours are foolish, and their works vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are vndiscreet, and their children wicked: their offering is cursed.

13 Therefore the barren is blessed which is vndefiled, and knoweth not the sinful bed: * she shal haue
Isa.56.5. fruit in the visitation of the soules,

14 And the eunuch, which with his hands hath not wrought iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall be giuen the speciall gift of faith, and an acceptable portion in the Temple of the Lord.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours, and the root of wisdome shall neuer fade away.

16 But the children of adulterers shall not be partakers of the holy things, and the seed of the wicked shalbe rooted out.

17 And though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded, and their last age shall be without honour.

18 If they die hastily, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the wicked generation.

## CHAP. IIII.

*Of vertue, and the commodity thereof.* 10 *The death of the righteous, and the condemnation of the vnfaithfull.*

BEtter is barrennesse with vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: for it is knowen with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example thereat, and if it go away, yet they desire it: it is alway crowned and triumpheth, and winneth the battell, and the vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multitude of the vngodly which abound in children, is vnprofitable: and the bastards plants shall take no deepe root, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they bud forth in the branches for
Matth.7. a time, * yet they shalbe shaken with the wind: for
19. they stand not fast, and through the vehemency of the winde they shalbe rooted out.

5 For the vnperfect branches shalbe broken, and their fruit shall be vnprofitable and sowre to eat, and meet for nothing.

6 For all the children that are borne of the wicked bed, shall be witnesse of the wickednesse against their parents when they be asked.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death, yet shall he be in rest.

8 For the honourable age is not that which is of long time, neither that which is measured by the number of yeres.

9 But wisdome is the gray haire, and an vndefiled life is the olde age.

10 * He pleased God, and was beloued of him, so Gen.5.24.
that whereas he liued among sinners, he translated him. Heb.11.5.

11 He was taken away, lest wickednesse should alter his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his minde.

12 For wickednesse by bewitching obscureth the things that are good, and the vnstedfastnesse of concupiscence peruerteth the simple minde.

13 Though he was soone dead, yet fulfilled he much time.

14 For his soule pleased God, therefore hasted he to take him away from wickednesse.

15 Yet the people see, and vnderstand it not, and consider no such things in their hearts, how that grace and mercy is vpon his Saints, and his prouidence ouer the elect.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, condemneth the vngodly which are liuing: and the youth that is soone brought to an end, the long life of the vnrighteous.

17 For they see the end of the wise, but they vnderstand not what *God* hath deuised for him, and wherefore the Lord hath preserued him in safety.

18 They see him and despise him, but the Lord will laugh them to scorne,

19 So that they shall fall heereafter without honour, & shall haue a shame among the dead for euermore: for without any voice shall he burst them and cast them downe, and shake them from the foundacions, so that they shalbe vtterly wasted, and they shall be in sorow, and their memoriall shall perish.

20 So they being afrayd, shall remember their sinnes, and their owne wickednesse shall come before them to conuince them.

## CHAP. V.

1 *The constantnesse of the righteous before their persecuters.* 14 *The hope of the vnfaithfull is vaine.* 15 *The blessednesse of the Saints and godly.*

THen shall the righteous stand in great boldnesse before the face of such as haue tormented him, and taken away his labours.

2 When they see him they shall be vexed with horrible feare, and shalbe amased for his woonderfull deliuerance,

3 And shall change their mindes, and sigh for griefe of minde, and say within themselues. This is he whom we sometime had in derision, and in a parable of reproch.

4 * We fooles thought his life madnesse, and his Sap.3.2.
end without honour.

5 How is he counted among the children of God, and his portion is among the Saints!

6 Therfore we haue erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteousnesse hath not shined vnto vs, and the sunne of vnderstanding rose not vpon vs.

7 We haue wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse and destruction, and we haue gone thorow dangerous wayes: but we haue not knowen the way of the Lord.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what profit hath the pompe of riches brought vs?

9 All those things are * passed away like a shaPsal.144.
dow, and as a poste that passeth by. 4.

10 As a ship that passeth ouer the wanes of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof can not be found, neither the path of it in the floods:

11 Or

11 Or, as a * bird that flieth thorow in the aire, and no man can see any token of her passage, but only heare the noise of her wings, beating the light wind, parting the aire through the vehemency of her going: and flieth on shaking her wings, whereas afterward no token of her way can be found:

12 Or, as when an arrow is shot at a marke it parteth the aire, which immediatly commeth together againe, so that a man can not know where it went thorow:

13 Euen so we assoone as we were borne, we began to draw to our end, and haue shewed no token of vertue, but are consumed in our owne wickednes.

14 For * the hope of the vngodly is like the dust that is blowen away with the winde, and like a thin foame that is scattered abroad with the storme, and as the smoake which is dispersed with the winde, and as the remembrance of him passeth that tarrieth but for a day.

15 But the righteous shall liue for euer: their reward also is with the Lord, and the most High hath care of them.

16 Therefore shall they receiue a glorious kingdome, and a beautifull crowne of the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall he couer them, and with his arme shall he defend them.

17 He shall take his ielousie for armour, and shall arme the creatures to be reuenged of the enemies.

18 He shal put on righteousnesse for a brest plate, and take true iudgement in sted of an helmet.

19 He will take holinesse for an inuincible shield.

20 He will sharpen his fierce wrath for a sword, & the world shall fight with him against the vnwise.

21 Then shal the thunderbolts go straight out of the lightnings, and shall flie to the marke as out of the bent bow of the clouds, and out of his anger that throweth stones, shal thicke haile be cast, and the water of the sea shalbe wroth against them, & the floods shall mightily ouerflow.

22 And a mighty wind shall stand vp against thē, and like a storme shall scatter them abroad. Thus iniquity shall bring all the earth to a wildernes, & wickednesse shall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

## CHAP. VI.

*The calling of kings, princes, and iudges, which are abhorred to search wisdome.*

HEare therefore, O ye kings, & vnderstand: learne, ye that be iudges of the ends of the earth

2 Giue eare, ye that rule the multitudes, & glory in the multitude of people.

3 For the rule * is giuen you of the Lord, and power by the most High, which will try your works, and search out your imaginations.

4 Because that ye being officers of his kingdome haue not iudged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the will of God,

5 Horribly & suddenly will he appeare vnto you: for an hard iudgement shal they haue that beare rule.

6 For he that is most low is woorthy mercy, but the mighty shalbe mightily tormented.

7 For he that is Lord ouer all, will spare no person, neither shall he feare any greatnesse: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike,

8 But for the mighty abideth the forer triall.

9 Vnto you therefore, O tyrants, do I speake, that ye may learne wisdome, and not go amisse.

10 For they that keepe holines holily shalbe holy, & they that are learned there, shall finde a defence.

11 Wherefore set your delight vpon my words, and desire them, and ye shalbe instructed.

12 Wisdome shineth, and neuer fadeth away, and is easily seene of them that loue her, and found of such as seeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that desire her, that she may first shew her selfe vnto them.

14 Who so awaketh vnto her betimes, shall haue no great trauell: for he shall finde her sitting at his doores.

15 To thinke vpon her then is perfit vnderstanding: and who so watcheth for her, shall be soone without care.

16 For she goeth about, seeking such as are meet for her, and sheweth herselfe cheerefully vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the most true desire of discipline is her beginning: and the care of discipline is loue:

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes: and the keeping of the lawes is the assurance of immortality:

19 And immortality maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisdome leadeth to the kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and scepters, O kings of the people, honor wisdome, that you may reigne for euer.

22 Now I will tell you what wisedome is, and whence it commeth, and will not hide the mysteries from you, but will seeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and wil not keepe backe the trueth.

23 Neither wil I haue to doe with consuming enuy: for such a man shall not be partaker of wisedom.

24 But the multitude of the wise, is the preseruation of the world: and a wise king is the stay of the people.

25 Be therefore instructed by my wordes, and ye shall haue profit.

## CHAP. VII.

*Wisedome ought to be preferred about all things.*

I My selfe am also mortall and a man like all other, and am come of him § was first made of the earth.

2 And in my mothers wombe was I fashioned to be flesh in ten moneths: I was * brought together into blood of the seede of man, and by the pleasure that commeth with sleepe. *Iob.10.10 11.*

3 And when I was borne, I receiued the common aire, and fell vpon the earth, which is of like nature, crying and weeping at the first as all other doe.

4 I was nourished in swadling clothes, and with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 All * men then haue one entrance vnto life, and a like going out. *Iob 1.21. 1.Sam.6.7.*

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding was giuen me: I called, and the Spirit of wisedome came vnto me.

8 I preferred her to scepters and thrones, & counted riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 * Neither did I compare precious stones vnto her: for all gold is but a litle grauell in respect of her, and siluer shalbe counted but clay before her. *Iob 28.15*

10 I loued her aboue health and beauty, and purposed to take her for my delight: for her light cannot be quenched.

11 All * good things therefore came to mee together with her, and innumerable riches through her hands. *1.King.3. 13.matt. 6 33.*

12 So I was glad in all: for wisedome was the authour thereof, and I knew not that she was the mother of these things.

13 And I learned vnfainedly, and communicated without enuy, and I do not hide her riches.

14 For she is an infinite treasure vnto men, which who so vse, become partakers of the loue of God, and are accepted for the gifts of knowledge.

15 God hath granted me to speake according to my minde, and to iudge worthily of the things that are giuen me; for he is the leader vnto wisdome, and the directer of the wise.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words, and all wisdome, and the knowledge of the works.

17 For he hath giuen me the true knowledge of the things that are, so that I know how the world was made, and the powers of the elements,

18 The beginning and the end, and the mids of the times; how the times alter, and the change of the seasons.

19 The course of the yeere, the situation of the starres,

20 The nature of liuing things, and the furiousnes of beasts, the power of the winds, and the imaginations of men, the diuersities of plants, and the vertues of roots.

21 And all things both secret and knowen doe I know: for wisedome, the worker of all things, hath taught me it.

22 For in her is the spirit of vnderstanding, which is holy, the only begotten, manifold, subtil, moueable, cleare, vndefiled euident not hurtful, louing the good, sharpe, which cannot be letted, doing good,

23 Courteous, stable, sure, without care, hauing all power, circumspect in all things, and passing thorow all intellectuall, pure, and subtill spirits.

24 For wisdome is nimbler then al nimble things: she goeth thorow and attaineth to all things, because of his pureneſſe.

25 For she is the breath of the power of God, & a pure influence that floweth from the glory of the Almighty: therfore can no defiled thing come vnto her.

Heb. 1. 3. 26 For * she is the brightneſſe of the euerlasting light, the vndefiled mirrour of the maiesty of God, and the image of his goodneſſe.

27 And being one, she can doe all things, and remaining in her selfe, renneth all, and according to the ages she entreth into the holy soules, and maketh them the friends of God and Prophets.

28 For God loueth none, if he dwell not with wisdome.

29 For she is more beautifull then the sunne, and is aboue all the order of the starres, and the light is not to be compared vnto her.

30 For night commeth vpon it, but wickednesse cannot ouercome wisdome.

## CHAP. VIII.

*The effects of wisdome.*

SHe also reacheth from one end to another mightily, and comely doth she order all things.

2 I haue loued her, & sought her frō my youth: I desired to mary her, such loue had I vnto her beauty.

3 In that she is conuersant with God it comendeth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things loueth her.

4 For she is the scholmistresse of the knowledge of God, and the chuser out of his works.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life, what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

6 For if prudency worketh, what is it among all things, that worketh better then she?

7 If a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are vertuous: for she teacheth soberneſſe, and prudencie, righteousneſſe and strength, which are the most profitable things that men can haue in this life.

8 If a man desire great experience, she can tell the things that are past, and discerne things to come, she knoweth the subtilties of words, and the solutions of darke sentences: she foreseeth the signes and woonders or euer they come to passe, and the successe of seasons and times.

9 Therfore I purposed to take her vnto my company, knowing that she would counsell me good things, and comfort me in cares and griefs.

10 For her sake shal I haue glory among the multitude, and honour among the Elders, though I be yoong.

11 I shall be found of sharpe iudgement, so that I shalbe maruelous in the sight of great men.

12 When I holde my tongue, they shall abide my leasure: when I speake, they shall heare diligently, and if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 *Moreouer*, by her I shall obtaine immortalitie, and leaue an euerlasting memorial among them that come after me.

14 I shall gouerne the people, and the nations shall be subdued vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shalbe afraid when they heare me: among the multitude I shall bee counted good, and mighty in battel.

16 When I come home, I shall rest with her: for her company hath no bitternes, and her fellowship hath no tediousnes, but mirth and ioy.

17 *Now* when I considered these things by my selfe, and pondered them in mine heart, howe that to be ioyned vnto wisedome is immortalitie,

18 And great pleasure is in her friendship, and that in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and that in the exercise of talking with her is prudencie and glory by commoning with her, I went about, seeking howe I might take her vnto me.

19 For I was a wittie child, and was of a good spirit.

20 Yea, rather being good, I came to an vndefiled body.

21 Neuertheles, when I perceiued that I could not enioy her, except God gaue her (and that was a point of wisedome also to know whose gift it was) I went vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I sayd,

## CHAP. IX.

*A prayer of Salomon to obtaine wisedome.*

O God of Fathers, and Lord of mercie, which hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordeined man through thy wisedom, that he should haue * dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made, Gen. 1. 28.

3 And gouerne the world according to equitie and righteousnes, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue * me that wisedome, which sitteth by thy throne, and put mee not out from among thy children. Psal. 132. 12.

5 For I * thy seruant, and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and yet lesse in the vnderstanding of iudgement & the lawe. Psal. 116. 16.

6 And though a man bee neuer so perfit among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

7 * Thou hast chosen mee to bee a king of thy people, and the iudge of thy sonnes and daughters. 2. Chron. 1. 8.

8 Thou hast commanded mee to build a temple vpon

vpon thine holy Mount, & an altar in the citie wherin thou dwellest, a likenesse of thine holy Tabernacle, which thou hast prepared from the beginning,

9 And thy *wisdome with thee which knoweth thy workes, which also was when thou madest the world, and which knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandements.

10 Send her out of thine holy heauens, and send her from the throne of thy Maiestie, that she may be with me, and labour, that I may knowe what is acceptable in thy sight.

11 For she knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and she shall leade mee soberly in my workes, and preserue me by her glory.

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I gouerne thy people righteously, and be meete for my fathers throne.

13 For *what man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of God is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are fearefull, and our forecasts are vncertaine,

15 Because a corruptible bodie is heauy vnto the soule, and the earthly mansion keepeth downe the minde that is full of cares,

16 And hardly can wee discerne the things that are vpon earth, and with great labour finde we out the things which are before vs: who can then seeke out the things which are in heauen?

17 Who can know thy counsell, except thou giue him wisdome, & send thine holy Spirit from aboue?

18 For so the waies of them which are vpō earth, are reformed, and men are taught the things that are pleasant vnto thee, & are preserued through wisdome.

## CHAP. X.

*The deliuerance of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies commeth through wisdome.*

SHe preserued the first father of the world that was formed, & kept him when he was created alone, and brought him out of his offence.

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

3 * But the vnrighteous in his wrath departed from her, and perished by killing his brother in his fume.

4 For whose cause the * earth was ouerflowen, but wisdome preserued it againe, gouerning the iust man by a little wood.

5 Moreouer, * when the nations were ioyned in their malicious confederacies, she knew the righteous, and preserued him faultlesse vnto God, & ‖ kept him sure, because she loued him tenderly as a sonne.

6 She preserued the righteous, * when the vngodly perished, when he fled from the fire that fell downe vpon the fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednes the waste land that smoketh, yet giueth testimonie, and the trees that beare fruit that neuer commeth to ripenesse: and for a remembrance of the vnfaithfull soule, there standeth a pillar of salt.

8 For all such as regarded not wisdome, had not only this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good, but also left behind them vnto men a memoriall of their foolishnesse, so that in the things wherein they sinned, they cannot lie hid.

9 But wisedome deliuered them, that serued her.

10 *When the righteous fled because of his brothers wrath, she led him the right way, shewed him the kingdome of God, gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his labours, and made his paines profitable.

11 Against the couetousnesse of such as defrauded him, she stood by him and made him rich.

12 She saued him from the enemies, and defended him from them that lay in wait, and shee gaue him the price in mighty battell, that he might know that the feare of God is stronger then all things.

13 *When the righteous was sold, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: shee went downe with him into the dungeon,

14 And failed him not in the bands, till she had brought him the sceptre of the Realme, and power against those that oppressed him, and them that had accused him, she declared to be lyars, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 *She deliuered the righteous people, & faultlesse seed from the nations that oppressed them.

16 She entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and stood * by him in wonders and signes against the terrible kings.

17 She gaue the Saints the rewarde of their labours, and led them foorth a marueilous way: on the day time she was a shadow vnto them and a light of starres in the night.

18 * She brought them thorow the red Sea, and caried them thorow the great water,

19 But she drowned their enemies, and brought them out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 So the righteous tooke the spoyles of the vngodly, * and praysed thine holy Name, O Lord, and magnified thy victorious hand with one accord.

21 For wisdom openeth the mouth of the dumbe, and maketh the tongues of babes eloquent.

## CHAP. XI.

1 *The miracles done for Israel.* 13 *The vengeance of sinners.* 28 *The great power and mercy of God.*

SHe prospered their workes in the hands of thine holy Prophet.

2 * They went thorow the wildernes that was not inhabited and pitched their tents in places where there lay no way.

3 * They stoode against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 * When they were thirsty, they called vpon thee & water was giuen them out of the hie rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by the things whereby their enemies were punished, by the same were the *Israelites* helped in their neede.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of running water, the *enemies* were troubled at ✠ corrupt blood, which was to rebuke the commandement of the killing of the children, *but* thou gauest vnto thine owne abundance of water vnlooked for,

7 Declaring by the thirst that was at that time, * how thou hadst punished thine aduersaries.

8 For when they were tried and chastised with mercy, they knewe howe the vngodly were iudged and punished in wrath.

9 For these hast thou exhorted as a father, and prooued them: but thou hast condemned the other as a righteous King, when thou didst examine them.

10 Whether they were absent or present, their punishment was alike: for their griefe was double with mourning, and the remembrance of things past.

11 For when they perceiued that through their torments good came vnto them, they felt the Lord.

12 And seeing the things that came to passe, at the last they woondred at him, whom afore they had cast out, denied and derided: for they had another thirst then the iust.

13 Because of the foolish deuises of their wicked-
nesse wherewith they were deceiued, & worshipped
Chap.12. 24.rom.1. 23. * serpents, that had not the vse of reason, and vile
beastes, thou sendedst a multitude of vnreasonable
beasts vpon them for a vengeance, that they might
knowe, that wherewith a man sinneth, by the same
also shall he be punished.

14 For vnto thine Almighty hand, that made the
Gen.1.11 heb.11.3. world of * nought, it was not vnpossible to send
Leuit.26. 22.iere.8. 16,17. chap.16.1 among them a multitude of * beares, or fierce lions,
15 Or furious beasts newly created, & vnknown,
which should breath out blasts of fire, and cast out
smoke as a tempest, or shoot horrible sparkes like
lightnings out of their eyes.

16 Which might not onely destroy them with
hurting, but also kill them with their horrible sight.

17 Yea, without these might they haue bene cast
downe with one winde being persecuted by thy ven-
geance, and scattered abroad through the power of
thy Spirit: but thou hast ordered all things in mea-
sure, number and weight.

18 For thou hast euer had great strength & might,
and who can withstand the power of thine arme?

19 For as the small thing that the ballance
weigheth, so is the world before thee, and as a drop
of the morning deaw, that falleth downe vpon the
earth.

20 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou hast
power of all things, & makest as though thou sawest
not the sinnes of men, because they should amend.

21 For thou louest all the things that are,
and hatest none of them whom thou hast made: for
thou wouldest haue created nothing that thou hadst
hated.

22 And how might any thing endure, if it were
not thy will? Or how could any thing be preserued,
except it were called of thee?

23 But thou sparest al: for they are thine, O Lord,
which art the louer of soules.

## CHAP. XII.

*2 The mercy of God toward sinners. 14 The workes of God are vnreproueable. 19 God giueth leasure to repent.*

FOr thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore thou chastenest them measura-
bly that goe wrong, and warnest them by putting
them in remembrance of the things wherein they haue
offended, that leaning wickednesse, they may be-
leeue in thee, O Lord.

Deu.9.3. & 12.13. & 18.9, 12. 3 * As for those olde inhabitants of the holy
land, thou didst hate them.

4 For they committed abominable workes, as
sorceries, and wicked sacrifices,

5 And slaying of their owne children without
mercy, & eating of ye bowels of mans flesh in banket-
ting, where ye raging Priests *shed* abominable blood.

6 And the fathers were the chiefe murtherers of
the soules destitute of all helpe, who thou wouldest
destroy by the hands of our fathers,

7 That the lande which thou louest aboue all
other, might be a meete dwelling for the children
of God.

Exod.33. 2.deu.2. 32. 8 * Neuertheless, thou sparedst them also, as
men, and sendedst the forerunners of thine hoste, e-
uen hornets to destroy them by litle and litle,

9 Not that thou wast vnable to subdue the vn-
godly vnto ye righteous in battel, or with cruel beasts,
or with one rough word to destroy them together.

10 But in punishing them by litle and litle, thou
gauest them space to repent, knowing well that it
was an vnrighteous nation, and wicked of nature,
and that their thought could neuer be altered.

11 For it was a cursed seed from the beginning:
yet hast thou not spared them when they sinned, be-
cause thou fearedst any man.

12 For who dare say, * What hast thou done? or Rom.9. 20,
who dare stand against thy iudgement? or who dare
accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou
hast made? or who dare stand against thee to reuenge
the wicked men?

13 For there is none other God but thou, * that 1.Pet.5.7.
carest for all things, that thou mayest declare how
that thy iudgement is not vnright.

14 There dare neither King nor tyrant in thy sight
require accounts of them whom thou hast punished.

15 Forsomuch then as thou art righteous thy
selfe, thou ordereſt all things righteously, * thinking Iob.34.
it not agreeable to thy power to condemne him that 2, 3.
hath not deserued to be punished.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteous-
nesse, and because thou art Lord of all things, it can-
seth thee to spare all things.

17 When men thinke thee not to be of a perfite
power, thou declarest thy power, and reprouest the
boldnes of the wise.

18 But thou ruling the power, iudgest with equi-
ty, and gouernest vs with great fauour: for thou
mayest shew thy power when thou wilt.

19 By such workes now hast thou taught thy peo-
ple, that a man should bee iust and louing, and hast
made thy children to bee of a good hope: for thou
giuest repentance to sinners.

20 For if thou hast punished the enemies of thy
children that had deserued death, with so great con-
sideration, & requesting *vnto them*, giuing them time
and place that they might change from their wicked-
nesse,

21 With how great circumspection wilt thou pu-
nish thine own children, vnto whose fathers thou
hast sworne and made couenants of good promises?

22 So when thou doest chasten vs, thou punishest
our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent
that when we iudge, we should diligently consider
thy goodnes, & when we are iudged, we should hope
for mercy.

23 Wherefore thou hast tormented the wicked
that haue liued a dissolute life, by their owne imagi-
nations.

24 * For they went astray very farre in the waies Chap.11.
of error, and esteemed the beasts, which their enemies 15.and.
despised, for gods, being abused after the maner of 23.
children, that haue none vnderstanding.

25 Therefore hast thou sent this punishment that
they should be in derision, as childrē without reason.

26 But they that will not bee reformed by thole
scornefull rebukes shall feele the worthy punishment
of God.

27 For in those things when they suffered, they
disdained: but in these whom they counted godly,
when they saw themselues punished by them, they all
acknowledged the true God whom afore they had
denied to know: therefore came extreme damnati-
on vpon them.

## CHAP. XIII.

*1 All things bee vaine except the knowledge of God. 10 Idolaters and idoles are mocked.*

VRely all men are vaine by nature, and are igno-
rant of God, * and could not know him that is, Rom.1.19
by the good things that are seene, neither consider by
the workes the workemaster,

3 * But they thought the fire or the wind, or the swift aire, or the course of the ſtars, or the raging water, or the lights of heauen to bee gouernours of the world, and gods.

3 Though they had ſuch pleaſure in their beauty, that they thought them gods, yet ſhould they haue knowen how much more excellent hee is that made them: for the firſt authour of beauty hath created theſe things.

4 Or if they marueiled at the power, and operation of them, yet ſhould they haue perceiued thereby, how much he that made theſe things, is mightier.

5 For by the greatneſſe of their beauty, and of the creatures, the Creator being compared with them may be conſidered.

6 But yet the blame is leſſe in theſe that ſeeke God, and would finde him, and yet peraduenture doe erre.

7 For * they goe about by his workes to ſeeke him, & are perſwaded by the ſight, becauſe the things are beautifull that are ſeene.

8 Howbeit they are not to be excuſed.

9 For if they can know ſo much, that they can diſcerne the world, why do they not rather finde out the Lord thereof?

10 But miſerable are they, and among the dead is their hope, that call them gods, which are the workes of mens hands, golde and ſiluer, and the thing that is inuented by arte, and the ſimilitude of beaſtes, or any vaine ſtone that hath beene made by the hande of antiquitie.

11 * Or, as when a carpenter cutteth downe a tree meete for the worke, and pareth off all the barke thereof cunningly, and by arte maketh a veſſel profitable for the vſe of life,

12 And the things that are cut off frō his worke, he beſtoweth to dreſſe his meate to fill himſelfe,

13 And that which is left of theſe things, which is profitable for nothing, (*for* it is a crooked piece of wood and full of knobs) hee carueth it diligently at his leaſure, and according as hee is expert in cunning, he giueth it a proportion, and faſhioneth it after the ſimilitude of a man.

14 Or maketh it like ſome vile beaſt, and ſtraketh it ouer with red, and painteth it, and coueteth euery ſpot that is in it.

15 And when he hath made a conuenient tabernacle for it, he ſetteth it in a wall, and maketh it faſt with yron,

16 Prouiding ſo for it leſt it fall: for he knoweth that it cannot help it ſelfe, becauſe it is an image which hath neede of helpe.

17 Then he prayeth for his goods, and for his mariage, & for children: he is not aſhamed to ſpeake vnto it that hath no life.

18 Hee calleth on him that is weake for health: he prayeth vnto him that is dead for life: he requireth him of helpe that hath no experience at all,

19 And for his iourney, him that is not able to go, and for gaine, and worke, and ſucceſſe of his affaires, he requireth ſurtherance of him that hath no maner of power.

## CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The deteſtation and abomination of images.* 8 *A curſe of them, and of him that maketh them* 14 *Whereof idolatrie proceeded.* 23 *What euils come of idolatrie.*

AGaine, another man purpoſing to ſaile, & intending to paſſe thorow ‖ raging waues, calleth vpon a ſtock more rotten then the ſhip that carieth him.

2 For as for ‖ it, couetouſneſſe of money hath found it out, and the craftſman made it by cunning.

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: * for thou haſt made a way euen in the ſea, and a ſure path among the waues,

4 Declaring thereby, that thou haſt power to helpe in all things, yea, though a man went to the ſea without meanes.

5 Neuertheles, thou wouldeſt not that the works of thy wiſedome ſhould be vaine, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a ſmall piece of wood, and paſſe ouer the ſtormy ſea in a ſhip, and and are ſaued.

6 * For in the olde time alſo when the proud giants periſhed, the hope of the world went into a ſhip which was gouerned by thine hand, and ſo left ſeede of generation to the world.

7 For bleſſed is the tree whereby righteouſneſſe commeth.

8 But that is curſed that is made with handes, *both it, & he that made it: becauſe he made it, and it being a corruptible thing, becauſe it was called god.

9 * For the vngodly, and his vngodlineſſe are both like hated of God: ſo truely the worke, and hee that made it, ſhalbe puniſhed together.

10 Therefore ſhall there bee a viſitation for the idoles of the nations: for of the creatures of God they are become abomination, * & ſtumbling blocks vnto the ſoules of men, and a ſnare for the feete of the vnwiſe.

11 For the inuenting of idoles was the beginning of whoredome, and the finding of them is the corruption of life.

12 For they were not from the beginning, neither ſhall they continue for euer.

13 The vainglory of men brought them into the world: therefore ſhall they come ſhortly to an end.

14 When a father mourned grieuouſly for his ſonne that was taken away ſuddenly, hee made an image for him that was once dead, whom nowe hee worſhipped as a god, and ordained to his ſeruants ceremonies and ſacrifices.

15 Thus by proceſſe of time this wicked cuſtome preuailed and was kept as a lawe, & idols were worſhipped by the commandement of tyrants.

16 As for thoſe that were ſo farre off that men might not worſhip them preſently, they did counterfeit the viſage that was farre off, and made a gorgeous image of a king whom they would honour, that they might by all meanes flatter him that was abſent, as though he had bene preſent.

17 Againe the ambition of the craftſman thruſt forward the ignorant to increaſe the ſuperſtition.

18 For he peraduenture willing to pleaſe a noble man, laboured with all his cunning to make the image of the beſt faſhion.

19 And ſo through the beauty of the worke the multitude was allured, and ſo tooke him nowe for a god, which a little afore was but honoured as a man.

20 And this was the deceiuing of mans life, when men, being in ſeruitude through calamitie and tyranny aſcribed vnto ſtones and ſtockes the name, which ought not to be communicate vnto any.

21 Moreouer, this was not enough for them that they erred in the knowledge of God: but whereas they liued in great warre of ignorance, thoſe ſo great plagues called they peace.

22 For either * they ſlew their owne children in ſacrifice, or vſed ſecret ceremonies, or raging diſſoluteues by ſtrange rites,

23 And

3 * But they thought the fire or the wind, or the ſwift aire, or the courſe of the ſtars, or the raging water, or the lights of heauen to bee gouernours of the world, and gods. Deut. 4. and 17.

7 * they goe about by his workes to ſeeke him, & are perſwaded by the ſight, becauſe the things are beautifull that are ſeene. Pſal. 93.

11 * Or, as when a carpenter cutteth downe a tree meete for the worke, and pareth off all the barke thereof cunningly, and by arte maketh a veſſel profitable for the vſe of life, Iſai. 44. 13. and 10. 3.

‖ *Or, the ſhip.*

3 * for thou haſt made a way euen in the ſea, and a ſure path among the waues, *Exod.* 14. 22.

6 * For in the olde time alſo when the proud giants periſhed, the hope of the world went into a ſhip which was gouerned by thine hand, and ſo left ſeede of generation to the world. *Gen.* 6. 4. *and* 7. 10.

8 But that is curſed that is made with handes, *both it, & he that made it: becauſe he made it, and it being a corruptible thing, becauſe it was called god. *Pſal.* 115. 8. *Baruch*

9 * For the vngodly, and his vngodlineſſe are both like hated of God: ſo truely the worke, and hee that made it, ſhalbe puniſhed together. *Pſal.* 5. 5. 6. 3.

10 Therefore ſhall there bee a viſitation for the idoles of the nations: for of the creatures of God they are become abomination, * & ſtumbling blocks vnto the ſoules of men, and a ſnare for the feete of the vnwiſe. *Ier.* 10. 8. *Habak.* 2. 18.

22 For either * they ſlew their owne children in ſacrifice, or vſed ſecret ceremonies, or raging diſſoluteues by ſtrange rites, *Deut.* 18 10. *Ier.* 7 9. & 19. 4

23 And

23 And so kept neither life nor mariage cleane: but either one slew another by treason, or els vexed him by adultery.

24 So were all mixt together, blood and slaughter, theft, and deceit, and corruptiō, vnfaithfulnes, tumults, periury,

25 Disquieting of good men, vnthankefulneſſe, defiling of soules, changing of birth, disorder in mariage, adultery and vncleannesse.

26 For the worshipping of idoles that ought not to be named, is the beginning and the cause and the end of all euill.

27 For either they be mad when they be merry, or prophesie lies, or liue vngodly, or els lightly forsweare themselues.

28 For insomuch as their trust is in the idoles, which haue no life, though they sweare falsly, yet they thinke to haue no hurt,

29 Therfore for two causes shall they iustly be punished, because they haue an euill opinion of God, addicting themselues vnto idoles, and because they sweare vniustly to deceiue, and despise holines.

30 For it is not the power of them by whome they sweare, but the vengeance of them that sinne, which punisheth alwaies the offence of the vngodly.

## CHAP. XV.

*The voice of the faithful, praising the mercie of God, by whose grace they serue not idoles.*

BVt thou, O our God, art gracious and true, long suffering, and gouernest all things by mercy.

2 Though we sinne, yet are we thine: for wee know thy power: but wee sinne not, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfit righteousnes, and to know thy power is the roote of immortality.

4 For neither hath the wicked inuention of men deceiued vs, nor the vnprofitable labour of the painters, nor an image spotted with diuers colours,

5 Whose sight stirreth vp the desire of the ignorant: so that hee coueteth the forme that hath no life, of a dead image.

6 They that loue such wicked things, are worthy to haue such things to trust to, and they that make them, and they that desire them, and they that worship them.

*Rom.9. 21.* 7 *The potter also tempereth soft earth, and fashioneth euery vessell with labour to our vse: but of the same clay hee maketh both the vessels that serue to cleane vses, and the contrary likewise: but whereto euery vessel serueth, the potter is the iudge.

8 So by his wicked labour he maketh a vaine god of the same clay: euen he, which a litle afore was made of earth himselfe, and within a litle while after goeth thither againe whence he was taken, * when he shall *Luk.12. 20.* make account for the lone of his life.

9 Notwithstanding he careth not for the labour he taketh, nor that his life is short, but he striueth with the goldsmiths, and siluer smiths, and counterfeiteth the copper smiths, & taketh it for an honour to make deceiuable things.

10 His heart is ashes, and his hope is more vile then earth, and his life is lesse worthy of honour then clay.

11 For he knoweth not his own maker, that gaue him his soule, that had power, and breathed in him the breath of life.

12 But they count our life to bee but a pastime, and our conuersation as a market, where there is gain: for they say, We ought to be getting on euery side, though it be by euill meanes.

13 Now he that of earth maketh fraile vessels and images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all other.

14 All the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subiection, are most vnwise, and more miserable then the very fooles.

15 For they iudge all the idoles of the nations to be gods, which neither haue eyesight to see, nor noses to smell, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to grope, and their feete are slow to goe.

16 For man made them, and hee that hath but a borowed spirit, fashioned them: but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For seeing he is but mortall himselfe, it is but mortall, that he maketh with vnrighteous hands: he himselfe is better then they whom hee worshippeth: for he liued, but they neuer liued.

18 Yea, they worshipped beastes also, which are their most enemies, and which are the worst, if they be compared vnto others, because they haue none vnderstanding.

19 Neither haue they any beauty to be desired in respect of other beasts: for they are destitute of Gods prayse, and of his blessing.

## CHAP. XVI.

*The punishment of idolaters.* 20 *The benefits done vnto the faithfull.*

THerefore by such things they are worthily punished, and * tormented by the multitude of beasts. *Chap.11. 14.wisd.*

2 In stead of the which punishment thou hast bene fauourable to thy people, and to satisfie their appetite, hast prepared a meate of a strange taste, euen * quailes, *Num.11. 31.*

3 To the intent that they that desired meate, by the things which were shewed and sent among them, might turne away their necessary desire, and that they which had suffered penury for a space, should also feele a new taste.

4 For it was requisite that they which vsed tyranny, should fall into extreme pouerty, and that to these only it should be shewed, how their enemies were tormented.

5 * For when the cruell fiercenes of the beastes came vpon them, and they were hurt with the stings of cruel serpents, *Num.21. 6. Deu.8. 15. wisd.11. 9.*

6 Thy wrath endured not perpetually, but they were troubled for a little season, that they might bee reformed, hauing a ‖ * signe of saluation to remember the commandement of thy law. *‖ The sign of the brasen serpent. Num.21.*

7 For he that turned toward it, was not healed by the thing that hee saw, but by thee, O Sauiour of all.

8 So in this thou shewedst our enemies, that it is thou which deliuerest from all euill.

9 *For the biting of grashoppers and flies killed them, and there was no remedie found for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such. *Exo.10. 14. psal.78.45.*

10 But the teeth of the venemous dragons could not ouercome thy children: for thy mercy came to helpe them, and healed them.

11 For they were pricked, because they should remember thy words, and were speedily healed, lest they should fall into so deepe forgetfulnes, that they could not be called backe by thy benefite.

12 For neither herbe nor plaister healed them, but thy word, O Lord which healeth all things. *psal.33. 20.*

13 For thou hast the power of life and death, and *leadest downe vnto the gates of hel, & bringest vp againe. *1.sam. 2.6. tob.13.*

14 A

14 A man in deed by his wickednes may slay another: but when the spirite is gone foorth, it turneth not againe, neither can he call againe the soule that is taken away,

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 *For the vngodly that would not know thee, were punished by the strength of thine arme, with strange rame and with haile, and were pursued with tempest, that they could not auoid, and were consumed with fire. Exo.9.23

17 For it was a wonderous thing that fire might doe more then water, which quencheth all things: but the world is the auenger of the righteous.

18 For somtime was the fire so tame, that the beasts which were sent against ‖ vngodly, burnt not: and that because they should see and know that they were persecuted with the punishment of God.

19 And sometime burnt the fire in the mids of the water aboue the power of fire, that they might destroy the generation of the vniust land.

20 * In the stead whereof thou hast fed thine own people with Angels food, and sent them bread ready from heauen without their labour which had abundance of all pleasures in it, and was meete for all tastes. Exo.16. 14.nom. 11.9.psal. 78.25.ioh. 6.31.

21 For thy sustenance declared thy sweetenesse vnto thy children, which serued to the appetite of him that tooke it, and was meete to that that euery man would.

22 Moreouer the * showe and yce abode the fire and melted not, that they might know, that the fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the raine, destroyed the fruit of the enemies. Exo.9.23.

23 Againe it forgate his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee which art the maker, is fierce in punishing the vnrighteous: but it is ease to doe good vnto such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore was it changed at the same time vnto all fashions to serue thy grace, which nourisheth all things, according to the desire of them that had neede thereof,

26 That thy children whom thou loueſt, O Lord, might knowe, * that it is not the increase of fruits that feedeth men, but that it is thy word which preserueth them that trust in thee. De.8.3. mat.4.4.

27 For that which could not be destroyed with the fire, being onely warmed a little with the sunne beames melted,

28 That it might bee knowen that wee ought to preuent the sunne rising to giue thanks vnto thee, and to salute thee before the day spring.

29 For the hope of the vnthankfull shall melt as the winter yce, & flow away as vnprofitable waters.

## CHAP. XVII.

*The iudgements of God against the wicked.*

FOr thy iudgements are great, and cannot bee expressed: therefore men doe erre, that will not be reformed.

2 For when the vnrighteous thought to bane thine holy people in subiection, they were bound with the bands of darkenesse and long night, and being shut vp vnder the roofe, did lie there to escape the eternal lasting prouidence.

3 And while they thought to bee hid in their darke sinnes, they were scattered abroad in the darke couering of forgetfulnes, fearing horribly and troubled with visions.

4 For the den that hid them, kept them not from feare: but the sounds that were about them troubled them, and terrible visions and sorowfull sights did appeare.

5 No power of the fire might giue light, neither might the cleare flames of the starres lighten the horrible night.

6 For there appeared vnto them onely a sudden fire, very dreadfull: so that being afraid of this vision, ‖ which they could not see, they thought the things which they saw, to be worse. ‖ That is, the mighty vision.

7 * And the illusions of the magicall arts were brought downe, and it was a most shamefull reproch for the boasting of their knowledge. Exo.7.12. & 8.7,19

8 For they that promised to driue away feare and trouble from the sicke person, were sicke for feare, & worthy to be laughed at.

9 And though no fearefull thing did feare them, yet were they afraid at the beastes which passed by them, and at the hissing of the serpents: so that they died for feare, and sayd they saw not the aire, which by no meanes can be auoided.

10 For it is a fearefull thing, when malice is condemned by her owne testimonie: and a conscience that is touched doth euer foreecast cruel things.

11 For feare is nothing els, but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

12 And the lesse that the hope is within, the more doeth he esteeme the ignorance of the thing that tormenteth him, great.

13 But they that did endure the night that was intollerable, and that came out of the dungeon of hell, which is insupportable, slept the same sleepe,

14 And sometimes were troubled with monstrous visions, and sometime they swooned, as though their owne soule should betray them: for a sudden feare not looked for, came vpon them.

15 And thus, whosoeuer fell downe, hee was kept and shut in prison, but without chaines.

16 For whether he was an husbandman, or a shepheard, or one that was set to worke alone, if hee were taken, he must suffer this necessitie, that he could not auoide:

17 (For with one chaine of darkenes were they all bound) whether it were an hissing wind, or a sweete song of birds among the thicke branches of the trees, or the vehemencie of hasty running water,

18 Or a great noise of the falling down of stones, or the running of skipping beasts, that could not bee seene, or the noise of cruel beasts that roared, or the ‖ sound that answereth againe in the hollow mountaines: these fear-full things made them to swoone. ‖ Or, Echo.

19 For all the world shined with cleare light, and no man was hindred in his labour.

20 Onely vpon them there fell an heauie night, an image of that darkenes that was to come vpon them: yea, they were vnto themselues more grieuous then darkenes.

## CHAP. XVIII.

*3 The fierie pillar that the Israelites had in Egypt. 8 The deliuerance of the faithfull. 10 The Lords smote the Egyptians. 20 The sinne of the people in the wildernesse. 21 Aaron stood betweene the liuing and the dead with his censer.*

BVt thy Saintes had a very great * light, whose voyce because ‖ they heard, and saw not the figure of them, they thought them blessed, because they also had not suffred the like. Exo.10. 23. ‖ Or the Egyptians

2 And because they did not hurt them, which did hurt them afore, they thanked them, and asked pardon of their enimitie.

3 *Therefore

Exo.13. 21 and 14.24. psal.78. 14 and 105.39.

3 * Therefore thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire to lead them in the vnknowen way, and madest the sunne that it hurted not them in their honourable iourney.

4 But they were worthy to be deprined of the light, and to be kept in darkenes, which had kept thy children shut vp, by whom the vncorrupt light of the Law should be giuen to the world.

Exo.1.16. 5 * Whereas they thought to slay the babes of the Saints, by one child that was cast out, and preserued to reproue them, thou hast taken away the multitude of their children, and destroyed them all together in the mighty water.

6 Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that they knowing vnto what othes they had giuen credite, might be of good cheere.

Exo.14. 24,25. 7 Thus thy * people receiued the health of the righteous, but the enemies were destroyed.

8 For as thou hast punished the enemies, so hast thou glorified vs whom thou hast called.

9 For the righteous children of the good men offred secretly, and made a Law of righteousnesse by one consent, that the Saints should receiue good and euill in like maner, and that the fathers should first sing prayses.

10 But a disagreeing cry was heard of the enemies, and there was a lamentable noise for the children that were bewailed.

Exo.11.5. & 12.29. 11 For the * master and the seruant were punished with like punishment, and the common people suffred a like with the King.

12 So they altogether had innumerable that died with one kind of death: neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in the twinkling of an eye the noblest of spring of them was destroyed.

13 So they that could beleeue nothing because of the inchantments, confessed this people to be the children of God, in the destruction of the first borne.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and the night was in the mids of her swift course,

15 Thine Almighty word leapt downe from heauen out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre in the mids of the land that was destroyed,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a sharpe sword, and stood vp and filled all things with death, and being come downe to the earth, it reached vnto the heauens.

17 Then the sight of the fearefull dreames vexed them suddenly, and fearefulnesse came vpon them vnwares.

18 Then lay there one here, another there halfe dead, and shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the visions that vexed them, shewed them these things afore: so that they were not ignorant wherefore they perished.

Num.16. 46. 20 Now tentation of death touched the righteous also: and * among the multitude in the wildernes there was a plague, but ℣ wrath indured not long.

21 For the blamelesse man made haste, and defended them, and tooke the weapons of his ministration, euen prayer, & the reconciliation by the perfume, and set himselfe against the wrath, & so brought the misery to an end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

22 For he ouercame not the multitude with bodily power, nor with force of weapons, but with the word he subdued him that punished, alleaging the othes and couenant made vnto the fathers.

23 For when the dead were fallen down by heaps one vpon another, he stood in the mids and cut off the wrath, & parted it from comming to the liuing.

24 *For in the long garment was all the ornament, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the fathers grauen with thy maiestie in the diademe of his head. Exod. 28. 6,11.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afrayd of them: for it was sufficient that they had tasted the wrath.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 *The death of the Egyptians, and the great ioy of the Hebrewes.* 11 *The meate that was giuen at the desire of the people.* 17 *All the elements serue in the will of God.*

AS for the vngodly, the wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end: for he knew what should come vnto them,

2 That they (when they had consented to let them go, & had sent them out with diligence) would repent, and pursue them.

3 For while yet sorow was before them, & they lamented by the graues of the dead, they deuised another foolishnes, so that they persecuted them in their flying, whom they had cast out afore with prayer.

4 For the destinie whereof they were worthy, brought them to this end, and caused them to forget the things that had come to passe, that they might accomplish the punishment which remayned, by torments,

5 Both that thy people might trie a maruilous passage, and that these might find a straunge death.

6 For euery creature in his kind was fashioned of new, and serued in their owne offices enioyned them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 For the cloude ouershadowed their tents, and and the drie earth appeared, where afore was water: so that in the red sea there was a way without impediment, and the great deepe became a greene field.

8 Through the which all the people went which were defended with thine hand, seeing thy wonderous maruailes.

9 For they ‖ neyed like horses, and leaped like lambes, praysing thee, O Lord, which hadst deliuered them. ‖ Or, were fed.

10 For they were yet mindfull of those things which were done in the land where they dwelt, how the ground brought forth flies in stead of cattel, and how the riuer scrawled with the multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

11 * But at the last they saw a new generation of birds, when they were inuited with lust, and desired delicate meates. Exod.16. 13.numb. 11.31.

12 *For the quailes came foorth of the sea vnto them for comfort, but punishments came vpon the ‖ sinners not without signes that were giuen by great thundrings: for they suffered worthily according to their wickednes, because they shewed a cruel hatred toward strangers. Chap.16. 2. ‖ Or, Egyptians.

13 For the one sort would not receiue them when they were present, because they knew them not: the other sort brought the strangers into bondage that had done them good.

14 Beside all these things, some *would not suffer*, that any regard should bee had of them: for they handled the strangers despitefully.

15 Others, that had receiued them with great banketting, and admitted them to be partakers of the same lawes, did afflict them with great labours.

16 Therfore they were striken with blindnesse, as in old time certain were at the doores of the * righteous, so that euery one being compassed with darknes sought the entrance of his doore. Gen.19. 11.

17 Thus

17 Thus the elements agreed among themselues in this charge, as when one tune is changed vpon an instrument of musicke,& the melodie still remaineth, which may easily be perceiued by the sight of the things that are come to passe.

18 For the things of the earth were changed into things of the water,and the thing that did swimme, went vpon the ground.

19 The fire had power in the water contrary vnto his owne vertue, and the water forgate his owne kinde to quench.

20 Againe the flames did not hurt ỹ flesh of the corruptible beasts that walked therin, neither melted they that which seemed to be yce,& was of a nature that would melt, and yet was an immortall meat.

21 For in all things,O Lord,thou hast magnified and glorified thy people, and hast not despised to assist them in euery time and place.

## ¶ THE WISEDOME OF IESVS THE sonne of Sirach, called Ecclesiasticus.

¶ This Argument was found in a certaine Greeke copie.

*THis Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and Sirach his father was also called Iesus, and he liued in the latter times, after the people had bene led away captiue, and brought home againe, and almost after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather, as he himselfe witnesseth,was a man of great diligence, and wisedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue sentences of wise men, that had bene before him, but he himselfe also spake many full of great knowledge and wisedome. So this first Iesus died, and left this which he had gathered,and Sirach afterward left it to Iesus his sonne,who tooke it & put it in order in a booke,and called it WISEDOME, intituling it both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers: thinking by this title of wisedome to allure the reader to read this booke with more great desire, and to consider it more diligently. Therefore this booke conteineth wise sayings, and darke sentences, and similitudes with certaine diuine histories, which are vtable and ancient, euen of men that were approoued of God, and certaine prayers, and songs of the author himselfe: moreouer,what benefits the Lord had bestowed vpon his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Iesus did imitate Salomon, and was no lesse famous in wisedome and doctrine, who was therefore called a man of great knowledge, as he was in deede.*

## ¶ The Prologue of the Wisedome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things haue bene giuen vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed them, ( for the which things Israel ought to be commended by the reason of doctrine and wisedome, whereby the readers ought not onely to become learned themselues, but also may be able by the diligent studie thereof to be profitable vnto strangers, both by speaking and writing) after that my grandfather Iesus had giuen himselfe to the reading of the Law and the Prophets,and other bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein sufficient iudgement, hee purposed also to write something pertaining to learning and wisedome, to the intent that they which were desirous to learne, and would giue themselues to these things, might profit much more in liuing according to the law. Wherefore I exhort you to receiue it louingly, and to read it with diligence, and to take it in good worth, though we seeme to some in some things not able to attaine to the interpretation of such wordes as are hard to be expressed: for the things that are spoken in the Hebrew tongue, haue another force in themselues then when they are translated into another tongue, and not onely these things, but other things also,as the Law it selfe, and the Prophets,and other bookes haue no small difference when they are spoken in their owne language. Therefore in the eight and thirtieth yeere, when I came into Egypt vnder king Euergetes, and continued there, I found a copie of great learning, and I thought it necessary, to bestow my diligence and trauaile to interpret this booke. So for a certaine time with great watching and study I gaue my selfe to the finishing of this booke that it might be published, that they which remaine in banishment, and are desirous to learne, might apply themselues vnto good maners, and liue according to the Law.

### CHAP. I.

1 *Wisedome commeth of God.* 11 *Apraise of the feare of God.* 20 *The meanes to come by wisedome.*

1.King.3. 3.Cor.4.19 ALl wisedome ỹ *commeth* of the Lord, and hath beene euer with him, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea,and the drops of the raine,and the dayes of the world? who can measure the height of heauen, the breadth of the earth, and the depth?

3 Who can finde the wisedome of God which hath bene afore all things?

4 Wisedome hath bene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most High is the fountaine of wisedome, and the euerlasting commandements are the entrance vnto her.

Rom.11. 34. 6 *Vnto whom hath the root of wisedome bene declared? or who hath knowen her wise counsels?

7 Vnto whom hath the doctrine of wisedome beene discouered and shewed? and who hath vnderstood the manifold entrance vnto her?

8 There is one wise, euen the most hie Creatour of all things, the Almightie, the king of power, and very terrible, which sitteth vpon his throne.

9 He is the Lord, that hath created her through the holy Ghost: he hath seene her, numbred her, and measured her.

10 He hath powred her out vpon all his workes, and vpon all flesh, according to his gift, and giueth her abundantly vnto them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is glory,and gladnesse, and reioycing,and a ioyfull crowne.

12 The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth gladnesse,and ioy, and long life.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall goe well with him at the last, and he shall finde fauour in the day of his death.

14 The loue of God is honourable wisedome, and vnto whom it appeareth in a vision, they loue it for the vision, and for the knowledge of the great workes thereof,

15 *The

Pſal. 111. 10. pro. 9. 10. iob. 28. 28.

15 * The feare of the Lorde is the beginning of wiſedome, and was made with the faithfull in the wombe: ſhe goeth with the choſen women, and is knowen with the righteous and faithfull.

16 The feare of the Lord is an holy knowledge.

17 Holineſſe ſhall preſerue and iuſtifie the heart, and giueth mirth and gladneſſe.

18 Who ſo feareth the Lord, ſhall proſper, and in the day of his end he ſhalbe bleſſed.

19 She hath built her euerlaſting foundations with men, and is giuen to be with their ſeed.

20 To feare God is the fulneſſe of wiſedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

21 She filleth their whole houſe with all things deſireable, and the garners with the things that ſhe bringeth foorth, and both twaine are gifts of God.

22 The feare of the Lord is the crowne of wiſedome, and giueth peace and perfit health: hee hath ſeene her, and numbred her.

‖Or, wiſedome.

23 ‖ She raineth downe knowledge, and vnderſtanding of wiſedome, and hath brought vnto honour them that poſſeſſed her.

24 The feare of the Lorde is the roote of wiſedome, and her branches are long life.

25 In the treaſures of wiſedome is vnderſtanding, and holy knowledge, but wiſedome is abhorred of ſinners.

26 The feare of the Lord drieth out ſinne: and when ſhe is preſent, ſhe driueth away anger.

27 ¶ For wicked anger cannot bee iuſtified: for his raſhneſſe in his anger ſhalbe his deſtruction.

28 A patient man will ſuffer for a time, and then ſhall he haue the reward of ioy.

29 He will hide his words for a time, and many mens lips ſhall ſpeake of his wiſedome.

30 In the treaſures of wiſedome are the ſecrets of knowledge, but the ſinner abhorreth the worſhip of God.

31 If thou deſire wiſedome, keepe the commandements, and the Lord ſhall giue her vnto thee, and will fill her treaſures.

32 For the feare of the Lord is wiſedome & diſcipline: he hath pleaſure in faith and meekeneſſe.

33 Be not diſobedient to the feare of the Lord, and come not vnto him with a double heart.

34 ¶ Be not an hypocrite that men ſhould ſpeake of thee, but take heede what thou ſpeakeſt.

35 Exalt not thy ſelfe, leaſt thou fall and bring thy ſoule to diſhonour, and ſo God diſcouer thy ſecrets, and caſt thee downe in the mids of the Congregation, becauſe thou wouldeſt not receiue the true feare of God, and thine heart is full of deceit.

## CHAP. II.

*1 He exhorteth the ſeruants of God to righteouſneſſe, loue, vnderſtanding, and patience, 11 To truſt in the Lord. 13 A curſe vpon them that are faint hearted and impatient.*

MY ſonne, if thou wilt come into the ſeruice of God, ſtand faſt in righteouſneſſe and feare, and prepare thy ſoule to tentation.

2 Settle thine heart and be patient, bow downe thine eare, and receiue the words of vnderſtanding, and ſhrinke not away when thou art aſſailed, but wait vpon God patiently.

3 Ioyne thy ſelfe vnto him, & depart not away, that thou maueſt be increaſed at thy laſt end.

4 Whatſoeuer commeth vnto thee, receiue it patiently, and be patient in the change of thine affliction.

Wiſ. 3. 6. pro. 17. 3.

5 * For as gold & ſilner are tried in the fire, euen ſo are men acceptable in the furnace of aduerſitie.

6 Beleeue in God, and he will helpe thee: order thy way aright, and truſt in him: hold faſt his feare, and grow old therein.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercie: ſhrinke not away from him that ye fall not.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward ſhall not faile.

9 O ye that feare the Lord, truſt in good things, and in the euerlaſting ioy and mercy.

10 Ye that feare the Lord, loue him, and your hearts ſhalbe lightened.

11 Conſider the old generations of men, ye children, and marke them well: * was there euer any confounded, that put his truſt in the Lord? or who hath continued in his feare, and was forſaken? or whom did he euer deſpiſe, that called vpon him?

Pſal. 37. 25.

12 For God is gracious & merciful, and forgiueth ſinnes, and ſaueth in the time of trouble, and is a defender for all them that ſeeke him in the trueth.

13 Woe vnto them, that haue a ‖ fearefull heart, and to the wicked lips, and to the faint hands, and to the ſinner that goeth two * maner of wayes.

‖ Or, double. 1. King. 18 21.

14 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for hee beleeueth not: therefore ſhall he not be defended.

15 Woe vnto you, that haue loſt patience, and haue forſaken the right wayes, and are turned backe into froward wayes: for what will ye doe when the Lord ſhall viſite you?

16 They that feare the Lorde, will not diſobey his word: and they that * loue him, will keepe his wayes.

Iohn 14. 23, 24.

17 They that feare the Lord, will ſeeke out the things that are pleaſant vnto him: and they that loue him, ſhalbe fulfilled with his Law.

18 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their ſoules in his ſight.

19 They that feare the Lord, keepe his commandements, and will be patient till he ſee them,

20 Saying, If we doe not repent, wee ſhall fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men.

21 Yet as his greatneſſe is, ſo is his mercie.

## CHAP. III.

*2 To our father and mother ought we to giue double honour. 10 Of the bleſſing and curſe of the father and mother. 22 No man ought ouer curiouſly to ſearch out the ſecrets of God.*

THe children of wiſedome are the Church of the righteous, and their oſſpring is obedience and loue.

2 Heare your fathers iudgement, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be ſafe.

3 For the Lord will haue the father honoured of the children, and hath confirmed the authoritie of the mother ouer the children.

4 Whoſo honoureth his father, his ſinnes ſhalbe forgiuen him, and he ſhall abſteine from them, and ſhall haue his dayly deſires.

5 And he that honoureth his mother, is like one that gathereth treaſure.

6 Who ſo honoureth his father, ſhall haue ioy of his owne children, & when he maketh his praier, he ſhalbe heard.

7 He that honoureth his father ſhal haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lorde, ſhall comfort his mother.

8 Hee that feareth the Lorde, honoureth his parents, and doeth ſeruice vnto his parents, as vnto lords.

9 * Honour

9 * Honour thy father and mother in deede and in word, and in all patience, that thou mayeſt haue ‖ Gods bleſsing, and that his bleſsing may abide with thee in the end.

10 For the bleſsing of the father, eſtabliſheth the houſes of the children, and the mothers curſe rooteth out the foundations.

11 Reioyce not at the diſhonour of thy father: for it is not honour vnto thee, but ſhame.

12 Seeing that mans glory commeth by his fathers honour, & the reproch of the mother is diſhonour to the children,

13 My ſonne, helpe thy father in his age, & grieue him not as long as he liueth.

14 And if his vnderſtanding faile, haue patience with him, and deſpiſe him not when thou art in thy full ſtrength.

15 For the good intreatie of thy father ſhall not be forgotten, but it ſhalbe a fortreſſe for thee againſt ſinnes, and for thy mothers offence thou ſhalt be recompenſed with good, and it ſhall be founded for thee in righteouſneſſe.

16 And in the day of trouble thou ſhalt bee remembred: thy ſinnes alſo ſhall melt away as the yce in the faire weather.

17 He that forſaketh his father, ſhall come to ſhame, and hee that angreth his mother, is curſed of God.

18 ¶ My ſonne, performe thy doings with meeknes, ſo ſhalt thou be beloued of them that are approued.

19 The * greater thou art, the more humble thy ſelfe in all things, and thou ſhalt finde fauour before the Lord.

20 Many are excellent and of renoume: but the ſecrets are reueiled vnto the meeke.

21 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

22 * Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither ſearch the things raſhly which are too mighty for thee.

23 But what God hath commanded thee, thinke vpon that with reuerence, & be not curious in many of his workes: for it is not needefull for thee to ſee with thine eyes the things that are ſecret.

24 Be not curious in ſuperfluous things: for many things are ſhewed vnto thee aboue the capacitie of men.

25 The medling with ſuch hath beguiled many, and an euill opinion hath deceiued their iudgement.

26 Thou canſt not ſee without eyes: profeſſe not the knowledge therefore that thou haſt not.

27 A ſtubburne heart ſhall fare euill at the laſt: and he that loueth danger, ſhall periſh therein.

28 An heart that goeth two wayes, ſhall not proſper: and he that is froward of heart, ſhall ſtumble therein.

29 An obſtinate heart ſhalbe laden with ſorowes: and the wicked man ſhall heape ſinne vpon ſinne.

30 The perſuaſion of the proud is without remedie, and his ſteps ſhalbe plucked vp: for the plant of ſinne hath taken roote in him, and hee ſhall not be eſteemed.

31 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, ſhall perceiue ſecret things, and an attentiue eare is the deſire of a wiſe man.

32 An heart that is wiſe and vnderſtanding, will abſtaine from ſinne, and ſhall proſper in the workes of righteouſneſſe,

33 Water quencheth burning fire, * and almes taketh away ſinnes.

34 And he that rewardeth good deedes, will remember it afterward, and in the time of the fall he ſhall finde a ſtay.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 *Almes muſt be done with gentleneſſe.* 12 *The ſtudie of wiſedome and her fruite.* 20 *An exhortation to eſchew euill and to doe good.*

MY ſonne, defraud not the * poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to waite long. Deut. 15. 7.

2 Make not an hungry ſoule ſorowfull, neither vexe a man in his neceſsitie.

3 Trouble not the heart that is grieued, and deferre not the gift of thee needy.

4 Refuſe not the prayer of one that is in trouble: * turne not away thy face from the poore. Tob. 4. 7.

5 Turne not thine eyes aſide in anger from the poore, and giue him none occaſion to ſpeake euill of thee.

6 For if he curſe thee in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule, his prayer ſhalbe heard of him that made him.

7 Be courteous vnto the company of poore, and humble thy ſoule vnto the Elder, and bow downe thine head to a man of worſhip.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare vnto the poore, but pay thy debt, and giue him a friendly anſwere.

9 ¶ Deliuer him that ſuffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppreſſer, and be not faint hearted ſ when thou iudgeſt. ſ Or, to defend him.

10 Be as a father to the fatherleſſe, and as an husband vnto their mother: ſo ſhalt thou be as the ſonne of the moſt high: and he ſhal loue thee more then thy mother doth.

11 Wiſedome exalteth her children, and receiueth them that ſeeke her, and will goe before them in the way of righteouſneſſe.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life, and they that ſeeke life in the morning, ſhall haue great ioy.

13 He that keepeth her, ſhall inherite glory: for vnto whom ſhe entereth, him the Lord will bleſſe.

14 They that honor her, ſhall be the ſeruants of the holy One, and them that loue her, the Lorde doeth loue.

15 Who ſo giueth eare vnto her, ſhall iudge the nations, and he that goeth vnto her, ſhall dwell ſafely.

16 He that is faithfull vnto her, ſhall haue her in poſſeſſion, and his generation ſhall poſſeſſe her.

17 For firſt ſhe will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring him vnto feare, and dread, and torment him with her diſcipline, vntill ſhee haue tried his ſoule, and haue proued him by her iudgements.

18 Then will ſhe returne the ſtraight way vnto him, and comfort him, and ſhew him her ſecrets, and heape vpon him the treaſures of knowledge and vnderſtanding of righteouſneſſe.

19 But if he go wrong, ſhe will forſake him, and giue him ouer into the hands of his deſtruction.

20 ¶ My ſonne, make much of time, and * eſchew the thing that is euill, Rom. 12. 9. 1 Theſ. 5. 22.

21 And be not aſhamed to ſay the trueth for thy life: for there is a ſhame that bringeth ſinne, and a ſhame that bringeth worſhip and fauour.

22 Accept no perſon againſt thine owne conſcience, that thou be not confounded to thine owne decay, and forbeare not thy neighbour in his fault.

23 And keepe not backe counſell when it may doe good, neither hide thy wiſedome when it may be famous.

24 For by the talke is wiſedome knowen, and learning

Eccl. 30. 17. Eccl. 3. 12. 154. Prou. 6. 23. Or, the ſeruice of men.

Mat. 23. 12. Pſal. 131. 1. Prou. 25. 27. rom. 12. 3. Dan. 4. 24. Pſal. 41. 1.

learning by the wordes of the tongue, and counsell, wisdome and learning by the talking of the wise, and stedfastnesse in the workes of righteousnesse.

25 In no wise speake against the word of trueth, but be ashamed of the lies of thine owne ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, and resist not the course of the riuer.

27 Submit not thy selfe vnto a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Strine for the trueth vnto death, and defende iustice for thy life, and the Lord God shall fight for thee against thine enemies.

29 Be not hasty in thy tongue, neither slacke and negligent in thy workes.

30 Be not as a lion in thine owne house, neither beate thy seruants for thy fantasie, nor oppresse them that are vnder thee.

*Acts. 20. 35.* 31 * Let not thine hande be stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldest giue.

## CHAP. V.

*1 In riches may we not put any confidence. 7 The vengeance of God ought to be feared, and repentance may not be deferred.*

*Luke 12. 15,19,20. Esa. 11.8, 19.prou. 10.2. Rom.7.12. Apoc.2.18.* TRust not vnto thy * riches, and say not, I haue ynough for my life: for it shall not helpe in the time of vengeance and indignation.

2 Follow not thine owne mind and thy strength to walke in the wayes of thine heart.

3 Neither say thou, How haue I had strength? or who will bring mee vnder for my workes? for God the auenger will reuenge the wrong done by thee.

4 And say not, I haue sinned, and what euill hath come vnto me? for the Almighty is a patient rewarder, but he will not leaue thee vnpunished.

5 Because thy sinne is forgiuen, be not without feare, to heape sinne vpon sinne.

6 And say not, The mercy of God is great: he will forgiue my manifolde sinnes: for mercie and wrath come from him, and his indignation commeth downe vpon sinners.

7 Make no tarying to turne vnto the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord breake foorth, and in thy security thou shalt be destroyed, and thou shalt perish in time of vengeance.

8 Trust not in wicked riches: for they shall not helpe thee in the day of punishment and vengeance.

9 Be not caried about with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for so doeth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Stand fast in thy sure vnderstanding, and in the way and knowledge of the Lord, and haue but one maner of word, and follow the word of peace and righteousnesse.

11 Be humble to heare the worde of God, that thou mayest vnderstand it, and make a true answere with wisedome.

*Iam.1.19* 12 * Be swift to heare good things, and let thy life be pure, and giue a patient answere.

13 If thou hast vnderstanding, answere thy neighbour: if not, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, least thou be trapped in an vndiscreet worde, and so be blamed.

14 Honour and shame is in the talke, and the tongue of a man causeth him to fall.

*Leuit. 19. 16.* 15 Be not counted * a talebearer, and lie not in waite with thy tongue: for shame and repentance followe the thiefe, and an euill condemnation is ouer him that is double tongued; but hee that is a backbiter shall be hated, enuied, and confounded.

16 Doe not rashly, neither in small things nor in great.

## CHAP. VI.

*1 It is the propertie of a sinner to be euill tongued. 6 Of friendship. 33 Desire to be taught.*

BE not of a friend thy neighbours enemy: for such shall haue an euill name, shame and reproch: and he shalbe in infamie as the wicked that hath a double tongue.

2 Be not proude in the deuice of thine owne minde, least thy soule rent thee as a bull,

3 And eat vp thy leaues, and destroy thy fruit, and so thou be left as a dry tree in the wildernesse.

4 For a wicked soule destroyeth him that hath it, and maketh him to bee laughed to scorne of his enemies, and bringeth him to the portion of the vngodly.

5 A sweete talke multiplieth the friends, and pacifieth them that be at variance, and a sweete tong increaseth much good talke.

6 Hold friendship with many, neuertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

7 If thou getteste a friend, proue him first, and be not hastie to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is some friend that turneth to enimitie, and taketh part against thee, and in contention he will declare thy shame.

10 Againe, some * friend is but a companion at the table, and in the day of thine affliction he continueth not. *Chap.37. 5.*

11 But in thy prosperitie he will be as thou thy selfe, and will vse libertie ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low, hee will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Depart from thine enemies, and beware of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence, and he that findeth such one, findeth a treasure.

15 A faithfull friend ought not to be changed for any thing, and the weight of golde and siluer is not to be compared to the goodnesse of his faith.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life and immortalitie, and they that feare the Lorde, shall finde him.

17 Who so feareth ℣ Lord, shal direct his friendship aright, & as his owne selfe, so shall his friend be.

18 ¶ My sonne, receiue doctrine from thy youth vp: so shalt thou finde wisedome, which shal endure till thine olde age.

19 Goe to her as one that ploweth and soweth, and waite for her good fruits: for thou shalt haue but litle labour in her worke: but thou shalt eate of her fruits right soone.

20 How exceeding sharpe is shee to the vnlearned! he that is without iudgement, will not remaine with her.

21 Vnto such one she is as a fine touchstone, and he casteth her from him without delay.

22 For they haue the name of wisedome, but there be but few that haue the knowledge of her.

23 For with them that knowe her, shee abideth vnto the appearing of God.

24 Giue eare my sonne: receiue my doctrine, and refuse not my counsell,

25 And put thy feete into her linkes, and thy necke into her chaine.

26 Bow downe thy shoulder vnto her, and beare her,

her, and be not weary of her bands.

27 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

28 Seeke after her, and search her, and she shalbe shewed thee: and when thou hast gotten her, forsake her not.

29 For at the last thou shalt finde rest in her, and that shalbe turned to thy ioy.

30 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and a sure foundation, and her chaines a glorious rament.

31 For there is a golden ornament in her, and her bands are the laces of purple colour.

32 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour, and shalt put her vpon thee, as a crowne of ioy.

33 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught, & if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt be wittie.

34 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue doctrine, and if thou delight in hearing, thou shalt bee wise.

35 Stand with the multitude of the Elders which are wise, and ioyne with him that is wise.

Gal. 5. 36 *Desire to heare all godly talk, and let not the graue sentences of knowledge escape thee.

37 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, get thee soone vnto him, and let thy foot weare the steps of his doores.

Prou. with. Tit. 1. 38 Let thy minde bee vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and be *continually occupied in his Commandements: so shal he stablish thine heart, and giue thee wisdome at thine owne desire.

## CHAP. VII.

*2 We must forsake euill, and yet not iustifie our selues. 23 The behauiour of the wise toward his wife, his friend, his children, his seruants, his father and mother.*

DO not euil: so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the thing that is wicked, and sinne shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnes, lest that thou reape them seuen fold.

4 Aske not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the King the seat of honour.

Iob 32. Iacob 3. 12. Ecclus. 7. 18. 11. 5 *Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord: for hee knoweth thine heart, and boast not thy wisedome in the presence of the King.

6 Seeke not to be made a Iudge, least thou bee not able to take away iniquitie, and least thou, fearing the person of the mighty, shouldest commit an offence against thine vprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a city, and cast not thy selfe among the people.

Deut. 25. 8 *Binde not two sinnes together: for in one sinne shalt thou not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of mine oblations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.

10 Bee not faint hearted, when thou makest thy prayer, neither slacke in giuing of almes.

1. Sam. 2. 3. 11 Laugh no man to scorne in the heauines of his soule: for God which seeth all things, is hee *that can bring downe and set vp againe.

12 Sowe not a lie against thy brother, neither do the same against thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any maner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

Mat. 6. 7. 14 Make not many words when thou art among the Elders, neither *repeate a thing in thy prayer.

Prou. 12. 11. 15 Hate not laborious *worke, neither the husbandry, which the most High hath created.

16 Number not thy selfe in the multitude of the wicked, but remember that vengeance wil not slack.

17 Humble thy minde greatly: for the vengeance of the wicked is fire and wormes.

18 Giue not ouer thy friende for any good, nor thy true brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Depart not from a wife and good woman, that is fallen vnto thee for thy portion in the feare of the Lord: for her grace is aboue gold.

Leu. 19. 13. chap. 33. 29. and 34. 23. 20 ¶ * Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, intreat him not euill, nor the hireling that bestoweth himselfe wholy for thee.

21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of libertie, neither leane him a poore man.

Deut. 25. 4. 22 *If thou haue cattell, looke well to them, and if they be for thy profite, keepe them with thee.

Chap. 30. 11. 23 *If thou haue sonnes, instruct them, and holde their necke from their youth.

24 If thou haue daughters, keepe their body, and shew not thy face cheerefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou performe a weightie matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.

26 If thou haue a wife after thy minde, forsake her not, but commit not thy selfe to the hatefull.

Chap. 3. 9. Tob. 4. 3. 27 *Honour thy father from thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou wast borne of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 ¶ Feare the Lorde with all thy soule, and honour his ministers.

30 Loue him that made thee, with all thy strength, * and forsake not his seruants.

Deut. 12. 18, 19. Leuit. 2. 3. mum. 18. 15. 31 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and honour the Priests, *and giue them their portion, as it is commanded thee, the first fruits, and purifications, and sacrifices for sinne, and the offrings of the shoulders, and the sacrifices of sanctification, and the first fruites of the holy things.

32 Stretch out thine hande vnto the poore, that thy blessing & reconciliation may be accomplished.

Or, liberality. Tob. 2. 4. 7. and 4. 17. 33 Liberalitie pleaseth all men liuing, and * from the dead refraine it not.

34 *Let not them that weepe, bee without comfort: but mourne with such as mourne.

Rom. 12. 15. 35 * Be not slowe to visit the sicke: for that shall make thee to be beloued.

Matt. 25. 36. 36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hande, remember the ende, and thou shalt neuer do amisse.

## CHAP. VIII.

*We must take heed with whom we haue to doe.*

STriue not with a mightie man, lest thou fall into his hands.

Matth. 5. 25. Chap. 31. 6. 2 *Make no variance with a rich man, lest he on the other side weigh downe thy weight: *for golde and siluer hath destroyed many, and hath subuerted the hearts of Kings.

3 Strine not with a man that is full of wordes, and lay no sticks vpon his fire.

Gala. 6. 1. 4 Play not with a man that is vntaught, lest thy kinred be dishonoured.

5 *Despise not a man that turneth himselfe away from sinne, nor cast him not in the teeth withall, but remember that we are all worthy blame.

Leuit. 19. 32. 6 *Dishonour not a man in his old age: for they were as we which are not old.

Chap. 6. 35. 7 Be not glad of the death of thine enemie, but remember that we must die all, and so enter into ioy.

8 *Despise not the exhortation of the Elders that

be wise,but acquaint thy selfe with their wise sentences: for of them thou shalt learne wisedome, and the doctrine of vnderstanding, and howe to serue great men without complaint.

9 Goe not from the doctrine of the Elders: for they haue learned it of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, and to make answere in the time of need.

10 Kindle not the coales of sinners,when thou rebukest them, least thou bee burnt in the fierie flames of their sinnes.

11 Rise not vp against him that doth wrong,that he lay not wait as a spy for thy mouth.

*Chap.29.4.* 12 * Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe: for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not suretie aboue thy power: for if thou be suretie,thinke to pay it.

14 Goe not to lawe with the Iudge: for they will giue sentence according to his owne honour.

*Gene.48.* 15 * Trauaile not by the way with him that is rash, least hee doe thee iniurie: for hee followeth his owne wilfulnesse, and so shalt thou perish through his folly.

*Prou.22.24.* 16 * Strine not with him that is angry, and goe not with him into the wildernes: for blood is as nothing in his sight: and where there is no helpe, he wil ouerthrow thee.

17 Take no counsell at a foole: for hee cannot keepe a thing close.

18 Doe no secret thing before a stranger: for thou canst not tell what he goeth about.

19 Open not thine heart vnto euery man,least he be vnthankefull to thee,and put thee to reproofe.

## CHAP. IX.

*Of iealousie. 12 An olde friend is to bee preferred before a new. 18 Righteous men should be bidden to thy table.*

BE not iealous ouer thy wife of thy bosome,neither teach her by thy meanes an euill lesson.

2 Giue not thy selfe vnto a woman, lest shee ouercome thy strength,and so thou be confounded.

3 Meete not an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Vse not the company of a woman that is a singer,and a dancer,neither heare her, lest thou be taken by her craftinesse.

*Gen.6.1,2 and 34.2. Pro.5.2.* 5 Gaze not on a * mayde, that thou fall not by that that is precious in her.

6 *Cast not thy minde vpon harlots in any maner of thing,least thou destroy both thy selfe and thine heritage.

7 Go not about gazing in the streets of the city, neither wander thou in the secret places thereof.

*Mat.5.28. Gen.34.1. 2.2.sam. 11.2.iude. 10.17,19. and 12. 16,20.* 8 * Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon others beautie. for many *haue perished by the beautie of women:for through it loue is kindled as a fire.

9 Euery woman that is an harlot, shall bee troden vnder foote as dung, of euery one that goeth by the way.

10 Many wondering at the beautie of a strange woman, haue bene cast out: for her wordes burne as a fire.

11 Sit not at all with an other mans wife,neither lie with her vpon the bed, nor banket with her, least thine heart incline vnto her, and so through thy desire fall into destruction.

12 ¶Forsake not an olde friend: for the new shall not be like him: a new friend is as newe wine; when it is old,thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.

13 *Desire not the honour and riches of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall be his end. *Iudg. 9.3. 2 sam. 15. 12.*

14 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleasure in, but remember that they shall not be found iust vnto their graue.

15 Keepe thee from the man that hath power to slay: so shalt thou not doubt the feare of death; and if thou come vnto him,make no fault,least hee take away thy life: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest vpon the towers of the citie.

16 Try thy neighbour as neere as thou canst,*and aske counsell of the wise. *Cha.6.36. 38.& 8.8. & 37.22. Deut.6.7. & 11.19.*

17 * Let thy talke be with the wise, and all thy communication in the Law of the most High.

18 Let iust men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy reioycing be in the feare of the Lord.

19 In ‖ the handes of the craftesmen shall the workes bee commended, and the wise prince of the people by his worde, and the word by the wisdome of the Elders. ‖*Or,the workman is praised according to the worke.*

20 A man full of wordes is dangerous in his city, and he that is rash in his talking,shalbe hated.

## CHAP. X.

*1 Of Kings and Iudges. 7 Pride and contousnes are to be abhorred. 28 Labour is praised.*

A Wise Iudge wil instruct his people with discretion: the gouernance of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the citie is,such are all they that dwell therein.

3 * An vnwise King destroyeth his people, but where they that bee in authoritie are men of vnderstanding,there the citie prospereth. *1. Kin.12. 1,13,14.*

4 The gouernment of the earth is in the hand of the Lord,and all iniquitie of the nations is to be abhorred, and when time is, hee will set vp a profitable ruler ouer it.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperitie of man, and vpon the Scribes will he lay his honour.

6 * Be not angry for any wrong with thy neighbour,and do nothing by iniurious practises. *Leuit. 19. 17.*

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man, and by both doth one commit iniquitie.

8 *Because of vnrighteous dealing and wrongs, and riches gotten by deceit,the kingdome is translated from one people to another. *Jer. 27.6. dan.4.14*

9 There is nothing worse then a couetous man: why art thou proud, O earth and ashes? there is not a more wicked thing then to loue money: for such one would euen sell his soule,and for his life euery one is compelled to pull out his owne bowels.

10 All tyrannie is of small indurance, and the disease that is hard to heale,is grieuous to the Physicion.

11 The Physician cutteth off the sore disease, and he that is to day a King, to morow is dead.

12 Why is earth and ashes proude, seeing that when a man dieth,hee is the heire of serpents, beastes and wormes?

13 The beginning of mans pride, is to fall away frō God, & to turne away his heart from his maker.

14 For pride is the originall of sinne, and hee that hath it,shall powre out abomination, till at last he be ouerthrowen: therefore the Lorde bringeth the perswasions of the wicked to dishonour,and destroyeth them in the end. *Luke 1. 52.& 14. 11.& 18. 14 1.sam. 2.7.&*

15 The Lord hath*cast downe the thrones of the proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

16 The Lord plucketh vp the roots of the proud nations,

nations, and planteth the lowly with glory among them.

17 The Lord ouerthroweth the lands of the heathen, and destroyeth them vnto the foundations of the earth: hee causeth them to wither away, and destroyeth them, and maketh their memoriall to cease out of the earth.

18 God destroyeth the memoriall of the proud, and leaueth the remembrance of the humble.

19 Pride was not created in men, neither wrath in the generation of women.

20 There is a seede of man, which is an honourable seed: the honourable seed are they that feare the Lorde: there is a seede of man, which is without honour: the seede without honour, are they that transgresse the Commandements of the Lord: it is a seede that remaineth, which feareth the Lorde, and a faire plant, that loue him: but they are a seed without honour, that despise the Lawe, and a deceiueable seede that breake the commandements.

21 He that is the chiefe among brethren, is honourable: so are they that feare the Lord in his sight.

22 The feare of the Lorde causeth that the kingdome faileth not, but the kingdome is lost by cruelty and pride.

23 The feare of the Lorde is the glory as well of the rich and the noble, as of the poore.

24 It is not meete to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie the rich that is a wicked man.

25 The great man and the Iudge, and the man of authoritie are honourable, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

26 *Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free do seruice: *he that hath knowledge, wil not grudge when he is reformed, and the ignorant shall not come to honour. Pro. 17.2. 1.Sam.12. 13.

27 Seeke not excuses when thou shouldest doe thy worke, neither be ashamed there of through pride in the time of aduersitie.

28 *Better is hee that laboureth, and hath plenteousnesse of all things, then hee that is gorgeous, and wanteth bread. Pro. 12. 9.

29 My sonne, get thy selfe praise by meekenesse, and esteeme thy selfe as thou deseruest.

30 Who will count him iust that sinneth against himselfe? or honour him, that dishonoureth his owne soule?

31 The poore is honoured for his knowledge and his feare, but the riche is had in reputation because of his goods.

32 He that is honourable in pouertie, how much more shall hee be when he is riche? and hee that is vnhoneſt being rich, how much more will he be so when he is in pouertie.

## CHAP. XI.

1 *The praise of humilitie.* 2 *After the outward appearance ought wee not to iudge.* 7 *Of rash iudgement.* 14 *All things come of God.* 29 *All men are not to be brought into thine house.*

Wisedome *lifteth vp the head of him that is low, and maketh him to sit among great men. Ecc. 41. vulg. 4.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither despise a man in his vtter appearance,

3 The bee is but small among the foules, yet doeth her fruite passe in sweetenesse.

4 Be not proud of clothing and raiment, * and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull and glorious, secret, and vnknowen are his workes among men. Ecc. 11. 2, 3.

5 Many tyrants haue sit downe vpon the earth, * and the vnlikely hath worne the crowne. 1.Sam.15. 28. after 6.10.

6 Many mighty men haue bene brought to dishonour, and the honourable haue bene deliuered into other mens hands.

7 ¶ * Blame no man before thou haue inquired the matter: vnderstand first, and then reforme righteously. Deut. 13. 14. & 17. 4. 6. Iosh. 7.22.

8 * Giue no sentence, before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in the middes of their tales. Pro. 18.13

9 Striue not for a matter that thou hast not to do with, and sit not in the iudgement of sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: * for if thou gaine much, thou shalt not be blameleſſe, and if thou follow after it, yet shalt thou not attaine it, neither shalt thou escape, though thou flee from it. Matt. 19. 22. 1. Tim. 6. 9. Pro. 10. 3.

11 * There is some man that laboureth, and taketh paine, and the more hee hasteth, the more hee wanteth.

12 Againe there is some that is slouthfull, and *hath neede of helpe, for hee wanteth strength, and hath great pouertie, yet the eye of the Lord looketh vpon him to good, and setteth him vp from his low estate, Iob 42. 10.

13 And he lifteth vp his head: so that many men marueile at him, and giue honour vnto God.

14 *Prosperitie and aduersitie, life and death, pouertie and riches come of the Lord. Iob 1.21. ecclus. 38. 4.

15 Wisedome and knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Lawe are of the Lorde: loue and good workes come of him.

16 Errour and darkenesse are appointed for sinners, and they that exalt themselues in euil, waxe old in euill.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth for the godly, and his good wil giueth prosperitie for euer.

18 ¶ Some man is rich by his care and nigardship, and this is the proportion of his wages,

19 In that he saith, *I haue gotten rest, & now will I eat continually of my goods, yet he considereth not that the time draweth neere, that hee must leaue all these things vnto other men, and die himselfe. Luk. 12. 19.

20 Stand thou in thy state, and exercise thy selfe therein, & remaine in thy worke vnto thine age.

21 Maruell not at the workes of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord, suddenly to make a poore man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is in the wages of the godly, and hee maketh his prosperitie soone to flourish.

23 ¶ Say not, What profite and pleasure shall I haue? and what good things shall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe say not, I haue enough, and possesse many things, and what euill can come to mee hereafter?

25 * In thy good state remember aduersitie, and in aduersitie forget not prosperitie. Chap. 18. 24.

26 For it is an easie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The aduersitie of an houre maketh one to forget pleasure: and in a mans ende the works are discouered.

28 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shalbe knowen by his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house: for the deceitfull haue many traines, and are like stomacks that beleh stinkingly.

30 As a Partridge is taken vnder a basket, and

the Hinde is taken in the snare, so is the heart of the proud man, which like a spie watcheth for thy fall.

31 For hee lieth in waite, and turneth good vnto euill, and in things worthy praise hee will finde some fault.

32 Of one little sparke is made a great fire, and of one deceitfull man is blood increased: for a sinnefull man layeth wait for blood.

33 Beware of a wicked man: for hee imagineth wicked things to bring thee into a perpetual shame.

34 Lodge a stranger, and he wil destroy thee with vnquietnes, and drive thee from thine owne.

## CHAP. XII.

*1 Vnto whom we ought to doe good. 10 Enemies ought not to be trusted.*

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doest it, so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

Gal. 6. 10. 1. tim. 5. 8. 2 *Doe good vnto the righteous, and thou shalt finde great reward, though not of him, yet of the most High.

3 He cannot haue good that continueth in euil, and giueth no almes: for the most High hateth the sinners, and hath mercy vpon them that repent.

4 Giue vnto such as feare God, and receiue not a sinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: holde backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, least hee ouercome thee thereby: else thou shalt receiue twise as much euil for all the good that thou doest vnto him.

6 For the most High hateth the wicked, and wil repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the day of horrible vengeance.

7 Giue vnto the good, and receiue not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in prosperitie, neither can an enemie be vnknowen in aduersitie.

9 When a man is in wealth, it grieueth his enemies, but in heauinesse and trouble a mans very friend will depart from him.

10 Trust neuer thine enemie: for like as an yron rusteth, so doeth his wickednes.

11 And though hee make much crouching and kneeling, yet aduise thy selfe, and beware of him, and thou shalt be to him, as hee that wipeth a glasse, and thou shalt knowe that all his rust hath not bene well wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, least he destroy thee, and stand in thy place.

13 Neither set him at thy right hand, lest he seeke thy roome, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked with my sayings.

Chap. 7. 8. and 21. 1. 14 *Bind not two sinnes together: for there shal not one be vnpunished.

15 Who will haue pitie of the charmer that is stinged of the serpent? or of all such as come neere the beastes? so is it with him that keepeth company with a wicked man, & wrappeth himself in his sinnes.

16 For a season will hee abide with thee; but if thou stumble, he tarieth not.

Ier. 41. 6. 17 *An enemie is sweete in his lips: he can make many good wordes, and speake many good things: yea, he can weepe with his eyes, but in his heart hee imagineth how to throw thee into the pit: and if he may finde opportunitie, he will not be satisfied with blood.

18 If aduersitie come vpon thee, thou shalt finde him there first, and though hee pretend to helpe thee, yet shall he vndermine thee: hee will shake his head, and clap his hands, and wil make many wordes, and disguise his countenance.

## CHAP. XIII.

*2 The companies of the proud and of the rich are to be eschewed. 15 The loue of God. 17 Like do company with their like.*

HEe * that toucheth pitch, shalbe defiled with it: and hee that is familiar with the proud, shall be like vnto him. * Deut. 72

2 Burthen not thy selfe aboue thy power, whiles thou liuest, and company not with one that is mightier, and richer then thy selfe: for how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? for, if the one be smitten against the other, it shalbe broken.

3 The rich dealeth vnrighteously, and threatneth withall, but the poore being oppressed, must intreat: if the rich haue done wrong, hee must yet be intreated: but if the poore haue done it, hee shall straightwayes be threatned.

4 If thou be for his profit, hee vseth thee; but if thou haue nothing, he wil forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, hee wil liue with thee: yea, hee will make thee a bare man, and will not care for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, hee will defraud thee, and wil laugh at thee, and put thee in hope, and giue thee all good words, and say, What wantest thou?

7 Thus will hee shame thee in his meate, vntill he haue supt thee cleane vp twise or thrise, and at the last hee will laugh thee to scorne: afterwarde, when he seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Submit thy selfe vnto God, and waite vpon his hand.

9 Beware that thou bee not deceiued in thine owne conceit, and brought downe by thy simplenes: be not too humble in thy wisedome.

10 ¶ If thou be called of a mightie man, absent thy selfe: so shall he call thee the more oft.

11 Presse not thou vnto him, that thou bee not shut out, but goe not thou farre off, least hee forget thee.

12 Withdraw not thy selfe from his speach, but beleeue not his many words: for with much communication wil he tempt thee, and laughingly wil he grope thee.

13 Hee is vnmercifull, and keepeth not promise: he will not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

14 Beware, and take good heed: for thou walkest in perill of thine ouerthrowing: when thou heares this, awake in thy sleepe.

15 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

16 ¶ Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

17 All flesh will resort to their like, & euery man will keepe company with such as he is himselfe.

‖ Which is a wilde beast that counterfeiteth the voice of men, and so entiseth them out of their houses, and deuoureth them.

18 How can the wolfe agree with the lambe? no more can the vngodly with the righteous.

19 What fellowship hath ‖ Hyena with a dog? & what peace is betweene the rich and the poore?

20 *As* the wild asse is the Lions pray in the wildernes, so are poore men the meat of the rich.

21 As the proud hate humilitie, so doe the rich abhorre the poore.

22 If a rich man fall his friends set him vp againe: but when the poore falleth, his friends drive him away.

23 If a rich man offend, hee hath many helpers: he speaketh proud words, and yet men iustifie him: but if a poore man faile, they rebuke him, and though

though be speake wisely, yet can it haue no place.

24 When the rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue: and looke what he saith, they praise it vnto the clouds: but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he doe amisse, they will destroy him.

25 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne in his conscience, and pouertie is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

26 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be in good or euill.

27 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a good heart: for it is an hard thing to know the secrets of the thought.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*1 The offence of the tongue. 17 Man is but a vaine thing. 21 Happy is he that continueth in wisdome.*

Psal.119. 1.2.cor.m. 3.

BLessed is the man * that hath not fallen by the word of his mouth, and is not tormented with the sorow of sinne.

2 Blessed is he that is not condemned in his conscience, and is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comly for a niggard: and what should an enuious man do with money?

4 Hee that gathereth together from his owne soule, heapeth together for others, that will make good cheere with his goods.

5 He that is wicked vnto himselfe, to whom will he be good? for such one can haue no pleasure of his goods.

6 There is nothing woorse then when one enuieth himselfe: and this is a reward of his wickednes.

7 And if he do any good, he doth it not knowing thereof, and against his will, and at the last, he declareth his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked looke: hee turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

9 A couetous mans eye hath neuer enough of a portion, and his wicked malice withereth his owne soule.

Prou.23. 6. 10 A * wicked eye enuieth the bread, and there is scarsenesse vpon his table.

11 My sonne, doe good to thy selfe of that thou hast, and giue the Lord his due offerings.

12 Remember that death tarrieth not, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

Eccl.41. 1.&c.47. 1.&c.14. 17. 13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thine ability stretch out thine hand, and giue him.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of the good day, and let not the portion of the good desires ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes vnto another, and thy labors for the diuiding of the heritage?

16 Giue and take, and sanctifie thy soule: worke thou righteousnesse before thy death: for in the hell there is no meat to finde.

Eccl.40.6. Eccl.1.24. Gen.3.19. 17 ¶ * All flesh waxeth olde, as a garment, and this is the condition of all times, Thou shalt die the death.

18 As the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, & some grow, so is the generation of flesh & blood: one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 All corruptible things shall faile, and the worker thereof shall go withall.

20 Euery excellent worke shalbe iustified, and he that worketh it shall haue honour thereby.

Psal.1.2. 21 * Blessed is the man that doeth meditate honest things by wisdome, and exerciseth himselfe in iustice, and he that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding,

22 Which considereth in his heart her wayes, and vnderstandeth her secrets.

23 Go thou after her as one that seeketh her out, and lie in wait in her wayes.

24 He that looke in at her windowes, and hearken at her doores.

25 He shall abide beside her house, and fasten a stake in her walles: he shal pitch his tent besides her.

26 And he shall remaine in the lodging of good men, and shal set his children vnder her couering, and shall dwell vnder her branches.

27 By her he shalbe couered from the heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

## CHAP. XV.

*1 The goodnesse that followeth him that feareth God. 8 God reiecteth and casteth off the sinner. 11 God is not the author of euill.*

HE that feareth the Lord will doe good: and he that hath the knowledge of the Law will keepe it sure.

2 As an honourable mother shall she meet him, and she, as his wife married of a virgine, will receiue him.

Iob.4.10. 3 With the bread of life and vnderstanding shal she feed him, and giue him the * water of wholsome wisdome to drinke.

4 He shall assure himselfe in her, and shall not be moued, and shall holde himselfe fast by her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the middes of the congregation shall she open his mouth: with the spirit of wisdome and vnderstanding shall she fil him, and clothe him with the garment of glory.

6 She shal cause him to inherit ioy, & the crowne of gladnesse, and an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men will not take hold vpon her: but such as haue vnderstanding will meete her: the sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride and deceit, and men that lie cannot remember her: but men of truth shall haunt her, and shall prosper euen vnto the beholding of God.

9 Praise is not seemely in the mouth of the sinner: for that is not sent of the Lord.

10 But if praise come of wisedome, and be plenteous in a faithfull mouth, then the Lord wil prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I turne backe: for thou oughtest not to do the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to erre: for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination of errour: and they that feare God loue it not.

Gen.1.27. 14 * He made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell, & gaue him his commandements and precepts.

15 If thou wilt, thou shalt obserue the commandements, and testifie thy good will.

16 He hath set water and fire before thee: stretch out thine hand vnto which thou wilt.

Ierem.21.8. 17 * Before man is life and death, good and euill: what him liketh shalbe giuen him.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things continually.

Psal.34. 15.16.heb. 4.13. 19 * And the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth all the works of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to do vngodly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne: for he

he desireth not a multitude of infidels, and vnprofitable children.

## CHAP. XVI.

*1 Of vnhappy and wicked children. 17 No man can hide himselfe from God. 20 An exhortation to the receiuing of instruction.*

DEsire not the multitude of vnprofitable childrē, neither delight in vngodly children: though they be many reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

2 Trust not thou to their life, neither rest vpon their multitude.

3 For one that is iust is better then a thousand such, and better it is to die without children then to leaue behinde him vngodly children.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding shall the city be inhabited: but the stocke of the wicked shall be wasted incontinently.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 *In the congregation of the vngodly shall a fire be kindled, and among vnfaithful people shal the wrath be set on fire. *Chap.21. 9,10.*

7 *He spared not the olde giants which were rebellious, trusting to their owne strength. *Gen.6.4.*

8 *Neither spared he whereas Lot dwelt, those whom he abhorred for their pride. *Gene.19. 24,25.*

9 Hee had no pity vpon the people that were destroyed, and puffed vp in their sinnes.

10 *And so he preserued the sixe hundred thousand footmen that were gathered in the hardnesse of their heart, in afflicting them and pitying them, in smiting them and healing them, with mercy, and with chastisement. *Num.14. 15,26,20. & 26.51.*

11 Therefore if there be one stiffe necked among the people, it is marueile if he scape vnpunished: for mercy and wrath are with him: he is mighty to forgiue and to powre out displeasure.

12 *As his mercy is great, so is his punishment also: he iudgeth a man according to his works. *Chap.5.6.*

13 The vngodly shall not escape with his spoile, and the patience of the godly shall not be delayed.

14 He will giue place to all good deeds, and euery one shall finde according to his works, and after the vnderstanding of his pilgrimage.

15 The Lord hardened Pharao, that hee should not know him, & that his works should be knowen vpon the earth vnder the heauen.

16 His mercy is knowen to all creatures: he hath separate his light from the darkenesse with an adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord: for who will thinke vpon mee from aboue: I shall not be knowen in so great an heape of people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 Behold, the heauen, and the *heauen of heauens, which are for God, the depth, and the earth, and all that therein is, shalbe moued when he shall visit. *2.Pet.3.10 1.kin.8.27 2.chron. 6. 18.*

19 All the world which is created and made by his will, the mountaines also, and the foundations of the earth shall shake for feare, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 These things doth no heart vnderstand woorthily, but he vnderstandeth euery heart.

21 And who vnderstandeth his wayes? and the storme that no man can see? for the most part of his works are hid.

22 Who can declare the works of his righteousnesse? or who can abide them? for his ordinance is farre off, and the trying out of all things faileth.

23 He that is humble of heart will consider these things: but an vnwise and erronious man casteth his minde vpon foolish things.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto me, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thine heart.

25 I will declare thee weighty doctrine, and I wil instruct thee exactly in knowledge.

26 The Lord hath set his works in good order from the beginning and part of them hath he sundred from the other when he first made them.

27 He hath garnished his works for euer, & their beginning so long as they shall endure; they are not hungry nor wearied in their labours, nor cease from their offices.

28 None of them hindereth another, neither was any of them disobedient vnto his words.

29 After this the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his good things.

30 With all maner of liuing beasts hath he couered the face thereof, and they retume into it againe.

## CHAP. XVII.

*1 The creation of man, and the goodnesse shee God hath done vnto him. 20 Of almes 22 and repentance.*

THe *Lord hath created man of the earth, & turned him vnto it againe. *Gen.1.27 and 5. 2. wisd.2.23. and 7.1.6. 1.cor.11.7 col.3.10.*

2 He gaue him the number of dayes and certaine times, and gaue him power of the things that are vpon earth.

3 He clothed them with strength, as they had need, and made them according to his image.

4 He made all flesh to feare him so that hee had the dominion ouer the beasts, and foules.

5 *Hee created out of him an helper like vnto himselfe, and gaue them discretion, and tongue, and eyes, eares, and an heart to vnderstand, and sixtly he gaue them a spirit, and seuenthly he gaue them speech to declare his works, *Gen.2.22. 1.cor.11.9*

6 And he filled them with knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

7 He set his eye vpon their hearts, declaring vnto them his noble works,

8 And gaue them occasion to reioyce perpetually in his miracles, that they should prudently declare his works, and that the elect should praise his holy name together.

9 Besides this, he gaue them knowledge, & gaue them the law of life for an heritage, that they might now know that they were mortall.

10 He made an euerlasting couenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

11 Their eyes saw the maiesty of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voice.

12 And he sayd vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteous things. *He gaue euery man also a commandement concerning his neighbour. *Exod.20. 16.17.& 22,23.*

13 Their wayes are euer before him, and are not hid from his eyes.

14 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, and their stony hearts cannot become flesh.

15 He appointed a ruler vpon euery people when he diuided the nations of the whole earth.

16 *And he did chuse Israel, as a peculiar people to himselfe, whom he nourisheth with discipline as his first borne, and giueth him most louing light, and doth not forsake him. *Deut.4. 20.and 10.15.*

17 All their works are as the sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

18 None of their vnrighteousnesse is hidde from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord.

19 And

19 And as he is merciful, and knoweth his worke, he doth not leaue them, nor forsake them, but spareth them.

Chap.35. 17. 20 * The almes of a man is as a thing sealed vp before him, and he keepeth the good deeds of a man as the apple of the eye, and giueth repentance to their sonnes and daughters.

Mat.25. 31. Rom.2.6. 21 *At the last shal he arise and reward them, and shall repay their reward vpon their heads.

22 *But vnto them that will repent, he giueth them grace to returne, and exhorteth such as faile, with patience, and sendeth them the portion of the verity.

Ioel.2.12. 23 *Returne then vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes: make thy prayer before his face, & take away the offence.

24 Turne againe vnto the most High: for he will bring thee from darkenesse to wholesome light: forsake thine vnrighteousnesse, and hate greatly all abomination.

25 Know the righteousnesse and iudgements of God: stand in the portion that is set forth for thee, and in the prayer of the most High God, and goe in the parts of the holy world with such as be liuing and confesse God.

Psal.6. 26 *Who can praise the most High in the hell, as do all they that line and confesse him.

Psal.88. 11. Esay.38. 18. 27 Abide not thou in the errour of the vngodly, but praise the Lord before death.

28 Thankefulnesse perisheth from the dead, as though he were not: but the liuing, and he that is sound of heart, praiseth the Lord, and reioyceth in his mercy.

29 How great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse.

30 For all things can not be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortal, and they take pleasure in the vanitie of wickednesse.

31 What is more cleare then the sunne? yet shall it faile.

32 So flesh and blood that thinketh euill, shall be reproued.

33 He seeth the power of the hie heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

## CHAP. XVIII.

*1 The marueilous works of God. 6. 7 The miseria and wretchednesse of man. 9 Against God ought we not to complaine. 21 The performing of vowes.*

Gen.1.2. HE that liueth for euer, *made all things together: the Lord, who onely is iust, and there is none other but he, and he remaineth a victorious king for euer.

2 He ordereth the world with the power of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he gouerneth all things by his power, and diuideth the holy things from the prophane.

3 To whom hath he giuen power to expresse his works? who will seeke out the ground of his noble acts?

4 Who shall declare the power of his greatnes? or who will take vpon him to tell out his mercy?

5 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither can any thing be put vnto them, neither may the ground of them be found out.

6 But when a man hath done his best, he must begin againe, and when he thinketh to come to an end, he must go againe to his labour.

7 ¶ What is man? whereto serueth he? what good or euill can he do?

Psal.90. 10. 8 *If the number of a mans dayes be an hundred yere, it is much: & no man hath certaine knowledge of his death.

9 As droppes of raine are vnto the sea, and as a grauell stone is in comparison of the sand, so are *a thousand yeres to the dayes euerlasting.

2.Pet.3.8. 10 Therefore is God patient with them, & powreth out his mercy vpon them.

11 He saw and perceiued that the arrogancie of their heart, and their ruine was euill: therefore heaped he vp his mercy vpon them, and shewed them the way of righteousnesse.

12 The mercy that a man hath, reacheth to his neighbour: but the mercy of the Lorde is vpon all flesh: he chasteneth, and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth backe, as a shepheard his flocke.

13 He hath mercy of them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

14 ¶ My sonne, when thou doest good, reproue not: and whatsoeuer thou giuest, vse no discomfortable words.

15 Shall not the dew asswage the heat? so is a word better then a gift.

16 Lo, is not a word better then a good gift? but a gracious man giueth them both.

17 A foole will reproch churlishly, and a gift of the enuious putteth out the eyes.

18 Get thee righteousnesse before thou come to iudgement: learne before thou speake, and vse physicke or euer thou be sicke.

1.Cor.11. 31. 19 *Examine thy selfe before thou be iudged, and in the day of the visitation thou shalt finde mercy.

20 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and whilest thou mayest yet sinne shew thy conuersion.

21 Let nothing let thee to pay thy vow in time, and deferre not vnto death to be reformed: for the reward of God endureth for euer.

22 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

Chap.7. 17.36. 23 Thinke vpon the * wrath that shall be at the end, and the houre of vengeance, when he shall turne away his face.

Chap.11. 25. 24 *When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouertie and need.

25 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all such things are soone done before the Lord.

26 A wise man feareth in all things, and in the dayes of transgression, he keepeth himselfe from sin: but the foole doth not obserue the time.

27 ¶ Euery wise man knoweth wisdome & knowledge, and praiseth him that findeth her.

28 They that haue vnderstanding, deale wisely in words: they vnderstand the trueth and righteousnesse, and powre out with modesty graue sentences for mans life.

29 The chiefe authority of speaking is of the Lord alone: for a mortall man hath but a dead heart.

Rom.6.6. & 13.14. 30 ¶ *Follow not thy lusts, but turne thee from thine owne appetites.

31 For if thou giuest thy soule her desires, it shall make thine enemies that enuy thee to laugh thee to scorne.

32 Take not thy pleasure in great voluptuousnes, and intangle not thy selfe with such company.

33 Become not a begger by making bankets of that that thou hast borrowed, and so leaue nothing in

thy purse: els thou shouldest slanderously lie in wait for thine owne life.

## CHAP. XIX.

*1 Wine and whoredome bring men to pouertie. 6 In thy words vse discretion. 22 The difference of the wisedome of God and man. 27 Whereby thou mayest know what is in man.*

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennes shal not be rich: and he that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little.

*Genes.19. 33.1.king. 11.1,2,4.*

2 * Wine & women leade wise men out of the way, and put men of vnderstanding to reproofe.

3 And he that companieth adulterers, shall become impudent: rottennesse and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and he that is too bolde, shall be taken away, and be made a publike example.

*Iosh.22. 11,12.*

4 *He that is hasty to giue credit, is light minded: and he that erreth, sinneth against his owne soule.

5 Who so reioyceth in wickednesse shall be punished: he that hateth to be reformed, his life shalbe shortened, and he that abhorreth babbling of words quencheth wickednes: but he that resisteth pleasures crowneth his owne soule.

6 He that refraineth his tongue may liue with a troublesome man, and he that hateth babbling shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not to another that which is tolde vnto thee: so thou shalt not be hindered.

8 Declare not other mens maners neither to friend nor foe: and if the sinne appertaine not vnto thee, reueile it not.

9 For hee will hearken vnto thee, and marke thee, and when he findeth opportunity he will hate thee.

*Chap.20. 22.& 27. 17.*

10 * If thou hast heard a word against thy neighbour, let it die with thee, and be sure it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth when he hath heard a thing, as a woman that is about to bring forth a childe.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in ones thigh, so is a word in a fooles heart.

*Leuit.19. 17.matt. 18.15.*

13 * Reproue a friend, lest he doe euill, and if he haue done it, that he do it no more.

14 Reproue a friend, & he may keepe his tongue: and if he haue spoken, that he say it no more.

15 Tell thy friend his fault: for oft times a slander is raised, and giue no credence to euery word.

*Iam.3.2.*

16 A man falleth with his tongue, but not with his will: * and who is he that hath not offended in his tongue?

17 Reproue thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and being without anger, giue place vnto the Law of the most High.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first degree to be receiued of him, and wisdome obtaineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commaundements of the Lord is the doctrine of life, and they that obey him shall receiue the fruit of immortality.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wisdome, and the performing of the Law is perfit wisedome, and the knowledge of his almighty power.

21 If a seruant say vnto his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he do it, he shall displease him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednesse is not wisedome, neither is there prudencie whereas the counsell of sinners is: but it is euen execrable malice: and the fool is void of wisdome.

23 He that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisdome, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

24 There is a certaine subtiltie that is fine, but it is vnrighteous: and there is that wresteth the open & manifest Law: yet there is that is wise, and iudgeth righteously.

25 There is some that being about wicked purposes, do bow downe themselues, and are sad, whole inward parts burne altogether with deceit: he looketh downe with his face, and faineth himselfe deafe: yet before thou perceiue, he will be vpon thee to hurt thee.

26 And though hee be so weake that hee can doe thee no harme, yet when he may finde opportunitie, he will do euill.

27 ¶ A man may be knowen by his looke, & one that hath vnderstanding may be perceiued by the marking of his countenance.

28 * A mans garment, and his excessiue laughter, and going, declare what person he is. *Chap.11. 30,23.*

## CHAP. XX.

*Of correction and repentance. 2 To speake and keepe silence in time. 17 The fall of the wicked. 23 Of lying. 24 The thiefe and the murtherer. 28 Gifts blind the eyes of the wise.*

THere is some rebuke that is not comely: again, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reproue then to beare euil will: and hee that acknowledgeth his fault shall be preserued from hurt.

3 As*when a gelded man through lust would defile a maid, so is he that vseth violence in iudgement. *Chap.30. 20.*

4 How good a thing is it, when thou art reproued, to shew repentance! for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

5 Some man keepeth silence, and is found wise, and some by much babling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answere: and some keepeth silence, waiting a conuenient * time. *Eccle.3.7. Cha.32.4.*

7 *A wise man will hold his tongue, til he see opportunitie: but a trifler & a foole wil regard no time.

8 He that vseth many words, shalbe abhorred: and he that taketh authoritie to himselfe, shalbe hated.

9 Some man hath oft times prosperitie in wicked things, & *sometime* a thing that is found, bringeth losse.

10 There is some gift that is not profitable for thee, and there is some gift, whose reward is double.

11 Some man humbleth his selfe for glories sake, and some man by humblenesse litteth vp the head.

12 Some man buyeth much for a little price: for the which he payeth seuen times more.

13 *A wise man with his words maketh himself to be loued, but the mery tales of fooles shall bee powred out. *Cha.65.*

14 The gift receiued of a foole, shall doe thee no good, neither yet of the enuious for his importunitie: for he looketh to receiue many things for one: he giueth litle, and he vpbraideth much: hee openeth his mouth like a towne crier: to day he lendeth, to morrow asketh he againe, and such one is to be hated of God and man.

15 The foole saieth, I haue no friend: I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eat my bread, speake euil of me.

16 How oft, and of how many shal he be laughed to scorne? for he comprehendeth not by right iudgement that which he hath: and it is all one, as though he had it not.

17 The fal on a pauement is very sudden: so shall the fall of the wicked come hastily.

18 A man without grace is as a foolish tale which is oft told by the mouth of the ignorant.

19 A wise sentence loseth grace when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for he speaketh not in due season.

20 Some man sinneth not because of pouertie, & yet is not grieued when he is alone.

21 Some man there is that destroyeth his owne soule, becaus he is ashamed, and for the regard of persons looseth it.

22 Some man promiseth vnto his friend for shame, and getteth an enemy of him for nought.

Eccl.13.5. 23 *A lie is a wicked shame in a man: yet is it oft in the mouth of the vnwise.

24 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

25 The conditions of liars are vnhoneſt, and their shame is euer with them.

26 A wise man shall bring himselfe to honour with his words, and he that hath vnderstanding, shall please great men.

Prou. 17.8. 27 * Hee that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: he that worketh righteousnes, shalbe exalted, and he that pleaseth great men, shall haue pardon of his iniquitie,

Exo.23.8. Deu.16.19. 28 * Rewards and giftes; blind the eyes of the wise, and make them dumme, that they cannot reproone faults.

29 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profite is in them both?

30 Better is hee that keepeth his ignorance secret, then a man that hideth his wisedom.

31 The necessary patience of him that followeth the Lord, is better then hee that gouerneth his life without the Lord.

## CHAP. XXI.

*1 Not to continue in sinne. 5 The prayer of the afflicted. 6 To hate to be reproued. 17 The mouth of the wise man. 26 The thought of the foole.*

Psal.25. Psal.41.4. Psal.51.2. MY sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, *but pray for the foresinnes that they may be forgiuen thee.

2 Flee from sinne, as from a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lion, to slay the soules of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 Strife & iniuries waste riches: so the house of the proud shalbe desolate.

Ecclus.3.9. Psal.123. 5 * The prayer of the poore going out of the mouth, commeth vnto the eares *of the Lord*, and iustice is done him incontinently.

6 Who so hateth to be reformed, is in the way of sinners: but hee that feareth the Lord conuerteth in heart.

7 An eloquent talker is knowen a farre off: but he that is wise, perceiueth when he falleth.

8 Who so buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth stones to make his graue.

Esa.16.6. 9 *The congregation of the wicked is like towe wrapped together: their end is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine ẅ stones, but at the end thereof is hell, darknes and paines.

Ier. meaneth the vnderstanding thereof. 11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord, ‖ ruleth his owne affections thereby: and the increase of wisdom is the end of the feare of God.

12 He that is not wise, wil not suffer himselfe to be taught: but there is some wit that increaseth bitternesse.

13 The knowledge of the wise shall abound like water that runneth ouer, and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

Eccl.33.5. 14 * The inner parts of a foole are like a broken vessel: he can keepe no knowledge whiles he liueth.

15 When a man of vnderstanding heareth a wise word, he wil commend it, and increase it: but if an ignorant man heare it, he wil disallow it, and cast it behind his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way, but there is comelinesse in the talke of a wise man.

17 They inquire at the mouth of the wise man in the congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart

18 As is an house that is destroyed, so is wisedom vnto a foole, and the knowledge of the vnwise is as words without order.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles is as fetters on the feet, and like manicles vpon the right hand.

Eccl.19. 27,28. 20 * A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wise man doeth scarse smile secretly.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man a iewell of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foot is soone in his neighbours house, but a man of experience is ashamed to look in.

23 A foole wil peepe in at the dore into ỹ house: but he that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the point of a foolish man to hearken at the doore: for he that is wise will bee grieued with such dishonour.

25 The lips of talkers will bee telling such things as pertaine not vnto them, but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth: but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, he curseth his owne soule.

Eccl.28. 13. 28 *A backbiter defileth his owne soule, & is hated whereſoeuer he is: but hee ỹ keepeth his tongue and is discreet, shall come to honour.

## CHAP. XXII.

*1 Of the sluggard. 12 Not to speake much to a foole. 16 A good conscience feareth not.*

A Slouthfull man is like a filthy stone, which euery man mocketh at for his shame.

2 A slouthful man is to be compared to the dung of oxen, and euery one that taketh it vp, will shake it out of his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonor of the father: and the daughter is least to be esteemed.

4 A wise daughter is an heritage vnto her husband: but she that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, and is not inferior to the vngodly, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of time is as musike in mourning: but wisedom knoweth the seasons of correction and doctrine.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potsheard together, and as he that waketh one that sleepeth, from a sound sleepe.

8 If children liue honestly, and haue wherewith, they shall put away the shame of their parents.

9 But if children be proud with hautines & foolishnes they defile the nobilitie of their kinred.

10 Who so telleth a foole of wisdom, is as a man

which

which speaketh to one that is asleepe: when he hath told his tale, he saieth, What is the matter?

Eccl.38. 16. 11 *Weepe for the dead for he hath lost the light; so weepe for the foole: for he wanteth vnderstanding: make small weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then the death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead, but the lamentation for the foole and vngodly should endure all the dayes of their life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding: *beware of him, lest it turne thee to paine, and least thou be defiled, when he shaketh himselfe. Depart from him, & thou shalt finde rest, and shalt not receiue sorow by his foolishnesse.

Eccl.12.12

14 What is heauier then lead? and what other name should a foole haue?

Pro.27.3 15 *Sand and salt, and a lumpe of yron is easier to beare, then an vnwise, foolish and vngodly man.

16 As a frame of wood ioyned together in a building cannot bee loosed with shaking, so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 The heart that is confirmed by discrete wisedom, is as a faire plaistering on a plaine wall.

18 As reedes that are set vp on hie cannot abide the wind, so the fearefull heart with foolish imagination can indure no feare.

19 He that hurteth the eye, bringeth forth teares, and he that hurteth the heart, bringeth foorth the affection,

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birdes, frayeth them away: and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou dreweſt a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not: for there may be a returning to fauour.

22 If thou haue opened thy mouth agaynst thy friend, feare not: for there may bee a reconciliation, so that vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a traiterous wound do not let: for by these things euery friend will depart.

23 Bee faithfull vnto thy friend in his powertie, that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie. Abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage: for powertie is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoke of the chimney goeth before the fire, so euil words, rebukes and threatnings go before bloodshedding.

25 I will not bee ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him, though hee should do me harme: whosoeuer heareth it, shall beware of him.

Psal.141.3. 26 Who shall set *a watch before my mouth, & a seale of wisedom vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

## CHAP. XXIII.

*1 A prayer of the authour. 13 Of othes, blasphemie, and vnwise communication. 16 Of three kindes of sinnes. 23 Many sinnes proceed of adulterie. 27 Of the feare of God.*

O Lord, Father and gouerner of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counsell, and let mee not fall by ‖ them.

‖ Or, my lips.

2 Who will correct my thought, and put the doctrine of wisdom in mine heart, that they may not spare me in mine ignorance, neither let ‖ their faults passe?

‖ That is, to spare and kips.

3 Least mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and least I fal before mine aduersary, and mine enemies reioyce ouer me, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father & God of my life, leaue me not in their imagination, neither giue me a proud looke, but turne away from thy seruants a stout mind.

5 Take from mee vaine hope and concupiscence, and retaine him in obedience, that desireth continually to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh hold me, and giue not me thy seruant ouer into an impudent mind.

7 ¶Heare, O ye children, the instructiō of a mouth that shall speake trueth: who so keepeth it, shall not perish through his lips, nor be hurt by wicked works.

8 The sinner shall be taken by his owne lips: for the euil speaker and the proud do offend by them,

9 *Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: for in it there are many falls: neither take vp for accustome the naming of the Holy one: for thou shalt not be vnpunished for such things.

Ecc.20.9. Eccl.23.15 Mat.5.33. 34.

10 For as a seruant which is oft punished, cannot be without some skar, so he that sweareth, & nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing, shalbe filled with wickednes, and the plague shall neuer goe from his house: when he shal offend, his fault shall be vpon him, and if he knowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence: and if he sweare in vaine, he shal not be innocent, but his house shall be full of plagues.

12 There is a word which is clothed with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob: but they that feare God, eschew all such, and are not wrapped in sinne,

13 Vse not thy mouth to ‖ ignorant rashnesse: for therein is the occasion of sinne.

‖ Or, inordinate swearing.

14 ¶Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou art set among great men, least thou be forgotten in their sight, and so through thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not bene borne, and curse the day of thy nativitie.

15 *The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, wil neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

2.Sam.16.7.

16 There are two sortes of men that abound in sinne, & the third bringeth wrath and destruction: a mind hote as fire, that cannot be quenched till it bee consumed: an adulterous man that giueth his body no rest, till he haue kindled a fire.

17 (All bread is sweete to a whoremonger: hee will not leaue off till he perish.)

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, and thinketh thus in his heart, *Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darknesse: the wals couer me: no body seeth me: whom need I to feare? the most High will not remember my sinnes.

Isa.29.15

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding al the wayes of men, and the ground of the deepe, and considereth the most secret parts.

20 Hee knew all things or euer they were made, and after they be brought to passe also, hee looketh vpon them all.

21 *The same man shalbe punished in the streets of the citie, and shalbe chased like a yong horse foale, and when he thinketh not vpon it, he shall be taken: thus shall he be put to shame of euery man, because he would not vnderstand the feare of the Lord.

Leuit.24. 10.Deut. 22.22.

22 And thus shall it goe also with euery wife that leaueth her husband, and getteth inheritance by another.

23 *For

23 *For first thee hath disobeyed the law of the most High, and secondly, she hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly, thee hath played the whore in adultery, and gotten her children by another man.

24 She shalbe brought out into the congregation, and examination shalbe made of her children.

25 Her children shall not take roote, and her branches shall bring foorth no fruit.

26 A shamefull report shall she leaue, and her reproch shall not be put out.

27 And they that remaine shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the commandements of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *A praise of wisedome proceeding foorth of the mouth of God.* 6 *Of her workes and place where she resteth.* 20 *She is giuen to the children of God.*

WIsedome shall praise her selfe and be honoured in God, and reioyce in the mids of her people.

2 In the congregation of the most High shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 In the mids of her people shall she be exalted, and wondred at in the holy assembly.

4 In the multitude of the chosen shee shall bee commended, and among such as be blessed, she shalbe prayed, and shall say,

5 I am come out of the mouth of the most High, first borne before all creatures.

6 I caused the light that faileth not, to arise in the heauen, and couered the earth as a cloud.

7 My dwelling is aboue in the height, and my throne is in the pillar of the cloud.

8 I alone haue gone round about the compasse of heauen, and haue walked in the bottome of the depth.

9 I possessed the waues of the sea, and al the earth, and al people, and nations, and with my power haue I troden downe the hearts of all, both hie and low.

10 In all these things I sought rest, and a dwelling in some inheritance.

11 So the Creatour of all things gaue mee a commandement, and he that made mee, appointed mee a tabernacle, and sayd, Let thy dwelling bee in Iacob, and take thine inheritance in Israel, and roote thy selfe among my chosen.

12 *He created me from the beginning, and before the world, and I shall neuer faile: *In the holy habitation haue I serued before him, and so was I stablished in Sion.

13 *In the welbeloued citie gaue he me rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

14 I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

15 I am set vp on high like a cedar in Libanus, and as a cypres tree vpon the mouniaines of Hermon.

16 I am exalted like a palme tree about the banks, and as a rose plant in Iericho, as a faire oliue tree in a pleasant fielde, and am exalted as a plane tree by the water.

17 I smelled as the cinnamom, and as a bag of spices: I gaue a sweete odour as the best mirrhe. as Galbanum, and onix, and sweete storax, and perfume of incense in an house.

18 As the Terebinth, haue I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

19 *As the vine haue I brought foorth fruit of sweete sauour, and my floures are the fruit of honor and riches.

20 I am the mother of beautiful loue, and of feare, and of knowledge, and of holy hope: I giue eternall things to all my children to whom God hath commanded.

21 In me is all grace of life and trueth: in mee is all hope of life and vertue.

22 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruites.

23 *For the remembrance of me is sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance sweeter then the honie combe: the remembrance of me endureth for euermore.

24 They that eate me shall haue the more hunger, and they that drinke me, shall thirst the more.

25 Who so hearkeneth vnto mee, shall not come to confusion, and they that worke by me, shall not offend: they that make me to be knowen, shal haue euerlasting life.

26 All these things are the booke of life, and the couenant of the most High God, and the knowledge of the trueth,* and the Law that Moyses in the precepts of righteousnesse commanded for an heritage vnto the house of Iacob, and the promises pertaining vnto Israel.

27 Be not weary to behaue your selues valiantly with the Lord, that he may also confirme you: cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is but one God, and besides him there is none other Sauiour.

28 Out of Dauid his seruant he ordeined to raise vp a most mightie king, that should sit in the throne of honour for euermore.

29 He filleth all things with his wisdom, as *Phyſon, and as Tygris in the time of the new fruits.

30 Hee maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, and as *Iorden in the time of the harueſt.

31 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge to appeare as the light, and ouerfloweth as Geon in the time of the vintage.

32 The first man hath not knowen her perfectly: no more shall the last seeke her out.

33 For her considerations are more abundant then the sea, and her counsell is profounder then the great deepe.

34 I wisedome haue cast out floods: I am as an arme of the riuer: I runne into paradise as a water conduct.

35 I sayd, I will water my faire garden, and will water my pleasant ground: and loe, my ditch became a flood, and my flood became a sea.

36 For I make doctrine to shine as the light of the morning, and I lighten it for euer.

37 I will pearce thorow all the lower parts of the earth: I will looke vpon all such as be asleepe, and lighten all them that trust in the Lord.

38 I will yet powre out doctrine, as prophesie, and leaue it vnto all ages for euer.

39 *Beholde that I haue not laboured for my selfe only, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 *Of three things which please God, and of three which he hateth.* 7 *Of nine things that be not to bee suspected.* 14 *Of the malice of a woman.*

THree things reioyce me, and by them am I beautified before God and men: *the vnitie of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and wife that agree together.

2 ¶ Three sortes of men my soule hateth, and I vtterly

Job.15.8

Psal.19. 10,11.

Exo.20.6 and 24.3. Deut.4.1. and 29.9.

Gen.2.11

Josh.3.15

Chap.33. 16.

Ger.13.2. 5.rom.12. 10.

vtterly abhorre the life of them: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an adulterer that doteth.

3 ¶ If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, what canst thou find in thine age?

4 ¶ Oh howe pleasant a thing is it when gray-headed men minister iudgement, and when the elders can giue good counsell!

5 Oh how comely a thing is wisedome vnto aged men, and vnderstanding and prudencie to men of honour!

6 The crowne of olde men is to haue much experience, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 ¶ There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to bee happy, and the tenth will I pronounce with my tongue: a man that while he liueth, hath ioy of his children, & seeth the fal of his enemies.

8 ¶ Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, * & that hath not fallen with his tongue, & that hath not serued such as are vnworthy of him. *Chap.14.1 & 19.16, Iames 3.2.*

9 Wel is him that findeth prudencie, and he that speaketh in the eares of them that will heare.

10 ¶ Oh, howe great is he that findeth wisdome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 The feare of the Lorde passeth all things in clearenesse.

12 Blessed is the man, vnto whom it is granted to haue the feare of God. Vnto whom shall hee be likened that hath attained it?

13 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue, and faith is the beginning to bee ioyned vnto him.

14 ¶ The greatest heauinesse is the heauinesse of the heart, and the greatest malice is the malice of a woman.

15 Giue me any plague saue onely the plague of the heart, and any malice, saue the malice of a woman:

16 Or any assault, saue the assault of them that hate, or any vengeance, saue the vengeance of the enemie.

17 There is not a more wicked head then the head of the serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an ‖ enemie. ‖ *Or, woman.*

18 * I had rather dwell with a lion and dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked wife. *Prou.21.19.*

19 The wickednes of a woman changeth her face, and maketh her countenance blacke as ‖ a sacke. ‖ *Or, a beare.*

20 Her husband is sitting among his neighbours, because of her he sigheth sore or he be aware.

21 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of the sinner fall vpon her.

22 As the climing vp of a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife full of words to a quiet man.

23 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for thy pleasure. *Chap.42.12.2.sam.11.2.and 13.2.*

24 If a woman nourish her husband, she is angry, and impudent, and full of reproch.

25 A wicked wife maketh a sory heart, an heauy countenance, and a wounded mind, weake hands, and feeble knees, and cannot comfort her husband in heauinesse.

26 Of the * woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die. *Gen.3.6.1.tim.2.14.*

27 Giue the water no passage, no not a little, neither giue a wicked woman libertie to go out.

28 If she walke not in thine obedience, shee shall confound thee in the sight of thine enemies. Cut her off then from thy flesh. ‖ Giue her and forsake her. ‖ *To wit, the bill of diuorcement.*

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The prayse of a good woman.* 5 *Of the heart of three things and of the fourth.* 6 *Of the ielous and drunken woman.* 29 *Of two things that cause sorow, and of the third which moueth wrath.*

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife: for the number of his yeeres shall be double.

2 An honest woman reioyceth her husband, and she shall fill the yeeres of his life with peace.

3 A vertuous woman is a good portion, which shall be giuen for a gift vnto such as feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man bee rich or poore, hee hath a good heart toward the Lorde, and they shall at all times haue a cheerefull countenance.

5 ¶ There bee three things that mine heart feareth, and my face is afrayd of the fourth: treason in a citie, the assembly of the people, and false accusation: all these are heauier then death.

6 ¶ But the sorow and griefe of the heart is a woman that is ielous ouer another: and she that communeth with all, is a scourge of the tongue.

7 An euill wife is as a yoke of oxen that drawe diuers wayes: he that hath her, is as though he held a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman, and such as cannot be tamed, is a great plague: for she cannot couer her owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen in the pride of her eyes, and eye lids.

10 ¶ * If thy daughter be not shamefast, hold her straitly, least shee abuse her selfe, through ouer much libertie. *Chap.42.11.*

11 Take heede of her that hath an vnshamefast eye: and marueile not if she trespasse against thee.

12 As one that goeth by the way, and is thirstie, so shall she open her mouth, and drinke of euery next water: by euery hedge shall she sit downe, and open her quiuer against euery arrow.

13 The grace of a wife reioyceth her husband, and feedeth his bones with her vnderstanding.

14 A peaceable woman and of a good heart, is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth as a woman well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and there is no weight to bee compared vnto her continent minde.

16 As the sunne when it ariseth in the high places of the Lorde, so is the beauty of a good wife the ornament of her house.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candlestick, so is the beauty of the face in a ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of siluer: so are faire feete with a constant minde.

19 Perpetuall are the foundations that be layde vpon a strong rocke: so are the commandements of God in the heart of a holy woman.

20 My sonne, keepe the strength of thine age stable, and giue not thy strength to strangers.

21 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the fields, sow it with thine owne seede, trusting in thy nobilitie.

22 So thy stocke that shal liue after thee, shal grow, trusting in the great liberalitie of their nobilitie.

23 An harlot is compared to a sowe: but the wife that is married, is counted as a tower against death to her husband.

24 A wicked woman is giuen as a reward to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

25 A shamelesse woman contemneth shame: but a shamefast

shamefast woman will reuerence her husband.

26 A shameleſſe woman is compared to a dogge: but ſhe that is shamefast reuerenceth the Lord.

27 A woman that honoureth her husband, ſhalbe iudged wiſe of all: but ſhe that deſpiſeth him, ſhall be blaſed for her pride.

28 A loud crying woman and a babler, let her be fought out to driue away the enemies: the mind of euery man that liueth with ſuch, ſhall be conuerſant among the troubles of warre.

29 There be two things that griene mine heart, and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that ſuffereth pouertie: and men of vnderſtanding that are not ſet by: and when one departeth from righteouſneſſe vnto ſinne: the Lorde appointeth ſuch to the ſword.

30 There be two things which mee thinke to be hard and perilous. A marchant can not lightly keepe him from wrong, and a vitailer is not without ſinne.

## CHAP. XXVII.

*1 Of the poore that would be rich. 5 The probation of the man that feareth God. 13 The vnconſtauncie of a foole. 16 The ſecrets of friends are not to be vttered. 26 The wicked imagineth euill which turneth vpon himſelfe.*

BEcauſe of pouertie haue many ſinned: and * he that ſeeketh to be rich, turneth his eyes aſide.

Pro.14. 20. & 19. 4.

2 As a naile in the wall ſticketh faſt betweene the ioynts of the ſtones, ſo doth ſinne ſticke betweene the ſelling and the buying.

3 If he holde him not diligently in the feare of the Lord, his houſe ſhall ſoone be ouerthrowen.

4 As when one ſifteth, the filthineſſe remaineth in the ſieue, ſo the filth of man remaineth in his thought.

5 The fornace proueth the potters veſſell: * ſo doth tentation try mens thoughts.

Pro.17.21

6 * The fruite declareth if the tree haue beene trimmed: ſo the word declareth what man hath in his heart.

Mat.7. 17.

7 Praiſe no man except thou haue heard his talke: for this is the tryall of men.

8 ¶ If thou followeſt righteouſneſſe, thou ſhalt get her, and put her on as a faire garment, and ſhalt dwell with her, and ſhe ſhall defend thee for euer: and in the day of knowledge thou ſhalt finde ſtedfaſtneſſe.

9 The birdes reſort to their like: ſo doeth the truth turne vnto them that are practiſed in her.

10 As the lion waiteth for the beaſt, ſo doth ſinne vpon them that doe euill.

11 The talking of him that feareth God, is all wiſdome: as for a foole, he changeth as the moone.

12 If thou be among the vnderſtreet, obſerue the time, but haunt ſtill the aſſembly of them that are wiſe.

13 The talking of fooles is grieuous, and their ſport is in the pleaſure of ſinne.

Eccl.13. 30.

14 * The talke of him that ſweareth much, maketh the haire to ſtand vp: and to ſtriue with ſuch ſtoppeth the eares.

15 The ſtriſe of the proud is blood ſhedding, and their ſkoldings are grieuous to heare.

Chap.19. 11. and 22.22.

16 * Who ſo diſcouereth ſecrets, looſeth his credite, and findeth no friend after his will.

17 Loue thy friend, and be faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayeſt his ſecrets, thou ſhalt not get him againe.

18 For as a man deſtroyeth his enemie, ſo doeſt thou deſtroy the friendſhip of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, ſo if thou giue ouer thy friend, thou canſt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off: he is as a roe eſcaped out of the ſnare: for his ſoule is wounded.

21 As for wounds they may be bound vp againe, & an euill word may be reconciled: but who ſo bewrayeth the ſecrets of a friend, hath loſt al his credit.

22 * He that winketh with the eyes, imagineth euill: and he that knoweth him, will let him alone. Pro.10. 10.

23 When thou art preſent, he will ſpeake ſweetly, and prayſe thy words: but at the laſt he will turne his tale, and ſlander thy ſaying.

24 Many things haue I hated, but nothing ſo euill as ſuch one: for the Lord alſo hateth him.

25 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone on hie, caſteth it vpon his owne head: and he that ſmiteth with guile, maketh a great wound.

26 Who ſo * diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein, and he that layeth a ſtone in his neighbours way, ſhall ſtumble thereon, and he that layeth a ſnare for another, ſhall be taken in it himſelfe. Pſal.7.15 prou.26. 27.eccle. 10.8.

27 He that worketh euill, ſhall bee wrapped in euill, and ſhall not know from whence they come vnto him.

28 Mockery and reproch followe the proud, and vengeance lurketh for them as a lyon.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, ſhall be taken in the ſnare, and anguiſh ſhall conſume them before they die.

30 Deſpight and anger are abominable things, and the ſinfull man is ſubiect to them both.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

*1 We ought not to deſire vengeance, but to forgiue the offence. 13 Of the vices of the tongue, and of the diuers thereof.*

HE * that ſeeketh vengeance, ſhall find vengeance of the Lord, and he will ſtirely keepe his ſinnes. Deut.32. 35.rom. 12.19.

2 ‖ Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done to thee, ſo ſhal thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee alſo, when thou prayeſt. ‖ Man ought not to ſeeke vengeance.

3 Should a man beare hatred againſt man, and * deſire forgiueneſſe of the Lord? Mat.6.14.

4 He will ſhew no mercy to a man, which is like himſelfe: & wil he aske forgiuenes of his own ſinnes?

5 If he that is but fleſh, nourith hatred, and aske pardon of God, who will intreate for his ſinnes?

6 Remember the ende, and let enimitie paſſe: imagine not death & deſtruction to another through anger, but perſenere in the commandements.

7 Remember the commandements, ſo ſhalt thou not be rigorous againſt thy neighboure: conſider diligently the couenant of the moſt High, and forgiue his ignorance.

8 * Beware of ſtriſe, & thou ſhalt make thy ſinnes fewer: for an angry man kindleth ſtriſe. Chap.8.1.

9 And the ſinneſull man diſquieteth friends, and bringeth in falſe accuſations among them that be at peace.

10 * As the matter of the fire is, ſo it burneth, and mans anger is according to his power: and according to his riches his anger increaſeth, and the more vehement the anger is, the more is he inflamed. Pro.26. 21.

11 An haſtie brawling kindleth a fire, and an haſty fighting ſheddeth blood: a tongue that beareth falſe witneſſe, bringeth death.

12 If thou blow the ſparke, it ſhall burne: if thou ſpit vpon it, it ſhalbe quenched, and both theſe come out of the mouth.

13 ‖ * Abhorre

‖The tongue. Iam.3.1.28

13 ‖* Abhorre the slanderer, and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

14 The double tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation: strong cities hath it broken downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men: the strength of the people hath it brought downe, and bene the decay of mighty nations.

15 The double tongue hath cast out many vertuous women, and robbed them of their labours.

16 Who so hearkeneth vnto it, shall neuer finde rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the rod maketh markes in the flesh, but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 There bee many that haue perished by the edge of the sworde, but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is him that is kept from an euil tongue, and commeth not in the anger thereof, which hath not drawen in that yoke, neither hath beene bound in the bandes thereof.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands of it are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death: hell were better then such one.

22 It shal not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall therein: and it shall burne them, & no man shalbe able to quench it: it shall fall vpon them as a Lion, and deuour them as a Leopard.

24 Hedge thy possession with thornes, and make doores and barres for thy mouth.

25 Binde vp thy siluer and golde, and weigh thy words in a balance, and make a doore and a barre, and a sure bridle for thy mouth.

26 Beware that thou slide not by it, and so fall before him that lieth in waite, and thy fall be incurable, euen vnto death.

## CHAP. XXIX.

*1 Doe lend money, and doe almes. 15 Of a faithfull man answering for his friend. 24 The poore mans life.*

‖Of well doing. Deut.15.7,8. mat.5.42. luke 6.35.

HE that will shew mercy, ‖lendeth to his neighbour: and hee that hath power ouer himselfe, keepeth the commandements.

2 * Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

3 Keepe thy word, and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alway finde the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and grieued them that had helped them.

5 Till they receiue, they kisse his hands, and for their neighbours good they humble their voyce: but when they should pay againe, they prolong y terme, and giue a carelesse answere, and make excuses by reason of the time.

6 And though he be able, yet giueth hee scarse the halfe againe, and reckoneth the other as a thing found: else he deceiueth him of his money, and maketh him an enemie without a cause: he payeth him with cursing and rebuke, and giueth him euill words for his good deede.

7 There be many which refuse to lend because of this inconuenience, fearing to be defrauded without cause.

8 Yet haue thou patience with him that humbleth himselfe, and deferre not mercy from him.

9 Helpe the poore for the commandements sake, and turne him not away, because of his pouertie.

10 Lose thy money for thy brothers and neighbours sake, and let it not rust vnder a stone to thy destruction.

11 * Bestowe the treasure after the commaundement of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold. Deu.14.29. mat.6.20. luk.11.41. & 12.33. act.10.4.

12 ‖Lay vp thine * almes in thy secret chambers, and it shall keepe thee from all affliction. 1.tim.6. 18,19.

13 A mans almes is as a purse with him, and shall keepe a mans fauour as the apple of the eye, and afterward shall it arise, and pay euery man his reward vpon his head. ‖Or, giue almes.

14 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then the shield of a strong man, or speare of the mightie. almes set freely. Tob.4.8, 9,10,11.

15 An honest man is ‖surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent, forsaketh him. ‖Of suretiship.

16 Forget not the friendship of thy surety: for he hath layd his life for thee.

17 The wicked despiseth the good deede of his suretie.

18 The wicked will not become surety: and he that is of an vnthankefull minde, forsaketh him that deliuered him.

19 Some man promiseth for his neighbour: and when he hath lost his honesty, he will forsake him.

20 Suretiship hath destroyed many a rich man, & remooued them as the waues of the sea: mightie men hath it driuen away from their houses, and caused them to wander among strange nations.

21 A wicked man transgressing the commaundements of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he that meddleth much with other mens businesse, is intangled in controuersies.

22 ¶Helpe thy neighbor according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not.

23 * The chiefe thing of life is water, and bread, and clothing, and lodging to couer thy shame. Ecc.39. 26.

24 ‖The poore mans life in his owne lodge is better then delicate fare in another mans. ‖Sober liuing.

25 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that the house speake not euill of thee.

26 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

27 Thou shalt lodge and feede vnthankfull men, and after shalt haue bitter words for the same seruice.

28 Come, thou stranger, and prepare the table, and feede me of that thou hast ready:

29 Giue place, thou stranger, to an honourable man: my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine house.

30 These things are heauy to a man that hath vnderstanding, the vpbraiding of the house, and the reproch of the lender.

## CHAP. XXX.

*1 Of the correction of children. 14 Of the commoditie of health. 17 Death is better then a sorowfull life. 22 Of the ioy and sorow of the heart.*

HE that loueth his sonne, * causeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end. Prou.13. 14.& 23. 13.

2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ioy in him, & shall reioyce of him among his acquaintance.

3 He that * teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemie, and before his friends he shall reioyce of him. Deut.6.7.

4 Though his father die, yet is he as though he

were not dead: for he hath left one behinde him that is like him.

5 In his life he sawe him, and had ioy in him, and was not sory in his death, neither was hee ashamed before his enemies.

6 He left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that should shew fauour vnto his friends.

7 He that flattereth his sonne, bindeth vp his wounds, and his heart is grieued at euery cry.

8 An vntamed horse will be stubburne, and a wanton child will be wilfull.

9 If thou bring vp thy sonne delicately, he shall make thee afraid: and if thou play with him, he shal bring thee to heauinesse.

10 Laugh not with him, least thou be sory with him: and least thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

Eccl. 30. 11 *Giue him no libertie in his youth, and winke not at his folly.

12 Bow downe his necke while he is young, and beate him on the sides while he is a childe, least he waxe stubburne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy childe, and be diligent therein, least his shame grieue thee.

The rule of liuing. 14 ¶ Better is the poore, being whole and strong, then a rich man that is afflicted in his bodie.

15 Health and strength is aboue all gold, and a whole bodie aboue infinite treasure.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound bodie, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, & long rest, then continuall sickenesse.

18 The good things that are powred on a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meate set vpon a graue.

19 What good doeth the offering vnto an idole? for he can neither eate nor smell: so is he that is persecuted of the Lord, and beareth the reward of iniquitie.

Eccl. 30. 3 20 He seeth with his eyes, and groneth like *a gelded man, that lieth with a virgin and sigheth.

Prou. 23. 2. & 5. 19. & 17. 22. 21 *Giue not ouer thy minde to heauinesse, and vexe not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.

22 The ioy of the heart is the life of man, and a mans gladnesse is the prolonging of his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thine heart: driue sorow farre from thee: for sorow hath slaine many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Enuy and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

25 A noble and good heart will haue consideration of his meate and diet.

## CHAP. XXXI.

*Of couetousnes. 2 Of them that take paine to get riches. 8 The praise of a rich man without a fault. 12 We ought to flee drunkennesse and follow soberneſſe.*

Couetousnes. WAking ‖ after *riches pineth away the bodie, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe.

2 This waking care breaketh the sleepe, as a great sickenesse breaketh the sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and in his rest he is filled with pleasures.

4 The poore laboureth in liuing poorely, and when he leaueth off be is still poore.

5 Hee that loueth golde, shall not be iustified, and he that followeth corruption, shall haue ynough thereof.

Eccl. 8. 2. 6 *Many are destroyed by the reason of golde, and haue found their destruction before them.

7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole is taken therewith.

8 Blessed is the *rich which is found without blemish, and hath not gone after golde, nor hoped in money and treasures. Luke 6. 24.

9 Who is he, and we will commend him? for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath beene tryed thereby, and found perfite? let him be an example of glory, who might offend, and hath not offended, or doe euill, and hath not done it.

11 Therefore shall his goods be stablished, and the Congregation shall declare his almes.

Temperance. 12 If thou sit at a costly table ‖ gape not thy mouth wide vpon it, and say not, Behold much meat.

13 Remember that an euill eye is a shrew: and what thing created is worse then a wicked eye? for it weepeth for euery cause.

14 Stretch not thine hand whersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with it into the dish.

15 Consider by thy selfe him that is by thee, and marke euery thing.

16 Eat modestly that which is set before thee, and deuoure not least thou be hated.

17 Leaue thou off first for nurtures sake, and bee not insatiable, least thou offend.

18 When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

Chap. 37. 29. 19 *How little is sufficient for a man wel taught? and thereby hee belcheth not in his chamber, nor feeleth any paine.

20 A wholesome sleepe commeth of a temperate belly: hee riseth vp in the morning, and is well at ease in himselfe: but paine in watching, and cholericke diseases, and pangs of the bellie are with an vnsatiable man.

21 If thou hast beene forced to eate, arise, goe forth, vomit, and then take thy rest, so thou shalt bring no sickenesse vnto thy body.

22 My sonne, heare mee, and despise mee not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I haue tolde thee: in all thy works be quicke, so shall there no sickenesse come vnto thee.

Pro. 22. 9. Liberalitie. 23 * Who so is ‖ liberall in his meate, men shall blesse him: and the testimonie of his honestie shalbe beleeued.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city shall murmure: the testimonies of his niggardnesse shalbe sure.

Iudeth 13. 2, 8. 25 Shew not thy valiantnesse in wine: for * wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace proueth the edge in the tempering: so doeth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.

Psal. 104. 15. prou. 31. 4, 5, 6, 7. 27 * Wine soberly drunken, is profitable for the life of man: what is his life that is ouercome with wine?

28 Wine was made from the beginning to make men glad, and not for drunkennes. Wine measurably drunken and in time, bringeth gladnesse and cheerefulnes of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with excesse maketh bitternesse of minde, with brawlings and scoldings.

30 Drunkennes increaseth the courage of a foole, till he offend: it diminisheth his strength, and maketh wounds.

Eba. 20. 2 31 * Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine: and despise him not in his mirth, giue him no despightful words, & presse not vpon him with contrary words.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XXXII.

*1 An exhortation to modestie. 3 Let the ancients speake. 14 To giue thankes after the repast. 15 Of the feare, faith, and confidence in God.*

‖Humblenesse.

IF thou be made the master *of the feast*, ‖ lift not thy selfe vp, but be among them, as one of the rest: take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy duetie, sit downe, that thou mayest be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy good behauiour.

3 Speake thou that art the elder: for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgement: and hinder not musicke.

4 Powre not out words where there is no audience, * and shew not foorth wisedome out of time.

*Eccle.3.7.*

5 The consent of musicians at a banket is as a signet of carbuncle set in golde.

*chap.20.7.*

6 And as the signet of an emerauld well trimmed with golde, so is the melodie of musicke in a pleasant banket.

7 Giue eare and be still, and for thy good behauiour thou shalt be loued.

8 Thou that art young, speake if neede be, and yet scarsely when thou art twise asked.

9 Comprehend much in fewe words: in many things be as one that is ignorant: be as one that vnderstandeth, and yet hold thy tongue.

10 If thou be among * great men, compare not thy selfe vnto them: and when an elder speaketh, babble not much.

*Iob. 32.6.*

11 Before the thunder goeth lightning, and before a shamefast man goeth fauour.

12 Stand vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home without delay.

13 And there take thy pastime, & doe what thou wilt, so that thou do none euill or vse proud words.

14 But aboue all things, giue thankes vnto him that hath made thee, and replenished thee with his goods.

15 ¶ Who so feareth the Lord, will receiue his doctrine, and they that rise early, shall finde fauour.

16 He that seeketh the Law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

17 They that feare the Lord, shall find that which is righteous, and shall kindle iustice as a light.

18 An vngodly man will not be reformed, but findeth out excuses according to his will.

19 A man of vnderstanding despiseth not counsell: but a lewd and proud man is not touched with feare, euen when he hath done rashly.

20 My sonne, doe nothing without aduisement: so shall it not repent thee after the deede.

21 Goe not in the way where thou mayest fall, nor where thou mayest stumble among the stones, neither trust thou in the way that is plaine.

22 And beware of thine owne children, and take heede of them that be thine owne household.

23 In euery good worke be of a faithfull heart: for this is the keeping of the commandements.

24 Who so beleeueth in ‖ the Lord, keepeth the commandements: and hee that trusteth in the Lord, shall take no hurt.

‖*Or, the Law.*

## CHAP. XXXIII.

*1 The deliuerance of him that feareth God. 4 The answere of the wise. 22 Man is in the hande of God, as the clay is in the hand of the potter. 23 Of euill seruants.*

‖The feare of God.

THere shall no euill come vnto him that ‖ feareth the Loude: but when hee is in tentation, hee will deliuer him againe.

2 A wise man hateth not the Law: but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding walketh faithfully in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him.

4 As the question is made, prepare the answere, and so shalt thou bee heard: bee sure of the matter, and so answere.

5 The heart of the *foolish is like a cart wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree.

*Chap.22. 16.

6 As a wild horse neieth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him, so is a scornefull friend.

7 Why doeth one day excell another, seeing that the light of the dayes of the yere come of the sunne?

8 The knowledge of the Lord hath parted them asunder, and he hath by them disposed the times and solemne feasts.

9 Some of them hath hee chosen and sanctified, and some of them hath hee put among the dayes to number.

10 And all men are of the * ground, and Adam was created out of the earth: but the Lorde hath diuided them by great knowledge, & made their waies diuers.

*Gen.1.27. and 2.7.*

11 Some of them hath he blessed and exalted, and some of them hath hee sanctified, and appropriate to himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed & brought them low, and put them out of their estate.

12 *As the clay is in the potters hand, to order it at his pleasure, so are men also in the hand of their creatour, so that hee may reward them as liketh him best.

*Isai 45.9. rom.9.20, 21.

13 Against euill is good, and against death is life: so is the godly against the sinner, and the vngodly against the faithfull.

14 So in al the works of ỹ most High thou mayest see that there are euer two, one against another.

15 ¶ I am awaked vp last of all, as one that gathereth after them in the vintage. In the blessing of the Lorde I am increased, and haue filled my winepresse, like a grape gatherer.

16 * Beholde, how I haue not laboured only for my selfe, but for all them that seeke knowledge.

*Chap.24. 39.*

17 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your ears, ye rulers of the Congregation.

18 Giue not thy sonne and wife, thy brother and friend, power ouer thee while thou liuest, and giue not away thy substance to another, lest it repent thee, and thou intreat for the same againe.

19 As long as thou liuest, and hast breath, giue not thy selfe ouer to any person.

20 For better it is that thy children should pray vnto thee, then that thou shouldest looke vp to the hands of thy children.

21 In all thy workes be excellent, that thine honour be neuer stained.

22 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, & finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

23 ¶ The fodder, the whip, and the burden belong vnto the asse, and meate, correction, and worke vnto thy seruant.

24 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt find rest: but if thou let him goe idle, hee shall seeke liberty.

25 The yoke and the whip bow downe the hard necke: so tame thine euill seruant with the whips and correction.

‖ How slaues were ordred in old time.

26 Send him to labour, that he goe not idle: for idlenesse bringeth much euill.

27 Set him to worke, for that belongeth vnto him: if he be not obedient, ‖ put on more heauy setters.

28 But

28 But be not exceſsiue toward any, and without diſcretion do nothing.

29 *If thou haue a faithfull ſeruant, let him be vnto thee as thine owne ſoule: for in blood haſt thou gotten him. If thou haſt a ſeruant, intreat him as thy brother: for thou haſt need of him, as of thy ſelfe. If thou intreat him euil, and hee runne away, wilt thou ſeeke him?

## CHAP. XXXIIII.

*Of dreames.* 13 *The praiſe of them that feare God.* 18 *The offerings of the wicked.* 22 *The bread of the needy.* 27 *God doth not allow the workes of an vnfaithfull man.*

THe hope of a fooliſh man is vaine and falſe, and dreames make fooles to haue wings.

2 Who ſo regardeth dreames, is like him that wil take hold of a ſhadow, & follow after the winde.

3 Euen ſo is it with the appearings of dreames, as the likeneſſe of a face is before another face.

4 Who can bee cleane ed by the vncleane? or what trueth can be ſpoken of a liar?

5 Soothſayings, witchcraft and dreaming is but vanitie, and a minde that is occupied with fantaſies, is as a woman that trauaileth.

6 Where as ſuch viſions come not of the moſt High to try thee, ſet not thine heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their truſt therein.

8 The Law ſhalbe fulfilled without lies, and wiſdome is ſufficient to a faithfull mouth: what knowledge hath he that is not tried?

9 A man that is inſtructed, vnderſtandeth much, and hee that hath good experience, can talke of wiſedome.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth litle, and he that erreth, is full of craft.

11 When I wandred to & fro, I ſaw many things, and mine vnderſtãding is greater then I can expreſſe.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered by theſe things.

13 ¶The ſpirit of thoſe that feare the Lord, ſhall liue: for their hope is in him that can helpe them.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord, feareth no man, neither is afraid: for he is his hope.

15 Bleſſed is the ſoule of him that feareth the Lorde: in whom putteth hee his truſt? who is his ſtrength?

16 *For the eyes of the Lorde haue reſpect vpon them that loue him: hee is their *mighty protection, and ſtrong ground, a defence from the heate, and a ſhadow for the noone day, a ſuccour from ſtumbling, and an helpe from falling.

17 He ſetteth vp the ſoule, & lighteneth the eyes, he giueth health, life, and bleſsing.

18 ¶Hee that *giueth an offering of vnrighteous goods, offereth a mocking ſacrifice, and the gifts of the vnrighteous pleaſe not him.

19 But the Lord is theirs onely, that patiently abide him in the way of trueth and righteouſneſſe.

20 The moſt High doeth not allow the ſoffrings of the wicked: neither is he pacified for ſinne by the multitude of ſacrifice.

21 Who ſo bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that ſacrificeth the ſonne before the fathers eyes.

22 The bread of the needefull is the life of the poore: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a murtherer.

23 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, ſlayeth him, *and hee that defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodſhedder.

24 ¶When one buildeth, and another breaketh downe, what profite haue they then but labour?

25 When one prayeth, and another curſeth, whoſe voyce wil the Lord heare?

26 *He that waſheth himſelfe becauſe of a dead body, and toucheth it againe, what auaileth his waſhing?

27 *So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſinnes, and committeth them againe: who will heare his prayer? or what doeth his faſting helpe him?

## CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Of true ſacrifices.* 14 *The prayer of the fatherleſſe, and of the widow, and how that humbleth himſelfe.*

WHo ſo keepeth the Law, *bringeth offerings y-now: hee that holdeth faſt the Commaundements, ‖offereth an offering of ſaluation.

2 He that is thankfull to them that haue wel deſerued offereth fine flour: *and hee that giueth almes, ſacrificeth praiſe.

3 To depart from euil is a thankfull thing to the Lord, and to forſake vnrighteouſneſſe is a reconciling vnto him.

4 *Thou ſhalt not appeare emptie before the Lord.

5 For all theſe things are done becauſe of the Commandement.

6 *The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fat, and the ſmell thereof is ſweete before the moſt High.

7 The ſacrifice of the righteous is acceptable, and the remembrance thereof, ſhall neuer bee forgotten.

8 Glue the Lorde his honour with a good and liberall eye, and diminiſh not the firſt fruits of thine handes.

9 *In all thy gifts ſhewe a ioyfull countenance, and dedicate thy tithes with gladneſſe.

10 Giue vnto the moſt High according as hee hath enriched thee, *and looke what thine hande is able, giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth, and will giue thee ſeuen times as much.

12 *Diminiſh nothing of thine offering: for hee will not receiue it, and abſtaine from wrongfull ſacrifices: for the Lorde is the Iudge, and regardeth no *mans perſon.

13 He accepteth not the perſon of the poore, but he heareth the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 Hee deſpiſeth not the deſire of the fatherleſſe, nor the widow, when ſhe powreth out her prayer.

15 Doeth not the teares runne downe the widowes cheekes? and her cry is againſt him that cauſed them: for from her cheekes doe they goe vp vnto heauen, and the Lorde which heareth them doeth accept them.

16 He that ſerueth the Lord ſhalbe accepted with fauour, and his prayer ſhall reach vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of him that humbleth himſelfe, goeth thorow the cloudes, and ceaſeth not til it come neere, and will not depart till the moſt High haue reſpect thereunto to iudge righteouſly, and to execute iudgement.

18 And the Lorde will not bee ſlacke, nor the Almightie will tary long from them, till hee hath ſmitten in ſunder the loynes of the vnmercifull, and auenged himſelfe of the heathen, till he haue taken away the multitude of the cruel, and broken the ſcepter of the vnrighteous, till hee giue euery man after his workes, and rewardeth them after their deuiſes, till

he haue iudged the cause of his people, and comforted them with his mercy.

19 Oh howe faire a thing is mercy in the time of anguish and trouble! It is like a cloud of raine that commeth in the time of a drought.

## CHAP. XXXVI.

*1 A prayer to God in the person of all faithfull men, against those that persecute his Church. 22 The praise of a good woman.*

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all things, and beholde vs, and shewe vs the light of thy mercies.

‖ Against the wicked.

2 And send thy feare ‖ among the nations, which seeke not after thee, that they may knowe that there is no God but thou, and that they may shewe thy wonderous workes.

*Jere.10. 25.*

3 Lift vp thine * hand vpon the strange nations, that they may see thy power.

4 As thou art sanctified in vs before them, so bee thou magnified among them before vs,

5 That they may know thee, as wee know thee: for there is none other God but only thou, O Lord.

6 Renue the signes, and change the wonders: shew the glory of thine hand, and thy right arme, that they may shew forth thy wonderous acts.

7 Raise vp thine indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduersarie, and smite the enemie.

8 Make the time short: remember thine oth, that thy wonderous workes may be praised.

9 Let the wrath of the fire consume them that escape, and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heades of the princes that be our enemies, and say, There is none other but we.

‖ A praier for the godly.

11 ‖ Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, that they may knowe that there is none other God but onely thou, and that they may shew thy wonderous workes, & inherite thou them, as from the beginning.

*Exod.4. 22.*

12 O Lorde, haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name, and vpon Israel, * whom thou hast likened to a first borne sonne.

13 Oh, be mercifull vnto Ierusalem the city of thy Sanctuary, the city of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion that it may magnifie thine oracles, and *fill* thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue witnesse vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise vp the prophesies that haue bene shewed in thy Name.

16 Rewarde them that waite for thee, that thy Prophets may be found faithfull.

17 O Lord, heare the prayer of thy seruants, according to the * blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, and guide thou vs in the way of righteousnesse, that all they which dwel vpon the earth, may knowe that thou art the Lord the eternall God.

*Num.6. 23.*

18 ¶ The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meate better then another.

19 As the throte tasteth venison, so doeth a wise minde *discerne* false words.

20 A froward heart bringeth griefe, but a man of experience will resist it.

21 A woman is apt to receiue euery man: yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beautie of a woman cheereth the face, and a man loueth nothing better.

‖ The praise of a good woman.

23 If there be in her tongue gentlenesse, meekenesse, and wholesome talke, then is not her husband like other men.

24 He that hath gotten a ‖ vertuous woman, hath begun to get a possession: shee is an helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar to rest vpon.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and hee that hath no wife, wandereth to and fro mourning.

26 Who will trust a thiefe that is alway ready, and wandereth from towne to towne? and likewise him that hath no rest, and lodgeth wheresoeuer the night taketh him?

## CHAP. XXXVII.

*1 How a man should know friends and counsellers. 12 To keepe his companie that feareth God.*

EVery friend saith, I am a friend vnto him also: but there is some friend, which is onely a friende in name.

‖ Of friendship.

2 Remaineth there not heauinesse vnto death, when a companion, and a friende is turned to an enemie?

3 O wicked presumption, from whence art thou sprung vp to couer the earth with deceit?

4 *There is some companion which in prosperitie reioyceth with his friend: but in the time of trouble he is against him.

*Chap.6. 10.*

5 There is some companion that helpeth his friend for the belly sake, and taketh vp the buckler against the enemy.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde and thinke vpon him in thy riches.

7 Seeke no ‖ counsell at him of whom thou art suspected, and disclose not thy counsell vnto such as hate thee.

‖ Of whō we should take counsel.

8 *Euery counseller praiseth his owne counsell: but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

*Chap.8. 19. and 9. 16.*

9 Beware of the counseller, and be aduised afore ‖ whereto thou wilt vse him: for hee will counsell for himselfe, least he cast the lot vpon thee,

‖ Or, who need he hath.

10 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good, and afterward hee stand against thee, and looke what shall become of thee.

11 Aske no counsell for Religion of him that is without religion, nor of iustice, of him that hath no iustice, nor of a woman touching her of whom she is ielous, nor of a coward in matters of warre, nor of a merchant concerning exchange, nor of a buyer for the sale, nor of an enuious man touching thankefulnesse, nor of the vnmercifull touching kindnesse, nor of an vnhoneſt man of honestie, nor of the slouthfull for any labour, nor of an hireling for the finishing of a worke, nor of an idle seruant for much businesse: hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But bee continuall with a godly man whom thou knowest to keepe the Commandements of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy minde, and is sory for thee when thou stumblest.

13 Take counsell of thine owne heart: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometime more accustomed to shewe more then seuen watch men that sit aboue in an high tower.

15 And aboue all this, pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let reason goe before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 ¶ The changing of the countenance is a signe of the changing of the heart: foure things appeare, good and euill, life and death, but the tongue hath euermore the gouernment ouer them.

18 ¶ Some man is wittie, and hath instructed many, and yet is vnprofitable vnto himselfe.

19 Some man wil be wise in words, and is hated, yea, he is destitute of all ‖ food,

‖ Or, wisedome.

20 Because

30 Because grace is not giuen him of the Lorde: for he is destitute of all wisdome.

21 Another is wise for himselfe, and the fruits of vnderstanding are faithfull in his mouth.

22 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his wisdome faile not.

23 A wise man shalbe plenteously blessed, and all they that see him, shall thinke him blessed.

24 The life of man standeth in the number of dayes: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

25 A wise man shall obtaine credite among his people, and his name shalbe perpetuall.

26 My sonne, prooue thy soule in thy life, and see what is euill for it, and permit it not to do it.

27 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.

28 Be not ‖ greedy in all delights, and be not too hastie vpon all meates.

29 *For excesse of meates bringeth sickenesse, and gluttonie commeth into cholericke diseases.

30 By surfeit haue many perished: but hee that kéepeth himselfe, prolongeth his life.

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *A Physician is commendable.* 16 *To bury the dead.* 24 *The wisdome of him that is learned.*

HOnour the ‖ Physician with that honour that is due vnto him, because of necessitie: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the most High commeth healing, and he shall receiue gifts of the King.

3 The knowledge of the Physician lifteth vp his head, and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines of the earth, and he that is wise, will not abhorre them.

5 *Was not the water made sweete with wood, that men might know the vertue thereof?

6 So hee hath giuen men knowledge, that hee might be glorified in his wonderous workes.

7 With such doeth hee heale men, and taketh away their paines.

8 Of such doeth the apothecary make a confection, and yet he can not finish his owne workes: for of the Lord commeth prosperitie and wealth ouer all the earth.

9 My sonne, faile not in thy sickenesse, but * pray vnto the Lord, and he wil make thee whole.

10 Leaue off from sinne, and order thine hands aright, and cleanse thine heart from all wickednesse.

11 Offer sweete incense, and fine flioure for a remembrance: make the offering fat, for thou art not the ‖ first giuer.

12 Then giue place to the Physician for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee for thou hast need of him.

13 The houre may come, that their enterprises may haue good successe.

14 For they also shall pray vnto the Lord, that hee would prosper that, which is giuen for ease, and their physicke for the prolonging of life.

15 Hee that sinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hands of the Physician.

16 My sonne, * powre foorth teares ouer the dead, ‖ and beginne to mourne, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe, and then couer his body according to ‖ his appointment, and neglect not his burriall.

17 Make a grieuous lamentation, and be earnest in mourning, and vse lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou bee euill spoken of, and then comfort thy selfe for thine heauinesse.

18 * For of heauinesse commeth death, and the heauinesse of the heart breaketh the strength.

19 Of the affection of the heart commeth sorow, and the life of him that is afflicted, is according to his heart.

20 Take no heauinesse to heart: driue it way, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not: for there is no turning againe; thou shalt doe him no good, but hurt thy selfe.

22 Remember his iudgement: thine also it all be likewise, vnto me yesterday, and vnto thee to day.

23 * Seeing the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest, and comfort thy selfe againe for him when his spirit is departed from him.

24 ¶ The wisedome of a learned man commeth by vsing well his vacant time, and hee that ceaseth from his owne matters and labour, may come by wisedome.

25 How can hee get wisedome that holdeth the plough, and he that hath pleasure in the goad, and in driuing oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and talketh but of the breed of bullocks?

26 He giueth his minde to make furrowes, and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So is it of euery carpenter, and workemaster that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue seales, and make sundry diuersities, and giue themselues to counterfeit imagery, and watch to performe the worke.

28 The smith in like maner abideth by his anuill and doeth his diligence to labour the yron: the vapour of the fire drieth his flesh, and hee must fight with the heate of the fornace: the noyse of the hammer is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke still vpon the thing that hee maketh: hee setteth his minde to make vp his works: therefore he watcheth to polish it perfectly.

29 So doth the potter sit by his worke, he turneth the wheele about with his feet, he is carefull alway at his worke, and maketh his worke by number.

30 He fashioneth the clay with his arme, & with his feet he tempereth the hardnesse thereof: his heart imagineth how to couer it with lead, and his diligence is to cleanse the ouen.

31 All these hope in their hands, and euery one bestoweth his wisdom in his worke.

32 Without these cannot the cities bee maintained, nor inhabited nor occupied.

33 And yet they are not asked their iudgement in the counsell of the people, neither are they hie in the congregation, neither sit they vpon the iudgements seats, nor vnderstand the order of iustice: they cannot declare matters according to the forme of the Law, and they are not meet for hard matters.

34 But they maintaine the state of the world, and their desire is concerning their worke and occupation.

## CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *A wise man.* 16 *The works of God.* 24 *Vnto the good, good things profit, but vnto the euill, euen good things are euill.*

HE onely that applieth his mind to the Lawe of the most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, seeketh out the ‖ wisedom of all the ancient, and exerciseth himselfe in the propheties. ‖ Of true wisdom.

2 He keepeth the sayings of famous men, & entreth in also to the secrets of darke sentences.

3 He seeketh out the mysterie of graue sentences,

and exerciseth himselfe in darke parables.

4 Hee shall serue among great men, and appeare before the prince: hee shall trauell thorowe strange countreys: for hee hath tried the good and euill among men.

5 Hee will giue his heart to resort earely vnto the Lord that made him, and to pray before the most High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and pray for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, hee shall bee filled with the spirit of vnderstanding, that hee may powre out wise sentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lorde in his prayer.

‖Or, the Lord. 7 ‖ Hee shall direct his counsell and knowledge: so shall he meditate in his secrets.

8 He shall shew foorth his science and learning, and reioyce in the Law and couenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and his memory shall neuer be put out, nor depart away: but his name shall continue from generation to generation.

Chap 44. 15. 10 *The congregation shal declare his wisdome, and shew it.

11 Though hee be dead, hee shall leaue a greater fame then a thousand: and if he liue still, hee shall get the same.

12 Yet will I speake of moe things: for I am full as the moone.

13 Hearken vnto mee, ye holy children, and bring forth fruite, as the rose that is planted by the brookes of the field,

‖Or, Libanus. 14 And giue ye a sweet smell as ‖ incense, & bring foorth flowres as the lilie: giue a smell, and sing a song of praise: blesse the Lord in all his workes.

15 Giue honour vnto his Name, and shew foorth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harps, and ye shall say after this maner,

Gen. 1. 31. mar. 7. 37. 16 * All the workes of the Lorde are exceeding good, and all his Commaundements are done in due season.

17 And none may say, What is this? Wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shal all be sought out: at his commaundement the water stoode as an heape, and at the worde of his mouth the waters gathered themselues.

18 His whole fauour *appeared* by his Commandement, & none can diminish that which he wil saue.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 Hee seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting: and there is nothing wonderfull vnto him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? Wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their owne vse.

22 His blessing shall runne ouer as the streame, and moisten the earth like a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltnesse, so shall the heathen feele his wrath.

24 As his wayes are plaine and right vnto the iust, so are they stumbling blocks to the wicked.

25 ¶ For the good are good things created from the beginning, and euil things for the sinners.

Chap. 29. 23. 26 * The principall things for the whole vse of mans life is water, fire, and yron, and salt and meale, wheat and hony, and milke, the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly: but to the sinners they are turned vnto euil.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their rigour lay on sure strokes: in the time of destruction they shew foorth their power, and accomplish the wrath of him that made them.

29 *Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: al these are created for vengeance, Chap. 40. 9, 10.

30 The teeth of wilde beastes, and the scorpions, and the serpents, and the sworde execute vengeance for the destruction of the wicked.

31 They shalbe glad to do his Commandements: and when need is, they shall be ready vpon earth: and when their houre is come, they shal not ouerpasse the Commandement.

32 Therefore haue I taken a good courage vnto mee from the beginning, and haue thought on these things, and haue put them in writing.

33 *All the workes of the Lord are good, and he giueth euery one in due season, and when need is: Gen. 1. 31.

34 So that a man needs not to say, This is worse then that: for in due season they are al worthy praise.

35 And therefore praise the Lorde with whole heart and mouth, and blesse the Name of the Lord.

## CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in mans life.* 14 *Of the blessing of the righteous, and preroguatiue of the feare of God.*

GReat ‖ trauaile is created for all men, and an heauy yoke vpon the sonnes of Adam from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things, ‖ The miseries of mans life.

2 *Namely*, their thoughts, and feare of the heart, and their imagination of the things they wait for, and the day of death,

3 From him that sitteth vpon the glorious throne, vnto him that is beneath in the earth and ashes:

4 From him that is clothed in blue silk, and weareth a crowne, euen vnto him that is clothed in simple linnen.

5 Wrath and enuy, trouble and vnquietnes, and feare of death, and rigour, and strife, and in the time of rest the sleepe in the night vpon his bed, change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward in sleeping hee is as in a watch tower in the day: hee is troubled with the visions of his heart, as one that runneth out of a battel.

7 And when all is safe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing

8 Such things come vnto all flesh, both man and beast, but seuen fold to the vngodly.

9 Moreouer, *death & blood, & strife, & sword, oppression, famine, destruction, and punishment. Chap 39. 29. 30.

10 These things are all created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood also. Gen. 7. 11.

11 *All things that are of the earth shall turne to earth againe: and they that are of the * waters, shall returne into the sea. Gen. 3. 19 cha. 41. 1. Eccle. 1. 7.

12 ¶ All bribes and vnrighteousnesse shall be put away: but ‖ faithfulnesse shal endure for euer. ‖ Faithfulnes.

13 The substance of the vngodly shall be dried vp like a riuer, and they shall make a sound like a great thunder in the raine.

14 When he openeth his hand, he reioyceth: but all the transgressors shall come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not obteine many branches: for the vncleane rootes are as vpon the hie rockes.

16 Their tender stalke by what water soeuer it be, or water banke, it shall be pulled vp before all other herbes.

17 ¶ Friendlinesse is as a most plentifull garden of

of pleasure, and mercy endureth for euer.

18 * To labour, and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure is aboue them both. *Chap. 40. 9, 10.*

19 Children, and the building of the city, maketh a perpetuall name: but an honest woman is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisdome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe & the psalterion make a sweet noise: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beauty: but a greene seed rather then them both.

23 A friend and companion come together at opportunity: but aboue them both is a wife with her husband.

24 Friends & helpe *are good* in the time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.

25 Golde and siluer fasten the feet: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the minde: but the feare of the Lord is aboue the̅ both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth no helpe.

27 The feare of the Lord is a pleasant garden of blessing and there is nothing so beautifull as it is.

28 ¶ My sonne, leade not a beggers life: for better it were to die then to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he tormenteth himselfe after other mens meate: but a wise man, and well nurtured, will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the vnshamefast, and in his belly there burneth a fire.

## CHAP. XLI.

*1 Of the remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 8 A curse vpon them that forsake the Law of God. 12 Good name and fame. 14 An exhortation to giue heed vnto wisedome. 17 Of what things a man ought to be ashamed.*

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, & that hath prosperity in all things: yea, vnto him that yet is able to receiue meat! *Of death.*

2 O death, how acceptable is thy iudgement vnto the needfull, and vnto him whose strength faileth, and that is now in the last age, and is vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth and hath lost patience!

3 Feare not the iudgement of death, remember them that haue bene before thee, & that come after: this is the ordinance of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why wouldest thou be against the pleasure of the most Hie: whether it be ten, or an hundred, or a thousand yeres, there is no defence for life against the graue.

5 ¶ The children of the vngodly are abominable children, & so are they that keepe company with the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of vngodly children shall perish, and their posterity shall haue a perpetuall shame.

7 The children complaine of an vngodly father, because they are reproched for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you, O ye vngodly, which haue forsaken the Law of the most Hie God: for though you increase, yet shall you perish.

9 If ye be borne, ye shall be borne to cursing: if ye die, the curse shalbe your portion.

10 * All that is of the earth shall turne to earth again: so ỹ vngodly shal go frō the curse to destructiō. *Chap. 40. 11.*

11 Though men mourne for their body, yet the wicked name of the vngodly shalbe put out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shal continue with thee aboue a thousand treasures of golde.

13 A good life hath the dayes numbred: but a good name endureth for euer. ‖A good name.

14 My children, keepe wisedome in peace: * for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both? *Chap. 20. 25.*

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse is better then a man that hideth his wisdome.

16 Therefore beare reuerence vnto my words: for it is not good in all things to be ‖ashamed, neither are all things allowed as faithfull in all men. ‖Of shamefastnes.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother: be ashamed of lies before the prince & men of authority:

18 Of sinne before the iudge and ruler: of offence before the congregation and people: of vnrighteousnesse before a companion and friend,

19 And of theft before the place where thou dwellest, and before the trueth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine elbowes vpon the ‖bread, or to be reproued for giuing or taking. ‖Or, table.

20 And of silence to them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot,

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman: or to take away a portion or a gift, or to be euil minded toward another mans wife,

22 Or to solicit any mans maide, or to stand by her bed, or to reproch thy friends with words,

23 Or to vpbraid when thou giuest any thing, or to report a matter that thou hast heard, or to reueile secret words.

24 Thus mayest thou well be shamefast, and shalt finde fauour with all men.

## CHAP. XLII.

*1 The Law of God must be taught. 9 A daughter. 14 A woman. 18 God knoweth all things, yea, euen the secrets of thine heart.*

OF these things be not thou ‖ashamed, neither haue regard to offend for any person: ‖In what things we ought not to be ashamed.

2 Of the Law of the most Hie and his couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the godly:

3 Of the caute of thy companion, & of strangers, or of distributing the heritage among friends:

4 To be diligent to keepe true ballance, and weight, whether thou haue much or little:

5 To sell marchandise at an indifferent price, and to correct thy children diligently, and to beat an euil seruant to the blood:

6 To set a good locke where an euill wife is, and to locke where many hands are:

7 If thou giue any thing by number and weight, to put all in writing both that that is giuen out, and that that is receiued againe:

8 To teach the vnlearned and the vnwise, and the aged, that contend against the yoong: thus shalt thou be well instructed, and approoued of all men liuing.

9 ¶ The daughter ‖maketh the father to watch secretly, and the carefulnesse that he hath for her taketh away his sleepe in the youth, lest she should passe the flowre of her age: and when she hath an husband, lest she should be hated: ‖Or, a secret watch to the father.

10 In her virginitie, lest she should be defiled, or gotten with childe in her fathers house, and, when she is with her husband, lest she misbehaue her selfe: and when she is married, lest she continue vnfruitfull.

Chap.26. 10. 11 * If thy daughter be vnshamefast, keepe her straitly, lest she cause thine enemies to laugh thee to scorne, and make thee a common talke in the city, and defame thee among the people, & bring thee to publike shame.

Chap.25. 23. 12 * Beholde not euery bodies beauty, and company not among women.

Genes.3.6. 13 For as the moth commeth out of garments: * so doth wickednesse of the woman.

14 The wickednesse of a man is better then the good intreaty of a woman, to wit, of a woman that is in shame and reproch.

15 ¶ I will remember the works of the Lord, and declare the thing that I haue seene: by the word of the Lord are his works.

16 ¶ The sun that shineth, looketh vpon all things, and all the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 Hath not the Lord appointed that his Saints should declare all his woondrous works, which the almighty Lord hath stablished to confirme all things by in his maiesty?

18 He serketh out the depth, and the heart, and he knoweth their practises: for the Lorde knoweth all science, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and discloseth the paths of things that are secret.

Joh.41.4. Isa.29.15. 20 * No thought may escape him, neither may any word be hid from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisedome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, and for euer: vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be minished: hee hath no neede of any counseller.

22 Oh, how delectable are all his works, and to be considered euen vnto the sparks of fire!

23 They liue all and endure for euer: and whensoeuer need is, they are all obedient.

24 They are all double, one against another: he hath made nothing that hath any fault.

‖ Or, stablisheth. 25 The one ‖ commendeth the goodnesse of the other, and who can be satisfied with beholding Gods glory.

## CHAP. XLIII.

*The summe of the creation of the works of God.*

‖ The wonderfull works of God. THis high ornament ‖ the cleare firmament, the beauty of the heauen so glorious to beholde,

2 The sunne also, a maruelous instrument when it appeareth, declareth at his going out the worke of the most High.

3 At noone it burneth the countrey, & who may abide for the heat thereof?

10 By the commandement of the Holy one they continue in their order, and faile not in their watch.

11 ¶ * Looke vpon the rainbow, and praise him that made it: very beautifull is it in the brightnesse thereof. Gen 9.13, 14.

12 * It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most Hie haue bended it. Isa.40.12.

13 ¶ Through his commandement he maketh the snow to hasse, and sendeth swiftly the lightning of his iudgement.

14 Therefore hee openeth his treasures, and the clouds flie forth as the foules.

15 In his power hath he strengthened the clouds, and broken the hailestones.

16 The mountaines leape at the sight of him: the South winde bloweth according to his will.

17 The sound of his thunder beateth the earth: so doth the storme of the North: the whirlewinde also, as birds that flie, scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof is as the grathoppers that light downe.

18 The eie marueileth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raine of it.

19 He also powreth out the frost vpon the earth like salt, and when it is frozen it sticketh on the tops of pales.

20 When the cold North winde bloweth, and yce is frozen of the water, it abideth vpon all the gatherings together of water, and clotheth the waters as with a brest plate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and destroyeth that that is greene, like fire.

22 The remedy of all these is when a cloud commeth hastily, & when a dew commeth vpon the heat, it refresheth it.

23 By his word he stilleth the wind: by his counsell hee appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Iles therein.

24 They that sale ouer the sea tell of the perils thereof, and when we heare it with our eares we marueil thereat,

25 For there be strange and woondrous works, diuers maner of beasts, and the creation of whales.

26 Through him are all things directed to a good end, and are stablished by his word.

27 And when we haue spoken much we can not attaine vnto them: but this is the summe of all, that he is all.

28 What power haue we to praise him? for he is aboue all his works.

29 The Lord is terrible, and very * great, and marueilous is his power. Psal.96.4.

30 Praise the Lord, and magnifie him as much as ye can, yet doeth he farre exceed: exalt him with all your power, and be not weary, yet can ye not attaine vnto it.

31 * Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is? Joh.1.18. Psal.106.2.

32 For there are hid yet greater things then these be, and we haue seene but a few of his works.

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and giuen wisdome to such as feare God.

## CHAP. XLIIII.

*The praise of certaine holy men, Enoch, Noe, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob.*

Let

LEt vs now commend the famous men, and our fathers, of whom we are begotten.

2 The Lord hath gotten great glory by them, & that through his great power from the beginning.

3 They haue borne rule in their kingdoms, and were renowmed for their power, and were wise in counsell, and declared prophesies.

4 *They gouerned the people by counsell and by the knowledge of learning meet for the people, in whose doctrine were wise sentences.

5 They inuented the melody of musike, and expounded the verses that were written.

6 They were rich and mighty in power, and liued quietly at home.

7 All these were honourable men in their generations, and were well reported of in their times.

8 There are of them that haue left a name behinde them, so that their praise shalbe spoken of.

9 There are some also which haue no memorial, *and are perished, as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer bene born, and their children after them.

10 But the former were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not bene forgotten.

11 For whose posterity a good inheritance is remained, and their seed is contained in the couenant

12 Their stocke is contained in the couenant, and their posterity after them.

13 Their seed shall remaine for euer, and their praise shall neuer be taken away.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 *The people speake of their wisdome, and the congregation talke of their praise.

16 ‖*Enoch pleased the Lord God: therefore was he translated for an example of repentance to the generations.

17 ‖*Noe was found perfit, and in the time of wrath hee had a reward: therefore was hee left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An euerlasting couenant was made with him, that all flesh should *perish no more by the flood.

19 ‖Abraham was a *great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him.

20 He kept the Law of the most High, and was in couenant with him, and he set the couenant *in his flesh, and in tentation he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he assured him by an *othe, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, & that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherit, from sea to sea, and from the Riuer vnto the end of the world.

22 *With ‖Isaac did he confirme likewise, for Abraham his fathers sake, the blessing of all men, and the couenant,

23 And caused it to rest vpon the head of ‖Iacob, and ‖made himselfe knowen by *his blessings, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, and parted them among the twelue tribes.

24 And he brought out of him a ‖mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh.

## CHAP. XLV.

*The praise of Moyses, Aaron, and Phinees.*

AND ‖Moyses the *beloued of God and men *brought he foorth*, whose remembrance is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him by the feare of his enemies.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and hee made him *glorious in the sight of kings, and gaue him commandements for his people, and shewed him his glory.

4 *He sanctified him with faithfulnesse & meekenesse, and chose him out of all men. *Num.* 12. 3.

5 He caused him to heare his voice, and brought him into the darke cloud, *and there he gaue him the commandements before his face, euen the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Iacob the couenant, and Israel his iudgements. *Exo.* 19. 7.

6 He exalted ‖Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his *brother of the tribe of Leui. ‖Aaron. *Exo.* 4. 28

7 An euerlasting couenant made hee with him, and gaue him the Priesthood among the people, and made him blessed through his comely ornament, and clothed him with the garment of honour.

8 He put perfit ioy vpon him, and girded him with ornaments of strength as with breeches, and a tunicle, and an ephod.

9 He compassed him about with bels of golde, and with many belles round about, *that when he went in, the sound might be heard, and might make a noise in the Sanctuary, for a remembrance to the children of Israel his people, *Exo.* 28. 35.

10 And with an holy garment, with gold also, and blue silke, and purple, and diuers kinds of works, and with a brestlap of iudgement, and with the ‖signes of trueth. ‖Vrim & Thūmim.

11 And with the worke of skarlet cunningly wrought, and with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in golde by goldsmiths worke, for a memoriall, with a writing grauen after the number of the tribes of Israel,

12 And with a crowne of golde vpon the miter, bearing the forme and marke of holinesse, an ornament of honour, a noble worke garnished, and pleasant to looke vpon.

13 Before him were there no such faire ornaments: there might no stranger put them on, but onely his children and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices were wholy consumed euery day twise continually.

15 Moyses filled his hands, & *anointed him with holy oyle: this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and to his seed, so long as the heauens should remaine, that hee should minister before him, and also to execute the office of the priesthood, and blesse his people in his name. *Leu.* 8. 12.

16 Before all men liuing the Lord chose him that he should present offrings before him, and a sweet sauour for a remembrance to make reconciliation for his people.

17 *He gaue him also his commaundements and authoritie according to the Lawes appointed, that he should teach Iacob the testimonies, and giue light vnto Israel by his Law. *Deut.* 17. 10. & 21. 5.

18 *Strangers stood vp against him, and enuied him in the wildernesse euen the men that tooke Dathans and Abirams part, and the company of Core in fury and rage. *Num.* 16. 1, 2.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathful indignation were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them, and consumed them with the fierie flame.

20 *But he made Aaron more honourable, & gaue him an heritage, and parted the first fruits of the first borne vnto him: vnto him specially hee appoynted bread in abundance. *Num.* 17. 8.

21 For the *Priests* did eate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and to his seed. *Deut.* 12. 12. & 18. 1.

22 *Els had he none heritage in the land of his

Chap.26. 10. 11 * If thy daughter be vnshamefast, keepe her straitly, lest she cause thine enemies to laugh thee to scorne, and make thee a common talke in the city, and defame thee among the people, & bring thee to publike shame.

Chap.25. 23. 12 * Beholde not euery bodies beauty, and company not among women.

Genes.3.6. * so doth wickednesse of the woman.

13 For as the moth commeth out of garments:

14 The wickednesse of a man is better then the good intreaty of a woman, to wit, of a woman that is in shame and reproch.

15 ¶ I will remember the works of the Lord, and declare the thing that I haue seene: by the word of the Lord are his works.

16 ¶ The sun that shineth, looketh vpon all things, and all the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 Hath not the Lord appointed that his Saints should declare all his woondrous works, which the almighty Lord hath stablished to confirme all things by in his maiesty?

18 He serketh out the depth, and the heart, and he knoweth their practises: for the Lorde knoweth all science, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and discloseth the paths of things that are secret.

Iob.41.4. Isa.29.15. 20 * No thought may escape him, neither may any word be hid from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisedome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, and for euer: vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be minished: hee hath no neede of any counseller.

22 Oh, how delectable are all his works, and to be considered euen vnto the sparks of fire!

23 They liue all and endure for euer: and whensoeuer need is, they are all obedient.

24 They are all double, one against another: he hath made nothing that hath any fault.

‖ Or, stablisheth. 25 The one ‖ commendeth the goodnesse of the other, and who can be satisfied with beholding Gods glory.

## CHAP. XLIII.

*The summe of the weation of the works of God.*

‖ The wonderfull works of God. THis high ornament ‖ the cleare firmament, the beauty of the heauen so glorious to beholde,

2 The sunne also, a maruelous instrument when it appeareth, declareth at his going out the worke of the most High.

3 At noone it burneth the countrey, & who may abide for the heat thereof?

4 The sun burneth the mountaines three times more then he that keepeth a fornace with continuall heat: he casteth out the fiery vapours, and with the shining beames blindeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, & by his commandement he causeth it to run hastily.

Gen.1.16. 6 *The moone also hath he made to appeare according to her season, that it should be a declaration of the time, and a signe for the world.

Exo.12.2. 7 * The feasts are appointed by the moone: the light thereof diminisheth vnto the end.

8 The moneth is called after the name thereof, and groweth woondrously in her changing.

9 It is a campe pitched on high, shining in the firmament of heauen: the beauty of heauen are the glorious starres, and the ornament that shineth in the high places of the Lord.

10 By the commandement of the Holy one they continue in their order, and faile not in their watch.

11 ¶ * Looke vpon the rainbow, and praise him that made it: very beautifull is it in the brightnesse thereof. Gen.9.13. 14.

12 * It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most Hie haue bended it. Isa.40.22.

13 ¶ Through his commandement he maketh the snow to hasse, and sendeth swiftly the lightning of his iudgement.

14 Therefore hee openeth his treasures, and the clouds flie forth as the foules.

15 In his power hath he streugthened the clouds, and broken the hailestones.

16 The mountaines leape at the sight of him: the South winde bloweth according to his will.

17 The sound of his thunder beateth the earth: so doth the storme of the North: the whirlewinde also, as birds that flie, scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof is as the grashoppers that light downe.

18 The eie marueileth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raine of it.

19 He also powreth out the frost vpon the earth like salt, and when it is frozen it sticketh on the tops of pales.

20 When the cold North winde bloweth, and yce is frozen of the water, it abideth vpon all the gatherings together of water, and clotheth the waters as with a brest plate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and destroyeth that that is greene, like fire.

22 The remedy of all these is when a cloud commeth hastily, & when a dew commeth vpon the heat, it refresheth it.

23 By his word he stilleth the wind; by his counsell hee appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Iles therein.

24 They that sale ouer the sea tell of the perils thereof, and when we heare it with our eares we marueil thereat,

25 For there be strange and woondrous works, diuers maner of beasts, and the creation of whales.

26 Through him are all things directed to a good end, and are stablished by his word.

27 And when we haue spoken much we can not attaine vnto them: but this is the summe of all, that he is all.

28 What power haue we to praise him? for he is aboue all his works.

29 The Lord is terrible, and very * great, and maruellous is his power. Psal.96.4.

30 Praise the Lord, and magnifie him as much as ye can, yet doeth he farre exceed: exalt him with all your power, and be not weary, yet can ye not attaine vnto it.

31 * Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is? Iob.1.18. psa.106.2.

32 For there are hid yet greater things then these be, and we haue seene but a few of his works.

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and giuen wisdome to such as feare God.

## CHAP. XLIIII.

*The praise of certaine holy men, Enoch, Noe, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob.*

Let

LEt vs now commend the famous men, and our fathers, of whom we are begotten.

2 The Lord hath gotten great glory by them, & that through his great power from the beginning.

3 They haue borne rule in their kingdoms, and were renowmed for their power, and were wise in counsell, and declared prophesies.

4 *They gouerned the people by counsell and by the knowledge of learning meet for the people, in whose doctrine were wise sentences.

5 They inuented the melody of musike, and expounded the verses that were written.

6 They were rich and mighty in power, and liued quietly at home.

7 All these were honourable men in their generations, and were well reported of in their times.

8 There are of them that haue left a name behinde them, so that their praise shalbe spoken of.

9 There are some also which haue no memorial, *and are perished, as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer bene born, and their children after them.

10 But the former were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not bene forgotten.

11 For whose posterity a good inheritance is remained, and their seed is contained in the couenant

12 Their stocke is contained in the couenant, and their posterity after them.

13 Their seed shall remaine for euer, and their praise shall neuer be taken away.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 *The people speake of their wisdome, and the congregation talke of their praise.

16 ‖*Enoch pleased the Lord God: therefore was he translated for an example of repentance to the generations.

17 ‖*Noe was found perfit, and in the time of wrath hee had a reward: therefore was hee left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An euerlasting couenant was made with him, that all flesh should *perish no more by the flood.

19 ‖Abraham was a *great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him.

20 He kept the Law of the most High, and was in couenant with him, and he set the couenant *in his flesh, and in tentation he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he assured him by an *othe, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, & that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherit, from sea to sea, and from the Riuer vnto the end of the world.

22 *With ‖Isaac did he confirme likewise, for Abraham his fathers sake, the blessing of all men, and the couenant,

23 And caused it to rest vpon the head of ‖Iacob, and ‖made himselfe knowen by *his blessings, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, and parted them among the twelue tribes.

24 And he brought out of him a ‖mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh.

## CHAP. XLV.

*The praise of Moyses, Aaron, and Phinees.*

AND ‖Moyses the *beloued of God and men *brought he foorth*, whose remembrance is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him by the feare of his enemies.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and hee made him *glorious in the sight of kings, and gaue him commandements for his people, and shewed him his glory.

4 *He sanctified him with faithfulnesse & meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 He caused him to heare his voice, and brought him into the darke cloud, *and there he gaue him the commandements before his face, euen the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Iacob the couenant, and Israel his iudgements.

6 He exalted ‖Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his *brother of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting couenant made hee with him, and gaue him the Priesthood among the people, and made him blessed through his comely ornament, and clothed him with the garment of honour.

8 He put perfit ioy vpon him, and girded him with ornaments of strength as with breeches, and a tunicle, and an ephod.

9 He compassed him about with bels of golde, and with many belles round about, *that when he went in, the sound might be heard, and might make a noise in the Sanctuary for a remembrance to the children of Israel his people,

10 And with an holy garment, with gold also, and blue silke, and purple, and diuers kinds of works, and with a brestlap of iudgement, and with the ‖signes of trueth,

11 And with the worke of skarlet cunningly wrought, and with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in golde by goldsmiths worke, for a memoriall, with a writing grauen after the number of the tribes of Israel,

12 And with a crowne of golde vpon the miter, bearing the forme and marke of holinesse, an ornament of honour, a noble worke garnished, and pleasant to looke vpon.

13 Before him were there no such faire ornaments: there might no stranger put them on, but onely his children and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices were wholy consumed euery day twise continually.

15 Moyses filled his hands, & *anointed him with holy oyle: this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and to his seed, so long as the heauens should remaine, that hee should minister before him, and also to execute the office of the priesthood, and blesse his people in his name.

16 Before all men liuing the Lord chose him that he should present offrings before him, and a sweet sauour for a remembrance to make reconciliation for his people.

17 *He gaue him also his commaundements and authoritie according to the Lawes appointed, that he should teach Iacob the testimonies, and giue light vnto Israel by his Law.

18 *Strangers stood vp against him, and enuied him in the wildernesse euen the men that tooke Dathans and Abirams part, and the company of Core in fury and rage.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathful indignation were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them, and consumed them with the fierie flame.

20 *But he made Aaron more honourable, & gaue him an heritage, and parted the first fruits of the first borne vnto him: vnto him specially hee appoynted bread in abundance.

21 For the *Priests* did eate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and to his seed.

22 *Els had he none heritage in the land of his

people, neither had he any portion among the people: for *the Lord* is the portion of his inheritance.

‖Phinees. *Num.* 25. 12,13. 1. *mac.*2.54.

23 The third in glory is ‖ * Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar, becauſe he had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and ſtood vp with good courage of heart when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Iſrael.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he ſhould be the chiefe of the Sanctuary & of his people, and that he & his poſterity ſhould haue the dignity of the Prieſthood for euer,

25 And according to the conenant made with Dauid, that the inheritance of the kingdome ſhould remaine to his ſonne of the tribe of Iuda: ſo the heritage of Aaron ſhould be to the onely ſonne of his ſonne, & to his ſeed God giue vs wiſdom in our heart to iudge his people in righteouſneſſe, that the good things that they haue be not aboliſhed, & that their glory may endure for their poſterity.

## CHAP. XLVI.

*The praiſe of Ioſue, Caleb, and Samuel.*

‖Ioſhue. *Num.* 27. 18 *deut.* 34. 9 *Ioſ.* 1. *2. mac.* 12.7.

IEſus * ſonne of Nane was valiant in the warres, and was the ſucceſſour of Moyſes in propheſies, who according vnto his name was a great ſauiour of the elect of God, to take vengeance of the enemies that roſe vp againſt them, and to ſet Iſrael in their inheritance.

*Ioſ.*8.1,2

2 * What glory got he when he lift vp his hand and drew out his ſword againſt the cities?

3 Who was there before him like to him? for he fought the battels of the Lord.

*Ioſ.*10.12, 13,14.

4 * Stood not the ſun ſtill by his meanes, & one day was as long as two?

5 He called vnto the moſt Hie gouernour when the enemies preaſſed vpon him on euery ſide, and the mighty Lord heard him with the haileſtones, & with mighty power.

*Ioſ.*10.11.

6 He ruſhed in vpon the nations in battell, and in the * going downe *of Bethoron* hee deſtroyed the aduerſaries, that they might know his weapons, and that he fought ‖ in the ſight of the Lord: for he ‖ followed the Almighty.

‖*Or, that the Lord ſtaunched his battell.* ‖*Or, purſued the mighty men.*

7 * In the time of Moyſes alſo hee did a good worke: he and ‖ Caleb the ſonne of Iephune ſtood againſt the enemy, and withheld the people from ſinne and appeaſed the wicked murmuring

*Num.*14. 6.1 *mac.* 2.55.56.

8 * And of ſix hundred thouſand people of foot, they two were preſerued to bring them into the heritage, euen into the land that floweth with milke and hony.

‖Caleb. *Num.*26. 65 *deut.*1. 35,36. *Ioſh.*14. 11.

9 * The Lord gaue ſtrength alſo vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his olde age, ſo that he went vp into the high places of the land, and his ſeed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Iſrael might ſee that it is good to follow the Lord.

‖Iudges. *Chap.*49. 10.

11 Concerning the ‖ Iudges, euery one by name, whoſe heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, their memory be bleſſed.

12 * Let their bones flouriſh out of their place, and their names by ſucceſſion remaine to them that are moſt famous of their children.

‖Samuel. 1. *Sam.*10. 1. *and* 16. 13.

13 ¶ ‖ Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord,* ordained kings, and anointed the princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord he iudged the congregation, and the Lord had reſpect vnto Iacob.

15 This Prophet was approoued for his faithfulneſſe, and hee was knowen faithfull in his words and viſions,

16 * He called vpon the Lord almighty, when his enemies preaſſed vpon him on euery ſide, when he offered the ſucking lambe. 1. *Sam* 7. 9,10,11.

17 And the Lord thundered from heauen, and made his voice to be heard with a great noiſe.

18 So he diſcomfited the princes of the Tyrians, and all the rulers of the Philiſtims.

19 * And before his long ſleepe hee made proteſtation in the ſight of the Lord and his anointed, that he tooke no ſubſtance of any man, no, not ſo much as a ſhoo, and no man could accuſe him. 1. *Sam.*12. 3.

20 * After his ſleepe alſo he told ỹ kings death, and from the earth lift he vp his voice, & propheſied that the wickedneſſe of the people ſhould periſh. 1. *Sam.*28. 18,19.

## CHAP. XLVII.

*The praiſe of Nathan, Dauid and Salomon.*

‖Nathan. 2. *Sam.*12.

AFter him roſe vp ‖ * Nathan to propheſie in the time of Dauid.

1. ‖Dauid.

2 For as the fat is taken away from the peace offering, ſo was ‖ Dauid choſen out of the children of Iſrael.

1. *Sam.*17. 34.

3 * He played with the lions as with kids, and with beares as with lambs.

1. *Sam.*17. 49,50,51.

4 * Slew he not a giant when hee was yet but yoong, and tooke away the rebuke from the people, when he liſt vp his hand with the ſtone in the ſling, to beat downe the pride of Goliah?

5 For he called vpon the moſt high Lord, which gaue him ſtrength in his right hand to ſlay that mighty warriour, and that he might ſet vp the horne of his people againe.

1. *Sam.*18 7.

6 * So ‖ he gaue him the praiſe of ten thouſand, and honoured him with ‖ great praiſes, and gaue him a crowne of glory.

‖*Or, the people.*

7 * For he deſtroyed the enemies on euery ſide, and rooted out the Philiſtims his aduerſaries, and brake their horne in ſunder vnto this day.

‖*Or, with bleſſings of the Lord.*

8 In all his works he praiſed the holy one, and the moſt high with honourable words, and with his whole heart he ſung ſongs, and loued him that made him.

2. *Sam.*5.7

9 * He ſet ſingers alſo before the altar, and according to their tune he made ſweet ſongs, that they might praiſe *God* dayly with their ſongs.

1. *Chron.* 16.4.

10 He ordained to keepe the feaſt dayes comely, and appointed the times perfitly, that they might praiſe the holy Name of God, and make the Temple to ſound in the morning.

11 * The Lord tooke away his ſinnes, and exalted his horne for euer: he gaue him the couenant of the kingdome and the throne of glory in Iſrael.

2. *Sam.*12. 13.

12 After him roſe vp a wiſe ſonne, who by him dwelt in a large poſſeſſion.

‖Salomon 1. *King.*4. 21,24.

13 ‖ * Salomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was glorious: for God made all quiet round about, that he might build an houſe in his Name, and prepare the Sanctuarie for euer.

1 *Kings* 4. 29,30.

14 * How wiſe waſt thou in thy youth, and waſt filled with vnderſtanding as with a flood!

15 Thy minde couered the whole earth, and hath filled it with grane and darke ſentences.

16 Thy Name went abroad in the yles, and for thy peace thou waſt beloued.

1. *Kings* 4. 31,32.

17 * The countreyes marueiled at thee for thy ſongs, & prouerbs, & ſimilitudes, and interpretations.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the God of Iſrael, thou haſt * gathered golde as tin, and haſt had as much ſiluer as leade.

1. *Kin.*10. 27.

19 * Thou didſt bow thy loines to women, and waſt ouercome by thy body.

1. *Kin.*11. 1.

20 Thou

20 Thou didſt ſtaine thine honor, and haſt defiled thy poſteritie, and haſt brought wrath vpon thy children, and haſt felt ſorow for thy folly.

21 *So the kingdom was diuided, and Ephraim began to be a rebellious kingdom.

22 *Neuertheleſſe the Lord left not off his mercy, neither was he deſtroyed for his works, neither did he abolith the poſterity of his elect, nor tooke away the ſeed of him that loued him, but he left a remnant vnto Iacob, and a root of him vnto Dauid.

23 Thus reſted Salomon with his fathers, and of his ſeed he left behind him ‖ Roboam, euen the ‖ fooliſhneſſe of the people, and one that had no vnderſtanding, * who turned away the people through his counſell, and ‖ Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, * which cauſed Iſrael to ſinne, and ſhewed Ephraim the way of ſinne,

24 So that their ſinnes were ſo much increaſed, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they ſought out all wickedneſſe, till the vengeance came vpon them

## CHAP. XLVIII.

*The praiſe of Elias, Eliſeus, Ezekias, and Iſaias.*

THen ſtood vp ‖ *Elias the Prophet as a fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 He brought a famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminiſhed them: for they might not away with the commandements of the Lord.

3 By the word of the Lord he ſhut the heauen, *and three times brought he the fire from heauen.

4 O Elias, how honorable art thou by thy wondrous deeds! who may make his boaſt to be like thee!

5 * Which haſt raiſed vp the dead from death, and by the word of the moſt High out of the graue:

6 Which haſt brought Kings vnto deſtruction, and the honourable from their ſeat:

7 Which heardeſt the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, *and in Horeb the iudgement of the vengeance:

8 *Which didſt anoynt Kings, that they might ‖recompenſe, and Prophets to be thy ſucceſſors:

9 *Which waſt taken vp in a whirlewind of fire, and in a charet of firie horſes:

10 Which waſt appointed * to reproue in due ſeaſon, & to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it be kindled, and to turne the hearts of the fathers vnto the children, & to ſet vp ỹ tribes of Iacob.

11 Bleſſed were they that ſaw thee, & ſlept in loue: for we ſhall liue.

12 * When Elias was couered with the ſtorme, ‖ Eliſeus was filled with his ſpirit: while he liued, he was not mooued for any prince, neither could any bring him into ſubiection.

13 Nothing could ouercome him, * and after his death his body prophecied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and in death were his works marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their ſinnes: *till they were caried away priſoners out of their land, and were ſcattered thorow all the earth, ſo that there remained but a very few people with the prince vnto the houſe of Dauid.

16 Howbeit ſome of them did right, and ſome heaped vp ſinnes.

17 ‖*Ezekias made his city ſtrong, and conueyed water into the mids thereof: he digged thorow the rocke with iron, and made fountains for waters.

18 * In his time came Sennacherib vp, and ſent Rabſaces, and lift vp his hand againſt Sion, and boaſted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, ſo that they ſorowed like a woman in trauel.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is merciful, and lift vp their hands vnto him, and immediately the Holy one heard them out of heauen.

21 He thought no more vpon their ſins, nor gaue them ouer to their enemies, but deliuered them by the hand of Eſai.

22 *He ſmote the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, and his Angel deſtroyed them.

23 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleaſed the Lorde, and remained ſtedfaſtly in the wayes of Dauid his father, as ‖ Elay the great Prophet, & faithful in his viſion had commanded him.

24 *In his time the Sonne went backward, and he lengthened the kings life.

25 Hee ſawe by an excellent Spirite what ſhould come to paſſe at the laſt, and he comforted them that were ſorow full in Sion.

26 Hee ſhewed what ſhould come to paſſe for euer, and ſecret things, or euer they came to paſſe.

## CHAP. XLIX.

*Of Ioſias, Ezekias, Dauid, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Zorobabel, Jeſus, Nehemias, Enoch, Joſeph, Sem, and Seth.*

THe remembrance of ‖*Ioſias is like the compoſition of the perfume that is made by the arte of the apothecary: it is ſweet as hony in all monthes, and as muſike at a banket of wine.

2 He behaued himſelfe vprightly in the reformation of the people, and tooke away all abominations of iniquitie.

3 He * directed his heart vnto the Lord, & in the time of the vngodly he eſtabliſhed religion.

4 All, except Dauid and Ezekias, & Ioſias, committed wickedneſſe: for euery the Kings of Iuda forſooke the Law of the moſt High, and failed.

5 Therefore he gaue their ‖ horne vnto other, and their honour to a ſtrange nation.

6 He burnt the elect city of the Sanctuarie, *and deſtroyed the ſtreetes thereof according to the ‖ propheſie of ‖ Ieremias.

7 For they *intreated him euill, which neuertheleſſe was a Prophet, * ſanctified from his mothers wombe, that he might root out, and afflict, & deſtroy, and that he might alſo build vp, and plant.

8 ‖*Ezechiel ſaw the glorious viſion, which was ſhewed him vpon the charet of the Cherubims.

9 * For he made mention of the enemies vnder *the figure* of the raine, and directed them that went right.

10 ¶ * And let the bones of the twelue Prophets flouriſh out of their place: and let their memory bee bleſſed: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by aſſured hope.

11 ¶ * How ſhall wee praiſe ‖ Zorobabel, which was as a ring on the right hand!

12 So was ‖ *Ieſus alſo the ſonne of Joſedec: theſe men in their time builded the houſe, and ſet vp the Sanctuary of the Lord againe, which was prepared for an euerlaſting worſhip.

13 ¶*And among the elect was ‖ Neemias whoſe renowme is great, which ſet vp for vs the wals that were fallen, and ſet vp the gates and the barres, and layd the foundations of our houſes.

14 ¶ But vpon the earth was no man created like ‖ *Enoch: for he was taken vp from the earth.

15 Neither was there a like man vnto ‖ * Ioſeph the gouernour of his brethren, and the vpholder of his people, whoſe bones were kept.

16 ‖*Sem and ‖ Seth were in great honor among men:

1 Kin. 12. 15, 16, 17. 2 Chron. 7. 15

1 Kin. 11. 26. & 12. 28. & 13. 33. & 14. 9.

Roboam. 1 Kin. 12. 8, 9.

1 Kin. 12. 19, 11, 13. 14. Ieroboam. 1 Kin. 12. 25.

Elias. 1 Kin. 17. 1

1 Kin. 18. 38. and 2. King. 1. 10. 12.

1 Kin. 17. 21, 22.

2 Kin. 19. 15.

1 Kin. 19. 16, 17. ‖ The wickedneſſe of Achab and Iezabel. 2 King. 2. 11. Mal. 4. 5.

2 King. 2. 12, 15. ‖ Eliſeus. 2 King. 13. 21.

2 King. 18. 21, 22.

‖ Ezekias. 2 King. 18. 2. 2 King. 18. 13.

*for power*

2 King. 25. 4.

2 King. 25. 9.

‖ Or, *laud.* ‖ Ieremias. Ier. 38. 6. Ier. 1. 5.

‖ Ezechiel. Ezek. 1. 3, 15. Ezek. 13. 9 & 38. 11, 16. Ezek. 46. 12

Hagg. 2. 24. Zech. 3. 2.

‖ Zorobabel. ‖ Ieſus. Zech. 3. 1. ezra 3. 2. hag. 1. 12. and 2. 3.

Nah. 7. 1. ‖ Neemias ‖ Enoch. Gen. 5. 24

Ezek. 44. 16 heb. 11. 5.

‖ Ioſeph. Gen. 41. 41. & 42. 6. & 45. 8

‖ Sem. Gen. 5. 32. & 11. 10.

‖ Seth.

men: and ſo was ‖ Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation. ‖Adam.

## CHAP. L.

*Of Simon the ſonne of Onias.* 22 *An exhortation to praiſe the Lord.* 27 *The author of this booke.*

‖ Simon *the ſonne of Onias the high Prieſt, which in his life ſet vp the houſe againe, & in his dayes eſtabliſhed the ‖ Temple, ‖Simon. 2.Mac.3. 4.

2 Vnder him was the foundation of the double height layd, and the hie walles that compaſſeth the Temple. ‖Or, people.

3 In his dayes the places to receiue water that were decayed, *were reſtored*, and the braſſe was about in meaſure as the ſea.

4 He tooke care for his people that they ſhould not fall, and fortified the citie againſt the ſiege.

5 How honourable was his conuerſation among the people, and when he came out of the houſe couered with the vaile!

6 He was as the morning ſtarre in the mids of a cloud, and as the moone when it is full,

7 And as the ſunne ſhining vpon the Temple of the moſt High, and as the rainebow that is bright in the faire clouds,

8 And as the flower of the roſes in the ſpring of the yeere, and as lilies by the ſprings of waters, and as the branches of the frankincenſe tree in the time of Sommer,

9 As a fire and incenſe in the cenſer, & as a veſſell of maſſie gold, ſet with all maner of precious ſtones,

10 And as a faire oliue tree that is fruitful, and as a Cypreſſe tree which groweth vp to the clouds.

11 When he put on the garment of honor, & was clothed with all beautie, he went vp to the holy altar, and made the garment of holineſſe honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the Prieſts hands, hee himſelfe ſtood by the hearth of the altar, compaſſed with his brethren round about, as the branches do the cedar tree in Libanus, and they compaſſed him as the branches of the palme trees.

13 So were all the ſonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands before all the congregation of Iſrael.

14 And that hee might accompliſh his miniſterie vpon the altar, and garniſh the offering of the moſt High, and Almighty,

15 Hee ſtretched out his hand to the drinke offering, and powred of the blood of the grape, and hee powred at the foote of the altar a perfume of good ſauour vnto the moſt high King of all.

16 Then ſhouted the ſonnes of Aaron, & blowed with braſen trumpets, and made a great noyſe to bee heard for a remembrance before the moſt High.

17 Then all the people together haſted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces, to worſhip their Lord God Almightie, and moſt High.

18 The ſingers alſo ſung with their voices, ſo that the ſound was great and the melodie ſweet.

19 And the people prayed vnto the Lorde moſt High, with prayer before him that is mercifull, til the honour of the Lord were performed, and they had accompliſhed his ſeruice.

20 Then went he downe, and ſtretched out his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould giue praiſe with their lips vnto the Lord and reioyce in his Name.

21 He began againe to worſhip that he might receiue the bleſſing of the moſt High.

22 Now therefore giue praiſe all yee vnto God, that worketh great things euery where, which hath increaſed our dayes from the wombe, and dealt with vs according to his mercy,

23 That he would giue vs ioyfulneſſe of heart, & peace in our dayes in Iſrael, as in old time.

24 That hee would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 ¶ There bee two maner of people that mine heart abhorreth, and the third is no people:

26 They that ſit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, the Philiſtims, and the fooliſh people that dwel in ‖ Sicimus. ‖Or, Sichem.

27 ¶ Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach, *the ſonne* of Eleazarus of Ieruſalem, hath written the doctrine of vnderſtanding and knowledge in this booke, and hath powred out the wiſdom of his heart.

28 Bleſſed is hee that exerciſeth himſelfe therein: and he that laieth vp theſe in his heart ſhall be wiſe.

29 For if he do theſe things, he ſhall be ſtrong in all things, for he ſetteth his ſteps in the light of the Lord, which giueth wiſedom to the godly. The Lord be prayſed for euermore: So be it, ſo be it.

## CHAP. LI.

*A prayer of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.*

I Will confeſſe thee, O Lord and King, and prayſe thee, O God, my Sauiour: I will giue thankes vnto thy Name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and haſt preſerued my body from deſtruction, and from the ſnare of the ſlanderous tongue, and from the lips that are occupied with lies: thou haſt holpen me agaynſt mine aduerſaries,

3 And haſt deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercy, and for thy Names ſake, from the roaring of them that were ready to deuour me, and out of the hands of ſuch as ſought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had,

4 And from the fire that choked mee round about, and from the mids of the fire that I burned not,

5 And from the bottom of the belly of hel, from an vncleane tongue, from lying words, from falſe accuſation to the king, and from the ſlander of an vnrighteous tongue.

6 My ſoule ſhall prayſe the Lord vnto death: for my ſoule drew neere vnto death; my life was neere to the hell beneath.

7 They compaſſed mee on euery ſide, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the ſuccour of men, but there was none.

8 Then thonght I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy acts of olde, how thou deliuereſt ſuch as waite for thee, and ſaueſt them out of the hands of the ‖ enemies. ‖Or, nations.

9 Then lifted I vp my prayer from the earth, and praied for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue mee in the day of my trouble, and in the time of the proud without helpe.

11 I will prayſe thy Name continually, & will ſing prayſe with thankſeiuing: and my prayer was heard.

12 Thou ſaueſt me from deſtruction, and deliuereſt mee from the euill time: therefore will I giue thanks & prayſe thee, & bleſſe the Name of the Lord.

13 When I was yet yong, or euer I went abroad, I deſired wiſedom openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, & ſought after her vnto farre countreys, and ſhe was as a grape that waxeth ripe out of the floure.

15 Mine heart reioyced in her: my foot walked in the right way, & ſtó my youth vp ſought I after her.

16 I bowed ſomewhat downe mine eare, & receiued

ued her,and gate me much wisedome:
17 And I profited by her: therefore will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisedome.
18 For I am aduised to doe thereafter: I will be zelous of that ỹ is good: so shal I not be confounded.
19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and I haue examined my works: I lifted vp mine hands on high, and considered the ignorances thereof.
20 I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in puretes: I haue had mine heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.
21 My bowels are troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.
22 The Lord hath giuen me a tongue for my reward, wherewith I will praise him.
23 Draw neere vnto mee, yee vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.
24 Wherefore are ye slow? and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirstie?
25 I opened my mouth, and sayde, * Buy her for you without money. *Isa.55.1.*
26 Bowe downe your necke vnder the yoke, and your soule shall receiue instruction: thee is ready that ye may finde her.
27 Behold with your eyes, * how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much rest. *Chap.6.28*
28 Get learning with a great summe of money: for by her ye shall possesse much gold.
29 Let your soule reioyce in the mercy *of the Lord*, and be not ashamed of his prayse.
30 Doe your duetie betimes, and hee will giue you a reward at his time.

## BARVCH.

### CHAP. I.

1 *Baruch wrote a booke during the captiuitie of Babylon, which hee read before Iechoniah and all the people.* 10 *The Iewes sent the booke with money vnto Ierusalem to their other brethren, to the intent that they should pray for them.*

ANd these are the words of the booke, which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias the sonne of ‖ Asadias, the sonne of Helcias wrote in at Babylon, ‖ *Or, Sedecias.*
2 In the fift yeere, and in the seuenth *day* of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.
3 And Baruch did read the words of this booke that Iechonias the sonne of Ioacim, king of Iuda might heare, and all the people that were come to heare the booke,
4 And in the audience of the gouernour, and of the kings sonnes, and before the Elders, and before the whole people, from the lowest vnto the hiest, before all them that dwelt at Babylon by the riuer ‖ Sud. ‖ *Or, Sudi.*
5 Which *when they heard it*, wept, fasted, and made prayers before the Lord.
6 They made a collection also of money, according to euery mans power,
7 And sent it to Ierusalem vnto Ioacim the sonne of Helcias the sonne of Salom Priest, and vnto the other Priests, and to all the people which were with him at Ierusalem,
8 When he had receiued the vessels of the Temple of the Lord, that were taken away out of the Temple, to bring them againe into the land of Iuda, the tenth day of *the moneth* ‖ Siuad. *to wit* siluer vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Iosias king of Iudah had made, ‖ *Or, Sibat.*
9 After that Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon had led away Iechonias from Ierusalem, and his princes, and his nobles, prisoners, and the people, and caried them to Babylon.
10 And they sayd, Behold, wee haue sent you money, wherewith ye shall buy burnt offrings for sinne, and incense, and prepare a ‖ meat offring, and offer vpon the altar of the Lord our God, ‖ *Or, Manna for manhah, which was the meate and morning sacrifice.*
11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Baltasar his sonne, ‖ that their daies may be vpō earth, as the daies of heauen,
12 And that God would giue vs strength, & lighten our eyes, that we may liue vnder the shadowe of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Baltasar his sonne, that we may long doe them seruice, and find fauour in their sight.
13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs.)
14 And read this booke (which wee haue sent to you to be rehearsed in the Temple of the Lord) vpon the feast dayes, and at time conuenient.
15 Thus shall yee say, * To the Lorde our God *belong eth* righteousnes, but vnto vs the confusion of our faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *Chap. 2.6.*
16 And to our kings, & to our princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers,
17 Because wee haue *sinned before the Lord our God, *Dan. 9.5.*
18 And haue not obeyed him, neither hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly.
19 From the day that the Lord brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, we haue bene disobedient vnto the Lorde our God, and we haue bene negligent to heare his voyce.
20 * Wherefore these plagues are come vpon vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moyses his seruant at the time that hee brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honie, as *appeareth* this day. *Deut.28. 15.*
21 Neuertheless, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according to all the wordes of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.
22 But euery one of vs followed the wicked imagination of his own heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

### CHAP. II.

1 *The Iewes confesse that they suffer iustly for their sinnes.* *The true confession of the Christians.* 11 *The Iewes desire to haue the wrath of God turned from them.* 32 *Hee promiseth that hee will call againe the people from captiuitie, and giue them a new and euerlasting testament.*

THerefore the Lord our God hath performed his worde, which hee pronounced against vs, and against our iudges that gouerned Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda,
2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer came to passe vnder the whole heauen, as they that were done in Ierusalem according to things, that were written in the Law of Moyses, *Deut.28.*
3 That some among vs should * eate the flesh of *53.*
his

his owne sonne, and some the flesh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to be in subiection to all the kingdomes, that are round about vs, to be as a reproch & desolation among all the people round about where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus they are brought beneath, and not aboue, because we haue sinned against the Lorde our God, and haue not heard his voyce.

Chap. 2. 15 6 * To the Lorde our God *appertaineth* righteousnesse, but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame, as *appeareth* this day.

7 *For* all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs.

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lorde, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his owne wicked heart.

9 So the Lord hath watched ouer the plagues, and the Lord hath brought them vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which hee hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walke in the commandements of the Lorde that hee hath giuen vnto vs.

Dan. 9. 15 11 * And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and an hie arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a Name as *appeareth* this day.

12 O Lord our God, wee haue sinned: wee haue done wickedly: we haue offended in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a fewe left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away,

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, and that thy Name is called vpon Israel, and vpon their posteritie.

16 Therefore looke down from thine holy Temple, and thinke vpon vs: incline thine eare, O Lorde, and heare vs.

Deut. 28. 15. Isa 63. 15. Psal. 6 5, 6 and 115. 17, 18. 17 * Open thine eyes, and beholde: for the dead that are in the graues, and whose soules are out of their bodies, * giue vnto the Lord neither ‖ praise nor righteousnes.

‖ Or, glory nor praise of righteousnes. 18 But the soule that is vexed for the greatnesse of sinne, and he that goeth crookedly, and weake, and the eies that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.

19 For we doe not require mercy in thy sight, O Lord our God, for the righteousnes of our fathers, or of our kings,

‖ Or, by the hand of thy seruants. 20 But because thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken ‖ by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

Iere. 27. 7. 21 * Thus sayth the Lord, Bow down your shoulders, and serue the king of Babylon: so shall yee remain in the land, that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not heare the voyce of the Lord, to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease in the cities of Iuda, and in Ierusalem I will cause to cease the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy, and the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, and the land shalbe desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou performed the wordes that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets, *namely*, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should be caried out of their places.

25 And lo, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the cold of the night, and are dead in great miserie with famine, & with the sword, & in banishment.

26 And the Temple wherein thy Name was called vpon, thou hast brought to the state, as *appeareth* this day for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, & the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast intreated vs, according to equitie, & according to al thy great mercy.

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moyses, in the day when thou didst commaund him to write thy Lawe, before the children of Israel, saying,

Leuit. 26. 33. deut. 28. 15. 29 * If ye will not obey my voyce, then shal this great swarme and multitude bee turned into a very few among the nations where I will scatter them.

30 For I know that they will not heare me: for it is a stiffe-necked people: but in the land of their captiuity they shall remember themselues,

31 And know that I am the Lord their God: then will I giue them an heart *to vnderstand*, and eares.

32 And they shall heare, and praise me in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my Name.

33 Then shall they turne them from their hard backs, & from their euil works: for they shall remember the way of their fathers, which sinned before ℣ Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the lande, which I promised with an othe vnto their fathers Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shalbe lords of it: and I will increase thē & they shal not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, that I will be their God, and they shall bee my people: and I will no more drine my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

## CHAP. III.

*1 The people continueth in their prayer begun for their deliuerance. 9 Hee praiseth wisedome vnto the people, shewing that so great aduersities came vnto them for the despising thereof. 36 Only God was the finder of wisdome. 37 Of the incarnation of Christ.*

O Lord Almighty, O God of Israel, the soule that is in trouble, and the spirit that is vexed, cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercie: for thou art merciful, and haue pitie vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee,

3 For thou endurest for euer, and wee vtterly perish.

4 O Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, heare now the prayer of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of thee their God, wherefore these plagues hang vpon vs.

5 Remember not the wickednes of our fathers, but thinke vpon thy power, & thy Name at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we prayse.

7 And for this cause hast thou put thy feare in our hearts, that we should call vpon thy Name, and prayse thee in our captiuitie: for we haue considered in our minds all the wickednesse of our fathers, that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuitie, where thou hast scattered vs to bee a reproch, and a curse, and subiect to paiments according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which are departed from the Lord their God.

9 O Iſrael, heare the commaundements of life, hearken vnto them that thou maieſt learne wiſedom.

10 What is the cauſe, O Iſrael, that thou art in thine enemies land, and art waxen olde in a ſtrange countrey?

11 And art defiled with the dead? and art counted with them, that goe downe to the graues?

12 Thou haſt forſaken the fountaine of wiſedome.

13 *For* if thou hadſt walked in the way of God, thou ſhouldeſt haue remained ſafe for euer.

14 Learne where is wiſedome, where is ſtrength, where is vnderſtanding, that thou mayeſt know alſo from whence commeth long continuance, and life, and where the light of the eyes, and peace is.

15 Who hath found out her place? or who hath come into her treaſures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen, and ſuch as ruled the beaſts vpon the earth?

17 They that had their paſtime with the foules of the heauen, that hoarded vp ſiluer and gold, wherein men truſt, and made none ende of their gathering?

18 For they that coyned ſiluer, and were ſo carefull of their worke, and whoſe inuention had none ende,

19 Are come to nought, and gone downe to hel, and other men are come vp in their ſteads.

20 When they were yong, they ſaw the light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but they vnderſtood not the way of knowledge,

21 Neither perceiued the paths thereof, neither haue their children receiued it: but they were faire off from that way.

22 It hath not bene heard of in the land of Chanaan, neither hath it bene ſeene in Theman,

23 Nor the Agarines that ſought after wiſedome vpon the earth, nor the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, nor the expounders of fables, nor the ſearchers out of wiſedome, haue knowen the way of wiſedome, neither doe they thinke vpon the pathes thereof.

24 O Iſrael, how great is the houſe of God! and how large is the place of his poſſeſsion!

25 It is great, and hath none ende, it is hie, and vnmeaſurable.

26 There were the giants, famous from the beginning, that were of ſo great ſtature, and ſo expert in warre.

27 Thoſe did not the Lord chuſe, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were deſtroyed, becauſe they had no wiſedome, and periſhed through their owne fooliſhneſſe.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen, to take her, and brought her downe from the cloudes?

30 Who hath gone ouer the ſea, to finde her, and hath brought her, rather then fine golde?

31 No man knoweth her wayes, neither conſidereth her pathes.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and he that hath found her out with his vnderſtanding: this ſame is he which hath prepared the earth for euermore, and hath filled it with foure footed beaſtes.

33 When he ſendeth out the light, it goeth: and when he calleth it againe, it obeyeth him with feare.

34 And the ſtarres ſhine in their watch, & reioyce. When he calleth them, they ſay, Here we be: and ſo with cheereſulneſſe they ſhewe light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there ſhall none other be compared vnto him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his ſeruant, & to Iſrael his beloued.

37 Afterward he was ſeene vpon earth, and dwelt among men.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 *The reward of them that keepe the Lawe, and the puniſhment of them that deſpiſe it.* 12 *A comforting of the people being in captiuitie.* 19 *A complaint of Ieruſalem, and vnder the figure thereof the Church.* 25 *A conſolation and comforting of the ſame.*

THis is the booke of the commaundements of God, and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it, ſhal come to life: but ſuch as forſake it, ſhall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take holde of it: walke by this brightneſſe before the light thereof.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a ſtrange nation.

4 O Iſrael, wee are bleſſed: for the things that are acceptable vnto God, are declared vnto vs.

5 Be of good comfort, O my people, which art the memoriall of Iſrael.

6 Ye are ſolde to the nations, not for your deſtruction: but becauſe yee prouoked God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For ye haue diſpleaſed him that made you, offering vnto deuils and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten him that created you, euen the euerlaſting God, and ye haue grieued Ieruſalem that nourithed you.

9 When thee ſawe the wrath comming vpon you from God, the ſaid, Hearken ye that dwel about Sion: for God hath brought mee into great heauineſſe.

10 I ſee the captiuity of my ſonnes and daughters, which the Euerlaſting will bring vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nouriſh them, but I muſt leane them with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widowe, and forſaken of many, which for the ſinnes of my children am deſolate, becauſe they departed from the Law of God.

13 They would not know his righteouſneſſe, nor walke in the wayes of his commandements: neither did they enter into the pathes of diſcipline, through his righteouſneſſe.

14 Come, ye that dwell about Sion, and call to remembrance the captiuitie of my ſonnes and daughters, which the Euerlaſting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought vpon them a nation from farre, an impudent nation, and of a ſtrange language.

16 Which neither reuerence the aged, nor pitie the young: theſe haue carried away the deare beloued of the widowes, leauing me alone, and deſtitute of my daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 Surely he that hath brought theſe plagues vpon you, can deliuer you from the handes of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O children, goe your way: for I am left deſolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of peace, and put vnto me the ſackecloth of prayer, and ſo long as I liue, I will call vpon the Euerlaſting.

21 Be of good comfort, O children: cry vnto God,

God, and he will deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For I haue hope of your ſaluation through the euerlaſting, and ioy is come vpon me from the Holy one, becauſe of the mercy which ſhall quickly come vnto you from our euerlaſting Sauiour.

23 For I ſent you away with weeping, and mourning: but with ioy and perpetuall gladneſſe wil God bring you againe vnto me.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion ſaw your captiuitie, ſo ſhall they alſo ſee ſhortly your ſaluation from God, which ſhall come vnto you with great glory, and brightneſſe from the Euerlaſting.

25 My children, ſuffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath perſecuted thee, but ſhortly thou ſhalt ſee his deſtruction, and ſhalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My darlings haue gone by rough wayes, and were led away as a flocke that is ſcattered by the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort my children, and crie vnto God: for he that led you away, hath you in remembrance.

28 And as it came into your minde to goe aſtray from you God, ſo endeuour your ſelues ten times more to turne againe and to ſeeke him.

29 For he that hath brought theſe plagues vpon you, will bring you euerlaſting ioy againe, with your ſaluation.

30 Take a good heart O Ieruſalem: for he which gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 They are miſerable that afflict thee, and ſuch as reioyce at thy fall.

32 The cities are miſerable whom thy children ſerue: miſerable is ſhe that hath taken thy ſonnes.

33 For as ſhe reioyced at thy decay, and was glad of thy fall, ſo ſhal ſhe be ſory for her own deſolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her ioy ſhall bee turned into mourning.

35 For a fire ſhall come vpon her from the Euerlaſting, long to endure, and ſhe ſhall be inhabited of deuils for a great ſeaſon.

36 O Ieruſalem, looke toward the Eaſt, & behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from thy God.

37 Loe, thy ſonnes (whom thou haſt let go) come gathered together from the Eaſt vnto the Weſt, reioycing in the word of the Holy one, vnto the honour of God.

## CHAP. V.

*1 Ieruſalem is moued vnto oladneſſe for the returne of her people, and vnder the figure thereof the Church.*

PVt off thy mourning clothes, O Ieruſalem, and thine affliction, and decke thee with the worſhip and honour that commeth vnto thee from God for euermore.

2 Put on the garment of righteouſnes, that commeth from God, and ſet a crowne vpon thine head of the glory of the Euerlaſting.

3 For God will declare thy brightneſſe to euery countrey vnder the heauen.

4 And God will name thee by this name for euer, The peace of righteouſneſſe, and the glory of the worſhip of God.

5 Ariſe, O Ieruſalem, and ſtand vpon hie, and looke about thee toward the Eaſt, and beholde thy children gathered from the Eaſt vnto the Weſt by the word of the Holy one, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God will bring them againe vnto thee, exalted in glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath determined to bring downe euery hie mountaine, and the long enduring rockes, & to fill the valleyes, to make the ground plaine, that Iſrael may walke ſafely vnto the honour of God.

8 The woods and all ſweete ſmelling trees ſhall ouerſhadow Iſrael at the commandement of God.

9 For God ſhal bring Iſrael with ioy in the light of his maieſtie, with the mercie and righteouſneſſe that commeth of him.

## CHAP. VI.

### A COPY OF THE EPISTLE, THAT Ieremias ſent vnto them that were led away captiues into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them of the thing that was commanded him of God.

BEcauſe of the ſinnes that yee haue committed againſt God, ye ſhall be led away captiues vnto Babylon, by Nabuchodonoſor king of the Babylonians.

2 So when ye be come into Babylon, ye ſhal remaine there many yeeres, and a long ſeaſon, euen ſeuen generations, and after that will I bring you away peaceably from thence.

3 Now ſhall ye ſee in Babylon gods of ſiluer, and of golde, and of wood, borne vpon mens ſhoulders, to cauſe the people to feare. *Iſa.44.9, 10. and 46.5,7.*

4 Beware therfore that ye in no wiſe be like the ſtrangers, neither be ye afraide of them, when ye ſee the multitude before them, and behinde them, worſhipping them, *Pſa.115.4 Wiſd.13. 10.*

5 But ſay ye in your hearts, O Lord, wee muſt worſhip thee.

6 For mine Angel ſhall be with you, and ſhall care for your ſoules.

7 As for their tongue, it is poliſhed by the carpenter, and they themſelues are gilted, and layd ouer with ſiluer, yet are they but lies, and cannot ſpeake.

8 And as they take gold for a maide that loueth to be deckt,

9 So make they crownes for the heads of their gods: ſometimes alſo the Prieſts themſelues conuey away the gold and ſiluer from their gods, and beſtow it vpon themſelues.

10 Yea, they giue of the ſame vnto their harlots, that are in their houſes: againe, they decke theſe gods of ſiluer, and gods of golde, and of wood with garments like men,

11 Yet cannot they be preſerued from ruſt and wormes,

12 Though they haue couered them with clothing of purple, and wipe their faces becauſe of the duſt of the Temple, whereof there is much vpon them.

13 One holdeth a ſcepter, as though hee were a certaine Iudge of the countrey: yet can he not ſlay ſuch as offend him.

14 Another hath a dagger, or an axe in his right hand: yet is he not able to defend himſelfe from battell, nor from theeues: ſo then it is euident that they be no gods.

15 Therefore feare them not: for as a veſſell that a man vſeth is nothing woorth when it is broken,

16 Such are their gods: when they be ſet vp in their Temples, their eyes be full of duſt, by reaſon of the feete of thoſe that come in:

17 And as the ‖ gates are ſhut in round about vpon ‖ *Or, courts.*

vpon him that hath offended the king: or as one that ſhould be led to be put to death: ſo the Prieſts keepe their Temples with doores, and with locks, and with barres, leaſt their *gods* ſhould be ſpoyled by robbers.

18 They light vp candles before them: yea, more then for themſelues, whereof they cannot ſee one: for they are but as one of the poſts of the Temple.

19 They conſeſſe ỹ euen their hearts are gnawen vpon: but when the things that creepe out of the earth, eat them and their clothes, they feele it not.

20 Their faces are blacke through the ſmoke that is in the Temple:

21 The owles, ſwallowes, and birdes flie vpon their bodies, and vpon their heads, yea, and the cats alſo.

22 By this ye may be ſure that they are not gods: therefore feare them not.

23 Notwithſtanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except one wipe off the duſt, they cannot ſhine: neither when they were molten, did they feele it.

24 The things wherein is no breath, are bought for a moſt high price.

Iſa.46.7. 25 * They are borne vpon mens ſhoulders, becauſe they haue no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing woorth: yea, and they that worſhip them, are aſhamed.

26 For if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot riſe vp againe of themſelues, neither if one ſet them vpright, can they mooue of themſelues, neither if they be bowed downe, can they make themſelues ſtreight, but they ſet gifts before them, as vnto dead men.

27 As for the things that are offered vnto them, their prieſts ſell them, and abuſe them: likewiſe alſo the women lay vp of the ſame: but vnto the poore and ſicke they giue nothing.

28 The menſtruous women, and they that are in childbed, touch their ſacrifices: by theſe things yee may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

29 From whence commeth it then, that they are called gods? becauſe the women bring gifts to the gods of ſiluer, and gold, and wood.

30 And the Prieſtes ſit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, whoſe heads and beards are ſhauen, and being bareheaded,

31 They roare and cry before their gods, as men doe at the feaſt of one that is dead.

32 The Prieſts alſo take away of their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

33 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good, they are not able to recompenſe it: they can neither ſet vp a king, nor put him downe.

34 In like maner they can neither giue riches, nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

35 They can ſaue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mightie.

36 They cannot reſtore a blind man to his ſight nor helpe any man at his neede.

37 They can ſhew no mercie to the widowe, nor doe good to the fatherleſſe.

38 Their gods of wood, golde and ſiluer, are as ſtones that be hewen out of the mountaine, and they that worſhip them, ſhall be confounded.

39 How ſhould a man then thinke or ſay that they are gods?

40 Moreouer the Caldeans themſelues diſhonour them: for when they ſee a dumbe man, that can not ſpeake, they preſent him to Bel,

41 And deſire that he would make him to ſpeak, as though hee had any feeling: yet they that vnderſtand theſe things, cannot leaue them: for they alſo haue no ſenſe.

42 Furthermore, the women girded with coards, ſit in the ſtreetes, and burne ‖ ſtraw. [‖ Or, bran.

43 And if one of them be drawen away, and lie with any ſuch as come by, ſhe caſteth her neighbour in the teeth, becauſe ſhe was not ſo worthily reputed, nor her coard broken.

44 Whatſoeuer is done among them, is lies: how may it then be thought or ſayd, that they are gods?

45 Carpenters and goldſmithes make them, neither be they any other thing, but euen what ỹ workman will make them.

46 Yea, they that make them, are of no long continuance: how ſhould then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 Therefore they leaue lies, and ſhame for their poſteritie.

48 For when there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, the prieſts imagine with theſelues, where they may hide themſelues with them.

49 How then can men not perceiue, that they bee no gods, which can neither defend themſelues from warre, nor from plagues?

50 For *ſeeing they be but of wood, and of ſiluer, and of gold, men ſhall know hereafter, that they are but lies, and it ſhall bee manifeſt to all nations and Kings, that they be no gods, but the workes of mens handes and that there is no worke of God in them. *Pſa.115.4 & 135.15

51 Whereby it may bee knowen that they are no gods.

52 They can ſet vp no king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

53 They can giue no ſentence of a matter, neither preſerue from iniurie: they haue no power, but are as crowes betweene the heauen and the earth.

54 When there falleth a fire vpon the houſe of thoſe gods of wood, and of ſiluer, and of golde, the prieſts wil eſcape and ſaue themſelues, but they burne as the balkes therein.

55 They cannot withſtand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or ſayd, that they bee gods?

56 Moreouer theſe gods of wood, of gold, and of ſiluer, can neither defend themſelues from theeues nor robbers.

57 For they that are ſtrongeſt, take away their gold and ſiluer, and apparel, wherewith they bee clothed: and when they haue it, they get them away: yet can they not helpe themſelues.

58 Therfore it is better to be a king, & ſo to ſhew his power, or els a profitable veſſel in an houſe, whereby he that oweth it, might haue profit, then ſuch falſe gods: or to bee a doore in an houſe, to keepe ſuch things ſafe as bee therein, then ſuch falſe gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then ſuch falſe gods.

59 For the ſunne, and the moone, and the ſtarres that ſhine, when they are ſent downe for neceſſary vſes, obey.

60 Likewiſe alſo the lightning when it ſhineth, it is euident: and the winde bloweth in euery countrey.

61 And when God commandeth the clouds to goe about the whole worlde, they doe as they are bidden.

62 When the fire is ſent [downe from] aboue to deſtroy

destroy hilles and woods, it doth that which is commanded: but these are not like any of these things, neither in forme, nor power.

63 Wherefore men should not thinke, nor say that they be gods, seeing they can neither giue sentence in iudgement nor doe men good.

64 Forsomuch now as yee are sure, that they be no gods, feare them not.

65 For they can neither curse, nor blesse Kings:

66 Neither can they shew signes in the heauen among the heathen, neither shine as the moone.

67 The beasts are better then they: for they can get them vnder a couert, and doe themselues good.

68 So yee may be certified that by no maner of meanes they are gods: therefore feare them not.

69 For as a skarcrowe in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing, so are their gods of wood, and of siluer, and of gold:

70 And likewise their gods of wood, and golde and siluer, are like to a white thorne in an orchard, that euery bird sitteth vpon, and as a dead body that is cast in the darke.

71 By the purple also and brightnesse, which fadeth vpon them, ye may vnderstand that they be no gods: yea, they themselues shall be consumed at the last, and they shall be a shame to the countrey.

72 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for he shall be fatre from reproose.

## THE SONG OF THE THREE HOLY CHILDREN, which followeth in the third chapter of Daniel after this place, They fell downe bound into the mids of the hote fierie fornace.

### CHAP. I.

25 *The prayer of Azarias.* 46 *The cruelnie of the king.* 48 *The flame deuoureth the Chaldeans.* 49 *The Angel of the Lord was in the fornace.* 51 *The three children praise the Lord, and prouoke all creatures so the same.*

AND they walked in the mids of the flame, praysing God, and magnified the Lord.

25 Then Azarias stood vp, and prayed on this maner, and opening his mouth in the mids of the fire, sayd,

26 Blessed be thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praised and honoured for euermore.

27 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done vnto vs, and all thy workes are true, and thy wayes are right, and all thy iudgements certaine.

28 In all the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon Ierusalem, the holy citie of our fathers, thou hast executed true iudgements: for by right and equitie hast thou brought all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes.

29 For we haue sinned and done wickedly, departing from thee: in all things haue we trespassed,

30 And not obeyed thy commaundements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hadst commaunded vs, that we might prosper.

31 Wherefore in all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and in euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done them in true iudgement:

32 As in deliuering vs into the hands of our wicked enemies, and most hatefull traitours, and to an vnrighteous King, and the most wicked in all the world.

33 And now wee may not open our mouthes: we are become a shame and reproose vnto thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

34 Yet for thy Names sake, we beseech thee, giue vs not vp for euer, neither breake thy couenant,

35 Neither take away thy mercy from vs, for thy beloued Abrahams sake, and for thy seruant Isaacs sake, and for thine holy Israels sake,

36 To whom thou hast spoken & promised, that thou wouldest multiply their seede as the starres of heauen, and as the sand, that is vpon the sea shore.

37 For wee, O Lord, are become lesse then any nation, and be kept vndet this day in all the worlde, because of our sinnes:

38 So that now wee haue neither prince nor Prophet, nor gouernour, nor burnt offering, nor sacrifice, nor oblation, nor incense, nor place to offer the first fruits before thee, that we might finde mercy.

39 Nevertheles in a contrite heart, and an humble spirit let vs be receiued.

40 As in the burnt offerings of rammes and bullocks, and as in ten thousand of fat lambes, so let our offering bee in thy sight this day, that it may please thee: for there is no confusion vnto them that put their trust in thee.

41 And now wee follow thee with all our heart, and feare thee, and seeke thy face.

42 Put vs not to shame, but deale with vs after thy louing kindnes, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

43 Deliuer vs also by thy miracles, and giue thy Name the glory, O Lord,

44 That all they which doe thy seruants euil, may be confounded: euen let them be confounded by thy great force and power, and let their strength bee broken,

45 That they may know that thou onely art the Lord God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

46 ¶ Now the kings seruants that had cast them in, ceased not to make the ouen hote with Naphtha, and with pitch, and with towe, and with fagots,

47 So that the flame went out of the fornace, fortie, and nine cubites.

48 And it brake foorth, and burnt those Chaldeans that it found by the fornace.

49 But the Angel of the Lord went downe into the fornace with them that were with Azarias, and smote the flame of the fire out of the fornace,

50 And made in the mids of the fornace like a moyst hissing wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither grieued, nor troubled them.

51 Then these three (as out of one mouth) praysed and glorified, and blessed God in the fornace, saying,

52 Blessed bee thou, O Lorde God of our fathers, and praysed, and exalted aboue all things for euer, and blessed be thy glorious and holy Name, and praised aboue all things, and magnified for euer.

53 Blessed bee thou in the Temple of thine holy glory, and praysed aboue all things, and exalted for euer.

54 Blessed be thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest vpon the Cherubims, and praysed aboue all things, and exalted for euer.

55 Blessed

[ Which is a certaine kind of fat and chalkie clay, as Plinius writeth, 2 B oke chap. 105.

55 Blessed be thou in the glorious Throne of thy kingdome, and praised aboue all things, and exalted for euer.

56 Blessed bee thou in the firmament of heauen, and praised aboue all things, and glorified for euer.

57 All ye workes of the Lord, blesse ye the Lorde: praise him, and exalt him aboue al things for euer.

58 O *heauens, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer. *Dan. 3. 59 O Angels of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

60 All ye waters that be aboue the heauen, blesse yee the Lorde: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

61 All ye powers of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise him and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

62 O Sunne and Moone, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

63 O starres of heauen, blesse ye the Lorde: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

64 Euery showre and dewe, blesse yee the Lorde: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

65 All ye windes, blesse ye the Lorde: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

66 O fire and heate, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

67 O ‖ winter and summer, blesse yee the Lorde: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer. ‖ *Or, cold.*

68 O dewes and ‖ stormes of snow, blesse yee the Lorde: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer. ‖ *Or, frost.*

69 O frost and colde, blesse yee the Lorde: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

70 O yce and snow, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

71 O nights and dayes, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

72 O light and darkenes, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

73 O lightnings and clouds, blesse yee the Lorde: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

74 Let the earth blesse the Lord: let it praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

75 O mountaines and hilles, blesse ye the Lorde: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

76 All things that grow on the earth, blesse yee the Lorde: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

77 O fountaines, blesse yee the Lorde: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

78 O sea and floods, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him aboue things for euer.

79 O whales, and all that mooue in the waters, blesse ye the Lorde: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

80 All ye foules of heauen, blesse yee the Lorde: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

81 All ye beastes and cattell blesse yee the Lorde: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

82 O children of men, blesse yee the Lord: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

83 Let Israel blesse the Lord: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

84 O Priests of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

85 O seruants of the Lorde, blesse yee the Lorde: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

86 O spirits and soules of the righteous, blesse ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

87 O Saints, and humble of heart, blesse yee the Lorde: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

88 O Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, blesse yee the Lorde: praise him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from the hell and saued vs from the hande of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the fornace, and burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs.

89 Confesse vnto the Lord, that he is gracious: for his mercie endureth for euer.

90 All ye that worship the Lorde, blesse the God of gods: praise him, and acknowledge him: for his mercie *endureth* world without end.

## THE HISTORY OF ‖ SVSANNA WHICH SOME ioyne to the end of Daniel, and make it the 13. Chapter. ‖ *Or, Susanna.*

8 *The two gouernours are taken with the loue of Susanna.* 19 *They take her alone in the garden.* 20 *They solicite her to wickednesse.* 23 *Shee chuseth rather to obey God, though it be to the danger of her life.* 34 *She is accused.* 45 *Daniel doth deliuer her.* 62 *The gouernours are put to death.*

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim,

2 And he tooke a wife, whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Helcias, a very faire woman, & one that feared God.

3 Her father and her mother also were godly people, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moyses.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his house, and to him resorted the Iewes, because hee was more honourable then all others.

5 The same yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to bee Iudges, such as the Lorde speaketh of, that the iniquitie came from Babylon, and from the ancient Iudges, which seemed to rule the people.

6 These haunted Ioacims house, and all such as had any thing to doe in the Lawe, came *thither* vnto them.

7 Now whē the people departed away at noone, Susanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders saw her that shee went in dayly and walked, so that their lust was inflamed toward her.

9 Therefore they turned away their minde, and cast downe their eyes, that they should not see heauen, nor remember iust iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue, yet durst not one shew another his griefe,

11 For they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to haue to do with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.

13 And the one said to the other, Let vs goe now home, for it is dinner time.

14 So they went their way, and departed one from another, yet they returned againe, and came into the same place, and after that they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: then appointed they a time both together, when they might finde her alone.

15 Nowe when they had ſpied out a conuenient time, that ſhee went in, as her maner was, with two maids only, and thought to waſh her ſelfe in the garden(for it was an hote ſeaſon)

16 And there was no body there,ſaue the two Elders that had hid themſelues, and watched for her:

17 She ſaid to her maids, Bring me oile and ſope, and ſhut the garden doores,that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhee bade them, and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelues at a backe doore, to fet the thing that ſhe had cõmanded them: but they ſaw not the Elders,becauſe they were hid.

19 Nowe when the maides were gone foorth, the two Elders roſe vp,and ranne vnto her,ſaying,

20 Beholde, the garden doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs,and we burne in loue with thee:therefore conſent vnto vs,and lie with vs

21 If thou wilt not, we wil beare witneſſe againſt thee, that a yong man was with thee, and therefore thou didſt ſend away thy mayds from thee.

22 Then Suſanna ſighed and ſaide,I am in trouble on euery ſide: for if I do this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I do it not, I cannot eſcape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your handes,and not do it,then to ſinne in the ſight of the Lord.

24 With that Suſanna cried with a loud voyce, and the two Elders cried out againſt her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 ¶ So when the ſeruants of the houſe heard the cry in the garden, they ruſhed in at the backe doore, to ſee what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter,the ſeruants were greatly aſhamed: for there was neuer ſuch a report made of Suſanna.

28 On the morrow after, came the people to Ioacim her husband, and the two Elders came alſo full of miſchieuous imagination againſt Suſanna, to put her to death,

29 And ſaid before the people, Send for Suſanna the daughter of Helcias Ioacims wife. And immediatly they ſent.

30 So ſhee came with her father and mother, her children,and all her kinred.

31 Now Suſanna was very tender,& faire of face.

32 And theſe wicked men commanded to vncouer her *face* (for ſhe was couered) that they might ſo be ſatisfied with her beautie.

33 Therefore they that were about her, and all they that knew her,wept.

34 Then the two Elders ſtood vp in the mids of the people,and laid their hands vpon her head,

35 Which wept and looked vp towarde heauen: for her heart truſted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders ſaid, As we walked in the garden alone,ſhe came in with two maydes, whom ſhe ſent away from her,and ſhut the garden doores.

37 Then a yong man which there was hid, came vnto her,and lay with her.

38 Then wee which ſtood in a corner of the garden,ſeeing this wickednes,ranne vnto them, and we ſaw them as they were together,

39 But we could not holde him: for he was ſtronger then we,and opened the doore and leaped out.

40 Nowe when wee had taken this woman, wee asked her what yong man this was, but ſhee would not tell vs: of theſe things are we witneſſes.

41 Then the aſſembly beleeued them,as thoſe that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: ſo they condemned her to death,

42 Then Suſanna cried out with a loude voyce, and ſaid,O euerlaſting God, that knoweſt the ſecrets, and knoweſt all things afore they come to paſſe,

43 Thou knoweſt,that they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt me,and behold,I muſt die,whereas I neuer did ſuch things as theſe men haue maliciouſly inuented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 ¶ Therefore when ſhee was led to bee put to death, the Lorde raiſed vp the holy ſpirite of a yong childe, whoſe name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loude voyce, I am cleane from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them toward him, and ſaide, What meane theſe wordes, that thou haſt ſpoken?

48 Then Daniel ſtood in the middes of them,and ſaid,Are ye ſuch fooles,O Iſraelites,that without examination, or knowledge of the trueth, yee haue condemned a daughter of Iſrael?

49 Returne againe to iudgement: for they haue borne falſe witnes againſt her.

50 Wherefore the people turned againe in al haſte, and the Elders ſaid vnto him,Come,ſit down among vs,and ſhew it vs, ſeeing God hath giuen thee the office of an Elder.

51 Then ſaid Daniel vnto them, Put theſe two aſide,one farre from another, and I wil examine them.

52 So when they were put aſunder one from another,he called one of them, & ſaid vnto him,O thou that art olde in a wicked life, nowe thy ſinnes which thou haſt committed aforetime,are come to light.

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe iudgements, and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the guiltie goe free, albeit the Lord ſaith,*The innocent and righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay. *Exod. 23. 7.

54 Now then,if thou haſt ſeene her,tel me,Vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? Who anſwered,Vnder a lentiske tree.

55 Then ſaid Daniel, Verily thou haſt lied againſt thine owne ‖ head: for loe,the Angel of God hath receiued the ſentence of God to cut thee in two. ‖Or,life.

56 So he put him aſide, and commanded to bring the other,and ſaid vnto him,O thou ſeed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beautie hath deceiued thee,and luſt hath ſubuerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue yee dealt with the daughters of Iſrael,and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Inda would not abide your wickednes.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didſt thou take them companying together? Who anſwered, Vnder a ‖ Prime tree. ‖Or,mirtle tree.

59 Then ſaid Daniel vnto him, Verily thou haſt alſo lied againſt thine head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the ſworde to cut thee in two,and ſo to deſtroy you both.

60 ¶ With that all the whole aſſembly cried with a loude voyce, and praiſed God, which ſaueth them that truſt in him.

61 And they aroſe againſt the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuict them of falſe witneſſe by their owne mouth)

62 *And according to the Lawe of Moyſes,they dealt with them,as they dealt wickedly againſt their neighbour,and put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day. *Deut. 19. 15. prou. 19. 5.

63 Therefore Helcias and his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna,with Ioacim her husband, and al the kinred,that there was no diſhoneſty found in her.

64 From

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

65 And King Aſtyages was layd with his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia reigned in his ſtead.

## THE HISTORY OF BEL AND OF THE DRAGON, which is the 14. Chapter of Daniel after the Latine.

NOwe when King Aſtyages was layde with his fathers, Cyrus the Perſian receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel did eate at the Kings table, and was honoured aboue all his friendes.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euery day, twelue great meaſures of fine floure, and fourtie ſheepe, and ſixe great pots of wine.

4 And the King worſhipped it, and went dayly to honour it: but Daniel worſhipped his owne God. And the King ſaide vnto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?

5 Who anſwered, and ſaide, Becauſe I may not worſhip idoles made with hands, but the liuing God which hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath power vpon all fleſh.

6 Then ſaid the King vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing god? ſeeſt thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel ſmiled and ſaide, O King, bee not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and braſſe without, and did neuer eate any thing.

8 So the King was wroth, and called for his Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, If ye tell me not, who this is that eateth vp theſe expenſes, ye ſhall die:

9 But if ye can certifie mee that Bel eateth them, then Daniel ſhall die: for hee hath ſpoken blaſphemie againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the King, Let it bee according to thy word.

10 (Now the Prieſtes of Bel were threeſcore and ten, beſide their wiues and children) and the King went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

11 So Bels prieſtes ſaid, Behold, we will goe out, and ſet thou the meate there, O King, and let the wine bee filled: then ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeale it with thine owne ſignet:

12 And to morrowe when thou commeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we wil ſuffer death, or els Daniel that hath lied vpon vs.

13 Now they thought themſelues ſure ynough: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, and there went they in euer, and tooke away the things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the King ſet meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his ſeruants to bring aſhes, and theſe they ſtrowed thorowout all the temple, in the preſence of the King alone: then went they out, and ſhut the doore, and ſealed it with the Kings ſignet, and ſo departed.

15 Now in the night came the prieſts, with their wiues and children (as they were wont to do) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betimes, the King aroſe, and Daniel with him.

17 And the King ſaid, Daniel, are the ſeales whole? Who anſwered, Yea, O King they be whole.

18 And aſſone as he had opened the doore, the King looked vpon the table, and cried with a loude voice, Great art thou, O Bel, & with thee is no deceit

19 Then laughed Daniel, and helde the King that he ſhould not go in, and ſaid, Beholde now the pauement, and marke well whoſe footeſteps are theſe.

20 And the King ſaid, I ſee the footeſteps of men, women and children: therefore the King was angry,

21 And tooke the Prieſtes with their wiues, and children, and they ſhewed him the priuy doores, where they came in, & conſumed ſuch things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King ſlewe them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who deſtroyed him and his temple.

23 ¶ Moreouer in that ſame place there was a great Dragon, which the Babylonians worſhipped.

24 And the King ſaid vnto Daniel, Saieſt thou that this is of braſſe alſo? lo, he liueth and eateth and drinketh, ſo that thou canſt not ſay, that hee is no liuing god: therefore worſhip him.

25 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the King, I will worſhip the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O King, and I will ſlay this Dragon without ſword or ſtaffe. And the King ſaid, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, and fat, and haire, and did ſeethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and ſo the dragon burſt in ſunder. And Daniel ſaid, Beholde, whom ye worſhip.

28 When the Babylonians heard it, they were wonderfull wroth, & gathered them together againſt the King, ſaying, The King is become a Iew: for hee hath deſtroyed Bel, and hath ſlaine the dragon, and put the prieſts to death.

29 So they came to the King, and ſayde, Deliuer vs Daniel, or els wee will deſtroy thee and thine houſe.

30 Now when the King ſaw that they preſſed ſore vpon him, and that neceſſitie conſtrained him, he deliuered Daniel vnto them:

31 Who caſt him into the lions denne, where hee was ſixe dayes.

32 In the den there were ſeuen lions, and they had giuen them euery day two bodies, and two ſheepe, which then were not giuen them, to the intent that they might deuoure Daniel.

33 ¶ Now there was in Iewry a Prophet called Abbacuc, which had made pottage, and broken bread into a boll, and was going into the field for to bring it to the reapers.

34 But the Angel of the Lord ſayd vnto Abbacuc, Go, cary the meat that thou haſt into Babylon, vnto Daniel which is in the lions den.

35 And Abacuc ſayd, Lord, I neuer ſawe Babylon, neither doe I know where the den is.

36 Then the Angel tooke him by the crowne of the head, and bare him by the haire of the head, and t horow a mightie wind ſet him in Babylon vpon the denne.

37 And Abbacuc cried, ſaying, O Daniel, Daniel take the dinner that God hath ſent thee.

38 Then ſayd Daniel, O God, thou haſt thought vpon me, and thou neuer faileſt them that ſeeke thee and loue thee.

39 So Daniel aroſe, and did eate, and the Angel of the Lord ſet Abbacuc in his owne place againe immediately.

40 Vpon the ſeuenth day the King went to bewaile Daniel, and when he came to the den, he looked

in,and behold,Daniel ſate *in the mids of the lions.*

41 Then cried the King with a loud voyce,ſaying, Great art thou,O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beſides thee.

42 And hee drew him out of the denne, and caſt them that were the cauſe of his deſtruction into the denne, and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

# THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE MACCABEES.

## CHAP. I.

*8 The death of Alexander the King of Macedonia. 11 Antiochus taketh the kingdome. 12 Many of the children of Iſrael make couenant with the Gentiles. 21 Antiochus ſubdueth Egypt and Ieruſalem vnto his dominion. 50 Antiochus ſetteth vp idoles.*

AFter that Alexander the Macedonian, the ſonne of Philip,went foorth of the land of Chettiim,and ſlew Darius king of the Perſians and Medes, and reigned for him,as he had before in Grecia.

2 Hee tooke great warres in hande, and wanne ſtrong holds,and ſlew the Kings of the earth.

3 So went he thorow to the endes of the world, and tooke ſpoyles of many nations, inſomuch that the worlde ſtoode in awe of him: therefore his heart was puffed vp and was hautie.

4 Now when he had gathered a mightie ſtrong hoſte,

5 And had reigned ouer regions, nations and kingdomes,they became tributaries vnto him.

6 After theſe things hee fell ſicke,and knew that he ſhould die.

7 Then hee called for the chiefe of his ſeruants, which had bene brought vp with him of children, and parted his kingdome among them while he was yet aliue.

8 So Alexander had reigned twelue yeres when he died.

9 And his ſeruãts reigned euery one in his roome.

10 And they all cauſed themſelues to bee crowned after his death, and ſo did their children after them many yeeres,and much wickedneſſe increaſed in the world.

11 For out of theſe came the wicked roote, *euen* Antiochus ‖ Epiphanes,the ſonne of King Antiochus, which had bene an hoſtage at Rome, and hee reigned in the hundreth and ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

‖ *Or,noble.*

*Joſeph. Ant.12. chap.6.*

12 In thoſe dayes went there out of Iſrael wicked men which entiſed many,ſaying,Let vs goe,and make a couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for ſince we departed from them, wee haue had much ſorow.

13 So this deuiſe pleaſed them well.

14 And certaine of the people were ready, and went to the King, which gaue them licence to do after the ordinances of the heathen.

15 Then ſet they vp a place of exerciſe at Ieruſalem according to the faſhions of the heathen,

16 And made themſelues vncircumciſed, and forſooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themſelues to the heathen,and were ſold to do miſchiefe.

17 So when Antiochus kingdome was ſet in order, hee went about to reigne ouer Egypt, that hee might haue the dominion of two Realmes.

18 Therefore he entred into Egypt with a mightie company, with charets and elephants, and with horſemen and with a great nauie,

19 And mooued warre againſt Ptolemeus King of Egypt: but Ptolemeus was afraid of him and fled, and many were wounded to death.

20 Thus *Antiochus* wanne many ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt,and tooke away the ſpoyles of the land of Egypt.

21 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, hee turned againe in the hundreth fourtie and three yeere,

22 And went vp towarde Iſrael and Ieruſalem with a mighty people,

23 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden altar, and the candleſtickefor the light,& all the inſtruments thereof, and the table of the ſhewbread, and the powring veſſels, and the bowles and the golden baſins,and the vaile, and the crownes,and the golden apparell, which was before the Temple, and brake all in pieces.

24 He tooke alſo the ſiluer and gold, and the pretious iewels,and he tooke the ſecret treaſures that he found,and when he had taken away all, he departed into his owne land,

25 After hee had murthered many men, and ſpoken very proudly.

26 Therefore there was a great lamentation in euery place of Iſrael.

27 For the princes and the Elders mourned: the yong women, and the yong men were made feeble, and the beautie of the women was changed.

28 Euery bridegrome tooke him to mourning, and ſhee that ſate in the mariage chamber, was in heauineſſe.

29 The land alſo was mooued for the inhabitants thereof: for all the houſe of Iacob was couered with confuſion.

30 After two yeeres the king ſent his chiefe taxemaſter into the city of Iuda, which came to Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

31 Who ſpake peaceable wordes vnto them in deceit,and they gaue credite vnto him.

32 Then he fel ſuddenly vpon the citie,and ſmote it with a great plague, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

33 And when he had ſpoyled the citie, he ſet fire on it,caſting downe the houſes thereof,& wals thereof on euery ſide.

34 The womẽ and their children tooke they captiue,and led away the cattel.

35 Then fortified they the city of Dauid with a great and thicke wall, and with mighty towres, and made it a ſtrong hold for them.

36 Moreouer, they ſet wicked people there, and vngodly perſons,and fortified themſelues therein.

37 And they ſtored it with weapons and vitailes, and gathered the ſpoyle of Ieruſalem, and laied it vp there.

38 Thus became they a ſore ſnare and were in ambuſhment for the Sanctuary,and were wicked enemies euermore vnto Iſrael.

39 For they ſhed innocent blood on euery ſide of the Sanctuary,and defiled the Sanctuarie,

40 Inſomuch that the citizens of Ieruſalem fled away becauſe of them,and it became an habitation of ſtrangers,being deſolate of them which ſhe had borne for her owne children did leaue her.

41 Her ſanctuary was left waſt as a wildernes: her holydayes were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into

into reproch: and her honour brought to nought.

42 As her glory had bene great, ſo was her diſhonour, and her excellency was turned into ſorow.

43 Alſo the king wrote vnto all his kingdome, that all the people ſhould be as one, and that euery man ſhould leaue his lawes.

44 And all the heathen agreed to the commandement of the king.

45 Yea, many of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, offering vnto idols, and defiling the Sabbath.

46 So the king ſent letters by the meſſengers vnto Ieruſalem, & to the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow the ſtrange lawes of the countrey,

47 And that they ſhould forbid the burnt offerings and ſacrifices, and the ‖ offerings in the Sanctuarie,

48 And that they ſhould defile the Sabbaths and the feaſts,

49 And pollute the Sanctuary and the holy men,

50 And to ſet vp altars, and groues, and chapels o idols, and offer vp ſwines fleſh, and vncleane beaſts,

51 And that they ſhould leaue their children vncircumciſed, and defile their ſoules with vncleanneſſe, and pollute themſelues, that they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances,

52 And that whoſoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king, ſhould ſuffer death.

53 In like maner wrote he thorowout all his kingdomes, and ſet ouerſeers ouer all the people, *for to compell them to do theſe things.*

54 And he commanded the cities of Iuda to doe ſacrifice, city by city.

55 Then went many of the people vnto them by heaps, euery one that forſooke the Law, and ſo they committed euill in the land.

56 And they droue the Iſraelites into ſecret places, euen whereſoeuer they could flee for ſuccour.

57 The fifteenth day of Caſleu, in the hundred and fiue and fortieth yere, they ſet vp the abomination of deſolation vpon the altar, and they builded altars thorowout the cities of Iudah on euery ſide.

58 And before the doores of the houſes, and in the ſtreets they burnt incenſe.

59 And the books of the Law which they found they burnt in the fire, and cut in pieces.

60 Whoſoeuer had a booke of the Teſtament found by him, or whoſoeuer conſented vnto the law, the kings commandement was that they ſhould put him to death by their authority.

61 And they executed theſe things euery moneth vpon the people of Iſrael that were found in the cities.

62 And in the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth they did ſacrifice vpon the altar, which was in the ſtead of the altar of ſacrifices.

63 And according to the commandement they put certaine women to death which had cauſed their children to be circumciſed,

64 And they hanged vp the children at their necks, and they ſpoiled their houſes, and ſlew the circumciſers of them.

65 Yet were there many in Iſrael which were of courage, & determined in themſelues that they would not eat vncleane things,

66 But choſe rather to ſuffer death then to be defiled with thoſe meats: ſo becauſe they would not breake the holy couenant they were put to death.

67 And this ‖ tyranny was very ſore vpon the people of Iſrael.

## CHAP. II.

1 *The mourning of Mattathias and his ſonnes for the deſtruction of the holy city.* 19 *They refuſe to doe ſacrifice vnto idoles.* 24 *The zeale of Mattathias for the Law of God.* 33 *They are ſlaine & will not fight again becauſe of the Sabbath day.* 49 *Mattathias dying commandeth his ſonnes to ſticke by the word of God, after the example of the fathers.*

IN thoſe dayes ſtood vp Mattathias the Prieſt, *the ſonne* of Ioannes, *the ſonne* of Simeon, of the ſonnes of Ioarib of Ieruſalem, and dwelt in Modin,

2 And he had fiue ſonnes, Ioanan called Gaddis,

3 Simon called Thaſsi,

4 Iudas which was called Maccabeus,

5 Eleazar called ‖ Abaron, and Ionathan whoſe name was Apphus.

6 Now he ſaw the blaſphemies which were cõmitted in Iuda and Ieruſalem:

7 And he ſayd, Woe is me: wherefore was I borne to ſee this deſtruction of my people, and the deſtruction of the holy city, and thus to ſit ſtill? it is deliuered into the hands of the enemies,

8 And the Sanctuary *is* in the hands of ſtrangers: her temple is as a man that hath no renowne.

9 Her glorious veſſels are caried away into captiuity: her infants are ſlaine in the ſtreets, & her yong men are fallen by the ſword of the enemies.

10 What people is it † hath not ſome poſſeſsion in *her* kingdome, or hath not gotten of her ſpoiles?

11 All her glory is taken away: of a free woman ſhe is become an handmayd.

12 Beholde, our Sanctuary and our beauty & honour is deſolate, and the Gentiles haue defiled it.

13 What helpeth it vs then to liue any longer?

14 And Mattathias rent his clothes, hee and his ſonnes, and put ſackcloth vpon them, and mourned very ſore.

15 ¶ Then came men from the king to the citie of Modin, to compell them to forſake God, and to ſacrifice.

16 So many of the Iſraelites conſented vnto thẽ: but Mattathias and his ſonnes aſſembled together.

17 Then ſpake the commiſsioners of the king, & ſayd vnto Mattathias, Thou art the chiefe and an honourable man, and great in this city, and haſt many children and brethren.

18 Come thou therefore firſt, and fulfill the kings commandement, as all the heathen haue done, and alſo the men of Iuda, and ſuch as remaine at Ieruſalem, ſo ſhalt thou and thy family be in the kings fauour, and thou and thy children ſhalbe inriched with ſiluer and golde, and with many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias anſwered, and ſayd with a loud voice, Though all nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery man from the religion of their fathers, and conſent to his commandements,

20 Yet will I and my ſonnes and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God be mercifull vnto vs, that we forſake not the law and the ordinances.

22 We will not hearken vnto the kings words to tranſgreſſe our religion, neither on the right ſide, nor on the left.

23 And when he had left off ſpeaking theſe words, there came one of the Iewes in the ſight of all to ſacrifice vpon the altar which was at Modin, according to the kings commandement.

24 Now when Mattathias ſaw it, he was ſo inflamed with zeale that his reines ſhooke, and his wrath



Ioſeph. Ant. 12. cap. 6. ‖ Or, drinke offrings.

‖ Or, taxe.

Ioſeph. Ant. 12. cap. 7.

‖ Or, Anaran.

was kindled according to the ordinance *of the Law:* therefore he ranne vnto him, and killed him by the altar:

25 And at the same time he slew the kings commissioner that compelled him to do sacrifice, and destroyed the altar:

Num.25. 7. 26 Thus bare he a zeale to the Law of God, * *doing* as Phinees did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom.

27 ¶ Then cried Mattathias with a loud voice in the city, *saying*, Whosoeuer is zealous of the Law, and will stand by the couenant, let him come foorth after me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountains, and left all that they had in the city.

‖*Or, that lined iustly and vprightly.* 29 Then many that ‖ sought after iustice & iudgement,

30 Went downe into the wildernesse to dwell there, both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell: for the afflictions increased sore vpon them.

31 ¶ Now when it was tolde vnto the kings seruants, and to the garisons which were in Ierusalem in the city of Dauid, that men had broken the kings commandement, and were gone downe into the secret places in the wildernesse,

32 Then many pursued after them: and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and set the battell in aray against them on the Sabbath day,

33 And sayd vnto them, Let this now be sufficient: come forth and doe according to the commandement of the king, and ye shall liue.

34 But they answered, We will not go forth, neither will we doe the kings commandement, to defile the Sabbath day.

35 Then they gaue them the battell.

36 But the other answered them nothing, neither cast any one stone at them, nor stopped the priuy places,

37 But sayd, We will die all in our innocency, the heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that ye destroy vs wrongfully.

38 Thus they gaue them the battell vpon the Sabbath, and slew both men and cattell, their wiues and their children, to the number of a thousand people.

39 ¶ When Mattathias & his friends vnderstood this, they mourned for them greatly,

40 And sayd one to another, If we all do as our brethren haue done, and fight not against the heathen for our liues, and for our lawes, then shall they incontinently destroy vs out of the earth.

41 Therefore they concluded at the same time, saying, Whosoeuer shall come to make battell with vs vpon the Sabbath day, we will fight against him, that we die not all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came vnto them the assembly of the Asideans which were of the strongest men of Israel, all such as were well minded toward the law.

43 And all they that were fled for persecution ioyned themselues vnto them, and were an helpe vnto them.

44 So they gathered a power, and smote the wicked men in their wrath, and the vngodly in their anger: but the rest fled vnto the heathen, and escaped.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went about, and destroyed the altars,

46 And circumcised the children by force that were vncircumcised, as many as they found within the coasts of Israel.

47 And they pursued after the proud men: and this act prospered in their hands.

48 So they recouered the law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, and gaue not place to the wicked.

49 Now when the time drew neere that Mattathias should die, he sayd vnto his sonnes, Now is pride and persecution increased, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation.

50 Now therefore, my sonnes, be ye zealous of the Law, and giue your liues for the couenant of our fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their time: so shall ye receiue great honour and an euerlasting name.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse? Gene.22. 9,10. rom. 4.3.

53 * Ioseph in the time of his trouble kept the commandement, and was made the Lord of Egypt. Gene.41. 40.

54 * Phinees our father, because he was zealous and feruent, obtained the couenant of the euerlasting Priesthood. Num.25. 13. ecclus. 45.23,24.

55 * Iesus for fulfilling the word was made the gouernour of Israel. Iosh.1.2.

56 * Caleb, because he bare witnesse before the congregation, receiued the heritage of the land. Num.14. 6,7. Iosh. 14.13.

57 * Dauid, because of his mercy, obtained the throne of the kingdome for euermore. 1.Sam.2. 4.

58 * Elias, because he was zealous and feruent in the Law, was taken vp euen vnto heauen. 2.King.2. 11.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by their faith were deliuered out of the flame. Dan.3.16, 17,18,26.

60 * Daniel, because of his innocency, was deliuered from the mouth of the lions. Dan.6.13.

61 And thus ye may consider thorowout all ages, that whosoeuer put their trust in him shall not want strength.

62 * Feare not ye then the words of a sinful man: for his glory is but dung and wormes. Matth.10. 26,28,31.

63 To day is he set vp, and to morow he shal * not be found: for he is turned into his dust, and his purpose perisheth. Isa.40.6, 7,8. & 51 7,8.

64 Wherefore, my sonnes, take good hearts, and shew your selues men for the Law: for by it shal you obtaine glory. Ioan.1.10. 1.pet.1.24 ecclus.14. 18.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell: giue eare vnto him alway: he shalbe a father vnto you.

66 And Iudas Maccabeus hath beene mighty and strong euen from his youth vp: let him be your captaine, and fight you the battell for the people.

67 Thus shal ye bring vnto you all those that obserue the Law, and shall auenge the iniuries of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and giue your selues to the commandement of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was layed with his fathers,

70 And died in the hundred forty and sixe yeere, and his sonnes buried him in his fathers sepulchre at Modin: & all Israel made great lamentation for him.

## CHAP. III.

1 *Iudas is made ruler ouer the Iewes.* 11 *He killeth Apollonius and Seron the Princes of Syria.* 44 *The confidence of Iudas toward God.* 55 *Iudas determineth to fight against Lysias, whom Antiochus had made captaine ouer his host.*

THen Iudas his sonne, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his place.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and all they that held with his father, and fought with courage the

the battell of Iſrael.

3 So he gat his people great honour: he put on a breſtplate as a giant, and armed himſelfe, and ſet the battell in aray, and defended the campe with the ſword.

4 In his acts he was like a lion, and as a lions whelpe roaring after the pray.

5 For he purſued the wicked, and ſought them out, and burnt vp thoſe that vexed his people,

6 So that the wicked fled for feare of him, and al the workers of iniquity were put to trouble: and ſaluation proſpered in his hand.

7 And he grieued diuers kings, but Iacob reioyced by his acts, and his memoriall is bleſſed for euer.

8 He went alſo thorow the cities of Iuda, and deſtroyed the wicked out of them, and turned away the wrath from Iſrael.

9 So was he renowmed vnto the ends of the earth, and he aſſembled together thoſe that were ready to periſh.

10 ¶ But Apollonius gathered the Gentiles, and a great hoſt out of Samaria, to fight againſt Iſrael.

11 Which when Iudas perceiued, he went foorth to meet him, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, ſo that many fell downe ſlaine, and the reſt fled.

12 So Iudas tooke their ſpoiles, & tooke alſo Apollonius ſword, and fought with it all his life long.

13 ¶ Now when Seron a prince of the army of Syria heard that Iudas had gathered vnto him the congregation and church of the faithfull, and went forth to the warre,

14 He ſayd, I will get me a name, and will be glorious in the realme: for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, which haue deſpiſed the kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to go vp, & there went with him a mighty hoſt of the vngodly to helpe him, and to be auenged of the children of Iſrael.

16 And when he came neere to the going vp of Beth-horon, Iudas went forth to meet him with a ſmall company.

17 But when they ſaw the army comming againſt them, they ſayd to Iudas, How are we able, being ſo few to fight againſt ſo great a multitude, & ſo ſtrong, ſeeing we be ſo weary, and haue faſted all this day?

18 Then ſayd Iudas, It is an eaſie thing for many to be ſhut vp in the hands of few, and there is no difference before *the God* of heauē to deliuer by a great multitude or by a ſmall company.

19 For the victory of the battell ſtandeth not in the multitude of the hoſt, but the ſtrength commeth from heauen.

20 They come againſt vs with a cruell and proud multitude to deſtroy vs, and our wiues, and our children, and to rob vs.

21 But we do fight for our liues, & for our lawes,

22 And God himſelfe will deſtroy them before our face: therefore be not ye afrayd of them.

23 And when he had left off ſpeaking he leapt ſuddenly vpon them: ſo was Seron and his hoſt deſtroyed before him.

24 And they purſued them from the going downe of Beth-horon vnto the plaine: where there were ſlaine eight hundred men of them, and the reſidue fled into the land of the Philiſtims.

25 Then the feare and terrour of Iudas and his brethren fell vpon the nations round about,

26 So that his fame came vnto the king: for all the Gentiles could tell of the warres of Iudas.

27 ¶ But when king Antiochus heard theſe tidings, he was angry in his minde, wherefore he ſent forth, and gathered all the power of his realme, a very ſtrong army,

28 And opened his treaſury, and gaue his hoſt a yeres wages in hand, commanding them to be ready for a yere for all occaſions.

29 Neuertheleſſe, when he ſaw that the money of his treaſures failed, and that the tributes in the countrey were ſmall, becauſe of the diſſenſion and plagues that he had brought vpon the land, in taking away the lawes which had bene of olde time,

30 He feared leaſt he ſhould not haue now at the ſecond time as at the firſt, for the charges and gifts that he had giuen with a liberall hand afore: for in liberality he farre paſſed the other kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore he was heauy in his minde, and thought to go into Perſia, for to take tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lyſias a noble man, and of the kings blood, to ouerſee the kings buſineſſe, from the riuer of Euphrates vnto the borders of Egypt,

33 And to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus till he came againe.

34 Moreouer, he gaue him halfe of his hoſte, and elephants, and gaue him the charge of all things that he would haue done,

35 And concerning thoſe which dwelt in Iuda & Ieruſalem, that he ſhould ſend an army againſt them, to deſtroy and root out the power of Iſrael, and the remnant of Ieruſalem, and to put out their memoriall from that place,

36 And to ſet ſtrangers for to inhabit all their quarters, and part their land among them.

37 And the king tooke the halfe of the hoſt that remained, and departed from Antiochia his royall citie, in the yeere an hundreth fourtie and ſeuen, & paſſed the riuer Euphrates, and went thorow the high countreys.

38 Then Lyſias choſe Ptolemeus the ſonne of Dorimmus, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men, and the kings friends,

39 And ſent with them fortie thouſand footmen, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, to go into the land of Iuda, and to deſtroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came & pitched by ‖ Emmaus in the plaine countrey. ‖ Or, Emmaus.

41 Now when the merchants of the country heard the rumour of them, they tooke very much ſiluer and gold and ſeruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Iſrael for ſlaues, and the ſtrength of Syria, and of ſtrange nations ioyned with them.

42 ¶ Now when Iudas and his brethren ſawe that trouble increaſed, and that the hoſte drew neere vnto their borders, conſidering the kings words, whereby he had commanded to deſtroy the people, and vtterly aboliſh them,

43 They ſayd one to another, Let vs redreſſe the decay of our people, and let vs fight for our people, and for our Sanctuarie.

44 Then the congregation were ſoone ready gathered to fight, and to pray, and to deſire mercy and compaſſion.

45 As for Ieruſalem, it was not inhabited, but was as a wildernes. There went none that was borne in it, in or out at it, and the Sanctuary was troden downe, and the ſtrangers kept the fortreſſe, and it was the habitation of the heathen: and the mirth of Iacob was taken away: the pipe and the harpe ceaſed.

46 So they gathered themſelues together, and

came to Maſpha before Ieruſalem: for in Maſpha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Iſrael.

47 And they faſted that day, and put ſackcloth vpon them, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes,

48 And opened the booke of the Law, wherein the heathē ſought to paint the likenes of their idols,

49 And brought the Prieſts garments, & the firſt fruits, and the tithes, & ſet there the Nazarites, which accompliſhed their daies.

50 And they cried with a loud voice toward heauen, ſaying, What ſhall we do with theſe? and whither ſhall we cary them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe & defiled, and thy Prieſts are in heauineſſe, and brought downe.

52 And beholde, the heathen are come againſt vs to deſtroy vs: thou knoweſt what things they imagine againſt vs,

53 How can we ſtand before them, except thou helpe vs?

54 Then they blew the trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.

55 And after this Iudas ordeined captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer ten.

56 And they commanded them that builded houſes, or married wiues, or planted vineyards, or were fearefull, that they ſhould returne euery one to his owne houſe, according * to the Law.

*Deu.20.5. Iudg.7.3.*

57 So the hoſte remooued, and pitched vpon the South ſide of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas ſayd, Arme your ſelues, and be valiant men, and be ready againſt the morning to fight with theſe nations which are gathered together againſt vs to deſtroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell then to ſee the calamities of our people, & of our Sanctuary.

60 Nevertheleſſe, as the will *of God* is in heauen, ſo be it.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 *Iudas goeth againſt Gorgias, which lieth in wait.* 14 *He putteth Gorgias and his hoſt to flight.* 28 *Lyſias muſtereth Iudea.* 29 *but Iudas driueth him out.* 43 *Iudas purifieth the temple, and dedicateth the altar.*

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thouſand *foot* men, and a thouſand of the beſt horſmen, and departed out of the campe by night,

*Joſeph. lib.12. cap.10.*

2 To inuade the campe of the Iewes, and to ſlay them ſuddenly: and the men of the fortreſſe were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard it he remoued & they that were valiant men, to ſmite the kings army which was at Emmaus,

4 While yet the army was diſperſed from the campe.

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night into Iudas campe: and when he found no man there, he ſought them in the mountaines: for, ſaid he, they flee from vs.

6 But aſſoone as it was day, Iudas ſhewed himſelfe in the field with three thouſand men which had neither harneſſe nor ſwords to their minds.

7 And they ſaw that the armies of the heathen were ſtrong and well armed, and their horſemen about them, and that theſe were expert men of warre.

8 Then ſayde Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare ye not their multitude, neither be afrayd of their aſſault.

9 Remember howe our fathers were deliuered * in the red ſea, when Pharao purſued them with an army. *Exod.14. 9,29.*

10 Therefore now let vs cry vnto heauen, and the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, and will deſtroy this hoſt before our face this day:

11 So ſhall all the heathen know that there is one which deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming againſt them,

13 And they went out of their tents into the battel, and they that were with Iudas, blew the trumpets.

14 So they ioyned together, and the heathen were diſcomfited, and fled by the plaine.

15 But the hindmoſt of them fell by the ſword, & they purſued them vnto ‖Gazeron, & into the plaines of Idumea, & of Azotus, and of Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them about three thouſand men. ‖*Or, Aſa remoth.*

16 So Iudas turned againe with his hoſte from purſuing them,

17 And ſayd vnto the people, Be not greedy of the ſpoiles: for there is a battell before vs.

18 And Gorgias and the army is here by vs in the mountaine: but ſtand ye now faſt againſt your enemies, and ouercome them: then may ye ſafely take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared one part which looked from the mountaines,

20 But when *Gorgias* ſaw that his were fled, and that Iudas ſouldiers burnt the tents: (for the ſmoke that was ſeene declared what was done)

21 When they ſaw theſe things they were ſore afrayd, and when they ſaw alſo that Iudas & his hoſt were in the field ready to fet themſelues in aray,

22 Then fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 So Iudas turned agayne to ſpoyle the tentes, where hee gate much gold and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 Thus they went home and ſung Pſalmes, and prayſed toward the heauen: for he is gracious, and his mercy endureth for euer.

25 And ſo Iſrael had a great victory in that day.

26 ¶Now all the ſtrangers that eſcaped, came, & told Lyſias all the things that were done.

27 Who when he heard theſe things, was ſore afrayd and diſcouraged, becauſe ſuch things came not vpon Iſrael as he would, neither ſuch things as the king had commanded him, came to paſſe.

28 Therefore the next yeere folowing, gathered Lyſias threeſcore thouſand choſen *foote* men, and fiue thouſand horſemen to fight againſt Ieruſalem.

29 So they came into ‖Idumea, and pitched their tents ‖at Beth-ſura, where Iudas came againſt them with ten thouſand men. ‖*Or, Iudea*

‖*Or, Bethoron.*

30 And when he ſaw that mighty army, he praied, and ſayd, Bleſſed be thou, O ſauiour of Iſrael, *which didſt deſtroy the aſſault of the mighty man *by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, * and gaueſt the hoſte of the ſtrangers into the hand of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and of his armour bearer: *1.Sam.17 50,51. 1.Sam.14. 13,14.*

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people of Iſrael, and let them be confounded with their power, and with their horſemen.

32 Make them afrayd, and conſume their boldnes and ſtrength, that they may be aſtonished at their deſtruction.

33 Caſt them downe by the ſword of them that loue thee: then ſhall all they that know thy Name, prayſe thee with ſongs.

34 So they ioyned together, and there were ſlaine of

of Lysias hoste fiue thousand men, and they fell before them.

35 Then Lysias seeing his army put to flight, and the manlinesse of Iudas souldiers, and that they were ready either to liue or die valiantly, hee went into Antiochia, and gathered strangers, and when hee had furnished his army, hee thought againe (being prepared) to come againſt Iudea.

36 Then ſayd Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are diſcomfited: let vs now go vp to cleanſe, and to repaire the Sanctuary.

37 So all the hoſte gathered them together, and went vp into the mountaine of Sion.

38 Now when they ſaw the Sanctuary laid waſte, and the altar defiled, and the doores burnt vp, & the ſhrubs growing in the courts, as in a foreſt, or as one of the mountains, and that the Prieſts chambers were broken downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe to the ground on their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed toward heauen

41 Then Iudas commaunded certaine of the men to fight againſt thoſe which were in the caſtle, till he had cleanſed the Sanctuarie.

42 So hee choſe Prieſts that were vndefiled, ſuch as delited in the Law,

43 And they cleanſed the Sanctuarie, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place,

44 And conſulted what to doe with the altar of burnt offrings, which was polluted.

45 So they thought it beſt to deſtroy it, leaſt it ſhould be a reproch vnto them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it: therefore they deſtroyed the altar,

46 And layd vp the ſtones vpon the mountaine of the Temple, in a conuenient place, til there ſhould come a Prophet, to ſhewe what ſhould bee doſte with them.

47 So they tooke whole ſtones according to the Lawe, and builded a new altar according to the former,

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and the courts, and all things.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and brought into the Temple the candleſticke, and the altar of burnt offrings, and of incenſe, and the Table.

50 And they burnt incenſe vpon the altar, and lighted the lamps which were vpon the candleſticke, that they might burne in the Temple.

51 They ſet alſo the ſhewbread vpon the table, & hanged vp the vailes, and finiſhed all the works that they had begun to make.

52 And vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, which is called the moneth of Chaſleu, in the hundreth and eight and fourtieth yeere they roſe vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offred ſacrifice according to the Law, vpõ the new altar of burnt offrings, that they had made.

54 According to the time, and according to the day, that the heathen had defiled it, in the ſame day was it made new with ſongs, and harpes, and lutes, and cymbales.

55 And all the people fell vpon their faces, worſhipping, and praying toward the heauen him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe.

56 So they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, offring burnt offrings with gladnes, and offered ſacrifices of deliuerance and prayſe,

57 And deckt the foreſtront of the Temple with crownes of gold and ſhields, and dedicated the gates and chambers, and hanged doores vpon them.

58 Thus there was very great gladneſſe among the people, and the reproch of the heathen was put away.

59 So Iudas and his brethren with the whole congregation of Iſrael, ordained that the dayes of dedication of the altar ſhould bee kept in their ſeaſon from yeere to yeere, by the ſpace of eight dayes, from the fiue and twenty day of the moneth Chaſleu, with mirth and gladneſſe.

60 And at the ſame time builded they vp mount Sion with hie wals, and ſtrong towers round about, leaſt the Gentiles ſhould come, and tread it downe, as they had done afore.

61 Therefore they ſet a gariſon there to keepe it, and fortified Beth-ſura to keepe it, that the people might haue a defence againſt Idumea.

## CHAP. V.

*3 Iudas vanquiſheth the heathen that go about to deſtroy Iſrael, and is holpen of his brethren Simon and Jonathan. 50 He ouerthroweth the citie of Ephron, becauſe they denied him paſſage thorow it.*

NOw when the nations round about heard that the altar was builded, and the Sanctuary renued as afore, they were ſore grieued. *Joſeph. lib. 13. chap. 12.*

2 Therefore they thought to deſtroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and began to ſlay and deſtroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought againſt the children of Eſau in Idumea at ‖ Arrabathene, becauſe they beſieged the Iſraelites, and he ſmote them w a great plague, and droue them to ſtraites, and tooke their ſpoyles. *‖ Or, Arabathaue.*

4 Hee thought alſo vpon the malice of the children of Bean, which had bene a ſnare and an hinderance vnto the people, whē they lay in wait for them in the hie way.

5 Wherefore he ſhut them vp in towers, and beſieged them, and deſtroyed them vtterly, and burnt their towers with fire, with all that were in them.

6 Afterward went he againſt the childrē of Ammon, where hee found a mightie power, and a great multitude with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he had many battels with them, but they were deſtroyed before him, & ſo he diſcomfited them,

8 And tooke Gazer with the townes thereof, and ſo turned againe into Iudea.

9 ¶Then the heathen that were in Galaad gathered them together againſt the Iſraelites that were in their quarters, to ſlay them: but they fled to the caſtle of Datheman,

10 And ſent letters to Iudas, and to his brethren, ſaying, The heathen that are about vs, are gathered againſt vs, to deſtroy vs,

11 And they make them ready for to come and to take the fortreſſe, whereunto we are fled, and Timotheus is captaine of their hoſte.

12 Come nowe therefore and deliuer vs out of their hands: for many of vs are ſlaine:

13 And all our brethren that were at Tubin, are ſlaine, and they haue taken away their wiues, and their children, and their goods, and deſtroyed there almoſt a thouſand men.

14 While theſe letters were yet a reading, behold, there came other meſſengers from Galile with their clothes rent, who told the ſame tidings,

15 And ſayd, that they of Ptolemais, & of Tyrus, and of Sidon, and of all Galile of the Gentiles were gathered againſt them to deſtroy them,

16 When

16 When Iudas and the people heard theſe words, a great congregation came together, to conſult what they might doe for their brethren that were in trouble, and whom they beſieged.

17 Then ſayd Iudas to Simon his brother, Chuſe thee out men, and goe and deliuer thy brethren in Galile, and I and my brother Ionathan will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 ¶ So he left Ioſephus the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias to bee captaines of the people, and to keepe the remnant of the hoſt in Iudea,

19 And commanded them, ſaying, Take the ouerſight of this people, and make no warre againſt the heathen, vntill we come againe.

20 And vnto Simon were giuen three thouſand men to go into Galile, and to Iudas eight thouſand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galile, and gaue diuers battels to the heathen, and the heathen were diſcomfited by him.

22 And hee purſued them vnto the gates of Ptolemais: and there were ſlaine of the heathen almoſt three thouſand men: ſo he tooke their ſpoyles.

23 Thus they reſcued them that were in Galile, and in Arbattis with their wiues, and their children, and all that they had, and brought them into Iudea with great ioy.

24 ¶Iudas Maccabeus alſo, and his brother Ionathan went ouer Iorden, & trauailed three dayes iourney in the wildernes,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who receiued them louingly, and told them euery thing that was done vnto their brethren in the countrey of Galaad,

26 And how that many of them were beſieged in Boſorra, and Boſor, in Alemis, Chasbon, Maged and Carnaim (all theſe cities are ſtrong and great)

*Or, Chaſphor.*

27 And that they were kept in other cities of Galaad, & to morow they are appointed to bring their hoſte vnto theſe forts, and to take them, and to deſtroy them all in one day.

28 So Iudas and his hoſte turned in all haſte by the way of the wildernes toward Boſorra, and wanne the city, and ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, & tooke al their ſpoile, & ſet fire vpon *the city.*

29 And in the night hee remoued from thence, and went toward the fortreſſe.

30 And betimes in the morning when they looked vp, behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders and inſtruments of warre to take the fort, and had aſſaulted them.

31 When Iudas ſawe that the battell was begun, and that the cry of the citie went vp to heauen with trumpets, and a great ſound,

32 Then hee ſayd vnto the army, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So hee went foorth behind them with three companies, and they blew the trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoſt of Timotheus knew that it was Maccabeus, and they fled from him, and he ſmote thē with a great ſlaughter, ſo that there was killed of them the ſame day, almoſt eight thouſand men.

35 Then departed Iudas vnto Maſpha, and laied ſiege vnto it, and wan it, and ſlew all the males thereof, and ſpoiled it, and ſet fire vpon it.

36 From thence went hee and tooke Chasbon, Maged, and Boſor, and the other cities in Galaad.

37 After theſe things gathered Timotheus another hoſt, and he camped before Raphon beyond ỹ flood.

38 Now Iudas had ſent to eſpie the hoſt, and they brought him word againe, ſaying, All the heathen that be round about vs, are gathered vnto him, and the hoſte is very great,

39 And he hath hired the Arabians to help them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the flood, and are ready to come and fight againſt thee. So Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus ſayd vnto the captaines of his hoſte, When Iudas and his hoſt come neere the flood, if he paſſe ouer firſt vnto vs, we ſhall not be able to withſtand him: for he wil be too ſtrong for vs.

41 But if he bee afrayd, and campe beyond the flood, we will goe ouer vnto him, and ſhall preuayle againſt him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere to the flood, hee cauſed the gouerners of the people to remaine by the flood, and commanded them, ſaying, Suffer none to pitch a tent but let euery man come to the battel.

43 So he went firſt ouer toward them, and all the people after him: and all the heathen were diſcomfited before him, and caſt away their weapons, and fled into the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 Which city Iudas wan, and burnt the Temple, with all that were in it: ſo was Carnaim ſubdued, and might not withſtand Iudas.

45 ¶Then Iudas gathered all the Iſraelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the leaſt vnto the moſt, with their wiues and their children, and their baggage, a very great hoſt to come into the land of Iuda.

46 So they came vnto Ephron, which was a great city by the way, and ſtrongly defenced: they could not paſſe, neither at the right hand, nor at the left, but muſt goe thorow it.

47 But they that were in the city ſhut themſelues in, and ſtopped vp the gates with ſtones: and Iudas ſent vnto them with peaceable words ſaying,

48 Let vs paſſe thorow your land, that we may go into our owne countrey, and none ſhall hurt you: we will but onely go thorow on foot: but they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made thorowout the hoſt, that euery mā ſhould aſſault it according to his ſtanding.

50 So the valiant men ſet vpon it, and aſſaulted the city all that day, and all that night, and the city was giuen ouer into his hands.

51 Who ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and deſtroyed it, and tooke the ſpoyle thereof, and went thorow the citie ouer them that were ſlain.

52 Then went they ouer Iorden into the great plaine before Bethſan.

53 And Iudas gathered together thoſe that were behind, and gaue the people good exhortation all the way thorow, till they were come into the land of Iuda.

54 Thus they went vp with ioy and gladneſſe vnto mount Sion, where they offred burnt offerings, becauſe there were none of them ſlaine, but came home againe in ſafetie.

55 ¶Now while Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon their brother in Galile before Ptolemais,

56 Ioſeph the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias the captains, hearing of the valiant acts, and battels which they had atchieued, ſayd,

57 Let vs get vs a name alſo, and go fight againſt the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So they gaue their hoſt a commandement, and went

went toward Iamnia.

59 But Gorgias and his men came out of the city to fight against them.

60 And Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight,and pursued vnto the borders of Iudea: and there were slain that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men: so that there was a great ouerthrowe among the people of Israel,

61 Because they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant thing.

62 Also they came not of the stocke of these men, by whose hands deliuerance was giuen to Israel.

63 But the man Iudas,& his brethren were greatly commended in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen,where soeuer their name was heard of.

64 And the people came vnto them,bidding them welcome.

Ioseph. Ant.12. cap.11.2

65 Afterward went Iudas foorth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South,where he wanne Hebron,and the townes thereof,and he destroyed the castle thereof,and burnt the towers thereof round about.

66 Then remooued hee to goe into the lande of the Strangers,and went thorow Samaria.

67 At the same time were the priests of the cities slaine in the battell,which would shewe their valiantnesse, and went foorth to battell without counsell: and when Iudas came to Azotus in the strangers land,he brake downe their altars, and burnt with fire the images of their gods,and tooke away the spoyles of the cities, and came againe into the land of Iuda.

Ye Philistims.

## CHAP. VI.

*1 Antiochus willing to take the citie of Elimais, is driuen away of the citizens. 8 Hee falleth into sicknesse,and dyeth. 17 His sonne Antiochus is made king. 34 The maner to prouoke elephants to fight. 43 Eleazar his valiant act. 48 The siege of Sion.*

Ioseph. Ant.12. cap.13.

NOw when King Antiochus trauailed thorow the high countreys, he heard that Elimais in the countrey of Persia was a citie greatly renowmed for riches,siluer and gold,

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, whereas were couerings of golde, coate armours, and harnesse which Alexander king of Macedonia the sonne of Philip (that reigned first in Grecia) had left there.

3 Wherefore he went about to take the citie,and to spoyle it, but hee was not able: for the citizens were warned of the matter,

4 And rose vp against him in battell, and he fled and departed thence with great heauinesse, and came againe into Babylon.

5 Moreouer,there came one which brought him tidings in the countrey of Persia, that the armies that went against the land of Iuda, were driuen away,

6 And that Lysias, which went foorth first with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, & that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and diuers spoyles which they had gotten of the armies whom they had destroyed,

7 And that they had pulled downe the abomination,which he had set vp vpon the altar of Ierusalem,and feneed the Sanctuary with high walles, as it was afore,and Beth-sura his citie.

8 So when the King had heard these words, hee was astonished,and sore moued: therfore he laid him downe vpon his bed,and fell sicke for very sorow,because it was not come to passe,as he had thought.

9 And there continued hee many dayes:for his griefe was euer more and more, so that hee saw hee must needes die.

10 Therefore he sent for all his friends, and sayd vnto them, The sleepe is gone from mine eyes, and mine heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thinke with my selfe,Into what aduersitie am I come? and into what floods of miserie am I fallen nowe, where as aforetime I was in prosperitie, and greatly set by, by reason of my power?

12 And now I do remember the euils that I haue done at Ierusalem: for I tooke all the vessels of gold and of siluer that were in it, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Iuda without cause.

13 I know that these troubles are come vpon me for the same cause, and beholde,I must die with great sorow in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whome he made ruler ouer all his realme,

15 And gaue him the crowne, and his robe, and the ring,that he should instruct his sonne Antiochus, and bring him vp,till he might reigne himselfe.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundreth, and fortie and ninth yere.

Ioseph. Ant. 12. chap. 14.

17 ¶When Lysias knew that the King was dead, he ordeined Antiochus his sonne (whom hee had brought vp) to reigne in his fathers stead, and called him Eupator.

18 Now they that were in the castle *at Ierusalem*, kept in the Israelites round about the Sanctuary, and sought alwayes their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Therefore Iudas thought to destroy them, and called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together and besieged them in the hundreth and fiftie yeere, and made instruments to shoote,and other engins of warre.

21 But certaine of them which were besieged, gate foorth (vnto whom some vngodly men of Israel ioyned themselues)

22 And they went vnto the king, saying, Howe long wilt thou cease from executing iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue bene ready to serue thy father, and to goe forward in those things that he appointed,and to obey his commandements.

24 Therefore they of our nation fell from vs for this cause,and whereseoeuer they found any of vs,they slew them,and spoyled our inheritance.

25 And they haue not onely layd hand vpon vs, but vpon all about their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they besieging the castle at Ierusalem to take it, and haue fortified the Sanctuary,and Beth-sura.

27 And if thou doest not preuent them quickly, they wil doe greater things then these,and thou shalt not be able to ouercome them.

28 When the king heard this, he was very angry, and called all his friends, the captaines of his armie, and his horsemen,

29 And bands that were hired, came vnto him from the kings, that were confederate, and from the yles of the Sea.

30 So the number of his armie was an hundreth thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty elephants exercised in battell.

31 These came thorow Idumea, and drew neere to Beth-sura,and besieged it a long season, and made engins of warre: but they came out, and burnt them with fire,and fought valiantly.

32 Then departed Iudas from the castle, and remoued

moued the hoste toward Beth-zacarias ouer against the kings campe.

33 So the king arose very early, and brought the armie and his power toward the way of Beth-zacarias where the armie set themselues in aray to the battell, and blew the trumpets.

34 And to prouoke the elephants for to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies,

35 And they set the beasts according to the ranges: so that by euery elephant there stood a thousand men armed with coates of male and helmets of brasse vpon their heads, and to euery beast were ordeined fiue hundred horsemen of the best,

36 Which were ready at all times whersoeuer the beast was: and whithersoeuer the beast went, they went also, and departed not from him.

37 And vpon them were strong towers of wood, that couered euery beast, which were fastened theron with instruments, and vpon euery one was two and thirtie men that fought in them, and the Indian that ruled him.

38 They set also the remnant of the horsemen vpon both the sides in two wings of the hoste to stirre them vp, and to keepe them in the valleys.

39 And when the sunne shone vpon the golden shieldes, the mountaines glistered therewith, and gaue light as lampes of fire.

40 Thus part of the kings armie was spread vpon the high mountaines, and part beneath: so they marched forward warily and in order.

41 And all they that heard the noyse of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the rattling of the harnesse were astonished: for the armie was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoste entred into the battell, and they slew fiue hundred men of the kings armie.

43 ¶Now when Eleazar *the sonne* of ‖ Abaron saw one of the elephants armed with royall harnesse, and was more excellent then all the other beasts, hee thought that the king should be vpon him. ‖Or, Sauran.

44 Wherefore hee ieoparded himselfe to deliuer his people and to get him a perpetuall name,

45 And ran boldly vnto him thorow the mids of the hoste, slaying on the right hand and on the left, so that they departed away on both sides.

46 So went he to the elephants feet, and gate him vnder him, and slew him: then fell the elephant down vpon him, and there he died.

47 But *the other* seeing the power of the king, and the fiercenesse of his armie, departed from them.

48 ¶And the kings armie went vp to meet them toward Ierusalem, and the king pitched his tents in Iudea toward mount Sion.

49 Moreouer, the king tooke truce with them that were in Beth-sura: but when they came out of the citie, because they had no vitailes there, and were shut vp therein, and the land had rested,

50 The king tooke Beth-sura, and set there a garison to keepe it,

51 And besieged the Sanctuary many dayes, and made instruments to shoote, and other engines of warre, and instruments to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts and slings.

52 ‖ They also made engines against their engins, and fought a long season. ‖Or, the Iewes.

53 But in the garners there were no vitailes: for it was the seuenth yere, and then they that were in Iudea, and were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the residue of the store.

54 So that in the Sanctuary were fewe men left: for the famine came so vpon them, that they were scattered euery man to his owne place.

55 ¶Nowe when Lysias heard that Philip (whom Antiochus the King, whiles he liued, had ordained to bring vp Antiochus his sonne, that he might be king)

56 Was come againe out of Persia, and Media, and the kings hoste with him, and thought to take vnto him the rule of things,

57 He *and his* hasted, and were stirred forward by them in the castel to goe and tell the king, and the captaines of the hoste, and to others, *saying*, Wee decrease dayly, and our vitailes are but small: and the place that we lay siege vnto, is strong, and the affaires of the realme depend vpon vs.

58 Nowe therefore let vs ‖ agree with these men, and take truce with them, and with all their nation, ‖Or, giue hands.

59 And grant them to liue after their Law, as they did afore, for they be grieued, and doe all these things because we haue broken their lawes.

60 So the king and the princes were content, and sent vnto them to make peace, and they receiued it.

61 When the King and the Princes had made an othe vnto them, they came vpon this out of the fortresse.

62 And the king went vp to mount Sion: but when hee saw that the place was well defenced, hee brake his othe that he had made, and commanded to breake downe the wall round about.

63 Then departed he in all haste, and returned vnto Antiochia where he found Philip hauing dominion of the citie: so he fought against him, and tooke the citie by force.

## CHAP. VII.

1 *Demetrius reigned after hee had killed Antiochus and Lysias.* 5 *He troubleth the children of Israel thorow the counsell of certaine wicked persons.* 37 *The prayer of the Priests against Nicanor.* 41 *Iudas killeth Nicanor, after he had made his prayer.*

IN the hundred and one and fiftieth yeere, departed Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a citie of the sea coast, and reigned there. Ioseph. Ant. 12. chap. 5.

2 And when he came into the possession of his fathers kingdome, his souldiers tooke Antiochus and Lysias, and brought them vnto him.

3 But when it was tolde him, he sayd, Shew mee not their faces.

4 So they put them to death. Now when Demetrius was set vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Israel, whose captaine was Alcimus, that would haue bene the hie priest.

6 These men accused the people vnto the king, saying, Iudas and his brethren haue slain all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Wherefore send now some man whom thou trustest, that hee may goe and see all the destruction which he hath done vnto vs, and to the kings land, and let him punish them with all their partakers.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides a friend of his, which was a great man in the realme, and ruled beyond the flood, and was faithfull vnto the king, and sent him,

9 And that wicked Alcimus, whom he made hie Priest, and commanded him to bee auenged of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed, and came with a great hoste into the land of Iuda, and sent messengers to Iudas and

and his brethren deceitfully with peaceable words.

11 But they beleeued not their ſaying: for they ſawe that they were come with a great hoſte.

12 Then a compaiy of the gouernours aſſembled vnto Alcimus and Bacchides to intreat of reaſonable points.

13 And the ‖ Aſideans were the firſt that required peace among the children of Iſrael. ‖ Or, Aſidæans.

14 For, ſayd they, He that is a Prieſt of the ſeede of Aaron is come with this armie: therefore he will not hurt vs.

15 Then he ſpake vnto them peaceably, & ſware vnto them, and ſaid, We will do you no harme, neither your friends:

16 And they beleeued him: but he tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day according to the words that were written,

17 * They haue *caſt* the bodies of thy Saints, and their blood round about Ieruſalem, and there was no man that would bury them. * Pſa.79.2.

18 So there came a feare and trembling among all the people: for they ſaid, There is neither trueth nor righteouſneſſe in them: for they haue broken the appointment and othe that they made.

19 Then Bacchides remooued from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tent at ‖ Beth-zecha, where hee ſent foorth and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people, whom he ſlew *and caſt* into the great pit. ‖ Or, Bethſeth, or Bezeth.

20 Then committed hee the countrey vnto Alcimus, and left men of warre with him to helpe him: ſo Bacchides went vnto the king.

21 Thus Alcimus ſtroue for the Prieſthood.

22 And all ſuch as troubled the people, reſorted vnto him: inſomuch, that they obtained the land of Iuda, and did much hurt in Iſrael.

23 Now when Iudas ſaw all the miſchiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Iſraelites more then the heathen,

24 He went foorth round about all the borders of Iudea, and puniſhed thoſe that were fallen away, ſo that they came no more abroad in the countrey.

25 But when Alcimus ſawe that Iudas and his people had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able to abide them, he went againe to the king, and accuſed them of wicked things. Ioſeph. Ant. 12. chap. 16.

26 Then the king ſent Nicanor one of his chiefe princes, which hated Iſrael deadly, and commanded him that he ſhould deſtroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Ieruſalem with a great hoſt, and ſent vnto Iudas, and his brethren deceitfully, with friendly words, ſaying,

28 Let there be no warre betweene me and you: I will come with fewe men, to ſee howe yee doe, friendly.

29 So he came vnto Iudas, and they ſaluted one another peaceably: but the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas.

30 Neuertheleſſe it was told Iudas, that he came vnto him vnder deceite: therefore he feared him, and would ſee his face no more.

31 When Nicanor perceiued that his counſell was bewrayed, he went out to fight againſt Iudas, beſide ‖ Carphaſalama. ‖ Or, Caphersalama.

32 Where there were ſlaine of Nicanors hoſte about fiue thouſand men: ſo they fled vnto the citie of Dauid.

33 After this came Nicanor vp vnto mount Sion, and ſome of the Prieſts with the Elders of the people went forth of the Sanctuary to ſalute him peaceably, and to ſhew him the burnt offering that was offered for the king.

34 But he laughed at them, and mocked them, and counted them prophane, and ſpake proudly,

35 And ſwore in his wrath, ſaying, If Iudas and his hoſt be not deliuered now into mine handes, if euer I come again in ſafety, I wil burne vp this houſe. With that went he out in a great anger.

36 Then the Prieſts came in, and ſtood before the altar in the Temple, weeping, and ſaying,

37 Forſomuch as thou, *O Lord*, haſt choſen this * Houſe, that thy name might be called vpon therein, and that it ſhould be an houſe of prayer, and petition for thy people, * Iſa. 56. 5.7.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoſt, and let them be ſlaine by the ſword: remember their blaſphemies, and ſuffer them not to continue.

39 ¶ When Nicanor was gone from Ieruſalem, he pitched his tent at Beth-horon, and there an hoſte met him out of Syria.

40 And Iudas pitched in ‖ Adaſa with three thouſand men, where Iudas prayed, ſaying, ‖ Or, Adarſa. 2. King. 19. 35. Iob. 2. 18. Eccluſ. 48. 22. Iſa. 37. 36. 2. Mac. 8. 19.

41 *O Lord*, * becauſe the meſſengers of king Sennacherib blaſphemed thee, thine Angel went foorth, and ſlew an hundreth foureſcore, and fiue thouſand of them.

42 So deſtroy thou this hoſt before vs to day, that all other may know that he hath ſpoken wickedly againſt thy Sanctuary, and puniſh him according to his malice.

43 So the armies ioyned together in battell, the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar: but Nicanors hoſt was diſcomfited, and he himſelfe was firſt ſlaine in the battell.

44 Now when his armie ſawe that Nicanor was ſlaine, they caſt away their weapons and fled.

45 But they purſued after them a dayes iourney from Adaſa vnto Gaſera, blowing an alarme with the trumpets after them.

46 So they came foorth of all the townes of Iudea round about, and ruſhed vpon them, and threw them from one to another, ſo that they all fell by the ſword, and there was not one of them left.

47 Then they tooke the ſpoiles and the pray, and ſmote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which he held vp ſo proudly, and brought it with them, and hanged them vp afore Ieruſalem.

48 So the people reioyced greatly, and kept that day, as a day of great gladneſſe.

49 And they ordained to keepe yeerely that day on the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar.

50 Thus the lande of Iuda was in reſt a little while.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas conſiderine the power and policie of the Romanes, maketh peace with them.* 22 *The conditions of mutuall friendſhip ſent to the Iewes.*

IVdas heard alſo the fame of the Romans, that they were mightie and valiant, and agreeable to all things that were required of them, and made peace with all that came vnto them, Ioſeph. Ant. 12. chap. 18.

2 And that they were men of great power, and they told him of their battels, and their worthy acts, which they did among the ‖ Galatians whom they had conquered, and made to pay tribute, ‖ Or, Frenchmen.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine: how that they had wonne there the mines of ſiluer and gold,

4 And that by their counſell and gentle behauiour they were rulers in euery place, though the place was

was farre from them, and that they had diſcomfited, and giuen great ouerthrowes to the kings that came againſt them, from the vttermoſt part of the earth, & that others gaue them tribute euery yeere,

5 How they had alſo diſcomfited by battel Philip and Perſes kings of the ‖ Macedonians, and others that roſe againſt them, and howe they ouercame them,

‖ Or, Citiens.

6 And how great Antiochus king of Aſia that came againſt them in battell, hauing an hundred and twentie elephants, with horſemen and charets, and a very great army was diſcomfited by them,

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and ordayned him, with ſuch as ſhould reigne after him, to pay a great tribute, and to giue hoſtages, and a ſeparate portion,

8 Euen the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of his beſt countreys, which they tooke of him, and gaue them to king Eumenes.

9 Againe, when it was told them that the Grecians were comming to deſtroy them,

10 They ſent againſt them a captaine, which gaue them battell, and ſlew many of them, and tooke many priſoners with their wiues and children, and ſpoiled them, and conquered their lande, and deſtroyed their ſtrong holdes, and ſubdued them to be their bondmen vnto this day:

11 Moreouer, how they deſtroyed, and brought into ſubiection other kingdomes and yles, whoſoeuer had withſtood them:

12 But that they kept amity with their owne friends, and thoſe that ſtayed vpon them: finally, that they conquered kingdomes both farre and neere, inſomuch that whoſoeuer heard of their renowme, was afraide of them.

13 For whom they would helpe to their kingdomes, thoſe reigned, and whom they would, they put downe: thus were they in moſt high authoritie.

14 Yet for all this that none of them ware a crowne, neither was clothed in purple, to be magnified thereby,

15 But that they had ordeined themſelues a counſell, wherein three hundred and twenty men conſulted daily, and prouided for the common affaires, to gouerne them well,

16 And that they committed their gouernement to one man euery yeere, who did rule ouer all their countrey, to whom euery man was obedient: and there was neither hatred nor enuie among them.

17 ¶ Then Iudas choſe Eupolemus the ſonne of Iohn, *the ſonne* of Accus, and Iaſon the ſonne of Eleazar, and ſent them vnto Rome to make friendſhip and mutuall felowſhip with them,

18 That they might take from them the yoke (for they ſawe that the kingdome of the Grecians would keepe Iſrael in bondage)

19 So they went vnto Rome, which was a very great iourney, and came into the ‖ Senate where they ſpake and ſaid,

‖ Or, counſell.

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes hath ſent vs vnto you, to make a bond of friendſhip, and peace with you, and ye to regiſter vs as your partakers and friends.

21 And the matter pleaſed them.

22 And this is the copy of the Epiſtle that they wrote in tables of braſſe, and ſent to Ieruſalem, that they might haue by them a memoriall of the peace, and mutuall fellowſhip.

23 Good ſucceſſe be to the Romans, and to the people to the Iewes, by ſea, and by land for euer: and the ſword and enemy be from them.

24 If there come firſt any warre vpon the Romans, or any of their friends thorowout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes ſhall helpe them as the time ſhalbe appointed, with all their heart,

26 Alſo ‖ they ſhall giue nothing to them that come to fight for them, nor ſerue them with wheat nor weapons, nor money, nor ſhips, as it pleaſeth the Romans, but ‖ they ſhall keepe their couenants without taking any thing of them.

‖ Or, the Romans.

‖ Or, the Iewes.

27 Likewiſe alſo if warre come firſt againſt the nation of the Iewes, the Romans ſhall helpe them with a good will, according as the time ſhall be appointed them.

28 Neither ſhall wheate be giuen vnto them that take their part, nor weapons, nor money, nor ſhips, as it pleaſeth the Romans, who will keepe theſe couenants without deceit.

29 According to theſe articles the Romans made the bond with the people of the Iewes.

30 If after theſe points the one partie or the other will adde or diminiſh, they may doe it at their pleaſures, and whatſoeuer they ſhall adde or take away, ſhalbe ratified.

31 And as touching the euil that Demetrius hath done vnto the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, ſaying, Wherefore layeſt thou thine heauy yoke vpon our friends and confederates the Iewes.

32 If therefore they complaine any more againſt thee, we will doe them iuſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

## CHAP. IX.

*1 After the death of Nicanor, Demetrius ſendeth his army againſt Iudas. 18 Iudas is ſlaine. 31 Ionathan is put in the ſtead of his brother. 47 The battell betweene Ionathan and Bacchides. 55 Alcimus is ſmitten with the palſie, and dyeth. 68 Hee commeth vpon Ionathan by the counſell of certaine wicked perſons, and is ouercome. 70 The truce of Ionathan with Bacchides.*

IN the meane ſeaſon when Demetrius had heard how Nicanor and his hoſte had giuen the battell, hee ſent Bacchides and Alcimus againe into Iudea, and his ‖ chiefe ſtrength with them.

Ioſeph. Ant. 12. chap. 18.

‖ Or, the right horne.

2 So they went forth by the way that is toward Galgala, & pitched their tents before Meſaloth which is in Arbelis, and wan it, and ſlew much people.

3 And in the firſt moneth of the hundred fiftie and two yeere, they layde their ſiege againſt Ieruſalem.

4 But they raiſed their campe, and came to Berea, with twentie thouſand *foote* men, and two thouſand horſemen.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tent at ‖ Eleaſa, and three thouſand choſen men with him.

‖ Or, Laiſa.

6 And when they ſaw that the multitude of the army was great, they were ſore afraid, and many conueyed themſelues out of the hoſt, ſo that there abode no more of them, but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas ſaw that his hoſt failed him, and that he muſt needes fight, he was ſore troubled in minde that he had no time to gather them together, and was diſcouraged.

8 Neuertheleſſe, he ſaid vnto them that remained, Let vs riſe, and goe vp againſt our enemies, if peraduenture we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they would haue ſtayed him ſaying, We are not able: but let vs rather ſaue our liues: turne backe now, ſeeing our brethren are departed: for ſhall

ſhall we fight againſt them that are ſo few?

10 Then Iudas ſaide, God forbid that we ſhould doe this thing, to flee from them: if our time bee come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and let vs not ſtaine our honour.

11 Then the hoſt remoued out of the tents, and ſtood againſt them, who had diuided their horſemen into two troupes, and they that threw with ſlings, and the archers marched in the foreward, and they that fought in the foreward were all valiant men.

12 And Bacchides was in the right wing. So the army drewe neere on both ſides, and blew the trumpets.

13 They of Iudas ſide blew the trumpets alſo, and the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the armies, and the battell continued from morning to night.

14 And when Iudas ſaw, that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his armie was on the right ſide, he tooke with him all the hardy men,

15 And brake the right wing, and followed vpon them vnto mount Azotus.

16 Now when they which were of the left wing, ſaw that the right wing was diſcomfited, they followed Iudas behind, and them that were with him hard at the heeles.

17 Then was there a ſore battell: for many were ſlaine of both the parties.

18 Iudas alſo himſelfe was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 So Ionathan & Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in his fathers ſepulchre in the citie of Modin.

20 And all the Iſraelites wept for him, and mourned greatly for him, and lamented many dayes, ſaying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen which deliuered Iſrael!

22 Concerning the other things of Iudas, both the battels and the valiants acts that he did, and of his worthineſſe, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, wicked men came vp in all the coaſts of Iſrael, and there aroſe all ſuch as gaue themſelues to iniquitie.

24 In thoſe dayes was there a very great famine in the land, & all the countrey gaue ouer themſelues with them.

25 And Bacchides did chuſe wicked men, and made them lords in the land.

26 Theſe ſought out, and made ſearch for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, which auenged himſelfe vpon them, and mocked them.

27 And there came ſo great trouble in Iſrael as was not ſince the time that no prophet was ſeene among them.

28 Then came all Iudas friends together, and ſaid vnto Ionathan,

29 Seeing thy brother Iudas is dead, and there is none like him to goe foorth againſt our enemies, euen againſt Bacchides, and ‖ againſt them of our nation that are enemies vnto vs,

30 Therefore this day wee chuſe thee that thou mayeſt be our prince and captaine in his place to order our battell.

31 So Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at the ſame time, and ruled in ſtead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides knew it, he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernes of Thecua with all their company, & pitched their tents by the water poole of Aſphar.

34 Which when Bacchides vnderſtood, he came ouer Iorden with all his hoſte vpon the Sabbath day.

35 (Now had Ionathan ſent his brother *Iohn*, a captaine of the people to pray his friends the Nabathites, that they would keepe their baggage which was much.

36 But the children of ‖ Ambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn, and all that he had, and when they had taken it, went their way. ‖ *Or, Iambri.*

37 After this came word vnto Ionathan, and to Simon his brother, that the children of Ambri made a great mariage, & brought the bride from ‖ Medaba with great pompe: for ſhe was daughter to one of the nobleſt princes of Canaan. ‖ *Or, Nadabath.*

38 Therfore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themſelues vnder the couert of the mountaine

39 So they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was a great noyſe, and much preparation: then the bridegrome came forth, and his friends and his brethren met them with timbrels, and inſtruments of muſicke, and many weapons.

40 Then Ionathans men that lay in ambuſh, roſe vp againſt them, and ſlew many of them, and the remnant fled into the mountaines, ſo that they tooke all their ſpoyles.

41 Thus the mariage was turned to mourning, and the noyſe of their melodie into lamentation.

42 And ſo when they had auenged the blood of their brother, they turned againe vnto Iorden.

43 When Baschides heard this, he came vnto the border of Iorden with a great power vpon the Sabbath day.)

44 Then Ionathan ſayd vnto his company, Let vs riſe now, and fight againſt our enemies: for it is not to day as in time paſt.

45 Behold the battel is before vs, and behinde vs, and the water of Iorden on this ſide and that ſide, and the mariſe, and foreſt, ſo that there is no place for vs to turne aſide.

46 Wherefore crie now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the power of your enemies: ſo they ioyned battell.

47 Then Ionathan ſtretched out his hande to ſmite Bacchides: but hee turned aſide from him and reculed.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, lept into Iorden, and ſwimmed ouer vnto the further banke: but the other would not paſſe thorow Iorden after them.

49 So in that day was ſlaine of Bacchides ſide about a thouſand men.

50 Then he turned againe to Ieruſalem, and built vp the ſtrong cities in Iuda, as the caſtle of Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, ‖ Pharathoni, and ‖ Tepho, with high walles, with gates, and with barres, ‖ *Or, Pharatha.* ‖ *Or, Thapo.*

51 And ſet gariſons in them, that they might vſe their malice vpon Iſrael.

52 He fortified alſo the citie Beth-ſura, and Gazara, and the caſtle, and ſet a gariſon in them with prouiſion of vitailes.

53 He tooke alſo the chiefeſt mens ſonnes in the countrey for hoſtages, and put them in the caſtle at Ieruſalem to be kept.

54 ¶ Afterward in the hundred, fifty & three yere

in

in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the walles of the inner court of the Sanctuary ſhould be deſtroyed, and he pulled downe the monuments of the prophets, and began to deſtroy them.

55 But at the ſame time Alcimus was plagued, and his enterpriſes were hindered, & his mouth was ſtopped: for he was ſmitten with a palſie, and could no more ſpeake,nor giue order concerning his houſe.

56 Thus died Alcimus with great torment at the ſame time.

57 And when Bacchides ſawe that Alcimus was dead, he turned againe to the King, and ſo the lande of Iuda was in reſt two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counſell,ſaying,Behold,Ionathan and his company dwell at eaſe, and without care: wherefore let vs bring Bacchides hither, and he will take them all in one night.

59 So they went and conſulted with him.

60 Who aroſe and came with a great hoſt, and ſent letters priuily to his adherents, which were in Iudea, to take Ionathan, and thoſe that were with him: but they could not, for their counſell was knowen vnto them.

61 And ‖ they tooke fiftie men of the countrey, which were the chiefe workers of this wickednesſe, and ſlew them. ‖ Or, Ionathan.

62 ¶ Then Ionathan and Simon with their company departed vnto ‖ Beth-baſin, which is in the wildernesſe, and repaired the decay thereof, and made it ſtrong. ‖ Or, Bethbeſen.

63 When Bacchides knew this, he gathered all his hoſt, and ſent word to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then came he and laid ſiege to Beth-baſin,and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon,and made inſtruments of warre.

65 But Ionathan had left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth into the countrey,& came with a certaine number,

66 And ſlew ‖ Odomeras and his brethren, and the children of Phaſiron in their tents: ſo he began to ſtay, and increaſed in power. ‖ Or, Odares.

67 Simon alſo and his company went out of the citie, and burnt vp the inſtruments of warre,

68 And fought againſt Bacchides, and diſcomfited him, and vexed him ſore,ſo that his counſell and iourney was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men, that gaue him counſell to come into the countrey,and ſlew many of them,and purpoſed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, he ſent ambaſſadours vnto him to intreat of peace with him, and that the priſoners ſhould be deliuered.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his deſire, and made an oth that he would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 So he reſtored vnto him the priſoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Iuda, and ſo returned and went into his owne land,neither did he come any more into their borders.

73 Thus the ſword ceaſed from Iſrael, and Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began there to gouerne the people, and deſtroyed the vngodly men out of Iſrael.

## CHAP. X.

*4 Demetrius deſireth to haue peace with Ionathan.*
*18 Alexander alſo deſireth peace with the Iewes.*
*48 Alexander maketh warre againſt Demetrius.*
*50 Demetrius is ſlaine. 51 The friendſhip of Ptolomeus and Alexander.*

IN the hundreth and threeſcore yeere came Alexander the ſonne of Antiochus Epiphanes,and tooke Ptolemais, and they receiued him, and there he reigned. *Ioſeph. Ant.13. chap.3.*

2 Now when Demetrius the king heard it, he gathered an exceeding great hoſt, and went foorth againſt him to fight.

3 Alſo Demetrius ſent letters vnto Ionathan, with louing wordes, as though he would preſerue him.

4 For he ſaide, We will firſt make peace with him, before he ioyne with Alexander againſt vs.

5 Elſe he will remember all the euill that we haue done againſt him and againſt his brethren and his nation.

6 And ſo he gaue Ionathan leaue to gather an hoſte,and to prepare weapons,and to be confederate with him,and commanded the hoſtages that were in the caſtle to be deliuered vnto him.

7 ¶ Then came Ionathan to Ieruſalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the caſtle.

8 Therefore they were ſore afraide,becauſe they heard that the king had giuen him licence to gather an army.

9 So they that were of the caſtle, deliuered the hoſtages vnto Ionathan, who reſtored them vnto their parents.

10 Ionathan alſo dwelt at Ieruſalem,and began to build,and repaire the citie.

11 And he commanded the workemen to builde the walles, and the mount Sion round about with hewen ſtone,to fortifie it: and ſo they did.

12 Then the ſtrangers that were in the caſtles which Bacchides had made,fled,

13 So that euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Beth-ſura remained certaine which had forſaken the Law, and the commandements: for it was their refuge.

15 ¶ Now when King Alexander had heard of the promiſes that Demetrius had made vnto Ionathan, and when it was tolde him of the battels and noble acts, which he and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

16 He ſayd,Might we find ſuch a man?now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter, and ſent it vnto him,with theſe words,ſaying,

18 KING ALEXANDER to his brother Ionathan ſendeth ſalutation.

19 We haue heard of thee that thou art a very valiant man,and worthy to be our friend.

20 Wherefore this day we ordaine thee to be the hie Prieſt of thy nation, and to bee called the Kings friend: (and he ſent him a purple robe, and a ‖ crowne of gold) that thou mayeſt ‖ conſider what is for our profit,and keepe friendſhip toward vs. ‖ Or, make. ‖ Or, take our part.

21 So in the ſeuenth moneth of the hundreth and threeſcore yere,vpon the feaſt day of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy garment, and gathered an hoſte,and prepared many weapons.

22 ¶ Which when Demetrius heard, he was marueilous ſory,and ſayd, *Ioſeph. Ant.13. cap.3.*

23 What haue we done,that Alexander hath preuented vs in getting the friendſhip of the Iewes for his ſtrength?

24 Yet will I write and exhort them, and promiſe them dignities and rewards, that they may help me.

25 Whereupon he wrote vnto them theſe words,

KING

KING DEMETRIVS vnto the nation of the Iewes sendeth greeting.

26 We haue heard that ye haue kept your couenant toward vs, and continued in our friendſhip,and haue not ioyned with our enemies, whereof wee are glad.

27 Now therefore remaine ſtill,and keepe fidelitie towarde vs, and wee will recompenſe you for the good things that ye haue done for vs.

28 And will releaſe you of many charges, and giue you rewards.

29 And nowe I diſcharge for your ſake all the Iewes from tributes,and free you from the cuſtomes of ſalt,and the crowne taxes, and from the third part of the ſeed,

30 And from the halfe of the fruite of the trees which is mine owne duetie, I ſo releaſe them, that from this day forth, none ſhall take any thing of the land of Iuda,or of the three gouernments which are added thereunto, as of Samaria, and of Galile,from this day forth for euermore.

31 Ieruſalem alſo with all things belonging thereto, ſhall bee holy and free from the tenths and tributes.

32 Alſo I releaſe the power of the caſtle which is at Ieruſalem,and giue it vnto the hie Prieſt, that hee may ſet in it ſuch men,as he ſhall chuſe to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely deliuer euery one of the Iewes that were taken away priſoners out of the land of Iuda thorowout all my realme, and euery one of them ſhalbe free from tributes,yea,euen their cattel,

34 And all the feaſtes, and Sabbaths, and newe moones,and the dayes appointed,and the three dayes before the feaſt, and the three dayes after the feaſt, ſhall be dayes of freedome, and libertie for all the Iewes in my realme,

35 So that *in them* no man ſhall haue power to doe any thing, or to vexe any of them in any maner of cauſe.

36 Alſo thirtie thouſande of the Iewes ſhall bee written vp in the Kings hoſte and haue their wages payd them as appertaineth to all them that are of the Kings army: and of them ſhall bee ordeined certaine to keepe the Kings ſtrong holds.

37 And ſome of them ſhall be ſet ouer the Kings moſt ſecret affaires, and their gouernours and their princes ſhalbe of themſelues, and they ſhall liue after their owne lawes, as the King hath commaunded in the land of Iuda.

38 And the three gouernments that are added vnto Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, ſhall be ioyned vnto Iudea, and they ſhalbe as vnder one,and obey none other power,but the hie Prieſt.

39 And I giue Ptolemais,and the borders thereof vnto the Sanctuary at Ieruſalem, for the neceſſary expenſes of the holy things.

40 Moreouer,I wil giue euery yeere fiftéene thouſande ſicles of ſiluer of the Kings reuenues out of the places appertaining vnto me.

41 And all the ouerplus which they haue not payed for the things due, as they did in the former yeeres,from henceforth they ſhall giue it toward the workes of the Temple.

42 And beſides this, the fiue thouſand ſicles of ſiluer which they receiued yeerely of the acrount appointed for the enterteinment of the Sanctuary theſe yeres paſſed,euen theſe things ſhalbe releaſed, becauſe they appertaine to the Prieſts that miniſter.

43 Item, whoſoeuer they bee that flee vnto the Temple at Ieruſalem, or within the liberties thereof, and are indebted to the King for any maner of thing, they ſhalbe pardoned, and all that they haue in my Realme.

44 For the building alſo, and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary,expenſes ſhalbe giuen of the Kings reuenues.

45 And for the making of the walles of Ieruſalem,and fortifying it round about, that the holdes in Iudea may bee built vp, ſhall alſo the coſtes be giuen out of the Kings reuenues.

46 ¶ But when Ionathan and the people heard theſe wordes, they gaue no credit vnto them,neither receiued them: for they remembred the great wickednes that hee had done in Iſrael, and how ſore hee had vexed them.

47 Wherefore they agreed vnto Alexander: for hee was the firſt that had intreated of true peace with them,and ſo were confederate with him alway.

48 Then gathered King Alexander a great hoſte, and camped ouer againſt Demetrius.

49 So the two Kings ioyned battell, but Demetrius hoſte fled,and Alexander purſued him, and preuailed againſt them.

50 So that ſore battell continued till the Sunne went downe, & Demetrius was ſlaine the ſame day.

51 ¶ Then Alexander ſent Ambaſſadors vnto Ptolemeus the king of Egypt with theſe words, ſaying, *Ioſeph. Ant. 13. chap. 5.*

52 Foraſmuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am ſet in the throne of my fathers,and haue gotten the dominion,and haue deſtroyed Demetrius,and enioy my countrey,

53 Seeing that I haue euen giuen him the battell, and he and his army is diſcomfited by me,and I ſit in the throne of his kingdome,

54 Let vs now make friendſhip together,and giue me now thy daughter to wife: ſo ſhall I be thy ſonne in lawe, and giue thee rewards, and vnto her things according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptolemeus the King gaue anſwere, ſaying,Happy be the day wherein thou art come againe vnto the land of thy fathers, and ſitteſt in the throne of their kingdome.

56 Nowe therefore will I fulfill thy writing: but meet me at Ptolemais, that we may ſee one another, and that I may make thee my ſonne in law,according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptolemeus went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra,and came vnto Ptolemais,in the hundreth threeſcore and two yeere,

58 Where King Alexander met him, and he gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and married them at Ptolemais w great glory,as the maner of Kings is.

59 ¶ Then wrote King Alexander vnto Ionathan, that he ſhould come and meete him.

60 So hee went honourably vnto Ptolemais,and there hee met the two Kings, and gaue them great preſents of ſiluer and golde, and to their friendes,and found fauour in their ſight.

61 And there aſſembled certaine peſtilent felowes of Iſrael,and wicked men to accuſe him: but the king would not heare them.

62 And the King commaunded that they ſhould take off the garments of Ionathan,and clothe him in purple, and ſo they did: and the King appointed him to ſit by him,

63 And ſaid vnto his princes, Goe with him into the mids of the citie, and make a proclamation,that no man complaine againſt him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cauſe.

64 So when his accuſers ſaw his honor according

as it was proclaimed, and that hee was clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 And the King preferred him to honour, and wrote him among his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and partaker of his dominion.

66 Thus Ionathan returned to Ierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 ¶ In the hundreth threescore and fiue yeere came Demetrius the sonne of Demetrius, from Creta into his fathers land.

68 Whereof when King Alexander heard, he was very sory, and returned vnto Antiochia.

69 Then Demetrius appointed Apollonius the gouernour of Coelesyria, who gathered a great host, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the hie Priest, saying,

70 Darest thou, being but alone, list vp thy selfe against vs? and I am laughed at, & reproched because of thee: now therefore why doest thou vaunt thy selfe against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now then, if thou trust in thine owne strength, come downe to vs in the plaine field, and there let vs try the matter together, for I haue the strength of cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and they shall take my part: and they shall tell thee that your foote is not able to stande before our face: for thy fathers haue bene twise chased in their owne land.

73 And now how wilt thou bee able to abide so great an host of horsemen and footemen in the plaine, where is neither stone, nor rocke, nor place to flee vnto?

74 When Ionathan heard the wordes of Apollonius, he was moued in his minde: wherefore he chose ten thousand men, and went out of Ierusalem, and Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And hee pitched his tents at Ioppe: but they shut him out off the city: for Apollonius garison was in Ioppe.

76 Then they fought against it, and they that were in the city, for very feare let him in: so Ionathan wonne Ioppe.

77 Apollonius hearing of this, tooke three thousand horsmen with a great host of *footmen*, and went toward Azotus, as though he would go forward, and came immediatly into the plaine field, because he had so many horsemen, and put his trust in them.

78 So Ionathan followed vpon him to Azotus, and his army skirmished with his ariere hand.

79 For Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen behinde them in ambush.

80 And Ionathan knewe that there was an ambushment behinde him, and though they had compassed in his host, and shot darts at the people from the morning to the euening,

81 Yet the people stoode still, as Ionathan had commanded them, till their horses were weary.

82 Then brought Simon foorth his host, and set them against the band, but the horses were weary, and he discomfited them, and they fled: so the horsemen were scattered in the field,

83 And they fled to Azotus, and came into the temple of Dagon their idole, that they might there saue themselues.

84 But Ionathan set fire vpon Azotus, and all the cities round about it, and tooke their spoiles, and burnt with fire the Temple of Dagon, with all them that were fled into it.

85 Thus were slaine and burnt about eight thousand men.

86 So Ionathan remooued the host from thence, and camped by Ascalon where the men of the citie came forth, and met him with great honour.

87 After this went Ionathan and his host againe to Ierusalem with great spoyles.

88 And when King Alexander heard these things he began to doe Ionathan more honour,

89 And sent him a collar of golde, as the vse is to bee giuen vnto such as are of the Kings blood: hee gaue him also Accaron, with the borders thereof in possession.

## CHAP. XI.

1 *The dissention betweene Ptolemeus, and Alexander his sonne in lawe.* 17 *The death of Alexander.* 19 *Demetrius reigneth after the death of Ptolemeus.* 22 *Sion is besieged of Ionathan.* 42 *Demetrius seeing that no man resisted him, sendeth his armie againe.* 54 *Tryphon moueth Antiochus against Demetrius.*

ANd the King of Egypt gathered a great host, like the sande that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to obtaine the kingdome of Alexander, and to ioyne it vnto his owne Realme. *Ioseph. Ant. 13. chap. 7.*

2 Vpon this hee went into Syria with friendly words, and was let into the cities, & men came forth to meete him: for King Alexander had commaunded them to meete him, because he was his father in law.

3 Nowe when he entred into the city of Ptolemais, he left bands and garisons in euery citie.

4 And when hee came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon, that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies cast abroad, and them that hee had burnt in the battell: for they had made heapes of them by the way where he should passe.

5 And they tolde the King what Ionathan had done, to the intent they might get him euil will: but the King held his peace.

6 And Ionathan met the King with great honor at Ioppe, where they saluted one another, & lay there.

7 So when Ionathan had gone with the King vnto the water that was called Eleutherus, he turned againe to Ierusalem.

8 So King Ptolemeus gate the dominion of the cities by the sea vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, imagining wicked counsels against Alexander,

9 ¶ And sent Ambassadors vnto king Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a leagne betweene vs, and I will giue thee my daughter, which Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome.

10 For I repent that I gaue Alexander my daughter: for he goeth about to slay me.

11 Thus hee slandered Alexander, as one that should desire his Realme.

12 And he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her vnto Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolemeus came to Antiochia, where he set two crownes vpon his owne head, of Asia and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was King Alexander in Cilicia: for they that dwelt in those places, had rebelled against him.

15 But when Alexander heard it, he came to warre against him, and Ptolemeus brought foorth his host, and met him with a mightie power, and put him to flight.

16 Then fled Alexander into Arabia, there to be defended: so Ptolemeus was exalted.

17 And

27 And Zabdiel the Arabian ſmote off Alexanders head,and ſent it vnto Ptolemeus.

28 But the third day after, King Ptolemeus died: and they that were in the holdes, were ſlaine one of another.

29 And Demetrius reigned in the hundreth,threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere.

20 ¶ At the ſame time gathered Ionathan them that were in Iudea,to lay ſiege vnto the caſtle, which was at Ieruſalem, and they made many inſtruments of warre againſt it.

21 Then went there certaine vngodly perſons (which hated their owne people)vnto king *Demetrius*,and told him that Ionathan beſieged the caſtle.

22 So when he heard it,he was angry, and immediatly came vnto Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that hee ſhould lay no more ſiege vnto it, but that hee ſhould meete him and ſpeake with him at Ptolemais in all haſte.

23 Neuertheleſſe, when Ionathan heard this, hee commaunded to beſiege it: hee choſe alſo certaine of the Elders of Iſrael and the Prieſtes,and put himſelfe in danger,

24 And tooke with him ſiluer and golde,and apparell,and diuers preſents,and went to Ptolemais vnto the King,and found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of his own nation had made complaints vpon him,

26 Yet the King intreated him as his predeceſſors had done, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the hie Prieſthood with all the honourable things that hee had afore, and made him his chiefe friend.

28 Ionathan alſo deſired the King, that he would make Iudea free with the three gouernments,and the countrey of Samaria, and *Ionathan* promiſed him three hundreth talents.

29 Whereunto the King conſented and gaue Ionathan writing of the ſame,conteining theſe words.

30 KING DEMETRIVS vnto his brother Ionathan,and to the nation of the Iewes ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copy of the letter which wee did write vnto our coſine Laſthenes concerning you,that ye ſhould ſee it.

32 King Demetrius vnto Laſthenes his father ſendeth greeting.

33 For the faithfulnes that our friends,the nation of the Iewes keepe vnto vs, and for their good will toward vs, we are determined to do them good.

34 Wherefore wee aſſigne to them the coaſtes of Iudea with the three gouernments Apherema, and Lydda, and Ramathe (which are added vnto Iudea from the countrey of Samaria) and all that apperteineth to all them that ſacrifice in Ieruſalem,both concerning the paiments which the King tooke yeerely aforetime,both for the fruits of the earth,and for the fruits of the trees.

35 As for the other things appertaining vnto vs of the tenths and tributes, which were due vnto vs, and the cuſtomes of ſalt and crowne-taxes which were payed vnto vs, wee diſcharge them of all from henceforth.

36 And nothing hereof ſhall bee reuoked from this time foorth and for euer.

37 Therefore ſee that yee make a copy of theſe things,and deliuer it vnto Ionathan, that it may bee ſet vp vpon the holy mount in an open place.

38 After this when Demetrius the King ſaw that his land was in reſt, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him,hee ſent away all his hoſte,euery man to his owne place, except certaine bandes of ſtrangers, whom hee brought from the yles of the heathen: wherefore all his fathers hoſt hated him.

39 Now was there one Tryphon,that had bene of Alexanders part afore, which when hee ſawe that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, hee went to ‖ Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the ſonne of Alexander, ‖ *Or,Samalcuel.*

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him this yong Antiochus, that hee might reigne in his fathers ſtead, hee tolde him alſo what great euill Demetrius had done,and how his men of warre hated him, and he remained there a long ſeaſon.

41 Alſo Ionathan ſent vnto King Demetrius to driue them out which were in the caſtle at Ieruſalem, and thoſe that were in the fortreſſes: for they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I will not onely doe theſe things for thee and thy nation,but if opportunitie ſerue,I will honour thee and thy nation.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe me a pleaſure, if thou wilt ſend me men to helpe mee: for all mine armie is gone from me.

44 So Ionathan ſent him three thouſande ſtrong men vnto Antiochia, and they came vnto the King: wherefore the king was very glad at their comming.

45 ¶But they that were of the city, euen an hundreth and twentie thouſand men,gathered themſelues together in the mids of the city,& would haue ſlaine the King.

46 But the king fled into the palace,and the citizens kept the ſtreets of the city,and began to fight.

47 Then the King called to the Iewes for helpe, which came to him altogether, and went abroad through the citie,

48 And ſlew the ſame day an hundreth thouſand, and ſet fire vpon the citie,and tooke many ſpoyles in that day,and deliuered the King.

49 So when the citizens ſawe that the Iewes had gotten the vpper hand of the city, & that they themſelues were diſappointed of their purpoſe, they made their ſupplication vnto the King,ſaying,

50 ‖Graunt vs peace,and let the Iewes ceaſe from vexing vs and the citie. ‖ *Or,giue vs the right hand.*

51 So they caſt away their weapons,& made peace and the Iewes were greatly honoured before the King,and before all that were in his realme, and they came againe to Ieruſalem with great pray.

52 Then king Demetrius ſate in the throne of his kingdom,and had peace in his land.

53 Neuertheleſſe he diſſembled in all that euer he ſpake,and withdrew himſelfe from Ionathan, neither did hee reward him according to the benefits which he had done for him,but troubled him very ſore.

54 ¶After this returned Tryphon with the yong child Antiochus,which reigned,and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre,whom Demetrius had ſcattred,& they fought againſt him,who fled and turned his backe.

56 So Tryphon tooke the ‖ beaſts and wan Antiochia. ‖ *Or,Elephants.*

57 And yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying,I appoint thee to be the chiefe Prieſt,and make thee ruler ouer the foure gouernements, that thou mayeſt be a friend of the kings.

58 Vpon this hee ſent him golden veſſels to bee ſerued in,and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, & to

weare purple,and to haue a collar of gold.

59 He made his brother Simon also captaine frō the coastes of Tyrus vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan went foorth, and passed thorow the cities beyond the flood, and all the men of warre of Syria gathered vnto him for to helpe him: so he came vnto Ascalon, and they of the city receiued him honourably.

61 And from thence went he vnto Gaza: but they of Gaza shut him out: wherefore he layd siege vnto it,and burned the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

62 Then they of Gaza made supplication vnto Ionathan, and hee made peace with them,and tooke of the sonnes of the chiefe men for hostages,and sent them to Ierusalem, and went thorow the countrey vnto Damascus.

63 And when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come into Cades, which is in Galile, with a great hoste, purposing to driue him out of the countrey,

64 He came against them,and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 And Simon besieged Beth-sura, and fought against it a long season,and shut it vp.

66 So they desired to haue peace with him,which hee granted them, and afterward put them out from thence,and tooke the city,and set a garison in it.

67 Then Ionathan with his hoste came to the water of Genesar, and betimes in the morning came to the plaine of Azor.

‖Or, beashen. 68 And behold, the hostes of the ‖strangers met him in the plaine, and had layed ambushments for him in the mountaines.

69 So that when they came against them, the ambushments rose out of their places,and skirmished.

70 So that all that were of Ionathans side, fled: and there was not one of them left,except Mattathias ‖Or, Abessalomus. the sonne of ‖Absalomus,and Iudas the sonne of Calphi the captaines of the hoste.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and cast earth vpon his head,and prayed,

72 And turned againe to them to fight, and put them to flight,so that they fled away.

73 Now when his owne men, that were fled, saw this,they turned againe vnto him, and helped him to follow after all vnto their tents at Cades, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the strangers the same day about three thousand men, and Ionathan turned againe to Ierusalem.

## CHAP. XII.

*1 Ionathan sendeth ambassadours to Rome, 2 and to the people of Sparta, to renue their couenant of friendship. 24 Ionathan putteth to flight the princes of Demetrius. 40 Tryphon taketh Ionathan by deceit.*

*Iosephus Ant. 13. chap. 8.* IOnathan now seeing that the time was meete for him, chose certaine men, and sent them vnto Rome, to establish and renue the friendship with them.

‖Or, Lacedemonians. 2 Hee sent letters also vnto the ‖Spartians and to other places,for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate,and saide, Ionathan the hie Priest and the nation of the Iewes sent vs vnto you, for to renue friendship w̄ you,& the bond of loue,as in times past.

4 So the *Romanes* gaue them free passports, that men should leade them home into the lande of Iuda peaceably.

5 ¶AND THIS is the copy of the letters that Ionathan wrote vnto the Spartians,

6 Ionathan the high Priest with the Elders of the nation,and the Priestes,and the rest of the people of the Iewes, sende greeting vnto the Spartians their brethren.

7 Heretofore were letters sent vnto Onias the hie Priest, from ‖Arius which then reigned among you, that ye would be our brethren, as the copy here vnder written specifieth. *Iosephus Ant. 14 chap. 5.* ‖Or, Darius.

8 And Onias intreated the ambassadour honorably, and receiued the letters: wherein there was mention made of the bond of loue and friendship.

9 But as for vs,we need no such writings: for we haue the holy bookes in our hands for comfort.

10 Neuertheless we thought it good to send vnto you for the renuing of the brotherhood & friendship,lest we should be strange vnto you: for it is long since the time that ye sent vnto vs.

11 Wherefore wee remember you at all seasons continually, and in the feastes, and others dayes appointed, when wee offer sacrifices and prayers,as it is meet and conuenient to thinke vpon our brethren.

12 And we reioyce at your prosperous estate.

13 And though wee haue bene inuironed with great troubles and warres, so that the Kings rounde about vs haue fought against vs,

14 Yet would we not be grieuous vnto you,nor to other of our confederats and friends in these warres.

15 For we haue had helpe from heauen,that hath succoured vs,and we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are subdued.

16 Yet haue wee chosen Numenius *the sonne* of Antiochus,and Antipater *the sonne* of Iason, and sent them vnto the Romanes, for to renue the former friendship with them,and league.

17 We commanded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you,and to deliuer you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 And now ye shall do vs a pleasure to giue vs an answere of these things.

19 ¶And this was the copy of the letters which Arius the king of Sparta sent vnto Onias.

20 THE KING of the Spartians vnto Onias the hie Priest sendeth greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Spartians and Iewes are brethren, and come out of the generation of Abraham.

22 And now for so much as this is come to our knowledge,ye shall do well,to write vnto vs of your prosperitie.

23 As for vs,we haue written vnto you,that your cattell and goods are ours,and ours are yours: these things haue wee commaunded to bee shewed vnto you.

24 ¶Now when Ionathan heard, that Demetrius princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

25 He went from Ierusalem,and met them in the land of Hamath: for he gaue them not space to come into his owne countrey.

26 And he sent spies vnto their tents,which came againe and told him that they were appointed to come vpon him in the night.

27 Wherefore,when the Sunne was gone downe, Ionathan commanded his men to watch,and to be in armes ready to fight all the night, and sent watchmen round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Ionathan was ready with his men to the battell, they feared, and

and trembled in their hearts, & kindled fires in their tents, and fled away.

29 Neuerthelesse, Ionathan and his company knew it not til the morning: for they saw the fires burning.

30 Then Ionathan followed vpon them, but he could not ouertake them: for they were gone ouer the flood Eleutherus.

31 So Ionathan turned to the Arabians, which were called Zabedei, and slew them, and tooke their spoile.

32 He proceeded further also, and came vnto Damascus, and went thorow all the countrey.

33 But Simon his brother went foorth, and came to Ascalon and to the next holds, departing vnto Ioppe and wan it.

34 For he heard that they would deliuer the hold to them that tooke Demetrius part: wherefore he set a garison there to keepe it.

35 ¶ After this came Ionathan home, and called the Elders of the people together, and deuised with them for to build vp the strong holds in Iudea,

36 And to make the walles of Ierusalem higher, and to make a great mount betwixt the castle and the city, for to separate it from the city, that it might be alone, and that men should neither buy nor sell in it.

37 So they came together to build vp the citie: for part of the wall vpon the brooke of the East side was fallen downe, and they repaired it, and called it Caphenatha.

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 ¶ In the meane time Tryphon purposed to reigne in Asia, and to be crowned when he had slaine the king Antiochus.

40 But hee was afrayd that Ionathan would not suffer him, but fight against him: wherefore he went about to take Ionathan, and to kill him: so he departed, and came to Bethlan.

41 Then went Ionathan foorth against him to the battell with forty thousand chosen men, and came vnto Bethsan.

42 But when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great an host, he durst not lay hand vpon him,

43 But receiued him honorably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him rewards, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him as to himselfe,

44 And sayd vnto Ionathan, Why hast thou caused this people to take such trauaile, seeing there is no warre betweene vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse certaine men to wait vpon thee, & come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee, with the other strong holds, and the other garisons, and all them that haue the charge of the common affaires: so will I returne, and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 Ionathan beleeued him, and did as he sayd, and sent away his host, which went into the land of Iuda,

47 And retained but three thousand with him, whereof he sent two thousand into Galile, and one thousand went with himselfe.

48 Now assoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him, and slew all them with the sword that came in with him.

49 Then sent Tryphon an host of footmen and horsmen into Galile, and into the great plaine to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan was taken and slaine, and those that were with him, they incouraged one another, and came forth against them ready to the battell.

51 But when they which followed vpon them saw that it was a matter of life, they turned backe againe.

52 By this meanes all they came into the land of Iuda peaceably, and bewailed Ionathan & them that were with him, and feared greatly, and all Israel made great lamentation.

53 For all the heathen that were round about them sought to destroy them:

54 For they sayd, Now haue they no captaine, not any man to helpe them: therefore let vs now fight against them, & root out their memory from among men.

## CHAP. XIII.

*1 After Ionathan was taken, Simon is chosen captaine. 17 Tryphon, taking his children, and money for the redemption of Ionathan, killeth him and his children. 31 Tryphon killeth Antiochus, and possesseth the realme. 36 Demetrius taketh truce with Simon. 43 Simon winneth Gaza. 50 He possesseth the tower of Sion. 53 He maketh his sonne Iohn captaine.*

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon gathered a great host to come into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it. *Ioseph. Ant. 13. cap. 9.*

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he came vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Ye know what great things I and my brethren and my fathers house haue done for the Law, and the Sanctuary, and the battels, and troubles that we haue seene.

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore, God forbid that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am not better then my brethren.

6 But I will auenge my nation, and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for the heathen are gathered together to destroy vs of very malice.

7 In hearing these words the hearts of the people were kindled,

8 So that they cried with a loud voice, saying, Thou shalt be our captaine in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brethren.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs we will do it.

10 ¶ So he gathered all the men of warre, making haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and fortified it round about.

11 Then sent he Ionathan the soune of Absalomus with a great host vnto Ioppe, which droue them out that were therein, and remained there himselfe.

12 Tryphon also remoued from Ptolemais with a great army, to come into the land of Iuda, and Ionathan was with him as prisoner.

13 And Simon pitched his tents at ‖ Addidis vpon the open plaine. ‖ Or, Adidas.

14 But when Tryphon knew that Simon stood vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and that he would fight against him, he sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue kept Ionathan thy brother, it is for money that he is owing in the kings account, concerning the businesse that he had in hand.

16 Wherefore send now an hundred talents of siluer, and his two sonnes for hostages, that when he is letten forth he will not turne from vs, and we will send him againe.

17 Neuertheleſſe Simon knew that he diſſembled in his words: yet commanded he the money & children to be deliuered vnto him, leaſt he ſhould be in greater hatred of the people of Iſrael,

18 Who might haue ſayd, Becauſe he ſent him not the money and the children, therefore is Ionathan dead.

19 So he ſent the children & an hundred talents: but he diſſembled, and would not let Ionathan goe.

20 ¶ Afterward came Tryphon into the land to deſtroy it, and went round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora: but whereſoeuer they went, thither went Simon and his hoſt.

21 Now they that were in the caſtle ſent meſſengers vnto Tryphon, that he ſhould make haſte to come by the wildemeſſe, and to ſend them victuals.

22 So Tryphon made ready all his horſmen: but the ſame night fell a very great ſnow, ſo that he came not becauſe of the ſnow: but he remoued and went into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Baſcama, he ſlew Ionathan, and he was buried there.

24 So Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 ¶ Then ſent Simon to take the bones of Ionathan his brother, and they buried him in Modin his fathers city.

26 And all Iſrael bewailed him with great lamentation, and mourned for him very long.

27 And Simon made vpon the ſepulchre of his father and his brethren a building high to looke vnto, of hewen ſtone behinde and before,

28 And ſet vp ſeuen pillars vpon it one againſt another, for his father, his mother, and foure brethren,

29 And ſet great pillars round about them, and ſet armes vpon the pillars for a perpetuall memory, and caried ſhips beſide the armes, that they might be ſeene of men ſailing in the ſea.

30 This ſepulchre which he made at Modin ſtandeth yet to this day.

*Ioſeph. Ant. 13. cap. 10.*

31 ¶ Now as Tryphon went forth with the yong king Antiochus, he ſlew him traiterouſly,

32 And reigned in his ſtead, and crowned himſelfe king of Aſia, and brought a great plague vpon the land.

33 Simon alſo built vp the caſtles of Iudea, and compaſſed them about with high towers, and great walles, euen with towers, and gates, and barres, and layed vp victuals in the ſtrong holds.

34 Moreouer, Simon choſe certaine men, and ſent them to king Demetrius, that he would diſcharge the land: for all Tryphons doings were robberies.

35 Whereupon Demetrius the king anſwered him, and wrote vnto him after this maner,

36 DEMETRIVS the king vnto Simon the hie Prieſt, and the friend of kings, and to the Elders, and to the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting:

37 The golden crowne, and ‖ precious ſtone that ye ſent vnto vs, haue we receiued, and are ready to make a ſtedfaſt peace with you, and to write vnto the officers to releaſe you of the things wherein we made you free.

‖ *Or, collar, or baudericke: in Greeke Bainen, or Babep.*

38 So the things that we haue granted you ſhall be ſtable: the ſtrong holdes which ye haue builded ſhalbe your owne.

39 Alſo we forgiue the ouerſights & faults committed vnto this day, and the crowne taxe that ye ought vs: and whereas was any other tribute in Ieruſalem it ſhalbe now no tribute.

40 And they that are meet among you to be written with our men, let them be written vp, that there may be peace betweene vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken from Iſrael in the hundred and ſeuenty yere.

42 And the people of Iſrael beganne to write in their letters and publike inſtruments, IN THE FIRST yere of Simon the hie and chiefe Prieſt, gouernour, and prince of the Iewes.

43 In thoſe dayes Simon camped againſt Gaza, and beſieged it round about, where he ſet vp an engine of warre, and approched neere the city, and beat a tower, and tooke it.

44 So they that were in the engine leapt into the city, and there was great trouble in the city,

45 Inſomuch that the people of the city rent their clothes, & climed vp vpon the wals with their wiues and children, and cried with a loud voice, beſeeching Simon to grant them peace, ſaying,

46 Deale not with vs according to our wickedneſſe, but according to thy mercy.

47 Then Simon pitied them, and would fight no more againſt them, but put them out of the city, and clenſed the houſes wherein the idols were, and ſo entred thereunto with Pſalmes and thankſgiuing.

48 So when he had caſt all the filthineſſe out, he ſet ſuch men in it as kept the Law, and fortified it, and builded there a dwelling place for himſelfe.

49 Now, whē they in the caſtle at Ieruſalem were kept that they could not come forth, nor go into the countrey, neither buy nor ſell, they were very hungry, and many of them were famiſhed to death,

50 Inſomuch that they beſought Simon to make peace with them: which he granted them, and put them out from thence, and cleanſed the caſtle from filthineſſe.

51 And vpon the three and twenty day of the ſecond moneth, in the hundred ſeuenty and nine yere, they entred into it with thankſgiuing, and branches of palme trees and with harps, and with cymbals, and with viols, and with Pſalmes and ſongs, becauſe the great enemy of Iſrael was ouercome.

52 And he ordeined that the ſame day ſhould be kept euery yere with gladneſſe.

53 And he fortified the mount of the Temple that was beſide the caſtle, where he dwelt himſelfe with his company.

54 Simon alſo ſeeing that Iohn his ſonne was now a man, he made him captaine of all the hoſts, and ſended him to dwell in ‖ Gazaris.

‖ *Or, Gaza*

## CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Demetrius is ouercome of Arſaces.* 11 *Simon being captaine, there is great quietneſſe in Iſrael.* 18 *The couenant of friendſhip with the Romans and with the people of Sparta is renewed.*

IN the hundred ſeuenty and two yere gathered king Demetrius his hoſt, and departed vnto Media to get him helpe for to fight againſt Tryphon.

2 But when Arſaces the king of Perſia & Media heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he ſent one of his princes to take him aliue.

3 So he went and ouercame the army of Demetrius, and tooke him, and brought him to Arſaces, which kept him in ward.

4 Thus all the land of *Iuda* was in reſt ſo long as Simon liued: for he ſought the wealth of his nation: therefore were they glad to haue him for their ruler, and to do him worſhip alway.

5 Simon alſo wan the city of Ioppe to his great honour to be an hauen towne, & made it an entrance into the yles of the ſea.

6 He

6 He inlarged alſo the borders of his people, & conquered the countreys.

7 He gathered vp many of their people that were priſoners, and he had the dominion of Gazaris and Beth-ſura, and the caſtle, which he cleanſed from filthineſſe, and there was no man that reſiſted him,

8 So that euery man tilled his ground in peace, and the land gaue her fruits, and the trees gaue their fruit.

9 The elders ſate in the open places, and conſulted all together for the common wealth, & the yong men were honourably clothed and armed.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, & all kinde of munition, ſo that his glorious fame was renowmed vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace thorowout the land, and Iſrael had perfit mirth and ioy.

12 For euery man ſate vnder his vine, and the fig trees, and there was no man to fray them.

13 There was none in the land to fight againſt them: for then the kings were ouercome.

14 He helped all thoſe that were in aduerſitie among his people, he was diligent to ſee the law kept, and he tooke away the vngodly and wicked.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and increaſed the veſſels of the Temple.

16 When the Romans heard, and the Spartians had knowledge that Ionathan was dead, they were very ſory.

17 But when they heard that Simon his brother was made high Prieſt in his ſtead, and how he had woon the land againe with the cities in it,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of braſſe, to renew the friendſhip and bond of loue, which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren.

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Ieruſalem, and this is the copy of the letters that the Spartians ſent,

20 THE SENATORS and city of Sparta vnto Simon the great Prieſt, and to the Elders, and to the Prieſts, and to the reſidue of the people of the Iewes their brethren ſend greeting.

21 When your ambaſſadours that were ſent vnto our people certified vs of your glory and honour, we were glad of their comming,

22 And haue regiſtred their ambaſſage in the publike records in this maner, NVMENIVS *the ſonne* of Antiochus and Antipater *the ſonne* of Iaſon the Iewes ambaſſadours came vnto vs to renew amitie with vs.

23 And it pleaſed the people that the men ſhould be honourably intreated, and that the copy of their ambaſſage ſhould be regiſtred in the publike records, that it might be for a memoriall vnto the people of Sparta: and a copy of the ſame was ſent to Simon the chiefe Prieſt.

24 After this, Simon ſent Numenius to Rome with a great ſhield of golde of a thouſand pound weight, to confirme the friendſhip with them.

25 Which when the people vnderſtood, they ſayd, What thanks ſhall we recompenſe againe vnto Simon and his children?

26 For he and his brethren, and the houſe of his father haue eſtabliſhed Iſrael, and ouercome their enemies, and haue confirmed the libertie thereof: therefore they wrote this in tables of braſſe, and ſet it vpon pillars in mount Sion.

27 The copy of the writing is this, In the eight and twenty day of the moneth ‖ Elul, in the hundred ſeuenty and two yeere, in the third yeere of Simon the high Prieſt,

28 In ‖ Saramel in the great congregation of the Prieſts, and of the people, and of the gouernours of the nation, and of the Elders of the countrey, we would ſignifie vnto you that many battels haue bene fought in our countrey. ‖ Or, Ieruſalem.

29 Wherein Simon the ſonne of Mattathias (come of the children of Iarib) and his brethren put themſelues in danger, & reſiſted the enemies of their nation, that their Sanctuary and Law might be maintained, and did their nation great honour.

30 For Ionathan gathered his nation together, and became their high Prieſt, and is layed with his people.

31 After that would their enemies haue inuaded their country, and deſtroyed their land, and lay their hands on their Sanctuary.

32 Then Simon reſiſted them, and fought for his nation, & ſpent much of his owne ſubſtance, & armed the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages.

33 He fortified alſo the cities of Iudea, and Beth-ſura, that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, (where the ordinance of their enemies lay ſometime) & ſet there a garſon of the Iewes.

34 And he fortified Ioppe, which lieth vpon the ſea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, (where the enemies dwelt afore) and there he placed Iewes, and furniſhed them with things neceſſary for the reparation thereof. ‖ Or, Gaza, or, Gazes.

35 Now when the people ſaw the faithfulneſſe of Simon, and to what glory he thought to bring his nation vnto, they made him their gouernour, and the chiefe Prieſt, becauſe he had done all theſe things, and for the vprightneſſe and fidelitie that he had kept to his nation, and that ſought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time they proſpered well by him, ſo that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they alſo which were in the citie of Dauid at Ieruſalem, where they had made them a caſtle, out of the which they went and defiled all things that were about the Sanctuarie, & did great hurt vnto religion.

37 And he ſet Iewes in it, and fortified it, for the aſſurance of the land and citie, and raiſed vp the wals of Ieruſalem.

38 And king Demetrius confirmed him in his high Prieſthood for theſe cauſes,

39 And made him one of his friends, & gaue him great honour.

40 For it was reported that the Romanes called the Iewes their friends and confederates, & that they honourably receiued Simons Ambaſſadours,

41 And that the Iewes and Prieſts conſented that Simon ſhould be their prince, and hie prieſt perpetually till God rayſed vp the true Prophet,

42 And that he ſhould be their captaine, and haue the charge of the Sanctuary, and ſo ſet men ouer the works, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the weapons, and ouer the fortreſſes, and that ſhould make prouiſion for the holy things,

43 And that he ſhould bee obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey ſhould bee made in his name, and that he ſhould bee clothed in purple, and weare gold,

44 And that it ſhould not bee lawfull for any of the people or Prieſts to breake any of theſe things, or to withſtand his words, or to call any congregation in the countrey without him, or be clothed in purple, or weare a collar of gold:

45 And if any did contrary to theſe things, or brake any of them, he ſhould be puniſhed.

46 So it pleaſed all the people to agree ſ it ſhould be done to Simon according vnto theſe words.

47 Simon alſo accepted it, and was content to be the high Prieſt, and the captaine, and the prince of the Iewes, and of the Prieſts, and to be the chiefe of all.

48 And they commanded to ſet vp this writing in tables of braſſe, and to faſten it to the wall that compaſſed the Sanctuary in an open place,

49 And that a copy of the ſame ſhould be layed vp in the treaſury, that Simon and his ſonnes might haue it.

## CHAP. XV.

*1 Antiochus maketh a couenant of friendſhip with Simon. 11 Tryphon is purſued. 15 The Romanes write letters vnto kings and nations in the defence of the Iewes. 27 Antiochus, refuſing the helpe that Simon ſent him, breaketh his couenant.*

MOreouer, king Antiochus the ſonne of Demetrius ſent letters from the Iſles of the ſea vnto Simon the prieſt and prince of the Iewes, and to all the nation,

2 Containing theſe words, ANTIOCHVS the king vnto Simon the great Prieſt, and to the nation of the Iewes ſendeth greeting.

3 Forſomuch as certaine peſtilent men haue vſurped the kingdome of our fathers, I am purpoſed to challenge the realme againe, and to reſtore it to the olde eſtate: wherefore I haue gathered a great hoſt, and prepared ſhips of warre,

4 That I may go thorow the countrey, and be auenged o them which haue deſtroyed our countrey, and waſted many cities in the realme.

5 Now therefore I do confirme vnto thee all the liberties, whereof all the kings my progenitours haue diſcharged thee, and all the paiments whereof they haue releaſed thee.

6 And I giue thee leaue to coine money of thine owne ſtampe within thy countrey,

7 And that Ieruſalem and the Sanctuary be free, and that all the weapons that thou haſt prepared, and the ſortreſſes which thou haſt builded, and keepeſt in thine hands, ſhalbe thine.

8 And all that is due vnto the king, and all that ſhalbe due vnto the king, I forgiue it thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 And when we haue obtained our kingdome, we will giue thee, and thy nation, and the Temple, great honour, ſo that your honour ſhall be knowen thorowout the world.

*Ioſeph. Ant. 13. cap. 11.*

10 ¶ In the hundred ſeuenty and foure yere went Antiochus into his fathers land, and all the bands came together vnto him, ſo that few were left with Tryphon.

11 So the king Antiochus purſued him, but he fled and came to Dora which lieth by the ſea ſide.

12 For he ſaw that troubles were toward him, and that the army had forſaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus againſt Dora with an hundred and twenty thouſand fighting men, and eight thouſand horſmen

14 So he compaſſed the city about, and the ſhips came by the ſea. Thus they preſſed the city by land and by ſea, inſomuch that they ſuffered no man to go in nor out.

15 In the meane ſeaſon came Numenius and his company from Rome, hauing letters written vnto the kings and countreys, wherein were contained theſe words,

16 LVCIVS the Conſul of Rome vnto king Ptolomeus ſendeth greeting.

17 The ambaſſadours of the Iewes are come vnto vs as our friends and confederates from Simon the hie Prieſt, and from the people of the Iewes, to renew friendſhip and the bond of loue.

18 Who haue brought a ſhield of golde weighing a thouſand pound.

19 Wherefore we thought it good to write vnto the kings and countreys, that they ſhould not go about to hurt them, nor fight againſt them, nor their cities, nor their countrey, neither to maintaine their enemies againſt them.

20 And we were content to receiue of them the ſhield.

21 If therefore there be any peſtilent fellowes fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the hie Prieſt, that he may puniſh them according to their owne Law.

22 The ſame things were written to Demetrius the king, & to Attalus, and to Arathes, & to Arſaces,

23 And to all the countreys, as ‖ Sampſames, and to them of Sparta, and to § Delus, and to ‖ Mindus, and to Sycion, and to Caria, and to Samos, and to Pamphylia, and to Lycia, and to Halicarnaſſus, and to Rhodus, and to Phaſelis, and to Cos, and to Siden, and to Cortyna, and to Gnydon, and to Cyprus, and to Cyrene.

*‖ Or, Sampſace. § Or, Delos, ‖ Or, Myndos, or, Myndus.*

*Ioſeph. Ant. 13. cap. 11.*

24 And they ſent a copy of them to Simon the hie Prieſt.

25 ¶ So Antiochus the king camped againſt Dora the ſecond time euer ready to take it, and made diuers engines of warre, and kept Tryphon in that he could neither go in nor out.

26 Then Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to helpe him, with ſiluer and gold, and much furniture.

27 Neuertheleſſe, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenant, which he had made with him afore, and withdrew himſelfe from him,

28 And ſent vnto him Athenobius one of his friends to commune with him, ſaying, Ye withhold Ioppe, and Gazara with the caſtle that is at Ieruſalem, the citie of my realme,

29 Whoſe borders ye haue deſtroyed and done great hurt in the land, and haue the gouernment of many places of my kingdom.

30 Wherefore now deliuer the cities which yee haue taken, with the tributes of the places, that yee haue rule ouer without the borders of Iudea,

31 Or els giue me for them fiue hundreth talents of ſiluer, and for the harme that ye haue done, & for the tributes of the places other fiue hundreth talents: if not, we will come, and fight againſt you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ieruſalem, and when he ſaw the honour of Simon, & the cupboord of gold and ſiluer plate, and ſo great preparation, he was aſtoniſhed and told him the kings meſſage.

33 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens lands, nor withholden that which appertaineth to others, but our fathers heritage, which our enemies had vntrighteouſly in poſſeſſion a certaine time.

34 But when we had occaſion, we recouered the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou ‖ requireſt Ioppe and Gazara, they did great harme to our people, and thorow our countrey, yet wil we giue an hundred talents for them. But Athenobius anſwered him not one word.

*‖ Or, complaineſt concerning.*

36 But

36 But turned againe angry vnto the king, and told him all these words,and the dignitie of Simon, with all that hee had seene, and the king was very angry.

37 ¶In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the sea coast, and gaue him bands of footemen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remoone the hoste toward Iudea and to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates,and to warre against the people: but the king pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came vnto Iamnia, and began to vexe the people,and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners,and to slay them.

41 And he built vp Cedron, where he set horsemen and garisons, that they might make outrodes by the wayes of Iudea,as the king had commanded him.

## CHAP. XVI.

*1 Cendebeus the captaine of Antiochus hoste is put to flight by the sonnes of Simon. 11 Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus killeth Simon and his two sonnes at a banket. 23 Iohn killeth them that lie in waite for his life.*

THen came Iohn vp from Gazara,and told Simon his father,what Cendebeus had done.

2 So Simon called two of his eldest sonnes, Iudas and Iohn,and sayd vnto them,I and my brethren, and my fathers house,haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and the matters haue had good successe vnder our hands,and we haue deliuered Israel often times.

3 But I am now old,and ye by *Gods* mercy are of a sufficient age: be ye therefore in stead of me,and my brother,and goe foorth and fight for our nation, and the helpe of Heauen be with you.

4 So he chose twenty thousand fighting men of the countrey with the horsemen, which went foorth against Cendebeus,and rested at Modin.

5 In the morning they arose, and went into the plaine field: and behold,a mighty great host came against them both of footemen and horsemen: but there was a riuer betwixt them.

6 And Iohn ranged his army ouer against him, and when he sawe that the people was afrayd to goe ouer the riuer,he went ouer first himselfe, & the men seeing him,passed thorow after him.

7 Then he diuided his men,and set the horsemen in the mids of the footmen.

8 For their enemies horsemen were very many: but when they blewe the trumpets, Cendebeus fled with his host,whereof many were slaine,and the remnant gate them to the fortresse.

9 Then was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn followed after them till hee came to Cedron, which *Cendebeus* had built.

10 Also they fled vnto the towers, that were in the fields of Azotus, and those did *Iohn* burne with fire:thus were there slaine two thousand men of them: so he returned peaceably into the land of Iuda.

11 ¶Now in the field of Iericho was Ptolemeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and hee had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 (For he had married the daughter of the hie Priest)

13 Therefore he waxed proud in his minde, and thought to rule the land, and thought to slay Simon and his sonnes by deceit.

14 Now as Simon went about thorow the cities of the country,and studied carefully for thē, he came downe to Iericho with Mattathias,& Iudas his sonnes in the hundred seuentie and seuen yeere, in the eleuenth moneth,which is the moneth Sabat.

15 Then *the sonne* of Abubus receiued them by treason into a little hold,called Dochus,which he had built, where he made them a great banket, and had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had made good cheere,Ptolemeus stood vp with his men, and tooke their weapons, and entred in to Simon in the banket house,and slew him with his two sonnes,and certaine of his seruants.

17 Whereby he committed a great villanie, and recompensed euil for good.

18 Then wrote Ptolemeus these things, and sent to the king that he might send him an host to helpe him, and so would deliuer him the countrey with the cities.

19 He sent other men also vnto Gazara, to take Iohn,and sent letters vnto the captaines to come to him, and hee would giue them siluer and gold, and rewards.

20 And to Ierusalem he sent other to take it, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 But one ran before, and told Iohn in Gazara, that his father and his brethren were slaine, and that *Ptolemeus* had sent to slay him.

22 When he heard this,he was sore astonished, & laid hands of them ꝙ were come to slay him, and slew them:for he knew that they went about to kil him.

23 Concerning other things of Iohn, both of his warres and of his noble actes (wherein hee behaued himselfe manfully) of the building of wals which hee made,and other of his deeds,

24 Behold, they are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood from the time that hee was made hie Priest after his father.

# ¶THE SECOND BOOKE of the Maccabees.

## CHAP. I.

*1 An Epistle of the Iewes that dwelt at Ierusalem, sent vnto them that dwelt in Egypt,wherein they exhort them to giue thanks for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hid in the pit. 24 The prayer of Neemias.*

THe brethren the Iewes which be at Ierusalem,and they that are in the countrey of Iudea, vnto the brethren the Iewes that are thorowout Egypt, send salutation and prosperitie.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his couenant made with Abraham and Isaac, and Iacob his faithfull seruants,

3 And giue you all an heart to worship him, & to doe his will with a whole heart, and with a willing mind.

4 And open your hearts in his Lawe, and commandements,and send you peace,

5 And heare your prayers,and be reconciled with you,and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 Thus now we pray here for you.

7 When Demetrius reigned in ꝙ hundred threescore and ninth yeere,we Iewes wrote vnto you in the trouble,

trouble,and violence that came vnto vs in those yeres, after that Iason and his company departed out of the holy land and kingdom,

8 And burnt the porch,and shed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord,and were heard: we offred sacrifices and fine floure,and lighted the lamps, and set foorth the bread.

9 Now therefore keepe ye the dayes of the feast of the Tabernacles in the moneth Chasleu.

10 ¶In the hundred fourescore and eight yeere, the people that was at Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the counsell and Iudas,vnto Aristobulus king Ptolemeus master, which is of the stocke of the anoynted Priestes, and to the Iewes that are in Egypt, sendeth greeting and health.

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs frō great perils,we thanke him highly, as though wee had ouercome the king.

12 For hee brought them into Persia by heapes, that fought against the holy city.

13 For albeit the captaine and the army that was with him seemed inuincible, yet they were slaine in the temple of Nanea,by the deceit of Naneas Priests.

14 For Antiochus,as though he would dwel with her,came thither,he, and his friends with him, to receiue money vnder the title of a dowrie.

15 But when the Priests of Nanea had laied it foorth,and he was entred with a smal company within the Temple,they shut the Temple,when Antiochus was come in.

16 And by opening a priuie doore of the vault, they cast stones, as it were thunder vpon the captaine, *and his*,and hauing bruised them in pieces,they cut off their heads and threw them to those that were without.

17 God bee blessed in all things which hath deliuered vp the wicked.

18 Whereas wee are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Chasleu, wee thought it necessary to certifie you thereof,that ye also might keep the feast of the Tabernacles,and of the fire *which was giuen vs* when Neemias offred sacrifice,after that hee had built the Temple and the altar.

19 For when as our fathers were led away vnto Persia,the Priests which sought the honour of God, tooke the * fire of the altar priuily, and hid it in an hollow pit,which was dry in the bottom, and therein they kept it, so that the place was vnknowen vnto enery man. *Leuit.6. 13.& 10. 2. and 16. 12.*

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God that Neemias should be sent from the king of Persia, hee sent of the posteritie of those Priests which had hid it,to fetch the fire,and as they told vs,they found no fire,but thicke water.

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the things appertaining to the sacrifices were brought, Neemias commaunded the Priests to sprinkle the wood,and the things laid thereupon with water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled,so that euery man marueiled.

23 Now the Priests and all prayed, while the sacrifice was consuming: Ionathan began,and the other answered thereunto.

24 And the prayer of Neemias was after this maner:O Lord,Lord God,maker of all things,which art fearefull,and strong and righteous,and mercifull, and the onely and gracious king,

25 Onely liberall,onely iust and almightie, and euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble,& hast chosen the fathers and sanctified them,

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people of Israel,& preserue thine owne portion,and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together,that are scattred from vs: deliuer them that serue among the heathen: looke vpon them which are despised and abhorred,that the heathen may know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thine holy place *as Moyses hath spoken. *Deut. 30.*

30 And the Priests sang Psalmes thereunto. *5.*

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commaunded the great stones to bee sprinkled with the residue of the water.

32 Which when it was done, there was kindled a flame,which was consumed by the light that shined from the altar.

33 ¶ So when this matter was knowen, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place where the Priests which were led away, had hid fire, there appeared water, wherewith Neemias and his company had purified the sacrifices.

34 The king tried out the thing, and closed the place about and made it holy.

35 And to them that the king fauoured, he gaue and bestowed many gifts:

36 And Neemias called the same place Ephthar, which is to say,purification: but many men call it ‖Nephthar. *Or,Nephthi.*

## CHAP. II.

*4 How Ieremie hid the Tabernacle, the Arke and the altar in the hill. 23 Of the fiue bookes of Iason conteined in one.*

IT is found also in the writings of Ieremias ỹ Prophet,that he commanded them which were caried away,to take fire,as was declared, and as the Prophet commanded them that were led into captiuitie,

2 *Giuing them a Law that they should not forget the commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their mindes, when they saw images of gold and siluer with their ornaments. *Baruc. 6.*

3 These and such other things commaunded he them, and exhorted them that they should not let the law goe out of their hearts.

4 It is written also, how the Prophet by an oracle that he had, changed them to take the tabernacle and the arke and solow him: and when hee came vp into the mountaine where Moses went vp,*& saw the heritage of God, *Deut.34.1*

5 Ieremias went forth and found an holow cane, wherein he layd the tabernacle, and the arke, and the altar of incense, and so stopped the doore.

6 And there came certaine of those that folowed him,to marke the place: but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremias perceiued, he reproued them,saying, As for that place,it shall be vnknowen, vntill the time that God gather his people together againe,and that mercy be shewed.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the Maiestie of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloud also as it was shewed vnder Moses, and * as when Salomon desired, that the place might bee honourably sanctified. *1.King. 8. 14.23.30. 2.chro. 6. 21. 1.King. 8. 62.65.*

9 For it is manifest,that he,being a wise man,offred the * sacrifice of dedication, and consecration of the Temple, *2. chro.7. 4.5.*

10 * And

10 *And as when Moyſes prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen and conſumed the ſacrifice: So when Salomon prayed, *the fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offring.

11 And Moſes ſayd, Becauſe the ſinne offring was not eaten, therefore it is conſumed.

12 So Salomon kept thoſe eight dayes.

13 Theſe things alſo are declared in the writings and regiſters of ‖ Neemias, and how he made a librarie, and how he gathered the acts of the Kings, and of the Prophets, and the acts of Dauid and the epiſtles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 Euen ſo Iudas alſo gathered all things that came to paſſe by the wars that were among vs, which things we haue.

15 Wherefore if ye haue need thereof, ſend ſome to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, wee haue written vnto you, and yee ſhall doe well if ye keepe the ſame dayes.

17 We hope alſo that the God, which deliuered all his people, and gaue an heritage to them all, and the kingdom, and the prieſthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 *As he promi ed in the Law, will ſhortly haue mercie vpon vs, and gather vs together from vnder the heauen into his holy place: for hee hath ſaued vs from great perils, and hath cleanſed the place.

19 As concerning Iudas Maccabeus and his brethren, the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres againſt Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his ſonne,

21 And the manifeſt ſignes that came from heauen vnto thoſe which manfully ſtood for the Iewes religion: ſo that though they were but few, yet they ran thorow whole countreys, and purſued the barbarous armies,

22 And repaired the Temple that was renowmed thorowout all the world, and deliuered the citie, and eſtabliſhed the lawes that were like to be aboliſhed, becauſe the Lord was merciſull vnto them with all lenitie)

23 We will aſſay to abridge in one volume thoſe things that Iaſon the Cyrenian hath declared in fiue bookes.

24 For conſidering the wonderfull number, and the difficultie that they haue that would be occupied in the rehearſall of ſtories, becauſe of the diuerſitie of the matters,

25 Wee haue endeuoured that they that would reade might haue pleaſure, and that they which are ſtudious, might eaſily keepe them in memory, & that whoſoeuer read them, might haue profite.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken in hand this great labor, it was no eaſie thing to make this abridgment, but required both ſweat and watching.

27 Like as he that maketh a feaſt, and ſeeketh other mens commodity, hath no ſmal labour: ſo wee alſo for many mens ſakes are very well content to vndertake this great labour.

28 Leauing to the author the exact diligence of euery particular, we will labour to goe forward according to the preſcript order of an abridgement.

29 For as hee that will build a new houſe, muſt prouide for the whole building, but hee that ſetteth out the plat, or goeth about to paint it, ſeeketh but onely what is comely for the decking thereof:

30 Euen ſo I thinke for vs that it appertaineth to the firſt writer of a ſtory to enter deepely into it, and to make mention of all things, and to be curious in euery part.

31 But it is permitted to him that will ſhorten it, to vſe few wordes, and to auoyd thoſe things that are curious therein.

32 Here then will we begin the ſtory, adding thus much to our former wordes, that it is but a fooliſh thing to abound in words before the ſtory, and to be ſhort in the ſtory.

## CHAP. III.

*2 Of the honor done vnto the Temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 6 Simon vttereth what treaſure is in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is ſent to take them away. 26 He is ſtriken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.*

WHat time as the holy citie was inhabited with all peace, and when the Lawes were very well kept, becauſe of the godlineſſe of Onias the high Prieſt, and hatred of wickedneſſe,

2 It came to paſſe that euen the Kings did honour the place, and garniſhed the Temple with great gifts,

3 Inſomuch that Seleucus king of Aſia of his owne rents, bare all the coſts belonging to the ſeruice of the ſacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin being appointed ruler of the Temple, contended with the hie Prieſt concerning ‖ the iniquitie committed in the citie.

5 And when hee could not ouercome Onias, hee gate him to Apollonius the ſonne of Thraſeas, which then was gouernour of Coeloſyria, and Phenice,

6 And tolde him that the treaſurie in Ieruſalem was full of innumerable money, which did not belong to the prouiſion of the ſacrifices, and that it were poſſible that theſe things might come into the Kings hands.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had ſhewed him of the money, as it was told him, the king choſe out Heliodorus his treaſurer, and ſent him with a commandement, to bring him the foreſayd money.

8 Immediately Heliodorus tooke his iourney as though he would viſite the cities of Coeloſyria and Phenice, but in effect to fulfill the kings purpoſe.

9 So when he came to Ieruſalem, and was curteonſly receiued of the hie prieſt into the citie he declared what was determined concerning the money, and ſhewed the cauſe of his comming, and asked if theſe things were ſo indeed.

10 Then the high Prieſt told him that there were ſuch things layed vp by the widowes and fatherleſſe,

11 And that a certaine of it belonged vnto Hircanus *the ſonne* of Tobias a noble man, and not as that wicked Simon had reported, and that in all, there were but foure hundred talents of ſiluer, and two hundred of golde,

12 And that it were altogether vnpoſſible to doe this wrong to them that had committed it of truſt to the Holines of the place and Temple, which is honoured thorow the whole world, for holines and integritie.

13 But Heliodorus becauſe of the kings commandement giuen him, ſayd, that in any wiſe it muſt be brought into the kings treaſury.

14 So hee appointed a day, and went in to take order for theſe things: then there was no ſmall griefe thorowout the whole citie.

15 For the Prieſts fell downe before the altar in the Prieſtes garments, and called vnto heauen vpon him

‖ Or, the ſtate and prouiſion.

him which had made a Lawe concerning things giuen to be kept, that they ſhould be ſafely preſerued for ſuch as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then they that looked the hie Prieſt in the face, were wounded in their heart: for his countenance and the changing of his colour declared the ſorow of his minde.

17 The man was ſo wrapped in feare & trembling of the body, that it was manifeſt to them that looked vpon him what ſorow he had in his heart.

18 Others alſo came out of their houſes by heaps, vnto the common prayer, becauſe the place was like to come vnto contempt.

19 And the women girt with ſackecloth vnder their breſts filled the ſtreetes: and the virgins that were kept in, ran ſome to the gates, and ſome to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes.

20 And all helde vp their handes toward heauen, and made prayer.

21 It was a lamentable thing to ſee the multitude that fell downe of all ſortes, and the expectation of the high Prieſt being in ſuch anguiſh.

22 Therfore they called vpon the almighty Lord, that he would keepe ſafe and ſure the things which were layd vp for thoſe that had deliuered them.

23 Neuertheles, the thing that Heliodorus was determined to doe, that he did performe.

24 And as he and his ſouldiers were nowe there preſent by the treaſurie, hee that is the Lord of the ſpirits, and of all power, ſhewed a great viſion, ſo that all they which preſumed to come with him, were aſtoniſhed at the power of God, and fell into feare and trembling.

25 For there appeared vnto them an horſe with a terrible man ſitting vpon him moſt richly barbed, and he ran fiercely, and ſmote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, & it ſeemed that he that ſate vpon the horſe had harneſſe of gold.

26 Moreouer, there appeared two yong men, notable in ſtrength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparel, which ſtood by him on either ſide, and ſcourged him continually, and gaue him many ſore ſtripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell ſuddenly vnto the ground, and was couered with great darkeneſſe: but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him in a litter.

28 Thus hee that came with ſo great company, and many ſouldiers into the ſayd treaſury, was borne out: for hee could not helpe himſelfe with his weapons.

29 So they did knowe the power of God manifeſtly, but he was dumbe by the power of God, and lay deſtitute of all hope and health.

30 And they prayſed the Lord that had honoured his owne place: for the Temple, which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladneſſe.

31 Then ſtraight wayes certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias that hee would call vpon the moſt High to grant him his life, which lay ready to giue vp the ghoſt.

32 So the hie Prieſt conſidering that the King might ſuſpect that the Iewes had done Heliodorus ſome euill, hee offered a ſacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Nowe when the hie Prieſt had made his prayer, the ſame yong men in the ſame clothing appeared and ſtood beſide Heliodorus, ſaying. Giue Onias the hie Prieſt great thankes: for, for his ſake hath the Lord granted thee thy life:

34 And ſeeing that thou haſt bene ſcourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had ſpoken theſe wordes, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus offered vnto the Lord ſacrifice, and made great vowes vnto him, which had granted him his life, and thanked Onias, and went againe with his hoſte to the King.

36 Then teſtified he vnto euery man of the great workes of God that he had ſeene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who were meete to be ſent yet once againe to Ieruſalem he ſayd,

38 If thou haſt any enemie or traitour, ſend him thither, and thou ſhalt receiue him well ſcourged, if he eſcape with his life, for in that place, no doubt, there is a ſpeciall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and deſtroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 This came to paſſe concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſurie.

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 Simon reporteth euill of Onias. 7 Jaſon obtaineth the office of the hiah Prieſt by corrupting the King, 27 And was by Menelaus defrauded by like bribing. 34 Onias is ſlaine traiterouſly by Andronicus.*

THis Simon now, of whom we ſpake afore, being a bewrayer of the money and of his owne natrall countrey, reported euill of Onias, as though hee had moued Heliodorus vnto this, and had bene the inuenter of the euill.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traytour, that was ſo beneficiall to the citie, and a defender of his nation, and ſo zealous of the Lawes.

3 But when his malice increaſed ſo farre, that thorow one that belonged to Simon, murthers were committed,

4 Onias conſidering the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as hee that was the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſed Simons malice,

5 He went to the king not as an accuſer of the citizens, but as one that intended the common wealth both priuately and publikely.

6 For he ſaw it was not poſſible, exeept the King tooke order, to quiet the matters, and that Simon would not leaue off his folly.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias laboured by vnlawfull meanes to be hie Prieſt.

8 For he came vnto the king, and promiſed him three hundreth and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another rent, fonteſcore talents.

9 Beſides this, he promiſed him an hundred and fiftie, if he might haue licence to ſet vp a place for exerciſe and a place for the youth, and that they would name them of Ieruſalem Antiochians.

*Or, that he would write the Antiochians that were at Ieruſalem to remoue them.*

10 The which thing when the king had granted, & he had gotten the ſuperiority he began immediatly to draw his kinſmen to the cuſtomes of the Gentiles,

11 And aboliſhed the friendly priuiledges of the kings that the Iewes had ſet vp by Iohn the father of Vpolemus, which was ſent ambaſſadour vnto Rome, to become friends, and confederates: he put downe their lawes and pollicies, and brought vp new ſtatutes and contrary to the Law.

12 For hee preſumed to build a place of exerciſe vnder the caſtle, & brought the chiefe yong men vnder his

his subiection, and made them weare ‖ hats.

13 So there begaune a great desire to follow the manners of the Gentiles, and they tooke vp the fashions of strange nations, by the exceeding wickednes of Iason, not the hie Priest, but ỹ vngodly person,

14 So that the Priests were now no more diligent about the seruice of the altar, but despised the Temple, and regarded not the sacrifices, but made haste to be partakers of the wicked expenses at the play after the casting of the stone.

15 For they did not set by the honour of their parents, but liked the glory of the Gentiles best of all.

16 By reason whereof great calamitie came vpon them: for they had them to be their enemies, and punishers, whose custome they followed so earnestly, and desired to be like them in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to transgresse against the Lawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

18 ¶ Now when the ‖ games that were vsed euery first yeere were played at Tyrus, the king being present,

19 This wicked Iason sent from Ierusalem men to looke vpon them, as though they had beene Antiochians, which brought three hundred drachmes of siluer for a sacrifice to Hercules: albeit they that caried them, desired they might not bee bestowed on the sacrifice (because it was not comely) but to bee bestowed for other expenses.

20 So he that sent them, sent them for the sacrifice of Hercules: but because of those that brought them, they were giuen to the making of gallies.

21 ¶ Now Apollonius the sonne of Menestheus was sent into Egypt, because of the coronation of king Ptolemeus Philometor: but when Antiochus perceiued that he was euill affectioned towarde his affayres, he sought his owne assurance, and departed from thence to Ioppe, and so came to Ierusalem,

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iason, and of the city, and was brought in with torchlight, and with great shoutings, and so he went with his hoste vnto Phenice.

23 Three yere afterward Iason sent Menelaus, the foresaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the King, and to bring to passe certaine necessary affaires, whereof he had giuen him a memoriall.

24 But he being commended to the King, magnified him for the appearance of his power, & turned the Priesthood vnto himselfe: for he gaue three hundred talents of siluer more then Iason.

25 So he gate the kings ‖ letters patents, albeit he had nothing in himselfe woorthy of the high Priesthood, but bare the stomacke of a cruell tyrant, and the wrath of a wilde beast.

26 Then Iason which had deceiued his owne brother, being deceiued by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus gate the dominion: but as for the money that he had promised vnto the king, he tooke none order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customers: wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the Priesthood, and Sostratus *left* Crates which was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 ¶ While these things were in doing, the Tharsians, and they of Mallot made insurrection, because they were giuen to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease the businesse, leauing Andronicus a man of authoritie to be his lieuetenant.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of golde out of the Temple, and gaue certaine of them to Andronicus: and some he solde at Tyrus, and in the cities thereby.

33 Which when Onias knew of a suretie, he reproued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to slay Onias: so when hee came to Onias, he counselled him craftily, giuing him his right hand with an othe: (howbeit he suspect him, and perswaded him to come out of the Sanctuary) so he slew him incontinently without any regard of righteousnesse.

35 For the which cause not onely the Iewes, but many other nations also were grieued, and tooke it heauily for the vnrighteous death of this man.

36 ¶ And when the King was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was sory in his minde, & he had compassion and wept, because of the modesty and great discretion of him that was dead.

38 Wherefore being kindled with anger, hee tooke away Andronicus garment of purple, and rent his clothes, and commanded him to be led thorowout the citie, and in the same place where hee had committed the wickednesse against Onias, hee was slaine as a murtherer. Thus the Lorde rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserued.

39 ¶ Nowe when Lysimachus had done many wicked deedes in the citie through the counsell of Menelaus, and the bruit was spread abroad, the multitude gathered them together against Lysimachus: for he had caried out now much vessell of gold.

40 And when the people arose, and were full of anger, Lysimachus armed about three thousand, and began to vse vnlawfull power, a certaine tyrant being their captaine, who was no lesse decayed in wit then in age.

41 But when they vnderstood the purpose of Lysimachus, some gate stones, some great clubs, and some cast handfuls of dust, which lay by, vpon Lysimachus men, and those that inuaded them.

42 Whereby many of them were wounded, some were slaine, and all the other chased away: but the wicked Churchrobber himselfe, they killed besides the treasury.

43 For these causes an accusation was layde against Menelaus.

44 And when the king came to Tyrus, three men sent from the Senate pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus being now conuinced, promised to Ptolemeus *the sonne* of Dorimenes much money, if he would perswade the king.

46 So Ptolomeus went to the king into a court, whereas hee was to coole himselfe, and turned the kings mind.

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations (notwithstanding he was the cause of all mischiefe) and condemned those poore men

to

to death, which if they had told their cauſe, yea before the Scythians, they ſhould haue beene heard as innocent.

48 Thus were they ſoone puniſhed vniuſtly, which followed vpon the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy veſſels.

49 Wherefore they of Tyrus hated that wickedneſſe, and miniſtred all things liberally for their buriall.

50 And ſo through the couetouſnes of them that were in power, Menelaus remained in authority, increaſing in malice, and declared himſelfe a great traitour to the citizens.

## CHAP. V.

*3 Of the ſignes and tokens ſeene in Ieruſalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Iaſon. 11 The purſuit of Antiochus againſt the Iewes. 15 The ſpoyling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.*

ABout the ſame time Antiochus vndertooke his ſecond voyage into Egypt.

2 And then were there ſeene throwout all the citie of *Ieruſalem*, forty dayes long, horſemen running in the ayre, with robes of golde, and as bands of ſpearemen,

3 And as troups of horſemen ſet in aray, incountring and couering one againſt another with ſhaking of ſhields, and multitude of darts, and drawing of ſwords, and ſhooting of arrowes, and the glitering of the golden armor ſeene, and harneſſe of all ſorts.

4 Therefore euery man prayed that thoſe tokens might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone foorth a falſe rumour, as though Antiochus had beene dead, Iaſon tooke at the leaſt a thouſand men, and came ſuddenly vpon the city, and they that were vpon the walles, being put backe, and the citie at length taken,

6 Menelaus fled into the caſtle, but Iaſon ſlewe his owne citizens without mercy, not conſidering that to haue the aduantage againſt his kinſemen is greateſt diſaduantage, but thought that hee had gotten the victory of his enemies, and not of his owne nation.

7 Yet he gate not the ſuperioritie, but at the laſt receiued ſhame for the reward of his treaſon, and went againe like a vagabond into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 Finally, he had this ende of his wicked converſation, that he was ‖ accuſed before Areta, the King of the Arabians, and fled from city to city, being purſued of euery man, and hated as a forſaker of the Lawes, and was in abomination, as an enemy of his countrey and citizens, and was driuen into Egypt. ‖ Or, ſhut vp.

9 Thus hee that had chaſed many out of their owne countrey, periſhed as a baniſhed man. after that he was gone to the Lacedemonians, thinking there to haue gotten ſuccour by reaſon of kinred.

10 And he that had caſt many out vnburied, was throwen out himſelfe, no man mourning for him nor putting him in his graue: neither was he partaker of his fathers ſepulchre.

11 ¶ Now when theſe things that were done, were declared to the king, he thought that Iudea would haue fallen from him: wherefore hee came with a furious minde out of Egypt, and tooke the citie by violence.

12 He commanded his men of warre alſo, that they ſhould kill, and not ſpare ſuch as they met, and to ſlay ſuch as went into their houſes.

13 Thus was there a ſlaughter of young men, and old men, and a deſtruction of men and women and children, and virgins, and infants were murthered:

14 So that within three dayes were ſlaine foureſcore thouſand, and fourty thouſand taken priſoners, and there were as many ſold as were ſlaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but durſt go into the moſt holy Temple of all the world, hauing Menelaus that traytor to the Lawes, and to his owne countrey, to be his guide.

16 And with his wicked handes tooke the holy veſſels which other Kings had giuen for the garniſhing, glory & honour of that place, and handled them with his wicked hands.

17 So hauty in his mind was Antiochus, that hee conſidered not, that God was not a litle wroth for the ſinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, for the which ſuch contempt came vpon that place.

18 For if they had not beene wrapped in many ſinnes, he, aſſoone as he had come, had ſuddenly bin puniſhed, and put backe from his preſumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the King ſent to view the treaſurie.

19 But God hath not choſen the nation for the places ſake, but the place for the nations ſake.

20 And therefore is the place become partaker of the peoples trouble, but afterward ſhall it be partaker of the benefites of the Lorde, and as it is now forſaken in the wrath of the Almighty, ſo when the great Lord ſhalbe reconciled, it ſhalbe ſet vp in great worſhip againe.

21 ¶ So when Antiochus had taken eighteene hundreth talents out of the Temple, he gate him to Antiochia in all haſte, thinking in his pride, to make men ſaile vpon the dry land, and to walke vpon the ſea: ſuch an hie minde had he.

22 But he left deputies to vexe the people: at Ieruſalem, Philip a Phrygian by birth, in maners more cruell then he that ſet him there:

23 And at Garizin Andronicus: and with them Menelaus, which was more grieuous to the citizens then the other, and was deſpiteſull againſt the Iewes his citizens.

24 He ſent alſo Apollonius a cruell prince, with an army of two & twenty thouſand, whom he commanded to ſlay thoſe that were towarde mans age, and to ſell the women, and the yonger ſort.

25 So when he came to Ieruſalem, he fained peace, and kept him ſtill vntill the holy day of Sabbath: and then finding the Iewes keeping the feaſt, he commanded his men to take their weapons.

26 And ſo he ſlew all them that were gone forth to the ſhew, and running through the citie with his men armed, he murthered a great number.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, being as it were ſ tenth, fled into the wilderneſſe, & liued there in the mountaines with his company among the beaſts, & dwelling there, and eating graſſe, leaſt they ſhould be partakers of the filthineſſe.

## CHAP. VI.

*1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Lawe of God. 4 The Temple is deſiled. 10 The women cruelly puniſhed. 28 The grieuous paine of Eleazarus.*

NOt long after this, ſent the king an old man of ‖ Athens, for to compell the Iewes, to tranſgreſſe the Lawes of the fathers, and not to be gouerned by the Law of God, ‖ Or, Antiochia.

2 And to deſile the Temple that was at Ieruſalem, and to call it the temple of Iupiter Olympius, & that of Garizin, according as they did that dwelt at that place, Iupiter, that keepeth hoſpitalitie.

3 This

3 This wicked gouernment was sore and grieuous vnto the people.

4 For the Temple was full of dissolution, and gluttony of the Gentiles, which dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuite of the holy places, and brought in such things as were not lawfull.

5 The altar also was full of such things, as were abominable and forbidden by the Law.

6 Neither was it lawfull to keepe the Sabbaths, nor to obserue their anncient feastes, nor plainely to confesse himselfe to be a Iew.

7 In the day of the kings birth they were grieuously compelled perforce euery moneth to banket, and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, they were constrained to goe in the procession of Bacchus with garlands of yuie.

8 Moreouer through the counsell of Ptolemeus, there went out a commaundement vnto the next cities of the heathen against the Iewes, that the like custome, and ‖ banketting should be kept.

‖ Or, taste of the flesh that was sacrificed.

9 And who so would not conforme themselues to the manners of the Gentiles, should bee put to death: then might a man haue seene the present miserie.

10 For there were two women brought foorth, that had circumcised their sonnes, whom when they had led round about the citie (the babes hanging at their breasts) they cast them downe headlong ouer the walles.

11 Some that were runne together into dens to keepe the Sabbath day secretly, were discouered vnto Philip, and were burnt together, because that for the reuerence of the honourable day they were afraid to helpe themselues.

12 ¶ Now I beseech those which read this booke, that they be not discouraged for these calamities, but that they iudge these afflictions, not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnesse not to suffer sinners long to continue, but straightwayes to punish them.

14 For the Lord doth not long wait for vs, as for other nations whom hee punisheth when they are come to the fulnesse of their sinnes.

15 But thus he dealeth with vs, that our sinnes should not be heaped vp to the full, so that afterward he should punish vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he punish with aduersitie, yet doth he neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this be spoken now for a warning vnto vs: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 ¶ Eleazar then one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenaunce, was constrained to open his mouth, & to eat swines flesh.

19 But he desiring rather to die gloriously then to liue with hatred, offred himselfe willingly to the torment, and spit it out.

20 As they ought to goe *to death*, which suffer punishment for such things, as it is not lawfull to taste of for the desire to liue.

21 But they that had the charge of this wicked banket, for that old friendship of the man, tooke him aside priuily, and prayed him that he would take such flesh as was lawfull for him to vse, and as he would prepare for himselfe, and dissemble as though hee had eaten of the things appoynted by the King, euen the flesh of the sacrifice.

22 That in so doing he might be deliuered from death, and that for the old friendship that was among them, he would receiue this fauour.

23 But hee began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray haires, whereunto hee was come, and his most honest conuersation from his childhood, but chiefly the holy Lawe made and giuen by God: therefore hee answered consequently, and willed them straightwayes to send him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, *sayd he*, to dissemble, whereby many yong persons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourescore yeere old and ten, were now gone to ‖ another religion,

‖ Or, to an other maner of life.

25 And so through mine hypocrisie (for a little time of a transitorie life) they might be deceiued by me, and I should procure malediction, and reproch to mine old age.

26 For though I were nowe deliuered from the torments of men, yet could I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore I will nowe change this life manfully, and will shewe my selfe such as mine age requireth,

28 And so will leaue a notable example for such as be yong, to die willingly and couragiously for the honourable and holy lawes. And when hee had sayd these words, immediatly he went to torment.

29 Now they that led him, changed the loue which they bare him before into hatred, because of the words that hee had spoken: for they thought it had bene a rage.

30 And as he was ready to giue the ghost because of the strokes, he sighed and sayd, The Lord that hath the holy knowledge, knoweth manifestly, that whereas I might haue bene deliuered from death, I am scourged and suffer these sore paines of my bodie: but in my mind I suffer them gladly for his religion.

31 Euen now after this maner ended hee his life, leauing his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not only vnto yong men, but vnto all his nation.

## CHAP. VII.

*The punishment of the seuen brethren, and of their mother.*

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren, with their mother were taken to be compelled by the King against the Lawe, to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips.

2 But one of them which spake first, sayd thus, What seekest thou? and what wouldest thou know of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the Lawes of our fathers.

3 Then was the King angry, and commanded to heate pans and cauldrons, which were incontinently made hote.

4 And he commanded the tongue of him that spake first, to be cut out, and to slay him, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body in the sight of his other brethren and his mother.

5 Nowe when hee was thus mangled in all his members, he commanded him to be brought aliue to the fire, and to frie him in the panne: and while the smoke for a long time smoked out of the pan, the *other brethren* with their mother, exhorted one another to die couragiously, saying in this maner,

6 The Lord God doth regard vs, and indeede hath

Deut.32. 36. taketh pleasure in vs, as Moyses * declared in the song, wherein he testified openly, saying, That God will take pleasure in his seruants.

7 ¶ So when the first was dead after this maner, they brought the seconde to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled the skin with the haire ouer his head, they asked him, if he would eat, or he were punished in all the members of the body.

8 But he answered in his owne language, and sayd, No. Wherefore he was tormented forthwith like the first.

9 And when he was at the last breath, he saide, Thou murtherer takest this present life from vs, but the King of the world will raise vs vp, which die for his lawes, in the resurrection of euerlasting life.

10 ¶ After him was the third had in derision, and when they demanded his tongue, hee put it out incontinently, and stretched forth his hands boldly,

11 And spake manfully, These haue I had from the heauen, but now for the Lawe of God, I despise them, and trust that I shall receiue them of him againe,

12 Insomuch that the King, and they which were with him, marueiled at the young mans courage, as at one that nothing regarded the paines.

13 ¶ Now when he was dead also, they vexed and tormented the fourth in like maner.

14 And when he was now ready to die, he said thus, It is better that we should change this which we might hope for of men, and wait for our hope from God, that we may be raised vp againe by him: as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 ¶ Afterward they brought the fift also and tormented him,

16 Who looked vpon the king, and said, Thou hast power among men, and though thou be a mortall man, thou doest what thou wilt: but thinke not that God hath forsaken our nation.

17 But abide a while, and thou shalt see his great power, how he will torment thee and thy seede.

18 After him also they brought the sixt, who being at the point of death, said, Deceiue not thy selfe foolishly: for we suffer these things which are worthy to be wondered at, for our owne sakes, because we haue offended our God.

19 But thinke not thou, which vndertakest to fight against God, that thou shalt be vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all other, and woorthy of honourable memory: for when she saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, she suffered it with a good will, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, and being full of courage and wisedome, stirred vp her womanly affections with a manly stomacke, and said vnto them,

22 I can not tell how yee came into my wombe, for I neither gaue you breath nor life: it is not I that set in order the members of your body,

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, which formed the birth of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath & life againe, as ye now regard not your owne selues, for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and considering the iniurious wordes, while the yongest was yet aliue, he did exhort him not onely with words, but sware also vnto him by an othe, that hee would make him rich and wealthy, if he would forsake the Lawes of his fathers, and that he would take him as a friend, and giue him offices.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted that she would counsell the young man to saue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, shee promised him that thee would counsell her sonne.

27 So she turned her vnto him, laughing the cruel tyrant to scorne, and spake in her owne language, O my sonne, haue pitie vpon me, that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeres, and nourished thee, and tooke care for thee vnto this age, and brought thee vp.

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise.

29 Feare not this hangman, but shewe thy selfe worthy such brethren, by suffring death, that I may receiue thee in mercy with thy brethren.

30 While she was yet speaking these wordes, the yong man said, Whom waite ye for? I will not obey the Kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Lawe that was giuen vnto our fathers by Moyses.

31 And thou that imagineſt all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hand of God.

32 For wee suffer these things, because of our sinnes,

33 But though the liuing Lord bee angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet will he be reconciled with his owne seruants.

34 But thou, O man without religion, and most wicked of all men, lift not thy selfe vp in vaine, which art puffed vp with vncertaine hope, and listest thine hands against the seruants of God.

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almighty God, which seeth all things.

36 My brethren that haue suffred a little paine, are now vnder the diuine couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt suffer iust punishments for thy pride.

37 Therefore, I as my brethren haue done, offer my body and life for the lawes of our fathers, beseeching God that he will soone bee mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torment and punishment mayest confesse that he is the onely God,

38 And that in me and my brethren the wrath of the Almighty, which is righteously fallen vpon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the King being kindled with anger, raged more cruelly against him then the others, and tooke it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So he also died holily, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all after the sonnes, was the mother put to death.

42 Let this now be enough spoken concerning the bankets and extreme cruelties.

## CHAP. VIII.

*1 Iudas gathereth together his host. 9 Nicanor is sent against Iudas. 16 Iudas exhorteth his souldiers to constancie. 20 Nicanor is ouercome. 27 The Iewes giue thanks, after they haue put their enemies to flight, diuiding part of the spoyle vnto the fatherlesse and vnto the widowes. 30 Timotheus and Bacchides are discomfited. 35 Nicanor fleeth vnto Antiochus.*

THen Iudas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes and called their

their kinsfolks and friends together, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, and assembled sixe thousand men.

2 So they called vpon the Lorde, that he would haue an eye vnto his people, which was vexed of euery man, and haue pity vpon the Temple that was defiled by wicked men,

3 And that he would haue compassion vpon the city that was destroyed, and almost brought to the ground, and that hee would heare the voyce of the blood that cried vnto him,

4 And that hee would remember the wicked slaughter of the innocent children, and the blasphemies committed against his Name, and that he would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had gathered this multitude, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore hee came at vnwares, and burnt vp the townes and cities: yet hee tooke the most commodious places, and slew many of the enemies.

7 But specially hee vsed the nights to make such assaults, in so much that the bruite of his manlinesse was spred euery where.

8 ¶ So when Philip saw that this man increased by litle and litle, and that things prospered with him for the most part, hee wrote vnto Ptolemeus the gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, to helpe him in the Kings businesse.

9 Then sent he speedily Nicanor *the sonne* of Patroclus, a special friend of his, and gaue him of all nations of the heathen, no lesse then twenty thousande men to roote out the whole generation of the Iewes, and ioyned with him Gorgias a captaine, which in matters of warre had great experience.

10 Nicanor ordeined also a tribute for the King of two thousand talents which the Romanes should haue, to bee taken of the Iewes that were taken prisoners.

11 Therefore immediatly he sent to the cities on the sea coast, prouoking them to buy Iewes to bee their seruants, promising to sel fourescore and ten for one talent: but hee considered not the vengeance of Almighty God, that should come vpon him.

12 When Iudas then knewe of Nicanors coming, he tolde them that were with him, of the comming of the army.

13 Now were there some of them fearefull, which trusted not vnto the righteousnes of God, but fled away and abode not in that place.

14 But the other solde all that they had left, and besought the Lorde together, to deliuer them from that wicked Nicanor, which had solde them, or euer he came neere them.

15 And though he would not do it for their sakes, yet for the couenant made with their fathers, and because they called vpon his holy and glorious Name.

16 And so Maccabeus called his men together, about six thousand, exhorting them not to be afraid of their enemies, neither to feare the great multitude of the Gentiles, which came against them vnrighteously, but to fight manfully,

17 Setting before their eyes the iniurie that they had vniustly done to the holy place, and the cruelties done to the citie by derision, and the destruction of the orders established by their fathers.

18 For they, saide hee, trust in their weapons and boldnesse: but our cõfidence is in the Almighty God, which at a becke can both destroy them that come against vs and all the world.

19 Moreouer hee admonished them of the helpe that *God* shewed vnto their fathers, as when there perished an hundreth and fourescore, and fiue thousand vnder *Sennacherib.* *2. Kin. 19.*

20 And of the battell that they had in Babylon against the Galatians, howe they came in all to the battell ‖ eight thousande, with foure thousand Macedonians: and when the Macedonians were astonished, the eight thousande slewe an hundreth and twentie thousande through the helpe that was giuen them from heauen, whereby they had receiued many benefites. *35. Isa. 37. 36. tob. 1. 18. eccl. 48. 22. 1. mac. 7. 41.* ‖ *Some read 6000.*

21 Thus when hee had made them bolde with these wordes, and ready to die for the Lawes and the countrey, he diuided his army into foure parts,

22 And made his owne brethren captaines ouer the armie *to wit* Simon, and Ioseph, and Ionathan, ioining ech one fifteene hundreth men.

23 ¶ And when Eleazarus had read the holy booke, and giuen them a token of the helpe of God, *Iudus* which led the foreward ioyned with Nicanor,

24 And because the Almighty helped them, they slew aboue nine thousande men, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors hoste, and so put all to flight,

25 And tooke the money from those that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So they tooke their weapons, and spoiled the enemies, and kept the Sabbath, giuing thankes and praysing the Lord wonderfully, which had deliuered them that day, and powred vpon them the beginning of his mercy.

28 And after the Sabbath, *they distributed the spoyles to the sicke, and to the fatherlesse, and to the widowes, and diuided the residue among themselues and their children. *Num. 31. 27. 1. sam. 30. 24.*

29 When this was done, and they all had made a generall prayer, they besought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled at the length with his seruants.

30 Afterward with one consent they fel vpon Timotheus and Bacchides, and slew aboue twenty thousand, and wan hie and strong holds, and diuided great spoiles, and gaue an equall portion to the sicke, and to the fatherlesse, and to the widowes, and to aged persons also.

31 Moreouer, they gathered their weapons together, & layd them vp diligently in conuenient places, and brought the remnant of the spoiles to Ierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches a most wicked person, which was with Timotheus, and had vexed the Iewes many wayes.

33 And when they kept the feast of victory in their countrey, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, which was fled into a little house: so hee receiued a rewarde meete for his wickednesse.

34 And that most wicked Nicanor, which had brought a thousand marchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the help of the Lord brought downe of them whom hee thought as nothing, insomuch that he put off his glorious raiment, and fled ouerthwart the countrey like a fugitiue seruant, and came alone to Antiochia with great dishonour through the destruction of his hoste.

36 Thus hee that promised to pay tribute to the Romanes, by meanes of the prisoners of Ierusalem, brought newes, that the Iewes had a ‖ defender, and ‖ *Or, God their defender.*

for this cause none could hurt the Iewes, because they followed the lawes appointed by him.

## CHAP. IX.

*1 Antiochus willing to spoile Persepolis, is put to flight. 5 As he persecuteth the Iewes, he is striken of the Lord. 13 The fained repentance of Antiochus. 18 He dieth miserably.*

AT the same time, came Antiochus againe with dishonour out of the countrey of Persia.

2 For when hee came to Persepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to subdue the citie, the people ranne in a rage to defende themselues with their weapons, and put them to flight, and Antiochus was put to flight by the inhabitants, and returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatane, hee vnderstood the things that had come vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 And then being chafed in his mynde, he thought to impute to the Iewes their fault, which had put him to flight, and therefore commaunded his charet man to driue continually, and to dispatch the iourney: for Gods iudgement compelled him: for hee had saide thus in his pride, I will make Ierusalem a common burying place of the Iewes, when I come thither.

5 But the Lorde Almightie, and God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as he had spoken these wordes, a paine of the bowels, that was remediless, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts,

6 And that most iustly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with diuers and strange torments.

7 Howbeit hee would in no wise cease from his arrogancie, but swelled the more with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commaunded to haste the iourney: but it came to passe that hee fell downe from the charet that ran swiftly, so that all the members of his body were bruised with the great fall.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the floods of the sea, (so proud was he beyonde the condition of man) and to weye the hie mountaines in the ballance, was nowe cast on the grounde, and carried in an horslitter, declaring vnto all the manifest power of God,

*Acts. 12. 23.* 9 * So that the wormes came out of the body of this wicked man in abundance: and whiles he was aliue, his flesh fell off for paine and torment, and all his army was grieued at his ‖ smell.

‖ *Or, rottennesse.*

10 Thus no man could beare, because of his stink, him that a little afore thought he might reach to the starres of heauen.

11 Then he began to leaue off his great pride and selfe-will, when hee was plagued, and came to the knowledge of himselfe by the scourge of God, and by his paine which increased euery moment.

12 And when hee himselfe might not abide his owne stinke, he saide these wordes, It is meete to bee subiect vnto God, & that a man that is mortal, should not thinke himselfe equal vnto God through pride.

13 This wicked person prayed also vnto the Lord, who would now haue no mercy on him,

14 And said thus, that he would set at libertie the holy Citie vnto the which he made haste to destroy it, and to make it a burying place.

15 And as touching the Iewes, (whom hee had iudged not worthy to be buried, but would haue cast them out with their children to bee deuoured of the foules and wilde beasts) he would make them all like the citizens of Athens.

16 And whereas he had spoiled the holy Temple afore, hee would garnish it with great gifts, and increase the holy vessels, and of his owne rents beare the charges belonging to the sacrifices,

17 Yea, and that hee would also become a Iewe himselfe, and go thorow all the world that was inhabited, and preach the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgment of God was come vpon him: therefore despairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes this letter vnder written, conteining the forme of a supplication.

19 ¶ THE KING and prince Antiochus vnto the Iewes his louing citizens, wisheth much ioy and health and prosperitie.

20 If yee and your children farewell, and if all things go after your minde, I giue great thankes vnto God, hauing hope in the heauen.

21 Though I lie sicke, yet I am mindefull of your honour, and good wil for the loue I beare you: therefore when I returned from the countrey of Persia, and fell into a sore disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safetie of all,

22 Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse.

23 Therefore considering, that when my father led an hoste against the hie countreys, he appointed who should succeed him,

24 That if any controuersie happened contrary to his expectation, or if that any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they in the land might knowe to whom the affaires were committed, that they should not be troubled.

25 Againe, when I ponder howe that the gouernours that are borderers and neighbours vnto my kingdome, wait for all occasions, and looke but for opportunitie, I haue ordeined that my sonne Antiochus shall bee King, whom I oft commended and committed to many of you, when I went into the high prouinces, and haue written vnto him as followeth hereafter.

26 Therefore, I pray you, and require you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and particularly, and that euery man will bee faithfull vnto me and my sonne.

27 For I trust that hee will bee gentle, and louing vnto you according vnto my minde.

28 ¶ Thus the murtherer and blasphemer suffered most grieuously, and as hee had intreated other men, so hee died a miserable death in a strange countrey among the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

## CHAP. X.

*1 Iudas Maccabeus taketh the citie and the Temple. 10 The actes of Eupator. 16 The Iewes fight against the Idumeans. 24 Timotheus inuadeth Iudea, with whom Iudas ioineth battell. 29 Fiue men appeare in the aire to the helpe of the Iewes. 37 Timotheus is slaine.*

MAccabeus nowe and his company through the helpe of the Lorde, wanne the Temple and the citie againe,

2 And destroyed the altars and chappels that the heathen had builded in the open places.

3 And clensed the Temple, and made an other altar, and burned stones, and tooke fire of them, and offered sacrifices, and incense two yeeres, and fiue moneths after, & set forth the lamps, and the shew bread.

4 When

4 When that was done, they fell downe flat vpon the ground, and beſought the Lorde that they might come no more into ſuch troubles: but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that he himſelfe would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not bee deliuered to the blaſphemous, and barbarous nations.

5 Nowe vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers polluted the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fiue and twentie day of the ſame moneth, which is ‖ Chaſleu.

‖ Or, November.

6 They kept eight dayes with gladneſſe, as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they held the feaſt of the Tabernacles, when they liued in the mountaines and dens like beaſtes.

7 And for the ſame cauſe they bare greene boughes, and faire branches and palmes, and ſang Pſalmes vnto him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordeined alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, that euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the ende of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 ¶ Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, which was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres that followed.

11 For when hee had taken the kingdome, hee made one Lyſias, which had bene captaine of the hoſt in Phenice, and Coeloſyria, ruler ouer the affaires of the Realme.

12 For Ptolemeus that was called Macron, purpoſed to doe iuſtice vnto the Iewes for the wrong that had bene done vnto them, and went about to behaue himſelfe peaceably with them.

13 For the which cauſe hee was accuſed of his friendes before Eupator, and was called oft times traitour, becauſe he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, and came to Antiochus Epiphanes: therefore ſeeing that hee was no more in eſtimation, hee was diſcouraged, and poiſoned himſelfe, and died.

14 ¶ But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ſame places, he intertained ſtrangers, and made warre oft times againſt the Iewes.

15 Moreouer, the Idumeans that helde the ſtrong holds, which were meete for their purpoſe, troubled the Iewes, and by receiuing them that were driuen from Ieruſalem, tooke in hand to continue warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus, made prayers, and beſought God that hee would bee their helper, and ſo they fell vpon the ſtrong holdes of the Idumeans,

17 And aſſaulted them ſore, that they wanne the places, and ſlewe all that fought againſt them on the wall, and killed all that they met with, and ſlewe no leſſe then twentie thouſand.

18 And becauſe certaine (which were no leſſe then nine thouſande) were fled into two ſtrong caſtles, hauing all maner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege,

19 Maccebeus left Simon, and Ioſeph, and Zaccheus alſo, and thoſe that were with them, which were enow to beſiege them, and departed to thoſe places which were more neceſſary.

20 Nowe they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſneſſe, were intreated for monye (though certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuentie thouſand drachmes, & let ſome of them eſcape.

21 But when it was tolde Maccabeus what was done, hee called the gouernours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men, that they had ſolde their brethren for money, and let their enemies goe.

22 So hee ſlewe them when they were conuict of treaſon, and immediatly wan the two caſtles:

23 And hauing good ſucceſſe, as in all the warres that he tooke in hand, he ſlew in the two caſtles moe then twentie thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome afore, gathered an armie of ſtrangers of al ſorts, and brought a great troupe of horſemen out of Aſia, to winne Iewry by ſtrength.

25 But when hee drew neere, Maccabeus, and they that were with him, turned to pray vnto God, and ſprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their reines with ſackcloth,

26 And fell downe at the foote of the altar, and beſought *the Lorde* to be mercifull to them, and to be an enemy to their enemies, and to be an aduerſary to their aduerſaries, *as the Law declareth.

*Exo. 23. 30. deut. 20. 4.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons and went on further from the citie, and when they came neere to the enemues, they tooke heede to themſelues.

28 And when the morning appeared, they both ioyned together: the one part had the Lord for their refuge, and pledge of proſperitie, and noble victory, and the other tooke courage as a guide of the warre.

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen fiue comely men vpon horſes with bridles of golde, and two of them led the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot darts and lightnings againſt the enemies, ſo that they were confounded with blindneſſe, and beaten downe, and full of trouble.

31 There were ſlaine of *foote men* twentie thouſand and fiue hundreth, and ſixe hundreth horſmen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelfe, he fled vnto Gazara, which was called a very ſtrong hold, wherein Chereas was captaine.

33 But Maccabeus and his company layd ſiege againſt the fortreſſes with courage for foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, truſting to the height of the place, blaſphemed exceedingly, & ſpake horrible words.

35 Neuertheleſſe vpon the ‖ fifth day in the morning, twentie yong men of Maccabeus company, whoſe hearts were inflamed becauſe of the blaſphemies, came vnto the wall, and with bold ſtomackes ſmote downe thoſe that they met.

‖ *Or, the fiue and twentieth day.*

36 Others alſo that climed vp vpon the engines of warre againſt them that were within, ſet fire vpon the towers, and burnt thoſe blaſphemers quicke with the fires that they had made, and others brake vp the gates, and receiued the reſt of the army, & tooke the citie.

37 And hauing found Timotheus that was crept into a caue, they killed him, and Chereas his brother with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they prayſed the Lorde with pſalmes and thankeſgiuing, which had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and giuen them the victorie.

## CHAP. XI.

1 *Lyſias goeth about to ouercome the Iewes.* 8 *Succour is ſent from heauen vnto the Iewes.* 16 *The letter of Lyſias vnto the Iewes.* 20 *The letter of King Antiochus*

*Antiochus vnto Lysias. 27 A letter of the same vnto the Iewes. 34 A letter of the Romanes to the Iewes.*

VEry shortly after this, Lysias the Kings stewarde, and a kinsman of his, which had the gouernance of the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

2 And when hee had gathered about fourescore thousand, with all the horsemen, he came against the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitation of the Gentiles.

3 And the Temple would he haue to get money by, like the other temples of the heathen: for hee would sell the Priests office euery yeere.

4 And thus being puffed vp in his mind, because of the great number of footemen, and thousands of horsemen, and in his fourescore elephants,

5 He came into Iudea, and drew neere to Bethsura, which was a castle of defence, fiue furlongs from Ierusalem, and layd sore siege vnto it.

6 But when Maccabeus and his company knewe that he besieged the holdes, they, and all the people made prayers with weeping, and teares before the Lord, § he would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

7 And Maccabeus himselfe first of al tooke weapons, exhorting the other that they would ieopard themselues together with him to helpe their brethren: so they went foorth together with a courageous minde.

8 And as they were there besides Ierusalem, there appeared before them vpō horseback a man in white clothing, shaking his harnesse of gold.

9 Then they praised the mercifull God all together, and tooke heart, in so much that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with the most cruel beastes, and to breake downe walles of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in aray, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And running vpon their enemies like lions, they slewe eleuen thousande footemen, and sixteene hundreth horsemen, and put all the others to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysias himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped,

13 Who as he was a man of vnderstanding, considering what losse he had had, and knowing that the Hebrewes could not bee ouercome, because the Almightie God helped them, sent vnto them,

14 And promised that hee would consent to all things which were reasonable, and perswade the king to be their friend.

15 Maccabeus agreed to Lysias requests, hauing respect in all things to the common wealth, and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes, the King graunted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lysias conteyning these wordes, LYSIAS vnto the people of the Iewes sendeth greeting.

17 Iohn and ‖ Abesalom, which were sent from you, deliuered mee the things that you demaund by writing, and required mee to fulfill the things that they had declared.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meete to bee reported to the King himselfe, I haue declared them, and he granted that that was possible.

19 Therefore if yee behaue your selues as friends towards his affaires, hereafter also I will endeuour my selfe to do you good.

20 As concerning these things, I haue giuen commandement to these men, and to those whom I sent vnto you, to commune with you of the same particularly.

21 Fare ye well, the hundreth and eight and fourtie yeere, the foure and twentieth day of the moneth Dioscorinthius.

22 ¶ Now the Kings letter conteined these words, KING ANTIOCHVS vnto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they which are in our realme, liue quietly, that euery man may apply his owne affaires.

24 Wee vnderstande also that the Iewes would not consent to our father, for to be brought vnto the custome of the Gentiles, but would keepe their owne maner of liuing: for the which cause they require of vs, that we would suffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our minde is that this nation shalbee in rest, and haue determined to restore them their Temple, that they may be gouerned according to the custome of their fathers.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to sende vnto them, and graunt them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may bee of good comfort, and cheerefully go about their owne affaires.

27 And this was the Kings letter vnto the nation, KING ANTIOCHVS vnto the Elders of the Iewes, and to the rest of the Iewes sendeth greeting.

28 If ye fare wel, we haue our owne desire: we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs that your desire was to returne home, and to apply your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore, those that will depart, wee giue them free libertie, vnto the thirtie day of the moneth of ‖ Panthicus,

31 That the Iewes may vse their owne maner of liuing and lawes, like as afore, and none of them by any maner of wayes to haue harme for things done by ignorance.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, to comfort you.

33 Fare yee well: the hundreth and eight and fourtie yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth of Panthicus.

34 ¶ The Romans also sent a letter conteining these words, QVINTVS MEMMIVS and Titus ‖ Manilius ambassadours of the Romans, vnto the people of the Iewes send greeting.

35 The things that Lysias the kings kinsman hath granted you, we grant the same also.

36 But concerning that which he shal report vnto the king, send hither some with speed, when yee haue considered the matter diligently, that wee may consult thereupon as shall be best for you: for we must goe vnto Antiochia.

37 And therefore make haste, and send some men, that we may know your mind.

38 Farewell: this hundred and eight and fourtie yere, the fifteenth day of the moneth of Panthicus.

## CHAP. XII.

*2 Timotheus troubleth the Iewes. 3 The wicked deed of them of Ioppe against the Iewes. 6 Iudas is auenged of them. 9 Hee setteth fire in the hauen of Iamnia. 20 The pursuit of the Iewes against Timotheus. 24 Timotheus is taken and let goe vnhurt. 32 Iudas pursueth Gorgias.*

WHen these couenaunts were made, Lysias went vnto the king, and the Iewes tilled their ground.

2 But

§ Or, Absalon, or Absadon.

‖ Or, April, Some read Xanticus, and some Zanticus.

‖ Or, Manlius.

2 But the gouernours of the places, as Timotheus, and Apollonius the ſonne of Genneus, and Ieronimus, and alſo Demophon, and beſides them Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus would not let them liue in reſt and peace.

3 ¶ They of Ioppe alſo did ſuch a vile act: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to go with their wiues and children into the ſhips which they had prepared, as though they had ought them none euill will.

4 And ſo by the common conſent of the city, they obeyed them, and ſuſpect nothing: but when they were gone forth in the deepe they drowned no leſſe then two hundred of them.

5 Now when Iudas knew of this cruelty ſhewed againſt his nation, he commanded thoſe men that were with him to make them ready.

6 And hauing called vpon God the righteous Iudge, he went foorth againſt the murtherers of his brethren, and ſet fire in the hauen by night, and burnt the ſhips, and thoſe that fled thence he ſlew.

7 And when the city was ſhut vp, he departed as though he would come againe, and root out all them of the city of Ioppe.

8 ¶ But when hee perceiued that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Iewes which dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites by night, and ſet fire in the hauen with the nauy, ſo that the light of the fire was ſeene at Ieruſalem vpon a two hundred and forty furlongs.

10 Now when they were gone from hence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, about fiue thouſand men *of foot*, and fiue hundred horſemen of the Arabians ſet vpon him.

11 So the battel was ſharpe, but it proſpered with Iudas through the helpe of God: the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, beſought Iudas to make peace with them, and promiſed to giue him certaine ‖ cattell, and to helpe him in other things.

12 And Iudas thinking that they ſhould indeed be profitable concerning many things, granted them peace: whereupon they ſhooke hands, and ſo they departed to their tents.

13 ¶ Iudas alſo aſſaulted a city called Caſpis, which was ſtrong by reaſon of a bridge, and fenced round about with walles, and had diuers kinds of people dwelling therein.

14 So they that were within it put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walles, and in ſtore of victuals, that they were the ſlacker in their doings, reuiling them that were with Iudas, and reproching them: yea, they blaſphemed, and ſpake ſuch words as were not lawfull.

15 But Maccabeus ſouldiers calling vpon the great prince of the world (which without any ‖ inſtruments or engins of warre, did * caſt downe the walles of Iericho in the time of Ieſus) gaue a fierce aſſault againſt the walles,

16 And tooke the city by the will of God, and made an exceeding great ſlaughter, inſomuch that a lake of two furlongs broad, which lay thereby, ſeemed to flow with blood.

17 ¶ Then departed they from thence ſeuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But they found not Timotheus there: for he was departed from thence, and had done nothing, and had left a garriſon in a very ſtrong holde.

19 But Doſitheus, and Soſipater, which were captaines with Maccabeus, went foorth and ſlew thoſe that Timotheus had left in the fortreſſe more then ten thouſand men.

20 And Maccabeus prepared, and ranged his army by bands, and went courageouſly againſt Timotheus, which had with him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of foot, and two thouſand and fiue hundred horſemen.

21 When Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he ſent the women and children, and the other baggage afore vnto a fortreſſe called Carnion (for it was hard to beſiege, and vneaſie to come vnto becauſe of the ſtraits on all ſides)

22 But when Iudas firſt band came in ſight, the enemies were ſmitten with feare, and a trembling was among them through the preſence of him that ſeeth all things, inſomuch that they fleeing one here, another there, were oft times hurt by their owne people, and wounded with the points of their owne ſwords.

23 But Iudas was very earneſt in purſuing, and ſlew thoſe wicked men: yea, he ſlew thirty thouſand men of them.

24 Timotheus alſo himſelfe fell into the hands of Doſitheus and Soſipater, whom he beſought with much craft to let him go with his life, becauſe he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of ſome of them, which, if they put him to death, ſhould be deſpiſed.

25 So when he had aſſured thē with many words, and promiſed that he would reſtore them without hurt, they let him go for the health of their brethren.

26 ¶ Then went Maccabeus toward Carnion, and Atargation, and ſlew fiue and twenty thouſand perſons.

27 And after that he had chaſed away and ſlaine them, Iudas remooued the hoſt toward Ephron a ſtrong city, wherein was Lyſias and a great multitude of all nations, & the ſtrong yong men kept the wals, deſending them mightily: there was alſo great preparation of engines of warre and darts.

28 But when they had called vpon the Lord, which with his power breaketh the ſtrength of the enemies, they wan the city, and ſlew fiue and twenty thouſand of them that were within.

29 ¶ Frō thence went they to Scythopolis, which lieth ſixe hundred furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes which dwelt there teſtified that the ‖ Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and intreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſity,

31 They gaue them thanks, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill vnto them: and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, as the feaſt of the weeks approched.

32 ¶ And after the feaſt called Penteceſt they went foorth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea:

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and foure hundred horſmen.

34 And when they ioyned together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine:

35 And Doſitheus one of the Baccenors, which was on horſebacke, and a mighty man, tooke Gorgias, and layd holde of his garment, and drew him by force, becauſe he would haue taken the wicked man aliue: but an horſeman of Thracia fell vpon him, and ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled into ‖ Mariſa.

36 And when they that were ‖ with Eſdrin had foughten long, and were weary, Iudas called vpon



Or, pastors.

Or, battle rams. Ioſh. 6. 20

Or, Scythians.

Or, Maresa, or, Mareſa.

Or, with Gorgias.

the Lord, that he would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper, and captaine of the field.

37 And then he began in his owne language, and ſung Pſalmes with a loud voice, inſomuch that ſtraightwayes he made them that were about Gorgias to take their flight.

38 ¶ So Iudas gathered his hoſt, and came into the city of Odolla. And when the ſeuenth day came, they cleanſed themſelues (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

39 And vpon the day following, as neceſsity required, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſmen in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was ſlaine they found iewels that had bene conſecrate to the idols of the * Iamnites, which thing is forbidden the Iewes by the Law. Then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

*Deu.7.25, Ioſh.7.1, 21,12.

41 And ſo euery man gaue thanks vnto the Lord, the righteous Iudge, which had opened the things that were hid.

42 And they gaue themſelues to prayer, and beſought him that they ſhould not vtterly be deſtroyed for the fault committed. Beſides that, noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne, forſomuch as they ſaw before their eyes the things which came to paſſe by the ſinne of theſe that were ſlaine,

43 And hauing made a gathering thorow the cõpany, ſent to Ieruſalẽ about two thouſand drachmes of ſiluer, to offer a ſinne offering, doing very well and honeſtly, that he thought of the reſurrection.

44 For if he had not hoped that they which were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had beene ſuperfluous and vaine to pray for the dead.

45 And therefore hee perceiued that there was great fauour layed vp for thoſe that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought.) So he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from ſinne.

## CHAP. XIII.

*1 The comming of Eupator into Iudea. 4 The death of Menelaus. 10 Maccabeus going to fight againſt Eupator, moueth his ſouldiers vnto prayer. 15 He killeth fourteene thouſand men in the tents of Antiochus. 21 Rhodocus the betrayer of the Iewes is taken.*

IN the hundred forty and nine yere it was told Iudas that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea,

2 And Lyſias the ſteward and ruler of his affairs with him, hauing both in their army an hundred and ten thouſand men of foot of the Grecians, and fiue thouſand horſmen, and two and twenty elephants, and three hundred charets ſet with hooks.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them, and with great deceit encouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafegard of the countrey, but becauſe he thought to haue bene made the gouernour.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus mind againſt this wicked man, & Lyſias informed the king that this man was the cauſe of all miſchiefe, ſo that the king commanded to bring him to Berea, to put him vnto death, as the maner was in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubits hie, full of aſhes, and it had an inſtrument that turned round, and on euery ſide it rolled downe into the aſhes.

6 And there whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacriledge, or of any other grieuous crime, was caſt of all men to the death.

7 And ſo it came to paſſe that this wicked man ſhould die ſuch a death, and it was a moſt iuſt thing that Menelaus ſhould want buriall.

8 For becauſe he had committed many ſinnes by the altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy: he himſelfe alſo died in the aſhes.

9 ¶ Now the king raged in his minde, and came to ſhew himſelfe more cruell vnto the Iewes then his father.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the people to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer he had holpen them, he would now helpe them, when they ſhould be put from their law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not ſuffer the people, which a little before began to recouer, to be ſubdued vnto the blaſphemous nations.

12 So when they had done this altogether, and beſought the Lord for mercy with weeping and faſting, and falling downe three dayes together, Iudas exhorted them to make themſelues ready.

13 And he being apart with the Elders, tooke counſell to go foorth afore the king brought his hoſt into Iudea, and ſhould take the city, and commit the matter to the helpe of the Lord.

14 So committing the charge to the Lord of the world, he exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death for the Lawes, the Temple, the city, their countrey, and the common wealth, and camped by Modin.

15 And ſo giuing his ſouldiers for a watch word, The victory of God, he picked out the manlieſt young men, and went by night into the kings campe, & ſlew of the hoſt fourtecne thouſand men, and the greateſt elephant with all that ſate vpon him.

16 Thus when they had brought a great feare, and trouble in the campe, and all things went proſperouſly with them, they departed.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, becauſe the protection of the Lord did helpe them.

18 ¶ Now when the king had taſted the malineſſe of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by policy,

19 And marched toward Beth-ſura, which was a ſtrong hold of the Iewes: but he was chaſed away, hurt, and loſt of his men.

20 For Iudas had ſent vnto them that were in it ſuch things as were neceſſary.

21 But Rhodocus which was in the Iewes hoſt diſcloſed the ſecrets to the enemies: therfore he was ſought out, and when they had gotten him they put him in priſon.

22 After this did the king commune with them that were in Beth-ſura, and ‖ tooke truce with them, departed, and ioyned battell with Iudas, who ouercame him.

‖ Or, gaue and tooke the right hand.

23 But when he vnderſtood that Philip (whom he had left to be ouerſeer of his buſineſſe at Antiochia) did rebell againſt him, he was aſtoniſhed, ſo that he yeelded himſelfe to the Iewes, and made them an oath to doe all things that were right, and was appeaſed toward them, and offered ſacrifice, and adorned the Temple, and ſhewed great gentleneſſe to the place,

24 And imbraced Maccabeus, and made him captaine and gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerreneans.

25 Neuertheleſſe, when he came to Ptolemais, the people

people of the city were not content with this agreement: and because they were grieued, they would that he should breake the couenants.

26 Then went Lysias vp into the iudgement seat, and excused the fact aswell as he could, and perswaded them, and pacified them, and made them well affectioned, and came againe vnto Antiochia. This is the matter concerning the kings iourney, and his returne.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*1 Demetrius moued by Alcimus, sendeth Nicanor to kill the Iewes. 18 Nicanor maketh a compact with the Iewes, 29 which he yet breaketh, through the motion of the king. 37 Nicanor commandeth Razis to be taken, who slayeth himselfe.*

AFter three yeres was Iudas informed that Demetrius the soune of Seleucus was come vp with a great power and nauy by the hauen of Tripolis,

2 When he had won the countrey, and slaine Antiochus and his lieutenant Lysias.

3 Now Alcimus which had bene the hie Priest, and wilfully defiled himselfe in the time that all things were confounded, seeing that by no meanes he could saue himselfe, nor haue any more entrance to the holy altar,

4 He came to king Demetrius in the hundred fifty and one yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of golde, and a palme, and of the boughs which were vsed solemnly in the Temple, and that day he held his tongue.

5 But when he had gotten opportunity and occasion for his rage, Demetrius called him to counsell, and asked him what deuises or counsels the Iewes leaned vnto.

6 To the which he answered, The Iewes that be called Asideans, whose captaine is Iudas Maccabeus, maintaine warres, and make insurrections, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of my fathers honour (I meane the high Priesthood) am nowe come hither,

8 Partly because I was well affectioned vnto the kings affaires, and secondly, because I sought the profit of mine owne citizens: for all our people through their rathnesse are not a litle troubled.

9 Wherefore, O king, seeing thou knowest all these things, make prouision for the countrey, and our nation which is abused, according to thine owne humanity, that is ready to helpe all men.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth it is not possible that the matter should be well.

11 Whē he had spoken these words, other friends also having euill will at Iudas set Demetrius on fire.

12 Who immediatly called for Nicanor the ruler of the elephants, and made him captaine ouer Iudea,

13 And sent him forth, commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus hie Priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen which fled out of Iudea frō Iudas came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and the gathering together of the heathen, they sprinkled themselues with earth, and prayed vnto him which had appointed himselfe a people for euer, and did alwayes defend his owne portion with euident tokens.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine they remooued straightwayes from thence, and came to the towne of Dessau,

17 Where Simon Iudas brother had ioyned battell with Nicanor, and was somewhat astonished through the sudden silence of the enemies.

18 Neuertheless Nicanor hearing the manlinesse of them that were with Iudas, and the bold stomacks that they had for their countrey, dust not proue the matter with bloodshedding.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonius, ‖ Theodosius, and ‖ Matthias before, to make peace. ‖ Or, Theodorus. ‖ Or, Mathias.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement therevpon, and the captaine shewed it vnto the multitude, they were agreed in one minde, and consented to the couenants.

21 And they appointed a day when they should particularly come together: so when the day was come, they set for euery man his stoole.

22 Neuertheless, Iudas commanded certaine men of armes to wait in conuenient places, lest there should suddenly arise any euill through the enemies; and so they communed together of the things whereupon they had agreed.

23 Nicanor, while he abode at Ierusalem, did no hurt, but sent away the people that were gathered together.

24 He ‖ loued Iudas, & fauoured him in his heart. ‖ Or, had Iudas before his eyes.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, & to beget children; so he married, and they liued together.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betweene them, and vnderstanding the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and tolde him that Nicanor had taken strange matters in hand, and ordeined Iudas a traitour to the realme to be his successour.

27 Then the king was displeased, and by the reports of this wicked mā, he wrote to Nicanor, saying, that he was very angry for the couenants, commaunding him that hee should send Maccabeus in all haste prisoner vnto Antiochia.

28 When these things came to Nicanor, he was astonished and sore grieued, that he should breake the things wherein they had agreed, seeing that that man had committed no wickednesse.

29 But because it was not commodious to him to withstand the King, hee sought craftily to accomplish it.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus perceiued that Nicanor began to be tough vnto him, and that he intreated him more rudely then he was woont, he perceiued that such rigour came not of good, and therefore he gathered a few of his men, & withdrew himselfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other perceiuing that hee was preuented by *Maccabeus* woorthy pollicie, came into the great and holy Temple, and commaunded the Priests which were offering their vsuall sacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they swore that they could not tell where the man was, whom he sought,

33 Hee stretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an othe in this maner. If ye will not deliuer me Iudas as a prisoner, I will make this temple of God a plaine field, I wil breake downe the altar, and will erect a notable Temple vnto Bacchus.

34 After these words he departed: then the Priests lift vp their hands toward heauen, and besought him that was euer the defender of their nation, saying in this maner,

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, which hast need of nothing, wouldest that the Temple of thine habitation should be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O moſt holy Lord, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop all the mouthes of the vnrighteous.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor, Razis one of the Elders of Ieruſalem, a louer of the citie, and a man of very good report, which for his loue was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For this man aforetimes, when the Iewes were minded to keepe themſelues vndefiled and pure, being accuſed to be of the religion of the Iewes did offer to ſpend his body and life with all conſtancy for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hatred that he bare to the Iewes, ſent about fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him to do the Iewes much hurt.

41 But when this company would haue taken his caſtle, and would haue broken the gates by violence, & commanded to bring fire to burne the gates, ſo that he was ready to be taken on euery ſide, he fell on his ſword,

42 Willing rather to die manfully then to giue himſelfe into the hands of wicked men, and to ſuffer reproch vnworthy for his noble ſtocke.

43 Notwithſtanding, what time as he miſſed of his ſtroke for haſte, and the multitude ruſhed in violently betweene the doores, he ranne boldly to the wall, and caſt himſelfe downe manfully among the multitude,

44 Which conueyed themſelues lightly away, and gaue place, ſo that he fell vpon his belly.

45 Neuertheleſſe, while there was yet breath in him, being kindled in his minde, he roſe vp, and though his bloud guſhed out like a fountaine, and he was very ſore wounded, yet he ran thorow the midſt of the people.

46 And gate him to the top of an high rocke: ſo when his blood was vtterly gone, he tooke out his owne bowels with both his hands, and threw them vpon the people, calling vpon the Lord of life & ſpirit, that he would reſtore them againe vnto him: and thus he died.

## CHAP. XV.

1 *Nicanor goeth about to come vpon Iudas on the Sabbath day.* 5 *The blaſphemy of Nicanor.* 14 *Maccabeus expounding vnto the Iewes the viſion, incurageth them.* 21 *The prayer of Maccabeus.* 30 *Maccabeus commandeth Nicanors head, and hands to be cut off, and his tongue to be giuen to the foules.* 39 *The authour excuſeth himſelfe.*

NOw when Nicanor knew that Iudas and his company were in the countrey of Samaria, he thought with all aſſurance to come vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheleſſe, the Iewes that were compelled to go with him, ſayd, O kill not ſo cruelly and barbarouſly, but honour and ſanctifie the day that is appointed by him that ſeeth all things.

3 But this moſt wicked perſon demanded, Is there a Lord in heauen, that commanded the Sabbath day to be kept?

4 And when they ſayd, There is a liuing Lord which ruleth in the heauen, who commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept.

5 Then he ſayd, And I am mighty vpon earth, to command them for to arme themſelues, and to performe the kings buſineſſe. Notwithſtanding, he could not accompliſh his wicked enterpriſe.

6 For Nicanor lifted vp with great pride purpoſed to ſet vp a memoriall of the victory obteined of all them that were with Iudas.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence, and a perfect hope that the Lord would helpe him,

8 And exhorted his people not to be afrayd at the comming of the heathen, but alway to remember the helpe that had bene ſhewed vnto them from heauen, and to truſt now alſo that they ſhould haue the victory by the Almighty.

9 Thus he incouraged them by the Law & Prophets, putting them in remembrance of the battels that they had woon afore, and ſo made them more willing,

10 And ſtirred vp their hearts, and ſhewed them alſo the deceitfulneſſe of the heathen, and how they had broken their othes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them, not with the aſſurance of ſhields and ſpeares, but with wholeſome words and exhortations, and ſhewed them a dreame woorthy to be beleeued, and reioyced them greatly.

12 And this was his viſion, He thought that he ſaw Onias (which had bene the hie Prieſt, a vertuous and a good man, reuerent in behauiour, and of ſober conuerſation, well ſpoken, and one that had bene exerciſed in all points of godlineſſe from a childe) holding vp his hands toward heauen, and praying for the whole people of the Iewes.

13 ¶ After this there appeared vnto him another man that was aged, honourable, and of a wonderfull dignitie and excellencie aboue him,

14 And Onias ſpake, and ſayd, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, & for the holy city, *to wit*, Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 He *thought alſo* that Ieremias held out his right hand, and gaue vnto Iudas a ſword of gold, and as he gaue it, he ſpake thus,

16 Take this holy ſword a gift from God, wherewith thou ſhalt wound the aduerſaries.

17 And ſo being comforted by the wordes of Iudas, which were very ſweete and able to ſtir them vp to valiantneſſe, and to encourage the hearts of the yong men, they determined to pitch no campe, but courageouſly to ſet vpon them, and manfully to aſſaile them, and to try the matter hand to hand, becauſe the citie and the Sanctuary, and the Temple were in danger.

18 As for their wiues and children, and brethren, and kinſfolks, they ſet leſſe by their danger: but their greateſt and principal feare was for the holy Temple.

19 Againe they that were in the city, were careful for the army that was abroad.

20 Now whiles they all waited for the triall of the matter, and the enemies now met with them, and the hoſt was ſet in aray, and the ‖ beaſts were ſeparated into conuenient places, and the horſemen were placed in the wings: ‖ Or, ſide-bands.

21 Maccabeus conſidering the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of weapons, and the fierceneſſe of the beaſts, held vp his hands toward heauen, calling vpon the Lord that doeth wonders, and that looked vpon them, knowing that the victory commeth not by the weapons, but that hee giueth the victory to them that are woorthy, as ſeemeth good vnto him.

22 Therefore in his prayer, he ſaid after this maner, O Lord, * thou that didſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezecias king of Iudea, who in the hoſte of Sennacherib ſlew an hundred foureſcore and fiue thouſand, 1. King. 19. 35. Iſa. 37. 36. Iob. 1. 18. eccluſ. 48. 22.

23 Send

23 Send now alſo thy good Angel before vs, O Lord of heauens, for a feare and dread vnto them,

24 And let them bee diſcomfited by the ſtrength of thine arme, which come agayneſt thine holy people to blaſpheme. Thus with theſe words hee made an end.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him, drew neere with trumpets and ſhoutings for ioy.

26 But Iudas and his company praying and calling vpon God, encountered with the enemies,

27 So that with their handes they fought, but with their hearts they prayed vnto God, and ſlew no leſſe then fiue and thirtie thouſand men: for through the preſence of God they were wonderouſly comforted.

28 Now when they left off, and were turning againe with ioy, they vnderſtood that Nicanor himſelfe was ſlaine for all his armour.

29 Then they made a great ſhowt and a cry, praying the Almightie in their owne language.

30 Therefore *Iudas* which was euer the chiefe defender of his citizens both in body and minde, and which bare euer good affection towards them of his nation, commanded to ſmite off Nicanors head with his hand, and ſhoulder, and to bring it to Ieruſalem.

31 And when he came there, hee called all them of his nation, and ſet the Prieſts by the altar, and ſent for them of the caſtle,

32 And ſhewed them wicked Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which hee had holden vp againſt the holy Temple of the Almightie with proud brags.

33 He cauſed the tongue alſo of wicked Nicanor to be cut in litle pieces & to be caſt vnto the foules, & that the rewards of his madnes ſhould be hanged vp before the Temple:

34 So euery man prayſed toward the heauen the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that hath kept his place vndefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the hie caſtle, for an euident and plaine token vnto all of the helpe of God.

36 And ſo they eſtabliſhed altogether by a common decree, that they would in no cale ſuffer this day without keeping it holy:

37 And that the feaſt ſhould bee the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is called Adar in the Syrians language, the day before Mardocheus day.

38 Thus farre as concerning Nicanors matters, & from that time the Hebrewes had the citie in poſſeſſion. And here will I alſo make an end.

39 If I haue done well, and as the ſtory required, it is the thing that I deſired: but if I haue ſpoken ſlenderly and barely, it is that I could.

40 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine alone, and then againe water: and as wine tempered with water is pleaſant and delighteth the taſte: ſo the ſetting out of the matter delighteth the eares of them that read the ſtory. And here ſhalbe the end.

¶ *The end of the booke called Apocrypha.*

## ¶ A perfite ſupputation of the yeeres and times from Adam vnto Chriſt, prooued by the Scriptures, after the collection of diuers Authors.

¶ *The ſumme of the yeeres of the firſt age.*

FRom Adam vnto Noes flood are yeeres. 1656

For when Adam was 130. yeere olde, hee begate Seth.

Seth being 105. yeeres begate Enos.
Enos being 90. yeeres, begate Cainan.
Cainan being 70. yeeres, begate Mahalaleel.
Mahalaleel being 65. yeeres, begate Iared.
Iared at the age of 162. yeeres, begate Enoch.
Enoch being 65. yeeres begate Methuſhelah.
Methuſhelah at the age of 187. yeeres, begate Lamech.
Lamech being 182. yeeres, begate Noe.
Noe at the comming of the flood, was fiue hundred yeere old, as appeareth in the ſeuenth of Geneſis.
The whole ſumme of the yeeres are 1656.

FRom the ſayd flood of Noe vnto Abrahams departing from Chalde, were 363. yeres, & ten dayes.

For the ſayd flood continued one whole yeere, and ten dayes.

Sem (which was Noes ſonne) begate Arphaxat two yeeres after that.
Arphaxat begate Salah when he was 35. yeeres old.
Salah being 30. yeeres old, begate Heber.
Heber at the age of 34. begate Phalech.
Phalech being 30. yeeres, begate Regu.
Regu being 32. yeeres, begate Saruch.
Saruch being 30. yeeres, begate Nahor.
Nahor being 29. yeeres, begate Thare.
Thare being 70. yeeres, begate Abraham.
And Abraham departed from Chalde when hee was 70. yeeres old.
Thele ſayd yeeres accounted, are 363. yeeres and ten dayes.

FRom Abrahams departing from Vr in Chalde vnto the departing of the children of Iſrael from Egypt are 430. yeeres gathered as foloweth.

Abraham was in Charran fiue yeeres, and departed in the 75. yeere.
He begate Iſaac when he was 100. yeeres old, and in the 25. yeere of his departing.
Iſaac begate Iaakob when he was 60. yeere old.
Iaakob went into Egypt with all his familie, when he was 130. yeeres old.
Iſrael was in Egypt 220. yeeres, which remaine from that time.
Then rebate 80. yeeres from this: for ſo old was Moſes when he conducted the Iſraelites from Egypt.
So the reſt of the yeeres, that is to ſay, 130. are diuided betwixt Amram and Chath.
Then Chath begate Amram at his age of 67. yeeres.
Amram being 65. yeeres, begate Moſes, who in the 80. yeere of his age departed with the Iſraelites from Egypt.
So this ſupputation is the 430. yeeres mentioned in the twelfth of Exodus, and the third to the Galatians.

FRom the going of the Iſraelites from Egypt vnto the firſt building of the Temple are 480. yeeres, after this ſupputation and account.

Moſes remained in the deſert or wildernes 40. yeeres.
Ioſue and Othoniel ruled 40. yeeres.
Aioth 70. yeeres.
Debora 40. yeeres.
Gedeon 40. yeeres.
Abimelech 3. yeeres.
Thela 23. yeeres.

Iair

Iaïr 22.yeeres.
Then were they without a captaine vnto the 18.yere of Iepthe.
Iepthe 6.yeeres.
Abiſſan 7.yeeres.
Elon 10.yeeres.
Abaron 8.yeeres.
Heli Iudge and Prieſt 44.yeeres.
Samuel and Saul reigned 40.yeeres.
Dauid was King 40.yeeres.
Salomon in the fourth yeere of his reigne began the building of his Temple. Theſe are the 480.yeeres mentioned in the firſt of the Kings, and the ſixt chapiter.

FRom the firſt building of the Temple vnto the captiuitie of Babylon,are 419. yeers and an halfe.
Salomon reigned yet 36.yeeres.
Roboam 17.yeeres.
Abia 3.yeeres.
Aſa 41.yeeres.
Ioſaphat 25.yeeres.
Ioram 8.yeeres.
Ochoſias one yeere.
Athaliah the Queene 7.yeeres.
Ioas 40.yeeres.
Amaſias 20.yeeres.
Ozias 52.yeeres.
Ioathan 16.yeeres.
Achas 16.yeeres.
Ezechias 29.yeeres.
Manaſſes 55.yeeres.
Amon 2.yeeres.
Ioſias 31.yeeres.
Ioachas 3.moneths.
Eliacim 11.yeeres.
Ioachim,Iechonias 3.moneths,
And here beginneth the captiuitie of Babylon.
The ſumme of theſe yeeres are 419 yeeres.

IEruſalem was reedified and builded againe after the captiuity of Babylon 143.yeeres.
The captiuitie continued 70 yeeres.
The children of Iſrael were deliuered and reſtored to their freedome in the firſt yeere of Cyrus.
The Temple was begun to be builded in the ſecond yeere of the ſayd Cyrus, and finiſhed in the 46. yeere, which was the ſixt yeere of Darius. After that Darius had reigned 20. yeeres. Nehemias was reſtored to libertie, and went to build the citie, which was finiſhed in the 32. yeere of the ſayd Darius.
All the yeeres from the building of the Temple againe,are 26.yeeres.
The whole ſumme of yeeres amount to 143.yeeres.

FRom the reedifying of the city vnto the comming of Chriſt are 483.yeeres,after this ſupputation or numbring.
It is mentioned in the ninth of Daniel,that Ieruſalem ſhould be built vp againe and that from that time vnto the comming of Chriſt,are 69. weekes, and euery weeke is reckoned for ſeuen yeeres. So 69. weekes amount to 483.yeeres.For from the 32.yere of Da[illegible] vnto the 42. yeere of Auguſtus, in the which [illegible]e our Sauiour Chriſt was borne,are iuſt and complete ſo many yeeres, whereupon we reckon,that from Adam vnto Chriſt,are 3974.yeeres, fiue moneths and ten dayes,and from the birth of Chriſt vnto this preſent yeere,is 1600.
Then the whole ſumme and number of yeeres from the beginning of the world vnto this preſent yeere of our Lord God 1600.are iuſt 5574. and the ſayd odde ſixe moneths and ten dayes.





THE

# THE NEW TESTAMENT.

## ¶THE HOLY GOSPEL OF IESVS CHRIST, according to Matthew.

### THE ARGVMENT.

*IN this history written by Matthew, Marke, Luke and John, the spirite of God so gouerned their hearts, that although they were foure in number, yet in effect and purpose they so consent as though the whole had bene composed by any one of them. And albeit in stile and maner of writing they be diuers, and sometime one writeth more largely that which the other doth abridge: neuertheleese in matter and argument they all tend to one ende which is, to publish to the world the fauour of God toward mankind through Christ Iesus, whom the Father hath giuen as a pledge of his mercy and loue. And for this cause they intitle their story, Gospel, which signifieth good tidings, forasmuch as God hath performed indeed that which the fathers hoped for, So that hereby we are admonished to forsake the world, and the vanities thereof, and with most affectioned hearts imbrace this incomparable treasure freely offered vnto vs: for there is no ioy nor consolation, no peace nor quietnesse, no felicitie nor saluation, but in Iesus Christ, who is the very substance of this Gospel, and in whom all the promises are Yea, and Amen. And therfore vnder this word is conteined the whole New Testament: but commonly we vse this name for the historie which the foure Euangelists write, containing Christs comming in the flesh, his death and resurrection, which is the perfect summe of our saluation. Matthew, Marke, and Luke are more copious in describing his life and death: but Iohn more laboureth to set forth his doctrine, wherein both Christs office, and also the vertue of his death and resurrection more fully appeare: for without this, to know that Christ was borne, dead, and risen againe, should nothing profit vs. The which thing notwithstanding that the three first touch partly, as he also sometime intermedleth the historicall narration: yet Iohn chiefly is occupied therein. And therefore as a most learned interpreter writeth, they describe as it were, the body, and Iohn setteth before our eyes the soule. Wherefore the same aptly termeth the Gospel written by Iohn, the key, which openeth the doore to the vnderstanding of the others: for whosoeuer doeth know the office, vertue and power of Christ shall rede that which is written of the sonne of God come to be the redeemer of the world, with most profite. Now as concerning the writers of this historie, it is euident that Matthew was a Publicane or custome gatherer, and was thence chosen of Christ to be an Apostle. Marke thought to haue bene Peters disciple, and to haue planted the first Church at Alexandria, where he died the eight yere of the reigne of Nero. Luke was a Physician of Antiochia, and became Pauls disciple and fellow in all his trauailes: hee liued fourescore and foure yeeres, and was buried at Constantinople. Iohn was that Apostle whom the Lord loued, the sonne of Zebedeus, and brother of Iames: he died threescore yeeres after Christ, and was buried neere to the citie of Ephesus.*

### CHAP. I.

*1 The genealogie of Christ, that is, the Messias promised to the fathers, 18 who was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Mary, when she was betrothed vnto Ioseph. 20 The Angel satisfieth Ioseph, minde. 21 Why he is called Iesus, and wherfore Emmanuel.*

THE * booke of the generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham. (Esa.53. Ier.23.5. & 33.15. Luke.3. Iohn.7. Gal.3. 16. 1.Chr.2. Psal.4. 89)

2 * Abraham begate Isaac. * And Isaac begate Iacob. And * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 * And Iudas begate Phares, and Zara of Thamar. And * Phares begate Esrom. And Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab. And Aminadab begate Naasson. And Naasson begate Salmon,

5 And Salmon begate Booz of Rachab. And * Booz begate Obed of Ruth. And Obed begate Iesse. (Ruth.4. 21. 1.Sam.16)

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the king. And * Dauid the king begate Salomon of her that was the wife of Vrias. (3. & 17. 12. 2.Sam.12)

7 And * Salomon begate Roboam. And Roboam begate Abia. And Abia begate Asa. (24. 1.King.11)

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat. And Iosaphat begate Ioram. And Ioram begate Ozias. (43.1.chro. 3.10.)

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham. And Ioatham begate Achaz. And Achaz begate Ezekias. (2.King.30 31. & 32.)

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses. And Manasses begate Amon. And Amon begate Iosias. (28.1.chr.33 13,14,15.)

11 And * Iosias begate Iacim. And Iacim begate Iechonias and his brethren about the time they were caried away to Babylon. (2.King.23 34. & 24 1,6.2.chr. 36.4.9.)

12 And after they were caried away into Babylon, * Iechonias

1.Chron. 3.16. * Iechonias begate Salathiel. And * Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

1.Chro.3. 17,19. Ezra 3.2. and 5.2. 13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud. And Abiud begate Eliacim. And Eliacim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc. And Sadoc begate Achim. And Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar. And Eleazar begate Matthan. And Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne IESVS, that is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, *are* fourteene generations: And from Dauid vntill they were caried away into Babylon, foureteene generations: and after they were caried away into Babylon vntill Christ, fourteene generations.

Luke 1. 27. 18 ¶Now the birth of Iesus Christ was thus, Whē as his Mother Mary was * betrothed to Ioseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

Deut.24. 1. 19 Then Ioseph her husband, being a iust man, and not willing to * make her a publike example, was minded to put her away secretly.

20 But whiles hee thought these things, beholde, the Angel of ỹ Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph the sonne of Dauid, feare not to take Mary *for* thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

Luke 1. 31. 21 And she shall bring foorth a sonne, and thou shalt * call his name IESVS: for he shall *saue his people from their sinnes.

Acts 4. 12. 22 And all this was done ỹ it might bee fulfilled, which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

phil.2.10. Esa.7.14. ‖Or, shou. 23 * Behold, a virgin shalbe with childe, and shall beare a sonne, and ‖ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which is by interpretation, God with vs.

24 ¶Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had inioyned him, and tooke his wife,

25 But hee knew her not, till shee had brought foorth her first borne Sonne, and he called his Name IESVS.

## CHAP. II.

*2 The time and place of Christes birth. 11 The wise men offer their presents. 14 Christ fleeth into Egypt. 16 The yong children are slaine. 23 Ioseph turneth into Galile.*

Luke 2.6. WHen * Iesus then was borne at bethlehem, in Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, beholde there came wise men from the East to Ierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is the King of the Iewes that is borne? for we haue seene his starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When King Herod heard *this*, hee was troubled, and all Ierusalem with him.

4 And gathering together all the chiefe Priestes and Scribes of the people, hee asked of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they sayd vnto him, At Beth-lehem in Iudea: for so it is written by the Prophet,

Mic.5.2. Joh.7.42. 6 * And thou Beth-lehem in the lande of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come the gouernour that shall feede my people Israel.

7 Then Herod priuily called the wise men, *and* diligently inquired of them the time of the starre that appeared,

8 And sent them to Beth-lehem, saying, Goe, and search diligently for the babe: and when yee haue found him, bring mee word againe, that I may come also and worship him.

9 ¶So when they had heard the King, they departed: and loe, the starre which they had seene in the East, went before them till it came and stoode ouer *the place* where the babe was.

10 And when they saw the starre, they reioyced with an exceeding great ioy,

11 And went into the house, and ‖ found the babe with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him, and opened their treasures, and presented vnto him gifts, *euen* gold, and incense, and myrrhe. ‖Or, saw.

12 And after they were warned of God in a dreame, that they should not goe againe to Herod, they returned into their countrey another way.

13 ¶After their departure, beholde, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the babe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be there till I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the babe to destroy him.

14 So he arose and tooke the babe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt,

15 And was there vnto the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken of the Lorde by the * Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt haue I called my sonne. Hos.11.1.

16 ¶Then Herod, seeing that he was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slew all the male children that were in Beth-lehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yere old and vnder, according to the time which hee had diligently searched out of the Wisemen.

17 Then was that fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet Ieremias, saying,

Jer.31. 15. 18 * In Rama was a voyce heard, mourning, and weeping, and great lamentation: Rachel weeping for her children, and would not bee comforted, because they were not.

19 And when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of ỹ Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the babe and his mother, and goe into the lande of Israel: for they are dead which sought the babes life.

21 Then he arose vp, and tooke the babe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in stead of his father Herod, hee was afrayd to goe thither: ‖yet after he was warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galile, ‖Or, howbeit.

23 And went and dwelt in a citie called Nazaret, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by ỹ Prophets, *which was*, That he should be called ‖ a Nazarite. ‖Or, of Nazaret.

## CHAP. III.

*1 The office, doctrine, and life of Iohn. 7 The Pharises are reproued. 8 The fruites of repentance. 13 Christ is baptized in Iorden, 17 and authorized by God his father.*

Mat.3.4. Luke 3.3. ‖Or, long sory fe- uere fcuby peft, and seuerall. Isa.40.3. mar.1.3. Luke 3.4. John 1.23. Mat.11.8. ‖Or, grashoppers. Mar.1.6. Luke 3.6. AND * in those dayes Iohn the Baptist came and preached in the wildernes of Iudea,

2 And sayd, ‖ Repent: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is hee of whom it is spoken by the Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voyce of him that crieth in the wildernesse, *is*, Prepare yee the way of the Lord: make his paths straight.

4 * And this Iohn had his garment of camels haire, and a girdle of skin about his loines: his meat was also ‖ locusts and wild honie.

5 * Then went out to him Ierusalem and al Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan.

6 And they were baptised of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 Now

7 Now when he saw many of the Phariſes, and of the Sadduces come to his baptiſme, he ſaid vnto them, * O ‖ generations of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee from the anger to come?

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits worthy amendment of life,

9 And thinke not to ſay with your ſelues, *We haue Abraham to *our* father: for I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And nowe alſo is the axe put to the roote of the tree: *therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

11 *Indeede I baptiſe you with water to amendment of life: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to beare: he wil baptiſe you with the holy Ghoſt, & with fire.

12 Which hath his fanne in his hand, and will make cleane his floore, and gather his wheate into his garner, but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ *Then came Ieſus from Galile to Iordan vnto Iohn, to be baptiſed of him.

14 But Iohn put him backe, ſaying, I haue need to be baptiſed of thee, and commeſt thou to me?

15 Then Ieſus anſwering, ſaid to him, Let be now, for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteouſneſſe. So he ſuffered him.

16 And Ieſus when he was baptiſed, came ſtraight out of the water. And loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, & *Iohn* ſaw the Spirit of God deſcending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce *came* from heauen, ſaying, *This is my *beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 *Chriſt faſteth and is tempted.* 11 *The Angels miniſter vnto him.* 17 *He beginneth to preach.* 18 *He calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn, and healeth all the ſicke.*

THen * was Ieſus led aſide of the Spirite into the wildernes, to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had faſted forty dayes, and forty nights, he was afterward hungry.

3 Then came to him the tempter, and ſaide, If thou be the ſonne of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.

4 But he anſwering, ſaide, It is written, * Man ſhall not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill tooke him vp into the holy citie, and ſet him on a ‖ pinacle of the Temple:

6 And ſaide vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe: for it is written, * that he will giue his Angels charge ouer thee, and with their handes they ſhall lift thee vp, leaſt at any time thou ſhouldeſt daſh thy foote againſt a ſtone.

7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, It is written again, *Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill tooke him vp vnto an exceeding high mountaine, and ſhewed him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them,

9 And ſaid to him, All theſe will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe, and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Auoide Satan: for it is written, * Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

11 *Then the deuill left him: and behold the Angels came, and miniſtred vnto him.

12 ¶ * And when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was deliuered vp, he returned into Galile, *Mar.1.14. Luke 4.14.*

13 And leauing Nazareth, went and dwelt in Capernaum, which is neere the ſea, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim, *Iob.4.43.*

14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

15 *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim *by* the way of the ſea, beyond Iordan, Galile of the Gentiles, *Iſa.9.1,2.*

16 The people which ſate in darkneſſe, ſaw great light, and to them which ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is riſen vp.

17 * From that time Ieſus beganne to preach, and to ſay, Amend your liues: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand. *Mar.1.15*

18 ¶ * And Ieſus walking by the ſea of Galile ſaw two brethren, Simon, which was called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea (for they were fiſhers) *Mar.1.16*

19 And he ſaid vnto them, Followe me, and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway leauing the nets, followed him.

21 And when he was gone forth from thence, he ſaw other two brethren, Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedeus their father, mending their nets, and he called them.

22 And they without tarying, leauing the ſhip, and their father, followed him.

23 So Ieſus went about all Galile, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpell of the kingdome and healing euery ſickneſſe and euery diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame ſpread abroad thorowe all Syria: and they brought vnto him all ſicke people, that were taken with diuerſe diſeaſes, and gripings, and them that were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe which were lunatike, and thoſe that had the palſie: and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes out of Galile, and Decapolis, and Ieruſalem, and Iudea, and from beyong Iordan.

## CHAP. V.

3 *Chriſt teacheth who are bleſſed.* 13 *The ſalt of the earth, and light of the world.* 16 *Good workes.* 17 *Chriſt came to fulfill the Lawe.* 21 *What is meant by killing.* 23 *Reconciliation.* 27 *Adultery.* 29 *Offences.* 31 *Diuorcement.* 33 *Not to ſweare.* 39 *To ſuffer wrong.* 44 *To loue our enemies.* 48 *Perfection.*

AND when he ſaw the multitude, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came to him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 * Bleſſed *are* the poore in ſpirite: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen. *Luk.6.20.*

4 * Bleſſed *are* they that mourne: for they ſhall be comforted. *Iſa. 61.2. 57. & 65 13,19.*

5 * Bleſſed *are* the meeke: for they ſhall inherite the earth. *Luke 6.21. Pſal.37. 11.*

6 Bleſſed *are* they which hunger and thirſt for righteouſneſſe: for they ſhalbe filled.

7 Bleſſed *are* the merciſull: for they ſhall obtaine mercie.

8 Bleſſed *are* the * pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God. *Pſal.24.4.*

9 Bleſſed *are* the peacemakers: for they ſhalbe called the children of God.

10 Bleſſed

1.Pet.3. 14. 10 Blessed *are* they * which suffer persecution for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

Acts 5. 41. 1.pet. 4.14. 11 * Blessed are ye when men reuile you, and persecute *you*, and say all maner of euill against you for my sake, falsly.

12 Reioyce and be glad, for great is your reward in heauen: for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

Mar.9.50 Luke 14. 34 13 * Yee are the salt of the earth: but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

Mar.4.21 Luke 8.16. and 11.33 15 * Neither doe men light a candle, and put it vnder a bushell, but on a candlesticke, and it gineth light vnto all that are in the house.

1.Pet.2. 12. 16 * Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law, or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy them, but to fulfill them.

Luke 16. 17. 18 * For truely, I say vnto you, Till heauen and earth perish, one iote, or one title of the Law shall not scape, till all things be fulfilled.

Iames 2. 10. 19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commaundements and teach men so, hee shalbe called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shal obserue and teach *them*, the same shalbe called great in the kingdome of heauen.

Luke 11. 39. 20 For I say vnto you, Except your righteousnes * exceed the *righteousnesse* of the Scribes & Pharises, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

Exod. 20. 13. deut. 5.17. 21 Ye haue heard that it was sayde vnto them of the olde time, * Thou shalt not kill: For whosoeuer killeth, shalbe ‖ culpable of iudgement.

‖ Or, subiect to punishment. ‖ Or, without cause. 22 But I say vnto you, whosoeuer is angry with his brother ‖ vnaduisedly, shalbe culpable of iudgement. And whosoeuer saith vnto his brother, Raca, shalbe worthy to be punished by the counsell. And whosoeuer shall say, Foole, shalbe worthy to be punished with hell fire.

23 If then thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee,

24 Leaue there thine offring, before the altar, and goe thy way: first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come, and offer thy gift.

Luke 12 58. 25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whilest thou art in the way with him, least thine aduersarie deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the sergeant, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say vnto thee, thou shalt not come out thence, till thou hast payd the vtmost farthing.

Exod. 20. 14. rom. 13.9. Chap.18. 8,9.mar. 9.47. 27 ¶ Ye haue heard that is was saide to them of olde time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

‖ Or, and not that. 29 * Wherefore if thy right eye cause thee to offend, plucke it out, & cast it from thee: for better it is for thee that one of thy members perish, ‖ then that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

Ibe.19.7. deut.24.1. mar.10.4. luke 16.18 1.cor.7.10 30 Also if thy right hand make thee to offend, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for better it is for thee that one of thy members perish, then that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath bene said also, * Whosoeuer shal put away his wife, let him giue her a testimoniall of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal put away his wife (except it be for fornication) causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

Exod. 20. 7.leuit. 19. 12. deut. 5. 11. 33 Againe, ye haue heard that it was said to them of old time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe thine othes to the Lord.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is the throne of God:

35 Nor yet by the earth: for it is his foote-stoole: neither by Ierusalem: for it is the citie of the great king.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thine head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

Iam.5.12. 37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay. For whatsoeuer *is* more then these commeth of euill.

Exod. 21. 24. leu.24.20. deut.19. 21. Luke 6.29 rom. 12. 17. 1.cor. 16.7. ‖ Or, iniurie. 38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath bene said, An * eie for an eie, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, * Resist not ‖ euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the Law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloke also.

41 And whosoeuer will compell thee *to go* a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 * Giue to him that asketh, and from him that would borow of thee, turne not away.

Deu.15.3 Leuit. 19. 18. Luke 6. 27,35. Luke 23. 34. acts 7. 60. 1.cor. 4.13. ‖ Or, reuile you. 43 Ye haue heard that it hath bene said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie.

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies: blesse them that curse you: doe good to them that hate you, * and pray for them which ‖ hurt you, and persecute you,

45 * That ye may be the children of your Father that is in heauen: for he maketh his sunne to arise on the euill, and the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and vniust.

46 * For if ye loue them, which loue you, what reward shall you haue? Doe not the Publicanes euen the same?

Luke.6.32. Luke.6.32. Or, impudent. 47 And if ye ‖ be friendly to your brethren only, what singular thing do ye? doe not euen the Publicanes likewise?

48 Ye shall therefore be perfite, as your Father which is in heauen, is perfite.

## CHAP. VI.

*1 Of almes, 5 Prayer, 14 For iuing one another, 16 Fasting. 19 He forbiddeth the carefull seeking of worldly things, and willeth men to put their whole trust in him.*

Rom.13.3 TAke heede that yee giue not your almes before men, to be seene of them, or els ye shall haue no reward of your Father which is in heauen.

2 * Therefore when thou giuest thine almes, thou shalt not make a trumpet to be blowen before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues and in the streetes, to be praysed of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest thine almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth,

4 That thine almes may be in secret, and thy Father that seeth in secret, he will reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, be not as the hypocrites: for they loue to stand and pray in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, because they would be seene of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But when thou prayeſt, enter into thy chamber, and when thou haſt ſhut thy doore, pray vnto thy Father which is in ſecret, and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

7 Alſo when you pray, ‖ vſe no vaine repetitions as the heathen: for they thinke to be heard for their much babling.

8 Be ye not like them therefore: for your Father knoweth whereof yee haue neede before yee aske of him.

9 After this maner therefore pray ye, * Our Father which art in heauen, halowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done euen in earth, as *it is* in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our dayly bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we alſo forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into tentation, but deliuer vs * from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

14 * For if ye doe forgiue men their treſpaſſes, your heauenly Father will alſo forgiue you.

15 But if yee doe not forgiue men their treſpaſſes, no more will your Father forgiue *you* your treſpaſſes.

16 Moreouer, when ye faſt, looke not ſowre as the hypocrites: for they diſfigure their faces, that they might ſeeme vnto men to faſt. Verely I ſay vnto you, that they haue their reward.

17 But when thou faſteſt, anoint thine head, and waſh thy face,

18 That thou ſeeme not vnto men to faſt, but vnto thy Father which is in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, will reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp treaſures for your ſelues vpon the earth, where the moth and canker corrupt, and where theeues digge through and ſteale.

20 * But lay vp treaſures for your ſelues in heauen, where neither the moth nor canker corrupteth, and where theeues neither digge through nor ſteale.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

22 ¶ * The light of the body is the eye: if then thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhalbe light.

23 But if thine eye be wicked, then all thy body ſhalbe darke. Wherefore if the light that is in thee be darkneſſe, how great is that darkneſſe?

24 * No man can ſerue two maſters: ſo reither he ſhall hate the one, and loue the other, or elſe he ſhall leane to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye can not ſerue God and riches.

25 * Therefore I ſay vnto you, Be not careful for your life, what ye ſhall eate, or what ye ſhall drinke: nor yet for your body, what ye ſhall put on. Is not the life more woorth then meat? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the heauen: for they ſowe not neither reape, nor cary into the barnes: yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking care is able to adde one cubite vnto his ſtature?

28 And why care yee for raiment? Learne how the lilies of the field do grow: they labour not, neither ſpin:

29 Yet I ſay vnto you, that euen Salomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherfore if God ſo clothe § graſſe of the fold which is to day, and to morow is caſt into the ouen, ſhall he not *doe* much more vnto you, O yee of litle faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall we eate? or what ſhall we drinke? or wherewith ſhal we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things ſeeke the Gentiles) for your heauenly Father knoweth, that ye haue need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdom of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhall be miniſtred vnto you.

34 Care not then for the morow: for the morow ſhall care for ‖ it ſelfe: the day hath enough with his owne griefe. ‖ Or, *his owne things.*

## CHAP. VII.

1 *Chriſt forbiddeth raſh iudgement.* 6 *Not to caſt holy things to dogs.* 7 *To aske, ſeeke, or knocke.* 12 *The ſcope of the Scripture.* 13 *The ſtraite and wide gate.* 15 *Of falſe prophets.* 16 *The good tree and euill.* 21 *Falſe miracles.* 24 *The houſe on the rocke, or vpon the ſand.*

IVdge not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what * iudgement ye iudge, ye ſhall be iudged, and with what * meaſure ye mete, it ſhalbe meaſured to you againe. *Luk.6.37. rom.2.1. 1.cor.4.5. Mar.4.24 luke 6.38.*

3 And why ſeeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, and perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 * Or, how ſayeſt thou to thy brother, Suffer me to caſt out the mote out of thine eye, and beholde, a beame is in thine owne eye? *Luk.6.41.*

5 Hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee cleerely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue ye not that which is holy to dogs, neither caſt yee your pearles before ſwine, leſt they tread them vnder their feete, and turning againe all to rent you.

7 ¶ * Aske, and it ſhalbe giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall find: knocke, and it ſhalbe opened vnto you: *Cha.21.22 mar.11 24. luk.11 3. iohn 14 13. & 16. 23, 24. iam.1.5.*

8 For whoſoeuer asketh, receiueth: and hee that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 For what man is there among you, which if his ſonne aske him bread, would giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aske a fiſh, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If yee then which are euill, can giue to your children good giſts, howe much more ſhall your father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

12 * Therefore whatſoeuer yee would that men ſhould doe to you, euen ſo doe yee to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets. *Luk.6.31 iob.4.15.*

13 ¶ * Enter in at the ſtraite gate: for it is the wide gate, and broad way that leadeth to deſtruction: and many there be which goe in thereat: *Luke 13. 24.*

14 Becauſe the gate is ſtrait, and the way narrow that leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets, which come to you in ſhepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Yee ſhall know them by their fruites. * Doe men gather grapes of thornes? or figs of thiſtles? *Luke 6. 43,44.*

17 So euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit, and ‖ a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit. ‖ Or, *a rotten.*

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth euill fruite: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire. *Cha.3.10.*

20 Therefore by their fruits ye ſhall know them.

21 ¶ Not

21 ¶Not euery one that saieth vnto mee, Lord,
*Rom.2.13. Iam.1.22.* Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen, * but
he that doeth my fathers will which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord,
haue we not by thy Name prophesied? and by thy
Name cast out deuils? and by thy Name done many
‖ *Or, miracles.* ‖ great workes?

*Luke 13. 27.* 23 And then will I professe to them, * I neuer
*Psal.6.8.* knew you: * depart from me, yee that worke ini-
quitie.

*Luk.6.47.* 24 Whosoeuer then heareth of me these words,
* and doeth the same, I will liken him to a wise man,
which hath builded his house on a rocke:

25 And the raine fell, and the floods came, and
the windes blew, and beate vpon that house, and it
fell not: for it was grounded on a rocke.

26 But whosoeuer heareth these my words, and
doeth them not, shalbe likened vnto a foolish man,
which hath builded his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine fell, and the floods came, and
the windes blew and beate vpon that house, and it
fell, and the fall thereof was great.

*Mar.1.22 Luke 4.32.* 28 ¶* And it came to passe, when Iesus had en-
ded these wordes, the people were astonied at his
doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authoritie,
and not as the Scribes.

## CHAP. VIII.

*2 Christ healeth the leper. 5 The Captaines faith. 11 The vocation of the Gentiles. 14 Peters mother in law. 19 The Scribe that would follow Christ. 20 Christes powertie. 24 Hee stilleth the sea and the wind, 31 and driueth the deuils out of the possessed, into the swine.*

NOw when he was come downe from the moun-
taine, great multitudes followed him.

*Mar.1.40 Luke 5.12.* 2 *And loe, there came a leper, and worshipped
him, saying, Master, if thou wilt, thou canst make me
cleane.

3 And Iesus putting foorth his hand, touched
him, saying, I will, be thou cleane: and immediatly
his leprosie was cleansed.

4 Then Iesus said vnto him, See thou tel no man
but goe, *and* shew thy selfe vnto the Priest, and offer
*Leu. 14.4.* the gift that * Moyses commaunded for a witnesse
to them.

*Luke 7.1.* 5 ¶ *When Iesus was entered into Capernaum,
‖ *Or, a captaine ouer an hundred.* ‖ there came vnto him a ‖ Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And said, Master, my ‖ seruant lieth sicke at
‖ *Or, sonne.* ‖ home of the palsie, and is grieuously pained.

7 And Iesus saide vnto him, I will come and
heale him.

8 But the Centurion answered, saying, Master, I
am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my
roofe: but speake the word onely: and my seruaunt
shall be healed.

9 For I am a man also vnder the authoritie *of
another*, and haue souldiers vnder mee: and I say to
one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and
he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and hee
doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard *that*, he marueiled, and said
to them that followed *him*, Verily I say vnto you, I
haue not found so great faith euen in Israel.

11 But I say vnto you that many shal come from
the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abra-
ham, and Isaac, and Iacob in the kingdom of heauen.

12 And the children of the kingdom shall be cast
*Chap.22.13.* out into vtter * darknes: there shall be weeping and
gnashing of teeth.

13 Then Iesus sayd vnto the Centurion, Goe thy
way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it vnto thee. And
his seruant was healed the same hower.

*Mark 1.29. Luke 4.38.* 14 ¶ * And when Iesus came to Peters house, hee
saw his wiues mother laid downe, & sicke of a feuer.

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left
her: so she arose, and ministred vnto them.

*Mark 1.32. Luke 4.40.* 16 *When the euen was come, they brought vn-
to him many that were possessed with deuils: and he
cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that
were sicke,

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken
by * Esaias the Prophet, saying, Hee tooke our infir-
mities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

*Esa.53.4. 1.Pet.2.24.* 18 ¶And when Iesus saw great multitudes of peo-
ple about him, he commaunded them to goe ouer *the
water.*

*Luk.9.57.* 19 * Then came there a certaine Scribe, and sayd
vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer
thou goest.

20 But Iesus sayd vnto him, The foxes haue holes,
and the birds of the heauen haue nests, but the Sonne
of man hath not whereon to rest his head.

21 ¶And another of his disciples sayd vnto him,
Master, suffer mee first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus sayd vnto him, Follow mee, and let
the dead bury their dead.

*Mark 4.35. Luke 8.22.* 23 ¶*And when he was entred into the ship, his
disciples followed him.

24 And beholde, there arose a great tempest in
the sea, so that the ship was couered with waues: but
he was asleepe.

25 Then his disciples came, and awoke him, say-
ing, Master, saue vs: we perish.

26 And he sayd vnto them, Why are ye fearefull,
O ye of little faith? Then hee arose, and rebuked the
winds and the sea: and *so* there was a great calme.

27 And the men marueiled, saying, What man is
this, that both the windes and the sea obey him!

*Mark 5.1. Luke 8.26.* 28 ¶*And when he was come to the other side,
into the country of the Gergesens, there met him
two possessed with deuils, which came out of the
graues very fierce, so that no man might goe by that
way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, Iesus the
Sonne of God what haue wee to doe with thee? Art
thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 Now there was afarre off from them a great
heard of swine feeding.

31 And the deuils besought him, saying, If thou
cast vs out, suffer vs to goe into the herde of swine.

32 And hee sayd vnto them, Goe. So they went
out, and departed into the herde of swine: and be-
hold, the whole herde of swine was caried with vio-
lence from a steepe downe place into the sea, and died
in the water.

33 Then the heardmen fled: and when they were
come into the citie, they tolde all things, and what
was become of them that were possessed with the
deuils.

34 And behold, all the citie came out to meet Ie-
sus: and when they saw him, they besought him to
depart out of their coasts.

## CHAP. IX.

*2 He healeth the palsie. 5 and forgiueth sinnes. 6 He calleth & visiteth Matthew. 13 Mercy. 15 He answereth the Pharises and Johns disciples. 16 Of the new cloth, and new wine. 22 He healeth the woman of the bloud issue. 25 He raiseth Iairus daughter, 29 giueth two blinde men their sight, 33 mak-*

keth a dumbe man to speake, 35 preacheth and healeth in diuers places, 38 and exhorteth to prayers for the aduancement of the Gospell.

THen he entred into a shippe, and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 And *loe, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed. And Iesus seeing their faith, said to the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good comfort: thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 But when Iesus saw their thoughts, hee saide, Wherefore thinke ye euil things in your hearts.

5 For whether is it easier to say, Thy sinnes are forgiuen thee, or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 And that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath authoritie in earth to forgiue sinnes, (then saide he vnto the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe to thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his owne house.

8 So when the multitude saw it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such authoritie to men.

9 ¶*And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, hee saw a man sitting at the receit of custome, named Matthew, and said to him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meate in his house, behold, many Publicans and sinners, that came thither, sate downe at the table with Iesus and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharises saw that, they saide to his disciples, Why eateth your master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 Now when Iesus heard it, he saide vnto them, The whole need not a Physician, but they ‖ are sicke.

13 But go ye and learne what this is, *I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but the *sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ * Then came the disciples of Iohn to him, saying, Why doe we and the Pharises fast oft, and thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the marriage chamber mourne as long as the bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall bee taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 Moreouer, no man pieceth an olde garment with a piece of ‖ newe cloth: for that that should fill it vp, taketh away from the garment, and the breach is worse.

17 Neither do they put new wine into old ‖ vessels: for then the vessels would breake, and the wine would be spilt, and the vessels should perish: but they put new wine into new vessels, and so are both preserued.

18 ¶ * While he thus spake vnto them, beholde, there came a certaine ruler, and worshipped him, saying My daughter is now diseased, but come and lay thine hand on her and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose and followed him with his disciples.

20 (And beholde, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said in herselfe, If I may touch but his garment onely, I shalbe whole.

22 Then Iesus turned him about, and seeing her, did say, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole at that houre.)

23 Now when Iesus came into the rulers house, & saw the minstrels and the multitude making noise,

24 Hee saide vnto them, Get you hence: for the mayd is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 And when the multitude were put foorth, hee went in, & tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And this bruit went thorowout all that land.

27 And as Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, O Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy vpon vs.

28 And when hee was come into the house, the blinde came to him, and Iesus said vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to do this? And they said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But when they were departed, they spread abroad his fame thorowout all that land.

32 ¶*And as they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuil.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake: then the multitude marueiled, saying, The like was neuer seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharises said, *Hee casteth out deuils through the prince of deuils.

35 ¶ And *Iesus went about all cities & townes, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the Kingdome, and healing euery sickenesse and euery disease among the people.

36 But *when he saw the multitude, he had compassion vpon them, because they were dispersed, and scattered abroad as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

37 Then said he to his disciples, * Surely the haruest is great, but the labourers are few.

38 Wherefore pray the Lord of the harnest, that he would ‖ send forth labourers into his haruest.

## CHAP. X.

5 *Christ sendeth out his Apostles to preach in Iudea.* 7 *He giueth them charge, teacheth them, & comforteth them against persecution.* 20 *The holy Ghost speaketh by his ministers.* 26 *Whom wee ought to feare.* 30 *Our haires are counted.* 32 *To confesse Christ.* 37 *Not to loue our parents more then Christ.* 38 *To take vp our crosse.* 39 *To saue or lose the life.* 40 *To receiue the preachers.*

AND * hee called his twelue disciples vnto him, and gaue them power against vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale euery sickenesse, and euery disease.

2 Nowe the names of the twelue Apostles are these. The first is Simon, called Peter, and Andrewe his brother: Iames *the sonne* of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartlemew: Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon ‖ the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue did Iesus send forth, & commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into the cities of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 But goe rather *to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 *And as ye goe, preach, saying, The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke: cleanse the lepers: raise vp



Mark 2. 29. Luke 4. 38.

Mark 2. 32. Luke 4. 40.

Esa. 53. 4. 1. Pet. 2. 24.

Luk. 9. 37.

Mark 2. 14. Luke 5. 27.

Mark 6. 35. Luke 9. 12.

Esa. 66. Hos. 11. 7. Mat. 12.

Mark 3. 1. Luke 5. 16.

Mark 2. 18. Luke 5. 33.

Or, pieces sewed.

Or, bottles

Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43.

Luke 11. 14.

Chap. 12. 24. Marke 3. 22. Luke 11. 15.

Marke 6. 6. Luke 13. 22.

Marke 6. 34. Luke 10. 2. Iohn 4. 35. 36.

‖ Or, thrust forth.

Mar. 3. 13. Luke 9. 1.

‖ Or, the zealous.

Acts. 13. 46. Luke 10. 9.

the dead: cast out the deuils. Freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

*Mark.6.8. luke 9.3. & 22.35.* 9 * ‖Possesse not golde, nor siluer, nor money in your ‖ girdles,

‖*Or, prouide not for.*

10 Nor a scrip for the iourney, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor a staffe: *for the workeman is worthy of his meate.

‖*Or, purses.*

*1.Tim.5. 18.luke 10.7.*

11 And *into whatsoeuer citie or towne yee shall come, enquire who is worthy in it, and there abide til ye goe thence.

*Luk.10.8.*

12 And when yee come into an house, salute the same.

13 And if the house bee worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

*Marke 6. 11.luke 9. 5.*

14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words, when ye depart out of that house, or that city, *shake off the dust of your feete.

*Acts 13. 51.and 18.6.*

15 Truly I say vnto you, It shalbe easier for them of the land of Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

*Luke 10. 3.*

16 ¶ *Behold, I send you as sheepe in the mids of wolues: be yee therefore wise as serpents, and ‖innocent as doues.

‖*Or, simple.*

17 But beware of men, for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And yee shall bee brought to the gouernours, and Kings for my sake in witnesse to them, and to the Gentiles.

*Marke 13 11.luke 12.11.*

19 *But whe they deliuer you vp, take no thought how or what ye shall speake: for it shalbe giuen you in that houre, what ye shall say.

20 For it is not yee that speake, but the spirite of your Father which speaketh in you.

*Luke 21. 16.*

21 And the * brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne, and the children shall rise against *their* parents, and shal cause them to die.

*Luke 21. 17.*

22 And ye shalbe *hated of al men for my Name: *but he that endureth to the end, he shalbe saued.

*Mar.13. 13.luke 21. 19.*

23 And when they persecute you in this city, flee into another: for verily I say vnto you, ye shal not finish *all* the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man bee come.

*Luke 6. 40.iohn 13.16.and 15.20. Chap.12. 24.*

24 *The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his Lord.

*Marke 4. 22.luke 8.17.and 12.2.*

25 It is ynough for the disciple to bee as his master *is*: and the seruant as his Lord. *If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, howe much more them of his housholde?

26 Feare them not therefore: *for there is nothing couered that shall not bee disclosed, nor hid that shall not be knowen.

27 What I tel you in darkenes, that speake yee in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach yee on the houses.

28 And feare ye not them which kil the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him, which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a farthing, and one of them shal not fal on the ground without your Father?

*2.Sam.14. 11.actes 27.34.*

30 *Yea, & al the haires of your head are numbred.

*Marke 8. 38.luke 9.26. and 12.8. 2.tim.2. 12.*

31 Feare yee not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse mee before men, him will I confesse also before my Father, which is in heauen.

33 But whosoeuer shall deny me before men, him wil I also deny before my Father, which is in heauen.

34 *Thinke not that I am come to send peace into the earth: I came not to sende peace, but the sword.

*Luke 12.51.*

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

*Micah.7. 6.*

36 * And a mans enemies *shall bee* they of his owne housholde.

*Luke 14. 26.*

37 *Hee that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me. And he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

*Chap. 16. 24.marke 8.34. luke 9.23. and 14. 27.*

38 *And hee that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 Hee that will saue his life, shall lose it, and hee that loseth his life for my sake, shall saue it.

*Luke 10. 16.iohn 13.20.*

40 Hee that receiueth you, receiueth mee: and hee that receiueth me, receiueth him that hath sent me.

*Marke 9. 41.*

41 *He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shal receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue the reward of a righteous man.

42 * And whosoeuer shall giue vnto one of these little ones to drinke a cup of colde water onely, in the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

## CHAP. XI.

*1 Christ preacheth. 2 Iohn Baptist sendeth his disciples vnto him. 7 Christes testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people concerning Christ and Iohn 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankefull cities. 25 The Gospell is reuealed to the simple. 28 They that labour, and are laden. 29 Christes yoke.*

AND it came to passe that when Iesus had made an ende of commanding his twelue disciples, hee departed thence to teach & to preach in their cities.

*Luke 7. 18,19.*

2 ¶ * And when Iohn heard in the prison the workes of Christ, hee sent two of his disciples, and

3 said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come, or shall wee looke for another?

4 And Iesus answering saide vnto them, Goe, and shew Iohn what things ye haue heard and seene.

5 The blinde receiue sight, and the halt goe, the leapers are cleansed and the deafe heare: the dead are raised vp, *and the ‖poore receiue the Gospel.

*Isa.61. 1. luke 4.18. ‖Or, the Gospell is preached to the poore.*

6 And blessed is hee that shall not bee offended in mee.

7 And as they departed, Iesus began to speake vnto the multitude of Iohn, What went yee out into the wildernes to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went yee out to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Beholde, they that weare soft clothing, are in Kings houses.

9 But what went ye out to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

*Mala.3.1. luke 7. 27.28*

10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say vnto you, among them which are begotten of women, arose there not a greater then Iohn Baptist: notwithstanding, hee that is the least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

*Luke 16. 16.*

12 And from * the time of Iohn Baptist hitherto, the kingdome of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets and the Law propheſied vnto Iohn.

*Mala.4.5.*

14 And if yee will receiue it, this is *Elias which was to come.

15 ¶He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 *But

16 *But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto little children which sit in the markets, and call vnto their fellowes,

17 And say, Wee haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not daunced, wee haue ‖mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a glutton, and a drinker of wine, a friend vnto Publicanes and sinners: but wisdome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶*Then began he to vpbraid the cities, wherein most of his great workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo *be* to thee, Corazin: Wo *be* to thee, Bethsaida: for if the great woorkes which were done in you, had bene done in Tyrus and Sidon, they had repented long agone in sackcloth and ashes.

22 ‖But I say to you, It shalbe easier for Tyrus and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art lifted vp vnto heauen, shalt bee brought downe to hell: for if the great works, which haue bene done in thee, had bene done among them of Sodom, they had remained to this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shalbe easier for them of the lande of Sodom in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 *At that time Iesus answered, and saide, I giue thee thankes, O Father, Lorde of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and men of vnderstanding and hast opened them vnto babes.

26 It is so, O Father, because thy good pleasure was such.

27 *All things are giuen vnto mee of my Father: and *no man knoweth the Sonne, but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne wil reueile *him*.

28 Come vnto mee, all yee that are weary and laden, and I will ease you.

29 Take my yoke on you, and learne of me, that I am meeke and lowly in heart: and ye shall find *rest vnto your soules.

30 *For my yoke is easie, and my burden light.

## CHAP. XII.

*Christ excuseth his disciples which plucke the eares of corne.* 10 *He healeth the dried hand,* 22 *helpeth the possessed that was blinde & dumbe.* 31 *Blasphemie.* 34 *The generation of vipers.* 35 *Of good words.* 36 *Of idle words.* 38 *Hee rebuketh the vnfaithfull that would needes haue tokens,* 49 *and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.*

AT *that time Iesus went on a Sabbath day thorow the corne, and his disciples were an hungred, *and* began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 And when the Pharises sawe it, they saide vnto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do vpon the Sabbath.

3 But he said vnto them, *Haue ye not read what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and they that were with him?

4 How he entred into the house of God, and ate the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but onely for the *Priests?

5 Or haue yee not read in the Lawe, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple *breake the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, that here is one greater then the Temple.

7 Wherefore if ye knew what this is, *I wil haue mercy, and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the innocents. *Hosee. 6.6. chap 9. 13.*

8 For the Sonne of man is Lorde, *euen* of the Sabbath.

9 *And he departed thence, and went into their Synagogue: *Mar.3.1. luke 6.6.*

10 And beholde, there was a man which had *his* hand dried vp. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale vpon a Sabbath day? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there bee among you, that shall haue a sheepe, and if it fall on a Sabbath day into a pit, will not hee take it, and lift it out?

12 How much more then is a man better then a sheepe? therefore it is lawfull to doe well on a Sabbath day.

13 Then said he to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And hee stretched it foorth, and it was made whole as the other.

14 Then the Pharises went out and consulted against him how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knewe it, hee departed thence, and great multitudes followed him, and hee healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen,

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 *Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule delighteth: I will put my Spirit on him, and hee shall shewe iudgement to the Gentiles. *Isa. 42.1.*

19 He shall not strine, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not breake, & smoking flaxe shall he not quench, till he bring foorth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his name shal the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶*The was brought to him one possessed with a deuil, *both* blind and dumb, & he healed him, so that he *which was* blind and dumbe, both spake and saw. *Luke 11. 14.*

23 And all the people were amased, and sayd, Is not this the sonne of Dauid?

24 But when the Pharises heard it, they said, *This man casteth the deuils no otherwise out, but through Beelzebub the prince of deuils. *Cha.9.34. mar.3.22. luk.11.15*

25 But Iesus knew their thoughts, & said to them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, shall bee ‖brought to nought: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand. ‖Or, desolate.

26 So if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe: how shall then his kingdom endure?

27 Also if I through Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shalbe your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirite of God, then is the kingdom of God come vnto you.

29 Els how can a man enter into a strong mans house and spoile his goods, except he first binde the strong man, and then spoile his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me, and hee that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

31 *Wherefore I say vnto you, Euery sinne and blasphemie shall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemie *against* the holy Ghost shall not bee forgiuen vnto men. *Mar.3.28 29.luke 12.10. 1.ioh.5.16*

32 And whosoeuer shall speake a worde against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but whosoeuer shall speake against the holy Ghost, it shal not bee forgiuen him, neither in this worlde, nor in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or els make the tree ‖ euil, and his fruite euill: for the tree is knowen by the fruit.

‖ Or, corrupt.

34 O ‖ generations of vipers, how can you speake good things, when ye are euil? for of the *abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

‖ Or, broods. Luke 6. 45.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth foorth good things, and an euill man out of the euil treasure bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, that of euery idle worde that men shall speake, they shal giue accompt thereof at the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy wordes thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Cha. 16.1. Luke 11. 29.1.cor. 1.22.

38 ¶ *Then answered certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharises, saying, Master, wee would see a signe of thee.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An euil and adulterous generatiō seeketh a signe, but no signe shal be giuen vnto it, saue the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

Ionas 1. 17. and 2.10.

40 *For as Ionas was three dayes, & three nights in the whales belly: so shal the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and condemne it: for they * repented at the preaching of Ionas: and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

Ionas 3. 5.

42 *The Queene of the South shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth to heare the wisdome of Solomon; and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

1.Kin. 10. 1.2.chron. 9.1.

43 ¶ *Now when the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorowout ‖ dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

Luke 11. 24.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into mine house, from whence I came: and when he is come, he findeth it emptie, swept and garnished.

‖ Or, wildernesse.

45 ¶ Then he goeth, and taketh vnto him seuen other spirits worse then himselfe, and they enter in and dwel there: *and the ende of that man is worse then the beginning. Euen so shall it be with this wicked generation.

2.Pet.2. 20.hebr 6. 4. and 10. 26. Mar.3. 31.Luke 8.20.

46 ¶ *While hee yet spake to the multitude, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Beholde, thy mother and thy brethren stande without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, & said to him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched foorth his hand towarde his disciples, and saide, Beholde my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall do my Fathers wil, which is in heauen, the same is my brother and sister and mother.

## CHAP. XIII.

*3 The state of the kingdome of God set forth by the parable of the seed. 24 Of the tares. 31 Of the mustard seed. 33 Of the leauen. 44 Of the treasure hid in the field. 45 Of the pearles, 47 and of the net. 57 The Prophet is contemned in his owne countrey.*

Mar. 4.1. Luk. 8.4,5.

THe * same day went Iesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes resorted vnto him, so that hee went into a shippe, and sate downe: and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 Then hee spake many things to them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went foorth to sow.

4 And as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and the foules came and deuoured them vp.

5 And some fell vpon stony ground, where they had not much earth, and anon they sprang vp, because they had no depth of earth.

6 And when the Sunne rose vp, they were parched, and for lacke of rooting withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.

8 Some againe fell in good ground, and brought forth fruite, one *corne* an hundreth folde, some sixtie folde, and another thirtie folde.

9 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 ¶ Then the disciples came and saide to him, Why speakest thou to them in parables?

11 And he answered and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you, to know the secrets of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 *For whosoeuer hath, to him shalbe giuen, and hee shall haue abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shalbe taken away, euen that he hath.

Chap 25. 29.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables, because they seeing, do not see: and hearing, they heare not, neither vnderstand.

14 So in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which *prophesie* saith, *By hearing, ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.

Esa.6.9. mar 4.12. Luke 8.10. Joh 12.40. acts 28. 26.r.m. 11.8.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed fat, and their eares are dull of hearing, and with their eyes they haue winked, least they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their hearts, and should returne, that I might heale them.

16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: & your eares, for they heare.

17 *For verily I say vnto you, that many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene *them*, and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard *them*.

Luke 10 24

18 ¶ *Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

Mar.4.13 Luke 8.11.

19 Whensoeuer a man heareth the word of the kingdom, and vnderstandeth it not the euil one commeth and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: and this is he which ‖ hath receiued the seede by the way side.

‖ Or, was sowen.

20 And he that receiued seed in the stony ground, is he which heareth the word, and incontinently with ioy receiueth it.

21 Yet hath he no roote in himselfe, and dureth but a season; for assoone as tribulation or persecution commeth because of the word, by and by hee is offended.

22 And he that receiueth the seed among thorns, is he that heareth the word, but ỹ care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches, choke the word, and he is made vnfruitfull.

23 But hee that receiueth the seed in the good ground, is he that heareth the word: and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth foorth, some an hundreth fold, some sixtie fold, and some thirtie fold.

24 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man which

which ſowed good ſeed in his field.

25 But while men ſlept there came his enemy, and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 And when the blade was ſprung vp, & brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 Then came the ſeruants of the houſholder, and ſayd vnto him, Maſter ſowedſt not thou good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 And he ſayd to them, The enimous man hath done this. Then the ſeruants ſayd vnto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them vp?

29 But he ſaid, Nay, leſt while ye go about to gather the tares, ye plucke vp alſo with thē the wheat.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt, and in time of harueſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye firſt the tares, and binde them in ſheaues to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

Verſe 4. Pſal. 31. verſe 13. 39.

31 ¶ * Another parable he put forth vnto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man taketh and ſoweth in his field:

32 Which in deed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is growen it is the greateſt among herbs, and it is a tree, ſo that the birds of heauen come & build in the branches thereof.

Luke 13. 18.

33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake he to them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman taketh and hideth in three pecks of meale, till all be leauened.

Verſe 4. Iſai. 6. 9. Mar. 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.

34 ¶ * All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto the multitude in parables, and without parables ſpake he not to them,

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, * I wil open my mouth in parables, and will vtter the things which haue beene kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

Pſal. 78. 2.

36 Then ſent Ieſus the multitude away, and went into the houſe. And his diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 Then anſwered he, and ſayd to them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed is the Sonne of man,

38 And the field is the world, and the good ſeed they are the children of the kingdome, and the tares are the children of the wicked,

Iud. 13. Pſal. 14. 15.

39 And the enemy that ſoweth them is the deuil, * and the harueſt is the end of the world, and the reapers be the Angels.

40 As then the tares are gathered, and burned in the fire, ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man ſhall ſend forth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend and them which do iniquity,

42 And ſhall caſt them into a fornace of fire. There ſhalbe wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

Dan 12. 3. Mat. 13. 43.

43 * Then ſhall the iuſt man ſhine as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a treaſure hid in the field, which when a man hath found, he hideth it, and for ioy thereof departeth, and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like to a marchant man, that ſeeketh good pearles,

46 Who hauing found a pearle of great price, went and ſolde all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a draw net caſt into the ſea, that gathereth of all kinds of ſhmos,

48 Which when it is full, men draw to land, and ſit and gather the good into veſſels, and caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world. The Angels ſhall go forth, and ſeuer the bad from among the iuſt,

50 And ſhall caſt them into a fornace of fire: there ſhalbe wailing and gnathing of teeth.

51 ¶ Ieſus ſayd vnto them, Vnderſtand ye all theſe things? They ſayd vnto him, Yea Lord.

52 Then ſaid he vnto them, Therfore euery Scribe which is taught vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto an houſholder which bringeth forth out of his treaſure things both new and olde.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had ended theſe parables, he departed thence,

54 * And came into his owne country, & taught them in their Synagogue, ſo that they were aſtomed, and ſayd, Whence commeth this wiſdome and great works vnto this man?

Mar. 6. 1. Luke 4. 16.

55 Is not this the carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Mary, * and his ‖ brethren Iames and Ioſes, and Simon, and Iudas?

Ioh. 6. 42. ‖ Or, couſins.

56 And are not his ſiſters all with vs? Whence then hath he all theſe things?

57 And they were offended with him. Then Ieſus ſayd to them, * A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne country, and in his owne houſe.

Mar. 6. 4. Luke 4. 24. Ioh. 4. 43. 44.

58 And he did not many great works there, for their vnbeliefs ſake.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*2 Herods opinion concerning Chriſt. 10 Iohn is beheaded. 19 Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues & two fiſhes. 23 He prayeth in the mountaine. 25 He appeareth by night vnto his diſciples vpon the ſea, 31 and ſaueth Peter. 33 They confeſſe him to be the Sonne of God. 36 Hee healeth all that touched the hemme of his garment.*

AT * that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the ſame of Ieſus,

Mar. 6. 14. Luke 9. 7.

2 And ſayd vnto his ſeruants, This is Iohn Baptiſt: he is riſen againe from the dead, and therefore great works are wrought by him.

3 * For Herod had taken Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon, for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

Mar. 6. 17. Luke 3. 12.

4 For Iohn ſayd vnto him, It is not * lawfull for thee to haue her.

Leu. 18. 16 and 20. 21

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, becauſe they counted him as a * Prophet.

Chap. 21. 26.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Wherefore he promiſed with an oath that he would giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aske.

8 And ſhe being before inſtructed of her mother, ſayd, Giue me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a platter.

9 And the king was ſory: neuertheleſſe, becauſe of the oath, and them that ſate with him at the table, he commanded it to be ginen *her*,

10 And ſent, and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a platter, and ginen to the maid, and ſhe brought it vnto her mother.

12 And his diſciples came and tooke vp his ‖ body, and buried it, and went and tolde Ieſus.

‖ Or, carkeis.

13 * And when Ieſus heard it, he departed thence by ſhip into a deſert place apart. And when the multitude had heard it, they followed him afoot out of the cities.

Mar. 6. 32 Luke 9. 10.

14 And Ieſus went forth & ſaw a great multitude,

and was moued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.

Mar.6.35. Luke 9.12. Joh.6.5. 15 ¶ And when euen was come, * his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the houre is already past: let the multitude depart, that they may go into the townes, and buy them victuails.

16 But Iesus sayd to them, They haue no need to go away: giue ye them to eat.

17 Then sayd they vnto him, We haue here but fiue loaues and two fishes.

18 And he sayd, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commaunded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loues and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen and ‖ blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

‖ Or, prayd, and gaue thanks to God.

20 And they did all eat, and were sufficed, & they tooke vp of the fragments that remained twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thousand men, beside women and litle children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus compelled his disciples to enter into a ship, and to go ouer before him, while he sent the multitude away.

23 And assoone as he had sent the multitude away, he went vp into a mountaine alone to pray: * & when the euening was come, he was there alone.

Mar.6.46, 47. John 6. 16, 17, 18.

24 And the ship was now in the mids of the sea, and was tossed with waues: for it was a contrary winde.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when his disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit, and cried out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good comfort. It is I: Be not afrayd.

28 Then Peter answered him, and sayd, Master, if it be thou bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he sayd, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Iesus.

30 But when he saw a mighty winde, he was afrayd: and as he began to sinke, he cried, saying, Master, saue me.

31 So immediatly Iesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and sayd to him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And assoone as they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came & worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

Mar.6.54. 34 ¶ * And when they were come ouer, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place knew him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were sicke,

36 And besought him that they might touch the hem of his garment onely: and as many as touched it were made whole.

## CHAP. XV.

*3 Christ excuseth his disciples, and rebuketh the Scribes and Pharises for transgressing Gods commandement by their owne traditions. 13 The plant that shalbe rooted out. 18 What things defile a man. 22 He deliuereth the woman of Canaanes daughter. 26 The bread of the children. 30 Hee healeth the sicke, 36 and feedeth foure thousand men, besides women and children.*

THen came to Iesus the Scribes & Pharises, which were of Ierusalem, saying,

2 * Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat ‖ bread

Mar.7.1,5. ‖ Or, meat.

3 But he answered, and sayd vnto them, Why do ye also transgresse the commandement of God by your tradition?

4 * For God hath commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: * and he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

Exod.20. 12.deut.5 16.eph.6 2.

5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to father or mother, By the gift that is *offered* by me, thou mayest haue profit,

Exod.21. 17.lev.20. 9.prou.20. 20.

6 Though he honour not his father or his mother, *shalbe free*: thus haue ye made the commandement of God of no authority by your tradition.

7 O hypocrites, Esaias prophesied well of you, saying,

Isa.29.13

8 * This people draweth neere vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre off from me.

9 But in vaine they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines mens precepts.

Marke 7. 14,15.

10 * Then he called the multitude vnto him, and sayd vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 * That which goeth into the mouth defileth not the man, but that which commeth out of the mouth that defileth the man.

12 ¶ Then came his disciples, and sayd vnto him, Perceiuest thou not that the Phatises are offended in hearing *this* saying?

John 15.2

13 But he answered, and sayd, * Every plant which mine heauenly father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

Luke 6.39

14 Let them alone: they be the * blinde leaders of the blinde: and if the blinde leade the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

Mar 7.17

15 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and sayd to him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 Then sayd Iesus, Are ye yet without vnderstanding?

17 Perceiue ye not yet, that whatsoeuer entreth into the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come from the heart, & they defile the man.

Gen.8.5. & 8.21

19 For out of the heart * come euill thoughts, murthers, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false testimonies, slanders.

20 These are the things which defile the man: but to eat with vnwashen hands defileth not the man.

Mar.7.24

21 * And Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyrus and Sidon.

22 And beholde, a woman, a Cananite came out of the same coasts, and cried, saying vnto him, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, the sonne of Dauid: my daughter is miserably vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. Then came to him his disciples, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after vs.

24 But he answered, and sayd, I am not sent but vnto the * lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

Ezek.34.6

25 Yet she came, & worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 And he answered, and sayd, It is not good to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to whelps.

27 But she sayd, Trueth, Lord: Yet indeed the whelps eat of the crummes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then

28 Then Iesus answered, and sayd vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee, as thou desirest. And her daughter was made whole at that houre.

29 ¶ So Iesus * went away from thence, & came nere vnto the sea of Galile and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

30 And great multitudes came vnto him, * hauing with them halt, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many other, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them,

31 Insomuch that the multitude woondred to see the dumbe to speake, the maimed whole, the halt to go, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 * Then Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and sayd, I haue compassion on this multitude, because they haue continued with me already three dayes, and haue nothing to eat: and I will not let them depart fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples sayd vnto him, Whence should we get so much bread in the wildernesse, as should suffice so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus sayd vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they sayd, Seuen, and a few litle fishes.

35 Then hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground,

36 And tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thanks, and brake *them*, and gaue to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were sufficed: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that had eaten were foure thousand men, besides women and litle children.

39 Then *Iesus* sent away the multitude, & tooke ship, and came into the parts of ‖ Magdala.

## CHAP. XVI.

*1 The Pharises require a token. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the Pharises doctrine. 16 The confession of Peter. 19 The keyes of heauen. 24 The faithfull must beare the crosse. 25 To win or lose the life. 27 Christs comming.*

THen * came the Pharises and Sadduces, and did tempt *him*, desiring him to shew them a signe from heauen.

2 But he answered, & sayd vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, Faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *ye say*, To day *shall be* a tempest: for the skie is red and lowring. O hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and can ye not *discerne* the signes of the times?

4 * The wicked generation and adulterous seeketh a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of the Prophet * Ionas: so he left them, and departed.

5 ¶ And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had * forgotten to take bread *with thē*.

6 Then Iesus sayd vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharises and Saddnces.

7 And they ‖ thought in themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue brought no bread.

8 But Iesus knowing it, sayd vnto them, O ye of litle faith, why thinke ye *thus* in your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet perceiue, neither remember the fiue loaues, when there were * fiue thousand *men*, and how many baskets tooke ye vp?

10 Neither the seuen loaues, when there were * foure thousand *men*, and how many baskets tooke ye vp?

11 Why perceiue ye not, that I sayd not vnto you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharises and Sadduces?

12 Then vnderstood they that he had not said that they should beware of the leauen of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharises and Sadduces.

13 ¶ * Now when Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Sonne of man, am?

14 And they sayd, Some *say*, Iohn Baptist, & some, Elias: and others, Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He sayd vnto them, But who say ye that I am?

16 Then Simon Peter answered, and sayd, * Thou art the Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and sayd to him, Blessed art thou, Simon, the sonne of Ionas: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art * Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not ouercome it.

19 And * I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen, and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind vpon earth shall be bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt ‖ loose on earth shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then he charged his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time foorth Iesus began to shew vnto his disciples that he must goe vnto Ierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and of the high Priests and Scribes, and be slaine, and rise againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him aside, and began to rebuke him, saying, Master, pity thy selfe: this shall not be vnto thee.

23 Then he turned backe, and sayd vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence vnto me, because thou vnderstandest not the things that are of God, but the things that are of men.

24 Iesus then sayd to his disciples, * If any man will folow me, let him forsake himselfe and take vp his crosse and folow me.

25 For * whosoeuer will saue his life, shal lose it: and whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 *For what shall it profite a man though hee should winne the whole world, if he lose his owne soule? or what shall a man giue for recompence of his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his Angels and *then shall he reward to every man according to his deeds.

28 *Verely I say vnto you, there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the Sonne of man come in his kingdome.

## CHAP. XVII.

*2 The transfiguration of Christ vpon the mountaine of Thabor. 5 Christ ought to be heard. 11. 13 Of Elias & Iohn Baptist. 15 He healeth the lunatike. 20 The power of faith. 21 Prayer & fasting. 22 Christ telleth them before of his passion. 27 Hee payeth tribute.*

AND * after sixe dayes, Iesus tooke Peter, and Iames, and Iohn his brother, and brought them vp into a high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sunne, and his clothes were as white as the light.



Mar.7.33
Isa.35.5,6
Mat.15.36
Mat.16.1.
Mar.8.11.
Luke 12.54
Mat.12.39
Mat.12.4.
Ion.1.17. and 2.1.
Mat.12.40
Luke 11.29
Mat.14.17
Mar.6.38
Luke 9.13
Mat.15.34
Mar.8.5
Luke 9.12
Mat.15.37
Mar.8.8
Luke 9.17
Mat.15.39
Mar.8.10
Mat.16.5.
Mar.8.14
Mat.16.6.
Mar.8.15
Luke 12.1.
Mat.16.7.
Mar.8.16
Mat.16.8.
Mar.8.17
Mat.16.9.
Mar.8.18
Mat.16.10.
Mat.14.20
Mar.6.43
Luke 9.17
Mat.16.11.
Mat.15.37
Mar.8.8
Luke 9.17
Mat.16.12.
Mat.16.13.
Mar.8.27
Luke 9.18.
Mat.16.14.
Mar.8.28
Luke 9.19.
Mat.16.15.
Iob.1.69.
Mat.16.16.
Joh.1.42.
Mat.16.17.
Ich.20.23
Mat.16.18.
‖Or, absolute.
Mat.16.19.
Mat.16.20.
Mar.8.30
Luke 9.21.
Mat.16.21.
Mar.8.31
Luke 9.22.
Mat.16.22.
Mat.16.23.
Mar.8.33.
Mat.16.24.
Cha.10.38
mar.8.34
luke 9.23.
& 14.27.
Cha.10.39
mar.8.35.
luke 9.24.
& 17.33.
Mat.16.26.
Mar.8.36
Luke 9.25.
Mat.16.27.
Mar.8.38
Luke 9.26.
Mat.16.28.
Mar.9.1.
Luke 9.27.
Mat.17.1.
Mar.9.2
luke 9.28
‖Or, the first day after.

3 And beholde, there appeared vnto them Moſes and Elias talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſayd to Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet ſpake, beholde, a bright cloud ſhadowed them: and behold, there *came* a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, * This is my beloued ſonne, in whom I am well pleaſed: heare him. *Chap 3.17 2.pet.1.17*

6 And when the diſciples heard that, they fell on their faces, and were ſore afrayd.

7 Then Ieſus came and touched them, and ſayd, Ariſe, and be not afrayd.

8 And when they lifted vp their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſaue Ieſus onely.

9 ¶ And as they came downe from the mountaine, Ieſus charged them, ſaying. Shew the viſion to no man, vntill the Sonne of man riſe againe from the dead.

10 * And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, Why then ſay the Scribes that * Elias muſt firſt come? *Mar.9.11 Cha.11.14 mal.4.5.*

11 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, Certeinly Elias muſt firſt come, and reſtore all things.

12 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they would: likewiſe ſhal alſo the Sonne of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples perceiued that he ſpake vnto them of Iohn Baptiſt.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came vnto him a certaine man, and kneeled downe to him, *Mar.9.14. 17.Luke 9. 38.*

15 And ſayd, Maſter, haue pity on my ſonne: for he is lunatike, and is ſore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft times into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not heale him.

17 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd, O generation faithleſſe and crooked, how long now ſhall I be with you! how long now ſhall I ſuffer you! bring him hither to me.

18 And Ieſus rebuked the deuill, and he went out of him: and the childe was healed at that houre.

19 Then came the diſciples to Ieſus apart, & ſayd, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 And Ieſus ſayd vnto them, Becauſe of your vnbeleefe: for * verily I ſay vnto you, If ye haue faith *as much as is* a graine of muſtard ſeed, ye ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place, and it ſhall remoue: and nothing ſhalbe vnpoſsible vnto you. *Luke 17.6*

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

22 ¶ And as they ‖ * abode in Galile, Ieſus ſayd vnto them, The ſonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men, ‖ *Or, were conuerſant, or, returned into Galile.*

23 And they ſhall kill him, but the third day ſhall he riſe againe: and they were very ſory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued poll money came to Peter, and ſayd, Doth not your maſter pay tribute? *Chap.20. 17.mar.9. 31. luke 9. 44.and 24 7.*

25 He ſayd, Yes. And when he was come into the houſe, Ieſus preuented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou Simon? Of whom doe the kings of the earth take tribute or poll money? of their children, or of ſtrangers?

26 Peter ſayd vnto him, Of ſtrangers. Then ſayd Ieſus vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Neuertheleſſe, leſt we ſhould offend them, go to the ſea, and caſt in an angle, and take the firſt fiſh that commeth vp, and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt finde a piece of twenty pence, that take, and giue it vnto them for me and thee.

## CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The greateſt in the kingdome of heauen.* 5 *Hee teacheth his diſciples to be humble and harmleſſe,* 6 *to auoid occaſions of euill,* 10 *Not to contemne the little ones.* 11 *Why Chriſt came.* 15 *Of brotherly correction.* 17 *Of the authoritie of the Church.* 19 *The commendation of prayer and godly aſſemblies.* 21 *Of brotherly forgiueneſſe.*

THe * ſame time the diſciples came vnto Ieſus, ſaying, Who is the greateſt in the kingdome of heauen? *Mar.9.33 Luke 9.46.*

2 And Ieſus called a little childe vnto him, and ſet him in the mids of them,

3 And ſayd, Verily I ſay vnto you, except ye be * conuerted, and become as litle children, ye ſhall not enter into the kingdome of heauen. *Chap.19. 14.1.cor. 14.20.*

4 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhal humble himſelfe as this litle childe, the ſame is the greateſt in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoſoeuer ſhall receiue ſuch a litle child in my Name, receiueth me.

6 * But whoſoeuer ſhall offend one of theſe litle ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his neeke, & that he were drowned in the depth of the ſea. *Mar.5.42 luke 17. 1,2.*

7 Woe *be* vnto the world becauſe of offences: for it muſt needs be that offences ſhall come, but woe *be* to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 * Whetfore, if thine hand or thy foot cauſe thee to offend, cut them off, and caſt *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, then hauing two hands or two feete, to be caſt into euerlaſting fire. *Chap.5.30 mar.9.45.*

9 And if thine eie cauſe thee to offend, plucke it out, and caſt it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eie, then hauing two eyes to be caſt into hell fire.

10 See that ye deſpiſe not one of theſe litle ones: for I ſay vnto you, that in heauen their * Angels alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen. *Pſa.34.7.*

11 For * the ſonne of man is come to ſaue that which was loſt. *Luke 19. 10.*

12 How thinke yee? * If a man haue an hundred ſheepe, and one of them be gone aſtray, doeth he not leaue ninetie and nine, and goe into the mountaines, and ſeeke that which is gone aſtray? *Luke 15.4*

13 And if ſo be that he find it, verely I ſay vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that ſheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not aſtray.

14 So is it not the will of your father which is in heauen, that one of theſe litle ones ſhould periſh. *Leu.19. 17.leuit. 19.13. luke 17.3 prou.5.19.*

15 ¶ * Moreouer, if thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, goe and ‖ tell him his fault betweene thee & him alone: if he heare thee, thou haſt won thy brother. ‖ *Or, reproue him priuately.*

16 But if he heare thee not, take yet with thee one or two, that by the * mouth of two or three witneſſes euery word may be confirmed. *Deut.19. 15.2.cor.13. 1.tim.5.19. heb.10 28.2.cor. 13.1. 1.Ioh.5.7. 2.theſſ.3. 1.tim.5.21. Ioh.8.17. 23.*

17 And if he will not vouchſafe to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: and if hee refuſe to heare the Church alſo, let him be vnto thee as an heathen man and a publicane.

18 Verely I ſay vnto you, * Whatſoeuer ye bind on earth, ſhalbe bound in heauen: and * whatſoeuer ye looſe on earth, ſhalbe looſed in heauen.

19 Againe, verely I ſay vnto you, that if two of you

...you shall agree in earth vpon any thing, whatsoeuer they shall desire, it shall be ‖ giuen them of my father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Master, How often shal my brother sinne against me, and I shal forgiue him? * vnto seuen times?

22 Iesus sayd vnto him, I say not to thee, vnto seuen times, but vnto seuenty times seuen times.

23 Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 And because he had nothing to pay, his master commanded him to be sold, and his wife and *his* children, and all that he had, and *the debt* to be paied.

26 The seruant therfore fell downe, and besought him, saying, Master, appease thine anger toward mee, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then that seruants master had compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But ween the seruant was departed, he found one of his fellowes which ought him an hundreth pence, and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throte, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 Then his fellow fell downe at his feete, & besought him, saying, Appease thine anger towards me, and I will pay thee all.

30 Yet he would not, but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 And when his *other* fellowes sawe what was done, they were very sory, and came, and declared vnto their master, all that was done.

32 Then his master called him, and sayd to him, O euil seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt, because thou prayedst me.

33 Oughtest not thou also to haue had pitie on thy fellow, euen as I had pity on thee?

34 So his master was wroth, and deliuered him to the iaylers, till he should pay all that was due to him.

35 So likewise shall mine heauenly Father do vnto you, except ye forgiue from your hearts, each one to his brother their trespasses.

## CHAP. XIX.

3 *Christ sheweth for what cause a man may be diuorced.* 11 *Continencie is the gift of God.* 14 *Hee receiueth litle children.* 16 *To obtaine life euerlasting.* 24 *That rich men can scarcely be saued.* 28 *He promiseth them which haue left all to follow him, life euerlasting.*

AND * it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished those sayings, he departed from Galile, and came into the coasts of Iudea beyond Iordan.

2 And great multitudes folowed him, and hee healed them there.

3 ¶ Then came vnto him the Pharises, tempting him, and saying to him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery ‖ fault?

4 And he answered, and sayd vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female,

5 And sayd, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and cleaue vnto his wife, and they twaine shall be one ‖ flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. Let not man therefore put asunder that which God hath coupled together.

7 They said to him, Why did then * Moyses command to giue a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away? *Den.24.1*

8 He said vnto them, Moyses, because of the hardnesse of your heart, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 I say therefore vnto you, * that whosoeuer shal put away his wife, except *it be* for whoredome, and marry another, committeth adulterie: and whosoeuer marrieth her which is diuorced, doeth commit adultery. *Cha.5.32. mar.10. 11.luk.16. 18. 1.cor. 7.11.*

10 *Then* sayd his disciples to him, if the matter be so betweene man and wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he sayd vnto them, All men cannot receiue this thing, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some chaste, which were so born of *their* mothers belly: and there be some chaste which be made chaste by men: and there bee some chaste which haue made themselues chaste for the kingdom of heauen. He that is able to receiue *this*, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ * Then were brought to him litle children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. *Cha.18.3. marke 10. 13.luke 18.15.*

14 But Iesus sayd, Suffer the litle children, & forbid them not to come to me: for of such is the kingdom of heauen.

15 And when he had put his hands on them, he departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came, and sayd vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may haue eternall life? *Mar.10. 17.luke 18.18.*

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? there is none good but one, euen God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

18 He said to him, Which? And Iesus said, * Thefe, Thou shalt not kill: Thou shalt not commit adultery: Thou shalt not steale: Thou shalt not beare false witnesse. *Exod. 20. 13.deut.5. 17.rom. 13.9.*

19 Honour thy father, and mother: and thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 * The yong man said vnto him, I haue obserued all these things from my youth: what lacke I yet? *Marke 10 20.*

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfit, go sell that thou hast, and giue it to the poore, & thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, and folow me.

22 And when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sorowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 Then Iesus sayd to his disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a ‖ camel to go thorow the eie of a needle, the for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. *‖ Or, cable rope.*

25 And when his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amased, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 And Iesus beheld them, and sayd vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God al things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and sayd to him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and folowed thee: what shall we haue? *Mar. 10. 28.luke 18.18.*

28 And Iesus sayd vnto them, Verely I say to you, that when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his maiesty, ye which followed me in the regeneration, * shall sit also vpon twelue thrones, and iudge the twelue tribes of Israel. *Luke 22. 30.*

29 And whosoeuer shall forsake houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children,

dren, or lands, for my Names sake, he shall receiue an hundred fold more, & shal inherite euerlasting life.

*Chap. 20. 16. marke 10. 31. luke 13. 30.* 30 *But many that are first shalbe last, and the last shalbe first.

## CHAP. XX.

*1 Christ teacheth by a similitude, that God is debter vnto no man, and how he alway calleth men to his labour. 18 He admonisheth them of his passion. 20 He teacheth hu to flee ambition. 28 Christ payeth our ransome. 30 He giueth two blind men their sight.*

FOr the kingdom of heauen is like vnto a certaine housholder which went out at the dawning of the day to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And he agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, and sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw other standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Go ye also into my vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you: and they went their way.

5 Againe, hee went out about the sixt and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And hee went about the eleuenth houre, and found other standing idle, and sayd vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They said vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He said to them, Go ye also into *my* vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 ¶ And when euen was come, the master of the vineyard said vnto his steward, Call the labourers & giue them their hire, beginning at the last, till *thou come* to the first.

9 And they *which were hired* about the eleuenth houre, came and receiued euery man a peny.

10 Now when the first came, they supposed that they should receiue more, but they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the master of the house,

12 Saying, These last haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equal vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heate of the day.

*Or fellow.* 13 And he answered one of them, saying, ‖ Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didst thou not agree with mee for a peny?

14 Take that which is thine owne, and goe thy way: I will giue vnto this last as much as to thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe as I will with mine owne? Is thine eie euil because I am good?

*Chap. 19. 30. marke 10. 31. luk. 13. 30* 16 *So the last shalbe first, and the first last: * for many are called, but few chosen.

17 * And Iesus went vp to Ierusalem, and tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, and sayd vnto them,

*Chap. 22. 14. Mar. 10. 32. luke 18. 31. John 18. 32.* 18 Behold, we go vp to Ierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 And * shall deliuer him to the Gentiles, to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie *him*, but the third day shall he rise againe.

*Mar. 10. 35.* 20 *Then came to him the mother of Zebedeus children with her sonnes, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her, What wouldest thou? She sayd to him, Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one at thy right hand, and the other at thy left hand in thy kingdom.

22 And Iesus answered and sayd, Yee know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to bee baptized with the baptisme that I shalbe baptized with? They said to him, We are able.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye shall drinke in deed of my cup, & shalbe baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with, but to sit at my right hand, and at my left hand, is not mine to giue: but *it shalbe giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

*Mar. 10. 41. luke 22. 25.* 24 *And when the *other* ten heard this, they disdained at the two brethren.

25 Therefore Iesus called them vnto him, & sayd, Ye know that the lords of the Gentiles haue domination ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority ouer them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoeuer wil be great among you, let him be your seruant.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant,

*Phil. 2. 7.* 28 * Euen as the Sonne of man came not to be serued, but to serue, and to giue his life for the ransome of many.

*Mar. 10. 46. luke 18. 35.* 29 ¶ *And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cried, saying, O Lord, the sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, O Lord, the sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

32 Then Iesus stood still, and called them, & sayd, What will ye that I should do to you?

33 They said to him, Lord, that our eyes may bee opened.

34 And Iesus moued with compassion, touched their eyes, and immediately their eies receiued sight, and they followed him.

## CHAP. XXI.

*7 Christ rideth into Ierusalem on an asse 12 The buyers & sellers are chased out of the Temple. 15 The children wish prosperitie vnto Christ. 19 The figtree withereth. 22 Faith requisite in prayer. 25 Iohns baptisme. 28 The two sonnes. 33 The parable of the husbandmen. 42 The corner stone reiected. 43 The Iewes reiected, and the Gentiles receiued.*

AND *when they drewe neere to Ierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of the Oliues, then sent Iesus two disciples,

*Mar. 11. 1. luk. 19. 29.*

2 Saying to them, Goe into the towne that is ouer against you, and anone ye shall find an asse bound, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, say ye that the Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will let them goe,

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

*Isa. 62. 11. zach. 9. 9. ioh. 12. 15.* 5 ¶ *Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the fole of an asse vsed to the yoke.

6 So the disciples went, and did as Iesus had commanded them,

7 And brought the asse and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and set him thereon.

8 And a great multitude spred their garments in the way: and other cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 Moreouer, the people that went before, and they also that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna, the sonne of Dauid: blessed *be* he that commeth in the name

name of the Lorde, Hosanna, *thou which art in the highest heauen*.

10 * And when hee was come into Ierusalem, all the citie was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the people sayd, This is IESVS the Prophet of Nazaret in Galile.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that bought and solde in the Temple, & ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues.

13 And sayd to them, It is written, * Mine house shalbe called the house of prayer: but *ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 Then the blind and the halte came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 But when the * chiefe Priests and Scribes, saw the maruailes that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna the sonne of Dauid, they disdained,

16 And sayd vnto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Iesus sayd vnto them, Yea: read ye neuer, * By the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast made perfit the praise?

17 ¶ So he left them, and went out of the citie vnto Bethania, and lodged there.

18 And *in the moning, as he returned into the citie, he was hungrie,

19 And seeing a figge tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaues onely, and sayd to it, Neuer fruit growe on thee henceforwards. And anon the figge tree withered.

20 And when his disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figge tree withered.

21 And Iesus answered, and sayde vnto them, * Verily I say vnto you, If yee haue faith, and doubt not, ye shall not onely doe that, *which I haue done* to the fig tree, but also if ye say vnto this mountaine, Take thy selfe away, and cast thy selfe into the sea, it shall be done.

22 * And whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, if ye beleeue, ye shall receiue it.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him, as hee was teaching, and sayd, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

24 Then Iesus answered and sayd vnto them, I also will aske of you a certaine thing, which if ye tell me, I will likewise tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? ‖ from heauen, or of men? Then they reasoned among themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 And if we say, Of men, wee feare the people: * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 Then they answered Iesus, and sayd, Wee cannot tell. And he sayd vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke yee? A *certaine* man had two sonnes, and came to the elder, and sayd, Sonne, goe *and* worke to day in my vineyard.

29 But he answered, and sayd, I will not: yet afterward he repented himselfe, and went.

30 Then came he to the second, and sayd likewise. And hee answered, and sayd, I will, sir: yet hee went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of the father? They sayd vnto him, The first. Iesus sayd vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots shall goe before you into the kingdome of God.

32 For Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes, and the harlots beleeued him, and ye, though ye saw it, were not moued with repentance afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine housholder, * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and ‖ made a winepresse therein, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen to receiue the fruits thereof.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe hee sent other seruants, moe then the first: and they did the like vnto them.

37 But last of all hee sent vnto them his owne sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they sayd among themselues, * This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs take his inheritance.

39 So they tooke him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When therefore the Lorde of the vineyard shall come, what will he doe to those husbandmen?

41 They sayd vnto him, Hee will cruelly destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shal deliuer him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus sayd vnto them, Read yee neuer in the Scriptures, * The stone which the builders refused, the same is made the head of the corner? This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore I say vnto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and shall be giuen to a nation, which shall bring foorth the fruits thereof.

44 * And whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, hee shalbe broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharises had heard his parables, they perceiued that hee spake of them.

46 And they seeking to lay handes on him, feared the people, because they tooke him as a Prophet.

## CHAP. XXII.

*2 The parable of the marriage. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 11 The marriage garment. 17 Of paying of tribute. 25 Of the resurrection. 36 The Scribes question. 44 Christs diuinitie.*

THen * Iesus answered, and spake vnto them againe in parables, saying,

2 The kingdom of heauen is like vnto a certaine king which married his sonne,

3 And sent foorth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, but they would not come.

4 Againe hee sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner: mine oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their waies, one to his farme, and another about his marchandise.

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them sharpely, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard it, he was wroth, and sent foorth his warriers, and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then

Psa. 5. 10. ier. 2. 21. mar. 12. 1. luk. 20. 9. ‖ Or, digged.

Chap. 21. 33. and 27. 1. ioh. 11. 53

Psal. 118. 22. acts 4. 11. rom. 9. 33. 1. pet. 2. 7.

Isa. 8. 14.

Luke 14. 16. reuel. 19. 9.

8 Then ſayd he to his ſeruants, Truely the wedding is prepared: but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Goe yee therefore out into the hie wayes, and as many as ye finde, bid them to the mariage.

10 So thoſe ſeruants went out into the *high* wayes, and gathered together all that euer they found, both good and bad: ſo the wedding was furniſhed with gheſts.

11 Then the King came in, to ſee the gheſts, & ſaw there a man which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he ſayd vnto him, Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, and haſt not on a wedding garment? And he was ſpeechleſſe.

13 Then ſayd the King to his ſeruants, Bind him hand and foote: take him away, and caſt him into vtter darkeneſſe: * there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

*Chr.8.12 and 13.42 & 25.30. Chap.20. 16. Mar.12. 13. Luke 20.20.*

14 * For many are called, but few choſen.

15 ¶ * Then went the Phariſes and tooke counſell how they might tangle him in talke.

16 And they ſent vnto him their diſciples with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God truely, neither careſt for any man: for thou conſidereſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, how thinkeſt thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Ieſus perceiued their wickednes, and ſayd, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the ‖ tribute money. And they brought him a peny.

‖ *Or, the coine of the tribute.*

20 And he ſayd vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription?

21 They ſayd vnto him, Ceſars. Then ſayd he vnto them, * Giue therefore to Ceſar the *things* which are Ceſars, & giue vnto God thoſe *things* which are Gods.

*Rom.13. 7. mar.12. 17. luke 20.25. Mar.12. 18. luke 20.27.*

22 And when they heard it, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The ſame day the Sadduces came to him (which ſay that there is no reſurrection) and asked him,

*act.23.8. Deu.25.5.*

24 Saying, Maſter, * Moiſes ſayd, If a man die, hauing no ‖ children. Let his brother marry his wife, and raiſe vp ſeede vnto his brother.

‖ *Or, ſonnes*

25 Now there were with vs ſeuen brethren, and the firſt married a wife, and deceaſed: and hauing no iſſue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewiſe alſo the ſecond, and the third, vnto the ſeuenth.

27 And laſt of all the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeuen? for all had her.

29 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, Yee are deceiued, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marrie wiues, nor wiues are beſtowed in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 And concerning the reſurrection of the dead, haue yee not read what is ſpoken vnto you of God, ſaying,

*Exo.3.6.*

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the people heard it, they were aſtonied at his doctrine.

*Mar.12. 28.*

34 ¶ * But when the Phariſes had heard, that he had put the Sadduces to ſilence, they aſſembled together.

35 And one of them *which was* an expounder of the Lawe, asked him a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the great commandement in the Law?

37 Ieſus ſayd to him, * Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, with all thy ſoule, and with all thy mind.

*Deut.6.5. Luke.10.27.*

38 This is the firſt and the great commandement.

39 And the ſecond is like vnto this, * Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour, as thy ſelfe.

*Leuit.19. 18. mar. 12.31. rom.13.9. gal.5.14. iam.2.8. Mar.12. 33. Luke 20.41.*

40 On theſe two commandements hangeth the Law, and the Prophets.

41 ¶ * While the Phariſes were gathered together, Ieſus asked them,

*Pſa.110.1*

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Chriſt? whoſe ſonne is he? They ſayd vnto him, Dauids.

43 He ſayd vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

44 * The Lord ſayd to my Lord, Sit at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footeſtoole?

45 If then Dauid call him Lord, how is he his ſonne?

46 And none could anſwere him a word, neither durſt any from that day foorth, aske him any more queſtions.

## CHAP. XXIII.

*3 Chriſt condemneth the ambition, couetouſnes, and hypocriſie of the Scribes and Phariſes. 31 Their perſecutions againſt the ſeruants of God. 37 He propheſieth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.*

THen ſpake Ieſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,

*Mar.12. Luke 11.*

2 Saying, The * Scribes and the Phariſes ſit in Moyſes ſeate.

*Luke 11. 46. & 15. 20.*

3 All therefore what ſoeuer they bid you obſerue, that obſerue and doe: but after their workes do not: for they ſay, and doe not.

4 * For they bind heauie burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but they themſelues will not moue them with *one* of their fingers.

*Num.15. 38. deut. 22.12. Mar.12. 38. Luke 11.43 & 20.46. Or, one fitter.*

5 All their workes they doe for to be ſeene of men: for they make their phylacteries broad, and make * long the fringes of their garments,

*Iam.5.12. Or, ioin ther. Mat.16. Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14.*

6 * And loue the chiefe place at feaſts, and to haue the chiefe ſeates in the aſſemblies,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men ‖ Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be not ye called, Rabbi: for one is your ‖ doctor, *to wit*, Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.

‖ *Or, maiſter.*

9 And * call no man your father vpon the earth: for there is but one, your Father which is in heauen.

*Iam.3.1.*

10 Be not called doctors: for one is your doctor, *euen* Chriſt.

*Or, teacher.*

11 But be that is greateſt among you, let him be your ſeruant.

*Mal.2.8. Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14.*

12 * For whoſoeuer will exalt himſelfe, ſhall bee brought lowe: and whoſoeuer will humble himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

13 ¶ Woe therefore *bee* vnto you, Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites, becauſe ye ſhut vp the kingdome of heauen before men: for ye your ſelues go not in, neither ſuffer ye them that would enter, to come in.

14 * Woe *be* vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites: for ye deuoure widowes houſes, euen vnder a colour of long prayers: wherefore yee ſhall receiue the greater damnation.

*Mar.12. 40. luke 20.47.*

15 Woe *be* vnto you, Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites: for ye compaſſe ſea and land to make one of your

your profession: and when he is made, ye make him two folde more the childe of hell, then you your selues.

16 Woe *be* vnto you blinde guides which say, Whosoeuer sweareth by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gold of the Temple, he ‖ offendeth.

17 Ye fooles, and blind: whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple, that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer sweareth by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the offering *that is* vpon it, offendeth.

19 Ye fooles and blind, whether is greater, the offring, or the altar which sanctificth the offring?

20 Whosoeuer therefore sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 * And whosoeuer sweareth by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 * And he that sweareth by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 ¶ * Woe *be* to you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye tithe mint, and anise, and cummine, and leaue the weightier matters of the Law, *as* iudgement and mercy, and fidelity. These ought yee to haue done, and not to haue left the other.

24 Ye blind guides which straine out a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 ¶ Woe *be* to you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for yee make cleane the vtter side of the cup and of the platter: but within they are full of briberie and ‖ excesse.

26 * Thou blind Pharise, clense first the inside of the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe *be* to you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye are like vnto ‖ whited tombs, which appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all filthinesse.

28 So are ye also: for outward ye appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 ¶ Woe *be* vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue bene partners with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 So then yee be witnesses vnto your selues, that ye are the children of them that murdered the Prophets.

32 Fulfill ye also the measure of your fathers.

33 O serpents, the generation of vipers, how should ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 Wherefore, behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, and of them ye shall kill and crucifie: and of them shall yee scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute from citie to citie,

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood that was shed vpon ỹ earth, * from the blood of Abel the righteous, vnto the blood of Zacharias, the sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the altar.

36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 * Ierusalem, Ierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent to thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as the hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not!

38 Beholde, your habitation shall be left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till that yee say, Blessed *is* he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

2 *Christ sheweth his disciples the destruction of the Temple.* 5. 24 *The false Christs.* 13 *To persevere,* 14 *The preaching of the Gospel.* 6. 29. *The signes of the end of the world.* 42 *He warneth them to wake.* 44 *The sudden comming of Christ.*

AND * Iesus went out, & departed from the Temple, and his disciples came to him, to shew him the building of the Temple. *Mar.13.1 luke 21.5.*

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, * there shall not be here left a stone vpon a stone, that shall not bee cast downe. *Luke 19. 44.*

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, his disciples came vnto him apart, saying, Tell vs when these things shalbe, and what signe *shalbe* of thy comming, and of the end of the world.

4 And Iesus answered & said vnto them, * Take heede that no man deceiue you. *Ephe.5.6. col. 2.18.*

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: see that yee be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, & realme against realme, and there shall be pestilence, and famine, and earthquakes in diuerse places.

8 All these are but the beginning of sorowes.

9 * Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you, and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake. *Dan.10.17 Iuk.21.12 Ioh.15.20. & 16.2.*

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall be increased, the loue of many shalbe cold.

13 * But he that endureth to the end, he shall be saued. *2.Thes.2. 13.2.tim. 2.5.*

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shalbe preached thorow the whole world for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 ¶ When ye * therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, standing in the holy place (let him that readeth, consider it) *Mark.13. 14. luke 21.20. Dan.9.27*

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe to fetch any thing out of his house.

18 And he that is in the field, let not him returne backe to fetch his clothes.

19 And woe *shalbe* to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the * Sabbath *day*. *Acts 1. 12.*

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not from the beginning of the worlde to this time, nor shalbe.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no ‖ flesh be saued: but for the elects sake those dayes shalbe shortened. ‖ *Or, man.*

23 * Then if any shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there, beleeue it not. *Mar.13. 21. luke 17.23.*

24 For there shall arise false Christes, and false Prophets,

Prophets, and shall shewe great signes and wonders, so that if it were possible, they should deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desert, goe not foorth: Behold, he is in the ‖ secret places, beleeue it not.

‖ Or, closets.

27 For as the lightening commeth out of the East, and shineth into the West, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For whersoeuer a dead carkeis is, thither will the Eagles resort.

Luke 17. 37.

29 * And immediatly after the tribulations of those dayes, shall the Sunne be darkened, and the moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

Mar. 13. 24. luke 21. 25. isa. 13. 10. ezek. 32. 7. ioel 2. 31. & 3. 15. Dan. 7. 13. reuel. 1. 7.

30 * And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the kinreds of the earth mourne, and they shall see the Sonne of man come in the cloudes of heauen with power and great glory.

1. cor. 15. 52. 1. thes. 4. 16.

31 * And he shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, and from the one end of the heauen to the other.

32 Now learne the parable of the figge tree: when her bough is yet tender, and it bringeth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere.

33 So likewise yee, when ye see all these things, knowe, that *the kingdome of God* is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

Mar. 13. 31.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

36 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

Gene. 7. 5. 11. luke 17. 26. 1. pet. 3. 20.

37 But as the dayes of Noe *were*, so likewise shal the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes *before* the flood, they did eate and drinke, marry, and giue in marriage, vnto the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

Luke 17. 34. 35. 1. thes. 5. 3. reuel. 16. 15.

39 And knewe nothing till the flood came and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

Luke 12. 42.

40 * Then two men shalbe in the fields, the one shalbe receiued, and the other shalbe refused.

41 Two women shalbe grinding at the mill: the one shall be receiued, and the other shalbe refused.

42 * Wake therefore: for ye knowe not what houre your master will come.

Mar. 13. 35. Luke 12. 39. 1. thes. 5. 2. reue. 16. 15.

43 Of * this be sure, that if the goodman of the house knew at what watch the thiefe would come, he would surely watch, and not suffer his house to be digged thorow.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in the houre that ye thinke not, will the Sonne of man come.

Luke 12. 42.

45 * Who then is a faithfull seruant and wise, whom his master hath made ruler ouer his household to giue them meate in season?

46 Blessed *is* that seruant whom his master, when he commeth, shall find so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My master doth defere his comming,

49 And begin to smite his fellowes, and to eate and to drinke with the drunken,

50 That seruants master will come in a day, when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that hee is not ware of,

51 And will ‖ cut him off, and giue him his portion with hypocrites: * there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

‖ Or, separate him. Chap. 13. 42. and 25. 30.

## CHAP. XXV.

1 *By the similitude of the virgins, Iesus teacheth euery man to watch.* 14 *And by the talents to be diligent.* 31 *The last iudgement.* 32 *The sheepe and the goats.* 35 *The workes of the faithfull.*

THen the kingdome of heauen shall be likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went to meete the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue foolish.

3 The foolish tooke their lampes, but tooke none oile with them.

4 But the wise tooke oile in their vessels with their lampes.

5 Now while the bridegrome tarried long, all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a crie made, Beholde, the bridegrome commeth: goe out to meete him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said to the wise, Giue vs of your oile, for our lampes are ‖ out.

‖ Or, goe out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *We feare* least there will not be enough for vs and you: but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came: and they that were ready, went in with him to the wedding, and the gate was shut.

11 Afterwards came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered, and saide, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 * Watch therefore: for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, when the Sonne of man will come.

Mat. 24. 42. 44. mar. 13. 33. 35. Luke 12. 40.

14 * For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man that going into a strange countrey, called his seruants, and deliuered to them his goods.

15 And to one hee gaue fiue talents, and to another two, and to another one, to euery man after his owne abilitie, and straightway went from home.

16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and occupied with them, and ‖ gained other fiue talents.

‖ Or, made.

17 Likewise also, he that *receiued* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that receiued that one, went & digged it in the earth, and hid his masters money.

19 But after a long season the master of those seruants came, and reckoned with them.

20 Then came he that had receiued fiue talents, and brought other fiue talents, saying, Master, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents: behold, I haue gained with them other fiue talents.

21 Then his master said vnto him, It is wel done, good seruant and faithfull, Thou hast bene faithfull in litle, I will make thee ruler ouer much: enter in into thy masters ioy.

22 Also he that had receiued two talents, came, and sayd, Master, thou deliueredst vnto mee two talents: beholde, I haue gained two other talents with them.

23 His master sayde vnto him, It is well done good seruant, and faithfull, Thou hast bene faithfull in litle,

in tide, I will make thee ruler ouer much: enter in into thy masters ioy.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came, and ſaid, Maſter, I knew that thou waſt an hard man, which reapeſt where thou ſowedſt not, and gatherest where thou ſtrawedſt not:

25 I was therefore afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: beholde, thou haſt thine owne.

26 And his maſter anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Thou euill ſeruant, and ‖ ſlouthfull, thou knewеſt that I reape where I ſowed not, and gather where I ſtrawed not.

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, & then at my comming ſhould I haue receiued mine owne with vantage.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 * For vnto euery man that hath, it ſhall be giuen, and hee ſhall haue abundance, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath, ſhall be taken away.

30 Caſt therefore that vnprofitable ſeruant into vtter * darkeneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

31 ¶ And when the Sonne of man commeth in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then ſhal he ſit vpon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him ſhalbe gathered all nations, and he ſhall ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepheard ſeparateth the ſheepe from the goates.

33 And he ſhall ſet the ſheepe on his right hand, and the goats on the left hand.

34 Then ſhall the King ſay to them on his right hand, Come ye bleſſed of my Father: inherite ye the kingdome prepared for you from the foundations of the world.

35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I thirſted, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a ſtranger, and ye lodged me:

36 I was naked, and ye clothed me: I was * ſicke, and yee viſited mee: I was in priſon, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then ſhall the righteous anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or athirſt, and gaue thee drinke?

38 And when ſaw we thee a ſtranger, and lodged thee? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when ſaw we thee ſicke, or in priſon, and came vnto thee?

40 And the king ſhall anſwere and ſay vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, inaſmuch as ye haue done it vnto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye haue done it to me.

41 Then ſhall he ſay vnto them on the left hand, * Depart from mee yee curſed into euerlaſting fire, which is prepared for the deuil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue mee no meat: I thirſted, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a ſtranger, and ye lodged me not: I was naked, and ye clothed me not: ſicke, and in priſon, and ye viſited me not.

44 Then ſhal they alſo anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or a thirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſicke, or in priſon, and did not miniſter vnto thee?

45 Then ſhall he anſwere them, and ſay, Verely I ſay vnto you, inaſmuch as ye did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe, ye did it not to me.

46 *And theſe ſhall go into euerlaſting paine, and the righteous into life eternall.

## CHAP. XXVI.

*3 Conſpiracy of the Prieſts againſt Chriſt. 10 Hee excuſeth Magdalene. 26 The inſtitution of the Lords ſupper. 31 The diſciples weakeneſſe. 48 The treaſon of Iudas. 62 The ſword. 64 Becauſe Chriſt calleth himſelfe the Sonne of God, he is iudged worthy to die. 69 Peter denieth, and repenteth.*

AND * it came to paſſe when Ieſus had finiſhed all theſe ſayings, he ſayd vnto his diſciples, *Mar.14.1 luke 22.1*

2 Ye know that within two dayes is the Paſſeouer, and the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered to bee crucified.

3 * Then aſſembled together the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people into the hall of the high Prieſt, called Caiaphas, *John 11. 47.*

4 And conſulted how they might take Ieſus by ſubtilti, and kill him.

5 But they ſayd, Not on the feaſt *day*, leſt any vproare be among the people.

6 ¶ * And when Ieſus was in Bethania, in the houſe of Simon the leper, *Mar.14.3 Iohn 11.2. and 12.3.*

7 There came vnto him a woman, which had a boxe of very coſtly ointment, and powred it on his head as he ſate at the table.

8 And when his diſciples ſaw it, they had indignation, ſaying, What needed this waſte?

9 For this ointment might haue bene ſolde for much, and bene giuen to the poore.

10 And Ieſus knowing it, ſayd vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 * For yee haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ſhall ye not haue alwaies. *Deut.15. 11.*

12 For in that ſhee powred this ointment on my bodie, ſhe did it to bury me.

13 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhall be preached thorowout all the world, there ſhall alſo this that ſhe hath done, bee ſpoken of for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iſcariot, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts, *Mar.14. 10. luke 22.4.*

15 And ſayd, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they appointed vnto him thirty *pieces* of ſiluer.

16 And from that time, hee ſought opportunitie to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now on the firſt *day* of the feaſt of vnleauened bread, the diſciples came to Ieſus, ſaying vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee prepare for thee to eate the Paſſeouer? *Mar.14. 12. luke 22.7.*

18 And he ſayd, Goe into the citie to ſuch a man, and ſay to him, The maſter ſaith, My time is at hand: I will keepe the Paſſeouer at thine houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples did as Ieſus had giuen them charge, and made ready the Paſſeouer.

20 * So when the euen was come, he ſate downe with the twelue. *Mar. 14. 18. luke 22.14. Ioh. 13.21.*

21 And as they did eate, he ſayd, Verely I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding ſorowfull, and began euerie one of them to ſay vnto him, Is it I, Maſter?

23 And he anſwered, and ſayd, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the diſh, he ſhall betray me. *Pſal.41. 9.*

24 Surely the ſonne of man goeth his way, as it is written of him: but woe *bee* to that man, by whom the ſonne of man is betrayed: it had bene good for that man if he had neuer bene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, anſwered, and

and said, Is it I Master? He said vnto him, Thou hast said it.

1.Cor. 11. 24. 26 ¶ * And as they did eate, Iesus tooke the bread: and when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eate: this is my body.

27 Also he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it.

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, that is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 I say vnto you, that I will not drinke henceforth of this fruite of the vine vntill that day, when I shall drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung a Psalme, they went out into the mount of olives.

Mar. 14. 27. Iohn 16. 32. and 18. 8. Zac. 13. 7. Mar. 14. 28. and 16. 7. 31 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto them, All ye shalbe offended by me this night: for it is written, I will * smite the shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shalbe scattered.

32 But * after I am risen againe, I will goe before you into Galile.

33 But Peter answered, & sayd vnto him, Though that all men should be offended by thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

Iohn 13. 38. 34 * Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this night, before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

Mark. 14. 32. Luke 22. 39. 36 ¶ * Then went Iesus with them into a place which is called Gethsemane, and said vnto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And he tooke Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedeus, and began to waxe sorowfull, and grieuously troubled.

38 Then sayd Iesus vnto them, My soule is very heauy, *euen* vnto the death: tary ye here and watch with me.

39 So he went a litle further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 After, he came vnto the disciples, and found them asleepe, and said to Peter, What? could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch, and pray, that yee enter not into tentation: the spirite indeede is ready, but the flesh is weake.

42 Againe, he went away the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup cannot passe away from mee, but that I must drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.

44 So he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then came he to his disciples, and sayd vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and take your rest: behold, the houre is at hand, & the Sonne of man is giuen into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs goe: behold, he is at hand that betrayeth me.

Mar. 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. Iob. 18. 3. 47 *And while he yet spake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the hie Priests, and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that is he, lay hold on him.

49 And foorthwith he came to Iesus, & said, God saue thee, Master, and kissed him. Or, Rabbi. Rabbi.

50 Then Iesus sayd vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and layd hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were w Iesus, stretched out h his hand, and drew his sword, and strake a seruant of the hie Priest and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp thy sword into his ‖ place: * for all that take the sword, shall perish with the sword. Or, sheath. Gen. 9. 6. Reuel. 13. 10.

53 Either thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he will giue me moe then twelue legions of Angels? Isa. 53. 12.

54 How then should the * Scriptures be fulfilled, *which say*, that it must be so?

55 The same houre sayd Iesus to the multitude, Ye be come out as *it were* against a thiefe, with swords and staues, to take mee: I sate dayly teaching in the Temple among you, and ye tooke me not.

56 But all this was done, that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. * Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled. Luke 4. 20. Verse 31. Mar. 14. 53. Luke 22. 54. Iohn 18. 13. 24.

57 ¶ * And they tooke Iesus, and led him to Caiphas the hie Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 And Peter followed him a farre off vnto the hie Priests hall, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the ende. Mark. 14. 54.

59 Now * the chiefe Priests and the Elders, and all the whole Council sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death. 55.

60 But they found none, and though many false witnesses came, yet found they none: but at the last came two false witnesses,

61 And sayd, This man sayd, * I can destroy the Temple of God, and builde it in three dayes. Iohn 2. 19.

62 Then the chiefe Priest arose, and sayd to him, Answerest thou nothing? What is the matter that these men witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. Then the chiefe Priest answered, and sayd to him, I charge thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, if thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 * Iesus sayd to him, Thou hast sayd it: nevertheless I say vnto you, hereafter shal ye see the Sonne of man sitting at the right hand of the power of *God*, and come in the clouds of heauen. Chap. 16. 27. Dan. 7. 13. 14. 1. Mac. 6. 59.

65 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath blasphemed: what haue wee any more needs of witnesses? beholde, now yee haue heard his blasphemie. 24.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and sayd, He is worthy to die,

67 * Then spate they in his face, and buffeted him: and other smote him with their rods, Isa. 50.

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, O Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Peter sate without in the hall, and a mayd came to him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galile. Mar. 14. 66. Luke 22. 56. Iohn 18. 25.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I wote not what thou sayest.

71 And when he went out into the porch, another *mayd* saw him, and sayd vnto them that were there, This man was also with Iesus of Nazaret.

72 And againe hee denied with an othe, saying, I know not the man.

73 So after a while,came vnto him they that ſtood by,and ſaide vnto Peter, Surely thou art alſo one of them: for euen thy ſpeach bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe *himſelfe*, & to ſweare, ſaying, I knowe not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 Then Peter remembred the wordes of Ieſus, which had ſaide vnto him, Before the cocke crowe, thou ſhalt deny me thrife. So he went out, and wept bitterly.

## CHAP. XXVII.

*2 Chriſt is deliuered vnto Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth himſelfe. 24 Chriſt is pronounced innocent by the Iudge, and yet is condemned, and crucified among theeues. 46 He prayeth vpon the croſſe. 51 The vaile is rent. 52 The dead bodies ariſe. 57 Joſeph buryeth Chriſt. 64 Watchmen keepe the graue.*

WHen *the morning was come, all the chiefe Prieſtes and the Elders of the people tooke counſell againſt Ieſus,to put him to death,

2 And led him away bound, and deliuered him vnto Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶Then when Iudas which betrayed him, ſawe that he was condemned, hee repented himſelfe, and brought againe the thirtie *pieces* of ſiluer to the chiefe Prieſtes and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue ſinned betraying the innocent blood. But they ſaide, What is that to vs? ſee thou to it.

5 And when he had caſt downe the ſiluer *pieces* in the Temple,hee departed, and went, and *hanged himſelfe.

6 And the chiefe Prieſtes tooke the ſiluer *pieces*, and ſaid,It is not lawfull for vs to put them into the treaſure,becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counſell, and bought with them a potters field,for the buriall of ſtrangers.

8 Wherefore that fielde is called, *The field of blood,vntil this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Ieremias the Prophet,ſaying, *And they tooke thirty ſiluer *pieces*, the price of him that was valued,whom *they* of the children of Iſrael valued,

10 And they gaue them for the potters fielde, as the Lord appointed me)

11 ¶ * And Ieſus ſtoode before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? Ieſus ſaide vnto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chiefe Prieſts and Elders,he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaide Pilate vnto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they lay againſt thee?

14 But hee anſwered him not to one word, inſomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 Nowe at the feaſt, the gouernour was wont to deliuer vnto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 When they were then gathered together, Pilate ſayde vnto them, Whether will yee that I let looſe vnto you Barabbas, or Ieſus which is called Chriſt?

18 (For he knew well, that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 Alſo when he was ſet downe vpon the iudgement ſeat,his wife ſent to him,ſaying, Haue thou nothing to do with that iuſt man: for I haue ſuffered many things this day in a dreame by reaſon of him.)

20 * But the chiefe Prieſtes and the Elders had perſwaded the people, that they ſhould aske Barabbas and ſhould deſtroy Ieſus. *Marke 15.11. Luke 23.8. iohn 18. 40. actes 3.14.

21 Then the gouernour anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I let looſe vnto you? And they ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaide vnto them, What ſhall I doe then with Ieſus which is called Chriſt? They all ſaide to him,Let him be crucified.

23 Then ſaid the gouernour, But what euill hath he done? Then they cried the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate ſawe that hee anailed nothing, but that more tumult was made, hee tooke water, and waſhed his handes before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this iuſt man: looke you to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaide, His blood *be* on vs,and on our children.

26 Thus let hee Barabbas looſe vnto them, and ſcourged Ieſus,and deliuered him to be crucified.

27 ¶ *Then the ſouldiers of the gouernour tooke Ieſus into the common hall,and gathered about him the whole band. *Marke 15 16. iohn 19.2.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put vpon him a skarlet robe,

29 And platted a crowne of thornes, and put it vpon his head,and a reed in his right hand, & bowed their knees before him,and mocked him, ſaying, God ſaue thee King of the Iewes,

30 And ſpitted vpon him, and tooke a reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 Thus when they had mocked him,they tooke the robe from him,and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 *And as they came out, they founde a man of Cyrene,named Simon: him they compelled to beare his croſſe. *Marke 15 21. luke 23.26.

33 * And when they came vnto the place called Golgotha, (that is to ſay, the place of *dead mens* skuls) *Marke 15 22. iohn 19.17.

34 They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: and when he had taſted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 ¶And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, and did caſt lots,that it might bee fulfilled,which was ſpoken by the Prophet,*They diuided my garments among them, and vpon my veſture did caſt lots. *Pſalme 22.18. marke 15. 24.

36 And they ſate,and watched him there.

37 ¶They ſet vp alſo ouer his head his cauſe written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 ¶ And there were two theeues crucified with him,one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 And they that paſſed by,reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, *Thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes, ſaue thy ſelfe: if thou bee the Sonne of God, come downe from the Croſſe. *Ioh. 2. 19.

41 Likewiſe alſo the hie Prieſtes mocking him, with the Scribes,and Elders,and Phariſes,ſaid,

42 He ſaued other,*but* hee cannot ſaue himſelfe: if hee be the King of Iſrael let him nowe come downe from the croſſe and we will beleeue him.

43 *He truſteth in God,let him deliuer him nowe, if hee will haue him: for hee ſaide, I am the Sonne of God. *Pſalme 22.8. wiſdome 2.18.

44 That ſame alſo the theeues which were

crucified with him, cast in his teeth.

45 Nowe from the sixt houre was there darkenes ouer all the land, vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loude voyce, saying, *Eli, Eli, lamasabachthani: that is, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken mee?

47 And some of them that stoode there, when they heard it, said, This man calleth Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ranne, and tooke *a sponge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a ‖reede, and gaue him to *drinke.

49 Other said, Let be: let vs see, if Elias wil come and saue him.

50 Then Iesus cried againe with a loude voyce, and yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And beholde, * the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the stones were clouen,

52 And the graues did open themselues, and many bodies of the Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the ‖holy Citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 When the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, & the things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 ¶ And many women were there, beholding him afarre off, which had followed Iesus from Galile, ministring vnto him.

56 Among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedeus sonnes.

57 ¶*And when the euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who had also himselfe bene Iesus disciple.

58 Hee went to Pilate, and asked the body of Iesus. Then Pilate commaunded the body to be deliuered.

59 So Ioseph tooke the body, and wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And put it in his newe tombe, which hee had hewen out in a rocke, and rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶Now the next day that followed the Preparation *of the Sabbath*, the hie Priestes, and Pharises assembled to Pilate,

63 And said, Sir, wee remember that that deceiuer saide, while hee was yet aliue, Within three dayes I will rise.

64 Commaund therefore, that the sepulchre bee made sure vntil the third day, least his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so shall the last errour be worse then the first.

65 Then Pilate said vnto them, Yee haue a watch: go and make it sure as ye know.

66 And they went and made the sepulchre sure with the watch, and sealed the stone.

Psalme 22.2.

Iohn 19. 29.

‖Or, hyssope stalk. Psalme 95.21. 2. Chron. 3.14.

‖Or, Ierusalem.

Marke 15.42.43 Luke 23. 50, 51. Iohn 19. 38.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

*6 The resurrection of Christ. 10 The brethren of Christ. 12 The hie Priestes bribe the souldiers. 17 Christ appeareth to his disciples, and sendeth them forth to preach and to baptize, 20 Promising to them continuall assistance.*

NOwe * in the ‖ende of the Sabbath, when the first *day* of the weeke beganne to dawne, Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary came to see the sepulchre.

Marke 16.1,2,5. Iohn 20. 21. ‖Or, euening.

2 And beholde, there was a great earthquake: for the Angel of the Lorde descended from heauen, and came and rolled back the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

3 And his countenance was like lightening, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers were astonied, and became as dead men.

5 But the Angel answered, and saide to the women, Feare ye not: for I knowe that yee seeke Iesus which was crucified:

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord was layd,

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that hee is risen from the dead: and beholde, he goeth before you into Galile: there yee shall see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 So they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his disciples word.

9 And as they went to tell his disciples, beholde, Iesus also met them, saying, God saue you. And they came and tooke him by the feete, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Bee not afraid, Goe, *and* tell my brethren, that they goe into Galile, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶Now when they were gone, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the hie Priestes all the things that were done.

12 And they gathered them together with the Elders, and tooke counsell, and gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if the gouernour heare of this, wee will perswade him, and saue you harmelesse.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is noysed among the Iewes vnto this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen disciples went into Galile, into a mountaine, where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, *All power is giuen vnto me in heauen, and in earth.

Heb. 2.8. chap. 11. 27. Iohn 3.35. 17.2. Marke 16.15. Iohn 14. 16.

19 *Goe therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and the Sonne, and the holy Ghost,

20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commaunded you: and loe, *I am with you alway, vntill the end of the world. Amen.

THE

# THE HOLY GOSPEL OF IESVS CHRIST, according to MARKE.

## CHAP. I.

*2 The office, doctrine, and life of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Christ is baptized, 13 and tempted. 14 He preacheth, 17 Calleth the fishers. 23 Christ healeth the man with the vncleane spirit. 27 New doctrine. 29 He healeth Peters mother in law. 34 The deuils know him. 41 He cleanseth the leper, and healeth diuers others.*

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God:

2 As it is written in the Prophetes, *Beholde, I sende my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 *The voyce of him that crieth in the wildernes, *Prepare the way of the Lord: make his pathes straight.

4 *Iohn did baptize in the wildernes, and preach the baptisme of amendement of life, for remission of sinnes.

5 And all the countrey of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem went out vnto him, and were all baptized of him in the riuer Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

6 *Nowe Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loines: and he did eate ‖ *locusts and wilde honie,

7 *And preached, saying, A stronger then I commeth after me, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to stoupe downe and vnloose.

8 Trueth it is, I haue *baptized you with water: but he will baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 ¶*And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazaret *a citie* of Galile, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And assoone as ‖ he was come out of the water, *Iohn* sawe the heauens clouen in twaine, and the holy Ghost descending vpon him like a doue.

11 Then there was a voyce from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whome I am well pleased.

12 *And immediatly the ‖ spirit driueth him into the wildernes.

13 And he was there in the wildernes forty daies, and was tempted of Satan: hee was also with the wilde beastes, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 ¶* Nowe after that Iohn was committed *to prison*, Iesus came into Galile, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent and beleeue the Gospell.

16 ¶*And as he walked by the ‖ sea of Galile, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.)

17 Then Iesus said vnto them, Follow mee, and I will make you to be fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, hee saw Iames *the sonne* of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother, as they were in the ship, mending their nets.

20 And anone he called them: and they left their father Zebedeus in the ship with his hired seruants, and went their way after him.

21 ¶So *they entred into Capernaum, & straightway on the Sabbath day, hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonied at his doctrine: *for he taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes. *Matth.7. 28,29. Luke 4. 32.*

23 ¶ And there was in their Synagogue a man which had an vncleane spirit, and he cried,

24 Saying, Ah, what haue wee to doe with thee, O Iesus of Nazaret? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee what thou art, *euen* that holy one of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And the vncleane spirite tare him, and cried with a loude voice, and came out of him.

27 And they were al amased, so that they demanded one of another, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for hee commandeth the foule spirits with authoritie, and they obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroade throughout all the region bordering on Galile.

29 ¶ *And assoone as they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn. *Matth.8. 14. Luke 4.38.*

30 And Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer, and anon they told him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and the feuer forsooke her by and by: and she ministred to them.

32 And when euen was come, and the Sunne was downe, they brought to him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils.

33 And the whole citie was gathered together at the doores.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases: and he cast out many deuils, and suffred not the deuils to say that they knew him.

35 And in the morning very earely, ‖ before day, *Iesus* arose and went out into a solitary place, and there prayed. *Or, being yet night.*

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 Then hee sayd vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for I came out for that purpose.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues, thorowout all Galile, and cast the deuils out.

40 ¶*And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeled downe vnto him, and sayd to him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane. *Mat.8.2. Luke 5.12.*

41 And Iesus had compassion, and put foorth his hand, and touched him, and sayd to him, I will: bee thou cleane.

42 And assoone as hee had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and hee was made cleane.

43 And after hee had giuen him a straite commandement, he sent him away foorthwith,

44 And sayd vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man, but get thee hence, *and* shew thy selfe to the *Priest, & offer for thy cleansing those things which Moyses commanded for a testimoniall vnto them. *Leuit.14. 4. Luk.5.14*

45 But when he was departed, *he began to tell many things, and to publish the matter: so that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

## CHAP. II.

*3 He healeth the man of the palſie. 5 He forgiueth ſinnes. 14 He calleth Leui the Cuſtomer. 16 He eateth with ſinners. 18 He excuſeth his diſciples, as touchinge faſting, and keeping the Sabbath day.*

*Mat. 9.1. luke 5. 18.* AFter* a ſeme dayes hee entred into Capernaum againe, and it was noiſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And anon many gathered together, in ſo much that the places about the doore coulde not receiue any more: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And there came vnto him that brought one ſicke of the palſie, borne of foure men.

4 And becauſe they could not come neere vnto him for the multitude, they vncouered the roofe of the houſe where hee was: and when they had broken it open, they let downe the bed wherein the ſicke of the palſie lay.

5 Now when Ieſus ſawe their faith, hee ſaide to the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

6 And there were certaine of the Scribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth this man ſpeake ſuch blaſphemies?

*Iob 14. 4. Iſa. 43. 25.* * Who can forgiue ſinnes, but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Ieſus perceiued in his ſpirit, that thus they thought with themſelues, he ſaid vnto them, Why reaſo ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſicke of the palſie, Thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee, or to ſay, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 And that ye may know, that the Sonne of man hath authoritie in earth to forgiue ſinnes, (he ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie)

11 I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed, and get thee hence into thine owne houſe.

12 And by and by he aroſe, and tooke vp his bed, and went foorth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amaſed, and glorified God, ſaying, We neuer ſaw ſuch a thing.

13 ¶ Then he went againe toward the ſea, and all the people reſorted vnto him, and he taught them.

*Matt. 9. 9. luke 5. 27.* 14 * And as Ieſus paſſed by, he ſaw Leui *the ſonne* of Alpheus ſit at the receit of cuſtome, and ſaide vnto him, Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Ieſus ſate at table in his houſe, many Publicanes and ſinners ſate at table alſo with Ieſus, and his diſciples: for there were many that followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſes ſawe him eate with the Publicanes and ſinners, they ſaide vnto his diſciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and ſinners?

17 Now when Ieſus heard it, hee ſaid vnto them, The whole haue no need of the Phyſician, but the ſicke. *I came not to call the righteous, but the ſinners to repentance. *1. Tim. 1. 15.*

*Matth. 9. 14. luke 5 33.* 18 * And the diſciples of Iohn and the Phariſes did faſt, and came and ſaid vnto him, Why doe the diſciples of Iohn and of the Phariſes faſt, and thy diſciples faſt not?

19 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Can the children of the marriage chamber faſt, while the bridegrome is with them? as long as they haue the bridegrome with them they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes wil come, when the bridegrome ſhall bee taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe daues.

21 Alſo no man ſoweth a piece of new cloth in an olde garment: for els the new *piece* taketh away the filling vp from the old, and the breach is worſe.

22 Likewiſe, no man putteth new wine into olde veſſels: for els the new wine breaketh the veſſels, and the wine runneth out, and the veſſels are loſt: but new wine muſt be put into new veſſels.

*Mat. 12. 1. luke 6. 1.* 23 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as hee went thorowe the corne on the Sabbath day, that his diſciples, as they went on their way, beganne to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Phariſes ſaide vnto him, Beholde, why doe they on the Sabbath day, that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid to them, Haue ye neuer read what *Dauid did, when he had need, and was an hungred, *both* he and they that were with him?

*1. Sam. 21. 6.* 26 Howe hee went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the hie Prieſt, & did eate the ſhewbread, which were not lawfull to eate, but for the *Prieſts, and gaue alſo to them which were with him?

*Exod. 29. 23 Leuit. 8. 31. and 24. 9.* 27 And he ſaide to them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

28 Wherefore the Sonne of man is Lord, euen of the Sabbath.

## CHAP. III.

*1. He healeth the man with the dried hand. 14 He chuſeth his Apoſtles. 21 Chriſt is thought of the worlalmos :o be beſide himſelfe. 22 Hee caſteth out the vncleane ſpirit, which the Phariſts aſcribe vnto the deuill. 29 Blaſphemie againſt the holy Ghoſt. 35 The brother, ſiſter, and mother of Chriſt.*

AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man which had a withered hand.

*Matth. 12. 9. 10. luke 6. 6.*

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuſe him.

3 Then he ſaid vnto the man which had the withered hand, Ariſe: *ſtand foorth* in the mids.

4 And he ſayd to them, Is it lawful to do a good deed on the Sabbath day, or to do euill? to ſaue the life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 Then he looked round about on them angerly, mourning alſo for the hardneſſe of their hearts, and ſayd to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored as whole as the other.

6 ¶ And the Phariſes departed, and ſtraightway gathered a counſell with the Herodians againſt him, that they might deſtroy him.

7 But Ieſus auoided with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude folowed him from Galile, and from Iudea,

8 And from Ieruſalem, and from Idumea, and beyond Iordan: and they that dwelled about Tyrus and Sidon, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him in great number.

9 And he commanded his diſciples, that a ſhip ſhould wait for him, becauſe of the multitude, leaſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For hee had healed many, inſomuch that they preſſed vpon him, to touch him, as many as had ‖ plagues.

‖ Or, ſcourges, or euil diſeaſes.

11 And when the vncleane ſpirits ſaw him, they fell downe before him, and cried, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he ſharply rebuked them, to the end they ſhould not vtter him.

13 ¶ * Then he went vp into a mountaine, and called vnto him whom hee would, and they came vnto him.

*Chap. 6. 46. mat. 14. 23. luke 9. 28.*

14 And he appointed twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them to preach,

15 And

15 And that they might haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And the first *was* Simon, and he named Simon, Peter.

17 Then Iames *the sonne* of Zebedeus, and Iohn Iames brother (and named them Boanarges, which is, the sonnes of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartlemew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and ‖ Thaddeus, and Simon ‖ the Cananite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him, and they came home.

20 And the multitude assembled againe, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖ kinsefolks heard of it, they went out to lay holde on him: for they thought hee had bene beside himselfe.

22 ¶ * And the Scribes which came from Ierusalem sayd He hath Beelzebub, and through the prince of deuils he casteth out deuils.

23 But he called them vnto him, and sayd vnto them in parables, How can Satan driue out Satan?

24 For if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 Or, if an house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot continue.

26 So if Satan make insurrection against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot endure, but is at an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and take away his goods, except he first binde that strong man, and then spoile his house.

28 ¶ * Verily I say vnto you, all sinnes shalbe forgiuen vnto the children of men, and blasphemies, wherewith they blaspheme:

29 But hee that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost shall neuer haue forgiuenesse, but is culpable of eternall damnation,

30 Because they sayd, He had an vncleane spirit.

31 ¶ * Then came his ‖ brethren and mother, and stood without, and sent vnto him and called him.

32 And the people sate about him, and they sayd vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren seeke for thee without.

33 But he answered them, saying, Who is my mother and my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sate in compasse about him, and sayd, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer doth the will of God, he is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

## CHAP. IIII.

*2 By the parables of the seed and the mustard corne Christ sheweth the state of the kingdom of God. 11 A speciall gift of God to know the mysteries of his kingdome. 37 He stilleth the tempest of the sea which obeyed him.*

AND * he beganne againe to teach by the sea side, and there gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea, & all the people was by the sea side on the land.

2 And he taught them many things in parables, and sayd vnto them ‖ in his doctrine,

3 Hearken: beholde, there went out a sower to sowe.

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, that some fell by the way side, and the foules of the heauen came and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and by and by sprang vp, because it had not depth of earth.

6 But assoone as the Sun was vp it caught heat, and because it had not root it withered away.

7 And some fel among the thornes, & the thornes grew vp and choked it, so that it gaue no fruit.

8 Some againe fell in good ground, & did yeeld fruit that sprung vp, and grew, and it brought foorth some thirty folde, some sixty folde, and some an hundred folde.

9 Then he sayd vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelue asked him of the parable.

11 And he sayd vnto them, To you it is giuen to know the mystery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all things be done in parables,

12 * That they seeing, may see and not discerne: and they hearing, may heare and not vnderstand, least at any time they should turne, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

13 Againe he sayd vnto them, Perceiue ye not this parable? how then should ye vnderstand all *other* parables?

14 The sower soweth the word,

15 And these are they that *receiue the seed* by the wayes side, in whom the word is sowen: but when they haue heard it, Satan commeth immediatly & taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And likewise they that receiue the seed in stony ground, are they which when they haue heard the word, straightwayes receiue it with gladnesse,

17 Yet haue they no root in themselues, and endure but a time: *for* when trouble and persecution ariseth for the word, immediatly they be offended.

18 Also they that receiue the seed among the thornes, are such as heare the word,

19 But the cares of this world, and the * deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things enter in, and choke the word, and it is vnfruitfull.

20 But they that haue receiued seed in good ground, are they that heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, one *corne* thirty, another sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ Also he sayd vnto them, * Is the candle ‖ lighted to be put vnder a bushel, or vnder the table, and not to be put on a candlesticke?

22 * For there is nothing hid that shall not be opened: neither is there a secret but that it shal come to light.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he sayd vnto them, Take heed what ye heare. * With what measure you mete it shalbe measured vnto you, and vnto you that heare shall more be giuen.

25 * For vnto him that hath shall it be giuen, and from him that hath not shalbe taken away, euen that he hath.

26 ¶ Also he sayd, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed in the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise vp night and day, and the seed should spring & grow vp, he not knowing how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eares, after that, full come in the eares.

29 And assoone as the fruit sheweth it selfe, anon he putteth in the sickle, because the harnest is come.

30 ¶ * He sayd moreouer, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 *It is* like a graine of muſtard ſeed, which when it is ſowen in the earth is the leaſt of all ſeeds that be in the earth:

32 But after that it is ſowen it groweth vp, and is greateſt of all herbs, and beareth great branches, ſo that the foules of heauen may build vnder the ſhadow of it.

Matt. 13. 34. 33 * And with many ſuch parables he preached the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 And without parables ſpake he nothing vnto them: but he expounded all things to his diſciples apart.

Matt. 8. 23 luke 8. 22. 35 ¶ *Now the ſame day, when euen was come, he ſayd vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer vnto the other ſide.

36 And they left the multitude, and tooke him as he was in the ſhip: and there were alſo with him other ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of winde, and the waues daſhed into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the ſterne aſleepe on a pillow: and they awoke him, and ſayd to him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe vp, and rebuked the winde, and ſayd vnto the ſea, Peace, and be ſtill. So the winde ceaſed, and it was a great calme.

40 Then he ſayd vnto them, Why are ye ſo fearefull? ‖ how is it that ye haue no faith?

‖ Or, haue you not yet faith? 41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſayd one to another, Who is this, that both the winde and the ſea obey him.

## CHAP. V.

*Ieſus caſteth the deuils out of the man, and ſuffereth them to enter into the ſwine. 25 He healeth a woman from the bloody iſſue. 41 And raiſeth the captaines daughter.*

Mat. 8. 28. luke 8. 26. AND *they came ouer to the other ſide of the ſea into the countrey of the Gadarens.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, there met him incõtinently out of the graues a man which had an vncleane ſpirit:

3 Who had his abiding among the graues, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines,

4 Becauſe that when he was often bound with fetters and chaines, he plucked the chaines aſunder, and brake the fetters in pieces, neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes both night and day he cried in the mountaines, and in the graues, and ſtrooke himſelfe with ſtones.

6 And when he ſaw Ieſus a farre off, he ran and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and ſayd, What haue I to do with thee, Ieſus the ſonne of the moſt high God? I ‖ charge thee by God that thou torment me not.

‖ Or, adiure thee to ſweare by God. 8 (For he ſayd vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane ſpirit)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? and he anſwered, ſaying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he prayed him inſtantly that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there in the mountains a great heard of ſwine feeding.

12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Send vs into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

‖ Or, ran with violence headlong. 13 And incontinently Ieſus gaue them leaue. Then the vncleane ſpirits went out, & entred into the ſwine, and the heard ‖ ran headlong from the high banke into the ſea (& there were about two thouſand ſwine) and they were drowned ‖ in the ſea,

‖ Or, in the lake. 14 And the ſwineheards fled, and tolde it in the city, and in the countrey, and they came out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they came to Ieſus, and ſaw him that had bene poſſeſſed with the deuill and had the legion, ſit both clothed and in his right minde: and they were afrayd.

16 And they that ſaw it told them what was done to him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and concerning the ſwine.

17 Then they began to pray him, that he would depart from their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had bene poſſeſſed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Ieſus would not ſuffer him, but ſayd vnto him, Go thy way home to thy friends, and ſhew them what great things the Lord hath done vnto thee, and *how* he hath had compaſſion on thee

‖ Or, in the countrey of the ten cities. 20 So he departed, and began to publiſh in ‖ Decapolis what great things Ieſus had done vnto him: and all men did marualle.

21 ¶ And when Ieſus was come ouer againe by ſhip vnto the other ſide, a great multitude gathered to him, and he was nere vnto the ſea.

Matt. 9. 18 luke 8. 41. 22 * And beholde, there came one of the rulers of the Synagogue, whoſe name was Iairus: and when he ſaw him, he fell downe at his feet,

23 And beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, My little daughter lieth at point of death: *I pray thee* that thou wouldeſt come and lay thine hands on her, that ſhe may be healed and liue.

24 Then he went with him, and a great multitude followed him, and thronged him.

25 (And there was a certaine woman which was diſeaſed with an iſſue of blood twelue yeres,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many phyſicians, and had ſpent all that ſhe had, and it auailed her nothing, but ſhe became much worſe.

27 When ſhe had heard of Ieſus, ſhe came in the preaſe behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For ſhe ſayd, If I may but touch his clothes, I ſhalbe whole.

‖ Or, ſwaue. ‖ Or, ſwage. ‖ Or, ſcourge. 29 And ſtraightway the ‖ courſe of her blond was dried vp, and ſhe ‖ felt in her body that ſhe was healed of that ‖ plague.

30 And immediatly, when Ieſus did know in himſelfe the vertue that went out of him, he turned him round about in the preaſe, and ſayd, Who hath touched my clothes?

31 And his diſciples ſayd vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude throng thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who did touch me?

32 And he looked round about, to ſee her that had done that.

33 And the woman feared, and trembled: for ſhe knew what was done in her, and ſhe came and fell downe before him, and told him the whole trueth.

34 And he ſayd to her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole: goe in peace, and be whole of thy ‖ plague.)

‖ Or, ſcourge 35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the *ſame* ruler of the Synagogues houſe *certaine*, which ſayd, Thy daughter is dead: why diſeaſeſt thou the maſter any further?

36 Aſſoone as Ieſus heard that word ſpoken, he ſayd vnto the ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afrayd: onely beleeue.

37 And

37 And hee ſuffered no man to follow him ſaue Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 So he came vnto the houſe of the ruler of the Synagogue, and ſaw the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And he went in, and ſayd vnto them, Why make ye this trouble, and weepe? the childe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorne: but he put them all out, and tooke the father and the mother of the childe, and them that were with him, and entred in where the childe lay.

41 And tooke the childe by the hand, and ſayd vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is by interpretation, Maiden, I ſay vnto thee, ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the maiden aroſe, and walked: for ſhe was of the age of twelue yeres: and they were aſtonied out of meaſure.

43 And hee charged them ſtraitly that no man ſhould know of it, and commanded to giue her meat.

## CHAP. VI.

*4 How Chriſt and his are received in their owne countrey. 7 The Apoſtles commiſſion. 15 Sundrie opinions of Chriſt. 25 Iohn is put to death, and buried. 31 Chriſt giueth reſt to his diſciples. 38 The fiue loaues and two fiſhes. 48 Chriſt walketh on the water. 55 He healeth many.*

Matt.13.54.luke 4.16. AFterward * he departed thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his diſciples followed him.

2 And when the Sabbath was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many that heard him were aſtonied, and ſayd, From whence hath he theſe things? and what wiſdome is this that is giuen vnto him, that euen ſuch ‖ great works are done by his hands!

‖Or, miracles.

3 Is not this the Carpenter, Maries ſonne, the ‖ brother of Iames and Ioſes, and of Iuda, and Simon? and are not his ſiſters heere with vs? And they were offended in him.

‖Or, couſin.

Matt.13.57.luke 4.24.ioh.4.44. 4 Then Ieſus ſayd vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour but in his owne countrey, & among his owne kinred, and in his owne houſe.

5 And he could there doe no great works, ſaue that he layed his hands vpon a few ſicke folke, and healed *them*.

Mat.4.23 luk.13.22. Mat.10.1 chap.3.14. luke 9.1. 6 And he marueiled at their vnbeliefe, * & went about by the townes, on euery ſide, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he called the twelue, and beganne to ſend them two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane ſpirits,

8 And commanded them that they ſhould take nothing for *their* iourney, ſaue a ſtaffe onely: neither ſcrip, neither bread, neither money in their ‖ girdles,

‖Or, purſes. Act.12.8. 9 But that they ſhould be ſhod with * ſandales, and that they ſhould not put on two coats.

10 And he ſayd vnto them, Whereſoeuer ye ſhall enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart thence.

Matth.10.14.luk.9.5 Act.13.51.and 18.6. 11 * And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence * ſhake off the duſt that is vnder your feet, for a witneſſe vnto them. Verily I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be eaſier for Sodome or Gomortha at the day of iudgement then for that citie.

12 ¶ And they went out, and preached that *men* ſhould amend their liues.

13 And they caſt out many deuils: and they Iam.5.14 * anointed many that were ſicke, with oile, and healed *them*.

Matt.14.1 luke 9.7. 14 ¶ * Then king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was ſpread abroad) and ſayd, Iohn Baptiſt is riſen againe from the dead, and therefore great works are wrought by him.

15 Other ſayd, It is Elias: and ſome ſayd, It is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * So when Herod heard it, he ſayd, It is Iohn whom I beheaded: he is riſen from the dead. Luke 3.19.

17 For Herod himſelfe had ſent forth, and had taken Iohn, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, which was his brother Philips wife, becauſe he had maried her.

18 For Iohn ſayd to Herod, * It is not lawful for thee to haue thy brothers wife. Leu.18.16 and 20.21

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarell againſt him, and would haue killed him, but ſhe could not:

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he *was* a iuſt man, & an holy, and reuerenced him, & when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 But the time being conuenient, when Herod on his birth day made a banket to his princes, & captaines, and chiefe eſtates of Galile:

22 And the daughter of the ſame Herodias came in and danced, and pleaſed Herod and them that ſate at table together, the king ſayd vnto the maid, Aske of me what thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And hee ſware vnto her, Whatſoeuer thou ſhalt aske of me I wil giue it thee, *euen* vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 * So ſhe went forth, and ſayd to her mother, What ſhal I aske? And ſhe ſayd, Iohn Baptiſts head. Mat.14.8.

25 Then ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte vnto the king, and asked, ſaying, I would that thou ſhouldeſt giue me euen now in a charger the head of Iohn Baptiſt.

26 Then the king was very ſory: *yet* for his oaths ſake, and for their ſakes which ſate at table with him, he would not refuſe her.

27 And immediately the King ſent the hangman, and gaue charge that his head ſhould be brought. So he went and beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the mayd, and the mayd gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard it, they came and tooke vp his ‖ body, and put it in a tombe.

‖Or, carkeis.

30 ¶ * And the Apoſtles gathered themſelues together to Ieſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. Luk.9.10

31 And he ſayd vnto them, Come yee apart into the wildernes, and reſt a while: for there were many commers and goers, that they had not laiſure to eate.

32 * So they went by ſhip out of the way into a deſert place. Matt.14.13.luke 9.10.

33 But the people ſawe them when they departed, and many knew him, and ran afoote thither out of all cities, and came thither before them, and aſſembled vnto him.

34 * Then Ieſus went out, and ſaw a great multitude, and had compaſſion on them, becauſe they were like ſheepe which had no ſhepheard: * and he began to teach them many things. Matt.9.36.& 14.14. Luk.9.11

35 * And when the day was now farre ſpent, his diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and now the day is far paſſed. Mat.14.15.

36 Let them depart, that they may goe into the villages and townes about, and buy them bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 But he anſwered and ſayd vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they ſaid vnto him, Shall we goe, and buy two hundred peny worth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 *Then he ſayd vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? go and looke. And when they knew it, they ſayd, Fiue, and two fiſhes.

39 So he commanded them to make them all ſit downe by ‖ companies vpon the greene graſſe.

40 Then they ſate downe by rowes, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fiſhes, and looked vp to heauen, and gaue thanks, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his diſciples to ſet before them, and the two fiſhes he diuided among them all.

42 So they did all eat, and were ſatisfied.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that had eaten were about fiue thouſand men.

45 ¶ And ſtraightwayes he cauſed his diſciples to go into the ſhip, and to go before vnto the other ſide vnto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people.

46 Then aſſoone as he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 * And when euen was come, the ſhip was in the mids of the ſea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he ſaw them troubled in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he came vnto them, walking vpon the ſea, and would haue paſſed by them.

49 And when they ſaw him walking vpon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had bene a ſpirit, and cried out.

50 For they all ſaw him, and were ſore afraid: but anon he talked with them, and ſayd vnto them, Be of good comfort: It is I, be not afrayd.

51 Then he went vp vnto them into the ſhip, and the winde ceaſed, and they were ſore amaſed in themſelues beyond meaſure, and marualled.

52 For they had not conſidered *the matter* of the loaues, becauſe their hearts were hardened.

53 ¶ * And they came ouer, and went into the land of Gennesaret, and arriued.

54 So when they were come out of the ſhippe, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ranne about thorowout all that region round about, *and* began to cary hither and thither in beds all ‖ were ſicke where they heard that he was.

56 And whitherſoeuer he entred into townes, or cities, or villages, they layd their ſicke in the ‖ ſtreets, and prayed him that they might touch at the leaſt the edge of his garment. And as many as touched him, were made whole.

## CHAP. VII.

*2 The diſciples eat with vnwaſhen hands. 8 The commandement of God is tranſgreſſed by mans traditions. 21 What defileth man. 24 Of the woman of Syrophenissa. 32 The healing of the dumbe. 37 The people praiſe Chriſt.*

THen * gathered vnto him the Phariſes & certaine of the Scribes which came from Ieruſalem.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his diſciples eat meat with ‖ common hands (that is to ſay, vnwaſhen) they complained.

3 (For the Phariſes, and all the Iewes, except they waſh their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they waſh, they eat not: and many other things there be which they haue taken vpon them to obſerue, *as* the waſhing of cups, and pots, and of braſen veſſels and of tables)

5 Then asked him the Phariſes and Scribes, Why walke not thy diſciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat ‖ meat with vnwaſhen hands?

6 Then he anſwered, & ſayd vnto them, Surely * Eſai hath propheſied well of you, hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoreth me with their lips, but their heart is farre away from me.

7 But they worſhip me in vaine, teaching *for* doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For ye lay the commandement of God apart, & obſerue ȳ tradition of men, *as* the waſhing of pots and of cups, & many other ſuch like things as ye do.

9 And he ſayd vnto them, Well ye reiect the commandement of God, that ye may obſerue your owne tradition.

10 For Moyſes ſayd, * Honour thy father & thy mother: and, * Whoſoeuer ſhall curſe father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye ſay, If a man ſay to father or mother, Corban, *that is*, By the gift that is *offered* by me, thou mayeſt haue profit, *he ſhalbe free*.

12 So ye ſuffer him no more to do any thing for his father or his mother,

13 Making the word of God of none authority, by your tradition, which ye haue ordained: and ye do many ſuch like things.

14 * Then he called the whole multitude vnto him, and ſayd vnto them, Hearken you all vnto me, and vnderſtand.

15 There is nothing without a man that can defile him when it entreth into him: but the things which proceed out of him are they which defile the man.

16 If any haue eares to heare let him heare.

17 And when he came into an houſe *away* from the people, his diſciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he ſaid vnto them, What? are yee without vnderſtanding alſo? Do ye not know that whatſoeuer thing from without entreth into a man, cannot defile him,

19 Becauſe it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, which is the purging of all meats?

20 Then hee ſaid, That which commeth out of man, that defileth man.

21 * For from within, *euen* out of the heart of men, proceed euil thoughts, adulteries, fornications,

22 Theſts, couetouſneſſe, wickednesſe deceit, ‖ vncleanneſſe, ‖ a wicked eye, backbiting, pride, fooliſhneſſe.

23 All theſe euil things come from within, and defile a man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he roſe, and went into the borders of Tyrus and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would that no man ſhould haue knowen: but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whoſe litle daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came, and fell at his feete.

26 (And the woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenisſian by nation) and ſhe beſought him that he would caſt out the deuil out of her daughter.

27 But Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Let the children firſt be fed: for it is not good to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it vnto whelpes.

28 Then ſhe anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Trueth, Lord: yet in deed the whelpes eate vnder the table, of the childrens crummes.

29 Then he ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying goe thy way: the deuil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And

Matth. 14. 17. Luke 9. 13. Ioh. 6. 9

‖ Or, by tables full: for in euery ranke were as many as a table could holde.

Matth. 14. 23. Ioh. 6. 15.

Matth. 14. 34.

‖ Or, markets.

Matt. 15. 2

‖ Or, filthy.

‖ Or, beforeth

Iſa. 29. 13

Exod. 20. 21. deut. 5. 16. ephe. 6. 2.

Exod. 21. 17. leu. 20. 9. prou. 20. 20.

Matt. 15. 10.

Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21.

‖ Or, wantonneſſe.

‖ Or, envy.

Matt. 15. 21.

30 And when shee was come home to her house, she found the deuill departed, and her daughter lying on the bed.

31 ¶And he departed againe from the coastes of Tyrus and Sidon, and came vnto the sea of Galile, thorow the mids of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they brought vnto him one that was deafe, and stammered in his speach, and prayed him to put his hand vpon him.

33 Then he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers in his eares, and did spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and sayd vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and hee spake plaine.

36 And he commaunded them that they should tell no man: but how much soeuer he forbade them, the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonied, saying, *He hath done all things well, he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

## CHAP. VIII.

*2 The miracle of the seuen loaues. 11 The Pharises aske a signe. 15 The leauen of the Pharises. 22 The blind receiue their sight. 29 Hee was knowen of his disciples. 33 He reproueth Peter, 34 and sheweth how necessary persecution is.*

IN *those dayes, when there was a very great multitude, and had nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples to him, and sayd vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now continued with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate.

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they would faint by the way: for some of them came from farre.

4 Then his disciples answered him, ‖ How can a man satisfie these with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they sayd, Seuen.

6 Then hee commaunded the multitude to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaues and gaue thanks, brake *them*, and gaue to his disciples to set before *them*, and they did set *them* before the people.

7 They had also a few small fishes: and when he had giuen thanks, he commanded them also to be set before *them*.

8 So they did eate and were sufficed, and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full,

9 (And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand) so he sent them away.

10 ¶*And anone hee entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 *And the Pharises came foorth, and began to dispute with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, and tempting him.

12 Then he sighed deeply in his spirite, and sayd, Why doeth this generation seeke a signe? Verily I say vnto you ‖ a signe shall not bee giuen vnto this generation.

13 ¶So he left them, and went into the ship againe, and departed to the other side.

14 ¶*And they had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them, but one loafe.

15 And he charged them saying, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they thought among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew it, he said vnto them, Why reason you *thus*, because ye haue no bread? perceiue yee not yet, neither vnderstand? haue yee your hearts yet hardened?

18 Haue ye eyes and see not? and haue yee eares and heare not? and doe ye not remember?

19 * When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of broken meate tooke ye vp? They said vnto him, Twelue. *Iob.6.11.*

20 And when *I brake* seuen among foure thousand, how many baskets of the leauings of broken meat tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 Then he said vnto them, How *is it* that yee vnderstand not?

22 ¶And he came to Bethsaida, and they brought a blind man vnto him, and desired him to touch him.

23 Then he tooke the blind by the hand, and led him out of the towne, & spate in his eies, and put his hands vpon him, and asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men: for I see them walking like trees.

25 After that, hee put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke again. And he was restored to his sight, and saw euery man afarre off clearely.

26 And hee sent him home to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶*And Iesus went out, and his disciples into the townes of Cesarea Philippi. And by the way hee asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom do men say that I am? *Matt. 16. 13. luke 9. 18.*

28 And they answered. *Some say*, Iohn Baptist: and some, Elias: and some, one of the Prophets.

29 And hee said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Then Peter answered, and said vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he sharply charged them, that concerning him they should tell no man.

31 Then he began to teach them that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and should bee reproued of the Elders, and of the hie Priests, and of the Scribes, and be slaine, and within three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that thing plainly. Then Peter tooke him aside, and began to rebuke him.

33 Then he turned backe, and looked on his disciples, & rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind mee, Satan: for thou vnderstandest not the things that are of God, but the things that are of men.

34 ¶And he called the people vnto him with his disciples, and sayd vnto them, * Whosoeuer will follow me, let him forsake himselfe, & take vp his crosse and folow me. *Matt.10. 38.& 16. 24.luke 9.*

35 For whosoeuer will * saue his life, shall loose it; but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, he shall saue it. *23.& 14. 27. Matt.10.*

36 For what shal it profit a mā, though he should win the whole world, if he lose his owne soule? *39.& 16. 25.luke 9.*

37 Or, what shall a man giue for recompense of his soule? *24.& 17. 33.iohn 12.25.*

38 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words among this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him shal the Sonne of man bee ashamed also, when hee commeth in the glory of his Father with the holy Angels. *Matt.10. 33.luke 9. 26.& 12. 9.*

## CHAP. IX.

*2 The transfiguration. 7 Christ is to bee heard.*

26 *The dumbe spirite is cast out.* 29 *The force of prayer and fasting.* 31 *Of the death and resurrection of Christ.* 33 *The disputation who should be the greatest.* 38 *Not to hinder the course of the Gospell.* 42 *Offences are forbidden.*

*Mat.16. 28.luke 9. 27.* And * hee said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdom of God come with power.

*Mat.17.1 luke 9.28* 2 * And sixe dayes after, Iesus tooke Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and brought them vp into an high mountaine out of the way alone, and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment did shine, *and was* very white as snowe, so white as no fuller can make vpon the earth.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moyses, and they were talking with Iesus.

5 Then Peter answered, and sayd to Iesus, Master, It is good for vs to bee here: let vs make also three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moyses, & one for Elias.

6 Yet he knew not what he sayd: for they were afrayd.

7 And there was a cloud that shadowed them, *Mat.3.17 & 17.5. luke 3.22. chap.1.11* and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, * This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly they looked round about, and saw no more any man, saue Iesus onely with them.

*Mat.17.9* 9 * And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man what they had seene, saue when the Sonne of man were risen from the dead againe.

10 So they kept that matter to themselues, and demanded one of another, what the rising from the dead againe should meane?

11 Also they asked him, saying, Why say the *Mal.4.5.* Scribes, that * Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and sayd vnto them, Elias *Esa.53.4.* verely shall first come, and restore all things: & * as it is written of the Sonne of man, he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come, (& they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they would) as it is written of him.

*Mat.17. 14.luke 9. 37,38.* 14 ¶ * And when he came to *his* disciples, he sawe a great multitude about them, and the Scribes disputing with them.

15 And straightway all the people when they beheld him, were amased, and ranne to him, and saluted him.

16 Then he asked the Scribes, What dispute you ‖ among your selues?

‖ *Or, against them.*

17 And one of the company answered and sayd, Master, I haue brought my sonne vnto thee, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whersoeuer he taketh him, hee teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth his teeth, & pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 Then hee answered him, and said, O faithlesse generation, how long now shall I be with you! how long now shall I suffer you! Bring him vnto me.

20 So they brought him vnto him: and assoone as the spirit saw him, he tare him, and he fell downe on the ground, wallowing and fomming.

21 Then he asked his father, How long time is it since he hath bene thus? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times he casteth him into the fire, and into the water to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, helpe vs, and haue compassion vpon vs.

23 And Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue it, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child, crying with teares, sayd, Lord, I beleeue, helpe my vnbelief.

25 When Iesus sawe that the people came running together, he rebuked the vncleane spirite, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirite, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 Then *the spirite* cried, and rent him sore, and came out, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke his hand and lift him vp, and he rose.

28 And when hee was come into the house, his disciples asked him secretly, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto thē, This kind can by no other means come forth, but by prayer and fasting.

*Mat.17. 22.luke 9. 22.* 30 ¶ * And they departed thence, & went through Galile, and hee would not that any should haue knowen it.

31 For he taught his disciples, & said vnto them, The Sonne of man shall be deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, but after that hee is killed, he shall rise againe the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

*Mat.18.1 luke 9.46.* 33 * After he came to Capernaum: and when hee was in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among you by the way?

34 And they held their peace: for by the way they reasoned among themselues, who *should be* the chiefest.

35 And he sate downe and called the twelue, and sayd to them, If any man desire to be first, the same shalbe last of all, and seruant vnto all.

36 And he tooke a litle child, and set him in the mids of them, and tooke him in his armes, and sayd vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shal receiue one of such litle children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer receiueth me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

*Luke 9.49* 38 ¶ * Then Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils by thy Name, which followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth vs not.

39 * But Iesus sayd, Forbid him not: for there is no man that can doe a ‖ miracle by my Name, that can lightly speake euil of me.

‖ *Or, any great worke.*

40 For whosoeuer is not against vs, is on our part.

41 * And whosoeuer shal giue you a cup of water *Mat.10. 42.* to drinke for my Names sake, because yee belong to Christ, verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 * And whosoeuer shal offend one of these litle *Mat.18.6 luke 17.2.* ones that beleeue in mee, it were better for him rather, that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were cast into the sea.

43 * Wherefore if thine hand cause thee to offend, *Mat.5.30 & 18.8.* cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life, maimed, then hauing two hands to go into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched.

44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire *Esa.66.24.* neuer goeth out.

45 Likewise, if thy foot cause thee to offend, cut it off: it is better for thee to go halt into life, then hauing two feet to be cast into hel, into the fire that neuer shalbe quenched,

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire neuer

ner goeth out.

47 And if thine eye cause the to offend, plucke it out: it is better for thee to goe into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire,

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire neuer goeth out.

49 For euery man shall bee salted with fire: and *euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt bee vnsauerie, wherewith shall it bee seasoned? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

## CHAP. X.

*2 Of diuorcement. 17 The rich man questioneth with Christ. 30 Their reward that are persecuted. 35 Of the sonnes of Zebedeus. 46 Bartimeus hath his eyes opened.*

AND *hee arose from thence, and went into the coasts of Iudea by the farre side of Iordan, and the people resorted vnto him againe, and as hee was woont, he taught them againe.

2 Then the Pharises came and asked him, if it were lawful for a man to put away *his* wife, and tempted him.

3 And he answered and sayd vnto them, what did * Moyses command you?

4 And they sayd, Moyses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 Then Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart he wrote this precept vnto you.

6 But at the beginning of the creation * God made them male and female.

7 * For this cause shall man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue vnto his wife.

8 And they twaine shall bee one ‖ flesh: so that they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 *Therefore what God hath coupled together, let not man separate.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of that matter.

11 And hee sayd vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman put away her husband, and be maried to another, shee committeth adultery.

13 ¶ * Then they brought little children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was displeased, & sayd to them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, & forbid them not, for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, hee shall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes, and put *his* hands vpon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when hee was gone out on the way, there came one *running, and kneeled to him and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may possesse eternall life?

18 Iesus sayd vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? there is none good but one, *euen* God.

19 Thou knowest the commandements. * Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill. Thou shalt not steale. Thou shalt not beare false witnesse. Thou shalt hurt no *man*. Honour thy father and mother.

20 Then he answered and sayd to him, Master, all these things I haue obserued from my youth.

21 And Iesus beheld him, and loued him, and sayd vnto him, One thing is lacking vnto thee, Goe *and* sell all that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow mee, and take vp the crosse.

22 But he was sad at that saying, and went away sorowfull, for he had great possessions.

23 And Iesus looked round about, and sayd vnto his disciples, Howe hardly do they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God!

24 And his disciples were astonied at his words. But Iesus answered againe, and sayd vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God!

25 It is easier for a ‖ camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God. ‖ *Or, cable rope.*

26 And they were much more astonied, saying with themselues, Who then can bee saued?

27 But Iesus looked vpon them, and sayd, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue forsaken all, and haue followed thee. *Matth.19 27. luke 18.28.*

29 Iesus answered, and sayd, Verily I say vnto you, there is no man that hath forsaken house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundreth fold now at this present: houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life.

31 * But many *that are* first, shall be last, and the last, first. *Matth.19 30. luke 13.30.*

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Ierusalem, and Iesus went before them, and they were amased, and as they followed, they were afrayd, and Iesus tooke the twelue againe, and began to tell them what things should come vnto him, *Matth.20 17. luke 18.31.*

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go vp to Ierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the hie Priests and to the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles,

34 And they shal mocke him, and scourge him, and spit vpon him, and kill him: but the third day hee shall rise againe.

35 ¶ * Then Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedeus came vnto him saying, Master, wee would that thou shouldest doe for vs that that we desire. *Matth.20 20.*

36 And he sayd vnto them, What would yee I should doe for you?

37 And they sayd to him, Grant vnto vs that wee may sit one at thy right hand, and the other at thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Iesus sayd vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske. Can ye drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and be baptized with the baptisme that I shall be baptized with?

39 And they sayd vnto him, Wee can. But Iesus sayd vnto them, Yee shall drinke indeede of the cup that I shall drinke of, and bee baptized with the baptisme wherewith I shall be baptized:

40 But to sit at my right hand, and at my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall bee giuen* to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard that, they began to disdaine at Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them vnto him, and sayd to them, Yee *knowe that they which delite to beare rule among the Gentiles, haue dominatiō ouer them, *Luke 22. 25.*

and

and they that bee great among them, exercise authoritie ouer them.

43 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shalbe your seruant.

44 And whosoeuer will be chiefe of you, shall bee seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to bee serued, but to serue, and to giue his life for the ransome of many.

*Mat.20. 29.luke 18,35.* 46 ¶ * Then they came to Iericho: and as hee went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great multitude, Bartimeus the sonne of Timeus, a blinde man sate by the wayes side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazaret, he began to crie and to say, Iesus the sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many rebuked him, because hee should hold his peace: but he cried much more, O Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 Then Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they called the blind, saying vnto him, Bee of good comfort: arise, he calleth thee.

50 So he threw away his cloke, and rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto him, What wilt thou that I doe vnto thee? And the blind sayd vnto him, Lord, that I may receiue sight.

52 Then Iesus sayd vnto him, Goe thy way: thy faith hath saued thee. And by and by he receiued *his* sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

## CHAP. XI.

*11 Christ rideth to Ierusalem. 13 The fig tree drieth vp. 15 The buyers and sellers are cast out of the Temple. 24 Hee declareth the vertue of faith and how we should pray. 27 The Pharises question with Christ.*

*Mat.21.1 luk.19.29* AND * when they came neere to Ierusalem, to Bethphage and Bethania vnto the mount of Oliues, he sent foorth two of his disciples,

2 And sayd vnto them, Goe your wayes into that towne that is ouer against you, and assoone as ye shall enter into it, ye shal find a colt bound, whereon neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say that the Lord hath neede of him, & straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found a colt tied by the doore without, in a place, where two wayes met, and they loosed him.

5 Then certaine of them that stoode there, sayd vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they sayde vnto them, as Iesus had commanded them. So they let them goe.

*Ioh.12. 14.* 7 ¶ * And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spred their garments in the way: other cut downe branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, ‖ Hosanna: blessed *be* hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord:

10 Blessed *be* the kingdome that commeth in the Name of the Lord of our father Dauid: Hosanna, *O thou which art* in the highest *heauens.*

*Matt. 21. 10.luke 19.45. Matt.21. 19.* 11 * So Iesus entred into Ierusalem, and into the Temple: and when he had looked about on all things, and now it was euening, he went foorth vnto Bethania with the twelue.

12 * And on the morrow when they were come out from Bethania, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a figtree afarre off, that had leaues, he went *to see* if hee might find any thing thereon: but when hee came vnto it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not yet.

14 Then Iesus answered, and sayd to it, Neuer man eate fruit of thee hereafter while the worlde standeth: and his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And they came to Ierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues.

16 Neither would hee suffer that any man should carie a vessell thorow the Temple.

17 And hee taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, * Mine house shalbe called the house of prayer vnto all nations? * but you haue made it a denne of theeues. *Isa.56.7. Ier.7.11*

18 And the Scribes and high Priests heard it, and sought how to destroy him: for they feared him, because ỹ whole multitude was astonied at his doctrine.

19 But when euen was come, *Iesus* went out of the citie.

20 ¶ * And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the figtree dried vp from the roots. *Matth.21 19,20.*

21 Then Peter remembred, and sayd vnto him, Master, beholde, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered.

22 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verily I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Take thy selfe away, and cast thy selfe into the sea, and shall not wauer in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which hee sayth, shall come to passe, whatsoeuer he sayth, shalbe *done* to him.

24 *Therefore I say vnto you, whatsoeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye shall haue it, and it shall be *done* vnto you. *Matth.7.7 Luke 11.9.*

25 * But when ye shall stand and pray, forgiue, if yee haue any thing against any man, that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses. *Matth.6. 14.*

26 For if ye will not forgiue, your Father which is in heauen, will not pardon you your trespasses.

27 ¶ * Then they came againe to Ierusalem: and as he walked in the Temple, there came to him the hie Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders, *Matth.21 23.luk.20. 1,2.*

28 And sayd vnto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority, that thou shouldest do these things?

29 Then Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, I will also aske of you a certaine thing, and answere ye me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? answere me.

31 And they thought with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we say, Of men, we feare the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee had bene a very Prophet.

33 Then they answered, and sayd vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Neither will I tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

## CHAP. XII.

*1 The vineyard is let out. 14 Obedience and tribute due to Princes. 25 The resurrection of the dead.*

28 The

38 *The summe of the Law.* 35 *Christ the sonne of Dauid.* 38 *Hypocrites must be eschewed.* 41 *The offering of the poore widow.*

AND he began to speake vnto them in parables, * A *certaine* man planted a vineyard, and compassed it with an hedge, & digged a pit for the winepresse, and built a tower in it, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange country.

2 And at a time, he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue of the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 But they tooke him, and beate him, and sent him away emptie.

4 And againe, he sent vnto them another seruant, and at him they cast stones, and brake his head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, he sent another, & him they slew, and many other, beating some, and killing some.

6 Yet had he one sonne, his deare beloued: him also he sent the last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne:

7 But the husbandmen said among themselues, This is the heire: come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shalbe ours.

8 So they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall then the Lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and giue the vineyard to others.

10 Haue ye not read so much as this Scripture? * The stone which the builders did refuse, is made the head of the corner.

11 This was done of the Lord, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 Then they went about to take him, but they feared the people: for they perceiued that he spake that parable against them: therefore they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ * And they sent vnto him certaine of the Phariſes, and of the Herodians, that they might take him in *his* talke.

14 And when they came, they said vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou considerest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God truely: Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Should we giue it, or should we not giue it? But he knew their hypocrisie, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring mee a peny, that I may see it.

16 So they brought it, and he said vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? and they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto them * Giue to Cesar the things that are Cesars, & to God those that are Gods: and they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ * Then came the Sadduces vnto him (which say there is no resurrection) and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, * Moyses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, and leaue *his* wife, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

20 There were seuen brethren, & the first tooke a wife, and when he died, left no issue.

21 Then the second tooke her, and he died, neither did he yet leaue issue: and the third likewise.

22 So seuen had her, and left no issue: last of all the wife died also.

23 In the resurrection then, when they shall rise againe, whose wife shall she be of them? for seuen had her to wife.

24 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye not therefore deceiued, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise againe from the dead, neither men marry, nor wiues are married, but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they shall rise againe, haue ye not read in the booke of Moyses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I * am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? *Exod.3.6. matt.22. 32.*

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing. Ye are therefore greatly deceiued.

28 ¶ * Then came one of the Scribes that had heard them disputing together, *and* perceiuing that he had answered them well, he asked him, Which is the first commandement of all? *Matth.22 35.*

29 Iesus answered him, The first of all the commandements *is*, * Heare, Israel, the Lord our God is the onely Lord. *Exod. 20 2.deut.6.4*

30 Thou shalt therefore loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy ‖ mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandement. ‖ *Or, thought.*

31 And the second *is* like, that is, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. There is none other commandement greater then these. *Leuit. 19. 18.matt. 22. 39.*

32 Then the Scribe said vnto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the trueth, that there is one God, and that there is none but he, *rom. 13.9 gal.5.14. iam.2.8.*

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue *his* neighbour as himselfe, is more then all burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 Then when Iesus sawe that he answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ * And Iesus answered, and said, teaching in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid? *Matth.22 44.luke 20.41.*

36 For Dauid himselfe saide by the holy Ghost, * The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole. *Psal. 110. 1.*

37 Then Dauid himselfe calleth him Lord: by what meanes is he then his sonne? and much people heard him gladly.

38 * Moreouer he said vnto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long robes, and *loue* salutations in the markets, *Matt.23.6 luke 11.43 and 20.46*

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the first roomes at feasts, ‖ *Or, as he taught.*

40 Which * deuoure widowes houses ‖ euen vnder a colour of long prayers. These shall receiue the greater damnation. *Matth.23. 14.luke 20.47.* ‖ *Or, and vnder pretence pray long.*

41 * And as Iesus sate ouer against the treasurie, he beheld how the people cast money into the treasurie, and many rich men cast in much. *Luke 21. 1.*

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a quadrin.

43 Then hee called vnto him his disciples, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasurie.

44 For they all did cast in of their superfinitie: but she of her pouertie did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XIII.

2 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 10 *The Gospell shall be preached to all.* 9. 22 *The persecutions and false prophets which shall be before the comming of Christ, whose howre is vncertaine.* 33 *He exhorteth euery one to watch.*

*Mat.24.1. Luke 21. 5. Luke 19. 43, 44.*

AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples said vnto him, Master, see what stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 * Then Iesus answered, and sayde vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon a stone, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 And as he sate on the mount of oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him secretly,

4 Tell vs, when shall these things bee? and what *shall be* the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answered them, and began to say, *Ephe. 5.6. 2 Thes. 2.3.* * Take heede least any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and shall deceiue many.

7 Furthermore, when ye shall heare of warres, & rumors of warres, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be: but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, & there shal be earthquakes in diuers quarters, and there shall be famine & troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorowes.

9 But take ye heede to your selues: for they shal deliuer you vp to the Councils, & to the Synagogues: ye shalbe beaten, and brought before rulers & kings for my sake, for a testimonial vnto them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

*Matt.10. 19. Luke 12. 11. & 21.14.*

11 * But when they leade you, and deliuer you vp, take yee no thought afore, neither premeditate what ye shall say: but whatsoeuer is giuen you at the same time, that speake: for it is not yee that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Yea, and the brother shall deliuer the brother to death, and the father the sonne, and the children shall rise against their parents, and shall cause them to die.

13 And ye shalbe hated of al men for my Names sake: but whosoeuer shall endure vnto the ende, he shall be saued.

*Mat.24. 15. Dan. 9.27* ‖ *Or, being Luke 21. 20,21.*

14 * Moreouer, when ye shall see the abomination of desolation (spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet) ‖ standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth consider it) * then let them *that be* in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

15 And let him that is vpon the house, not come downe into the house, neither enter therein, to fetch any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne back againe vnto the things which he left behind him to take his clothes.

17 Then woe *shal be* to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 Pray therefore that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For there shalbe in those dayes such tribulation, as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created vnto this time, neither shall be.

‖ *Or, man.* 20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no ‖ flesh should be saued: but for the elects sake, which he hath chosen, he hath shortened those dayes,

21 Then * if any man say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or Lo, *he is* there, beleeue it not. *Mat.24. 23. Luke 21. 8.*

22 For false Christs shall rise, and false prophets, and shall shew signes and wonders, to deceiue if it were possible, the very elect.

23 But take ye heede: Behold, I haue shewed you all things before.

24 ¶ Moreouer * in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall waxe darke, and the Moone shall not giue her light, *Isa.13.10. & 34.4. Ioel.2.10. and 3.15.*

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall: and the powers which are in heauen shall shake.

26 And then shall they see the sonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power, and glory.

27 * And he shall then send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, *and* from the vtmost part of the earth to the vtmost part of heauen. *Matt. 24. 31.*

28 Now learne a parable of the figtree. When her bough is yet tender, and it bringeth forth leaues, ye know that sommer *is* neere.

29 So in like maner, when ye see these things come to passe, knowe that *the kingdome of God* is neere, *euen* at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

32 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne himselfe, saue the Father.

33 * Take heede: watch, and pray: for ye know not when the time is. *Matt.24. 42.*

34 *For the sonne of man is as a* man going into a strange countrey, and leaueth his house, and giueth authority to his seruants, & to euery man his worke, and commandeth the porter to watch.

35 Watch therefore, (for ye know not when the Master of the house will come, at euen, or at midnight, at the cocke crowing, or in the dawning)

36 Least if he come suddenly, he should finde you sleeping.

37 And those things that I say vnto you, I say vnto all men, Watch.

## CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The Priests conspire against Christ.* 3 *Mary Magdalene anointeth Christ.* 12 *The Passeouer is eaten.* 18 *He telleth before of the treason of Iudas.* 22 *The Lords Supper is instituted.* 46 *Christ is taken.* 67 *Peter denieth him.*

AND * two dayes after followed *the feast of the* Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the hie Priests and Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death. *Mat.26.2 Luke 22.1.*

2 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, least there be any tumult among the people.

3 * And when he was in Bethania in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at table, there came a woman hauing a box of ointment of ‖ spikenard, very costly, and she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head. *Mat.26.6 Ioh.12.1.* ‖ *Or, of pure nard, and faithfully made.*

4 Therefore some disdayned among themselues and said, To what ende is this waste of ointment?

5 For it might haue beene solde for more then three hundreth pence, and bene giuen vnto the poore, and they grudged against her.

6 But Iesus said, Let her alone: why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and when ye will, ye may doe them good, but me ye shal not haue alwayes.

8 She hath done that she could: she came aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, whersoeuer this Gospel shalbe preached thorowout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shal be spoken of in remembrance of her.

10 ¶ * Then Iudas Iscariot one of the twelue, went away vnto the hie Priests to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised that they would giue him money: therefore he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶ * Now the first day of vnleauened bread, when they sacrificed the Passeouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare that thou mayest eate the Passeouer?

13 Then he sent foorth two of his disciples, and sayde vnto them, Goe ye into the citie and there shall a man meete you bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whithersoeuer he goeth in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saieth, Where is the lodging, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And he wil shew you an vpper chamber *which* is large, trimmed and prepared: there make it ready for vs.

16 So his disciples went foorth, and came to the citie, and found as he had said vnto them, and made ready the Passeouer.

17 ¶ And at euen he came with the twelue.

18 * And as they sate at table and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me, which eateth with me.

19 Then they began to be sorowfull, and to say to him one by one, Is it I? And another, Is it I?

20 And hee answered and saide vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue that * dippeth with mee in the platter.

21 *Truely the Sonne of man goeth his way, as it is written of him: but woe *be* to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

22 * And as they did eate, Iesus tooke the bread, and when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and gaue it to them, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

23 Also hee tooke the cup, and when hee had giuen thankes, gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdom of God.

26 And when they had sung a Psalme, they went out to the mount of Oliues.

27 ¶ * Then Iesus sayd vnto them, All yee shall be offended by me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the sheepheard, and the sheepe shall bee scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go into *Galile before you.

29 And Peter sayd vnto him, Although all men should be offended, yet would not I.

30 Then Iesus sayd vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, this day, *euen* in this night, before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny me thrise.

31 But hee sayde more earnestly, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee: likewise also sayd they all.

32 ¶ * After they came into a place named Gethsemane: then he said to his disciples, Sit ye here, till I haue prayed. *Matt.26. 36.luke 22.39.*

33 And he tooke with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and he began to be afrayd, and in great heauinesse,

34 And said vnto them, My soule is very heauie, *euen* vnto the death: tary here and watch.

35 So he went forward a litle, and fell downe on the ground, and prayed that if it were possible, that houre might passe from him.

36 And he sayd, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee: take away this cup from mee: neuertheless, not that I will, but that thou wilt, *be done.*

37 Then hee came and found them sleeping, and sayd to Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 ¶ Watch yee, and pray, that yee enter not into tentation: the spirit indeede is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe hee went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And he returned, & found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy: neither knew they what they should answere him.

41 And hee came the third time, and sayd vnto them, Sleepe henceforth and take your rest: it is enough: the houre is come: behold, the Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp: let vs goe: loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 * And immediately while hee yet spake, came Iudas that was one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swordes and staues from the hie Priests and Scribes, and Elders. *Matth.26 47.luke 22.47. iohn 18.3.*

44 And hee that betrayed him had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, he it is: take him and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he went straightway to him, and said, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 Then they layd their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stoode by, drew out a sword, and smote a seruant of the hie Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Yee be come out as vnto a thiefe with swordes and with staues to take me.

49 I was dayly with you teaching in the Temple, and ye tooke me not: but *thus is done* that the Scriptures should be fulfilled.

50 Then they all forsooke him and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man clothed in linnen vpon his bare *body*, and the yong men caught him.

52 But he left his linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 * So they led Iesus away to the hie Priest, and to him came all the hie Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes. *Matth.26 57.luke 22.54. iohn 18.*

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the hall of the hie Priest, and sate with the seruants, and warmed *himselfe* at the ‖ fire. *24. ‖Or, light.*

55 And the * hie Priestes, and all the Councel sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, but found none. *Matth.26 56.*

56 For

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but
‖ *Or, were not like.* their witnesse ‖ agreed not together.
57 Then there arose certaine, and bare false wit-
nesse against him, saying,
*Iohn. 2. 19.* 58 We heard him say,* I will destroy this Tem-
ple made with handes, and within three dayes I will
build another made without handes.
59 But their witnesse yet agreed not together.
60 Then the hie Priest stood vp among them, and
asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what
is the matter that these beare witnesse against thee?
61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing.
Againe the hie Priest asked him, and said vnto him,
Art thou Christ the Sonne of the Blessed?
*Matt. 24. 30.* 62 And Iesus said, I am *he*, * and ye shall see the
Sonne of man sit at the right hand of the power of
*God*, and come in the cloudes of heauen.
63 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, and said,
What haue we any more neede of witnesses?
64 Ye haue heard the blasphemie: what thinke
yee? And they all condemned him to be worthy
of death.
65 And some beganne to spit at him, and to cou-
er his face, and to beat him with fists, and to say
vnto him, Prophesie. And the sergeants smote him
with *their* rods.
*Matt. 26. 69. luke 22. 55. Iohn 18. 25.* 66 * And as Peter was beneath in the hall, there
came one of the maydes of the hie Priest.
67 And when she saw Peter warming *himselfe*, she
looked on him, and said, Thou wast also with Iesus
of Nazaret.
68 But he denied it, saying, I know him not, nei-
ther wote I what thou sayest. Then he went out into
‖ *Or, entrie.* the ‖ porch, and the cocke crew.
*Mat. 26. 71 luke 22. 58. Iohn 18. 25.* 69 * Then a mayd saw him againe, and began to
say to them that stoode by, This is *one* of them.
70 But he denied it againe: and anon after, they
that stood by, said againe to Peter, Surely thou art
*one* of them: for thou art of Galile, and thy speach
is like.
*Mat. 26. 75 Iohn 13. 38.* 71 And he began to curse, and sweare, *saying*, I
‖ *Or, rushed out of the doores & wept.* knew not this man of whom ye speake.
72 * Then the second time the cocke crew, and
Peter remembred the word that Iesus had said vnto
him, Before the cocke crowe twise, thou shalt deny
me thrise, and ‖ waying that with himselfe, he wept.

## CHAP. XV.

*1 Iesus is led to Pilate. 15 He is condemned, reuiled and put to death, 46 And is buried by Ioseph.*

*Matth. 27 1, 2. luke 22. 66. Iohn 18. 28.* AND * anon in the dawning the hie Priests held a
counsell with the Elders, and the Scribes, and
the whole Councel, and bound Iesus, and led him
away, and deliuered him to Pilate.
2 Then Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of
the Iewes? and he answered, and sayd vnto him, Thou
sayest it.
3 And the hie Priestes accused him of many
things.
*Matt. 27. 12. luk. 23. 3. iohn 18. 55.* 4 * Wherefore Pilate asked him againe, saying,
Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things
they witnesse against thee.
5 But Iesus answered no more at all, so that Pi-
late marueiled.
6 Now at the feast Pilate did deliuer a prisoner
vnto them whomsoeuer they would desire.
7 Then there was one named Barabbas, which
was bound with his fellowes, that had made insurrec-
tion, who in the insurrection had committed mur-
ther.
8 And the people cried aloud, and began to de-
sire *that he would do* as he had euer done vnto them.
9 Then Pilate answered them and said, Will yee
that I let loose vnto you the king of the Iewes?
10 For hee knew that the hie Priests had deliue-
red him of enuie.
11 But the hie Priests had mooued the people *to
desire* that hee would rather deliuer Barabbas vnto
them.
12 And Pilate answered, and sayd againe vnto
them, What will ye then that I doe *with him*, whom
ye call the King of the Iewes?
13 And they cried againe, Crucifie him.
14 Then Pilate sayd vnto them, but what euill
hath he done? And they cried the more fermently,
Crucifie him.
15 So Pilate willing to content the people, loo-
sed them Barabbas, and deliuered Iesus when he had
scourged him, that he might be crucified.
16 Then the souldiers led him away into the hall,
‖ *Or, Prætory.* which is the ‖ common hall, and called together the
whole band,
17 And cladde him with purple, and platted a
crowne of thornes, and put it about *his head*,
18 And began to salute him, *saying*, Haile, King of
he Iewes.
19 And they smote him on the head with a ‖ reed,
‖ *Or, spatte* and spat vpon him, and bowed the knees, *and* did him
reuerence.
20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke
the purple off him, and put his owne clothes on
him, and led him out to crucifie him.
*Matth. 27 32. luke 23. 26.* 21 * And they compelled one that passed by, *called*
Simon of Cyrene (which came out of the countrey,
and was father of Alexander and Rufus) to beare his
crosse.
*Matth. 27 33 luke 23. 33. iohn 19. 17.* 22 * And they brought him to a place named
Golgotha, which is by interpretation the place of *dead
mens* skuls.
23 And they gaue him to drinke wine mingled
with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.
24 And when they had crucified him, they parted
his garments, casting lots for them, what euery man
should haue.
25 And it was the thirde houre, when they cruci-
fied him.
26 And the title of his cause was written aboue,
THE KING OF THE IEWES.
27 They crucified also with him two theeues,
the one on the right hand, and the other on his left.
28 Thus the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith,
*Isa. 53. 12* * And he was counted among the wicked.
29 And they that went by, railed on him, wagging
*Iohn 2. 19* their heads, and saying, * Hey, thou that destroyest the
Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,
30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the
crosse.
31 Likewise also euen the hie Priests mocking,
sayd among themselues with the Scribes, Hee saued
other men, himselfe he cannot saue.
32 Let Christ the King of Israel now come downe
from the crosse, that we may see, and beleeue. They
also that were crucified with him, reuiled him.
33 ¶ Now when the sixt houre was come, darke-
nesse arose ouer all the land vntill the ninth houre.
*Psalm. 22 1. matth. 27. 46.* 34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cried with a
loud voice, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamma sabachthani?
which is by interpretation, My God, my God, why
hast thou forsaken me?
35 And some of them that stoode by, when they
heard it, sayd, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And

36 And one ranne, and filled a *ſponge full of vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke, ſaying, Let him alone: let vs ſee if Elias wil come and take him downe.

37 And Ieſus cried with a loude voyce, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

38 ¶ And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 Now when the Centurion which ſtoode ouer againſt him, ſaw that he thus cryed, gaue vp the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 ¶ There were alſo women, which beholde a-farre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the leſſe, and of Ioſes, and Salome,

41 Which alſo when he was in Galile, *followed him, and miniſtred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Ieruſalem.

42 ¶ *And nowe when night was come, (becauſe it was the day of the preparation, that is before the Sabbath)

43 Ioſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſeller, which alſo looked for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and asked the body of Ieſus.

44 And Pilate marueiled, if he were already dead, and called vnto him the Centurion, and asked of him whether he had bene any while dead.

45 And when hee knew *the trueth* of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioſeph,

46 Who bought a linnen cloth, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linen cloth, and layd him in a tombe that was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a ſtone vnto the doore of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary Ioſes *mother* beheld where he ſhould be layed.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 *The women come to the graue.* 9 *Chriſt being riſen againe, appeareth to Magdalene,* 14 *Alſo to the eleuen, and reproueth their vnbeliefe.* 16 *He commaundeth the preaching of the Goſpell, and the miniſtration of baptiſme vnto them.*

AND*when the Sabbath day was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of Iames, and Salome, brought ſweete oyntments, that they might come and embalme him.

2 Therefore earely in the morning the firſt day of the weeke, they came vnto the Sepulchre, when the Sunne was ‖ yet riſing,

3 And they ſaid one to another, Who ſhall roll vs away the ſtone from the doore of the ſepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away (for it was a very great one.)

5 *So they went into the ſepulchre, and ſawe a yong man ſitting at the right ſide, clothed in a long white robe: and they were afraid. *Mat.28.1. iohn 20. 12.*

6 But he ſaid vnto them, Be not afraid: ye ſeeke Ieſus of Nazaret, which hath bene crucified: hee is riſen: he is not here: beholde the place where they put him.

7 But goe your way, and tell his diſciples, and Peter, that he will goe before you into Galile: there ſhall ye ſee him, *as he ſaid vnto you. *Matt.26. 32.chap. 14.28.*

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the ſepulchre: for they trembled, and were amaſed: neither ſaide they any thing to any man: for they were afraide.

9 ¶ And when Ieſus was riſen againe, in the morow, (which was the firſt day of the weeke) he appeared firſt to Marie Magdalene, * out of whom he had caſt ſeuen deuils. *Iohn 20. 16 luke 8.2.*

10 And ſhee went and tolde them that had bene with him, which mourned and wept.

11 And when they heard that hee was aliue, and had appeared to her, they beleeued it not.

12 ¶ *After that, hee appeared vnto two of them in another forme, as they walked and went into the countrey. *Luke 24. 13,15.*

13 And they went and told it to the remnant, but they beleeued them not.

14 ¶ *Finally, he appeared vnto the eleuen as they ſate together, and reprooued them of their vnbeliefe and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeued not them which had ſeene him, being riſen vp againe. *Luke 24. 36.iohn 20.19.*

15 And hee ſaide vnto them, *Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Goſpel to euery creature. *Matt.28. 19.*

16 Hee that ſhall beleeue, and be baptized, ſhalbe ſaued: *but he that will not beleeue, ſhalbe damned. *John 12. 48.*

17 And theſe tokens ſhall follow them that beleeue, * In my Name they ſhall caſt out deuils, and *ſhall ſpeake with new tongues, *Acts 16. 18.*

18 *And ſhal take away ſerpents, and if they ſhall drinke any deadly thing, it ſhall not hurt them: *they ſhal lay their hands on the ſick, & they ſhall recouer. *Actes 2. 4. and 20. 46.*

19 *So after the Lord had ſpoken vnto them, hee was receiued into heauen, and ſate at the right hande of God. *Acts 28. 5.*

20 And they went forth, & preached euery where. And the *Lorde wrought with them, and confirmed the word with ſignes that followed, AMEN. *Acts 28. 8. Luke 24. 51. Hebr.2. 4.*

# THE HOLY GOSPEL OF IESVS CHRIST, according to LVKE.

## CHAP. I.

5 *Of Zacharias and Elizabet.* 11 *The Angell ſheweth him of the nativitie of Iohn Baptiſt.* 20 *His incredulitie is puniſhed.* 28 *The talke of the Angell and Mary.* 46 *Her ſong.* 57 *The birth, circumciſion, and graces of Iohn.* 68 *Zacharias giueth thankes to God, and propheſieth.*

FOraſmuch as many haue taken in hand to ſet foorth the ſtory of thoſe things, whereof we are fully perſwaded,

2 As they haue deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning ſawe them their ſelues, and were miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good alſo to mee (moſt noble Theophilus) aſſoone as I had ſearched out perfectly all things from the beginning, to write vnto thee thereof from point to point,

4 That thou mighteſt acknowledge the certaintie of thoſe things whereof thou haſt bene inſtructed.

5 IN the time of Herod King of Iudea, there *was* a certaine Prieſt named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Eliſabet.

6 Both were iuſt before God, and walked in all the Commaundements and ordinances of the Lorde, without reproofe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Eliſabet was barren: and both were well ſtriken in age.

8 And it came to paſſe, as he executed the Prieſts office before God, as his courſe came in order,

9 According to the cuſtome of the Prieſtes office, his lot was to burne incenſe, when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were
*Exo.30.7. Leuit.16.* without in prayer, *while the incenſe was burning.

11 Then appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord
*17.* ſtanding at the right ſide of the altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſawe *him*, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel ſaide vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Eliſabet ſhall beare thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt haue ioy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall reioyce at his birth.

15 For hee ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall neither drinke wine, nor ſtrong drinke: and hee ſhalbe filled with the holy Ghoſt, euen from his mothers wombe.

*Mala.4.5, 6.* 16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall hee
*Matt. 11. 14.* turne to their Lord God.

17 *For he ſhall goe before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient to the wiſedome of the iuſt men, to make ready a people prepared for the Lorde.

18 Then Zacharias ſaid vnto the Angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an olde man, and my wife is of a great age.

19 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, I am Gabriel that ſtande in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeake vnto thee, and to ſhewe thee theſe good tidings.

20 And beholde, thou ſhalt be dumbe, and not be able to ſpeake, vntill the day that theſe things bee done, becauſe thou beleeueſt not my wordes, which ſhalbe fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 Nowe the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried ſo long in the Temple.

22 And when hee came out, he could not ſpeake vnto them: then they perceiued that hee had ſeene a viſion in the Temple: for he made ſignes vnto them, and remained dumbe.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the dayes of his office were fulfilled, that hee departed to his owne houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Eliſabet conceiued, and hid herſelfe fiue moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the daies wherein hee looked on *mee*, to take from mee my rebuke among men.

26 ¶ And in the ſixth moneth, the Angel Gabriel was ſent from God vnto a citie of Galile, named Nazaret,

27 To a virgine affianced to a man whoſe name *was* Ioſeph, of the houſe of Dauid, and the virgines name *was* Mary.

28 And the Angel went in vnto her, and ſaide, ‖Haile thou *that art* ‖ freely beloued: the Lord *is* with thee: bleſſed *art* thou among women.

29 And when ſhee ſaw *him*, ſhee was troubled at his ſaying, and thought what maner of ſalutation that ſhould be.

30 Then the Angel ſaid vnto her, Feare not Mary: for thou haſt found fauour with God.

*Iſa. 7.14. Matt. 1.21. chap.2. 21.* 31 * For loe, thou ſhalt conceiue in thy wombe, and beare a ſonne, and ſhalt cal his Name IESVS.

32 He ſhalbe great, and ſhalbe called the ſonne of the moſt High, and the Lord God ſhal giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid,

33 * And he ſhall reigne ouer the houſe of Iacob *Dan.7.* for euer, and of his kingdome ſhall be none end. *14 micha. 4.7.*

34 Then ſaide Mary vnto the Angel, Howe ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not man?

35 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaide vnto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come vpon thee, and the power of the moſt High ſhall ouerſhadowe thee: therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be borne of thee, ſhall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Eliſabet, ſhe hath alſo conceiued a ſonne in her old age, and this is her ſixth moneth, which was called barren.

37 For with God ſhall nothing be vnpoſſible.

38 Then Mary ſaide, Beholde, the ſeruant of the Lord: be it vnto me according to thy word. So the Angel departed from her.

39 ¶ And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill *countrey* with haſte to a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Eliſabet.

41 And it came to paſſe, as Eliſabet heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe ſprang in her belly, and Eliſabet was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhee cried with a loude voyce, and ſaide, Bleſſed art thou among women, becauſe the fruit of thy wombe is bleſſed.

43 And whence *commeth* this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For loe, aſſoone as the voyce of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe ſprang in my belly for ioy.

45 And bleſſed *is* ſhee that beleeued: for thoſe things ſhall bee perfourmed, which were tolde her from the Lord.

46 Then Mary ſaid, My ſoule magnifieth the Lord,

47 And my ſpirit reioyceth in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath looked on the ‖ poore degree of his ſeruant: for behold, from henceforth ſhall all ages call me bleſſed. ‖ *Or, low eſtate.*

49 Becauſe hee that is mighty, hath done for mee great things, and holy *is* his Name.

50 And his mercy *is* from generation to generation on them that feare him.

51 *He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arme: *He* *Iſa. 51.9. Pſal.33. 10.3.4.39. 15.* hath ſcattered the proude in the imagination of their hearts.

52 Hee hath put downe the mighty from *their* ſeats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 *He hath filled the hungry with good things, *1. Sam.2. 5.6.7.pſal. 34.10. Iſa.30.18 and 41.9. and 54.8. Iere.31.35. 20. Gen.17. 19.and 22.17. pſal.132. 11.* and ſent away the rich empty.

54 *Hee hath vpholden Iſrael his ſeruant, being mindfull of *his* mercy,

55 (*As he hath ſpoken to our fathers, *so wit*, to Abraham and his ‖ ſeed) for euer.

56 ¶ And Mary abode with her about three moneths: after ſhe returned to her owne houſe.

57 ¶ Nowe Eliſabets time was fulfilled that ſhe ſhould be deliuered, & ſhe brought forth a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours, and couſins heard tell how the Lord had ſhewed his great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it was ſo, that on the eight day, they came to circumciſe the babe, and called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 But his mother anſwered, and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhalbe called Iohn.

61 And they ſaid vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is named with this name.

62 Then they made ſignes to his father, how hee would haue him called.

63 So

‖ *Or, gladneſſe be to thee.* ‖ *Or, receiued into fauour.* ‖ *Or, ſpoken vnto.*

63 So he asked for writing tables, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

65 Then feare came on all them that dwelt neere vnto them, and all these woordes were noised abroad thorowout all the hill *countrey* of Iudea.

66 And all they that heard them, layed *them* vp in their hearts, saying, What maner childe shall this be! and the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 Then his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and propheſied saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lorde God of Israel, because hee hath visited * and redeemed his people,

69 *And hath raised vp the horne of saluation vnto vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 *As hee spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which were since the world began, *saying*,

71 *That hee would send vs* deliuerance from our enemies, and from the hands of all that hate vs,

72 That hee would shewe mercy towards our fathers, and remember his holy Couenant,

73 * *And* the oth which hee sware to our father Abraham:

74 *Which was* that he would graunt vnto vs, that we being delinered out of the hands of our enemies, should serue him without feare

75 All the dayes of our life, in *holines and righteousnes before him.

76 And thou babe, shalt be called the Prophet of the most High: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes.

77 *And* to giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, by the remission of their sinnes.

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby *the day spring on high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, and to guide our feete into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the wildernes, till the day came that he should shew himselfe vnto Israel.

## CHAP. II.

*7 The birth and circumcision of Christ. 22 He was presented into the Temple. 28 Simeon and Anna propheſie of him. 46 He was found among the doctours. 51 His obedience to father and mother.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there came a commaundement from Augustus Cesar, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

2 (This first taxing was made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria)

3 Therefore went all to be taxed, euery man to his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galile, out of a citie called Nazaret into Iudea, vnto the citie of *Dauid, which is called Beth-lehem (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid)

5 To bee taxed with Mary that was giuen him to wife, which was with childe.

6 ¶ And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that shee should be deliuered.

7 And shee brought foorth her first begotten sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a cratch, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 ¶ And there were in the same countrey, shepheards, abiding in the fielde, and keeping watch by night, because of their flocke.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lorde came vpon them, and the glory of the Lorde shone about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 Then the Angel said vnto them, Be not afraid: for behold, I bring you tidings of great ioy, that shall be to all the people:

11 *That is*, that vnto you is borne this day in the city of Dauid a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shalbe* a sigpe to you, Yee shall finde the childe swadled, and layd in a cratch.

13 And straightway there was with the Angel a multitude of heauenly souldiers, praysing God, and saying,

14 Glory *be* to God in the hie *heauens*, and peace in earth, and towards men good will.

15 And it came to passe, when the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, that the shepheards said one to another, Let vs go then vnto Beth-lehem, and see this thing that is come to passe, which the Lord hath shewed vnto vs.

16 So they came with haste, and found both Mary and Ioseph, and the babe layd in the cratch.

17 And when they had seene it, they published abroad the thing, which was tolde them of that childe.

18 And all that heard it, wondered at the things which were told them of the shepheards.

19 But Mary kept all those sayings, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praising God, for all that they had heard and seene, as it was spoken vnto them.

21 ¶ * And when the eight dayes were accomplished, that they should circumcise the child, his name was then called *IESVS, which was named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 *And when the dayes of ‖ her purification after the Lawe of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Ierusalem to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, *Euery manchild ‖ that *first* openeth the wombe, shall be called holy vnto the Lord:)

24 And to giue an oblation, *as it is commaunded in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And beholde, there was a man in Ierusalem, whose name was Simeon: this man *was* iust, & feared God, and waited for the consolation of Israel, and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And a reuelation was giuen him of the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before hee had seene the Lords ‖ Christ.

27 And hee came † by *the motion* of the spirite into the Temple, and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then he tooke him in his armes, and praysed God, and sayd,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy seruaunt depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes haue seen thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light ‖ to be reueiled to the Gentiles, & the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken touching him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is appointed for

Matth. 1. 21. chap. 2. 30. Psal. 132. 17. 18. Ier. 33. 6. and 30. 10.

Gen. 22. 18. 17. Ier. 33. 26. Ezek. 16. 1. 2. Pet. 1. 19.

Luk. 3. 8. & 6. 12. Mala. 4. 2.

Gen. 17. 12. Leu. 12. 3. Ioan 7. 22.

Matth. 1. 21. cha. 1. 31. Leu. 12. 6. ‖ Or their. Exo. 13. 2. Num. 8. 16. ‖ Or, that is first borne. Leu. 12. 6.

‖ Or, Messias. † Greeke, in the spirit.

‖ Or for the reuelation.

*Esa.8.14. rom.9.32. 1.pet.2.8.

*fall and rising againe of many in Israel, and for a signe which shall be spoken against,

35 (Yea and a sworde shall pearce thorowe thy soule) that the thoughts of many hearts may bee opened.

36 And there was a Prophetesse, one Anna the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, which was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And shee *was* widowe about fourescore and foure yeeres, and went not out of the Temple, but serued *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

‖Or, preached.

38 Shee then comming at the same instant vpon them, ‖confessed likewise the Lord, and spake of him to all that looked for redemption in Ierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Lawe of the Lord, they returned into Galile to their owne citie Nazaret.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was with him.

Deut.16.1.

41 ¶ Nowe his parents went to Ierusalem euery yeere *at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeere olde, and they were come vp to Ierusalem, after the custome of the feast,

43 And had finished the dayes *thereof*, as they returned, the childe Iesus remained in Ierusalem, and Ioseph knew not nor his mother,

44 But they supposing that hee had bene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and sought him among *their* kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they founde him not, they turned backe to Ierusalem, and sought him.

‖Or, learned men.

46 And it came to passe three dayes after, that they found him in the Temple, sitting in the mids of the ‖doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions,

47 And all that heard him, were astonied at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 So when they sawe him, they were amazed, and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? beholde, thy father and I haue sought thee with heauy hearts.

49 Then saide hee vnto them, How is it that yee sought mee? knew yee not that I must goe about my Fathers businesse?

50 But they vnderstood not the worde that hee spake to them.

51 Then he went downe with them, and came to Nazaret, and was subiect to them: and his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome, and stature, and in fauour with God and men.

## CHAP. III.

*3 The preaching, baptisme, & prisonment of Iohn. 15 He is thought to be Christ. 21 Christ is baptized. 23 His age and genealogie.*

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galile, & his brother Philip Tetrach of Iturea, and of the country of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

Actes 4.6.

2 (*When Annas and Caiaphas were the hie priests) the worde of God came vnto Iohn, the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

Mat. 3.1. mar.1.4.

3 *And he came vnto all the coastes about Iordan preaching the baptisme of repentance for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the sayings of Esaias the Prophet, which saith, *The voice of him that crieth in the wildernesse *is*, Prepare ye the way of the Lord: make his pathes straight.

*Esa.40.3. iohn 1.23.

5 Euery valley shall bee filled, and euery mountaine and hill shalbe brought low, and crooked things shall be made straight, and the rough wayes *shall bee made* smooth.

‖Or, euery man

6 And ‖all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

Mat.3.7. ‖Or, vipers broods.

7 Then saide hee to the people that were come out to be baptised of him, *O ‖generations of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring foorth therefore fruites worthy amendment of life, and begin not to say with your selues, We haue Abraham to *our* father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 Now also is the axe layd vnto the roote of the trees: therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruite, shall bee hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 ¶Then the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

James 2.15. 1.iohn 3.17.

11 And hee answered, and saide vnto them, *Hee that hath two coats, let him part with him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came there Publicanes also to bee baptised, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said vnto them, Require no more then that which is appointed vnto you.

14 The souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he saide vnto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your wages.

15 As the people waited, and all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, if he were not the Christ,

Mat.3.11. mar.1.8. iohn 1.26. actes 1.5. and 2.4. & 11.16. & 19.4. Mat.3.12

16 Iohn answered, and sayde vnto them all, * In deed I baptise you with water, but one stronger then I commeth, whose shooes latchet I am not woorthy to vnloose: he will babtise you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

17 *Whose fanne *is* in his hand, and he will make cleane his floore, and will gather the wheate into his garner, but the chaffe will hee burne vp with fire that neuer shall be quenched.

Mat.14.3 mar.6.17.

18 Thus then exhorting with many other things, he preached vnto the people.

19 * But when Herod the Tetrarch was rebuked of him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 He added yet this abone all, that hee shut vp Iohn in prison.

Mat.3.13 mar. 1.9. iohn 1.32

21 *Now it came to passe, as all the people were baptised, and that Iesus was baptised and did pray, that the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost came downe in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and there was a voyce from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloued Sonne: in thee I am well pleased.

23 ¶And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being as men supposed, the sonne of Ioseph, *which was the sonne* of Eli,

24 *The sonne* of Matthat, *the sonne* of Leui, *the son* of Melchi, *the sonne* of Ianna, *the sonne* of Ioseph,

25 *The sonne* of Mattathias, *the sonne* of Amos, *the sonne* of Naum, *the sonne* of Esli, *the sonne* of Nagge,

‖Or, Iosech.

26 *The sonne* of Maath, *the sonne* of Mattathias, *the sonne* of Semei, *the sonne* of ‖Ioseph, *the son* of Iuda,

27 *The sonne* of Ioanna, *the sonne* of Rhesa, *the son* of Zorobabel, *the sonne* of Salathiel, *the son* of Neri,

28 The

28 *The sonne* of Melchi, *the sonne* of Addi, *the sonne* of Cosam, *the sonne* of Elmodam, *the sonne* of Er,
29 ¶ *The sonne* of ‖ Iose, *the sonne* of Eliezer, *the sonne* of Iorim, *the sonne* of ‖ Matthat, *the son* of Leui,
30 *The sonne* of Simeon, *the sonne* of Iuda, *the sonne* of Ioseph, *the sonne* of Ionan, *the sonne* of Eliacim,
31 *The sonne* of Melea, *the sonne* of ‖ Mainan, *the sonne* of Mattatha, *the sonne* of Nathan, *the sonne* of Dauid,
32 *The sonne* of Ieſſe, *the sonne* of Obed, *the sonne* of Booz, *the sonne* of Salmon, *the sonne* of Naaſſon,
33 *The sonne* of Aminadab, *the sonne* of Aram, *the sonne* of Eſtrom, *the sonne* of Phares, *the sonne* of Iuda,
34 *The sonne* of Iacob, *the sonne* of Iſaac, *the sonne* of Abraham, *the sonne* of Thara, *the sonne* of Nachor,
35 *The sonne* of Saruch, *the sonne* of Ragau *the sonne* of Phalec, *the sonne* of Eber, *the sonne* of Sala,
36 *The sonne* of Cainan, *the sonne* of Arphaxad, *the sonne* of Sem, *the sonne* of Noe, *the sonne* of Lamech,
37 *The sonne* of Mathuſala, *the sonne* of Enoch, *the sonne* of Iared, *the son* of Malekel, *the sonne* of Cainan,
38 *The sonne* of Enos, *the sonne* of Seth, *the sonne* of Adam, *the sonne* of God.

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 Ieſus is ledde into the wilderneſſe to be tempted. 13 Hee ouercommeth the deuill. 14 Hee goeth into Galile, 16 preacheth at Nazaret and Capernaum. 22 The Iewes deſpiſe him. 38 Hee commeth into Peters houſe, and healeth his mother in law. 41 The deuils acknowledge Chriſt. 43 He preacheth thorow the cities.*

AND Ieſus full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildemeſſe,
2 *And was *there* fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe dayes he did eate nothing: but when they were ended, he afterward was hungry.
3 Then the deuill ſayd vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.
4 But Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, *That man ſhall not liue by bread only, but by euery word of God.
5 Then the deuill tooke him vp into an high mountaine, and ſhewed him all the kingdomes of the world † in the twinckling of an eye.
6 And the deuill ſayd vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of thoſe *kingdomes*: for that *is* deliuered to me: and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.
7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip me, they ſhall be all thine.
8 But Ieſus anſwered him, & ſayd, † Hence from me, Satan: for it is written, *Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him alone thou ſhalt ſerue.
9 Then he brought him to Ieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſayd vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence,
10 For it is written, *That he will giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee:
11 And with *their* hands they ſhall lift thee vp, leſt at any time thou ſhouldeſt daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.
12 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto him. It is ſayd, *Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the deuill had ended all the tentation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.
14 ¶ And Ieſus returned by the power of the Spirit into Galile: and there went a fame of him thorowout all the region round about:
15 For he taught in their Synagogues, and was honoured of all men.
16 *And he came to Nazaret, where he had bene brought vp, and (as his cuſtome was) went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, & ſtood vp to reade.
17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Eſaias: and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written,
18 *The Spirit of the Lord *is* vpon me, becauſe he hath anointed me, that I ſhould preach the Goſpel to the poore, he hath ſent me that I ſhould heale the broken hearted, that I ſhould preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of ſight to the blind, that I ſhould ſet at liberty them that are bruiſed,
19 And that I ſhould preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.
20 And he cloſed the booke, and gaue it againe to the miniſter, and ſate downe: and the eyes of all that were in the Synagogue were faſtened on him.
21 Then he began to ſay vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.
22 And all bare him witneſſe, and woondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth, and ſayd, Is not this Iſoſephs ſonne?
23 Then he ſayd vnto them, Ye will ſurely ſay vnto me this prouerbe, Phyſician, heale thy ſelfe: whatſoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, do it here likewiſe in thine owne countrey.
24 And he ſayd, Verily I ſay vnto you, * No Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.
25 But I tell you of a trueth, many widowes were in Iſrael in the dayes of *Elias, when heauen was ſhut three yeres and ſixe moneths, when great famine was thorowout all the land,
26 But vnto none of them was Elias ſent, ſaue into Sarepta, *a city of* Sidon vnto a certaine widow.
27 Alſo many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of *Eliſeus the Prophet: yet none of them was made cleane, ſauing Naaman the Syrian.
28 Then all *that were* in the Synagogue, when they heard it, were filled with wrath,
29 And roſe vp, and thruſt him out of the city, and led him vnto the edge of the hill, whereon their city was built, to caſt him downe headlong.
30 But he paſſed thorow the mids of them, and went his way,
31 ¶ * And came downe into Capernaum, a city of Galile, and there taught them on the Sabbath dayes.
32 *And they were aſtonied at his doctrine: for his word was with authority.
33 And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an vncleane deuill, which cried with a loud voice,
34 Saying, Oh, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazaret? art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know who thou art, *euen* the holy one of God.
35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him. Then the deuill throwing him in the mids *of them*, came out of him, & hurt him not.
36 So feare came on them all, and they ſpake among themſelues, ſaying, What thing is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the foule ſpirits, and they come out.
37 And the fame of him ſpread abroad thorowout all the places of the countrey round about.
38 ¶ * And he roſe vp, and came out of the Syna-



Mat.4.1. mar.1.12.
Deut.8.3. mat.4.4.
†Greeke, in a moment of time.
Or, fall downe before me.
†Greeke, go behinde me.
Deut.6.13. and 10.20.
Pſal.91. 11,12.
Deut.6.16
Or, Iesus, or, Matthias.
Or, Matthias.
Iohn 4.44.
1.Kin.17. 9.Iam.5. 17.
2.Kings 5. 14.
Mat.4.13 mar.1.21.
Mat.7.29 mar.1.22.
Mat.8.14 mar.1.30.

gogue, and entred into Simons house. And Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they required him for her.

39 Then hee stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her: and immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 Now, when the sunne was downe, all they that had sicke *folke* of diuers diseases, brought them vnto him, and he layd his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

*Mar.1.34* 41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying, and saying, Thou art the Christ, the Sonne of God: but he rebuked them, and suffered them not to say that they knew him to be the Christ.

42 And when it was day he departed, and went forth into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came to him, and kept him, that he should not depart from them.

43 But hee sayd vnto them, Surely I must also preach the kingdome of God to other cities: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galile.

## CHAP. V.

*1 Christ preacheth out of the shippe. 6 The great draught of fish. 10 Certaine disciples are called. 12 He cleanseth the leper. 18 He healeth the man of the palsie. 27 Hee calleth Matthew the Customer, 30 eateth with sinners, 34 and excuseth his, as touching fasting.*

*Mat.4.18 Mar.1.16.* THen * it came to passe, as the people preased vpon him to heare the word of God, that he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships stand by the lake side, but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the shippes, which was Simons, and required him that he would thrust off a litle from the land: and he sate downe, & taught the people out of the ship.

4 ¶ Now when he had left speaking, he sayd vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets to make a draught.

5 Then Simon answered, and sayd vnto him, Master, we haue trauailed all night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had so done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, so that their net brake.

7 And they beckened to their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come & helpe them, who came then, and filled both the ships that they did sinke.

8 Now when Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Lord, goe from me: for I am a sinfull man.

9 For he was vtterly astonied, and all that were with him, for the draught of fishes which they tooke.

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedeus, which were companions with Simon. Then Iesus sayd vnto Simon, Feare not: from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought the ships to land, they forsooke all and followed him.

*Matt 8.2. mar.1.40.* 12 ¶ * Now it came to passe, as he was in a certaine city, beholde, *there was* a man full of leprosie, and when he saw Iesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 So he stretched foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he commanded him that he should tell it no man, but goe, *sayth he*, and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, as * Moyses hath commanded, for a witnesse to them. *Leu. 14.*

15 But so much more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed of him of their infirmities.

16 But he kept himselfe apart in the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 ¶ And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that the Pharises and doctours of the Law sate by, which were come out of euery towne of Galile, and Iudea, and Ierusalem, and the power of the Lord was *in him* to heale them.

18 * Then beholde, men brought a man lying in a bed, which was taken with a palsie, and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him. *Mat. 9.2. mar.2.3.*

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the preasse, they went vpon the house, and let him downe thorow the tiling, bed and all, in the mids before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he sayd vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 Then the Scribes and the Pharises began to thinke, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? who can forgiue sinnes, but God only?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, hee answered, and sayd vnto them, What thinke ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes are forgiuen thee, or to say, Rise and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath authority to forgiue sinnes in earth, (he sayd vnto the sicke of the palsie) I say to thee, Arise: take vp thy bed, and go to thine house.

25 And immediatly he arose vp before them, and tooke vp *his bed* whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, praising God.

26 And they were all amased, and praised God, and were filled with feare, saying, Doubtlesse we haue seene ‖ strange things to day. ‖ Or, about our expectation.

27 ¶ * And after that, he went foorth, and saw a Publicane, named Leui, sitting at the receit of custom, and sayd vnto him, Follow me. *Mat.9.9. mar.2.14.*

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 Then Leui made him a great feast in his owne house, where there was a great company of Publicanes, and of other that sate at table with them. ‖Or, Matthew.

30 But they that were Scribes & Pharises among them murmured against his disciples, saying, Why eate ye and drinke ye with Publicanes and sinners?

31 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto them, They that are whole need not the Physician, but they that are sicke.

32 * I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. *1. Tim.1. 15.*

33 ¶ *. Then they sayd vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often and †pray, and the *disciples* of the Pharises also, but thine eat and drinke? *Mat.9.14. mar.2.18.* †Greeke, make prayers.

34 And he sayd vnto them, Can ye make the children of the wedding chamber to fast as long as the bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, euen when the bridegrome shalbe taken away from them: then shal they fast in those dayes.

36 Againe he spake also vnto them a parable, No man putteth a piece of a new garment into an olde vesture: for then the new renteth it, and the piece *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the olde.

37 Also

37 Also no man powreth new wine into old vessels: for then the new wine will breake the vessels, and it will run out, and the vessels will perish.

38 But new wine must be powred into new vessels: so both are preserued.

39 Also no man that drinketh olde wine, straightway desireth new: for he sayth, The olde is better.

## CHAP. VI.

*3 Christ standeth in his disciples defence and his owne, as touching the breach of the Sabbath. 13 After watching & prayer he electeth his apostles. 18 He healeth and teacheth the people. 20 He sheweth who are blessed. 27 To loue our enemies. 37 Not to iudge rashly, 41 and to auoid hypocrisie.*

Mk.12.17. Luk.3.23. AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath, after the first, that he went thorow the corne fields, and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eat, and rub them in *their* hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharises sayd vnto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

1 Sam. 21.6. 3 Then Iesus answered them, and sayd, * Haue ye not read this, that Dauid did when he himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him,

4 How he went into the house God, and tooke, and ate the shew bread, and gaue also to them which were with him, which was not lawfull to eat, but for the* Priests onely?

Leuit. 23. 11. and 24. Mat. 12.5. Luk. 13.14. 5 And he sayd vnto them, The Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath day.

6 ¶ * It came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was dried vp.

7 And the Scribes and Pharises watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath *day*, that they might finde an accusation *against* him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, & sayd to the man which had the withered hand, Arise, and stand vp in the mids. And he arose, and stood vp.

9 Then sayd Iesus vnto them, I will aske you a question, Whether is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to do good, or to do euil? to saue life, or to destroy it?

*for a person.*

10 And he beheld them all in compasse, and sayd vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored againe as whole as the other.

11 Then they were filled full of madnesse, and communed one with another, what they might doe to Iesus.

12 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went into a mountaine to pray, and spent the night in prayer to God.

Mat.10.1 Mar.3.13. and 6.7. Luk.9.1. 13 * And when it was day, he called his disciples, and of them he chose twelue, which also he called Apostles.

14 (Simon, whom he named also Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew:

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelous:

16 Iudas Iames *brother*, and Iudas Iscariot, which was also the traitour)

17 Then he came downe with them, and stood in a plaine place, with the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Ierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyrus and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

*Or, chamfron.*

18 And they that were vexed with foule spirits, and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ * And he lifted vp his eyes vpon his disciples, and sayd, Blessed *be* ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. *Matt.5.3.*

21 * Blessed *are* ye that hunger now: for ye shall be satisfied: blessed *are* ye that * weepe now: for ye shall laugh. *Isa.65.13. Isa.61.3.*

22 * Blessed are ye when men hate you, and when they separate you, and reuile *you*, and put out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake. *Mat.5.11.*

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and be glad: for beholde, your reward *is* great in heauen: for after this maner their fathers did to the Prophets.

24 * But woe *be* to you *that are* rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation. *Amos 6. 1.ecclus. 31.8.*

25 * Woe *be* to you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Wo *be* to you that now laugh: for ye shall waile and weepe. *Isa.65.13, 14.*

26 Woe *be* to you when all men speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies: do well to them which hate you. *Mat.5.44.*

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which hurt you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not *to take thy* coat also. *Mat.5.39 1.Cor.6.7.*

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee: and of him that taketh away thy *goods* aske them not againe.

31 * And as ye would that men should do to you, so do ye to them likewise. *Mat.7.12. tob.4.15.*

32 * For if yee loue them which loue you, what thanke shall ye haue? for euen the sinners loue those that loue them. *Mat.5.46.*

33 And if ye doe good for them which doe good for you, what thanke shall ye haue? for euen the sinners doe the same.

34 * And if ye lend to *them* of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke shall ye haue? for euen the sinners lend to sinners, to receiue the like. *Mat.5.42. eccl.29.8*

35 Wherefore loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lend, looking for nothing againe, and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the most * High: for he is kind vnto the vnkind, and to the euill. *Mat.5.45*

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 ¶ * Iudge not, and ye shal not be iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shall be forgiuen. *Mat.7.1.*

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you: * a good measure, pressed downe, shaken together and running ouer shall men giue into your bosome: for with what measure ye mete, with the same shall men mete to you againe. *Mat.7.2. mar.4.24*

39 And he spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch? *Mat.15. 14. Matt.10. 24. iohn 13.16 & 15.20.*

40 * The disciple is not aboue his master: but whosoeuer *will be* a perfect disciple, shall be as his master.

41 ¶ * And why seest thou a mote in thy brothers eye, and considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eie? *Mat.7.3.*

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou seest not the beame that is in thine

owne eie? Hypocrite, cast out the beame out of thine owne eie first, and then shalt thou see perfectly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

Mat.7.17. 43 ¶ * For it is not a good tree that bringeth forth euill fruit: neither an euill tree that bringeth forth good fruit.

Matt.12.33. 44 * For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: * for neither of thornes gather men figs, nor of bushes gather they grapes.

Mat.7.16. 45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth good, & an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart bringeth forth euill: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

Mat.7.21. rom.2.13. iam.1.22. 46 ¶ * But why call ye me, Master, Master, and do not the things that I speake?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my words, and doth the same, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and layd the foundation on a rocke: and whē the waters arose the flood beat vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was grounded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that built an house vpon the earth without foundation, against which the flood did beat, and it fell by and by: and the fall of that house was great.

## CHAP. VII.

*2 He healeth the captaines seruant. 11 He raiseth vp the widowes sonne from death to life. 19 He answereth the disciples whom Iohn Baptist sent vnto him. 24 He commendeth Iohn. 31 and reproueth the Iewes for their vnfaithfulnesse. 36 Hee eateth with the Pharise. 37 The woman washeth his feet with her teares, and he forgiueth her sinnes.*

Mat.8.5. WHen * he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant was sicke and ready to die, which was deare vnto him.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 So they came to Iesus, and besought him instantly, saying that he was worthy that he should do this for him:

5 For he loueth *our nation, they say*, our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them: but when he was now not far from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe; for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore I thought not my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say the word, and my seruant shalbe whole.

8 For I likewise am a man set vnder authoritie, and haue vnder me souldiers, and I say vnto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marualled at him, and turned him, and sayd to the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith no not in Israel.

10 And when they that were sent turned backe to the house, they found the seruant that was sicke, whole.

11 And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Nain, & many of his disciples went with him, and a great multitude.

12 Now when he came nere to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man caried out, *who was* the onely begotten sonne of his mother, which was a widow, and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and sayd vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And he went and touched the ‖ coffin (& they that bare him stood still) and he sayd, Yoong man, I say vnto thee, Arise. ‖ Or, beare.

15 And he that was dead sate vp, and began to speake, and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 Then there came a feare on them all, and they glorified God, saying, A great Prophet is raised vp among vs and God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth thorowout all Iudea, and thorowout all the region round about.

18 ¶ And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 So Iohn called vnto him two certaine men of his disciples, and sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or shall we wait for another?

20 And when the men were come vnto him, they sayd, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or shall we wait for another?

21 And at that time he cured many of their sicknesses, and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many blinde men he gaue sight.

22 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Goe your waies, & shew Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard: that the blinde see, the halt go, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead rise againe, *and* the ‖ poore receiue the Gospell. ‖ Or, the Gospell is preached to the poore.

23 And blessed is hee that shall not be offended in me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people of Iohn, What went yee out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye foorth to see? A Prophet? yea, I say to you, and greater then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my ‖ messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. Mat.3.1. ‖ Or, Angel.

28 For I say vnto you, There is no greater Prophet then Iohn among them that are ‖ begotten of women: neuertheless, he that is the least in the kingdom of God, is greater then he. ‖ or, borne

29 Then all the people that heard, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptised with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharises and the expounders of the Law, despised the counsell of God against themselues, and *were* not baptised of him.

31 * And the Lord said, Whereunto shall I liken the men of this generation? and what *thing* are they like vnto? Mat.11.16.

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and crying one to an other, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not daunced: wee haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn Baptist came, neither eating bread nor drinking wine: and ye say, He hath the deuil.

34 The sonne of man is come, & eateth and drinketh: and ye say, Behold, a man *which is* a glutton, & a drinker of wine, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdom is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And

36 ¶ * And one of the Phariſes deſired him that he would eate with him: and he went into the Phariſies houſe, and ſate downe at table.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie, which was a ſinner, when ſhee knew that Ieſus ſate at table in the Phariſies houſe, ſhe brought a boxe of oyntment:

38 *And ſhe ſtood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to waſh his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kiſſed his feete, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phariſe which bade him, ſawe it, he ſpake within himſelfe, ſaying, If this man were a Prophet, he would ſurely haue knowen, who, & what maner of woman this is which toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, Simon, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And he ſayd, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certaine lender which had two debters: the one ought fiue hundreth pence, and the other fiftie.

42 When they had nothing to pay, hee forgaue them both. Which of them therefore, tell *mee*, will loue him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered, and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that hee, to whom hee forgaue moſt. And hee ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt truly iudged.

44 Then he turned to the woman, and ſayd vnto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, and thou gaueſt me no water to my feete: but ſhe hath waſhed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gaueſt me no kiſſe: but ſhe ſince ſ̄ time I came in, hath not ceaſſed to kiſſe my feet.

46 Mine head with oile thou didſt not anoint: but ſhe hath anointed my feet with oyntment.

47 Wherefore I ſay vnto thee, many ſinnes are forgiuen her: for ſhe loued much. To whom a litle is forgiuen, he doeth loue a litle.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

49 And they that ſate at table with him, began to ſay within themſelues, Who is this that euen forgiueth ſinnes?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaued thee: go in peace.

## CHAP. VIII.

*1 Chriſt with his Apoſtles go from towne to towne and preach. 3 The women miniſter vnto them of their goods. 5 He ſheweth the parable of the ſeed. 21 He telleth who is his mother, and his brother. 24 He ſtilleth the rage of the lake. 27 Hee deliuereth the poſſeſſed. 33 The deuils enter into the herd of ſwine. 41 He healeth the ſicke woman and Iairus daughter.*

AND it came to paſſe afterward, that hee himſelfe went through euery citie and towne, preaching & publiſhing the kingdom of God, and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which were healed of euil ſpirits and infirmities, as *Mary which was called Magdalene, out of whom went ſeuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza Herods ſteward, and Suſanna, and many other which miniſtred vnto ‖ him of their ſubſtance.

4 *Now when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of all cities, hee ſpake by a parable:

5 A ſower went out to ſow his ſeed. & as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and it was troden vnder feet, and the foules of heauen deuoured it vp.

6 And ſome fell on the ſtones, and when it was ſprung vp, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſtneſſe.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprung vp with it, and choked it.

8 And ſome fell on good ground, and ſprang vp, and bare fruit, an hundreth fold. And as he ſaid theſe things, he cried, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 Then his diſciples asked him, demanding what parable that was.

10 And he ſaid, Vnto you it is giuen to know the ſecrets of the kingdom of God, but to other in parables, that when *they ſee, they ſhould not ſee, & when they heare, they ſhould not vnderſtand.

11 * The parable is this, The ſeed is the word of God.

12 And they that are beſide the way, are they that heare: afterward commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leaſt they ſhould beleeue and be ſaued.

13 But they that are on the ſtones, *are they* which when they haue heard, receiue the word with ioy: but they haue no rootes, which for a while beleeue, but in the time of tentation goe away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which haue heard, and after their departure are choked with cares and with riches, and voluptuous liuing, and bring foorth no fruit.

15 But that *which fell* in good ground, are they which with an honeſt & good heart heare the word and keep it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ *No man when he lighteth a candle, enereth it vnder a veſſel, neither putteth it vnder the ‖ table, but ſetteth it on a candleſticke, that they that enter in, may ſee the light.

17 *For nothing is ſecret that ſhall not bee euident: neither any thing hid that ſhal not be knowen and come to light.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: *for whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhalbe giuen: and whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken euen that which it ſeemeth that he hath.

19 ¶ *Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come neere to him for the preaſſe.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which ſayd, Thy mother and thy ‖ brethren ſtand without, and would ſee thee.

21 But he anſwered and ſaid vnto them, My mother, and my brethren are theſe which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ * And it came to paſſe on a certaine day, that he went into a ſhip with his diſciples, and he ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other ſide of the lake. And they launched foorth.

23 And as they ſailed he fell aſleepe, & there came downe a ſtorme of wind on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in ieopardie.

24 Then they went to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, Maſter, we periſh. And he aroſe, and rebuked the wind, and the waues of water: and they ceaſſed, and it was calme.

25 Then he ſaid vnto them, Where is your faith? and they feared, and wondred among themſelues, ſaying, Who is this that commandeth both the winds and water, and they obey him?

26 ¶ *So they ſailed vnto the region of the Gadarens, which is ouer againſt Galile.

27 And

*Iſa.6.9. mat.13. 14.mar.4. 12.ioh.12. 40.acts 28.26. rom.11.8 Mat.13. 18.mar. 4.15.

*Chap. 11. 33.mat.5. 15.mar. 4.21. ‖Or, bed. Cha.12.21 mat.10. 26.mar 4. 22. Mat.13. 12. & 25. 29.mar.4. 25.chap. 19.24.26. Mat.12. 46.mar. 3.31. ‖Or, kinſfolks.

Mat.8.23 mar 4.36.

Mat.8. 28.mar. 5.1.

27 And as he went out to land, there met him a certaine man out of the citie, which had a deuil long time, and he ware no clothes, neither abode in house, but in the graues.

28 And when he saw Iesus, he cried out, and fell downe before him, & with a loud voyce sayd, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus the Sonne of God, the most High? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 For he commaunded the foule spirite to come out of the man: (for oft times he had caught him: therefore he was bound with chaines, and kept in fetters: but he brake the bands, and was caried of the deuill into wildernesses)

*Or, many a day agone.*

30 Then Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion, because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there by an herd of many swine, feeding on an hill, and the *deuils* besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. So he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd was caried with violence from a steepe downe place into the lake, and was choked.

34 When the herdmen saw what was done, they fled: and when they were departed, they told it in the citie and in the countrey.

35 Then they came out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feete of Iesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afrayd.

36 They also which sawe it, told them by what meanes hee that was possessed with the deuill, was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the countrey about the Gadarens, besought him, that he would depart from them: for they were taken with a great feare: and he went into the ship and returned.

38 Then the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might bee with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne into thine owne house, & shew what great things God hath done to thee. So he went his way, and preached thorowout all the citie, what great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 ¶ And it came to passe, when Iesus was come againe, that the people receiued him: for they all waited for him.

*Mat.9.18 mar.5.22.*

41 ¶*And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was the ruler of the Synagogue, who fell downe at Iesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house.

42 For he had but a daughter onely about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying, (and as hee went, the people thronged him,

43 And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres long, which had spent all her substance vpon Physicians, and could not be healed of any:

44 When she came behind *him*, she touched the hemme of his garment, and immediately the issue of her blood stanched.

45 Then Iesus sayd, Who is it that hath touched me? When euery man denied, Peter sayd, and they that were with him, Master, the multitude thrust thee, and tread on thee, and sayest thou, Who hath touched me?

46 And Iesus sayd, Some one hath touched mee: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 When the woman sawe that she was not hid, she came trembling, and fell downe before him, and told him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, & how she was healed immediately.

48 And he sayd vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole: goe in peace.)

49 While he yet spake, there came one from the ruler of the Synagogues house, which sayd to him, Thy daughter is dead: disease not the Master.

50 When Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not: beleeue onely, and she shalbe made whole.

51 And when he went into the house, he suffered no man to go in with him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and mother of the mayd.

52 And all wept and sorowed for her: but he said, Weepe not: for she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laught him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 So he thrust them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and cried, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, & she rose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 Then her parents were astonied: but he commaunded them that they should tell no man what was done.

## CHAP. IX.

*2 He sendeth out the twelue Apostles to preach. 7 Herod heareth tell of him. 12 Hee feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 19 Diuers opinions of Christ. 28 Hee transfigureth himselfe vpon the mount. 42 He deliuered the possessed, 47 and teacheth his disciples to be lowly. 54 They desire vengeance, but he reprooueth them.*

THen *called he the twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to heale diseases.

*Mat.10.1 mar.3.13. luc.6.7.*

2 * And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to cure the sicke.

*Mat.10.9 & mar.6.8 & 10.9 & luc.10.4.*

3 And hee sayd to them, Take nothing to your iourney, neither ‖ staues, nor scrip, neither bread, nor siluer, neither haue two coates.

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye go out of that citie, * shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

*Act.13.51 & 18.6.*

6 And they went out, and went thorow euery towne preaching the Gospel, & healing euery where.

7 ¶* Nowe Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he doubted, because that it was sayd of some, that Iohn was risen againe from the dead:

*Mat.14.1 mar.6.14*

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of some, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 Then Herod sayd, Iohn haue I beheaded: who then is this of whom I heare such things? and he desired to see him.

10 ¶*And when the Apostles returned, they told him what great things they had done. * Then hee tooke them, and went aside into a solitary place, *were* to the city called Bethsaida.

*Mar.6.30 Mat.14. 13.mar. 6.32.*

11 But when the people knew it, they followed him: and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need to be healed.

*Mat.14. 15 mar 6.35 luc.9.12*

12 *And when the day began to weare away, the twelue came, & said vnto him, Send the people away, that

that they may goe into the townes and villages round about,and lodge,and get meate: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he sayd vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they sayd, We haue no moe but fiue loaues and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meate for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. Then he sayd to his disciples, Cause them to sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so,and caused all to sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes,and looked vp to heauen,and blessed them,and brake, and gaue to the disciples to set before the people.

17 So they did all eate and were satisfied: and there was taken vp of that remained to them twelue baskets full of broken meate.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe as he was alone praying,his disciples were with him, and hee asked them, saying,Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answered,and sayd,Iohn Baptist: and others say,Elias: and some say,that one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 And he sayd vnto them,But whom say ye that I am? Peter answered,and sayd,The Christ of God.

21 And hee warned and commanded them, that they should tell that to no man,

22 Saying,* The Sonne of man must suffer many things,and be reprooued of the Elders,and of the hie Priests and Scribes, and bee slaine, and the third day rise againe.

23 ¶ * And hee sayd to them all,If any man will come after me,let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse dayly,and folow me.

24 * For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 For what aduantageth it a man if hee winne the whole world, and destroy himselfe, or lose himselfe?

26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed,when he shall come in his glory,and *in the glory* of the Father,and of the holy Angels.

27 * And I tel you of a surety, there be some standing here,which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God.

28 * And it came to passe about an eight dayes after those words, that he tooke Peter, and Iohn,and Iames,and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was changed, and his garment *was* white and glistered.

30 And behold,two men talked with him, which were Moyses and Elias,

31 Which appeared in glory, and told of his departing,which he should accomplish at Ierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heauy with sleepe, and when they awoke, they saw his glory,and the two men standing with him.

33 And it came to passe as they departed from him,Peter sayd vnto Iesus,Master,it is good for vs to be here: let vs therefore make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moyses, and one for Elias, and wist not what he sayd.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud and ouershadowed them, and they feared when they were entring into the cloud.

35 * And there came a voyce out of the cloude, saying,This is my beloued Sonne,heare him.

36 And when the voyce was past, Iesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and tolde no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seene.

37 ¶ And it came to passe on the next day,as they came downe from the mountaine, much people met him.

38 * And beholde, a man of the company cried out,saying,Master, I beseech thee, beholde my sonne: for he is all that I haue. *Matth.17 14.marke 9.17*

39 And loe, a spirit taketh him, and suddenly hee crieth,and hee teareth him,that hee fometh, and with much paine departeth from him, when he hath brused him.

40 Now I haue besought thy disciples to cast him out,but they could not.

41 Then Iesus answered, and sayde, O generation faithlesse,and crooked,how long now shall I be with you,and suffer you! bring thy sonne hither.

42 And whiles he was yet comming, the deuill rent him and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the vncleane spirit,and healed the childe,and deliuered him to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amased at the mighty power of God: and while they all wondred at all things which Iesus did,he sayd vnto his disciples,

44 † Marke these wordes diligently: for it shall come to passe,that the Sonne of man shalbe deliuered into the hands of men. † *Greeke, put these words in. to your eares.*

45 But they vnderstood not that word: for it was hid from them, *so* that they could not perceiue it: and they feared to aske him of that word.

46 ¶ * Then there arose a disputation among them,which of them should be the greatest. *Mat.18.1 mar.9. 33,34.*

47 When Iesus saw the thoughts of their hearts, he tooke a little childe,and set him by him,

48 And sayd vnto them, Whosoeuer receiueth this little childe in my Name,receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth him that sent mee: for he that is least among you all,he shall be great.

49 ¶ * And Iohn answered, and sayd, Master,wee saw one casting out deuils in thy Name,and wee forbade him,because he followeth *thee* not with vs. *Mar.9.38*

50 Then Iesus sayd vnto him, Forbid ye *him* not: for he that is not against vs,is with vs.

51 And it came to passe, when the dayes were accomplished,that hee should be receiued vp, he setled himselfe fully to goe to Ierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before him: and they went and entred into a towne of the Samaritanes, to prepare him *lodging*.

53 But they would not receiue him, because his behauiour was, *as* though hee would go to Ierusalem.

54 And when his disciples, Iames and Iohn sawe it,they sayd Lord, wilt thou that wee command,that fire come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as * Elias did? *2.King.1. 10.*

55 But Iesus turned about,and rebuked them,and sayd,Ye know not of what spirit ye are.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues,but to saue them. Then they went to another towne.

57 ¶ And it came to passe,that as they went in the way,* a certaine man sayd vnto him, I will follow thee,Lord,whithersoeuer thou goest. *Mat.8.19*

58 And Iesus sayd vnto him,The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the heauen haue nests,but the Sonne of man hath not whereon to lay his head.

59 But he sayd vnto another,Follow me. And the same

ſame ſayd, Lord, ſuffer mee firſt to goe and bury my father.

60 And Ieſus ſayd vnto him, Let the dead burie their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 Then another ſayd, I will follow thee, Lorde: but let mee firſt goe bid them farewell which are at mine houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man that putteth his hand to the plough, and looketh backe, is apt to the kingdome of God.

## CHAP. X.

*1 Hee ſendeth the ſeuenty before him to preach, and giueth them a charge how to behaue themſelues. 13 He threatneth the obſtinate. 21 He giueth thanks to his heauenly father. 25 He anſwereth the Scribe that tempted him, 33 and by the example of the Samaritane ſheweth who is a mans neighbour. 38 Martha receiueth the Lord into her houſe. 40 Mary is ſeruent in hearing his word.*

Mat. 10. 1 AFter * theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them, two and two before him into euery citie and place, whither he himſelfe ſhould come.

Mat. 9. 37. 2 And he ſaid vnto them, * The harueſt *is* great, but the labourers *are* fewe: pray therefore the Lord of the harueſt to ſend forth labourers into his harueſt.

Mat. 10. 16. 3 Go your wayes: behold, I * ſend you foorth as lambes among wolues.

4 Beare no bag, neither ſcrip, nor ſhoes, * and ſalute no man by the way.

2. King. 4. 29. 5 * And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace *be* to this houſe.

Matth. 10. 12. mar. 6. 10. 6 And if the ſonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon him: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

Deut. 24. 14, 15. matth. 10. 10. 1. tim. 5. 18. 7 And in that houſe tary ſtill, eating and drinking ſuch things as by them *ſhalbe ſet before you*: * for the labourer is worthy of his wages. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 But into whatſoeuer citie ye ſhall enter, if they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you,

9 And heale the ſicke that are there, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come neere vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer citie ye ſhall enter, if they will not receiue you, goe your wayes out into the ſtreetes of the ſame and ſay,

Matth. 10 14. chap. 9. 5. acts 13. 51. & 18. 6. 11 Euen the very * duſt, which cleaueth on vs of your citie, we wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding know this, that the kingdome of God was come neere vnto you.

12 For I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall be eaſier in that day for them of Sodome, then for that citie.

Matth. 11 21. 13 * Woe *be* to thee, Chorazin: woe *be* to thee, Beth-ſaida: for if the myracles had bene done in Tyrus and Sidon, which haue bene in you, they had a great while agone repented, ſitting in ſackcloth & aſhes.

14 Therefore it ſhall bee eaſier for Tyrus and Sidon, at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt bee thruſt downe to hell.

Matth. 10 40. iohn 13. 20. 16 ¶ * He that heareth you, heareth mee: and hee that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth mee: and hee that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty turned againe with ioy, ſaying, Lord, euen the deuils are ſubdued to vs through thy Name.

18 And he ſaid vnto them, I ſaw Satan, like lightening, fall downe from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to treade on ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie, and nothing ſhall hurt you.

20 Neuertheleſſe, in this reioyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubdued vnto you: but rather reioyce, becauſe your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ That ſame houre reioyced Ieſus ‖ in the ſpirit, and ſayd, I confeſſe vnto thee, Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe & learned, and haſt reuealed them to babes: euen ſo, Father, becauſe it ſo pleaſed thee. ‖ Or, in his mind.

22 Then he turned to his diſciples, and ſayd, All things are giuen me of my Father: & no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: neither who the Father is, ſaue the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And hee returned to his diſciples, and ſayd ſecretly. * Bleſſed *are* the eyes, which ſee that yee ſee. Matth. 13. 16.

24 For I tell you that many Prophets and Kings haue deſired, to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee and haue not ſeene *them*: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and haue not heard *them*.

Matth. 22. 35. mar. 12. 28. 25 ¶ * Then behold, a certaine expounder of the Law ſtood vp and tempted him, ſaying, Maſter, what ſhall I doe, to inherite eternall life?

26 And he ſayd vnto him, What is written in the Law? how readeſt thou?

Deut. 6. Lau. 19. 18. 27 And he anſwered and ſayd, * Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy thought, * and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

28 Then he ſayd vnto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this doe, and thou ſhalt liue.

‖ Or, to approue himſelfe iuſt. 29 But hee willing to ‖ iuſtifie himſelfe ſayd vnto Ieſus, Who is then my neighbour?

30 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd, A certaine man went downe from Ieruſalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, and they robbed him of his rayment, & wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Prieſt that ſame way, and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe alſo a Leuite, when he was come neere to the place, went and looked *on him*, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 Then a certaine Samaritane, as he iourneyed, came neere vnto him, and when he ſaw him, hee had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, and powred in oyle and wine, and put him on his owne beaſt, and brought him to an Inne, and made prouiſion for him.

35 And on the morowe when he departed, hee tooke out two pence, and gaue them to the hoſt, and ſayd vnto him, Take care of him, and whatſoeuer thou ſpendeſt more, when I come againe, I will recompenſe thee.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he ſayd, Hee that ſhewed mercy on him. Then ſayd Ieſus vnto him, Go, and doe thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe as they went, that hee entred into a certaine towne, and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her houſe.

39 And ſhe had a ſiſter called Mary, which alſo ſate at Ieſus feet, and heard his preaching.

40 But Martha was combred about much ſeruing, and came to him, and ſaid, Maſter, doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left mee to ſerue alone? bid her therefore that ſhe helpe me.

41 And

41 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou careſt, and art troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, Mary hath choſen the good part, which ſhall not bee taken away from her.

## CHAP. XI.

*2 He teacheth his diſciples to pray. 14 He driueth out a deuill. 15 and rebuketh the blaſphemous Phariſee. 28 He preferreth the ſpirituall couſinage. 25 They require ſignes and tokens. 37 He eateth with the Phariſee, and reproueth the hypocriſie of the Phariſee, Scribes and Hypocrites.*

AND ſo it was, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceaſed, one of his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Maſter, teach vs to pray, as Iohn alſo taught his diſciples.

2 *And he ſaid vnto thē, When ye pray, ſay, Our Father, which art in heauen, halowed be thy Name: Thy kingdome come: Let thy will be done, euen in earth, as *it is* in heauen:

3 Our daily bread giue vs for the day:

4 And ‖forgiue vs our ſinnes: for euen we forgiue euery man that is indebted to vs: And leade vs not into temptation: but deliuer vs from euill.

5 ¶ Moreouer he ſaid vnto them, Which of you ſhall haue a friend, and ſhall goe to him at midnight, and ſay vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues?

6 For a Friend of mine is come ‖out of the way to me, and I haue nothing to ſet before him:

7 And he within ſhould anſwere, and ſay, Trouble mee not: the doore is now ſhut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot riſe and giue them to thee.

8 I ſay vnto you, Though he would not riſe and giue him, becauſe he is his friend, yet doubtleſſe becauſe of his ‖importunity, he would riſe, and giue him as many as he needed.

9 * And I ſay vnto you, Aske, and it ſhall be giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhalbe opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it ſhalbe opened.

11 * If a ſonne ſhal aske bread of any of you, that is a father, will he giue him a ſtone? or if *he aske* a fiſh, will he for a fiſh giue him a ſerpent?

12 Or if he aske an egge, will he giue him a ſcorpion?

13 If ye then which are euill, can giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more ſhall your heauenly Father giue the holy Ghoſt to them that deſire him?

14 ¶ Then he caſt out a deuil which was dumme: and when the deuil was gone out, the dumme ſpake, and the people wondered.

15 But ſome of them ſaide, He caſteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And others tempted him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen.

17 But hee knewe their thoughts, and ſaid vnto them, * Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhalbe deſolate, and an houſe *diuided* againſt an houſe falleth.

18 So if Satan alſo bee diuided againſt himſelfe, how ſhall his kingdome ſtand, becauſe ye ſay, that I caſt out deuils through Beelzebub?

19 If I through Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? Therefore ſhall they be your iudges.

20 But if I by the finger of God caſt out deuils, doubtleſſe the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

21 When a ſtrong man armed, keepeth his palace, the things that he poſſeſſeth, are in ‖peace.

‖ Or, ſafe.

22 But when a ſtronger then hee commeth vpon him, and ouercommeth him: he taketh from him all his armour wherein he truſted, and diuideth his ſpoyles.

23 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.

24 * When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, ſeeking reſt: and when he findeth none, he ſayeth, I will returne vnto mine houſe whence I came out.

Matt. 12. 43.

25 And when he commeth, hee findeth it ſwept and garniſhed.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him ſeuen other ſpirits, worſe then himſelfe: and they enter in, and dwell there: * ſo the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

Hebr. 6. 4, 6. 2. pet. 2. 20.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he ſaid theſe things, a certaine woman of ỹ company lifted vp her voice, and ſaide vnto him, Bleſſed *is* the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But he ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed *are* they that heare, the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to ſay, This is a wicked generation: they ſeeke a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen them, but the ſigne of * Ionas the Prophet.

Matt. 12. 38, 39. Ion. 1. 17.

30 For as Ionas was a ſigne to the Nineuites, ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 * The Queene of the South ſhall riſe in iudgement with the men of this generation, and ſhal condemne them: for ſhe came from the vtmoſt parts of the earth to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon *is* here.

1. King. 10. 1. 2. chron. 9. 1.

32 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe in iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for they * repented at the preaching of Ionas: and behold, a greater then Ionas *is* here.

Ion. 3. 5.

33 ¶ * No man lighteth a candle, and putteth it in a priuie place, neither vnder a buſhell: but on a candleſticke, that they which come in, may ſee the light.

Cha. 8. 16. mat. 5. 15. mar. 4. 21. Mat. 6. 22.

34 * The ‖light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thē is thy whole body light: but if thine eye be euill, then thy body is darke.

‖ Or, candle.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkeneſſe.

36 If therefore thy whole body *ſhall be* light, hauing no part darke, then ſhal al be light, euen as when a candle doth light thee with the brightneſſe.

37 ¶ And as he ſpake, a certaine Phariſe beſought him to dine with him: and he went in and ſate downe at table.

38 And when the Phariſe ſawe it, he marueiled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord ſaid to him, Indeede ye Phariſes make cleane the outſide of the cup, and of the platter: but the inward part is full of rauening and wickedneſſe.

Matt. 23. 25.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

41 Therefore giue almes ‖of thoſe things which are within, and beholde all things ſhall bee cleane to you.

‖ Or, of that that you haue. ‖ Or, that which is iuſt and right.

42 But woe *be* to you, Phariſes: for ye tithe the mint and the rue, and all maner herbes and paſſe ouer ‖iudgement and the loue of God: theſe ought ye to

haue

haue done, and not to haue left the other vndone.

43 * Woe *be* to you, Phariſes: for ye loue the vppermoſt ſeates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe *be* to you, Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, perceiue not.

45 ¶ Then anſwered one of the expounders of the Law, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, Thus ſaying thou puttеſt vs to rebuke alſo.

46 And he ſaid, Woe *be* to you alſo, yee interpreters of the Law: for ye * lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your ſelues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe *be* to you: for ye build the ſepulchers of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witneſſe, and allow the deeds of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore ſaid the wiſedome of God, I will ſend them Prophets and Apoſtles, and of them they ſhall ſlay and ‖ perſecute,

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 From the blood of * Abel vnto the blood of * Zachatias, which was ſlaine betweene the altar and the Temple: verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be required of this generation.

52 Woe *be* to you, interpreters of the Law: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: yee entred not in your ſelues, and them that came in, ye forbade.

53 And as he ſaid theſe things vnto thē, the Scribes and Phariſes began to vrge him ſore, and to prouoke him to ſpeake of many things,

54 Laying waite for him, and ſeeking to catch ſome thing of his mouth, whereby they might accuſe him.

## CHAP. XII.

1 *Chriſt commaundeth to auoide hypocriſie.* 4 *That we ſhould not feare man but God.* 5 *To confeſſe his Name.* 10 *Blaſphemie againſt the Spirite.* 14 *Not to paſſe our vocation.* 15 *Not to giue our ſelues to couetous care of this life,* 32 *But to righteouſneſſe, almes, watching, patience, wiſedome and concord.*

IN * the meane time, there gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, ſo that they trode one another: and he began to ſay vnto his diſciples firſt, Take heede to your ſelues of the leauen of the Phariſes, which is hypocriſie.

2 *For there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be reuciled, neither hid that ſhall not be knowen.

3 Wherefore whatſoeuer yee haue ſpoken in darkeneſſe, it ſhall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue ſpoken in the eare, in ſecret places, ſhal be preached on the houſes.

4 * And I ſay vnto you my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that are not able to doe any more.

5 But I will forewarne you, whom ye ſhal feare: feare him which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell: yea, I ſay vnto you, him feare.

6 Are not fiue ſparowes bought for two farthings, *and* yet not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 Yea, and all the haires of your head are numbred: feare not therefore, ye are more of value then many ſparowes.

8 * Alſo I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe me before men, him ſhall the ſonne of man confeſſe alſo before the Angels of God.

9 But he that ſhall deny me before men, ſhall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſpeake a worde againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhalbe forgiuen him: but vnto him that ſhall blaſpheme the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen.

11 * And when they ſhall bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto the rulers and princes, take no thought how, or what thing yee ſhall anſwere, or what ye ſhall ſpeake.

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhal teach you in the ſame ‖ houre, what ye ought to ſay.

13 And one of the company ſaide vnto him, Maſter, bid my brother diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 Wherefore he ſaid vnto them, Take heede, and beware of couetouſneſſe: for though a man haue abundance, *yet* his life ſtandeth not in his riches.

16 And he put forth a parable vnto them, ſaying, The ‖ ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth fruits plenteouſly.

17 Therefore he thought with himſelfe, ſaying, What ſhall I doe, becauſe I haue no *roume*, where I may lay vp my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I do, I wil pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and therein will I gather all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoule, Soule, * thou haſt much goods layed vp for many yeeres: liue at eaſe, eate, drinke, and take thy paſtime.

20 But God ſaide vnto him, O foole, this night will they fetch away thy ſoule from thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be which thou haſt prouided?

21 So *is* he that gathereth riches to himſelfe, and is not rich in God.

22 And he ſpake vnto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eate: neither for your body, what ye ſhall put on.

23 The life is more then meate: and the body *more* then the raiment.

24 Conſider the rauens: for they neither ſow nor reape: which neither haue ſtorehouſe nor barne, and *yet* God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought, can adde to his ſtature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doe the leaſt thing, why take ye thought for the remnant?

27 Conſider the lilies how they grow: they labour not, neither ſpin they: yet I ſay vnto you, that Solomon himſelfe in all his royalty was not clothed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo clothe the graſſe which is to day in the field, and to morow is caſt into the ouen, how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of litle faith?

29 Therefore aske not what ye ſhal eate, or what ye ſhall drinke, neither ‖ ſtand in doubt.

30 For all ſuch things the people of the world ſeeke for: and your Father knoweth that yee haue neede of theſe things.

31 But rather ſeeke ye after the kingdom of God, and all theſe things ſhalbe miniſtred vnto you.

32 Feare not, litle flocke, for it is your Fathers pleaſure, to giue you the kingdome.

33 ¶ * Sell

Chap. 20. 46 matt. 23.6. mar. 12. 38.

Acts 15. 10.

‖ Or, cruelly expell them.

Gen. 4.8. 2. Chron. 24. 21.

Matt. 16. 5, 6 mar. 8. 14.

Matt. 10. 26, mar. 4. 22.

Matt. 10. 28.

Chap. 9. 26. matt. 10. 32. mar. 8. 38. 2. tim. 2. 12.

Matt. 10. 19. mar. 13. 11.

‖ Or, mourne.

‖ Or, pasture.

Eccla. 11. 19.

Mat. 6. 25. Luke. 12. Pſal. 55. 22.

Or, make diſcourſe in the aire

33 ¶ * Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: make you bags, which waxe not olde, a treasure that can neuer faile in heauen, where no thiefe commeth, neither mothe corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your hearts be also.

35 ¶ * Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And ye your selues like vnto men that wait for their master, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed *are* those seruants, whom the Lorde when he commeth shall finde waking: verely I say vnto you, he will girde himselfe about, and make them to sit downe at table, and will come foorth, and serue them.

38 And if he come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and shall find them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 *Now vnderstand this, that if the goodman of the house had knowen at what houre the thiefe would haue come, he would haue watched, & would not haue suffered his house to be digged through.

40 Be ye also prepared therefore: for the Sonne of man will come at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 Then Peter said vnto him, Master, telleſt thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who is a faithfull steward, and wise, whom the master shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meat in season?

43 Blessed *is* that seruant, whom his master when he commeth, shall find so doing.

44 Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But if that seruant say in his heart, My master doeth deferre his comming, and shall begin to smite the seruants, and maydens, and to eat, and drinke, and to be drunken,

46 The master of that seruant will come in a day when he thinketh not, and at an houre when he is not ware of, and will cut him off, and giue him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 ¶ And that seruant that knew his masters will, and prepared not himselfe, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

48 But he that knew it not, and yet did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with fewe *stripes*: for vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shalbe much required, and to whom men much commit, the more of him will they aske.

49 ¶ I am come to put fire on the earth, & what is my desire, if it be already kindled?

50 Notwithstanding, I must bee baptised with a baptisme, and how am I grieued till it be ended?

51 *Thinke ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, nay, but rather debate.

52 For from hencefoorth there shall bee fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall bee diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in lawe, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ *Then sayd he to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straight way yee say, A showre commeth: and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* the South wind blow, yee say that it will be hote, and it commeth to passe.

56 Hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the earth and of the skie: but why discerne ye not this time?

57 Yea, and why iudge ye not of your selues what is right?

58 ¶ * While thou goest with thine aduersary to the ruler, as thou art in the way, giue diligence in the way, that thou mayest bee deliuered from him, least hee bring thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the gaoler, and the gaoler cast thee into prison. *Mat.5.25.*

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence till thou hast paied the vtmost mite.

## CHAP. XIII.

*1 The cruelty of Pilate. 2 We ought not to condemne all to be wicked men which suffer. 3 Christ exhorteth to repentance. 11 Hee healeth the crooked woman, 15 answereth to the master of the Synagogue. 18 By diuers similitudes he declareth what the kingdom of God is, 23 also that the number of them which shall be saued, is small. 33 Finally, he sheweth that no worldly policie or force can let the worke and counsell of God.*

THere were certaine men present at the same season, that shewed him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their owne sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were greater sinners then all the *other* Galileans, because they haue suffred such things?

3 I tel you nay: but except ye amend your liues, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or, thinke you that those eighteen, vpon whom the tower in Siloam fel and slew them, were ‖sinners aboue all men that dwell in Ierusalem? ‖*Or, debtors.*

5 I tel you, nay: but except ye amend your liues, ye all shall likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard: and hee came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then sayd he to the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, this three yeeres haue I come and sought fruit of this figtree, and find none: cut it down: why keepeth it also the ground baren?

8 And he answered, and sayd vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I digge round about it, and dung it.

9 And if it beare fruit, *well*: if not, then after thou shalt cut it downe.

10 ¶ And he taught in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath day.

11 And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could not lift vp *her selfe* in any wise.

12 When Iesus saw her, hee called her to him, and sayd to her, Woman, thou art ‖loosed from thy disease. ‖*Or, set at liberty out of Satans bands.*

13 And he layd his hands on her, and immediatly she was made straight againe, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignatino, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath *day*, and sayd vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and bee healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 Then answered him the Lord, and sayd, Hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath *day* loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and leade him away to the water?

16 And

16 And ought not this daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound, loe, eighteene yeeres, bee loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: but all the people reioyced at all the excellent things, that were done by him.

Mat.13.31.marke 4.31. 18 ¶ *Then said he, What is the kingdome of God like? or whereto shall I compare it?

19 It is like a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke and sowed in his garden, and it grewe, and waxed a great tree, and the fowles of the heauen made nests in the branches thereof.

20 ¶ And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three pecks of floure, till all was leauened.

Mat.9.35 marke.6.6. 22 ¶ * And he went thorow all cities & townes, teaching, and iourneying towards Ierusalem.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, *are there* few that shall be saued? And he said vnto them,

Mat.7.13 24 * Striue to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When the good man of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and ye beginne to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs, and he shall answere, and say vnto you, I know you not whence ye are.

26 Then shall ye beginne to say, We haue eaten and drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I knowe you not whence ye are: * depart from me, all ye workers of Psal.6.8. mat.7.23. and 25.41 iniquitie.

28 There shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and your selues thrust out at doores.

29 Then shall come *many* from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit at table in the kingdome of God.

Matt.19.30.& 20.16.marke 10.31 30 * And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 The same day there came certaine Pharises, and said vnto him, Depart, and goe hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 Then said he vnto them, Goe ye and tell that foxe, Behold, I cast out deuils, & wil heale still to day, and to morow, and the third day I shalbe perfected.

Or, make an end. 33 Neuertheless, I must walke to day, and to morow, and the day following: for it cannot be, that a Prophet should perish out of Ierusalem.

Mat.23.37. 34 * O Ierusalem, Ierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent to thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as the hen *gathereth* her brood vnder *her* wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate, & verily I tell you, ye shall not see me, vntill *the time* come that ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that commeth in the name of the Lord.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*1 Iesus eateth with the Pharise. 4 He healeth the dropsie vpon the Sabbath. 8 teacheth to be lowly, and to bid the poore to our table. 15 He telleth of the great Supper. 28 He warneth them that will follow him, to lay their accounts before what it wil cost them. 34 The salt of the earth.*

AND it came to passe, that when he was entred into the house of one of the chiefe Pharises on the Sabbath *day*, to eate bread, they watched him.

Or, saluo iure ciuili. 2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 Then Iesus answering, spake vnto the expounders of the Law, and Pharises, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath *day*?

4 And they held their peace. Then he tooke him and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you *shal haue* an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to those things.

7 ¶ He spake also a parable to the ghests, whē he marked how they chose out the chiefe roomes, and sayd vnto them,

8 When thou shalt bee bidden of any man to a wedding, set not thy selfe downe in the chiefest place, lest a more honourable man then thou bee bidden of him,

9 And he that bade both him and thee, come, and say to thee, Giue this man roome, and thou then begin with shame to take the lowest roome.

Pro.15.33. 10 * But when thou art bidden, go and sit downe in the lowest roome, that when hee that bade thee, commeth, he may say vnto thee, Friend, sit vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at table with thee.

Mat.23.12.chap. 18.14. 11 * For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe, shall bee brought lowe, and he that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.

Pro.3.9.27.28. Iob.40. 12 ¶ Then sayd he also to him that had bidden him, * When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor the rich neighbors, lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, *and* the blinde,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, because they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ Now when one of them that sate at table, heard these things, he sayd vnto him, Blessed *is* he that eateth bread in the kingdome of God.

Mat.22.2 reue.19.9 16 Then sayd he to him, * A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many,

17 And sent his seruant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come: for all things are now ready.

18 But they all with one *minde* began to make excuse: The first sayde vnto him, I haue bought a farme, and I must needs goe out and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another sayd, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another sayd, I haue married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant returned, and shewed his master these things. Then was the good man of the house angry, and sayd to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the places and streetes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the seruant sayd, Lord, It is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 Then the master sayd to the seruant, Goe out into the hie wayes, and hedges, and compell them to come in, that mine house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which

which were bidden,ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 Now there weut great multitudes with him, and he turned and ſaid vnto them,

26 *If any man come to me, and hate not his father,and mother,and wife and children, and brethren and ſiſters, yea,and his owne liſe alſo, hee cannot bee my diſciple.

27 *And whoſoeuer beareth not his croſſe, and commeth after me,cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you minding to builde a tower, ſitteth not downe before, and counteth the coſt,whether he haue ſufficient to performe it,

29 Leſt that after hee hath layde the foundation, and is not able to performe it, all that beholde it,begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build,and was not able to make an ende?

31 Or what King going to make warre againſt another King,ſitteth not downe firſt,and taketh counſell whether hee be able with ten thouſande to meete him that commeth againſt him with twentie thouſande?

32 Or els whiles he is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer hee be of you that forſaketh not all that he hath,he cannot be my diſciple.

34 *Salt is good: but if ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted?

35 It is neither meete for the land,nor yet for the dunghill, but men caſt it out. Hee that hath eares to heare,let him heare.

## CHAP. XV.

1 *The Phariſes murmure becauſe Chriſt receiueth ſinners.* 4 *The louing mercy of God is opened ſet forth in the parable of the hundred ſheepe.* 7 *Ioy in heauen for one ſinner.* 12 *Of the prodigall ſonne.*

THen reſorted vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners, to heare him.

2 Therefore the Phariſes and Scribes murmured,ſaying,He receiueth ſinners,& eateth with them.

3 Then ſpake he this parable to them,ſaying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundreth ſheepe,if he loſe one of them, doeth not leaue ninetie and nine in the wildernes,and goe after that which is loſt,vntill he finde it?

5 And when hee hath found it, hee layeth it on his ſhoulders with ioy.

6 And when he commeth home,he calleth together his friendes and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with mee;for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you,that likewiſe ioy ſhalbe in heauen for one ſinner that conuerteth, *more* then for ninetie and nine iuſt men, which need none amendement of life.

8 Either what woman hauing tenne pieces of ſiluer,if ſhee loſe one piece, doeth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhee finde it?

9 And when ſhee hath founde it,ſhe calleth her friends and neighbors,ſaying, Reioyce with me; for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, There is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, for one ſinner that conuerteth.

11 ¶Hee ſaid moreouer,A certaine man had two ſonnes.

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father,giue me the portion of the goods that falleth to me.So he diuided vnto them *his* ſubſtance.

13 So not long after, when the yonger ſonne had gathered all together, hee tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there hee waſted his goods with riotous liuing.

14 Now when he had ſpent al,there aroſe a great dearth thorowout that land,and he beganne to be in neceſsitie.

15 Then hee went and clane to a citizen of that countrey,and he ſent him to his farme, to feed ſwine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine ate: but no man gaue *them* him.

17 Then he came to himſelfe,and ſaide,How many hired ſeruants at my fathers haue bread ynough, and I die for hunger!

18 I will riſe,and goe to my father, and ſay vnto him,Father,I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 So hee aroſe and came to his father, and when he was yet a great way off, his father ſawe him, and had compaſſion,and ranne and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaide vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 Then the father ſaid to his ſeruants,Bring forth the beſt robe,and put it on him,and put a ring on his hand,and ſhooes on his feete,

23 And bring the fat calfe,and kill him,and let vs eate and be mery:

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe;and he was loſt,but he is found. And they began to be merie.

25 Nowe the elder brother was in the field,and when he came and drew neere to the houſe, he heard melody and dancing,

26 And called one of his ſeruants,and asked what thoſe things meant.

27 And he ſaide vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 Then hee was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 But hee anſwered and ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres haue I done thee ſeruice, neither brake I at any time thy commandement,and yet thou neuer gaueſt mee a kid that I might make mery with my friends.

30 But when this thy ſonne was come,which hath deuoured thy goods with harlots, thou haſt for his ſake killed the fat calfe.

31 And hee ſaide vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me,and all that I haue,is thine.It was meet that we ſhould make mery,and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and hee was loſt, but he is found.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 *Chriſt exhorteth his to wiſdome and liberality by the example of the ſteward.* 13 *None can ſerue two maſters.* 14 *Hee reproueth the couetouſneſſe and hypocriſie of the Phariſes.* 16 *Of the ende and force of the Lawe.* 18 *Of the holy ſtate of marriage.* 19 *Of the rich man and Lazarus.*

AND hee ſaid alſo vnto his diſciples, There was a certaine rich man, which had a ſteward, and hee was accuſed vnto him, that he waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaide vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an accounte of thy

ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe: for my maſter will take away from mee the ſtewardſhip? I cannot digge, *and* to begge I am aſhamed.

4 I knowe what I will doe, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue mee into their houſes.

5 Then called hee euery one of his maſters debters, and ſaide vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my maſter?

6 And hee ſaide, An hundred meaſures of oyle. And he ſaid to him, Take thy writing and ſit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then ſaide hee to another, How much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundreth meaſures of wheate. Then hee ſaide to him, Take thy writing, and write fourefcore.

8 And the lord commended the vniuſt ſteward, becauſe hee had done wiſely. Wherefore the children of this worlde are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make you friends with the riches of iniquitie, that when ye ſhall want, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in the leaſt, he is alſo faithfull in much: and hee that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

11 If then yee haue not bene faithfull in the wicked riches, who wil truſt you in the true *treaſure*?

12 And if yee haue not bene faithfull in another mans *goods*, who ſhal giue you that which is yours?

*Matt.6. 24.* 13 * No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters: for either he ſhal hate the one, and loue the other, or els he ſhal leane to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerue God and riches.

14 All theſe things heard the Phariſes alſo, which were couetous, and they mocked him.

15 Then he ſaid vnto them, Ye are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men: but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed among men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

*Matt. 11. 12.* 16 *The Lawe and the Prophetes *endured* vntill Iohn: and ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preaſſeth into it.

*Matt.5. 18.* 17 * Nowe it is more eaſie that heauen and earth ſhould paſſe away, then that one title of the Lawe ſhould fall.

*Matt.5.32 and 19. 9. 1.cor. 7. 11.* 18 ¶*Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adulterie: and whoſoeuer marieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adulterie.

19 ¶ There was a certaine riche man which was clothed in purple, and fine linnen, and fared well and delicately euery day.

20 Alſo there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was layed at his gate full of ſores,

21 And deſired to be refreſhed with the crummes which fel from the rich mans table: yea, and the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it was ſo, that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome. The rich man alſo died and was buried.

23 And being in hell in torments, hee lift vp his eyes, and ſaw Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome.

24 Then he cried, and ſaide, Father Abraham, haue mercie on me, and ſend Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiueſt thy ‖ pleaſures, and likewiſe Lazarus ‖ paines: now therefore is hee comforted, and thou art tormented. ‖ Or, good things. ‖ Or, euil things.

26 Beſides all this, betweene you and vs there is a great ‖ gulfe ſet, ſo that they which would go from hence to you, cannot: neither can they come from thence to vs. ‖ Or, ſuch hauing pit.

27 Then he ſaide, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe,

28 (For I haue fiue brethren) that he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaid vnto him, They haue Moſes and the Prophets: let them heare them.

30 And hee ſaide, Nay, father Abraham: but if one came vnto them from the dead, they will amende their liues.

31 Then he ſaid vnto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophets, neither wil they bee perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead againe.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 *Chriſt teacheth his diſciples to auoyd occaſions of offence.* 3 *One to forgiue another.* 5 *Wee ought to pray for the increaſe of faith.* 6 *Hee magnifieth the vertue of faith,* 10 *and ſheweth the vnabilitie of man,* 11 *healeth ten lepers,* 20 *ſpeaketh of the latter daies, and of the end of the world.*

*Matth.18. 7.mar.9. 42.* THen ſaid hee to the diſciples, *It cannot be abided, but that offences will come, but woe *be* to him by whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a great milſtone were hanged about his necke, and that hee were caſt into the ſea, then that hee ſhould offend one of theſe litle ones.

3 ¶ Take heede to your ſelues: if thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if hee repent, forgiue him.

*Matt. 18. 21.* 4 *And though he ſinne againſt thee ſeuen times in a day, & ſeuen times in a day turne againe to thee, ſaying, It repenteth me, thou ſhalt forgiue him.

5 ¶ And the Apoſtles ſaide vnto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

*Matt. 17. 20.* 6 And the Lord ſaid, *If ye had faith, *as much as is* a graine of muſtard ſeede, and ſhould ſay vnto this mulberie tree, Plucke thy ſelfe vp by the roote, and plant thy ſelfe in the ſea, it ſhould euen obey you.

7 ¶ Who is it alſo of you, that hauing a ſeruant plowing or feeding cattell, would ſay vnto him by and by, when he were come from the field, Goe, and ſit downe at table?

8 And would not rather ſay to him, Dreſſe wherewith I may ſuppe, and gird thy ſelfe and ſerue me, till I haue eaten and drunken, and afterward eate thou, and drinke thou?

9 Doeth he thanke that ſeruant, becauſe hee did that which was commanded vnto him? I trow not.

10 So likewiſe ye, when yee haue done all thoſe things which are commanded you, ſay, We are vnprofitable ſeruants: wee haue done that which was our duetie to do.

11 ¶ And ſo it was whē he went to Ieruſalem, that he paſſed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galile.

12 And as he entred into a certaine towne, there met him ten men that were lepers, which ſtoode afarre off.

13 And they lift vp their voyces, and ſalde, Ieſus, Maſter, haue mercy on vs.

*Leuit. 14.* 14 And when hee ſaw *them*, hee ſaide vnto them, *Goe, ſhew your ſelues vnto the Prieſte. And it came to

to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 Then one of them, when he sawe that hee was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voice, praised God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, and gaue him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answered, and said, Are there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are none founde that returned to giue God praise, saue this stranger.

19 And hee said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharises, when the kingdome of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with obseruation.

21 Neither shall men say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.

22 And he said vnto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 *Then they shall say to you, Beholde here, or beholde there: *but* goe not thither, neither follow them.

24 For as the lightening that lighteneth out of the one *part* vnder heauē, shineth vnto the other *part* vnder heauen, so shal the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reproued of this generation.

26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe, so shall it be in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They ate, they dranke, they married wiues, and gaue in marriage vnto the day that Noe went into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroied them all.

28 *Likewise also, as it was in the dayes of Lot: they ate, they dranke, they bought, they solde, they planted, they built,

29 But in the day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, & destroied them all.

30 After these *ensamples* shall it bee in the day when the Sonne of man shalbe reueiled.

31 At that day he that is vpon the house, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it out, and he that is in the field likewise, let him not turne backe to that he left behinde.

32 *Remember Lots wife.

33 * Whosoeuer will seeke to saue his soule, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose it, shall get it life.

34 *I tell you, in that night there shall be two in one bed: the one shalbe receiued, and the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together: the one shalbe taken and the other shalbe left.

36 Two shall be in the field: one shalbe receiued, and another shalbe left.

37 And they answered and said to him, Where, Lord? And he said vnto them, *Where soeuer the body is, thither will also the eagles resort.

## CHAP. XVIII.

*1 By the example of the widowe, and the Publicane, Christ teacheth how to pray. 15 By the example of children hee exhorteth to humilitie. 18 Of the way to be saued, and what things let. 29 The reward promised to his, 31 and of the crosse. 35 The blinde man receiueth sight.*

AND * hee spake also a parable vnto them, *to this ende*, that they ought alwayes to pray, and not to waxe faint,

2 Saying, There was a iudge in a certaine citie, which feared not God, neither reuerenced man.

3 And there was a widowe in that citie, which came vnto him, saying, ‖ Doe me iustice against mine aduersary.

4 And hee would not for a time: but afterward he said with himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor reuerence man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I wil do her right, lest at the last she come & make me wrary.

6 And the Lorde saide, Heare what the vnrighteous iudge saith.

7 Now shal not God auenge his elect, which cry day and night vnto him, yea, though hee suffer long for them?

8 I tell you, hee will auenge them quickly: but when the Sonne of man commeth, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 ¶ Hee spake also this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues that they were iust, and despised other,

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray: the one a Pharise, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharise stood and prayed thus with himself, O God, I thanke thee that I am not as other men, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or eue as this Publican.

12 I fast twise in the weeke: I giue tithe of al that euer I possesse.

13 But the Publicane standing afarre off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes to heauen, but smote his brest, saying, O God, be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man departed to his house iustified, ‖ rather then the other: * For euery man that exalteth himselfe, shalbe brought low, and he that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.

15 ¶ *They brought vnto him also babes that he should touch them. And when his disciples sawe it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer the babes to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verely I say vnto you, whosoeuer receiueth not the kingdom of God as a babe, he shal not enter therein.

18 * Then a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what ought I to doe, to inherite eternall life?

19 And Iesus sayd vnto him, Why calleste thou me good? none is good saue one, *euen* God.

20 Thou knowest the commandements, * Thou shalt not commit adulterie: Thou shalt not kill: Thou shalt not steale: Thou shalt not beare false witnesse: Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And hee sayd, All these haue I kept from my youth.

22 Now when Iesus heard that, he said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing. Sell all that euer thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come folow me.

23 But when he heard those things, hee was very heauie: for he was marueilous rich.

24 And when Iesus saw him sorowfull, hee sayd, With what difficultie shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdom of God!

25 Surely it is easier for ‖ a camel to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 Then said they that heard it, And who then can be saued?

27 And he sayd, The things which are vnpossible with

*Or, auenge me.*

*Or, and not the other. Chap. 14. 11. matt. 23. 12. Matt. 19. 13. marke 10. 13.*

*Matt. 19. 10. mar. 10. 17.*

*Exod. 20. 13, 14.*

*Or, cable rope.*

with men,are possible with God.

*Matt.* 19. 27. *marke* 10.28. 28 ¶ *Then Peter said,Loe,wee haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And he said vnto them,Verely I say vnto you, there is no man that hath left house or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Which shall not receiue much more in this world,and in the world to come life euerlasting.

*Matt.*20. 17. *marke* 10.32. 31 ¶ *Then Iesus tooke vnto him the twelue,and said vnto them,Beholde,we goe vp to Ierusalem,and all things shalbe fulfilled to the Sonne of man, that are written by the Prophets.

32 For hee shall bee deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shalbe mocked, and shalbe spitefully intreated, and shalbe spitted on.

33 And when they haue scourged him,they will put him to death: but the thirde day hee shall rise againe.

34 But they vnderstood none of these things, and this saying was hid from them,neither perceiued they the things which were spoken.

*Matt.* 20. 29. *marke* 10.46. 35 ¶ *And it came to passe, that as hee was come neere vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the way side begging.

36 And when hee heard the people passe by, hee asked what it meant.

37 And they saide vnto him, that Iesus of Nazaret passed by.

38 Then he cried, saying, Iesus the sonne of Dauid,haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee should holde his peace: but hee cried much more,O Sonne of Dauid,haue mercy on me.

40 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be brought vnto him. And when hee was come nere, he asked him,

41 Saying,What wilt thou that I doe vnto thee? And he said,Lord,that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him,Receiue thy sight;thy faith hath saued thee.

43 Then immediatly hee receiued his sight, and followed him,praysing God: and all the people when they saw *this*,gaue praise to God.

## CHAP. XIX.

2 *Of Zaccheus.* :2 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Christ rideth to Ierusalem,and weepeth for it.* 45 *Hee chaseth out the marchants,* 47 *And his enemies seeke to destroy him.*

NOwe when Iesus entred, and passed thorow Iericho,

2 Beholde, there was a man named Zaccheus, which *was* the chiefe receiuer of the tribute, and hee was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus, who he should be, and could not for the preasse, because he was of a low stature.

4 Wherefore he ranne before, and climed vp into a wilde figtree, that hee might see him: for hee should come that *way*.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, hee looked vp,and saw him,and saide vnto him, Zaccheus,come down at once; for to day I must abide at thine house.

6 Then hee came downe hastily, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when all they saw it, they murmured,saying, that hee was gone in to lodge with a ‖ sinnefull man.

‖ *Or, a man of a wicked life.*

8 And Zaccheus stood foorth,and saide vnto the Lord,Beholde,Lorde, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore: and if I haue taken from any man by ‖ forged cauillation, I restore him fourefold.

‖ *Or, false accusation.*

9 Then Iesus saide to him, This day is saluation come vnto this house,forasmuch as he is also become the sonne of Abraham.

10 *For the Sonne of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.

*Matth.* 18. 11.

11 And whiles they heard these things, he continued and spake a parable because he was neere to Ierusalem,and because also they thought that the kingdome of God should shortly appeare.

12 He said therefore,*A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome,and *so* to come againe.

*Matt.* 25. 14.

13 And hee called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten pieces of money,& said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

14 Now his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him,saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, when hee was come againe,and had receiued his kingdome, that hee commanded the seruants to bee called to him, to whom he gaue his money,that hee might know what euery man had gained.

16 Then came the first,saying,Lord,thy piece hath increased ten pieces.

17 And he said vnto him,Well,good seruant: because thou hast bene faithfull in a very little thing, take thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came,saying, Lorde, thy piece hath increased fiue pieces.

19 And to the same he said, Be thou also *ruler* ouer fiue cities.

20 So the other came, and saide, Lorde, beholde thy piece,which I haue layd vp in a napkin.

21 For I feared thee,because thou art a straite man: thou takest vp,that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 Then he said vnto him, Of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee,O euil seruant. Thou knewest that I am a straite man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required it with vantage?

24 And hee sayde to them that stood by, Take from him that piece, and giue it him that hath ten pieces.

25 (And they sayd vnto him, Lord, he hath tenne pieces.)

26 *For I say vnto you, that vnto all them that haue,it shall be giuen: and from him that hath not, euen that he hath,shall be taken from him.

*Luke* 8. 18. *matt.* 13. 12. & 25. 29 *mar.* 4.25

27 Moreouer,those mine enemies, which would not that I should reigne ouer them,bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken,he went forth before,ascending vp to Ierusalem.

29 * And it came to passe, when hee was come neere to Bethphage,and Bethania, besides the mount which is called *the mount* of Oliues, he sent two of his disciples,

*Mat.* 21. 1. *mar.* 11.1

30 Saying,Goe yee to the towne which is before *you*,wherein assoone as ye are come, ye shall finde a colt tied,whereon neuer man sate,loose him, & bring him *hither*.

31 And if any man aske you, why ye loose *him*, thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lorde hath need of him.

32 So

32 So they that were sent, went their way, and found it as he had sayd vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof sayd vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they sayd, The Lord hath need of him.

Mat.21.7. Mar.11.14. 35 ¶ *So they brought him to Iesus, and they cast their garments on the colt, and set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was now come neere to the going downe of the mount of Olines, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce, and to praise God with a loud voice, for all the great works that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed *be* the king that commeth in the Name of the Lord: peace in heauen, and glory in the highest *places*.

39 Then some of the Pharises of the company sayd vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 But he answered, and sayd vnto them, I tel you, that if these should hold their peace the stones would crie.

Chap.21.6 Mar.11.1. Mar.13.1. 41 ¶ * And when he was come neere, he beheld the city, and wept for it,

42 Saying, O if thou hadst euen knowen at the least in this thy day those things which *belong* vnto thy peace! but now are they hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall make thee euen with the ground, and thy children which are in thee, and they shall not leaue in thee a stone vpon a stone, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

Mat.21. 12. Mar.11. 15. Isa.56.7. Ier.7.11. Or, in the temple. 45 ¶ * He went also into the Temple, & began to cast out them that sold therein, & them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, * Mine house is the house of prayer, * but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he taught ‖ dayly in the Temple. And the hie Priests & the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him.

48 But they could not finde what they might do to him: for all the people hanged vpon him when they heard him.

## CHAP. XX.

*4 Christ stoppeth his aduersaries mouthes by another question, 9 Sheweth their destruction by a parable. 22 The authority of princes. 27 The resurrection, and his diuine power. 46 He reproueth the ambition of the Scribes.*

Mat.21. 23. Mar.11. 27. 28. AND* it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the hie Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authority thou doest these things, or who is he that hath giuen thee this authoritie?

3 And he answered, and sayd vnto them, I also will aske you one thing: tell me therefore:

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned within themselues, saying, If we shall say, from heauen, he will say, why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But if we shall say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 Therefore they answered, that they could not tell whence it *was*.

8 Then Iesus sayd vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

Matth.21 33. marke 12.1. 9 ¶ * Then beganne he to speake to the people this parable, * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen: and went into a strange country for a great season.

Isa.5.1. Ier.2.21. 10 And at a time he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the husbandmen did beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 Againe hee sent yet another seruant: and they did beat him, and foule intreated him, and sent him away empty.

12 Moreouer, he sent the third, and him they wounded, and cast out.

13 Then sayd the Lord of the vineyard, What shal I do? I will send my beloued Sonne: it may be that they will do reuerence when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned with themselues saying, This is the heire: come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What shall the Lord of the vineyard therefore do vnto them?

16 He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and will giue out his vineyard to others. But when they heard it, they sayd, God forbid.

Psal.118. 22 Isa.28. 16 act.4. 11. rom. 9.33.1.pet. 2.7. 17 ¶ And he beheld them, and sayd, What meaneth this then, that is written, * The stone that the builders refused, that is made the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken, and on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it wil grinde him to powder.

19 Then the high Priests and the Scribes the same houre went about to lay hands on him: (but they feared the people) for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

Matth.22. 16.marke 12.13. 20 * And they watched *him*, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, to take him in his talke, and to deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest right, neither doest thou accept mans person, but teachest the way of God truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue Cesar tribute, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and sayd vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and sayd, Cesars.

Rom.13.7 25 Then he sayd vnto them, * Giue then vnto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and to God those which are Gods.

26 And they could not reproue his saying before the people: but they marualled at his answere, and held their peace.

Matth.22. 23.marke 12.18. Deu.25.5 27 * Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, * Moyses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take *his* wife, and raise vp seed to his brother.

29 Now there were seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and he died without children.

30 And the second tooke the wife, and hee died childelesse.

31 Then the third tooke her: and so likewise the seuen died, and left no children.

32 And last of all the woman died also.
33 Therefore at the resurrection, whose wife of them shall she be? for seuen had her to wife.
34 Then Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, The children of this world marrie wiues, and are married.
35 But they which shalbe counted worthy to enioy that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry wiues, neither are married.
36 For they can die no more, forasmuch as they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the sonnes of God, since they are the children of the resurrection.
Exod.3 6. 37 And that the dead shall rise againe, euen *Moyses shewed it besides the bush, when hee sayd, The Lord is the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.
38 For he is not the God of the dead, but of them which liue: for all liue vnto him.
39 Then certaine of the Pharises answered and sayd, Master, thou hast well sayd.
40 And after that durst they not aske him any thing at all.
Matth.22. 41 ¶ * Then sayd he vnto them, How say they
44.marke that Christ is Dauids sonne?
12.35. 42 And Dauid himselfe sayth in the booke of the
Psa.110.1 Psalmes, *The Lord sayd to my Lord, Sit at my right hand,
43 Till I shal make thine enemies thy footstoole.
44 Seeing Dauid calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?
45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he sayd vnto his disciples,
Chap.11. 46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to go in
43.matth. long robes, and loue salutations in the markets, and
23.6.mar. the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe
12.38. roomes at feasts:
47 Which deuoure widowes houses euen vnder a colour of long praying: These shall receiue greater damnation.

## CHAP. XXI.

*Christ commendeth the poore widow. 6 He forewarneth of the destruction of Ierusalem. 8 Of false teachers. 9 Of the tokens & troubles to come. 27 Of the end of the world, 37 And of his dayly exercise.*

Mar.12. 41. AND * as he beheld, he saw the rich men which cast their gifts into the treasury.
2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, which cast in thither two mites:
3 And he sayd, Of a troweth I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.
4 For they all haue of their superfluity cast into the offerings of God: but shee of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.
Chap.19. 5 * Now as some spake of the Temple, how it
43, 44. was garnished with goodly stones, and with ‖ conse-
mat.24.1. crate things, he sayd,
mar.13.1. 6 Are these the things that ye looke vpon? the
‖Or gifts. dayes will come wherein a stone shall not be left vpon a stone, that shall not be throwen downe.
7 Then they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe *shall there be* when these things shall come to passe?
Ephe.5.6. 8 * And he sayd, Take heed that ye be not decei-
2.thes.2.3. ued: for many will come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth neere: follow ye not them therefore.
9 And when ye heare of warres and seditions, be not afrayed: for these things must first come, but the end followeth not by and by.
10 Then sayd he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome,
11 * And great earthquakes shalbe in diuers pla- Mat.24.7.
ces, and hunger, and pestilence, and fearefull things, mar.13.8.
and great signes shall there be from heauen.
12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, and bring you before kings and rulers for my Names sake.
13 And this shall turne to you for a testimoniall. Chap.12.11
14 * Lay it vp therefore in your hearts, that yee matth.10.
premeditate not what ye shall answere 19.marke
15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, 13.11.
whereagainst all your aduersaries shall not be able to speake, nor resist.
16 Yea, ye shall be betrayed also of your parents, and of your brethren, and kinsemen, and friends, and *some* of you shall they put to death.
17 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake.
18 * Yet there shall not one haire of your heads Matth.10.
perish. 30.
19 By your patience possesse your soules.
20 ¶ * And when ye see Ierusalem besieged with Matth.24.
souldiers, then vnderstand that the desolation thereof 15.marke
is neere. 13.14.
21 Then let them which are in Iudea flee to the dan.9.27.
mountaines: and let them which are in the middes thereof depart out: and let not them that are in the countrey enter in.
22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, to fulfill all things that are written.
23 But wo *be* to them that be with childe, and to them that giue suke in those dayes: for there shall be great distresse in this land, & wrath ouer this people.
24 And they shall fall on the edge of the sword, and shalbe led captiue into all nations, and Ierusalem shalbe troden vnder foot of the Gentiles, vntill the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
25 * Then there shall be signes in the Sunne, and Isa.13.10
in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth ezek.32.7.
trouble among the nations with perplexity: the sea matth.24.
and the waters shall roare. 29.marke
26 And mens hearts shall faile them for feare, and 13.24.
for looking after those things which shall come on the world: for the powers of heauen shalbe shaken,
27 And then shal they see the Sonne of man come in a cloud, with power and great glory.
28 And when these things begin to come to passe, Rom.13.
then looke vp, and lift vp your heads: * for your re
demption draweth neere.
29 And he spake to them a parable, Beholde, the
fig tree, and all trees,
30 When they now shoot foorth, ye seeing them,
know of your owne selues, that Summer is then neere.
31 So likewise ye when ye see these things come
to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is neere.
32 Verily I *say* vnto you, This age shall not passe,
till all *these* things be done.
33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my
words shall not passe away.
34 Take heed to your selues, lest at any time your
hearts be oppressed with surfetting and drunkennes,
and cares of this life, and lest that day come on you
at vnwares.
35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that
dwell on the face of the whole earth.
36 Watch therefore, and pray continually, ‖ that ‖Or, that
ye may be counted worthy to escape all these things you may
that shall come to passe, and that ye may stand be- be made
fore the Sonne of man. worthy.

37 ¶ Now

37 ¶ Now in the day time he taught in the Temple, and at night he went out and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Oliues.

38 And all the people came in the morning to him, to heare him in the Temple.

## CHAP. XXII.

*4 Conspiracy against Christ. 7 They eat the Passeouer. 19 The institution of the Lords Supper. 24 They striue who shall be greatest, and he reprooueth them. 42 He prayeth vpon the mount. 47 Iudas treason. 54 They take him, and bring him to the high Priests house. 60 Peter denieth him thrise, and yet repenteth. 67 Christ is brought before the Councell, where he maketh ample confession.*

NOw * the feast of vnleauened bread drew nere, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the high Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

3 Then entred Satan into Iudas who was called Iscariot, and was of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the high Priests and captaines how he might betray him to them.

5 So they were glad, and agreed to giue him money.

6 And he consented, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them, when the people were away.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be sacrificed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe, and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eat it.

9 And they sayd to him, Where wilt thou that we prepare it?

10 Then he sayd vnto them, Beholde, when ye be entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water: follow him into the house that he entreth in,

11 And say vnto the goodman of the house, The Master sayth vnto thee, where is the lodging where I shall eat my Passeouer with my disciples?

12 Then he shall shew you a great high chamber trimmed: there make it ready.

13 So they went, and found as he had sayd vnto them, and made ready the Passeouer.

14 *And when the houre was come, he sat downe and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 Then he sayd vnto them, I haue earnestly desired to eat this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, Henceforth I will not eat of it any more vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, & said, Take this and diuide it among you.

18 For I say vnto you, I wil not drinke of the fruit of the vine vntill the kingdome of God be come.

19 * And he tooke bread, and when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and gaue to them, saying, This is my body, which is giuen for you: doe this in the remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also after supper *he tooke* the cup, saying, This cup *is* the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 * Yet beholde, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me at the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it is appointed: but woe *be* to that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 Then they began to enquire among themselues which of them it should be that should doe that.

24 ¶ * And there arose also a strife among them, which of them should seeme to be the greatest.

25 But he sayd vnto them, The kings of the Gentiles reigne ouer them, and they that beare rule ouer them are called Gracious lords.

26 But yee *shall* not *be* so: but let the greatest among you be as the ‖ least: and the chiefest as hee that serueth.

27 For who is greater, he that sitteth at table or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at table? And I am among you as he that serueth.

28 And yee are they which haue continued with me in my tentations.

29 Therefore I ‖ appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed to me,

30 * That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my kingdome, and sit on seats, and iudge the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord sayd, Simon, Simon, beholde, * Satan hath desired you, to winow you, as wheat.

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: therefore when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 * And he sayd vnto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee into prison, and to death.

34 But he sayd, I tell thee, Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day before thou hast thrise denied that thou knewest me.

35 ¶ And he sayd vnto them, * When I sent you without bagge, and scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? And they sayd, Nothing.

36 ¶ Then he sayd to them, But now he that hath a bag, let him take it, and likewise a scrip: and he that hath none, let him sell his coat, and buy a sword.

37 For I say vnto you, that yet the same which is written, must be performed in me. * Euen with the wicked was he numbred: for doubtles those things which *are written* of me, haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold here are two swords. And he sayd vnto them, It is ynough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went (as hee was wont) to the mount of Oliues: and his disciples also followed him.

40 * And when he came to the place, he sayd to them, Pray, least ye enter into tentation.

41 And he gate himself from them, about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou wilt, take away this cup from mee: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, comforting him.

44 But being in anagonie, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was like drops of blood trickling downe to the ground.

45 And he rose vp from prayer, and came to *his* disciples, and found them sleeping for heauinesse,

46 And he sayd vnto them, Why sleepe ye? rise and pray, least ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ * And while he yet spake, behold a company, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, & came neere vnto Iesus to kisse him.

48 And Iesus sayd vnto him, Iudas, betraiest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 Now when they which were about him, saw what would solow, they sayd vnto him, Lord, shal we smite with sword?

50 And one of them smote a seruant of the hie Priest, and strake off his right eare.

51 Then Iesus answered, and said, Suffer thus



Mat. 24. 7. mar. 13. 8.

Mat. 26. 2. mar. 14. 1.

Matth. 10. 4. mar. 3. 19.

Luke. 22. 3. mar. 14. 10. ioh. 13. 2. 27.

Matth. 26. 17. mar. 14. 12.

Matth. 26. 20. mar. 14. 17. 18.

Matth. 26. 26. mar. 14. 22. 1. cor. 11. 24.

Ioh. 13. 18. Psal. 41. 9.

Mat. 20. 25. mar. 10. 42.

Or, youngest.

Or, leaue by bequest Matth. 19 28.

1. Pet. 5. 8

Matth. 26. 34. 35. mar. 14. 29. 31. ioh. 13. 38. Matth. 10 9, 10.

Isa. 53. 12.

Matt. 26. 36. mar. 14. 31. ioh. 18. 1. Mat. 26. 41. mar. 14. 38.

Mat. 26. 47. mar. 14. 43. Ioh. 18. 3.

thus farre: and he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus sayd vnto the hie Priests and captaines of the Temple, & the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as vnto a thiefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was dayly with you in the Temple, ye stretched not forth the hands against me: but this is your very houre, and the power of darknesse.

54 ¶ Then tooke they him, and ledde him, and brought him to the high Priests house. And Peter followed afarre off.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter also sate downe among them.

56 And a certaine maide beheld him as he sate by the fire, and hauing well looked on him, sayd, This man was also with him.

57 But he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a litle while, another man saw him, and sayd, Thou art also of them. But Peter sayd, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of an houre after, a certaine other affirmed, saying, Verily, euen this man was with him: for he is also a Galilean.

60 And Peter sayd, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediatly, whiles hee yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 Then the Lord turned backe and looked vpon Peter: and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had sayd vnto him, * Before the cocke crow thou shalt deny me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and strooke him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they smote him on the face and asked him, saying, Prophesie who it is that smote thee.

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 * And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the high Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councell,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tel vs. And he sayd vnto them, If I tell you, ye will not beleeue it.

68 And if also I aske you, ye will not answere me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit at the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then sayd they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he sayd to them, Ye say that I am.

71 Then sayd they, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selues haue heard it of his owne mouth.

## CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iesus is brought before Pilate & Herod.* 18 *Of Barabbas.* 26 *Of Simon the Cyrenian.* 27 *The women make lamentation.* 33 *Christ crucified.* 34 *He prayeth for his enemies.* 40 *He conuerteth the thiefe and many others at his death,* 53 *and is buried.*

THen * the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We haue found this man perverting the people, and forbidding to pay tribute to Cesar, saying, That he is Christ a king.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answered him, and sayd, Thou sayest it.

4 Then sayd Pilate to the high Priests and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 But they were the more fierce, saying, He moueth the people, teaching thorowout all Iudea, beginning at Galile, euen to this place.

6 Now when Pilate heard of Galile, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And when he knew that he was of Herods iurisdiction, hee sent him to Herod, which was also at Ierusalem ‖ in those dayes.

8 And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceedingly glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and trusted to haue seene some ‖ signe done by him.

9 Then questioned he with him of many things; but he answered him nothing.

10 The high Priests also and Scribes stood forth, and accused him vehemently.

11 And Herod with his ‖ men of warre despised him, and mocked him, and arayed him in ‖ white, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 And the same day Pilate & Herod were made friends together: for before they were enemies one to another.

13 ¶ Then Pilate called together the hie Priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 * And sayd vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerted the people: and beholde, I haue examined him before you, and * haue found no fault in this man, of those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and lo, nothing worthy of death is done ‖ to him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and let him loose.

17 (For of necessity hee must haue let one loose vnto them at the feast.)

18 Then all the multitude cried at once, saying, Away with him, and deliuer to vs Barabbas:

19 Which for a certaine insurrection made in the citie, and murder, was cast in prison.

20 Then Pilate spake againe to them, willing to let Iesus loose.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto the the third time, But what euil hath he done? I find no cause of death in him: I will therfore chastise him, and let him loose.

23 But they were instant with loud voyces, & required that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them and of the high Priests preuailed.

24 So Pilate gaue sentence that it should bee as they required.

25 And he let loose vnto them him that for insurrection and murder was cast into prison, whom they desired, and deliuered Iesus to doe with him what they would.

26 ¶ * And as they led him away, they caught one Simon of Cyrene, comming out of the field, and on him they layd the crosse to beare it after Iesus.

27 And there folowed him a great multitude of people, and of women, which women bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turned backe vnto them, and sayd, ‖ Daughters of Ierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes will come, when men shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, * Fall on vs: and to the hils, Couer vs.

31 * For if they do these things to a greene tree, what shall be done to the dry?

32 * And

Matth. 26. 69. marke 14. 66. ioh. 18. 25.

Matth. 26. 34. ioh. 13. 38.

Matth. 27. 1. mar. 15. 1. ioh. 18. 28.

Matth. 27. 11. marke 15. 2. ioh. 18. 33.

Matth. 27. 11. marke 15. 2.

Or, as the vsuall.

Or, miracle.

Or, bound, or, strong.

Or, in bright colour.

Matth. 27. 23. marke 15. 14. ioh. 18. 38. and 19. 4.

Or, by him.

Matth. 27. 32. marke 15. 21.

Or, women of Ierusalem. Isa. 2. 19. hose. 10. 8. reuel. 6. 16.

1. Pet. 4. 17.

33 * And there were two others which were e-
uill doers, led with him to be slaine.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called ‖ Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the euill doers: one at the right hand, and the other at the left.

34 Then sayd Iesus, Father, forgiue them: for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment and cast lots.

35 And the people stood, and beheld: and the rulers mocked him with them, saying, He saued others: let him saue himselfe, if he bee the Christ, the Chosen of God.

36 The souldiers also mocked him, and came and offred him vineger,

37 And said, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription was also writte ouer him, in ‖ greeke letters, and in Latine, & in Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the euil doers, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be the Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answered, and rebuked him, saying, Fearest thou not God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 We are in deed righteously *here*: for wee receiue things woorthy of that we haue done: but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord remember mee, when thou commest into thy kingdom.

43 Then Iesus sayd vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 ¶ And it was about the sixt houre: & there was a darknesse ouer all the land, vntil the ninth houre.

45 And the sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple rent thorow the mids.

46 And Iesus cried with a loud voyce, and sayd, *Father, into thine hands I commend my spirit. And when he thus had said, he gaue vp the ghost.

47 ¶ Nowe when the ‖ Centurion sawe what was done, he glorified God, saying, Of a surety this man was iust.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance stood afarre off, and the women that followed him from Galile beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, which was a counseller, a good man and a iust.

51 He did not consent to the counsell & deed of them, *which was* of Arimathea a city of the Iewes: who also himselfe ‖ waited for the kingdom of God.

52 He went vnto Pilate, & asked the body of Iesus,

53 And tooke it downe, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and layd it in a tombe hewen out of a rocke, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

54 And that day was the Preparation, & the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also that followed after, which came with him from Galile, beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was layd.

56 And they returned, and prepared odours, and ointments, and rested the Sabbath *day*, according to the commandement.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

*1 The women come to the graue. 13 Christ appeareth vnto the two disciples that goe toward Emmaus. 36 Hee standeth in the middes of his disciples, and openeth their vnderstanding in the Scriptures. 47 He giueth them a charge. 51 He ascendeth vp to heauen. 52 His disciples worship him, 53 And of their daily exercise.*

NOwe the * first *day* of the weeke early in the morning, they came vnto the sepulchre, and brought the odours which they had prepared, & certaine *women* with them. *Mat.28.1. mar.16.1 ioh.20.1.*

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre,

3 And went in, but found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, that as they were amased thereat, behold, two men suddenly stood by them in shining vestures.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said to them, Why seeke ye him that liueth, among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember * how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galile, *Gen.9.22. mat.17.13 mar.9.31*

7 Saying, that the Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinnefull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, & to all the remnant.

10 Now it was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary the *mother* of Iames, and other women with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 But their wordes seemed vnto them as a fained thing, neither beleeued they them.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran vnto the sepulchre, and looked in, and sawe the linnen clothes laied by themselues, and departed wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a towne which was from Ierusalem about threescore furlongs, called Emmaus. *Mar.16. 12.*

14 And they talked together of all these things that were done.

15 And it came to passe as they communed together, and reasoned, that Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they could not know him.

17 And he sayd vnto them, What maner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one (named Cleopas) answered, and sayd vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Ierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe therein in these dayes?

19 And he sayd vnto them, What things? And they sayd vnto him, Of Iesus of Nazaret, which was a Prophet, mighty in deed and in word before God, and all the people,

20 And how the hie Priests and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had bene he that should haue deliuered Israel, and as touching al these things, to day is the third day that they were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women among vs, made vs astonied, which came early vnto the sepulchre.

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which sayd that he was aliue.

24 Therefore certaine of them which were with vs, went to the sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had sayd, but him they saw not.

25 Then

25 Then he sayd vnto them, O fooles, & slowe of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken,
26 Ought not Christ to haue suffred these things, and to enter into his glory?
27 And hee began at Moses and at all the Prophets, and interpreted vnto them in all the Scriptures the things which were *written* of him.
28 And they drew neere vnto the towne, which they went to, but he made as though he would haue gone further.
29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs: for it is towards night, and the day is farre spent. So he went in to tary with them.
30 And it came to passe as hee sate at table with them, he tooke the bread, and gaue thanks, and brake it, and gaue it to them.
31 Then their eyes were opened, and they knew him: but he was taken out of their sight.
32 And they sayd betweene themselues, Did not our hearts burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, & when he opened to vs the Scriptures?
33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Ierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,
34 Which said, The Lord is risen in deed, and hath appeared to Simon.
35 Then they told what things *were* done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.
*Mar. 16. 14. Ioh. 20. 19.* 36 ¶ *And as they spake these things, Iesus himselfe stood in the mids of them, and said vnto them, Peace *be* to you.
37 But they were abashed and afrayd, supposing that they had seen a spirit.
38 Then he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do doubts arise in your hearts?
39 Behold mine hands and my feet? for it is I my selfe: handle me, and see: for a spirite hath not flesh and bones as ye see me haue.
40 And when hee had thus spoken, hee shewed them *his* hands and feet.
41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?
42 And they gaue him a piece of a broiled fish, & of an hony combe,
43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.
44 And he said vnto them, These are the wordes, which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, That all must be fulfilled which are written of me in the Law of Moyses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes.
45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,
46 And sayd vnto them, Thus is it written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise againe from the dead the third day,
47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Ierusalem.
48 Now we are witnesses of these things.
49 And behold, I will send the * promise of my Father vpon you: but tary yee in the city of Ierusalem, vntill ye be endued with power from an high.
*Iohn 15. 26. Act. 1. 4.*
50 Afterward he led them out into Bethania, and lift vp his hands, and blessed them,
51 And it came to passe, that as hee blessed them, *he departed from them, and was caried vp into heauen.
*Mar. 16. 19. Act. 1. 9.*
52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Ierusalem with great ioy,
53 And were continually in the Temple, praising, and lauding God, Amen.

# THE HOLY GOSPEL OF IESVS CHRIST, according to IOHN.

## CHAP. I.

1. 14. 17 *The diuinitie, humanitie and office of Iesus Christ.* 15 *The testimonie of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

*Or, before the beginning.*

IN ‖ the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and that Word was God.
2 The same was in the beginning with God.
3 All things were made by it, and without it was made nothing that was made.
4 In it was life, & the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shineth in the darknes, and the darknes comprehended it not.
*Mat. 3. 1. mar. 1. 4. luke 3. 2.* 6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* Iohn.
7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnes of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.
8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnes of the light.
*Or, it came. Heb. 11. 3.* 9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that ‖ commeth into the world.
10 He was in the world, & the world was *made by him: and the world knew him not.
11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.
12 But as many as receiued him, to them he gaue power to bee the sonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue in his Name:
13 Which are borne not of bloud, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
*Mat. 1. 16. luke 2. 7. 11. Mat. 1. 23. 2. pet. 1. 17. Or, proceeding from the Father. Col. 1. 9. & 2. 9. Or, more excellent. 1. Tim. 6. 16. 1. Ioh. 4. 12. Act. 13. 23. 26. 6. Ioh. 5. 46.*
14 *And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we *saw the glory thereof, as the glory of the onely begotten *Sonne* ‖ of the Father) * full of grace and trueth.
15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I said, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me: for he was ‖ before me.
16 And of his fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.
17 For the Law was giuen by Moyses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.
18 *No man hath seen God at any time: the only begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.
*Iohn 1. 29. 36. 1. Ioh. 4. 9. Act. 13. 25. Mat. 3. 11. Luke 3. 16. Act. 19. 4.*
19 ¶ Then this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priestes and Leuites from Ierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou ¶
20 And hee confessed and denied not, and sayd plainly, I * am not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he sayd, I am not. Art thou the Prophet? And he answered, No.
22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answer to them that sent vs? what sayest thou of thy selfe?
23 He sayd, *I am the voice of him that crieth in the wildernesse, Make straight the way of the Lord, as sayd the Prophet Esaias.
*Esa. 40. 3. Mat. 3. 3. Mar. 1. 3. Luke 3. 4.*
24 Now they which were sent, were of ‖ Pharises.
25 And

25 And they asked him, and sayd vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not the Christ, neither Elias, nor the Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there is one among you, whom ye know not.

27 * Hee it is that commeth after mee, which is preferred before mee, whose shooe latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn did baptize.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and sayth, Beholde the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I sayd, After me, commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but because he should be declared to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 So Iohn bare record, saying, I saw * the Spirit come downe from heauen, like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, hee sayd vnto mee, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit come downe, and tary still on him, that is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I sawe, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ The next day Iohn stood againe, and two of his disciples:

36 And he beheld Iesus walking by, and sayd, Beholde the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned about, and sawe them follow, and sayd vnto them, What seeke yee? And they sayd vnto him, Rabbi (which is to say by interpretation, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He sayd vnto them, Come, and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 Andrew, Simon Peters brother, was one of the two which had heard it of Iohn, and that followed him.

41 The same found his brother Simon first, and sayd vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is by interpretation, ‖ the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And Iesus beheld him, and sayd, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona: thou shalt bee called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe into Galile, & found Philip, & sayd vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip found Nathanael, and sayd vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moyses did write in the Lawe and the * Prophets, Iesus of Nazaret the sonne of Ioseph.

46 Then Nathanael sayd vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazaret? Philip sayd to him, Come, and see.

47 Iesus sawe Nathanael comming to him, and sayd of him, Beholde indeede an Israelite, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael sayd vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and sayd vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the figtree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and sayd vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God: thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto him, Because I sayd vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figtree, ‖ beleeuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he sayd vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto you, hereafter shall yee see heauen open, and the Angels of God * ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

## CHAP. II.

*8 Christ turneth the water into wine. 14 He driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple. 19 He foreseeth his death and resurrection. 23 He conuerteth many, and distrusteth man.*

AND the thirde day was there a mariage in Cana, *a towne* of Galile, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And Iesus was called also, and his disciples vnto the mariage.

3 Now when the wine fayled, the mother of Iesus sayd vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus sayd vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother sayd vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he sayth vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there sixe water pots of stone, after the maner of the purification of the Iewes, containing two or three ‖ firkins a piece.

7 And Iesus sayd vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. Then they filled them vp to the brim.

8 Then hee sayd vnto them, Drawe out nowe and beare vnto the ‖ gouernour of the feast. So they bare it.

9 Now when the gouernour of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, (for he knew not whence it was, but the seruants, which drew the water, knewe) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegrome,

10 And sayd vnto him, All men at the beginning set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept backe the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of ‖ miracles did Iesus in Cana *a towne* of Galile, and shewed foorth his glory: and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 After that hee went downe into Capernaum, hee and his mother, and his ‖ brethren, and his disciples: but they continued not many dayes there.

13 For the Iewes Passeouer was at hand. Therefore Iesus went vp to Ierusalem.

14 * And he found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and changers of money, sitting *there*,

15 Then he made a scourge of small cordes, and draue them all out of the Temple, with the sheepe and oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And sayd vnto them that solde doues, Take these things hence: make not my Fathers house an house of marchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred, that it was written, * The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.

18 Then answered the Iewes, and sayd vnto him, What ‖ signe shewest thou vnto vs, that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them, * Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp againe.

20 Then sayd the Iewes, Fortie and sixe yeeres

*Or, thou beleeuest.*

*Gene. 28. 12.*

*Or, measures.*

*Or, Steward.*

*Or, signes*

*Or, cousins.*

*Matth. 21 12. marke 11. 15. luk. 19. 45*

*Psal. 69. 9*

*Or, miracle. Matth. 26 61. and 27 40. marke 14. 58. & 15. 29.*

was this Temple a building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the Temple of his body.

22 Assoone therefore as hee was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he thus sayd vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had sayd.

23 Now when hee was at Ierusalem at the Passeouer in the feast, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw his miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew them all,

25 And had no neede that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

## CHAP. III.

*3 Christ instructeth Nicodemus in the regeneration. 15 Of faith. 16 Of the loue of God towardes the world. 23 The doctrine and baptisme of Iohn. 28 and the witnesse that he beareth of Christ.*

THere was now a man of the Pharises, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes.

2 He came to Iesus by night, and sayd vnto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man could doe these miracles that thou doest, except God were with him.

3 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne againe, he can not see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus sayd vnto him, Howe can a man be borne which is olde? can hee enter into his mothers wombe againe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except that a man be borne of water, and of the Spirit, he can not enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh: and that that is borne of the Spirit, is Spirit.

7 Marueile not that I sayd to thee, Ye must be borne againe.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: so is every man that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and sayd vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto him, Art thou a teacher of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, wee speake that we know, and testifie that we haue seene: but ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If when I tell you earthly things, yee beleeue not, how should ye beleeue, if I shall tell you of heauenly things?

13 For no man ascendeth vp to heauen, but hee that hath descended from heauen, the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

Num. 21. 9. 14 * And as Moyses lift vp the serpent in the wildernesse, so must the Sonne of man be lift vp,

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

2. Ioh. 1. 9. 16 * For God so loued the world, that hee hath giuen his onely begotten Sonne, that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

Chap. 9. 39. and 12. 47. 17 * For God sent not his Sonne into the world, that hee should condemne the worlde, but that the world through him might be saued.

18 He that beleeueth in him, shall not bee condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he beleeueth not in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

Chap. 1. 9. 19 * And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deedes were euill.

20 For euery man that euill doeth, hateth the light, neither commeth to light, least his deeds should be reproued.

21 But hee that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deedes might be made manifest, that they are wrought ‖ according to God.

‖ Or, in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his disciples into the ‖ land of Iudea, and there taried with them, and * baptized.

‖ Or, countrey. Chap. 4. 1, 2.

23 And Iohn also baptized in Enon beside Salim, because there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 Then there arose a question betweene Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and sayd vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordan, to whom * thou bearest witnesse, beholde, he baptiseth, and all men come to him.

Chap. 1. 34

27 Iohn answered, and sayd, A man can receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

Chap. 1. 20

28 Ye your selues are my witnesses, that * I sayd, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegrome which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegromes voice. This is my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31 Hee that is come from on high is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is of the earth, and speaketh of the earth: he that is come from heauen, is aboue all.

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth: but no man receiueth his testimony.

33 He that hath receiued his testimony, hath sealed that * God is true.

Rom. 3. 4.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the wordes of God: for God giueth *him* not the spirit by measure.

Mark. 1. 27. Heb. 1. 2. Luc. 3. 1. Iohn 5. 20.

35 The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath * giuen all things into his hand.

36 * He that beleeueth in the Sonne, hath euerlasting life, and he that obeyeth not the Sonne, shal not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

## CHAP. IIII.

*7 The communication of Christ with the woman of Samaria. 34 His zeale toward his Father, and his harueste. 39 The conuersion of the Samaritanes. 45 and Galileans. 47 How he healeth the rulers sonne.*

NOw when the Lord knewe, howe the Pharises had heard, that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn.

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not: but his disciples)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galile.

4 And he must needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then came hee to a citie of Samaria called ‖ Sychar, neere vnto the possession that * Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

Or, by. Gen. 48. 19. & 33. 19. Ios. 24. 32.

6 And there was Iacobs well. Iesus then wearied in the iourney, sate thus on the well: it was about the sixt houre.

7 There came a woman of Samaria to draw water. Iesus sayd vnto her, Giue me drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the citie to buy meate.

9 Then said the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it, that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am

am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes meddle not with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered and saide vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saieth to thee, Giue me drinke, thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee ‖ water of life.

11 The woman said vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to drawe with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that water of life?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well, and he himselfe dranke thereof, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer be more athirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shalbe in him a well of water, springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman said vnto him, Sir, giue mee of that water, that I may not thirst, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus said vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and saide, I haue no husband. Iesus said to her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband.

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thine husband: that saydest thou truely.

19 The woman said vnto him, Sir, I see that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that in * Ierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus said vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor at Ierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship that which yee * know not: we worship that which we knowe: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and nowe is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and trueth: for the Father requireth euen such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and trueth.

25 The woman said vnto him, I know well that Messias shall come, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saide vnto her, I am hee, that speake vnto thee.

27 ¶ And vpon that came his disciples, and marueled that he talked with a woman: yet, no man said vnto him, What askest thou? or why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water pot, and went her way into the city, and said to the men,

29 Come, see a man which hath told me all things that euer I did: is not he the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while, the disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he saide vnto them, I haue meat to eate, that ye know not of.

33 Then said the disciples betweene themselues, hath any man brought him meat?

34 Iesus said vnto them, My meat is that I may do the will of him that sent me, and finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, there are yet foure moneths, and *then* commeth harueſt? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the regions: * for they are white already vnto harueſt. *Mat. 9. 37. Luke 10. 2.*

36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall, that both hee that soweth, and he that reapeth, might reioyce together.

37 For herein is the ‖ saying true, that one soweth, and another reapeth. ‖ *Or, prouerbe.*

38 I sent you to reape that, whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 Now many of the Samaritanes of that citie, beleeued in him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He hath tolde mee all things that euer I did.

40 Then when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that hee would tary with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne word.

42 And they said vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not because of thy saying: for we haue heard him our selues, and knowe that this is in deede the Christ the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ So two dayes after he departed thence, and went into Galile.

44 For Iesus himselfe had * testified that a Prophet hath none honour in his owne country. *Matt. 13. 57. mar. 6. 4. luke 4. 24.*

45 Then when he was come into Galile, the Galileans receiued him, which had seene all the things that he did at Ierusalem at the feast: for they went also vnto the feast.

46 And Iesus came againe into * Cana a *towne* of Galile, where he had made of water wine. And there was a certaine ruler, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum. *Chap. 2. 1.*

47 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galile, he went vnto him, and besought him that he would ‖ goe downe and heale his sonne: for he was euen ready to die. ‖ *Or, come.*

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The ruler said vnto him, Sir, goe downe before my sonne die.

50 Iesus said to him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth: and the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and went his way.

51 And as he was now ‖ going downe, his seruants met him, saying, Thy sonne liueth. ‖ *Or, returning.*

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend. And they said vnto him, Yesterday the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 Then the father knew, that it was the same houre in the which Iesus had saide vnto him, Thy sonne liueth. And he beleeued, and all his household.

54 This second miracle did Iesus againe, after he was come out of Iudea into Galile.

## CHAP. V.

*8 He healeth the man that was sicke eight & thirtie yeeres. 10 The Iewes accuse him. 18 Christ answereth for himselfe, and reproueth them. 32 Shewing by the testimony of his father, 33 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 35 and of the Scriptures, who he is.*

AFter * that, there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Ierusalem. *Leuit. 23. 5. deut. 16. 1.*

2 And there is at Ierusalem by ‖ the place of the sheepe, a poole called in Ebrewe Bethesda, hauing fiue porches: ‖ *Or, also sheepe market.*

3 In the which lay a great multitude of sicke folke,

folke, of blinde, halt, and withered, waiting for the moouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt, after the ſtirring of the water, ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had bene diſeaſed eight and thirty yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knewe that hee now long time had bene diſeaſed, he ſaid vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The ſicke man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Riſe: take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 The Iewes therfore ſaid to him that was made whole, It is the Sabbath *day*: * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

*Ierem. 17. 22.*

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, he ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, knew not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away from the multitude that was in that place.

14 And after that Ieſus found him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leaſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 ¶ The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore the Iewes did perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe hee had done theſe things on the Sabbath *day*.

17 But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him: not onely becauſe he had broken the Sabbath, but ſaide alſo that God was his father, and made himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſayd vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, ſaue that he ſeeth the Father do: for whatſoeuer things he doeth, the ſame things doeth the Sonne alſo.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things, whatſoeuer he himſelfe doeth, and he will ſhewe him greater workes then theſe, that yee ſhould marueile.

21 For likewiſe as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them, ſo the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man, but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne,

23 Becauſe that all men ſhould honor the Sonne, as they honour the Father: he that honoureth not the Sonne, the ſame honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, he that heareth my word, and beleeueth in him that ſent mee, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation, but hath paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, the houre ſhall come and nowe is, when the dead ſhall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God: and they that heare it, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe, ſo likewiſe hath hee giuen to the ſonne to haue life in himſelfe.

27 And hath giuen him power alſo to execute iudgement, in that he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre ſhall come, in the which all that are in their graues ſhall heare his voice.

29 And they ſhall come foorth * that haue done good, vnto the reſurrection of life: but they that haue done euill, to the reſurrection of condemnation.

*Mat. 25. 46.*

30 I can doe nothing of mine owne ſelfe: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iuſt, becauſe I ſeeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father who hath ſent me.

31 If I * ſhould beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witneſſe were not true.

*Chap. 8. 14. Mat. 3. 17.*

32 There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, and I knowe that the witneſſe which hee beareth of me, is true.

33 * Ye ſent vnto Iohn, and he bare witneſſe vnto the trueth.

*Chap. 1. 27*

34 But I receiue not the record of man: neuertheleſſe, theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaued.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining † candle: and ye would for a ſeaſon haue reioyced in his light.

*Or, lampe*

36 But I haue greater witneſſe then the witneſſe of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finiſh, the ſame workes that I doe, beare witneſſe of me, that the Father ſent me.

37 And the * Father himſelfe which hath ſent mee, beareth witneſſe of mee. Yee haue not heard his voyce at any time, * neither haue ye ſeene his ſhape.

*Mat. 3. 17. and 17. 5. Deut. 4. 12.*

38 And his word haue ye not abiding in you: for whom he hath ſent, him ye beleeue not.

39 * Search the Scriptures: for in them ye thinke to haue eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.

*Act. 17. 11.*

40 But ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not praiſe of men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: If another ſhall come in his owne name, him will ye receiue.

44 How can ye beleeue, which receiue * honour one of another, and ſeeke not the honour that commeth of God alone?

*Chap. 12. 43*

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuſe you to my Father: there is one that accuſeth you, *euen* Moyſes, in whom ye truſt.

46 For had ye beleeued Moyſes, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

*Gen. 3. 15. and 22. 17. & 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15*

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how ſhall ye beleeue my words?

## CHAP. VI.

*Ieſus feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes. 15 He departeth away, that they ſhould not make him king. 26 He reproueth the fleſhly hearers of his word. 41 The carnall are offended at him. 63 The fleſh profiteth not.*

AFter theſe things, Ieſus went his way ouer the ſea of Galile, *or* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſawe his miracles which hee did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 Then Ieſus went vp into a mountaine, and there he ſate with his diſciples.

4 Now

4 Now the Passeouer, a * feast of the Iewes, was neere.

5 * Then Iesus lift vp *his* eyes, and seeing that a great multitude came vnto him, he saide vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these might eate?

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peny woorth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a litle.

8 Then said vnto him one of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother,

9 There is a litle boy here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the people sit downe. (Now there was much grasse in that place) then the men sate downe in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the bread, and gaue thankes, and gaue to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe: and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 And when they were satisfied, he said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the broken meate which remaineth, that nothing be lost.

13 Then they gathered it together, and filled twelue baskets with the broken meate of the fiue barley loaues, which remained vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then the men when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth the Prophet that should come into the world.

15 When Iesus therfore perceiued that they would come, and take him to make him a king, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

16 ¶ When euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 * And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea towards Capernaum: and now it was darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose with a great winde that blewe.

19 And when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they saw Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing neere vnto the ship: so they were afraid.

20 But he said vnto them, It is I: be not afraid.

21 Then willingly they receiued him into the ship, and the ship was by and by at the land, whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, the people which stood on the other side of the sea, sawe that there was none other ship there, saue that one, whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Iesus went not with his disciples in the ship, but that his disciples were gone alone,

23 And that there came other ships from Tiberias neere vnto the place where they ate the bread, after the Lord had giuen thanks.

24 Now when the people saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they sayd vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and sayd, Verely, verely I say vnto you, ye seeke me not, because ye sawe the miracles, but because ye ate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for the meate that endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the sonne of man shall giue vnto you: for him hath * God the Father sealed. *Cha.1.32. mat.3.17. & 17.5. 1 Iohn 5. 23,*

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the works of God?

29 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue in him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe sheweest thou then, that we may see it, and beleeue thee? what doest thou worke?

31 * Our fathers did eate Manna in the desert, as it is * written, Hee gaue them bread from heauen to eate. *Exo.16. 14,15. Num.11.7 Psal 78. 24,25. wisd.16. 20.*

32 Then Iesus sayd vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Moyses gaue you not bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then they sayd vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus sayd vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall not hunger, and * he that beleeueth in me shall neuer thirst. *Eccha.24 24.chap.4 14.*

36 But I sayd vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth mee, shall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I cast not away.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but his will which hath sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent mee, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that hath sent mee, that euery man which seeth the sonne, and beleeueth in him, should haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he sayd, I am the bread which is come downe from heauen.

42 And they sayd, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? how then sayth he, I came downe from heauen? *Matth.13 55.*

43 Iesus then answered, and sayd vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father, which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 It is written in the * Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me. *Isa.54.13 Ier.31.33.*

46 * Not that any man hath seene the Father, saue hee which is of God, hee hath seene the Father. *Matth.11 27.*

47 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that beleeueth in me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am the bread of life.

49 * Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernes, and are dead. *Exod.16. 35.*

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that hee which eateth of it should not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came down from heauen, if any man eate of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I wil giue is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 Then

52 Then the Iewes ſtroue among themſelues, ſaying, How can this man giue vs *his* fleſh to eate?

53 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, Except ye eate the fleſh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue no life in you.

1. Cor. 11. 27. 54 Whoſoeuer * eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meate in deede, and my blood is drinke in deede.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, & drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath ſent me, ſo liue I by the Father, and he that eateth me, euen he ſhall liue by me.

58 This is the bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers haue eaten Manna, and are dead. He that eateth of this bread, ſhall liue for euer.

59 Theſe things ſpake he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples (when they heard this) ſaid, This is an hard ſaying: who can heare it?

61 But Ieſus knowing in himſelfe, that his diſciples murmured at this, ſaid vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 *What* then if ye ſhould ſee the Sonne of man aſcend vp * where he was before?

Cha. 3. 13. 63 It is the ſpirit that quickeneth: the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeake vnto you, are ſpirit and life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeue not: for Ieſus knewe from the beginning, which they were that beleeued not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaid, Therefore ſaide I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it be giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 From that time many of his diſciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Ieſus to the twelue, Will yee alſo goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Maſter, to whom ſhall we goe? Thou haſt the words of eternall life.

69 And we beleeue and know that thou art * the Chriſt the Sonne of the liuing God.

Matt. 16. 16. Mar. 26. 26. 70 Ieſus anſwered them, Haue not I * choſen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 Now he ſpake it of Iudas Iſcariot the *ſonne* of Simon: for he it was that ſhould betray him, though he was one of the twelue.

## CHAP. VII.

*1 Ieſus reproueth the ambition of his couſins. 12 There are diuers opinions of him among the people. 17 He ſheweth how to know the trueth. 20 The iniurie they do vnto him. 47 The Phariſes rebuke the officers becauſe they haue not taken him, 52 and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.*

AFter theſe things, Ieſus walked in Galile, and would not walke in Iudea: for the Iewes ſought to kill him.

Leuit. 23. 34. 2 Now the Iewes * feaſt of the Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore ſayd vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy diſciples may ſee thy works that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing ſecretly, and he himſelfe ſeeketh to be | famous. If thou doeſt theſe things, ſhew thy ſelfe to the world. (Or, openly.)

5 For as yet his brethren beleeued not in him.

6 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you: but mee it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Go ye vp vnto this feaſt: I will not go vp yet vnto this feaſt: for my time is not yet fulfilled.

9 ¶ Theſe things he ſaid vnto them, and abode ſtill in Galile.

10 But aſſoone as his brethren were gone vp, then went he alſo vp vnto the feaſt, not openly, but as *it were* priuily.

11 Then the Iewes ſought him at the feaſt, and ſayd, Where is he?

12 And much murmuring was there of him among the people. Some ſayd, He is a good man: others ſayd, Nay: but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit no man ſpake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 Now when halfe the feaſt was done, Ieſus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, ſaying, How knoweth this man the | Scriptures, ſeeing that hee neuer learned? (Or, letters.)

16 Ieſus anſwered them, and ſayd, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it bee of God, or whether I ſpeake of my ſelfe.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelfe, ſeeketh his owne glory: but hee that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no vnrighteouſneſſe is in him.

Exo. 20. 13. Cha. 5. 16. 19 * Did not Moyſes giue you a Lawe, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? * Why goe ye about to kill me?

20 The people anſwered, and ſayd, Thou haſt a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd to them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

Leu. 12. 3. Gen. 17. 10. 22 * Moſes therefore gaue vnto you circumciſion, (not becauſe it is of Moyſes, but of the * fathers) and yee on the Sabbath *day* circumciſe a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath receiue circumciſion, that the Law of Moyſes ſhould not be broken, be ye angry with mee, becauſe I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath *day*?

Deut. 1. 16, 17. 24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 ¶ Then ſayd ſome of them of Ieruſalem, Is not this hee, whom they goe about to kill?

26 And behold, hee ſpeaketh | openly, and they ſay nothing to him: doe the rulers know indeede that this is the very Chriſt? (Or, freely.)

27 Howbeit wee know this man whence hee is: but when the Chriſt commeth, no man ſhall knowe whence he is.

28 ¶ Then cryed Ieſus in the Temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye both know mee, and know whence I am: yet am I not come of my ſelfe, but hee that ſent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him: for I am of him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him, but no man layd handes on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come.

31 Nowe many of the people beleeued in him, and ſayd, When the Chriſt commeth, will hee doe more

no miracles then this man hath done?

32 The Pharises heard that the people murmured these things of him, and the Pharises and high Priestes sent officers to take him.

33 Then saide Iesus vnto them, Yet am I a little while with you, and then go I vnto him that sent me.

34 *Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde *mee*, and where I ‖ am, can ye not come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not finde him? Will he goe vnto them that are † dispersed among the Grecians, and teach the Grecians?

36 What saying is this, that he said, Ye shal seeke mee, and shall not finde *me*? And where I am, can yee not come?

37 Now in the last *and* *great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me and drinke.

38 He that beleeueth in mee, *as sayeth the Scripture, out of his belly shall flowe riuers of water of life.

39 (*This spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeued in him, should receiue: for the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified)

40 So many of the people, when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Other said, This is the Christ: and some saide, But shall Christ come out of Galile?

42 * Saith not the Scripture that the Christ shall come of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Beth-lehem, where Dauid was?

43 So was there dissension among the people for him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man layd hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to the high Priests and Pharises, and they said vnto them, Why haue yee not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharises, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Doeth any of the Rulers, or of the Pharises beleeue in him?

49 But this people, which knowe not the Lawe, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus said vnto them, (*he that came to Iesus by night, and was one of them)

51 Doeth our Lawe iudge a man before it heare him, and *know what he hath done?

52 They answered and saide vnto him, Art thou also of Galile? Search and looke: for out of Galile ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

## CHAP. VIII.

*11 Christ deliuereth her that was taken in adultery. 12 He is the light of the world. 14 He sheweth from whence hee is come, wherefore, and whither hee goeth. 32 Who are free, and who are bond. 34 Of sinne men and slaues, and their reward. 46 Hee defieth his enemies, 59 and being persecuted withdraweth himselfe.*

AND Iesus went vnto the mount of Oliues,

2 And earely in the morning came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe, and taught them.

3 Then the Scribes and the Pharises brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and set her in the midst,

4 And saide vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adulterie, in the very acte.

5 *Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: what sayest thou therefore? *Leuit. 20. 10.*

6 And this they saide to tempt him, that they might haue whereof to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground.

7 And while they continued asking him, hee lift himselfe vp, and saide vnto them, *Let him that is among you without sinne, cast the first stone at her. *Deut. 17. 6, 7.*

8 And againe he stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And when they heard it, being accused by their owne conscience, they went out one by one, beginning at the eldest euen to the last: so Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the mids.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe againe, and saw no man but the woman, he saide vnto her, Woman, where be those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said, Neither do I condemne thee: goe, and sinne no more.

12 Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, *I am the light of the worlde: he that followeth mee, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the ‖light of life. *Chap. 1. 5. and 9. 5.* ‖ *Or, surely light.*

13 The Pharises therefore saide vnto him, Thou beares record of thy selfe: thy record is not ‖ true. ‖ *Or, iust.*

14 *Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, Though I beare record of my selfe, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe. *Chap. 5. 31.*

15 Ye iudge after the flesh: I iudge no man.

16 And if I also iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father, that sent mee.

17 And it is also written in your Lawe, *That the testimonie of two men is true. *Deut. 17. 6. and 19.*

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me. *15. matth. 18. 16. 2. cor. 13 1.*

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know mee nor my Father. If yee had knowen mee, yee should haue knowne my Father also. *hebr. 10. 28.*

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as hee taught in the Temple, and no man layde handes on him: for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then saide Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, & shall die in your sinnes. Whither I goe can ye not come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe, because he saith, Whither I goe, can ye not come?

23 And he said vnto them, Yee are from beneath: I am from aboue: yee are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I saide therefore vnto you, that yee shall die in your sinnes: for except ye beleeue that I am he, ye shal die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus said vnto them, ‖ Euen the same thing that I said vnto you from the beginning. ‖ *Or, from the beginning euen that I said vnto you.*

26 I haue many things to say and to iudge of you: but he that sent me is true, and the things that I haue heard of him, those speake I to the world.

27 They vnderstoode not that hee spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shal ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught me, so I speake these things.

29 For he that sent mee, is with mee: the Father hath not left mee alone, because I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 ¶ As hee spake these things, many beleeued in him.

31 Then saide Iesus to the Iewes which beleeued in him, If ye continue in my word, yee are verily my disciples,

32 And shal know the trueth, and the trueth shall make you free.

33 They answered him, We be Abrahams seede, and were neuer bond to any man: why sayest thou then, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the *seruant of sinne. *Rom. 6. 20. 2. pet. 2. 19.*

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer, but the Sonne abideth for euer.

36 If the sonne therefore shall make you free, yee shall be free in deed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams seede, but yee seeke to kill mee, because my worde hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and saide vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus said vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye goe about to kill mee, a man that haue told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Yee doe the workes of your father. Then saide they to him, Wee are not borne of fornication: wee haue one Father, which is God.

42 Therefore Iesus saide vnto them, If God were your father, then would ye loue me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not vnderstand my talke? because ye cannot heare my word.

44 *Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye wil doe: hee hath bene a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When hee speaketh a lie, then speaketh he of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father thereof. *1. Iohn 3. 8.*

45 And because I tell you the trueth, yee beleeue mee not.

46 Which of you can rebuke me of sinne? and if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words, yee therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God. *1. Iohn 4. 6.*

48 Then answered the Iewes, and saide vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuil, but I honour my Father, and ye haue dishonoured me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne praise: but there is one that seeketh it, and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my word, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now know we that thou hast a deuil. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keepe my word, hee shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, mine honour is nothing worth: it is my Father that honoureth me, whom ye say, that he is your God.

55 Yet ye haue not knowen him: but I know him, and if I should say, I knowe him not, I should bee a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his word.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day, and he saw it, and was glad. *Chap. 10. 13. And hee passed through the midst of them, and so went his way.*

57 Then saide the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeere old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, before Abraham was, I am.

59 *Then tooke they vp stones, to cast at him, but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple ‖.

## CHAP. IX.

1 *Of him that was borne blinde.* 11 *The confession of him that was borne blinde.* 39 *To what blinde men Christ commeth sight.*

AND as Iesus passed by, he sawe a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that hee was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the woorkes of God should be shewed on him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent mee, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the worlde, *I am the light of the world. *Chap. 1. 9. and 8. 12. and 12. 35.*

6 Assoone as he had thus spoken, he spate on the ground, and made clay of the spettle, and anoynted the eyes of the blinde with the clay,

7 And saide vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came againe, seeing.

8 Nowe the neighbours, and they that had seene him before, when hee was blinde, said, Is not this hee that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: and others saide, Hee is like him: but he himselfe said, I am he.

10 Therefore they said vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and saide, The man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anoynted mine eyes, and sayde vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash. So I went and washed, and receiued sight.

12 Then they said vnto him, Where is hee? Hee said, I cannot tell.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharises him that was once blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath *day*, when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharises also asked him, howe hee had receiued sight. And hee saide vnto them, He laid clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Then saide some of the Phatises, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath *day*. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a dissention among them.

17 Then spake they vnto the blinde againe, What sayest thou of him, because he hath opened thine eies? And he said, He is a Prophet.

18 Then the Iewes did not beleeue him (that hee had bene blinde, and receiued his sight) vntil they had called the parents of him that had receiued sight.

19 And

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne,whom ye say was borne blinde? How doth he now see then?

20 His parents answered them, and saide, Wee knowe that this is our sonne,and that hee was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes hee now seeth, we knowe not: or who hath opened his eyes, can wee not tell: hee is olde ynough: aske him: hee shall answere for himselfe.

22 These wordes spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had ordeined already, that if any man did confesse that hee was the Christ,hee should bee *excommunicate* out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents,He is olde ynough: aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that had bene blinde,and said vnto him,Giue glory vnto God: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 Then he answered,and said, Whether hee be a sinner or no,I cannot tell: one thing I knowe, that I was blind,and now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did hee to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 Hee answered them, I haue tolde you already, and ye haue not heard it: wherefore would yee heare it againe? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then checked they him,and saide,Bee thou his disciple; we be Moses disciples.

29 Wee knowe that God spake with Moses: but this man we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and saide vnto them, Doubtlesse,this is a marueilous thing, that yee know not whence hee is, and yet hee hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God,and doeth his will,him heareth he.

32 Since the worlde beganne was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, hee could haue done nothing.

34 They answered,and saide vnto him, Thou art altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? so they cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had ‖ cast him out: and when hee had found him, hee saide vnto him, Doest thou beleeue in the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said,Who is he,Lord,that I might beleeue in him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Both thou hast seene him,and he it is that talketh with thee.

38 Then he said,Lorde, I beleeue,and worshipped him.

39 And Iesus said,I am come vnto iudgement into this world,that they which see not,might see: and that they *which see,might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharises which were with him,heard these things, and saide vnto him, Are wee blinde also?

41 Iesus saide vnto them, If yee were blinde, yee should not haue sinne: but now ye say,We see; therefore your sinne remaineth.

## CHAP. X.

*Christ is the true shepheard, and the doore.* 19 *Diuers opinions of Christ.* 24 *Hee is asked if hee be Christ.* 32 *His workes declare that he is God.* 34 *The Princes called gods.*

VErely, verely I say vnto you, He that entreth not in by the doore into the sheepefolde,but climeth vp another way,he is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But he that goeth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name,and leadeth them out.

4 And when he hath sent forth his owne sheepe, hee goeth before them, and the sheepe followe him: for they know his voyce.

5 And they will not followe a stranger, but they flee from him: for they knowe not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstoode not what things they were which hee spake vnto them.

7 Then saide Iesus vnto them againe, Verily,verily I say vnto you,I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before me, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore: by me if any man enter in, he shalbe saued,and shall goe in,and goe out, and finde pasture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life,and haue it in abundance.

11 * I am the good shepheard: the good shepheard giueth his life for his sheepe. *Isa.40. 11.ezek. 34.23.*

12 But an hireling, and hee which is not the shepheard, neither the sheep are his owne,seeth the wolfe comming, and he leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth, and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 So the hireling fleeth, because hee is an hireling,and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepheard,and know mine, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for *my* sheepe.

16 Other sheep I haue also, which are not of this fold: them also must I bring,and they shal heare my voice:and * there shall bee one sheepefold, *and* one shepeheard. *Ezek. 37. 22.24.*

17 Therefore doeth my Father loue me,because *I lay downe my life,that I might take it againe. *Isa.53.7.*

18 No man taketh it from me,but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and haue power to take it againe: this * commandement haue I receiued of my Father. *Act.2.24*

19 ¶ Then there was a dissention againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said,He hath a deuill,and is mad: why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill: can the deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 And it was at Ierusalem the *feast of the* *Dedication,and it was winter. *1.Mac.4. 59.*

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple,in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him,& sayd vnto him,How long doest thou ‖ make vs doubt? If thou be the Christ,tell vs plainly. *Or,holdest our mind in suspense.*

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and yee beleeue not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeue not:for ye are not of my sheep, as I sayd vnto you.

27 My ſheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me,

28 And I giue vnto them, eternall life, and they ſhall neuer periſh, neither ſhall any plucke them out of mine hand.

29 My Father which gaue *them* me, is greater then all, and none is able to take them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

*Chap.8. 59.* 31 * Then the Iewes againe tooke vp ſtones to ſtone him.

32 Ieſus anſwered them, Many good workes haue I ſhewed you from my Father: for which of theſe workes doe ye ſtone me?

33 The Iewes anſwered him, ſaying, For the good worke we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemie, and that thou being a man, makeſt thy ſelfe God.

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Is it not written in your *Pſalm.82. 6.* Law, *I ſaid, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God was *giuen*, and the Scripture cannot bee broken,

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath ſanctified and ſent into the worlde, thou blaſphemeſt, becauſe I ſaid, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, then though ye beleeue not mee, *yet* beleeue the workes, that yee may knowe and beleeue, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

39 Againe they went about to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hands,

40 And went againe beyonde Iordan, into the place where Iohn firſt baptized, and there abode.

41 And many reſorted vnto him, and ſaide, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn ſpake of this man were true.

42 And many beleeued in him there.

## CHAP. XI.

*1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus from death. 47 The high Prieſtes and Phariſes gather a counſell againſt him. 50 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Chriſt getteth him out of the way.*

AND a certaine man was ſicke, *named* Lazarus of Bethania, the towne of Mary, and her ſiſter Martha.

*Chap.12. 3.matth. 26.7.* 2 (And it was that * Mary which anoynted the Lorde with oyntment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſicke)

3 Therefore *his* ſiſters ſent vnto him, ſaying, Lord, behold he whom thou loueſt, is ſicke.

4 When Ieſus heard it, he ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 ¶Now Ieſus loued Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 And after hee had heard that he was ſicke, yet abode hee two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where hee was.

7 Then after that, ſaid hee to his diſciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 The diſciples ſaide vnto him, Maſter, the Iewes *Chap.7. 30. and 8. 59. and 10.31.* lately ſought to * ſtone thee, and doeſt thou goe thither againe?

9 Ieſus anſwered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If a man walke in the day, hee ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſpake he, and after hee ſaide vnto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth: but I go to wake him vp.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lorde, if hee ſleepe, hee ſhalbe ſafe.

13 Howbeit, Ieſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of the ‖ naturall ſleepe. *‖ Or, ſlumbring*

14 Then ſaide Ieſus vnto them plainely, Lazarus *ſleepe.* is dead,

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there, that ye may beleeue: but let vs go vnto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas (which is called Didymus) vnto his fellow diſciples, Let vs alſo goe that we may die with him.

17 ¶Then came Ieſus, and found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Nowe Bethania was neere vnto Ieruſalem, about fifteene furlongs off)

19 And many of the Iewes were come to Martha and Mary to comfort them for their brother.

20 Then Martha when ſhee heard that Ieſus was comming, went to meete him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaide Martha vnto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt bene here, my brother had not bene dead.

22 But nowe I knowe alſo, that whatſoeuer thou askeſt of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Thy brother ſhal riſe againe.

24 Martha ſaid vnto him, I know that he ſhall riſe againe in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

25 Ieſus ſaide vnto her, I am the reſurrection and the life: hee that beleeueth in mee, though hee were dead, *yet* ſhall he liue.

26 And whoſoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in mee, ſhall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 She ſayd vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 ¶And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 And when ſhe heard it, ſhe aroſe quickly, and came vnto him.

30 For Ieſus was not yet come into the towne, but was in the place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſawe Mary, that ſhe aroſe vp haſtily, and went out, folowed her, ſaying, She goeth vnto the graue to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Ieſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell downe at his feete, ſaying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadſt bene here, my brother had not bene dead.

33 When Ieſus therefore ſaw her weepe, and the Iewes *alſo* weepe which came with her, he groned in the Spirit, and was troubled in himſelfe,

34 And ſaid, Where haue ye layd him? They ſayd vnto him, Lord, come, and ſee.

35 *And* Ieſus wept.

36 Then ſayde the Iewes, Behold, how hee loued him.

37 And ſome of them ſayd, Could not hee which opened the eyes of the blind, haue made alſo, that this man ſhould not haue died?

38 Ieſus therefore againe groned in himſelfe, and came to the graue. And it was a caue, and a ſtone was laid vpon it.

39 Ieſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaid vnto him, Lord, hee ſtinketh already, for he hath bene *dead* foure dayes.

40 Ieſus

40 Iesus sayd vnto her, Sayd I not vnto thee, that if thou didst beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone *from the place* where the dead was layd. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and sayd, Father, I thanke thee, because thou hast heard me.

42 I know that thou hearest me alwayes, but because of the people that stand by I sayd it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 As he had spoken these things, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 Then he that was dead came foorth, bound hand and foot with bands, and his face was bound with a napkin. Iesus sayd vnto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 ¶ Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued in him.

46 But some of them went their way to the Pharises, and tolde them what things Iesus had done.

47 Then gathered the high Priests and the Pharises a councell, and sayd, What shall we do? For this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue in him, and the Romans will come and take away both our place and the nation.

49 Then one of them, *named* Caiaphas, which was the high Priest that same yeere, sayd vnto them, Ye perceiue nothing at all,

50 Nor yet doe you consider that it is expedient for vs that one man die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 This spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that same yere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for the nation:

52 And not for the nation onely, but that he should gather together in one the children of God which were scattered.

53 Then from that day foorth they consulted together to put him to death.

54 Iesus therfore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Ierusalem before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he commeth not to the feast?

57 Nowe both the high Priests and the Pharises had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

## CHAP. XII.

*7 Christ excuseth Maries fact. 13 The affection of some toward him, & the rage of others against him & Lazarus. 25 The commodity of the crosse. 27 His prayer. 28 The answere of the Father. 32 His death & the fruit therof. 36 He exhorteth to faith. 40 The blindnesse of some, and the infirmities of others.*

THen * Iesus sixe dayes before the Passeouer came to Bethania, where Lazarus was which was dead, whom he had raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard very costly, and anointed Iesus feet, and wiped his feet with her haire, and the house was filled with the sauour of the ointment.

4 Then sayd one of his disciples, *euen* Iudas Iscariot Simons *sonne*, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment solde for three hundred pense, and giuen to the poore?

6 Now he sayd this, not that hee cared for the poore, but because he was a thiefe, and * had the bag, and bare that which was giuen.

7 Then sayd Iesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying she kept it.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you, but me ye shall not haue alwayes.

9 Then much people of the Iewes knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom hee had raised from the dead.

10 The high Priests therefore consulted, that they might put Lazarus to death also,

11 Because that for his sake many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued in Iesus.

12 ¶ * On the mortow a great multitude that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus should come to Ierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, & went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, Blessed *is* the king of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus found a yong asse, and sate thereon, as it is written,

15 * Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy king commeth sitting on an asses colt.

16 But his disciples vnderstood not these things at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him bare witnesse that he called Lazarus out of the grane, and raised him from the dead.

18 Therefore met him the people also, because they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 And the Pharises sayd among themselues, Perceiue yee how yee preuaile nothing? Beholde, ‖ the world goeth after him.

20 ¶ Nowe there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worship at the feast.

21 And they came to Philip, which was of Bethsaida in Galile, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip came and tolde Andrew: and againe, Andrew and Philip tolde Iesus.

23 And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come that the Sonne of man must be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except the wheat corne fall into the ground, and die, it bideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loueth his life shall lose it, and hee that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 * If any man serue me, let him follow me: for where I am, there shall also my seruant be: and if any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled: and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre: but therefore came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 Then sayd the people that stood by & heard, that it was a thunder: others sayd, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and sayd, This voice came not because of me, but for your takes.

31 Nowe is the iudgement of this world: nowe shall the prince of this world be cast out.

*Chap.3.14* 32 * And I, if I were lift vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 Now, this sayd he, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, We haue heard out of the * Law, that the Christ bideth for euer: and how sayest thou, that the Sonne of man must be lift vp? who is that Sonne of man?

*Psal.89. 36. and 110. 4. and 117. 2. ezek. 37.25.* 35 Then Iesus sayd vnto them, Yet a litle while is * the light with you: walke while ye haue light, lest the darkenesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in the darke knoweth not whither he goeth.

*Chap.1.9.* 36 While ye haue light beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of the light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and hid himselfe from them.

37 ¶ And though he had done so many miracles before them, *yet* beleeued not they on him:

*Isa.53.1. rom.10. 16.* 38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, that he sayd, * Lord, who beleeued our report? and to whom is the arme of the Lord reuelled?

39 Therefore could they not beleeue, because that Esaias sayth againe,

*Isa.6.9. mat.13.14 mar.4.12. luke 8.10. act.28.26. rom.11.8.* 40 * Hee hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor vnderstand with *their* heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

41 These things sayd Esaias when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 Neuertheless, euen among the chiefe rulers many beleeued in him: but because of the Pharises they did not confesse him, lest they should be ‖ *cast* out of the Synagogue.

‖ *Or, excommunicate.*

*Chap.5 44* 43 *For they loued the praise of men more then the praise of God.

44 And Iesus cried, and sayd, He that beleeueth in me, beleeueth not in me, but in him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

*Chap.3.19 and 9. 39.* 46 I *am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth in me should not abide in darknes.

*Chap.3.17* 47 * And if any man heare my words, & beleeue not, I ‖ iudge him not: for I came not to ‖ iudge the world, but to saue the world.

‖ *Or, condemne.*

48 Hee that refuseth mee, and receiueth not my words, hath one that ‖ iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, it shall iudge him in the last day.

‖ *Or, condemneth.*

*Mar.16. 16.* 49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe: but the Father which sent me, hee gaue me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlasting: the things therfore that I speake, I speake *them* so as the Father sayd vnto me.

## CHAP. XIII.

*5 Christ washeth his disciples feet, 14 exhorting them to humility and charity, 21 telleth them of Iudas the traitour, 34 and commandeth them earnestly to loue one another. 38 Hee forewarneth of Peters denial.*

*Mat.26.2 mar.14.1. luke 22.1.* NOw * before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knewe that his houre was come that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, forasmuch as hee loued his owne which were in the world, vnto the end he loued them.

2 And when supper was done, (and that the deuil had now put in the heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons *sonne*, to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riseth from supper, & layeth aside *his* vpper garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powred water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then came hee to Simon Peter, who sayd to him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto him, What I doe, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know it hereafter.

8 Peter sayd vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered, If I wash thee not, thou shalt haue no part with me.

9 Simon Peter sayd vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also the hands and the head.

10 Iesus sayd to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash *his* feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are * cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him: therfore sayd he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 ¶ So after hee had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for *so* am I.

14 If I then, your Lord and Master, haue washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye should do, euen as I haue done to you.

16 Verily, verily I say vnto you, * The seruant is not greater then his Master, neither the ambassadour greater then he that sent him.

*Chap.15. 20. matth. 10.24. luke 6.40.*

17 If ye know these things, blessed are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all: I knowe whom I haue chosen: but *it is* that the Scripture might be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me hath lift vp his heele against me.

*Psal.41.9.*

19 From henceforth tell I you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue that I am he.

20 * Verily, verily I say vnto you, If I send any, he that receiueth him receiueth me, and he that receiueth me receiueth him that sent me.

*Matth.28 20. luke 10.16.*

21 When Iesus had sayd these things, he was troubled in the Spirit, and testified, and sayd, Verily, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 * Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

*Matth.26 21. mark 14.1. luke 22.21.*

23 Now there was one of his disciples which leaned on Iesus bosome, whom Iesus loued.

24 To him beckened therefore Simon Peter, that he should aske who it was of whom he spake.

25 He then as he leaned on Iesus breast, sayd vnto him, Lord, Who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a sop when I haue dipped it: and he wet a sop, & gaue it to Iudas Iscariot, Simons *sonne*.

27 And after the sop Satan entred into him. Then sayd Iesus vnto him, That thou doest do quickly.

28 But none of them that were at table knew for what cause he spake it vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that wee haue need of against the feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 Assoone then as hee had receiued the sop he went

went immediatly out, and it was night.

31 ¶ When he was gone out, Iesus sayd, Now is the Son of man glorified, & God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Litle children, yet a litle while am I with you: ye shal seeke me, but as I said vnto the *Iewes, Whither I go, can ye not come: also to you say I now,

34 *A new commandement giue I vnto you, that ye loue one another: as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 Simon Peter sayd vnto him, Lord, Whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter sayd vnto him, Lord, Why can I not follow thee now? *I will lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow till thou haue denied me thrise.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*1 He armeth his disciples with consolation against trouble. 2 He ascendeth into heauen to prepare vs a place. 6 The way, the trueth, and the life. 10 The Father and Christ one. 13 How we should pray. 23 The promise vnto them that keepe his word.*

AND he sayd vnto his disciples, Let not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many dwelling places: if it were not so, I would haue tolde you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And though I goe to prepare a place for you, I wil come againe and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there may ye be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas sayd vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: how can we then know the way?

6 Iesus sayd vnto him, I am the Way, and the Trueth, and the Life. No man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip said vnto him, Lord, shew vs *thy* Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus sayd vnto him, I haue bene so long time with you, and hast thou not knowen me, Philip? he that hath seene me, hath seene my Father: how then sayest thou, Shew vs *thy* Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me? the words that I speake vnto you I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeue me, that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in mee: at the least, beleeue mee for the very works sake.

12 Verily, verily I say vnto you, he that beleeueth in me, the works that I do he shall do also, & greater then these shall he do: for I go vnto my Father.

13 * And whatsoeuer ye aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 If ye loue me, keepe my commandements,

16 And I will pray the Father, and hee shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world can not receiue because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him: for hee dwelleth with you, and shalbe in you.

18 I will not leaue you comfortlesse: *but* I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world shall see me no more, but ye shall see me: because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day shall ye know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, is he that loueth me: and he that loueth me shalbe loued of my Father: and I will loue him, and will shew mine owne selfe to him.

22 Iudas sayd vnto him, (not Iscariot) Lord, what is the cause that thou wilt shew thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto him, If any man loue me, he will keepe my word, and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and will dwell with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my words, and the word which ye heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, hee shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance whatsoeuer I haue tolde you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you: not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you. Let not your heart be troubled, nor feare.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you I go away, and will come vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would verely reioyce, because I sayd, I go vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And nowe haue I spoken vnto you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter will I not speake many things vnto you: for the prince of this world commeth, & hath nought in me.

31 But *it is*, that the world may know that I loue *my* Father: and as the Father hath commanded me, so I doe. Arise, let vs goe hence.

## CHAP. XV.

*1 The sweet consolation and mutuall loue between Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine. 18 Of their common afflictions and persecutions. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and the Apostles.*

I AM the true Vine, and my Father is an husbandman.

2 * Euery branch that beareth not fruit in mee, he taketh away: and euery one that beareth fruit, hee purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit. *Mat.15. 13.*

3 *Now are ye cleane through the word, which I haue spoken vnto you. *Chap.13. 10.*

4 Abide in me, and I in you: as the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth foorth much fruit: for without me can ye do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast foorth as a branch, and withereth: and men gather them, and

cast *them* into the fire, and they burne.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, aske what ye will, and it shalbe done to you.

8 Heerein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, and be made my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue in my loue.

10 If ye shall keepe my commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, as I haue kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

*Chap.13. 34.1.thess. 4.9.1.iohn. 3.11.and 4.21.*

12 *This is my commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue then this hath no man, when any man bestoweth his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends if ye do whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth call I you not seruants: for the seruant knoweth not what his master doth: but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father haue I made knowen to you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and ordained you, * that ye go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit remaine, that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name he may giue it you.

*Matth.28. 19.*

17 These things command I you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: but because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I sayd vnto you, *The seruant is not greater then his master.* If they haue persecuted me, they will persecute you also: if they haue kept my word, they will also keepe yours.

*Chap.13. 16.matth. 10.24.*

21 But all these things will they do vnto you for my Names sake, because they haue not knowen him that sent me.

*Mat.24 9.*

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they should not haue had sinne: but now haue they no cloake for their sinne.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done works among them, which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, and haue hated both me and my Father.

25 But *it is* that the word might be fulfilled, that is written in their Law, * They hated me without a cause.

*Psal.35. 19*

26 But when the Comforter shall come, * whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth of the Father, he shall testifie of me.

*Chap.14. 26. luke 24.49.*

27 And ye shall witnes also, because ye haue bene with me from the beginning.

## CHAP. XVI.

*2 He putteth them in remembrance of the crosse, and of their owne infirmitie to come, 7 and therefore doth comfort them with the promise of the holy Ghost. 16 Of the comming againe of Christ. 17 Of his ascension. 23 To aske in the Name of Christ. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.*

THese things haue I sayd vnto you, that ye should not be offended.

†Greeke, put you out of the Synagogues.

2 They shall † excommunicate you: yea, the time shall come, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God good seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I tolde you, that when the houre shall come, ye might remember that I told you them. And these things sayd I not vnto you from the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue sayd these things vnto you, your hearts are full of sorow.

7 Yet I tel you the trueth, It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

*Chap.16. 7.*

8 And when he is come, he wil reproue the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not in me:

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye shall see me no more:

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when he is come, which is the Spirit of trueth, hee will leade you into all trueth: for hee shall not speake of himselfe, but whatsoeuer he shall heare shall he speake, and he will shew you the things to come.

*Iohn.16.*

14 Hee shall glorifie mee: for hee shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore sayd I, that he shall take of mine, and shew it vnto you.

16 A little *while*, and ye shall not see me: and againe a litle *while*, and ye shall see mee: for I goe to my Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselues, What is this that he saieth vnto vs, A litle *while*, and ye shall not see me, & againe, A litle *while*, and ye shall see me, and, For I go to my Father?

18 They sayd therefore, What is this that hee saith, A litle *while*? we know not what he saieth.

19 Now Iesus knew that they would aske him, & said vnto them, Do ye enquire among your selues, of that I sayd, A litle *while*, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A litle *while*, and ye shall see me?

*Iohn.16.*

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, that ye shal weepe and lament, and the world shall reioyce: and ye shall sorow, but your sorow shalbe turned to ioy.

21 A woman when she trauaileth, hath sorow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more ȳ anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore are in sorow: but I will see you againe, and your hearts shall reioyce, and your ioy shall no man take from you.

23 And in that day shall yee aske mee nothing. *Verely, verely I say vnto you, whatsoeuer yee shall aske the Father in my Name, he wil giue it you.

*Chap. 14. 13.mat.7. 7. and 21. 22.mar. 11.24. luke 11.9 iam.1.5.*

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in parables: but the time will come, when I shall no more speake to you in parables: but I shal shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day shall yee aske in my Name, and I say not vnto you, that I will pray vnto the Father for you.

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue

haue loued me, * and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I am come out from the Father, and came into the world: Againe, I leaue the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples sayd vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainly, and thou speakest no parable.

30 Now know wee that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any mã should aske thee. By this we beleeue, that thou art come out from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Do you beleeue now?

32 *Behold, the houre commeth, and is already come, that ye shall be scattered every man into his owne, and shall leaue me alone: but I am not alone: for the Father is with me.

33 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace: in the world ye shall haue affliction, but be of good comfort: I haue ouercome the world.

## CHAP. XVII.

*1 The prayer of Christ vnto his Father, both for himselfe and his Apostles, and also for all such as receiue the trueth.*

THese things spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee,

2 *As thou hast giuen him power *ouer* all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to all them that thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they know thee *to be* the onely very God, and whom thou hast sent, Iesus Christ.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to do.

5 And now glorifie me, thou Father, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue declared thy Name vnto the mẽ which thou gauest mee out of the world: thine they were and thou gauest them mee, and they haue kept thy worde.

7 Nowe they know that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued *them*, * and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and haue beleeued that thou hast sent me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast giuen mee: for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, & I am glorified in them.

11 And now am I no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy Name, *euen* them whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as *we are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, haue I kept, and none of them is lost, but the child of perdition, that the *Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And nowe come I to thee, and these things speake I in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou keepe them from euil.

16 They are not of the world, as I am not of the world.

17 ‖ Sanctifie them with thy trueth: thy word is trueth. ‖ *Or, consecrate them to thy selfe.*

18 As thou didst send me into the world, so haue I sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes sanctifie I my selfe, that they also may be sanctified through the trueth.

20 I pray not for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeue in me, through their word,

21 That they all may be one, as thou, O Father, *art* in me, & I in thee, *euen* that they may be also one in vs, ỹ the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory that thou gauest me, I haue giuen them, that they may be one, as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may bee made perfite in one, and that the world may know, that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them as thou hast loued me.

24 *Father, I will that they which thou hast giuen me, be with me euen where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world. *Chap. 12. 26.*

25 O righteous Father, the world also hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, & these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, & will declare it, that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

## CHAP. XVIII.

*3 Christ is betrayed. 6 The wordes of his mouth smite the officers to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 13 Iesus is brought before Annas and Caiaphas, 25 where Peter denieth him. 36 Hee telleth Pilate what his kingdom is.*

WHen Iesus had spoken these things, hee went foorth with his disciples ouer the brooke* Cedron, where was a garden, into the which hee entred, and his disciples. *1.Kin.15. 13.mat. 26.36.*

2 And Iudas which betrayed him, knew also the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples. *mar.14. 32.luke 22.39.*

3 *Iudas then after hee had receiued a band of men, and officers of the hie Priests, and of the Pharises, came thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons. *Mat.26. 47.mar. 14.43. luke 22.*

4 Then Iesus knowing all things that should come vnto him, went foorth, and sayd vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazaret. Iesus sayd vnto them, I am he. Now Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had sayd vnto them, I am he, they went backwards, and fell to the ground.

7 Then he asked them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazaret.

8 Iesus answered, I said vnto you, that I am hee: therefore if ye seeke me, let these goe their way.

9 *This was* that the wordes might bee fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gauest mee haue I lost none. *Chap.17. 12.*

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, & smote the hie Priests seruaunt, and cut off his right eare. Now the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then sayd Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: shall I not drinke of the cup which *my* Father hath giuen me?

12 Then the band, and the captaine, and the officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to *Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the hie Priest that same yeere) *Luke 3. 2.*

14 *And

Chap.11. 50.

14 *And Caiaphas was he, that gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

Mat.26. 58.mar. 14.54. luke 22. 54.

15 ¶ *Now Simon Peter followed Iesus, and another disciple, and that disciple was knowen of the hie Priest: therefore hee went in with Iesus into the hall of the hie Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out the other disciple, which was knowen vnto the hie Priest, & spake to her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then said the mayd that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He sayd, I am not.

18 And the seruaunts and officers stood there, which had made a fire of coles: for it was cold, and they warmed themselues. And Peter also stood among them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ (The hie Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to ỹ world: I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes resort continually, & in secret haue I sayd nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? aske them which heard mee what I sayd vnto them, behold, they know what I sayd.

22 When he had spoken these things, one of the officers which stood by, smote Iesus with *his* rod, saying, Answerest thou the hie Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue euil spoken, beare witnesse of the euil: but if I haue well spoken, why smitest thou me?

Mat.26. 57.mark 14.53. luke 22. 54.

24 ¶ *Nowe Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the hie Priest)

Mat.26. 69,70. mar.14. 67.luk.22. 55.56,57.

25 *And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe, and they sayd vnto him, Art not thou also of his disciples? He denied it, and sayd, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the hie Priest, his cosine whose eare Peter smote off, sayd, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

Mat.27.2 mar. 15.1 luke 23.1 Acts 10. 28.& 11. 3.

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

28 ¶ *Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas into the common hall. Nowe it was morning, and they themselues went not into the common hall, lest they should bee *defiled, but that they might eate the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, & said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered, and sayd vnto him, If he were not an euil doer, we would not haue deliuered him vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him after your owne Law. Then the Iewes said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death.

Mat.20. 19.

32 *It was* that the word of Iesus * might bee fulfilled, which hee spake, signifying what death hee should die.

Matt.27. 11.mar. 15.2. luke 23.3.

33 *So Pilate entred into the common hall again, and called Iesus, and sayd vnto him, Art thou the king of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou that of thy selfe, or did other tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iewe? Thine owne nation, and the hie Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me. What hast thou done.

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world? if my kingdom were of this world, my seruants would surely fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate thē said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou saiest that I am a king: for this cause am I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate said vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had said that, hee went out againe vnto the Iewes, & said vnto them, I find in him no cause at all.

Mat.27. 15.mark 15.6. luke 23.17.

39 *But you haue a custome that I should deliuer you one loose at the Passeouer: will yee then that I loose vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40 *Then cried they all againe saying, Not him, but Barabbas: now this Barabbas was a murtherer.

## CHAP. XIX.

*1 When Pilate could not asswage the rage of the Iewes against Christ, hee deliuereth him vp with his superscription to be hanged betweene two thieues. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother vnto Iohn, 28 calleth for drinke, 33 dieth, and his side is pierced, and taken downe from the crosse. 38 He is buried.*

Mat.27. 27.mar. 15.16,17.

THen *Pilate tooke Iesus and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple garment,

3 And said, Haile, King of the Iewes. And they smote him with *their* rods.

4 Then Pilate went foorth againe, and sayd vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that you may know, that I find no fault in him at all.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing a crowne of thornes, and a purple garment. And *Pilate* said vnto them, Behold the man.

6 Then when the hie Priests and officers sawe him, they cried, saying, Crucifie, crucifie *him*. Pilate said vnto them, Take ye him and crucifie *him*: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because hee made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate then heard that word, he was the more afrayd,

9 And went againe into the common hall, and sayd vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then said Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to loose thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against mee, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 From thenceforth Pilate sought to loose him, but the Iewes cried, saying, If thou deliuer him, thou art not Cesars friend: for whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate heard that word, he brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seate in a place called the Pauement, and in Hebrew Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he said vnto ỹ Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cried, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate said vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The hie Priests answered, We haue no King, but Cesar.

16 Then

16 Then deliuered hee him vnto them to be crucified. * And they tooke Ieſus and led him away.

17 And he bare his croſſe, and came into a place named *of dead mens* skulles, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either ſide one, and Ieſus in the mids.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote alſo a title, and put it on the croſſe. & it was written, IESVS OF NAZARET THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Ieſus was crucified, was neere to the citie: and it was written in Hebrewe, Greeke and Latine.

21 Then ſayd the hie Prieſts of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes, but that hee ſayd, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ Then the *ſouldiers, when they had crucified Ieſus, tooke his garments, and made foure parts, to euery ſouldier a part, and *his* coate: and the coat was without ſeame, wouen from the top thorowout.

24 Therefore they ſayd one to another, Let vs not diuide it, but caſt lots forit, whoſe it ſhall be. *This was* that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which ſayth, * They parted my garments among them, and on my coate did caſt lots. So the ſouldiers did theſe things indeede.

25 ¶ Then ſtood by the croſſe of Ieſus his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Marie *the wife of* ‖ Cleopas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 And when Ieſus ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loued, hee ſayd vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy ſonne.

27 Then ſayd he to the diſciple, Beholde thy mother: and from that houre, the diſciple tooke her home vnto him.

28 ¶ After when Ieſus knew that all things were performed, that the * Scripture might be fulfilled, hee ſayd, I thirſt.

29 And there was ſet a veſſell full of vineger: and they filled a ſponge with vineger, and put it about an hyſope *ſtalke*, and put it to his mouth.

30 Now when Ieſus had receiued of the vineger, he ſayd, It is finiſhed, and bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

31 The Iewes then (becauſe it was the Preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remaine vpon the croſſe on the Sabbath *day*, for that Sabbath was an hie day) beſought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken downe.

32 Then came the ſouldiers and brake the legs of the firſt and of the other, which was crucified with *Ieſus*.

33 But when they came to Ieſus, and ſaw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpeare pearced his ſide, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he ſayth true, that yee might beleeue it.

36 For theſe things were done, that the * Scripture ſhould be fulfilled, Not a bone of him ſhall be broken.

37 And againe another Scripture ſayth, * They ſhall ſee him whom they haue thruſt thorow.

38 * And after theſe things Ioſeph of Arimathea (who was a diſciple of Ieſus, but ſecretly for feare of the Iewes) beſought Pilate that he might take downe the body of Ieſus. And Pilate gaue him licence. Hee came then, and tooke Ieſus body.

39 And there came *alſo Nicodemus, (which firſt came to Ieſus by night) and brought of myrrhe and aloes mingled together about an hundreth pound. *Chap.3.2.*

40 Then tooke they the body of Ieſus, and wrapped it in linnen clothes with the odours, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 And in that place where Ieſus was crucified, was a garden, and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There then layd they Ieſus, becauſe of the Iewes preparation *day*, for the ſepulchre was neere.

## CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary Magdalene commeth to the ſepulchre.* 3 *So doe Peter and John.* 11 *The two Angels appeare.* 17 *Chriſt appeareth to Mary Magdalene.* 19 *and to all his diſciples.* 25 *The incredulitie of Thomas.* 28 *His confeſſion.*

NOwe * the firſt *day* of the weeke came Marie Magdalene early, when it was yet darke, vnto the ſepulchre, and ſawe the ſtone taken away from the tombe. *Mark.16 1.Luke 24.1.*

2 Then ſhe ran, and came to Simon Peter, and to the other diſciple whom Ieſus loued, and ſayd vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the ſepulchre, and wee knowe not where they haue layd him.

3 Peter therefore went foorth and the other diſciple, and they came vnto the ſepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, but the other diſciple did ouerrunne Peter, and came firſt to the ſepulcre.

5 And he ſtooped downe, and ſawe the linnen clothes lying: yet went he not in.

6 Then came Simon Peter following him, and went into the ſepulchre, and ſawe the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the ‖ kerchiefe that was vpon his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelfe. *‖Or, napkin.*

8 Then went in alſo the other diſciple which came firſt to the ſepulchre, and hee ſaw it, and beleeued:

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he muſt riſe againe from the dead.

10 And the diſciples went away againe vnto their ‖ owne home. *‖Or, to their company. Matth.28 Remarke 16.10.*

11 ¶ * But Mary ſtood without at the ſepulchre weeping: and as ſhe wept, ſhee bowed her ſelfe into the ſepulchre,

12 And ſaw two Angels in white, ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Ieſus had layen.

13 And they ſayd vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſayd vnto them, They haue taken away my Lord and I know not where they haue layd him.

14 When ſhee had thus ſayd, ſhe turned her ſelfe backe, and ſaw Ieſus ſtanding, and knewe not that it was Ieſus.

15 Ieſus ſayth vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? Whom ſeekeſt thou? Shee ſuppoſing that he had bene the gardiner, ſayd vnto him, Sir, if thou haſt borne him hence, tell me where thou haſt layd him, and I will take him away.

16 Ieſus ſayth vnto her, Mary. Shee turneth her ſelfe, and ſayd vnto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Ieſus ſayth vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not

not yet ascended to my Father, but go to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and to your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and tolde the disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

*Mark.16 14.Luk.24 36. 1.cor. 15.5.* 19 ¶ * The same day then at night, which was the first *day* of the weeke, and when the doores were shut where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus and stood in the mids, and sayd to them, Peace *be* vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them *his* hands, and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they had seene the Lord.

21 Then sayd Iesus to them againe, Peace *be* vnto you: as my Father sent me, so send I you.

22 And when hee had sayd that, he breathed on them, and sayd vnto them, Receiue the holy Ghost.

*Matth.18 18.* 23 * Whosoeuers sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them: *and* whosoeuers sinnes yee reteine, they are reteined.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore sayd vnto him, We haue seene the Lord: but he sayd vnto them, Except I see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the ‖ print of the nailes, and put mine hand into his side, I will not beleeue it.

‖*Or, place*

26 ¶ And eight dayes after againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. *Then* came Iesus when the doores were shut, and stood in the mids, and sayd, Peace *be* vnto you.

27 After, sayd he to Thomas, Put thy finger here, and see my hands, and put foorth thine hand, and put it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but faithfull.

28 Then Thomas answered, and sayd vnto him, *Thou art* my Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus sayd vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou beleeuest: blessed *are* they that haue not seene, and haue beleeued.

*Chap.21 25.* 30 ¶ * And many other signes also did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke.

31 But these things are written, that ye might beleeue, that IESVS is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that in beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

## CHAP. XXI.

*1 Christ appeareth to his disciples againe. 15 He commandeth Peter earnestly to feed his sheepe. 18 He forewarneth him of his death. 25 Of Christs manifolde miracles.*

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to his disciples at the ‖ sea of Tiberias: and thus shewed he *himselfe*.

‖*Or, lake of Gennesareth.*

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, which is called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galile, and the *sonnes* of Zebedeus, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter sayd vnto them, I goe a fishing. They sayd vnto him, Wee also will goe with thee. They went their way, and entred into a ship straightway, and that night caught they nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stoode on the shore: nevertheless the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

‖*Or, children.*

5 Iesus then sayd vnto them, ‖ Sirs, haue yee any meat? They answered him, No.

6 Then hee sayd vnto them, Cast out the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. So they cast out, and they were not able at all to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore sayd the disciple, whom Iesus loued, vnto Peter, It is the Lord. When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girded his coate to him, (for he was naked) and cast himselfe into the sea.

8 But the other disciples came by ship (for they were not farre from land, but about two hundreth cubites) and they drew the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they sawe hote coles, and fish layd thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus sayd vnto them, Bring of the fishes, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter stepped foorth, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, an hundreth, fifty and three: and albeit there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus sayd vnto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou, seeing they knew that he was the Lord.

13 Iesus then came, and tooke bread, and gaue them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen againe from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus sayd to Simon Peter, Simon *the sonne* of Iona, louest thou me more then these? He sayd vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee sayd vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He sayd vnto him againe the second time, Simon *the sonne* of Iona, louest thou me? He sayd vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He said vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

17 He sayd vnto him the third time, Simon, *the sonne* of Iona, louest thou me? Peter was sory because he sayd to him the third time, Louest thou me? and sayd vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things: thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus sayde vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt bee olde, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hands, and another shal gird thee, and leade thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 And this spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had sayd this, hee sayd to him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turned about, and saw the disciple whom Iesus loued, following, which had also * leaned on his breast at supper, and had sayd, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? *Chap.13. 23.*

21 When Peter therefore saw him, he sayd to Iesus, Lord, what shall this man *doe*?

22 Iesus sayd vnto him, If I will that he tarie till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this word abroad among the brethren, that this disciple should not die. Yet Iesus sayd not to him, He shall not die: but if I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is that disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 *Now there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose the world coulde not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen. *Chap.20. 30.*

¶ THE

# ¶THE ACTES OF THE HOLY APOSTLES, WRITTEN BY LVKE THE EVANGELIST.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*Chriſt, after his aſcenſion performed his promiſe to his Apoſtles, and ſent them the holy Ghoſt, declaring thereby that he was not onely mindfull of his Church, but would be the head and maintainer thereof for euer. Wherein alſo his mighty power appeareth, who notwithſtanding that Satan and the world reſiſted neuer ſo much againſt this noble worke, yet by a few ſimple men of no reputation, repleniſhed all the world with the ſound of his Goſpel. And here in the beginning of the Church, and in the increaſe thereof, we may plainely perceiue the practiſe and malice which Satan continually vſeth to ſuppreſſe, and ouerthrowe the Goſpell: he raiſeth conſpiracies, tumults, commotions, perſecutions, ſlanders, and all kind of cruelty. Againe, we ſhall here behold the prouidence of God, who ouerthroweth his enemies enterpriſes, deliuereth his Church from the rage of tyrants, ſtrengtheneth and encourageth his moſt valiantly and conſtantly to followe their captaine Chriſt, leauing, as it were, by this hiſtory, a perpetuall memory to the Church, that the croſſe is ſo ioyned with the Goſpell, that they are fellowes inſeparable, and that the end of one affliction is but the beginning of another. Yet nenertheleſſe, God turneth the troubles, perſecutions, impriſonings, and tentations of his, to a good iſſue, ouing them, as it were, in ſorow, ioy: in bonds, freedome: in priſon, deliuerance: in trouble, quietneſſe: in death, life. Finally, this booke containeth many excellent Sermons of the Apoſtles and diſciples, as touching the death, reſurrection, and aſcenſion of Chriſt. The mercy of God. Of the grace and remiſſion of ſinne through Ieſus Chriſt. Of the bleſſed immortalitie. An exhortation to the miniſters of Chriſts flocke. Of repentance and feare of God, with other principall points of our faith: ſo that this onely hiſtory, in a manner, may be ſufficient to inſtruct a man in all true doctrine and religion.*

### CHAP. I.

*7 The words of Chriſt and his Angels to the Apoſtles. 9 His aſcenſion. 14 Wherein the Apoſtles are occupied till the holy Ghoſt be ſent. 26 And of the election of Matthias.*

THE former Treatiſe, O Theophilus, of all that Ieſus began to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day that he was taken vp, after that he throngh the holy Ghoſt had giuen commaundements vnto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen:

3 To whom alſo he preſented himſelfe aliue after that he had ſuffered, by many infallible tokens, being ſeene of them by the *ſpace* of forty dayes, and ſpeaking of thoſe things which *appertaine* to the kingdome of God.

4 And when he had gathered *them* together, he commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Ieruſalem, but to wait for the promiſe of the Father, * which, *ſaid he*, ye haue heard of me.

5 * For Iohn indeede baptiſed with water, but ye ſhalbe baptiſed with the holy Ghoſt within theſe few dayes.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, ſaying, Lorde, wilt thou at this time reſtore the kingdome of Iſrael?

7 And he ſaide vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his owne power,

8 But ye ſhall receiue power of the holy Ghoſt, when he ſhall come on you: and ye ſhalbe witneſſes vnto me both in Ieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

9 * And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken vp: for a cloud tooke him vp out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as he went, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galile, why ſtand ye gazing into heauen? This Ieſus which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhall ſo come, as ye haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 ¶ Then returned they vnto Ieruſalem from the mount that is called *the mount* of Oliues, which is neere to Ieruſalem, conteining a Sabbath *dayes* iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper chamber, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartlemew, & Matthew, Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas Iames *brother*.

14 Theſe al continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication with the ‖ women, and Mary the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

‖ Or, wiues.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood vp in the middes of the diſciples, and ſaid, (now the number of ‖ names that were in one place, were about an hundreth and twentie)

‖ Or, men.

16 Yee men *and* brethren, this Scripture muſt needes haue bene fulfilled, which the * holy Ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before of Iudas, which was * guide to them that tooke Ieſus.

*Pſal.41.9 Iohn.13.27 & 18.2,3*

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained ‖ fellowſhip in this miniſtration.

‖ Or, portion. *Mat.27.5*

18 He therefore hath purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquitie: and when hee * had throwen downe himſelfe headlong, he braſt a ſunder in the mids, and all his bowels guſhed out.

19 And it is knowen vnto all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, inſomuch that that field is called in their owne language, Aceldama, that is, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, * Let his habitation be voide, and let no man dwell therein: * alſo, Let another take his ‖ charge.

*Pſa.69.25 Pſa.109.8*

‖ Or, miniſterr.

21 Wherefore, of theſe men which haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lorde Ieſus was † conuerſant among vs,

† Greeke, went in, and went out.

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn, vnto the day that hee was taken vp from vs, muſt one of them be made a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they preſented two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, whoſe ſurname was Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, ſaying, Thou Lord which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two

two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take the roome of this miniſtration and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas hath gone aſtray, to goe to his owne place.

26 Then they gaue forth their lots: and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was by a common conſent counted with the eleuen Apoſtles.

## CHAP. II.

*3 The Apoſtles hauing receiued the holy Ghoſt, make their hearers Aſtoniſhed. 14 When Peter had ſtopped the mouthes of the mockers, he ſheweth by the viſible graces of the Holy ſpirite that Chriſt is come. 41 He baptiſeth a great number that were conuerted. 42 The godly exerciſe charitie, and diuers vertues of the faithfull.*

AND when the day of Penteconſt was come, they were all with one accord in one place.

*Chap.1.5. & 11.15. & 19.6. mat.3.11. mar.1.8. luke 3.16.*

2 And * ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen, as of a ruſhing *and* mighty winde, and it filled all the houſe where they ſate.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen toongs like fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gaue them ‖ vtterance.

‖ *Or, to ſpeake.*

5 And there were dwelling at Ieruſalem Iewes, men that feared God, of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now when this was noyſed, the multitude came together, and were aſtonied, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake his owne language.

7 And they wondred all, and marueiled, ſaying among themſelues, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake, of Galile?

8 How then heare we euery man our owne language wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the inhabitants of Meſopotamia, and of Iudea, and of Cappadocia, of Pontus, and Aſia,

10 And of Phrygia, and Pamphylia, of Egypt, and of the parts of Lybia, which is beſide Cyrene, and ‖ ſtrangers of Rome, and Iewes, and Proſelytes,

‖ *Or, thoſe that dwelt at Rome.*

11 Cretes, and Arabians: wee heard them ſpeake in our owne tongues the wonderfull *workes* of God.

12 They were all then amaſed, and doubted, ſaying one to another, What may this be?

13 And others mocked, and ſayd, They are full of ‖ new wine.

‖ *Or, ſweete.*

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, and ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, *and* ye all that inhabite Ieruſalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken vnto my words.

15 For theſe are not drunken as ye ſuppoſe, ſince it is but the third houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet * Ioel,

*Ioel.2.28. Iſa 44.3.*

17 And it ſhalbe in the laſt dayes, ſaieth God, I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, and your young men ſhall ſee viſions, and your old men ſhall dreame dreames.

18 And on my ſeruants, and on mine handmaides I will powre out of my Spirit in thoſe dayes, and they ſhall propheſie.

19 And I will ſhew wonders in heauen aboue, and tokens in the earth beneath, blood, and fire, and the vapour of ſmoke.

*Ioel.2.31.*

20 * The Sunne ſhalbe turned into darkneſſe, and the moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it ſhall be * that whoſoeuer ſhall call on the name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued.

*Ioel.2.32. rom.10. 13.*

22 Ye men of Iſrael, heare theſe words, IESVS of Nazaret, a man approoued of God among you with great workes, and wonders, and ſignes, which God did by him in the mids of you, as your ſelues alſo know:

23 Him, *I ſay*, haue ye taken by the hands of the wicked, being deliuered by the determinate counſel, and ‖ foreknowledge of God, and haue crucified and ſlaine:

‖ *Or, prouidence.*

24 Whom God hath raiſed vp, and looſed the ſorowes of death, becauſe it was vnpoſſible that he ſhould be holden of it.

25 For Dauid ſaieth concerning him, * I beheld the Lord alwayes before me: for he is at my right hand, that I ſhould not be ſhaken.

*Pſal.16. 8, 9.*

26 Therefore did mine heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad, and moreouer alſo my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope,

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ‖ ſoule in graue, neither wilt ſuffer thine holy one to ‖ ſee corruption.

‖ *Or, hell.* ‖ *Or, perſue.* ‖ *Or, ſuffer.*

28 Thou haſt ſhewed me the wayes of life, and ſhalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, I may boldly ſpeake vnto you of the Patriarke Dauid, *that he is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre remaineth with vs vnto this day.

*2.Kin.2. 10.chap 13.36.*

30 Therefore, ſeeing hee was a Prophet, and knew that God had * ſworne with an othe to him, that of the fruite of his loynes hee would raiſe vp Chriſt concerning the fleſh, to ſet him vpō his throne,

*Pſal.132. 11.*

31 He knowing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, that * his ‖ ſoule ſhould not be left in graue, neither his fleſh ſhould ‖ ſee corruption.

*Pſal.16. 10.chap. 13.35.* ‖ *Or, perſon.* ‖ *Or, ſuffer.*

32 This Ieſus hath God raiſed vp, whereof wee are all witneſſes.

‖ *Or, perſon.*

33 Since then that he by the right hand of God hath bene exalted, and hath receiued of his Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed foorth this which ye now ſee and heare.

‖ *Or, ſeeth.*

34 For Dauid is not aſcended into heauen, but he ſaieth, * The Lord ſayde to my Lord, Sit at my right hand,

*Pſal.110. 1.*

35 Vntill I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

36 Therefore, let all the houſe of Iſrael know for a ſuretie, that God hath made him both Lord, and Chriſt, this Ieſus, *I ſay*, whom ye haue crucified.

37 Now when they heard it, they were pricked in their hearts, and ſaid vnto Peter, and the other Apoſtles, Men *and* brethren, what ſhall we doe?

38 Then Peter ſaid vnto them, Amend your liues, and be baptiſed euery one of you in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt for the remiſſion of ſinnes: and ye ſhall receiue the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe *is made* vnto you, & to your children, and to all that are afarre off, *euen* as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other words hee ‖ beſought and exhorted *them*, ſaying, Saue your ſelues from this froward generation.

‖ *Or, proteſted before God.*

41 Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptiſed: and the ſame day there were added *to the Church* about three thouſand ‖ ſoules.

‖ *Or, perſons.*

42 And they continued in the Apoſtles doctrine, and fellowſhip, and breaking of bread, and prayers.

43 ¶ And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders

wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued, were in one place, and had all things * common.

45 And they sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery one had need.

46 And they continued daily with one accord in the Temple, * and breaking bread ‖ at home, did eate their meate together with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart:

47 Praysing God, and had fauour with all the people: and the Lord added to the Church from day to day, such as should be saued.

## CHAP. III.

*1 The lame is restored to his feete. 12 Peter preacheth Christ vnto the people.*

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple, at the ninth houre of prayer.

2 And a certaine man which was a creeple from his mothers wombe, was caried, whom they laide daily at the gate of the Temple called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn, that they would enter into the Temple, desired to receiue an almes.

4 And Peter earnestly beholding him with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heede vnto them, trusting to receiue something of them.

6 Then said Peter, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, that giue I thee: in the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazaret rise vp, and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift *him* vp, and immediatly his feet and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaped vp, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the Temple, walking and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people sawe him walke, and praising God,

10 And they knew him, that it was he which sate for the almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were amased, & sore astonied at that which was come vnto him.

11 ¶ And as the creeple which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran amazed vnto them in the porch which is called Solomons.

12 So when Peter sawe it, hee answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marueile ye at this? or why looke yee so stedfastly on vs, as though by our owne power or godlinesse wee had made this man goe?

13 The God of Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, the *God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom ye betrayed, & denyed in the presence of Pilate, when he had iudged him to be deliuered.

14 *But ye denied the holy one and the iust, and desired a murtherer to be giuen you,

15 And killed the Lord of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name hath made this man sound, whom yee see, and know, through faith in *his ‖ Name: and the faith which is by him, hath giuen to him this disposition of his whole body in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I know that through ignorance ye did it, as *did* also your gouernours.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, ‖ Christ should suffer, he hath thus fulfilled.

19 Amend your liues therefore, and turne, that your sinnes may be put away, when the time of refreshing shal come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must containe vntill the time that all things be restored, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 *For Moyses sayd vnto the Fathers, The Lord your God shal raise vp vnto you a Prophet, *euen* of your brethren like vnto mee: ye shall heare him in all things, whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

23 For it shall bee that euery person which shall not heare that prophet, shall be destroyed out of the people.

24 Also all the Prophets from Samuel, & thenceforth as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God hath made vnto our fathers, saying to Abraham, * Euen in thy seede shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

26 First vnto you hath God raised vp his Sonne Iesus, and him he hath sent to blesse you, in turning euery one of you from your iniquities.

## CHAP. IIII.

*3 Peter and Iohn deliuered out of prison, preach the Gospel boldly. 10 They confesse plainly the name of Christ. 16 They are commanded to preach no more in that name. 24 They pray for the good successe of the Gospel. 32 The increase, vnitie and charitie of the Church.*

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priestes and the Captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them,

2 Taking it grieuously that they taught the people, and preached in Iesus *Name* the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they layd hands on them, and put them in hold vntill the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrowe that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes were gathered together at Ierusalem,

6 And Annas the chiefe Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the hie Priests.

7 And when they had set them before them, they asked, By what power, or in what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter full of the holy Ghost, sayde vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 Forasmuch as wee this day are examined of the good deede *done* to the impotent man, *to wit*, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazaret, whom ye haue crucified, whom God raised again from the dead, *euen* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 * This is the stone cast aside of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for among men there is giuen none other name vnder heauen, whereby we must be saued.

13 Now when they sawe the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and vnderstood that they were vnlearned men, and without knowledge, they maruelled, and knew them that they had bene with Iesus:

14 And

---

Iohn 4.32.

Iohn 20.7. Or, from whence to whence.

Or, by whom.

Or, person. Or, sick.

Psal. 118. 22.

Mat. 27. 20. mar. 15.11. luk. 23.18 luk. 18.40 1. Pet. 2. 21.

Or, in Christ.

Deut. 18. 15. & chap. 7. 37.

Gen. 12. 3 & 22. 18. & 26. 4. & 28. 14. Gal. 3. 8.

Psal. 118. 22. Isa. 28. 16. matth. 21. 42. marke 12. 10. luke 20. 17. rom. 9. 33 1. pet. 2. 7.

14 And beholding alſo the man which was healed ſtanding with them, they had nothing to ſay againſt it.

15 Then they commanded them to go aſide out of the counſell, and conferred among themſelues,

16 Saying, What ſhall we doe to theſe men? for ſurely a manifeſt ſigne is done by them, *and it is* openly knowen to all them that dwell in Ieruſalem: and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it be noyſed no further among the people, let vs threaten and charge them, that they ſpeake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 So they called them, and commanded them, that in no wiſe they ſhould ſpeake or teach in the Name of Ieſus.

19 But Peter and Iohn anſwered vnto them, and ſaid, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to obey you rather then God, iudge ye.

20 For we can not but ſpeake the things which we haue ſeene and heard.

21 So they threatned them, and let them goe, and found nothing how to puniſh them, becauſe of the people: for all men prayſed God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fortie yeere olde, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 Then aſſoone as they were let goe, they came to their fellowes, and ſhewed all that the hie Prieſts and Elders had ſaid vnto them.

24 And when they heard it, they lift vp their voices to God with one accord, and ſaid, O Lord, thou art the God which haſt made the heauen and the earth, the ſea, and all things that are in them.

25 Which by the mouth of thy ſeruant Dauid
*Pſal. 2.1.* haſt ſaid, * Why did the Gentiles rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The kings of the earth aſſembled, and the rulers came together againſt the Lorde, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For doubtleſſe againſt thine holy Sonne Ieſus, whom thou hadſt anointed, both Herod & Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael gathered themſelues together,

28 To do whatſoeuer thine hand, and thy counſell had determined before to be done.

29 And now, O Lord, behold their threatnings, and graunt vnto thy ſeruants with all boldneſſe to ſpeake thy word,

30 So that thou ſtretch foorth thine hand, that healing, and ſignes, and wonders may be done by the Name of thine holy Sonne Ieſus.

31 And when as they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God boldly.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one ſoule: neither any of them ſaid, that any thing of that which he poſſeſſed, was his
*Chap.2.44.* owne, but they had all things * common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apoſtles witneſſe of the reſurrection of the Lord Ieſus: and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were poſſeſſors of lands or houſes, ſold them, and brought the price of the things that were ſold,

35 And layd it downe at the Apoſtles feet: and it was diſtributed vnto euery man, according as he had need.

36 Alſo Ioſes, which was called of the Apoſtles Barnabas (which is by interpretation the ſonne of conſolation) being a Leuite, *and* of the country of Cyprus,

37 Where as he had land, ſold it, and brought the money, and laid it downe at the Apoſtles feet.

## CHAP. V.

*5 The hypocriſie of Ananias and Sapphira is puniſhed. 12 Miracles are done by the Apoſtles. 17 They are taken, but the Angel of God bringeth them out of priſon. 29 Their bold confeſſion before the Councell. 34 The counſel of Gamaliel. 40 The Apoſtles are beaten, and reioyce in trouble.*

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, ſold a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept away *part* of the price, his wife alſo being of counſell, and brought a certaine part, and layd it downe at the Apoſtles feete.

3 Then ſaid Peter, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, that thou ſhouldeſt lye vnto the holy Ghoſt, and keepe away *part* of the price of the poſſeſſion?

4 Whiles it remayned appertained it not vnto thee? and after it was ſolde, was it not in thine owne power? how is it that thou haſt conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 Now when Ananias heard theſe words, he fell downe, and gaue vp the ghoſt. Then great feare came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the yong men roſe vp, and tooke him vp, and caried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it came to paſſe about the ſpace of three houres after, that his wife came in, ignorant of that which was done.

8 And Peter ſayd vnto her, Tell me, ſold ye the land for ſo much? And ſhe ſayd, Yea for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſayd vnto her, Why haue ye agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feete of them which haue buried thine husband, *are* at the the doore, and ſhall carie thee out.

10 Then ſhe fell downe ſtraightway at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghoſt: and the yong men came in, and found her dead, and caried her out, and buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came on all the Church, and on as many as heard theſe things.

12 Thus by the handes of the Apoſtles were many ſignes and wonders ſhewed among the people, (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the other durſt no man ioyne himſelfe to them: neuertheleſſe the people magnified them,

14 Alſo the number of them that beleeued in the Lord, both of men and women, grew more & more)

15 Inſomuch that they brought the ſicke into the ſtreetes, and layd them on beds, and couches, that at the leaſt way the ſhadow of Peter, when he came by, might ſhadow ſome of them.

16 There came alſo a multitude out of the citie round about vnto Ieruſalem, bringing ſicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits, who were all healed.

17 ¶ Then the chiefe Prieſt roſe vp, and all they that were with him (which was the ſect of the Saddoces) and were full of indignation,

18 And layd hands on the Apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doores, and brought them foorth, and ſayd,

20 Goe your way and ſtand in the Temple, and ſpeake to the people all the words of this life.

21 So when they heard it, they entred into the Temple early in the morning and taught. And the chiefe Prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the Counſell together, and all the Elders of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon, to cauſe them to be brought.

22 But when the officers came and found them not in the priſon, they returned, and told it,

23 Saying, Certainly we found the priſon ſhut as faire as was poſſible, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores: but when we had opened, wee found no man within.

24 Then when the *chiefe* Prieſt, and the captaine of the Temple, and the high Prieſtes heard theſe things, they doubted of them, whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and ſhewed them, ſaying, Beholde, the men that ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teach the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers and brought them without violence (for they feared the people, leſt they ſhould haue bene ſtoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the Counſell, and the chiefe Prieſt asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we ſtraitly command you that yee ſhould not teach in this Name? and beholde, yee haue filled Ieruſalem with your doctrine, and yee would bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 Then Peter and the Apoſtles anſwered, and ſaid, We ought rather to obey God then men.

30 The *God of our fathers hath raiſed vp Ieſus, whom ye ſlew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God liſt vp with his right hand, *to be* a Prince, and a Sauiour, to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

32 And wee are his witneſſes concerning theſe things which we ſay: yea, and the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 Now when they heard it, they braſt for anger, and conſulted to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there vp in the Counſell a certaine Phariſe named Gamaliel, a doctour of the Lawe, honoured of all the people, and commanded to put the Apoſtles forth a litle ſpace,

35 And ſaide vnto them, Men of Iſrael, take heede to your ſelues, what yee intend to doe touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe times, roſe vp Theudas boaſting himſelf, to whom reſorted a number of men, about a foure hundreth, who was ſlaine: and they all which obeyed him, were ſcattered and brought to nought.

37 After this man aroſe vp Iudas of Galile, in the dayes of the tribute, and drew away much people after him: hee alſo periſhed, and all that obeyed him, were ſcattered abroad.

38 And now I ſay vnto you, Refraine your ſelues from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſel, or this worke be of men, it wil come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot deſtroy it, leſt ye be found euen fighters againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed, and called the Apoſtles: and when they had beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the Name of Ieſus, and let them go.

41 So they departed from the Counſell, reioycing, that they were counted worthy to ſuffer rebuke for his Name,

42 And dayly in the Temple, and from houſe to houſe they ceaſed not to teach, and preach Ieſus Chriſt.

## CHAP. VI.

*3 Seuen Deacons are ordeined in the Church. 8 The graces and miracles of Steuen, whom they accuſed falſly.*

AND in thoſe dayes, as the number of the diſciples grew, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians towards the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the dayly miniſtring.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the diſciples together, and ſaide, It is not meete that wee ſhould leaue the word of God to ſerue the tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of wiſedome, which wee may appoint to this buſineſſe.

4 And wee will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſtration of the word.

5 And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, and *Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proſelite of Antiochia, *Chap. 21. 8.*

6 Which they ſet before the Apoſtles: and they prayed, and layed their handes on them.

7 And the word of God increaſed, and the number of the diſciples was multiplied in Ieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the Prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 ¶ Nowe Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there aroſe certaine of the Synagogue, which are called Libertines, and Cyrenians, and of Alexandria, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, and diſputed with Steuen.

10 But they were not able to reſiſt the wiſedome, and the Spirit by the which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſubborned men which ſaid, We haue heard him ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and God.

12 Thus they moued the people and the Elders, and the Scribes: and running vpon him, caught him and brought him to the Councill,

13 And ſet foorth falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous woordes againſt this holy place, and the Law.

14 For wee haue heard him ſay, that this Ieſus of Nazaret ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the ordinances which Moſes gaue vs.

15 And as all that ſate in the Councill looked ſtedfaſtly on him, they ſaw his face as *it had bene* the face of an Angel.

## CHAP. VII.

*2 Steuen maketh anſwere by the Scriptures to his accuſers. 51 He rebuketh the hardnecked Iewes, 57 and is ſtoned to death. 58 Saul keepeth the tormenters clothes.*

THen ſaid the chiefe Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Ye men, brethren and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, while hee was in Meſopotamia, before hee dwelt in Charran,

3 *And ſaide vnto him, Come out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the lande which I ſhall ſhew thee. *Gene. 12. 1.*

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran. And after that his father

was dead, *God* brought him from thence into this land, wherein ye now dwell,

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no, not the breadth of a foot: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seede after him, when as yet he had no child.

*Gene.15. 13.* 6 But God spake thus, that his * seede should be a soiourner in a strange lande, and that they should keepe it in bondage, and intreat it euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 But the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, saith God: and after that, they shall come forth and serue me in this place.

*Genes.17. 9,10.* 8 *Hee gaue him also the couenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begate *Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac *begate* *Iacob, and Iacob the twelue *Patriarches.

*Genes.21. 3.*

*Gen.25. 24,26.* 9 And the Patriarchs mooued with enuie, solde *Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

*Gen.29. 32,33. and 30. 5. and 35.22* 10 And deliuered him out of al his afflictions, and *gaue him fauour and wisdome in the sight of Pharaoh King of Egypt, who made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and *ouer* his whole house.

*Gen.37. 28.* 11 ¶ Then came there a famine ouer all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, that our fathers found no sustenance.

*Genes.41. 37, 39,40.* 12 But when * Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent our fathers first.

*Genes.42. 1.2.* 13 * And at the second time Ioseph was knowen of his brethren, & Ioseph's kinred was made knowen vnto Pharaoh.

*Gen.45.4.* 14 Then sent Ioseph and caused his father to bee brought, and all his kinred, euen threescore and fifteene soules.

*Gene.46. 5, 6.* 15 So * Iacob went downe into Egypt, and hee *died, and our fathers,

*Genes.49. 33.* 16 And were remooued into *Sychem, and were put in the sepulchre, that Abraham had bought * for money of the sonnes of Emor, *sonne* of Sychem.

*Gen.50.7. Iosh.24.32* 17 But when the time of the promise drew neere, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people

*Genes.23. 16.* *grew and multiplied in Egypt,

*Exod.1.7.* 18 Til another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euil intreated our fathers, and made them to cast out their yong children, that ‖ they should not remaine

‖ *Or, that their race should faile.* aliue.

*Exod.2.2. hebr.11. 23.* 20 *The same time was Moses borne, and was acceptable vnto God, which was nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths.

21 And when hee was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in wordes and in deedes.

23 Now when hee was full fourtie yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visite his brethren, the children of Israel.

*Exod.2. 11.* 24 *And when he saw one *of them* suffer wrong, hee defended him, and auenged his quarell that had the harme done to him, and smote the Egyptian.

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, that God by his hand should giue them deliuerance: but they vnderstood it not.

*Exo.2.13.* 26 * And the next day hee shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren: why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at that saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.

30 And when fortie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the * wildernesse of mount Sina an *Exod.3.2.* Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire, in a bush.

31 And when Moses saw it, hee wondred at the sight: and as he drew neere to consider it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him, *saying*,

32 I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold it.

33 Then the Lord said to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people, which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: and now come, and I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they forsooke, saying, Who made thee a prince and a Iudge? the same God sent for a Prince, and a deliuerer by the hande of the Angel, which appeared to him in the bush.

36 Hee *brought them out, doing wonders and *Exo.7.8, 9,11,14. chapters.* myracles in the land of Egypt, and in the red sea, and *Exo.16.35.* in the wildernesse *fourtie yeeres. *Deut.18. 15 chap. 3.22. Exo.13.3.*

37 This is that Moses, which saide vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lorde your God raise vp vnto you, *euen* of your brethren, like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

38 * This is hee that was in the Congregation, in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in mount Sina, and with our fathers, who receiued the liuely oracles to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but refused, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 Saying vnto Aaron, *Make vs gods that may *Exo.32. 1.* goe before vs: for wee knowe not what is become of this Moses that brought vs out of the land of Egypt.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offred sacrifice vnto the idole, & reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned himselfe away, and *gaue them vp to serue the host of heauen, as it is written in the booke of the Prophetes, *O house of Israel, haue ye offered to mee slaine beastes and sacrifices by the space of fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 And ye tooke vp the tabernacle of * Moloch, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: therefore I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernes as hee had appointed, speaking vnto *Moses, that hee should make it according to the fashion that he had seene,

45 Which *tabernacle* also our fathers receiued, and brought in with *Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, which God drane out before our fathers, vnto the dayes of Danid:

46 * Who found fauour before God, and desired that hee might * finde a tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 *But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High * dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the *Prophet,

49 Hea-

*Rom.1. 24. Amos 5. 25. Leuit. 26. 2. Exo.25. 40. Iosh.3. 14. 1. Sam. 13.14. Psal.89. 21. 2. Sam.5. 2. Esdras 12.1. 1. Chr.17. 12.1. King. 6.1. Chap.17. 24. Psal.68.2.*

49 Heauen *is* my throne, and earth *is* my foote-stoole: what house will yee builde for mee, saith the Lord? or what place *is* it that I should rest in?

50 Hath not mine hand made all these things?

51 *Yee stiffenecked and of vncircumcised hearts and eares, ye haue alwayes resisted the holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *doe* you.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them, which shewed before of the comming of that Iust, of whom yee are now the betrayers and murtherers,

53 *Which haue receiued the Lawe by the ordinance of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 But when they heard these things, their hearts brast for anger, and they gnashed at him with *their* teeth.

55 But hee being full of the holy Ghost, looked stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing at the right hand of God,

56 And saide, Beholde, I see the heauens open, and the Sonne of man standing at the right hand of God.

57 Then they gaue a shout with a lowd voyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon him all at once,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the * witnesses layde downe their clothes at a yong mans feete, named Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, who called on *God*, and said, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voice, *Lord, lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had thus spoken, he slept.

## CHAP. VIII.

2 *Steuen is lamented and buried.* 3 *The rage of the Iewes and of Saul against them.* 4 *The faithfull scattered, preach here and there.* 9 *Samaria is seduced by Simon the Sorcerer, but was conuerted by Philip, and confirmed by the Apostles.* 18 *The contemptuousnesse and hypocrisie of Simon.* 26 *And conuersion of the Eunuch.*

AND Saul consented to his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Ierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad thorow the regions of Iudea and of Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 Then *certaine* men fearing God, caried Steuen among them *to be buried*, and made great lamentation for him.

3 But Saul made hauocke of the Church, and entred into every house, and drewe out both men and women, and put them into prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went to and fro preaching the word.

5 ¶ Then came Philip into the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people gaue heede vnto those things which Philip spake, with one accord, hearing, and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with a loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *of them*, and many taken with palsies, and that halted, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 And there was before in the citie a certaine man called Simon, which vsed witchcraft, and bewitched the people of Samaria, saying, that hee himselfe was some great man.

10 To whom they gaue heede from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And they gaue heed vnto him, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But assoone as they beleeued Philip, which preached the things that concerned the kingdom of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also, and was baptized, and continued with Philip, and wondered, when hee sawe the signes and great miracles which were done.

14 ¶ Nowe when the Apostles which were at Ierusalem, heard say, that Samaria had receiued the worde of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Which when they were come downe, prayed for them, that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet hee was come downe on none of them, but they were baptized onely in the Name of the Lord Iesus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles handes the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue mee also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay the handes, he may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 Then said Peter vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou thinkest that the gift of God may be obtained with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor fellowship in this businesse: for thine heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, that if it be possible, the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I see that thou art in the gall of *bitternes, *Deut. 29. 18.*
and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then answered Simon and sayd, Pray yee to the Lord for me, that none of these things which yee haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 ¶ So they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Ierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many townes of the Samaritanes.

26 Then the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South vnto the way that goeth downe from Ierusalem vnto Gaza, which is waste.

27 And hee arose and went on: and beholde, a certaine Eunuch of Ethiopia, Candaces the Queene of the Ethiopians chiefe gouernour, who had the rule of all her treasure, and came to Ierusalem to worship:

28 And as he returned sitting in his charet, hee read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit sayd vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to yonder charet.

30 And Philip ran thither, and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, and sayd, But vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he sayd, How can I, except I had a guide? And he desired Philip, that he would come vp and sit with him.

32 Now the place of the Scripture which he read, was this, * Hee was led as a sheepe to the slaughter: *Isa. 53. 7.*
and like a lambe dumbe before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth.

33 In his humilitie his iudgement hath bene exalted: but who ſhall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 Then the Eunuch anſwered Philip,and ſaide,I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the Prophet this? of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame Scripture,and preached vnto him Ieſus.

36 And as they went on their way,they came vnto a certaine water,and the Eunuch ſaid, See,*here is* water: what doth let me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaide vnto him, If thou beleeueſt with all thine heart thou mayeſt. Then he anſwered, and ſaide, I beleeue that Ieſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 Then he commanded the charet to ſtand ſtill: and they went downe both into the water,both Philip and the Eunuch,and he baptized him.

39 And aſſoone as they were come vp out of the water,the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip,that the Eunuch ſaw him no more: ſo he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip ‖ was found at Azotus,and he walked to and fro preaching in all the cities,till he came to Ceſarea.

‖ *Or,perceiued himſelfe to be.*

## CHAP. IX.

*3 The converſion of Saul. 15 His vocation to the Apoſtleſhip. 20 His zeale to execute the ſame. 25 How he eſcapeth the Iewes conſpiracies. 26 His acceſſe to the Apoſtles. 31 The proſperitie of the Church. 34 Peter healeth Aeneas, 40 Raiſeth Tabitha. 42 Hee converteth many to Chriſt, 43 and lodgeth in a Tanners houſe.*

AND * Saul yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lorde,went vnto the hie Prieſt,

*Chap.22. 4 5 gal. 1.13.*

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus to the Synagogues, that if hee found any that were of that way (either men or women) hee might bring them bound to Ieruſalem.

3 Now as hee iourneyed,it came to paſſe,that as he was come neere to Damaſcus,*ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heauen.

*Chap.22. 6. 1.cor. 15.8.*

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce, ſaying to him,Saul,Saul,why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou, Lorde? And the Lorde ſaide, I am Ieſus, whom thou perſecuteſt: it is hard for thee to kicke againſt pricks.

6 Hee *then* both trembling and aſtonied, ſaide, Lord,what wilt thou that I doe? And the Lord ſaide vnto him,Ariſe,and goe into the citie, and it ſhall bee told thee what thou ſhalt do.

7 The men alſo which iourneyed with him, ſtood amaſed,hearing *his* voice,but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the ground, and opened his eyes, *but* ſaw no man. Then led they him by the hand,and brought him into Damaſcus,

9 Where he was three dayes without ſight, and neither ate nor dranke.

10 And there was a certaine diſciple at Damaſcus named Ananias, and to him ſayde the Lorde in a viſion,Ananias. And he ſayd,Beholde,I am *here*, Lord.

11 Then the Lorde ſaide vnto him,Ariſe,and goe into the ſtreete which is called Straight, and ſeeke in the houſe of Iudas after one called Saul of Tarſus:for behold,he prayeth.

12 (And he ſaw in a viſion a man named Ananias comming in to him. and putting his handes on him, that he might receiue his ſight.)

13 Then Ananias anſwered,Lord,I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Ieruſalem.

14 Moreouer, here he hath authoritie of the high Prieſts,to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 Then the Lord ſaid vnto him,Go thy way:for hee is a choſen veſſell vnto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how many things he muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 Then Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe,and put his handes on him, and ſaide, Brother Saul, the Lorde hath ſent mee (*euen* Ieſus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) that thou mighteſt receiue thy ſight,and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it *had bene* ſcales,and ſuddenly he receiued ſight, and aroſe,and was baptized,

19 And receiued meate,and was ſtrengthened. So was Saul certaine dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the Synagogues,that he was the Sonne of God,

21 So that all that heard him, were amazed and ſaid,Is not this he, that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Ieruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that hee ſhould bring them bound vnto the high Prieſtes?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, confirming that this was the Chriſt.

23 And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſell together,to kill him.

24 But their laying await was knowen of Saul: now they * watched the gates day and night, that they might kill him.

*2.Cor.11. 32.*

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and put him thorow the wall, and let him downe in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Ieruſalem, hee aſſayed to ioyne himſelfe with the diſciples: but they were all afrayd of him,and beleeued not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him,and brought him to the Apoſtles,and declared to them how he had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken vnto him,and how he had ſpoken boldly at Damaſcus in the name of Ieſus.

28 And hee † was conuerſant with them at Ieruſalem,

† *Greeke, went in and out.*

29 And ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lorde Ieſus,and ſpake and diſputed with the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 But when the brethren knew it, they brought him to Ceſarea,and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt through all Iudea,and Galile, and Samaria, and were edified, and walked in the feare of the Lord,and were multiplied by the comfort of the holy Ghoſt.

32 And it came to paſſe,as Peter walked thorowout all *quarters*, hee came alſo to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Aeneas,which had kept his bed eight yeeres,and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 Then ſaid Peter vnto him,Aeneas,Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and ‖ make vp thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

‖ *Or,proule thy couch together.*

35 And

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron sawe him, and turned to the Lord.

36 There was also at Ioppa a certaine *woman* a disciple, named Tabitha (which by interpretation is called Dorcas) she was ‖ full of good works and almes which she did. ‖Or, rich.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sicke, and died: and when they had washed her, they layed her in an vpper chamber.

38 Now forasmuch as Lydda was nere to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring that he would not delay to come vnto them.

39 Then Peter arose and came with them: and when he was come they brought him into the vpper chamber, where all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats & garments, which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turned him to the body, and sayd, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, & whe she saw Peter, sate vp.

41 Then he gaue her the hand, and lift her vp, and called the saints and widowes, and restored her alue.

42 And it was knowen thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe that he taried many dayes in Ioppa with one Simon a ‖ tanner. ‖Or, curer.

## CHAP. X.

*3 Cornelius admonished by the Angel 7 He sendeth to Ioppa. 11 The vision that Peter saw. 17 How he was sent to Cornelius. 44 The Gentiles also receiue the Spirit, and are baptized.*

FVrthermore, there was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a captaine of the band, called the Italian *band*,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God, with all his houshold, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed God continually.

3 He saw in a vision euidently (about the ninth houre of the day) an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 But when he looked on him, he was afrayed, and sayd, What is it, Lord? And he sayd vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp into remembrance before God.

5 Now therefore send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: ‖ he shall tel thee what thou oughtest to do. ‖He shall speake vnto thee words whereby thou shalt be saued, and all thine house.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his seruants, and a souldier that feared God, one of them that waited on him,

8 And tolde them all things, and sent them to Ioppa.

9 On the morow as they went on their iourney, and drew nere vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray about the sixt houre.

10 Then waxed hee an hungred, and would haue eaten: but while they made *some thing* ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And hee saw heaven opened, and a certaine vessell come downe vnto him, as *it had beene* a great sheet knit at the foure corners, and was let downe to the earth.

12 Wherein were all maner of foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the heauen.

13 And there came a voice to him, Arise, Peter, kill, and eat.

14 But Peter sayd, Not so, Lord: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is ‖ polluted or vncleane. ‖Or, common.

15 And the voice *spake* vnto him againe the second time, The things that God hath purified pollute thou not.

16 This was so done thrise: and the vessell was drawen vp againe into heauen.

17 ¶ Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which he had seene, meant, beholde, the men which were sent from Cornelius had enquired for Simons house and stood at the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon which was surnamed Peter were lodged there.

19 And while Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit sayd vnto him, Beholde, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, and doubt nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 ¶ Then Peter went downe to the men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and sayd, Beholde, I am he whom yee seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they sayd, Cornelius the captaine, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from heauen by an holy Angel to send for thee into his house, and to heare thy words.

23 Then called ‖ he them in, and lodged them, and the next day Peter went forth with them, & certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him. ‖Or, Peter.

24 ¶ And the day after, they entred into Cesarea. Now Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and speciall friends.

25 And it came to passe, as Peter came in, that Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp: for euen I my selfe am a man.

27 And as hee talked with him, hee came in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he sayd vnto them, Ye know that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew to company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man ‖ polluted or vncleane. ‖Or, common.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without saying nay, when I was sent for. I aske therefore, for what intent haue ye sent for me?

30 Then Cornelius sayd, Foure dayes agone, about this houre, I fasted, and at the ninth houre I prayed in mine house, and beholde, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And sayd, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter (hee is lodged in the house of Simon a tanner by the sea side) who when hee commeth shall speake vnto thee. Deut. 10. 17. 2. chr. 19. 7. Iob. 34. 19. wisd. 6. 7. eccles. 35. 16. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. ephe. 6. 9. col. 3. 25. 1 pet. 1. 17.

33 Then sent I for thee immediatly, and thou hast well done to come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and sayd, Of a truth, I perceiue that * God is no accepter of persons.

35 But in euery nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 Yee know the word which God hath sente to

the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ, which is Lord of all:

37 *Euen* the word which came thorow all Iudea, * beginning in Galile after the baptisme which Iohn preached,

*Luke 4. 14.*

38 *To wit*, how God anointed Iesus of Nazaret with the holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which hee did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Ierusalem: whom they slew, hanging him on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and caused that he was shewed openly:

41 Not to all the people, but vnto the witnesses chosen before of God, *euen* to vs which did eate and drinke with him after he arose from the dead.

42 And hee commaunded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he that is ordained of God a Iudge of quicke and dead.

*Ierem. 31. 34. micah 7. 11, 18. chap. 15. 9.*

43 To him also * giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name all that beleeue in him shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 So they of the circumcision, which beleeued, were astonied, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost aswell as we?

48 So he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord ‖. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

‖ *Iesus Christ.*

## CHAP. XI.

*4 Peter sheweth the cause wherefore he went to the Gentiles. 18 The Church approoueth it. 21 The Church increaseth. 22 Barnabas and Paul preach at Antiochia. 28 Agabus propheseth dearth to come, 29 and remedy.*

NOw the Apostles and the brethren that were in Iudea heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Ierusalem, they of the circumcision contended against him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and hast eaten with them.

4 Then Peter began and expounded *the thing* in order to them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw *this* vision, A certaine vessell comming downe, as *it had beene* a great sheet let downe from heauen by the foure corners, and it came to me.

6 Toward the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, & foules of the heauen.

7 Also I heard a voice, saying vnto me, Arise, Peter: slay and eat.

8 And I sayd, God forbid, Lord: for nothing polluted or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered mee the second time from heauen, The things that God hath purified, pollute thou not.

10 And this was done three times, and all were taken vp againe into heauen.

11 Then beholde, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit sayd vnto me, that I should go with them, without doubting: moreouer, these six brethren came with me, and we entred into the mans house.

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood & sayd to him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon whose surname is Peter.

14 He shall speake words vnto thee, whereby both thou and all thine house shalbe saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * euen as vpon vs at the beginning.

*Chap. 24. and 4. 31. Chap. 1. 5. and 19. 4. mat. 3. 11. mar. 1. 8. luke 3. 16. ioh. 1. 26.*

16 Then I remembred the word of the Lord, how he sayd, * Iohn baptized with water, but yee shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them a like gift, as *he did* vnto vs, when we beleeued in the Lord Iesus Christ, who was I, that I could let God ‖?

‖ *Not to giue them the holy Ghost.*

18 When they heard these things they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ And they which were * scattered abroad, because of the ‖ affliction that arose about Stenen, walked thorowout till they came vnto Phenice and Cyprus, and Antiochia, preaching the word to no man but vnto the Iewes onely.

*Chap. 8. 1.* ‖ *Or, trouble.*

20 Now some of them were men of Cyprus and of Cyrene, which when they were come into Antiochia, spake to the Grecians, and preached the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them, so that a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of those things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Ierusalem, and they sent foorth Barnabas, that he should goe vnto Antiochia.

23 Who when he was come, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted all, that with purpose of heart they would ‖ cleaue vnto the Lord.

‖ *Or, continue with the Lord.*

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and faith, and much people ioyned themselues vnto the Lord.

25 ¶ Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus to seeke Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antiochia, and it came to passe, that a whole yere they were conuersant with the Church, & taught much people, insomuch that the disciples were first called Christians in Antiochia.

27 In those dayes also came Prophets from Ierusalem vnto Antiochia.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should be great famine thorowout all the world, which also came to passe vnder Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, euery man according to his ability, purposed to send succour vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which thing they also did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

## CHAP. XII.

*1 Herod persecuteth the Christians. 2 He killeth Iames, 4 and putteth Peter in prison. 7 whom the Lord deliuereth by an Angell. 23 The horrible death of Herod. 24 The Gospell flourisheth. 25 Barnabas and Saul returning to Antiochia take Iohn Marke with them.*

Now

NOw about that time, Herod the king ſtretched forth *his* hands to vexe certaine of the Church.
2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.
3 And when he ſaw that it pleaſed the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter alſo (then were the dayes of vnleauened bread)
4 And when he had caught him, he put him in priſon, & deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to be kept, intending, after the Paſſeouer, to bring him forth to the people.
5 So Peter was kept in priſon: but earneſt prayer was made of the Church vnto God for him.
6 And when Herod would haue brought him out vnto the people, the ſame night ſlept Peter betweene two ſouldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.
Ap. 5. 19 7 * And beholde, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and a light ſhined in the houſe, and hee ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe quickly. And his chaines fell off from *his* hands.
8 And the Angel ſayd vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and binde on thy ſandales. And ſo he did. Then he ſayd vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.
9 So *Peter* came out and followed him, & knew not that it was true which was done by the Angell, but thought he had ſeene a viſion.
10 Now when they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond watch, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the city, which opened to them by it owne accord, and they went out, and paſſed thorow one ſtreet, and by and by the Angell departed from him.
11 ¶ And when Peter was come to himſelfe, he ſayd, Now I know for a trueth, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the watting for of the people of the Iewes.
12 And as he conſidered *the thing*, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke, where many were gathered together, and prayed.
13 And when Peter knocked at the entry doore, a maid came forth to hearken, named Rhode.
14 But when ſhe knew Peters voice, ſhe opened not the entry *doore* for gladneſſe, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the entry.
15 But they ſayd vnto her, Thou art mad. Yet ſhe affirmed it conſtantly, that it was ſo. Then ſayd they, It is his Angell.
16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened it, and ſaw him, they were aſtonied.
17 And he beckened vnto them with the hand to holde their peace, and tolde them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon. And he ſayd, Go ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren: and he departed, and went into another place.
18 ¶ Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall trouble among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.
19 And when Herod had ſought for him, & found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded them to be led to be puniſhed. And he went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and *there* abode.
20 Then Herod intended to make warre againſt them of Tyrus and Sidon, but they came all with one accord vnto him, and perſwaded Blaſtus the kings chamberlaine, and they deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the kings *land*.
21 And vpon a day appointed Herod araied himſelfe in royall apparell, and ſate on the iudgement ſeat, and made an oration vnto them.
22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, The voice of God, and not of man.
23 But immediatly the Angell of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not glory vnto God, ſo that he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.
24 And the word of God grew and multiplied.
25 So Barnabas & Saul returned from Ieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their office, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

## CHAP. XIII.

*2 Paul and Barnabas are called to preach among the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the ſorcerer. 13 The departure of Marke. 14 Paul preacheth at Antiochia. 42 The faith of the Gentiles. 46 The Iewes reiected. 48 They that are ordained to life, beleeue. 52 The fruit of faith.*

THere were alſo in the Church that was at Antiochia certaine Prophets and teachers, as Barnabas, and Simeon called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manahen (which had beene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch) and Saul.
2 Now as they miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſayd, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.
3 Then faſted they, and prayed, and layed their hands on them, and let them go.
4 And they, after they were * ſent foorth of the holy Ghoſt, came downe vnto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus. (Chap. 14. 26.
5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had alſo Iohn to *their* miniſter.
6 So when they had gone thorowout the yle vnto Paphus, they found a certaine ſorcerer a falſe prophet, being a Iew named Bariеſus,
7 Which was with the Deputie Sergius Paulus, a prudent man. Hee called vnto him Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to heare the word of God.
8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, and ſought to turne away the Deputie from the faith.
9 Then Saul (which alſo *is called* Paul) being full of the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,
10 And ſayd, O full of all ſubtiltie, and all miſchiefe, the child of the deuill, *and* enemy of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to peruert the ſtraight wayes of the Lord?
11 Now therefore behold, the hand of the Lord *is* vpon thee, and thou ſhalt be blind, and not ſee the Sunne for a ſeaſon. And immediately there fell on him a miſt and a darkneſſe, and hee went about ſeeking ſome to lead him by the hand.
12 Then the Deputie when hee ſawe what was done, beleeued, and was aſtonied at the doctrine of the Lord.
13 Nowe when Paul and they that were with him, were departed by ſhip from Paphus, they came to Perga *a citie* of Pamphylia: then Iohn departed from them, and returned to Ieruſalem.
14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antiochia *a citie* of Piſidia, & went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſate downe.
15 And after the lecture of the Law & Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue ſent vnto them, ſaying, Ye men, and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckened with the hand, and sayd, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, hearken.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt in the land of * Egypt, and with an * high arme brought them out thereof.

18 And about the time * of fourty yeeres suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

19 And he destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, and * diuided their land to them by lot.

20 Then afterward he gaue vnto them * Iudges about foure hundred and fifty yeres, vnto the time of Samuel the Prophet.

21 So after that, they desired a * king, and God gaue vnto them * Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin *by the space* of forty yeeres.

22 And after he had taken him away, he raised vp * Dauid to be their king, of whom he witnessed, saying, I haue found Dauid *the sonne* of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which will doe all things that I will.

23 Of this mans seed hath God * according to *his* promise raised vp to Israel the Sauiour Iesus:

24 When * Iohn had first preached before his comming the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And when Iohn had fulfilled *his* course, he said, * Whom ye thinke that I am, I am not hee: but behold, there commeth one after me, whose shoo of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Ye men and brethren, children of the generation of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the words of the Prophets, which are read every Sabbath *day*, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, * *yet* desired they Pilate to kill him.

29 And when they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and put him in a sepulchre.

30 But God * raised him vp from the dead.

31 And he was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galile to Ierusalem, which are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you, that touching the promise made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled it vnto vs their children, in that he raised vp Iesus, euen as it is written in the second Psalme, * Thou art my Sonne: this day haue I begotten thee.

34 Now as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, no more to returne to the graue, he hath sayd thus, * I will giue you the holy things of Dauid, which are faithfull.

35 Wherefore hee sayth also in another place, * Thou wilt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 Howbeit Dauid after hee had serued his time by the counsell of God, he * slept, and was layed with his fathers, and saw corruption.

37 But he whō God raised vp saw no corruption.

38 Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men & brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And from all things from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moyses, by him euery one that beleeueth is iustified.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of in the Prophets,

41 * Beholde, ye despisers, and woonder, and vanish away: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which yee shall not beleeue, if a man would declare it you.

42 ¶ And when they were come out of the Synagogue of the Iewes, the Gentiles besought that they would preach these words to them the next Sabbath *day*.

43 Now when the Congregation was dissolued, many of the Iewes and Proselytes that feared God, followed Paul and Barnabas, which spake to them, and exhorted them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next Sabbath *day* came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the people, they were full of enuy, and spake against those things which were spoken of Paul, contrarying *them*, and railing on *them*.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas spake boldly, & sayd, * It was necessary that the word of God should first haue bene spoken vnto you: but seeing ye put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, *saying*, * I haue made thee a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be the saluation vnto the end of the world.

48 And whē the Gentiles heard it, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained vnto eternall life beleeued.

49 Thus the word of the Lord was published thorowout the whole countrey.

50 But the Iewes stirred *certaine* deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they * shooke of the dust of their feete against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, & with the holy Ghost.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*3 God giueth successe to his word. 6 Paul and Barnabas preach at Iconium, and are persecuted. 13 At Lystra they would doe sacrifice to Barnabas and Paul, which refuse it, and exhort the people to worship the true God. 19 Paul is stoned. 22 They confirme the disciples in faith and patience, 23 appoint ministers, 26 and passing thorow many places, make report of their diligence at Antiochia.*

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes and of the Grecians beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp & corrupted the minds of the Gentiles against the brethren.

3 So therefore they abode there a long time, and spake boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and caused signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the people of the citie were diuided: and some were with the Iewes, and some with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and of the Iewes, with their rulers to do them violence, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region round about,

7 And there were preaching the Gospel.

8 ¶ Now

Exod.1.9. Exod.13.14. Exod.16.1. Iosh.14.1. Iudg.3.9. 1.Sam.8.5 1.Sam.9.15,16.and 10.1. 1.Sam.16.13 Psa.89.20,21. Isa.11.1. Matt.3.1. mar.1.2. luke 3.2. Mar.1.7. ioh.1.20. Matth.27.22.marke 15.13.luke 23.23.ioh.19.6. Matth.28.2,6.marke 16.6.luke 24.6.iohn 20.13. Psal.2.7. hebr.1.5. and 5.5. Esai.55.3. Psal.16.10.chap.2.31. 1.Kings 2.10 chap.2.29. Hab.1.5. Mat.10.6. Esai.49.6. luke 2.32. Mat.10.14.mar.6.11.luke 9.5 chap.18.6. 1 Iesus much that all the people were moued at the doctrine. So both Paul and Barnabas remained at Lystra.

8 ¶Now there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feete, which was a cripple from his mothers wombe, who had neuer walked.

9 He heard Paul speake: who beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loude voyce, ‖ Stand vpright on thy feet. And he leaped vp, and walked.

11 Then when the people sawe what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speach of Lycaonia, Gods are come downe to vs in the likenes of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Iupiter, and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then Iupiters Priest, which was before their citie, brought buls with garlands vnto the gates, and would haue sacrificed with the people.

14 But when the Apostles, Barnabas & Paul heard it, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying,

15 And saying, O men, why doe yee these things? We are euen men subiect to the like passions that ye *be*, and preach vnto you, that yee should turne from these vaine *idoles* vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that in them are.

16 Who in times past * suffered all the Gentiles to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheles, he left not himself without witnesse, in that he did good *and* gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And speaking these things, scarse refrayned they the people, that they had not sacrificed vnto them ‖.

19 Then there came certaine Iewes from Antiochia and Iconium, which when they had perswaded the people, ‖ * stoned Paul, and drew him out of the citie, supposing he had bene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he arose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And after they had preached to that city, and had taught many, they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antiochia,

22 Confirming the disciples hearts, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, *affirming* that we must thorow many afflictions enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders by election in euery Church, and prayed, and fasted, they comended them to the Lord in whom they beleeued.

24 Thus they went thorowout Pisidia, and came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the worde in Perga, they came downe to Attalia.

26 And thence sailed to Antiochia, * from whence they had bene commended vnto the grace of God to the worke, which they had fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehersed all the things that God had done by them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 So there they abode a long time w^th the disciples.

## CHAP. XV.

*1 Variance about circumcision. 22. The Apostles send their determination to the Churches. 35 Paul & Barnabas preach at Antiochia, 39. & separate company, because of Iohn Marke.*

THen came downe certaine from Iudea, & taught the brethren, *saying*, *Except ye bee circumcised after the maner of Moyses, ye cannot be saued.

2 And when there was great dissension, and disputation by Paul and Barnabas against them they ordained that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them should goe vp to Ierusalem, vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 Thus being sent foorth by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they brought great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Ierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared what things God had done by them.

5 But *said they*, certaine of the sect of the Pharises which did beleeue, rose vp, saying, that it was needful to circumcise them, and to commaund *them* to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 Then the Apostles and Elders came together to looke to this matter.

7 And when there had bene great disputation, Peter rose vp, and sayd vnto them, *Ye men *and* brethren, ye know that a good while ago, among vs God chose out *me*, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue. *Cha. 10. 20. & 11. 12.*

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare the witnesse, in giuing vnto them the holy Ghost, euen as *he did* vnto vs.

9 And he put no difference between vs & them, after that by faith he had * purified their hearts.

10 Now therefore, why tempt ye God, to * lay a yoke on the disciples neckes, which neither our fathers, nor we were able to beare? *1. Cor. 1. 2. chap. 10. 43. Mat. 23. 4.*

11 But we beleeue through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ to be saued, euen as they *doe*.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and heard Barnabas and Paul, which told what signes and wonders God had done among the Gentiles by them.

13 And when they held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 *Simeon hath declared, how God first did visit the Gentiles, to take *of thē* a people vnto his Name. *1. Pet. 1. 1.*

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 ^ After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen down, and the ruines thereof will I build againe, and I will set it vp, *Amos 9. 11.*

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles vpon whom my Name is called, sayth the Lord which doth all these things.

18 From the beginning of the world God knoweth all his works.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them of the Gentiles that are turned to God,

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine themselues from filthinesse of idols, and fornication, and that that is strangled, and from blood ‖.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, seeing hee is read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath *day*.

22 Then it seemed good to the Apostles and Elders with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antiochia with Paul and Barnabas: *to wit*, Iudas whose surname was Barsabas and Silas, which were chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, THE APOSTLES AND the Elders, and the brethren, vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles

‖ *And whatsoeuer they would not should be done to themselues, that they should not do it to others.*

Gentiles in Antiochia, and in Syria, and in Cilicia, send greeting.

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, ‖ certaine which departed from vs, haue troubled you with words, and cumbred your minds, saying, Ye must be circumcised and keepe the Law: to whom we gaue no such commandement,

25 It seemed therefore good to vs, when we were come together with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue giuen vp their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue therfore sent Iudas and Silas, which shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay no more burden vpon you, then these necessary things,

29 *That is*, that ye abstaine from things offred to idols, and blood, and that that is strangled, and from fornication: ‖ from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

‖ *And whatsoeuer yee would not that men should doe vnto you, do not so others.*

30 Now when they were departed, they came to Antiochia, and after that they had assembled the multitude, they deliuered the Epistle.

‖ *Or, comforted.*

31 And when they had read it, they reioyced for the consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas being Prophets, ‖ exhorted the brethren with many wordes, and strengthened them.

33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let goe in peace of the brethren vnto the Apostles.

‖ *And oh) Iudas went.*

34 Notwithstanding Silas thought good to abide there still ‖.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antiochia, teaching and preaching with many other the word of the Lord.

36 ¶But after certaine dayes, Paul said vnto Barnabas Let vs returne and visite our brethren in euery citie, where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

‖ *Would take Iohn, &c.*

37 And Barnabas ‖ counselled to take with them Iohn, called Marke.

38 But Paul thought it not meet to take him vnto their company, which departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 Then were they so stirred, that they departed asunder one from the other, so that Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas and departed, being commended of the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, stablishing the Churches.

## CHAP. XVI.

1 *When Paul hath circumcised Timothie, he tooke him with him.* 7 *The Spirite calleth them from one countrey to another.* 14 *Lydia is conuerted.* 28 *Paul and Silas imprisoned, conuert the gaoler,* 37 *and are deliuered as Romans.*

THen came he to Derbe and to Lystra: & behold, a certaine disciple was there, named * Timotheus, a womans sonne which was a Ieweesse and beleeued, but his father was a Grecian,

*Rom. 16. 21. phil. 2. 19. 1 thes. 3. 2.*

2 Of whom the brethren which were at Lystra and Iconium, reported well.

3 Therefore Paul would that he should go forth with him, and tooke and circumcised him because of the Iewes, which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Grecian.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees to keepe, ordained of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Ierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches stablished in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 ¶Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, they were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 Then came they to Mysia, and sought to goe into Bithynia, but the Spirit ‖ suffred them not.

‖ *Or, in the bottom of the page.*

8 Therefore they passed thorow Mysia, & came downe to Troas,

9 Where a vision appeared to Paul in the night. There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come into Macedonia and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we prepared to goe into Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come into Macedonia, being assured that the Lord had called vs to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Then went we foorth from Troas, and with a straight course came to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis,

12 ¶And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe citie in the parts of Macedonia, and whose inhabitants came from Rome to dwell there, and were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath day, we went out of the citie, besides a riuer where they were woont to pray: and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which were come together.

14 And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of the Thyatirians, which worshipped God, heard *vs*: whose heart the Lord opened that shee attended vnto the things which Paul spake.

15 And when shee was baptised, and her household, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into mine house, and abide *there*: and she constrained vs.

16 And it came to passe, that as we went to prayer, a certaine maid hauing a *Spirit of diuination, met vs, which gate her masters much vauntage with diuining.

*Leuit. 20. 27. deut. 18. 10, 11. 1. sam. 28. 7.*

17 She folowed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruaunts of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many daies: but Paul being grieued, turned about, & said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, that thou come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 Nowe when the masters sawe that the hope of their gaine was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drewe them into the market place vnto the Magistrates,

20 And brought them to the Gouerners, saying, These men which are Iewes, trouble our citie,

21 And preach ordinances which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, seeing wee are Romanes.

22 The people also rose vp together against the, and the gouerners rent their clothes, and * commanded *them* to be beaten with rods.

*2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. thes. 2. 2.*

23 And when they had beaten them sore, they cast *them* into prison, commaunding the Iailer to keepe them surely.

24 Who hauing receiued such commaundement, cast them into the ‖ inner prison, and made their feete fast in the stocks.

‖ *Or, in the bottom of the prison or in a dungeon.*

25 Nowe at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sung a Psalme vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundation of the priſon was ſhaken: and by and by all the doores opened, and euery mans bands were looſed.

27 Then the keeper of the priſon waked out of his ſleepe: and when he ſaw the priſon doores open, he drew out his ſword, and would haue killed himſelfe, ſuppoſing the priſoners had bene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, Doe thy ſelfe no harme: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and leaped in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſayd, Sirs, what muſt I doe to be ſaued?

31 And they ſayde, Beleeue in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaued, and thine houſhold.

32 And they preached vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 Afterward he tooke them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed *their* ‖ ſtripes, and was baptiſed with all that belonged vnto him, ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, † he ſet meat before them, and reioyced that he with all his houſhold beleeued in God.

35 And when it was day, ‖ the gouernours ſent the ſergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men goe.

36 Then the keeper of the priſon told theſe words vnto Paul, *ſaying*, The gouernours haue ſent to looſe you: nowe therefore get you hence, and goe in peace.

37 Then ſayd Paul vnto them, After that they haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, which are Romanes, they haue caſt vs into priſon, and now would they put vs out priuily? nay verely: but let them come and bring vs out.

38 And the ſergeants told theſe words vnto the gouernours, who feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 Then came they and prayed them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the priſon, and entred into the *houſe of* Lydia: and when they had ſeene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

## CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul commeth to Theſſalonica,* 4 *where ſome receiue him, and others perſecute him.* 11 *To ſearch the Scriptures.* 17 *Hee diſputeth at Athens, and the fruit of his doctrine.*

NOw as they paſſed thorow Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath *dayes* diſputed with them by the ſcriptures,

3 Opening and alledging that Chriſt muſt haue ſuffered, and riſen againe from the dead: and this is Ieſus Chriſt, whom, *ſayd he*, I preach to you.

4 And ſome of them beleeued, and ioyned in company with Paul and Silas: alſo of the Grecians that feared God, a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 But the Iewes which beleeued not mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine vagabonds *and* wicked fellowes, and when they had aſſembled the multitude, they made a tumult in the citie and made aſſault againſt the houſe of Iaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 But when they found them not, they drewe Iaſon and certaine brethren vnto the heads of the citie, crying, Theſe are they which haue ſubuerted the ſtate of the world, and here they are,

7 Whom Iaſon hath receiued, and theſe all doe againſt the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, that there is another king, one Ieſus.

8 Then they troubled the people, and the heads of the citie, when they heard theſe things.

9 Notwithſtanding when they had receiued ‖ ſufficient aſſurance of Iaſon and of the other, they let them goe.

‖ Or, a ſufficient anſwere.

10 And the brethren immediatly ſent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea, which when they were come thither, entred into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 Theſe were alſo more noble men then they which were at Theſſalonica, which receiued the word with all readineſſe, and * ſearched the Scriptures dayly, whether thoſe things were ſo.

* Ioh.5.39.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued, and of honeſt women, which were Grecians, and men not a fewe.

13 ¶ But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica knewe that the worde of God was alſo preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and mooued the people.

14 But by and by the brethren ſent away Paul to goe, as *it were*, to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that ‖ did conduct Paul, brought him vnto Athens: and when they had receiued a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus that they ſhould come to him at once, they departed.

‖ Or, had the charge to conduct him ſafely

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when hee ſaw the citie ſubiect to idolatrie.

17 Therefore he diſputed in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with them that were religious, and in the market dayly with whomſoeuer he met.

18 Then certaine Philoſophers of the Epicures and of the Stoikes, diſputed with him, and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖ babler ſay? Others *ſayd*, Hee ſeemeth to be a ſetter foorth of ſtrange gods, (becauſe he preached vnto them Ieſus, and the reſurrection.)

‖ Or, raſcal or triſler.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him into Mars ſtreet, ſaying, May we not know, what this newe doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things vnto our eares: wee would know therefore what theſe things meane.

21 For all the Athenians, and ſtrangers which dwelt there, ‖ gaue themſelues to nothing els, but either to tell, or to heare ſome newes.

‖ Or, had leiſure.

22 Then Paul ſtood in the mids of Mars ſtreete, and ſayd, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in al things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

23 For as I paſſed by, & beheld your deuotions, I found an altar wherin was written, VNTO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whom yee then ignorantly worſhip, him ſhew I vnto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things that are therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heauen & earth, * dwelleth not in temples made with hands,

* Act.7.48. Pſal.50.8

25 * Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giueth to all life and breath and all things.

26 And hath made of one blood all mankind, to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath aſſigned the times which were ordayned before, and the bounds of their habitation,

27 That

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord, if ſo be they might haue groped after him, and found *him*, though doubtles he be not far from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as alſo certaine of your owne Poets haue ſayd, For we are alſo his generation.

*Iſa 40.19* 29 * Foraſmuch then, as we are the generation of God, wee ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto golde, or ſiluer, or ſtone grauen by arte, and the inuention of man.

30 And the time of this ignorance God regarded not: but now he admoniſheth all men euery where, to repent,

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day, in the which he will iudge the world in righteouſnes, by that man whom he hath appointed, *whereof* he hath giuen an aſſurance to all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

32 Nowe when they heard of the reſurrection from the dead, ſome mocked, and other ſayd, We will heare thee againe of this thing.

33 And ſo Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certaine men claue vnto Paul, and beleeued: among whom was alſo Denys ‖ Areopagita, and a woman named Damaris, and other with them.

‖ *Or, a iudge of Mars ſtreet.*

## CHAP. XVIII.

*3 Paul laboureth with his hands, & preacheth at Corinthus. 6 He is deteſted of the Iewes, 8 yet receiued of many, 9 & comforted of the Lord. 14 Gallio refuſeth to meddle with religion. 18 Pauls vowe. 21 His faith in the prouidence of God, 22 & care for the brethren. 24 The praiſe of Apollos.*

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinthus.

*Rom.16.3* 2 And found a certaine Iewe named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, and his wife Priſcilla (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and he came vnto them.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them and wrought (for their craft was to make tents.)

4 And he diſputed in the Synagogue euery Sabbath *day*, and exhorted the Iewes, and the Grecians.

5 Now when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul burned in ſpirit, teſtifying to the Iewes that Ieſus was the Chriſt.

*Chap.13. 51. matth. 10.14.* 6 And when they reſiſted and blaſphemed, hee * ſhooke his raiment, & ſayd vnto them, Your blood *be* vpon your owne head: I am cleane: from hencefoorth will I goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 So he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans houſe, named Iuſtus, a worſhipper of God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

*1.Cor.1. 14.* 8 And * Criſpus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued in the Lord, with all his houſehold: and many of the Corinthians hearing it, beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then ſayd the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Feare not, but ſpeake, and hold not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall lay *hands* on thee to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 So he continued there a yere and ſixe moneths, and taught the word of God among them.

‖ *Or, Grecia.*

12 ¶ Now when Gallio was Deputie of ‖ Achaia, the Iewes aroſe with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the iudgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the Law.

14 And as Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio ſayd vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or an euill deede, O ye Iewes, I would according to reaſon maintaine you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words, and names, and of your law, looke ye to it your ſelues: for I will bee no iudge of thoſe things.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement ſeat.

17 Then tooke all the Grecians Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement ſeate: but Gallio cared nothing for thoſe things.

18 But when Paul had taried there yet a good while, he tooke leaue of the brethren, and ſailed into Syria (and with him Priſcilla and Aquila) after that he had ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a* vow.

*Num.6. 18.Chap. 21.24.*

19 Then he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he entred into the Synagogue, and diſputed with the Iewes.

20 Who deſired him to tarrie a longer time with them: but he would not conſent,

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt needs keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Ieruſalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will. So he ſailed from Epheſus.

*1.Cor.4. 19. iam. 4.15.*

22 ¶ And when hee came downe to Ceſarea, hee went vp to *Ieruſalem*: and when he had ſaluted the Church, he went downe vnto Antiochia.

23 Now when he had taried *there* a while, he departed, and went thorow the countrey of Galatia, and Phrigia by order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 And a certaine Iew, named * Apollos, borne at Alexandria, came to Epheſus, an eloquent man, and ‖ mighty in the Scriptures.

*1 Cor.1.12.* ‖ *Or, well inſtructed.*

25 The ſame was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and hee ſpake feruently in the the ſpirit, and taught diligently the things of the Lord, and knew but the baptiſme of Iohn onely.

26 And hee began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue. Whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was minded to go into Achaia, the brethren exhorting him, wrote to the diſciples to receiue him: and after he was come thither, he holp them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For mightily he confuted publikely the Iewes with great vehemencie, ſhewing by the Scriptures, that Ieſus was the Chriſt.

## CHAP. XIX.

*6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands, 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which was confirmed by miracles. 13 The raſhnes and puniſhment of the coniurers, and the fruite that came thereof. 24 Demetrius raiſeth ſeditiõ vnder preſence of Diana: 45 Yet God deliuereth his, and appeaſeth it by the townes clerke.*

ANnd it came to paſſe, while Apollos was at Corinthus, ‖ Paul when he paſſed thorow the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and found certaine diſciples,

2 And ſayd vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſayd vnto him, We haue not ſo much as heard whether there be an holy Ghoſt.

*Mat.3. mar.1.8. luke 3.16. ioh.1.33. chap.1.5. and 2.2. & 11.16.*

3 And hee ſayd vnto them, Vnto what were ye then baptized? And they ſayd, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.

4 Then ſayd Paul, * Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people that they ſhould beleeue in him which ſhould come after him, that is, in Chriſt Ieſus.

5 So when they heard it, they were baptized in the

the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And Paul layd his hands vpon them, and the holy Ghoſt came on them, & they ſpake the tongues and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 ¶ Moreouer, he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three monethes, diſputing and exhorting to the things that *appertaine* to the kingdome of God.

9 But when certaine were hardned, and diſobeyed, ſpeaking euill of the way *of God* before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, and diſputed dayly in the ſchoole of one Tyrannus ‖.

10 And this was done by the ſpace of two yeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Grecians.

11 And God wrought no ſmall miracles by the hands of Paul,

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke, ‖ kerchiefes or handkerchiefes, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirites went out of them.

13 Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes ‖ exorciſtes, tooke in hand to name ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 (And there were certaine ſonnes of Sceua a Iew, the Prieſt, *about* ſeuen, which did this)

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Ieſus I acknowledge, and Paul I know: but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was, ran on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked, and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Grecians alſo, which dwelt at Epheſus, and feare came on them all, and the Name of the Lorde Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came and confeſſed, and ſhewed their workes.

19 Many alſo of them, which vſed curious artes, brought their bookes, and burned them before all men, and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thouſand *pieces* of ſiluer.

20 So the word of God grew mightily, and preuailed.

21 ¶ Now when theſe things were accompliſhed, Paul purpoſed by the ſpirite to paſſe thorow Macedonia and Achaia, and to goe to Ieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue bene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So ſent he into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, *but* he remained in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall trouble about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluer ſmith, which made ſiluer, ‖ temples of Diana, brought great gaines vnto the craftſmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workemen of like things, and ſaid, Sirs, ye knowe that by this craft we haue our goods.

26 Moreouer ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt thorowout all Aſia this Paul hath perſwaded & turned away much people, ſaying, That they be not gods which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this thing is dangerous vnto vs, that the ſtate ſhould be reprooued, but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be nothing eſteemed, and that it would come to paſſe that her magnificence, which all Aſia and the world worſhippeth, ſhould be deſtroyed.

28 Now when they heard it, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, ſaying, Great *is* Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was full of confuſion, and they ruſhed into the common place with one aſſent, and caught * Gaius, and * Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, and Pauls companions of his iourney. *Rom. 16. 23. 1. Cor. 1. 14. Colo. 4. 10.*

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 Certaine alſo of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that he would not preſent himſelfe in the common place.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was out of order, and the more part knewe not wherefore they were come together.

33 And *ſome* of the company drew foorth Alexander, the Iewes thruſting him forwards. Alexander then beckened with the hand, and would haue excuſed the matter to the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, there aroſe a ſhoute almoſt for the ſpace of two houres of all men, crying, Great *is* Diana of the Epheſians.

35 Then the towne-clerke, when hee had ſtayed the people, ſayd, Yee men of Epheſus, what man is it that knoweth not how that the citie of the Epheſians is a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of *the image* which came downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that no man can ſpeake againſt theſe things, ye ought to be appeaſed, and to doe nothing raſhly.

37 For ye haue brought hither theſe men, which haue neither committed ſacriledge, neither doe blaſpheme your goddeſſe.

38 Wherefore, if Demetrius and the craftſmen which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them accuſe one another.

39 But if yee inquire any thing concerning other matters, it may bee determined in a lawfull aſſembly.

40 For we are euen in ieopardie to be accuſed of this dayes ſedition, foraſmuch as there is no cauſe whereby wee may giue a reaſon of this concourſe of people.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, he let the aſſembly depart.

## CHAP. XX.

*Paul goeth into Macedonia, and into Greece. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 At Troas he raiſeth vp Eutichus. 17 At Epheſus hee calleth the Elders of the Church together, committeth the keeping of Gods flocke vnto them, warneth them of falſe teachers, maketh his prayer with them, and departeth by ſhip toward Ieruſalem.*

NOw after the tumult was ceaſed, Paul called the diſciples vnto him, and embraced them, and departed to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone thorow thoſe parties, and had exhorted them with many words, hee came into Grecia.

3 And hauing taried *there* three monethes, becauſe the Iewes layed waite for him, as he was about to ſayle into Syria, he purpoſed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia Sopater of Berea, and of them of Theſſalonica, Ariſtarchus, and

and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus, and of them of Asia Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These went before and tarried vs at Troas.

6 And we sailed foorth from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And the first day of the weeke, the disciples being come together to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morow, and continued the preaching vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in an vpper chamber, where ‖ they were gathered together.

‖ Or, we.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine young ‖ man, named Eutychus, fallen into a deepe sleepe: and as Paul was long preaching, he ouercome with sleepe, fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

‖ Or, boy.

10 But Paul went downe, and layd himselfe vpon him, and embraced him, saying, Trouble not your selues: for his life is in him.

11 So when *Paul* was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, he communed a long while till the dawning of the day, *and* so he departed.

12 And they brought the boy aliue, & they were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ Then we went foorth to ship, and sayled vnto *the citie* Assos, that wee might receiue Paul there: for so had he appointed, and would himselfe goe afoot.

14 Now when he was come vnto vs to Assos, and we had receiued him, we came to Mitylenes.

15 And we sayled thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: the next day we came to Miletum.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted to be, if he could possibly, at Ierusalem, at the day of ‖ Pentecost.

‖ Or, Whitsuntide.

17 ¶ Wherefore from Miletum he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 Who when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I haue bene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all modestie, and with many teares and tentations, which came vnto me by the layings await of the Iewes,

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable, but haue shewed you and taught you openly and thorowout euery house,

21 Witnessing both to the Iewes, and to the Grecians the repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Ierusalem, and know not what things shal come vnto me there,

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery citie, saying, that bandes and afflictions abide me ‖.

‖ In Ierusalem.

24 But I passe not at all, neither is my life deare vnto my self, so that I may fulfil my course with ioy, and the ministration, which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I knowe that hencefoorth ye all, thorow whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men,

27 For I haue kept nothing backe, but haue shewed you all the counsell of God.

28 Take heede therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, whereot the holy Ghost hath made you Ouerseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shal grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Moreouer, of your owne selues shall men arise speaking peruerse things, to draw disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch and remember, that by *the space* of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one, both night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build further, and to giue you an inheritance among all them, which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, nor gold, nor apparell.

34 Yea, ye know that these hands haue ministred vnto my * necessities, & to them that were with me.

1. Cor. 4. 12. 1. Thes. 2. 9. 2. Thes. 3. 8.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember ỹ words of the Lord Iesus, how that he said, It is a blessed thing to giue, rather then to receiue.

36 And when he had thus spoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 Then they wept all abundantly, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Being chiefly sory for the wordes which he spake, That they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

## CHAP. XXI.

*5 The common prayers of the faithfull. 9 Philips foure daughters prophetesses. 13 Pauls constancie to beare the crosse, as Agabus and others foretolde, although he was otherwise counselled by the brethren. 28 The great danger that he was in, and how he escaped.*

AND as we lanched foorth, and were departed from them, we came with a straight course vnto Coos, and the day following vnto the Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And we found a ship that went ouer vnto Phenice, and went aboord and set foorth.

3 And when we had discouered Cyprus, wee left it on the left hand, and sayled toward Syria, and arriued at Tyrus: for there the ship valaded the burden.

4 And when he had found disciples, we tried there seuen dayes. And they tolde Paul through the Spirit, that he should not goe vp to Ierusalem.

5 But when the dayes were ended, we departed and went our way, and they all accompanied vs with *their* wiues and children, euen out of the city: and we kneeling downe on the shore, prayed.

6 Then when we had embraced one another, we tooke ship, and they returned home.

7 And when we had ended the course from Tyrus, wee arriued at Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day, Paul and they that were with him, departed, and came vnto Cesarea: and we entred into the house of * Philip the Euangelist, which was one of the seuen *Deacons*, and abode with him. Chap. 6.

9 Now he had foure daughters virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And

10 And as wee tarried there many dayes, there came a certaine Prophet from Iudea, named Agabus.
11 And when he was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, & bound his owne hands and feete, and said, Thus saieth the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Ierusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.
12 And when we had heard these things, both we and other of the same place besought him that hee would not goe vp to Ierusalem.
13 Then Paul answered, and said, What doe ye weeping and breaking mine heart? For I am readie not to be bound onely, but also to die at Ierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.
14 So when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.
15 And after those dayes wee trussed vp our fardels, and went vp to Ierusalem.
16 There went with vs also *certaine* of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an olde disciple, with whom wee should lodge.
17 And when we were come to Ierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.
18 And the next day Paul went in with vs vnto Iames: and all the Elders were there assembled.
19 And when he had embraced them, he told by order all things that God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministration.
20 So when they heard it, they glorified the Lord and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousand Iewes there are, which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.
21 Now they are enformed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes, which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moyses, and sayest, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to liue *after* the customes.
22 What is then *to be done*? the multitude must needes come together: for they shall heare that thou art come.
23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee, wee haue foure men which haue made a vow:
24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, & contribute with them, that they may * shaue their heads: and all shall know that those things, whereof they haue bene ensourmed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest and keepest the Law.
25 For as touching the Gentiles which beleeue, we haue written and determined * that they obserue no such thing, but that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from that that is strangled, and from fornication.
26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day was purified with them, and entred into the Temple, * declaring the accomplishment of the dayes of the purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them.
27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia (when they sawe him in the Temple) mooued all the people, and layd hands on him,
28 Crying, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: moreouer, he hath brought Grecians into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.
29 For they had seene before Trophimus an Ephesian with him in the city, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.
30 Then all the citie was mooued, and the people ranne together: and they tooke Paul and drew him out of the Temple, and foorthwith the doores were shut.
31 But as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Ierusalem was on an vproare.
32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers and Centurions, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe Captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.
33 Then the chiefe Captaine came neere and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.
34 And one cryed this, another that, among the people. So when he could not know the certainety for the tumult, hee commanded him to bee led into the castle.
35 And when he came vnto the grieces, it was so that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.
36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.
37 And as Paul should haue bene led into the castle, he sayd vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who sayd, Canst thou *speake* Greeke?
38 Art not thou the * Egyptian, who before these dayes raised a sedition, and led out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murtherers? *Chap.5.36*
39 Then Paul sayd, Doubtlesse I am a man which am a Iew, and citizen of * Tarsus, a famous citie in Cilicia, and I beseech thee, suffer me to speake vnto the people. *Chap.22.3*
40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the grieces, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made great silence, hee spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

## CHAP. XXII.

*3 Paul rendreth an accoiont of his life and doctrine.*
*25 He escapeth the whip, by reason hee was a citizen of Rome.*

YE men, brethren, and fathers, heare my ‖ defence now towards you. ‖*Or reason, or excuse.*
2 (And when they heard that hee spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he sayd)
3 I am verely a man, *which am* a Iew, borne in * Tarsus in Cilicia, but brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and instructed according to the perfect maner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day. *Chap.21 39.*
4 * And I persecuted this ‖ way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prison both men and women, *Chap.8.3* ‖*Or this profession of the Christians.*
5 As also the chiefe Priest doth beare mee witnesse, and all the state of the Elders: * of whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus to bring them which were there, bound vnto Ierusalem, that they might be punished. *Chap.9 1,2.*
6 ¶ And so it was, as I iourneyed and was come neere vnto Damascus about noone, ‖ suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.
7 So I fell vnto the earth, and heard a voice, saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
8 Then I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said to me, I am Iesus of Nazaret, whom thou persecutest.

9 Moreouer,

9 Moreouer, they that were with me saw indeed a light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voice of him that spake vnto me.

10 Then I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus: and there it shal be told thee of all things, which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 So when I could not see for the glory of that light, I was led by the hand of them that were with me, and came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias a godly man, as pertaining to the Lawe, hauing good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight: and that same houre I looked vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath appointed thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and shouldest see that Iust one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men of the things, which thou hast seene and heard.

16 Now therefore why tarriest thou? Arise and be baptised, and wash away thy sinnes, in calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Ierusalem, and prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Ierusalem: for they will not receiue thy witnesse concerning me.

Chap.8.3. 19 Then I said, Lord, they know that I * prisoned, and beate in euery Synagogue them that beleeued in thee.

Chap.7.58. 20 And when the blood of thy martyr Steuen was shed, I also * stood by, and consented vnto his death, and kept the clothes of them that slew him.

21 Then he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 ¶ And they heard him vnto this word, *but* then they lift vp their voyces, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not meete that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chiefe Captaine commaunded him to be led into the castle, and bad that he should be scourged, and examined, that he might know wherefore they cryed so on him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge one that is a Romane, and not condemned?

26 Now when the Centurion heard it, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and said to him, Tell mee, art thou a Romane? And hee said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obteined I this ‖ burgesship. Then Paul said, But I was so borne.

‖ Freedom.

29 Then straightway they departed from him, which should haue examined him: and the chiefe captaine also was afrayd, after he knew that he was a Romane, and that he had bound him.

30 On the next day, because he would haue known the certaintie wherefore hee was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from *his* bonds, and commaunded the hie Priestes and all their Councill to come together: and hee brought Paul, and set him before them.

## CHAP. XXIII.

*3 The answere of Paul being smit, and the ouerthrow of his enemies. 11 The Lord encourageth him. 23 And because the Iewes lay waite for him, he is sent to Cesarea.*

AND Paul beheld earnestly the Council, and said, Men *and* brethren, I haue in all good conscience serued God vntill this day.

2 Then the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul to him, God will smite thee, thou whited wall: for thou sittest to iudge me according to the lawe, and commandest thou me to bee smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I knew not brethren, that hee was the hie Priest: for it is written,* Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of the people. Exodus 22.28.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were of the Sadducees, and the other of the Pharises, he cryed in the Council, Men *and* brethren, * I am a Pharise, the sonne of a Pharise: I am accused of the hope and resurrection of the dead. Phil.3.6. chap.24.21.

7 And when he had sayd this, there was a dissension betweene the Pharises and the Sadducees, so that the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor spirit: but the Phatises confesse both. Matth.22.23.

9 Then there was a great crie: and the Scribes of the Pharises part rose vp, and stroue, saying, We finde none euill in this man: but if a spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there was a great dissension, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue bene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him from among them and to bring him into the castle.

11 ¶ Now the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good courage, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Ierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when the day was come, certaine of the Iewes made an assembly, and bound themselues with an othe, saying, that they would neither eate nor drinke, till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fortie, which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and sayd, We haue bound our selues with a solemne othe, that we will eate nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore, ye and the Council signifie to the chiefe captaine, that he bring him foorth vnto you to morrow, as though yee would know some thing more perfectly of him, and we, or euer he come neere, will be ready to kill him.

16 But when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying awayt, he went and entred into the castle and told Paul.

17 And Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and sayd, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to shew him.

18 So hee tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and sayd, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, which hath some thing to say vnto thee.

19 Then

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went apart with him alone, and asked him, What hast thou to shew me?

20 And he saide, The Iewes haue conspired to desire thee that thou wouldest bring forth Paul to morow into the Councill, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But let them not perswade thee: for there lye in wait for him of them, more then fortie men, which haue bound themselues with an othe, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, and wait for thy promise.

22 The chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him to speake it to no man, † that he had shewed him these things.

23 And hee called vnto him two certaine Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers, that they may go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and tenne, and two hundred with darts, at the third houre of the night,

24 And let them make ready an horse, that Paul being set on, may bee brought safe vnto Felix the Gouernour.

25 And he wrote an Epistle in this maner:

26 Claudius Lysias vnto the most noble Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 As this man was taken of the Iewes, & should haue bene killed of them, I came vpon them with the garison, and rescued him, perceiuing that hee was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Councill.

29 *There* I perceiued that he was accused of questions of their Lawe, but had no crime worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was shewed mee, howe that the Iewes layde waite for the man, I sent *him* straightway to thee, and commaunded his accusers to speake before thee the things that they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers as it was commaunded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 And the next day they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned vnto the castle.

33 Now when they came to Cesarea, they deliuered the Epistle to the gouernour, and presented Paul also vnto him.

34 So when the gouernour had read it, hee asked of what prouince hee was: and when hee vnderstood that he was of Cilicia,

35 I will heare thee, saide hee, when thine accusers also are come, and commaunded him to bee kept in Herods iudgement hall.

## CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Paul being accused, answereth for his life and doctrine against his accusers.* 25 *Felix gropeth him, thinking to haue a bribe,* 28 *And after leaueth him in prison.*

NOwe after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest came downe with the Elders, and *with* Tertullus a certaine Oratour, which appeared before the Gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that wee haue obtained great quietnesse through thee, and that many worthy things are done vnto this nation through thy prouidence,

3 We acknowledge it wholly, and in all places, most noble Felix with all thankes.

4 But that I bee not tedious vnto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest heare vs of thy courtesie a few wordes.

5 Certainely we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a moouer of sedition among all the Iewes thorowout the worlde, and a chiefe maintainer of the sect of the Nazarites:

6 And hath gone about to pollute the Temple: therefore we tooke him, and would haue iudged him according to our Law:

7 But the ‖ chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him out of our handes,

8 Commanding his accusers to come to thee: of whom thou mayest (if thou wilt inquire) knowe all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes likewise affirmed, saying, that it was so.

10 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckned vnto him that he should speake, answered, I doe the more gladly answere for my selfe, forasmuch as I know that thou hast bene of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation,

11 Seeing that thou mayest knowe, that there are but twelue dayes since I came vp, to worship in Ierusalem.

12 And they neither founde mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither making vproare among the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie.

13 Neither can they proone the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, that the resurrection of the dead, which they themselues looke for also, shalbe both of iust and vniust.

16 And herein I endeuour my selfe to haue alway a cleare conscience toward God, and toward men.

17 Nowe after many yeeres I came and brought *almes to my nation and offrings.

18 % At what time, certaine Iewes of Asia founde me purified in the Temple,

19 Neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

20 Who ought to haue bene present before thee, and accuse *me*, if they had ought against me.

21 Or let these themselues say, if they haue found any vniust thing in mee, while I stoode in the Councill,

22 Except *it bee* for this one voyce, that I cried standing among them, * Of the resurrection of the dead, am I accused of you this day.

23 Now when Felix heard these things, he deferred them, and said, When I shal more perfectly know the things which concerne this ‖ way, by the comming of Lysias the chiefe captaine, I will decise your matter.

24 Then hee commaunded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and that he should haue ease, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister vnto him, or to come vnto him.

25 ¶ And after certaine dayes, came Felix with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iewesse, and hee called forth Paul, and heard him of the faith in Christ.

26 And as he disputed of righteousnesse and temperance, & of the iudgement to come, Felix trembled,



10. 27. cap. saine of a thousand.

Chap. 21. 27.

Chap. 23. 7.

Or, sect.

and answered, Goe thy way for this time, and when I haue conuenient time, I will call for thee.

27 Hee hoped also that money should haue bene giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

28 When two yeeres were expired, Porcius Festus came into Felix roome: and *Felix* willing to get fauour of the Iewes, left Paul bound.

‖ *Or, to doe a pleasure.*

## CHAP. XXV.

2 *The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus.* 8 *He answereth for himselfe,* 11 *And appealeth vnto the Emperour.* 14 *His matter is rehearsed before Agrippa,* 23 *And he is brought foorth.*

WHen Festus was then come into the prouince, after three dayes, hee went vp from Cesarea vnto Ierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, & the chiefe of the Iewes appeared before him against Paul: and they besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Ierusalem: and they layed wait to kil him by the way.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would shortly depart *thither.*

5 Let them therefore, said hee, which among you are able, come downe with vs: and if there bee any wickednesse in the man, let them accuse him.

6 ¶Nowe when hee had tarried among them no more then ten dayes, he went downe to Cesarea, and the next day sate in the iudgement seat, and commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which were come from Ierusalem, stood about him, and layd many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 Forasmuch as he answered, that he had neither offended any thing against the Lawe of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor against Cesar.

9 Yet Festus willing to ‖get fauour of the Iewes, answered Paul and said, Wilt thou go vp to Ierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

‖ *Or, to doe a pleasure.*

10 Then saide Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes I haue done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I haue done wrong, or committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there bee none of these things whereof they accuse mee, no man can deliuer mee to them: I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then when Festus had spoken with the Counsell, he answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 ¶ And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came downe to Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had remained there many daies, Festus proposed Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in prison by Felix:

15 Of whom when I came to Ierusalem, the hie Priestes and Elders of the Iewes informed mee, and desired to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, that it is not the maner of the Romanes for fauour to deliuer any man to the death before that he which is accused haue the accusers before him, and haue place to defende himselfe, concerning the crime.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without delay the day following, I sate on the iudgement seate, and commaunded the man to bee brought foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stoode vp, they brought no crime of such things as I suppосed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such maner of question, I asked him whether hee would goe to Ierusalem, and there be iudged of these things.

21 But because hee appealed to be reserued to the examination of Augustus, I commaunded him to bee kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa saide vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with great pompe, and were entred into the ‖ Common hall, with the chiefe captaines, and chiefe men of the city, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

‖ *Or, audience.*

24 And Festus saide, King Agrippa, and all men which are present with vs, yee see this man about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue called vpon mee both at Ierusalem, and here, crying, that hee ought not to liue any longer.

25 Yet haue I founde nothing worthy of death, that hee hath committed: neuertheless, seeing that he hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: wherefore I haue brought him foorth vnto you, and specially vnto thee, King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For me thinketh it vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not to shewe the causes which are layde against him.

## CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The innocencie of Paul is approued by rehearsing his conuersation.* 25 *His modest answere against the iniurie of Festus.*

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. So Paul stretched foorth the hand, and answered for himselfe.

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere this day before thee of all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Chiefly because thou hast knowledge of all customes, and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee, to heare me patiently.

4 As touching my life from *my* childhood, and what it was from the beginning among mine owne nation at Ierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me heretofore (if they would testifie) that after the most strait sect of our religion I liued a Pharise.

6 And now I stand and am accused for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers.

7 Whereunto our twelue tribes instantly seruing *God*, day and night, hope to come: for the which hopes sake, O King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why shoulde it bee thought a thing incredible vnto you, that God should raise againe the dead?

9 I also verely thought in my selfe, that I ought to doe many contrary things against the Name of Iesus of Nazaret.

10 *Which thing I also did in Ierusalem: for my* *Chap. 8, 9.*

ny of the Saintes I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie of the high Priestes, and when they were put to death, I gaue *my* sentence.

11 And I punished them thorowout all the Synagogues, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being more mad against them, I persecuted them, euen vnto strange cities.

Chap. 9. 2, 3. 12 At which time, euen as I went to *Damascus with authoritie, and commission from the hie Priests,

13 At midday, O King, I sawe in the way a light from heauen, passing the brightnesse of the Sunne, shine round about me, & them which went with me.

14 So when we were al fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, *Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee? It is hard for thee to kicke against prickes.

Chap. 9. 4. and 22. 7. 15 Then I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stande vp on thy feete: for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to appoint thee a minister and a witnesse, both of the things which thou hast seene, and of the things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, that they may turne from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them, which are sanctified by faith in me.

19 Wherefore, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision,

Chap. 9. 22, 26. and 13. 24, 46. 20 *But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Ierusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iudea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent, and turne to God, and doe workes worthy amendement of life.

Chap. 21. 30. 21 For this cause the Iewes caught mee in the *Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Neuertheless, I obteined helpe of God, and continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and to great, saying none other things, then those which the Prophets and Moyses did say should come,

23 *To wit*, that Christ should suffer, and that hee should bee the first that should rise from the dead, and should shewe light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus answered for himselfe, Festus saide with a lowde voyce, Paul, thou art besides thy selfe: much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, O noble Festus, but I speake the wordes of trueth and soberneſſe.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake boldly: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hid from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 O King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa saide vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to become a Christian.

29 Then Paul saide, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare mee to day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone apart, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, nor of bonds.

32 Then saide Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue bene loosed, if hee had not appealed vnto Cesar.

## CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Pauls dangerous voyage and his company toward Rome.* 44 *How, and where they ariue.*

NOwe when it was concluded, that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered both Paul, and certaine other prisoners vnto a Centurion named Iulius, of the band of Augustus.

2. Cor. 11. 25. 2 And *we entred into a ship of Adramyttium, purposing to saile by the coastes of Asia, and launched forth, and had Aristarchus of Macedonia, a Thessalonian with vs.

3 And the next day wee arriued at Sydon: and Iulius courteously entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friends, that they might refresh him.

4 And from thence we launched, and sailed hard by Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 Then sailed wee ouer the sea by Cilicia, and Pamphylia, and came to Myra, a *citie* in Lysia.

6 And there the Centurion founde a ship of Alexandria, sailing into Italy, and put vs therein.

7 And when wee had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come against Gnidum, because the winde suffered vs not, we sailed hard by ‖ Candy, neere to Salmone,

‖ Or, Creta.

8 And with much ado sailed beyond it, & came vnto a certaine place called the Faire hauens, neere vnto the which was the citie Lasea.

9 So when much time was spent, and sailing was now ieopardous, because also the fast was nowe passed, Paul exhorted *them*,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I see that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not of the lading and ship onely, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheless, the Centurion beleeued rather the gouernour and the master of the ship, then those things which were spoken of Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, many tooke counsell to depart thence, if by any meanes, they might attaine to Phenice, *there* to winter, which is an hauen of Candie, and lieth toward the Southwest and by West, and Northwest and by West.

13 And when the Southerne winde blew softly, they supposing to obtaine their purpose, loosed neer, and sailed by Candie.

14 But anone after, there arose by it a stormie wind called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not resist the wind, we let her go, and were caried away.

16 And we ran vnder a litle yle, named Clauda, and had much adoe to get the boat.

17 Which they tooke vp, and vsed all helpe, vndergirding the ship, fearing least they should haue fallen into Syrtes, and they let downe the ‖ vessell, and so were caried.

‖ Or, boat.

18 The next day when We were tossed with an exceeding tempest, they ‖ lightened the ship:

‖ Or, cast out the wares.

19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay vpon vs, all hope that wee should bee saued was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the middes of them, and sayd, Sirs, yee should haue

hearkened to me, and not haue looſed from Candie, ſo ſhould ye haue gained this hurt and loſſe.

22 But now I exhort you to be of good courage: for there ſhall bee no loſſe of any mans life among you, ſaue of the ſhippe onely.

23 For there ſtoode by me this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul: for thou muſt bee brought before Cæſar: and loe, God hath giuen vnto thee all that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore, Sirs, be of good courage: for I beleeue God, that it ſhall be ſo as it hath bene told me.

26 Howbeit, wee muſt bee caſt into a certaine Iland.

27 And when the fourteenth night was come, as we were caried to & fro in the Adriaticall *Sea* about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that ſome countrey approched vnto them,

28 And ſounded, and found it twentie fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leaſt they ſhould haue fallen into ſome rough places, they caſt foure ankers out of the ſterne, and wiſhed that the day were come.

30 Now as the mariners were about to flee out of the ſhip, and had let downe the boat into the Sea vnder a colour, as though they would haue caſt ankers out of the foreſhip,

31 Paul ſaid vnto the Centurion & the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſafe.

31 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let it fall away.

33 And when it began to bee day, Paul exhorted them all to take meate, ſaying, This is the fourteenth day that yee haue taried, and continued faſting, receiuing nothing.

34 Wherefore I exhort you to take meate: for this is for your ſafegarde: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God, in preſence of them all, and brake it, and began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good courage, and they alſo tooke meate.

37 Now we were in the ſhip, in all, two hundred, threeſcore, and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten ynough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheate into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the countrey, but they eſpied a certaine creeke with a banke, into the which they were minded (if it were poſſible) to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 So when they had taken vp the ankers, they committed *the ſhip* vnto the Sea, and looſed the rudder bonds, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the wind, and drew to the ſhore.

41 And when they fell into a place, where two ſeas met, they thruſt in the ſhip: and the forepart ſtucke faſt, and could not be moued, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 Then the ſouldiers counſel was to kill the priſoners: leaſt any of them, when hee had ſwom out, ſhould flee away.

43 But the Centurion willing to ſaue Paul, ſtayed them from *this* counſell, and commanded that they which could ſwimme, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the Sea, and goe ont to land:

44 And the other, ſome on boords, and ſome on certaine *peeces* of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe, that they came all ſafe to land.

## CHAP. XXVIII.

2 *Paul with his company are gently intreated of the barbarous people.* 5 *The viper heareth him not.* 8 *Hee healeth Publius father and others, and being furniſhed by them of things neceſſary, hee fared toward Rome,* 15 *where being receiued of the brethren, hee declareth his buſineſſe,* 30 *and there preacheth two yeeres.*

AND when they were come ſafe, then they knewe that the yle was called Melita.

2 And the Barbarians ſhewed vs no little kindeneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, becauſe of the preſent ſhowre, and becauſe of the colde.

3 And when Paul had gathered a number of ſtickes, and layde them on the ‖ fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and lept on his hand.

‖ Or, heaps

4 Now whē the Barbarians ſaw the worme hang on his hand, they ſaide among themſelues, This man ſurely is a murtherer, whom, though hee hath eſcaped the Sea, yet Vengeance hath not ſuffered to liue.

5 But hee ſhooke off the worme into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit they waited when hee ſhoulde haue ſwolne, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no inconuenience come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaide, That he was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters, the chiefe man of the yle (whoſe name was Publius) had poſſeſſions: the ſame receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And ſo it was, that the father of Publius lay ſicke of the feuer, and of a bloody flixe: to whom Paul entred in, and when he prayed, *he* laid *his* hands on him, and healed him.

9 When this then was done, other alſo in the yle, which had diſeaſes, came to him and were healed.

10 Which alſo did vs great honour: and when we departed, they laded vs with things neceſſary.

11 ¶ Now after three moneths, we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the yle, whoſe badge was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And when we arriued at Syracuſe, wee taried *there* three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium: and after one day, the South wind blew, and we came the ſecond day to Puteoli,

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tary with them ſeuen dayes, and ſo wee went toward Rome.

15 ¶ And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs at the market of Appius, and at the three ‖ Tauernes, whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and waxed bold.

‖ Or, Tauerns.

16 So when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the priſoners to the generall captaine: but Paul was ſuffred to dwell by himſelfe with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And the third day after, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together: and when they were come, he ſayd vnto them, Men & brethren, though I haue committed nothing againſt the people, or Law of the Fathers, *yet* was I deliuered priſoner from Ieruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me goe, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes ſpake contrary, I was conſtrained to appeale vnto Cæſar, not becauſe I had ought

ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see *you*, and to speake with *you*: for the hope of Israels sake I am bound with this chaine.

21 Then they sayd vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither came any of the brethren that shewed or spake any euill of thee.

22 But we will heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, wee know that it is euery where spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many vnto him into *his* lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, and preached vnto them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moyses, and out of the Prophets, from morning to night.

24 And some were perswaded with the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 Therefore when they agreed not among themselues, they departed after that Paul had spoken one word, *to wit*, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Go vnto this people, and say, By hearing ye shall heare and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see and not perceiue. *Isa.6.9. matth.13. 14. marke 4.12. luke 8.10. iohn 12. 40. rom.11.8.*

27 For the heart of this people is waxed fat, and their eares are dull of hearing, and with their eyes haue they winked, lest they should see with *their* eyes, and heare with *their* eares, and vnderstand with *their* hearts, and should returne that I might heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that this saluation of God is sent to the Gentiles, and they shall heare it.

29 And when he had sayd these things, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul remained two yeres full in an house hired for himselfe, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all boldnesse of speech without let.

# ¶ THE EPISTLE OF THE APOSTLE PAVL TO THE ROMANES.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*THe great mercy of God is declared toward men in Christ Iesus, whose righteousnesse is made ours through faith. For when man by reason of his owne corruption could not fulfill the Law, yea, committed most abominably, both against the Law of God and nature, the infinite bountie of God, mindfull of his promise made to his seruant Abraham, the father of all beleeuers, ordeined that mans saluation should onely stand in the perfect obedience of his Sonne Iesus Christ: so that not onely the circumcised Iewes, but also the vncircumcised Gentiles should be saued by faith in him: euen as Abraham before hee was circumcised was counted iust onely through faith, and yet afterward receiued circumcision as a seale or badge of the same righteousnesse by faith. And to the intent that none should thinke that the couenant which God made to him and his posterity was not performed, either because the Iewes receiued not Christ, (which was the blessed seed) or els beleeued not that he was the true redeemer, because he did not ouely, or at least more notably preserue the Iewes, the examples of Ismael and Esau declare that all are not Abrahams posterity which come of Abraham according to the flesh, but also the very strangers and Gentiles grafted in by faith are made heires of the promise: the cause whereof is the onely will of God, forasmuch as of his free mercy he electeth some to be saued, and of his iust iudgement reiecteth others to be damned, as appeareth by the testimonies of the Scriptures. Yet to the intent that the Iewes should not be too much beaten downe, nor the Gentiles too much puffed vp, the example of Elias proueth that God hath yet his elect euen of the naturall posteritie of Abraham, though it appeareth not so to mans eye: and for that preferment that the Gentiles haue, it proceedeth of the liberall mercy of God, which he at length will stretch toward the Iewes againe, and so gather the whole Israel (which is his Church) of them both. This ground-worke of faith and doctrine layed, instructions of Christian maners follow, teaching euery man to walke in soundnesse of conscience in his vocation, with all patience and humblenesse, reuerencing and obeying the magistrates, exercising charity, putting off the olde man, and putting on Christ, bearing with the weake and louing one another, according to Christes example. Finally, S. Paul after his commendations to the brethren exhorteth them to vnity, and to flee false preachers and flatterers, and so concludeth with a prayer.*

## CHAP. I.

1 *Paul sheweth by whom, and to what purpose he is called.* 13 *His ready will.* 16 *What the Gospell is.* 20 *The vse of creatures, & wherfore they were made.* 21. 24 *The ingratitude, peruersity, and punishment of all mankinde.*

PAVL a ‖ seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, * put apart *to preach* the Gospel of God, *Or, minister, Act.13.2.*

2 (Which he had promised afore by his * Prophets in the holy Scriptures) *Deut 18. 15. acts 3. 22.*

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord (which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And declared mightily *to be* the Sonne of God, touching the Spirit of sanctification by the resurrection from the dead)

5 By whom wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship (that obedience might be giuen vnto the faith) in his Name among all the Gentiles,

6 Among whom ye be also the called of Iesus Christ:

7 To all *you* that be at Rome beloued of God, called *to be* Saints: * Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, & *from* the Lord Iesus Christ. *1.Cor.1.3. galat.1.3.*

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, because your faith is published thorowout the whole world. *2.tim.1.2.*

9 For God is my witnesse (whom I serue in my spirit in the Gospell of his Sonne) that without ceasing I make mention of you

10 Alwayes in my prayers, beseeching, that by some meanes one time or other I might haue a prosperous iourney by the wil of God to come vnto you.

11 * For I long to see you, that I might bestow among you some spirituall gift to strengthen you, *Chap.15. 23.*

12 That is, that I might be comforted together w you, through *our* mutuall faith, both yours and mine.

13 Now my brethren, I would that ye should not be ignorant, how that I haue often times purposed to come vnto you (but haue beene let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit also among you, as *I haue* among the other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Grecians & to the Barbarians, both to the wise men and vnto the vnwise.

15 Therefore, as much as in me is I am ready to preach the Gospel to you also that are at Rome.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the * power of God vnto saluation to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the ‖ Grecian.

17 For by it the righteousnesse of God is reueiled from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reueiled from heauen against all vngodlinesse and vnrighteousnesse of men, which withholde the trueth in vnrighteousnesse,

19 Forasmuch as that which may be knowen of God, is manifest in them: for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him, that is, his eternall power and Godhead, are seene by the creation of the world, being considered in *his* works, to the intent that they should be without excuse:

21 *Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was full of darknesse.

22 When they professed themselues to be wise, they became fooles.

23 For they turned the glory of the incorruptible God to the similitude of the image of a corruptible man, and of birds, and foure footed beasts, and of creeping things.

24 Wherefore also God gaue them vp to their hearts lusts, vnto vncleannesse, to defile their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Which turned the trueth of God vnto a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature, ‖ forsaking the Creator, which is blessed for euer, Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp to vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men left the naturall vse of the women, and burned in their ‖ lust one toward another, and man with man wrought filthinesse, and receiued in themselues such reompense of their error, as was meet.

28 For as they regarded not to know God, *euen* so God deliuered them vp vnto a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not conuenient,

29 Being full of all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuy, of murther, of debate, of deceit, taking all things in the euill part, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, doers of wrong, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents, without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without naturall affection, such as can neuer be appeased, mercilesse.

31 Which men, though they knew the ‖ Law of God, how that they which commit such things are worthy of death, *yet* not onely do the same, but also fauour them that do them.

## CHAP. II.

1 *He searcheth the hypocrites with Gods iudgement,* 7 *and comforteth the faithfull.* 12 *To beat downe all vaine pretence of ignorance, holinesse, and of alliance with God, he proueth all men to be sinners.* 15 *The Gentiles by their conscience,* 17 *the Iewes by the Law written.*

THerfore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that ‖ iudgest: * for in that thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe: for thou that iudgest doest the same things.

2 But wee know that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O thou man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his bountifulnesse, and * patience, and long sufferance, not knowing that the bountifulnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But thou after thine hardnesse, and heart that can not repent, * heapest vnto thy selfe wrath against the day of wrath, and of the declaration of the iust iudgement of God,

6 *Who will reward euery man according to his works:

7 *That is*, to them which by continuance in well doing seeke glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life;

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and disobey the trueth, and obey vnrighteousnesse, *shall be* indignation and wrath.

9 Tribulation and anguish *shall be* vpon the soule of euery man that doth euill: of the Iew first, and *also* of the Grecian.

10 But to euery man that doth good *shall be* glory, and honour, and peace, to the Iew first, and *also* to the Grecian.

11 For there is no * respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without the Law, shall perish also without the Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shalbe iudged by the Law,

13 (* For the hearers of the Law *are* not righteous before God: but the doers of the Law shall be iustified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things *conteined* in the Law, they hauing not the Law are a Law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the effect of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts accusing one another or excusing)

16 At the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospell.

17 ¶ Beholde, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and * gloriest in God,

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ allowest the things that are excellent, in that thou art instructed by the Law:

19 And perswadest thy selfe that thou art a guide of the blinde, a light to them which are in darknesse,

20 An instructer of them which lacke discretion, a teacher of the vnlearned, which hast the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest, A man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest, A man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idoles, committest thou sacrilege?

23 Thou that glorifiest in the Law, through breaking the Law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the

1. Cor. 1. 18.

‖ Or, Gentile.

Hab. 2. 4. gal 3. 11. heb. 10. 38

Eph. 4. 18.

‖ Or, about the Creatour.

‖ Or, appetite.

‖ Or, righteousnesse.

‖ Or, hypocrite.

Deut. 10. 17. 2 chron. 19. 7. iob 34. 19. act. 10. 34. Mat. 7. 21. iam. 1. 22.

Gal. 3. Phil. 1. and 3. tit.

Chap. 9. 4. Or, prefer the things that differ from it.

Phil. 3. Phil. 1. Phil. 2. Isa. 49. 6. Phil. 3.

the Gentiles through you, * as it is written.

25 For circumcision verily is profitable, if thou do the Law: but if thou be a transgresser of the Law, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the ordinances of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature (if it keepe the Law) ‖ iudge thee, which by the letter and circumcision *art* a transgresser of the Law?

28 For hee is not a Iew which is one outward, neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one within, and the * circumcision *is* of the heart, in the spirit, not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

## CHAP. III.

1 *Having granted some prerogative to the Iewes, because of Gods free and stable promise,* 10 *he prooueth by the Scriptures both Iewes and Gentiles to be sinners,* 21. 24 *and to be iustified by grace, through faith, and not by works,* 31 *and so the Law to be established.*

WHat is then the preferment of the Iew? or what is the profit of circumcision?

2 Much euery maner of way: for chiefly, because vnto them were committed the ‖ oracles of God.

3 For what though some did not beleeue? shall their * vnbeliefe make the ‖ faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be * true, and * euery man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be iustified in thy words, and ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 Now if our vnrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? is God vnrighteous which punisheth? (I speake as a man)

6 God forbidde: els how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the verity of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory, why am I yet condemned as a sinner?

8 And (as wee are blamed, and as some affirme that wee say) why doe wee not euill that good may come *thereof*? whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we more excellent? No, in no wise: for we haue already proued, that all, both Iewes and Gentiles, are * vnder sinne,

10 As it is written, * There is none righteous, no not one.

11 There is none that vnderstandeth: there is none that seeketh God.

12 They haue all gone out of the way: they haue beene made altogether vnprofitable: there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 * Their throat is an open sepulchre: they haue vsed their tongues to deceit: * the poison of asps *is* vnder their lips.

14 * Whose mouth is full of cursing & bitternes.

15 * Their feet are swift to shed blood,

16 Destruction and calamity *are* in their wayes,

17 And the way of peace they haue not knowen.

18 * The feare of God is not before their eyes.

19 Now we know that whatsoeuer the Law saith, it saith it to them which are vnder the Law, that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world be culpable before God.

20 * Therefore by the works of the Law shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law *commeth* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now is the * righteousnesse of God made manifest without the Law, hauing witnes of the Law and of the Prophets,

22 *To wit*, the righteousnes of God by the faith of Iesus Christ, vnto all, and vpon all that beleeue.

23 For there is no difference: for all haue sinned, and are depriued of the glory of God,

24 And are iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Iesus,

25 Whom God hath set forth *to be* a reconciliation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse, by the forgiuenesse of the sinnes that are passed thorow the patience of God,

26 To shew at this time his righteousnesse, that he might be iust, and a iustifier of him, which is of the faith of Iesus.

27 Where is then the reioycing? it is excluded. By what Law? of works? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore, we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith without the works of the Law.

29 *God*, is he the God of the Iewes onely, and not of the Gentiles also? Yes, euen of the Gentiles also.

30 For it is one God who shall iustifie circumcision of faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make † Law of none effect through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Law.

## CHAP. IIII.

1. 17 *He declareth that iustification is a free gift, euen by them themselues, of whom the Iewes most boasted, as of Abraham and of Dauid,* 15 *and also by the office of the Law and faith.*

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father hath found concerning the flesh?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by works, hee hath wherein to reioyce, but not with God.

3 For what saieth the Scripture? * Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted to him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, the wages is not counted by fauour, but by debt:

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth in him that iustifieth the vngodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid declareth the blessednes of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnes without works, *saying*,

7 * Blessed *are* they, whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord imputeth not sinne.

9 *Come* this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision *onely*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was imputed vnto Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then imputed? when he was circumcised, or vncircumcised? not when hee was circumcised, but when he was vncircumcised.

11 * After he receiued the signe of circumcision, *as* the seale of the righteousnesse of the faith which he had, when he was vncircumcised, that hee should be the father of al the that beleeue, not being circumcised, that righteousnesse might bee imputed to them also,

12 And the father of circumcision, not vnto them onely which are of the circumcision, but vnto them also that walke in the steppes of the faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* when he was vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, was not *giuen* to Abraham, or to his seed

through the Law, but through the righteouſneſſe of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Lawe *bee* heires, faith is made void, and the promiſe is made of none effect.

15 For the Law cauſeth wrath: for where no Law is, there *is* no tranſgreſsion.

16 Therefore *it is* by faith, that *it might come* by grace, and the promiſe might be ſure to all the ſeed, not to that onely which is of the Law, but alſo to that which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

Gen.17.4. 17 (As it is written,* I haue made thee a father of many nations) *euen* before God whom he beleeued, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth thoſe things which be not, as though they were.

18 Which *Abraham*, aboue hope beleeued vnder hope, that he ſhould be the father of many nations,

Gen.15.5. according to that which was ſpoken *to him*,* So ſhal thy ſeed be.

19 And he not weake in the faith, conſidered not his owne body, which was now dead, being almoſt an hundred yeere olde, neither the deadneſſe of Saras wombe.

20 Neither did he doubt of the promiſe of God through vnbeliefe, but was ſtrengthened in the faith, and gaue glory to God,

21 Being fully aſſured that he which had promiſed was alſo able to do it.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe.

23 Now it is not written for him onely, that it was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe,

24 But alſo for vs, to whom it ſhalbe imputed *for* righteouſneſſe, which beleeue in him that raiſed vp Ieſus our Lord from the dead.

25 Who was deliuered *to death* for our ſinnes, and is riſen againe for our iuſtification.

## CHAP. V.

*1 Hee declareth the fruit of faith, 7 and by compariſon ſetteth foorth the loue of God and obedience of Chriſt, which is the foundation & ground of the ſame.*

THen being iuſtified by faith, we haue peace toward God through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

Eph.2.18. 2 * By whom alſo we haue acceſſe through faith vnto this grace, wherein we ſtand, and reioyce vnder the hope of the glory of God.

Iam.1.3. 3 Neither *doe we ſo* onely, but alſo we * reioyce in tribulations, knowing that tribulation bringeth forth patience,

4 And patience experience, and experience hope,

5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the loue of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts by the holy Ghoſt, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For Chriſt when we were yet of no ſtrength, at

Hebr. 9. 15.1.pet. 3.18. *his* time died for the * vngodly.

7 Doubtleſſe one will ſcarſe die for a righteous man: but yet for a good man it may be that one dare die.

8 But God ſetteth out his loue toward vs, ſeeing that while we were yet ſinners Chriſt died for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iuſtified by his blood, we ſhalbe ſaued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne, much more, being reconciled, we ſhalbe ſaued by his life.

11 And not onely ſo, but we alſo reioyce in God, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man ſinne entred into the world, and death by ſinne, and ſo death went ouer all men, foraſmuch as all men haue ſinned.

13 For vnto the time of the Law was ſinne in the world, but ſinne is not imputed while there is no Law.

14 But death reigned from Adam to Moyſes, euen ouer them alſo that ſinned not after the like maner of the tranſgreſsion of Adam, which was the figure of him that was to come.

15 But yet the gift is not ſo, as is the offence: for if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Ieſus Chriſt, hath abounded vnto many.

16 Neither is the gift *ſo*, as *that which entred in* by one that ſinned: for the ſault *came* of one *offence* vnto condemnation: but the gift *is* of many offences to iuſtification.

17 For if by the offence of one, death reigned through one, much more ſhall they which receiue the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteouſneſſe, reigne in life through one, *that is*, Ieſus Chriſt.

18 Likewiſe then, as by the offence of one, *the ſame came* on all men to condemnation, ſo by the iuſtifying of one *the benefit abounded* toward all men to the iuſtification of life.

19 For as by one mans diſobedience many were made ſinners: ſo by the obedience of one ſhall many alſo be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred thereupon, that the offence ſhould abound: neuertheleſſe, where ſinne abounded, *there* grace abounded much more:

21 That as ſin had reigned vnto death, ſo might grace alſo reigne by righteouſneſſe vnto eternall life, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

## CHAP. VI.

*Becauſe no man ſhould glory in the fleſh, but rather ſeeke to ſubdue it to the ſpirite, 3 hee ſheweth by the vertue and end of baptiſme, 5 that regeneration is ioyned with iuſtification, and therefore exhorteth to godly life, 21 ſetting before mens eyes the reward of ſinne and righteouſneſſe.*

WHat ſhall we ſay then? ſhall we continue ſtill in ſinne, that grace may abound? God forbid.

2 How ſhall we that are dead to ſinne, liue yet therein?

3 Know ye not, that * all wee which haue bene Gal.3.27 baptiſed into Ieſus Chriſt, haue bene baptiſed into his death?

4 *Wee are buried then with him by baptiſme Col.2.12. into his death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed vp from the dead by the glory of the Father, ſo we alſo ſhould * walke in newneſſe of life.

5 * For if we be grafted with him to the ſimilitude of his death, euen ſo ſhall we be *to the ſimilitude* of his reſurrection,

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of ſinne might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerue ſinne.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from ſinne.

8 Wherefore, if we be dead with Chriſt, we beleeue that we ſhall liue alſo with him,

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more: death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died once to ſinne: but in that he liueth, he liueth to God.

11 Likewiſe thinke yee alſo, that yee are dead to ſinne, but are aliue to God in Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſinne reigne therefore in your mortall bodie

body, that ye should obey it in the lustes thereof.

13 Neither giue yee your members *as* ‖ weapons of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but giue your selues vnto God, and they that are aliue from the dead, and *giue* your members *as* weapons of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you: for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because wee are not vnder the law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 *Know ye not that to whomsoeuer yee giue your selues as seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey, whether it be of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God *be* thanked, that ye haue bene the seruants of sinne, but yee haue obeyed from the heart vnto the forme of the doctrine whereunto yee were deliuered.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee are made the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the maner of man, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as yee haue giuen your members seruants to vncleanes and to iniquitie, to *commit* iniquity, so now giue your members seruants vnto righteousnesse in holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sinne, ye were free from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? For the end of those things *is* death.

22 But now being freed from sinne, and made seruants vnto God, ye haue your fruit in holinesse, and the end, euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God *is* eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord.

## CHAP. VII.

1. 7. 12 *The vse of the Law.* 6. 24 *And how Christ hath deliuered vs from it.* 16 *The infirmitie of the faithfull.* 23 *The dangerous fight between the flesh, and the spirit.*

KNow ye not brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

2 *For the woman which *is* in subiection to a man, is bound by the Lawe to the man while hee liueth: but if the man be dead, she is deliuered from the Law of the man.

3 So then, if while the man liueth, she take another man, she shall be called an *adultresse: but if the man be dead, she is free from the Lawe, so that she is not an adultresse, though she take another man.

4 So ye, my brethren, are dead also to the Lawe by the body of Christ, that ye should bee vnto another, *euen* vnto him that is raised vp from the dead, that we should bring foorth fruit vnto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the ‖ motions of sinnes which were by the lawe, had force in our members, to bring foorth fruit vnto death.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Lawe, being dead vnto it, wherein we were holden, that wee should serue in newnesse of Spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the Lawe sinne? God forbid. Nay, I knew not sinne, but by the Law: for I had not knowen lust, except the Law had sayd, *Thou shalt not lust.

8 But sinne tooke an occasion by the commandement, and wrought in mee all maner of concupiscence: for without the Law sinne *is* dead.

9 For I once was aliue without the Lawe: but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued,

10 But I died: and the same commandement which was *ordained* vnto life, was found *to bee* vnto me vnto death.

11 For sinne tooke occasion by the commandement, and deceiued me, and thereby slew *me*.

12 Wherefore the Lawe *is* * holy and the commandement *is* holy, and iust, and good. 1. Tim. 1. 8

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid: but sinne, that it might appeare sinne, wrought death in me by that which is good, that sinne might be out of measure sinnefull by the commandement.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall, but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For I allow not that which I doe: for what I would, that I doe not: but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If I do then that which I would not, I consent to the Law, that *it is* good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it, but the sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in mee, that is, in my ‖flesh dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me: but I finde no meanes to performe that which is good. ‖Or, in my nature.

19 For I doe not the good thing which I would, but the euil which I would not, that doe I.

20 Now if I do, that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but the sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then by the Law, that when I would do good, euil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, concerning the inner man:

23 But I see another ‖ law in my members, rebelling against the lawe of my minde, and leading me captiue vnto the lawe of sinne, which is in my members. ‖Or, commandements.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. Then I my selfe in my mind serue the lawe of God, but in my flesh the law of sinne.

## CHAP. VIII.

1 *The assurance of the faithfull, & of the fruites of the holy Ghost in them.* 3 *The weakenes of the Law, and who accomplished it,* 4 *and wherefore.* 5 *Of what sort the faithfull ought to be.* 6 *The fruit of the spirit in them.* 17 *Of hope.* 18 *Of patience vnder the crosse.* 28 *Of the mutuall loue betwixt God and his children.* 29 *Of his foreknowledge.*

NOwe then there *is* no condemnation to them that are in Christ Iesus, which walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirite of life *which is* in Christ Iesus, hath freed me from the law of sinne and of death.

3 For (that that was impossible to the Law, inasmuch as it was ‖ weake, because of the flesh) God sending his owne Sonne, in the similitude of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh, ‖Or, of no strength. ‖Or, by sinne.

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might bee fulfilled in vs, which walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, sauour the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For

6 For the wisedom of the flesh *is* death: but the wisedom of the Spirit *is* life and peace,

7 Because the wisedome of the flesh *is* enimitie against God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither in deed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 Now ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, ‖ because the Spirit of God dwelleth in you: but if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, the same is not his.

‖Or, if so be.

‖Or, flesh.

10 And if Christ be in you, the ‖ body is dead, because of sinne: but the Spirit *is* life for righteousnesse sake.

11 But if the Spirite of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you, hee that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, because that his Spirit dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters not to the flesh to liue after the flesh:

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye mortifie the deeds of the body by the Spirite, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage to feare againe: but ye haue receiued the Spirite of adoption, whereby we cry, *Abba, Father.

Gal.4.5.6

16 The same Spirit beareth witnes with our Spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 If *we be* children, *we are* also heires, euen the heires of God, and heires annexed with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him, that we may also be glorified with him.

18 For I count that the afflictions of this present time *are* not ‖ worthy of the glory which shall bee shewed vnto vs.

‖Or, of like value.

19 For the feruent desire of the creature waiteth when the sonnes of God shalbe reueiled.

20 Because the creature is subiect to vanitie, not of it owne will, but by reason of him which hath subdued it vnder hope,

21 Because the creature also shall bee deliuered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious libertie of the sonnes of God.

22 For we know that euery creature groneth with vs also, and trauaileth in paine together vnto this present.

23 And not onely *the creature*, but we also which haue the first fruits of the Spirit, euen we doe sigh in our selues, waiting for the adoption, *euen* the * redemption of our body.

Luk.21.28.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene is not hope: for how can a man hope for that which he seeth?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, we do with patience abide for it.

26 Likewise the Spirite also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what to pray as wee ought: but the Spirit it self maketh request for vs with sighs, which cannot be expressed.

27 But hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the meaning of the Spirite: for hee maketh request for the Saintes, according to *the will* of God.

28 Also we know that all things worke together for the best vnto them that loue God, euen to them that are called of *his* purpose.

29 For those which he knew before, he also predestinate to be made like to the image of his Sonne, that hee might bee the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom hee predestinate, them also hee called, and whom hee called, them also hee iustified, and whom hee iustified, them hee also glorified.

31 What shall wee then say to these things? If God be on our side, who *can be* against vs?

32 Who spared not his owne Sonne, but gaue him for vs all *to death*, how shall hee not with him giue vs all things also?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods chosen? *it is* God that * iustifieth,

Isa.50.8.

34 Who shall condemne? *it is* Christ, which is dead, yea, or rather which is risen againe, who is also at the right hand of God, and maketh request also for vs.

35 Who shal separate vs from the loue of Christ? shal tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 As it is written, * For thy sake are we killed all day long: wee are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

Psal.44.22.

37 Neuertheless, in all these things wee are more then conquerours through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall bee able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

## CHAP. IX.

*1 Hauing testified his great loue towards his nation, and the signes thereof, 11 he intreateth of the election and reprobation, 24 Of the vocation of the Gentiles, 30 and reiection of the Iewes.*

I Say the troth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost.

2 That I haue great heauinesse and continual sorow in my heart.

3 For I would wish my selfe to be separated from Christ for my brethren, that are my kinsmen according to the flesh,

4 Which are the Israelites, to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the * couenants and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises.

Rom.3.2. Ephes.2.12.

5 Of whom *are* the fathers, and of whom concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is God ouer all, blessed for euer, Amen.

6 *Notwithstanding it cannot be that the word of God should † take none effect: for all they are not Israel, which are of Israel:

†Greek, fall away.

7 Neither *are they* all children, because they are the seed of Abraham: * but in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

Gen.21.12. Heb.11.18. Gal.4.28.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, are not the children of God: but the * children of the promise are counted for the seed.

Gen.18.10. Gen.25.21.

9 For this is a word of promise, * In this same time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 Neither *hee* onely *felt this*, but also * Rebecca, when she had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac.

11 For yet *the children* were borne, & when they had neither done good nor euil (that the purpose of God might remaine according to election, not by works, but by him that calleth)

12 It

12 It was sayd vnto her,* The elder shal serue the yonger.

13 As it is written,* I haue loued Iacob, and haue hated Esau.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he sayth to Moyses,* I will haue mercy on him, to whom I will shew mercie: and will haue compassion on him, on whom I wil haue compassion.

16 So then *it is* not in him that willeth, nor in him that runneth, but in God that sheweth mercie.

17 For the Scripture sayth vnto Pharao, * For this same purpose haue I stirred thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared thorowout all the earth.

18 Therefore he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will, he hardneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto mee, Why doeth hee yet complaine? for who hath resisted his will?

20 But, O man, who art thou which ‖ pleadest against God? shall the * thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power of the clay to make of the same lumpe one vessell ‖ to honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 *What* and if God would, to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowen, suffer with long patience the vessels of wrath, prepared to destruction?

23 And that hee might declare the riches of his glory vpon the vessels of mercy, which hee hath prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs, whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles,

25 As he sayth also in Osee, * I will call them My people, which were not my people: and her, Beloued, which was not beloued.

26 And it shall be in the place where it was sayd vnto them, * Ye are not my people, that there they shall be called, The children of the liuing God.

27 Also Esaias crieth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel were as the sand of the sea, *yet* shall *but* a remnant be saued.

28 For he will make his accompt, and gather it into a short summe with ‖ righteousnesse: for the Lord will make a short count in the earth.

29 * And as Esaias sayd before, Except the Lord of hosts had left vs a seed, wee had bene made as Sodome, and had bene like to Gomortha.

30 What shall wee say then? That the Gentiles which followed not righteousnesse, haue attained vnto righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith.

31 But Israel which followed the Law of righteousnesse, could not attaine vnto the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as *it were* by the workes of the Law: for they haue stumbled at the stumbling stone,

33 As it is written,* Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and a rocke to make men fall: and euery one that beleeueth in him, shall not be ashamed.

## CHAP. X.

1 *After that hee had declared his zeale toward them,* 3 *hee sheweth the cause of the ruine of the Iewes.* 4 *The end of the Lawe.* 5 *The difference betweene the iustice of the Law, & of faith.* 14 *Wherof faith commeth, and to whom it belongeth.* 19 *The reiection of the Iewes, and calling of the Gentiles.*

BRethren, mine hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue the zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of the righteousnes of God, and going about to stablish their owne righteousnesse haue not submitted themselues to the righteousnes of God.

4 *For Christ is* the end of the Law for righteousnesse vnto euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moyses *thus* describeth the righteousnes which is of the Lawe, * That the man which doeth these things, shall liue thereby.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise,* Say not in thine heart, Who shal ascend into heauen? (that is to bring Christ frō aboue)

7 Or, who shall descend into the deepe? (that is to bring Christ againe from the dead)

8 But what saith it? * The word is neere thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thine heart: This is the word of faith which we preach.

9 For if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God raised him vp from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth man confesseth to saluation.

11 For the Scripture sayth, * Whosoeuer beleeueth in him shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Grecian: for he that is Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call on him.

13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

14 But how shall they call on him, in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue *in him* of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And howe shall they preach except they bee sent? as it is written, * How beautifull are the ‖ feete of them which bring glad tidings of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel: for Esaias sayth, * Lord, who hath beleeued our report?

17 Then faith *is* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I demand, Haue they not heard? * No doubt their sound went out thorow all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

19 But I demand, Did not Israel know *God*? First Moyses sayth, * I will prouoke you to enuie by a nation that is not *my* nation, and by a foolish *nation* I will anger you.

20 * And Esaias is bold, and sayth, I was found of them that sought me not, and haue bene made manifest to them that asked not after me.

21 And vnto Israel hee sayth, * All the day long haue I stretched foorth mine hand vnto a ‖ disobedient and gainesaying people.

## CHAP. XI.

4 *God hath his Church, although it bee not seene to mans eye.* 5 *The grace shewed to the elect.* 7 *The iudgement of the reprobate.* 8 *God hath blinded the Iewes for a time, and reuealed himselfe to the Gentiles:* 18 *Whom hee warneth to humble themselues.* 29 *The gifts of God without repentance.* 33 *The depth of Gods iudgements.*

IDemand then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid: for I also am an Israelite, of the seede of Abraham of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people, which hee knewe

Gen.25.23. Mal.1.2.3. Exo.33.19. Exo.9.16. Or, Thou hast a name. Esa.45.9. Ier.18.6. Or, vnto shame. Esa.2.22. Apoc.2.10. Hos.2.23. Esa.10.22. Esa.1.9. Esa.8.14. and 28.16. 1.Pet. 2.6. Psal. 118.22. Gal.3.24. Lew.18.5. Esa.26.20. Ezek.20.11. Deut.30.12. Deut.30.14. Esa.28.16. Ioel.2.32. Act.2.21. Esa.52.7. Nah.1.15. Or, the comming. Esa.53.1. Iob.12.38. Psa.19.4. Deut.32.21. Esa.65.1. Esa.64.1. Or, vnbeleeuing.

knew before. Know ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias, how hee maketh request vnto God against Israel, saying,

1. King. 19.10. 3 * Lord, they haue killed the Prophets, and digged downe thine altars: and I am left alone, and they seeke my life?

1. King. 19.18. 4 But what sayth the answere of God to him? * I haue reserued vnto my selfe seuen thousand men, which haue not bowed the knee to Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time is there a remnant through the ‖ election of grace.

‖ Or, free election. 6 And if *it be* of grace, it is no more of workes: or els were grace no more grace: but if it bee of workes, it is no more grace: or els were worke no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obteined that hee sought: but the election hath obteined it, and the rest haue bene hardened,

Isa. 6.9. matt. 13. 14. Iob. 12. 40. acts 28.26. 8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

‖ Or, prickling. Psal. 69. 22. 9 And Dauid sayth, * Let their table be made a snare, and a nette, and a stumbling blocke, euen for a recompence vnto them.

10 Let their eyes bee darkened that they see not, and bowe downe their backe alwayes.

11 I demand then, Haue they stumbled, that they should fall? God forbid: but through their fall saluation *commeth* vnto the Gentiles, to prouoke them to follow them.

12 Wherefore if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gētiles, how much more shal their abundance *be*?

13 For *in that* I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office,

14 *To trie* if by any meanes I might prouoke them of my flesh to folow them, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall the* receiuing *be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruits *bee* holy, so *is* the whole lumpe, and if the roote be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And though some of the branches bee broken off, and thou being a wilde oliue tree, wast graft in ‖ for them, and made partaker of the roote, and fatnesse of the Oliue tree,

‖ Or, in them. 18 Boast not thy selfe against the branches: and if thou boast thy selfe, thou beares not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches are broken off, that I might be graft in.

20 Wel; through vnbeliefe they are broken off, & thou standest by faith: be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heede*, lest he also spare not thee.

22 Beholde therefore the bountifulnesse, and seuerity of God: toward them which haue fallen, seuerite: but toward thee, bountifulnesse, if thou continue in *his* bountifulnes: or els thou shalt also bee cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in vnbeliefe shal be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wast cut out of the oliue tree, which was wild by nature, and wast grafted contrary to nature in a right oliue tree, how much more shall they that are by nature, be grafted in their own oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that yee should be ignorant of this secret (least ye should be arrogant in your selues) that partly obstinacie is come to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shal be saued, as it is written, * The deliuerer shall come out of Sion, and shall turne away the vngodlines from Iacob.

Isa. 59. 20. Iere. 31.33. Ezech. 36. 26. 27. 27 And this is my couenant to them, * When I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For euen as ye in time past haue not beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercie through their vnbeliefe,

‖ Or, that by your mercy. 31 Euen so now haue they not beleeued ‖ by the mercie *shewed* vnto you, that they also may obtaine mercy.

32 For God hath shut vp all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy on all.

33 O the deepenes of the riches, both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! howe vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

Isa. 40.13. rom. 11.34. 1. cor. 2. 16. 34 *For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord? or who was his counseller?

35 Or who hath giuen vnto him first, and he shall be recompensed?

36 For of him, and through him, and for him are all things: to him *be* glory for euer. Amen.

## CHAP. XII.

*The conuersation, loue, and workes of such as beleeue in Christ. 19 Not to seeke reuengeance.*

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye giue vp your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruing of God.

Greeke, renouncer with mindes. 2 And fashion not your selues like vnto this world, but bee yee changed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may * proue what is the good will of God, and acceptable, and perfect.

Eph. 5.17. 1. Thes. 4. 3 For I say through the grace that is giuen vnto me, to euery one that is among you, that no man presume to vnderstand aboue that which is meete to vnderstand, but that hee vnderstand according to sobriety, as God hath dealt to euery man the * measure of faith.

1. Cor. 12. 12. Ephes. 4. 7. 4 For as we haue many members in one bodie, and all members haue not one office,

5 So wee being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one, one anothers members.

1. Pet. 4. 10. 6 * Seeing then that we haue gifts that are diuers, according to the grace that is giuen vnto vs, whether *we haue* prophesie, *let vs prophesie* according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or an office, *let vs wait* on the office: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

Matt. 6. 3. 2. Cor. 9. 7. Deut. 15. 7. 8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that distributeth, *let him doe it* * with simplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with * cheerefulnesse.

Ephes. 4. 2. 17. Iohn. 13. 34. ‖ Or, the same. Luke 22. 26. 9 *Let* loue *be* without dissimulation. * Abhorre that which is euil, and cleaue to that which is good.

10 *Be affectioned to loue one another with brotherly loue. In giuing honour go one before another,

11 Not slouthfull to doe seruice: feruent in spirit: seruing the ‖ Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, * continuing in prayer,

13 *Di-

13 *Distributing vnto the necessities of the Saints: * giuing your selues to hospitalitie.

14 * Blesse them which persecute you: blesse & say, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of like affection one towards another: be not hie minded: but make your selues equal to them of the lower sort: * be not wise in your selues.

17 * Recompense to no man euill for euill: procure things honest in the sight of all men.

18 * If it be possible, as much as in you is, haue peace with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, * auenge not your selues, but giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine: I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 * Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feede him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: for in so doing, thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with goodnesse.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 *The obedience to the Rulers.* 4 *Why they haue the sword.* 8 *Charitie ought to measure all our doings.* 11 *An exhortation to innocencie and puritie of life.*

LEt * euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God: and the powers that be, are ordeined of God.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shal receiue to themselues iudgement.

3 For Princes are not to bee feared for good workes, but for euill. Wilt thou then be without feare of the power? do well: so shalt thou haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God for thy wealth: but if thou doe euill, feare: for he beareth not the sword for nought: for he is the minister of God † to take vengeance on him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must be subiect, not because of wrath onely, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause yee pay also tribute: for they are Gods ministers, applying themselues for the same thing.

7 * Giue to all men therefore their dutie: tribute, to whom *ye owe* tribute: custome, to whom custome: feare, to whom feare: honour, to whom *ye owe* honour.

8 Owe nothing to any man, but to loue one another: for hee that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, * Thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other commaundement, it is briefely comprehended in this saying, *euen* in this, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue doth not euill to his neighbour: therefore is loue the * fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that considering the season, that *it is* now time that we should arise from sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued it.

12 The night is past, and the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast away the workes of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 So that wee walke honestly, as in the day: not in * ‖ gluttonie, and drunkennesse, neither in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying:

14 *But put ye on ℣ Lord IESVS CHRIST, and take no thought for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts of it.

## CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The weake ought not to be despised.* 10 *No man should offend another mans conscience,* 15 *But one to support another in charitie and faith.*

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue vnto you, *but* not for controuersies of disputations.

2 One beleeueth that he may eate of all things: and another which is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.

4 * Who art thou that condemnest another mans seruant? hee standeth or falleth to his owne master: yea, he shall be established: for God is able to make him stand.

5 This man esteemeth one day aboue another day, and another man counteth euery day alike: let euery man be fully perswaded in his mind.

6 He that obserueth the day, obserueth it to the Lorde: and he that obserueth not the day, obserueth it not to the Lord. Hee that eateth, eateth to the Lord: for he giueth God thankes: and he that eateth not, eateth not to the Lord, and giueth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, neither doth any die to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord, or whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For Christ therfore died, and rose againe, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and the quicke.

10 But why doest thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou despise thy brother? * for we shall all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, * I liue, saieth the Lord, and euery knee shall bow to me, and all tongues shall confesse vnto God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue accounts of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but vse *your* iudgement rather in this, that no man put an occasion to fall, or a stumbling blocke before *his* brother.

14 I know, and am perswaded through the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing vncleane of it selfe: but vnto him that iudgeth any thing to be vncleane, to him *it is* vncleane.

15 But if thy brother be grieued for the meate, now walkest thou not charitably: * destroy not him with thy meate, for whom Christ died.

16 Cause not your commoditie to be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate nor drinke, but righteousnesse and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For whosoeuer in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable vnto God, and is approued of men.

19 Let vs then follow those things which concerne peace, and wherewith one may edifie another.

20 Destroy not the worke of God for meates sake: * all things indeede are pure: but *it is* euill for the man which eateth with offence.

21 * *It is* good neither to eate flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth or is offended, or made weake.

22 Hast

Gal. 5.16 1. pet. 2. 11.

Iam. 4.12

2. Cor. 5. 10.

Isa. 45.23. phil. 2. 10.

1. Cor. 8. 11.

Tit. 1. 15.

1. Cor. 8. 13.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it with thy selfe before God: blessed is he that condemneth not himselfe in that thing which he alloweth.

23 For he that doubteth, is condemned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: and whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

## CHAP. XV.

1 *Paul exhorteth them to support and loue one another by the example of Christ,* 9 *and by the onely mercy of God which is the cause of saluation both of the one and the other.* 14 *Hee sheweth his zeale toward them and the Church,* 30 *and requireth the same of them.*

WE which are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 *Therefore* let euery man please his neighbour in that that is good to edification.

3 For Christ also would not please himselfe, but as it is written, * The rebukes of them, which rebuke thee, fell on me. *Psal. 69. 7.9.*

4 For whatsoeuer things are written aforetime, are written for our learning, that wee through patience, and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation, giue you that you be * like minded one towards another, according to Christ Iesus, *2.Chr.1. 10.phil.2. 26. and 4.2.*

6 That ye with one mind, *and* with one mouth may praise God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers.

9 And let the Gentiles praise God for *his* mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name. *Psal.18. 49.2.sam 22.50. Deut.32. 43. Psa.117.1 Isa.11.10*

10 And againe he saieth, * Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord, all yee Gentiles, and laud ye him, all people together.

12 And againe Esaias saieth, * There shall be a roote of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy, and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, and filled with all knowledge, and are able to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless brethren, I haue somwhat boldly after a sort written vnto you, as one that putteth you in remembrance, through the grace that is giuen me of God,

16 That I should be the Minister of Iesus Christ toward the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may reioyce in Christ Iesus in those things which *pertaine* to God.

18 For I dare not speake of any thing which Christ hath not wrought by mee, *to make* the Gentiles obedient in worde and deede.

19 With the power of signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God: so that from Ierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue caused to abound the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so I enforced my selfe to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, least I should haue built on another mans foundation.

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see *him*, and they that heard not, shall vnderstand *him*. *Psa.98.13*

22 Therefore also I haue bene * oft let to come vnto you. *1.Thes.2.13, 2.thes.2. 17,18.*

23 But now seeing, I haue no more place in these quarters, and also haue * bene desirous many yeeres agone to come vnto you, *Rom.1.10*

24 When I shall take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, after that I haue beene somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now goe I to Ierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine distribution vnto the poore Saints, which are at Ierusalem.

27 For it hath pleased them, and their debters are they: * for if the Gentiles be made partakers of their spirituall things, their dutie is also to minister vnto them in carnall things. *1.Cor.9. 11.*

28 When I haue therefore performed this, and haue sealed them this fruit, I will passe by you into Spaine.

29 * And I knowe when I come, that I shall come to you with abundance of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ. *Rom.1.11.*

30 Also brethren, I beseech you for our Lord Iesus Christes sake and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye * would striue with me by prayers to God for me, *2.Cor.1. 11.*

31 That I may bee deliuered from them which are disobedient in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue to doe at Ierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints,

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Thus the * God of peace *be* with you all, Amen. *1Thes.5.*

## CHAP. XVI.

1 *After many recommendations,* 17 *he admonisheth them to beware of false brethren, and to be circumspect.* 20 *He prayeth for them, and giueth thankes to God.*

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the church of Cenchrea,

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as it becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she needeth of your aide: for she hath giuen hospitalitie vnto many, and to me also.

3 Greete * Priscilla and Aquila my fellow helpers in Christ Iesus. *Act.18.2*

4 (Which haue for my life laide downe their owne necke. Vnto whom not I onely giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise *greete* the Church that is in their house. Salute my beloued Epenetus, which is the first fruits of ‖ Achaia in Christ. *Or, Asia.*

6 Greete Mary which bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my cosins and fellow prisoners, which are notable among the Apostles, and were in Christ before me.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbanus our fellow helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute

10 Salute Apelles approued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus *friends*.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greete them which are of the *friends* of Narcissus which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, which *women* labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which *woman* hath laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Mercurius, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulias, Nereas, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an * holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 ¶ Now I beseech you brethren, marke them diligently which cause diuision and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and * auoide them.

18 For they that are such, serue not the Lorde Iesus Christ, but their owne bellies, and with faire speech and flattering deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad among all: I am glad therefore of you: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.

20 The God of peace shall tread Satan vnder your feete shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you.

21 * Timotheus my companion, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius which wrote out this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 * Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the ‖ chamberlains of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all, Amen.

25 * To him now that is of power to establish you according to my Gospell, and preaching of Iesus Christ, * by the reuelation of the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 (But now is opened and published among all nations by the Scriptures of the Prophets, at the commandement of the euerlasting God for the obedience of faith)

27 To God, ‖ *say*, onely wise, be praise through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and *sent* by Phebe, seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea.

Rom. 16. 2. Cor. 13. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 14. 1 Ioh. 10.

2. Cor. 13. 1 Pet. 5. 1. Tim. 1.

Act. 16. 1 Phil. 2. 19.

1. Cor. 1. 14.

‖ Or, recorder.

Eph. 3. 20. Eph. 3. 9. Colos. 1. 26. 2. Tim. 1. 9. Titus 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 20.

# ¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL TO THE CORINTHIANS.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*After that Saint Paul had preached at Corinthus a yeere and an halfe, he was compelled by the wickednes of the Iewes to saile into Syria. In whose absence false Apostles entered into the Church, who being puffed vp with vaine glory, and affectate eloquence, sought to bring into contempt the simplicitie which Paul vsed in preaching the Gospell. By whose ambition such factions and sekismes sprang vp in the Church, that from opinions in policies and ceremonies, they fell to false doctrine and heresies, calling into doubt the resurrection from the dead, one of the chiefest points of Christian Religion. Against these euils the Apostle proceedeth, preparing the Corinthians hearts and eares with gentle salutations: but soone after he reproueth their contentions and debates, their arrogancie and pride, and exhorteth them to concord and humilitie, setting before their eyes the spirituall vertue and heauenly wisedome of the Gospell, which cannot be perswaded by worldly wit and eloquent reasons, but is reuealed by Gods Spirit, and so sealed in mens hearts. Therefore this saluation may not be attributed to the ministers, but onely to God, whose seruants they are, and haue receiued charge to edifie his Church: wherein Saint Paul behaued himselfe skilfully, building according to the foundation (which is Christ) and exhorteth other to make the end proportionable to the beginning, taking diligent heede that they bee not polluted with vaine doctrine, seeing they are the Temple of God. And as for those that doubted of his Apostleship, hee sheweth them that he dependeth not on mans iudgement, albeit he had declared by manifest signes that hee neuer sought his owne glory, neither yet how he might liue, but onely the glory of Christ: which thing at his comming hee would declare more amply, to the shame of those vaineglorious braggers, who sought themselues onely, and therefore suffered most horrible vices vnreproued and vnpunished, as incest, contentions, pleadings before infidels, fornication, and such like, to the great slander of the Gospell. This done, hee answereth to certaine points of the Corinthians letter, as touching single life, diuetie of marriage, of discord and dissension among the married, of virginitie, and second mariage. And because some thought it nothing to be present at idole seruice, seeing in their heart they worshipped the true God, he warneth them to haue respect to their weake brethren, whose faith by that dissembling was hindred, and their consciences wounded, which thing rather then hee would doe, hee would neuer vse that libertie which God had giuen him. But forasmuch as pride, and selfewill was the cause of those great euils, he admonisheth them by the example of the Iewes, not to glory in these outward gifts, whose horrible punishments for the abuse of Gods creatures, ought to be a warning to all men to follow Christ vprightly, without all pollution and offence of others. Then he correcteth diuers abuses in their Church, as touching the behauiour of men and women in the assemblies of the Lords Supper, the abuse of the spirituall gifts, which God hath giuen to maintaine loue and edifie the Church: as concerning the resurrection from the dead, without the which the Gospell serueth to no vse. Last of all hee exhorteth the Corinthians to relieue the poore brethren at Ierusalem, to perseuere in the loue of Christ and well doing, sending them his commendations and wishing them peace.*

CHAP.

## CHAP. I.

*2 He prayseth the great graces of God shewed toward them, 10 exhorting them to concord and humanitie. 19 He beateth downe all pride, and wisedome which is not grounded on God, 26 shewing whom God hath chosen to confound the wisedome of the world.*

PAVL called *to be* an Apostle of IESVS CHRIST, through the will of God, and *our* brother Sosthenes,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinthus, to them that are * sanctified in Christ Iesus, * Saints by calling, * with all that call on the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ in euery place, both their *Lord* and ours:

3 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe for the grace of God which is giuen you in Iesus Christ,

5 * That in all things ye are made rich in him, in all kind of speech, and in all knowledge:

6 As the testimonie of Iesus Christ hath beene confirmed in you:

7 So that ye are not destitute of any gift: * waiting for the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ.

8 * Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lorde Iesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom ye are called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, * that ye all speake one thing, and that there be no dissensions among you: but be you knit together in one minde, and in one iudgement.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto mee, my brethren, of you by them that are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you sayth, I am Pauls, and I am * Apollos, and I am Cephas, and I am Christs.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? either were ye baptized into the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God, that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius,

15 Least any should say, that I had baptized into mine owne name.

16 I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: furthermore know I not, whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel, not with * wisedome of words, least the crosse of Christ should bee made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs, which are saued, it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written, *I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will cast away the vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made the wisedom of this world foolishnesse?

21 For seeing the world by wisedom knew not God in the wisedom of God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to saue them that beleeue:

22 Seeing also that the Iewes require a * signe, & the Grecians seeke after wisedom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified: vnto the Iewes, euen a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Grecians, foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both of the Iewes and Grecians, *we preach* Christ, the power of God, and the wisedom of God.

25 For the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men, and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For brethren, you see your calling, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mightie, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise, and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the mightie things.

28 And vile things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should reioyce in his presence.

30 But ye are of him in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs * wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption,

31 That according as it is written, * Hee that reioyceth, let him reioyce in the Lord.

## CHAP. II.

*1 He putteth for example his manner of preaching, which was according to the tenour of the Gospel. 8 Which Gospel was contemptible and hidde in the carnall, 10 and againe honourable and manifest to the spirituall.*

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with * excellencie of words, or of wisedome, shewing vnto you the ‖ testimonie of God.

2 For I ‖ esteemed not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 * And I was among you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling,

4 Neither *floode* my word and my preaching in the * intising speech of mans wisedome, but in plaine euidence of ‖ the Spirit and of power,

5 That your faith should not be in the wisedom of men, but in the power of God.

6 And wee speake wisedome among them that are perfect: not the wisedome of this world, neither of the princes of this world, which come to nought.

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mysterie, *euen* the hid *wisedome*, which God had determined before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world hath knowen: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * The things which eye hath not seene, neither eare hath heard, neither came into mans heart, *are*, which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirite: for the Spirite searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of a man which is in him? euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirite of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued not the spirite of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are giuen to vs of God.

13 Which things also wee speake, not in the * words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall things.

14 But the naturall man perceiueth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishnesse vnto him:

Act. 15. 9 1. Thes. 4. 7 Rom. 1. 7. Ephes. 1. 1. Col. 1. 22. 2. Tim. 1. 9. Titus 2. 3. 2. Tim. 2. 22. Col. 1. 10. and 2. 7. Phil. 3. 20. Titus 2. 13 1. Thes. 3. 13. and 5. 23. Psal. 138. 8. 2. Thess. 3. 24. Rom. 15. 5 Phil. 3. 16. Acts 18. 24. Acts 18. 8. Chap. 2. 13 Gal. 5. 4. 2. Pet. 1. 16 Rom. 1. 16 Isa. 29. 14 Matt. 12. 38.

Jer. 23. 5, 6. Jer. 9. 24. 2. Cor. 10. 17. Cha. 1. 17 Or, mystery. Or, I thought nothing worthy to be known Act. 18. 1 Cha. 1. 17 2 Pet. 1. 16 Or, heauenly, or diuine. Isa. 64.

Cha. 1. 17. 2 Pet. 1. 16

him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is *spirituall, discerneth all things; yet he himselfe is iudged of no man.

16 *For who hath knowen the minde of the Lorde, that he might instruct him? But wee haue the minde of Christ.

## CHAP. III.

*3 Paul rebuketh the sects and authours thereof. 7 No man ought to attribute his saluation to the ministers, but to God. 10 That they beware erronious doctrines. 11 Christ is the foundation of his Church. 16 The dignitie and office both of the ministers, and also of all the faithfull.*

AND I could not speake vnto you, brethren, as vnto spirituall men, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I gaue you milke to drinke and not meate: for yee were not yet able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas *there is* among you enuying, and strife, and diuisions, are yee not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For when one saith, I am Pauls, and another, I am Apollos, are ye not carnall?

5 Who is Paul then? and who is Apollos, but the ministers by whom ye beleeued, and as the Lorde gaue to euery man?

6 I haue planted, Apollos watered, but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth, any thing, neither hee that watereth, but God that giueth the increase.

8 And he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one, *and euery man shall receiue his wages, according to his labour.

9 For wee together are Gods labourers: yee are Gods husbandry, *and* Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God giuen to me, as a skilfull master builder, I haue layed the foundation, and another buildeth thereon: but let euery man take heed how he buildeth vpon it.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that which is layd, which is Iesus Christ.

12 And if any man build on this foundation gold, siluer, precious stones, timber, hay, *or* stubble,

13 Euery mans worke shalbe made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shalbe reuciled by the fire: and the fire shall try euery mans woorke of what sort it is.

14 If any mans worke, that he hath built vpon, abide, he shall receiue wages.

15 If any mans worke burne, he shall lose, but he shall be safe himselfe: neuertheless, yet as it were by the fire.

16 *Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man destroy the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seeme to be wise in this world, let him be a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdome of this worlde is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, *He catcheth the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 *And againe, The Lorde knoweth that the thoughts of the wise be vaine.

21 Therefore let no man reioyce in men: for all things are yours,

22 Whether it be Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the worlde, or life, or death: whether they bee things present, or things to come, *euen* all are yours,

23 And ye Christs, and Christ Gods.

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 After that hee had described the office of a true Apostle, 3 Seeing they did not acknowledge him such one, 4 He appealeth to Gods iudgement, 7 Beating downe their glory which hindred them to praise that which they dispraised in him. 16 Hee sheweth what hee requireth on their part, and what they ought to looke for of him as his steward.*

LEt a man so thinke of vs, as of the ministers of Christ, and disposers of the secrets of God.

2 And as for the rest, it is required of the dispossers that euery man be found faithfull.

3 *As touching me, I passe very little to be iudged of you, or of †mans iudgement: no, I iudge not mine owne selfe. *Matth.7. 1,2. †Greeke, mans da).*

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not thereby iustified, but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord. *Matt.7.1. rom.2.1.*

5 Therefore *iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lorde come, who will lighten things that are hid in darkenesse, and make the counsels of the hearts manifest: & then shal euery man haue praise of God.

6 Now these things brethren, I haue figuratiuely applied vnto mine owne selfe and Apollos, for your sakes, that yee might learne by vs, that no man presume aboue that which is written, that one swell not against another for any mans cause.

7 For who separateth thee? and what hast thou, that thou hast not receiued? if thou hast receiued it, why reioycest thou, as though thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Nowe ye are full: now ye are made rich: yee reigne as Kings without vs, and would to God yee did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the last Apostles, as men appointed to death: for wee are made a gasing stocke vnto the world, and to the Angels, and to men.

10 Wee *are* fooles for Christes sake, and yee *are* wise in Christ: wee *are* weake, and ye strong: yee *are* honourable, and we *are* despised.

11 Vnto this houre wee both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 *And labour, working with our owne hands: we are reuiled, and *yet* wee blesse: wee are persecuted, *and* suffer it. *Acts. 20. 34. 1.thes. 2.9 2. thes.3.8. Matt.5. 44.luke 23.34. acts.7.60.*

13 *We are euill spoken of, and we‖ pray: we are made as the filth of the world, the off-scowring of all things, vnto this time. ‖Or, vse gentle words.*

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued children I admonish you.

15 For though ye haue ten thousand ‖instructours in Christ, yet *haue* ye not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel. ‖Or, pedagogues & schoolemasters.

16 Wherefore, I pray you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, which is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, which shall put you in remembrance of my wayes in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Some are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, *if the Lorde wil, and will know, not the speach of them which are puffed vp, but the power. *Acts. 18. 21.& 19. 21 iames 4.15.*

20 For the kingdome of God *is* not in word, but in power.

21 What will yee? shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

## CHAP. V.

*1 Hee reproueth sharpely their negligence in punishing him that had committed incest, 3 Willing them to excommunicate him, 7 To imbrace puritie, 9 And flee wickednesse.*

IT is heard certainely *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not once named among the Gentiles, *that one should haue his fathers wife. *Leuit. 18. 8.*

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather sorowed, that he which hath done this deed, might bee put from among you.

3 *For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue determined already, as though I were present, that he that hath thus done this thing, *Col. 2 5.*

4 When ye are gathered together, and my spirit, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that such one, ¶ *I say*, by the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 * Be deliuered vnto Satan, for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus. *1. Tim. 1. 20.*

6 Your reioycing is not good: *Know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe? *Gal. 5. 9.*

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that yee may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened: for Christ our Passeouer is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe the feast, not with old leauen, neither in the leauen of maliciousnesse, and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerities and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, *that ye should not company together with fornicatours, *Matth. 18. 17. 2. thes. 3. 14.*

10 And not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the couetous, or with extortioners, or with idolaters: for then yee must goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, that ye company not together: if any that is called a brother, be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such one eate not.

12 For what haue I to doe, to iudge them also which are without? doe ye not iudge them which are within?

13 But God iudgeth them which are without. Put away therefore from among your selues that wicked man.

## CHAP. VI.

*1 He rebuketh them for going to lawe together before the heathen. 7 Christians ought rather to suffer. 12 He reproueth the abusing of Christian libertie. 15 And sheweth that we ought to serue God purely, both in body and in soule.*

DAre any of you, hauing businesse against another, be iudged vnder ‖ the vniust, and not vnder the Saints? ‖ *Or, Iudges and magistrates which are infidels. Wisd. 3. 8.*

2 *Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the worlde? If the world then shalbe iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that wee shall iudge the Angels? how much more, things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set vp them which are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake it to your shame. Is it so that there is not a wise man among you? no not one that can iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But a brother goeth to lawe with a brother, and that vnder the infidels.

7 Now therefore there is vtterly ‖ a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: *why rather suffer yee not wrong? why rather sustaine ye not harme? ‖ *Or, impayrment of minde. Matth. 5. 39 luke 6 29. rom. 12. 19. 1. Thes. 4. 6.*

8 *Nay, ye your selues do wrong, and do harme, and that to your brethren.

9 Knowe yee not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdom of God? Be not deceiued: *neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor wantons, nor buggerers, *Ephes. 5. 5. 1. tim. 1. 9, 10.*

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor extortioners shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such *were some of you: but ye are washed, but yee are sanctified, but yee are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, & by the Spirit of our God. *Ephes. 2. 12. tim. 3. 3. 1 pet. 4. 3.*

12 ¶ *All things are lawful vnto me: but al things are not profitable. I may do all things, but I wil not be brought vnder the power of any thing. *Chap. 10. 23. eccles. 37. 27.*

13 Meates *are ordeined* for the belly, and the belly for the meates: but God shall destroy both it, and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath also raised vp the Lorde, and *shall raise vs vp by his power. *Rom. 6. 5.*

15 Knowe ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 Do ye not know, that he which coupleth himselfe with an harlot, is one body? * for two, saith hee, shalbe one flesh. *Gen. 2. 24. matt. 19. 5.*

17 But he ¶ is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit. *mar. 10. 8. ephes. 5. 31.*

18 Flee fornication: euery sinne that a man doth, is without the body: but hee that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 Know yee not that * your body is the temple of the holy Ghost, *which is* in you, whom yee haue of God? and ye are not your owne. *Chap. 3. 16. 2. cor. 6. 16.*

20 *For ye are bought for a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit: for they are Gods. *Chap. 7. 23. 1. pet. 1. 18, 19.*

## CHAP. VII.

*1 The Apostle answereth to certaine questions which the Corinthians desired to know, 2 As of single life, 3 Of the duetie of marriage, 11 Of discords and dissention in marriage, 13 Of marriage betweene the faithfull and vnfaithfull, 18 Of vncircumcising the circumcised, 21 Of seruitude, 25 Of virginitie, 39 And second marriage.*

NOwe concerning the things whereof yee wrote vnto mee, it *were* good for a man not touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless, to auoyd fornication, let euery man haue his wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 * Let the husband giue vnto the wife due beneuolence, & likewise also the wife vnto the husband. *1. Pet. 3. 7.*

4 The wife hath not the power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not the power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud not one another, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and againe come together, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, not by commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe *am*: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one

one after this maner, and another after that.

8 Therefore I say vnto the vnmarried, and vnto the widowes, It is good for them, if they abide euen as I do.

9 But if they cannot abstaine, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, not I, but the Lorde, Let not the wife * depart from her husband.

11 But and if shee depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled vnto her husband, and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the remnant I speake, & not the Lord, If any brother haue a wife that beleeueth not, if shee be content to dwel with him, let him not forsake her.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, if he be content to dwell with her, let her not forsake him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband, els were your children vncleane: but nowe are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart: a brother or a sister is not in subiection in such things, but God hath called vs in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thine husband? Or what knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke: and so ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not gather *his vncircumcision*: is any called vncircumcised? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 * Let euery man abide in the same vocation wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for it: but if yet thou mayest be free, vse it rather.

22 For hee that is called in the Lord, *being* a seruant, is the Lords freeman: likewise also hee that is called *being* free, is Christes seruant.

23 *Ye are bought ‖ with a price: bee not the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he was called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning ‖ virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lorde: but I giue mine aduice, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose then this to bee good for the present necessitie: *I meane* that it is good for a man so to bee.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to bee loosed: art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But if thou takest a wife, thou sinnest not: and if a virgine marry, she sinneth not: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 And this I say brethren, because the time is short, ‖ hereafter that both they which haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this worlde, as though they vsed it not: for the fashion of this worlde goeth away.

32 And I would haue you without care. The vnmarried careth for the things of the Lorde: how hee may please the Lord.

33 But he that is married, careth for the things of the world, how he may please *his* wife ‖.

34 There is difference also betweene a virgin and a wife, the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that shee may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne commoditie, not to tangle you in a snare, but that *ye follow* that which is honest, and that yee may cleaue fast vnto the Lord without separation.

36 But if any man thinke that it is vncomely for his virgin, if she passe the floure of *her* age, and neede so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them be married.

37 Nevertheless, hee that standeth firme in his heart, that hee hath no need, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that hee will keepe his virgin, he doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth her to marriage, doeth well: but hee that giueth her not to marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Lawe, as long as her husband *liueth: but if her husband bee dead, shee is at libertie to marry with whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But shee is more blessed, if shee so abide, in my iudgement: * and I thinke that I haue also the Spirit of God.

## CHAP. VIII.

*1 Hee rebuketh them that vse their libertie to the slander of others, in going to the idolatrous sacrifices. 9 And sheweth howe men ought to behaue them towardsuch as be weake.*

AND as touching things sacrificed vnto idoles, we know that we all haue knowledge: knowledge puffeth vp, but loue edifieth.

2 Now, if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is ‖ known of him.

4 Concerning therefore meate sacrificed vnto idols, we know that an idole *is* nothing in the world, and that there *is* none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen, or in earth, (as there bee many gods, and many lords)

6 Yet vnto vs there *is* but one God, *which is* the father, of whom are all things, and wee in him: and *one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom *are* all things, and we by him.

7 But euery man hath not knowledge: for some hauing conscience of the idole vntill this houre, eate as a thing sacrificed vnto the idole, and so their conscience being weake is defiled.

8 But meat maketh not vs acceptable to God: for neither if we eate, haue wee the more: neither if we eate not, haue we the lesse.

9 But take heed least by any meanes this ‖ power of yours be an occasion of falling to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at table in the idoles temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weake, be † boldned to eate those things which are sacrificed to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shal the * weake brother perish, for whom Christ died.

12 Nowe when yee sinne so against the brethren,

*And he is diuided.

Rom. 7. 2.

1. Thes. 4. 8.

‖ Or, taught

1oh. 13. 13 chap. 12. 3

‖ Or, libertie in things indifferent.

† Greeke, builded vp.

Rom. 14. 15.

and wound their weake conſcience, yee ſinne againſt Chriſt.

*Rom. 14. 21.* 13 *Wherefore if meate offend my brother, I wil eate no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, that I may not offend my brother.

## CHAP. IX.

*Hee exhorteth them by his example to vſe their libertie to the edification of other. 24 To run on foorth in the courſe that they haue begun.*

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? are ye not my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apoſtle vnto other, yet doubtleſſe I am vnto you: for yee are the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip in the Lord.

3 My defence to them that examine me, is this,

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Or haue wee not power to leade about a wife being a ſiſter, as well as the reſt of the Apoſtles, and as the ‖ brethren of the Lord and Cephas?

‖ *Or, couſins.*

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not wee power not to worke?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne coſt? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruite thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things according to man? ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

*Deut. 25. 4. 1. tim. 5. 18.* 9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, *Thou ſhalt not muzzell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doeth God take care for oxen?

10 Either ſaith he it not altogether for our ſakes? For our ſakes no doubt it is written, that hee which eareth, ſhould eare in hope, and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

*Rom. 15. 27.* 11 *If we haue ſowen vnto you ſpirituall things, *is it* a great thing if we reape your carnall things?

12 If others with you be partakers of *this* power, *are* not wee rather? neuertheleſſe wee haue not vſed this power: but ‖ ſuffer all things, that we ſhould not hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

‖ *Or, take in worth.*

13 Do ye not know, that they which miniſter about the *holy things, eate of the things of the Temple? and they which waite at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

*Deut. 18. 1.*

14 So alſo hath the Lorde ordeined, that they which preach the Goſpel ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things: neither wrote I theſe things, that it ſhould bee ſo done vnto me: for it were better for mee to die, then that any man ſhould make my reioycing vaine.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to reioyce of: for neceſſitie is layed vpon me, and wo is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I do it willingly, I haue a reward: but if I doe it againſt my will, *notwithſtanding* the diſpenſation is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily that when I preach the Goſpel, I make the Goſpel of Chriſt free, that I abuſe not mine authoritie in the Goſpel.

19 For though I bee free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all men, that I might win the moe.

*Act. 16 3 gal. 2. 3.* 20 *And vnto the Iewes I become as a Iewe, that I may winne the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Lawe, as *though I were* vnder the Lawe, that I may win them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as *though I were* without Law, (when I am not without Law as pertaining to God, but *am* in the Lawe through Chriſt) that I may win them that are without Law:

22 To the weake I become as weake, that I may win the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not, that they which runne in a race, runne all, yet one receiueth the price? ſo run that yee may obtaine.

25 And euery man that proueth maſteries, abſteineth from all things: and they *doe it* to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we for an vncorruptible.

26 I therefore ſo run, not as vncertainly: ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the aire.

27 But I beat downe my body, and bring it into ſubiection, leaſt by any meanes after that I haue preached to other, I my ſelfe ſhould be reproued.

## CHAP. X.

*Hee feareth them with the example of the Iewes, that they put not their truſt carnally in the graces of God, 14 exhorting them to flee all idolatrie, 23 and offence of their neighbour.*

MOreouer, brethren, I would not that yee ſhould be ignorant, that all our fathers were vnder *the cloud, and all paſſed thorow * the ſea.

*Exod. 13. 21. num. 9. 18.*

2 And were al baptized vnto Moſes, in the cloud, and in the ſea,

*Exod. 14. 16. 22.*

3 *And did all eate the ſame ſpirituall meat,

4 *And did all drinke the ſame ſpirituall drinke, (for they dranke of the ſpirituall Rocke that folowed them: and the Rocke was Chriſt)

*Exod. 16. 15. Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 10, 11.*

5 But with many of them God was not pleaſed: for they were *ouerthrowen in the wildernesſe.

*Num. 26. 65.*

6 Nowe theſe are enſamples to vs, to the intent that wee ſhould not luſt after euill things, *as they alſo luſted.

*Num. 11. 4. & 26. 64. Pſal. 106. 14.*

7 Neither be ye idolaters as *were* ſome of them, as it is written, *The people ſate downe to eate and drinke, and roſe vp to play.

*Exo. 32. 6. Num. 25. 9.*

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as ſome of them committed fornication, & fel in one *day three and twentie thouſand.

*Num. 21. 5. Exo. 16. 14. Num. 14. 37.*

9 Neither let vs tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tempted *him*, and were *deſtroyed of ſerpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as ſome of them * alſo murmured, and were deſtroied of the deſtroyer.

11 Nowe all theſe things came vnto them for enſamples, and were written to admoniſh vs, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he ſtandeth, take heed leaſt he fall.

13 There hath no tentation taken you, but ſuch as appertaineth to man: and God is faithfull, which will not ſuffer you to be tempted aboue that you be able, but will euen giue the iſſue with the tentation, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore, my beloued flee from idolatry.

15 I ſpeake as vnto them which haue vnderſtanding: iudge ye what I ſay.

16 The cup of ‖ bleſſing which we bleſſe, is it not the Communion of the blood of Chriſt? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Chriſt?

‖ *Or, thankſgiuing.*

17 For we that are many, are one bread and one body, becauſe we all are partakers of one bread.

18 Behold Iſrael, *which is* after the fleſh: are not they which eate of the ſacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What ſay I then? that the idole is any thing? or that that which is ſacrificed to idols, is any thing?

20 *Nay,*

20 Nay, but that these things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not vnto God: and I would not that ye should haue fellowship with the deuils.

21 Yee can not drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of the deuils. Ye can not be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to anger? are we stronger then he?

23 * All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is solde in the shambles, eate ye, and aske no question for conscience sake.

26 * For the earth *is* the Lords, and all that therein is.

27 If any of them which beleeue not call you *to a feast*, and if ye will goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is sacrificed vnto idoles, eat it not, because of him that shewed it, and for the conscience, (for the earth *is* the Lords, and all that therein is)

29 And the conscience, I say, not thine, but of that other: for why should my liberty be condemned of another mans conscience?

30 For if I through *Gods* benefit be partaker, why am I euill spoken of for that, wherefore I giue thanks?

31 *Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes nor to the Grecians, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but *the profit* of many, that they might be saued.

## CHAP. XI.

*He rebuketh the abuses which were crept into their Church, 4 as touching prayer, prophesying, 18 and ministring the Lords supper, 23 bringing them againe to the institution thereof.*

BE ye the * followers of me, euen as I am of Christ.

2 Now brethren, I commend you that you ‖ remember all my things, and keepe the ordinances, as I deliuered them vnto you.

3 But I will that yee know that Christ is the * head of euery man: and the man is the womans head: and God is Christes head.

4 Euery man praying or ‖ prophesying, hauing *any thing* on *his* head, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth bare headed, dishonoureth her head: for it is euen one very thing, as though she were shauen.

6 Therefore if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: and if it be shame for a woman to be ‖ shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man ought not to couer *his* head: forasmuch as hee is the * image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man.

9 * For the man is not created for the womans sake: but the woman for the mans sake.

10 Therefore ought the woman to haue power on *her* head because of the Angels.

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, so is the man also by the woman: but all things are of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doth not nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a praise vnto her: for her haire is giuen her for a couering.

16 But if any man list to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 ¶ Now in this that I declare, I praise *you* not, that ye come together, not with profit, but with hurt.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there are dissentions among you: and I beleeue it *to be true* in some part.

19 For there must be heresies euen among you, that they which are approoued among you, might be knowen.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eat the Lords Supper.

21 For euery man when they should eate, taketh his owne supper afore, and one is hungry and another is drunken.

22 Haue ye not houses to eate and to drinke in? despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which I also haue deliuered vnto you, *to wit*, That the Lord Iesus in the night that he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 * And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and sayd, Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you: this do ye in remembrance of me. *Matth.26. 26.marke 14.22.luk. 22.19.*

25 After the same maner also *he tooke* the cuppe, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye shal eat this bread, & drinke this cup, ye shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eat this bread, and drinke the cup of the Lord vnworthily, shalbe guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 *Let a man therefore examine himselfe, and so let him eat of this bread, and drinke of this cup. *2.Cor.13. 5.*

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh his owne damnation, *because* he discerneth not the Lords body.

30 For this cause many *are* weake, and sicke among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, because we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tary one for another.

34 And if any man be hungry, let him eat at home, that ye come not together vnto condemnation. Other things will I set in order when I come.

## CHAP. XII.

*The diuersitie of the gifts of the holy Ghost ought to be vsed to the edifying of Christes Church, 12 as the members of mans body serue to the vse one of another.*

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, and were caried away to the dumbe idols, as ye were led. *Mar.9.39 Ioh.13.13*

3 Wherefore, I declare vnto you, that no man * speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus * execrable: *chap.8.6. phil.2.11.*

crable: also no man can say that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are diuersities of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but God is the same which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit the word of wisdome: and to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 And to another *is giuen* faith, by the same Spirit: and to another the gifts of healing, by the same Spirit:

10 And to another the operations of great works: and to another prophesie: and to another the discerning of spirits: and to another diuersities of tongues: and to another the interpretation of tongues.

*Rom.12.3 ephe.4.7.* 11 *And all these things worketh euen the selfe same Spirit, distributing to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, which is one, though they be many, *yet* are *but* one body: euen so is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or Grecians, whether *we be* bond or free, and haue bene all made to drinke into one Spirit.

14 For the body also is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote would say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare would say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? if the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?

18 But now hath God disposed the members euery one of them in the body at his owne pleasure.

19 For if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now *are* there many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye can not say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor the head againe to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Yea, much rather those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And vpon those *members* of the body, which we thinke most vnhonest, put we more honesty on: and our vncomely *parts* haue more comelinesse on.

24 For our comely *parts* need it not: but God hath tempered the body together, and giuen the more honour to that *part* which lacked:

25 Lest there should be any diuision in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 Therefore if one member suffer, all suffer with it: if one member be had in honour, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members ‖*Or, euery one for his part.* ‖*for your* part.

*Eph.4.11.* 28 *And God hath ordained some in the Church: as first Apostles, secondly Prophets, thirdly, Teachers, then them that doe miracles: after that, the gifts of healing, helpers, gouernours, diuersitie of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers?

30 Are all doers of miracles? haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But ‖ desire you the best gifts, and I will yet shew you a more excellent way. ‖*Or, doe you then desire the best gifts.*

## CHAP. XIII.

*Because loue is the fountaine and rule of edifying the Church, he setteth forth the nature, office and praise thereof.*

THough I speake with the tongues of men and Angels, & haue not loue, I am *as* sounding brasse, or a tinckling cymball.

2 And though I had the *gift* of prophesie, and knew all secrets and all knowledge, yea, if I had all faith, so that I could * remooue mountaines, and had not loue, I were nothing. *Matth.17. 20. luke 17 6.*

3 And though I feede the poore with all my goods, and though I giue my body that I be burned, and haue not loue, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Loue suffereth long: it is bountifull: loue enuieth not: loue doeth not boast it selfe: it is not puffed vp:

5 It disdaineth not: it seeketh not her owne things: it is not prouoked to anger: it thinketh not euill:

6 It reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth in the trueth:

7 It suffereth all things: it beleeueth all things: it hopeth all things: it indureth all things.

8 Loue doth neuer fall away, though that prophesyings be abolished, or ȳ tongues cease, or knowledge vanish away.

9 For wee know in part, and wee ‖ prophesie in part. ‖*Or, teach.*

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shalbe abolished.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I vnderstood as a childe, I thought as a childe: but when I became a man I put away childish things.

12 For now we see thorow a glasse darkely: but then *shall we see* face to face. Now I know in part: but then shall I know euen as I am ‖ knowen. ‖*or, am known of God.*

13 And now abideth faith, hope, *and* loue, *euen* these three: but the chiefest of these *is* loue.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*1 Hee exhorteth to loue, commendeth the gift of tongues, and other spirituall gifts, 5 but chiefly prophesying. 34 He commendeth women to keepe silence in the church, 40 and sheweth what good order ought to be obserued in the church.*

FOllow after loue, and couet spirituall *gifts*, and rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh a *strange* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man heareth *him*: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh secret things.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edifying, and to exhortation, and to comfort.

4 He that speaketh *strange* language, edifieth himselfe: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all spake *strange* languages, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth then he that speaketh *diuers* tongues, except he expound it, that the Church may receiue edification.

6 And now, brethren, if I come vnto you speaking *diuers* tongues, what shall I profit you, except I speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 Moreouer,

7 Moreouer, things without life, which giue a sound, whether *it be* a ‖ pipe or an harpe, except they make a distinction in the soundes, howe shall it bee knowen what is piped or harped?

8 And also, if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to battell?

9 So likewise you by the tongue, except ye vtter words that haue signification, how shall it be vnderstood what is spoken? for ye shall speake in the aire.

10 There are so many kindes of voices (‖ as it commeth to passe) in the world, and none of them is dumbe.

11 Except I know then the power of the voice, I shall be vnto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shalbe a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so, forasmuch as ye couet spirituall *gifts*, seeke that yee may excell vnto the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh a *strange* tongue, pray, that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in a *strange* tongue, my spirit prayeth: but mine vnderstanding is without fruit.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, but I will pray with the vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, but I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Els, when thou blessest with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned say Amen at the giuing of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily giuest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake languages more then ye all.

19 Yet I had rather in the Church to speake fiue words with mine vnderstanding, that I might also instruct others, then tenne thousand words in a *strange* tongue.

20 Brethren, be * not children in vnderstanding, but as concerning malicious̄esse be children, but in vnderstanding be of a ripe age.

21 In the Law it is written, *By men of other tongues, and by other languages will I speake vnto this people: yet so shall they not heare me, sayth the Lord.

22 Wherefore *strange* tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophesying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore when the whole Church is come together in one, and all speake *strange* tongues, there come in they that are vnlearned, or they which beleeue not, will they not say that ye are out of your wits?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned, he is rebuked of all men, and is iudged of all.

25 And so are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so he will fall downe on his face, and worship God, and say plainly that God is in you indeed.

26 What is to be *done* then, brethren? when yee come together, *according as* euery one of you hath a Psalme, *or* hath doctrine, *or* hath a tongue, *or* hath reuelation, *or* hath interpretation, let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake a *strange* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, *which speaketh languages*, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 And if any thing be reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first holde his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may haue comfort.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as *we see* in all the Churches of the Saints.

34 * Let your women keepe silence in the Churches: for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they ought* to be subiect, as also * the Law sayeth. 1.*Tim.*2. 11. *Gen.*3.16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 Came the word of God out from you? either came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you are the commaundements of the Lord.

38 And if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake languages.

40 Let all things be done honestly, and by order.

## CHAP. XV.

*He prooueth the resurrection of the dead, 3 and first that Christ is risen. 22 Then that we shall rise, 52 and the maner how.*

MOreouer,* brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel, which I preached vnto you, which ye haue also receiued, and wherein ye continue, *Gal.*1.11,

2 And whereby ye are saued, if ye keepe in memorie, after what maner I preached it vnto you, except ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For first of all, I deliuered vnto you that which I receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes, according to the * Scriptures, *Isa.*53.5.

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose the third day, according to the * Scriptures, 1.*Pet.*2.24. *Ionas*2.

5 *And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue. 1.10. *Iohn* 20.

6 After that, he was seen of more then fiue hundred brethren at once: whereof many remaine vnto this present, and some also are a sleepe. 19.

7 After that, he was seene of Iames: then of all the Apostles.

8 *And last of all, he was seene also of me, as of one borne out of due time. *Act.*9.4. *1cor.*6.3.

9 *For I am the least of the Apostles, which am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God. *Ephe.*3.8.

10 *But by the grace of God I am that I am: and his grace which is in me, was not in vaine: but I laboured more aboundantly then they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which is with me. *Ephe.*3.7.

11 Wherefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so haue ye beleeued.

12 ¶Now if it bee preached that Christ is risen from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 For if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine.

15 And we are found also false witnesses of God: for wee haue testified of God, that hee hath raised

vp Christ: whom he hath not raised, if so be the dead be not raised.

16 For if the dead be not raised, then is Christ not raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine: ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 And so they which are asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life ‖ only wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men the most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* was made * the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue,

23 But euery man in his * owne order: the first fruits *is* Christ, afterward, they that are of Christ, at his comming *shall rise againe.*

24 Then *shall be* the end, when he hath deliuered vp the kingdome to God, euen the Father, when he hath put downe all rule, and all authoritie and power.

25 For hee must reigne * till hee hath put all his enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemie that shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 * For hee hath put downe all things vnder his feet. (And when he sayth that all things are subdued *to him*, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put downe all things vnder him)

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that did subdue all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Els what shall they do which are baptized for dead? if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptised for dead?

30 Why are we also in ieopardy euery houre?

31 By our reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die dayly.

32 If I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus after the maner of men, what aduantageth it mee, if the dead be not raised vp? * let vs eat and drinke: for to morow we shall die.

33 Be not deceiued: * euill speakings corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to *iust* righteously, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God. I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body come they foorth?

36 O foole, that which thou sowest is not quickned except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare corne, as it falleth, of wheat, or of some other.

38 But God giueth it a body at his pleasure, euen to euery seed his owne body.

39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh, but there is one flesh of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There *are* also heauenly bodies, and earthly bodies: but the glory of the heauenly *is* one, and *the glory* of the earthly *is* another.

41 There is another glory of the Sunne, and another glory of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for one Starre differeth from *another* Starre in glory.

42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. *The body* is sowen in corruption, *and* is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, *and* is raised in glory: It is sowen in weaknesse, *and* is raised in power.

44 It is sowen a naturall body, *and* is raised a spirituall body: there is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 As it is also written, The first man * Adam was made a liuing soule: and the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit, that *was* not first *made* which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthly: the second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As *is* the earthly, such *are* they that are earthly: and as *is* the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthly, so shall we beare the image of the heauenly.

50 This say I, brethren, that flesh and blood can not inherit the kingdome of God, neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a secret thing, we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the * last trumpet: for the trumpet shall blow, and the dead shall be raised vp incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption: and this mortall *must* put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible hath put on incorruption, and this mortall hath put on immortalitie, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp into victory.

55 ‖ * O death, where *is* thy sting? O graue, where *is* thy victory?

56 The sting of death *is* sinne: and the strength of sinne *is* the Law.

57 *But thanks *be* vnto God which hath giuen vs victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, bee ye stedfast, vnmooueable, abundant alway in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

## CHAP. XVI.

*He putteth them in remembrance of the gathering for the poore brethren at Ierusalem. 13 Wee must perseuere in faith, in the loue of Christ and our neighbour. 15 After his commendations, he wisheth to them all prosperitie.*

COncerning * the gathering for the Saintes, as I haue ordained in the churches * of Galatia, so do ye also.

2 Euery first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you put aside by himselfe, and lay vp as God hath prospered him, that thē there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I am come, whosoeuer ye shall allow by letters, them will I send to bring your liberalitie to Ierusalem.

4 And if it be meete that I goe also, they shal go with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, after I haue gone thorow Macedonia, (for I will passe thorow Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide yea, or winter with you, that ye may bring me on my way whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now in my passage: but I trust to abide a while with you, if the Lord permit.



*Or, onely for this lifes sake. Colo. 1.18. reuel. 1.5.*

*1. Thess. 4. 15.*

*Psal. 110. 1. acts 2. 34. 35. heb. 1.13. and 10. 15. Psal 8.6. heb. 2.8.*

*Isa. 22.13. wisd. 2.6.*

** Menander in Thaide.*

*Gene. 2.7.*

*Math. 24. 31. 1. thess. 4.16.*

*Isa. 25.8. rom. 7.19 10 death where is thy victory? O grave, where is thy sting? Hos. 13.14. heb. 2.14. 1. Joh. 5.5*

*Act. 11. 29. & 12 30. rom. 15. 25. 1. cor. 8. 4. & 9. 1. 2. gal. 2. 10.*

*Act. 18. 23.*

8 And I will tary at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.
9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me: but there are many aduersaries.
10 ¶ Now if Timotheus come, see that he bee without feare with you: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, euen as I *do*.
11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conuey him foorth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.
12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren: but his minde was not at all to come at this time: howbeit he will come, when he shall haue conuenient time.
13 Watch ye: stand fast in the faith: quit you like men, *and* be strong.
14 Let all your things be done in loue.
15 Now brethren, I beseech you (yee know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue giuen themselues to minister vnto the Saints)
16 That ye be obedient euen vnto such, and to all that helpe with vs, and labour.
17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for they haue supplied the want of you.
18 For they haue comforted my ‖ spirit & yours: acknowledge therefore such men. ‖ Or, mind.
19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla, with the church that is in their house, salute you greatly in the Lord.
20 All the brethren greete you. Greet you one another with *an* holy kisse. Rom. 16.
21 The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand. 16. 2. cor. 13. 12. 1. pet. 5. 14
22 If any man loue not the Lorde Iesus Christ, let him be had in execration, ‖ *yea, excommunicate* to death. ‖ Or, Maranatha.
23 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ *bee* with you.
24 My loue *be* with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first *Epistle* to the Corinthians, written from Philippi, *and* sent by Stephanas. and Fortunatus, and Achaichus, and Timotheus.

# ¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL TO THE CORINTHIANS.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*AS nothing can be written either so perfectly, or with so great affection and zeale, which is not vnprofitable to many, and refished by some: so the first Epistle written by Saint Paul to the Corinthians, besides the pure and perfect vse of the doctrine, sheweth a loue toward them farre passing all naturall affections: which did not onely not profite all, but hardened the hearts of many to remaine in their stubburnesse, and contemne the Apostles authority. By reason whereof Saint Paul, being let with iust occasions to come vnto them, wrote this Epistle from Macedonia, minding to accomplish the worke which he had begun among them. First therefore he wisheth them well in the Lord, declaring that albeit certaine wicked persons abused his afflictions to condemne thereby his authoritie, yet they were necessary schoolings, & sent to him by God for their bettering. And where as they blame his long absence, it came of no inconstancie, but to beare with their imbecillitie & imperfection, least contrary to his fatherly affection, hee should haue bene compelled to vse rigour and seueritie. And as touching his sharpe writing in this former Epistle, it came through their fault: as is now euident both in that, that he pardoneth the trespasser, seeing he doeth repent: and also in that he was vnquiet in his mind, till he was certified by Titus of their estate. But forasmuch as the false apostles went about to vndermine his authoritie, he confuteth their arrogant brags, and commendeth his office, and the diligent executing of the same: so that Satan must haue greatly blinded their eyes, which see not the brightnesse of the Gospell in his preaching: the effect whereof is newnesse of life, forsaking of our selues, cleauing to God, fleeing from idolatry, embracing the true doctrine, and that sorow which engendreth true repentance: to the which is ioyned mercy & compassion towards our brethren: also wisedom to put difference betwixt the simplicitie of the Gospell, and the arrogancie of the false preachers, who vnder pretence of preaching the trueth, sought only to fill their bellies, whereas he contrariwise sought them and not their goods, as those ambitious persons slandered him: wherefore as his comming he menaceth such as rebell against his authoritie, that he will declare by liuely example, that he is the faithfull ambassadour of Iesus Christ.*

## CHAP. I.

*4 Hee declareth the great profite that commeth to the faithfull by their afflictions. 15. 17 And because they should not impute to lightnesse, that he deferred his comming contrary to his promise, hee prooueth his constancie both by the sinceritie of his preaching, and also by the immaculate trueth of the Gospel, 21 which trueth is grounded on Christ, and sealed in our hearts by the holy Ghost.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and *our* brother Timotheus, to the Church of God which is at Corinthus, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:
2 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.
3 *Blessed *be* God euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,
4 Which comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may bee able to comfort them which are in any affliction, by the comfort wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.
5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation aboundeth through Christ.
6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and saluation, which is wrought in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and saluation.
7 And our hope is stedfast concerning you, in as much as we know, that as yee are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.
8 For brethren, we would not haue you ignorant of our affliction, which came vnto vs in Asia, how we were pressed out of measure aboue strength, so that we altogether doubted, euen of life.
9 Yea, we receiued the sentence of death in our selues, because we should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead.
10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doeth deliuer vs: to whom we trust, that yet hereafter

ter he will deliuer vs,
Rom. 15. 30. 11 * So that ye labour together in prayer for vs,
that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs for many, thankes
may be giuen by many persons for vs.
12 For our reioycing is this, the testimonie of our
conscience, that in simplicitie and godly pureneſſe,
*and* not in fleshly wiſedome, but by the grace of God
we haue had our conuerſation in the world, and moſt
of all to youwards.
13 For we write none other things vnto you, then
that ye read, or elſe that ye acknowledge, and I truſt
ye ſhall acknowledge vnto the end.
14 Euen as ye haue acknowledged vs partly, that
we are your reioycing, euen as yee are ours, in the
day of *our* Lord Ieſus.
15 And in this confidence was I minded firſt to
come vnto you, that ye might haue had a double
grace,
16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to
come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and to be
led foorth toward Iudea of you.
17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I
vſe lightneſſe? or mind I thoſe things which I mind,
according to the fleſh, that with me ſhould be, Yea,
yea, and Nay, nay?
18 Yea, God is faithfull, that our word towarde
you was not Yea, and nay.
19 For the Sonne of God Ieſus Chriſt, who was
preached among you by vs, *that is*, by me, and Siluanus and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay: but in
him it was Yea.
20 For all the promiſes of God in him *are* Yea, &
*are* in him Amen, vnto the glory of God through vs.
21 And it is God which ſtabliſheth vs with you
in Chriſt, and hath anointed vs.
Eph. 1. 13. & 4. 30. 22 Who hath alſo * ſealed vs, and hath giuen the
Eph. 1. 14. * earneſt of the ſpirit in our hearts.
chap. 5. 5. 23 Now, I call God for a record vnto my ſoule,
that to ſpare you, I came not as yet vnto Corinthus.
24 Not that we haue dominion ouer your faith,
but we are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye ſtand.

## CHAP. II.

*He ſheweth his loue towards them, 7 Requiring likewiſe that they would be fauourable to the inceſtuous adulterer, ſeeing he did repent. 14 He alſo reioyceth in God for the efficacie of his doctrine, 17 Confuting thereby ſuch quarell pickers, as vnder pretence of ſpeaking againſt his perſon, ſought nothing but the ouerthrow of his doctrine.*

BVt I determined thus in my ſelfe, that I would
not come againe to you in heauineſſe.
2 For if I make you ſory, who is he then that
ſhould make me glad, but the ſame which is made
ſory by me?
3 And I wrote this ſame thing vnto you, leaſt
when I came, I ſhould take heauineſſe of them, of
whom I ought to reioyce: this confidence haue I in
you all, that my ioy is the ioy of you all.
4 For in great affliction, and anguiſh of heart I
wrote vnto you with many teares: not that ye ſhould
be made ſory, but that yee might perceiue the loue
which I haue, ſpecially vnto you.
5 And if any hath cauſed ſorow, the ſame hath
not made me ſory, but partly (leaſt I ſhould more
charge *him*) you all.
6 It is ſufficient vnto the ſame man, that he was
rebuked of many.
7 So that now contrariwiſe ye ought rather to
forgiue *him*, and comfort *him*, leaſt the ſame ſhould
be ſwallowed vp with ouermuch heauineſſe.
8 Wherefore, I pray you that you would confirme your loue towards him.
9 For this cauſe alſo did I write, that I might
know the proofe of you, whether you would be obedient in all things.
10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* alſo:
for verely if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue
it, for your ſakes *forgaue I it* in the ſight of Chriſt,
11 Leaſt Satan ſhould circumuent vs: for we are
not ignorant of his enterpriſes.
12 ¶Furthermore, when I came to Troas *to preach*
Chriſtes Goſpel, and a doore was opened vnto me of
the Lord,
13 I had no reſt ‖ in my ſpirite, becauſe I found ‖ *Or, in my mind.*
not Titus my brother, but tooke my leaue of them,
and went away into Macedonia.
14 Now thankes *be* vnto God, which alwayes
maketh vs to triumph in Chriſt, & maketh manifeſt
the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.
15 For we are vnto God the ſweete ſauour of
Chriſt, in them that are ſaued, and in them which
periſh:
16 To the one *we are* the ſauour of death vnto
death, * and to the other the ſauour of life vnto life: Rom. 1. 16
and who is ſufficient for theſe things?
17 *For we are not as many, which make mar- *Rom. 16
chandiſe of the word of God: but as of ſinceritie, 18. chap. 4. 2.
but as of God in the ſight of God, ſpeake we ‖ in ‖ *Or, through*
Chriſt. *Chriſt, or of Chriſt.*

## CHAP. III.

*1 He taketh for example the faith of the Corinthians for a probation of the trueth which he preached. 6 And to exalt his Apoſtleſhip againſt the brags of the falſe Apoſtles, 7. 13 He maketh compariſon betwixt the Law and the Goſpell.*

DO we begin to praiſe our ſelues againe? or need
we as ſome other, Epiſtles of recommendation
vnto you, or *letters* of recommendation from you?
2 Ye are our Epiſtle, written in our hearts, which
is vnderſtood and read of all men,
3 In that ye are manifeſt, to be the Epiſtle of
Chriſt, miniſtred by vs, and written not with inke,
but with the ſpirit of the liuing God, not in tables
of ſtone, but in fleſhly tables of the heart.
4 And ſuch truſt haue we through Chriſt to God:
5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelues, to think
any thing of our ſelues: but our ſufficiencie *is* of God.
6 Who alſo hath made vs able miniſters of the
New Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit:
for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giueth life.
7 If then the miniſtration of death *written* with
letters and ingrauen in ſtones was glorious, ſo that
the children of Iſrael could not behold the face of
Moyſes, for the glory of his countenaunce (which
*glory* is done away)
8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the Spirite
be more glorious?
9 For if the miniſterie of condemnation *was*
glorious, much more doeth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceede in glory.
10 For euen that which was glorified, was not
glorified in this point, *that is*, as touching the exceeding glory.
11 For if ‖ which ſhuld be aboliſhed, *was* glorious, ‖ *Or, ſeeing*
much more ſhall that which remaineth, be glorious.
12 Seeing then that we haue ſuch truſt, wee vſe
great boldneſſe of ſpeech.
13 *And *we are* not as Moyſes, *which* put a vaile Exod. 34. 33.
vpon his face, that the children of Iſrael ſhould not
looke vnto ‖ end of that which ſhould be aboliſhed. ‖ *Or, the*
14 Therefore *end*

14 Therefore their minds are hardened: for vntill this day remayneth the same couering vntaken away in the reading of the old Testament, which *vaile* in Christ is put away.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is layd ouer their hearts.

16 Nevertheless, when their *heart* shall be turned to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Nowe the Lord is the * Spirit, and where the spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* libertie.

18 But we all behold as in a mirrour the glory of the Lord with open face, and are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, as by the Spirit of the Lord.

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 He declareth his diligence and roundnesse in his office. 8 And that which his enemies tooke for his disaduantage, to wit, the crosse, and afflictions which he endured, he turneth to his great aduantage, 11. 17 Shewing what profit commeth therely.*

THerefore, seeing that we haue this ministerie, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

2 But haue cast from vs the cloakes of shame, and * walke not in craftines, neither handle we the word of God deceitfully: but in declaration of the truth we approoue our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 If our Gospel be then hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds, *that is*, of the infidels, that the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, which is the image of God, should not shine vnto them.

5 For wee preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God that *commanded the light to shine out of darkenes, *is he* which hath shined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of that power might be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are afflicted on euery side, yet *are we* not in distresse: in pouertie, but not ouercome of pouertie.

9 *Wee are* persecuted, but not forsaken: cast downe, but we perish not.

10 Euery where we beare about in our bodie the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life of Iesus might also be made manifest in our bodies.

11 For we which liue, are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, and life in you.

13 And because wee haue the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken, we also beleeue, and therefore speake,

14 Knowing that hee which hath raysed vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vs vp also by Iesus, and shall set vs with you.

15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that most plenteous grace by the thankesgiuing of many, may redound to the praise of God.

16 Therefore we faint not, but though our outward man ‖perish, yet the inward man is renued daily.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, causeth vnto vs a farre most excellent *and* an eternall weight of glory.

18 While wee looke not on the things that are seene, but on the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, *are* temporall: but the things which are not seene, *are* eternall.

## CHAP. V.

*1 Paul proceedeth to declare the vtilitie that commeth by the crosse. 4 How wee ought to prepare our selues vnto it, 5 By whom, 9 And for what end. 14. 19 He setteth forth the grace of Christ, 20 And the office of ministers, and all the faithfull.*

FOr we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle be destroyed, we haue a building *giuen* of God, *that is*, an house not made with hands, *but* eternall in the heauens.

2 For therefore we sigh, desiring to bee clothed with our house, which is from heauen:

3 ‖ Because that if we be clothed, we shall not be found * naked.

4 For indeed we that are in this tabernacle sigh, and are burdened, ‖ because we would not be vnclothed, but would be clothed vpon, that mortalitie might be swallowed vp of life.

5 And he that hath created vs for this thing, *is* God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the * earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alway bold, though we know that whiles we are ‖ at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith and not by sight)

8 Nevertheless, wee are bold, and loue rather to remoone out of the bodie, and to dwell with the Lord.

9 Wherefore also we couet, that both dwelling at home, and remooving from home, we may be acceptable to him.

10 * For wee must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery man may receiue the things which are *done* in his bodie, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or euill.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lorde, we perswade men, and wee are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also that wee are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we prayse not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you an occasion to reioyce of vs, that yee may haue to *answere* against them, which reioice in the face, and not in the heart.

13 For whether we be out of our wit, *we are it* to God: or whether we be in our right minde, *we are it* vnto you.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs: because we thus iudge, that if one be dead for all, then were all dead,

15 And he died for al, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know wee no man after the flesh, yea though we had knowen Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *let him be* a new creature. * Old things are passed away: behold, all things are become new.

18 And al things *are* of God, which hath reconciled vs vnto himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen vnto vs the ministery of reconciliation.

19 For God was in Christ, and reconciled the world to himselfe, not imputing their sinnes vnto them, and hath committed to vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then are we ambassadours for Christ: as though

*Or, if so be we shalbe found clothed, and not naked.* *Reu.16. 15.*

*Or, wherein.* *Cha.1.22.*

‖*Or, strangers in the body.*

*Rom.14. 10.*

*Isa.43.19* *reue.21.5*

though God did beseech *you* through vs, we pray you in Christs stead, that ye be reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him *to be* sinne for vs, which knew no sinne, that we should bee made the righteousnes of God in him.

## CHAP. VI.

*An exhortation to Christian life,* 11 *And to beare him like affection, as he doeth them.* 14 *Also to keepe themselues from all pollution of idolatrie both in body and soule, and to haue none acquaintance with idolaters.*

SO we therefore, as workers together, beseech *you*, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

Isa.49.8 2 For he sayth, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold now the accepted time, behold now the day of saluation.

3 We giue no occasion of offence in any thing, that *our* ministerie should not be repehended.

4 But in all things we approue our selues as the 2.Cor.4.1. * ministers of God in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in prisons, in tumults, in labours,

6 By watchings, by fastings, by puritie, by knowledge, by long suffring, by kindnes, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnes on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour, and dishonour, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers, and *yet* true:

9 As vnknowen, and *yet* knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and *yet* not killed:

10 As sorowing, and *yet* alwayes reioycing: as poore, and *yet* make many rich: as hauing nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11 O Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you: our heart is made large.

12 Ye are not kept strait in vs, but yee are kept strait in your owne bowels.

13 Now for the same recompense, I speake as to *my* children. Be you also enlarged.

14 Be not vnequally yoked with the infidels: for Eccius.23.18. * what felowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkenes?

‖ Or, the deuil. 15 And what concord hath Christ with ‖ Beliall? or what part hath the beleeuer with the infidel?

2.Cor.3.16. and 6.19. 16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? * For ye are the Temple of the liuing God: as God hath sayd, * I will dwell among them, and walke there: and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Leuit.26.11,12. Isa.52.11. 17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and separate your selues, sayth the Lord: and touch none vncleane thing, and I will receiue you.

Jer.31.1. 18 * And I will be a father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes & daughters, sayth the Lord Almighty.

## CHAP. VII.

*1 Hee exhorteth them by the promises of God to keepe themselues pure,* 3. 7 *Assuring them of his loue,* 8. 13 *And doeth not excuse his severity toward them, but reioyceth thereat, considering what profit came thereby.* 10 *Of two sorts of sorow.*

SEeing then we haue these promises, dearly beloued, let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirite, and growe vp vnto full holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs: we haue done wrong to no man: we haue cõsumed no mã: we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake it not to *your* condemnation: for I haue sayd before, that ye are in our hearts to die and liue together.

4 I vse great boldnesse of speech toward you: I reioyce greatly in you: I am filled with comfort, and am exceeding ioyous in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side, fightings without, and terrours within.

6 But God that comforteth the abiect, comforted vs at the comming of Titus:

7 And not by his comming onely, but also by the consolation wherwith he was comforted of you, when he told vs your great desire, your mourning, your feruent minde to me-ward, so that I reioyced much more.

8 For though I made you sory with a letter, I repent not, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle made you sory, though *it were* but for a season.

9 I now reioyce, not that ye were sory, but that ye sorowed to repentance: for ye sorowed godly, so that in nothing ye were hurt by vs.

10 *For godly sorow causeth repentance vnto saluation not to bee repented of: but the worldly sorow causeth death. 1.Pet.2.19.

11 For behold, this thing that ye haue bene godly sory, what great care it hath wrought in you: yea, what clearing of your selues: yea, *what* indignation: yea, *what* feare: yea, *how* great desire: yea, *what* a zeale: yea, *what* punishment: in all things ye haue shewed your selues, that ye are pure in this matter.

12 Wherfore though I wrote vnto you, I did not it for his cause that had done the wrong, neither for his cause that had the iniury, but that our care toward you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted, because ye were comforted: but rather wee reioyced much more for the ioy of Titus, because his ‖ spirit was refreshed by you all. ‖ Or, hart

14 For if that I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I haue not bene ashamed: but as I haue spoken vnto you all things in trueth, euen so our boasting vnto Titus was true.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, when hee remembreth the obedience of you all, *and* how with feare and trembling yee receiued him.

16 I reioyce *therefore* that I may put my confidence in you in all things.

## CHAP. VIII.

*1 By the example of the Macedonians,* 9 *and Christ, hee exhorteth them to continue in releiuing the poore Saints, commending their good beginning.* 23 *After hee commendeth Titus and his fellowes vnto them.*

WE doe you also to wit, brethren, of the grace of God bestowed vpon the Churches of Macedonia,

2 Because in great triall of affliction their ioy abounded, and their most extreme pouertie abounded vnto their rich liberalitie.

3 For to *your* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power, they were willing,

4 And prayed vs with great instance that wee would receiue the grace and felowship * of the minis- Cha.9.13 tring which is toward the Saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we looked for: but gaue their owne selues first to the Lord, and *after* vnto vs by the will of God,

6 That

6 That we should exhort Titus, that as he had begun so he would also accomplish the same grac among you also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in euery thing, in faith and worde, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue toward vs, *euen so see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 This say I not by commanndement, but because of the diligence of others: therefore prooue I the naturalnesse of your loue.

9 For ye knowe the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that he being rich, for your sakes became poore, that ye through his powertie might be made rich.

10 And I shew *my* mind herein: for this is expedient for you, which haue begun not to doe onely, but also to will a yeere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe to doe it also, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, euen so ye may performe it of that which ye haue.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 Neither *is it* that other men should be eased, and you grieued.

14 But vpon like condition, at this time your abundance *supplieth* their lacke, that also their abundance may be for your lacke, that there may be equalitie:

15 As it is written, * He that *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and he that *gathered* little, had not the lesse.

16 And thankes *be* vnto God, which hath put in the heart of Titus the same care for you.

17 Because he accepted the exhortation, yea, he was so carefull, that of his owne accord hee went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent also with him the brother, whose prayse is in the Gospell thorowout all the Churches,

19 (And not so onely, but is also chosen of the Churches to be a fellow in our iourney, concerning this grace that is ministred by vs vnto the glory of the same Lord, & *declaration* of your prompt mind)

20 Auoiding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance that is ministred by vs,

21 * Prouiding for honest things, not onely before the Lord, but also before men.

22 And wee haue sent with them our brother, whom we haue oft times prooued to be diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, for the great confidence, which *I haue* in you.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus, *he is* my fellow and helper to youward: or of our brethren, they are messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew toward them, and before the Churches the proofe of your loue, and of the reioycing that we haue of you.

## CHAP. IX.

*3 The cause of Titus and his companions comming to them. 6 He exhorteth to giue almes cheerefully, 7 shewing what fruit will come thereof.*

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write vnto you.

2 For I know your readinesse of minde, whereof I boast my selfe of you vnto them of Macedonia, *and say*, that Achaia was prepared a yere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked many.

3 Now haue I sent the brethren, least our reioycing ouer you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that he (as I haue said) be ready:

4 Least if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (I neede not to say you) should be ashamed in this my constant boasting.

5 Wherefore, I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren to come before vnto you, and to finish your beneuolence appointed afore, that it might be ready, *and come* as of beneuolence, and not as of sparing.

6 This yet *remember*, that he which soweth sparingly, shall reape also sparingly, and he that soweth liberally, shall reape also liberally.

7 As euery man wisheth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not * grudgingly, or of necessity: * for God loueth a cheerefull giuer. *Prou.11. 25. rom. 12.*

8 And God is able to make all grace to abound toward you, that ye alwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound in euery good worke, *Eccle. 35. 10.*

9 *As it is written, He hath sparsed abroad, and hath giuen to the poore: his beneuolence remaineth for euer. *Psal. 112. 5.*

10 Also he that findeth seed to the sower, wil minister likewise bread for food, & multiply your seed, and increase the fruits of your beneuolence,

11 That on all parts yee may be made rich vnto all liberalitie, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing vnto God.

12 For the ministration of this seruice not onely supplieth the necessities of the Saints, but also is abundant by the thanksgiuing of many vnto God,

13 (Which by the experiment of this ministration praise God for your voluntary submission to the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution to them, and to all men)

14 And by their prayer for you, ‖desiring after you greatly, for the abundant grace of God in you. ‖*Or, greatly affectioned toward you.*

15 Thanks therfore *be* vnto God for his vnspeakable gift.

## CHAP. X.

*He toucheth the false apostles, and defendeth his authoritie, exhorting them to obedience, 11 and sheweth what his power is, 13 and how he vseth it.*

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meekenesse, and gentlenesse of Christ, which when I am present among you, *am* base but am bold toward you being absent:

2 And *this* I require you, that I neede not to be bolde when I am present, with that same confidence, wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which esteeme vs as though we walked according to the flesh.

3 Neuertheless, though we walke in the flesh, yet we doe not warre after the flesh,

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God, to cast downe holds)

5 Casting downe the imaginations, and euery high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Christ,

6 And hauing ready the vengeance against all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Looke ye on things after the appearance? If any man trust in himselfe that he is Christes, let him consider this againe of himselfe, that as he *is* Christs, euen so *are* we Christes.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie, which the Lorde hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction, I should haue no shame.

9 *This I say*, that I may not seeme as *it were* to feare you with letters.

10 For the letters, saieth he, are sore and strong, but his bodily presence is weake, and his speech is of no value.

11 Let such one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, *such will we be* also in deede, when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selues of the number, or to compare our selues to them, which praise themselues: but they vnderstand not that they measure themselues with themselues, and compare themselues with themselues.

13 But we will not reioyce of things which are not within *our* measure,* but according to the measure of the line, whereof God hath distributed vnto vs a measure to attaine euen vnto you. *Eph. 4.7.*

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond *our* measure, as though we had not attained vnto you: for euen to you also haue we come *in preaching* the Gospell of Christ,

15 Not boasting of things which are without *our* measure: *that is*, of other mens labours: & we hope, when your faith shall increase, to be magnified by you according to our line abundantly,

16 And to preach ỹ Gospel in those *regions* which *are* beyond you: not to reioice in another mans line, *that is*, in the things that are prepared alreadie.

17 * But let him that reioyceth, reioyce in the Lord. *Iere. 9.24. 1. Cor. 1.31*

18 For he that praiseth himselfe, is not allowed, but he whom the Lord praiseth.

## CHAP. XI.

*2 He declareth his affection toward them. 5 The excellencie of his ministerie, 9 and his diligence in the same. 13 The falshes of the false apostles. 16 The peruerse iudgement of the Corinthians, 22 and his owne praises.*

WOuld to God, ye could suffer a little my foolishnesse, and indeede ye suffer me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie: for I haue prepared you for one husband, to present you *as* a pure virgine to Christ:

3 But I feare least as the * serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, so your minds should be corrupt from the simplicitie that is in Christ. *Gen. 3.4.*

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Iesus then him whom we haue preached: or if ye receiue another spirit then that which yee haue receiued: either another Gospel then that yee haue receiued, ye might well haue suffered *him*.

5 Verely I suppose that I was not inferiour to the very chiefe Apostles.

6 And though *I be* rude in speaking, yet *I am* not *so* in knowledge, but among you we haue bene made manifest to the vtmost, in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence, because I abased my selfe, that ye might be exalted, & because I preached to you the Gospell of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, and tooke wages *of them* to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and had neede, I was not slouthfull to the hinderance of any man: for that which was lacking vnto mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in al things I kept and wil keepe my selfe, that I should not be * grieuous vnto you. *Chap. 12. 13. Acts. 20.34.*

10 The trueth of Christ is in me, that this reioycing shall not be shut vp against me in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that will I doe: that I may cut away occasion from them which desire occasion, that they might be found like vnto vs in that wherein they reioyce.

13 For such false apostles are deceitfull workers, and transforme themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marualle: for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light:

15 Therefore it is no great thing, though his ministers transforme themselues, as though *they were* the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke that I am foolish, or els take me euen as a foole, that I also may boast my selfe a litle.

17 That I speake. I speake it not after the Lorde but as *it were* foolishly, in this *my* great boasting.

18 Seeing that many reioyce after the flesh, I will reioyce also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, because that ye are wise.

20 For yee suffer, euen if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *your goods*, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning the reproch: as though that we had bene weake: but wherein any man is bold (I speake foolishly) I am bold also.

22 They are Hebrewes, * so am I: they are Israelites, so am I: they are the seede of Abraham, so am I: *Phil. 3.5.*

23 They are the ministers of Christ (I speake as a foole) I am more: in labours more aboundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prison more plenteously: in death oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I fourtie *stripes* * saue one. *Deut. 25. 3.*

25 I was thrise * beaten with rods: I was * once stoned: I suffered thrise shipwracke: night and day haue I bene in the deepe sea. *Acts 16. 22,23.*

26 In iourneying *ỹ was* often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of mine owne nation, in perils among the Gentiles, in perils in the citie, in perils in wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren, *Acts 14. 19. Acts, 27. 14.*

27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watching often, in hunger, and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and in nakednesse.

28 Beside the things which are outwarde, I am combred daily, *and haue* the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needes reioyce, I will reioyce of mine infirmities.

31 The God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In * Damascus the gouernour of the people vnder King Aretas, layd watch in the citie of the Damascens, and would haue caught me. *Acts 9. 24.*

33 But at a window was I let downe in a basket thorow the wall, and escaped his hands.

## CHAP. XII.

*1 He reioyceth in his preferment, 5, 7 But chiefly in his humblenesse, 11 And layeth the cause of his boasting vpon the Corinthians. 14 He sheweth what good*

*good will he beareth them,* 20 *And promiseth to come vnto them.*

IT is not expedient for me no doubt to reioyce: for I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 *I knowe a man in Christ aboue foureteene yeeres agone, (whether *he were* in the body, I cannot tell, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth) which was taken vp into the third heauen.

3 And I know such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth)

4 How that he was taken vp into paradise, and heard words which cannot be spoken, which are not ‖ possible for man to vtter.

5 Of such a man will I reioyce: of my selfe will I not reioyce, except it be of mine infirmities.

6 For though I would reioyce, I should not be a foole: for I will say the trueth; but I refraine, least any man should thinke of me aboue that he seeth in me, or that he heareth of me.

7 And least I should be exalted out of measure through the abundance of reuelations, there was giuen vnto me a pricke in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet mee, because I should not be exalted out of measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrise, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my power is made perfect through weakenesse. Very gladly therefore will I reioyce rather in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ may dwell in me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in anguish for Christes sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I was a foole to boast my selfe: ye haue compelled me: for I ought to haue bene commended of you: for in nothing was I inferiour vnto the very chiefe Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 The signes of an Apostle were wrought among you with all patience, with signes and wonders, and great workes.

13 For what is it, wherein yee were inferiours vnto other Churches, *except that I haue not bene ‖ slouthfull to your hinderance? forgiue mee this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come vnto you, and yet will I not be slouthfull to your hinderance: for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the fathers, but the fathers for the children.

15 And I will most gladly bestow, and will bee bestowed for your ‖ soules: though the more I loue you, the lesse I am loued.

16 But bee it that I charged you not: yet forasmuch as I was craftie, I tooke you with guile.

17 Did I pill you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I haue desired Titus, and with him I haue sent a brother: did Titus pill you of any thing: walked we not in the selfe same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke ye that wee excuse our selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ. But *we do* all things, dearly beloued.

20 For I feare, least when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you such as ye would not, and least *there be* strife, enuying, wrath, contentions, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, & discord.

21 *I feare* least when I come againe, my God abase me among you, and I shall bewaile many of the which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleanes and fornication, & wantonnes, which they haue committed.

## CHAP. XIII.

*1 He threatneth the obstinate. 5 And declareth what his power is by their owne testimonie. 10 Also he sheweth what is the effect of this Epistle. 11 After hauing exhorted them to their duety, he wisheth them all prosperitie.*

THis *is* the third time that I come vnto you. *In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word stand. *Deut.19.15.matt.18.16.*

2 I told you before, & tel you before: as though I had bene present the second time, so write I nowe being absent to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all others, that if I come againe, I will not spare. *Iohn.8.17. heb.10.28*

3 Seeing that ye seeke experience of Christ, that speaketh in me, which toward you is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified concerning *his* infirmity, yet liueth he through the power of God. And we no doubt are weake in him, but we shall liue with him, through the power of God toward you.

5 *Proue your selues whether ye are in the faith: examine your selues: know ye not your own selues, how ‖ Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates? *1.Cor.11.28.*

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray vnto God that ye do none euil, not that we should seeme approoued, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we cannot *do* any thing against the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and that yee are strong: this also we wish for, *euen* your perfection.

10 Therefore write I these things being absent, least when I am present, I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally brethren, fare ye wel: be perfect: be of good comfort: be of one minde: liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shalbe with you.

12 Greete one another with an *holy kisse. All the Saints salute you. *Rom.16.16.1.cor.16.20.1.pet.5.14.*

13 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all, Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Corinthians, written from Philippi a citie in Macedonia, *and sent* by Titus and Lucas.

# ¶ THE EPISTLE OF THE APOSTLE PAVL TO THE GALATIANS.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*THe Galatians after they had bene instructed by S. Paul in the trueth of the Gospel, gaue place to false apostles, who entring in, in his absence, corrupted the pure doctrine of Christ, and taught that the ceremonies of the*

*the Law must necessarily be obserued, which thing the Apostle so earnestly reasoneth against, that he proueth that the graunting thereof is the ouerthrow of mans saluation purchased by Christ: for thereby the light of the Gospel is obscured: the conscience burdened: the Testaments confounded: mans iustice estáblished. And because the false teachers did pretend as though they had bene sent of the chiefe Apostles, and that Paul had no authoritie, but spake of himselfe, he proueth both that he is an Apostle ordeined by God, and also that he is not inferiour to the rest of the Apostles: which thing established, he proceedeth to his purpose, procuring that we are freely iustified before God without any workes or ceremonies: which notwithstanding in their time had their vse and commoditie: but now they are not onely vnprofitable figures, but also pernicious, because Christ the trueth and the end thereof is come: wherefore men ought now to imbrace that libertie, which Christ hath purchased by his blood, and not to haue their consciences snared in the grennes of mans traditions: finally, he sheweth wherein this libertie standeth, and what exercises appertaine thereunto.*

## CHAP. I.

*6 Paul rebuketh their inconstancie which suffred themselues to be seduced by the false apostles, who preached that the obseruation of the ceremonies of the Lawe were necessary to saluation, 8 and detesteth them that preach any otherwise then Christ purely. 13 He sheweth his owne conuersation, magnifieth his office and Apostleship, and declareth himselfe to be equall with the chiefe Apostles.*

Titus 1.3. PAVL *an Apostle (not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, which hath raised him from the dead)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, to the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Which gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that he Luke 3.74. might deliuer vs * from this present euill world, according to the will of God euen our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I maruell that ye are so soone remooued away vnto another ‖ Gospel, from him that had called ‖ Or, doctrine. you in the grace of Christ,

7 Which is not another *Gospel*, saue that there be some which trouble you, and intend to peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though that we, or an Angel from heauen preach vnto you otherwise, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be ‖ accursed. ‖ Or, abominable.

9 As we sayd before, so say I now againe, If any man preach vnto you otherwise then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For now preach I mans *doctrine*, or Gods? or go I about to please men? for if I should yet please men, I were not the seruant of Christ.

1. Cor. 15. 1. 11 * Now I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, was not after man.

12 For neither receiued I it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

Act. 9. 1. 13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past in the Iewish religion, how that * I persecuted the Church of God extremely, and wasted it,

14 And profited in the Iewish religion aboue many of my ‖ companions of mine owne nation, and ‖ Or, age. was much more zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God (which hath separated me from my mothers wombe, and called *mee* by his grace)

‖ Or, to me. Ephe. 3.8. 16 To reueile his sonne ‖ in mee, that I should preach him * among the Gentiles, immediately I communicated not with flesh and blood,

17 Neither came I againe to Ierusalem to them which were Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and turned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres I came againe to Ierusalem to visit Peter, and abode with him fifteen daies,

19 And none other of the Apostles sawe I, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, *I* † *witnes* before God, that I lie not.

21 After that I went into the coastes of Syria and Cilicia: for I was vnknowen by face vnto all the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

22 But they had heard onely *some say*. He which persecuted vs in time past, nowe preacheth the faith which before he destroyed.

23 And they glorified God for me.

## CHAP. II.

*Confirming his Apostleship to bee of God, 3 How sheweth why Titus was not circumcised, 6 And that hee is nothing inferiour to other Apostles: 11 Yea, and that he hath reproued Peter the Apostle of the Iewes. 16 After he commeth to the principall scope, which is to proue that iustification onely commeth of the grace of God by faith in Iesus Christ, and not by the workes of the Law.*

THen foureteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke with mee Titus also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated with them the Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, * but particularly with them that were the chiefe: least by any meanes I should runne, or had runne † in vaine: Acts 15. 2. † Greek, without profit.

3 But neither yet Titus which was with mee, though he were a Grecian, was compelled to bee circumcised,

4 For all the false brethren that crept in: who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom wee gaue not place by subiection for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 And of them which seemed to be great *I was not taught* (what they were in time passed, it maketh no matter to mee: * God accepteth no mans person) neuertheless they that are the chiefe, did communicate nothing with me. Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Iob. 34. 19. Wisd. 6. 7. Eccles. 35. 12, 16. Act. 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel ouer the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as *the Gospel* ouer the circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that was mighty by Peter in the Apostleship ouer the circumcision, was also mighty by me toward the Gentiles)

9 And when Iames, and Cephas, and Iohn knew of the grace that was giuen vnto me, which are counted to bee pillars, they gaue to me, and to Barnabas the right hands of felowship, that wee *should preach* vnto the Gentiles, and they vnto the Circumcision,

10 * *Warning* onely that wee should remember the poore: which thing also I was diligent to doe. Acts 11. 30. 12. 25. Gal. 5. 13.

11 ¶ And when Peter was come to Antiochia, I withstood him to his face: for he was to be blamed.

12 For

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, hee ate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, hee withdrew and ſeparated himſelfe, fearing them which were of the Circumciſion.

13 And the other Iewes diſſembled likewiſe with him, inſomuch that Barnabas was brought into their diſſimulation alſo.

14 But when I ſaw, that they went not the † right way to the trueth of the Goſpel, I ſaid vnto Peter before al men, If thou being a Iew, liueſt as the Gentiles, and not like the Iewes, why conſtraineſt thou the Gentiles to doe like the Iewes?

15 We *which are* Iewes by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Know that a man is not iuſtified by the works of the Law, but by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt, euen wee, *I ſay*, haue beleeued in Ieſus Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the workes of the Law, becauſe that by the works of the Law no ‖ fleſh ſhalbe iuſtified.

17 * If then while we ſeeke to be made righteous by Chriſt, wee our ſelues are found ſinners, is Chriſt therefore the miniſter of ſinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things that I haue deſtroyed, I make my ſelfe a treſpaſſer.

19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, *and* that I might liue vnto God, I am crucified with Chriſt.

20 Thus I liue, *yet* not I now, but Chriſt liueth in me: and in that that I now liue in the fleſh, I liue by the faith in the Sonne of God, who hath loued mee, and giuen himſelfe for me.

21 I doe not abrogate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe *be* by the Law, then Chriſt died ‖ without a cauſe.

## CHAP. III.

*1 He rebuketh them ſharpely, 2 And prooueth by diuers reaſons that iuſtification is by faith, 6 As appeareth by the example of Abraham, 10. 19. 24 And by the office, and the ende, both of the Law, 11.25 And of faith.*

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye ſhould not obey the trueth, to whom Ieſus Chriſt before was deſcribed in your ſight, *and* among you crucified?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued ye the Spirit by the workes of the Lawe, or by the hearing of faith *preached*?

3 Are yee ſo fooliſh, that after yee haue begunne in the Spirit, yee would now bee made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Haue ye ſuffered ſo many things in vaine? if ſo be it be in vaine.

5 Hee therefore that miniſtreth to you the ſpirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doth he it* through the woorkes of the Lawe, or by the hearing of faith *preached*?

6 *Yea rather* as Abraham beleeued God, and it was * imputed to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 For the Scripture foreſeeing, that God would iuſtifie the Gentiles through faith, preached before the Goſpel vnto Abraham, *ſaying*, * In thee ſhall all the Gentiles be bleſſed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curſe: for it is written, * Curſed is euery man that continueth not in all things, which are written in the booke of the Law, to doe them.

11 And that no man is iuſtified by the Law in the ſight of God, it is euident: * for the iuſt ſhall liue by faith. *Hab. 2. 4. rom. 1. 17.*

12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that ſhall doe thoſe things, ſhall liue in them. *hebr. 10. 38.*

13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe of the Law, when he was made a curſe for vs (for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree) *Leuit. 18. 5. Deut. 21. 23.*

14 That the bleſsing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Chriſt Ieſus, that we might receiue the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeake as men doe, * Though it bee but a mans couenant, when it is confirmed, *yet* no man doth abrogate it, or addeth any thing thereto. *Hebr. 9. 17.*

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeede were the promiſes made. Hee ſaith not, And to the ſeeds, as *ſpeaking* of many: but, And to thy ſeede, as of one, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the Lawe which was foure hundreth and thirtie yeeres after, cannot diſanul the couenant that was confirmed afore of God in reſpect of Chriſt, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance *bee* of the Lawe, *it is* no more by the promiſe, but God gaue it vnto Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerueth* the Lawe? It was added becauſe of the tranſgreſsions, til the ſeed came vnto the which the promiſe was made: and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one: but God is one.

21 *Is* the Lawe then againſt the promiſe of God? God forbid: for if there had bene a Law giuen which coulde haue giuen life, ſurely righteouſneſſe ſhould haue bene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture * hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt ſhould be giuen to them that beleeue. *Rom. 3. 9.*

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Lawe and ſhut vp vnto the faith, which ſhould afterward be reueiled.

24 Wherefore the * Law was our Scholemaſter *to bring vs* to Chriſt, that we might be made righteous by faith. *Rom 10. 4.*

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a ſchoolemaſter.

26 For yee are all the ſonnes of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 * For all ye that are baptized into Chriſt, haue put on Chriſt. *Rom. 6. 3.*

28 There is neither Iew nor Grecian: there is neither bond nor free: there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if *yee be* Chriſtes, then are yee Abrahams ſeede, and heires by promiſe.

## CHAP. IIII.

*2 He ſheweth wherefore the ceremonies were ordeined, 3 Which being ſhadowes muſt ende when Chriſt the trueth commeth. 9 Hee mooueth them by certaine exhortations, 22 And confirmeth his argument with a ſtrong example, or allegorie.*

THen I ſay, that the heire as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſeruant, though hee bee lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutours and gouernours, vntil the time appointed of the Father.

3 Euen ſo, wee when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the rudiments of the world.

4 But when the fulneſſe of time was come, God ſent foorth his Sonne made of a woman, *and* made vnder the Law,

5 That he might redeeme them which were vnder the Law, *that we might receiue the adoption of the ſonnes.

6 And becauſe ye are ſonnes, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, which crieth, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore, thou art no more a ſeruant, but a ſonne: now if *thou be* a ſonne, *thou art* alſo the heire of God through Chriſt.

8 But euen then, when ye knew not God, yee did ſeruice vnto them, which by nature are not gods.

9 But now, ſeeing yee knowe God, yea rather are knowen of God, how turne ye againe vnto impotent and beggerly rudiments, whereunto *as* from the beginning ye will be in bondage againe?

10 Ye obſerue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am in feare of you, leaſt I haue beſtowed on you labour in vaine.

12 Be ye as I: for I am euen as you: brethren, I beſeech you: ye haue not hurt me at all.

13 And yee know, how that through infirmitie of the fleſh I preached the Goſpel vnto you at the firſt.

14 And the triall of me which was in my fleſh, ye deſpiſed not, neither abhorred: but ye receiued me as an Angel of God, *yea*, as Chriſt Ieſus.

15 What was then your felicitie? for I beare you recorde, that if it had bene poſſible, yee would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them vnto mee.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, becauſe I tell you the trueth?

17 They are iealous ouer you amiſſe: yea, they would exclude you, that yee ſhould altogether loue them.

18 But it is a good thing to loue earneſtly alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Chriſt be formed in you,

20 And I wonlde I were with you nowe, that I might change my voice: for I am in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that will be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is writtē, that Abraham had two ſonnes, *one by a ſeruant, and *one by a free-woman.

23 But he which was of the ſeruant, was borne after the fleſh: and hee which was of the free woman, *was borne* by promiſe.

24 By the which things another thing is meant: for theſe *mothers* are the two Teſtaments, the one which is Agar of mount Sina, which gendereth vnto bondage,

25 (For Agar, *or* Sina is a mountaine in Arabia, and it anſwereth to Ieruſalem which now is) and ſhe is in bondage with her children.

26 But Ieruſalem, which is ‖ aboue, is free: which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, *Reioyce thou barren that beareſt no children: breake foorth, and cry, thou that trauaileſt not: for the deſolate hath many moe children, then ſhe which hath an husband.

28 *Therefore, brethren, wee are after the maner of Iſaac children of the promiſe.

29 But as then he that was borne after the fleſh, perſecuted him that *was borne* after the ſpirit, euen ſo *it is* now.

30 But what ſaith the Scripture? *Put out the ſeruant and her ſonne: for the ſonne of the ſeruant ſhall not be heire with the ſonne of the free woman.

31 Then brethren, we are not children of the ſeruant, but of the free woman‖.

## CHAP. V.

*2 He laboureth to draw them away from circumciſion, 17 And ſhewith them the battell betwixt the ſpirit and the fleſh, and the fruits of them both.*

STand faſt therefore in the libertie wherewith Chriſt hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 *Behold, I Paul ſay vnto you, that if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profit you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie againe to euery man, which is circumciſed, that he is bound to keepe the whole Law.

4 Ye are *aboliſhed from Chriſt: whoſoeuer are iuſtified by the Law, ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit waite for the hope of righteouſneſſe through faith.

6 For in Ieſus Chriſt neither circumciſion auaileth any thing, neither vncircumciſion, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did runne well: who did let you, that ye did not obey the trueth?

8 *It is* not the perſwaſion of him that calleth you.

9 *A litle leauen doth leauen the whole lumpe.

10 I haue truſt in you through the Lorde, that ye will bee none otherwiſe minded: but hee that troubleth you, ſhall beare *his* condemnation, whoſoeuer he bee.

11 And brethren, if I yet preach circumciſion, why do I yet ſuffer perſecution? Then is the ſlander of the croſſe aboliſhed.

12 Would to God they were euen cut off, which do diſquiet you.

13 For brethren, ye haue bene called vnto libertie: only vſe not *your* libertie as an occaſion vnto the fleſh, but by loue ſerue one another.

14 For all the Lawe is fulfilled in one worde, which is this, *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

15 If ye bite and deuoure one another, take heede leaſt ye be conſumed one of another.

16 Then I ſay, *Walke in the Spirit, and ye ſhall not fulfill the luſts of the fleſh.

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the Spirit, and the Spirit againſt the fleſh: and theſe are contrary one to the other, ſo that ye cannot doe the ſame things that ye would.

18 And if ye be led by the Spirit, yee are not vnder the Law.

19 Moreouer, the workes of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are adulterie, fornication, vncleanneſſe, wantonneſſe,

20 Idolatrie, witchcraft, hatred, debate, emulations, wrath, contentions, ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Enuie, murthers, drunkenneſſe, gluttonie, and ſuch like, whereof I tell you before, as I alſo haue told you before, that they which doe ſuch things, ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruite of the ſpirit is loue, ioy, peace, long ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekeneſſe, temperancie: againſt ſuch there is no Law.

24 For they that are Chriſtes, haue crucified the fleſh with the affections and the luſts.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs alſo walke in the Spirit.



Rom. 8. 14, 15.

Gene. 16. 15.

Gene. 21. 2.

‖ Or, hie and heauenly.

Iſa. 54. 1.

Rom. 9. 8.

Gene. 21. 10.

‖ By the libertie wherewith Chriſt hath made vs free.

Acts. 15. 1.

1. Cor. 1. 17.

Gen. 38.

Ier. 9. 23.

1. Cor. 5. 6.

Leuit. 19. 18. matth. 22. 39. marke 12. 31. Iames 2. 8. Rom. 13. 14. 1. pet. 2. 11.

Ier. 9. 23.

Ier. 23. 24. 1. Sam. 2. 3. places. Psal. 139. 1. Psal. 22.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

## CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth them to wise gentlenes toward the weake,* 2 *And to shew brotherly loue and modestie:* 6 *Also to prouide for their ministers,* 9 *to perseuere,* 14 *To reioyce in the crosse of Christ,* 15 *to newnesse of life,* 16 *And last of all, wisheth to them with the rest of the faithfull all prosperitie.*

BRethren, if a man be fallen by occasion into any fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such one with the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, least thou also be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burden, and so fulfil the Law of Christ.

3 For if any man seeme to himselfe, that hee is somewhat, when he is nothing, hee deceiueth himselfe in his imagination.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe onely, and not in another.

5 * For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, make him that hath taught him, partaker of all *his* goods.

7 Bee not deceiued: God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shal of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 *Let vs not therefore be weary of well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not

10 While we haue therefore time, let vs do good vnto al men, but specially vnto them which are of the houshold of faith.

11 ¶ Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised, onely because they would not suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For they themselues which are circumcised keepe not the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they might reioyce in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should reioyce, but in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, whereby the world is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the world.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace *shall be* vpon them, and mercie, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man put mee to businesse: for I beare in my body the marks of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. AMEN.

¶ Vnto the Galatians written from Rome.

2. *Thes.* 3. 13.

# THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO THE EPHESIANS.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*While Paul was prisoner at Rome, there entred in among the Ephesians false teachers, who corrupted the true doctrine which he had taught them, by reason whereof he wrote this Epistle to confirme them in that thing, which they had learned of him. And first, after his salutation, hee assureth them of saluation, because they were thereunto predestinate by the free election of God, before they were borne, and sealed vp to this eternall life by the holy Ghost, giuen vnto them by the Gospell, the knowledge of the which mystery hee prayeth God to confirme toward them. And to the intent they should not glory in themselues, hee sheweth them their extreme miserie, wherein they were plunged before they knewe of Christ, as people without God, Gentiles, to whom the promises were not made, and yet by the free mercie of God in Christ Iesus they were saued, and hee appointed to be their Apostle, as of all other Gentiles: therefore he desireth God to lighten the Ephesians hearts with the perfit vnderstanding of his Sonne, and exhorteth them likewise to be mindefull of so great benefits geither to be moued with the false apostles, which seeke to ouerthrow their faith, and tread vnder foot the Gospel, which was not preached to them as by chance or fortune, but according to the eternall counsell of God: who by this meanes preserueth onely his Church. Therefore the Apostle commendeth his ministery, forasmuch as God thereby reigneth among men, and causeth it to bring foorth most plentifull fruits, as innocencie, holines, with all such offices appertaining to godlines. Last of all, hee declareth not onely in generall, what ought to bee the life of the Christians, but also sheweth particularly what things concerne euery mans vocation.*

## CHAP. I.

1 *After his salutation,* 4 *Hee sheweth that the chiefe cause of their saluation standeth in the free election of God through Christ.* 18 *He declareth his good will toward them, giuing thanks, and praying God for their faith.* 21 *The mateslie of Christ.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, to the * Saints which are at Ephesus, & to the faithfull in Christ Iesus:

2 Grace *be* with you, & peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 *Blessed *be* God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessing in heauenly ‖ things in Christ,

4 *As he hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that *we* should be holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Who hath predestinated vs to bee adopted through Iesus Christ vnto himselfe according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherewith he hath made vs accepted in *his* beloued,

7 By whom wee haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenes of sinnes, according to his rich grace:

8 Whereby hee hath bene abundant toward vs in all wisedom and vnderstanding,

9 And hath opened vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure which hee had purposed in him,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of the times hee might gather together in one all things, both which are in heauen, and which are in earth, *euen* in Christ:

11 In whom also we are chosen whē we were predestinate according to ỹ purpose of him, which worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will,

12 That wee, which first trusted in Christ, should be vnto the praise of his glory:

13 In whom also ye *haue trusted*, after that yee heard the word of trueth, *euen* the Gospell of your saluation, wherein also after that ye beleeued, ye were sealed with the holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance vntill the redemption of the possession purchased vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Therefore also after that I heard of the faith, which ye haue in the Lord Iesus and loue toward all the Saints,

16 I cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lorde Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, might giue vnto you the Spirite of wisedome, and reuelation through the knowledge of him,

18 That the eyes of your vnderstanding may bee lightened, that ye may know what the hope is of his calling, and what the riches of his glorious inheritance *is* in the Saints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatnes of his power towarde vs, which beleeue, * according to the working of his mightie power,

*Col.2.12. chap.3.7.*

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when hee raised him from the dead, and set him at his right hande in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might, and domination, and euery Name, that is named, not in this world onely, but also in that that is to come.

22 * And hath made all things subiect vnder his feete, and hath appointed him ouer all things *to bee* the head to the Church,

*Psal.8.6. hebr.2.8.*

23 Which is his body, *euen* the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all things.

## CHAP. II.

*5 To mortifie the grace of Christ, which is the onely cause of saluation, 11 He sheweth them what maner of people they were before their conuersion, 8 And what they are now in Christ.*

AND *you *hath hee quickned* that were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

*Col.2.13.*

2 Wherein in time past ye walked, according to the course of this world, *and* after the *prince that ruleth in the aire, *euen* the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

*Chap.6.12.*

3 Among whom wee also had our conuersation in time past, in the lustes of our flesh, in fulfilling the will of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, as well as others.

4 But God which is rich in mercie, through his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead by sinnes, hath quickened vs together ‖ in Christ, *by whose* grace yee are saued.

‖ *Or, with Christ.*

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in the heauenly *places* in Christ Iesus,

7 That hee might shew in the ages to come the exceeding riches of his grace, through his kindnes towards vs in Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are yee saued through faith, and that not of your selues: it *is* the gift of God,

9 Not of woorkes, least any man should boast himselfe.

10 For we are his workmanship created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath ordained, that we should walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that yee being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, *and* called * vncircumcision of them, which are called circumcision in the flesh, made with hands,

*1.Sam.17.26.36. 44.7.*

12 That yee were, *I say*, at that time without Christ, and were aliants from the common wealth of Israel, and were * strangers from the couenants of promise, and had no hope, and *were* ‖ without God in the world.

*Rom.9.4.* ‖ *Or, Atheists.*

13 But nowe in Christ Iesus yee which once were farre off, are made neere by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, which hath made of both one, and hath broken the stop of the partition wall,

15 In abrogating through his flesh the hatred, *that is*, the Law of the Commandements *which standeth* in ordinances, for to make of twaine one newe man in himselfe, *so* making peace,

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body by *his* ‖ crosse, and slay hatred thereby,

‖ *Or, death.*

17 And came and preached peace to you which were afarre off, and to them that were neere.

18 * For through him we both haue an entrance vnto the Father by one Spirit.

*Rom.5.2.*

19 Nowe therefore ye are no more strangers and soneners, but citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,

21 In whom all the building coupled together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord,

22 In whom ye also are built together, to bee the habitation of God by the Spirit.

## CHAP. III.

*1 Hee sheweth the cause of his imprisonment, 13 desireth them not to faint because of his trouble, 14 and prayeth God to make them stedfast in his Spirit.*

FOr this cause, I Paul *am* ‖ prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

‖ *Or, of.*

2 If yee haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youward,

3 *That is*, that *God* by reuelation hath shewed this mysterie vnto mee, (as I wrote aboue in fewe wordes,

4 Whereby when ye read, yee may know mine vnderstanding in the mysterie of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not opened vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuciled vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should be inheriters also, & of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel,

7 Whereof I am made a minister by the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me * through the working of his power.

*Chap.1.19.*

8 *Euen vnto me the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the * Gentiles, the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

*1.Cor.15.9.10. Gal.1.16.*

9 And to make cleare vnto all men what the fellowship of the *mysterie is, which from the beginning of the world hath bene hid in God, who hath created all things by Iesus Christ,

*Rom.16.25.col.2.26.2.Tim.1.10.tit.1.2.1.Pet.1.20.*

10 To the intent, that now vnto principalities & powers in heauenly *places*, might be knowen by the Church the manifold wisedom of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose, which hee wrought in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 By whom wee haue boldnesse and entrance with confidence by faith in him,

13 Wherefore I desire that yee faint not at my tribulations for your sakes, which is your glory.

14 For

14 For this cause I bowe my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 (Of whom is named the whole family in heauen and in earth)

16 That hee might grant you according to the riches of his glory, that ye may be strengthened by his Spirit in the inner man.

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith: that ye, being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the bredth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled with all fulnesse of God.

20 * Vnto him therefore that is able to do exceeding abundantly aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 *Be* praise in the Church by Christ Iesus, throwout all generations for euer, Amen.

## CHAP. IIII.

*He exhorteth them vnto meeknesse, long suffering, vnto loue and peace, 3 euery one to serue and edifie another with the gift that God hath giuen him, 14 to beware of strange doctrine, 22 to lay aside the old conuersation of greedy lusts, and to walke in a new life.*

I * Therefore, being prisoner in the Lord, pray you that ye walke woorthy of the vocation wherevnto ye are called,

2 With all humblenesse of mind, and meeknesse, with long suffering, supporting one another through loue,

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There *is* one body, and one Spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your vocation.

5 *There is* one Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,

6 * One God and Father of all, which is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 * But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he sayth, * When he ascended vp on high, he led captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

9 (Now, in that he ascended, what is it but that he had also descended first into the lowest parts of the earth?

10 Hee that descended, is euen the same that ascended farre aboue all heauens, that he might fill all things)

11 * Hee therefore gaue some *to be* Apostles, and some Prophets, and some Euangelists, and some Pastours, and Teachers,

12 For the gathering together of the Saints, for the worke of the ministery, *and* for the edification of the body of Christ,

13 Till we all meet together (in the vnity of faith and knowledge of the Sonne of God) vnto a perfect man, *and* vnto the measure of the age of the fulnesse of Christ,

14 That we henceforth be no more children, wauering and caried about with euery wind of doctrine, by the deceit of men, and with craftinesse, whereby they lay in wait to deceiue.

15 But let vs follow the trueth in loue, and in all things grow vp into him, which is the head, *that is*, Christ,

16 By whom all the body being coupled and knit together by euery iount, for the suniture *thereof* (according to the effectuall power, *which is* in the measure of euery part) receiueth increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

17 This I say therfore and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as * other Gentiles walke, *Rom.1.21.* in vanity of their minde,

18 Hauing their cogitation darkened, and being strangers from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardnesse of their heart:

19 Which being ‖ past * feeling, haue giuen themselues vnto wantonnesse, to worke all vncleanesse, *euen* with greedinesse. ‖ *Or, without remorse of conscience.*

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ.

21 If so be ye haue heard him, and haue beene taught by him, as the trueth is in Iesus, *1.Tim.4.2.*

22 *That is,* * that ye cast off, concerning the conuersation in time past, the olde man which is corrupt through the deceiueable lusts, *Col.3.8.*

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde,

24 * And put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse and true holinesse. *Rom.6.4. col.3.10.*

25 * Wherefore cast off lying, and speake euery man trueth vnto his neighbour: for we are members one of another. *heb.12.1. 1.pet.2.1. and 4.2.*

26 * Be angry, but sinne not: let not the sunne go downe vpon your wrath, *Zech.8.16 Psal.4.4. Jam.4.7.*

27 * Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but let him rather labour, and worke with his hands the thing which is good, that he may haue to giue vnto him that needeth.

29 * Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouthes: but that which is good to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers. *Chap.5.3. col.4.6.*

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, by whom ye are * sealed vnto the day of redemption. *2.Cor.1.22.*

31 Let all bitternesse, and anger, and wrath, crying, and euill speaking be put away from you, with all maliciousnesse.

32 * Be ye curteous one to another, and tender hearted forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christes sake forgaue you. *Colo 3.12, 13.*

## CHAP. V.

*2 He exhorteth them vnto loue, 3 warneth them to beware of vncleannesse, couetousnesse, foolish talking, and false doctrine, 17 to be circumspect, 18 to auoid drunkennesse, 19 to reuoyce & to be thankefull toward God, 21 to submit themselues one to another. 22 He intreateth of corporall mariage, and of the spirituall betwixt Christ and his Church.*

BE ye therefore followers of God as deare children,

2 * And walke in loue, euen as Christ hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, *to be* an offering and a sacrifice of a sweet smelling sauour to God. *Joh.13.34 & 15.12. 1.Joh.2.23*

3 * But fornication, and all vncleannesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named among you, as it becommeth Saints, *Mat.7.21 chap.4.29 colos.3.5.*

4 Neither filthinesse, neither fooli sh talking, neither iesting, which are things not comely, but rather giuing of thanks. *2.thes.2. 17.*

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, neither vncleane person, nor couetous person, which is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 * Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for, for such things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of disobedience. *Mat.24.4. mar.13.5. luke 21.8. 2.thes.2.3.*

7 Be not therefore companions with them.

8 For ye were once darkenesse, but are now light

in the Lord: walke as children of light,
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and trueth)
10 Approouing that which is pleasing to the Lord.
11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull works of darknesse, but euen reproue them rather.
12 For it is shame euen to speake of the things which are done of them in secret.
13 But all things when they are reproued of the light, are manifest: for it is light that maketh all things manifest.
14 Wherefore he sayth, Awake thou that sleepest, and stand vp from the dead, and Christ shal giue thee light.
15 Take heede therefore that yee walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as *wise,
16 Redeeming the time: for the dayes are euill.
17 *Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstand what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunken with wine, wherein is excesse: but be fulfilled with the spirit.
19 Speaking vnto your selues in Psalmes, and ‖ hymnes, and spiritual songs, singing, and making melodie to the Lord in your hearts,
20 Giuing thanks alwayes for all things vnto God, euen the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,
21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.
22 ¶ *Wiues, submit your selues vnto your husbands, as vnto the Lord.
23 *For the husband is the wiues head, euen as Christ is the head of the Church, and the same is the sauiour of *his* body.
24 Therefore as the Church is in subiection to Christ, euen so *let* the wiues *be* to their husbands in euery thing.
25 ¶ *Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it,
26 That he might sanctifie it, and cleanse it by the washing of water through the word,
27 That he might make it vnto himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blame.
28 So ought men to loue their wiues as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord *doeth* the Church.
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 *For this cause shall a man leaue father & mother, and shall cleaue to his wife, and they twaine shal be one flesh.
32 This is a great secret, but I speake concerning Christ, and concerning the Church.
33 Therefore euery one of you *do: e so:* let euery one loue his wife euen as himselfe, and *let* the wife *see* that she feare her husband.

Col.4.5.
Rom.12.2
1.thes.4.3.
‖Or, songs of praise & thanksgiuing.
Col.3.18. titus 2.5. 1.pet.3.1. 1.Cor.11.3.
Colo.3.19.
Gen.2.24. mat.19.5. mar.10.7. 1.cor.6.16

## CHAP. VI.

1 *How children should behaue themselues toward their fathers and mothers,* 4 *likewise parents toward their children,* 5 *seruants toward their masters,* 9 *masters toward their seruants.* 13 *An exhortation to the spirituall battell, and what weapons the Christians should fight withall.*

CHildren, *obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 *Honour thy father and mother (which is the first commandement with promise)
3 That it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest liue long on earth.
4 And ye fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in instruction and information of the Lord.
5 *Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are *your* masters, according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your hearts, as vnto Christ,
6 Not with seruice to the eye, as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart,
7 With good will, seruing the Lord, & not men,
8 And know ye that whatsoeuer good thing any man doth, that same shal he receiue of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.
9 And ye masters, do the same things vnto them, putting away threatning: and know that euen ‖ your master also is in heauen, neither is there *respect of person with him.
10 ¶ Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.
11 Put on the ‖ whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the assaults of the deuil.
12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against *principalities, against powers, *and* against the worldly gouernours, *the princes* of the darknesse of this world, against spirituall wickednesses, *which are* in the high places.
13 For this cause take vnto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to resist in the euill day, and hauing finished all things, stand fast.
14 Stand therefore, and your loines gird about with veritie, and hauing on the breastplate of righteousnesse,
15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospell of peace.
16 Aboue all, take the shield of faith, wherewith ye may quench all the fiery darts of the wicked,
17 *And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.
18 And pray alwayes with all manner prayer and supplication in the Spirit: and *watch thereunto with all perseuerance and supplication for all Saints,
19 *And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly to publish the secret of the Gospell,
20 Whereof I am the ambassadour in bonds, that therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.
21 ¶ But that yee may also know mine affaires, *and* what I do, Tychicus *my* deare brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall shew you of all things,
22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might know mine affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.
23 Peace *be* with the brethren, and loue, with faith from God the Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.
24 Grace *be* with all them which loue our Lord Iesus Christ, to *their* immortalitie, Amen.

Col.3.20.
Exod.20. 12.deut.5. 16.ecclus. 3.9.matt. 15.4.mar. 7.10.
Col.3.22. titus 2.9. 1.pet.2.18
‖Or, both yours & their master. Deut.10. 17.2.chron. 19.iob. 34.19. wisd.6.7. ecclus.35. 12, 16. act.10.34. rom.2.11. galat.2.6. col.3.25. 1.pet.1.17
‖Or, compleat harnesse. Chap.2.2.
Esa.59.17. 1.thes.5.8.
Col.4.2.
Col.4.3. 2.thes.3.1.
‖Or, are excellent.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians, *and sent* by Tychicus.

¶ THE

# ¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*PAul being warned by the holy Ghost to goe to Macedonia, planted first a Church at Philippi a citie of the same countrey: but because his charge was to preach the Gospell vniuersally to all the Gentiles, he trauailed from place to place, till at length he was taken prisoner at Rome, whereof the Philippians being aduertised, sent their minister Epaphroditus with reliefe vnto him: who declaring him the state of the Church, caused him to write this Epistle, wherein he commendeth them that they stood manfully against the false apostles, putting them in minde of his good will toward them, and exhorteth them that his imprisonment make them not to shrinke: for the Gospell thereby was confirmed, and not diminished: especially he desireth them to flee ambition, and to imbrace modestly, promising to send Timotheus vnto them, who (hould instruct them in matters more amply: yea, and that he himselfe would also come vnto them, adding likewise the cause of their ministers so long abode. And because there were no greater enemies to the crosse then the false apostles, he confuteth their false doctrine, by proouing onely Christ to be the end of all true religion, with whom we haue all things, & without whom we haue nothing, so that his death is our life, and his resurrection our iustification. After this follow certaine admonitions both particular and generall, with protestification of his affection toward them, and thankefull accepting of their benevolence.*

## CHAP. I.

*1 Saint Paul discouereth his heart toward them, 3 by his thankesgiuing, 4 prayers, 8 and wishes for their faith and saluation. 7. 12. 20 He sheweth the fruit of his crosse, 15. 27 and exhorteth them to vnitie, 28 and patience.*

PAul and Timothius the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, & *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 *I thanke my God, *hauing* you in perfect memorie,

4 (Alwayes in all my prayers for all you, praying with gladnesse)

5 Because of the fellowship which ye haue in the Gospell, from the first day vnto now.

6 And I am perswaded of this same thing, that he that hath begun *this* good worke in you, will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ,

7 As it becommeth me so to iudge of you all, because I haue you in remembrance, that both in my bands, and in *my* defence, and confirmation of the Gospell, you all were partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how I long after you all from the very heart roote in Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more & more in knowledge, & in all iudgement,

10 That yee may discerne things that ‖ differ *one from another*, that ye may be pure, and without offence, vntill the day of Christ,

11 Filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which are by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 ¶ I would ye vnderstood, brethren, that the things which *haue come* vnto me are turned rather to the furthering of the Gospell,

13 So that my bandes in Christ are famous throwout all the iudgement hall, and in all other *places*,

14 Insomuch, that many of the brethren in the Lord are boldned through my bands, and dare more frankely speake the word.

15 Some preach Christ euen through enuy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one part preacheth Christ of contention, *and* not purely, supposing to adde more affliction to my bands:

17 But the others of loue, knowing that I ‖ am set for the defence of the Gospell.

18 What then? yet Christ is preached all manner waves, whether *it be* vnder a pretence, or sincerely: and I therein ioy: yea, and will ioy.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and by the helpe of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 As I heartily looke for and hope, that in nothing I shalbe ashamed, but that with all confidence, as alwayes, so now Christ shalbe magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life or by death.

21 For Christ *is* to mee both in life and in death aduantage.

22 And whether to liue in the flesh *were* profitable for me, and what to chuse, I know not.

23 For I am greatly in doubt on both sides, desiring to be loosed and to be with Christ, which is best of all.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the ‖ flesh *is* more needfull for you. ‖ *Or, body.*

25 And this am I sure of, that I shall abide, and with you all continue, for your furtherance and ioy of *your* faith,

26 That ye may more abundantly reioyce in Iesus Christ for me, by my comming to you againe.

27 *Only let your conuersation be, as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come & see you, or els be absent, I may heare of your matters that ye ‖ continue in one Spirit, & in one mind, fighting together through the faith of the Gospel. *Ephe.4.1. col.1.10. 1 thes.2. 12.* ‖ *Or, stand.*

28 And in nothing feare your aduersaries, which is to them a token of perdition, and to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen for ‖ Christ, that not onely ye should beleeue in him, but also suffer for his sake, ‖ *Or, Christs cause.*

30 Hauing the same fight, which ye sawe in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

## CHAP. II.

*1 He exhorteth them aboue all things to humilitie, whereby pure doctrine is chiefly maintained, 19 Promising that he and Timotheus will speedily come vnto them, 27 And excuseth the long tarying of Epaphroditus.*

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirite, if any compassion and mercy,

2 Fulfill my ioy that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, and of one iudgement,

3 That nothing *be done* through contention or vaineglory, but that in meekenesse of mind * euery man esteeme other better then himselfe. *Rom.12. 10.*

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of other men.

5 Let the same minde be in you that was euen in Christ Iesus,

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it no robbery to be equall with God:

Mat.20. 28. 7 * But he made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke on him the forme of a seruant, and was made like vnto men, and was found in shape as a man.

Heb.2.9. 8 * He humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto the death, euen the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God hath also highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name aboue euery name,

Rom.14. 11.Isa.45. 23. 10 *That at the Name of Iesus should euery knee bow, *both* of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth,

Joh.13.13 1.cor.8.6. and 12.3. 11 * And that euery tongue should confesse that Iesus Christ *is* the Lord, vnto the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed me, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in mine absence, *so* make an end of your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both the will and the deed, *euen* of *his* good pleasure.

1.Pet.4.9 14 Doe all things without * murmuring and reasonings,

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and pure, *and* the sonnes of God, without rebuke in the middes of a naughty and crooked nation, among whom ye shine,

Mat.5.16. as * lights in the world,

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither haue laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and though I be offered vp vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I am glad, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also be ye glad, and reioyce with me.

Act.16.1 19 And I trust in the Lord Iesus to send * Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man like minded, who wil faithfully care for your matters.

1.Cor.10. 24. 21 * For all seeke their owne, *and* not that which is Iesus Christes.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a sonne with the father, he hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therfore I hope to send assoone as I know how it will go with me,

24 And trust in the Lord that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 But I supposed it necessary to send *my* brother Epaphroditus vnto you, my companion in labour, and fellow souldier, euen your messenger, and he that ministred vnto me such things as I wanted.

26 For he longed after all you, & was full of heauinesse, because ye had heard that he had bene sicke.

27 And no doubt hee was sicke very neere vnto death: but God had mercy on him, and not on him onely, but on me also: least I should haue sorow vpon sorow.

28 I sent him therefore the more diligently, that when ye should see him againe, ye might reioyce, and I might be the lesse sorowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and make much of such:

30 Because that for the worke of Christ hee was nere vnto death, & regarded not his life, to fulfill that seruice which was lacking on your part toward me.

## CHAP. III.

*2 Hee warneth them to beware of false teachers, 3 against whom he setteth Christ, 4 likewise himselfe, 9 and his doctrine, 12 and reproueth mans owne righteousnesse.*

MOreouer, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. It grieueth mee not to write the same things to you, and for you it is a sure thing.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh:

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, much more I:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the kinred of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, * an Ebrew of the Ebrewes, by * the ‖ Law a Pharise.

2.Cor.11. 22. Act.23.6. ‖Or, profession. 6 Concerning zeale, I persecuted the Church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the Lawe, I was vnrebukeable.

7 But the things that were vantage vnto me, the same I counted losse for Christes sake.

8 Yea doubtlesse, I thinke all things but losse, for the excellent knowledge sake of Christ Iesus my Lord, for whom I haue counted all things losse, and do iudge *them* to be dung, that I might win Christ,

9 And might be found in him, *that is*, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, *euen* the righteousnesse which is of God through faith,

10 That I may know him, and the vertue of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his afflictions, and be made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead:

12 Not as though I had already attained *to it*, either were already perfect: but I folow, if that I may comprehend *that* for whose sake also I am comprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe, that I haue attained *to it*, but one thing *I doe:* I forget that which is behind, & endeuor my self vnto that which is before,

14 And folow hard toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if yee be otherwise minded, God shall reueile euen the same vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, *in that* whereunto we are come, let vs proceed by one rule, * that we may mind one thing.

Rom.15.5 1.Cor.1.10 17 Brethren, be folowers of me & looke on them, which walke so as ye haue vs for an ensample.

Rom.16. 17,18. 18 *For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ,

*Or, reward.* 19 Whose ‖ end *is* damnation, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* to their shame, which mind earthly things.

1.Cor.1.7. 1.Thes.1.10 20 But our conuersation is in heauen, frō whence also we looke for the * Sauiour, *euen* the Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 Hee exhorteth them to be of honest conuersation, 15 And thanketh them because of the prouision that they*

they made for him being in prison, 21 *And so concludeth with salutations.*

THerefore, my brethren, beloued and longed for, my ioy, and my crowne, so continue in the Lord, ye beloued.

2 I pray Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of one accord in the Lord.

3 Yea, and I beseech thee, faithfull yoke fellow, helpe those *women* which laboured with mee in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my felow labourers, whose names *are* in *the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway, againe I say, reioyce.

5 Let your patient mind be knowen vnto al men. The Lord *is* at hand.

6 *Be nothing carefull, but in all things let your requests be shewed vnto God in prayer, and supplication with giuing of thanks.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall preserue your hearts and mindes in Christ Iesus.

8 Furthermore, brethren, whatsoeuer things are true, whatsoeuer things *are* honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things pertain to loue, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report, if there *be* any vertue, or if there *be* any praise, thinke on these things,

9 Which ye haue both learned, and receiued, and heard, and seene in me: those things do, and the God of peace shalbe with you.

10 Now I reioyce also in the Lord greatly, that now at the last ye are reuiued againe to care for me, wherein notwithstanding ye were carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

11 I speake not because of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to be content.

12 And I can be abased, and I can abound: euery where in all things I am instructed, both to be full, & to be hungry, and to abound, and to haue want.

13 I am able to *do* all things through the helpe of Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding ye haue well done, that ye did communicate to mine affliction.

15 And ye Philippians know also that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed frō Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee concerning the matter of giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen *when I was* in Thessalonica, yee sent once, and afterward againe for my necessitie,

17 Not that I desire a gift: but I desire the fruite which may ‖ further your reckoning.

18 Now I haue receiued all and haue plenty: I was euen filled, after that I had receiued of Epaphroditus that which *came* from you, an odour that smelleth sweet, a sacrifice acceptable & pleasant to God.

19 And my God shall fulfill all your necessities through his riches with glory in Iesus Christ.

20 Vnto God euen our Father *be* prayse for euermore, Amen.

21 Salute all the Saints in Christ Iesus. The brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, and most of all they which are of Cesars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, *bee* with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Philippians from Rome, *and sent* by Epaphroditus.

Psa.69. 28. Luke 10.20. Rom.3. 5. & 20.12. & 21.27. Mat.6.25

‖ Or, abound toward your count.

# THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO THE COLOSSIANS.

## THE ARGVMENT.

IN *this Epistle S. Paul putteth difference between the liuely, effectual & true Christ, & the fained, counterfeit and imaginied Christ, whom the false Apostles taught. And first he confirmeth the doctrine which Epaphras had preached, wishing them increase of faith, to esteeme the excellencie of Gods benefit toward them, teaching them also that saluation, & whatsoeuer good thing can be desired, standeth only in Christ, whom onely we embrace by the Gospel. But forasmuch as the false brethren would haue mixed the Law with the Gospel, he toucheth those flatterers vehemently, & exhorteth the Colossians to stay only on Christ, without whom all things are but mere vanitie. And as for circumcision, abstinence from meats, external holines, worshipping of Angels, as means whereby to come to Christ, he vtterly condemneth, shewing what was the office & nature of ceremonies which by Christ are abrogate: so that now the exercises of the Christians stand in mortification of the flesh, newnesse of life, with other like offices appertaining both generally and particularly to all the faithfull.*

## CHAP. I.

*3 He giueth thanks vnto God for their faith, 7 Confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 Prayeth for the encrease of their faith. 13 He sheweth vnto them the true Christ, & discouereth the counterfait Christ of the false apostles, 25 He approueth his authority & charge, 28 And of his faithful executing of the same.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the wil of God, & Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To them which are at Colosse, Saints and faithful brethren in Christ: Grace *be* with you, & peace from God, our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thanks to God euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, alwayes praying for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of *your* loue toward all Saints,

5 For the hopes sake, which is layd vp for you in heauen, whereof ye haue heard before by the word of trueth, *which is* the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, euen as *it is* vnto all the world, and is fruitfull, as *it is* also among you, from the day that ye heard and truly knew the grace of God.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, which is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who hath also declared vnto vs your loue, *which ye haue* by the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day wee heard of it, cease not to pray for you, and to desire that yee might be fulfilled with knowledge of his will, in all wisedom and spirituall vnderstanding,

10 *That ye might walke worthy of the Lord, & please *him* in all things, being * fruitfull in all good works, & increasing in the knowledge of God,

11 Strengthened with al might through his glorious power, vnto all patience, and long suffering with ioyfulnesse,

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father which hath made vs meet to bee partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light,

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenes, and hath translated vs into the kingdom *of his deare Sonne,

14 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood,

Eph.4.1. phil.1.27. 1.thes.2. 12. 1.Cor.1.5

Mat.3.17 & 17.5. 2.pet.1.17

blood, *that is*, the forgiuenesse of sinnes,

*Heb.1.3.* 15 Who is the *image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

*Ioh.1.3.* 16 *For by him were all things created which are in heauen, and which are in earth, things visible and inuisible: whether *they be* Thrones or Dominions, or Principalities, or Powers, all things were created by him and for him,

17 And hee is before all things, and in him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body of ỹ Church: he is the beginning, *and* the first borne of the dead, *1.Cor.15. 20.reuel.1.* that in all things he might haue the preheminence.

19 *For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should *Ioh.1.14. chap.2.9.* all fulnesse dwell,

20 And by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, and to set at peace through the blood of his crosse both the things in earth, and the things in heauen.

21 And you which were in times past strangers and enemies, because *your* mindes *were set* in euill works, hath he now also reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to make you *holy, and vnblameable, and without fault *Luke 1. 75. 1.cor. 1.2.ephes. 1.4. 1.tim.2. 11,12. Iob.15.6.* in his sight,

23 *If yee continue grounded and stablished in the faith, and be not mooued away from the hope of the Gospel, whereof ye haue heard, and which hath bene preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am a minister.

24 Now reioyce I in my sufferings for you, and fulfill the rest of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen mee vnto you-ward, to fulfill the word of God,

*Rom.'16. 25.ephe.3. 9.2.tim.1. 10.tit.1.2 2.pet.1.20 1.Tim.1.1* 26 *Which* is the mysterie hid since the world began, and from *all* ages, but now is made manifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of this glorious mysterie among the Gentiles, which *riches* is Christ in you, * ỹ hope of glory,

28 Whom we preach, admonishing euery man, & teaching euery man in all wisedom, that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour and striue, according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

## CHAP. II.

1 *Hauing protested his good will toward them,* 4 *He admonisheth them not to turne backe from Christ,* 8 *To the seruice of Angels or any other inuention, or els ceremonies of the Law,* 17 *Which haue finished their office, and are ended in Christ.*

*Or, paine and care.* FOr I would ye knew what great ‖ fighting I haue for your sakes, and for them of Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seen my person in the flesh,

2 That their hearts might be comforted, & they knit together in loue, and in all riches of the ful assurance of vnderstanding, to know the mysterie of God, euen the Father, and of Christ:

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, least any man should beguile you with entising words:

*2.Cor.5.3.* 5 *For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, reioycing, and beholding your order, and your stedfast faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke in him,

7 Rooted and built in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue *bene taught abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

*1.Cor.1.3.*

8 Beware least there be any man that spoile you through Philosophie, and vaine deceit, through the traditions of men, according to the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

9 * For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead ‖ bodily.

*Col.1.19. Ioh.1.14.* ‖ *Or, essentially.*

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power:

*Rom.2.29*

11 In whom also yee are circumcised with * circumcision made without handes, by putting off the sinneful body of the flesh, through the circumcision of Christ,

*Rom. 6.4.*

12 In that ye * are buried with him through baptisme, in whom ye are also raised vp together, through *the faith of the operation of God, which raised him from the dead.

*Eph.1.19.*

13 *And yee which were dead in sinnes, and in the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickned together with him, forgiuing ‖ you all *your* trespasses,

*Eph.2.1.* ‖ *Or, vs all our.*

14 And putting out the * ‖ hand-writing of ordinances that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, he euen tooke it out of the way, and fastened it vpon the Crosse,

*Eph.2.15* ‖ *Or, obligation.*

15 And hath spoiled the Principalities and Powers, and hath made a shew of them openly, and hath triumphed ouer them in the same *crosse*.

16 Let no man therefore condemne you in meat and drinke, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*,

17 Which are *but* a shadow of things to come: but the body is in Christ.

18 *Let no man at his pleasure ‖ beare rule ouer you by humblenesse of mind, and worshipping of Angels, aduancing himselfe in those things which he neuer saw, rashly puft vp with his fleshly mind,

*Mat.24.4* ‖ *Or, defraud you of your prise.*

19 And holdeth not the head, whereof all the body furnished and knit together by ioints & bands, increaseth with the increasing of God.

20 Wherefore if yee *bee* dead with Christ from the ordinances of the world, why, as though ye liued in the world, are ye burdened with traditions,

21 *As*, Touch not, Taste not, Handle not?

22 Which all perish with the vsing, *and are* after the commandements and doctrines of men:

‖ *Or, but they are of no worthinesse for the filling of the flesh.*

23 Which things haue in deed a shew of wisedom, in voluntarie religion and humblenes of mind, and in not sparing the body, ‖ neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

## CHAP. III.

1 *He sheweth where we should seeke Christ.* 5 *He exhorteth to mortification,* 10 *to put off the old man, and to put on Christ.* 12 *To the which he addeth exhortations both generall and particular, to charitie and humilitie.*

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God.

2 Set your affections on things which are aboue, *and* not on things which are on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, & your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ which is our life shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

*Ephe. 5.3.* 5 *Mortifie therefore your members which are on the earth, fornication, vncleannesse, the inordinate affection, euil concupiscence, and couetousnesse which is idolatry.

6 For the which things sake the wrath of God commeth

commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 Wherein ye also walked once, when yee liued in them.

8 *But now put ye away euen all these things, wrath, anger, malicionsnesse, cursed speaking, filthy speaking out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the olde man with his works,

10 And haue put on the newe, which is renewed in knowledge, *after the image of him that created him,

11 Where is neither Grecian nor Iewe, circumcision nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, free: but Christ is all, and in all things.

12 *Now therefore as the elect of God holy and beloued, put on ‖ tender mercie, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meekenesse, long suffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a quarel to another: euen as Christ forgaue you, euen so doe ye.

14 And aboue all these things, *put on* loue, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which ye are called in one bodie, and bee ye ‖ amiable.

16 Let the worde of Christ dwell in you plenteously in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing your owne selues in psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with a * ‖ grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 *And whatsoeuer yee shall doe, in word or deede, doe all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thanks to God, euen the Father by him.

18 ¶ *Wiues, submit your selues vnto your husbands, as it is comely in the Lord.

19 *Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter vnto them.

20 ¶ *Children, obey your parents in all things: for that is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 ¶ *Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, in all things, not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but in ‖ singlenesse of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men,

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lorde Christ.

25 But hee that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no *respect of persons.

## CHAP. IIII.

*2 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, & to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperitie.*

YE masters, doe vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a master in heauen.

2 *Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiuing. *Luke 18.1 1.thes.5.*

3 *Praying also for vs, that God may open vnto vs the doore of vtterance, to speake the mysterie of Christ: wherefore I am also in bonds, *17. Eph.6.18. 2.thes.3.1*

4 That I may vtter it, as it becommeth mee to speake.

5 ¶ *Walke wisely toward them that are without, and redeeme the time. *Eph.5.15*

6 *Let* your speech *be* gracious alwaies, and powdred with salt, that yee may know how to answere euery man.

7 ¶ Tychicus *our* beloued brother and faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord, shall declare vnto you my whole state,

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose that he might know your state, and might comfort your hearts,

9 *With Onesimus a faithfull and a beloued brother, who is one of you. They shal shew you of al things here. *Philem.10*

10 Aristarchus my prison fellow saluteth you, and Marcus, Barnabas sisters sonne (touching whom yee receiued commandements. If he come vnto you, receiue him)

11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, which are of the circumcision. These onely are my workefelowes vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene vnto my consolation.

12 Epaphras the seruant of Christ, which is one of you, saluteth you, and alwayes striueth for you in prayers, that yee may stand perfect and full in all the will of God,

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and for them of Laodicea, and them of Hierapolis.

14 *Luke the beloued Phisician greeteth you, and Demas. *1.Tim.4. 10,11.*

15 Salute the brethren which are of Laodicea, and Nymphas and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read of you, cause that it be read in the Church of the Laodiceans also, and that ye likewise reade the Epistle *written* from Laodicea,

17 And say to Archippus, Take heede to the Ministerie, that thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bands. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, *and sent* by Tychicus and Onesimus.

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL TO THE THESSALONIANS.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*After that the Thessalonians had bene well instructed in the faith, persecution, which perpetually followeth the preaching of the Gospel, arose, against the which although they did constantly stand, yet S. Paul (as most carefull for them) sent Timothie to strengthen them, who soone after admonishing him of their estate, gaue occasion to the Apostle to confirme them by diuers arguments to bee constant in faith, and to suffer whatsoeuer God calleth them vnto for the testimony of the Gospel, exhorting them to declare by their godly liuing the puritie of their religion. And as the Church can neuer be so pured, that some cockle remaine not among the wheat, so there were among them wicked men, which by moouing vaine and curious questions to ouerthrow their faith, taught falsely, as touching the points of the resurrection from the dead: whereof he briefly instructeth*

*instructeth them what to thinke, earnestly forbidding them to seeke curiously to know the times, willing them rather to watch, least the sudden comming of Christ come vpon them as vnawares: and so after certaine exhortations, and his commendations to the brethren, he endeth.*

## CHAP. I.

PAnl and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: Grace *bee* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

2. Thess. 1. 2 * Wee giue God thankes alwayes for you all, making * mention of you in our prayers

3. Phil. 1. 3 Without ceasing, remembring your effectuall faith, and diligent loue, and the patience of *your* hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God, euen our Father.

4 Knowing, beloued brethren, that yee are elect of God.

5 For our Gospell was not vnto you in worde onely, but also in power and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know after what maner wee were among you for your sakes.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, and receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost,

‖Or, patternes. 7 So that yee were as ‖ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the worde of the Lord, not in Macedonia and in Achaia onely: but your faith also which is toward God, spread abroad in all quarters, that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs what maner of entring in wee had vnto you, and how yee turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to looke for his Sonne from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, *euen* Iesus which deliuereth vs from the wrath to come.

## CHAP. II.

*1 To the iuste: they should not faint vnder the crosse, 2 hee commendeth his diligence in preaching, 13 and theirs in obeying. 18 Hee excuseth his absence, that hee could not come and open his heart to them.*

FOr yee your selues know brethren, that our entrance in vnto you was not in vaine.

Acts 15. 12, 13. 2 But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated at * Philippi (as ye know) we were bold in our God, to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much striuing.

3 For our exhortation was not by deceit, nor by vncleanneſse, nor by guile,

4 But as we were allowed of God, that the Gospell should be committed *vnto vs*, so we speake, not as they that please men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 Neither yet did we euer vse flattering words, as ye know, nor coloured couetousnes, God *is* record.

6 Neither sought we praise of men, neither of you, nor of others,

‖Or, in authority. 7 When wee might haue bene ‖chargeable, as the Apostles of Christ: but wee were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children.

8 Thus being affectioned towards you, our good will was to haue dealt vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

Acts 20. 34. Lev. 9. 12. 2. Thes. 3. 8. 9 For yee remember, brethren, * our labour and trauaile: for we laboured day and night, because wee would not bee chargeable vnto any of you, and preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and iustly, & vnblameably we behaued our selues among you that beleeue.

11 As ye know how that we exhorted you, and comforted, and besought euery one of you (as a father his children)

Ephe. 4. 1. Phil. 1. 27. Col. 1. 10. 12 That ye would * walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke wee God without ceasing, that when ye receiued of vs the word of the preaching of God, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but as it is indeede, the word of God, which also worketh in you that beleeue.

14 For brethren, ye are become followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus, because ye haue also suffered the same things of your owne country men, euen as they *haue* of the Iewes,

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their own prophets, and haue persecuted vs, and God they please not, and are contrary to all men,

16 And forbid vs to preach vnto the Gentiles, that they might bee saued, to fulfill their sinnes alwayes: for the wrath *of God* is come on them to the vtmost.

Rom. 1. 11 17 Forasmuch, brethren, as wee were kept from you for a season, concerning sight, but not in the heart, wee * inforced the more to see your face with great desire.

18 Therefore wee would haue come vnto you (I Paul at least once or twice) but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? are not euen you it in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 Yes, ye are our glory and ioy.

## CHAP. III.

*2 He sheweth how greatly he was affectioned towards them, both in that hee sent Timotheus to them 10 and also prayed for them.*

WHerefore since wee could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to remaine at Athens alone,

Act. 16. 1. 2 * And haue sent Timotheus our brother, and minister of God, and our labour fellow in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you touching your faith,

3 That no man should be moued with these afflictions: for ye your selues know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when wee were with you, wee tolde you before that we should suffer tribulations, euen as it came to passe, and ye know it.

5 Euen for this cause, when I could no longer forbeare, I sent *him*, that I might know of your faith, least the tempter had tempted you in any sort, and that our labour had bene in vaine.

6 But now lately when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and loue, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring to see vs, as we also *doe* you,

7 Therefore brethren, we had consolation in you, in all our affliction and necessitie through your faith.

8 For

8 For now are we aliue, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can we recompenſe to God againe for you for all the ioy, wherewith we reioyce for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day * praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, & might accompliſh that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe, euen our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, guide our iourney vnto you,

12 And the Lord increaſe you, and make you abound in loue one toward another, and toward all men, euen as we *doe* toward you:

13 *To make your hearts ſtable and vnblameable in holineſſe before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 He exhorteth them to holineſſe, 6 Innocencie, 9 Loue, 11 Labour, 13 And moderation in lamenting for the dead, 17 Deſcribing the end of the reſurrection.*

AND furthermore we beſeech you, brethren, and exhort you in the Lord Ieſus, that ye increaſe more and more, as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God.

2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Ieſus.

3 *For this is the wil of God, *euen* your ſanctification, & that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication,

4 That euery one of you ſhould know, how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in holineſſe and honour,

5 *And* not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 *That no man oppreſſe or defraud his brother in any matter: for the Lord *is* auenger of al ſuch things, as we alſo haue told you before time, and teſtified.

7 *For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

8 He therefore that deſpiſeth *theſe things*, deſpiſeth not man, but God who hath euen giuen* you his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye neede not that I write vnto you: * for ye are taught of God to loue one another.

10 Yea, and that thing verely ye doe vnto all the brethren, which are thorowout all Macedonia: but we beſeech you brethren, that ye increaſe more and more,

11 * And that ye ſtudie to be quiet, and to meddle with your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your owne hands, as we commanded you,

12 That ye may behaue your ſelues honeſtly toward them that are without, and that nothing be lacking vnto you.

13 ¶ I would not, brethren, haue you ignorant concerning them which are aſleepe, that ye ſorrowe not euen as other which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Ieſus is dead, and is riſen, euen ſo them which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this ſay we vnto you by the word of the Lord, * that we which liue, and are remaining in the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which ſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhonte, *and* with the voyce of the Archangel, and * with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then ſhal we which liue & remaine, be caught vp with them alſo in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, comfort your ſelues one another with theſe words.

## CHAP. V.

*1 He informeth them of the day of iudgement and comming of the Lord, 6 exhorting them to watch, 12 and to regard ſuch as preach Gods worde among them.*

BVt of the times and ſeaſons, brethren, ye haue no neede that I write vnto you.

2 For ye your ſelues knowe perfectly, that the * day of the Lord ſhall come, euen as a thiefe in the night. *Mat. 24. 44. 2.pet. 3.10. reu. 3.3. and 16.15.*

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace, and ſafety, then ſhall come vpon them ſudden deſtruction, as the trauaile vpon a woman with child, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould come on you, as *it were* a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, neither of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe as doe other, but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs which are of the day, be ſober, *putting on the breaſtplate of faith & loue, and the hope of ſaluation for an helmet. *Iſa 59.17 ephſ.6.17*

9 For God hath not appointed vs vnto wrath, but to obtaine ſaluation by the meanes of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Which died for vs, that whether we wake or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore exhort one another, and edifie one another, euen as ye doe.

12 Now we beſeech you, brethren, that ye know them, which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you,

13 That ye haue them in ſingular loue for their workes ſake. Be at peace among your ſelues.

14 We deſire you, brethren, admoniſh them that are vnruly: comfort the feeble minded: beare with the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 *See that none recompenſe euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good both toward your ſelues, and toward all men. *Prou. 17. 13. and 20.22. mat. 5.39. rom. 12.*

16 Reioyce euermore.

17 * Pray continually. *17. 1.pet. 3.9.*

18 In all things giue thankes: for this *is* the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus toward you. *Luk. 18.1 ecclus 18.*

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Deſpiſe not propheſying.

21 Try all things, *and* keepe that which is good. *22. col.4. 2. Chap. 3.*

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 Now the very God * of peace ſanctifie you throughout: and *I pray God* that your whole ſpirite and ſoule and body may be kept blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt. *12,13. 1.cor.1.8.*

24 *Faithfull *is he* which calleth you, which will alſo doe it. *1.Cor.1.9.*

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I charge you in the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the brethren the Saints.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt *Epiſtle* vnto the Theſſalonians, written from Athens.

THE

# ¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL TO THE THESSALONIANS.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*LEast the Thessalonians should thinke that Paul neglected them, because he went to other places rather then came to them, he writeth vnto them and exhorteth them to patience and other fruits of faith, neither to be moued with thas vaine opinion of such as taught that the comming of Christ was at hand, forasmuch as before that day there should be a fall mo away from true Religion, euen by a great part of the world, and that Antichrist should reigne in the Temple of God: finally, commending himselfe to their prayers, and encouraging them to constancie, he willeth them to correct such sharpely, as liue idlely of other mens labours, whom, if they doe not obey his admonitions, he commaundeth to excommunicate.*

## CHAP. I.

*3 He thanketh God for their faith, loue, and patience. 11 He prayeth for the increase of the same, 12 And sheweth what fruit shall come thereof.*

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God our Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

1. *Thes.* 1. 2. 3 * We ought to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, because that your faith groweth excedingly, and the loue of euery one of you toward another aboundeth,

4 So that we our selues reioyce of you in the Churches of God, because of your patience & faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye suffer,

*Iude 6.* 5 *Which is* a token of the righteous * iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for the which ye also suffer.

6 For it is a righteous thing with God, to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you,

7 And to you which are troubled, rest with vs, 1. *Thes.* 4. 16. * when the Lord Iesus shall shew himselfe from heauen with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, rendring vengeance vnto them, that doe not know God, and which obey not vnto the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ,

9 Which shalbe punished with euerlasting perdition, from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power,

10 When hee shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be made marueilous in all them that beleeue (because our testimonie towarde you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore we also pray alwayes for you, that our God may make you worthy of *his* calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power,

12 That the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ.

## CHAP. II.

*3 He sheweth them that the day of the Lord shall not come, till the departing from the faith come first, 9 And the kingdome of Antichrist, 15 And therefore he exhorteth them not to be deceiued, but to stand stedfast in the things that he hath taught them.*

NOwe we beseech you brethren, by the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our assembling vnto him,

2 That ye be not suddenly moued from *your* mind, nor troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as *it were* from vs, as though the day of Christ were at hand.

3 * Let no man deceiue you by any meanes: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a departing first, and that that man of sinne be disclosed, euen the sonne of perdition, Ephe. 5. 6.

4 Which is an aduersary, and exalteth himselfe against all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he doeth sit as God in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be reueiled in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquitie doeth alreadie worke: onely he which now withholdeth, *shall let* till he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall the wicked man be reueiled, * whom the Lord shall consume with the spirite of his mouth, and shall abolish with the brightnesse of his comming, *Esa* 11. 4.

9 *Euen him* whose cõming is by the working of Satan, with all power, & signes, and lying wonders,

10 And in all deceiueablenes of vnrighteousnes, amõg them that perish, because they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be saued.

11 And therefore God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeue lies,

12 That all they might bee damned that beleeue not the trueth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnesse.

13 But we ought to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren beloued of the Lord, because that God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation, through sanctification of the Spirite, and the faith of trueth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to obtaine the glory of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren, stand fast, and keepe the instructions which yee haue beene taught, either by word, or by our Epistle.

16 Now the same Iesus Christ our Lord, and our God, euen the Father which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in euery word and good worke.

## CHAP. III

*1 He desireth them to pray for him, that the Gospell may prosper. 6 And giueth them warning to reprooue the idle, 16 And so wisheth them all wealth.*

FVrthermore, brethren, * pray for vs, that the word of the Lord may haue free passage, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you, Ephe. 6. 18, 19. col. 4. 3.

2 And that we may be deliuered from vnreasonable and euill men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, which will stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And

4 And we are perſwaded of you through the Lord, that ye both doe, and will do the things which we commaund you.

5 And the Lord guide your hearts to the loue of God, and the wayting for of Chriſt.

6 We commaund you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdrawe your ſelues from euery brother that walketh inordinately, and not after the * inſtruction, which hee receiued of vs.

7 For ye your ſelues know, * how ye ought to follow vs: * for we behaued not our ſelues inordinately among you,

8 Neither tooke wee bread of any man for nought: but we wrought with * labour and trauaile night and day becauſe we would not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not but that we had authoritie, * but that we might make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this we warned you of, that if there were any, which would not worke, that he ſhould not eate.

11 For we heard that there are ſome which walke among you inordinately, and worke not at all, but are buſie bodies.

12 Therefore them tha are ſuch, we commaund and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that they worke with quietneſſe, and eat their own bread.

13 *And ye, brethren, be not weary in wel doing. *Gal.6.9.*

14 If any man obey not our ſayings, note him by a letter, * and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed: *Matt.18. 17.1 Theſſ. 3.6.*

15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admoniſh him as a brother. *2 Theſſ. 3.9.*

16 Now the Lord of peace giue you peace alwayes by all meanes. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The ſalutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write,

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all, Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians, written from Athens.

# ¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TIMOTHEVS.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*IN writing this Epiſtle, Paul ſeemed not onely to haue reſpect to teach Timotheus, but chiefly to keepe other in awe, which would haue rebelled againſt him, becauſe of his youth. And therefore he doeth arme him againſt thoſe ambitious queſtioniſts, which vnder pretence of zeale to the Law, diſquieted the godly with fooliſh and vnprofitable queſtions, whereby they declared, that profeſſing the Law, they knew not what was the chiefe end of the Law. And as for himſelfe, he ſo confeſſeth his vnworthineſſe, that he ſheweth to what worthineſſe the grace of God hath preferred him: and therefore he willeth prayers to be made for all degrees and ſorts of men, becauſe that God by offering the Goſpel and Chriſt his ſonne to them all, is indifferent to euery ſort of men, as his Apoſtleſhip, which is peculiar to the Gentiles, witneſſeth. And foraſmuch as God hath left miniſters, as ordinary meanes in his Church, to bring men to ſaluation, he deſcribeth what maner of men they ought to be to whom the myſterie of the ſonne of God manifeſted in fleſh is committed to be preached. After this, he ſheweth him what troubles the Church at all times ſhal ſuſtaine, but ſpecially in the latter dayes, when as vnder preſence of religion men ſhal teach things contrary to the word of God. This done, he teacheth what widowes ſhould be receiued or refuſed to miniſter to the ſicke: alſo what Elders ought to be choſen into office, exhorting him neither to be haſtie in admitting nor in iudging any: alſo what is the dutie of ſeruants, the nature of falſe teachers, of vaine ſpeculations, of couetouſneſſe, of rich men, and abouc all things he chargeth him to beware of falſe doctrine.*

## CHAP. I.

*3 Hee exhorteth Timotheus to waite vpon his office, namely, to ſee that nothing bee taught but Gods word, &c. 5 Declaring that faith, with a good conſcience, charitie, and edification are the ende thereof, 20 And admoniſheth of Hymeneus and Alexander.*

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the ‖commandement of God our Sauiour, and of *our* Lorde Ieſus Chriſt * our hope, ‖Or, ordinance.

2 *Vnto Timotheus *my* naturall ſonne in the faith: Grace, mercie, *and* peace from God our Father, *and from* Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill in Epheſus, when I departed into Macedonia, *ſo doe*, that thou mayeſt command ſome, that they teach none other doctrine,

4 Neither that they giue heede to * fables, and genealogies, * *which are* endleſſe, which breed queſtions rather then godly edifying which is by faith.

5 For * the end of the ‖commandement is loue out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From the which things ſome haue erred, and haue turned vnto vaine iangling.

7 They would be doctours of the lawe, and yet vnderſtand not what they ſpeake, neither whereof they affirme.

8 * And we knowe, that the Lawe is good, if a man vſe it lawfully, *Rom.7. 12.*

9 knowing this, that the Lawe is not giuen vnto a righteous man, but vnto the lawleſſe and diſobedient, to the vngodly, and to ſinners, to the vnholy, and to the prophane, to murtherers of fathers and mothers, to manſlayers,

10 To whoremongers, to buggerers, to menſtealers, to liars, to the periured, and if there be any other thing, that is contrary to wholeſome doctrine,

11 *Which is* according to the glorious Goſpel of the * bleſſed God, which is committed vnto me. *Chap.6.15.*

12 Therefore I thanke him, which hath made me ſtrong, *that is*, Chriſt Ieſus our Lord: for he counted me faithfull, and put me in *his* ſeruice:

13 Who before I was a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and an oppreſſer: but I was receiued to mercy: for I did it ignorantly through vnbeliefe.

14 But the grace of our Lorde was exceeding abundant with faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This *is a* ‖ true ſaying, and by all meanes worthy to be receiued, that * Chriſt Ieſus came into the world ‖Or, faithfull and aſſured. *Mat.9.13 mar.2.17.*

world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Notwithstanding, for this cause was I receiued to mercy, that Iesus Christ should first shew on me al long suffering vnto ỹ ensample of them, which shal in time to come beleeue in him vnto eternal life.

17 Now vnto the King euerlasting, immortall, inuisible, vnto God onely wise, *be* honour *and* glory, for euer and euer, Amen.

18 This commaundement commit I vnto thee, sonne Timotheus, according to the propheſies, which went before vpon thee, that thou by them shouldeſt
*Chap.6.12* * fight a good fight,

19 Hauing faith and a good conscience, which some haue put away, and as concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus, and Alexander,
*1.Cor.5.5.* *whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they might learne not to blaſpheme.

## CHAP. II.

*1 He exhorteth to pray for all men, 4 wherefore, 8 and how. 9 As touching the apparell and modeſty of women.*

I Exhort therefore, that first of all supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giuing of thankes be made for all men,

2 For Kings, and for all that are in authoritie, that we may leade a quiet and a peaceable life, in all godlineſse and honeſtie.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 *Who will that all men shall be saued, and
*1.Pet.3.9.* come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For there is one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and man, *which is* the man Christ Iesus,

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all men, *to be* a testimonie in due time,

*2.Tim.1.11.* 7 * Whereunto I am ordeined a preacher and an Apoſtle (I speake the trueth in Christ, and lie not) *euen* a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I wil therfore that the men pray, euery where lifting vp pure hands without wrath, or doubting.

*1.Pet.3.3.* 9 * Likewise also the women, that they aray themselues in comely apparell, with shamefastneſse and modeſtie, not with braided haire, or golde, or pearles, or costly apparell,

10 But (as becommeth women that profeſse the feare of God) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection.

12 I permit not a woman to teach, neither to vſurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in silence.

*Gen.14.7.* 13 For * Adam was first fourmed, then Eue.

*Gen.3.6.* 14 * And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman was deceiued, and was in the transgreſsion.

15 Notwithstanding, through bearing of children
*‖Or, woman.* ‖ she shall be saued, if they continue in faith, & loue, and holineſse with modeſtie.

## CHAP. III.

*1 He declareth what is the office of miniſters, 11 and as touching their families, 15 the dignitie of the Church, 16 and the principall point of the heauenly doctrine.*

*Titus 1.6.* THis *is* a true saying, * If any man deſire the office of a Bishop, he deſireth a woorthy worke,

2 * A Bishop therefore must be vnreprooueable, the husband of one wife, watching, sober, modeſt, harberous, apt to teach,

3 Not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre, but gentle, no fighter, not coueto us,

4 One that can rule his owne house honestly, hauing children vnder obedience with all ‖ honeſtie.
*‖Or, reuerence.*

5 For if any cannot rule his owne house, how shall he care for the Church of God?

6 He may not be a yong scholer, least he being puffed vp fall into the condemnation of the deuil.

7 He must also be wel reported of, euen of them which are without, least he fall into rebuke, and the snare of the deuil.

8 Likewise *must* Deacons *be* honeſt, not double tongued, not giuen vnto much wine, neither to filthy lucre,

9 *Hauing the myſterie of the faith in pure con-
*Cha.1.19.* science.

10 And let them first be prooued: then let them minister, if they be found blameleſse.

11 Likewise their wiues *must be* honeſt, not euill speakers, *but* sober *and* faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Dacons be the husbands of one wife, and such as can rule their children well, and their owne households.

13 For they that haue ministred well, get themselues a good degree, and great liberty in the faith, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, trusting to come very shortly vnto thee,

15 But if I tary long, that thou mayeſt yet know how thou oughteſt to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ground of trueth.

16 And without controuerſie great is the myſtery of Godlineſse, *which is*, God is manifeſted in the flesh, iuſtified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the worlde, *and* receiued vp in glory.

## CHAP. IIII.

*2 He teacheth him what doctrine he ought to flee, 6. 8. 11 and what to follow, 15 and wherein he ought to exerciſe himselfe continually.*

NOw the Spirit speaketh euidently, that in the
*2.Tim.3.1. 2.pet.3.3. iude 18.* * latter times some shall depart from the faith, and shall giue heede vnto spirits of errour, and doctrines of deuils,

2 Which speake lies through hypocriſie, and haue their consciences burned with an hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to be receiued with gining thanks of them, which beleeue and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing *ought* to be refuſed, if it be receiued with thāksgiuing.

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God & prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, which hast bene nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, which thou hast continually followed.

*Chap.1.4. and 6.20. 2.tim.2. 16,23. tit.3.9.* 7 * But cast away prophane, and olde wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe vnto godlines.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth little: but godlines is profitable vnto all things, which hath the promiſe of the life present, and of that that is to come.

9 This *is* a true saying, and by all meanes worthy to be receiued.

10 For therefore we labour, and are rebuked, because we truſt in the liuing God which is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpise thy youth, but bee vnto them that beleeue, an ensample, in word, in conuerſation, in loue, in spirit, in faith, *and* in pureneſse.

13 Till

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, *and* to doctrine.

14 Despise not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie with the laying on of the hands of the company of the Eldership.

15 These things exercise, *and* giue thy selfe vnto them, that *it* may be seene how thou profitest among all men.

16 Take heede vnto thy selfe, and vnto learning: continue therein: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

## CHAP. V.

1 *Hee teacheth him how hee should behaue himselfe in rebuking all degrees.* 3 *An order concerning widowes.* 17 *The establishing of Ministers.* 23 *The gouernance of his body,* 24 *and the iudgements of sinnes.*

REbuke not an Elder, but exhort him as a father, *and* the younger men as brethren,

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters with all pureneſſe.

3 Honour widowes, which are widowes in deed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew godlinesse toward their owne house, and to recompense their kinred: for that is an honest thing, and acceptable before God.

5 And shee that is a widowe in deed, and left alone, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth in pleasure, is dead, while she liueth.

7 These things therefore commaund, that they may be blamelesse.

8 If there be any that prouideth not for his owne, and namely for them of his household, he denieth the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

9 Let not a widowe bee taken into the number vnder threescore yeere olde, that hath bene the wife of one husband,

10 And well reported of for good workes, if shee haue nourished her children, if shee haue lodged the strangers, if shee haue washed the Saints feete, if shee haue ministred vnto them which were in aduersitie, if she were continually giuen vnto euery good worke.

11 But refuse the yonger widowes: for when they haue begunne to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue broken the first faith.

13 And likewise also being idle, they learne to go about from house to house: yea, *they are* not onely idle, but also pratlers, and busibodies, speaking things which are not comely.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, and beare children, and gouerne the house, *and* giue none occasion to the aduersary to speake euil.

15 For certaine are already turned backe after Satan.

16 If any faithfull man or faithfull woman haue widowes, let them minister vnto them, and let not the Church be charged, that there may bee sufficient for them that are widowes in deed.

17 ¶ The Elders that rule well, are worthy of *double honour, specially they which labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, *Thou shalt not mouzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, *The labourer is worthy of his wages.

19 Against an elder receiue none accusation, but vnder two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne, rebuke openly, that the rest also may feare.

21 ¶ * I ‖ charge *thee* before God, and the Lorde Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things, without ‖ preferring one to another, and do nothing partially.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes: keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hande, and goe before vnto iudgement: but some mens follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes are manifest before hande, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

## CHAP. VI.

1 *The dueties of seruants towarde their maisters.* 3 *Against such as are not satisfied with the wordes of God.* 6 *Of true godlines, and contentation of minde.* 9 *Against couetousnesse.* 11 *A charge giuen to Timothie.*

LEt as many *seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their maisters worthy of all honor, that the Name of God, and *his* doctrine be not euil spoken of.

2 And they which haue beleeuing maisters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren, but rather doe seruice, because they are faithfull, and beloued, and partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consenteth not to the wholesom words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine, which is according to godlinesse,

4 Hee is puft vp, and knoweth nothing, but doteth about *questions and strife of wordes, whereof commeth enuie, strife, railings, euil surmisings,

5 Vaine disputations of men of corrupt mindes, and destitute of the trueth, which thinke that gaine is godlinesse: from such separate thy selfe.

6 But godlinesse is great gaine, if a man be content with that he hath.

7 *For we brought nothing into the world, *and* it is certaine that we can carry nothing out.

8 Therefore when we haue food and raiment, let vs therewith be content.

9 For they that will bee rich, fall into tentation and snares, and into many foolish and noisome lustes, which drowne men in perdition and destruction.

10 For the desire of money is the roote of all euil, which while some lusted after, they erred from the faith, and pearced themselues thorowe with many sorowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, *and* meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith: lay hold of eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 *I charge thee in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Iesus Christ, which vnder Pontius Pilate *witnessed a good confession,

14 That thou keepe *this* commandement without spot, and vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Which in due time he shall shew, that is *blessed and Prince onely, the *King of kings, and Lord of lords,

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, and dwelleth in the light that none can attaine vnto, *whom neuer



Ephes. 6. 5. col. 3. 22. 1. pet. 2. 18.

Chap. 1. 4.

Job 1. 21. prou. 27. 24. eccle. 5. 14.

Chap. 5. 21. Matt. 27. 11 Iohn 18. 37. Isa. 1. 11. Reuel. 17. 14. & 19. 16.

Iob. 1. 18. 1. Iohn 4. 12.

Chap. 6. 13. ‖ Or, preferre. Or, without hasty aduisement.

man saw, neither can see, vnto whom *hee* honour and power euerlasting, Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this worlde, that
*Marke 4. 19. luke 12. 15.* they bee not hie minded, and that they * trust not in vncertaine riches but in the liuing God, (which giueth vs aboundantly all things to enioy)

18 That they do good, & be rich in good workes, *and* ready to distribute, and communicate,

*Matth. 6. 20. luke 12. 33.* 19 * Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may obtaine eternall life.

20 O Timotheus, keepe that which is committed vnto thee, and *auoyd prophane and vaine babblings, *1. Tim. 1. 4. and 4. 7.* and oppositions of science falsly so called,

21 Which while some professe, they haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee, AMEN.

¶ The first *Epistle* to Timotheus written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TIMOTHEVS.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*THe Apostle being now ready to confirme that doctrine with his blood, which hee had professed and taught, encourageth Timotheus (and in him all the faithfull) in the faith of the Gospell, and in the constant and sincere confession of the same: willing him not to shrinke for feare of afflictions, but patiently to attend the issue, as do husbandmen, which at length receiue the fruits of their labours, and to cast off all feare and care, as souldiers do, which onely seeke to please their captaine: shewing him briefly the summe of the Gospell, which he preached, commanding him to preach the same to others, diligently taking heed of contentions, curious disputations and vaine questions, to the intent that his doctrine may altogether edifie, considering that the example of Hymeneus and Philetus, which subuerted the true doctrine of the resurrection, were so horrible: and yet to the intent that no man should be offended at their fall, being men of authoritie and in estimation, hee sheweth that all that professe Christ, are not so, and that the Church is subiect to this calamitie, that the euill must dwell among the good till Gods iudgement comes: yet he reserueth them whom hee hath elected, euen to the end. And that Timotheus should not be discouraged by the wicked, he declareth what abominable men and dangerous times should follow, willing him to arme himselfe with the hope of the good issue that God will giue vnto his, and to exercise himselfe diligently in the Scriptures, both against the aduersaries, and for the vtilitie of the Church, desiring him to come to him for certaine necessary affaires, and so with his and others salutation endeth.*

## CHAP. I.

*6 Paul exhorteth Timotheus to stedfastnes and patience in persecution, and to continue in the doctrine, that he had taught him, 12 whereof his bonds & afflictions were a grace. 16 A comendation of Onesiphorus.*

PAVL an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God according to the promise of life which is in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timotheus *my* beloued son: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God the Father, and *from* Iesus Christ our Lord.

*Act. 22. 3* 3 I thanke God, *whom I serue from *mine* elders with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Desiring to see thee, mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy:

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunice, and am assured that *it dwelleth* in thee also.

6 Wherefore, I put thee in remembrance that thou stirre vp the gift of God, which is in thee, by the putting on of mine hands.

7 For God hath not giuen to vs the Spirite of feare, but of power, & of loue, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not therefore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lord, neither of me his prisoner: but be partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel, according to the power of God,

*1. Cor. 1. 2. ephes. 1. 3. 4. Titus 3. 5. Rom. 16. 25. ephes. 3. 9. col. 1. 20. titus 1. 2. 1. pet. 1. 20.* 9 Who hath saued vs and called vs with an * holy calling, not according to our *workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen to vs through Christ Iesus before the * worlde was,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie vnto light through the Gospel.

11 *Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and *2. Tim. 1. 7.* Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things, but I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue beleeued, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed to him against that day.

13 Keepe the true paterne of the wholesome words which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That worthy thing which was committed to thee, keepe through the holy Ghost, which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia, be turned from me: of which sort are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when hee was at Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord graunt vnto him, that hee may find mercy with the Lorde at that day: and in how many things hee ministred vnto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

## CHAP. II.

*2 He exhorteth him to be constant in trouble, to suffer manly, and to abide fast in the wholesome doctrine of the Lord Iesus Christ, 11 shewing him the faithfulnesse of Gods counsell touching the saluation of his, 19 and the marke thereof.*

THou therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And what things thou hast heard of mee *by *2. Cor. 1. 18. 1. Tim. 6. 12. 2. Tim. 4. 1. 1. Pet. 5. 1.* many witnesses, the same deliuer to faithfull men, which shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore suffer affliction as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

¶ No-

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himselfe with the affaires of *this* life, because he would please him that hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if any man also striue for a mastery, hee is not crowned, except he striue as he ought to do.

6 The husbandman must labour before hee receiue the fruites.

7 Consider what I say: and the Lorde giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ *made* of the seede of Dauid, was raised againe from the dead according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euil doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I suffer all things, for the * elects sake, that they might also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 It *is* a true saying, * For if wee bee dead with him, we also shall liue with him.

12 If wee suffer, we shall also reigne with him: *If we deny him, he also will deny vs.

13 If *we beleeue not, *yet* abideth he faithfull: he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, and protest before the Lorde, that they striue not about words, which is to no profit, *but* to the peruerting of the heaters.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, diuiding the word of trueth aright.

16 *Stay prophane and vaine babblings: for they shall increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word shal fret as a canker: of which sort is Hymeneus and Philetus,

18 Which as concerning the trueth haue erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and do destroy the faith of certeine.

19 But the fonndation of God remaineth sure, and hath this seale, The Lord knoweth who are his, and, Let euery one that calleth on the Name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

20 Notwithstanding in a great house are not onely vessels of golde and of siluer, but also of wood and of earth, and some for honour, and some vnto dishonour.

21 If any man therefore purge himselfe frō these, he shalbe a vessel vnto honour, sanctified, and meete for the Lord, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flee also from the lusts of youth, and follow after righteousnesse, faith, loue, *and* peace, with them that *call on the Lord with pure heart.

23 * And put away fooliſh and vnlearned questions, knowing that they ingender strife.

24 But the seruant of the Lord must not striue, but *must* be gentle toward all men, apt to teach, suffering the euil men *patiently*,

25 Instructing them with meekenesse that are contrary minded, *procuring* if God at any time will giue them repentance, that they may know the trueth,

26 And ‖ that they may come to amendment out of the snare of the deuill, which are taken of him at his will.

## CHAP. III.

*He propheſieth of the perilous times, 2 ſetteth out hypocrites in their colours, 12 ſheweth the ſtate of the Chriſtians, 14 and how to auoid dangers, 16 alſo what profit commeth of the Scriptures.*

THis know also, that in the *last dayes shall come perilous times.

2 For men shall bee louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, cursed speakers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, intemperate, fierce, despisers of them which are good,

4 Traitors, heady, hie minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a shew of godlinesse, but haue denied the power thereof: turne away therefore from such.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and leade captiue simple women laden with sinnes, and led with diuers lusts,

7 *Which women are* euer learning, and are neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 *And as Iannes and Iambres withstoode Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth, men of corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith. Exo.7.11, 12.

9 But they shal preuaile no longer: for their madnesse shalbe euident to all men, as theirs also was.

10 ¶ But thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, maner of liuing, purpose, faith, long suffering, loue, patience,

11 Persecutions, *and* afflictions *which came vnto me at *Antiochia, at Iconium, and at Lystri, which persecutions I suffered: but from them all the Lorde deliuered me. *Acts.* 13. 14. 50. *and* 14 1, 6, 19.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But the euill men and deceiuers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and art perswaded *thereof*, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*:

15 And that thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures of a child, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through the faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 * For the whole Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable to teach, to improue, to correct, *and* to instruct in righteousnesse, *2.Pet.1. 20.

17 That the man of God may be absolute, being made perfect vnto all good workes.

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 Hee exhorteth Timotheus to bee feruent in the worde, and to ſuffer aduerſitie, 6 maketh mention of his owne death, 9 and biddeth Timothie come vnto him.*

I ‖ Charge *thee* therefore before God, and *before* the Lord Iesus Christ, which shal iudge the quicke and dead at his appearing and in his kingdome, ‖*Or, adiure.*

2 Preach the word: be instant, in season and out of season: improue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not suffer wholesome doctrine: but hauing their eares itching, shal after their owne lusts get them an heape of teachers,

4 And shall turne their eares from the trueth, and shalbe giuen vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things: suffer aduersitie: doe the worke of an Euangelist: make thy ministery fully knowen.

6 For I am now ready to bee offered, and the time of my ‖ departing is at hand. ‖*Or, dissolution.*

7 I haue fought a good fight, and haue finished my course: I haue kept the faith.

8 For henceforth is laid vp for me the crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lorde the righteous Iudge shall giue mee at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto all them also that loue his appearing.

9 Make speed to come vnto me at once;

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, and hath embraced this preſent world, and is departed vnto Theſſalonica. Creſcens *is gone* to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

*Col.4.10, 14.* 11 *Onely Luke is with mee. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable vnto mee to miniſter.

12 And Thychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commeſt, bring with thee, and the bookes, but ſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Copperſmith hath done mee much euill: the Lorde rewarde him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo: for he withſtood our preaching ſore.

16 At my firſt anſwering no man aſſiſted me, but all forſooke mee: *I pray God*, that it may not be layd to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding, the Lorde aſſiſted mee, and ſtrengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles ſhould heare, and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord will deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preſerue me vnto his heauenly kingdome: to whom *be* praiſe for euer and euer, Amen.

19 Salute Priſca, and Aquila, and the *houſe-hold of Oneſiphorus. *2.Tim.1.16.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinthus: Trophimus I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Make ſpeed to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, & Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with thy ſpirit. Grace *be* with you. AMEN.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* written from Rome vnto Timotheus the firſt Biſhop elected of the Church of Epheſus, when Paul was preſented the ſecond time before the Emperour Nero.

# THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*WHen Titus was left in Creta to finiſh that doctrine which Paul had there begun, Satan ſtirred vp certaine which went about not onely to ouerthrow the gouernment of the Church, but alſo to corrupt the doctrine: for ſome by ambition would haue thruſt in themſelues to be paſtors; others, vnder pretext of Moſes Law, brought in many trifles. Againſt theſe two ſorts of men Paul armeth Titus: Firſt, teaching him what maner of miniſters he ought to chuſe, chiefly requiring that they be men of ſound doctrine, i. the intent they might reſiſt the aduerſaries, and among other things he noteth the Iewes which put a certaine holines in meates and ſuch outward ceremonies, teaching them which are the true exerciſes of a Chriſtian life, and what things appertaine to euery mans vocation. Againſt the which if any man rebell, or els doth not obey, he willeth him to be auoided.*

## CHAP. I.

*5 He aduertiſeth Titus concerning the gouernment of the Church. 7 The ordinance and office of miniſters. 12 The nature of the Cretians, and of them which ſow abroad Iewiſh fables and inuentions of men.*

PAVL a ‖ ſeruant of God, and an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the knowledge of the trueth, which *is* according to godlineſſe,

‖ *Or miniſter.*

2 Vnder the hope of eternall life, which God, that cannot lie, hath promiſed before* the worlde beganne:

*Rom.16.25.Ephe.3.9.col.1.26.2.tim.1.9.10.1.pet.1.20.*

3 But hath made his word manifeſt in due time, through the preaching, which is *committed vnto mee, according to the commaundement of God, our Sauiour:

4 To Titus *my* naturall ſonne according to the common faith, Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, *and from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour.

*Gal.1.1.*

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Creta, that thou ſhouldeſt continue to redreſſe the things that remaine, and ſhouldeſt ordaine Elders in euery citie, as I appointed thee,

6 *If any be vnreproueable, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, which are not ſlandered of riot, neither are diſobedient.

*1.Tim.3.2.*

7 For a Biſhop muſt be vnreproueable, as Gods ſteward, not ‖ froward, not angry, not giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

‖ *Or, ſelfe-willed.*

8 But harberous, one that loueth ‖ goodneſſe, wiſe, righteous, holy, temperate,

‖ *Or, good man.*

9 Holding faſt the faithfull worde according to doctrine, that hee alſo may bee able to exhort with wholeſome doctrine, and improue them that ſay againſt it.

10 For there are many diſobedient and vaine talkers, and deceiuers of mindes, chiefly they of the circumciſion,

11 Whoſe mouthes muſt be ſtopped, which ſubuert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres ſake.

12 One of themſelues, *euen* one of their owne prophets ſaid, The Cretians *are* alwayes liers, euil beaſts, ſlow bellies.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharpely, that they may be ſound in the faith,

14 And not taking heede to *Iewiſh fables and commandements of men, that turne from the trueth.

*1.Tim.1.4.*

15 Vnto the pure* *are* all things pure, but vnto them that are defiled, & vnbeleeuing, *is* nothing pure, but euen their minds and conſciences are defiled.

*Rom.14.20.*

16 They profeſſe that they knowe God, but by workes they deny *him*, and are abominable and diſobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

## CHAP. II.

*1 Hee commendeth vnto him the wholeſome doctrine, and telleth him how hee ſhall teach all degrees to behaue themſelues, 11 through the benefite of the grace of Chriſt.*

BVt ſpeake thou the things which become wholeſome doctrine,

2 That the elder men bee ſober, honeſt, diſcreete, ſound in the faith, in loue, *and* in patience:

3 The elder women likewiſe, that they be in ſuch behauiour, as becommeth holineſſe, not falſe accuſers, nor giuen to much wine, *but* teachers of honeſt things,

*1.Tim.2.3.*

4 That they may inſtruct the yong women to be ſober minded, that they loue their husbands, that they loue their children,

5 *That they bee* diſcreet, chaſte, keeping at home, good and* ſubiect vnto their husbands, that the word of God be not euill ſpoken of.

*Eph.5.22.23,24.*

6 Exhort

6 Exhort yoong men likewiſe, that they be ſober minded.

7 Aboue all things ſhew thy ſelfe an enſample of good works with vncorrupt doctrine, with grauity, integrity,

8 *And* with the wholeſome word, which can not be reprooued, that hee which withſtandeth may be aſhamed, hauing nothing concerning you to ſpeak euill of.

9 *Let ſeruants be ſubiect to their maſters, and pleaſe *them* in all things not anſwering againe,

10 Neither pickers, but that they ſhew all good faithfulneſſe, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 *For the grace of God, that bringeth ſaluation vnto all men, hath appeared,

12 And teacheth vs that we ſhould deny vngodlineſſe and worldly luſts, and that we ſhould liue ſoberly, and righteouſly, and godly in this preſent world,

13 Looking for the bleſſed hope, and appearing of the glory of the mighty God, and of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt,

14 Who gaue himſelfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purge vs *to bee* a peculiar people vnto himſelfe, zealous of good works.

15 Theſe things ſpeake, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. See that no man deſpiſe thee.

## CHAP. III.

*1 Of obedience to ſuch as be in authority. 9 Hee warneth Titus to beware of fooliſh and vnprofitable queſtions. 12 Concluding with certaine priuate matters, 15 and ſalutations.*

PVt them in remembrance, that they *be ſubiect to the principalities, and powers, *and* that they be obedient, *and* ready to euery good worke,

2 That they ſpeake euill of no man, that they be no fighters, *but* ſoft, ſhewing all meekeneſſe vnto all men.

3 *For we our ſelues alſo were in times paſt vnwiſe, diſobedient, deceiued, ſeruing the luſts and diuers pleaſures, liuing in malicioufneſſe and enuie, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But when the bountifulneſſe and loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 *Not by the works of righteouſneſſe which we had done, but according to his mercy he ſaued vs, by the waſhing of the new birth, and the renewing of the holy Ghoſt, 2. Tim. 1. 9

6 Which he ſhed on vs abundantly, through Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour,

7 That we being iuſtified by his grace, ſhould be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This *is* a true ſaying, and theſe things I will thou ſhouldeſt affirme, that they which haue beleeued in God might be carefull to ſhew foorth good works. Theſe things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 *But ſtay fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and braulings about the Law: for they are vnprofitable and vaine. 1. Tim. 1. 4 and 4. 7. 2. Tim. 2. 16, 23.

10 Reiect him that is an heretike, after once or twiſe admonition,

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is peruerted, and ſinneth, being damned of his owne ſelfe.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come to me vnto Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the expounder of the Law, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that they lacke nothing.

14 And let ours alſo learne to ſhew foorth good works for neceſſary vſes, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace *be* with you all, Amen.

¶ To Titus, elect the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, written from Nicopolis in Macedonia.

# THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*Albeit the excellencie of Pauls ſpirit wonderfully appeareth in other his Epiſtles, yet this Epiſtle is a great witneſſe and a declaration of the ſame. For far paſſing the baſeneſſe of his matter, he flieth as it were vp to heauen, and ſpeaketh with a diuine grace and maieſtie. Oneſimus ſeruant to Philemon both robbed his maſter, and fled away, whom Paul hauing woon to Chriſt, ſent againe to his maſter, earneſtly beeging his pardon, with moſt weighty argoments proouing the duety of one Chriſtian to another, and ſo with ſalutations endeth.*

*4 Hee reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.*

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and *our* brother Timotheus, vnto Philemon our deare friend and fellow helper,

2 And to *our* deare *ſiſter* Apphia, and to Archippus our fellow ſouldier, and to the Church that is in thine houſe:

3 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I *giue thanks to my God, making mention alwayes of thee in my prayers,

5 (When I heare of thy loue and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, & toward al Saints)

6 That the fellowſhip of thy faith may be made fruitfull, and that whatſoeuer good thing is in you through Chriſt Ieſus, may be knowen.

7 For we haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe by thee, brother, the Saints hearts are comforted.

8 Wherefore, though I be very bolde in Chriſt to command thee that which is conuenient,

9 *Yet* for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, though I be as I am, euen Paul aged, and euen now a priſoner for Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne *Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds, Col. 4. 9.

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable, but now profitable both to thee and to me,

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is mine owne bowels,

13 Whom I would haue reteined with me, that in thy ſtead he might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpell.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that

that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 It may be that he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer,

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, *euen* as a brother beloued, specially to me: how much more then vnto thee, both in the flesh and in the Lord?

17 If therefore thou count our things common, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he haue hurt thee, or oweth thee ought, that put on mine accounts.

19 I Paul haue written *this* with mine owne hand: I will recompense it, albeit I do not say to thee, that thou owest vnto me euen thine owne selfe.

20 Yea, brother, let mee obtaine this pleasure of thee in the Lord: comfort my bowels in the Lord.

21 Trusting in thine obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt do euen more then I say.

22 Moreouer, also prepare me lodging: for I trust through your prayers I shalbe giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus,

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas *and* Luke my fellow helpers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, *and sent* by Onesimus a seruant.

# ¶ THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWES.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*Forasmuch as diuers, both of the Greeke writers and Latines, witnesse that the writer of this Epistle for iust causes would not haue his name knowen, it were curiositie of our part to labour much therein. For seeing the spirit of God is the authour thereof, it diminisheth nothing the authoritie, although we know not with what pen he wrote it. Whether it were Paul (as it is not like) or Luke, or Barnabas, or Clement, or some other, his chiefe purpose is to perswade vnto the Hebrewes (whereby he principally meaneth them that abode at Ierusalem, and vnder them all the rest of the Iewes) that Christ Iesus was not onely the redeemer, but also that at his comming all ceremonies must haue an end: forasmuch as his doctrine was the conclusion of all the prophesies, and therefore not onely Moses was inferiour to him, but also the Angels: for they were all seruants, and he the Lord, but so Lord, that he hath also taken our flesh, and is made our brother to assure vs of our saluation through himselfe: for hee is that eternall Priest whereof all the Leuiticall priests were but shadowes, and therefore at his comming they ought to cease, and all sacrifices for sinne to be abolished, as he promiseth from the seuenth Chapter verse 11. vnto the 12. Chapter verse 18. Also he was that Prophet of whom all the prophets in time past witnessed, as is declared from the 12. Chapter verse 18. to the 25 verse of the same Chapter: yea, and is the King to whom all things are subiect, as appeareth from that 25. verse to the beginning of the last Chapter. Wherefore, according to the examples of the olde fathers, we must constantly beleeue in him, that being sanctified by his iustice, taught by his wisdome, and gouerned by his power, we may sted fastly, and courageously persuere vnto the end, in hope of that ioy that is set before our eyes, occupying our selues in Christian exercises, that we may both be thankefull to God, and dutifull to our neighbour.*

## CHAP. I.

1 *He sheweth the excellencie of Christ 4 aboue the Angels, 7 and of their office.*

AT sundry times, and in diuers maners, God spake in the olde time to *our* fathers by the Prophets:

2 In these last dayes he hath spoken vnto vs by his Son, whō he hath made heire of all things, by whō also he made the worlds,

*Wis.7.26. col.1.15.* 3 *Who being the brightnesse of the glory, and the ingraued forme of his person, and bearing vp all things by his mighty word, hath by himselfe purged our sinnes, and sitteth at the right hand of the Maiesty in the highest places,

4 And is made so much more excellent then the Angels, inasmuch as he hath obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels sayd hee at any time, *Thou art my Sonne, this day begat I thee? & againe, *I wilbe his Father, and he shalbe my Sonne?

*Psal.2.7. chap.5.5. actes 13.33 2.Sam.7. 14.1.chro. 22.10.*

6 And againe, when he bringeth in *his* first begotten Sonne into the world, he sayth, * And let all the Angels of God worship him.

*Psal.97.7.*

7 And of the Angels he sayth, *He maketh the spirits his messengers, & his ministers a flame of fire.

*Psa.104.4*

8 But vnto the Sonne *he saith*, * O God, thy throne *is* for euer and euer: the sceptre of thy kingdome *is a* sceptre of righteousnesse.

*Psal.45. 6,7.*

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquity. Wherefore God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oile of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

10 And, *Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast established the earth, and the heauens are the works of thine hands.

*Psal.102. 25.*

11 They shall perish, but thou doest remaine: and they all shall waxe olde as doth a garment,

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shalbe changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeres shall not faile.

*Psa.110.1 mat 22.44 1.cor.15. 25.chap. 10.12.*

13 Vnto which also of the Angels sayd he at any time, * Sit at my right hand, til I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for their sakes, which shall be heires of saluation?

## CHAP. II.

1 *Hee exhorteth vs to be obedient vnto the new Lawe which Christ hath giuen vs, 9 and not to be offended at the infirmitie and low degree of Christ, 10 because it was necessary that for our sakes hee should take such an humble state vpon him, that hee might be like vnto his brethren.*

WHerefore we ought diligently to giue heed to the things which wee haue heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompense of reward,

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first beganne to be preached by the Lord, and *afterward* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him,

4 *God

4 *God bearing witnesse thereto, both with signes & wonders, and with diuers miracles & gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For hee hath not put in subiection vnto the Angels the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But * one in a certaine place witnessed, saying, What is mā, that thou shouldest be mindfull of him? or the son of man, that thou wouldest consider him?

7 Thou madest him a little inferiour to the Angels: thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and hast set him aboue the works of thine hands.

8 *Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet. And in that he hath put all things in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that should not be subiect vnto him. But we yet see not all things subdued vnto him.

9 But we see Iesus crowned with glory and honour, which was made a litle inferiour to the Angels, through the suffering of death, that by Gods grace he might taste death for all men.

10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, seeing that he brought many children vnto glory, that he should consecrate the Prince of their saluation through afflictions.

11 For he that sanctifieth, and they which are sanctified are all of one: wherefore he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midst of the Church will I sing praises vnto thee.

13 And againe, * I will put my trust in him. And againe, * Beholde, here am I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children were partakers of flesh & blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part with thē, that he might destroy * through death him that had the power of death, that is the deuill,

15 And that he might deliuer all them, which for feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For hee in no sort tooke the Angels, but hee tooke the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it became him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be mercifull, and a faithfull high Priest in things concerning God, that he might make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that he suffered, and was tempted he is able to succour them that are tempted.

## CHAP. III.

*1 He requireth them to be obedient vnto the word of Christ, 3 who is more worthy then Moses. 12 The punishment of such as will harden their hearts, and not beleeue, that they might haue eternall rest.*

THerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly vocation, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus:

2 Who was faithfull to him that hath appointed him, euen as *Moses *was* in all his house.

3 For this man is counted worthy of more glory then Moses, inasmuch as he which hath builded the house hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded of some man, and he that hath built all things *is* God.

5 Now Moses verily was faithfull in all his house, as a seruant, for a witnesse of the things which should be spoken after.

6 But Christ *is* as the Sonne, ouer his owne house, whose house we are, if we holde fast the confidence and the reioycing of the hope vnto the end.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye shall heare his voice, *Psal.95. 7,8.chap. 4.7.*

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, according to the day of the tentation in the wildernesse,

9 Where your fathers tempted me, proued me, and saw my works forty yeres long.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They erre euer in *their* heart, neither haue they known my wayes.

11 Therefore I swate in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, left at any time there be in any of you an euill heart, and vnfaithfull, to depart away from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another dayly, while it is called To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we keep sure vnto the end the ‖ beginning, wherewith we are vpholden, ‖ *Or, foundation of our assurance.*

15 So long as it is sayd, To day if ye heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they heard, prouoked him to anger: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he displeased forty yeres? Was he not displeased with thē that sinned, * whose ‖ carkeises fell in the wildernesse? *Num.24. 37. ‖ Or, bodies or members.*

18 And to whom swate he that they should not enter into his rest, but vnto them that obeyed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

## CHAP. IIII.

*2 The word without faith is vnprofitable. 3 The Sabbath or rest of the Christians. 6 Punishment of vnbeleeuers. 12 The nature of the word of God.*

LEt vs feare therefore, lest at any time by forsaking the promise of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to be depriued.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as also vnto them: but the word that they heard profited not them, because it was not mixed with faith in those that heard it.

3 For we which haue beleeued, do enter into rest, as he said *to the other*, *As I haue sworn in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. *Psal.95. 11.*

4 For he spake in a certaine place, of the seuenth day, on this wise, * And God did rest the seuenth day from all his works. *Gene.2. 2. Exod.20.11.*

5 And in this place againe, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein to, and they to whom it was first preached, entred not therein, for vnbeliefs sake:

7 Againe, he appointed in Dauid a certaine day, by, To day, after so long a time, saying, as it is sayd, *This day, if ye heare his voice, harde not your hearts. *Chap.3.7.*

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not after this day haue spoken of another. ‖ *Meaning Iosua.*

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, hath also ceased from his owne works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs study therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same ensample of disobedience.

12 For the word of God *is* liuely, and mighty in operation, and sharper then any two edged sword,

and entreth thorow, euen vnto the diuiding asunder of the soule and the spirit, and of the ioynts, and the marow, and is a discerner of the thoughts, and the intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature which is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and open vnto his eyes, ‖ with whom we haue to do.

‖ *Or, concerning whom we speake.*

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Priest, which is entred into heauen, *euen* Iesus the Sonne of God let vs holde fast our profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest, which can not be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all things tempted in like sort, *yet* without sin.

16 Let vs therefore go boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may receiue mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of need.

## CHAP. V.

*5 Hee compareth Iesus Christ with the Leuiticall Priests, shewing wherein they either agree or dissent. 11 Afterward hee reproueth the negligence of the Iewes.*

FOr euery hie Priest is taken from among men, and is ordeined for men, in things perteining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes,

2 Which is able sufficiently to haue compassion on them that are ignorant, and that are out of the way, because that he also is compassed with infirmity,

3 And for the same sake hee is bound to offer for sinnes, aswell for his owne part, as for the peoples.

1. Cor. 13. 10.

4 * And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So likewise Christ tooke not to himselfe this honour, to be made the high Priest, but he that sayd vnto him, * Thou art my Sonne, This day begate I thee, *gaue it him.*

Psal. 2. 7. chap. 1. 5.

6 As he also in another place speaketh, * Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchi-sedec.

Psal. 110. 4. chap. 7. 17.

7 Which in the dayes of his flesh did offer vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying & teares vnto him, that was able to saue him from death, and was also heard in that which he feared.

8 And though he were the Sonne, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered.

9 And being consecrate, was made the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him:

10 And is called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchi-sedec.

11 Of whom we haue many things to say, which are hard to be vttered, because ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when as concerning the time ye ought to be teachers, yet haue ye need againe that we teach you the first ‖ principles of the word of God, and are become such as haue need of milke, and not of strong meat.

‖ *Or, rudiments.*

13 For euery one that vseth milke is inexpert in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of age, which through long custome haue their wits exercised, to discerne both good and euill.

## CHAP. VI.

*1 He proceedeth in reproouing them, and exhorteth them not to faint. 12 But to be stedfast and patient. 18 forasmuch as God is sure in his promise.*

THerefore, leauing the doctrine of the beginning of Christ, let vs be led forward vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and laying on of hands, and of the resurrection from the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 * For it is impossible that they which were once lightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

Mat. 12. 31, 32. 2. pet. 2. 20. chap. 10. 26.

5 And haue tasted of the good word of God, and of the powers of the world to come,

6 If they fall away, should be renewed againe by repentance: seeing they crucifie againe to themselues the Sonne of God, and make a mocke of him.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, & bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing of God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, *is* reproued, and is neere vnto cursing, whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But beloued, we haue perswaded our selues better things of you and such as accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God *is* not vnrighteous, that he should forget your worke, and labor of loue, which ye shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred vnto the Saints, and *yet* minister.

11 And we desire that euery one of you shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end,

12 That yee be not slouthfull, but followers of them which through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made the promise to Abraham, because he had no greater to sweare by, he swore by himselfe,

14 Saying, * Surely I will abundantly blesse thee, and multiply thee marueilously.

Gen. 12. 2. and 15. 4. & 22. 17.

15 And so after that he had taried patiently, hee enioyed the promise.

16 For men verely sweare by him that is greater *then themselues*, and an othe for confirmation is among them an end of all strife.

17 So God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise the stablenesse of his counsell, bound himselfe by an oath,

18 That by two immutable things, wherein it is vnpossible that God should lie, we might haue strong consolation, which haue our refuge to holde fast the hope that is set before vs,

19 Which we haue, as an anker of the soule, both sure and stedfast, and it entreth into that which is within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred in, *euen* Iesus that is made an high Priest for euer, after the order of Melchi-sedec.

## CHAP. VII.

*1 Hee compareth the Priesthood of Christ vnto Melchi-sedec, 11 also Christes Priesthood with the Leuites.*

FOr this Melchi-sedec * *was* king of Salem, the Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham as he returned from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

Gen. 14. 18.

2 To whom Abraham also gaue the tithe of all things: who first is by interpretation King of righteousnesse: after that, *he is* also King of Salem, that is, King of peace,

3 Without father, without mother, without kinred, and hath neither beginning of *his* dayes, neither end of life: but is likened vnto the Sonne of God, and continueth a Priest for euer.

4 Now consider how great this man *was*, vnto whom euen the Patriarke Abraham gaue the tithe

of

of the spoyles.

5 For verely they which are the children of Leui, which receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a *commandement to take, according to the Lawe, tithes of the people (that is, of their brethren) though they came out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But he whose kinred is not counted among them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the greater.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that hee liueth.

9 And to say as the thing is, Leui also which receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father *Abraham*, when Melchi-sedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection hath bene by ‖ the Priesthood of the Leuites (for vnder it the Law was established to the people) what needed it furthermore, that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchi-sedec, and not to be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For if the Priesthood be changed, then of necessitie must there be a change of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth vnto another tribe, whereof no man serued at the altar.

14 For it is euident, that our Lord sprung out of Iuda, concerning the which tribe Moyses spake nothing touching the Priesthood.

15 And it is yet a more euident thing, because that after the similitude of Melchi-sedec there is risen vp another Priest,

16 Which is not made *Priest* after the law of the carnall commandement, but after the power of the endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth *thus*, * Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchi-sedec.

18 For the commandement that went afore, is disanulled, because of the weaknesse thereof, and vnprofitablenesse.

19 For the Law made nothing perfit, but ‖ the bringing in of a better hope *made perfit*, whereby we draw neere vnto God.

20 And forasmuch as it is not without an othe (for these are made Priests without an othe:

21 But this, he *is made* with an othe by him that said vnto him, * The Lord hath sworne, and wil not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchi-sedec)

22 By so much is Iesus made a suretie of a better ‖ Testament.

23 And among them many were made Priests, because they were not suffered to endure, by the reason of death.

24 But this man, because he endureth euer, hath an euerlasting Priesthood.

25 Wherefore, he is able also perfectly to saue them that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth, to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest it became vs to haue, *which is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens:

27 Which needed not dayly as those hie Priests to offer vp sacrifice, * first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for that did he once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men hie Priests, which haue infirmitie: but the word of the othe that was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is consecrated for euermore.

## CHAP. VIII.

*6 He prooueth the abolishing aswell of the Leuitical Priesthood, as of the old Couenant by the spirituall and euerlasting Priesthood of Christ, 8 and by the new Couenant.*

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this is* the summe, that we haue such an hie Priest, that sitteth at the right hande of the throne of the Maiestie in heauens,

2 And *is* a minister of the Sanctuary, & of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pight, and not man.

3 For euery hie Priest is ordeined to offer both gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it was of necessity, that this man should haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For he were not a Priest, if hee were on the earth, seeing there are Priests that according to the Law offer gifts,

5 Who serue vnto the paterne and shadowe of heauenly things, as Moses was warned by God, when he was about to finish the Tabernacle. * See, said he, that thou make all things according to the paterne, shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now *our high Priest* hath obteined a more excellent office, in as much as he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ Testament, which is established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *testament* had bene faultlesse, no place should haue bene sought for the second.

8 For in rebuking them he saith, * Behold, the dayes will come saith the Lord, when I shall make with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iuda a new Testament:

9 Not like the Testament that I made with their fathers, in the day that I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt: for they continued not in my Testament, and I regarded them not, sayth the Lord.

10 For this is the Testament that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, sayth the Lord, I will put my Lawes in their mind, and in their heart I will write them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people,

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least of them, to the greatest of them.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and I will remember their sinnes and their iniquities no more.

13 In that he saith a new *Testament*, he hath abrogate the old: now that which is disanulled, & waxed old, is ready to vanish away.

## CHAP. IX.

*1 How that the ceremonies and sacrifices of the Law are abolished. 11 by the eternitie and perfection of Christs sacrifice.*

THen the first ‖ *Testament* had also ‖ ordinances of religion, and a worldly Sanctuarie.

2 For the first * tabernacle was made, wherein was the candlesticke, and the table, and the shewe bread, which *Tabernacle* is called the holy places.

3 And after the second vaile *was* the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all,

4 Which had ‖ golden censer, & the Arke of the Testament ouerlayed round about with gold, wherein the golden pot which had Manna, *was*, & * Aarons rod that had budded, & the * tables of the testament.

5 * And

Num.18. Deut. 12. Heb.7.

Psal.110. Heb.5.6.

Or, couenant.

Leu.16.6.

Exod. 25. 40. Acts 7. 44.

Or, couenant.

Ier.31.31. Rom. 11. 27. Heb. 8. 10.16.

Or, tabernacle.

Or, ceremonies.

Exo.26.1. & 36.1. Num. 17. 10. 1. King.8.9 2.chro.5. 10.

Exo.25. 22. ‖Or,couer of the Arke.

5 * And ouer the Arke were the glorious Cherubims, shadowing the ‖ Mercyseat: of which things we will not now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordeined, the Priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, and accomplished the seruice.

Exod.30. 10.Iesus. 16.2. ‖Or,errors

7 But into the second went the * high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which hee offered for himselfe, and for the ‖ ignorances of the people.

8 Whereby the holy Ghost this signified, that the way into the Holiest of all was not yet opened, while as yet the the first Tabernacle was standing,

9 Which was a figure for the time present wherein were offred gifts and sacrifices that could not make ‖ holy concerning the conscience, him that did the seruice,

‖Or,perfect.

10 Which only stood in meats and drinkes, and diuers washings, and carnall rites, vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and a more perfect tabernacle, not made, with hands, ỹ is, not of this building,

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his own blood entred he in once vnto the holy place, and obteined eternall redemption *for vs.*

Leuit. 16. 14.num. 19.4. 1.Pet.1. 19.1.ioh. 1.7.reue. 1.5. Luke 1. 74. Rom.5.6. 1.pet.3.18

13 *For if the blood of bulles and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer, sprinckling the that are vnclean, sanctifieth as touching the purifying of the flesh,

14 How much more shall the * blood of Christ which through the eternall Spirite offered himselfe without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, * to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause is he the Mediatour of the new Testament, that through * death which was for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* in the former Testament, they which were called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament *is*, there must bee the death of him that made the testament.

Gal.3.15

17 *For the testament is confirmed when men are dead: for it is yet of no force as long as hee that made it, is aliue.

18 Wherefore neither was the first ordeined without bloud.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to the people, according to the Law, he tooke the blood of calues, and of goates, with water and purple woll and hyssope, and sprinckled both the booke, and all the people,

Exo.24.8

20 * Saying, This is the blood of the Testament, which God hath appointed vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled likewise the Tabernacle with blood also, and all the ministring vessels.

22 And almost all things are by the lawe purged with blood, and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was then necessary, that the similitudes of heauenly things should be purified with such things: but the heauenly things themselues *are purified* with better sacrifices then are these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places that are made with hands, which are ‖ similitudes of the true *Sanctuary*: but *is entred* into very heauen, to appeare now in the sight of God for vs,

‖Or,patternes.

25 Not that he should offer himselfe often, as the hie Priest entred into the holy place euery yeere with other blood,

26 (For then must he haue often suffered since the foundation of the world) but now in the ende of the world hath hee appeared once to put away sinne, by the sacrifice of himselfe.

Rom.5.6. 1.pet.3.18

27 And as it is appointed vnto men that they shall once die and after that *commeth* the iudgement,

28 So * Christ was once offred to take away the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him shall hee appeare the second time without sinne vnto saluation.

## CHAP. X.

*1 The olde law had no power to cleanse away sinne, 10 but Christ did it with offring of his body once for all. 22 An exhortation to receiue the goodnesse of God thankefully with patience and stedfast faith.*

Leuit.16. 14 21. ‖Or,sub. stance. ‖Or,make perfect.

FOr the * Law hauing the shadow of good things to come, and not the very ‖ image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices, which they offer yeere by yeere continually, ‖ sanctifie the commers thereunto.

2 For would they not then haue ceased to haue bene offered, because that the offerers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those *sacrifices* there *is* a remembrance againe of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is vnpossible that the blood of bulles and goates should * take away sinnes.

Leuit.16. 21. Psal.40. 6,7.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he sayth, * Sacrifice and offring thou wouldest not: but a body hast thou ordeined me.

6 In burnt offerings and sinne offerings thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then I sayd, Loe, I come (in the beginning of the booke it is written of mee) that I should doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue, when hee sayd, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt offerings, and sinne offerings thou wouldest not haue, neither hadst pleasure *therein* (which are offered by the Law)

9 Then sayd hee, Loe, I come to doe thy will, O God: he taketh away the first, that hee may stablish the second.

10 By the which will wee are sanctified, *euen* by the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once *made*.

11 And euery Priest appeareth dayly ministring, and oft times offereth one maner of offring which can neuer take away sinnes:

12 But this man after hee had offred one sacrifice for sinnes, * sitteth for euer at the right hand of God,

Chap.1.13 Psal.110 1.c.v.13

13 And from hencefoorth tarieth, * till his enemies be made his foote stoole.

14 For with one offering hath hee consecrated for euer them that are sanctified.

15 For the holy Ghost also beareth vs record: for after that he had sayd before,

16 * This *is* the Testament that I will make vnto them. After those dayes sayth the Lord, I will put my lawes in their heart, and in their minds I will write them.

Iere.31. 33.vers. 11.29. Ebap.8. 8,10.

17 And their sinnes and iniquitie will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these things *is*, there *is* no more offring for sinne.

19 Seeing therefore, brethren, that by the blood of Iesus we may be bold to enter into the holy place,

20 By the new and liuing way, which hee hath prepared for vs, through the vaile, that is, his flesh:

21 *And seeing we haue* an high Priest, *which is* ouer the house of God,

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in assurance of faith, sprinkled in our hearts from an euill conscience, and washed in our bodies with pure water.

23 Let

23 Let vs keepe the profession of our hope, without wauering, (for *he is* faithfull that promised)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes,

25 Not forsaking the felowship that we haue among our selues, as the maner of some *is*: but let vs exhort *one another*, and that so much the more, because ye see that the day draweth neere.

26 *For if we sinne willingly after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a fearefull looking for of iudgement and violent fire, which shall deuour the aduersaries.

28 He that despiseth Moses Law, dieth without mercy * vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose yee shall he be worthy, which treadeth vnder foote the Sonne of God, and counteth the blood of the Testament as an vnholy thing, wherewith he was sanctified, and doth despight the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, * Vengeance *belongeth* vnto me: I wil recompense, sayth the Lord. And againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 Now call to remembrance the dayes that are past, in the which, after ye had receiued light, ye endured a great fight in afflictions,

33 Partly while yee were made a gazing stocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly while ye became companions of them which were ‖ so tossed to and fro.

34 For both yee sorowed with me for my bonds, and suffered with ioy the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues how that yee haue in heauen a better, and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therfore your confidence which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a very little while, and hee that shall come, will come, and will not tarie.

38 *Now the iust shal liue by faith: but if *any* withdraw himselfe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not they which withdraw our selues vnto perdition, but *follow* faith vnto the conseruation of the soule.

## CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is, and a commendation of the same.* 6 *Without faith we cannot please God.* 16 *The stedfastnesse of the fathers in old time.*

NOw faith is the ground of things which are hoped for, and the euidence of things which are not seene.

2 For by it our elders were well reported of.

3 *Through faith we vnderstand that the world was ordeined by the word of God, so that the things which wee see, are not made of things which did appeare.

4 By faith Abel * offred vnto God a greater sacrifice then Cain, by * the which he obteined witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: by the which *faith* also he being dead, yet speaketh.

5 By faith was * Enoch taken away, that hee should not see death: neither was he found: for God had taken him away: for before he was taken away, he was reported of, that he had pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please *him*: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that *God* is, and that he is a rewarder of them that seeke him.

7 By faith * Noe being warned of God of the things which were as yet not seene, mooued with reuerence, prepared the Arke to the sauing of his houshold, through the which *Arke* he condemned the world, and was made heire of the righteousnesse, which is by faith. *Gen.6.13 ecclus.44. 17.*

8 By faith * Abraham when he was called, obeyed *God*, to goe out into a place, which hee should afterward receiue for inheritance, and hee went out, not knowing whither he went. *Gen.12.4*

9 By faith he abode in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, as one that dwelt in tents, with Isaac and Iacob heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a citie hauing a foundation, whose builder and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith * Sara also receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a childe when she was past age, because shee iudged him faithfull which had promised. *Gen.17. 19 and 21.2.*

12 And therefore sprang there of one euen of one which was dead, *so many* as the * starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand of the sea shore which is innumerable. *Ecclus. 44 21.*

13 All these died in faith, and receiued not the promises, but saw them afarre off, and beleeued *them*, and receiued *them* thankefully, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainely that they seeke a countrey.

15 And if they had bene mindful of that *countrey* from whence they came out, they had leasure to haue returned.

16 But now they desire a better, that is an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of them to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith * Abraham offered vp Isaac, when he was tried, and he that had receiued the promises, offered his onely begotten sonne. *Gen.22. 10.ecclus. 44.20.*

18 (To whom it was sayd, * In Isaac shall thy seed be called) *Gen.21. 12.rom. 9.7.*

19 For he considered that God was able to raise *him* vp euen from the dead: from whence hee receiued him also after a sort.

20 By faith * Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau, concerning things to come. *Gen.27. 28.*

21 By faith * Iacob when he was a dying blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and * ‖ *leaning* on the ende of his staffe, worshipped *God*. *Gen.48. 15,16. Gen.47. 31.*

22 By faith * Ioseph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gaue commandement of his bones. *Or, worshipped toward the end of his staffe. Gene.50 24,25.*

23 *By faith, Moses when hee was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, neither feared they the Kings * commandement. *Exod.2.2 acts 7.20.*

24 By faith * Moses when he was come to age, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter. *Exo.2.11. acts 7.23.*

25 And chose rather to suffer aduersitie with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season, *Exo.2.11.*

26 Esteeming the rebuke of Christ greater riches then the treasures of Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, and feared not the fiercenes of the king: for he endured, as he that sawe him which is inuisible.

28 Through faith hee ordeined the * Passeouer, and the effusion of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne should touch them. *Exo.12. 21,22. Exo.14. 22,23.*

29 By faith they * passed thorow the red sea as by

by drie land, which when the Egyptians had assayed to doe, they were drowned.

*Iosh.6.20* 30 By faith the * walles of Iericho fell downe after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

*Iosh.6.23.* *Iosh.2.1.* 31 By faith the harlot * Rahab perished not with them which obeyed not, when * she had receiued the spies peaceably.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would be too short for me to tel * of Gedeon, * of Barac, and *Iudg.6.11* *Iudg.4.6.* of * Sampson, and of * Iephte, also of * Dauid, and *Iudg.13.* *24.* Samuel, and of the Prophets:

*Iudg.11.1* *and 12.7.* *1.Sam.1.* *20.and* *13.14.* 33 Which through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obteined the promises, stopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, of weake were made strong, waxed valiant in battel, turned to flight the armies of the aliants.

35 The women receiued their dead raised to life: other also were tacked, and would not be deliuered, that they might receiue a better resurrection.

36 And others haue bene tried by mockings and scourgings, yea, moreouer by bonds and prisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were hewen asunder, they were tempted, they were slaine with the sword, they wandred vp and downe in sheepes skinnes, and in goates skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, *and* tormented:

38 Whom the world was not worthy of: they wandred in wildernesses and mountaines, and dennes, and caues of the earth.

39 And these all through faith obtained good report, and receiued not the promise,

40 God prouiding a better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfect.

## CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to bee patient and stedfast in trouble and aduersitie, vpon hope of euerlasting reward.* 25 *A commendation of the new Testament aboue the olde.*

*Rom 6.4.* *ephe.4.23.* *24.col.3.8* *1.pet.2.1.* WHerefore, * let vs also, seeing that wee are compassed with so great a ‖ cloud of witnesses, cast away euery thing that presseth downe, and the sinne that ‖ hangeth so fast on: let vs runne with patience the race that is set before vs,

‖*Or, multitude.*

2 Looking vnto Iesus the authour and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, and despised the shame, and is set at the right hand of the throne of God.

‖*Or, so easily compasseth vs about.*

3 Consider therefore him that endured such speaking against of sinners, lest ye should be wearied and faint in your minds.

*Pro.3.11.* *reu.3.19.* 4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne:

5 And ye haue forgotten the consolation, which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, * My sonne, despise not the chastening of the Lord, neither faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For whom the Lord loueth, hee chasteneth: and he scourgeth euery sonne that he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God offereth himselfe vnto you as vnto sonnes: for what sonne is it whom the father chasteneth not?

8 If therefore ye be without correction, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, & not sonnes.

9 Moreouer, we haue had the fathers of our bodies which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: should we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of spirits, that we might liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure: but hee *chasteneth vs* for our profite, that wee might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: but afterward it bringeth the quiet fruit of righteousnesse vnto them, which are thereby exercised.

12 Wherefore lift vp *your* handes which hang downe, and *your* weake knees,

13 And make straight steppes vnto your feet, lest that which *is* halting, be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

*Rom.12.* *18.* 14 * Follow peace with all men, and holinesse without the which no man shall see the Lord.

15 Take heede, that no man fall away from the grace of God: let no roote of bitternes spring vp and trouble *you*, lest thereby many be defiled.

*Gen.25.* *33.* *Gen.27.* *38.* 16 Let there be no fornicatour, or prophane person, as * Esau, which for a portion of meat solde his birthright.

17 * For ye know how that afterward also when he would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for hee found no place to repentance, though hee sought *the blessing* with teares.

*Exod.19.* *16.&20.* *21.* 18 For yee are not come vnto the * mount that might be touched, nor vnto burning fire, nor to blackenesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 Neither vnto the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of wordes, which they that heard it, excused themselues, that the word should not bee spoken to them any more.

*Exo.19.* *13.* 20 (For they were not able to abide that which was commanded, * Yea, though a beast touch the mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart:

21 And so terrible was the sight which appeared, that Moses sayd, I feare and quake.)

22 But ye are come vnto the mount Sion, and to the citie of the liuing God, the celestial Ierusalem, and to the company of innumerable Angels,

23 And to the congregation of the first borne, which are written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust and perfect men,

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new Testament, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of * Abel.

*Gen.4.10* 25 See that yee despise not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, which refused him, that spake on earth: much more shall we *not escape*, if wee turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

*Hag.2.7.* 26 Whose voice then shooke the earth, and now hath declared, saying, * Yet once more will I shake, not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things which are shaken, as of things which are made *with hands*, that the things which are not shaken may remaine.

28 Wherefore seeing wee receiue a kingdome, which cannot be shaken, let vs haue grace, whereby we may so serue God, that wee may please him with reuerence and feare.

*Deu.4.24* 29 For * euen our God *is* a consuming fire.

## CHAP. XIII.

1 *He exhorteth vs vnto loue,* 2 *to hospitality,* 3 *to thinke vpon such as be in aduersitie,* 4 *to maintaine wedlocke,* 5 *to auoide couetousnesse,* 7 *to make much of them that preach Gods worde,* 9 *to beware of strange learning,* 13 *to bee content to suffer reuke with Christ,* 15 *to be thankefull vnto God,* 17 *and obedient vnto our gouernours.*

Let

Let * brotherly loue continue.
2 * Be not forgetfull to lodge strangers: for thereby some haue * receiued angels into their houses vnawares.
3 Remember them that are in bonds, as though ye were bound with them; and them that are in affliction, as if ye were also *afflicted* in the bodie.
4 Mariage *is* honourable among all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will iudge.
5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse, and be content with those things that ye haue: for he hath said, * I will not faile thee, neither forsake thee:
6 So that we may boldly say, * The Lord *is* my helper, neither will I feare what man can do vnto me.
7 Remember them which haue the ouersight of you, which haue declared vnto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering what hath bene the end of their conuersation.
8 Iesus Christ yesterday, and to day, the same also *is* for euer.
9 Be not carried about with diuers *and* strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be stablished with grace, *and* not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.
10 We haue an altar whereof they haue no authoritie to eate which serue in the Tabernacle.
11 * For the bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought into the holy place by the hie Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.
12 Therefore euen Iesus, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.
13 Let vs goe foorth therefore out of the campe, bearing his reproch.
14 * For here haue wee no continuing city: but we seeke one to come.
15 Let vs therefore by him offer the sacrifice of praise alwayes to God, that is, the * fruit of the lips, which confesse his Name.
16 To doe good, and to distribute forget not: for with such sacrifices God is pleased.
17 Obey them that haue the ouersight of you, & submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue accounts, that they may giue it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.
18 Pray for vs: for we are assured that we haue a good conscience in all things, desiring to liue honestly.
19 And I desire you somewhat the more earnestly, that yee so doe, that I may be restored to you more quickly.
20 The God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, the great shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of ỹ euerlasting couenant,
21 Make you perfect in all good workes, to doe his will, working in you that which is pleasant in his sight through Iesus Christ, to whom *be* prayse for euer and euer. Amen.
22 I beseech you also, brethren, suffer the words of exhortation: for I haue written vnto you in few words.
23 Know that *our* brother Timotheus is deliuered, with whom (if he come shortly) I will see you.
24 Salute all them that haue the ouersight of you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.
25 Grace *be* with you all, Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, *and sent* by Timotheus.

Rom.12.10.
1.Pet.4.8.
Gen.18.3. and 19.3.
Iosh.1.9.
Psal.118.6.
Leuit.4.11.& 6.30. and 16.27.
Micah.2.10.
Hose.14.2

# ¶ THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*Iames the Apostle and sonne of Alpheus wrote this Epistle to the Iewes which were conuerted to Christ, but dispersed thorowout diuers countreyes, and therefore he exhorteth them to patience and prayer, to embrace the true word of God, and not to be partiall, neither to boast of an idle faith, but to declare a true faith by liuely fruits to auoid ambition, to bridle the tongue, to rule the affections, to be humble, and loue their neighbours, to beware of swearing, to vtter their faults when they haue offended, to pray one for another, and to bring him which is out of the way, to the knowledge of Christ.*

## CHAP. I.

*He exhorteth to reioyce in trouble, 6 to be feruent in prayer with stedfast beliefe, 17 to looke for all good things from aboue, 21 to forsake all vice, and thankefully to receiue the worde of God, 22 not onely hearing it, and speaking of it, but to do thereafter indeede. 27 What true religion is.*

Iames a seruant of God and of the Lorde Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes, which are scattered abroad, salutation.
2 My brethren, count it exceeding ioy, when ye fall into diuers ‖ tentations,
3 * Knowing that the trying of your faith bringeth forth patience.
4 And let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect, and entire, lacking nothing.
5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, which giueth to all men liberally, and reproacheth no man, and it shall be giuen him.
6 * But let him aske in faith, and waver not: for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea toft of the winde, and caried away.
7 Neither let that man thinke that he shall receiue any thing of the Lord.
8 A ‖ wauering minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.
9 Let the brother of low degree reioyce in that he is exalted:
10 Againe, he that is rich, in that he is made low: for as the flower of the grasse, shal he * vanish away.
11 For *as when* the sunne riseth with heate, then the grasse withereth, & his flower falleth away, and the beauty of the fashion of it perisheth: euen so shal the rich man fade away ‖ in *all* his waies.
12 *Blessed *is* the man that endureth tentation: for when he is tried, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which ỹ Lord hath promised to them that loue him.
13 Let no man say when he is ‖ tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with euill, neither tempteth he any man.
14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away

Iames. a seruant.
Or, afflictions.
Rom.5.3.
Mat.7.7. marke 11.24. luke 11.9. iohn 14.13. and 16.23.
Or, double.
Ecclus.14.18. isa. 40.6. 1.pet.1.24.
Or, in all his thoughts & deeds.
Iob. 5.17.
Or, enticed to euill.

away by his owne concupiscence, and is entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth sinne, and sinne when it is finished, bringeth foorth death.

16 Erre not, my deare brethren.

17 Euery good giuing, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadowing by turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs with the word of trueth, that we should be as the first fruits of his creatures.

*Pro.* 17. 27. 19 Wherfore my deare brethren, * let euery man be swift to heare, slow to speake, *and* slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man doeth not accompliſh the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of maliciousnesse, *and* receiue with meekenesse the word that is graffed in you, which is able to saue your soules.

*Mat.*7.21. *rom.*2.13. 22 * And be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For, if any heare the word, and doe it not, he is like vnto a man that beholdeth his naturall face in a glasse.

24 For when he hath considered himselfe, he goeth his way, and forgetteth immediatly what maner of one he was.

25 But who so looketh in the perfect law of liberie, & continueth *therin*, he not being a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of ỹ worke, shalbe blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seemeth religious, and refraineth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion *is* vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God, euen the Father, is this, to visite the fatherlesse, and widowes in their aduersitie, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted of the world.

## CHAP. II.

1 *He forbiddeth to haue any respect of persons,* 5 *but to regard the poore aswell as the rich,* 8 *to be louing & mercifull,* 14 *and not to boast of faith where no deeds are.* 17 *For it is but a dead faith, where good workes follow not.*

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our glorious Lord Iesus Christ in ‖ respect of persons.

‖ Or, acceptation.

2 For if there come into your company a man with a gold ring, and in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment,

3 And ye haue a respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place, and say vnto the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole,

4 Are ye not partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, *that they should be* rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome which hee promised to them that loue him?

*Leuit.*19. 18. *mat.* 22. 39. *mar.*12. 31. *rom.* 13.9. *gal.*5.14. *Leuit.* 19. 15. *deut.*1. 17. & 16. 19. *Mat.*5.19. 6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not the rich oppresse you by tyrannie, and do not they draw you before the iudgement seates?

7 Doe not they blaspheme the worthy Name after which ye be named?

8 But if ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, *which saith,* * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 * But if ye regard the persons, ye commit sinne, and are rebuked of the Law, as transgressours.

10 For * whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law, *and* yet faileth in one *point*, he is guiltie of all.

*Exod.* 20. *deut.* 5.18. 11 For he that saide, * Thou shalt not commit adultery, said also, Thou shalt not kill. Now though thou doest none adultery, yet if thou killest, thou art a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of libertie.

13 For there shalbe iudgement merciless to him that sheweth no mercy, and mercy reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What auaileth it, my brethren, though a man saith he hath faith, when he hath no workes? can the faith saue him?

*Luk.*3.11. *1.ioh.*3. 17. 15 For if a brother or a sister be * naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say vnto thē, Depart in peace: warme your selues, and fill your bellies: notwithstanding yee giue them not those things which are needfull to the body, what helpeth it?

17 Euen so the faith, if it haue no workes, is dead in it selfe.

‖ Or, without workes

18 But some man might say, Thou hast the faith, & I haue works: shew me thy faith out of thy ‖ works, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God: thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue it, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou vnderstand, O thou vaine man, that the faith *which is* without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified through workes, when he offered Isaac his sonne vpon ỹ altar?

22 Seest thou not that the faith wrought with his workes? and through his workes was the faith made perfect.

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which sayth, *Abrahā beleeued God, & it was imputed vnto him for righteousnes: & he was called the friend of God.

*Gen.*15.6. *rom.* 4.3. *gal.*3.6.

24 Ye see then how that of workes a man is iustified, and not of faith onely.

25 Likewise also was not * Rahab the harlot iustified through workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and sent them out another way?

*Iosh.*2.1.

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, euen so the faith without workes is dead.

## CHAP. III.

2 *He forbiddeth all ambition to seeke honor aboue our brethren.* 3 *He describeth the propertie of the tongue.* 15. 16 *And what difference there is betwixt the wisedome of God, and the wisedome of the world.*

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we ‖ sinne all. *If any man sinne not in word, he is a perfect man, and able to bridle all the bodie.

‖ Or, faulte. *Eccles.* 14. 1. *and* 19. 16. *and* 23.8.

3 Behold, we put bits into the horses mouthes, that they should obey vs, and wee turne about all their body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small rudder, whithersoeuer the gouernour lusteth.

*1.Pet.*

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, & boasteth of great things: behold, how great a ‖ thing a little fire kindleth.

‖ Or, matter.

6 And the tongue is fire, *yea*, a world of wickednesse: so is the tongue set among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature and it is set on fire of hell.

*Rom.* 1. 4.

7 For the whole nature of beastes, and of birds, and of creeping things, & things of the sea is tamed, and hath beene tamed of the nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame. *It is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe we God euen the Father, and therewith curſe we men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of one mouth proceedeth bleſſing & curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doth a fountaine ſend foorth at one place ſweete *water* and bitter?

12 Can the figge tree, my brethren, bring foorth olines, or a vine higges? ſo can no fountaine make both ſalt water and ſweete.

13 Who is a wiſe man, and endued with knowledge among you? let him ſhew by good converſation his workes in meekeneſſe of wiſedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying, & ſtrife in your hearts, reioyce not, neither be liars againſt the trueth.

15 This wiſedome deſcendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, ſenſuall, and diueliſh.

16 For where enuying and ſtrife *is*, there *is* ſedition, and all manner of euill workes.

17 But the wiſedome that *is* from aboue, is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, eaſie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruites, without iudging, and without hypocriſie.

18 And the fruit of righteouſneſſe is ſowen in peace, of them that make peace.

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 Hauing ſhewed the cauſe of all wrong and wickedneſſe, & alſo of all graces and goodneſſe, 4 he exhorteth them to loue God, 7 and ſubmit themſelues to him, 11 not ſpeaking euill of their neighbours, 13 but patiently to depend on Gods prouidence.*

FRom whence *are* warres, and contentions among you? are they not hence, *euen* of your luſts, that fight in your members?

2 Ye luſt, and haue not: ye enuie, and haue indignation, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, and get nothing, becauſe ye aske not.

3 Ye aske, and receiue not, becauſe ye aske amiſſe, that ye might conſume it on your luſts.

4 Ye adulterers and adultereſſes, know yee not that the amitie of the world is the enimitie of God? 1. Iohn 2. 15. *Whoſoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, maketh himſelfe the enemy of God.

5 Do ye thinke that the Scripture ſaith in vaine, The ſpirit that dwelleth in vs, luſteth after enuie?

6 But *the Scripture* offereth more grace, *and* Pro. 3. 34. 1. Pet. 5. 5. Epheſ. 4. 27. therefore ſayth, *God reſiſteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

7 * Submit your ſelues to God: reſiſt the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw neere to God, and he will draw neere to you. Cleanſe your hands, ye ſinners, and purge your hearts, ye wauering minded.

9 Suffer afflictions, and ſorrow ye, and weepe: let your laughter be turned into mourning, and *your* ioy into heauineſſe.

1. Pet. 5. 6 10 *Caſt downe your ſelues before the Lord, and he will lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another, brethren. He that ſpeaketh euill of his brother, or he that condemneth his brother, ſpeaketh euill of the lawe, and condemneth the lawe: and if thou condemneſt the law, thou art not an obſeruer of the law, but a Iudge.

Rom. 14. 4. 12 There is one Law giuer, which is able to ſaue, and to deſtroy. * Who art thou that iudgeſt another man?

13 Goe to now, ye that ſay, To day or to morow we wil goe into ſuch a citie, and continue there a yere, and buy and ſell and get gaine.

14 (And yet ye can not tell what *ſhalbe* to morow. For what is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a litle time, & afterward vaniſheth awav)

15 For that ye ought to ſay, * If the Lorde will, Acts 18. 21. 1. Cor. 4. 19. and, if we liue, we will doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth how to doe well, and doth it not, to him it is ſinne.

## CHAP. V.

*2 He threatneth the wicked rich men, 7 exhorteth vnto patience, 12 to beware of ſwearing, 16 one to knowledge his faults to another, 20 and one to labour to bring another to the trueth.*

GOe to now, ye rich men: weepe, and howle for your miſeries that ſhall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupt: and your garments are motheaten.

3 Your gold and ſiluer is canketed, and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eat your fleſh, as *it were* fire. * Ye haue heaped vp treaſure for the laſt dayes. Rom. 2. 5.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped your fields (which is of you kept backe by fraud) crieth, and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entered into the eares of the Lorde of hoſtes.

5 Ye haue liued in pleaſure on the earth, and in wantonneſſe. Ye haue nouriſhed your hearts as in a day of ſlaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* haue killed the iuſt, and he hath not reſiſted you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruite of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the former, and the latter raine.

8 Be ye alſo patient therfore, & ſettle your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth neere.

9 Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leaſt ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge ſtandeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets for an enſample of ſuffering aduerſitie, and of long patience, which haue ſpoken in the Name of the Lord.

11 Behold, we count them bleſſed which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, & haue knowen what end the Lord *made*. For the Lord is very pitifull and mercifull.

12 But before all things, my brethren, * ſweare not, neither by heauen, nor by earth, nor by any other othe: but let your yea be yea, and *your* nay, nay, leaſt ye fall into ‖ condemnation. Mat. 5. 34. ‖ Or, hypocriſie.

13 Is any among you afflicted? Let him pray. Is any merry? Let him ſing.

14 Is any ſicke among you? Let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray for him and anoint him with * oile in the Name of the Lord. Mar. 6. 13.

15 And the prayer of faith ſhal ſaue the ſicke, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him vp: and if he haue committed ſinne, it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

16 Acknowledge your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: for the prayer of a righteous man auaileth much, if it be feruent.

17 * Helias was a man ſubiect to like paſſions as we are, and he prayed earneſtly that it might not raine, and it rained not on the earth for three yeeres and 1. Kin. 17. 1. eccluſ. 48. 3. Iude 4. 25.

and sixe monethes,

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you haue erred from the trueth, and some man hath conuerted him,

20 Let him know, that he which hath conuerted the sinner from going astray out of his way, shall saue a soule from death, & shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

# THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*HE exhorteth the faithfull to denie themselues, and to contemne the world, that being deliuered from all carnall affections and impediments, they may more speedily attaine to the heauenly kingdome of Christ, whereunto we are called by the grace of God reuealed to vs in his Sonne, and haue already receiued it by faith, possessed it by hope, and are therein confirmed by holinesse of life. And to the intent this faith should not faint, seeing Christ contemned and reiected almost of the whole world, he declareth that this is nothing els but the accomplishing of the Scriptures, which testifie that he should be the stumbling stone to the reprobate, and the sure foundation of saluation to the faithfull: therefore he exhorteth them couragiously to goe forward, considering what they were, and to what dignity God hath called them. After, he entreateth particular points, touching subiects how to obey their gouernors, and seruants their maisters, and how maried folkes ought to behaue themselues. And because it is appointed for all that are godly, to suffer persecutions, he sheweth them what good issue their afflictions shall haue, and contrariwise what punishment God reserueth for the wicked. Last of all, he teacheth how the ministers ought to behaue themselues, forbidding them to vsurpe authoritie ouer the Church: also that yong men ought to be modest, and apt to learne, and so endeth with an exhortation.*

## CHAP. I.

*2 He sheweth that through the abundant mercie of God we are elect, and regenerate to a liuely hope, 7 and how faith must be tried, 10 that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old. 13 He exhorteth them to a godly conuersation, forasmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.*

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers that dwell here and there thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father vnto sanctificatiō of the Spirit, ‖ through obedience & sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace & peace be multiplied vnto you.

‖ *Or, vnto obedience.* *2. Cor. 1. 3. ephe. 1. 3.*

3 *Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance immortall and vndefiled, & that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen for you,

5 Which are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, which is prepared to be shewed in the last time:

6 Wherein ye reioyce, though now for a season (if need require) ye are in heauinesse, through manifold tentations,

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then gold that perisheth (though it be tried with fire) might be found vnto *your* praise, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom ye haue not seene, and yet loue *him*, in whom now, though ye see him not, yet do you beleeue, & reioyce with ioy vnspeakable and glorious,

9 Receiuing the ‖ end of your faith, *euen* the saluation of your soules.

‖ *Or, reward.*

10 Of the which saluation the Prophets haue inquired and searched, which prophesied of the grace that should come vnto you,

11 Searching when or what time the Spirit which testified before of Christ which was in them, should declare the sufferings *that should come* vnto Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs they should minister the things which are nowe shewed vnto you by them which *haue preached vnto you the Gospel by the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, the which things the Angels desire to beholde.

13 Wherfore, gird vp the *loynes of your mind, be sober, and trust perfectly on the grace that is brought vnto you, by the reuelation of Iesus Christ,

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues vnto the former lustes of your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you, is holy, so be ye holy in *all maner of conuersation,

16 Because it is written, *Be yee holy, for I am holy.

17 And if yee call him Father, which without *respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your dwelling here in feare,

18 Knowing that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation, receiued by the traditions of the fathers,

19 *But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe vndefiled, and without spot.

20 Which was *ordeined before the foundation of the world, but was declared in the last times for your sakes,

21 Which by his meanes doe beleeue in God that raised him from the dead, and gaue him glorie, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing your soules are purified in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, to *loue brotherly without fayning, loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne anewe, not of mortall seede, but of immortall, by the word of God who liueth and endureth for euer.

24 For all *flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man *is* as the flower of grasse. The grasse withereth, and the flower falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which is preached among you.

## CHAP. II.

*1 He exhorteth them to lay aside all vice, 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they build. 9 The excellent estate of the Christians. 11 He prayeth them to abstaine from fleshly lusts. 13 To obey the rulers. 18 How seruants should behaue themselues toward their masters. 20 He exhorteth to suffer after the ensample of Christ.*

Wherefore

WHerefore, *layinge aside all maliciousnesse, and all guile and dissimulation, and envy, and all evill speakinge,

2 As new borne babes desire the ‖ sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby.

3 Isso be that ye have tasted how bountifull the Lord is.

4 To whom ye come as vnto a living stone disalowed of men, but chosen of God, and precious.

5 And yee as liuely stones, bee made a spirituall house, an holy * Priesthood to offer vp spirituall sacrifices acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is conteined in the Scripture, *Behold, I put in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect and precious: and he that beleeueth therein, shall not bee ashamed.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeve, it is precious: but vnto them which be disobedient, the *stone which the builders disalowed, the same is made the head of the corner.

8 And a *stone to stumble at, and a rocke of offence, euen *to them* which stumble at the word being disobedient vnto the which thing they were euen ordeined.

9 But yee are a chosen generation, a royal *Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that yee should shew foorth the vertues of him that hath called you out of darknesse into his marueilous light,

10 *Which in time past were not a people, yet *are* now the people of God: which in time past were not vnder mercy, but now have obteined mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, *abstaine from fleshly lustes, which fight against the soule,

12 *And have your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that they which speake euill of you as of euill doers, may by *your* *good workes which they shal see, glorifie God in the day of the visitation.

13 *Submit your selues vnto all ‖ maner ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it bee vnto the King, as vnto the superiour,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent of him, for the punishment of euil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that by well doing yee may put to silence the ignorance of the foolish men.

16 As free, and not as having the libertie for a cloake of maliciousnes, but as the seruants of God.

17 Honour all men: * loue brotherly fellowship: feare God: honour the King.

18 *Seruants be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and courteous, but also to the froward.

19 *For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience towarde God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what praise is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, yee take it patiently? but and if when yee doe well, yee suffer *wrong* and take it patiently, this is acceptable to God.

21 For hereunto ye are called: for Christ also suffred for vs, leauing vs an ensample that ye should follow his steps.

22 *Who did no sinne, neither was there guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not again: when he suffered, he threatened not, but committed it to him that iudgeth righteously.

24 *Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his body on the tree, that we being deliuered from sinne, should liue in righteousnesse: by whose stripes yee were healed.

25 For yee were as sheepe going astray: but are now returned vnto the shepheard and bishop of your soules.

## CHAP. III.

*1 Howe wiues ought to order themselues towarde their husbands, 3 and in their apparell. 7 The duetie of men toward their wiues. 8 Hee exhorteth all men to vnitie and loue, 14 and patiently to suffer trouble by the example and benefites of Christ.*

LIkewise * let the wiues bee subiect to their husbands, that euen they which obey not the word, may without the worde bee wonne by the conuersation of the wiues,

2 While they beholde your pure conuersation, which is with feare.

3 *Whose apparelling, let it not bee outward, as with broided haire, and gold put about, or in putting on of apparell:

4 But let the hidden man of the heart be vncorrupt, with a meeke and quiet spirite, which is before God a thing much set by.

5 For euen after this maner in time past did the holy women, which trusted in God, tire themselues, and were subiect to their husbands.

6 As Sara obeyed Abraham, and *called him ‖ Sir: whose daughters ye are, whiles ye doe well, not being afraid of any terrour.

7 * Likewise yee husbands, dwell with them as men of knowledge, giuing honour vnto the woman, as vnto the weaker vessell, euen as they which are heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not interrupted.

8 Finally, be ye all of one minde: one suffer with another: loue as brethren: *be* pitifull: *be* courteous,

9 * Not rendring euill for euill, neither rebuke for rebuke: but contrarywise, blesse, knowing that yee are thereunto called, that ye should be heires of blessing.

10 *For if any man long after life, & to see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his lips that they speake not guile.

11 *Let him eschew euill, and doe good: let him seeke peace, and follow after it.

12 For the eyes of the Lorde *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares *are open* vnto their prayers: and the face of the Lord *is* vpon them that do euil.

13 And who is it that will harme you, if yee follow that which is good?

14 *Notwithstanding, blessed *are* yee, if yee suffer for righteousnesse sake. Yea, feare not the feare, neither be troubled.

15 *But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts: and bee ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you,

16 *And that* with meekenesse and reuerence, hauing a good conscience, that when they speake euil of you, as of euill doers, they may bee ashamed, which blame your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For *it is* better (if the will of God be so) that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 * For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, and was put to death concerning the flesh, but was quickened in the spirit.

19 By the which he also went, and preached vnto the spirits that *are* in prison.

20 Which were in time passed disobedient, when

once the long ſuffering of God abode in the dayes of *Noe, while the Arke was preparing, wherein fewe, that is, eight ‖ ſoules were ſaued in the water.

21 To the which alſo the figure that now ſaueth vs, *euen* baptiſme *agreeth* (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but in ‖ that a good conſcience maketh request to God) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt,

22 Which is *at the right hand of God, gone into heauen, to whom the Angels, and powers and might are ſubiect.

## CHAP. IIII.

*1 Hee exhorteth men to ceaſe from ſinne, 2 to ſpend no more time in vice, 7 to bee ſober and apt to pray, 8 to loue each other, 12 to be patient in trouble, 15 to beware that no man ſuffer as an euill doer, 16 but as a Chriſtian man, and ſo not to be aſhamed.*

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffred for vs in the fleſh, arme your ſelues likewiſe with the ſame minde, *which is*, that he which hath ſuffred in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſinne,

2 That hee henceforwarde ſhould liue (as much time as remaineth in the ‖ fleſh) not after the luſtes of men, but after the will of God.

‖*Or, body.*

*Eph.4.22.*

3 *For it is ſufficient for vs that wee haue ſpent the time paſt of the life, after the luſt of the Gentiles, walking in wantonneſſe, luſtes, drunkenneſſe, in gluttonie, drinkings, and in abominable idolatries,

4 Wherein it ſeemeth to them ſtrange, that yee runne not with them vnto the ſame exceſſe of riot: *therefore* ſpeake they euil of *you*.

5 Which ſhal giue accompts to him, that is ready to iudge quicke and dead.

6 For vnto this purpoſe was the Goſpell preached alſo vnto the dead, that they might be condemned, according to men in the fleſh, but might liue according to God in the ſpirit.

7 Now the ende of all things is at hand. Be yee therefore ſober, and watching in prayer.

8 But abone all things haue feruent loue among you: *for loue couereth the multitude of ſinnes.

*Prou.10. 12. Rom. 12. 13.hebr. 13.2. Rom. 12. 6.phil.2. 14.*

9 *Bee yee harberous one to another without grudging.

10 *Let euery man as hee hath receiued the gift, miniſter the ſame one to another, as good diſpoſers of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeake, *let him talke* as the wordes of God. If any man miniſter, *let him doe it* as of the abilitie which God miniſtreth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom is praiſe and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 Dearely beloued thinke it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is among you, to proone you, as though ſome ſtrange thing were come vnto you:

13 But reioyce inaſmuch as yee are partakers of Chriſtes ſufferings, that when his glory ſhall appeare, ye may be glad and reioyce.

*Matt.5. 10.*

14 *If ye be tailed vpon for the Name of Chriſt, bleſſed *are ye*: for the ſpirit of glory, and of God, reſteth vpon you: *which* on their part is euill ſpoken of: but on your part is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or an euill doer, or as a buſie body in other mens matters.

16 But if *any man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not bee aſhamed: but let him glorifie God in this behalfe.

17 For the time *is come*, that ‖ iudgement muſt beginne at *the houſe of God. If it firſt *begin* at vs, what ſhall the ende bee of them which obey not the Goſpel of God?

‖*Or, pertaineth.*

*Iere.25. 29.luke 23.31. Prou.11. 31.*

18 *And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaued, where ſhall the vngodly and the ſinner appeare?

19 Wherefore let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit their ſoules *to him* in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

## CHAP. V.

*2 The duetie of paſtours is to feede the flocke of Chriſt, and what reward they ſhall haue if they bee diligent. 5 He exhorteth yong perſons to ſubmit themſelues to the Elders, 8 to bee ſober, and to watch, that they may reſiſt the enemy.*

THe Elders which are among you, I beſeech, which am alſo an Elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhalbe reueiled,

2 Feede the flocke of ‖ God, which ‖ dependeth vpon you, caring for it not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

‖*Or, Chriſt.* ‖*Or, which is committed vnto you as much as in you is.*

3 Not as though yee were lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but that ye may be enſamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe ſhepheard ſhall appeare, ye ſhall receiue an incorruptible crowne of glory.

*1.pet.4.6. Rom.12. 10. Iam.4.6. 1.pet.5.5.*

5 Likewiſe yee yonger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the Elders, and ſubmit your ſelues euery man, one to another: *decke your ſelues inwardly in lowlineſſe of minde: for God *reſiſteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble *your ſelues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

7 Caſt *al your care on him: for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, and watch: for your *aduerſary the deuil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, ſeeking whom he may deuoure:

*1.pet.5.9. 2.wiſd. 12.13. matth.4. 26.luke 12.22. Luke 12. 31.*

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren which are in the world.

10 And the God of all grace, which hath called vs vnto his eternall glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that yee haue ſuffered a little, make you perfect, confirme, ſtrengthen, and ſtabliſh *you*.

11 To him *bee* glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, as I ſuppoſe, haue I written briefly exhorting and teſtifying howe that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye ſtand.

*Rom.16. 1.pet.1.1. 5.13.*

13 *The Church* that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greete ye one another with the *kiſſe of loue. Peace *be* with you al which are in Chriſt Ieſus, Amen.

*Rom.16. 16.co. 13.12.*

# THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*THe effect of the Apoſtle here is to exhort them which haue once profeſſed the true faith of Chriſt, to ſtand to the ſame euen to the laſt breath: alſo that God by his effectuall grace towards men, mooueth them to beliues of life, in puniſhing the hypocrites which abuſe his Name, and in increaſing his giftes in the godly: wherefore*

by

*by godly life, bee being nowe almost at deathes doore, exhorteth them to approue their vocation, not setting their affections on worldly things (as hee had oft written vnto them) but lifting their eyes toward heauen, as they bee taught by the Gospell, whereof he is a cleare witnes, chiefly in that he heard with his owne eares that Christ was proclaimed from heauen to bee the Sonne of God, as likewise the Prophets testified. And least they should promise to themselues quietnesse by professing the Gospell, hee warneth them both of troubles which they should sustaine by the false teachers, and also by the mockers and contemners of Religion, whose maners and trade of liuely setteth forth as in a table: admonishing the faithfull to watch diligently for Christ, but also to behold presently the day of his comming, and to preserue themselues vnspotted against the same.*

## CHAP. 1.

*Forasmuch as the power of God hath giuen them all things perteining vnto life, hee exhorteth them to flee the corruption of worldly lusts, 10 to make their calling sure with good works, and fruits of faith. 14 He maketh mention of his owne death, 17 declaring the Lord Iesus to bee the true Sonne of God, as hee himselfe had seene vpon the mount.*

SImon Peter a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to you which haue obteined like precious faith with vs by the righteousnesse of our God and Sauiour Iesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied to you, by the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his godly power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ vnto glory and vertue.

4 Whereby most great and precious promises are giuen vnto vs, that by them yee should be partakers of the godly nature, in that yee flee the corruption, which is in the world through lust.

5 Therefore giue euen all diligence thereunto: ioyne moreouer vertue with your faith: and with vertue knowledge:

6 And with knowledge, temperance: and with temperance, patience: and with patience, godlinesse:

7 And with godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse: and with brotherly kindnesse, loue.

8 For if these things be among you, and abound, they will make you that ye neither shall bee idle, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lorde Iesus Christ.

9 For he that hath not these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that hee was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore brethren, giue rather diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things ye shall neuer fall.

11 For by this meanes an entring shalbe ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdom of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though that yee haue knowledge, and bee stablished in the present trueth.

13 For I thinke it meete as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp by putting you in remembrance,

14 Seeing I know that the time is at hande, that I must lay downe this my tabernacle, euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath *shewed me.

15 I will endeuour therefore alwayes, that ye also may be able to haue remembrance of these things after my departing.

16 For wee followed not * ‖ deceiueable fables when wee opened vnto you the power and comming of our Lorde Iesus Christ, but with our eyes wee saw his Maiestie:

17 For he receiued of God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory, *This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased. *Matt.* 17. 5.

18 And this voyce wee heard when it came from heauen, being with him in the holy Mount.

19 We haue also a most sure worde of the Prophets, to the which ye doe well that yee take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntil the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts.

20 *So that yee first know this, that no prophesie in the Scripture is of any priuate ‖ motion. 2. *Tim.* 3. 16.

21 For the prophesie came not in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost. ‖ *Or, interpretation.*

## CHAP. II.

*Hee propheseith of false teachers, and sheweth their punishment.*

BVt *there were false prophets also among the people euen as there shalbe false teachers among you, which priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lorde that hath bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift damnation. *Acts.* 20. 29. 1. *Iohn* 4. 1. *Iude* 4. *and* 18.

2 And many shal folow their ‖ damnable wayes, by whom the way of trueth shall be euil spoken of, ‖ *Or, insolent and wanton.*

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words make marchandise of you, whose iudgement long agone is not sarre off, and their damnation sleepeth not.

4 For if God spared not the * Angels that had sinned, but cast them downe into hell, and deliuered them into chaines of darknesse, to be kept vnto damnation: *Iob* 4. 18. *Iude* 6.

5 Neither hath spared the olde world, but saued *Noe the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnes, and brought in the flood vpō the world of the vngodly, *Gene.* 7. 1.

6 And * turned the cities of Sodome and Gomorrhe into ashes, condemned them, and ouerthrew them, and made them an ensample vnto them that after should liue vngodly, *Gene.* 19. 24, 25.

7 * And deliuered iust Loth vexed with the vncleanly conuersation of the wicked, *Gene.* 19. 16.

8 (For hee being righteous, and dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day with their vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lorde knoweth to deliuer the godly out of tentation, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 And chiefly them that walke after the flesh, in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise the gouernment, *which are* presumptuous, & stande in their owne conceit, and feare not to speake euill of them that are in dignitie.

11 Whereas the Angels which are greater both in power and might, *giue not railing iudgement against them before the Lord. 1. *Kin.* 22. 22. *Iob* 1. 12.

12 But these, as bruite beastes led with sensualitie, and made to bee taken and destroyed, speake euill of those things which they knowe not, and shall perish through their owne corruption,

13 And shall receiue the wages of vnrighteousnes, as they, which count it pleasure to liue deliciously for a season, Spots *they are* & blots, delighting themselues in their deceiuings, in feasting with you,

14 Hauing eyes full of adulterie, and that cannot cease to sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: they haue hearts exercised with couetousnes, cursed children,

15 Which forsaking the right way, haue gone astray, following the way of *Balaam, *the sonne* of Bosor, which loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse.

*Num. 22. 23. iude 11.*

16 But hee was rebuked for his iniquitie: *for* the dumme asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the foolishnes of the Prophet.

17 *These are wels without water, *and* cloudes caried about with a tempest, to whom the blacke darknesse is reserued for euer.

*Iude 12.*

18 For in speaking swelling words of vanitie, they beguile with wantonnesse through the lustes of the flesh, them that were cleane escaped from them which are wrapped in error,

19 Promising vnto them libertie, and are themselues the *seruants of corruption: for of whomsoeuer a man is ouercome, euen vnto the same is he in bondage.

*Iohn 8.34 rom.6.20.*

20 *For if they, after they haue escaped from the filthinesse of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord, and of the Sauiour Iesus Christ, are yet tangled againe therein, and ouercome, the latter ende is worse with them then the beginning.

*Mat.12. 45.hebr. 6.4,5 6. and 10. 26.27.*

21 For it had bene better for them, not to haue knowen the way of righteousnes, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy ‖ Commaudement giuen vnto them.

‖ *Or, doctrine.*

22 But it is come vnto them according to the true prouerbe, *The dogge is returned to his owne vomite, and, The sowe that was washed, to the wallowing in the mire.

*Prou.26. 11.*

## CHAP. III.

*3 He sheweth the impietie of them which mocke at Gods promises. 7 After what sort the ende of the world shall be. 8 That they prepare themselues thereunto. 16 Who they are which abuse the writings of Saint Paul, and the rest of the Scriptures: 18 Concluding with eternall thankes to Christ Iesus.*

THis second Epistle I nowe write vnto you, beloued, wherewith I stirre vp, and warne your pure mindes,

2 To call to remembrance the wordes which were told before of the holy Prophetes, and also the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lorde and Sauiour.

3 *This first vnderstand, that there shall come in the last dayes mockers, which will walke after their lustes,

*1.Tim.4.1. 2.tim.3.1. iude 18.*

4 And say, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers died, all things continue alike from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly know not, that the heauens were of old, and the earth that was of the water and by the water, by the word of God.

6 Wherefore the world that then was, perished, ouerflowed with the water.

7 But the heauens and earth, which are now, are kept by the same word in store, and reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and of the destruction of vngodly men.

8 Dearely beloued, bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lorde * as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres, as one day.

*Psa.90.4*

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning *his* promise (as some men count slacknesse) but is patient towarde vs, and *would haue no man to perish, but would all men to come to repentance.

*Ezech.33. 11. 1 Tim. 2. 4.*

10 *But the day of the Lord wil come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a noise, and the elements shall melt with heate, and the earth with the workes that are therein, shall be burnt vp.

*Mat. 24. 44. 1.thes. 5.2. reuel. 3.3. and 16.15.*

11 Seeing therefore that all these things must bee dissolued, what maner persons ought ye to be in holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, and hastning vnto the comming of the day of God, by the which the heauens being on fire, shalbe dissolued, and the elements shall melt with heate?

13 But wee looke for *newe heauens, and a new earth, according to his promise, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

*Isa.65.17 and 66. 22.reuel. 21.1.*

14 Wherefore, beloued, seeing that yee looke for such things, be diligent that yee may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 *And suppose that the long suffering of our Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul according to the wisdome giuen vnto him, wrote to you,

*Rom.2.4*

16 As one, that in all *his* Epistles speaketh of these things: among the which some things are hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable ‖ peruert, as they *doe* also other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

‖ *Or, wrist.*

17 Yee therefore beloued, seeing yee knowe these things before, beware, least ye bee also plucked away with the errour of the wicked, and fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ: to him *bee* glory both now and for euermore. AMEN.

# THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF IOHN.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*After that S. John had sufficiently declared how that our whole saluation doeth consist onely in Christ, least that any man should thereby take a boldnesse to sinne, hee sheweth that no man can beleeue in Christ, vnlesse he doeth endeuour himselfe to keepe his Commaundements: which thing being done, hee exhorteth them to beware of false prophets, whom he calleth Antichrists, and to trie the spirits. Last of all he doeth earnestly exhort them vnto brotherly loue, and to beware of deceiuers.*

## CHAP. I.

*2 True witnesse of the euerlasting worde of God. 7 The blood of Christ is the purgation of sinne. 10 No man is without sinne.*

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which wee haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our handes haue handled of the word of life,

2 (For the life appeared, and we haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you the eternall life, which was with the Father, and appeared vnto vs)

3 That, *I say*, which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye may also haue fellowship with vs, and that our fellowship also may be with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This

5 This then is the message, which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God * is light, and in him is no darkenesse.

6 If we say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and do not truely:

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in ỹ light, we haue fellowship one with another, & * the bloode of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 * If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and trueth is not in vs.

9 If we acknowledge our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust, to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say we haue not sinned, we make him a liar, and his ‖ word is not in vs.

## CHAP. II.

1 *Christ is our aduocate.* 10 *Of true loue and how it is tried.* 18 *To beware of Antichrist.*

MY babes, these things write I vnto you, that yee sinne not: and if any man sinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ, the iust:

2 And hee is the reconciliation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for *the sinnes* of the whole world.

3 And hereby we are sure that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that sayth, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But he that keepeth his word, in him is the loue of God perfect in deed: heereby we know that we are in him.

6 He that sayth he remaineth in him, ought euen so to walke, as he hath walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new ‖ commandement vnto you: but an olde commandement, which yee haue had from the beginning: the olde commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, that which is true in him, and also in you: for the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that sayth that he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse vntill this time.

10 * Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of euill in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknes hath blinded his eyes.

12 Little children, I write vnto you, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, yoong men, because ye haue ouercome the ‖ wicked.

14 I write vnto you, babes, because yee haue knowen the Father. I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, yoong men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the ‖ wicked.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the * world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world (*to* the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life) is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but hee that fulfilleth the will of God abideth euer.

18 Babes, it is the last time, and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had bene of vs, they would haue continued with vs. But *this commeth to passe*, that it might appeare that they are not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an oyntment from him that is holy, and ye haue knowen all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Iesus is Christ? the same is the Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father. ‖ *But he that confesseth the Sonne, hath also the Father.*

24 Let therefore abide in you that same which ye haue heard from the beginning. If that which ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that deceiue you.

27 But the anointing which yee receiued of him, dwelleth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and it is true, and is not lying, and as it taught you, ye shall abide ‖ in him. ‖ *Or, in Christ.*

28 And now litle children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may be bolde, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, know ye that he which doth righteously is borne of him.

## CHAP. III.

1 *The singular loue of God toward us,* 7 *and how we againe ought to loue one another.*

BEholde what loue the Father hath shewed on vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: for this cause the world knoweth you not, because it knoweth not him.

2 Dearely beloued, now are wee the sonnes of God, but yet it doth not appeare what we shall be: and we know that when he shall appeare, we shalbe like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purgeth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sinne is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he appeared that he might * take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither hath knowen him.

7 Litle children, let no man deceiue you: hee that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, *euen* as he is righteous.

8 He that * committeth sinne, is of the deuill: for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose appeared the Sonne of God, that he might loose the works of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: for his seed remaineth in him: neither can he sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this are the children of God knowen, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the meſſage, that ye heard from the
*Iob.13.34.* beginning, that * we ſhould loue one another.
*and 15.11* 12 Not as * Cain, which was of the wicked, and
*Gen.4.8.* ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew hee him? becauſe his owne works were euill, and his brothers good.

13 Marualle not, my brethren, though the world hate you.

14 We know that we are tranſlated from death vnto life, becauſe we loue the brethren: * he that loueth not *his* brother, abideth in death.
*Chap.2.10* *Ieui.19.* 17,18.

15 Whoſoeuer hateth his brother, is a manſlayer and ye know that no manſlayer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 * Hereby haue we perceiued loue, that he layed downe his life for vs: therefore we ought alſo to lay downe *our* liues for the brethren.
*Iob.15.13* *ephes.5.2.*

17 * And whoſoeuer hath this worlds good, and
*Luke 3.11* ſeeth his brother haue neede, and ſhutteth vp his compaſsion from him, howe dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue *onely*, but in deed and in trueth.

19 For thereby we know that we are of the truth, and ſhall before him aſſure our hearts.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we boldneſſe toward God

22 * And whatſoeuer we aske, we receiue of him,
*Iob.15.7.* *and 16.23* *matth.21.* 22. *cap.5.* 14. *Iob.6.29.* *and 17.3.* *Iob.13.34* *and 15.10* becauſe we keepe his commandements, and do thoſe things which are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 * This is then his commandement, That we beleeue in the Name of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt, and loue one another, as he gaue commandement.

24 * For hee that keepeth his commaundements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, *euen* by the ſpirit, which he hath giuen vs.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 *Difference of ſpirits.* 2 *How the Spirit of God may be knowen from the ſpirit of errour.* 7 *Of the loue of God and of our neighbours.*

DEarely beloued, beleeue not euery ſpirit, but try the ſpirits whether they are of God: for many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby ſhall ye know the Spirit of God. Euery ſpirit that confeſſeth that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And euery ſpirit which confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: but this is the *ſpirit* of Antichriſt, of whom ye haue heard, how that he ſhould come, and now already he is in the world.

4 Little children, ye are of God, and haue ouercome them: for greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 * They are of the world, therefore ſpeake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

*Iohn 8.47.* 6 We are of God, * he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth vs not. Hereby know we the Spirit of trueth, and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another: for loue commeth of God, and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

*Iohn 3.16* 9 * In this appeared the loue of God toward vs, becauſe God ſent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and ſent his Sonne *to be* a reconciliation for our ſinnes.

11 Beloued, if God ſo loued vs, we ought alſo to loue one another.

12 * No man hath ſeene God at any time. If we
*Iohn 1.18.* *1.tim.6.* 16. loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfect in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in vs: becauſe he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue ſeene, and do teſtifie that the Father ſent his Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whoſoeuer confeſſeth that Ieſus is the Sonne of God, in him dwelleth God, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen, and beleeued the loue that God hath ‖ in vs. God is loue, and he that dwel-
*Or, toward vs.* leth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is the loue perfect in vs, that we ſhould haue boldneſſe in the day of iudgement: for as he is, euen ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare: for feare hath paine, and he that feareth, is not perfect in loue.

19 We loue him, becauſe he loued vs firſt.

20 If any man ſay, I loue God, and hate his brother, he is a liar: for how can he that loueth not his brother whom hee hath ſeene, loue God whom hee hath not ſeene?

21 * And this commandement haue we of him,
*Iob.13.34* *and 15.12* that hee which loueth God ſhould loue his brother alſo.

## CHAP. V.

1. 10. 15 *Of the fruits of faith.* 14. 20 *The office, authoritie, and diuinitie of Chriſt.* 21 *Againſt images.*

WHoſoeuer beleeueth that Ieſus is the Chriſt, is borne of God, and euery one that loueth him which begat, loueth him alſo which is begotten of him.

2 In this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his
*Matth.11.* 30. commandements: and his * commandements are not grieuous.

4 For all that is borne of God, ouercommeth the world: and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, *euen* our faith.

5 * Who is it that ouercommeth the world, but
*1.Cor.15.* 57. he which beleeueth that Ieſus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is that Ieſus Chriſt that came by water and blood, not by water only, but by water & blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe: for the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three which beare record *in heauen*, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three which beare record in the earth, the ſpirit, and the water, and the blood: and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he teſtified of his Sonne.

10 * He that beleeueth in the Sonne of God, hath
*Iohn 3.36* *of God.* the witnes ‖ in himſelfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeued not the record that God witneſſed of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record that God hath giuen vnto vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life: and he that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue in the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue in the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the assurance that we haue in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heareth vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we haue desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne that is not vnto death, let him aske, & he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I say not that thou shouldest pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnes is sinne, but there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and the wicked toucheth him not.

19 We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 But we know that the Sonne of God is come, & hath giuen vs a mind to know him, which is true: and we are in him, that is true, *that is*, in his Sonne Iesus Christ: this same is very God, and eternall life.

21 Babes, keepe your selues from idols. Amen.

## ¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

*He writeth vnto a certaine Lady, 4 reioycing that her children walke in the trueth, 5 and exhorteth them vnto loue, 7 warneth them to beware of such deceiuers as denie that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, 10 and to haue nothing to do with them that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus our Sauiour.*

THe Elder to the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the trueth; and not I onely, but also all that haue knowen the trueth,

2 For the trueth sake, which dwelleth in vs, and shalbe with vs for euer.

3 Grace be with you, mercy & peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ the Sonne of the Father, with trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement of the Father.

5 And now beseech I thee, Lady, (not as writing a newe commandement vnto thee, but that same which wee had from the beginning) that wee loue one another.

6 And this is the loue, that we should walke after his commandements. This commandement is, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, which confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. He that is such one, is a deceiuer & an antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that wee lose not the things which we haue done, but that we may receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that continueth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not to house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him, God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds. Although I had many things to write vnto you, yet I would not *write* with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake mouth to mouth, that our ioy may be full.

12 The sonnes of thine elect sister greet thee, Amen.

## ¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

*3 He is glad of Gaius that he walketh in the truth, 8 exhorteth them to be louing vnto the poore Christen in their persecution, 9 sheweth the vnkind dealing of Diotrephes, 12 and the good report of Demetrius.*

THe Elder vnto the beloued Gaius, whom I loue in the trueth.

2 Beloued, I wish chiefly that thou prosperedst and faredst well, as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, how thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy then this, *that is*, to heare that my sonnes walke in verity.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully, whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers,

6 Which bare witnesse of thy loue before the Churches. Whom if thou bringest on their iourney, as it beseemeth according to God, thou shalt do wel,

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, and tooke nothing of the Gentiles.

8 Wee therefore ought to receiue such, that wee might be helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church: but Diotrephes which loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will declare his deeds which hee doth, pratling against vs with malicious words, and not therewith content, neither he himselfe receiueth the brethren, but forbiddeth them that would, and thrusteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good: hee that doth well, is of God: but he that doth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and we our selues beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I haue many things to write: but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 For I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake mouth to mouth. Peace *be* with thee. The friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

# ¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*SAint Iude admonisheth all Churches generally to take heed of deceiuers, which goe about to draw away the hearts of the simple people from the trueth of God, and willeth them to haue no societie with such, whom he setteth foorth in their liuely colours, shewing by diuers examples of the Scriptures what horrible vengeance is prepared for them: finally, he comforteth the faithfull, and exhorteth them to persеuere in the doctrine of the Apostles of Iesus Christ.*

IVde a seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them which are called and sanctified of God the Father, and reserued to Iesus Christ:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation, it was needfull for mee to write vnto you, to exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for *the maintenance* of the faith, which was once giuen vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in, which were before of olde ordained to this condemnation: vngodly men *they are* which turne the grace of our
2.Pet.2.1. God into wantonnesse, and * deny God the onely Lord, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, forasmuch as ye once knew this, how that the Lord, after
Num. 14. 37. that he had deliuered the people out of Egypt, * destroyed them afterward which beleeued not.

2.Pet 2 4. ‖ Or, originall. 6 The * Angels also which kept not their first ‖ estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse vnto the iudgement of the great day.

Genes.19. 24,25. 7 As * Sodom and Gomorrhe, and the cities about them, which in like maner as they did, cõmitted fornication, & followed strange flesh, are set forth for an example and suffer the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise notwithstanding these dreamers also defile the flesh, and despise gouernment, and speake euill of them that are in authority.

9 Yet Michael the Archangell, when he stroue against the deuill, and disputed about the body of Moses, durst not blame him with cursed speaking, but sayd, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not: and whatsoeuer things they know naturally, as beasts which are without reason, in those things they corrupt themselues.

Gene.4.8. Num. 22. 23. Num.16. 1,2. 11 Wo *be* vnto them: for they haue followed the way of * Cain, & are cast away by the deceit * of Balaams wages, and perish in the gainsaying * of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charitie when they feast with you, without all feare, feeding themselues: *clouds *they are* without water, caried about 2.Pet.2. 17. of winds, corrupt trees, *and* without fruit, twise dead, *and* plucked vp by the roots.

13 *They are* the raging waues of the sea, foaming out their owne shame: *they are* wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of such, saying, * Behold, the Lord commeth Ren 1.7. with thousands of his Saints,

15 To giue iudgement against all men, and to rebuke al the vngodly among them of all their wicked deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their cruell speakings, which wicked sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts ‖: * whose mouthes speake proud ‖ In vngodlinesse and iniquity. things, hauing mens persons in admiration, because of a vantage.

17 But ye, beloued, remember the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ, Psal.17. 10.

18 How that they tolde you that there should be mockers * in the last time, which should walke after 1.Tim.4. 1.2.tim.3. their owne vngodly lusts. 1.2.pet.3.3

19 These are makers of sects, fleshly, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloued, edifie your selues in your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 And keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And haue compassion of some, in putting difference:

23 And other saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire, and hate euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you that ye fall not, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with ioy,

25 *That is*, to God onely wise, our Sauiour, *be* glory, and maiesty, and dominion, and power, both now and for euer, Amen.

# ¶ THE REVELATION ‖ OF IOHN THE DIVINE. ‖ Or, declared in Iohn.

## THE ARGVMENT.

*IT is manifest, that the holy Ghost would, as it were, gather into this most excellent booke a summe of those prophesies which were written before, but should be fulfilled after the comming of Christ, adding also such things as should bee expedient, aswell to forewarne vs of dangers to come, as to admonish vs to beware of some, and encourage vs against others. Heerein therefore is liuely set foorth the Diuinitie of Christ, and the testimonies of our redemption: what things the Spirit of God alloweth in the ministers, and what things he reprooueth: the prouidence of God for his elect, and of their glorie, and consolation in the day of vengeance: howe that the hypocrites which sting like scorpions the members of Christ shall bee destroyed, but the Lambe Christ shall defend them which beare witnesse to the trueth, who in despight of the beast and Satan will reigne ouer all. The liuely description of Antichrist is set foorth, whose time and power notwithstanding is limited, and albeit that he is permitted to rage against the elect, yet his power stretcheth no further then to the hurt of their bodies: and at length hee shall bee destroyed by the wrath of God, when as the elect shall giue praise to God for the victorie: neuertheleſe, for a season God will permit this Antichrist and false prophet, vnder colour of faire speech, and pleasant doctrine, to deceiue the world: wherefore hee aduertiseth the godly (which are but a small portion) to auoid this harlots flatterie, and brags, whose ruine without mercy*

*they shall see, and with the heauenly companies sing continuall praises: for the Lambe is married: the word of God hath gotten the victory: Satan that a long time was vnited, is now cast with his ministers into the pit of fire to be tormented for euer, whereas contrariwise the faithfull (which are the holy cuite of Ierusalem, and wife of the Lambe) shall enioy perpetuall glory. Reade diligently, iudge soberly, and call earnestly to God for the true vnderstanding hereof.*

## CHAP. I.

*1 The cause of this reuelation. 3 Of them that read it. 4 Iohn writeth to the seuen Churches. 5 The maiestie and office of the Sonne of God. 20 The vision of the candlesticks and starres.*

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue vnto him, to shewe vnto his seruants things which must shortly be done: which he sent and shewed by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God and of the testimonie of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed *is hee* that readeth, and they that heare the wordes of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn, to the seuen Churches, which are in Asia, Grace *be* with you, and peace from him, Which * is, and Which was, and Which is to come, and from the seuen Spirits, which are before his Throne,

5 And from Iesus Christ, which is a ᵛfaithfull witnesse, *and* * the first begotten of the dead, and prince of the Kings of the earth, vnto him that loued vs, and washed vs from our sinnes in his * blood,

6 And made vs * Kings and Priestes vnto God euen his Father, to him *bee* glory and dominion for euermore, Amen.

7 Behold, he commeth, with * clouds, and euery eye shall see him: *yea*, euen they which pearced him thorow: and all kindreds of the earth shall waile ‖ before him. Euen so, Amen.

8 I * am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, Which is, and Which was, and Which is to come, *euen* the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, euen your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Yle called Pathmos, for the word of God, and for the witnessing of Iesus Christ.

10 And I was *rauished* in spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, as it had been a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and that which thou seest, write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamus, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardi, and vnto Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 Then I turned backe to see the voice that spake with me: and when I was turned, I saw seuen golden golden candlesticks,

13 And in the mids of the seuen candlesticks, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the feet, and girded about the paps with a girdle.

14 His head, & haires *were* white as white wooll, *and* as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire.

15 And his feete like vnto ‖ fine brasse burning as in a fornace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his face *shone* as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fel at his feet as * dead: then he layd his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not: I am the * first and the last,

18 And am aliue, but I was dead: and beholde, I am aliue for euermore, Amen: and I haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall come hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand and the seuen golden candlesticks, *is this*, The seuen starres, are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen candlestickes which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

## CHAP. II.

*He exhorteth foure Churches, 5 to repentance, 10 to perseuerance, patience, and amendment: 5. 14. 20. 23 aswell by threatnings, 7. 10. 17. 26 as promises of reward.*

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus write, These things saith hee that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, and walketh in the mids of the seuen golden candlesticks.

2 I know thy workes, and thy labor, and thy patience, and how thou canst not forbeare them which are euill, and hast examined them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars.

3 And thou hast suffered, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheleese, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes: or els I will come against thee shortly, and will remoue thy candlesticke out of his place, except thou amend.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the mids of the Paradise of God.

8 ¶And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Smyrnians write, These things saith he that is first and last, which was dead, and is aliue.

9 I know thy workes and tribulation, and pouertie (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemie of them, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things, which thou shalt suffer: behold, it shall come to passe that the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may bee tried, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto the death, and I will giue thee the crowne of life.

11 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit saith to the Churches: Hee that ouercommeth shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church which is at Pergamus, write, This saith he which hath the sharpe sword with two edges.

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, *euen* where Satans throne is, and thou keepest my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes when Antipas my faithfull martyr was slaine among

Isa.41.4 & 44.6

Exo.3.14.
Psal.89 37.
Isa.Cor.15 20,21.Col 1.18.
Heb.9.14.
1.Pet.1.19
1.Iohn 1. 7.&
1.Pet.2.5
Matth.24 30.Isa.3. 14.Iude 14.
Or, for him. Chap.21. 6.and 22. 13.
Or, Alcanne.
Dan.10 6.

among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a fewe things against thee, because thou hast there them that maintaine the doctrine of
Num. 23. 14. and 25. 1. *Balaam, which taught Balac to put a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, that they should eate of things sacrificed vnto idols, and commit fornication.

15 Euen so hast thou them, that maintaine the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent thy selfe, or els I will come vnto thee shortly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 Let him that hath an eare heare what the Spirit sayth vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eat of the Manna that is hid, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a newe name written, which no man knoweth sauing he that receiueth it.

18 ¶ And vnto the Angel of the Church which is at Thyatira write, These things sayth the sonne of God, which hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feete like ‖ fine brasse.

‖ Or, Aeumine.

19 I know thy works, and thy loue and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and that *they are* moe at the last then at the first.

1 Kin. 16. 31. 20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, that thou suffrest the woman *Iezabel which calleth her selfe a prophetesse, to teach and to deceiue my seruants to make them to commit fornication, and to eat meat sacrificed vnto idoles,

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Beholde, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit fornication with her, into great affliction, except they repent them of their works.

23 And I will kill her children with death: and all the Churches shall know that I am hee which
1. Sam. 16 7 psal. 7. 9 Ier. 11. 20 and 17. 10 *search the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according vnto your works.

24 And vnto you I say, the rest of them of Thyatira, As many as haue not this learning, neither haue knowen the deepenesse of Satan (as they speake) I will put vpon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 For hee that ouercommeth and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer nations,

Psalm. 2. 9. 27 *And hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: *and* as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken.

28 Euen as I receiued of my Father, so will I giue him the morning starre.

29 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spi- sayth to the Churches.

## CHAP. III.

*Hee exhorteth the Churches or ministers to the true profession of faith and to watching,* 12 *with promise to them that perseuere.*

AND write vnto the Angel of the Church which is at Sardi, These things saith hee that hath the seuen spirits of God, and the seuen starres. I knowe thy works: for thou hast a name that thou liuest, but thou art dead.

2 Be awake, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy works perfect before God.

Chap. 16. 15. 1. thes. 5. 2. 2. pet. 3. 10. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast & repent. *If therfore thou wilt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I wil come vpō thee,

4 *Notwithstanding*, thou hast a few ‖ names yet in Sardi, which haue not defiled their garments: and they shall walke with mee in white: for they are worthy.

‖ Or, persons.

5 He that ouercommeth, shalbe clothed in white aray, & I wil not put out his name out of the *booke of life, but I will confesse his Name before my Father, and before his Angels.

Chap. 20. 12. & 21. 27. phil. 4. 3.

6 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit sayth vnto the Churches.

7 ¶ And write vnto the Angel of the Church which is of Philadelphia: These things sayth he, that is Holy and True, which hath the *key of Dauid, which openeth and no man shutteth, and shutteth and no man openeth.

Isa. 22. 22. Iob. 12. 14.

8 I know thy workes, behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which call themselues Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I *say*, I will make them, that they shall come and worship before thy feete, and shall know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the worde of my patience, therefore I will deliuer thee from the houre of tentation, which will come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come shortly, hold that which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall goe no more out: and I wil write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the citie of my God, *which is*, the new Ierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God, and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit sayth vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans write, These things sayth Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creatures of God.

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hote: I would thou weretst colde or hote.

16 Therefore, because thou art luke warme, and neither cold nor hote, it will come to passe, that I shall spue thee out of my mouth.

17 For thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue neede of nothing, and knowest not how thou art wretched and miserable, and poore, and blind and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried by the fire, that thou mayest be made rich: and white rayment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that thy filthy nakednes do not appeare: and annoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I loue, *I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and amend.

Pro. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke. If any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in vnto him, and will sup with him, and hee with mee.

21 To him that ouercommeth will I grant to sit with me in my throne, euen as I ouercame, and sit with my Father in his throne.

22 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit sayth vnto the Churches.

## CHAP. IIII.

1 *The vision of the Maiestie of God.* 2 *Her seate*

the

*the throne, and one sitting vpon it,* 8 *and* 24. *seats about it, and* 24. *Elders sitting vpon them, and foure beasts praising God day and night.*

After this, I looked, and behold, a doore was open in heauen, and the first voice which I heard, was as *it were* of a trumpet, talking with mee, saying, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be done hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was *rauished* in the spirit, and behold, a throne was set in heauen, and one sate vpon the throne.

3 And he that sate, was to looke vpon like vnto a iasper stone, and a sardine, and there *was* a rainebow rounde about the throne in sight like to an emerald.

4 And round about the throne *were* foure and twentie seats, and vpon the seats I saw foure & twenty Elders sitting clothed in white raiment, and had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices, & there were seuen lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seuen spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there *was* a sea glasse like vnto chrystall: and in the ‖ mids of the throne, and round about the throne *were* foure beasts full of eyes before and behind.

‖ Or, vnder the throne.

7 And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had eche one of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they ceased not day nor night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy Lord God Almighty, Which was, & Which is, and Which is to come. Isa.6.3.

9 And when those beasts gaue glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sate on the throne, which liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fell downe before him that sate on the throne, and worshipped him that liueth for euermore, and cast their crownes before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art * worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy willes sake they are, and haue bene created. Reu.4.11.

## CHAP. V.

*1 Hee seeth the Lambe opening the booke.* 8. 14 *And therefore the foure beasts, the* 24. *Elders, and the Angels praise the Lambe, and do him worship.* 9 *for their redemption, and other benefits.*

And I saw in the right hand of him that sate vpon the throne, a booke written within, and on the backside, sealed with seuen seales,

2 And I saw a strong Angel which preached with a loud voice. Who is worthy to open the Booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the Booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 Then I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the Booke, neither to looke thereon,

5 And one of the Elders sayd vnto mee, Weepe not: behold, the * Lion which is of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath obtained to open the Booke and to loose the seuen seales thereof. Gen.49.9

6 Then I beheld, & loe, in the mids of the throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the mids of the Elders, stood a Lambe as though he had bene killed, which had seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen spirits of God, sent into all the world.

7 And he came and tooke the Booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the Booke, the foure beasts, and the foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one harpes and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of the Saints.

9 And they sing a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the seales thereof, because thou wast killed, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred and tongue, and people, and nation,

10 And hast made vs vnto our God * Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth. 1.Pet.2.9

11 Then I beheld, and I heard the voice of many Angels round about the throne, and *about* the beasts and the Elders, and there *were* * thousand thousands, Dan.7.10

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the *Lamb that was killed, to receiue power, & riches, & wisdom, and strength, & honour, and glory and praise. Rea.4.11

13 And all the creatures which are in heauen and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Praise, and honour, and glory, and power *bee* vnto him, that sitteth vpon the throne, and vnto the Lambe for euermore.

14 And the foure beasts sayd, Amen. and the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euermore.

## CHAP. VI.

*The Lambe openeth the sixe seales, and many things follow the opening thereof, so that this conteineth a generall prophesie to the end of the world.*

After, I beheld when the Lambe had opened one of the seales, and I heard one of the foure beastes say, as *it were* the noise of thunder, Come and see.

2 Therefore I behelde, and loe, there *was* a white horse, and he that sate on him, had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went foorth conquering that he might ouercome.

3 And when hee had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse *that was* red, and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another, and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when hee had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. Then I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse, and he that sate on him, had balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the mids of the foure beasts say, A measure of wheate for a penie, and three measures of barley for a peny, and oyle and wine hurt thou not.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse and his Name that sate on him, was Death, and ‖ Hell followed after him, and power was giuen vnto them ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sworde, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. ‖ Or, the graue.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seale, I saw vnder the altar the soules of them that were killed for the word of God, and for the testimonie which they maintained.

10 And

10 And they cryed with a loud voice, saying, How long Lord, holy and true! doest not thou iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And long white robes were giuen vnto euery one, and it was sayd vnto them, that they should rest for a little season vntill their fellow seruants, and their brethrē that should be killed euen as they were, were fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when hee had opened the sixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the sunne was as blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the moone was like blood,

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, as a figtree casteth her greene figs, when it is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And heauen departed away, as a scrolle when it is rolled, and euery mountaine and yle were moued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man hid themselues in dennes, and among the rockes of the mountaines,

*Isa.2.19. hose.10.8. Luke 23. 30.*

16 And sayd to the mountaines and rocks, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the presence of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who can stand?

## CHAP. VII.

*5.9 Hee seeth the seruants of God sealed in their foreheads out of all nations and people. 15 Which though they suffer trouble, yet the Lambe feedeth them, leadeth them to the fountaines of liuing water, 17 And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.*

AND after that, I sawe foure Angels stand on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the winds should not blowe on the earth, neither on the sea, neither on any tree.

*‖Or, Christ.*

2 And I sawe another ‖ Angel come vp from the East, which had the seale of the liuing God, and he cried with a loud voice to the foure Angels to whom power was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt ye not the earth, neither the Sea, neither the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed, and there *were* sealed an hundreth and foure and fortie thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After these things I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with long white robes, and palmes in their hands.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, Saluation *commeth* of our God, that sitteth vpon the throne, and of the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the Elders, and the foure beasts, and they fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen. Praise and glory, and wisedome, and thanks, and honour, and power, and might, *be* vnto our God for euermore, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders spake, saying vnto me, What are these which are arayed in long white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I sayd vnto him, Lord thou knowest. And he sayd to mee, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their long robes, and haue made their long robes white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they in the presence of the throne of God, and serue him day and night in his temple, and he that sitteth on the throne, will dwell among them.

*Isa.49.10*

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sunne light on them, neither any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in ȳ mids of the throne, shall gouerne them, and shall leade them vnto the liuely fountaines of waters, and * God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

*Isa.25.8 chap.21.4*

## CHAP. VIII.

*1 The seuenth seale is opened: there is silence in heauen. 6 The foure Angels blow their trumpets, and great plagues follow vpon the earth.*

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 Then another Angel came and stood before the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and much odours was giuen vnto him, that hee should offer with the praiers of all saints vpon the golden altar, which is before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the odours with the prayers of the Saints, went vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth, and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and earthquake.

6 Then the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to blow the trumpets.

7 So the first Angel blew the trumpet, and there was haile and fire mingled with blood, & they were cast into the earth, and the third part of the trees was burnt, and all greene grasse was burnt.

8 And the second Angel blew the trumpet, and as *it were* a great mountaine, burning with fire, was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of ships were destroyed.

10 Then the third Angel blew the trumpet, and there fell a great starre from heauen burning like a torch, and it fell into the third part of the riuers, and into the fountaines of waters.

11 And the name of the starre is called wormewood: therefore the third part of the waters became wormwood, & many men died of the waters because they

they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel blew the trumpet, and the third part of the ſunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the moone, and the third part of the ſtarres, ſo that the third part of them was darkned: and the day *was ſmitten*, that the third part of it could not ſhine, and likewiſe the night.

13 And I beheld, and heard one Angel flying thorow ỹ mids of heauen, ſaying with a loud voice, Wo, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, becauſe of the ſounds to come of the trumpet of the three Angels, which were yet to blow the trumpets.

## CHAP. IX.

*1 The fift and ſixt Angel blow their trumpets: the ſtarre falleth from heauen. 3 The locuſts come out of the ſmoake. 12 The firſt woe is paſt. 14 The foure Angels that were bound, are looſed, 18 and the third part of men is killed.*

AND the fift Angel blew the trumpet, and I ſawe 2 a ſtarre which was fallen from heauen vnto the earth, and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, & there aroſe the ſmoke of the pit, as the ſmoake of a great fornace, and the ſunne and the aire were darkened by the ſmoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the ſcorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them was commaunded that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be vexed fiue monethes, and that their paine ſhould be as the paine that commeth of a ſcorpion, when he hath ſtung a man.

*Iſa. 29. brſ. 10. 8. Iob. 23. 30. chap. 6. 16. Wiſ. 16. 9.*

6 *Therefore in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not find it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 *And the forme of the locuſts *was* like vnto horſes prepared vnto battel, and on their heads *were* as it *were* crownes, like vnto golde, and their faces *were* like the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had habbergions like to habbergions of yron: and the ſound of their wings *was* like the ſound of charets when many horſes run to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto ſcorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men fiue monethes.

11 And they haue a King ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in Hebrew *is* Abaddon, and in Greeke he is named Apollyon.

12 One woe is paſt, *and* behold, yet two woes come after this.

13 ¶ Then the ſixt Angel blew the trumpet, and I heard a voice from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel, which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared at an houre, at a day, at a moneth, and at a yeere, to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of horſemen of warre were twentie thouſand times ten thouſand: for I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſawe the horſes in a viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing fierie habbergions, and of Iacinth, and of brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lyons: and out of their mouthes went forth fire and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 Of theſe three was the third part of men killed, *that is*, of the fire, and of the ſmoke, and of the brimſtone which came out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouthes, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto ſerpents, and had heads wherewith they hurt.

20 And the remnant of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, and * idoles of golde, and of ſiluer, and of braſſe, and of ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, neither heare nor goe. *Pſal. 115. 4. & 135. 15.*

21 Alſo they repented not of their murther, and of their ſorcerie, neither of their fornication, nor of their theft.

## CHAP. X.

*1 The Angel hath the booke open. 6 He ſweareth there ſhall be no more time. 9 He gueth the booke vnto Iohn, which eateth it vp.*

AND I ſaw another mightie Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and the rainbow vpon his head, and his face was as the ſunne, and his feete as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a litle booke open, and he put his right foot vpon the ſea, and *his* left on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voyce, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: but I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, * Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders haue ſpoken, and write them not. *Dan. 12. 4*

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, lift vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euermore, which created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which therein are, that time ſhould be no more.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeuenth Angel, when he ſhall beginne to blow the trumpet, euen the myſterie of God ſhalbe finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen, ſpake vnto me againe, and ſaid, Go, and take the litle booke which is open in the hand of the Angel, which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 So I went vnto the Angel, and ſaide to him, Giue mee the little booke. And he ſayd vnto me, * Take it, and eate it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth as ſweete as hony. *Ezek. 3. 1.*

10 Then I tooke the litle booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth as ſweete as hony: but when I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſayd vnto me, Thou muſt propheſie againe among the people and nations, and tongues, and to many kings.

## CHAP. XI.

*1 The Temple is meaſured. 3 Two witneſſes raiſed vp by the Lord, are murdered by the beaſt, 11 but*

*after*

*after receiued to glory.* ¶ *Christ is exalted,* 16 *and God praised by the foure and twenty Elders.*

THen was giuen me a reede, like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood by, ſaying, Riſe and mete the Temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the Temple, caſt out, and mete it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy city ſhall they tread vnder foot, two and forty mouethes.

3 But I will giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſande two hundred and threeſcore dayes, clothed in ſackcloth.

4 Theſe are two oline trees, & two candleſticks, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouthes, and deuoureth their enemies: for if any man would hurt them, thus muſt he be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſying, and haue power ouer waters to turne them into blood, and to ſmite the earth with all maner plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they haue finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that commeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their corpſes ſhall lie in the ſtreetes of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where our Lord alſo was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds, and tongues, and Gentiles ſhall ſee their corpſes three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their carkeiſes to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall reioyce ouer them, and be glad, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another: for theſe two Prophets vexed them that dwelt on the earth.

11 But after three dayes and an halfe, the ſpirit of life *comming* from God, ſhall enter into them, and they ſhall ſtand vp vpon their feete: and great feare ſhall come vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they ſhall heare a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ſhall aſcend vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies ſhall ſee them.

13 And the ſame houre ſhal there be a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city ſhall fall, and in the earthquake ſhalbe ſlaine in number ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant ſhalbe afraid, and giue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, *and* behold, the third woe will come anon.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel blew the trumpet, and there were great voyces in heauen ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are our Lords, and his Chriſts, and he ſhall reigne for euermore.

16 Then the foure and twenty Elders, which ſate before God on their ſeates, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, Lord God almighty, Which art, and Which waſt, and Which art to come: for thou haſt receiued thy great might, and haſt obteyned thy kingdome.

18 And the Gentiles were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they ſhould be iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and to them that feare thy Name, to ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them, which deſtroy the earth.

19 Then the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his couenant: and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and earthquake, and much haile.

## CHAP. XII.

1 *There appeareth in heauen a woman clothed with the ſunne.* 7 *Michael fighteth with the dragon, which perſecuteth the woman.* 11 *The victory is gotten to the comfort of the faithfull.*

AND there appeared a great wonder in heauen: A woman clothed with the ſunne, and the moone *was* vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue ſtarres.

2 And ſhee was with childe, and cryed trauailing in birth, and was payned readie to bee deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen: for behold a great red dragon, hauing ſeuen heads and tenne hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the ſtarres of heauen, and caſt them to the earth. And the dragon ſtood before the woman, which was readie to be deliuered, to deuoure her childe when ſhee had brought it foorth.

5 So ſhe brought foorth a man childe, which ſhould rule all nations with a * rod of yron: and her ſonne was taken vp vnto God, and to his throne. *Pſal. 2. 9.*

6 And the woman fled into wildernes, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feede her there a thouſand two hundreth and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was a battell in heauen. Michael and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels.

8 But they preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon that old ſerpent, called the deuill and Satan was caſt out, which deceiueth all the world: he was *euen* caſt into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 Then I heard a loude voyce, ſaying, Now is ſaluation in[o] heauen, and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 But they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their teſtimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce ye heauens, and yee that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, which hath great wrath, knowing that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſawe that he was caſt vnto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which had brought forth the man *child.*

14 But to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhe might fly into the wildernes into her place, where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the preſence of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water after the woman like a flood, that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 But the earth holpe the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood, which

[ca]ſt the dragon had caſt out of his mouth.

17 Then the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went and made warre with the remnant of her ſeede, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the teſtimonie of Ieſus Chriſt.

18 And I ſtood on the ſea ſand.

## CHAP. XIII.

*1. 8. The beaſt deceiueth the reprobate. 2. 4. 12. and is confirmed by another beaſt. 17 The priuiledge of the beaſts marke.*

AND I ſaw a beaſt riſe out of the ſea, hauing ſeuen heads, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes *were* ten crownes, and vpon his heads the name of blaſphemie.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw, was like a leopard, and his feete like a beares, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lyon: and the dragon gaue him his powre, and his throne, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as *it were* wounded to death, but his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondered, *and* followed the beaſt.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beaſt, & they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? who is able to warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth that ſpake great things and blaſpemies, and power was giuen vnto him, to do two and forty moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth vnto blaſphemie againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them, and power was giuen him ouer euery kindred & tongue, and nation.

8 Therefore all that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not * written in the booke of life of the Lambe, which was ſlaine from the beginning of the world. (Chap. 3. 5.)

9 If any man haue an eare let him heare.

10 If any lead into captiuity, hee ſhall goe into captiuity: if any kill with a ſword, he muſt be killed by a ſword: here is the patience, and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beaſt comming vp out of the earth, which had two hornes like the Lambe, but he ſpake like the dragon.

12 And he did all that the firſt beaſt could doe before him, and he cauſed the earth, and them that dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he did great wonders, ſo that he made fire to come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiued them that dwell on the earth by the ſignes, which were permitted to him to doe in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make the image of the beaſt: which had the wound of a ſword, and did liue.

15 And it was permitted to him to giue a ſpirit vnto the image of the beaſt, ſo that the image of the beaſt ſhould ſpeake, and ſhould cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

16 And he made all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receiue a marke in their right hand or in their foreheads.

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſaue he that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſdome. Let him that hath wit, count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

## CHAP. XIIII.

*1 The notable company of the Lambe. 6 One Angel announceth the Goſpel, 8 another the fall of Babylon, 9 and the third warneth to flee from the beaſt. 13 Of their bleſſednes which die in the Lord. 18 Of the Lords harueſt.*

THEN I looked, and loe, a Lambe ſtood on mount Sion, and with him an hundreth forty & foure thouſand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen, as the ſound of many waters, and as the ſound of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers harping with their harpes.

3 And they ſung as *it were* a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that ſong, but the hundred fortie and foure thouſand, which were bought from the earth

4 Theſe are they, which are not defiled with women: for they are virgines: theſe followe the Lambe whitherſoeuer hee goeth: theſe are bought from men being the firſt fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouthes was found no guile: for they are without ſpot before the throne of God.

6 ¶ Then I ſaw another Angel flie in the mids of heauen, hauing an euerlaſting Goſpel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 * Saying with a loud voice, Feare God, and giue glory to him: for the houre of his iudgement is come: and worſhip him that made * heauen and earth, and the ſea, and the fountaines of waters. (*Pſal. 145. 6. Acts. 14. 15.*)

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, * It is fallen, it is fallen, Babylon the great citie: for ſhe made all nations to drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. (*Iſa. 21. 9. Ier. 51. 8. Apoc. 18. 2.*)

9 ¶ And the third Angel folowed them, ſaying with a loud voice, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receiue *his* marke in his forehead, or on his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, yea, of the pure wine, which is powred into the cup of his wrath, and he ſhall be tormented in fire and brimſtone before the holy Angels, and before the Lambe.

11 And the ſmoke of their torment ſhall aſcend euermore: and they ſhall haue no reſt day nor night, which worſhip the beaſt, and his image, and whoſoeuer receiueth the print of his name.

12 Here is the patience of Saints: here are they that keepe the commandements of God, and the faith of Ieſus.

13 Then I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Write, Bleſſed *are* the dead, which hereafter die ‖ in the Lord. Euen ſo ſaieth the Spirit: for they reſt from their labours, and their workes follow them. (‖ *Or, for the Lords cauſe.*)

14 ¶ And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and vpon the cloud one ſitting like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a ſharpe ſickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce to him that ſate on the

Ioel.3.13. mat. 13. 39. the cloude, * Thrust in thy sickle, and reape: for the time is come to reape: for the harueſt of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that ſate on the cloud, thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 Then another Angel came out of the Temple, which is in heauen, hauing alſo a ſharpe ſickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loud voyce to him that had the ſharpe ſickle, and ſayde, Thruſt in thy ſharpe ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vineyard of the earth: for her grapes are ripe.

19 And the Angel thruſt in his ſharpe ſickle on the earth, and cut downe the vines of the vineyard of the earth, and caſt them into the great winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepreſſe was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the winepreſſe, vnto the horſe bridles by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſixe hundred furlongs.

## CHAP. XV.

*1 Seuen Angels haue the ſeuen laſt plagues. 3 The ſong of them that ouercome the beaſt. 7 The ſeuen vials full of Gods wrath.*

AND I ſawe another ſigne in heauen, great and marueilous, ſeuen Angels hauing the ſeuen laſt plagues: for by them is fulfilled the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as *it were* a glaſsie ſea, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten victorie of the beaſt, and of his image, and of his marke, and of the number of his name, ſtand at the glaſsie ſea, hauing the harpes of God,

Exo.15.1. 3 And they ſung the ſong of Moyſes the * ſeruant of God, & the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marueilous *are* thy workes, Lord God almightie: iuſt and true *are* thy * ‖wayes, King of Saints.

Pſal.145. 17. 4 *Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely *art* holy, and all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee: for thy iudgements are made manifeſt.

‖ Or, actes, & deeds. Ier.10.7. 5 And after that I looked, and beholde, the Temple of the Tabernacle of teſtimony was open in heauen.

6 And the ſeuen Angels came out of the Temple, which had the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and bright linnen, and hauing their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gaue vnto the ſeuen Angels ſeuen golden vials full of the wrath of God, which liueth for euermore.

8 And the Temple was full of the ſmoke of the glory of God, and of his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen Angels were fulfilled.

## CHAP. XVI.

*1 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath, 6 and what plagues follow thereof. 15 Admonition to take heede and watch.*

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the *ſeuen* vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth: and there fell a noyſome and a grieuous ſore vpon the men which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing thing died in the ſea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Lord, thou art iuſt, Which art, and Which waſt, and holy, becauſe thou haſt iudged theſe things.

6 For they ſhed the blood of the Saints, and Prophets, and therefore haſt thou giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Sanctuary ſay, Euen ſo, Lord God almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall on the Sunne, and it was giuen vnto him to torment men with heat of fire.

9 And men boyled in great heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues, and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the throne of the beaſt, and his kingdome waxed darke, and they gnew their tongues for ſorow,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen for their paines and for their ſores, and repented not of their workes.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, & the water thereof dried vp, that the way of the kings of the Eaſt ſhould be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane ſpirits like frogges, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils, working miracles, to goe vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almightie.

15 (*Behold, I come as a theefe. Bleſſed *is* hee that watcheth and keepeth his garments, leſt he walk naked, and men ſee his filthineſſe) Chap.3.3. matth.24. 44.luk.12.

16 And they gathered them together into a place called in Hebrew, Arma-gedon. 39.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his vial into the aire: and there came a loud voyce out of the Temple of heauen from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, euen ſo mightie an earthquake.

19 And the great citie was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath. Ier.25. 15.

20 And euery yle fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell a great haile, like talents, out of heauen vpon the men, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

## CHAP. XVII.

*3 The deſcription of the great whore. 8 Her ſinnes and puniſhment. 14 The victorie of the Lambe.*

THen there came one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with me, ſaying vnto me, Come, I will ſhew thee the damnation of the great whore that ſitteth vpon many waters,

2 With

2 With whom haue committed fornication the Kings of the earth, & the inhabitants of the earth are drunken with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away into the wildernesse in the Spirit, and I saw a woman sit vpon a skarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemie, which had seuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was araied in purple & skarlet, and guilded with gold, and precious stones, and pearles, and had a cup of gold in her hand, ful of abominations, and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And in her forehead was a name written, A mystery, great Babylon, the mother of whoredomes, and abominations of the earth.

6 And I sawe the woman drunken with the blood of Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great marueile.

7 Then the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore marueilest thou? I will shew thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast, that beareth her which hath seuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou hast seene, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and shall goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth, shall wonder (whose names are not written in the Booke of life from the foundation of the worlde) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 Here is the mind that hath wisedome. The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, whereon the woman sitteth: they are also seuen kings.

10 Fiue are fallen, and one is, and another is not yet come: and when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, is euen the eight, and is one of the seuen, and shall goe into destruction.

12 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt, are ten kings, which yet haue not receiued a kingdome, but shall receiue power, as Kings, at one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall giue their power, and authoritie vnto the beast.

14 These shall fight with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: * for he is Lorde of Lords, and King of Kings: and they that are on his side, called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he said vnto me, The waters which thou saweſt, where the whore sitteth, are people, & multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt vpon the beast, are they that shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to doe with one consent, for to giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou saweſt, is the great citie, which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

## CHAP. XVIII.

*1. 9 The louers of the world are sory for the fall of the whore of Babylon. 4 An admonition to the people of God to flee out of her dominion. 20 But they that be of God, haue cause to reioyce for her destruction.*

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, so that the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried out mightily with a loud voyce, saying, It is fallen, it is fallen, Babylon the great citie, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of all foule spirits, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations haue drunken of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich of the abundance of her pleasures.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, say, Go out of her my people, that ye be not partakers in her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues.

5 For her sinnes are come vp vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her, euen as she hath rewarded you, and giue her double according to her workes: and in the cup that shee hath filled to you, fill her the double.

7 In as much as she glorified her selfe, and liued in pleasure, so much giue ye to her torment & sorow: for she saith in her heart, * I sit being a Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no mourning.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come at one day, death, and sorow, and famine, and she shall bee burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God which will condemne her.

9 And the kings of the earth shall bewaile her, and lament for her, which haue committed fornication, and liued in pleasure with her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 And shal stand afarre off for feare of torment, saying, Alas, alas, the great citie Babylon, the mightie citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weepe and waile ouer her: for no man buieth their ware any more,

12 The ware of gold and siluer, and of precious stone, and of pearles, and of fine linen, and of purple, and of silke, and of skarlet, and of all maner of Thyne wood, and of all vessels of yuorie, and of all vessels of most precious wood, and of braſſe, and of yron, and of marble,

13 And of cinamom, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheat, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and seruants, and soules of men.

14 (And the apples that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were fat & excellent, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more.)

15 The marchaunts of these things which were waxed rich, shall stand afarre off from her, for feare of her torment, weeping, and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, the great citie that was clothed in fine linen and purple, and skarlet, and gilded with gold and precious stone, and pearles.

17 For in one houre so great riches are come to desolation. And euery shipmaster, and all the people that occupy ships and shipmen, and whosoeuer trauell on the sea, shall stand afarre off,

18 And cry, when they see the smoke of her burning, saying, What citie was like vnto this great citie.

19 And they shal cast dust on their heads, and cry, weeping and wailing, and say, Alas, alas, the great city wherein were made rich all that had ships on the sea by her ‖ costlinesse: for in one houre she is made desolate.

‖ Or, noble estate.

20 O heauen, reioyce of her, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets: for God hath giuen your iudgement on her.

21 Then a mightie Angel tooke vp a stone like a great millstone, *and cast it into the sea, saying, With such violence shall the great citie Babylon bee cast, and shall be found no more. *Jer.51.63*

22 And the voyce of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters shall be heard no more in thee, and no craftsman, of whatsoeuer craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more in thee: and the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride shall bee heard no more in thee: for thy merchaunts were the great men of the earth: and with thine inchauntments were deceiued all nations.

24 And in her was found the blood of the Prophets, and of the Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

## CHAP. XIX.

1 *Prayses are giuen vnto God for iudging the whore, and for auenging the blood of his seruants.* 10 *The Angel will not be worshipped.* 17 *The foules and birds are called to the slaughter.*

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of a great multitude in heauen, saying, Hallelu-iah, saluation and glory, and honour, and power *be* to the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous *are* his iudgements: for he hath condemned the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants, *shed* by her hand.

3 And againe they said, Hallelu-iah: and her smoke rose vp for euermore.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Hallelu-iah.

5 Then a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Prayse our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard like a voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of strong thundrings, saying, Hallelu-iah: for *our* Lord God almighty hath reigned.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue glory to him: for the mariage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should bee arayed with pure fine linen and shining: for the fine linen is the righteousnes of Saints.

9 Then he said vnto me, Write, *Blessed are they which are called vnto the Lambes supper. And hee sayd vnto me, These words of God are true. *Mat.22.2 cha.14.13*

10 And I fell before his feete, *to worship him: but he sayd vnto me, See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruaunt, and one of thy brethren, which haue the testimonie of Iesus. Worship God: for the testimonie of Iesus is the Spirit of prophesie. *Chap. 22. 8,9.*

11 And I sawe heauen open, and behold, a white horse, and hee that sate vpon him, was called, Faithfull and true, and hee iudgeth and fighteth righteously.

12 And his eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crownes: and he had a name written, that no man knew but himselfe.

13 And * hee was clothed with a garment dipt in blood, and his name is called, THE WORD OF GOD. *Isa.63.1,2*

14 And the warriers which are in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed with fine linnen white and pure.

15 And out of his mouth went out a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the heathen: for he *shal rule them with a rod of yron: for he it is that treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almightie God. *Psal.2,9. chap.2,27*

16 And he hath vpon his garment, and vpon his thigh a name written, *THE KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS. *1.Tim.6. 15.chap. 17,14.*

17 And I saw an Angel stand in the Sunne, who cried with a loud voyce, saying to all the foules that did flie by the middes of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the supper of the great God,

18 That ye may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of hie captaines, and the flesh of mightie men, and the flesh of horses and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all free men and bondmen, and of small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, & the Kings of the earth, and their warriers gathered together to make battell against him, that sate on the horse, and against his souldiers.

20 But the beast was taken, and with him that false prophet that wrought miracles before him, whereby he deceiued them that receiued the beasts marke, and them that worshipped his image. These both were aliue cast into a lake of fire, burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sitteth vpon the horse, which commeth out of his mouth, and all the foules were filled full with their flesh.

## CHAP. XX.

2 *Satan being bound for a certaine time,* 7 *and after let loose, vexeth the Church grieuously.* 10.14 *And after the world is iudged, he and his are cast into the lacke of fire.*

AND I sawe an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he tooke the dragon that olde serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and he bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and he shut him vp, and sealed *the doore* vpon him, that he should deceiue the people no more, till the thousand yeeres were fulfilled: for after that he must be loosed for a little season.

4 And I saw seats: and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them, and *I saw* the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which did not worship the beast, neither his image, neither had taken his marke vpon their foreheads, or on their hands: and they lined and reigned with Christ a thousand yeere.

5 But the rest of the dead men shall not liue againe, vntill the thousand yeeres be finished: this is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy *is* he, that hath part in the first resurrection: *for* on such the seconde death hath no power: but they shall be the Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeere.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan

Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceiue the people, which
Ezek.38. 14,15,16. are in the foure quarters of the earth, *euen* * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell, whose number *is* as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went vp into the plaine of the earth, which compassed the tents of the Saints about, and the beloued city: but fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into a lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet shall bee tormented euen day and night for euermore.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and one that sate on it, from whose face fled away both the earth and heauen, and their place was no more found.

12 And I sawe the dead, both great and small stand before God: and the bookes were opened, and
Phil.4.3. chap.3.5. & 21.27. * another booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life, and the dead were iudged of those things, which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And the sea gaue vp her dead which were in her, and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

## CHAP. XXI.

*3. 24 The blessed estate of the godly, 8. 27 and the miserable condition of the wicked. 11 The description of the heauenly Ierusalem, and of the wife of the Lambe.*

Isa.65.17 & 66.22. 2.Pet.3. 13. AND I saw * a new heauen, and a new earth: for * the first heauen, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy citie new Ierusalem come downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride trimmed for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, saying, Beholde, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them: and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall bee their God with them.

Isa.25.8. chap.7.17 4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorow, neither crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the first things are passed.

Isa.43.19 2.Cor.5.17 5 And he that sate vpon the throne, sayd, * Behold, I make all things new: and he sayd vnto mee, Write: for these words are faithfull and true.

Chap.1.8. & 22.13. 6 And he sayd vnto me, It is done, * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will giue to him that is athirst, of the well of the water of life freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull and vnbeleeuing and the abominable and murtherers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars shall haue their part in the lake, which burneth with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come: I will shew thee the Bride the Lambs wife.

10 And hee caried me away in the spirit to a great and an high mountaine, and he shewed me the great citie, holy Ierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her shining was like vnto a stone most precious, as a Iasper stone cleare as crystall,

12 And had a great wall and hie, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and the names written, which are the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East part *there were* three gates, *and* on the North side three gates, on the South side three gates, *and* on the West side three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the Lambs twelue Apostles.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reede to measure the citie withall, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lay foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth of it, and he measured the citie with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: and the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred forty and foure cubites, by the measure of man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper: and the citie was pure golde like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all maner of precious stones: the first foundation was Iasper: the second of Sapphire: the third of a Chalcedonie: the fourth of an Emerauld:

20 The fift of a Sardonix: the sixt of a Sardius: the seuenth of a Chrysolite: the eight of a Beryl: the ninth of a Topaz: the tenth of a Chrysoprasus: the eleuenth of a Iacinth: the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates *were* twelue pearles, and euery gate *is* of one pearle, and the streete of the citie *is* pure gold, as shining glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lambe are the Temple of it.

23 * And the citie hath no neede of the Sunne, Isa.60.19 neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did light it: and the Lambe is the light of it.

24 * And the people which are saued, shall walke Isa.60.3.5 in the light of it: and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honour vnto it.

25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut by day: Isa.60.11 for there shall be no night there.

26 And the glory and honour of the Gentiles shall be brought vnto it.

27 And there shall enter into it none vncleane thing, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination or lies: but they which are written in the Lambs * booke of life. phil.4.3. chap.3.5. & 20.12.

## CHAP. XXII.

*1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The fruitfulnesse and light of the citie of God. 6 The Lorde giueth euer his seruants warning of things to come. 9 The Angell will not bee worshipped. 18 To the word of God may nothing bee added, nor diminished therefrom.*

AND hee shewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as chrystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middes of the streete of it, and of either side

side of the riuer, was the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and gaue fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree *serued* to heale the nations with.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lambe shalbe in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name shall be in their foreheads.

*Isa.60.19, 20.* 5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne: for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shal reigne for euermore.

6 And he sayd vnto me, These words are faithfull and true: and the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angell to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be fulfilled.

7 Beholde, I come shortly. Blessed *is* he that keepeth the words of the propheſie of this booke.

8 And I am Iohn, which saw and heard these things: and when I had heard & seene, * I fel downe *Chap.19. 10.* to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 But he sayd vnto me, See thou *do it* not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the words of this booke: worship God.

10 And he sayd vnto me, Seale not the words of the propheſie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him be vniust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And beholde, I come shortly, and my reward is with mee, * to giue euery man according as his worke shalbe. *Rom.2.6.*

13 I am * Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. *Isa.41.4. and 41.6. chap.1.8. and 21.6.*

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandements, that their right may be in the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *shall be* dogs and enchanters, and whoremongers, and murtherers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth or maketh lies.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angell to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches: I am the roote, and the generation of Dauid, and the bright morning starre.

17 And the Spirit, and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come: and let him that is athirst, come: and * let whosoeuer will, take of the water of life freely. *Isa.55.1.*

18 For I protest vnto euery man that heareth the words of the propheſie of this booke, * If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke: *Deut.4.2. & 12.32. prou.30.6.*

19 And if any man shall diminish of the words of the booke of this propheſie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy city, and from those things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, sayth, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all, Amen.

FINIS.

THE

# ¶ The Order Of The Yeeres From Pavls Conversion Shewing The Time Of His Peregrination, And *Of His Epistles Written* to the Churches.

| The yeeres of the Nativitie of Iesus Christ. | The yeres of the conversion of S. Paul. | | The yeres of Tyberius the Emperour. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 35 | 1 | PAVL a persecuter, Actes 7.8.9. was converted as hee went toward Damascus, Actes 9. | 20 |
| 36 | 2 | From Damascus hee went into Arabia to preach the Gospell: | 21 |
| 37 | 3 | After he returned to Damascus, where they would have taken him, but hee escaped by the meanes of the faithfull, which did let him downe in a baskes through the walles, Actes 9. Gal. 1. | 22 |
| 38 | 4 | From thence hee came to Jerusalem to see Peter, Galatians 1. Actes 9. 2. Corinth. 12. | 23 |
| 39 | 5 | | Of Caligula. |
| 40 | 6 | The Jewes would have put him to death, but hee was led to Cesarea, and from | 2 |
| 41 | 7 | thence sent into Syria and to Tarsus of Cilicia, Acts 9. Galat. 1. | 3 |
| 42 | 8 | After he was brought to Antiochia by Barnabas, where the disciples were first | 4 |
| 43 | 9 | named Christians. | |
| 44 | 10 | The famine was propheseted by Agabus under C. Cesar, Acts 11. | Of Claudius. |
| 45 | 11 | S. Iames was slaine by Herode. Actes 12. | 2 |
| 46 | 12 | Paul the governour of Cyprus was converted by Saint Paul. Actes 13. | 3 |
| 47 | 13 | Paul preached the Gospell in Antiochia of Pisidia, which is a part of Galatia | 4 |
| | | Actes 14. | 5 |
| 48 | 14 | Thence he went to Iconium, where he remained for a time Actes 13.14. | 6 |
| 49 | 15 | He healed a lame man at Lystri, and there was stoned. Actes 14. | 7 |
| 50 | 16 | When hee had appointed the Elders in the Church, hee visited all Pisidia and | 8 |
| 51 | 17 | Pamphylia, and returned to Antiochia. | 9 |
| 52 | 18 | At this time was the Councel of the Apostles holden at Ierusalem, where Saint | 10 |
| 53 | 19 | Paul appeared, and hee returned to Antiochia, whither Peter also came, and | 11 |
| | | Paul resisted him openly. Actes 15. Galat. 2. | |
| 54 | 20 | Paul went into Syria and Cilicia with Silvanus to confirme the Churches, and afterwarde to Derbe and Lystri, where hee taketh Timotheus unto him: Thence hee goeth to Macedonia, and teacheth in a Citie called Philippi. Actes 15. 16. | 12 |
| 55 | 21 | Paul preacheth at Athens, Acts 17. And from thence writeth to the Thessalonians. | 13 |
| 56 | 22 | He remaineth at Corinthus eighteene moneths, Actes 18. and from thence writeth to the Romanes. | 14 |
| 57 | 23 | He returneth to Ephesus, and from thence to Cesarea: Afterward to Jerusalem, | Of Nero. |
| 58 | 24 | and so to Antiochia: And afterward he visiteth the Churches of Galatia | 2 |
| | | and Phrygia. Actes 18. | |
| 59 | 25 | Hee commeth to Ephesus, where hee preacheth two yeeres, and there leaveth Timotheus. Actes 19. 1. Timoth. 1. | 3 |
| 60 | 26 | Hee writeth from Ephesus the first to the Corinthians. 1. Cor. 16. | 4 |
| 61 | 27 | After the tumult that was in Ephesus, hee came to Troas, and from thence to | 5 |



Macedonia,

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | Macedonia, and being at Philippi hee wrote the second to the Corinthians by Titus and Luke, 2. Cor. 2. and 13. Actes 20. | |
| 62 | 28 | Thence he came into Achaia and to Corinthus as hee had promised, 1. Corinth. 16. and 2. Corinth. 12. and because certaine laide waite for him, hee returned by Macedonia vnto Troas toward Aristarchus and Timotheus, which were gone before him, Actes 20. | 6 |
| 63 | 29 | From Troas he came to Assos, to Mitylene called Lesbos, vnto Samos, and from thence to Miletum, where hee spoke vnto the Ephesians, Actes 20. | 7 |
| 64 | 30 | Thence he came to Rhodes, to Patara, to Tyrus, to Ptolemais, to Cesarea, and last of all to Jerusalem, where he was taken, Actes 21. and 22. | 8 |
| 65 | 31 | When he was prisoner he was led to Cesarea before the gouernour Felix, Actes 23. Where he remained two yeeres. Actes 24. | 9 |
| | 32 | Afterward he was sent prisoner to Rome. Actes 27. | 10 |
| 66 | 33 | And being in prison there hee wrote to the Galatians, to the Ephesians, and to | 11 |
| 67 | | the Philippians. | |
| 68 | 34 | Also to the Colossians and to Philemon. | 12 |
| 69 | 35 | The second to Timotheus. | 13 |
| 70 | 36 | Finally he was beheaded at the commaundement of Nero. | 14 |

# A BRIEFE

# A BRIEFE TABLE OF THE INTERPRETATION OF THE proper names which are chiefly found in the olde Teſtament, wherein the firſt number ſignifieth the Chapter, the ſecond the verſe.

*WHereas the wickedneſſe of time, and the blindneſſe of the former age hath bene ſuch, that all things altogether haue bene abuſed and corrupted, ſo that the very right names of diuers of the holy men named in the Scriptures haue bene forgotten, and now ſeeme ſtrange vnto vs, and the names of infants that ſhould euer haue ſome godly admoniſements in them, and ſhould be memorials and markes of the children of God receiued into his houſhold, haue bene hereby alſo changed and made the ſignes and badges of idolatry and heatheniſh impietie, we haue now ſet forth this table of the names that be moſt vſed in the olde Teſtament with their interpretations, as the Hebrew importeth, partly to call backe the godly from that abuſe, when they ſhall know the true names of the ould fathers, and what they ſignifie, that their children now named after them, may haue teſtimonies by their very names, that they are within that faithfull family that in all their doings had euer God before their eyes, and that they are bound by theſe their names to ſerue God from their infancie, and haue occaſion to praiſe him for his workes wrought in them and their fathers: but chiefly to reſtore the names to their integritie, whereby many places of the Scriptures and ſecret myſteries of the holy Ghoſt ſhall better be vnderſtood. We haue medled rarely with the Greeke names, becauſe their interpretation is vncertaine, and many of them are corrupted from their originall, as we may alſo ſee theſe Hebrew names ſet in the margent of this Table, which haue bene corrupted by the Grecians. Now for the other Hebrew names that are not heere interpreted, let not the diligent Reader be careleſſe: for he ſhall finde them in places moſt conuenient amongeſt the annotations: at leaſt ſo many as may ſeeme to make for any edification, and vnderſtanding of the Scriptures.*

## A

Aron, or Aharon, a teacher. Exod. 4. 14.

Abda — ¶ Abda, a ſeruant. 1. King. chap. 4. 6.

Abdeel, a ſeruant of God. Ier. 36. 26.

Abdai — Abdi, my ſeruant. 2. Chron. 29. 12.

Abdi and Abdias — Abdiah, a ſeruant of the Lord. 1. King. 18. 3. and Obadiah one of the twelue Prophets.

Abdiel, the ſame. 1. Chro. 5. 15.

Abdenego — Abed-nego, ſeruant of ſhining. Dan. 1. 7.

Abel, mourning, the name of a citie. Iudg. 11. 33. 1. Sam. 6. 18 But Habel the name of a man, doeth ſignifie vanitie. Gen. 4. 2.

Abagatha — Abagtha, father of the wine preſſe. Eſt. 1. 10.

[illegible]ah, the will of the Lord. 2. Chro. 29. 1.

Abraham, father of the ſea. 1. King. 14. 31.

Abiſaph — [illegible]aſaph, a gathering father. 1. Chr. 6. 23. Exo. 6. 24.

[illegible]ataar, father of the remnaunt, or excellent father. 1. Sam 22. 21.

Abi[illegible] father of knowledge. Gen. 25. 4.

Abi[illegible] father of iudgement. Num. 1. 11.

Abiel, my father is God. 1. Sam 9. 1.

Abiezer, the fathers helpe. Ioſh. 17. 2.

Abigal — Abigail the fathers ioy. 1. King. 25. 3.

Abihail the father of ſtrength. Num. 3. 35.

Abiu — Abihu, he is a father. Exod. 6. 23.

Abiud — Abihud, the father of praiſe. 1. Chro. 8. 3.

Abilene, lamentable. Luke 3. 1.

Abimael, a father from God. Gen. 10. 28.

Abimelech, the Kings father, or a father of counſel, or the chiefe King. Gen. 20. 3.

Aminadab — Abinadab, a father of a vow, or of a free minde, or prince. 1. Sam. 16. 8.

Abinoam — Abinoam, father of beautie. Iudg. 4. 6.

Abiram, an high father. 1. Kings 16. 34.

Abiſhag, the fathers ignorance 1. Kings. 1. 3.

Abiſhai, the fathers reward. 1. Sam. 26. 6.

Abiſhalom, the father of peace, or the peace of the father. 2. Sam. 15. 2.

Abiſhua, the father of ſaluation. 1. Chro 6. 4.

Abiſhur, the father of a ſong, or of a wall, or of righteouſneſſe. 1. Chro. 2. 29.

Abital, the father of the dewe. 2. Sam. 3. 4.

Abitob, the father of goodnes. 1. Chro. 8 11.

Abner, the fathers candle. 1. Sam. 14. 50.

Abram, an high father. Gen. 11. 31.

Abraham, a father of a great multitude, as the name was changed. Gen. 17. 5.

Abſhalom, a father of peace, or the fathers peace. or reward. 2. Sam. 3. 3.

Abeſſalom — ¶ Achan, troubling. Ioſh. 7. 1. who is called Achar 1. Chro. 2. 7.

Adaiah — ¶ Adadezer, read Adarezer, beautiful helpe. 2. Sam 8. 3. and 1. Chro. 18. 3.

Adaiah, the witneſſe of the Lord. 1. Chro. 6. 41.

Adaliah, ponertie. Eſter 9. 8

Adam, man, earthly, read Gen. 5. 2.

Adiel, the witneſſe of God 2. Chro. 4. 36.

Adoniah — Adoniah, the Lord is the ruler. 2. Sam. 3. 4.

Adonibezek, the Lords thunder. Iudges 1.5.
Adonikam, the Lord is risen. Ezra 2.13. and 8.13.
Adoniram, the high Lord. 1. Kings 4.6.
Adonizedek, the Lords iustice. Ioth. 10.1.
¶ Agabus, a grashopper. Acts 11.28.
Agar, a stranger. Gen 16.1. Gal. 4.24.
¶ Ahaz, taking, or possessing. 2. Kings 16.1.
Ahasuerus, a prince or head. Dan. 9.1.
Ahban, a brother of vnderstanding. 1. Chr. 2.29.
Ahiah, brother of the Lord. 1. Chro. 2.25.
Ahimaaz, brother of counsel. 1. Sam. 14.50.
Ahiman, brother of the right hand, Num. 13.23.
Ahimelech, a Kings brother. 1. Sam. 21.1.
Ahimoth, a brother of death. 1. Chro. 6.25.
Ahinoam, the brothers beautie. 1. Sam. 14.50.
Ahior, the brothers light. Iudeth 5.5.
Abalab Ahilab, an heartie brother. Iudges 1.31.
Ahara Ahrah, a sweete sauouring medow. 1. Chr. 8.1.
Achiam Ahikam, a brother arising, or aduenging. 2. King. 22. 12.
Ahiezer, the brothers helpe. Num. 1.12.
Aholah, a mansion or dwelling in her selfe.
Aholibah, my mansion in her. Ezek. 23.4.
Aod Abud, praysing or confessing. Iudges 3.15.
Aluan ¶ Alian, high. 1. Chro. 1.40.
¶ Amalek, a licking people. Gen. 36.12.
Amaria, the Lorde said, or the lambe of the Lorde. Zeph. 1.1.
Amasa, sparing the people. 2. Sam. 17.25.
Amashai, the gift of the people. 1 Chro. 6.35.
Amashsi, the treading of the people. Nehe. 11.12.
Amasiah, the burthen of the Lord. 2. Cho. 17.16.
Amithi, true or fearing. 2. King. 14.25.
Ammiel, a people of God, or God with mee. 1. Chron. 3.5.
Ammishadai, ỹ people of the Almighty. Num. 1.12.
Amnon Ammon, a people. Gen 19 38.
Amion Amon, faithful. 2. Kings 21.18.
Amos, a burden, one of the twelue Prophets.
Amoz, strong, the father of Isaiah. Isai. 1.1.
Amzi, strong. 1. Chro. 6.46.
Annas ¶ Anah, afflicting, answering, or singing. Gen. 36.2 and Hanna, gratious or mercifull. 1. Sam. 1.2.
Ananiah, the cloude of the Lord. Acts 5.1.
Andreas, manly. Matth 4.18.
Anub, a grape. 1. Chro 4.8.
Antipas, for all, or against all. Reue. 2.13.
Aphdeno ¶ Apadno, the wrath of his iudgement, or the Tabernacles of his palace. Dan. 11.46.
Apollos Apollo, a destroyer. Actes 18.24. the name also of an idole.
Apphia, bringing forth or increasing, Phile. 2.
Ram ¶ Aram, height, or their curse. Gen. 10 23.
Aran, oren Arbel, Bel or God hath auenged. Hose. 10.14.
Archelaus, a prince of the people. Matth. 2.22.
Areli, the altar of God. Gen. 46.16.
Aretas, vertuous 2. Mac. 5.8.
Artahshashte feruent to spoyle. Ezra 7.21.
¶ Asa, a physician. 1. King. 15.8.
Asael, God hath wrought. 2. Sam. 2.18.
Asaph, gathering 1. Chro 6.39.
Ashriel Asharelah, the blessednes of God. 1. Chro. 25.2.
Ashbel, an olde fire. Gen. 46 21.
Asher, blessednes. Gen. 30.13.
Asael Ashiel, the worke of God 1. Chro. 4. 35.
Ashur, blessed or trauailing. Gen. 10 22.
Asmodeus, a destroyer. Tob. 3.8.
Astyages, gouernour of the citie. Dan. 13.65.
Atarias ¶ Atarah, a crowne 1. Chro. 2.26.
Athaiah, time for the Lord. 2. Kings 8.26.
¶ Aza, strength. Ezra 2.49.
Azanias Azaniah, hearkening the Lord. Nehe. 10.9.
Asarias Azareel, the helpe of God. 1. Chro. 12.6.
Azariah, helpe of the Lord. 2. Kings 14.22.
Azrikam, helper rising vp. Nehe. 11.15
Azmoth Azmaueth, strength or death. 2. Sam. 23.31.
Azubah, forsaken. 1. Kings 22.42.
Azur, holpen, or helper. Iere. 28.1.

B

Beel BAal, Bealim, Ioade, Lordes: the name of the idole of the Sidonians, or a generall name to all idoles, because they were as the lordes and owners of all that worshipped them. 1. Sam. 7.4. Iudges 2.13. and 3.7.
Beeliada Baaliada, a master of knowledge. 1. Chro. 14.7.
Beelmeon Baal-meon, the lord, or master of the mansion or the house, as also Baalzibul, signifieth the same Luke 11.15. Num. 32.38.
Beelzebub Baal-zebub, the master of flies. 2. King. 1.2.
Baanah, in affliction. 2. Sam. 4.2.
Babylon Babel, confusion Gen. 10.10. and 11.9.
Bacchides, one that holdeth of Bacchus, or a drunkard. 1. Mac. 7.8.
Bacchenor, and Bacenor, the same. 2. Mac. 12.35.
Badaias Badaiah, the Lord alone. Ezra 10.35.
Baladan, ancient in iudgement. 2. Kings 20.12.
Bildad Baldad, olde loue, or without loue. Iob 8.1.
Barachel, blessing God. Iob 32.2.
Barachiah, blessing the Lord. Zech. 1.1.
Bar-ionah, sonne of a doue. Matth. 16.17.
Barnabas, the sonne of consolation. Acts 4.36.
Barabbas, sonne of confusion, Matth. 27.16.
Baruch, blessed. Iere. 32.12.
Bethsabe Bathseba, the seuenth daughter, or the daughter of an othe. 2. Sam. 11.3.
Bathshua, the daughter of saluation. 1. Chro. 3.5.
Baltazar Belteshatzar, without treasure, or searcher of treasure. Dan. 5.1.
Benaiah, the Lords building. 1. Chro. 4.36.
Beniamin, sonne of the right hand, who was first called Benoni, the sonne of sorow. Gen. 35.18.
Beraiah, the Lords creature. 1. Chro. 8.21.
Berak, lightning. Iudges 4.6.
Bered, haile. 1. Chro. 7.20.
Bethiah, the Lords daughter. 1. Chro. 4 18.
Phathoiah Bezaleel, in the shadow of God. Exod. 31.2.
Bezeleel Bileam, the ancient of the people. Num. 22.5.
Balaam Bilhah, olde, or fading. Gen. 29.29.
Boos ¶ Boaz, in power, or strength. Ruth. 2.2.

C

Chaselon Caiaphas a searcher. Matth. 26.57.
Chalonijm Calcol, nourishing. 1. King. 4.31.
Caleb, as a heart. Num. 13.7.
Canaan, a marchant Gen. 9.18.
Carmi, my vine. Gen. 46.9.
Caseluhim, as pardoned Gen. 10.14.
¶ Cephas, a stone. Iohn 1.42.
Cepirah, a lioness. Ezra 2.25.
¶ Cherub, as a childe Ezra 2.55.
Chileab, the restraint of the father. 2. Sam. 3.3.
Chilion, perfite, or all like a doue. Ruth 1.2.
¶ Cision, hope or confidence. Num. 34.21.
¶ Clemens, meeke. Philip. 4.3.
Cleopatra, the glory of the countrey. 1. Mac 10 57.
¶ Col hozeth, seeing all. Nehe. 3.15.
Coneniah, the stability of the Lord. 2. Chro. 31.13.
Cozbi, a liar. Num. 25.18.
¶ Cusan, Cusi, blacke, or an Ethiopian. 2. Sam. 18. 21.

Dilalas Delaias

D

DAlaiah, the poore of the Lord. 1. Chro. 3. 24.
Dalilah, a bucket, or consumer. Iudg. 16. 4.
Damaris, a litle wife. Acts 17. 4.
Dan, a iudgement. Gen. 14. 4.
Daniel, iudgement of God. Dan. 1. 6.
Dathan, statute or law. Num. 16. 1.
Dauid, beloued. 1. Sam. 17. 12.
¶ Deborah, a word, or a Bee. Gen. 35. 8.
Delphon, a dropping downe. Ester 9. 7.
Demas, fauouring the people. Col. 4. 14.
Demophon, slaying the people. 2. Mac. 13. 2.
Deuel, know God. Num. 1. 12.
¶ Diblam, a cluster of figs Hos. 3.
Didymus, a twinne. Iohn 11. 16.
Dinah, iudgement. Gen. 30. 21.
Diotrephes, nourished of Iupiter. 3. Iohn 9.
Dishan, a threshing. Gen. 36. 21.
¶ Dodana, loue. 2. Chro. 20. 37.
Dodanim, beloued. Gen 10. 4.
Doeg, careful. 1 Sam. 21. 7.
Dorcas, a Doe. Acts 9. 39.
Dords, generation of knowledge. 1. King. 4. 31.
Dositheus, giuen to God. 2. Mac. 12. 19.

Dael Debela-im Dina

Bodanim

Dishon

E

EBer, passing, or passage. Gen. 10. 24.
¶ Eden, pleasure. 2. Kings 19. 12.
Eder, a flocke. 1. Chro. 23. 23.
Edom, reddie, or earthie. Gen. 25. 30.
¶ Elchanan, the mercy of God. 2. Sam. 23. 24.
Eldaah, the loue of God. Gen. 25. 4.
Eldad, the loue of God. Num. 11. 26.
Eleadah, witnesse of God. 1 Chro. 7. 21.
Eleasah, the worke of God. 1. Chro. 2. 39.
Eleazar, the helpe of God. Exod. 6. 23.
Eliab, my God, the father. Num. 26. 8.
Elish, God the Lord. 1 Chro. 8 27.
Eliakim, God ariseth. Isa. 22. 20.
Eliam, the people of God. 2. Sam. 23 34.
Eliasaph, the Lord increaseth. Num. 1. 14.
Eliashib, the Lord returneth. 1. Chro. 3. 24.
Eliatha, thou art my God. 1. Chro. 25. 4.
Elehoenai, to the Lord mine eyes. 1. Chro. 26. 3.
Elidad, the beloued of God. Num. 34. 21.
Elihu, he is my God. 1 Chro. 12. 20.
Elimelech, my God the king, or the counsell of God. Ruth 1. 2.
Elioenai, to him mine eyes. 1. Chro. 3. 23.
Eliphal, a miracle of God. 1. Chro. 11. 35.
Eliphalet, the God of deliuerance. 2. Sam. 5. 16.
Elisha, my God saueth. 1 King. 19, 16.
Elishah, the lambe of God. Gen. 10. 4.
Elishaphat, my God iudgeth. 2. Chro. 23. 1.
Elisheba. the othe of God, or the fulnesse of God. Exod. 6 23.
Elizur, the strength of God. Num. 1. 5.
Elkana, the zeale of God. Exod. 6. 24.
Elmoded, God measureth. Gen. 10. 26.
Elnathan, Gods gift. Iere. 26 22.
Elphaal, Gods worke. 1. Chro. 8. 11.
Eluzai, God my strength. 1. Chro. 12. 5.
Elymas, a corrupter, or sorcerer. Acts 13. 8.
¶ Enos, man, or miserable. Gen. 4. 26.
¶ Epaphroditus, pleasant. Phil. 2. 25.
Epenetus, laudable. Rom. 16. 5.
Ephah, wearie. Gen. 25. 4.
Epher, dust. Gen. 25. 4.
Ephraim, fruitfull, or increasing. Gen. 41. 52.
¶ Erastus, amiable. Acts 19. 22.
¶ Esau, working. Gen. 25. 25.

Elead

Eleasa-ras Eliazar Eli Elias

Eliathas

Elne-lech Elioenai

Elpelet Elishua Elisheus Elisi Elisabeth

Eshcol, a cluster. Gen. 14. 24.
Eshek, violence. 1. Chro. 8. 39.
Ester, hid. Esther 2. 7.
¶ Ethan, strength. 1. Kings 4. 31.
¶ Eubulus, wise, or of good counsel. 2. Tim. 4. 21.
Eupolemus, a good warrior. 1. Mac. 8. 17.
Eutychus, fortunate. Acts 20. 9.
¶ Ezbon, hasting to vnderstanding. 1. Chro. 7. 7.
Ezekiel, strength of the Lord. Ezek. 1. 3.
Ezeliah, neere the Lord. 1. Chro. 34. 8.
Ezer, an helpe. 1. Chro 4 4.
Ezra, an helper. Ezra 7. 1.
Ezriel, the helpe of God. Ier. 36. 26.
Ezrikam, an helpe arising. 1. Chro. 3. 23.

Esther Hester

Azaliah

Assebon

G

GAal, an abomination. Iudg. 9. 35.
Gabriel, a man of God, or ỳ strength of God, the name of an Angel. Dan. 8. 16.
Gad, a band or garison. Gen. 30. 11.
Galal, a roll. 1. Chro 9. 15.
Gamaliel, Gods reward. Acts 5. 33.
Gamarra, a consuming of the Lord. Ier. 29. 3.
Gazabar, a treasurer. Ezra 1. 8.
¶ Gedaliah, the greatnes of the Lord. Ier 38. 1.
Gedeon, a breaker or destroyer. Iudg. 6. 13.
Gehazi, valley of vision. 2. Kings 4. 12.
Gera, a pilgrime, or stranger. Gen. 46 21.
¶ Ginath, a garden. 1 Kings 16. 21.
¶ Gog, a roofe of an house. Ezek. 38. 2.
Goliath, a captiuitie. 1. Sam. 7. 4.
Gomer, a consumer. Gen. 10. 2.
Gorgias, terrible. 1. Mac. 3. 38.

Gamas-nah Gedoliah

Giezi

H

HAbakkuk, a wrestler. Hab. 1. 1.
Habazaniah, the hiding of the Lordes shield Iere 35. 3.
Habiah, the hiding of the Lord Neh. 7. 63.
Hacaliah, waiting of the Lord. Neh. 10. 1.
Hadad, ioy. Gen. 25. 15. 1. Chro. 1. 30.
Hagab, a grashopper. Ezra 2. 46.
Haggiah, the Lords feast, 1. Chro. 6 30.
Ham, Hamathi, indignation, or heat. Gen. 10. 18.
Hamdan, heat of iudgement. Gen. 36. 27.
Hamul, merciful. Gen. 46 12.
Hanameel, the mercy of God. Ier. 32. 7.
Hananeel, the grace of God. Nehe. 3. 1. 7
Hanani, gracious, or merciful. 1. King. 16 7.
Hananiah, grace of the Lord. Ier. 37. 13.
Harim, dedicate to God. 1. Chro. 24 8.
Hasadiah, the mercy of the Lord. 1 Chro. 3. 20.
Hattil, an howling for sinne. Ezra 2. 57.
Hauah, liuing, or giuing life. Gen. 3. 20.
Hazael, seeing God. 1. King. 19. 17.
Hazarah, seeing the Lord. Nehe 11. 5.
¶ Heber, a companion. Gen. 46 17.
Helkiah, the portion of the Lord. 2. Kings 18. 18.
Henoch, taught or dedicate. Gen. 5. 18
Hepher, a digger or deluer 1. Chro. 4. 6.
Hephzi-bah, my delight is her. 2. Kings 21. 1.
Herb, feare, or breaking. Gen. 23. 3.
Hezri, or Hezro, Hezron, Asari, Ezri. Gen. 46. 12.
¶ Hiel, the Lord liueth. 1. Kings 16 34.
Hiram. the height of life. 2. Sam. 5 11.
Hizkiah, strength of the Lord. 2. Kings 18. 1.
¶ Hobab, beloued. Num. 10. 29.
Hori, a prince Gen. 36. 22.
Hoshaiah, saluation of the Lord. Ier. 42. 1.
Hoshea, saluation. Hos. 1. 1.
Hosa. trusting. 2. Chro. 26. 10.
Hotham, a seale, or signet. 1. Chro. 7. 32.

Abakuk

Achaliah Hecke-liah Hadar Hagaba Aggia Amatha Abatha Anameel Haniel Ananias

Asadiah

Eus Azael Ozea Chobor Helchi Hanoch Enoch Haphsiba Epsiba Ezron

Huram Ezechias Obah

Hoziel,

Geshur Ephron

Haziel Hoziel, seeing God. 1. Chro. 23. 9.
¶ Hul, sorow or infirmity. Gen. 10. 23.
Hur, liberty or prince. 1. Chro. 4. 1.
Hushah, hasting. 1. Chro. 4. 4.

I

Iakob ¶ Aakob, a supplanter. Gen. 25. 26.
Isaakar ¶ Isaakar, destroying. 1. Chro. 5. 13.
Esiel Isaaliel, the worke of God. 1. Chro. 11. 47.
Isazaniah, the hearkening of the Lord. Iere. 35. 3.
Iobel Isbal, bringing or bedding, Gen. 4. 20.
Isbesh, drought. 2. King. 15. 10.
Isbez, sorow. 1. Chro. 4. 9.
Isbin, vnderstanding. Iosh. 11. 1.
Ischia, stabilitie. Gen. 46. 10.
Iedaiah Isdiah, knowing the Lord. Ezra 2. 36.
Isbel Isel, a doe, or ascending. Iudg. 4. 17.
Isaloelel Isballeel, praysing God. 1. Chro. 4. 16.
Isbaziel, God hasteth. Gen. 46. 24.
Asiel Isbaziel, seeing God. Ezra 8. 5.
Achoel Isbehel, hope in God, or beginning in God. Gen. 46. 14.
Isbiel
Iacirus Isir, lightned. Deut. 3. 14.
Isakim, stablishing. 1. Chro. 8. 19.
Ismbres Isambri, rebellious. 1. Mac. 9. 37.
Iamrah Ismin, right hand. Gen. 46. 10.
Iemuel Ismuel, God is his day. Gen. 46. 10.
Isnohah, resting. Iosh. 16. 6.
Isnum, sleeping. Iosh. 15. 53.
Ispheth perswading and entising. Gen. 5. 32.
Isphie Isphia, lightning. 2. Sam. 5. 15.
Istephel, health of God. Iosh. 18. 27.
Isrib, fighting or aduenging. 1. Chro. 4. 24.
Isssien, ancient. 2. Sam. 23. 32.
Issar Issber, righteous. Iosh. 10. 13.
Isshub Isshub, a returning. 1. Chron 7. 1.
Isshuiel Isthuiel, a gift of God. 1. Chro. 24. 2.
Iether Istir, a remnant or excellent. Iosh. 15. 48.
Ierbrai Ithri, Ithro, Iehron, the same.
Ionia Isnah, making sad. Gen. 10. 2.
Isziel, the strength of God. 1. Chro. 15. 18.
Isziz, brightnesse. 2. Chro. 27. 31.
¶ Ibhac, chosen. 2. Sam. 5. 15.
¶ Ichabod, where is glory? 1. Sam. 4. 21.
Iaddo ¶ Iddo, his confession 1. Chro. 27 21.
Coniss ¶ Ieconiah, stabilitiy of the Lord. 1. Chron. 3. 16.
Ieddia Iedaiah, the hande of the Lorde, or confessing the Lord. 1. Chro. 4. 37.
Ieddida Iedidah, beloued. 2. Sam. 12. 25.
Iediel, knowledge of God. 1. Chro. 7. 6.
Ieduthun, confessing. 1. Chro. 9. 16.
Iehiah. the Lord liueth 1. Chron. 15. 24.
Iehiel. God liueth. 1. Chro. 26. 22.
Ioadan Iehoadan, the Lords pleasure. 2. King. 14. 2.
Ioahas Iehoahas, the possession of the Lorde. 2. Kings 23. 34.
Ioas Iehoash, the fire of the Lord. 2. Kings 11. 21.
Ionan Iehohanan, grace or mercy of the Lorde. 1. Chron. 26. 3.
Iohannes Iehoiada, the knowledge of the Lord. 2. King. 11. 15
Ioacim Iehoiakim, the rising or aduenging of the Lorde. 2. Kings 23. 34.
Iosaphat Iehoshaphat, the Lord is the Iudge. 1. Chron. 3. 10.
Iehoshua, the Lords salvation Zech. 3. 1.
Iosedec Iehozadak, the iustice of the Lord. 1. Chro. 6. 14.
Iuda Iehudath, confession, or praise. Gen. 29. 35.
Iacenna Iekannah, the Lorde shall arise, establish, or aduenge. 1. Chro. 2. 41.
Iekodeam, the burning of the people. Iosh. 15. 56.
Iephlet, delivered. 1. Chro. 7. 32.
Iephanneh, beholding. Nem. 13. 7.
Ierahmeel, the mercy of God. 1. Chro. 2. 9.
Iered, ruling. Gen. 5. 15. Iared
Ieriel, the feare of God. 1. Chro. 7. 2. Ierael
Ierimoth, fearing death. 1. Chro. 7. 7.
Ieroboam, encreasing the people. 2. King. 14. 23.
Ieroham, high. 1. Chro. 6. 27. Iehoram
Ierubbaal, let Baal aduenge. Iudg. 6. 32. Ioram
Ierobeal
Iesaiah, saluation of the Lord. Isa. 1. 1. Esaiah,
Iesbua, a saviour. Matth. 1. 16. Isaias
¶ Igal, redeemed. 1. Chro. 3. 22. Iesus
Igdaliah, the greatnes of the Lord. Iere. 35. 4. Iobab
¶ Ioab, willing or voluntary. 1. Chro. 2. 16.
Iob, sorowfull, or hated. Iob 1. 1.
Iobamah, the building of the Lord. 1. Chro. 9. 8.
Iochebed, glorious. Exo. 6. 20. Iochabed
Ioel, willing, or beginning. Ioel 1. 1.
Iokthan, an offence. Gen. 25. 2. Iochin
Iokthan, a litle one. Gen. 10. 25. Iethan
Ionah, a done. 2. King. 14. 25.
Ionadab, voluntary or willing. 2. Sam. 13. 3. Iehonadab Iehonathab
Ionathan, the gift of the Lord. Iudg. 18. 30.
Ioseph, encreasing. Gen. 30. 24. Iehoshabeth
Ioshabeth, the saluesse of the Lorde. 2. Chronicles 22. 11. Iehoshabat
Ioshiah, the fire of the Lord. 2. King. 22. 3.
Iotham, perfite. 2. King. 15. 32.
Iozabad endued. 1. Chro. 12. 20.
¶ Iphdiah, the redemption of the Lord. 1. Chronic. 8. 25.
Iphtah, opening. Iudg. 11. 1.
¶ Ira, a watchman. 1. Chro. 11. 28. Iras
Irad, a wilde asse. Gen. 4. 18.
Iriah, the feare of the Lord. Ier. 37. 13.
Irmeiah, exalting the Lord. 1. Chro. 5. 24. Ieremias
¶ Isachar, a wages Gen. 30 18.
Isai, a gift or oblation. Ruth 4 17. Iesse
Isbosheth, a man of shame. 2. Sam. 2. 13.
Iscariot, an hireling or man of death. Mat. 10. 4. Iscariot
Ismael, God hath heard. Gen. 16. 11.
Ishtob, a good man 2. Sam. 10. 8.
Israel, a prince of God, or prevayling with God Gen. 35. 10.
¶ Ithamar, woe to the change. Exod. 6. 23.
Ittai, strong. 2. Sam. 23. 29.
Ittiel, God with me. Nehe. 11. 7. Iti, Itai
¶ Iubal, bringing, or fading. Gen. 4. 21. Ethai
Iuchal, mightie. Ierem. 38. 1. Iehucal
¶ Izebel, woe to the house. 1. King. 16. 31.
Izhac, laughter Gen. 17 19. Isaak
Izrahiah, the Lord ariseth, or the clearenesse of the Lord. 1. Chro. 7. 3.
Izreel, the seede of God. Iosh. 15. 56.

K

Kabath, a congregation. Gen. 46. 11. Chath
Kainan, a dwer, or owner. Gen. 5. 9. Cheath
Kain, a possession Gen. 4. 1.
Kamuel, God is risen. Gen. 22. 21. Chemuel
Kareah, balde. Iere. 41. 11.
Kedar, blacknesse. Gen. 25. 13.
Kedem, East. Iere. 49. 28.
Keren-happuch, the horne of beautie. Iob. 42. 14. Cafiah
Kallaiah, the voyce of the Lord Nehe. 12. 20.
¶ Kish, hard or sore. 1. Sam. 9. 1. Colia
¶ Kolaiah. the voyce of the Lord. Neh. 11. 7.
Korah, balde. Ger. 36. 5.
Kore, crying. 1. Chron. 9. 19.
¶ Kushaiah, hardnesse. 1. Chron. 15. 17.

Laadan,

L.

Laadah, to gather, o restifie. 1. Chro. 4. 21.
Laadan, for pleasure. 1. Chron. 7. 26.
Laban, white. Gen. 24 29
Lael, to God, or to the mightie. Num. 3. 24.
Lahad. to praise. 1 Chron. 4. 2.
Lamuel, with whom is God? Pro. 31. 1, 4.
Lappidoth, lightnings. Iudg. 4. 4.
¶ Lehabim, enflamed. Gen 10. 13.
Lemech, poore, or smitten. Gen. 4. 18.
Leushim, hammer men. Gen. 25. 3.
Leui, ioyned, or coupled Gen. 29. 34.
Leah, painefull, or wearied Gen. 29. 16,
¶ Lobin, whitenesse. Exod. 6. 17.
Lot, wrapped, or ioyned. Gen. 11. 27.
¶ Lud, a natiuitie, or generation. Gen. 10. 22.
¶ Lysias, dissoluing. 1. Mac. 3. 32.
Lysimachus, dissoluing battell. 2. Mac. 4. 29.

M.

Maachathi, broken 2. King. 25. 23.
Mahazioth, seeing a signe. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Mahseiah, the protection of the Lord. Ier. 32. 12.
Mahla, weakenesse, or a dance. Num. 26. 33.
Masai, my worke. 1. Chro. 9. 12.
Maaseiah, the worke of the Lord. 1. Chro. 15. 18.
Maaziah, the strength of the Lorde. 1. Chron. 24. 18.
Maaz, finishing or watching. 1. King. 4. 9.
Macbanai, my poore sonne. 1 Chron. 12. 13.
Machi, poore, or a smiter. Num. 13. 16.
Machir, selling, or knowing. Gen. 50. 23.
Madaia, a measure, or iudging. Gen. 10. 2.
Madan, strife. Gen. 25. 2.
Magdalene. magnified or exalted. Mat. 27. 56.
Magdiel. preaching God. Gen. 36 43.
Magog, couering, or melting. Gen. 10. 2.
Mahalah. infirmitie or sickenesse. 2. Chro. 11. 18.
Maharai, hasting. 1. Chro. 11. 30.
Mahath, wiping away, or fearing. 1. Chron. 6. 35.
Malachi, my messenger. Malac. 1. 1.
Mahaleel, praysing God. Gen. 5. 12.
Mamzer, a bastard. Deut. 23. 2.
Manahem, a comforter. 2. King. 15. 14.
Manoach, rest. Iudg. 13. 2.
Maon, dwelling place. Iosh. 15 55.
Martha, bitter, or prouoking. Luke 10. 38.
Mattan, a gift. 2. Chro. 23. 17.
Mattani, Mattaniah, Matthaniah, Matthatah, his gift. Ezra 10. 33.
Mattithia, a gift of the Lord. 1. Chro. 9 31.
Malchiel, God is my King. Gen. 46. 17.
Malchiah, the Lord my King. Iere. 21. 1.
Malchi-zedek king of righteousnes. Gen. 14. 19.
Malchishua, my King the Sauiour. 1. Sam. 14. 49.
¶ Mehetabel, how good is God? Gen. 36. 39.
Mehuman, troubled. Est. 1. 10.
Mehuiael, teaching God. Gen. 4. 18.
Methushael, asking death. Gen. 4. 18.
Methushelah, spoyling his death Gen. 5. 21.
Melatiah, deliuerance of the Lord. Nehe. 7.
Menelaus, strength of the people. 2. Mac. 4. 23.
Menasheh, forgetting. Gen. 41. 51.
Meraioth. bitternesse. 1. Chro. 9 11.
Mered, rebellious. 1 Chro 4 17.
Mesha, saluation. 1. Chro. 2. 42.
Meshelemiah, the peace of the Lord. 1. Chron. 26. 1.
Meshullam, peaceable. 1. King. 22 3.
Mephibosheth, shame of mouth. 2. Sam. 4. 4.
Meshech, prolonging. Gen. 10. 2.
¶ Milchah, a woman of counsel. Gen. 11. 29.
Milchom, their King or counsellour, the idole of the Ammonites. 2. King. 23. 13.
Mizzah, a dropping or consuming. Gen. 36. 13.
Michah, poore or smitten, or who is here? 2. Chr. 34. 20,
Michaiah who is like the Lord? 2. Kin. 22. 12.
Michael, who is like God? 1. Chro. 7. 3.
Michal, who is perfite? 1. Sam. 14. 49.
Mishael, who demaundeth? Exod. 6. 22.
Miriam, exalted, or teaching. Exo. 15. 20.
Mithredath, dissoluing the Law. Ezra, 1. 8.
¶ Moab, of the father. Gen. 19. 37.
Mordechai, bitter, contrition Est. 2. 5.
Mosheech, drawen vp. Exod. 2. 10.
Moza, found, or vnleauened. 1. Chro. 2. 46.
¶ Musach, anointing, or vaile. 2. King. 16. 18.
Mushi, departing. Exod. 6. 19.

N.

Naamah, beautifull. Gen. 4. 22.
Naaman, faire, or beautifull Gen. 46. 21.
Naarah, a mayde, or watching. Iosh. 16. 7.
Naariah, a childe of the Lord. 1. Chro. 3. 22.
Nabaioth, buds, or prophecies. Gen. 25. 13.
Nabal, a foole. 1. Sam. 25. 3.
Nadab, a prince, or liberall. Exod. 6. 23.
Naggai, clearenesse. Luke 3. 25.
Nahaliel, the inheritance of God Num. 21. 19.
Naham, Nahum, a comforter, or repentant. 1. Chr. 4. 19
Nahas, a serpent. 1. Chron. 4. 12.
Nahor, hoarse, or angrie. Gen. 11. 22.
Naioth, beautie, or a dwelling place. 1. Sam. 19 18.
Naphtali, wrestling, or comparison. Gene 30. 8.
Nathan, giuen. 2. Sam 5 14.
¶ Nebuchad-nezzar, which is written for the most part in Ieremie, and sometimes in Ezekiel, Nebuchad-rezzar, signifieth the mourning of the generation. Ier. 27 8. and 34. 1.
Nepheg, weake. 2. Sam. 5. 15.
Nephtuim, an opening. Gen. 10, 13.
Ner, a light. 1. Sam. 14. 51.
Nethaneel, the gift of God. 2 Chron. 35. 9.
Nethaniah, a gift of the Lord. 2. King. 25. 23.
¶ Nimrod, rebellious. Gen. 10. 8.
¶ Noadiah, the witnessing, or testification of the Lord. Ezra 8 33.
Noah, rest. Gen. 5. 29.
Nogah, brightnesse. 1. Chro. 14. 6.
¶ Nun, sonne, or posteritie. Num. 13. 9.

O.

Obadiah, seruant of the Lord. 1. Chro. 3. 21.
Obed, a seruant. Iudg 9. 26.
Obed-edom, the seruant of Edom, or a seruaunt Edomite. 2. Sam. 6. 10.
Obil, borne, or brought. 1. Chro. 27. 30.
¶ Omar, speaking, or exalting. Gen. 36. 11.
¶ Onam, sorow, strength. Gen. 36. 23.
Onan, sorow, or iniquitie. Gen. 38. 4.
¶ Ophel, a tower, or darknesse. 2. Chr. 33. 4.
Ophir, ashes. Gen. 10. 29.
¶ Ornan, reioycing. 1. Chr. 21. 18.
Orpah. a necke. Ruth 1. 4.
Orthosias, rectified. 1. Mac. 15. 37.
¶ Othni, my time. 1. Chro. 26. 7.

Othoniah,

Leadan
Lael Lemuel
Lehabim Lemech
Lotan Ludim
Machah
Maaz Maaseiah Maasiah Maasiah
Machbanai
Madian
Mahaleel
Malachi as Malaleel
Manoe Manoah
Mattanah Matthanias Mattithias
Melchiel Melchiah Melchizedek Amun
Meliias
Manasse Merari
Mesia
Melcha
Micha' Michaias Micheas
Maria
Nomma
Nebo Naboth
Nahamani
Nabuchodonosor
Nemrod
Obdia Abdias
Oman Aunan
Ophrah

Othoniah, time to the Lord. 1. Chro. 8. 26.
Othoniel, the time of God. Ioſh. 15. 17.
Oziah ¶Ozaziah, the ſtrength of the Lord. 2. Chronic. 15. 21.
Ozziel, the helpe of God. 1. Chro. 27. 19.

P.

PAgiel, God hath met. Num. 1. 13.
Phalali Palal, praying, or iudging. Neh. 3. 25.
Palti, deliuerance. Num. 13. 10.
Phaltias Paltiel, deliuerance of God. Num. 34. 26.
Palu, marueilous. Gen. 46. 9.
Paroh, vengeance. Exod. 8. 1.
Paruah, flouriſhing, or fleeing. 1. King. 4. 17.
Paſhur, increaſing libertie. Iere. 20. 3.
¶Pedahel, the redemption of God. Num. 34. 28.
Phadaſſur Pedah-zur, a mighty redeemer. Num. 1. 10.
Pedaiah, the Lords redeeming. 2. King. 22. 1.
Pekaiah, the Lords opening. 2. King. 15. 22.
Pelaiah, the miracle of the Lord. 1. Chro. 3. 24.
Pelaiah, a miracle of the Lord. Nehe. 8. 7.
Phalatias Pelatiah, deliuerance of the Lorde. 1. Chronic. 3. 21.
Phaltias
Peleg, diuiſion. Gen. 10. 25.
Pelet, deliuerance. 1. Chro. 2. 23.
Phanuel Penuel, ſeeing God. 1. Chro. 4. 4.
Pereſh, a horſeman. 1. Chron. 7. 16.
Perez, a diuiſion. Gen. 38. 29.
Perudah, a diuiſion. Ezra. 2. 55.
Pethaiah, the Lord openeth. Ezra. 10. 23.
Phicol ¶Phichol, the mouth of all. Gen. 21. 22.
Phinees Phinehas, a bolde countenance. Nom. 25. 7.
¶Puah, a mouth. Gen. 46. 13.

R.

RAamiah, thunder of the Lord. Neh. 7. 7.
Raddai, ruling 1. Chron. 2. 14.
Rahab, proude, or ſtrong. Ioſh. 2. 1.
Raham, mercy or compaſſion. 1. Chro. 2. 44.
Rahel, a ſheepe. Gen. 29. 9.
Ram, high. 1. Chro. 2 9.
Ramiah, exaltation of the Lord. Ezra. 10. 25.
Rapha, releaſe, or medicine. 1. Chro. 8. 2.
¶Reaiah, a viſion of the Lord. 2. Chro. 5. 5.
Reba the fourth. Ioſh. 13. 21.
Rechab, a rider. 2. Kings 10. 15.
Reelaiah, a ſhepheard to the Lord. Ezra 2. 2.
Roboam Rehabeam, dilating the people. 1. Kings 11. 43.
Rehum, pitifull, or pitied. Ezra 2. 2.
Remaliah, the exaltation of the Lord. 2. King. 15. 27.
Raahael Rephael, medicine of God. 1. Chro. 26. 7.
Rephaiah, medicine of the Lord. 1. Chro. 3 21.
Reu, his ſhepheard. Gen 11. 19.
Reuben the ſonne of viſion, ſo named, becauſe the Lord did ſee his mothers affliction. Gen. 29. 32.
Raguel Reuel, a ſhepheard of God. Exod. 2. 18.
Rezon, a ſecretary, or leane. 1. Kings 11. 23.
¶Ribai, ſtrife, or increaſed. 2. Sam. 23. 29.
Rebeka Ribkah, fed. Gen. 22. 23.
Rebecca Rinnah, ſong, or reioycing. 1. Chro 4. 20.
Riphath, medicine or releaſe. Gen. 10. 3.
¶Rogel, a footman, or an accuſer. Ioſh. 15. 7.
¶Ruth, wateted, or filled. Ruth 1. 4

S.

Abatha SAbtah, a compaſſe, or old age. Gen. 10. 7.
Sabteca, the cauſe of ſmiting. Gen. 10. 7.
Sarah, a Lady or dame. Gen. 17. 15.
Sarai, my dame or miſtres. Gen. 11. 29.
¶Seba, a compaſſe. Gen. 10. 7. Saba
Seled, affliction. 1. Chro. 2. 30.
Semachiah, cleauing to the Lord. 1. Chro. 26. 7.
¶Shaal, Shaul, asked. Ezra 10. 29. 1. Sam. 9. 2. Sheal
Shaaph, flying, or thinking. 1. Chro. 4. 7. Saaph
Shabbethai, my reſt. Nehe. 11. 16.
Shachir, wages. 1. Chro. 11. 35.
Shaze, ignorant. 1 Chro. 11. 34.
Shallum, peaceable. 2. Kings 15. 10. Sellum
Shalman, peaceable, Hoſe. 10. 14. Sallum
Shalmon, peaceable. Ruth 4. 21. Shalmah
Shamgar, deſolation of the ſtranger Iudg. 3. 31. Shalma
Shammah, deſolation, deſtruction. 1. Sam. 16. 9. Salmon
Shammua, obedient. Num. 13. 5. Shamma
Shaphan, a conie, or one hid. 1. Chro. 5. 12.
Shaphat, a iudge. Num. 13. 6.
Sharezer, a treaſurer 2 Kings 19. 37.
Shealthiel, asked of God. Hag. 1. 1. Salathiel
Sheariah, the gate of the Lord. 1. Chron. 8. 38.
Sheba, captiuitie. Gen. 10. 7. Shaba
Shebarim, hope Ioſh. 7. 5
Sheber, hope, or wheate. 1. Chro. 2. 48.
Shecaniah, the habitation of the Lord. 1. Chron. 3. 21 Sechia
Shechem, a part or portion. Num. 26. 31.
Shedeur, a field of fire, or the light of the almighty. Num. 1. 5.
Shegub, exalted. 1 Kings 16. 34.
Shehariah, the morning of the Lord. 1. Chron. 8. 26
Sheir, rough, or hairie. Gen. 36. 20. Seir
Shelah, diſſoluing Gen. 38. 5.
Shelah, ſending, or ſpoyling. Gen. 10. 24.
Shelemiah, peace of the Lord. Ezra 10. 39. Salmiah
Sheleph, drawing out. Gen. 10. 26.
Sheleſh, a captaine. 1. Chro. 7. 35.
Shelomith, peaceable. Leuit. 24. 11.
Shelomoh, peaceable. 2. Sam. 5. 14.
Shelumiel, the peace of God. Num. 1. 6.
Shemaiah, hearing the Lord. 1. Chro. 4 37. Iſhmaiah
Shemariah, the keeping of the Lord. Ezra 10. 32.
Shemed, deſtroying. 1. Chro. 8 12.
Shemer, a keeper. 1. Kings 16. 24.
Shemida, a name of knowledge. Num. 26. 32.
Shemuel appointed of God. 1. Chro. 7. 2. Semuel
Shemuel, heard of God. 1. Sam. 1. 20. Samuel
Shephatiah, the Lord iudgeth. 2. Sam. 3. 4.
Sheraiah, a prince of the Lord. 1. Chro. 4. 14. Seraiah
Sherug, a bough or plant. Gen 11. 20.
Sheth, ſet, or put. Gen. 4. 25. Seth
Shethar, a remnant, or hid. Eſt. 1. 14.
Sheua, vanity. 1. Chro. 2. 49
Shiciah, the protection of the Lord. 1. Chro. 8. 10. Sechia
Shimei, hearing, or obedient, Exo. 6. 17. Shimeah
Shimeon, hearing or obedient Gen. 29. 33. Simon
Shimſhon, there the ſecond time, becauſe the Angel appeared the ſecond time at the prayer of his father, Iudg. 13. 24. Sanſon
Shiphtan a iudge, Num. 34. 24.
Shiphrah, faire, Exo. 1. 15.
Shobab, returned, 2. Sam. 5. 14. Sobab
Shobal, a path, Gen. 36. 20.
Shobnah, a builder, 2. King. 18. 18. Sun
Shua, crying, or ſauing, Gen. 38. 2.
Shuah, praying, or humiliation, Gen. 25. 2. Shebuel
Shubael, the returning of God, 1. Chro. 24. 20.
Shuhah, a pit, 1. Chro. 4. 11.
Shumathi, renowmed, 1. Chro. 2. 53.
Shuni, changed, or ſleeping, Gen. 46. 16.
¶Sithri, my ſecret, Exod. 6. 22. Sodi

¶Sodi, my ſecret. Num.13.11.
¶Suah, rooting vp, 1.Chro.7.36.

T.

TAbeel, good God, Iſa.7.6.
Tahaſh, haſting, Gen.22.24.
Tabath feare, 1.Chro.6.37.
Talmai, a furrow, Ioſh.15.14.
Tamar, a palme tree, Gen.38 6.
Tanhumeth, conſolation, Iere.40.8.
Talmon, dew prepared, 1.Chro.9.17.
Taphath, a little one, 1.King.4.11.
¶Tebah, a cooke, Gen.22.24.
Tehinnah, merciſull, or prayer, 1.Chro.4.12.
Terah, ſmelling, Gen.11.24.
¶Tiknah, hope, 1.King.22.14.
Tilon, murmuring, 1.Chro.4.20.
Tiras, a deſtroyer, Gen.10.2.
Tirhanah, a ſearcher of mercy, 1.Chro.2.48.
Tirza, a ſearch, 1.Chro.4.16.
¶Toah, a dart, 1.Chron.6.34.
Tobiah, the Lord is good, Ezra 2.60.
Togarmah, ſtrong or bonie, Gen. 10.3.
Toha, liuing, 2.Sam.1.1.
Tola a worme. Gen.46.13.
Tom, a twinne, Matth.10.3.
¶Tubal, borne, or brought, or worldly, Geneſis 10.2.
Tubal-kain, worldly poſſeſsion, Gene.4.22.

V.

VAniah, nouriſhment of the Lorde, Ezr.10.36.
Vaſhni, changed, 1.Chro.6.28.
Vaſhti, drinking, Eſter 1.9.
¶Vopſi, a thing broken, or parched, Numb.13.15.
¶Vri, my light, 1.Chron.2.20.
Vriiah, the light of the Lorde, 2.Sam.11.3.
Vriel, light, or fire of God, 2.Chorn.13.2.
¶Vthai, mine iniquitie, or time, 1.Chro.9.4.
¶Vzal, wandering, Gen.10.27.
Vzzah, ſtrength, 1.Chro.6.29.2.Sam.6.3.
Vzzi, my ſtrength, 1.Chr.6.5.
Vzziel, the ſtrength of God, 1.Chro.7.7.

Z.

ZAauan, trembling, Gen.36.27.
Zabad, a dowrie, 1.Chron.2.36.
Zabadiah, a dowry of the Lord, 1.Chro.8.15.
Zabdiel, a dowry of God, 1.Chro.27.2.
Zaccur, mindfull, 1.Chro.4.26.
Zacai, pure, Ezra 2.9.
Zachariah, mindfull of the Lord, 1.Chro.5.7.
Zadok, iuſtified, or iuſt, 2.Sam.8.17.
Zalmonah, our image, Numb.33.41.
Zanoah, forgetfulneſſe, Nehem.11.30.
¶Zebulon, a dwelling, Gene.30.20.
Zeeb, a wolfe, Iudg.7.25.
Zelophehad, a ſhadow of feare, Numb.26.33.
Zemrah, a ſong, 1.Chro.7.8.
Zephaniah, the hiding of the Lord, 2.King.25.18.
Zephi, a hony combe, Gen.36.11.
Zera, cleareneſſe, or riſing vp, Gen.36.13.
Zeraiah, the Lord ariſing, 1.Chro.6.6.
Zereſh, ſcattering heritage, Eſt.5.10.
Zerubbabel, ſtrange from confuſion, or a ſtranger at Babel, Hag.1.1.
Zethan, their olive, 1.Chro.26 22.
¶Zia, ſweate, or ſwelling, 1.Chro.5.13.
Zidkiah, the iuſtice of the Lord, 2.King.24.17.
Zidon, a hunter, Gen.10.15.
Zimri, a ſong, 1.Chro.2.6.
Ziphorah, a mourning, Exod.2.21.
¶Zoheth, a ſeparation, 1.Chron.4.20.
¶Zuph, a watch, or a couering, 1.Chron. 6.35.
Zuriel, the rocke of God, Num.3.35.
Zuriſhadai, the rocke of the Almightie, Num.1.6.

Thelma
Thamar
Thalon
Thogarma
Thomas
Omnia
Vr Omias
Ozi
Zachem

# ¶ A Table of the principall things that are conteined in the Bible, after the order of the Alphabet.

The first number noteth the Chapter, and the second the Verse.


A.

Aron and his doings. Exod.4.& 10. and 28.& 29. Leuit. 2. 10. Numb. 27.3. Heb.6 7.

Aaron and Miriam speake against Moses. Numb. 12.1.

Aaron, eloquent. Exod.4.14.

¶Abba, father. Mark.14.36. Rom.8.15. Gal.4.6.

Abdon, a iudge in Israel. Iudg 12.13.

Abel, a citie where dwelt the wise. 2.Sam. 20.18.

Abiather the sonne of Ahimelech, & his doings. 2.Sam.22.& 23.1.King. 1 and 2.

Abigail the wife of Nabal. 1.Sam.25.3

Abihu burnt with fire from the Lord. Leuit.10.2.

Abihu seeth God in Sinai. Exo.24.10.

Abiiam King of Iudah. 1.King.15.1.

Abimelech King of Gerar, and his doings.Gen.20 26.

Abimelech the sonne of Gideon murdereth his brethren, and after reigneth in Israel. Iudg.9.

Abishai pursueth Sheba. 2.Sam.20.10.

Abner, his doings & his death. 1.Sam. 17.55 vnto the 2.Sam.4.

the Abomination of the Iewes. Isa.1. 13. of Ierusalem. Ezek.16.2.

Abraham and his doings, from the 11. of Genes. vnto the 25.11. his faith. Rom.4.3. Heb.11.17.

Abraham a prophet. Gene.20.7.

Absalom and his doings, from the 2. Sam.13. vnto the 19.

Absent from God. 2.Cor.5 6.

the Abstinence of Moses and Eliiah. Exod 34.28. 1.King 19.8.

Abundance commeth of God Deut. 8.17.18.

¶Accesse to God by Christ. Rom.5.2. Ephes.2.18. and 3.12.

euery man shall giue Accompts of himselfe to God Rom.14 12.

Christ is Accursed for our sakes. Gal. 3.13.

Achan the sonne of Carmi stoned and burnt to death. Iosh.7.25.

Achior. Iudith.5.5 and 14.6.

Achish King of Gath. 1.Sam.21.10.& 27 2.

¶Adam and his creation. Gene.1.27. and 2.7.

Adam laboureth. Gene.3.23.

Adam the figure of Christ. Rom.5.14.

Adam the first, Adam the last. 1.Cor. 15.45.

Adoni-bezek King. Iudg.1.6.

Adoniiah Dauids sonne, and his ambition. 1.King.1.and 2.

Adopted in Christ. Eph.1.5. Rom.9.4. Gal.4.5.

Adoram stoned to death. 1.King.12.18.

Aduersitie & prosperitie are of God. Iob 2.10. Pro.3.33.

Adulterie forbidden. Gen.26.10. Exo. 20 14.1.Chro.6 9. Heb 13.4

Adulterie must be auoyded. Exo 20. 14. Pro 5.3. 1.Cor.10 8 1.Thes.4 3.

the Adultery of Dauid. 2.Sam.11.and 12.

our Aduocate towarde God the Father, Iesus Christ 1.Iohn 2.1.

¶Degrees of Affinitie. Leuit.18.

the Affliction and crosse of Dauid for his sinne. 2.Sam.12.10.

the Afflictiõs of this present time are not worthy, &c Rom.8.18.

Affliction to them that trust in any other then in God. Deut.32.17.

Affliction to them ỹ afflict the faithfull 2.Thess.1.6.

to Afflict the soule for a day. Isa.58 5.

¶Agabus the Prophet. Act.11.28.and 21.10.

Agag King of the Amalekites. 1.Sam. 15.8,9.

Agree with thine aduersary. Mat.5.25.

Agrippa King. Acts.25.13.

¶Ahab and his wicked doings, from the 16.of 1.King. vnto the 22.41.

Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab, and his doings. 1.King.22,49. and 2.Kings 1.2.

Ahaziah the sonne of Ioram, and his doings. 2.King.8 and 9.

Ahaz king of Iudah, an idolater. 2.Kin. 16 11.

Ahiah the son of Ahitub. 1.Sam.14 3.

Ahimaaz. 2.Sam.17.17. and 18.19

Ahimelech. 1.Sam.21.1.and 22.9.

Ahithophel and his doings. 2.Sam.15. and 16.17.

Aholah and Aholibah. Ezek.23.4.

Aholiab an excellent workman. Exo. 31.6.

¶our Aid of Christ. Heb 4.14.

the Aid of Israel is of God. Deut.33. 26.

¶Alcimus a wicked man. 1.Macc.7.9. and 9.54.

Alexander the coppersmith. 2.Tim.4. 14.

Alexander the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes. 1.Mac.10.1.

Almes deedes are pleasant sacrifices. Phil.4.18.

giue not thine Almes grudgingly. 2.Cor.9.7.

Christ our Altar. Heb.13.10.

the Altar and the forme thereof. Exo. 20.24.

the Altars of the Gentiles. Exod.34. 13.

¶Amalekites. Exod 17 8. Num.14.25. Deut.25 17.1.Sam.15 2.3.

Amasa the head of Absalom's host 2 Sam.17.25. and 20.4.

Amaziah king of Iudah. 2.King.14.1.

Amaziah the priest of Bethel. Amos 7.10.

Ammonites. Gene.16 38. Deut.23.3. Iudg.11.3.5. Sam.16.

Ammon defileth his sister Tamar. 2. Sam.13.

Amon king of Iudah, wicked. 2.King. 21.19,20.

Amorites Gene.14.7 Deut.2.34.and 36.17. Iudg.1.34 2.King 20.

Amos the Prophet. Amos 1.1.

Amram the sonne of Kohath. Exod.

¶Ioshua killeth the Anakims. Iosh.11 21. Iudg.1.20.

Ananias & his wife Sapphira dead Acts 5.10.

Ananias the chiefe priest. Acts 23.2.

Ananias the disciple of Christ. Acts 9. 10.

Andronicus is slaine. 2.Mac.4.38.

the seuentie Ancients of the people of Israel. Num.11.16.

Angels and their creation. Col.1.16.

the Angel denieth to be worshipped. Reuel.19.10. and 22.9.

the Angel guideth the host of God. Exod.14.19.

the Angel sheweth of Christes birth Luke 2.10.

Angels keepers of the litle ones. Mat. 18.10.

Peters Angel. Acts.12.15.

the Angels minister vnto Christ. Mat. 4.11. they comfort him in the garden. Luke 22.43.

Angels the ministers of God. Heb.1.

the three Angels that Abraham receiued into his house. Gen.18.2.Lot also receiueth two. Gen.19.1.

to bee Angry with thy brother, is damnable. Mat.5 22.

Anna the mother of Tobit the yong. Tobit 11.9.

Anna the Prophetesse. Luke 2.36.

Annas father in low to Caiaphas. Ioh. 18.13.

be ready alwayes to giue an Answere of the hope that is in you. 1 Pet.3.15

Antichrist, who? 1.Iohn 2.22.& 4.3. 2.Thess.2.3.

the Antiochians, first that were named Christians. Actes 11.26.
Antiochus Epiphanes. 2.Macca.2.20. and 9.1.
Antiochus Eupator. 1.Macca. 6. 57. 2.Mac.10.10. and 13.1.
¶ Apollonius discomfited by Ionathan. 1.Mac.10.82.
Apollos a learned man. Actes 18.24.
the Apostles afflicted for Christes sake. Act 4.3. and 5.18.
the Apostles aske who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen. Mat.18.1.
the Apostles first sent to the Iewes. Mat.10.6.
the Apostles shall iudge the twelue tribes. Matt.19.28
Apostles why they were ordeined in the Church. 1.Cor.1.28.
God iudgeth not according to the appearance. 1.Sam.16.7.
¶ Aquila and Priscilla doe harber the Church. 1.Cor.16.19
the arme of the Arabians. Isa.21.14.
King Arad slaine. Num.21.3
the Aramites. 2 Sam.8. and 10. 2.King. 5. and 6. and 7. and 8.
Araunah selleth his threshing floore to Dauid. 2.Sam.24.24
Ararat a citie of Arbah, called also Hebron. Gen 35.27.
Aristarchus fellowe prisoner with Paul. Col.4.10
the Arke of God, the forme and vse thereof. Exod.25.10. Deut.10.3 & 31.26. Iosh.3.3. 1.Sam.4. vnto the 7. 2.Sam.15.24.
the Arke of Noah. Gene.6.14. and 7. 1.Pet.3.20.
the Arme of God stretched out. 1. King.8.42.
Asa exalted his birth and age. Gen. 8.10.15.
the Arrogancie. Rom.12.3.
¶ Asa King of Iudah, and his doings. 1.King.15.8.
Asahel Ioabs brother slaine. 2.Sa.2.23.
Asaph the brother of Heman, chaunter. 1.Chro.6.39.
Asher Iaakobs sonne. Gen.30.13. his blessing and his portion. Deut.33. 24. Iosh.19.24.
Asherah the idole that the men of Hamath made in Samaria. 2 King. 17.30.
Ashtaroth, the Idole that the Iewes worshipped. Iudg.2.13. and 3.7.
Paul is forbid to preach in Asia. Actes 16.6. at length he preacheth there. Acts 19.10.
Ashdod taken by Iudah. Iudg. 1.18.
Asses entreth on an Asse into Ierusalem. Mat.21.7.
Asses in vse among the Israelites. Ge. 49.26. Iudg.12 14.
an Asse of Balaam speaketh. Numb. 22.28.
Asshur went out of the land of Shinar. Gen.10.11.
Assyrian King, his doings and his lawes in the booke of Ester.
¶ Athaliah reigneth ouer Iudah. 2. Kings 11.3.
Paul reproueth the Atheniens for their superstitions. Act.17.22
¶ Azariah reigneth in stead of his father Amaziah, and is stricken with a leprosie. 2.King.15.1.5.
Azariah the Prophet 2.Chro.15.1.

B.

Baal-perazim, a certaine place. 2. Sam.5.20.
Baal-peor, an idole: the Israelites for ioyning themselues thereunto, are put to death Num.25.3. Deu.4.3.4.
Baanah and Rechab kill Ishbosheth. 2.Sam.4.6.
Baasha, king of Israel, and his doings, 1.King.15.16. to chap.16.8.
the destruction of Babel foretspoken. Isa.13.
the building of Babels towre. Gene. 11.4.
Babes in Christ. 1.Cor.3.1.
against Bablers. Eccles.12 9.
Bacchides captaine of king Demetrius army discomfited. 1.Mac.9.68
Backebiting forbidden. Leuit.19. 16. Eccles.28.13. Prou.24.28.
Backebiting is to be auoided 1.Pet. 2.1.
Bagoas, the Eunuch. Iudeth 12. 11.
Balaam the sonne of Beor. Numb.22. and 23. and 24. 2.Pet.2.15. He is slaine. Iosh.13.22.
Balak King of the Moabites. Numb. 22. and 23. and 24.
iust Balances. Leuit.19.36.
one Baptisme. Ephes 4.5.
Iohn sent to Baptize. Iohn 1.33.
the Disciples of Christ Baptize. Ioh. 4.2.
Christ is Baptized. Matt.3.15.
to be Baptized in the name of the Father, &c. or of Iesus. Matt.28.19. Acts 2.38.
to be Baptized into Christ, is to put on Christ. Rom 6.3. Gal.3.27.
wee are Baptized into the death of Christ. Rom.6.3.
Christ Baptizeth with the holy Ghost and with fire. Mat.3.11. Marke 1.8. Luke 3.16. Iohn 1.26.33.
Barabbas the murtherer. Luke 23.18. Iohn 18.40.
Barak and Deborah deliuer Israel. Iudg.4.
Baruch Ieremiahs scribe. Iere.36.4.
Barzillai, and his doings. 2.Sam.19.31. 1.King 2.7.
the Bastard shall not enter into the cõgregation of the Lord. Deu 23.2
¶ Priests are forbidden to shaue their heads or Beards. Leuit.21.5.
the shauen Beard was a signe of sorrow to the Iewes. Isa.15.2.
creation of Beasts. Gen.1.24.
Paul fought with Beasts at Ephesus. 1.Cor.15.32
Beastes cleane and vncleane. Leu.11 2.Deut.14.4.
when thou goest to bed, thinke on Gods word. Deut.11.19.
Behemoth, & his propertie. Iob 40.10.
Bela a citie, called also Zoar. Ge.14.2.
Beleeue in Iesus Christ, and thy sinnes shalbe forgiuen. Actes 10.43.
to beleeue is the gift of God. Matth. 13.11. and 16.17. Iohn 6.44
to him that beleeueth, all things are possible. Mark.9.23.
he that Beleeueth in Christ, shall neuer perish. Iohn 3.15.
Belshazzar king of the Babylonians. Dan.5.
Benaiah killeth Ioab. 2.King.2.34
Ben-hadad king of Aram, and his doings. 1.King.15.18. 2.Chr.16.2.
Beniamin Gen.35.18 & 43.& 44.& 45 Deut.33 12.
Beth-el, or Luz. Gen.28.19. Iudg.1.23 1.Sam.10.3.
Beth-lehem, called also Ephrath. Gen. 35.19. Mich 5.2. Luke 2.4
Beth-shida, an vnfruitfull citie. Matth. 11.21.
Beth-shuba Vrias wife lyeth with Dauid 2.Sam 11.4.
Beth-shemites are punished for looking into the Arke of the Lorde. 1. Sam. 6.19.
Bethuel the father of Rebekah. Gen. 22.23.
Bethulia is besieged by Olofernes. Iudeth 7.
Bezaleel an excellent workeman, and his doings. Exod.31.2. and 35.30.
¶ who Beleeueth in Christ. 1.Iohn 2.6.
how God Beleeueth in vs. 1.Iohn 3.24.
Bilhah Rahels maide. Gen.29.29. and 30.3.
a Bill of diuorcement. Deut.24.1.
to Binde and loose. Matt.16.19. Iohn 20.23.
Birds created. Gen.1.20.
Birds cleane & vncleane. Leuit 11.13
Esau esteemeth not his Birthright Gen.25.32.
the office of a true Bishop. 1.Tim.3. Tit.1.5.1.Pet.5.2.
Bishops must be faultlesse. Tit.1.7.
the Bishop of our soules, Iesus Christ. 1.Pet.2.25.
Bitternesse and fiercenes to be auoided. Ephe.4.31.
¶ The blasphemer ought to bee stoned to death. Leu.24.15.16.
Blasphemie against the holy Ghost. Mat 12.31. Mar.3.28.29.
the description of a Blessed man. Psa. 1. Mat.5.3.
the Blessed of God are called sheepe. Matt.25.33.
to Blesse God for to giue thanks vnto him. Gen.24.27.
Blessing, for gift. Gen.33.11. 2.Cor. 9.5.
the manner of Blessing the people. Num.

Num.6.24.and Gen.48.20.
Blessing to them that obey and serue the Lord.Exod.23.25. Deut.8.6.& 11.27.and 28.2.
Lay no stumbling Blocke before the Blinde.Leuit.19.14.
the Blinde borne for the glorie of God.Iohn 9.3.
the Blinde guide.Mat.15.14.
the Blind healed by Christ.Mat.9.29.
Christ healeth the Blinde with his spettle.Mat.8.23.24.25.
Blindnesse of heart.Rom.11.8.Ephes. 4.18.
the Blood for the man that is slaine. Iosh.20.5.
by the Blood of Christ wee haue remission of sinnes. Mat.26.28. Heb. 9.14.1.Pet.1.2.
¶ Iohn and Iames called Boanerges by Christ, and what that is to say. Mat.3.17.
Boos and his doings.Ruth.2.& 3.& 4.
our Bodies are cōsecrate vnto Christ. 1.Cor.6.15 they are the temples of the holy Ghost. 1.Cor.6.19.
all the faithfull are one Bodie. Rom. 12.5.
¶ bring the Bodie in subiection. 1. Cor.9.27.
the Bodie of Christ,the Church. Eph. 1.23.
our Bodies are earthen vessels.2.Cor. 4.7.and 5.1.
to bee in the Booke of life. Phil.4.3. & to be raised out of it.Exod.3.32.
the Bookes of curious arts are burnt. Act.19.19.
Iosiah commandeth to burne the Prophets Bones.2.Kings 23.16.
he that is Borne of God, sinneth not. 1.Iohn 3.9.
they that are Borne of God.Iohn 1.13. 1.Iohn 5.1.
change not the ancient Bounds. Deu. 19.14.and 27.17. Prou.22.28. and 23.10.
the Bowe in the cloude.Gen.9.14.
¶ man liueth not onely by Bread. Deut 8.3.
we are all one Bread.1.Cor.10.17.
Christ is the liuing Bread. Iohn 6.51.
the feast of vnleauened Bread. Exod. 23.15.and 34.18.
the Breaking of Bread. Act.2.46.
the shew Bread. Leuit.24.5.
Bread comforteth the heart. Gen.18. 5.Iudg.19.5.Psal.104.15.
common Bread, hallowed Bread. 1. Sam.21.4.
to eate Bread in the sweate of the browes. Gen.3.19.
Iacob desireth onely Bread to eate, and clothes to put on. Gen 28.20.
breaking of Bread. Act.2.42.
whome Iacob called his Brethren. Gen.29.4.
Christ, not ashamed to call vs Brethren. Heb 2.11.
the Brethren or cousins of Christ beleeue not in him. Iohn 7.5.
Brotherly loue. Rom.12.10.
¶ Buggerers shall not possesse the kingdome of heauen. 1.Corin.6.9. 1.Tim.1.10.
euery one shall beare his owne Burthen.Gal.6.5.
we must beare one anothers Burthen. Gal.6.2.
Burnt offerings. Leuit.6.9,12.
the brie Bush. Exod.3.2.
the faithful are Gods Building.1.Cor. 3.9.
to Build vpon Christ golde,siluer,&c. 1.Cor.3.12.

C

CAiaphas and his doings. Matth. 26.57.Iohn 11.49.
ten Cabdrons for the Temple. 1.Kin. 7.38.
Caleb and his doings. Num,13.7.and 14.6.Iosh.14.6.
the golden Calfe.Exo.32.It is ground into ponder. Exo.32.20.
many Called,and few chosen. Matth. 20.16.Rom.9.6.
Christ is come to Call sinners. Matth. 9.13.
Ione them that Call vpon the Lorde with pure heart.2.Tim.2.22.
the golden Calues of Ieroboam. 1. King 12.28.
Canaan is accursed. Gen.9.25.
Canaan a fat land,flowing with milke and hony. Exod.3.8.
the land of Canaan is the holy habitation of God. Exod.15.13.promised to Abraham. Gen.12.7.
the sonnes of Canaan, of whom descended the Canaanites. Gene.10. 15.
the Canaanites discomfited by the tribe of Iudah. Iudg.1.4.
the Canaanites smote the Israelites. Numb.14.45.
the Canaanites that remained, were as thornes to Israel. Iudg.2.3.
the Canaanitish woman. Matth.15.22.
the Candlesticke, and fashion thereof. Exod.25.31.& 37.17. & 40 24.
Capernaum an vnbeleeuing city. Mat. 11.23.
the Caphtorims destroyed the Anims. Deut.2.23.
the Captiuitie of the Kings of Iudah foretolde. 2.King.20.17. Iere.26. 13.and 20.4.
the Cares of the world do choke vp the word. Matth.4.19.
God caried the children of Israel vpon Egles wings. Exod.19.4.
¶ Caudebeus captaine of the sea coast.1.Macc.15.38.
the Centurion and his faith. Matth. 8.5.
God reiecteth the Iewish Ceremonies. Isa.1.11. & 66.3.hebr.10.5.
the decree of Augustus Cæsar. Luke 2.1.
¶ Chamois a beast. Deut.14.5.
Elijah the Charet of Israel. 2.King. 12.
Charets of yron in vse among the Canaanites. Iudg.1.19.& 4.3.
to make himselfe Chast for the kingdome of heauen. Matth.19.12.
blessed is the man that God Chastiseth. Iob 5.17.
Chastise thy children betime. Prou.13. 24.& 19.18.and 22.15.
Chastitie is the gift of God. Wisd.8. 21.
Chemosh the abomination of Moab. 2.King.23.13.
the Cherubims keepe the way of the tree of life. Gen.3.24.
offend not little Children. Mat.18.6.
the rodde of correction for Children. Prou.22.15.Eccl.30.13.
the angels of little children. Mat.18. 10.
Children are concerning malice,sonnes and not in vnderstanding. 1.Cor. 14.20.
Children brought to Christ. Mat.19. 13.
Christ receiueth the child into his armes. Mat.9.36.
we are the Children of God by faith. Gal 3.26.
Childrens obedience to their parents. Eph.6.1.
Chorazin, a city that Christ reproueth for her vnbelefe. Mat.11.21.
Paul a Chosen vessel. Act.9.15.
Christ conceiued Luke 1.35.is borne. Luke 2.7.is circumcised. Luke 2. 21.is baptised. Matth.3.13.beginneth preach liberty to the captiues. Isa. 61.1.Luke 2.21.and 4.43.and 5.32. hee speaketh the words of God. Iohn 3.34. he preacheth that the kingdom of the Messias is at hand, and exhorteth to repentance, and to beleeue the Gospel. Mat.4.17. and 9.35.he is hungry. Mat.4.2.he is wearie. Iohn 4.6.he is poore. Matt.8.20. he entreth into Ierusalem riding vpon an asse. Mat.21.5. he is sold by Iudas. Mat.26.15.he is buffeted. Mat.26.67.he is delyuered to be crucified. Mat.27.26. he praieth for them that persecute him. Luke 23.34. he yeeldeth vp the Ghost. Matt.27.50. his resurrection. Matt.28. he is caried vp into heauen. Mat.16.19. Luke 24.51.
the comming of Christ foretolde. Num.24.17.Isa.40.10.
Christ,God eternal. Iohn 1.
Christ greater then Dauid. Mat.22. 44.
Christ promised to Adam. Gen.3.15. to Abraham. Gen.12.3.
Christ sent of God. Ioh.3.34.
Christ sent to saue the Iewes. Matth. 15.24.
Christ without sinne. 1.Pet.2.22.

Falſe chriſtes and falſe prophets doe great miracles. Matth.24.5,24.
Chriſtians ſo named firſt in Antiochia. Actes 11.26.
Chriſtians are free. 1.Pet.2.16.Ioh.8. 32.
Chriſtians hated of the world. Matth. 10.22.Luke 21.17.
the Church is the houſe of God. 1.Ti. 3.15.
the Church of God is not contentious. 1.Cor.11.16.
the Apoſtles forbid the Gentiles to be circumciſed. Acts. 15. 28.
Circumciſe the foreſkin of the heart. Deuter.10.16. and 30.6. Rom.2.29. Col.2.11.
Paul circumciſeth Timothie. Actes 16.3.
God Circumciſeth our heartes, and why. Deut.30.6.
Abraham commanded to Circumciſe his family. Gen.17.9,10.
Circumciſion and vncircumciſion are nothing. 1 Cor.7.19.
Circumciſion is ſeruitude. Gal.2.4.
the ſecond Circumciſion vnder Ioſhua. Ioſh.5.2.
we haue no continuing Citie here. Heb.13.14.
¶ Nowe cleane before God. Iob. 25. 4.
Cleopatra the daughter of Ptolemeus. 1.Mac.10.57.
the Cloude filleth the houſe of the Lord. 1.King.8.10.
the rending of the Clothes a ſigne of great heauineſſe. Ioſh.7.6.Mat.26. 65.2.Sam 1.11.
to heape coales vpon the head of his enimie. Rom.12.20.
one ought to Comfort another. 1. Theſ.4.18. & 5.14.
the Comforter is promiſed. Iohn 14. 16 and 15.26.and 16.7.
the ten Commandements. Exod.20.1. Deut.5.7.
teach thy child the Commandements of God. Deut.6.7.
Commandements of men, being contrary to Gods, are not to bee receiued. Tit.1.14.
the Comming of Chriſt in the day of Iudgement. Matth.24.30.2.Pet.3.10. 1.Ioh.4.and 13.9.
the Comming of Chriſt with his Angels. Matth.16.27.
the Comming of the Lord. Iſa. 35. 4. and 66.15.Mala.4.1.
the Common vſe of goods in the primitiue Church. Act.2.44.
to wed Concubine for wife. Iudges 19.1.
Confeſſe not to Confeſſe Chriſt. 2. Tim.2.8.
to Confeſſe God, for to praiſe him, is oft times in the Pſalmes.
to Confeſſe that Ieſus is Chriſt, is the gift of God. Matth.16.17.
Confeſſion to them that Confeſſe their ſinnes. 1.Ioh 1.9.
Moſes confeſſeth to God the ſinne of the people. Exo.32.31.
Confeſſion of ſinnes commanded to the Prieſtes of the Iewes. Leuit. 16.21.
Confeſſion of thy ſinnes to God. 1. Kings 8.47. Pſal.32.5.
curſed is he that hath his Confidence in man. Iere.17.5.
God is not the authour of Confuſion but of peace. 1.Cor.14.33.
Who ought to be excluded out of the Congregation of the Lorde. Deut.23.1.
the Conſcience of the wicked is alwayes fearefull. Prou.28.1.
Chriſt the Conſolation of Iſrael. Luke 2.25.
the good conuerſation of Chriſtians, Phil.1.27 and 3.17.
the Converſation of Saints ſhould prouoke vs to followe their faith. Hebr.13.7.
Contemners of the word of God ſhal be puniſhed. 1.Samuel 2.30. Iſai. 28.14.
Cornelius the captaine. Actes 10.1.
brotherly Correction. Proverb.27.5. Mat.18.15.
they that refuſe Correction, are threatned of God. Leu.26.23.
the correction of the Lorde. Hebr. 12.5.
it is permitted to Correct thy brother: but to hate him, is forbidden. Leuit.19.17.
circumciſion the Couenant of God. Gen.17.13.
the Couenant of God with Noah. Gen 9.11.
Couetouſneſſe is idolatry. Coloſſians 3.5.
Couetouſneſſe is vnſatiable. Proverbs 27.20.
Couetouſneſſe is the roote of al euill. 1.Tim.6.10.
Couetouſneſſe to be auoyded. Prou. 15.16. Iſai.3.12. Ierem.8.10. Epheſ. 5.3.
be of good Courage in affliction. Ioh. 16.33.
the Counſels of God are vnſearchable. Rom.11.33.
the Iraelites aske Counſell of God in their affaires. Iudg.1.1. and 20. 18,23.1.Sam.10.22.& herein they vſe the helpe of the Prophets. 1. Sam.9.9.2.King.22.13.
God breaketh the Counſels of the heathen. Pſal.33.10.
Courteouſnes required in Chriſtians. Ephe.4.32.1.Cor.13.4.
zealous Phinehas killeth Cozbi the Midianitiſh harlot. Numbers 25.7, 8,15.
¶ All things created by Chriſt. Col. 1.16.
the Creation of man. Gen. 1.27.
God is our Creator. Deut.32.18.
the Goſpel hath bene preached to euery Creature. Col.1.6.
euery Creature of God is good. 1. Tim.4.4.
the Creature is ſubiect to vanitie. Romanes 8.20.
God vſeth his Creatures according to his pleaſure. Iſa.45.9.
wee are newe Creatures by faith in Chriſt. 2.Cor.5.17. Gal.6.15.
they of Creta liers. Tit.1.12.
the faith of Criſpus, and his whole houſe. Acts.18.8.
take thy Croſſe. Matth.10,38. and 16. 24.
Paul reioyced in the Croſſe of Ieſus Chriſt. Gal 6.14.
the Crowne of righteouſneſſe. 2.Tim. 4.8.
the Crowne of thornes. Mat.27.29.
who Crucifie the fleſh, and the luſtes thereof. Gal.5.24.
¶ The Cup & bread that wee receiue in remembrance of Chriſt. 1 Cor. 10.16.
the Cup, for death and croſſe. Matt. 20.22.
Curſed is hee that fulfilleth not the law. Gal.3.10.
Curſed is he that hangeth on the tree. Deut.21.23.
the Curtaines of the tabernacle. Exo. 26.5.and 36.8.
olde Cuſtome can not be forgotten. Prou.22.6.
¶ Cyrus king of Perſia, & his doings. Iſa.44.28.and 45.1.ezra.1.1.


D


DAgon the god of the Philiſtims. 1.Sam 5.2.
Damaris beleeueth in Chriſt. Act.17. 34.
The Damned are called goates. Matt. 25.32.
Daniels doings conteined in the 14. Chapters of his booke, whereof ſome be Apocrypha.
Dan the ſonne of Iaakob. Gene.30.6. and 49.16. Deu.33.22. Ioſh.19.40.
the deeds of Darkeneſſe. Rom.13.12.
Darius doings. Dan. 5.31. and chap.6. and 9. and 11. Ezra.6.1.
Dathan for his rebellion is conſumed with fire. Nom.16.
Dauid daunceth before the Lorde. 2. Sam.6.14.
Dauid deceiued Saul. 1.Sam.20.5. he deceiued king Achiſh. 1.Sam.27. 10.
Dauid deſpiſed the commandement of the Lord in committing adulterie. 2.Sam.12 9.
Dauid doeth not puniſh the curſed ſpeaking of Shimei. 2.Sam.16.10.
Dauid lamenteth his ſonne Amnon. 2.Sam.13.31.
Dauid of neceſsitie eateth the ſhewe loaues. 1.Sam.21.6 Mat.12 3.4.

Dauid of what ſtocke he came. Ruth 4.17

Dauids doings from the 1.Sam. 13. 14 to 1.King.2.12.

Dauid ſlewe a lyon. 1.Samu. 17.34. 35.

Dauid vpright before the Lorde. 1. King.14.8 and 15.3.

no difference of Dayes among the faithfull Rom 14.5

¶ Debate and ſtrife are workes of darkneſſe. Rom.13.12,13. 1. Cor.1. 10.and 11.10.

Debir,a citie. Ioſh.10.3. and 15.15.

what is required in Deacons. 1.Tim. 3 8

Deacons ordeined in the church by the Apoſtles. Acts.6.5

wee muſt not exceed meaſure in lamenting the Dead. 1.Theſ.4.15.

Saul ſeeketh to the Dead. 1.Sam.28. 11.

ſeeke not to the Dead for any thing Deut.18.12. Luke 16 29.

the Dead ſhall heare the voice of the ſonne of God, and ſhall liue. Iohn 5.25.

Chriſt foreſpeaketh his owne Death. Mat.16.21.

Death ſwallowed vp into victorie. 1. Cor.15 54.

the ſecond Death Reuel.20.14.

Death commeth through diſobedience. Deut 30.17,18.

the day of Death vncertaine. Luk.12. 40.

curſe not the Deafe. Leu.19.14.

Chriſt healeth the Deafe Mat.7.32.

of Deborah and of Barak. Iudges 5. 1.

Deborah,Rebekahs nurſe dieth. Gen. 35.8

Deborah the wife of Lapidoth. Iudg. 4.4.

Deceiue not thy brother. Leu.19.13. 14.

God will rewarde euery one according to his Deeds. Mat.16.27.

Delilah betrayeth Samſon. Iudges 16.

Demetrius, Seleucus ſonne, and his doings, from 1.Macc.7.1 vnto 1. Mac.15.

if we denie Chriſt, hee will denie vs. 2.Tim.2.12.

the aſſurance of the deſperate. Eze. 33.10.

Debtes not demaunded before the yeere of freedome. Deut. 15 2.

Chriſt healeth two poſſeſſed of Deuils. Mat.8.28.and 12.22.

the Deuil confeſſeth that hee knoweth Chriſt & Paul. Mat.1.24. Luke 4.34.Act.29.15.

the Deuil is a murtherer. Iohn 8. 44.

the Deuil prince of this world. Eph. 2.2.Iohn 12.31.Coloſſ.2.15.the accuſer of the faithfull. Rene.12.10. our aduerſarie and enemie.1.Pet.5 8.Ephe..6.12.

Deuils driuen out by faſting and prayer.Matth 17 21.

the Deuill ſeduceth the woman, and is therefore curſſed. Gen.3.14.

the king is bound to reade the booke of Deuteronomie, and why. Deut. 17.19,20.

Deuteronomie is commanded to bee read to women and children. Deu. 31.11,12,13.

Deuteronomie is deliuered to the Leuites and Elders. Deut 31.9.

Ioſiah read the booke of Deuteronomie to the people. 2. Kings 23.2.

¶The Diligence of miniſters Pro.27. 23.

Dinah the daughter of Iaakob, rauiſhed.Gen.34.2.

Dionyſius an Areopagite beleeueth in Chriſt.Act.17.34.

Diotrephes reprooued for his arrogancie. 3.Iohn 9.

ſeuentie Diſciples ſent to preach. Luke 10.1.

the Diſciples wherein they may bee knowen.Iohn 8.31.and 13.35.

Diſeaſes are the fruits of ſinne. Iohn 5.14.

in Diſeaſes God ought to be ſought vnto. 2.King.1.16.

Diſguiſing rayment is forbidden both to man and woman. Deut. 22.5.

howe God hateth Diſobedience. 1.Sam.15.23.

the Diſobedient ſtriken with madnes and blindnes.Deut.28.28.

the man that diſobeyeth the iudge ſhall die. Deut.17.12.

he that diſobeyeth God, is ſubiect to many curſſes. Deut.28.15.

againſt Diuorcement. 1.Cor.7.10.

Diuination forbidden. Leuit. 20. 27. Deut.18.10,11. Iſa.8.19.

he or ſhee that hath the ſpirite of Diuination ought to bee ſtoned to death. Leuit.20.27.

¶Sound Doctrine.Tit.2.7,8.

no Doctrine, but Chriſtes ought to be receiued.2. Iohn 10. Coloſſians 2.8.

Doctrines of Deuils.1.Tim 4.1.

Doeg diſcloſed Dauid to Saul. 1.Sam 22.9.

Giue not holy thinges to Dogges. Mat.7.6.

the Dogge is returned to his vomit. 2.Pet.2.22.

Domage that one doeth to another. Exod.22.5.

the Domme is healed. Mat.9 32.

the Doue ſent out of the Arke. Gene. 8.8.

¶ The Dragon,the olde ſerpent Reu. 20.2.

by Dreames God ſpeaketh to the Prophets. Nom 12 6.

ſpirituall Drinke.1.Cor.10.4.

Chriſt was called in ſcorne a Drinker of wine. Matt.11.19. the Apoſtles alſo.Act.2.13.

the Dropſie is healed. Luke 14.2.

the euils that come of Drunkennes. Pro.23.29.

Drunkenneſſe to be auoyded, euen of kings. Pro.31.4. Luke 21.34.Eph. 5.18.

¶man is Duſt.Gen.3 19.

the Duſt of the feet ſhaken off againſt whom.Mat.10.14.

¶ Many Dwelling places in ỹ houſe of God.Iohn 14.2.

¶Paul deſireth to Die. Phil.1.23.

Chriſt prayeth, not to die. Matth.26. 39.

Chriſt deſireth to Die for vs. Luk.12. 50.

It is ordeined for all to Die once. Heb.9.27.

Chriſt Died for our ſinnes. Rom.4.25.


## E


THe Earth is curſed for Adams tranſgreſſion.Gen.3.17.

The Earth is corrupt. Gen.6.11.

Man ſhall returne to the Earth. Gen 3.19.

to Eate the fleſh of Chriſt. Iohn 6.53, 56.

¶Ebed-melech the blacke More. Ier 38.7.

Eber and his ſonnes. Gen.10.25.

¶ Eſau,why he is called Edom. Gen 25.30.

Edom denieth paſſage to Iſrael. Num. 20.14,18.

Edom rebelleth from vnder Iudah. 2.King.8.20.

¶ the Egyptians eate not with the Ebrewes. Gen.43.32. of them looke in Exod. 11. and 12. Deut. 23.7. Ier.46. Ezek.32.12.

Egypt the yron furnace. Deut.4.20.

¶ Ehud a Iudge in Iſrael. Iud.3.15.

¶The Ekronites & their doings.1.Sa. 5.10.

¶ what conditions the Elders ought to haue. Tit.1.2.

Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron. Exod.6. 25. Ioſh.24.33.

Gods purpoſe is by his Election Rom 9.11.

Election of grace. Rom.11.5.

make your calling and Election ſure. 2.Pet.1.10.

as touching the Election they are loued for the fathers ſakes. Rom. 11.28.

The Elect haue obteined that Iſrael obteined not. Rom.11.7.

wee know that yee are Elect of God. 1 Theſ.1.4.

Election lieth in God and not in vs Rom.9.11,16.

the Elect are fewe in number. Matth. 7.14.

Elected before the foundation of the world.Eph.1.4.

the Elect of God cannot be condemned Rom.8 33,34.
the Elect were chosen before the foundations of the world, Ephes.1. 4.1.Pet 1.2.
Eli the Priest and his doings. 1.Sam. 1.2.and 2.and 3.and 4.
Eliakim called also Iehoiakim. 2. King.23.34.
Elias and Eliseus. Luke 4.25,27.
Eliah the Prophet, and his doings. 1.King.17. vnto the 2.King.2.
Elimelech and his wife Naomi. Ruth. 1.2.
Elisabet Zacharies wife. Luke 1.5,6.
Elisha bald.2.King.2.23.
Elisha doeth good for euill. 2.King.6. 23
Elihu, his life and his doings. 1.King. 19 vnto the 2.King.13.22.
Elisha is called fro the plowe to prophecie. 1.King.19.19.
Elisheba Aarons wife. Exod.6.23.
Elon a iudge in Israel. Iudges 12.11, 12.
Elymas the sorcerer withstanding Pauls preaching. Acts.13.8.
¶Emmanuel. Matth.1.23.
¶ take from among you all Enchanters. Deut 18.10,11.
Enchanters and Soothsayers driuen out of Israel by Saul. 1 Sam.28.3.
the End of all things is at hande. 1. Pet.4.7.
he that endureth to the End, shall be saued Mat.24.13.2.thes.3.13.
Eneas healed by the meanes of Pet. Acts.9.33.
loue thine Enemies. Matt.5.44.Prou. 35.21.
Christ prayeth for his Enemies. Luke 23.34.
Enoch, the sonne of Sheth. Gen.4.26.
for Enuie Gal.5.26.1.Pet.2.1.
Enuious persons. Prou.23.6.
¶Ephesians worshipped Diana. Acts. 19.35.
Ephraim and his doings. Gene.41.52. and 48.5 and 50.23.
the Ephraimites murmure against Gideon. Iudges 8 1.
the Epicures dispute with Paul. Acts. 17.18.
Pauls Epistles hard to be vnderstood. 2.Pet 3.16.
¶ the Earnest of the spirite in our hearts.2.Cor.1.22. and 5.5.
¶ Esarhaddon reigneth after Sanacherib.2.King 19 37.
Esau and his doings. Gen.25.vnto the 37.
who are to be Eschewed. 2.Tim.3.5.
Ester and her doings. Ester 2. and 4. and 5.and 6.and 7.and 8.and 9.
¶ hate that that is Euil. Rom.12.9.
Recompense not Euil for euil. Rom. 12.17.
God turneth the Euil into good. Gen. 50.20. Rom.8.28.
Bee not company with euill men. Prou.24.1.
weare Euil of nature. Matt.7.11. Gene. 6.5.
An Eunuch, Candaces chiefe gouernour, beleeueth in Iesus Christ. Act. 8.37.
Eutychus restored to life. Acts. 20.9, 10.
¶ He that Exalteth himselfe, shall bee brought low. Luke 18.14.
Examine all things. 1. Thes 5.21.
Examine thy selfe before thou come to the supper of the Lord. 1.Cor. 11.28.
Excommunicate those that loue not Iesus Christ. 1.Cor.16.22
the Excommunication that Paul vsed. 1.Cor.5.5.
Exorcists hurt by the euil spirit. Acts. 19.13,16.
Experience bringeth hope Rom. 5.4.
¶ The good Eye. Matth. 6.22.
eye for Eye. Exod.21.24. Matt.5.38.

## F.

OLde wiues Fables. 1.Timoth.4. 7.
euery one ought to proue his Faith.2. Cor.13.5.
Continuance in Faith. Col.1.23.
the shield of Faith. Ephes.6.16.
Christ prayeth for Peters Faith. Luke 22.32.
the definition of Faith. Heb.11.1.
Faith commeth by hearing. Rom.10. 17.
the Apostles pray to haue their Faith increased. Luke 17.5.
Faith in God by Christ. 1.Pet. 1. 21. Matt.12.21.
Faith ioyned with charitie. 1.Timot. 1.5.
Faith is the gift of God. Phil. 1.29 2. Pet.1.3.
the ende of Faith is the saluation of our soules. 1.Pet.1.9.
the Faith of Abraham. Gene.15.6.and 24.7.
the Faith of the Fathers. Heb.11.
by Faith the spirit is receiued. Galat. 3 2.
by Faith the hearts are purified. Acts. 15.9. Iohn 15.3.
by Faith we resist the deuill. 1.Peter 5.9.
Faith without workes is dead. Iam.2. 17.
The Faithfull are the children of Abraham. Rom.9.8.
the Faithful shall not come into condemnation. Iohn 5.24.
to Fall into the handes of the liuing God. Heb.10.31.
to Fall vpon the face. Genes.17.17. Ruth 2.10.
a great Famine in Samaria. 1.King.18. 2.2.King.6.25.
the Famine of Gods worde forespoken. Amos 8.11.
Moses fasteth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights. Exo.34.28. Christ likewise. Mat.4.2.
fained Fasting. Isai 58.3. Zechar. 7.5. Matth.6.16.
the Father of Christ is our Father. Ioh. 20.17.
He that knoweth Christ, knoweth the Father. Iohn 14.7.
Honour thy Father and mother. Mat. 15.4 marke 7.10.
Fathers are charged to teache their children the Lawe of God. Deuter. 11.19.
He that beateth his Father or mother shall die the death. Exod.21.15. Pro.20.20.
God doth right vnto the Fatherlesse. Deut 10.18.
The fatherlesse. Deute.14.29.and 24. 19 and 26.12 and 27.19.
¶ The fearefull must absent themselues from warre Deut.20.8.
Learne to feare God. Deut. 4.23.
The feare of God is true wisedome. Iob.28.28
The worthiest places at feastes. Matt. 23.6.
Feastes made at sheepeshearings. 2. Sam.13.23.
¶ God teacheth to fight. 2.Samu. 22. 35.
The finger of God, for is power. Exo. 8 19.
The first borne in the land of Egypt die. Exo. 4.4,5.and 12.29,30.
Of first fruits. Exod.22.29 Leuit.23. 10.
The first fruites pertained to the hie Priests. Num 5.9.
Fishes cleane and vncleane. Leuit.11. 9,10.11.
¶ Paul neuer vsed Flattery. 1.Thessal. 2.5.
Flee in time of persecution. Matt.10. 23.
The deedes of the flesh. Galat.5.19.
Man is but flesh. Gen.6.3.
To bee in the flesh, for, to liue according to the flesh. Rom.7.5.
Flesh and blood, that is, whatsoeuer is in man. Mat.16.17.
The wisedome of the flesh is death. Rom.7.24.and 8.6.
Flesh lusteth against the spirit. Galat. 5.17.
The flesh of Christ eaten by faith. Iohn 6.54.
The care of the flesh ought to bee reiected. Rom.13.14.
To eate the Flesh with the blood is forbid. Gen.9.4.
Bee carefull ouer your Flockes. Prou. 27.23.
Noahs Flood. Gen.6.7.and 8.
The cause of the vniuersal Flood. Ge. 6.5.
An offering of Floure. Leuit.2 1.
¶ By the Folde is vnderstoode the

Church. Iohn 10.16.
A rod belongeth to the Fooles back. Prou.26.3.
Forbeare one another. Ephes.4.2.
Christ deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God. Act.2.23.
We are elect according to the Fore knowledge of God.1.Pet.1.2.
Our Forerunner Christ. Hebr.6,20.
Howe oft thou oughteſt to forgiue thy brother. Mat.18.21,22.
Fornication ought not to be named among vs. Ephes.5.3.
Fornicatoure ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God. 1.Cor.6 9.
Forſake thy Father and mother for Chriſts ſake. Mat 19.29.
Forſake thy ſelfe. Mat.16.24.
Fooles. Pro.12.vnto 18.
The Foxes of Samſon. Iudg.15 4.
¶ Mans fragilitie. Iſa.40.6,7.
The tree is knowen by the Fruite. Mat.7.16.
¶ Woe to them that be full. Luke 6.25.
¶ The pillar of Fire. Exod.40.38.
Chriſt is come to put Fire on ye earth Luke 12,49.
Euerlaſting Fire prepared for the deuill. Mat.25.41.
A lawe touching the Fire that conſumeth the corne. Exod 22.6.
The Fierie law. Deut. 33.2.

G

GAal Ebeds ſonne & his doings. Iudg.9.26.
Gad the prophet. 1.Sam.22.5. 2.Sam. 24.11.
Gad the ſonne of Iakob. Gen.30.11. and 49.19. Ioſh.2.2.
The Counſell of Gamaliel Acts.5.35.
The Garment made of linnen and wollen forbidden. Deut.22.11.
Aarons Garments. Exod.28.
The ſtraite gate leadeth to life. Mat. 7.13,14.
Iudgement done in the Gates of the citie. Deut.22.15.
Gatherings for the Saints.1.Corinth. 16.1.
¶ Gedaliah is ſlaine. 2.King.25.25.
The Gelded ſhall not enter into the congregation of the Lord. Deut. 23.1.
Gentleneſſe is praiſe worthy. Eph.4. 2.Galar,5 22.
Election of the Gentiles. Pſal.2.8 and 18.43,44.
Iſrael is forbidden to bee at peace with the Gentiles. Deut.7.2.3.
The cõuerſion of the Gentiles. Iſai.2. 2.Act.11.17.and 14.17.
The holy Ghoſt fell vpon the Gentiles. Act. 10.44.45.
The vocation of the Gentiles by preaching. Iſa.66.18,19.
The conuerſation of the Gentiles before they knew the truth. Epheſ.2. 1,2,3.
Chriſt calleth the Gentiles, whelpes. Mat. 15 26.
God for a time ſuffred ye Gentiles to walke in their owne wayes. Actes 14.16.
¶ The men of Gibeah and their wickedneſſe. Iudges 19.22.
Gideon and his doings. Iudg.6.and 7. and 8.
the triall that Gideon tooke of his ſouldiers, & how many they were Iudg.7.5.
God meaſureth the gift according to the heart. Marke 12.44.
ſaluation is the Gift of God. Epheſ. 2.8.
the Gift of God is not bought with money. Act.8.20.
Gehazi receiued Gifts of Naaman. 2. King 5.23,24.
the Gifts of the holy Ghoſt are diuers 1.Cor.12.4.
to be Girded with verity. Eph.6.14.
Giue and it ſhall bee giuen vnto you Luke 6.38.
it is a bleſſed thing to Giue, rather then to receiue. Acts 20.35.
God loueth a cheereſoll giuer.2. Cor. 9.7.
¶ The deſire of vaine glory. Galat. 5. 26.
man ought not to glory in himſelfe. 1.Cor.4.7.but in the knowledge of God. Iere.9.23,24.
Gluttons and drunkards are to be auoided. Pron.23.20.
Gluttonie. Rom. 13.13.
¶ the Goate charged with all the iniquities of the people. Leu.16.22.
the people require new Gods. Exod. 32.1.
God is almighty. Gen.17.1.and 35.1.
God is a ſpirit. Iohn 4 24.
God is euery where & ſeeth al things Iere.23.23,24.
God is immortall. 1.Tim.1.17.and 6. 16.
God is inuiſible. Exo.33.20. iob.1.18. and 1.Tim.1.17. Moſes ſaw him, & how. Exod.24.10. ſo did Isakob. Gen.32.30.
the liuing God is the God of Iſrael. Exod.29.45. Leuit.26 13. 2.Cor.6. 16.
God is with thee, a kind of ſalutation. Iudg.6.12. Ruth.2.4.
there is but one God to the faithful. 1.Cor.8.6.
the Gods that are made with mans hand, cannot ſaue themſelues. Baruc.6.14.
Gog, and his fall. Exek.38. and 39.
Going out of Egypt. Exod.12.37.
Goliah ſlaine by Danid 1.Sam.17.
Gomorrah conſumed with fire from heauen. Gen.19.24.
follow that that is Good. Rom.12.9.
no Goodneſſe dwelleth in our fleſh. Rom 7.18.
Thou that are taught, miniſter to thy teacher in all good things. Galat.6 6.1.Cor.9.14.
Doe good without fainting Gal.6.9. euen to thine enemies. Luk.6.35.
the definition of the Goſpel. Rom.1. 16.
the ſumme of the Goſpel. Epheſ.1.7
Chriſt preacheth the Goſpel, Marke 1.14.
the Goſpel is the worde of the eternall God.1.Pet.1.23.it is the word of trueth. Epheſ.1.13.
the ende of them that obey not the Goſpel of God, 2.Theſ.1.10.1.Pet. 4.17,18.
the Goſpel of Iohn, why it is written Iohn 20.30.
the Goſpel ought to be preached to all creatures. Mar.16.15.
blaſphemie againſt the holy Ghoſt. Mat.12.31.
the graces & gifts of the holy Ghoſt are diuers. 1.Cor.12.4.
the holy Ghoſt is ſent. Acts 2.
the holy Ghoſt promiſed to the Apoſtles Luke 24.49. Iohn 14.16. Acts 1.8.
God giueth the holy Ghoſt to them that deſire him. Luke 11.13.
to goe vnto his fathers, for, to die. Gen. 15.15.
¶ through Grace we are ſaued. Epheſ. 2.5.
the Graine of corne that falleth on the ground. Iohn 12.24.
eate of thy neighboors grapes, but beare none away. Deut.23.24.
the Greekes ſeeke for wiſedome. 1. Cor.1.22.
Grieue not the holy ſpirite of God. Epheſ.4.30.
¶ Gyants. Gen.6.4.
Gyants in the land of Canaan. Numb. 13.34.

H.

HAbacuc ſeedeth Daniel, reade the ſtorie of Bel.
Habel murthered by his brother. Gen. 4.8. Heb.11.4. Mat.23.35.
Hadad Salomons enemie. 1.King.11. 14.
Haggai the Prophet. Ezra 5.1.
Hagar, Sarais maide. Gen.16.and 21.
Ham mocketh his father Noah. Gen. 9.22.
Haman is hanged. Eſt.7.9.10.
Hannah the wife of Elkanah & mother of Samuel. 1.Sam.1.and 2.
Hananiah the falſe prophet. Ierem. 28.1.
common Hands. Mar.7.2.
the laying on of Hands. Acts 19.6. 1.Tim.4.14.
Chriſt ſitteth at table with vnwaſhen Hands. Luke 11.38.
none can eſcape the Hand of God. Amos

Amos 9.2. Deut. 32. 39.
Christ by laying on of Hands healeth the sicke. Luke 4.40.
to stretch the Handes out towards heauen. 1. King 8.22. Exo. 9.22. and 17.11.
the mans Hand, that was dried vp, is healed. Mat. 12.10.
Christ layeth his hands vpon the infants Mat. 19.15.
Hannah nourced her childe. 1. Samuel 1.23.
Of Hanun king of the Ammonites, and of the ill intreatie of Danids seruants, 2. Sam. 10.4.
Haran the sonne of Terah. Gen. 11.27.
Haraphah of the stocke of gyants. 2. Sam. 21.16.
God whom he will, he maketh Hard hearted. Rom. 9.18.
Nothing is hard to God. Gene. 18. 14.
the Harueſt. Leuit. 19.9.
the Harueſt of the faithfull. Mat 9.37. Iohn 4.35.
Hazael king ouer Aram. 1. Kin. 19.15. vnto the 2. King. 14.
¶ the Head of the Church, Christ. Ephes. 4.15.
Heare Christ. Deut. 18.18. Matthewe 17.5.
Singleneſſe of Heart. 2. Cor. 12.1. 1. Pet. 1.22.
vncircumciſed Hearts. Ierem. 9.26. Deut. 10.16 out of the which come euill thoughts. Mat. 15.19.
the Lorde ſeeth the heart of man. 1. Sam. 16.7. Rom. 8.27.
the Heart of man is wicked. Gen. 6.5. Deut. 29.19.
Gods lawes written in the Hearts of the faithfull. Heb. 8.10.
the good Heart ſpeaketh good things Mat. 12.35.
the creation of Heauen. Gen. 1.6,7,8.
newe Heauens, and new earth. 2. Pet. 3.13.
the Heauen ſhut vp becauſe of Gods wrath. Deut. 11.17.
Hebron a citie. Gen. 35.27.
It is comely for a woman to haue long Haire. 1. Cor. 11.15.
not an Haire of them ſhall periſh, that ſuffer for Christ. Luke 21.18.
our Haires be numbred. Matt. 10.30.
Christ is the Heire of all things. Heb. 1.2.
a deſcription of Hel. Iſa. 30.33.
Heman the ſinger. 1. Chro. 6.33.
Henoch the firſt citie. Gen. 4.17.
Henoch the ſonne of Kain. Geneſis 4.17.
Henoch taken vp. Gen. 5.24.
Herbes created. Gen. 1.11.
there muſt be Hereſies, and why. 1. Cor. 11.19.
Hereſies are deedes of the fleſh. Gal. 5.19,20.
Heretikes muſt bee auoided. Titus 3.10.
the Heritage of him that dyeth without man childe. Num. 27.8.
God the Heritage of ỹ Leuites. Deut. 18.2.
an Heritage reſerued for vs in heauen. Matt. 25.34. Gal. 3.17,18. Titus 3.7. 1. Pet. 1.3,4.
Christ calleth Herod a foxe. Luke 13. 32.
Herod killeth the infants. Matthew 2. 16.
the daye of Herods natiuitie. Marke 6.21.
Herods opinion of Christ. Matt. 14.2.
Hezekiah king of Iudah, and his doings. 2. Kings 18. and 19. and 20. Iſai. 36. vnto the 40.
¶ The riuer Hiddekel. Gene. 2.14.
giue the workman his Hire. Leuit. 19. 13. Deut. 24.14,15.
Hiram the king of Tyre, and his doings. 2. Samuel 5.11. and Hiram the cunning workeman. 1. King. 7.13.
God commaudeth the Hittites to be deſtroyed vtterly. Deut. 20.17.
¶ Hony in the lions body. Iudg. 14.8.
Honour all men. 1. Pet. 2.17.
giue honour to thy wife as to the weaker veſſell. 1. Pet. 3.7.
giue Honour to whom ye owe honour. Rom. 13.7.
We are ſaued by hope. Rom. 8.24.
Hope maketh not aſhamed. Rom. 5.5.
Hophni the ſonne of Eli. 1. Sam. 2.34. and 4.4.
Horeb a mountaine, called alſo Sinai Deut. 1.2.
God is the Horne of our ſaluation. 2. Sam. 22.3.
Horims chaſed out by the ſonnes of Eſau. Deut. 2.12.
the number of Salomons Horſes. 1. King. 4.26. 2. Chro. 9.25.
Abrahams and Lots Hoſpitalitie. Gen. 18.2. and 19.2.
Vſe Hoſpitalitie. Rom. 12.13. Hebr. 13. 2. 1. Pet. 4.9.
the body of man is called an earthly Houſe. 2. Cor. 5.1.
The Houſe infected with the plague of leproſie. Leuit. 14.34.
The Houſe of God, the houſe of prayer. Iſai. 56.7. Matth. 21.13.
The Houſe of God, the people of Iſrael. Nom. 12.7.
The Houſe of God, the Temple. 2. Sam. 12.20.
¶ Huldah the propheteſſe. 2. Kings 22. 14. 2. Chron. 34.22.
He that Humbleth himſelfe ſhall bee exalted. Matt. 23.12. Phil. 2.8,9. Iam. 4.10.
Humilitie. Prou. 16.19. Matth. 11.29. Luke 14.11. Epheſ. 4.2.
An Hundreth folde is promiſed to them that ſhall forſake that they haue, to follow Christ. Matt. 19.29.
Rulers ouer Hundreths eſtabliſhed by Moſes. Exod. 18.21.
Bleſſed are they that Hunger & thirſt for righteouſneſſe. Mat. 5.6.
Christ is an Hungred. Mat. 4.2.
of Husbands. 1. Cor. 7.11. Epheſ. 5.22.
Huſhai and his doings. 2. Sam. 15.32. and 17.5.
¶ Hypocriſie. Prou. 12.5. and 30.12.
Hypocriſie reproued. Iſa. 58.2.
An Hireling. Iohn 10.12.

I

Iaakob and Eſau abound in riches. Gen. 36.7.
Iaakob and his doings. Geneſ. 25. vnto the 50.
Iaakob beloued of God. Rom. 9.13.
Iaakob is accompanied of God, whitherſoeuer he goeth. Gen. 28.15.
Iaakob is called Iſrael. Gen 32.28.
Iaakob wreſtleth w̃ God. Gen 32.24.
Iabin king of Canaan. Iudg. 4.2.
Iahaziel a prophet. 2. Chro. 20.14.
Iair a iudge in Iſrael. Iudg. 10.3.
Iames ſawe Chriſtes reſurrection. 1. Cor. 15.7.
Iames the brother of Iohn is put to death. Acts 12.2.
Iannes and Iambres reſiſted Moſes. 2. Tim. 3.8.
Iaphet and his ſonnes. Gen. 10.2.
Iaſons aſſurance for receiuing of Paul. Act. 17.9.
¶ Ibzan a iudge in Iſrael. Iudg. 12.8.
¶ Idolaters ought to die, and wherefore. Deut. 17.2. they ſhall not inherite the kingdome of heauen. 1. Cor. 6.9,10.
Idolaters ſlaine by the ſonnes of Leui. Exod. 32.26,27,28.
things conſecrated to Idols. 1. Cor. 8. Acts 15.20.
Idols are but vanitie. 1. Sam. 12.21. 1. King. 16.26. they are abomination. Deut. 7.25 and 27.15.
Idols forbidden. Leuit. 26.1. deut. 18.9.
¶ Iehoahaz, the ſonne of Iehu the king, and his doings. 2. King. 13.1.
Iehoiachin ſucceedeth Iehoiakim his father. 2 King. 24.8.
Iehoiada the hie prieſt. 2. King. 11.4.
Iehoiakim ſeruant to the King of Babel. 2. King. 24.1.
Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab. 2. King. 10.15.
Iehoram the king of Iudah and his doings. 1 King. 22.50. 2. King. 8.16.
Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab. 2. King. 3.1.
Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah. 1. King 15. 24. 2. King. 3.1.
Iehoſhua the ſonne of Iehozadak. Hag. 1.1.
Iehu a prophet. 1. King. 16.7.
Iehu king of Iſrael, and his doings. 1. King. 19.16. vnto the 2. King. 11.
God is a Ielous God. Exo. 20.5. Deut. 5.9.
The law of Ielouſie. Nom. 5.
Iericho deſtroyed. Ioſh. 2. & 6. build

vp againe by Hiel. 1. King 16.34.
Iericho wholy execrable to the Lord. Ioth. 6 17.
the hand of Ieroboam dryed vp. 1 King. 13.4.
Ieroboam king of Israel and his doings 1. King. 11 26 vnto the 15.
the ruine of Ierusalem. Mat. 23.38.
Ierusalem built againe. Nehe. 3.1.
Ierusalem, called also Iebusi. Ioth. 15. 8. and 18.28.
Gideon called Ierubbaal, and wherefore. Iudg. 6.32.
Iesus the name of the Messias. Mat. 1. 21 Luke 1.31. Phil. 2.10.
vaine Iesting forbid. Ephes. 5.4.
Iethro Moses father in lawe. Exo. 3.1. and 18.1.
the Iewes baptized in Moses. 1. Cor. 10.2.
the Iewes exercised in afflictions. Deut. 8.16
the Iewes obstinacie. Isa. 48.4. Actes 28 27.
the remnant of the Iewes shall returne. Isa. 10 21.
Iezebel, and her cruell doings. 1. King. 16. & 18. & 19. & 21 2. King. 9.30.
¶ the Image is a curse to him that maketh it. Deut 27.15.
mans Imaginations are euill. Gen. 6.5.
¶ we ought not to company with Infidels. 2 Cor. 6.14.
Infidels are called the drie tree. Luke 23.31.
infirmities come vpon vs for our sinnes. Iohn 5 14.
the Leuites Inheritance. Deut. 10.9.
euery one shall beare his owne Iniquitie. Deut. 24.16.
Iniuries ought to be forgotten. Leuit. 19.18.
Innocent as concerning euill, & wise vnto that which is good. Rom. 16. 19
none is Innocent before God. Exod. 34.7.
three things are insatiable. Prouerb. 30 15.
wicked Inuentions. Deut. 28.20.
Christ is our Intercessor. Rom. 8.34.
¶ Ioab and his doings, from 2. Sam. 2. vnto 1. King. 2.35
Ioash preserued through the helpe of his aunt Iehosheba. 2. King. 11.2.
Ioash the father of Gideon. Iudges. 6. 29.
Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and Iehoash, the sonne of Iehoahaz. 2. King. 11.2. and 14 8.
Iob an example of patience. Iam. 5. 11.
Iochebed the wife of Amram. Exod. 6.20.
Iohanan. Iere. 40. & 41. & 42. & 43.
Iohn Baptist exhorteth to repetance. Mat 3 2.
Iohn Baptist is buried Mat 14.12.
Iohn Marke the minister of Paul and Barnabas. Actes 12.25.
Ionathan a gouernour of the Iewes. 1. Mac. 9. & 11. & 12.
Ionathan the sonne of Saul, and his doings. 1. Sam. 14. and 18. and 19. and 20. and 31.
Ioseph and his doings from the 30. of Genes. vnto the ende of the booke.
Ioseph of Arimathea. Mat. 27.57.
Ioses called Barnabas. Actes 4 36.
the good king Iosiah, and his doings. 1. King. 13.2. 2. King. 21. 24. and 22.1.
Ioshua and his doings. Exod 24.13. and 32.17. Nom. 11.28. and 13. and 14. Deut. 1.38. and throughout his whole booke.
Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal. Iudg. 9.5.
the Iourneys of the children of Israel. Nom. 33
¶ Iphrah, and his doings. Iudges 11 and 12.
¶ Isaiah the Prophet. 2. King 19.20. & 20. his visions. Isa. 1. & 2. & 6.
Ishai Dauids father. Ruth 4.22. 1. Sam. 16, 11.
Ish-bosheth, and his doings. 2. Sam. 2. and 3. and 4.
Ishmael, and his life. Gene. 16. and 17. and 21. and 25.
why Iacob was called Israel. Gene. 32.28
true Israelites, who. Rom. 9.6.8.
carnall Israel described. Hos. 9.7.
Israel sinned not of ignorance. Rom. 10.19.
¶ Iubal the inuenter of the harpe. Gen. 4.21.
the Iubile. Leuit. 25.10.
the rest of Iudah led away to Babel. 2. King. 25.11.
Iudah Leahs sonne. Gen. 29.35.
of Iudas Maccabeus, reade the books of Maccabees.
Iudas that betrayed Christ. Iohn 18. 2. his repentance. Mat. 27.3. he hanged himselfe, and brast in the mids. Actes 1.18. Mat 27.5.
the generall Iudgement Isa. 2.19. and 26.11. the signes that shal come before it. Mat. 24 29
Iudgement for affliction, 1. Pet. 4.17.
Iudgement beginneth at the house of God. 1. Pet. 4.17.
Gods iudgementes are a great depth. Psal. 36.6.
the office of a Iudge. Exo. 23.6.
Speake not euil of Iudges. Exo. 22.28.
What maner of men ought to be Iudges. Exo. 18.21. & 23.2.3.
Iudge not another. Mat. 7.1 & 12.7.
the Iudge of all the world. Genes. 18. 25.
a Iudge ought not to haue any respect of persons. Leuit. 19.15.
Iudges are called Gods. Exod. 22.28. Psal. 82.6.
the Iudges gaue sentence according to Moses Lawe Deut. 17.11.
Iustified by faith. Rom. 5.1. not by works. Gal. 3.10.
Wee are iustified or condemned by our wordes. Mat. 12.37.
Iustified, what it signifieth. Tit. 3.4. Actes 13.38.39.
¶ Izhak the sonne of Abraham, and his doings. Gene. 21. vnto the 28.6. and 35.29.

## K.

NAtiuitie of Kain, and his doings. Gen. 4.1. to verse 19.1. Ioh. 3.12.
¶ Keilah a citie, deliuered by Dauid. 1. Sam. 23.1.
God keepeth his as the apple of the eye. Deut. 32.10.
Keturah the wife of Abraham. Gene. 25.1.
the Keys of the kingdome of heauen promised Mat. 16.19. are giuen by Christ to his apostles. Ioh. 20.23.
¶ man ought to keepe him from all Kinde of euill. 1. Thess. 5.22.
the rigour of a King. 1. Sam. 8.11.
what is required in Kings. Deu. 17.15.
what is ỹ honour of Kings. Pro. 25.2.
the Kingdome of Christ eternall. Isa. 9.7. Luke 1.33.
the Kingdome of heauen suffreth violence. Mat. 11.12.
the Kingdome of God within vs. Luk. 17.21.
Kiriath-arba a citie, called also Hebron. Iosh. 14.15.
Kiriath-sepher a citie, called also Debir. Iosh. 15.15.
Paul Kissed of the faithfull. Act 20.37.
the holy Kisse of Christians. Rom. 16, 16. 2. Cor. 13.12.
¶ God hath not cast away his people which he knew before. Rom. 11.2
whom God Knewe before, them he ordeined to be like facioned vnto the image of his sonne. Rom 8 29.
to Knowe God & Iesus Christ, whom he hath sent, is life eternall. Iohn 17.3.
the Knowledge of salnatiō. Luk. 1.77.
¶ Kohath and his sonnes. Exod. 6.18. Iosh. 21.5.
Korah for his rebellion is striken of God. Nom. 16.
the red Kow. Nom. 19.

## L.

LAban the brother of Rebekah, and his doings. Gene. 24.29.
the Labourers are fewe. Mat. 9.37.
man appointed to Labour. Gen. 3.19.
he that doeth not Labour, ought not to eate. 2. Thess. 3.10.
Wee ought to liue by our Labour. Prou. 5.15.
We ought to Labour with our hands 1. Thesse. 4.11.
the Ladder that Iaakob sawe in his dreame. Gen. 28.12.
Christ calleth to him them that are Laden. Mat. 11.28.

the paschall Lambe. Exod. 12.3.
Iohn the Lambe of God. Iohn 1.29.
Lamech, and his two wiues. Gene. 4. 19. and 5.26.
the Lame from his mothers wombe is healed. Actes 3.7.
the Last shalbe the first. Mat. 19.30.
woe to them that Laugh, and why. Luke 6.25.
the Lawe, a yoke. Actes 15.10.
the end of the Law, Christ. Rom. 10.4.
by the Lawe commeth knowledge of sinne. Rom. 3.20.
the Lawe giuen to the lawlesse. 1. Tim. 1.9.
the Lawe is giuen vnto the people. Exod. 20. Deut. 5.
the Law not giuen for ℣ iust. Gal. 5.18
the Law our scholemaster to bring vs to Christ. Gal. 3.24.
before the Law, sinne was not counted sinne. Rom. 5.13.
the Lawe written in the heart of the faithfull Hebr. 8.10.
Lazarus raised vp. Iohn 11. and 12.
Lazarus sicke. Iohn 11.4.
¶Leah conceiueth. Gen. 29.32.
purge the olde Leauen. 1. Cor. 5.7.
Leauen for wicked doctrine. Mat. 16. 6.12.
the Leper healed by faith. Mat. 8.2.
the ten Lepers healed. Luk. 17.12.
the iudging of Leprosies. Deu. 24.8. Leuit. 13. & 14.
the law of Lending. Exod. 22.14.
Lend to the needie. Deut. 15.8. Matt. 5.42.
the Letter killeth, and the spirit giueth life. 2. Cor. 3.6.
Leuites elected to the ministerie. Nom. 3.45.
Leui ℣ sonne of Iaakob. Gene. 29.34.
he slaieth ℣ Shechemites. Gē. 34.25.
¶ Paul vseth not his Libertie. 1. Cor. 9.4, 12.
Libertie giueth not occasion to the flesh. Gal. 5.13.
the Libertie of the spirit. 2. Cor. 3.17.
the breuitie of mans life. Psalm. 90. Iob 7.
to finde his Life, and to lose it. Matth. 10.39.
our Life, Christ. Iohn 14.6. Col. 3.4.
the Life of man is as the dayes of an hireling. Iob 7.1.
the Life of man is but a vapour. Iam. 4.14.
the Life of the flesh is in the blood. Leuit. 17.11.
the creation of the Light. Gene. 1.3.
the Lion of the tribe of Iuda. Reuel. 5.5.
the fruite of the Lips. Heb. 13.15.
in thy soule Liueth, a kinde of othe. 1. Sam. 1.26.
to Line in ioy. Eccles. 8.15 and 9.7.
man Lineth by ℣ word of God. Deut. 8.3.
¶ twentie Loaues do fill an hundreth men. 2. King. 4.42.
Lois the grandmother of Timothie. 2. Tim. 1.5.
to Loose sinnes. Mat. 18.18. Ioh. 20.23.
Lot Abrahams nephewe, and his doings. Gen. 11. and 13. and 19. Deu. 2. 9.19.
Lots wife turned into a pillar of salt. Gen. 19.26. Luke 17.32.
precepts of Loue. Pro. 3.28.
the force & power of Loue. 1. Cor. 13
Loue coueteth ℣ multitude of sinnes. Prou. 10.12. 1. Pet 4.8.
God is Loue. 1. Iohn. 4 16.
God Loued vs first. 1. Iohn 4.19.
Loue excelleth faith and hope. 1. Cor. 13.13.
Loue enuieth not. 1 Cor. 13 4.
they Loue God that keepe his commandements. 1. Iohn 2.5.
Loue is not prouoked to anger. 1. Cor. 13.5.
Loue is the fulfilling of the Lawe. Rom. 13.8.
the Loue of God in our hearts. Rom. 5.5.
in whome the Loue of God is perfit. 1. Iohn 2.5.
Loue one another. Iohn 13.34.
to Loue the stranger as thy selfe. Leui. 19.34. to Loue thine enemies. Mat. 5.44.
he that Loueth another, hath fulfilled the Lawe. Rom. 13.8.
hee that Loueth Christ, keepeth his commandements. Iohn 14.15, 21.
God so Loueth the worlde, that hee hath giuen his sonne, &c. Iohn 3.16.
¶ Luke a phyficion. Col. 4.14.
the Lunatike healed. Mat. 17.15.
Lust is forbidden. Deut. 5.21. Exo. 20. 17. 1. Cor. 10.6.
the people Lusteth for flesh, and is punished. Nom. 11.4, 33.
God cannot Lye. Tit. 1.2.
hee that denieth Christ, is a Lyar. 1. Iohn 2.22.
all men are Lyars. Isa 9.17.
the father of Lyes. Iohn 8.44.
the Lye of Ananias and his wife. Acts 5.3.
Iaakob Lyeth to his father. Genesis 27.19.
the Prophet Lyeth. 1 King. 13.18.
the Lying spirit in the mouth of the prophets. 1. King. 22.23.
Lying to be anoyded. Ephe. 4.25.
Lysias. 1. Macca. 3.32.

M

THe worde preached to the Macedonians. Acts 16.10.
Seeke not to Magicians. Leuiticus 19. 31.
Magicians banished out of Israel by Saul. 1. Sam. 28.3.
obey the Magistrates. Rom. 13.1.
Magistrates that feare God Exod. 18. 21. Deut. 1.13.
the bond Maides of the Iewes. Exod. 21.7. Leuit. 19.20. and 25.44. Deut. 15.12.
Makkedah, a citie taken by Iosh. Iosh. 10.28.
Malchus, whose eare was smitten off. Iohn 18.10.
he that ceaseth not from Malice, shall perish. 1. Sam. 12.25.
all things subiect to Man. Gene. 1.26.
the outward Man. 2. Cor. 4 16.
Man & wife are one flesh Gene. 2.24.
the olde Man is crucified with Christ. Rom. 6.6. Col. 3.9.
man made according to the image of God. Gen. 1.26.
Man naturally is the childe of wrath. Ephe. 2.3.
the Man of God, for the prophet. 2. King. 1.9. and 8.11.
Manna meate vnknowen to the children of Israel. Exod. 16.15. Deut 8. 3. the people lothe to eate it Nom. 11.6. it ceaseth to fall from heauen. Iosh 5.12.
Manasseh the King of Iudah. 2. King. 21.1.
Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, and his doings. Gene. 41.51. and 48.1. Iosh. 13.29. and 14.4. and 22.1.
the Mandrakes of Leah. Gen. 30.14.
Maneh. Ezek. 45.12.
the Mantill of Eliiah, and of Elisha. 1. King. 19.19.2. King. 2.13.
Marah, the place of bitter waters. Ex. 15.23.
the praise of Marriage. Heb. 13.4.
of Marriage 1. Cor 7.
they that breake the lawes of Marriage, are reprooued. Mal. 2.14.
the institution of Marriage Gen. 2.22. and the confirmation therof. Gen. 9.1.
vnlawfull Marriages. Leuit 18.6.
Marriage in Cana Iohn 2.1.
the Marriage of Rebekah. Gen. 24. of Tobias Tob. 7.13
they that forbid to Marrie, are spirits of errour. 1. Tim. 4.3.
Mary Magdalene and her doings. Mat. 27.61. Iohn 20.1.
Mary sitteth at Christes feete. Luke 10. 39.
Mary the sister of Martha. Iohn 11.1. and 12.3. Luke 10 39. Mat 26.7.
Mary the virgine, and mother of our sauiour Iesus Christ, according to the flesh. Luke 1.31. & 2.7. Ioh 2.3.
Marke, Barnabas sisters sonne. Col. 4. 10.
Martha receiueth Christ into her house. Luke 10.38. her faith. Iohn 11 27.
the Martyrdome of the seuen brethrē and of their mother. 2. Macca. 7.
Christ our Master. Iohn 13 13. Mat. 23. 8.
Christ forbiddeth vs to be called Masters. Mat 23.8 Iam 3 1.
the duetie of Masters towardes their seruants. Ephes. 6.9.

Matthew called of Christ. Mat.9.9.
Matthias elected to bee an Apostle. Acts 1.26.
¶ Iust Measures. Leuit.19.36.
Medad & Eldad do prophesie. Num. 11.27.
Christ our Mediatour. 1.Tim.2.5.
Moses the Mediatour of Israel. Deut. 5.5.
Meditate in the word of God day & night. Deu.11.19.Iosh.1.8.
Melchi zedek. Gen.14.18.Heb 7.1.
mortifie your Members. Col.3.5.
the duty of our Members. Rom.6.19.
Menahem who,& his cruelty.2.King. 15.14.17.
Men ought to loue their wiues.Ephe. 5.25.Prou 5.18.
Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan and his doings. 2.Sam.4.4.and 9.7. and 16 1.
the Gentils receiued to Mercy.Rom. 11.30.
Mercy is praised. Pro.14.21.& 19.17.
Mercy more then sacrifice. Matth.9. 13.
the Mercy of Dauid toward Saul. 1. Sam.24.7.
the Mercy of God thorowout all ages. Luke 1 50.
the forme of the Mercy seat. Exo.25. 17 and 36.34.
Mercy shall be shewed to the mercifull.Mat.5.7.Pro.11.25.
shew Mercy with cherefulnesse.Rom. 12.8.
God is Mercifull to those that loue him. Exod.20.6. and 34.7. Deu.5. 10.
God be Mercifull vnto thee,a maner of blessing. Gen.43 29.
Methushael Gen.4 18.
¶ Michael striueth against the deuill. Iude 9.
Michah an Ephraimite. Iudg.17.
Michaiah the Prophet, & his doings. 1.King.22.8.
Michal the wife of Dauid. 1.Sam. 18. 27.and 25.44.2.Sam.3.13. and 6.16.
Micha the sonne of Mephibosheth. 2. Sam 9,12.
the Midianites are slaine at Gods commandement. Num.25 17.
beginners must be fedde with Milke Heb. 5.12.
the sincere Milke of the word 1.Pet. 2 2.
Millo built by Salomon. 1.King.9.24.
the nether and vpper Milstone. Deut. 24 6.
the wicked are deliuered into a lewd Minde. Isa.57 20.Rom 1.28.
the Ministery of the word is the preaching of the same. Acts 20.24
Christ is our Minister. Matth.20.28. Heb.8 2.
against false Ministers. Iere.23.25.
whoso murmureth against the Ministers,murmureth against God.Exo. 16.8.
the Ministers of God, what maner men they ought to be. Leu.21.21.
Ministers ought for their preaching to haue sufficient.Rom.15.27
Ministers that tickle the eares with pleasant fables. 2.Tim.3.6.and 4.3. Titus 1.10,11.
Christ came to Minister vnto. Matth. 20.28.
the Iewes demaund Miracles. Matth. 12.38.
the Lorde prooueth vs by Miracles. Deut.13.3.
hee that by false Miracles deceiueth the people,shal die the death.Deu. 13.5.
Christ by Miracles glorifieth his father. Mat.15.31.
Miriam the sister of Moses, and her doings. Exod.15.20,Numb.12.and 20 1.Deut.24.9.
¶Moabites.Num.21.Deut.2.9.Iudg.3 1.King.11.7.2.King.23.13.
Moab the sonne of Lot. Gen.19 37.
Modestly required in yoong men.Eccl.us.32.8,9,10.
offer not thy children to Molech. Leuit.18.21.and 20.2.
Molech the abomination of the Ammonites. 1.King.11.7.
Money deliuered to be kept. Exod. 22.7.
of Money that one hath receiued to keepe.Exo.22.7.Leu.6.4.Deut.24. 10.
the worshippers of the Moone were put to death. Deut.17.3.5
Mordecai and his doings. Est.4. and 6.13.
the Morians and their ruine.Zeph.2. 12.
Mortifie the members of sinne. Col. 3.5.
the Lord burieth Moses. Deuteron. 34.6.
Moses & the Prophets are the Scripture of the olde Testament. Luke 16.29.
Moses disobeyed of the Israelits.Acts 7.39.
Moses murmureth. Num.11.11
Moses shall accuse the Iewes,Iohn 5. 45.
the Mote in thy brothers eye. Matth. 7 3.
he that doth not honour his Mother is accursed.Deut.27.16.
the froward Mouth. Pro 4.24.
Mouth is giuen to the man of God. Exod.4.11.
¶ A law for Murther. Num 35.11.
the Murtherer shall die the death.Leuit.24.21.Dept.19.11,12.
he is a Murtherer that hateth his brother.1.Iohn 3.15.
beware that thou Murmure not against God.1.Cor.10.10.
Murmurers consumed with the fire of the Lord. Num.11.1.
the Murmuring Israelites are consumed by the hand of God,Num.14. 41,49.

## N

NAaman the leper washeth himselfe in Iorden,and is healed.2. King 5.14.
Nabals vnthankfulnesse.1.Sam.25.
Naboth stoned to death. 1.King.21. 13.
Nadab & Abihu burnt with fire from the Lord.Leuit.10.2.
Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam.1.Kin. 24.20.
Nahor the father of Terah. Gen.11. 24.
Mahshon the sonne of Amminadab. Nom.1.7.
a good Name Pro.22.1.
the Name of God defiled by swearing.Leuit.19.12.
to take the Name of God in vaine, Exod.20.7.Deut.5 11.
the Name of God was heard of in all places. 1.King.8.42.
women gaue the Names to their children.Gen.29.32.& 30.6.21 of Samson Iudg.13 24.
Naomi the wife of Elimelech. Ruth 1 2.
Naphtali.Iosh.19 32.
Nathanael,a true Israelite Iohn 1.47.
Nathan the Prophet. 2.Sam.7.2. 1. King.1.22.
Christ nursed in Nazaret.Mat.2.23.& 13.54.
Nazarites and their law. Num.6.
they of Nazaret despise Christ. Matt. 13.55.
¶Nebat,1.King.11.1.
Nebuchad-nezzar.2.Kin.24.1.Dan.1. and 2. and 3. and 4.Isa.14.14.Iere. 27.8.
Nehemiah and his doings, read his booke.
euery man in his necessitie is our Neighbour Luke 10.29,37.
a good Neighbour.Pro.27.10.
the birds Nest.Deut.22.6.
Newnesse of life.Rom.6.4.
¶Nicanor and his doings 1 Mac 7.26
Nicademus.Iohn 3.1.and 19 39.
Nimrod,Gen.10.9.
Niniueh,built vp.Gen.10.11. her destruction is forewarned. Nahum.3. 1.she repenteth.Ionah 3.9.
¶Noah and his doings.Gen.5. vnto the 10.
Noah in his drunkennesse is mocked of his sonne.Gen.9 21,22.
Noah the preacher of righteousnesse. 2.Pet.2.5.
Nob a city that Saul destroyed. 1. Sam.22.19.

## O

OBadiah hideth the Prophets of God.1.King.18.4.

Abdelom blessed of the Lord, and why. 2. Sam. 5. 11.
Abel the sonne of Ruth. Ruth. 4. 17.
by Christes Obedience we are made righteous. Rom. 5. 19.
Obedient to father and mother. Exo. 20. 11. Deut. 5. 16.
Christ became Obedient vnto the death. Phil. 2. 8. Heb. 5. 8.
Obey God rather then men. Acts 4. 19. and 5. 29.
Obey is better then sacrifice. 1. Sam. 15. 22.
We must Obey the voyce of God. Deut. 30. 20.
Oblation for sinne. Nom. 19.
Diuers Oblations, reade the booke of Leuiticus.
obstruction of the Obstinate. Ezek. 6. 11.
Obed the prophet reproueth the Israelites. 2. Chro. 28. 9.
Giue no occasion of Offence to thy brother. Rom. 14. 13. 1. Cor. 10. 32.
the disciples Offended at Christ. Iohn 6. 66.
the Pharises offended with Christ. Mat. 15. 12.
Offend not. Mat. 18. 6.
to Offer beasts in sacrifice. Leuit. 1.
Christ was Offred once for vs. Hebr. 7. 27. and 9. 26. and 10. 12.
the pure Offring of the Gentiles. Mal. 1. 11.
Og the king of Bashan, and his people conquered. Nom. 21. 33, 35.
the praise of Old age. Pro. 16. 31.
the person of the Old man should be honoured. Leuit. 19. 32.
the wild Oliue. Rom. 11. 17.
Olofernes and his doings, from the 7. of Iudeth vnto the 15.
Omri king of Israel. 1. King. 16. 16.
Onan is slaine by the Lord, and why. Gen. 38. 9.
Onesphorus. 2. Tim. 1. 16.
Onias the high priest. 2. Mac. 3. and 4.
they beleeue that are Ordeined to eternall life. Acts 13. 48.
publike Ordinance. Pro. 16. 11.
vnlawfull Ordinances. Isa. 10.
Oreb is slaine. Iudg. 7. 25.
Organs inuented by whome. Gene. 4. 21.
Moses called Oshea, the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua. Nom. 13. 17.
an Othe is the end of all strife. Hebr. 6. 16.
Othniel iudged Israel. Iudg 3. 9.
the Oxe that goreth man or woman is stoned to death. Exo. 21. 28.
the holy Ointing oyle. Exod. 30. 31.
the Ointing of Christ Dan. 9. 24.
the Ointing of Christ, the holy Ghost. 1. Iohn 2. 27.
the Ointing of Kings, 1. Sam. 9. 16. and 10. 1. and 16. 13.
to Oint the sicke with oyle. Iam. 5. 14.

P

Patience necessary. Hebr. 10. 36.
the praise of Patience. Pro. 16. 32.
the Patience of Iob. Iob 1. and 2.
God is Patient. Exo. 34. 6. rom. 15. 5.
the Patient. 1. Thess. 5. 14.
the sicke of the Palsie is healed. Mat. 9. 2.
the Parable of the bramble. Iudg. 9. 14. of trees. Iudges 9. 8. of children sitting in the market. Matth. 11. 16. of the vncleane spirit that torneth backe to the house. Matth. 12. 43. of the sower. Matth. 13. 3. of the tares and of the leauen and of the mustard seed. Matt. 13. of the hid treasure. Mat. 13. 44. of the net cast into the sea. Mat. 13. 47. of the Publicane and the Pharise. Luke 18. 6. of two sonnes. Matth. 21. 28. of the fig tree. Mat. 24. 32. of the thiefe. Mat. 24. 43. of the talents. Mat. 25. 15. of the Samaritane. Luke. 10. 30. of the yong man that was so rich. Luke 12. 16. of the figge tree that was fruitles. Luke 13. 6. of the prodigall sonne. Luke 15. 11. of him that gaue accounts of his stewardship. Luk. 16. 1. of the widowes importunitie. Luk. 18. 2. of the ten virgins. Matt. 25. 1.
how in olde time was executed the right of Parentage. Ruth. 4. 1, 7.
our Paschall lambe, Christ. 1. Corin. 5. 7.
the Passeouer. Exod. 12. 21.
the day of the Passeouer. Exo. 12. 14. Deut. 16. 1.
Isaiah reprooueth the Pastours of his time. Isa. 56. 10.
the Patriarks Rom. 9. 5.
Paul the minister of the Gentiles. Rom. 15. 19. Galat. 1. 16. 1. Tim. 2. 7. the ambassadeour of Iesus Christ. 2. Cor. 5 20. a pharase. Act. 23. 6. a Hebrew. 2. Cor. 11. 22. Phil. 3. 5. an example of life and doctrine. Phil. 3. 17. he fleeth. Act. 14. 6 he is stoned. Act. 14. 19. beaten with roddes. Act. 16. 22. in danger to be drowned in the sea. Acts 27. 14. hee fasteth and prayeth. Acts 14. 23. hee laboureth with his hands. Acts 18 3. & 20. 34. 1. Thes. 2. 9. 2. Thes. 3 8. 1. Cor. 4. 12. he was a tent maker. Acts 18. 3. he speaketh well of his slanderers. 1. Cor. 4. 12. he was no man pleaser. 1. Thes. 2. 4. satan would not suffer him to come to the Thessalonians. 1. Thes. 2. 18. no man assisted him before Nero. 2. Tim. 4. 16.
¶ We are called to Peace. Col. 3. 15.
God is the authour of Peace. 1. Thess. 5. 23.
Peace be vnto you, a salutation of the Iewes. Gen. 43. 23.
Peace makers the children of God. Matth. 5. 9.
sacrifices of Peace offerings. Leuit. 3. 1.
the Peace that Salomon had round about him. 1. King 4. 24.
Peace to the Churches of Iewry, Galile and Samaria. Act. 9. 31.
haue Peace with all men. Rom. 12. 18.
Peace with God to them that are iustified by faith. Rom. 5. 1.
be Peaceable. 1. Thess. 4. 11.
Peleg the sonne of Eber. Gene. 10. 25. and 11. 16.
the lost Penie. Luk. 15. 8.
Peninnah, one of Elkanahs wiues. 1. Sam. 1. 2.
the feast of Pentecost. Exod. 23. 16.
the People of God are a royall priesthood. 1. Pet. 2. 9.
Perath the riuer. Gen. 2. 14.
Paul exhorteth vs to Perfection. Heb. 6. 1.
against Perizzie, Leuit. 19. 28.
the Perizzites. Deut. 20. 17. Iudg. 1. 4.
feare not them that Persecute. Matth. 10. 28.
blessed are they that suffer Persecution. Mat. 5. 10.
Persecutions are sent of God, & why. Psal. 59. 9, 10, 11.
Persecutions make some to be offended. Mark. 4. 17.
Persecution to them that would liue in Iesus Christ. 2. Tim. 3. 12.
Christ exhorteth vs to persenere in him. Iohn 15 4.
Peter and Iohn men vnlearned. Act. 4. 13.
Andrew bringeth Peter to Christ. Ioh. 1. 42. he is called Satan. Mark. 8. 33.
Dauid of three plagues chooseth rather the Pestilence. 2. Sam. 24. 14.
¶ the Pharises and Sadducees, generations of vipers. Matt. 3. 7. serpents. Matth. 23. 33. thieues and robbers. Ioh. 10. 8.
the Pharises deuoure widowes houses. Luke 20. 47.
the Pharises mocke Christ. Luke 16. 14.
Pharez birth. Gene. 38. 29. and 46. 12.
Philip is called. Iohn 1. 43. and 14. 8. Acts 8. 26. and 21. 8.
out of whome came the Philistims. Gene. 10. 14. of them reade Iudg. 3. and 10. and 13. and 14. and 15. and 16 1. Sam 4 and 5. and 6. and 7. and 13. and 2. Sam. 5. and 21.
beware lest thou be spoyled by Philosophie. Col 2. 8.
the Phiales of the Temple. 2. Chron. 4. 11.
Phinehas the sonne of Eli the Priest. 1. Sam. 1. 3. and 2. 17. and 4. 11.
Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest. Exod. 6. 25. he slayeth Zimri and Cozbi. Num. 25. 7, 8.
¶ Pilate and his doings. Iohn 18. 29.
Pilate sinned lesse then Iudas. Iohn 19. 11.
the Pillar conducted the children of Israel. Exod. 13. 21.

the Pillars of the Tabernacle & their fashion. 1.King.7.15.
Pithon one of the riuers of Paradise. Gen.2.11.
Pithom a citie. Exod.1.11.
¶ Ieroboam buildeth the high Places. 1.Kings 12.31. they are throwen downe by Hezekiah. 2.King.18.4
Plagues sent vpon the disobedient. Deut.28.15.
Plagues sent vpon the Egyptians. Exod.7.vnto the 11.
Plagues to the disobedient. Deut.28.22.
Israel Planted in the mountaine of his inheritance. Exod.15.17.2.Sam.7.10.
Paul Planted the Corinthians. 1.Cor.3.6.
men Pleasers cannot be seruants of Christ. Gal.1.10.
¶ Pollution that commeth in the night season. Deut.21.10.
there shall be Poore alwayes. Deu.15.11. Mat.26.11.
shut not thine heart from thy Poore brother. Deut.15.7. Pro.28.27.
he that giueth to the Poore, gineth to Christ. Mat.25.40.
Poore in Spirit. Mat.5.3.
the Poore receiue the Gospel. Matth.11.5.
Powertie to the disobedient. Deut,28.22.
the Poole Bethesda. Iohn 5.2.
if it be possible, haue peace with all men. Rom 12.18.
Christ prayeth that if it were possible that hoore might passe from him. Mat.14.35.
if it were Possible, the very elect should be deceiued. Matth.24.24 Mark.13.22.
if it had bene Possible, you would haue giuen to me your eyes. Galat. 4.15.
all things are Possible to God. Matth 19.26.
Ezekiel prepareth a Pot. Eze 24.3.
the Potter maketh of the clay what he will. Iere.18.6.
there is no Power but of God, Rom. 13.1.
man by his owne Power is not able to atteine to riches. Deut 8.17. neither doth he possesse any thing for his righteousnesse. Deut.9.4.
the mightie Power of God. Isai. 50.2.
the Power of God shewed in Pharaoh Exod.9.16.
¶ Pray alwayes. Matth.7.7 Luke 18.1. Rom.12.12. Ephes.6.18. Colos.4.2. 1.Tim.2.8.
Prayer and fasting. Act.13.3. and 14.23.
Paul desireth the faithfull to Pray for him. Rom.15.30. 2.Cor.1.11. Hebr. 13.18.
Pray for Kings, princes, magistrates. 1.Tim.2.1,2.
Pray for them that hurt thee. Matth. 5.44.
Pray one for another. Iam.5.16.
Christ falling flat vpon his face maketh his prayer Matt 26.39. Ioh.17. 1.Luk.22.41. the same doth Paul. Act.20 36.
The prayers of all Saintes. Reuelat. 8.3.
Pray with the spirit and vnderstanding. 1 Cor.14.15.
Christ prayeth all the night long. Luk.6.12.
Moses prayeth fortie dayes and fortie nights. Deut.9.25.
Christ prayeth for vs Iohn.16.26. and 17.9,10. he prayeth for Peter. Luke 22.32.
Christ prayeth to the father for vs. Heb.7.25. and 9.24.
Paul Prayeth without ceasing. 1 Thes. 1.2. he prayeth in the Temple. Act. 22 17.
None can Preach but he that is sent. Rom.10.15.
Christ Preached alwayes openly. Ioh. 18.20.
Preachers are Gods labourers. 1.Cor. 3.9.
Preachers ought to beware of vsurped authoritie. 1.Pet.5.3.
Christ Preacheth in the ship. Matth. 13.2.
Wee are Predestinate according to the purpose of God. Ephes.1.11.
Wee are Predestinate to be adopted in Iesus Christ. Ephe.1.5.
plead not against God in his Predestination. Rom.9.20.
the Presumption of the Corinthians. 1.Cor.4.6.
Christ our high Priest. Heb.2.17. and 3.1. and 7.15.
the office of Priests. Leuit. 10.6. and 16.2. their couetousnesse. Isai.3. 12.
the high Priest, wherefore he was ordeined. Heb 5.1. and 8.3.
An exhortation to Princes. Eze.45.9.
wicked Princes. Ieb.34.30.
Princes are the ministers of God. Rom,13.4.
God leadeth away Princes as a pray. Iob.12.19.
against those Princes that oppresse the poore. Amos 4.1. and 6.1. Zeph. 3.3.
the remembrance of Prisoners. Heb. 13.3.
Christ our Prophet. Deut.18.15.
the childe of Promise. Rom 9.8.
the land of Promise. Deut.8.7.
the Promises of God are true. Gene. 32.10.
the Promise of the father, the holy Ghost. Act.1.4.
to Prophesie, is better then to speake strange tongues. 1.Corinth. 14.5.
Prophesie is the gift of God. Rom. 12.6.
the Prophet reproueth Ieroboam. 1.King.13 2.
Obadiah hid an hundreth Prophets. 1.King.18.4.
Eliiah slayeth Baals Prophets. 1.King. 18.40. Iehu destroyeth them also. 2.King.10.19,25.
the doctrine of false Prophets. Ezek. 13.2. and 22.25. Iere.23.9.11.
450. false Prophets against Eliiah the true and onely Prophet of God. 1.King.18 19.
The spirits of Prophets are in the power of the Prophets. 1.Cor.14. 32.
The false Prophet shall die the death. Deut.18.20. and 13.1,5.
Baals Prophets cut themselues with knines. 1.King.18.28.
The Prophets example to vs of patience. Iames 5.10.
The authoritie of the Prophetes of God. Micah.3.8. 2.King 5.8.
The Prophetes did desire to see Christ. Mat.13.17.
The Prophets in olde time were called Seers, 1.Sam.9.9.
The sonnes of the Prophetes, poore, 2.King.6.2. they were refreshed by Elisha. 2.King.4.43.
False prophets worke miracles. Deu. 13.1. Mat.24.24.
Prosperitie and aduersitie are of the Lord. Pro.3.33.
the Prosperitie of the wicked. Iob 21.7.
God resisteth the proud. 1 Pet.5.5.
God Proueth Abraham. Gen.22.1.
God proueth his people. Exo.15.25. and 16.4.
Gods prouidence towardes the wicked. 1.King.18.1.
¶ Of Publicanes. Luke 3.12.
the Publicanes beleeued in Christ. Matth. 21.32. they iustified God. Luke 7.29.
the Publicane is iustified rather then the Pharise. Luke 18.14.
sharpe Punishment purgeth away the euil. Prou.20.30.
the Pure of heart are blessed. Matth. 5.8.
Christ him selfe hath purged our sinnes. Heb.1.3.
¶ Phygellus turned from Paul. 2 Tim 1.15.
Physitions created of God. Eccles. 38.1.


Q.


Quailes fal vpon the campe. Exo. 16.13. Num.11.31.
Foolish Questions. 2.Tim.2.23.
Auoyde foolish Questions. Titus 3.9.
Questions and strife of words. 1.Tim. 6.4.


Rab-

R

Abboth,a city of ỹ Ammonites. 2.Sam.12.26.
Rahab the harlot.Iosh.2.and 6.
Rachel Isaakobs wife, and her doings. Gen.29.and 30.and 31.and 35.
Rachel and latter Raine.Deut.11.14.
Christ raised from death, deliuereth vs frō the wrath to come. 1.Thes. 1.10.
We be raised vp with Christ.Rom.6.4
We shalbe raised through Christ. 2. Cor.4.14.
Rehab and Iehoshaphat go vp against Ramoth Gilead 1 King.22.29.
Raphael, Tob.5.and 6.and 9. and 12.
The Rauen sent out of the Arke.Gen. 8.7.
Rauens sent by the prouisiō of God to feed Eliiah 1.King. 7.6.
Reason not thine own Reason.Deu. 12.8
The Rebellion of the Israelites.Deut. 32.4.and 31.27.
The Rebellion of Korah.Num.16.12.
The Rebellion of the people of Israel.Deut.9.22.
Rebekah the wife of Izhak. Gen.22. vnto the 28 Rom.9.10.
What fruite they haue that receiue Christ. Iohn 1.12.
Rechabites. Iere.35.2.
Rehab killeth Ish-bosheth. 2.Sam. 4.5.6.
Reconciled vnto God by Christ. Rom.5 14.Col.1 20 21.
Reconcile thee to thy brother. Mat. 5.24.
The day of Reconciliation Leui.23. 27.
Christ our Redeemer. 1.Cor.1.30. mat.10.45.
Redemption by grace. Ephes.1.7.
Redemption by ỹ blood of Christ. 1.Pet.1.19 eph.1.7.Heb.9 12.
A bruised Reed. Ifai.42.3. matth.12. 20.
God is our Refuge.2.Sam.22.3.Psal. 9.9.iere.16.19.
Cities of Refuge.Iosh.20.2.
Rehoboam,& his doings.1 King.11. 43.and 12.and 14.
Wherein pure religiō standeth.Iam. 1.27.
Remission of sinnes free.Psalm.32.1. col.1.22.
The renuing of the holy Ghost.tit 3.5.
Exhortation to repentance.Act.2.38. and 3.19.and 17.30 and 26.20.
Repentance and conuersion. Acts 3. 19.
Repentance is the gift of God, Lam. 5.21.
God repenteth.1.Sam.15.11.
God repenteth that hee had made man.Gen.6.6.
Of the reprobate.Mat.13.13.
The resurrection of the dead. 1.Cor. 15.12.

A rest promised to them that beare the yoke of Christ.Mat.11.29.
Rest promised to the troubled, 2. Thes.1.7.
a Rest remaineth for the people of God.Heb.4.9.
to Retaine sinnes.Iohn 20.23.
Reuben his birth & his doings. Gen. 29.32.and 35.23. & 37.21.and 42. 22.and 49.3.4.
Reuel ỹ Priest of Midian.Exod.2.18.
God taketh no Reward Deut.10 17.
the Reward blindeth the eies. Deut. 16.19.
the Reward is according ro ỹ work. 1.Cor.3.8.
the Reward of Abraham,God. Gen. 15.1.
the Reward of sinne is death. Rom. 6.23.
Rezin the King of Aram. 2.King.16. 5.
¶Woman was made of the Rib of Adam.Gen.2.21.
Wo to the Rich & why. Luke 6.24. iam.5. 1.tim.6 9.
the couetous Rich man. Eccle.6.2.
Man cannot serue God and Riches. Luke 16 13.
the deceitfulnes of Riches.mar.4.19.
¶the Church is founded vpon Christ the sure rocke.Mat.16.18.
water gushing out of the Rocke Horeb.Exod 17.6.
A prophesie of the Romans. Numb. 24.24.
Christ the Roote of Iesse.Rom.15 12.
Ropes on the head was a sign of submission.1.King 20.31.
Anoyd Roaring & cursed speaking. Ephe.4.31.
¶Rule not the Ruler of the people. Exod.22.28
Rulers appointed ouer ten, by Moses.Exod.18 25.
what maner of Rulers G O D requireth. Exod.18 21.deut.1.13.
he that Ruleth,let him rule with diligence.Rom.12.8.

S

The euerlasting Sabbath. Esa.66. 23.
the true obseruation of the Sabbath. Isa.56 2.and 58.13.
Sacrifice for sinne.Heb.5.1.& 8.3.
Sacrifices of Iustice Deut.33.10.
the Sale and the seller.Leuit.25.27.
Salomon & his doings.2.Sam.12.24. vnto the 1.King.12.
euery man shall bee Salted with fire. Marke 9.49.
the Salt of the earth, the Apostles. Mat.5.13.
Salute no man by the way.Luk.10.4.
Samaria besieged.1.Kin.20.2.King.6. 19.
Samaria full of idolatry. 2.King.17. 29.
Samson & his doings. Iudg. 13. vnto the 17.Chap.
Samuel and his doings. 1.Sam.1.vnto the 25.Chap.verse 1.
Sanctifie ỹ Lord God in your hearts. 1.Pet.3.15.
the fourme of the Sanctuarie.Exod. 25.8.
the purging of the Sanctuarie.Leuit. 16 16.
Sarah nurseth her sonne Izhak.Gen. 21.7.
Sarra the daughter of Raguel. Tob. 3.and 7.and 10.
Satan the god of this world. 2.Cor. 4.4.
the number of them that shal be Saued,is small. Luke 13.25.
Saul king of Israel,and his doings,1. Samuel 9. vnto the ende of the booke.
¶The profit of ỹ Scriptures 2.Tim. 3.16,17.
the vnderstanding of the Scriptures is the gift of God Luke 24.45.
the Scribes sit in Moses seate. Matth. 23.2.
¶Christ the seed of David.2.Sam.7. 12.
A Seer,that is,a prophet.1.Sam.9.11.
the ceremoniall lawe forbidden to Seeth meat on the Sabbath.Exod. 16.23.
to Sell his goods and to giue them, &c.Mat.19.22.Luk.12.33.& 18.22.
the Sepulchre of Christ.Mat.27.60.
Sergius Paulus.Act.13.7.
the brasen Serpent set vp Num.21.9. ioh.3.14.broke in pieces.2.kin.18.4
of Seruants.Exo.21.2.Deut.15.12.
the Seruant that knoweth the will, &c.Luke 12.47.
the dutie of Seruants.Eph.6.5.
Serue God.Exod.23.25. Heb.12.28. Deut.6.13.Iosh.24.14.
Serue God with a good heart. Deut. 28.47.
the true Seruice of God.Isa.1.16,17.
the outward Seruice, that lacketh faith,is reiected.Isa.43.22.
¶Shalmanesar the king of Asshur.2. King.18.9.
Shammah alone slew many Philistims.2.Sam.23.11.
Shallum killeth Zachariah the sonne of Ieroboam.2.King.15.10.
Shebnah.2.King.18.18 Isa.22.15.
the Shechemits are burnt.Iudg.9.45.
Shechem slaine.Gen.34.26.
Shem.Gen.5.32.& 10.21.& 11.10.
Shemaiah a Prophet.1.King.12.22.
Shelah ỹ sonne of Arpachshad. Gen. 11.12.
Shelah the sonne of Iudah.Gen.38.5
lost Sheepe.Mat.15.24.
the Sheepe of Christ heare his voice. Iohn 10.27.
the office of a Shepheard Eze.33.2.
the good Shepheard,Christ, Ioh.10. 11.1.Pet.5.4.


Christ

Christ the Shepheard of the faithfull. Ezek.34.23.
Christes birth declared to the Shepheards. Luke 2.8,9.
false Shepheards. Iere.12.10.and 23.1. Ezek.34.2.
Shepheards ☞ admonish not. Eze.3.18
the golden Shields of Salomon. 1. King.10.17.and 14.26.
Shimei his villenie and doings. 2. Sam.16.5.and 19.16.1.King.2.36.
in Shiloh was the tabernacle of the congregation. Iosh.18.1.Sam.1.14.
Shuah, the father of Iudahs wife. Gen 38.2.
¶ the sicke ought to send for the elders of the Church. Iames 5.14.
Christes Side is pearced. Ioh.19.34.
a Signe giuen to Hezekiah. 2.Kin.20.9,10,11.
a Signe giuen to Saul, for a confirmation. 1.Sam.10.2.
feare not ☞ Signes of heauen. Ier.10.2
Signes which shall not come before the latter day. Luke 21.25.
Sihon King of Heshbon giuen into the handes of Israel. Deut.2.24.
Simeon and his doings. Gene.29.and 34.and 42.and 46 and 49.
Simon, Iudas Maccabeus brother. 1. Mac.13.14.
Simon the Pharise. Luke 7.36,40.
Simon the forcerer. Act.8,9.
Sinai, a mountaine. Exo.19.1.gal.4.24.
Dauid the sweete singer of Israel. 2. Sam.23.1.
Danids fingers. 1.Chro.25 1.
Sing spirituall songs to the Lorde. Ephes.5.19.
to Sing with the spirit & vnderstanding. 1.Cor.14.15.
Christ hath deliuered vs from Sinne. Luke 1.74.
God onely forgiueth Sinne. Num.14.18.
the knowledge of Sinne by the law. Rom.3.20.
hee that committeth Sinne, is of the deuill. 1.Ioh.3.8.
hee that committeth Sinne, is the seruant of Sinne. Iohn 8.34.
Sinne against ☞ holy Ghost. Mat.3.29.
by the Sinne of Adam death entred into the world. Rom.5.12.
the Lorde washeth away our Sinnes. Isai.44.1.Cor.6.11.
Sinners captiues. Rom.7.23.
Christ is come to call sinners. Mat.9.12,13.
the penitent Sinner shall liue. Ezek.33.11. Deut.30.2,3.
Sisera. Iudges 4.
¶ The Skie red in the morning. Mat.16.3.
¶ to Sleepe, for, to die. Gne.47.30.e Mat.9.24.
he that Sleth a man, shall die the death. Exo.21.12. Leuit.24.17.
¶ the Smell of Noahs sacrifice. Gene.8.21.
what punishment he shall haue that Smiteth his father, or a woman with childe. Exo.21.15,22,23.
¶ Of the Sodomites. Gen.13.and 14. and 19. Ezek.16.48.
Ioseph Solde by Gods prouidence. Gene.45 5.
the Solemne feasts of the Iewes. Exo.23.14.
Christ prayeth in a Solitarie place. Mar.1.35.
the Song of Moses. Deut.32.1.
the Songs of Salomon, a thousand & fiue. 1.King.4.32.
the disobedient Sonne is stoned to death. Deut.21.20,21.
Sopater. Acts 20.4.
Sorcerers ought to die the death. Leuit.20.27.
Sorow not aboue measure for them that are dead. 1.Thes.4.13.
Sosthenes. Acts 18.17.
the duetie of Souldiers. Luk.3.14.
Iosiah tooke away Southsayers. 2. King.23.24.
what man Soweth, that shal he reape. Gal.6.7.
¶ Gods prouidence euen vpon the Sparow. Mat.10.29.
euill Speakers shall not inherite the kingdome of God. 1.Cor.6.10.
who so speaketh, let him Speake the wordes of God. 1.Pet.4.11.
Sobrietie in Speaking. Pro.17.27.
the Spies of the land of promise are slaine for stirring vp the people. Num.14.36.
Spies sent into Iericho. Iosh.2.1.
sanctification of the Spirit. 1.Pet.1.2.
the fruite of the Spirit. Gal.5.22.
the wisedome of the Spirite. Rom.8.6.
we must not beleeue euery Spirite. 1.Iohn 4.1.
lying Spirits. Isa.19.14.
the Spirit & the flesh lust one against another. Gal.5.17
Spirit, for winde. Gen.8.1.
grieue not the holy Spirit of God. Ephes.4.30.
the Spirit prayeth for vs. Rom.8.26.
Spoyles deuided equally. 1.Sam.30.24 Iosh.22.8.
the Spouse of Christ, the Church. Psal.45.10.
¶ Paul baptized Stephanas and his familie. 1.Cor.1.16.
Steuen and his death. Acts 6.5.& 7.
Christ the corner Stone, is refused Mat.21.42. 1.Pet.2.7. the Stone to stumble at. 1.Pet.2.8.
it raineth Stones. Iosh.10.11.
God loueth the stranger. Deut.10.18.
oppresse not Strangers. Exod.23.9. Leuit.19.33,34.
Strangers had the tithes giuen them Deut.14.29.
Strangled things forbidden. Gen.9.4
God is our strength. 2.Sam.22 3. Exodus 15.2.
the waters of Strife. Num.20.13
Striue not with any. Pro.20.3.1.Tim. 2.23,24.
¶ the elders of Succoth put to death, and how. Iudg.8.14,16.
the Sunne and moone for signes and for seasons. Gen.1.14.
the Sunne stayed at the wordes of Iosua, Iosh.10.12,13.
the Supper of our Lorde with his disciples. Mat.26.26.
the Supper of the Lorde ought to be done in his remembrance. Luk.22 19.
¶ Sweare by the name of the liuing God. Deut.6.13.
Sweare not at all. Mat.5.34.
Sweare not by the name of strange gods. Exod.23.13.
Sweare not in vaine. Deut.5.11. Paul Sweareth. 2.Cor.1.23.
the authoritie of ☞ temporall Sword. Gen.9.6. Rom.13.4,6.

## T

THe forme of the Tabernacle. Ex. 26.and 36.and 39.32.
the feast of Tabernacles. Leu. 23.34.
Tobias biddeth the godly to his Table. Tob.2.2.
the Tables of Testimonie. Exo.32.15
Tabitha is raysed vp againe. Act.9.36.
against Talebearers. Prou.16.28.and 18.8.
Tamar a widow and her doings. Gen. 38.
Tamar the daughter of Dauid. 2.Sam. 13.1.
¶ Teachers ordeined in the Church. 1.Cor.12.28.
the holy Ghost is the Teacher of the faithfull. Iohn 14.26.
the Temple for the body of Christ. Iohn 2.21.
the Temple is built vp againe. Hag. 1.14. Ezra 4.1.and 6.14.
the Temple of Salomon. 1. King.6.1. and 8.13.
the Temple of the Lorde is burnt. 2. King.25.9.
Tempt not God. Deut.6.16. Mat.4.7. 1.Cor.10.9.
Terah Abrahams father. Gene.11.25.
Terah dieth in Haran. Gen.11.32.
the description of the old Testament. Iosh.24. Heb.9.
the blood of the Testament. Heb.9 20.
the new Testament. Gene 3.15. Heb.8. 8, 10. and 10. 16. for the remission of sinnes. Matth.26.28.
¶ Thankesgiuing becommeth Saints. Ephes.5.4.
the punishment of Theft. Exo.22.1.
Theft forbidden. Exod.20.15.
the Thoughts of mans heart, wicked. Gen.6.5.
followe not the Thoughtes of thine owne heart. Rom.15.39.

Deut.20.6.and 22.9.and 23.24.
Virgins taken in warre. Num.31.18.
¶hearts Vncircumcised. Leu.26.41.
Vncleanneſſe ought not once to bee named among chriſtians. Eph.5.3.
company not with the Vngodly. 1. Cor.5.11.
an Vnion of the Iewes & Gentiles in Chriſt. Iſa.19.24.
¶Vocation of the Iewes and Gentiles Rom.15.9.
hearken to the Voyce of the Lorde. Exod.15.26.Deu.13.4. and 30.20.
Vowes ought to be performed. Num. 30.3.Deut.23.21.
¶Vriah the husband of Beth-ſheba.2. Sam.11 3.
Vriiah the Prieſt.2.Kin.16.11.
¶Of Vſurie.Deut.23.20.
A law againſt Vſurie.Deut.23.19.
¶ Vzziah otherwiſe called Azariah, the ſonne of Amaziah, King of Iudah.2.Kin.14.21.& 2.Chro.26.1.

W.

TO Walke with God. Gen.5.24.
diuers cauſes of freedome from Warre,Deut.20.5.
Warre is ſent for the ſin of the people.1.Kin.8.33. Leu.26.23,25.
no man Warreth at his owne coſt. 1. Cor 9.7.
to Watch.Matth.24.42.and 25.1, 13. 1.Theſ.5.1,6. Col.4.2.
vncleane Water.Leu.11.38.
Water changed into wine.Ioh.2.8.
the Water of life.Ioh.4.14.and 7.38.
bitter Waters. Exod.15.23.
Waters flowing out of the rocke. Exod 17.6.
the kings Way.Numb.21.22.
to goe the Way of all the earth, for to die.1.King 2.2.
the Way of the Lord is vncorrupt.2. Sam.22.31.
the Way of veritie.2 Pet.2.2.
¶ The Weake in knowledge eate hearbs Rom.14.2.
Dauids Weapons againſt Goliath.1. Sam.17.40.
the Weapons of the faithfull.2.Cor. 10.4.Epheſ.6.11.
Wedding garment.Matth.22.12.
of Weights.Deut.25.13.Hoſea 12.7.
the feaſt of Weekes. Exod.34.22.
Well doing commeth of the Lorde. Phil.1.6.Pro.16 1.and 20.24.
the Philiſtims fil vp Abrahams Wels. Gen.26.14.
Iſrael in his Wealth forſooke God. Deut.32.15.
bleſſed are they that Weepe: Matt.5. 4.Luke 6.21.
Weepe with them that Weepe. Rō. 12,15.
The viſion of Wheeles. Eze.1.1.
the viſion of the great Whore Re.17.
Whoredom puniſhed by death. Gen. 38.24.Leu.18.29.
the hire of a Whore ought not to be giuen vp for a vow.Deut.23.18.
anoid the company of Whores. Pro. 6.24.and 23.27.
¶Yong Widowes.1.Tim.5.11.
the duetie of the Wife. Epheſ.5.22, Tit.2,5.
the prayſe of a vertuous wife. Pro. 18.22.
the good Wife & the bad. Pro. 12.4
A prudent Wife is the gift of God. Pro.19.14.
A contentious Wife is to bee auoided.Pro.21.9.
the Wife not found to be a virgine. Deut.22.14.
the Wife ought to be careful for her familie.Tit 2.5.
the Wife ſuſpect of adulterie. Num. 5.12.
God worketh in vs both the Will & the deed.Phil 2.13.
to Will is preſent with vs,but to performe is not.Rom.7.8.
prieſts may not drinke Wine. Leuit. 10.8.
Wine maketh glad the heart of man. Iudg.9.12.Pſal.104.15.
Wiſedome and ſimplicitie required. Matth.10,16.
the Wiſedome of the fleſh diſobedient to the Law of God. Rom.8.7. 1.Cor.1.and 2.and 3.
Chriſt is the Wiſedom of God. Luke 21.49.
the Wiſedom of God hid in the Goſpel.1.Cor.2.7.
what the Wiſedom of this world is with God.1.Cor.1.19.20.and 3.19.
beare no falſe Witneſſe.Exod.20.16 and 23.1.
the teſtimonie of Witneſſes. Deut. 17.6.
what puniſhment is appointed for falſe Witneſſe bearing.Deu.19.16
¶The woman diſeaſed with an iſſue of blood,is healed.Mat.9.20.
the Woman that hath the bloody iſſue.Leuit.15 19.
let euery Woman haue her husband. 1 Cor.7.2.Epheſ 5 23.
the Woman that turneth her husband from the true God, ſhall die the death Deut.13 6.
he that ſtriketh a Womā with child Exod.21.22.
Womens duetie.1.Cor.11.6.& 14.34.
Paul preacheth to women.Acts 16.13
the Iewes might not marry ſtraunge Women.Exo.34.12,16.Ezr.10 3.4
Women preſerued in taking of cities Deut.20.14.
the elder Women ſhould inſtruct the young to loue their husbands. Tit.2.3,4.
againſt Women that diſguiſe themſelues in mens apparel.Deut.22.5.
the famine of Gods word. Am. 8.11.
he that ſinneth not in Word is perfite. Iames 3. 2.


Christ

Christ is the Word of God. Iohn 1.1.
put nothing to the Worde of God, nor take any thing from it. Deut. 4. 2. and 12.32.
to cast away the Worde of the Lord. 1. Sam. 15.23.
Gods Worde shoulde be layde vp in our heartes. Deut. 6.6. and 11.18. we ought to follow it. Deut. 5.32. wee ought to teache it to our children. Deut. 4.9. and 11.19.
the Worde of God how we ought to handle it. Deut. 6.7.
by thy Words thou shalt be iustified. Mat. 12.37.
the Workeman is woorthie of his meate. Mat. 10.10.
vnfruitfull Workes. Ephe. 5 11.
the Works do witnesse of faith. Phil. 3. Heb. 9.10.2 Pet. 1.5,7.
Workes of mercie. Matth 25.35,36.
the Workes of darkenesse. Tit. 2 12. and Ephe. 5.11.
the Workes of Gentiles we must auoyde. Ephe. 2.17.
the Workes of God are perfite. Deut. 32.4.
Workers of iniquitie. Mat. 25.41.
Workes of light. Ephe. 5.9.
the Workes that defile a man. Marke 7.20,21,22.
by your Works we are not saued. Rom. 11.6. Ephe. 2.8. Tit. 3.5.
the saints shall iudge the Worlde. 1. Cor. 6.2.
Christ prayeth not for the Worlde. Iohn 17.9.
Loue not the Worlde. 1. Iohn 2.15.
the fashion of this Worlde goeth away. 1. Cor. 7.31.
the World made by Christ. Ioh. 1.10.
true Worshippers. Ioan 4.23.
the Worshippers of strange gods are stoned to death. Deuter. 17.5. are deliuered into the handes of spoilers. Iudg. 2.14.
the Worshippers of strange gods shall die the death. Deuter. 10.6,14, 15.
to Worship God in spirit. Iohn 4.23.
Worship God onely. Mat. 4.10.
the Worship of strange gods is forbidden. Exod. 23.13,24.
¶ The Wrath of God on the children of disobedience. Col. 3.6.

Y

THe Ydle are reprooued. Prou. 21. 25, and 22.13. and 26.13,14,15
the euils that come of Ydlenes. Pro. 24.30,31.
Ydlenes to be auoided. Prou. 20.13. and 21.25.
¶ The Yeere of Iubile. Leuit. 25.11.
¶ A Yoke of yron for the disobedient Deut. 28.48.
the ouetie of Yong women. Tit. 2.4.
the lustes of Youth are to be moderated. 2. Tim. 2.22.

Z

ZAccheus the Publican Luke 19.2.
Zacharias the King of Israel. 2. King. 14.29.
Zalmunna and Zebah slaine by Gideon. Iudg 8.21.
Zamzummim a people. Deute. 2.20.
¶ The Zeale of God against the man that walketh according to the stubbernesse of his heart Deut 29.20.
the Zeale of Moses. Exod. 32.26. Of Phinehas Num. 25.7. Of Elijah 1. Kin. 18.40 Of Iehu. 2. King. 10.16.
Zebulun his genealogie, and his doings. Gen 30.20. and 46.14. and 49. 13. Deut. 33.18.
Zechariah the sonne of Ieboiada the priest. 2. Chron. 24.20.
Zechariah the sonne of Berechiah. Zecha. 1.1. Mat. 23.35.
Zedechiah king. 2 Kin. 24.17. & 25. 7. Iere. 52.1. Ezek. 12.13.
Zeeb slaine. Iudg. 7.25.
Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel. Hag. 1.12
¶ Ziba. 2. Sam. 9.2.
Zidkiiah a false prophet. 1. Ki. 22.11.
Zimri the King of Israel, and his doings. 1. King. 16.9.
Zion the city of Dauid. 2. Sam. 5.7.9. 1. Chron. 11.5.



¶ *The end of the Tables.*

